

RASHTRAPATI BHAVAN  
LIBRARY



Reg. No. 9521 Vol. VIII

Clas. No. VIII - 5









THE  
DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. VIII

GLOVER—HARRIOTT

## *Note on the Dictionary*

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works :

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (a) Vols. I-XXI, (b) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

(a) *Supplement 1901-1911*, three volumes in one.

(b) *Supplement 1912-1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901-1911.

THE  
DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by  
GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY  
Sir LESLIE STEPHEN  
AND  
Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME VIII  
GLOVER—HARRIOTT

Published since 1917 by the  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921-1922  
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

## NOTE

In the present reprint (1921-1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1-21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.





# CONTENTS OF VOLS. I-22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie-Beadon = Vols. 1-3 as originally published 1885.

2. Beal-Browell	=	„	4-6	„	„	1885-6.
3. Brown-Chaloner	=	„	7-9	„	„	1886-7.
4. Chamber-Craigie	=	„	10-12	„	„	1887.
5. Craik-Drake	=	„	13-15	„	„	1888.
6. Drant-Finan	=	„	16-18	„	„	1888-9.
7. Finch-Gloucester	=	„	19-21	„	„	1889-90.
8. Glover-Harriott	=	„	22-24	„	„	1890.
9. Harris-Hovenden	=	„	25-27	„	„	1891.
10. Howard-Kenneth	=	„	28-30	„	„	1891-2.
11. Kennett-Lluellyn	=	„	31-33	„	„	1892-3.
12. Llwyd-Mason	=	„	34-36	„	„	1893.
13. Masquerier-Myles	=	„	37-39	„	„	1894.
14. Myllar-Owen	=	„	40-42	„	„	1894-5.
15. Owens-Pockrich	=	„	43-45	„	„	1895-6.
16. Pocock-Robins	=	„	46-48	„	„	1896.
17. Robinson-Sheares	=	„	49-51	„	„	1897.
18. Shearman-Stovin	=	„	52-54	„	„	1897-8.
19. Stow-Tytler	=	„	55-57	„	„	1898-9.
20. Ubaldini-Whewell	=	„	58-60	„	„	1899.
21. Whicheord-Zuylestein	=	„	61-63	„	„	1900.
22. Supplement	=	„	64-66	„	„	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols. 1-21, as originally issued 1885-1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen ; Vols. 22-26, 1890-1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee ; Vols. 27-66, 1891-1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*



LIST OF  
CONTRIBUTORS



# LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I-XXII

E. A. ....	†EVELYN ABBOTT.	R. B. ....	†RONALD BAYNE.
R. A. ....	†ROBERT ADAMSON.	T. B. ....	THOMAS WILSON BAYNE.
S. O. A. ....	SIDNEY OLDALL ADDY.	W. B-E. ....	WILLIAM BAYNE.
A. A. ....	†ALFRED AINGER.	L. B-E. ....	†LIONEL SMITH BEALE.
O. A. ....	OSMUND AIRY.	T. H. B. ....	THOMAS HUDSON BEARE.
G. A-N. ....	†GEORGE AITCHISON.	C. R. B. ....	CHARLES RAYMOND BEAZLEY
G. A. A. ....	†GEORGE ATHERTON AITKIN.	F. E. B. ....	†FRANK EVERS BEDDARD.
J. G. A. ....	†JOHN GOLDWORTH ALGER.	H. C. B. ....	†HENRY CHARLES BEECHING.
G. A. ....	†CHARLES GRANT BLAIR- FINDIE ALLEN.	A. H. B-Y. ...	AUGUSTUS HENRY BEESLY.
J. W. A. ....	JOHN WILLIAM ALLEN.	D. J. B. ....	DALRYMPLE JAMES BEL- GRAVE.
E. H. A. ....	EDWARD HERON-ALLEN.	E. I. B. ....	EDWARD INGRESS BELL.
S. A. ....	†SHELDON AMOS.	M. B-L. ....	MACKENZIE BELL.
J. A-N. ....	†JOHN ANDERSON.	E. M. B. ....	†EDWARD MILLIGAN BELOE.
P. J. A. ....	PETER JOHN ANDERSON.	C. B. ....	†CECIL BENDALL.
R. E. A. ....	ROBERT EDWARD ANDERSON.	W. B. ....	†WILLIAM BENHAM.
A. J. A. ....	†ALEXANDER JOHN ARBUTH- NOT.	H. L. B. ....	†HENRY LEIGH BENNETT.
W. A. J. A. ..	WILLIAM ARTHUR JOBSON ARCHBOLD.	G. V. B. ....	GEORGE VERE BENSON.
T. A. A. ....	†THOMAS ANDREW ARCHER.	G. T. B. ....	GEORGE THOMAS BETTANY.
W. A. ....	†WALTER ARMSTRONG.	H. B-E. .... {	HENRY BEVERIDGE.
J. A. ....	JOHN ASHTON.		(Vol. xxii)
J. A. A. ....	†JAMES AUGUSTUS ATKINSON.		HENRY BRUCE.
J. B. A. ....	†JAMES BERESFORD ATTAY.	(Vol. xii)	
P. B. A. ....	PRESTON BRUCE AUSTIN.	A. C. B. ....	†AUGUSTUS CHARLES BICK- LEY.
E. C. A. A. ..	ERNEST CHARLES ARMYTAGE AXON.	A. S. B L. ....	ALGERNON SIDNEY BICK- NELL.
W. E. A. A. ..	†WILLIAM EDWARD ARMY- TAGE AXON.	L. B. ....	LAURENCE BINYON.
P. H. B. ....	PHILIP HENRY BAGENAL.	A. B-L. ....	AUGUSTINE BIRRELL.
R. B-L. ....	†RICHARD BAGWELL.	J. S. B. ....	†JOHN SUTHERLAND BLACK.
J. B. B. ....	†JOHN BURN BAILEY.	J. T. B. .... {	JAMES TAIT BLACK.
J. E. B. ....	†JOHN EGLINGTON BAILEY.		(Vol. iv)
H. F. B. ....	HENRY FREDERICK BAKER.		†JOHN TAYLOR BROWN.
H. W. B. ....	HENRY WILLIAM BALL.	(Vol. iii)	
G. F. R. B. ...	GEORGE FISHER RUSSELL BARKER.	W. G. B K. ....	WILLIAM GEORGE BLACK.
P. A. B. ....	PERCY ARTHUR BARNETT.	B. H. B. ....	†BEVER HENRY BLACKER.
M. B. .... {	†MARY BATESON. (Vols. xi- xxii)	W. G. B. ....	†WILLIAM GARDEN BLAKIE.
	†MONTAGU BURROWS. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).	H. E. D. B. ...	HERBERT EDWARD DOUGLAS BLAKISTON.
	†MONTAGU BURROWS. (Vol. xiii)	O. B-T. ....	†OCTAVIAN BLEWITT.
M. B-S. .... {		G. C. B. ....	†GEORGE CLEMENT BOASE.
		A. S. B. ....	†AUGUSTUS SAMUEL BOLTON.
		H. B-R. ....	†HORATIUS BONAR.
		T. G. B. ....	†THOMAS GEORGE BONNEY.
		G. S. B. ....	†GEORGE SIMONDS BOULGER.
		R. B-S. ....	†ROBERT BOWES.
		R. B-E. ....	ROBERT BOYLE.

## List of Contributors

E. T. B. ....	{ EMILY TENNYSON BRADLEY	G. W. C. ....	{ GEORGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL.
E. T. S. ....	{ (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).		{ (Vol. xviii)
G. G. B. ....	†GEORGE GRANVILLE BRADLEY.		†GEORGE WILLIAM COX.
			{ (Vol. iv)
H. B. ....	†HENRY BRADLEY.	E. C-N. ....	EDWIN CANNAN.
R. M. B. ....	ROSE MARIAN BRADLEY.	E. I. C. ....	EDWARD IRVING CARLYLE.
F. B-L. ....	†FREDERICK JOSEPH BRAMWELL.	W. C-R. ....	†WILLIAM CARR.
W. S. B. ....	WILLIAM SALT BRASSINGTON.	A. C. ....	†ARTHUR CATES.
J. B. ....	†JAMES BRITTEN.	J. L. C. ....	JAMES LEWIS CAW.
W. B-T. ....	†WILLIAM BROADFOOT.	S. C-M. ....	†SAMUEL CHEETHAM.
J. P. B. ....	JAMES GEORGE JOSEPH PENDEREL-BRODHURST.	H. M. C. ....	†HENRY MANNERS CHICHES-TER.
R. H. B. ....	ROBERT HENRY BRODIE.	R. C. C. ....	†RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE
A. A. B. ....	ARTHUR ATKIN BRODRIBB.	M. C-Y. ....	MILLER CHRISTY.
J. B-N. ....	†JOHN BROWN.	A. H. C. ....	†ARTHUR HERBERT CHURCH.
	†JOHN TAYLOR BROWN.	W. S. C. ....	WILLIAM SELBY CHURCH.
J. T. B. ....	{ (Vol. iii)	A. C-K. ....	†ANDREW CLARK.
	{ JAMES TAIT BLACK. (Vol. iv)		†JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
R. C. B. ....	†RICHARD CHARLES BROWNE.	J. W. C. <sup>1</sup> ...	{ (Vols. iii and x)
O. B. ....	†OSCAR BROWNING.		{ J. W. CLERKE.
T. B. B. ....	T. B. BROWNING.		{ (Vol. i)
	HENRY BRUCE. (Vol. xii)	J. W. C-K. ...	{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
H. B-E. ....	{ HENRY BEVERIDGE.		{ (Elsewhere)
	{ (Vol. xxii)		†ERNEST CLARKE. (Vol. xvi)
A. B. ....	†ALEXANDER BUCHAN.	E. C. ....	EDITH COLERIDGE. (Vol. xiv)
A. R. B. ....	AUGUSTUS ROBERT BUCKLAND.		†EDWARD CAIRD. (Vol. xx)
E. A. W. B. ..	ERNEST ALFRED WALLIS BUDGE.	E. C-E. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE.
			{ (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. H. B. ....	†ARTHUR HENRY BULLEN.	A. M. C. ....	†AGNES MARY CLERKE.
G. W. B. ....	†GEORGE WARDLAW BURNET.	E. M. C. ....	†ELLEN MARY CLERKE.
R. W. B. ....	ROBERT WILLIAM BURNIE.		{ J. W. CLERKE. (Vol. i)
J. B-Y. ....	JAMES BURNLEY.	J. W. C. <sup>1</sup> ...	{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
	†MONTAGU BURROWS. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).		{ (Vols. iii and x)
M. B. ....	†MARY BATESON. (Vols. xi-xxiii)	J. W. C-K. .	{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
			{ (Elsewhere)
M. B-s. ....	†MONTAGU BURROWS.	G. C. ....	†GEORGE CLINCH.
	{ (Vol. xiii)	W. C-E. ....	WALTER BAKER CLODE.
F. B. ....	LADY FRANCES BUSHBY.	G. E. C. ....	†GEORGE EDWARD COKAYNE.
A. J. B. ....	†ARTHUR JOHN BUTLER.	G. A. J. C. ...	GRENVILLE ARTHUR JAMES COLE.
I. B. ....	†INGRAM BYWATER.		{ EDITH COLERIDGE. (Vol. xiv)
W. M. B. ....	WITHAM MATTHEW BYWATER.	E. C. ....	{ †EDWARD CAIRD. (Vol. xx)
			{ †ERNEST CLARKE. (Vol. xvi)
T. H. C. ....	THOMAS HENRY HALL CAINE.	E. C-E. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE.
			{ (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. C. ....	{ †EDWARD CAIRD (Vol. xx)	J. C. C. ....	†JOHN CHURTON COLLINS.
	{ †ERNEST CLARK (Vol. xvi)	W. C. ....	†WILKIE COLLINS.
	{ EDITH COLERIDGE. (Vol. xiv)	J. M. C. ....	JOHN MONSEY COLLYER.
E. C-E. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE.	S. C. ....	SIDNEY COLVIN.
	{ (Vols. xvii-xxii)	D. C. ....	†EDWARD DUTTON COOK.
E. L. C. ....	EDMOND LEYSON CALVERLEY.	E. T. C. ....	†EDWARD TYAS COOK.
		A. M. C-E. ...	ALICE MARGARET COOKE.

<sup>1</sup> The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C. appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

# List of Contributors

xiii

J. C. ....	{ JAMES COOPER. (Elsewhere) †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vols. xiii and xvii)	R. K. D. ....	†ROBERT KENNAWAY DOUGLAS.
J. C. N. ....	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vol. x)	R. L. D. ....	ROBERT LANGTON DOUGLAS.
T. C. ....	†THOMPSON COOPER.	E. D. ....	†EDWARD DOWDEN.
C. H. C. ....	†CHARLES HENRY COOTE.	J. A. D. ....	†JOHN ANDREW DOYLE.
J. S. C. ....	†JAMES SUTHERLAND COTTON.	J. D-E. ....	†JAMES DREDGE.
W. P. C. ....	†WILLIAM PRIDEAUX COURT- NEY.	S. R. D. ....	†SAMUEL ROLLES DRIVER.
G. W. C. ....	{ †GEORGE WILLIAM COX. (Vol. iv) GEORGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL (Vol. xviii)	G. T. D. ....	GEORGE THORN-DRURY.
H. C. ....	HENRY CRAIK.	E. G. D. ....	†EDWARD GORDON DUFF.
J. A. C. ....	†JOHN ADAM CRAMB.	J. D. D. ....	JAMES DUFF DUFF.
J. C. ....	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vols. xiii and xvii) JAMES COOPER. (Elsewhere)	M. G. D. ....	†MOUNTSTUART ELPHINSTONE GRANT DUFF.
J. C-N. ....	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vol. x)	R. D. ....	ROBERT DUNLOP.
C. C. ....	CHARLES CREIGHTON.	T. F. T. D. ...	THOMAS FIRMINGER THISEL- TON DYER.
M. C. ....	†MANDELL CREIGHTON.	J. P. E. ....	†JOHN PARSONS EARWAKER.
C. A. H. C. ...	†CORNELIA AUGUSTA HEWETT CROSSE.	J. W. E. ....	†JOHN WOODFALL EBSWORTH.
G. M. G. C. ...	†GEORGE GERY MILNER-GIB- SON CULLUM.	F. Y. E. ....	FRANCIS YSIDRO EDGE- WORTH.
W. H. C. ....	†WILLIAM HAYMAN CUMMINGS.	F. G. E. ....	FREDERICK GEORGE ED- WARDS.
G. S. C. ....	GEORGE STOCKLEY CUNYER. (George Hughes.)	E. B. E. ....	EDWIN BAILEY ELLIOTT.
L. C. ....	LIONEL HENRY CUST.	F. E. ....	†FRANCIS ESPINASSE.
J. D-S. ....	JAMES DALLAS.	A. C. E. ....	†ALEXANDER CHARLES EWALD.
C. D-N. ....	†CHARLES DALTON.	HERBERT EXON.	†HERBERT EDWARD RYLE.
F. D. ....	†FRANCIS DARWIN.	L. F. ....	†LOUIS ALEXANDER FAGAN.
L. D. ....	LEONARD DARWIN.	C. L. F. ....	†CAESAR LITTON FALKNER.
A. I. D. ....	ARTHUR IRWIN DASENT.	R. S. F. ....	†RICHARD SAUL FERGUSON.
H. D. ....	HENRY DAVEY.	J. F-N. ....	JOHN FERGUSON.
T. W. R. D. ..	†THOMAS WILLIAM RHYS DAVIDS.	J. F-Y. ....	JOHN FINDLAY.
J. LL. D. ....	†JOHN LLEWELYN DAVIES.	A. R. M. F. ...	ARTHUR ROBERT MORRISON FINLAYSON.
C. E. D. ....	†CLINTON EDWARD DAWKINS.	C. H. F. ....	CHARLES HARDING FIRTH.
C. H. D. ....	CHARLES HENRY DERBY.	J. L. F. ....	JAMES LEONARD FISH.
G. B. D. ....	GEORGE BINNEY DIBBLEE.	J. G. F-H. ....	†JOSHUA GIRLING FITCH.
J. C. D. ....	†JAMES CAXTON DIBDIN.	J. D. F. ....	JOHN DONOHOE FITZ- GERALD.
C. W. D. ....	†CHARLES WENTWORTH DILKE.	E. F. ....	EDMOND GEORGE FITZ- MAURICE, LORD FITZ- MAURICE.
J. D. ....	†JAMES DIXON.	W. J. F. ....	†WILLIAM JOHN FITZPATRICK.
R. W. D. ....	†RICHARD WATSON DIXON.	W. G. D. F. ..	WILLIAM GEORGE DIMOCK FLETCHER.
A. D. ....	†AUSTIN DOBSON.	W. Y. F. ....	†WILLIAM YOUNGER FLET- CHER.
C. D. ....	CAMPBELL DODGSON.	W. H. F-R. ...	†WILLIAM HENRY FLOWER.
W. E. D. ....	WILLIAM ELLIOTT DOUBLE- DAY.	A. R. F. ....	ANDREW RUSSELL FORSYTH.
		W. F. ....	{ †WILLIAM FORSYTH. (Vols. vii and xviii) WILLIAM FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)
		G. K. F. ....	†GEORGE KNOTTESFORD FOR- TESCUE.

## List of Contributors

M. F. ....	{ †MICHAEL FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)	J. W.-G. ....	†JOHN WESTBY-GIBSON.
	†MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vols. xiii and xiv)	J. T. G. ....	†JOHN THOMAS GILBERT.
M. F.-R. ....	{ †MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vol. xii)	A. G.-T. ....	†ANNE GILCHRIST.
	WILLIAM FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)	H. H. G. ....	†HERBERT HARLAKENDEN GILCHRIST.
W. F. ....	{ †WILLIAM FORSYTH. (Vols. vii and xviii)	R. T. G. ....	RICHARD TETLEY GLAZE BROOK.
J. G. F. ....	†JAMES GAINSBOROUGH FOTHERINGHAM.	F. J. G. ....	†FREDERICK JOHN GOLDSMID.
T. F. ....	†THOMAS FOWLER.	I. G. ....	ISRAEL GOLLANZ.
E. A. F. ....	†EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREE- MAN.	E. C. K. G. ...	†EDWARD CARTER KERSEY GONNER.
W. H. F. ....	†WILLIAM HENRY FREE- MANTLE.	A. G.-N. ....	ALFRED GOODWIN.
A. J. F. ....	ALFRED JOHN FRENCH.	G. G. ....	†GORDON GOODWIN.
D. W. F. ....	DOUGLAS WILLIAM FRESH- FIELD.	A. G. ....	†ALEXANDER GORDON.
	†MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vols. xiii and xiv)	E. G. ....	EDMUND GOSSE.
M. F. ....	{ †MICHAEL FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)	A. H. G. ....	ARTHUR HENRY GRANT.
	†MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vol. xii)	R. E. G. ....	†ROBERT EDMUND GRAVES.
M. F.-R. ....	{ †MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vol. xii)	R. P. G. ....	ROBERT PERCEVAL GRAVES.
E. F.-Y. ....	†EDWARD FRY.	G. J. G. ....	GEORGE JOHN GRAY.
H. F. ....	†HENRY FURNEAUX.	J. M. G. ....	†JOHN MILLER GRAY.
F. J. F. ....	†FREDERICK JAMES FURNI- VALL.	E. G. ....	EVERARD GREEN.
		W. A. G. ....	†WILLIAM ALEXANDER GREEN HILL.
J. G. ....	†JAMES GAIRDNER.	T. G. ....	THOMAS GREER.
W. T. G. ....	†WILLIAM TENNANT GAIRD- NER.	H. R. G. ....	†HENRY RIVERSDALE GREN- FELL.
	†WILLIAM GALLOWAY. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)	F. H. G. ....	†FRANCIS HINDES GROOME.
W. G. ....	{ †WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. iii)	A. B. G. ....	†ALEXANDER BALLOCH GRO- SART.
	†WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. xix)	N. G. ....	†NEWCOMEN GROVES (after- wards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).
W. G.-E. ...	{ †WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. xix)	H. P. G. ....	†HENRY PALIN GURNEY.
F. W. G. ....	FREDERICK WILLIAM GAMBLE.	C. J. G. ....	†CHARLES JOHN GUTHRIE, LORD GUTHRIE.
S. R. G. ....	†SAMUEL RAWSON GARDI- NER.	J. C. H. ....	†JAMES CUTHBERT HADDEN.
F. B. G. ....	†FREDERICK BROOKSBANK GARNETT.	A. C. H. ....	ALFRED COBT HADDON.
R. G. ....	†RICHARD GARNETT	W. H.-S. ....	WILLIAM HAINES.
S. F. G. ....	†SYDNEY FRANCIS GEDGE.	A. E. H. ....	ALFRED EGMONT HARE.
W. G.-E. ....	WILLIAM GEE.	J. W. H. ....	†JOHN WESLEY HALES.
A. G.-E. ....	†ARCHIBALD GEIKIE.	A. H. ....	{ ARTHUR HALL. (Vol. viii) †ALBERT HARTSHORNE. (Vol. ix)
	†WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. iii)	H. H. ....	HUBERT HALL.
W. G. ....	{ †WILLIAM GALLOWAY. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)	H. R. H. ....	HENRY ROBERT HALL.
	†WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. xix)	J. A. H. ....	JOHN ANDREW HAMILTON LORD SUMNER OF IBSTONE.
W. G.-E. ...	{ †WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. xix)	T. H. ....	THOMAS HAMILTON.
		D. H. ....	DAVID HANNAY.
		A. H.-N. ....	ARTHUR HARDEN.
		A. L. H. ....	ALFRED LLOYD HARDY.
		W. J. H.-Y. ...	†WILLIAM JOHN HARDY.
		A. J. C. H. ...	†AUGUSTUS JOHN CUTHBERT HARE.



# List of Contributors

xv

C. A. H. ....	CHARLES ALEXANDER HARRIS	J. H. ....	JENNETT HUMPHREYS. (Vols. i-vi)
R. H. ....	† ROBERT HARRISON. (Elsewhere)		JOHN HUTCHINSON. (Vol. xxi)
	† ROBERT HOLDEN. (Vol. xx)	A. M. H. ....	ALICE MARY HUMPHRY.
W. J. H. ....	† WILLIAM JEROME HARRISON.	R. H.-T. ....	† ROBERT HUNT.
D. B. H. ....	DAVID BERRY HART.	W. H. ....	WILLIAM HUNT.
J. E. H. ....	JAMES EDMUND HARTING.		JOHN HUTCHINSON. (Vol. xxi)
M. H. ....	† MARCUS HARTOG.	J. H. ....	JENNETT HUMPHREYS. (Vols. i-vi)
P. J. H. ....	PHILIP JOSEPH HARTOG.		
	† ALBERT HARTSHORNE. (Vol. ix)	A. H. H. ....	† ALFRED HENRY HUTH.
A. H. ....	ARTHUR HALL. (Vol. viii)	R. H. H. ....	† RICHARD HOLT HUTTON.
E. G. H. ....	EDWARD GEORGE HAWKE.	W. H. H. ....	WILLIAM HOLDEN HUTTON.
H. F. H. ....	HENRY FRANK HEATH.	E. I. ....	† ELIZABETH INGALL.
T. F. H. ....	† THOMAS FINLAYSON HENDERSON.	H. I. ....	HOLCOMBE INGLEBY.
W. H.-H. ....	WALTER HEPWORTH.	A. I. ....	† ALEXANDER IRELAND.
J. A. H.-T. ....	JOHN ALEXANDER HERBERT.	B. D. J. ....	BENJAMIN DAYDON JACKSON.
C. H. H. ....	CHARLES HAROLD HERFORD.	T. E. J. ....	THOMAS EVAN JACOB.
W. A. S. H. ..	WILLIAM ALBERT SAMUEL HEWINS.	F. V. J. ....	† FREDERICK VALLANCE JAMES.
J. K. H. ....	JAMES KING HEWISON.	R. C. J. ....	† RICHARD CLAVERHOUSE JEBB.
H. H.-S. ....	HENRY HIGGS.	J. A. J. ....	† JOHN AUSTIN JENKINS.
	† GEORGE BIRKBECK NORMAN HILL. (Vol. ix)	H. J. ....	HENRY JENNER.
C. B. H. ....	† THOMAS GEORGE BOND HOWES. (Vol. xv)	A. J. ....	† AUGUSTUS JESSOPP.
F. C. H.-R.	† FRANCIS CHARLES HINGESTON-RANDOLPH.	R. A. J. ....	RICHARD ALEXANDER JOHN-SON.
D. H.-L. ....	† DANIEL HIPWELL.	J. O. J. ....	† JOHN OCTAVIUS JOHN-STON.
T. H.-N. ....	† THOMAS HODGKIN.	T. J. ....	THOMAS JOHNSTONE.
H. A. H. ....	† HERBERT ASHTON HOLDEN.	T. B. J. ....	THOMAS BOSTON JOHN-STONE.
	† ROBERT HOLDEN. (Vol. xx)	G. F. J. ....	GEORGE FARWELL JONES.
R. H. ....	† ROBERT HARRISON. (Elsewhere)	C. R. J. ....	† CATHERINE RACHEL JONES.
H. S.-H. ....	† HENRY SCOTT HOLLAND.	R. J. J. ....	REES M. JENKIN JONES.
T. E. H. ....	THOMAS ERSKINE HOLLAND.	P. W. J. ....	† PATRICK WESTON JOYCE.
G. J. H. ....	† GEORGE JACOB HOLYOAKE.	A. J. J.-B. ...	† ALFRED JOHN JUKES BROWNE.
J. H.-R. ....	JAMES HOOPER.		
R. H.-R. ....	† RICHARD HOOPER.	R. P. K. ....	† RUSTOMJEE PESTANJEE KARKARIA.
T. C. H. ....	† THEODORE CRACRAFT HOPE.	J. T. K. ....	JOHN TAYLOR KAY.
J. J. H. ....	† JAMES JOHN HORNBY.	C. F. K. ....	† CHARLES FRANCIS KEARY.
J. M. H. ....	JAMES MACDONALD HORSBURGH.	T. E. K. ....	† THOMAS EDWARD KEBBEL.
F. J. A. H. ...	† FENTON JOHN ANTHONY HORT.	H. G. K. ....	† HENRY GEORGE KEENE.
	† THOMAS GEORGE BOND HOWES. (Vol. xv)	J. S. K. ....	JOHN SCOTT KELLIE.
G. B. H. ....	† GEORGE BIRKBECK NORMAN HILL. (Vol. ix)	J. K.-Y. ....	JAMES KENNEDY.
C. E. H. ....	CHARLES ERNEST HUGHES.	C. K. ....	† CHARLES KENT.
A. H.-H. ....	AUGUSTUS HUGHES-HUGHES.	L. W. K. ....	† LEONARD WILLIAM KING.
		C. L. K. ....	CHARLES LETEBRIDGE KINGSFORD.

## List of Contributors

- J. K. .... †JOSEPH KNIGHT.  
 H. K. .... HENRY KNOLLYS.  
 W. W. K. .... †WILLIAM WALLINGFORD  
                     KNOLLYS.
- A. L. .... { †ANDREW LANG. (Vol. xxi)  
                   †ARTHUR LOCKER. (Vol. iii)  
 J. K. L. .... †JOHN KNOX LAUGHTON.  
 H. v. L. .... †HENRI VAN LAUN.  
 T. G. L. .... †THOMAS GRAVES LAW.  
 F. L. .... { †FRANCIS CHARLES LAWLEY.  
                   (Vol. xvii)  
                   FRANCIS LEGGE. (Vol. xxi)  
 E. T. L. .... EDMUND TANNER LAWRENCE.  
 W. J. L. .... WILLIAM JOHN LAWRENCE.  
 G. S. L. .... †GEORGE SOMES LAYARD.  
 I. S. L. .... †ISAAC SAUNDERS LEADAM.  
 E. L. .... †ELIZABETH LEE.  
 S. L. .... SIDNEY LEE.  
 E. L.-W. .... EDWARD LEE-WARNER.  
 C. H. L. .... CHARLES HERBERT LEES.  
 A. E. J. L. ... ARTHUR EDWARD JOHN  
                     LEGGE.
- F. L. .... { FRANCIS LEGGE.  
                   (Vol. xxi)  
                   †FRANCIS CHARLES LAWLEY.  
                   (Vol. xvii)
- R. H. L. .... ROBIN HUMPHREY LEGGE.  
 H. LE S. .... HAMON LE STRANGE.  
 W. L. .... WALTER LEWIN.  
 W. S. L. .... †WILLIAM SAMUEL LILLY.  
 J. L. .... †JOSEPH LISTER, LORD  
                     LISTER.
- A. G. L. .... ANDREW GEORGE LITTLE.  
 E. M. L. .... †ERNEST MARSH LLOYD.  
 J. E. L. .... JOHN EDWARD LLOYD.  
 W. R. LL. .... WILLIAM RAYMOND LLUEL-  
                     LYN.
- A. L. .... { †ARTHUR LOCKER. (Vol. iii)  
                   †ANDREW LANG. (Vol. xxi)  
 S. J. L. .... SIDNEY JAMES LOW.  
 W. B. L. .... WILLIAM BOSWELL LOW-  
                     THER.
- H. R. L. .... †HENRY RICHARDS LUARD.  
 E. V. L. .... EDWARD VERRALL LUCAS.  
 H. W. L. .... HENRY WILLIAM LUMSDEN.  
 J. H. L. .... †JOSEPH HIRST LUPTON.  
 R. L. .... †RICHARD LYDDEKKER.  
 H. T. L. .... HAROLD THOMSON LYON  
                     (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).
- M. M'A. .... MARGARET MACARTHUR.  
 N. McC. .... †NORMAN MACCOLL.  
 M. MacD. .... MICHAEL MACDONAGH.  
 J. R. M. .... JAMES RAMSAY MACDONALD.
- A. M.-L. .... { ALICE MACDONELL. (Vol. iii)  
                   AGNES, LADY MACDONELL.  
                   (Vol. xii)  
 A. A. M. .... ARTHUR ANTHONY MAC-  
                     DONELL.
- G. P. M. .... †GEORGE PAUL MACDONELL.  
 J. M.-L. .... †JOHN MACDONELL.  
 J. C. M.-L. .... †JOHN COTTER MACDONNELL.  
 J. W. M. .... JOHN WILLIAM MACKAIL.  
 Æ. M. .... †ÆNEAS JAMES GEORGE  
                     MACKAY.
- A. M. .... { ALEXANDER MACKIE.  
                   (Vol. xiii)  
                   ARTHUR MILLER.  
                   (Vols. i and iii)  
                   JAMES MACKINNON.  
 J. M. .... { (Vol. xiv)  
                   †JAMES MEW. (Vols. i-iii)
- R. M. .... ROBERT MACPHERSON.  
 W. D. M. .... †WILLIAM DUNN MACRAGY.  
 F. M. .... FALCONER MADAN.  
 P. L. M. .... PHILIP LE MAISTRE.  
 F. W. M. .... †FREDERICK WILLIAM MAIT-  
                     LAND.
- J. A. F. M. ... JOHN ALEXANDER FULLER-  
                     MAITLAND.
- B. M. .... BERNARD MALLET.  
 C. E. M. .... CHARLES EDWARD MALLET.  
 W. E. M. .... WALTER EVELYN MANNERS.  
 E. C. M. .... EDWARD CARDEW MAR-  
                     CHANT.
- D. S. M. .... DAVID SAMUEL MARGOLI-  
                     OUTH.
- C. R. M. .... †CLEMENTS ROBERT MARK-  
                     HAM.
- E. H. M. .... EDWARD HENRY MARSHALL.  
 W. M. .... †JOHN WESTLAND MARSTON.  
 A. P. M. .... †ARTHUR PATCHETT MARTIN.  
 A. T. M.-N. ... ALFRED TRICE MARTIN.  
 C. T. M. .... †CHARLES TRICE MARTIN.  
 T. M. .... †THEODORE MARTIN.  
 F. T. M. .... †FRANK THOMAS MARZIALS.  
 A. J. M. .... ARTHUR JAMES MASON.  
 P. E. M. .... PERCY EWING MATHESON.  
 J. C. M. .... †JAMES CHARLES MATHIEW.  
 H. E. M. .... HERBERT EUSTACE MAX-  
                     WELL.
- S. L. M. .... MRS. MAY.  
 C. H. M. .... CHARLES HERBERT MAYO.  
 A. M.-E. .... ARTHUR MEE.  
 W. W. M. .... †WILLIAM WALTER MERRY.  
 J. M. .... { †JAMES MEW. (Vols. i-iii)  
                   JAMES MACKINNON.  
                   (Vol. xiv)
- L. M. M. .... LYDIA MILLER MIDDLETON.

# List of Contributors

xvii

A. H. M. ....	ALEXANDER HASTIE MILLAR.	T. O. ....	†THOMAS OLDEN.
A. M. ....	ARTHUR MILLER.	J. O'L. ....	†JOHN O'LEARY.
	(Vols. i and iii)	S. P. O. ....	†SAMUEL PASTFIELD OLIVER.
	ALEXANDER MACKIE.	G. W. T. O. ..	GEORGE WILLIAM THOMSON
	(Vol. xiii)		OMOND.
H. M. ....	HUGH MILLER.	E. O. ....	ELIZA ORME.
A. M. R. ....	†ALFRED MILNER, VISCOUNT	J. O. ....	†JOHN ORMSBY.
	MILNER.	C. O. ....	CHRISTABEL OSBORNE.
C. M. ....	†WILLIAM COSMO MONK-	A. C. O'S. ....	†ALEXANDER CHARLES O'SUL-
	HOUSE.		LIVAN.
C. G. M. ....	CLAUDE JOSEPH GOLDSMID	J. H. O. ....	†JOHN HENRY OVERTON.
	MONTEFIORE.		
G. W. M. ....	†GEORGE WASHINGTON MOON.	T. E. P. ....	THOMAS ETHELBERT PAGE.
A. W. M. ....	†ARTHUR WILLIAM MOORE.	W. G. B. P. ..	WILLIAM GEORGE BERNARD
H. C. M. ....	HENRY CHARLES MOORE.		PAGE.
N. M. ....	†NORMAN MOORE.	C. F. R. P. ...	CHARLES FERRERS RAYMOND
W. R. M. ....	†WILLIAM RICHARD MORFILL.		PALMER.
C. L. M. ....	CONWY LLOYD MORGAN.	W. P.-H. ....	†WYATT ANGELICUS VAN
G. P. M. ....	†GERALD PATRICK MORIARTY.		SANDAU PAPWORTH.
A. J. M. M. ...	†ALEXANDER JAMES MIT-	C. P.-H. ....	CHARLES PARISH.
	CHELL MORISON.	K. P. ....	KINETON PARKES.
H. F. M. ....	HENRY FORSTER MORLEY.	T. P. ....	THOMAS PARKINSON.
J. M.-V. ....	†JOHN MORLEY, VISCOUNT		ERNEST GAMBIER PARRY.
	MORLEY OF BLACKBURN.		(Vol. xix)
J. B. M. ....	†JAMES BASS MULLINGER.	E. G. P. ....	ELEANOR GRACE POWELL.
G. F. W. M. ..	GEORGE FREDERICK WOOD-		(Vol. xvi)
	HOUSE MUNBY.	F. S. P. ....	FREDERICK SYDNEY PARRY.
D. O. M. ....	DUDLEY OLIPHANT MURRAY.	H. P. ....	HENRY PATON.
G. H. M. ....	GEORGE HERBERT MURRAY.		HERBERT WOODFIELD PAUL.
A. T. M. ....	†ARTHUR THOMAS MYERS.		(Vol. xxii)
		II. W. P. ...	†HUGH WODHOUSE PEARSE.
H. N. ....	†HENRY NETTLESHIP.		(Vols. xx and xxi)
R. N. ....	ROSA HARRIET NEWMARCH.		JAMES BALFOUR PAUL.
A. N.-N. ....	†ALFRED NEWTON.		(Vol. i)
J. B. N. ....	†JOSEPH BALDWIN NIAS.	J. B. P. ....	JOHN BRUCE PAYNE.
J. N. ....	†JOHN NICHOL.		(Vol. xv)
S. J. N. ....	SAMUEL JOSEPH NICHOLL.	J. F. P. ....	†JOSEPH FRANK PAYNE.
A. N. ....	ALBERT NICHOLSON.	N. D. F. P. ...	NIGEL DOUGLAS FRITH
W. R. N. ....	†WILLIAM ROBERTSON NICOLL.		PEARCE.
E. T. N. ....	EDMUND TOULMIN NICOLLE.		†HUGH WODHOUSE PEARSE.
P. L. N. ....	†PIERCE LAURENCE NOLAN.		(Vols. xx and xxi)
F. N. ....	†FREDERICK NORGATE.	H. W. P. ...	HERBERT WOODFIELD PAUL.
G. LE G. N. ...	GERALD LE GRYS NORGATE.		(Vol. xxii)
K. N. ....	KATE NORGATE.	G. V. P. ....	GEORGE PEELE.
C. N. ....	†CONOLLY NORMAN.	G. P. ....	
		F. C. P. ....	†FRANCIS CRAMER PENROSE.
R. B. O'B. ...	†RICHARD BARRY O'BRIEN.	W. P.-S. ....	WILLIAM PERKINS.
E. O'C. ....	†EDWARD O'CALLAGHAN.	G. G. P. ....	†GEORGE GRESLEY PERRY.
D. J. O'D. ....	DAVID JAMES O'DONOGHUE.	C. P. ....	CHARLES PLATTS.
F. M. O'D. ...	FREEMAN MARIUS O'DONO-	N. P. ....	†NICHOLAS POCOCK.
	GHUE.	A. F. P. ....	ALBERT FREDERICK POL-
J. R. O'F. ....	†JAMES RODERICK O'FLAN-		LARD.
	NAGAN.	R. L. P. ....	REGINALD LANE POOLE.
J. S. O'H. ....	JOSEPH SYLVESTER O'HAL-	S. L.-P. ....	STANLEY LANE-POOLE.
	LORAN.	B. P. ....	BERTHA PORTER.

## List of Contributors

E. G. P. ....	ELEANOR GRACE POWELL. (Vol. xvi)	H. S. S. ....	HENRY STEPHENS SALT.
	ERNEST GAMBIER PARRY. (Vol. xix)	S. J. A. S. ....	†SAMUEL JAMES AUGUSTUS SALTER.
F. Y. P. ....	†FREDERICK YORK POWELL.	W. S. ....	†WILLIAM SANDAY.
D'A. P. ....	D'ARCY POWER.	F. S. ....	†FRANCIS SANDERS.
R. B. P. ....	†RICHARD BISSELL PROSSER.	L. C. S. ....	LLOYD CHARLES SANDERS.
G. W. P. ....	†GEORGE WALTER PROTHERO.	G. B.-S. ....	†GHETAL; LADY BURDON- SANDERSON.
R. E. P. ....	ROWLAND EDMUND PRO- THERO, LORD ERNLE.	JOHN SARUM ..	†JOHN WORDSWORTH.
E. R. ....	ERNEST RADFORD.	T. B. S. ....	THOMAS BAILEY SAUNDERS. (Vols. xi-xiii)
E. L. R. ....	EMMA LOUISE, LADY RAD- FORD.		THOMAS BANKS STRONG. (Vol. xxii)
F. R. ....	†WILLIAM FRASER RAE.	C. S. ....	†CHARLES SAYLE.
E. J. R. ....	EDWARD JAMES RAPSON.	T. S.-D. ....	†THOMAS SCATTERGOOD.
H. R.-L. ....	†HASTINGS RASHDALL.	E. J. L. S. ....	†EDWARD JOHN LONG SCOTT.
C. H. R. ....	CHARLES HERCULES READ.	J. M. S. ....	JAMES MOFFAT SCOTT.
A. E. R. ....	ARTHUR EDWARD READE.	L. M. M. S. ...	LUCY MAUDE MANSON SCOTT.
W. P. R. ....	WILLIAM PEMBER REEVES.	T. S. ....	†THOMAS SECCOMBE. (Vols. x-xxii)
F. N. R. ....	FRANCIS NEVILLE REID.		THOMAS SINCLAIR. (Vol. i)
S. J. R. ....	STUART JOHNSON REID.	W. F. S. ....	WILLIAM FELLOWS SEDG- WICK.
A. W. R. ....	ALEXANDER WOOD RENTON.	L. S.-T. ....	†LEWIS SERGEANT.
W. R.-L. ....	†WILLIAM REYNELL.	R. F. S. ....	ROBERT FARQUHARSON SHARP.
W. E. R. ....	†WALTER EUSTACE RHODES.	W. A. S. ....	WILLIAM ARTHUR SHAW.
E. P. R. ....	ERNEST PERCIVAL RHYS.	H. F. S. ....	HENRY FLEETWOOD SHEP- PARD.
G. N. R. ....	GODFREY NOEL RICHARDSON.	J. W. S. ....	†JOHN WALTER SHERER.
T. K. R. ....	†THOMAS KNYVETT RICH- MOND.	W. F. W. S. ..	WENTWORTH FRANCIS WENT- WORTH-SHIELDS.
J. M. R. ....	JAMES McMULLEN RIGG.	E. S. S. ....	†EVELYN SHIRLEY SHUCK- BURGH.
A. R. ....	†ANNE ISABELLA, LADY RITCHIE.	A. S. ....	†ARTHUR SIDGWICK. (Vol. xxii)
H. R. ....	†HERBERT RIX.		ALFRED STOWE. (Vol. xiv)
A. F. R. ....	ALFRED FARTHING ROBBINS.	P. A. S. ....	PETER ALOYSIUS SILLARD.
W. R. ....	WILLIAM ROBERTS. (Vols. v and vi)	R. M. S. ....	†ROBERT MICHAEL SILLARD.
	WALTER RYE. (Vols. ii, x, xi)	E. B. S. ....	EVELYN BLANTYRE SIMPSON.
W. R.-E. ....	WALTER RYE. (Vol. xiv)	T. S. ....	THOMAS SINCLAIR. (Vol. i)
E. S. R. ....	EDWARD STANLEY ROBERT- SON.		†THOMAS SECCOMBE. (Vols. x-xxii)
G. C. R. ....	†GEORGE CROOM ROBERTSON.	R. S. ....	†ROBERT SINKER. (Vol. x)
C. J. R. ....	†CHARLES JOHN ROBINSON.	G. R. S. ....	ROBERT STEELE. (Vol. xvi)
H. J. R. ....	HENRY JAMES ROBINSON.		GEORGE RERESBY SITWELL.
G. F. R. ....	GEORGE FARRER RODWELL.	B. C. S. ....	†BRITIFFE CONSTABLE SKOT- TOWE.
J. H. R. ....	JOHN HORACE ROUND.	E. T. S. ....	MRS. A. MURRAY SMITH (for- merly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
J. A. E. R. ...	JULIA ANNE ELIZABETH ROUNDELL.	E. T. B. ....	
J. R. ....	†JAMES ROWLEY.	C. S.-H. ....	CECIL HARCOURT SMITH.
E. F. R. ....	EDWARD FRANCIS RUSSELL.	C. F. S. ....	CHARLOTTE FELL-SMITH.
G. W. E. R. ..	†GEORGE WILLIAM ERSKINE RUSSELL.		
W. R. ....	WALTER RYE. (Vols. ii, x, xi)		
	WILLIAM ROBERTS. (Vols. v and vi)		
W. R.-E. ....	WALTER RYE. (Vol. xiv)		

# List of Contributors

xix

E. S. ....	EDWARD SMITH.		
G. B. S. ....	†GEORGE BARNETT SMITH.		
G. G. S. ....	GEORGE GREGORY SMITH.		
L. T. S. ....	†LUCY TOULMIN SMITH.		
R. J. S. ....	†REGINALD JOHN SMITH.		
S. S. ....	†SAMUEL SMITH.		
W. R. S. ....	†WILLIAM ROBERTSON SMITH.		
T. W. S. ....	†THOMAS WILLIAM SNAGGE.		
B. H. S. ....	BASIL HARRINGTON SOULSBY.		
H. M. S.-R. ...	HENRY MAXWELL SPOONER.		
G. W. S. ....	†GEORGE WASHINGTON SPROTT.		
W. B. S. ....	WILLIAM BARCLAY SQUIRE.		
R. S. ....	{ ROBERT STEELE. (Vol. xvi)		
	†ROBERT SINKER. (Vol. x)		
C. E. S. ....	†CAROLINE EMELIA STEPHEN.		
H. S. ....	{ HERBERT STEPHEN. (Vol. xx)		
	HENRY STUBBS. (Vol. xix)		
H. S.-N. ....	{ HERBERT STEPHEN.		
	(Vol. xxii)		
J. P. S. ....	†JULIA PRINSEP STEPHEN		
	(MRS. LESLIE STEPHEN).		
L. S. ....	†LESLIE STEPHEN.		
F. G. S. ....	†FREDERICK GEORGE STEPHENS.		
H. M. S. ....	†HENRY MORSE STEPHENS.		
W. R. W. S. ..	†WILLIAM RICHARD WOOD STEPHENS.		
D. A. S. ....	DAVID ALAN STEVENSON.		
J. H. S. ....	JOHN HORNE STEVENSON.		
C. C. S. ....	CHARLOTTE CARMICHAEL STOPES.		
F. S.-R. ....	†FRANCIS STORR.		
A. S. ....	{ ALFRED STOWE. (Vol. xix)		
	†ARTHUR SIDGWICK. (Vol. xxii)		
G. S.-H. ....	GEORGE STRONACH.		
T. B. S. ....	{ THOMAS BANKS STRONG. (Vol. xxii)		
	THOMAS BAILEY SAUNDERS. (Vols. xi-xiii)		
	{ HENRY STUBBS. (Vol. xix)		
H. S. ....	{ HERBERT STEPHEN. (Vol. xx)		
	HERBERT STEPHEN. (Vol. xxii)		
H. S.-N. ....	{ HERBERT STEPHEN.		
	(Vol. xxii)		
B. M. S. ....	{ BEATRIX MARION STURT.		
B. N. S. ....			
C. W. S. ....	CHARLES WILLIAM SUTTON.		
E. C. S. ....	EMMA CATHARINE SUTTON.		
R. B. S. ....	ROBERT BLAIR SWINTON.		
W. C. S. ....	WILLIAM CONNOR SYDNEY.		
J. T. ....	{ JAMES TAIT.		
J. T.-T. ....			
O. W. T. ....	OSBORNE WILLIAM TANCOCK.		
J. R. T. ....	{ JOSEPH ROBSON TANNER. (Vol. xxii)		
	†JAMES RICHARD THURSFIELD. (Vol. xx)		
E. L. T. ....	†ETHELRED LUKE TAUNTON.		
H. R. T. ....	†HENRY RICHARD TEDDER.		
F. S. J. T. ....	†FRANCIS ST. JOHN THACKERAY.		
D. LL. T. ...	{ DANIEL LLEUFER THOMAS.		
D. L. T. ....			
E. M. T. ....	EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON.		
H. L. T. ....	†HENRY LEWIS THOMPSON.		
R. E. T. ....	†REGINALD EDWARD THOMPSON.		
S. P. T. ....	†SILVANUS PHILLIPS THOMPSON.		
J. H. T. ....	†J. H. THORPE.		
	{ †JAMES RICHARD THURSFIELD. (Vol. xx)		
J. R. T. ....	{ JOSEPH ROBSON TANNER. (Vol. xxii)		
S. T. ....	†SAMUEL TIMMINS.		
H. A. T. ....	HENRY AVRAY TIPPING.		
E. M. T.-D. ...	ELIZABETH MARION TODD.		
M. T. ....	MARY TOUT.		
T. F. T. ....	THOMAS FREDERICK TOUT.		
W. H. T. ....	†WALTER HAWKEN TREGEILLAS.		
C. T. ....	{ CHARLES TROTTER. (Vol. xix)		
	†COUTTS TROTTER. (Vol. xxi)		
D. H. T. ....	†DANIEL HACK TUKE.		
W. W. T. ....	WILLIAM WEIR TULLOCH.		
E. F. T. ....	EDWARD FRANCIS TURNER.		
G. J. T. ....	GEORGE JAMES TURNER.		
J. A. T. ....	JESSE ALFRED TWEMLOW.		
E. B. T. ....	†EDWARD BURNETT TYLOR.		
J. T.-L. ....	†JOHN TYNDALL.		
L. C. T. ....	LOUISA CHARLOTTE TYNDALL.		
R. Y. T. ....	†ROBERT YELVERTON TYRRELL.		
A. R. U. ....	ALEXANDER REID URQUHART.		
W. U. ....	†WILLIAM URWICK.		
J. S. V. ....	JOHN SAVILLE VAIZEY.		
C. E. V. ....	†CHARLES EDWYN VAUGHAN.		
E. V. ....	†EDMUND VENABLES.		
J. V. ....	†JOHN VENN.		
M. M. V. ....	MARGARET MARIA, LADY VERNEX.		
R. H. V. ....	ROBERT HAMILTON VETCH.		
A. V. ....	ALSAGER VIAN.		
H. M. V. ....	†HENRY MEREDITH VIBART.		

## List of Contributors

C. W. ....	{ †CORNELIUS WALFORD. (Vols. i-iii) CHARLES WELSH. (Vol. xiv)	R. M. W. ....	ROBERT MARK WENLEY.
E. W. ....	†EDWARD WALFORD.	W. H. W. ....	WILLIAM HENRY WESLEY.
W. D. W. ....	WILLIAM DUNDAS WALKER.	J. M. W. ....	†JOSEPH MAZZINI WHEELER.
G. W. ....	GRAHAM WALLAS.	S. W. ....	STEPHEN WHEELER.
W. F. W. ....	WILLIAM FRANCIS WALLIS.	C. H. E. W. ..	CHARLES HAROLD EVELYN WHITE.
S. W-E. ....	†SPENCER WALPOLE.	T. W-R. ....	THOMAS WHITTAKER.
T. W. ....	†THEODORE WALROND.	F. W. W. ....	FREDERIC WILLIAM WHYTE.
A. W. W. ....	†ADOLPHUS WILLIAM WARD.	M. H. W. ....	†MARTIN HOOD WILKIN.
J. W. ....	†JOHN WARD.	J. F. W. ....	JOHN FROME WILKINSON.
R. A. W. ....	ROBERT AVEY WARD.	E. W-S. ....	ELLEN WILLIAMS.
T. H. W. ....	THOMAS HUMPHRY WARD.	J. W-S. ....	†JAMES WILLIAMS.
G. F. W. ....	GEORGE FREDERIC WARNER.	R. W. ....	ROBERT WILLIAMS.
J. R. W. ....	†JOHN RUSSELL WASHBOURN.	W. R. W. ....	WILLIAM REES WIL- LIAMS.
P. W. ....	†PAUL WATERHOUSE.	B. W. ....	†BENJAMIN WILLIAMSON.
M. G. W. ....	MORGAN GEORGE WATKINS.	H. G. W. ....	HENRY GEORGE WILLINK.
F. W-N. ....	FOSTER WATSON.	E. F. W. ....	EDWARD FRANCIS WILL- OUGHBY.
F. W-T. ....	FRANCIS WATT.	J. G. W. ....	JAMES GRANT WILSON.
A. W. ....	ARTHUR WAUGH.	S. W-N. ....	SARAH WILSON.
C. C. J. W. ...	CLEMENT CHARLES JULIAN WEBB.	L. W. ....	LUCIEN WOLF.
W. W. W. ....	WILLIAM WILFRID WEBB.	A. N. W. ....	ARTHUR NAYLOR WOL- LASTON.
H. A. W. ....	HERMAN ARMOUR WEBSTER.	H. T. W. ....	HENRY TRIGEMAN WOOD.
E. T. W. ....	†EDMUND TOLSON WEDMORE.	B. B. W. ....	BERNARD BARRAM WOOD- WARD.
F. W. ....	FREDERICK WEDMORE.	H. B. W. ....	†HORACE BOLINBROKE WOOD- WARD.
C. W-H. ....	†CHARLES WELCH.	W. A. W. ....	†WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT.
W. F. R. W. ..	†WALTER FRANK RAPHAEL WELDON.	W. W. ....	†WARWICK WILLIAM WROTH.
C. W. ....	{ CHARLES WELSH. (Vol. xiv) †CORNELIUS WALFORD. Vols. i-iii)		

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Glover

I

Glover

**GLOVER, BOYER** (*A.* 1758-1771), Muggletonian, was a watch and clock maker in Leadenhall Street, London. He was a strong Muggletonian, but the notices of him in the records of the sect are very scanty. He acted as a peacemaker, and opposed the issue of the fourth (1760) edition of Reeve and Muggleton's 'Divine Looking-Glass,' containing political passages omitted in the second (1861) and fifth (1846) editions. Glover's spiritual songs are more in number, and rather better in quality, than those of any other Muggletonian writer. His pieces are to be found in 'Songs of Gratefull Praise,' &c., 1794, 12mo (seven by Glover); and 'Divine Songs of the Muggletonians,' &c., 1829, 16mo (forty-nine by Glover, including the previous seven, and one by his wife, Elizabeth Glover). Others are in unprinted manuscript collections.

[Manuscript archives of the London Muggletonians; works cited above.] A. G.

**GLOVER, CHARLES WILLIAM** (1806-1863), violinist and composer, was born in London in February 1806. Glover played the violin in the orchestras of Drury Lane and Covent Garden theatres, and was appointed musical director at the Queen's Theatre in 1832. He composed numerous songs, duets, pianoforte pieces, and arrangements. Some of the vocal pieces are semi-comic, such as 'Cousin Harry;' while 'Tis hard to give the Hand where the Heart can never be' is a specimen of his once popular sentimental ballads. Glover died on 23 March 1863.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Music; Grove's Dict. i. 600; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 273.] L. M. M.  
VOL. VIII.

**GLOVER, EDMUND** (1813?-1860), actor and manager, was the eldest son of Julia Glover [q. v.] He occupied for a time a leading position at the Haymarket Theatre, and went to Edinburgh, where, under Murray, he played leading business. He appears to have joined that company about 1841. He was a man of diversified talents, a sound, though not a brilliant actor, a good dancer, fencer, and pantomimist, and the possessor of some skill in painting. A high position was accordingly conceded him in Scotland. His salary in 1842 was three guineas weekly, the parts he played including Richelieu, Stukely in the 'Gamester' to the Beverley of Edmund Kean, Rob Roy, Claude Melnotte, Creon in 'Antigone,' Jonas Chuzzlewit, John Peerybingle in the 'Cricket on the Hearth,' Othello, Macbeth, Richard III, Iago, Shylock, Cardinal Wolsey, Robert Macaire, and Don Caesar de Bazan. On 16 Jan. 1848 he played Falkland in the 'Rivals,' being his first appearance after a recent severe accident. At this period he engaged Jenny Lind [q. v.] to sing in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Perth, and cleared 3,000*l.* by the transaction. Emboldened by this success he took a large hall in West Nile Street, Glasgow, which he opened as the Prince's Theatre. In 1852 he undertook the management of the Theatre Royal, Glasgow. He became lessee also of the Theatres Royal at Paisley and Dunfermline, and in 1859 opened a new theatre at Greenock. During this period his connection with Edinburgh was maintained. On 27 March 1850 he was Othello to Macready's Iago. He played Falkland at Murray's farewell benefit, 22 Oct. 1851. On 17 March 1856 he began to alternate with Powrie the parts of Macbeth and

B

Macduff, on 24 Feb. 1857 played the brothers Dei Franchi to the Baron Giordine of Mr. Henry Irving, and on his last appearance at the Edinburgh Theatre Royal, 25 May 1859, was, at his own desire, Triplet in 'Masks and Faces.' He had been ill for some time, and died on 23 Oct. 1860 of dropsy, at 3 Gayfield Place, Edinburgh, in the house of Mr. Robert Wyndham, subsequently manager of the Theatre Royal in that city. His managerial career was successful, much taste being displayed by him in mounting pieces. He left behind him, in addition to other children, a son, William, who was said to inherit his father's talents as a painter, a second son, Samuel, a Scotch comedian, who died abroad, and a daughter who married Thomas Powrie, a Scotch tragedian.

[Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage, 1888; Era Almanack; Era newspaper, 27 March 1860; private information.] J. K.

**GLOVER, GEORGE** (*n.* 1625-1650), one of the earliest English engravers, worked somewhat in the manner of John Payne, whose pupil he may have been. He used his graver in a bold and effective style. His heads are usually well rendered, but the accessories are weak. Some of his engravings are of great interest and rarity. Among them were portraits of Charles I, Henrietta Maria, Charles II, Catherine of Braganza, James, duke of York; Mary, princess of Orange; Robert Devereux, earl of Essex (on horseback); Algernon Percy, earl of Northumberland; Sir Edward Dering, bart. (twice engraved, one a reduced copy); Sir William Brereton (on horseback); Yaurar Ben Abdalla, ambassador from Morocco; James Ussher, archbishop of Armagh; John Lilburne (an oval portrait, engraved first in 1641, and altered in 1646 by placing prison bars across the portrait); John Pym, M.P., Sir George Strode, Sir Thomas Urquhart, Dr. John Preston, Lord Finch, Sir William Waller, and many others. Several of these and other portraits were engraved for the booksellers as frontispieces to books; Glover also engraved numerous title-pages. A remarkable broadside engraved by him gives the portraits and biographies of William Evans, the giant porter, Jeffery Hudson, the dwarf, and Thomas Parr, the very old man. Some of Glover's portraits, such as those of Sir Thomas Urquhart and Innocent Nath. Witt, an idiot, were engraved from the life. His earliest works bear the address of William Peake [q. v.], for whom most of the early English engravers worked. Glover's own portrait was engraved by R. Grave, jun., from a drawing formerly in Oldys's possession.

[Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection.] L. C.

**GLOVER, JEAN** (1758-1801), Scotch poetess, was born at Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, 31 Oct. 1758, her father being a hand-loom weaver. While very young she joined a band of strolling players and married their leader. Burns describes her in unqualified terms as a person with no character to lose, but other contemporaries, who long survived her, say that she was merely 'a roughly hardened tramp, a wilful, regardless woman.' Her husband's christian name or surname was Richard. Burns summarily disposes of him as 'a sleight-of-hand blackguard.' Jean Glover had the reputation of being the best singer and actor in the company, and in gaudy attire she used to play on a tambourine in the street to attract customers to her husband 'juggling in a room down a close.' In her player's finery she struck one ingenuous observer as 'the bravest woman that had ever been seen to step in leather shoon.' Her bright, melodious lyric 'Ower the muir among the Heather' is a genuine addition to Scottish pastoral poetry. She may have composed others, but they are not preserved; this one, happily, was written down by Burns from the singing of Jean Glover herself. Stewart Lewis used the same air for a ballad of his, with which it is important not to confound this typical Scottish song. Jean Glover died at Letterkenny, co. Donegal, in 1801.

[Johnson's Musical Museum; Ayrshire Contemporaries of Burns; Chambers's Life and Works of Burns, iv. 291; Tytler and Watson's Songstresses of Scotland, vol. i.] T. B.

**GLOVER, JOHN** (1714-1774), preacher, born in 1714, on leaving school in his fourteenth year was apprenticed to business, when he was soon moved by religious impulses. In 1748 he was much influenced by the teaching of the methodists at Norwich. His published memoirs are entirely devoted to religious reflection. In 1761, his health failed, and he retired from business. The latter portion of his life seems to have been spent in preaching and in writing religious pamphlets. He died at Norwich 9 May 1774.

He published: 1. 'Some Scriptural Directions and Advice to assist the Faith and Practice of true Believers. . . . The second edition . . . much enlarged. To which is added, Two consolatory letters, written by an eminent Christian . . . to one who seemed to be near his Dissolution,' Norwich, 1770, 12mo. A third edition appeared in 1791. 2. 'Some Memoirs of the Life of J. G. . . .



Written by himself. To which is added, a sermon [on Psalm xii. 1] (by J. Carter) preached on the occasion of his death, 2 pts. London, 1774, 12mo. 3. 'The Hidden and Happy Life of a Christian . . . exemplified in an extract from the diary of Mr. J. G.,' London [1775?], 12mo.

[Memoirs written by himself.] W. F. W. S.

**GLOVER, JOHN** (1767-1849), landscape-painter, son of a small farmer, was born at Houghton-on-the-Hill, Leicestershire, on 18 Feb. 1767. He profited so well by plain education as to be appointed master (one account says writing-master) of the free school at Appleby in 1786. From a boy he had been fond of drawing, and in 1794 he removed to Lichfield, and set up as an artist and drawing-master. He is said to have been entirely self-taught, and he soon began to paint in oils and to etch. He quickly attracted admiration, and in 1805 was one of the original members of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours. In this year he came to London, when he took up his residence at 61 Montagu Square. From 1805 to 1813 he contributed 182 works to the exhibitions of the society, and ultimately became one of the most fashionable drawing-masters of the day. Though his method was based on that of William Payne [q. v.], the style of his execution was entirely his own. A critic writing in 1824 states that it 'excited increasing curiosity and a desire of imitation in a thousand admirers. The apparently careless scumbling of black and grey, the absence of defined forms, the distinct unbroken patches of yellow, orange, green, red, brown, &c., which upon close inspection made up the foreground, middle-grounds, and off-skip in his compositions, seemed entirely to preclude all necessity for the labour of previous study.' One of his most dexterous devices was the twisting of camel-hair brushes together and spreading their hairs so as to produce rapid imitation of foliage. He was very clever also in his aerial perspective and in effects of sunbeams striking through clouds and trees. He went to Paris in 1814, and while there painted in the Louvre a large landscape composition, which attracted the attention of Louis XVIII at the Paris exhibition of that year. This picture, for which the king granted him a gold medal, was exhibited at the Water-colour Society's exhibition in 1817, under the title of 'Landscape Composition.'

In 1815 Glover was elected president of the Water-colour Society, but was not re-elected in the following year. He went to Paris again in 1815, and afterwards to Switzer-

land and Italy, bringing home portfolios full of sketches, from which he painted some large pictures in oil. Owing, it is said, to his advocacy, the Society of Water-colours for a few years (1816-20) admitted oil-pictures to their exhibitions. Several of Glover's works in oil brought large prices. Lord Durham gave 500*l.* for his view of 'Durham Cathedral,' which is now at Lambton Castle. Though his art was generally confined to landscape, with an occasional sea picture, he sent to the society's exhibition in 1817 a composition of cattle with a life-size bull, a picture of goats, and two pieces of sculpture, one of a cow and the other of an ass and foal, modelled from nature. In 1818 he withdrew from the society in order to be a candidate for the honours of the Royal Academy. Hitherto he had rarely contributed to the exhibitions of the Academy, but he now sent seven pictures, all of scenery in England and Wales, and in the next year five, four of which were Italian in subject. But his hopes were disappointed, and the year after (1820) he did not send anything to the Academy, but held an exhibition in Old Bond Street of his works in oil and water-colour. In 1824 he was one of the founders of the Society of British Artists. To the exhibitions of this society he contributed till 1830, and he remained a member of it till his death.

It had been his intention to retire to Ullswater, where he had purchased a house and some land, but in 1831 he emigrated to the Swan River settlement (now Western Australia). He sent home some pictures of colonial scenery, but they did not attract purchasers. He died at Launceston, Tasmania, on 9 Dec. 1849, aged 82, having spent his later years in reading, chiefly religious works.

Glover was an artist of considerable skill and originality, especially in the rendering of transparent aerial effects, and although his style became mannered, he deserves to be honourably remembered among the founders of the English school of water-colours and the modern school of landscape. His skill in oil-painting was also considerable, and the National Gallery acquired for its collection of British Art an excellent example of his work in this medium by the bequest of Mrs. Elizabeth Vaughan ('Landscape with Cattle'). Examples of his skill are also to be seen at the British and South Kensington Museums.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Redgrave's Century of Painters; Somerset House Gazette, i. 132; Annals of the Fine Arts, 1817, p. 81; Mag. of the Fine Arts, i. 312, &c.; Portfolio, August 1888; Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves); Cat. of National Gallery, Tate Gallery.] C. M.

**GLOVER, SIR JOHN HAWLEY** (1829-1885), captain in the navy, administrator of Lagos, and governor of Newfoundland, son of the Rev. Frederick Robert Augustus Glover, English chaplain at Cologne, entered the navy in 1841 on board the *Queen*, flagship of Sir Edward Owen in the Mediterranean, and, after eight years' junior service, passed his examination in April 1849. On 24 Oct. 1851, while serving on board the *Penelope* on the west coast of Africa, he was promoted to be lieutenant, and in May 1852 was appointed to the *Royalist* in the East Indies. From her he was moved to the *Sphinx*, and, in command of her boats, took part in the disastrous affair at Donabewin-Burmah on 4 Feb. 1853 [see **LOCH, GRANVILLE GOWER**], where he was severely wounded, a ball entering under the right eye and passing out at the ear. In the summer he returned to England, and in October was appointed to the *Royal George*, from which he was moved in February 1854 to be first lieutenant of the *Rosamond* paddle-sloop in the Baltic. From 1855 to 1857 he had command of the *Otter*, a small steamer, and then joined the expedition to the Niger, with Dr. William Balfour Baikie [q.v.]. In 1861 he returned to England and was appointed to the *Aboukir*, but was almost immediately moved into the *Arrogant*, going out as flagship on the west coast, where for the next year he commanded the *Arrogant's* tender *Handy*, a small gunboat. On 24 Nov. 1862 he was advanced to commander's rank, and his service at sea came to an end.

On 21 April 1863 he was appointed administrator of the government of Lagos; in May 1864 became colonial secretary in the same place; and was from February 1866 till 1872 again administrator. While holding that office, especially in 1870, he was actively engaged in suppressing the marauding incursions of the Ashantees in the neighbourhood of the river Volta. When, in 1873, war with Ashantee became imminent, Glover, who was at the time in England, volunteered for special service, representing that his influence with the natives would probably be useful. He was sent out with vague instructions to raise a native army among the tribes to the east of the British territory and to act as seemed best, subject to the general control of Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley, who went out as commander-in-chief and governor of the Gold Coast. He arrived at Cape Coast in the early days of September, and, taking thence some three hundred Houssas, already trained to arms, pushed on to Accra, where, in the course of a few weeks, he gathered together a native force of from sixteen to twenty thousand men. He soon found,

however, that they were almost useless. They stood in terror of the Ashantees, and refused to advance. Glover proposed to employ them in the first instance in some desultory raids, till, flushed with victory, their unwillingness would be overcome; but Wolseley directed him to advance into the Ashantee country, simultaneously with the main attack, and with such force as he could command. On 15 Jan. 1874, with not more than eight hundred Houssas, Glover crossed the Prah, threatened the left flank of the Ashantees, and thus eased the work of the main force under Wolseley. He was never seriously engaged, though there was occasional skirmishing, but the villages in his line of march were captured or burnt, and he overcame with remarkable skill the great difficulty of transporting his guns and ammunition. His success encouraged the unwilling tribes to come up, and he eventually approached Coomassie with a force of something like five thousand men.

Peace was concluded on 14 Feb. 1874, and Glover's distinguished and difficult service was rewarded by the thanks of both houses of parliament, by his being nominated (8 May) a G.C.M.G., and appointed in the following year governor of Newfoundland. In 1877 he was put on the retired list of the navy with the rank of captain, but continued at Newfoundland till 1881, when he was transferred to the governorship of the Leeward Islands. In 1883 he was moved back to Newfoundland. He died in London on 30 Sept. 1885. He married in 1876 Elizabeth Rosetta, eldest daughter of Mr. J. Butler Scott of Anne's Grove Abbey, Mountrath, Queen's County.

[Life by Lady Glover, 1897; *Times*, 2 Oct. 1885; *Annual Register*, 1885, p. 181; *Illustrated London News*, 25 April 1874; *Times* bulletin, 1853; Brackenbury's *Ashanti War*; *Royal Navy List*.] J. K. L.

**GLOVER, MRS. JULIA** (1779-1850), actress, was born in Newry 8 Jan. 1779. Her father, an actor named Betterton or Butterson, is said to have claimed descent from Thomas Betterton [q.v.]. About 1789 she joined with her father the York circuit, and appeared under Tate Wilkinson as the Page in the 'Orphan.' She is said, like Mrs. Davison [q.v.], to have played the Duke of York to the Richard III. of George Frederick Cooke [q.v.]. She also acted Tom Thumb to the Glumdalca of the same actor. After accompanying her father on country tours, she made her first appearance at Bath, 3 Oct. 1795, as Miss Betterton from Liverpool, playing Marianne in the 'Dramatist' by Reynolds. In the course

of this and the following season she enacted Desdemona to the Othello of H. Siddons, Lady Macbeth, Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' and many other important characters in tragedy and comedy. On 12 Oct. 1797 she appeared at Covent Garden as Elwina in Hannah More's 'Percy.' Her engagement was for five years, at terms then considered high, rising from 15*l.* to 20*l.* a week, her father being also engaged. Mrs. Abington, to whom she bore a marked resemblance, Mrs. Crawford, and Mrs. Pope were opposed to her. Her second appearance as Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian' pleased the author (Cumberland) so much that he gave her the part of the heroine, Emily Fitzallan, in his new play, 'False Impressions,' 23 Nov. 1797. She was the original Maria in T. Dibdin's 'Five Thousand a Year,' 16 March 1799, and was the heroine of other plays. She then played Lydia Languish, Lady Amaranth, and other comic parts. Under pressure from the management, which preferred Mrs. H. Johnstone in her parts, she took serious characters, such as Lady Randolph, the Queen in 'Richard III,' &c., for which she was less suited. She contracted an affection for James Biggs, an actor at Drury Lane, whom she had met at Bath. After his death (December 1798) her father, who took her salary and treated her with exceptional brutality, sold her for a consideration, never paid, of 1,000*l.* to Samuel Glover, the supposed heir to a large fortune. She was married 20 March 1800, and on the 27th played Letitia Hardy as 'the late Miss Betterton.' On 10 May she was announced as Mrs. Glover, late Miss Betterton. Towards the end of the season 1800-1 she reappeared, though she did not often perform. On 21 Oct. 1802, as Mrs. Oakly in the 'Jealous Wife,' she made her first appearance at Drury Lane. Next season she was again at Covent Garden, where she remained for four years. On 28 Sept. 1810 she appeared for the first time at the Lyceum, playing with the Drury Lane company, driven from their home by fire. With them she returned (1812-13) to the newly erected house in Drury Lane. She was, 23 Jan. 1813, the original Alhadra in Coleridge's 'Remorse.' On 12 Feb. 1814 she was the Queen in 'Richard III' to Kean's Richard, and on 5 May Emilia to his Othello. On 16 Sept. 1816, on the first appearance of Macready at Covent Garden, she played Andromache—her first appearance there for ten years—to Macready's Orestes. She then played with Thomas Dibdin [q. v.] at the Surrey in 1822, and again returned to Drury Lane. When, 27 Oct. 1829, at Drury Lane, she played Mrs. Subtle in 'Paul Pry,' it was

announced as her first appearance there for five years. The last chronicle of Genest concerning her is her original performance, 13 Sept. 1830, at the Haymarket, of Ariette Delorme in 'Ambition, or Marie Mignot.' Her Mrs. Simpson, in 'Simpson & Co.,' 4 Jan. 1823, was one of the most successful of her original parts; Estifania, Mrs. Malaprop, Mrs. Candour, Mrs. Heidelberg, and Mrs. Subtle were also characters in which her admirable vein of comedy and her joyous laugh won high recognition. After seceding from Webster's management of the Haymarket, she engaged with James Anderson in his direction of Drury Lane. Subsequently she joined William Farren [q. v.] at the Strand, where she went through a round of her best characters, including Widow Green in the 'Love Chase' of Sheridan Knowles, of which, at the Haymarket in 1837, she was the original exponent. What was called a professional farewell took place at her benefit at Drury Lane, Friday, 12 July 1850, when she played for the last time as Mrs. Malaprop. She had been ill for weeks, and was scarcely able to speak. On the following Tuesday she died. On Friday the 19th she was buried near her father in the churchyard of St. George the Martyr, in Queen Square, Bloomsbury. She had in 1837 two sons and two daughters living. Her sons, Edmund and William Howard, are separately noticed. On 29 April 1822 a daughter made her first appearance at Drury Lane as Juliet to the Romeo of Kean, when Mrs. Glover was the Nurse. A writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine' (probably Talfourd) says 'that sometimes her mother, in her anxiety, forgot a disguise extremely difficult for her rich and hearty humour to assume' (vi. 250). Mrs. Glover was very unhappy in her domestic relations. Her father preyed upon her until he died, aged over eighty. Her husband did the same for a time, but failed in a dishonouring proceeding he brought against her. Mrs. Glover was plump in figure, and in the end corpulent. Leslie, in his 'Autobiography,' speaks of her as 'monstrously fat.' She was fair in complexion, and of middle height. She was the first comic actress of the period of her middle life, and had a wonderful memory. Benjamin Webster speaks of her reciting scene after scene verbatim from Hannah More's 'Percy' after it had been withdrawn from the stage thirty years. 'The Stage' (1814-15, i. 162) says: 'Mrs. Glover is indeed a violent actress; it is too much to say that she is a coarse one.' She is generally credited, however, with refinement and distinction, and in her closing days was called the 'Mother of the Stage.' Boaden,

in 1833, declared her the ablest actress in existence. She once, according to Walter Donaldson, played in 1822 at the Lyceum Hamlet for her benefit (*Recollections of an Actor*, p. 187). The same authority (p. 138) says her brother, John Betterton, was a good actor and dancer.

[Works cited; biography by Benjamin Webster, prefixed to his edition of the *Country Squire of Dance*; Genest's *Account of the English Stage*; Oxberry's *Dramatic Biog.*; *Era newspaper*, 21 July 1850; *Actors by Daylight*.]

J. K.

**GLOVER, MOSES** (fl. 1620-1640), painter and architect, is principally known from the large survey by him, drawn on vellum in 1635, of Syon House and the hundred of Isleworth, which is preserved at Syon House. A plan for rebuilding Petworth House, dated 1615, and preserved there, has also been attributed to him, and it has been conjectured that he had a share in building the Charing Cross front of Northumberland House, which was completed in 1605. On 30 Sept. 1622 a license was issued from the Bishop of London's office for Moses Glover of Isleworth, Middlesex, painter-stainer, and Juliana Gulliver of the same, widow of Richard Gulliver, painter, to marry at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, London. He was probably employed principally at Syon House.

[*Dict. of Architecture*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting* (notes by Dallaway); Aungier's *History of Syon Monastery*, &c.; *Marriage Licences*, Bishop of London (Harl. Soc. Publications).]

L. C.

**GLOVER, RICHARD** (1712-1785), poet, born in St. Martin's Lane, Cannon Street, in 1712, was the son of Richard Glover, a Hamburg merchant in London. He was educated at Cheam in Surrey. In 1728 a poem upon Sir Isaac Newton, written by him in his sixteenth year, was prefixed to 'A View of Newton's Philosophy,' by Henry Pemberton, M.D. Glover entered his father's business, but continued his poetical efforts, and became, according to Warton, a good Greek scholar. In 1737 he published 'Leonidas,' an epic poem in blank verse and in nine books. It went through four editions, was praised by Lord Lyttelton in a periodical paper called 'Common Sense,' and by Fielding in the 'Champion.' Pemberton extolled its merits in a pamphlet called 'Observations on Poetry, especially epic, occasioned by . . . Leonidas,' 1738. Glover republished it, enlarged to twelve books, in 1770. Two later editions appeared in 1798 and 1804; and it has been translated into French (1738) and German

(1766). It was taken as a poetical manifesto in the interests of Walpole's antagonists. In 1739 Glover published 'London, or the Progress of Commerce,' also in blank verse; and his one still readable ballad, 'Hosier's Ghost,' referring to the unfortunate expedition of Admiral Hosier in 1726. It was spirited enough to survive the immediate interest due to the 'Jenkins's ear' excitement, and was republished in Percy's 'Reliques.' Glover opposed the nomination of a partisan of Walpole as lord mayor, and in 1742 took part in one of the assaults upon the falling minister. The lord mayor, Sir Robert Godschall, presented a petition signed by three hundred merchants, and drawn up by Glover (20 Jan.), complaining of the inadequate protection of British commerce, and Glover afterwards attended to sum up their evidence before the House of Commons. His fame as a patriot was recognised in the Duchess of Marlborough's will. She died in 1744, leaving 500*l.* apiece to Glover and Mallet to write the duke's life. He refused to undertake the task, although he is said to have been in difficulties. He was a proprietor at this time of the Temple Mills, near Marlow. Although intimate with Lyttelton, Cobham, and others, he got nothing by their political victory. In 1751 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of chamberlain of the city of London. He lost a patron by the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, who is said to have sent him 'a complete set of all classics, elegantly bound,' and at another time 500*l.* The money left, however, is denied by Duppa. He now tried the stage, and wrote 'Boadicea,' performed at Drury Lane for nine nights in December 1753, and praised in a pamphlet by his old admirer, Pemberton. In 1761 he published 'Medea,' a tragedy on the Greek model, not intended for the stage, but thrice acted for Mrs. Yates's benefit (1767, 1768, and 1776). He also presented to Mrs. Yates a continuation called 'Jason,' which was never acted, but published in 1799. Glover's affairs improved, and in 1761 he was returned to parliament for Weymouth, doubtless through the interest of his friend, Bubb Dodington, who enlisted him in support of Bute. His only recorded speech was on 13 May 1762, when he opposed a subsidy to Portugal, and was answered by Pitt. He is said to have supported George Grenville, but did not sit after the dissolution of 1768. He took a prominent part in arranging the affairs of Douglas, Heron, & Co., whose failure in 1762 made a great sensation; and appeared twice before committees of the House of Commons to sum up evidence as to commercial grievances (1774 and 1775). His statements were

published, and on the last occasion he received a piece of plate worth 300*l.* from the West India merchants in acknowledgment of his services. He died at his house in Albemarle Street, 25 Nov. 1785. His will mentions property in the city of London, in South Carolina, and in Kent, where he was lord of the manor of Down. He married Hannah Nunn, a lady of property, 21 May 1737, and had two sons by her, but was divorced in 1756. A second wife survived him. A son, Richard Glover, was M.P. for Penryn, and presented to the Inner Temple Hall a portrait of Richard West, lord chancellor of Ireland, who was the elder Glover's maternal uncle, and father of Gray's friend.

His ponderous 'Athenaid,' an epic poem in thirty books, was published in 1787 by his daughter, Mrs. Halsey. It is much longer and so far worse than 'Leonidas,' but no one has been able to read either for a century.

A diary called 'Memoirs by a Distinguished Literary and Political Character [Glover] from the resignation of Sir Robert Walpole in 1742 to the establishment of Lord Chatham's second administration in 1757' was published in 1813 (by R. Duppa [q. v.]) It was followed in 1814 by 'An Inquiry concerning the Author of the Letters of Junius,' also by Duppa, who convinced himself but nobody elsethat Junius was Glover. The 'Memoirs' are of little value, though they contribute something to our knowledge of the political intrigues of the time.

[European Magazine for January 1786 (by Isaac Reed), with a 'character' by Dr. Brocklesby from the Gent. Mag., is the only life, and is reproduced by Anderson and Chalmers in their Collections of English Poets. See also Inquiry, as above; Dodington's Diary; Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), i. 31, 117, 136; Parl. Hist. xv. 1222; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iv. 381, v. 123.] L. S.

GLOVER, ROBERT (d. 1555), protestant martyr, came of a family of some wealth and position in Warwickshire, is described as gentleman, and resided at Mancetter. He was elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1533, and proceeded B.A. 1538 and M.A. 1541. In common with his eldest brother, John of Bexterley, and another brother named William, he embraced protestant tenets. In 1555 the Bishop of Lichfield (Ralph Bayne) sent a commission to the mayor of Coventry and the sheriff to arrest either John or all three brothers, being especially anxious to take John. The mayor, who was friendly with the Glovers, gave them timely notice, and John and William fled, but Robert, who was sick, was taken in his bed, though the mayor tried to prevent

the officer from making the arrest. He appears to have been a man of tall stature and resolute will, and though when he was first taken the mayor pressed him to give bail, he refused to do so. He was examined by the bishop at Coventry and at Lichfield, where he was lodged in a dungeon, and was finally handed over to the sheriff to be executed. On 20 Sept. he was burnt at Coventry along with Cornelius Bungey, a capper. Shortly before his execution he was attended and comforted by Augustine Bernher [q. v.] About 1842 tablets were erected in Mancetter Church to the memory of Glover and Mistress Joyce Lewis, another martyr. Glover left a wife named Mary, and children. Letters from him to his wife and to the 'mayor and bench' of Coventry are printed by Foxe. In an inquisition taken after his death he is described as late of Newhouse Grange, Leicestershire.

[Foxe's Acts and Monuments, vi. 635, vii. 389-399, viii. 776, ed. Townsend; Philpot's Examinations (p. 243) contains a letter from Philpot to R. G., Original Letters, Zurich, iii. 360, and Ridley, p. 383 (all Parker Soc.); Strype's Memorials, iii. i. 228, from Foxe; Ritchings's Narrative of Persecution of R. G., also mainly from Foxe; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 129.] W. H.

GLOVER, ROBERT (1544-1588), Somerset herald, son of Thomas Glover of Ashford, Kent, and Mildred his wife, was born there in 1544. His grandfather, Thomas Glover, was one of the barons of the Cinque ports at the coronation of Henry VIII. He entered the College of Arms at an early age, was appointed Portcullis pursuivant in 1567, and created Somerset herald in 1571. Several of the provincial kings-at-arms availed themselves of his rare skill as a herald and genealogist, and employed him to visit many of the counties within their jurisdictions. In company with William Flower [q. v.], Norroy, he made the heraldic visitation of Durham in 1575, and of Cheshire in 1580. In 1582 he attended Lord Willoughby when that nobleman bore the insignia of the Garter to Frederick II of Denmark [see BERTIE, PEREGRINE], and in 1584 he, with Robert Cooke, Clarenceux, accompanied the Earl of Derby on a similar mission to the king of France. In 1584 and 1585 he was engaged in the heraldic visitation of Yorkshire. He died in London on 10 April 1588, and was buried in the church of St. Giles Without, Cripplegate. Over his grave there was placed a comely monument, in the south wall of the choir, with an inscription, which is printed in Weever's 'Funerall Monuments.'

He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Flower, Norroy king-of-arms, and left three sons, one of whom, Thomas, was born in 1576,

and two daughters, Elizabeth, born in 1573, and Ann, born in 1575.

Glover was certainly one of the most accomplished heralds and genealogists that this country has produced. No work of his was printed in his lifetime, but he left an enormous quantity of manuscript collections, which have been utilised, often with scanty or no acknowledgment, by subsequent writers, who have thus gained credit properly due to him. Dugdale declared that Camden and Glover were the two greatest ornaments of their profession. Many suppose that Glover collected the valuable materials afterwards arranged and published by Dugdale in the 'Baronage' which bears his name (Glover, *British Topography*, ii. 406). Some of Glover's collections were purchased by his friend the lord-treasurer Burghley, who deposited them in the College of Arms, but there yet remain scattered in different libraries throughout the kingdom scores of volumes which, though unknown as his, have afforded matter for nearly all the topographical surveys which have been written since his time (*ib.*) He assisted Camden in his pedigrees for the 'Britannia,' communicated to Dr. David Powell a copy of the 'History of Cambria' translated by H. Lloyd, made a collection of the inscriptions upon the funeral monuments in Kent, and in 1584 drew up a most curious survey of Herewood Castle, Yorkshire. His 'Catalogue of Northern Gentry whose surnames ended in *son*' was formerly in the possession of Thoresby. The 'Defence of the Title of Queen Elizabeth to the English Crown' against the book by John Lesley, bishop of Ross, in 1584, in favour of Mary Stuart, queen of Scots, was considered by Dugdale to be one of Glover's best performances. It has never been published. A work entitled 'Nobilitas Politica et Civilis,' London, 1608, fol., was edited from Glover's manuscripts, with many additions, by his nephew Thomas Milles, who afterwards inserted a translation of it in the 'Catalogue of Honor.' Glover's manuscript genealogies of the nobility in Latin were reduced to method by Milles, with the assistance of Sir Robert Cotton, Robert Beale, clerk to the council, William Camden, Clarenceux king-of-arms, Nicholas Charles, Lancaster herald, Michael Heneage, keeper of the records in the Tower, Thomas Talbot, and Matthew Pateson. They appeared under the title of 'The Catalogue of Honor, or Treasury of true Nobility, peculiar and proper to the Isle of Great Britaine,' London, 1610, fol. Milles explains that his intention in bringing out this work was to revive the name and memory of his uncle, 'whose private studies for the public good deserved a remembrance beyond forgetful

time.' The 'Catalogue of the Chancellors of England,' edited by John Philipot in 1636, was principally based on Glover's collections. This was also the case with Arthur Collins's 'Proceedings, Precedents, and Arguments on Claims and Controversies concerning Baronies by Writ and other Honours,' 1735. Glover's famous 'Ordinary of Arms' is printed in an augmented and improved form in vol. i. of Edmondson's 'Complete Body of Heraldry,' 1780. His and Flower's 'Heraldic Visitation of y<sup>e</sup> Countye Palatyn of Durham in 1575' was published at Newcastle in 1820, fol., under the editorship of N. J. Philipson; their 'Visitation of Cheshire in 1580' forms vol. xviii. of the publications of the Harleian Society, London, 1882, 8vo; and Glover's 'Visitation of Yorkshire, made in 1584-5,' edited by Joseph Foster, was privately printed in London in 1875, 8vo.

[Addit. MSS. 12453, 26890 ff. 1b. 32, 30323 f. 2; Dallaway's Inquiry, p. 243; Gent. Mag. 1820, i. 596; Harl. MSS. 245 art. 1, 371 art. 6, 1160 art. 1 et seq. 1388, 6165 art. 30; Hasted's Kent (1790) iii. 262; Kennett's MS. 48, f. 108; Lansd. MSS. 58 art. 47, 205 art. 3, 843 art. 8, 872; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 30, 66, 67, 119; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 180, 186; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1547-80 p. 458, 1581-90 pp. 360, 448, 636, Addend. 1566-79 p. 475, 1580-1625 p. 199; Stow's Survey, 1720, bk. iii. p. 83; Weever's Funerall Monuments, pp. 676, 682.] T. C.

GLOVER, STEPHEN (*d.* 1869), author and antiquary, compiled the 'Peak Guide,' Derby, 1830, and assisted Bateman in his 'Antiquities of Derbyshire,' 1848. Glover's best known work is the 'History and Gazetteer of the County of Derby,' illustrated. The materials collected by the publisher, Stephen Glover; edited by Thos. Noble, Esq., Derby, 4to. Vol. i. pt. i. was published in 1831; vol. ii. pt. i. in 1833. These volumes had been delayed some time owing to the disputes between the compiler and the engravers, and the work was never completed. It contained a mass of valuable but ill-arranged information, and is frequently quoted as an authority. Glover died on 26 Dec. 1869, and was buried at Moreton, Cheshire.

[Glover's works mentioned above; information kindly given by Mr. W. P. Edwards of the Derby Mercury.] L. M. M.

GLOVER, STEPHEN (1812-1870), composer and teacher, brother to Charles William Glover [q. v.], was born in London in 1812, and became a popular composer of songs, ballads, and duets. The 'Monks of Old,' 1842, 'What are the Wild Waves saying,' 1850, 'Excelsior,' and 'Songs from the Holy

Scriptures,' illustrate the range and taste of the fourteen or fifteen hundred compositions Glover presented to the public from 1847 till his death, on 7 Dec. 1870, at the age of 58.

[Appendix to Grove's Dict. p. 648; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 273.] L. M. M.

**GLOVER, WILLIAM HOWARD** (1819-1875), musical composer and writer, was the second son of Mrs. Julia Glover, the actress [q. v.], and said to be descended from the Bettertons. He was born at Kilburn, London, on 6 June 1819; entered the Lyceum Opera orchestra, conducted by his master, Wagstaff, as violinist when fifteen; continued his studies on the continent, and was soon afterwards employed as accompanist and solo violinist in London and the provinces. He founded, in conjunction with his mother, the Musical and Dramatic Academy in Soho Square, and was encouraged by its success to open a season of opera at Manchester, his pupils forming the nucleus of the company. Glover was joined in this or similar enterprises by his elder brother Edmund [q. v.] and Miss Romer. Returning to London he gave annual monster concerts at St. James's Hall and Drury Lane Theatre. His pupils Miss Emily Soldene, Miss Palmer, and many first-rate artists appeared, the length of the entertainments inspiring more than one foreign critic with philosophic reflections upon the English amateur's capacity of endurance. To Glover belongs the credit of initiating the performance of Beethoven's 'Pastoral Symphony' with pictorial and choregraphic illustrations in 1863; and 'Israel in Egypt' with scenery, dresses, and poses, in 1865. His cantata, 'Tam o' Shanter,' for tenor solo, chorus, and orchestra, was produced at the New Philharmonic, Berlioz conducting, on 4 July 1855, and pleased so greatly by its pleasant melodies, local colouring, and lively effects, that it was given at the following Birmingham festival, 30 Aug. 'Ruy Blas,' opera, written and composed by Glover, was produced on 24 Oct. 1861 at Covent Garden, and was successful enough for frequent repetition and a revival two years later; the comic opera, 'Once too Often,' was first performed at Drury Lane on 20 Jan. 1862, 'The Coquette' in the provinces, 'Aminta' at the Haymarket, and 'Palomita' in New York. The overtures 'Manfred' and 'Comala,' the songs, 'Old Woman of Berkeley,' 'Love's Philosophy,' 'The Wind's a Bird,' are only a few of his compositions, many of which were published in America. From about 1849 to 1865 Glover undertook the musical criticisms for the 'Morning Post,' in 1868 he settled in New York as professor and conductor of

Niblo's orchestra, and he died there on 28 Oct. 1875.

[Musical World, 1855 to 1875; Grove's Dict. i. 600; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 275.] L. M. M.

**GLYN, GEORGE GRENFELL**, second **BARON WOLVERTON** (1824-1887), eldest son of George Carr Glyn, banker (1797-1873), created baron Wolverton 14 Dec. 1869, was born on 10 Feb. 1824. Sir Richard Carr Glyn [q. v.] was his grandfather. He was educated at Rugby and University College, Oxford, where he matriculated 26 May 1842. On coming of age he became a partner in the metropolitan banking firm of Glyn, Mills, Currie, & Co., and continued in the business until his death. He was some time chairman of the Railway Clearing House, and a lieutenant of the city of London. Glyn sat as M.P. for Shaftesbury in the liberal interest from 1857 to 1873, when he succeeded his father in the peerage. He was joint secretary to the treasury from 1868 to 1873, during which period he officiated as a most energetic whip. He was then sworn of the privy council. In the liberal ministry of 1880 to 1885 he was paymaster-general, and his zealous adherence to Mr. Gladstone after the promulgation of his scheme of home rule for Ireland was rewarded by the appointment of postmaster-general (February to July 1886). A personal friend of Mr. Gladstone, Wolverton during the remainder of his life gave valuable support, both oratorical and pecuniary, to the home rule cause. On 2 Oct. 1887 he presided at a great 'anti-coercion' demonstration at Templecombe, Dorsetshire, when he was presented with an address from eight parliamentary districts. He died suddenly at Brighton on 6 Nov. 1887. His personal estate amounted to more than 1,820,000*l*.

Wolverton was a model landlord and a staunch supporter of fox-hunting in Dorsetshire. At Iwerne Minster in that county, where was one of his country seats, he and Lady Wolverton supported two orphanages in connection with the Home Boy Brigade originated by her. He gave his salary as postmaster-general to secure beds in a convalescent home for sick London postmen. He married, 22 June 1848, Georgiana Maria, daughter of the Rev. George Frederick Tuffnell of Uffington, Berkshire; had no issue, and was succeeded as third baron by his nephew, Henry Richard, eldest son of Vice-admiral Hon. Henry Carr Glyn, C.B., C.S.I. (*d.* 1884). The third baron died on 2 July 1888, and his brother Frederick succeeded him.

[Debrett's Peerage for 1887; Times and Daily News, 7 Nov. 1887; Foster's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] L. C. S.

**GLYN, ISABELLA DALLAS** (1823-1889), actress, was born in Edinburgh on 22 May 1823. Her father, Mr. Gearn, a strong presbyterian, was an architect with a turn for preaching. After taking part in London in amateur theatricals, she went with her first husband, Edward Wills, to Paris, where she studied acting. Returning to England in 1846, she received lessons from Charles Kemble, and on 8 Nov. 1847, under her mother's maiden name of Glyn, made at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, her appearance as Constance in 'King John.' Lady Macbeth and Hermione followed. On 26 Jan. 1848 she appeared at the Olympic in 'Lady Macbeth,' and on 16 Feb. as Juliana in the 'Honeymoon.' At the invitation of Pritchard she went on the York circuit, playing many Shakespearean parts. On 27 Sept. 1848, after the retirement of Mrs. Warner, Miss Glyn appeared at Sadler's Wells as Volumnia in 'Coriolanus.' At this house she remained until 1851, obtaining practice and winning recognition in characters such as Cleopatra and the Duchess of Malfi, and playing the heroines of some new dramas, among which may be counted Garcia in the 'Noble Error' by F. G. Tomlins. In 1851 she undertook a country tour, and in September gave the first of her Shakespearean readings. On 26 Dec. 1851, as Bianca in 'Fazio,' she made her first appearance at Drury Lane. This was followed, 16 Jan. 1852, by Julia in the 'Hunchback.' At the St. James's Theatre, 2 Oct. 1854, she was the original Miss Stewart in the 'King's Rival' of Tom Taylor and Charles Reade. After performing at the Standard she reappeared in 1859 at Sadler's Wells, and in May 1867 played Cleopatra at the Princess's. From this time her appearances on the stage were infrequent, and her time was principally occupied with theatrical tuition and with Shakespearean readings or 'recitals.' In 1870 she gave 'recitals' with much success in Boston, U.S.A., and in 1878 and 1879 delivered at Steinway Hall and the St. James's Hall a series of readings from Shakespeare, which elicited very favourable criticism. During her later years her earnings diminished. She died, after long suffering from cancer, on 18 May 1889, at her residence, 13 Mount Street, Grosvenor Square. A subscription for her benefit was opened just before her death. Miss Glyn married in Edinburgh, according to Scottish law, in December 1863, Eneas Sweetland Dallas [q. v.] On 12 July 1855 the pair were again married at St. George's, Hanover Square. They were divorced on Mrs. Dallas's petition, 10 May 1874. Mrs. Dallas was buried 22 May 1889 at Kensal Green Cemetery. She had a fine

figure, in the end a little inclined to portliness. Her complexion was dark, her features were strong and expressive, and her voice was powerful and well modulated. Short of inspiration, she had most gifts of the tragedian of the Kemble school, of which she was one of the very latest adherents. Her gestures were large, and she had the power in a reading of marking the different characters. Her success was most distinct in characters in which her commanding figure was of advantage. A vein of comedy which in her early life she exhibited was less evident in later years. In character she was generous, good-hearted, frank, and impetuous. Self-confidence and a tendency to be exacting were professional rather than individual defects.

[Phelps and Robertson's Life of Phelps; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1879; Athenæum, various years; St. James's Gazette, 20 May 1889; Era, 25 May 1889; private knowledge and information.] J. K.

**GLYN, SIR RICHARD CARR** (1755-1838), lord mayor of London, eldest son, by his second marriage, of Sir Richard Glyn, bart., lord mayor in 1759, was born 2 Feb. 1755. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Carr, brother of Sir Robert Carr, bart., of Etall in Northumberland. He and his brother Thomas were educated at Westminster School. On the death of his father in 1773, Glyn succeeded him as partner in the banking firm of Hallifax, Mills, Glyn, & Mitton, of 18 Birchin Lane, and afterwards of Lombard Street, a firm which has the reputation of having a larger business than any other private banking house in the city of London (F. G. HILTON PRICE, *Handbook of London Bankers*, 1876, pp. 55-6).

Glyn was elected alderman of Bishopsgate ward in September 1790, and on Midsummer day in the same year sheriff of London and Middlesex. He was knighted at St. James's 24 Nov. following. At the general election of 1796 he was returned to parliament for the borough of St. Ives, Cornwall, for which he sat until the dissolution in 1802. In politics he was a firm supporter of Pitt's administration. He served the office of lord mayor in 1798-9, and in 1798 was elected president of Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals. His portrait in full length by Hoppner is preserved in the hall of Bridewell. He was created a baronet by patent dated 22 Nov. 1800. On the death of Alderman Sir William Curtis in 1829 he removed to the ward of Bridge Without, and became the father of the corporation, but resigned his gown in 1835. He died at his house in Arlington Street on 27 April



1838. Glyn married, 2 July 1785, Mary, only daughter of John Plumptre of Nottingham and of Fredville in Kent, by whom he had five sons and a daughter. His wife died in 1832. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Sir Richard Plumptre Glyn. His fourth son, George Carr (1797-1873), was created Baron Wolverton 14 Dec. 1869.

[Gent. Mag. 1838, pt. ii. pp. 211-12; City Biography, 1800, pp. 47-8; London and Middlesex Archaeological Soc. Trans. ii. 73; Foster's Baronetage. Particulars concerning his sons will be found in Joseph Welch's Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 467-8, 484.] C. W.-H.

GLYN, WILLIAM (1504?-1558), bishop of Bangor, was born about 1504 in Heneglwys parish in Anglesey. Foxe, however, says that he was forty-one years old in 1551 (*Acts and Monuments*, vi. 242, ed. Townsend). His father's name is said to have been John Glyn, rector of Heneglwys, while that of his mother was Joan, daughter of Maredudd ab Gwilym. The church's rule of celibacy was but little regarded among the Welsh parochial clergy. He had several brothers, one of whom, Dr. Jeffry Glyn, was a distinguished advocate at Doctors' Commons, and founded the Friars' School, Bangor (WILLIS, *Survey of Bangor*, p. 47). Another brother, John Glyn, was dean of Bangor between 1508 and 1534, and on his death in the latter year made William his executor and heir.

Glyn was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge. He became a fellow of his college in 1530, junior bursar in 1533, senior bursar in 1534, and dean in 1540. He proceeded B.A. in 1527, M.A. in 1530, B.D. in 1538, and D.D. in 1544. In 1544 he vacated his fellowship and became Lady Margaret's professor of theology, 'being,' as Sir John Wynne says, 'a great scholar and a great hebrician,' though Hebrew was 'rare at that time.' He was one of the original fellows of Trinity College, named in the charter of foundation (19 Dec. 1546), and he became the first vice-master of the new college. He was opposed to the protestant innovations of Edward VI's reign, and being inhibited from lecturing resigned his professorship in June 1549. He was one of the disputants who maintained the doctrines of transubstantiation and the eucharistic sacrifice before the royal commissioners for the visitation of Cambridge in the June of that year. The voluminous arguments at the three disputations are all given by Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, vi. 306 sq., 319 sq., 332 sq., ed. Townsend).

Glyn's institution on 7 March 1550 to the rectory of St. Martin's, Ludgate, on the presentation of Bishop Thirlby, whose chaplain

he became in 1551, and his appointment to his father's living of Heneglwys on 13 Feb. 1552 (WILLIS, *Bangor*, p. 104), show that he must have conformed to the new services. After Mary's accession, however, in December 1553, he was made president of Queens', his old college, where the spirit of Erasmus was more powerful than anywhere at Cambridge, except St. John's (MULLINGER, ii. 45). In April 1554 he was one of the six delegates sent to Oxford to dispute with Crammer, Latimer, and Ridley. He arrived at Oxford on 13 April and lodged at the Cross Inn (FOX, vi. 439). He was now incorporated D.D. of Oxford. In 1554 Glyn became vice-chancellor of Cambridge, but before the end of the year he was called away by state business and was succeeded by Cuthbert Scott, the master of Christ's College. In 1555 he was sent with Thirlby and others on a mission to Rome, to obtain a confirmation of Pole's acts as legate. He arrived there on 24 May, and returned to London on 24 Aug. (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 93, Camd. Soc.) He was already destined for the bishopric of Bangor, the *congé d'élire* for his election being issued as early as 4 March 1555 (*Federa*, xv. 415). His election duly followed, but his final appointment was due to papal provision (*ib.* xv. 426; BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 83). He was consecrated on 8 Sept. 1555 at London House by Bonner (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 81; MACHYN, *Diary*, says at St. Paul's, p. 94). He assisted at the consecration of Pole. He held several diocesan synods, which he compelled his clergy to attend, as a means of enforcing his doctrines upon them. He deprived the married clergy of their livings. He only resigned his headship of Queens' College, Cambridge, in the latter part of 1557.

Glyn died on 21 May 1558, and was buried in his cathedral on the north side of the choir, where a brass plate commemorates his powers of preaching, and his great knowledge of his own, the Welsh tongue. Sir John Wynne describes him as 'a good and religious man after the manner of that time' (*Gwydir Family*, p. 94). 'He was,' says Fuller, 'an excellent scholar, and none of the papists pressed their arguments with more strength and less passion. Though constant to his own he was not cruel to opposite judgments, as appeareth by there being no persecution in his diocese' (*Worthies of England*, ii. 571, ed. Nichols). It is said that the house of Treveiler, which belonged to his ancestors, remained in his family till 1775 (*ib.* note). He must be distinguished from his senior contemporary, Dr. William Glyn, archdeacon of Anglesey, who belonged to a different family.

[Sir John Wynne's Hist. of the Gwydir Family, ed. 1878, p. 94; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 765, ed. Bliss; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, i. 104, iii. 604, 654, 685; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 416, 426; Machyn's Diary, pp. 93-4 (Camd. Soc.); Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll., Cambridge (Mayor), i. 126; Mullinger's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, 1635-1625, pp. 45, 84, 114; Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 30, 47, 104-5; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 764-6, ed. Bliss; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, p. 173; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, vol. vi, ed. Townsend. Most of the facts of his life are collected in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 175; the Rev. W. G. Searle gives a full account of his life and an exhaustive account of his acts as president of Queens' in his Hist. of Queens' Coll. Cambridge, pt. i. pp. 245-263, in Nos. ix. and x. of the publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Soc.] T. F. T.

GLYNN, JOHN (1722-1779), politician and lawyer, second son of William Glynn of Glynn in Cardinham, Cornwall, who married Rose, daughter of John Prideaux of Prideaux Place, Padstow, was baptised at Cardinham on 3 Aug. 1722. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 May 1738, but did not proceed to a degree. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1748. His elder brother died in June 1744, leaving an only son of weak intellect, against whom his uncle took out a commission in lunacy, and was appointed receiver of the family estates. The youth's mother was so much incensed that she left all her own property to distant connections. The lunatic died in December 1762, whereupon Glynn came into the possession of his nephew's property. On 24 Jan. 1763 he was created a serjeant-at-law, but, through his ardent opinions in opposition to the court, he was never promoted to the rank of king's serjeant. In 1764 he was appointed recorder of Exeter. His powers of pleading and his knowledge of legal practice cannot be questioned. Nicholls records that when he first attended Westminster Hall as a law student Glynn stood first for legal knowledge, and, according to Serjeant Hill, knew 'a great deal more' than Dunning, though Dunning's knowledge was invariably accurate. His position at the bar and his liberal opinions entitled Glynn to take the lead in the cases connected with Wilkes. They were in close consultation throughout the summer of 1763, and Glynn's arguments in his friend's legal action increased 'a very great stock of reputation.' He acted for Wilkes in his application for a writ of habeas corpus in May 1763; in the action against Dunk, lord Halifax [q. v.]; and in the trial which took place in 1764 on the republication of the 'North Briton' in volumes. He was the advocate of John Almon in 1765;

he pleaded in the king's bench against the outlawry of Wilkes in 1768; and he was counsel for Alderman Townsend in his action in June 1772 against the collector of land tax, which the alderman had refused to pay, urging the nullity of parliament through the irregularity of the Middlesex election. In many smaller actions of the same nature Glynn often rendered gratuitous assistance. He also enjoyed a large share of general business. His advocacy secured the acquittal of Miss Butterfield, accused of poisoning William Scawen. On a by-vacancy in the representation of Middlesex in 1768 he was named by Wilkes, at the request of the majority of its freeholders, as the candidate in the 'Wilkes and liberty' interest; Horne Tooke was active in raising subscriptions to defray the election expenses. The ministerial candidate was Sir William Beauchamp Proctor, who had been ousted from the representation by Wilkes in March 1768. On the first day of polling (8 Dec.) 'a desperate set of armed ruffians with "Liberty" and "Proctor" in their hats' stormed the polling-booth at Brentford, when one man was killed. This affair created intense indignation, and was the subject of numerous popular engravings. After six days' polling Glynn won by 1,542 votes to 1,278. Boundless rejoicings followed, the ribbons supplied for his 'favours' costing over 400*l*. When 1,565 freeholders of Middlesex addressed George III against the illegal act of the majority in the House of Commons, Glynn presented their petition, and in three cartoons at least he is represented on his knees presenting their address to the monarch (24 May 1769). At the dissolution in 1774 he was re-elected without opposition, when Governor Hutchinson enters a note in his diary (i. 267): 'A vast train of carriages and horses attend Wilkes to Brentford, where Glynn and he are elected for Middlesex without opposition. In the evening were illuminations in many parts of London and Westminster.' In the winter of 1770 Glynn, 'tutored by Shelburne, who in his turn had been inspired by Chatham,' moved for a committee to inquire into the administration of justice in cases relating to the press, and to settle the power of juries, and, in conjunction with Dunning and Wedderburne, argued the question 'with much dignity and great abilities.' About the same time he was associated with Fox, Sir William Meredith, and others, in a committee on the modification of the criminal laws. They deliberated for two years, and on their report a bill was introduced for the repeal of eight or ten statutes, but it was thrown out in the lords. He was one of the leading members

of the Society of the Bill of Rights, which at the end of 1770 addressed a letter to the American colonies almost inciting them to rebellion, and there was some talk in April 1771 among the wilder courtiers of committing Glynn and Lee 'for pleading before Lord Justice de Grey against the privileges of the house.' His speeches in parliament have been warmly praised for their candour and elevated tone, and Horace Walpole asserts that he 'was applauded by both sides . . . and defended himself with a modesty that conciliated much favour.' On 27 Sept. 1770, after the recorder, Eyre, had refused to attend the lord mayor in presenting the city remonstrance to the king, it was resolved, at a meeting in the Guildhall, by 106 votes to 58, that Glynn should in all their legal affairs be 'advised with, retained, and employed.' In 1772 Eyre was raised to the bench as a baron of the exchequer, and on 17 Nov., when every alderman was present, Glynn was elected recorder in his place, the votes being Glynn, 13; Bearcroft, a king's counsel, and afterwards chief justice of Chester, 12; and Hyde, the senior city counsel, 1; and on 24 Nov. he was sworn in. The salary of the post was at the same time raised from 600*l.* to 1,000*l.* per annum. Chatham was delighted, and calls Glynn 'a most ingenious, solid, pleasing man, and the spirit of the constitution itself.' He suffered greatly from gout, and had to be carried into the house in April 1769 to vote against the motion for seating Luttrell for Middlesex. In 1778 a deputy was allowed on account of his illness to act for him as recorder. On 16 Sept. 1779 he died, and was buried at Cardinham on 23 Sept. He married, on 21 July 1763, Susanna Margaret, third daughter of Sir John Oglander of Nunwell in the Isle of Wight; she was born 1 Sept. 1744, and died at Catherine Place, Bath, 20 May 1816. They had issue three sons and one daughter.

Glynn's character was beyond suspicion, and his abilities and his political sincerity were unquestioned. It was of him that Wilkes remarked to George III, 'Sir, he was a Wilkite, which I never was.' The portraits of these two politicians with Horne Tooke were painted and engraved by Richard Houston, and published by Sayer on 6 Feb. 1769. A print of Glynn alone is prefixed to vol. iv. of the 'North Briton,' 1772. Several letters and papers relating to him are noticed in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' vol. iii. He edited in 1775-6 eight numbers of 'The Whole Proceedings on the King's Commission of the Peace for the City of London.'

[Cavendish's Debates, vols. i. and ii.; Horace Walpole's George III, vols. iii. and iv.; Walpole's

Last Journals (1771-83), i. 117-18, 124-6, 189, 197, 301; Chatham Corresp. iii. 474-6, 481-3, iv. 35, 48, 144, 234; Trevelyan's Fox, pp. 186, 188, 212, 277, 335-6; Twiss's Eldon, ii. 356; Grenville Papers, ii. 61-5, 71-3, 430, iii. 46-8, iv. 2, 291; Almon's Biog. Anecd. i. 236-8, 244; Nicholls's Recollections (1822), i. 342; Oldfield's Parl. Hist. iv. 176-9; Grego's Parl. Elections, 178, &c.; Noorthouck's London, pp. 448-509; Merivale's Sir P. Francis, i. 87-9; satirical prints at Brit. Mus. iv. 465-77, 528-30, 640-1; Stephens's Horne Tooke, i. 102-14, 182-5, ii. 279-80; J. Chaloner Smith's Portraits, ii. 661-2; Hansard, xxxix. 781 (1819); Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 540, 1779 p. 471; Woolrych's Serjeants, ii. 572-604; Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 61-2, 70; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] W. P. C.

GLYNN, ROBERT, afterwards CLOBERY (1719-1800), physician, eldest and only surviving son of Robert Glynn of Brodes in Helland parish, near Bodmin, Cornwall, who married Lucy, daughter of John Cloberry of Bradstone, Devonshire, was born at Brodes on 5 Aug. and baptised at Helland Church on 16 Sept. 1719. After some teaching from a curate named Whiston, he was placed on the foundation at Eton. In 1737 he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of B.A. 1741, M.A. 1745, and M.D. 1752, and became a fellow. His medical tutor at Cambridge was the elder William Heberden of St. John's College. Glynn himself announced in March 1751 a course of lectures at King's College on the medical institutes, and next year gave a second course on anatomy. For a short time he practised at Richmond, Surrey, but soon returned to Cambridge, and never again left the university. In 1757 he competed successfully for the Seatonian prize out of dislike for one Bally, who gained the same prize in 1756 and 1758. He did not attempt poetry again, and it was unfairly insinuated that he was not the author of his own poem. On 5 April 1762 he was admitted a candidate, and on 28 March 1763 became a fellow, of the College of Physicians at London. He accepted no further distinctions, though the second William Pitt (whom he had attended in the autumn of 1773, when Lord Chatham wrote a letter of congratulation on the patient's recovery from sickness, with the hope that he was 'enjoying the happy advantage of Dr. Glynn's acquaintance, as one of the cheerful and witty sons of Apollo, in his poetic not his medical attributes') offered him in 1793 the professorial chair of medicine at Cambridge. He was at the close of his life the acknowledged head of his profession in that town, and his medical services were in great repute at Ely, where he regularly attended every

week. Late in life Glynn inherited a considerable property from a maternal uncle, and with it took the name of Clobery, though still called Glynn by others. He died at his rooms in King's College, Cambridge, on 6 Feb. 1800, and, according to his own direction, was buried in the vault of the college chapel by torchlight, between the hours of ten and eleven at night on 13 Feb., in the presence of members of the college only. A tablet to his memory was placed in the chapel, in a little oratory on the right hand after entering its south door. Though he was in good practice and lived economically as a fellow, he was too generous to be rich. He left his lands in Helland to the Rev. John Henry Jacob, sometime a fellow of King's College, and son of John Jacob of Salisbury, M.D., a particular friend. The college received a legacy of 5,883*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* stock. It was chiefly expended on some buildings erected under superintendence of Wilkins the architect about the years 1825-30; but a prize of 20*l.* a year, annually divided between two scholars 'for learning and regularity of conduct,' was also provided. To the Rev. Thomas Kerich of Magdalene College, Cambridge, his friend and executor, he bequeathed the sum of 5,000*l.* His portrait, an extremely good likeness, was drawn by Kerich. An engraving, now scarce, was executed by J. G. and G. S. Facius in 1783. Glynn was eccentric in manner and dress. Professor Pryme describes him as usually wearing 'a scarlet cloak and three-cornered hat; he carried a gold-headed cane. He also used pattens in rainy weather.' Another contemporary, Sir Egerton Brydges, records the doctor's pride 'on saying whatever came uppermost into his mind.' His tea parties were famous, and frequented by many undergraduates. As a physician he showed judgment and attention, but with characteristic eccentricity he almost invariably ordered a blister, 'emplasma vesicatorium amplum et acre.' He resolutely refrained from prescribing opium, cathartics, or bleeding. He recommended and practised an open-air life. He was very friendly with Mason and attended Gray in his last illness. Bishop Watson was one of his patients in 1781, when he unfortunately gave his opinion that recovery was hopeless. He gave advice gratis to patients from the Fens, and would take no fee from a Cornishman or an Etonian. His kindness to one of his poor patients was celebrated by a younger son of Dr. Plumtre, president of Queens' College, in verses called 'Benevolus and the Magpie.' An anecdote imputing inhumanity to him in Parr's 'Works,' i. 41, doubtless arises from a misapprehension. His poem of 'The Day of Judge-

ment' was printed at Cambridge in 1757, 2nd edit. 1757, 3rd edit. 1758, and again in 1800. It was included in the various impressions of the 'Musæ Seatonianæ,' Davenport's 'Poets,' vol. lviii., Park's 'Poets,' vol. xxxiii., and in many similar publications. Some stanzas by him beginning 'Tease me no more' appeared in the 'General Evening Post,' 23 April 1789, and have been reprinted in the 'Poetical Register' for 1802, p. 233, and H. J. Wale's 'My Grandfather's Pocket-Book,' pp. 299-300. He believed in the authenticity of the Rowley poems, and his faith was confirmed by a visit to Bristol in 1778. The Latin letter introduced by William Barrett [q. v.] into his history of Bristol (preface p. v) is said to have been written by him, and on Barrett's death the original forgeries by Chatterton were presented to Glynn, who bequeathed them to the British Museum, where they are now known as Addit. MSS. 5766, A, B, and C. He had a bitter quarrel with George Steevens over these manuscripts; the particulars of an interview which took place between them at Cambridge in 1785 are given in a letter from Mansel to Mathias, printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. x. 283-4. The essay of Mathias in the Chatterton controversy is said to have been augmented by the learning of Glynn, who is referred to more than once with profound respect in the 'Pursuits of Literature,' particularly in dialogue iv. 599-600. Gilbert Wakefield used to say (according to Samuel Rogers) that 'Rennell and Glynn assisted Mathias' in this satire, and Rogers was accustomed to add that 'Wakefield was well acquainted with all three' (*Table Talk of Rogers*, p. 135). Three letters from Glynn to Hardinge are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iii. 221-3. Wadd in his 'Nugæ Chirurgicæ' quotes a poetical jeu d'esprit on Glynn as a physician. Horace Walpole called him in 1792 'an old doting physician and Chattertonian at Cambridge,' and professed to believe that some falsehoods current about himself had been invented or disseminated by Glynn (*Letters*, ix. 380-3). His library was sold in 1800, and many of the books were said to abound 'with MS. notes by the late learned possessor.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 211-15, 520, 632, ix. 687-8; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 555; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 247-50; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. vols. i. and iii.; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, iii. 296; Gosse's Gray, p. 205; Bishop Watson's Autobiog. i. 142; Pryme's Autobiog. p. 46; Gent. Mag. 1800 pp. 276-8, 1814 pt. ii. 323; Jesse's Etonians, ii. 86-8; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 221, 5th ser. ix. 321-2; Gunning's Reminiscences, ii. 96-103;

Carlyon's Early Years, ii. 1-49; Jeaffreson's Doctors, i. 197, ii. 179; Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 32, 66-7, 74; Wordsworth's Scholæ Acad. pp. 173-7; Autobiog. of Sir E. Brydges, i. 64; Chatham Corresp. iv. 309; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 326; European Mag. 1800, pp. 355-7.] W. P. C.

GLYNNE, SIR JOHN (1603-1666), judge, eldest son of Sir William Glynne, by Jane, daughter of John Griffith of Carnarvon, was born in 1603 at Glynllifon, Carnarvonshire, where his ancestors had been settled from very ancient times, and was educated at Westminster School and Hart Hall, Oxford, since merged in New College, which he entered at Michaelmas 1621, and where he resided three years. He seems to have been early designed for the legal profession, if, as is most probable, he is to be identified with the John Glynne for whom Sir Julius Cæsar solicited from the Lord Mayor the reversion of an attorney or clerk siter's place in the sheriff's court in 1615 (*Remembrancia*, 302). He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn as early as 27 Jan. 1620, but he was not called to the bar until 24 June 1628. He argued his first reported case in Hilary term 1633 (CROKE, *Rep. Car. I.* p. 297). It was probably soon after this, certainly before 1639, that he was appointed steward of Westminster (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-9, p. 351). On 7 Aug. 1638 he obtained the reversion of the office of keeper of the writs and rolls in the common pleas (RYMER, *Fœdera*, Sanderson, xx. 305). He was returned to parliament both for Westminster and for the borough of Carnarvon in March 1639-40, and it is not clear for which constituency he sat. He was re-elected for Westminster in Oct. 1640.

Glynne's abilities were early recognised by the presbyterian party, with which he uniformly acted during the Long parliament. In November 1640 he was placed on a committee of inquiry into the conduct of Sir Henry Spiller, a justice of the peace, suspected of showing undue leniency towards popish priests, and from that date forward he is frequently mentioned in Nalson and Rushworth as sitting on, or reading reports from, committees charged with business of more or less importance, such as ship money; the course of procedure in the exchequer; the administration of the laws against recusants; misdemeanors of lieutenants, deputy-lieutenants, and other county officials; the practice of issuing and executing warrants of commitment signed only by officers of state; the 'new canons' recently framed by convocation, and which the commons had voted to be contrary to the fundamental laws of the realm, and the part played by Archbishop Laud in connection with them;

the proceedings taken against Sir John Eliot and other members who had been subjected to fine and imprisonment for resisting the adjournment of the house by the speaker on 25 Feb. 1628-9. On 23 Jan. 1640-1 he was appointed to manage a conference with the lords on the case of Thomas Goodman, a jesuit, who had been found guilty of high treason, but had been reprieved by the king. He was also one of the managers of the impeachment of Strafford, but took little part in the proceedings until the third article was concluded. He then had the conduct of the case as far as the ninth article, and also spoke on most of the subsequent articles. On 13 April he replied to Strafford's defence in a long and closely reasoned speech, the gist of which was that, though none of the acts alleged might amount to treason *per se*, yet taken together they were evidence of a treasonable intent, and that the essence of treason was intention not perpetration. He signed the protestation of 3 May in defence of the protestant religion, the power and privileges of parliament, and the rights and liberties of the subject. On 22 July he was added to the committee which was investigating the conspiracy commonly known as 'the army plot,' and he was one of a committee appointed in September to act during the recess with large executive powers. He took part in the debate on the remonstrance (22 Nov.), was a member of the committee on Irish affairs (29 Dec.), and on the commons resolving to impeach the bishops he was chosen to denounce their lordships at the bar of the House of Lords (30 Dec.) He was also one of the committee which sat at Guildhall and Grocers' Hall in January 1641-2 to consider the attempt to arrest the five members, and spoke at length and with much energy in vindication of the privileges of the house. On the 29th he opened the case against the Duke of Richmond in a conference with the House of Lords (NALSON, *Impartial Collection*, i. 330, 569, 571; RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* iv. 54, 63, 68, 98, 142, 153, 229, 244, 387, 466-7, viii. 10, 21, 40, 45, 47, 76, 706-83; *Comm. Journ.* ii. 41, 52, iv. 497; VERNEY, *Notes of Long Parliament*, Camd. Soc. 60, 84, 110, 125; COBBETT, *State Trials*, iii. 1421, 1428, 1431, 1468, iv. 112; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 1023, 1062). After the militia ordinance in May 1642, he accepted the office of deputy-lieutenant of one of the counties, probably Carnarvonshire, and in the following June he engaged to contribute 100*l.* and maintain a horse for the defence of the parliament (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 358). In May 1643 he was appointed recorder of the city of London, and

in that capacity was busily occupied for some weeks in unravelling a plot to deliver the city into the hands of the king which had recently come to the knowledge of parliament, and the principal agents in which, Tompkins and Chaloner [q. v.], were executed on 5 July (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* v. 322-326). He subscribed the solemn league and covenant on 22 Sept. (*ib.* p. 480). In the following November he did good service by a speech deprecating the consideration of the question whether presbyterianism was *jure divino*, which had been forced on the consideration of the House of Commons by the assembly of divines. Glynne spoke for an hour, 'during which,' says Whitelocke, who followed him, 'the house filled apace.' In the end the question was shelved (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* pp. 110-11). Clarendon (*Rebellion*, v. 89) says that he was opposed to the self-denying ordinance, but it does not appear that he spoke on the question. On 14 March 1645 he was appointed prothonotary and clerk of the crown for the counties of Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery (*Comm. Journ.* iv. 474). He became in 1647 very suspicious of the army, and was one of a junto of eleven members who were most active in attempting to disband it. In order to destroy their influence, Fairfax, on 15 June, presented to the House of Commons a 'remonstrance,' praying that the house might be speedily purged of delinquents, which he followed up on the 24th by charging the eleven with designing 'the abuse and dishonour of the parliament, the insufferable injury of the army,' and so forth. Much debate followed, but the house on 12 July passed a resolution which excluded the eleven members. Soon afterwards much offence was occasioned in the city of London by an ordinance vesting the command of the city militia in a new committee, and on 26 July a rabble of apprentices and 'rude boys' entered the house and compelled the rescission of the ordinance. The house adjourned in confusion till the 30th, and on its reassembling the speaker did not attend. Pelham of Lincoln's Inn was chosen speaker for the occasion, the eleven were readmitted, and a committee of safety was appointed, of which Glynne and others of the eleven were members. This gave rise to a suspicion that the tumult of the 20th was the work of the eleven, and on 4 Sept. Glynne was charged with having been accessory to it, and ordered to attend at the bar of the house. He attended the next day, and made 'a large defence in a very well composed and devised speech,' which occasioned a prolonged debate. On the 7th, however, the house voted

his expulsion, and committed him to the Tower. A resolution to impeach him of high crimes and misdemeanors was passed on the 16th. No active steps, however, were taken to carry this into effect. On 29 Jan. the house requested the Earl of Pembroke to deprive him of his office of steward of Westminster; but it is not clear whether this was actually done. On 23 May 1648 he was released, and all proceedings in the impeachment were stayed. On 7 June he was readmitted on the petition of the electors of Westminster to the House of Commons; in September he was nominated one of the commissioners to treat with the king in the Isle of Wight; on 12 Oct. he was created serjeant-at-law. When, however, the independent party regained its ascendancy, the order readmitting him to the house was rescinded (12 Dec.) (*Comm. Journ.* v. 305, 570, 588; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* 248, 253, 258, 334; RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* vi. 634, 640, 646, 652, viii. 800; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 1247; *Comm. Journ.* v. 294, 450; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 6 a, 6 b, 15 b, 22 b). This was immediately before Colonel Pride applied his purge, and accounts for the fact that Glynne's name is not to be found in the lists of the secluded and imprisoned members.

An attempt was made in January 1647-8 to compel or induce him to resign his recordership (*Comm. Journ.* v. 450) in favour of the independent William Steele [q. v.]. Glynne, however, stuck tenaciously to his place until July 1649, when he retired, receiving 300*l.* from the corporation as a small *douceur* (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 412). In the parliament of 1654 he sat for Carnarvonshire. In June of this year he was engaged as counsel for the Commonwealth in the prosecution of the conspirators against the life of the protector, John Gerard [q. v.], Vowell, and Somerset Fox. About the same time he was appointed serjeant to the Protector, and commissioned as justice of assize for the Oxford circuit. He sat at Exeter in April 1655 with Recorder Steele to try Colonel Penruddock for his part in the late rebellion, and passed sentence upon him as for treason. He was rewarded on 15 June by the place of chief justice of the upper bench, vacant by the retirement of Rolle (THURLOE, *State Papers*, iii. 332, iv. 171; COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 767; SRYLE, *Rep.* 450; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. 173). In November he was placed on the committee of trade, and also added to that appointed to consider the proposals of Manasseh ben Israel concerning the Jews. He was also a member of the committee for collecting funds for the relief of the persecuted protestants of Piedmont in

January 1655-6 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 90, 1655-6, pp. 1, 23, 100). At the general election in October he was returned to parliament for both Flint and Carnarvonshire, electing to sit for Flint. In February 1655-6 he tried Miles Sindercombe, a plotter against the life of the Protector, who was found guilty and sentenced to a traitor's death, but anticipated justice by poisoning himself in the Tower (COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 842). Glynne appears to have shared Hobbes's belief in the necessity of monarchy, while caring little for the hereditary principle. He accordingly supported Alderman Packe's 'petition and advice' that Cromwell should assume the title of king, and was one of the committee appointed on 9 April to receive his 'doubts and scruples' in regard to that matter and endeavour to remove them, to which end, on 21 April, he made a long address to the Protector, which he printed on the Restoration as evidence that he had always been at heart a 'monarchist'. He was continued in office by Richard Cromwell, and presided in the upper bench until Trinity term 1659, when, in view of the approaching revolution, he resigned. He sat for Carnarvonshire in the Convention parliament which met on 25 April 1660, was created serjeant-at-law on 1 June, and on 8 Nov. king's serjeant, in which character he acted for the crown in the prosecution of Sir Henry Vane for high treason in June 1662 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. 63, 153, 154, 168, 196; WYNNE, *Miscellany*, p. 295; SIDERFIN, *Rep.* pt. ii. 161-2; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 175, 182). On 16 Nov. 1660 he was knighted by the title of Sir John Glynne of Henley Park, in Surrey, of which manor he was lord.

He rode in the coronation procession of 23 April 1661, and was thrown from his horse and all but killed by the animal falling upon him. Pepys, regarding him as a rogue and a turncoat, saw the hand of God in this event. Of Glynne's immense ability as an advocate there has never been any question, nor could have been after his speech on the impeachment of Strafford. He was equally distinguished as a judge, his judgments being much admired for their lucidity and method, which, says Siderfin (*Rep.* pt. ii. 189) brought an intricate case down to the apprehension of every student. His reputation for political honesty suffered severely at the hands of Anthony à Wood, who bore him a special grudge for his part in the suppression of Penruddock's rising. His accuracy, however, may be gauged by the fact that, quoting, as from the 1674 edition of 'Hudibras,' the following couplet :

Did not the learned Glynne and Maynard  
To make good subjects traitors strain hard?  
he says that it was written by Butler on the occasion of Penruddock's trial, but not allowed to stand in the 1663 edition, because Glynne and Maynard were then living. In fact, however, Maynard had nothing to do with Penruddock's trial, and was living in 1674. Moreover, the couplet is not to be found in the edition of 1674, or in any subsequent edition, or in the list of various readings appended to Gilfillan's edition. That it was not written by Wood is clear, for it plainly refers to the impeachment of Strafford, which Glynne and Maynard practically managed between them. That Glynne was not particularly scrupulous either as an advocate or as a politician is probable, but neither was he a mere time-server. Only prejudice would doubt his honesty so long as he acted with the presbyterian party. He appears to have been equally opposed to arbitrary government and to anarchy, and to have seen in the monarchical principle, duly limited, the only hope of reconciling stable and strong government with individual liberty. Thus he was equally consistent in urging the crown upon Cromwell and in taking office under Charles II. 'He and Maynard,' says Foss, 'divided the shame of appearing against Sir Harry Vane, their old coadjutor and friend.' In fact, however, Vane, as the head of the independent party, can hardly be described as a coadjutor of Glynne, though he may have been a personal friend; and, in any case, Glynne in appearing on the prosecution was merely discharging his professional duty as king's serjeant, nor does he appear to have taken more than a formal part in the proceedings. Glynne died on 15 Nov. 1666 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666-7, p. 263). He married first, Frances, daughter of Arthur Squib (subsequently through Glynne's influence, Clarenceux herald and teller of the exchequer); secondly, Anne, daughter of John Manning of Cralle, Sussex, and relict of Sir Thomas Lawley, bart., by both of whom he had issue. His eldest son, William, was created a baronet in 1661.

Besides the speeches delivered on the impeachment of Strafford, printed in Rushworth's eighth volume, Glynne published: 1. 'Speech on the presenting of the Sheriffs of London in Oct. 1644.' 2. 'A Speech to the point of Jus Divinum and the Presbyterian Governments.' 3. 'Monarchy asserted to be the best, most ancient, and legal Form of Government, in a Conference at Whitehall with Oliver, Lord Protector, and a Committee of Parliament, in April, 1658, and made good by several arguments,' London, 1660, 8vo.

month, and admitted on the 19th. On 3 Nov. 1572 he was elected Lady Margaret's preacher, which office he held till 1577. He was created D.D. in 1573, and was vice-chancellor of the university for the year commencing November 1576. On 6 March 1576-7 he became chancellor of the church of Wells. He was also chaplain to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, and held the rectory of Milton, Cambridgeshire. In October 1580 he was, with Dr. Bridgwater and Dr. Fulke, engaged in examining some of the Family of Love who were confined in Wisbech Castle, and in September 1581 he and Dr. Fulke had conferences in the Tower of London with Edmund Campion, the Jesuit, of which an account appeared in Nowell and Day's 'True Report,' 1583. In 1595 and in 1607 he was vice-chancellor for a second and third time. He died on 24 April 1610, and was buried in a chantry on the north side of King's College Chapel.

He married Katharine, daughter of Richard Hill of London. Six sons were elected from Eton to King's, viz. Matthew, Thomas [q.v.], Robert, Roger, Christopher, and Richard. Although his government of the college is commended, he met much opposition from the junior members. He re-established the college library, and by his will was a benefactor to the society (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 20).

He was author of: 1. 'To Sir Wylliam More,' a poem. Manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, ff. v. 4 f. 81. 2. An answer to articles exhibited against him by four of the younger company of King's College, 1576. Manuscript in the State Paper Office; Lansd. MS. 23, art. 38; Baker MS. iv. 9. 3. Letters principally on the affairs of the university and his college. Several have been printed.

[Baker's MSS. iv. 9-20, 28, 188, 206, xx. 90, 113; Blomefield's *Collectanea Cantabr.* pp. 136, 172; Carlisle's *Grammar Schools*, ii. 572; Bishop Fisher's *Sermon for Lady Margaret* (Hymers), p. 98; Fuller's *Worthies* (Bucks); Harwood's *Alumni Eton*. pp. 43, 171, 198, 201, 205, 212; Heywood and Wright's *Univ. Transactions*; Ledger Coll. Regal. ii. 189; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), i. 176, iii. 605, 683; Lib. Protocoll. Coll. Regal. i. 176, 197, 228, 243; Pigot's *Hadleigh*, 166-8, 175, 176; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, i. 79; Smith's *Cat. of Caius Coll.* MSS. p. 19; *Cat. of MSS. in Cambridge Univ. Library*, ii. 433; Strype's *Works* (general index); Willett's *Sacra Emblemata*, p. 20; Wright's *Elizabeth*, i. 464.]

T. C.

GOAD, THOMAS, D.D. (1576-1638), rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, born at Cambridge in August 1576, was the second of the ten sons of Roger Goad (1538-1610) [q.v.], by his

wife, Katharine, eldest daughter of Richard Hill, citizen of London (BRAMSTON, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc. p. 12). He was educated at Eton, and thence elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, on 1 Sept. 1592; on 1 Sept. 1595 he became fellow, B.A. in 1596, and lecturer in 1598. At college he distinguished himself by his skill in writing verses, and contributed to the collections on the death of Dr. Whitaker, 1597; on the accession of James I, 1603; on the death of Henry, prince of Wales, 1612; on the return of Prince Charles from Spain, 1623; and on the king's return from Scotland in 1633. In 1600 he proceeded M.A., and was incorporated on the same degree at Oxford on 16 July of that year (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. vol. ii. pt. i. p. 355). Wood wrongly identifies him with the Thomas Goad who was incorporated on 15 July 1617; the latter was probably a cousin, Thomas Goad, LL.D. (d. 1666) [q.v.] (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 374). At Christmas 1606 he was ordained priest, and commenced B.D. in 1607. In 1609 he was bursar of King's; in 1610 he succeeded his father in the family living of Milton, near Cambridge, which he held together with his fellowship; in 1611 he was appointed dean of divinity, and very shortly afterwards he quitted Cambridge to reside at Lambeth as domestic chaplain to Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, his father's old pupil at Guildford Free School. In 1615 he took the degree of D.D.; on 16 Feb. 1617-18 he was made precentor of St. Paul's Cathedral (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. Hardy, ii. 351); and in 1618 he was presented by Abbot to the rectory of Hadleigh, Suffolk. He also held the rectory of Black Notley, Essex (NEWCOURT, *Reperitorium*, ii. 443), and probably that of Merstham, Surrey. In 1619 the king, at the instance, it is said, of Abbot, sent him out to supply Joseph Hall's place at the synod of Dort. Hall spoke highly of the qualifications of his successor (FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, v. 467-9). At Dort Goad, previously a Calvinist, went over to the Arminians (*ib.* v. 475 n.). He is supposed to have lost in consequence a share in the high ecclesiastical preferments which were granted to his colleagues by James, and his name was omitted, accidentally perhaps, in the 'acts' of the synod. He and his colleagues received the acknowledgments of the States-General, 2007, for their travelling expenses home, and a gold medal apiece weighing three quarters of a pound in weight. Goad returned to his chaplaincy (*ib.* v. 476). He became on 25 Aug. 1621 prebendary of the tenth stall in Winchester Cathedral (LE NEVE, iii. 41). In 1623 he was engaged as assistant to Daniel



Featley [q. v.] in various disputations which were held with the jesuits, Muskett (with whom he had in 1621 disputed), John Fisher [q. v.], and others. He distinguished himself in the discussion which charged the jesuits with a wilful misrepresentation of Featley's arguments (FEATLEY, *The Romish Fisher caught and held in his owne Net*, 4to, 1624, pt. i. pp. 37-8, 42). About 1624 Prynn showed Goad a portion of his 'Histriomastix,' but failed to convince him of the soundness of his arguments (GARDINER, *Hist. England*, vii. 327-8). Goad was twice proctor in convocation for Cambridge, and was prolocutor of the lower house in the convocation which was held at Oxford in 1625, acting in the stead of Dr. Bowles, who absented himself through fear of the plague. About 1627 he became a constant resident at Hadleigh, the most important and pleasantest of his preferments, and wrote 'A Disputation,' posthumously published. He wrote the inscription upon Casaubon's tomb in Westminster Abbey. He had an odd fancy for embellishing Hadleigh church and rectory with paintings and quaint inscriptions. These pictures, of which traces remain, were mostly executed, after Goad's own design, by one Benjamin Coleman, a Hadleigh artist. It is said that he intended to turn the so-called 'south chapel' of Hadleigh Church into a public theological library, and many shelves (but no books) were extant in 1727. On 22 Oct. 1633 he was made dean of Bocking, Essex, jointly with Dr. John Barkham [q. v.] (NEWCOURT, ii. 68), and on 17 Dec. of the same year was appointed an ecclesiastical commissioner for England and Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633-4, p. 327). He died on 8 Aug. 1638, and was buried in the chancel of Hadleigh Church next day. 'Till the day of his death,' says Fuller, 'he delighted in making of verses' (*Worthies*, ed. 1662, 'Cambridgeshire,' p. 159). He left land at Milton and his Dort medal (stolen in the last century) to King's College, the rent of the land to be applied in the purchase of divinity books for the library. According to Fuller (*Worthies*, loc. cit.) Goad 'had a commanding presence, an uncontrollable spirit, impatient to be opposed, and loving to steere the discourse (being a good Pilot to that purpose) of all the Company he came in.'

He wrote a painfully interesting tract entitled 'The Dolefull Euen-Song, or a true . . . Narration of that fearefull and sudden calamity, which befell the Preacher Mr. Drury, a Iesuite [see DRURY, ROBERT, 1587-1623], . . . by the downefall of the floore at an assembly in the Black-Friers on Sunday the 26. of Octob. last, in the after noone . . .', 4to,

London, 1623. During the same year he is believed to have edited a collection of filthy stories by an apostate catholic, entitled 'The Friers Chronicle: or the true Legend of Priests and Monkes Lives,' 4to, London, 1623. The epistle dedicatory to the Countess of Devonshire is signed T. G. Appended to Bishop Lawrence Womack's anonymous treatise on 'The Result of False Principles,' 4to, London, 1661, is a tract by Goad, 'Stimvlvs Orthodoxvs; sive Goadus rediuvivus. A Disputation . . . concerning the Necessity and Contingency of Events in the World, in respect of God's Eternal Decree' (republished in 'A Collection of Tracts concerning Predestination and Providence,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1719). An 'approbation' by Goad appeared in the 1724 edition of Elizabeth Jocelin's 'The Mother's Legacy to her unborn Child,' 1st edition, 1624.

[Pigot's Hadleigh, pp. 166-76, and elsewhere; Pigot's Guide to Hadleigh, p. 9, and elsewhere; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 198; Addit. MS. 19088, ff. 156, 167, 171 b, 172 b, 175-6; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 256; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 101; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 374; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson, 1726), xviii. 660.] G. G.

GOAD, THOMAS (d. 1666), regius professor of laws at Cambridge, elder brother of George Goad (d. 1671) [q. v.], was elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1611, and proceeded M.A. and LL.D. In 1613 he became a member of Gray's Inn (*Harl. MS.* 1912). On 15 July 1617 he was incorporated master of arts at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 374, where he is confounded with his cousin, Thomas Goad, D.D. (1576-1638) [q. v.]). He was appointed reader of logic in the university in 1620, pro-proctor in 1621, poser in 1623, and senior proctor in 1629 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 622). In 1635 he was elected to the regius professorship of laws. He died in 1666 possessed of property in New and Old Windsor and elsewhere in Berkshire. His will, dated 16 April 1666, was proved at London on the following 6 July (registered in P. C. C. 117, Mico). By his wife Mary he had two daughters: Grace, married to John Byng, and Mary, married to John Clenche. He contributed Latin elegiacs to 'Ducis Eboracensis Fasciæ' (p. 8), and was probably the author of 'Eclogæ ac Musæ Virgiferæ ac Juridicæ,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1634, which is attributed to Thomas Goad, D.D., by Thomas Baker, who professes to quote from the epitaph at Hadleigh (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, loc. cit.)

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 213; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 657.] G. G.

**GOADBY, ROBERT** (1721-1778), printer and compiler, of Sherborne, Dorsetshire, was born in 1721. He was an indefatigable book-maker. His greatest production was the 'Illustration of the Holy Scriptures,' in three large folio volumes (1759). Goadby also compiled and printed a popular book entitled 'The Christian's Instructor and Pocket Companion, extracted from the Holy Scriptures,' which was approved by Bishop Sherlock. 'Apology for the Life of Bamfylde Moore Carew' [see CAREW, BAMFYLDE MOORE] was printed by Goadby in 1749, and has often been reprinted. Goadby and his wife have both been claimed as the author. Nichols says that Goadby was a man of modesty and integrity. His publishing business was large for a small provincial centre, and his 'Sherborne Mercury' was an influential journal in the south-west of England. Goadby was a strong whig, and made many enemies as well as friends by his plain speaking, though personally he was much respected. He was a great lover of botany and natural history, and bequeathed an endowment providing for the preaching of a sermon on the first Sunday of May in every year in Sherborne Church on the beauties of nature. As the endowment became too valuable for its purposes, provision for the poor was made with the surplus. He was a deeply religious man. Every morning before breakfast he walked from his house to the spot he had chosen for his grave, so that he might 'keep mindful of his latter end.' He died of atrophy after a long and painful illness on 12 Aug. 1778. Other works published by Goadby, besides those mentioned already, were 'The Universe Displayed,' 'A Rational Catechism on the Principles of Religion drawn from the Mind itself,' and 'Goadby's British Biography.' Goadby was at one time connected with 'The Western Flying Post.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 723-6; Dr. Beard's art. in Unitarian Herald, July 1873, where there is much biographical and bibliographical information.]

J. B.-v.

**GOBBAN SAER**, or the Artificer (*fl.* 7th century), a prominent figure in Irish tradition, is said by Petrie in his 'Essay on the Round Towers of Ireland,' upon the authority of the Dinnsenchus preserved in the books of Lecan and Ballymote, to have been the son of a skilful artisan in wood named Tuirbi, from whom Turvey in the barony of Nethercross, co. Dublin, is named, and to have flourished (according to O'Flaherty's chronology) A.M. 2764. But O'Curry has shown that this is an error due to a mistranslation furnished to Dr. Petrie. O'Curry is probably right in saying 'there is little doubt that Gobban was a descendant of Tadg, son of Cian,

son of Olioll Olum, who settled in Meath in the third century.'

Gobban is first mentioned in an Irish poem attributed to a lunatic protected by St. Molling, preserved in a manuscript belonging to the monastery of St. Paul in Carinthia, and assigned by Herr Mone to the eighth century. It speaks of a fort made by Gobban in Tuam Inbir (West Meath). In the life of St. Aedh or Maedhog of Ferns (*d.* 632) Gobban is said to have been employed by the saint in building a church (basilica, said by Petrie to imply a stone building), and Aedh's successor, Mochua of Luachair (*d.* 652), is said to have employed him upon a wooden church. But the saint whose life contains most information about Gobban is St. Daircell or Molling [q. v.], who lived to the age of eighty-four, and died 690. After the fall of a famous yew tree named the Eo Rossa, celebrated in a poem in the 'Book of Leinster' as 'noblest of trees, the glory of Leinster,' some of the wood was presented to Gobban by St. Molaise, and Gobban was engaged to make an oratory out of it. The first chip which Gobban cut struck Daircell in the eye, and a passage in the Brehon laws implies that the injury was intentional. Gobban's wife urged him to demand as payment for the work as much rye as the oratory would contain. Daircell assented; but being unable to get rye enough filled it instead with nuts and apples, which he made to appear like rye, but which changed to worms when Gobban took them home. There is also a mention of his having constructed a building for St. Abban, who died in the seventh century. Gobban is said to have been blind at the time, and to have received a temporary gift of his sight from Abban until the completion of the work. The ecclesiastics who employed Gobban complained that his charges were too high, and it was generally believed that his blindness was a visitation due to their anger. Among the buildings traditionally ascribed to him are the tower of Antrim, the tower and church of Kilmacduagh, and, according to Dr. Petrie, the tower and church of Glendalough. His work was confined chiefly to the north and east of Ireland, and there is no tradition that he ever visited or was employed south-west of Galway or Tipperary. In the north-east of Antrim in the parish of Ramoan is a building described on the ordnance map as 'Gobbin's Heir's Castle.' The first two words, as Bishop Reeves observes, are evidently a corruption of Gobban Saer, but the term castle is a complete perversion. The cave near, also connected with him, has a large cross carved on the roof stones over the entrance of the ante-chamber. It is a Latin cross, formed by double incised lines

carved on a sandstone slab—very regular, and extremely well executed. There is also a smaller cross with equal arms.

The traditions respecting him all refer to the seventh century, when he must have lived. He employed workmen, and erected duns or fortresses, churches, oratories, and towers, the existing buildings attributed to him giving evidence of his skill. According to the tradition of the neighbourhood he was buried at Derrynavlan, parish of Graystown, barony of Slieveardagh, county of Tipperary.

[Petrie's Round Towers of Ireland, pp. 345, 383, 401, 402; Brehon Laws, iii. 226 n.; Betha Molling, Brussels, 48 a-51 a; Reeves's Eccles. Antiq. p. 235; Codex Salmanticensis, pp. 483, 532; O'Curry's Manners and Customs, iii. 45, 46; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 404 n.; Goidelica, p. 177; Book of Leinster (facsimile), p. 199, b. 51.] T. O.

**GODBOLT, JOHN** (d. 1648), judge, was of a family settled at Toddington, Suffolk. He was admitted a member of Barnard's Inn on 2 May, and of Gray's Inn 16 Nov., 1604, and was called to the bar by the latter inn in 1611, and was reader there in the autumn of 1627. He soon obtained a good practice, and is frequently mentioned in Croke's reports. In 1636 he became a serjeant, and was promoted to the bench of the common pleas by vote of both houses of parliament on 30 April 1647, and was also in the commission to hear chancery causes. He died at his house in High Holborn on 3 Aug. 1648. A volume of reports of cases in the reigns of Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I revised by him was published in 1653.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Whitelocke's Memorials, folio ed. p. 245; Parliamentary Journals; Barnard's Inn Book; Dugdale's Origines, p. 296.] J. A. H.

**GODBY, JAMES** (fl. 1790-1815), stipple-engraver, worked in London. His earliest known engraving is a portrait of Edward Snape, furrier to George III, engraved in 1791, after a portrait by Whitty. He engraved two large plates after H. Singleton, representing 'Adam bearing the Wounded Body of Abel' and 'The Departure of Cain,' published in 1799 and 1800 respectively. In 1810 he engraved a full-length portrait of 'Edward Wyatt, Esq.,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence. Godby was then residing at 25 Norfolk Street, near the Middlesex Hospital. Later in life he engraved several plates after Friedrich Rehberg, including portraits of Madame de Stael and Sir John Herschel, and a fancy group entitled 'Bacchus's and Cupid's Vintage.' He also engraved plates

for the 'Literary Magazine' and 'The Fine Arts of the English School.' He engraved exclusively in the stipple manner, often with pleasing and delicate effect.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401).] L. C.

**GODDAM or WOODHAM, ADAM** (d. 1358), Franciscan, was born towards the end of the thirteenth century, and attended Ockham's lectures on the 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard at Oxford, where he was presumably a member of the Franciscan convent. His studies under Ockham must have ended in the first years of the fourteenth century, when his master went to Paris, and Goddam, who became a doctor of divinity, resorted to the theological teaching of Walter Catton [q. v.], the minorite of Norwich. It may be confidently conjectured that Goddam entered the Franciscan convent of that city, and it is supposed that he spent most of his life there, though the reference made by John Major to his residence in the king's palace in London suggests that his services were for a time employed by the court. He is said by Pits to have died in 1358, and to have been buried at 'Babwell,' near Bury.

His only published work is a commentary 'Super IV libros Sententiarum,' printed at Paris in 1512, and extending to 152 leaves. An earlier edition, cited by Sbaralea as printed by Henry Stephanus in 1510, is not mentioned by Panzer; and the book in question is probably the commentary on the first book of the 'Sentences,' which was published by Stephanus in that year, and is the work of the Scottish doctor of the Sorbonne, John Major, who edited Goddam's book in 1512. But the latter work itself, though published under Goddam's name, is avowedly not the actual commentary which he wrote, but an abridgment of it made by Hendrik van Oyta, a divine who taught at Vienna in the latter part of the fourteenth century and died in 1397 (see concerning him ASCHBACH, *Geschichte der Wiener Universität*, i. 402-7, 1865). The commentary enjoyed a very high reputation, and John Major, its editor, in his work 'De Gestis Scotorum' (*Hist. Maj. Brit.* p. 188, ed. Edinburgh, 1740), judged the author to be 'vir modestus, sed non inferioris doctrinæ aut ingenii quam Ockam.' Other works assigned to him by Bale are a commentary on the canticles (mentioned also by LELAND, *Collectanea*, iii. 50), 'Postilla in Ecclesiasticum,' 'De foro penitentiariorum fratrum,' 'Contra Ricardum Wetherseto' (a younger contemporary divine, probably at Cambridge), 'Sententiæ Oxoniensis Concilii,'

and 'Determinaciones XI.' To these Sbaralea adds a 'Collatio' and 'Postilla de Sacramento Eucharistiæ.'

A confusion between Goddam and 'Adam Anglicus,' who wrote against the doctrine of the immaculate conception, has been discussed in the latter article, *supra*. Another identification with 'Adam Hibernicus' proposed by Ware lacks evidence or probability.

The name 'Goddam' is that offered by the printed edition of his commentary on the 'Sentences,' but it is a manifest 'classical' adaptation of Wodeham or Woodham, derived from one of the five places of that name in England. Pitts's suggestion that the Wodeham in question is in Hampshire rests evidently upon a mistake.

[John Major's Vita, prefixed to Goddam's commentary *Super Sententias*; Leland's *Comm. de Scriptt. Brit.* pp. 269, 377; Bale's *Scriptt. Brit. Catal.* v. 98, p. 447 (cf. xii. 19, pt. 2, 82 f.); Ware, *De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*, p. 66 (1639); Pitts, *De Angl. Scriptt.* p. 482; Wadding's *Scriptt. O. M.* p. 1, ed. Rome, 1806; Wharton's *App. to Caye's Hist. Liter.* 30 f., ed. 1743; Quétif and Échard's *Scriptt. O. P.* i. 739 b, Paris, 1719; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 329; Sbaralea's *Suppl. to Wadding's Scriptt. O. M.* 2 f.]

R. L. P.

**GODDARD, GEORGE BOUVERIE** (1832-1886), animal painter, was born at Salisbury, 25 Dec. 1832. At ten his drawings were in demand as the productions of youthful genius, yet he received no artistic training, and it was in the face of much opposition that he adopted art as a profession. He came to London in 1849, and spent upwards of two years in making studies of animal life in the Zoological Gardens. During this time he supported himself mainly by drawing on wood sporting subjects for 'Punch' and other illustrated periodicals. He then returned to Salisbury, where he received many commissions, but finding his sphere of work too limited, he settled in London in 1857. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1856, sending a painting of 'Hunters.' To this and other works succeeded 'The Casuals' in 1866; 'Home to die: an afternoon fox with the Cotswolds,' in 1868; 'The Tournament,' his first work of note, in 1870; and 'Sale of New Forest Ponies at Lyndhurst' in 1872. In 1875 he exhibited a large picture, fourteen feet long, representing 'Lord Wolverton's Bloodhounds,' which was highly praised in Whyte-Melville's 'Riding Recollections.' This was followed in 1876 by 'Colt-hunting in the New Forest,' in 1877 by 'The Fall of Man,' from Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' and in 1879 by 'The Struggle for Existence,' now in the

Walker Fine Art Gallery in Liverpool. In 1881 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Rescued'; in 1883 'Love and War: in the Abbotsbury Swannery,' and in 1885 'Cowed!' Goddard was a lover of all field sports, and at home equally in the covert and the hunting-field. He died at his residence at Brook Green, Hammersmith, London, on 6 March 1886, after a very short illness, from a chill caught during a visit to his dying father, whom he survived only by a few hours.

[Times, 18 and 29 March 1886; Art Journal, 1886, p. 158; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1856-86.] R. E. G.

**GODDARD, JOHN** (fl. 1645-1671), engraver, one of the earliest English engravers, is known for a few portraits and book illustrations of no great proficiency. He engraved a portrait of Martin Billingsley, the writing master, in 1651, Dr. Bastwick, and one of Dr. Alexander Ross, chaplain to Charles I, in 1654, as frontispiece to Ross's continuation of Raleigh's 'History of the World.' He engraved the title-page to W. Austin's translation of Cicero's treatise, 'Cato Major,' published in 1671. For Fuller's 'Pisgah-sight of Palestine,' published in 1645, Goddard engraved the sheet of armorial bearings at the beginning, and some of the maps, including a ground plan of the Temple of Solomon. A few other plates by him are known, including a rare set of 'The Seven Deadly Sins' in the Print Room at the British Museum.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's MS. History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401).] L. C.

**GODDARD, JONATHAN, M.D.** (1617?-1675), Gresham professor of physic, son of Henry Goddard, shipbuilder, of Deptford, was born at Greenwich about 1617. In 1632, at the age of fifteen, he entered at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he remained three or four years, leaving without a degree. Anthony à Wood, who was at Merton College when Goddard was warden, says that on leaving Oxford he 'went, as I presume, beyond the seas,' which later biographers have changed into the definite statement that he studied medicine abroad. In 1638 he graduated M.B. at Cambridge (Christ's College), and in 1643 M.D. (Catharine Hall). In 1640 he had bound himself to observe the rules of the College of Physicians in his London practice, in 1643 he joined the college, and in 1646 was made a fellow. At that time he had lodgings in Wood Street, where Wilkins, Ent, Glisson, Wallis, and others used to meet to discuss the new philosophy. On his

election to the fellowship of the College of Physicians in November 1646, he was appointed to read the anatomy lectures before the college on 4 March of 'the ensuing year' ('Gulstonian lecturer in 1648,' MUNK). These lectures were the beginning of his public reputation; from the account in the 'Biographia Britannica' they would appear to have been largely teleological, or illustrative of the wisdom and goodness of God in the structure of the human frame. About this time he came under the notice of Cromwell, 'with whom he went as his great confidant' (WOOD) on the Irish campaign of 1649 and the Scotch campaign of 1650-1, his public rank being physician in chief to the army of the parliament. On his return to London with the lord general after Worcester (September 1651), he was made by the parliament warden of Merton College, Oxford, on the resignation of Sir Nathaniel Brent. In 1653 he was among the 140 summoned by the lord general to constitute the Little parliament, and was chosen a member of the council of state (one of the new fifteen balloted for on 1 Nov. 1653). In the parliament of 1654 he was replaced (as representative of Oxford University) by the Rev. Dr. Owen. The same year he was named by the Protector one of a board of five to discharge his duties as chancellor of the university. In November 1655 he was appointed professor of physic at Gresham College; for that, also, he may have been indebted to Cromwell, who is known to have interposed in the choice of the geometry professor by a letter of 9 May 1656 (*Letters and Speeches*, iii. 146). He continued to be warden of Merton (and probably resided at Oxford) until 3 July 1660, when Charles II, ignoring Goddard's nine years' tenure, appointed his chaplain Reynolds to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Brent in 1651. Goddard now took up his residence permanently at Gresham College, where he remained until his death (except during the years when the college was given up to business purposes owing to the destruction of the Royal Exchange and other buildings by the great fire). His return to Gresham College in 1660 coincides with the formation of the society there which, in 1663, received a charter of incorporation as the Royal Society. Goddard used his laboratory to make numerous experiments for the society ('when any curious experiment was to be done, they made him their drudge till they could obtain to the bottom of it,' WOOD); various communications by him, from 1660 onwards, are entered in its register. He was named one of the first council in the charter of 1663. He used his laboratory also

for the compounding of his own arcana, or secret remedies. The chief of these was 'Goddard's drops,' or 'guttæ Anglicanæ,' a preparation of spirit of hartshorn (ammonia) with a few irrelevancies added, such as skull of a person hanged, dried viper, and the like (*Biog. Brit.*) The drops were used in faintings, apoplexies, lethargies, or other sudden and alarming onsets. Sydenham preferred them to other volatile spirits; but in referring to them in 1675, after Goddard's death, he says that the medicine known by the name of Dr. Goddard's drops is prepared by Dr. Goodall, a most learned and expert man (*Obs. Med.*, pref. to 3rd ed.) Goddard was currently believed to have communicated the secret of the drops to Charles II for a consideration of 5,000*l.* (WADD says 6,000*l.*, but does not name the purchaser, *Mems., Maxims, &c.*, p. 150). Dr. Martin Lister says that the king showed him the receipt, and that the drops were nothing more than the volatile spirit of raw silk rectified with oil of cinnamon, and no better than ordinary spirit of hartshorn and sal ammoniac. This traffic in arcana was not thought improper at that period; Goddard was a censor of the College of Physicians for some years down to 1672, and, as such, a stickler for professional etiquette. Long after his death a collection of 'arcana Goddardiana' (said by Wood to have been written out by Goddard) was published as an appendix to the second edition of Bate's 'Pharmacopœia' (1691). His communications to the Royal Society numbered at least fourteen. Two of them were published after his death in the 'Philosophical Transactions' ('Observations on a Cameleon,' xii. 930, and 'Experiments of Refining Gold with Antimony,' xii. 953). Another is reproduced from the manuscript archives in Sprat's 'History of the Royal Society' (1667) as a striking instance of the utility of that body's labours; it is a proposal to make wine from the sugar-cane, and incidentally to give a fillip to the languishing prosperity of the British plantations in Barbadoes. To illustrate the marvels of science in another direction, Sprat prints from the archives another paper by Goddard on a pebble called 'oculus mundi,' which, being ordinarily opaque, becomes translucent in water. Evelyn gave a place in his 'Silva' to a paper of Goddard's 'on the texture and similar parts of the body of a tree;' and Wallis rescued still another from the Royal Society's archives ('Experiments of Weighing Glass Canes with the Cylinders of Quicksilver in them') by printing it in his 'Mechanica.' Eight other communications have not been published; they include an enumeration of ten things

whereby a stale egg may be known from a fresh one, and a demonstration that a muscle loses in volume when it contracts. Besides the writings enumerated, he published two essays, 'Discourse concerning Physick,' London, 1668, and 'Discourse on the Unhappy Condition of the Practice of Physick,' London, 1670; both are directed against the pretensions of the apothecary class, and one of them recommends that physicians should compound their own prescriptions. Anthony à Wood observes: 'He is said to have written of this matter more warily and with greater prudence than Christ. Merret.' Besides these writings, he is stated (by Wood) to have left two quarto volumes of manuscript ready for the press, containing lectures read in Surgeons' Hall and other matters. Seth Ward, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, who knew him when warden of Merton, in dedicating an astronomical book to him, takes occasion to credit him with many accomplishments and virtues, and with having been the first Englishman to make telescopes. He died in a fit of apoplexy at the corner of Wood Street at eleven of the evening of 24 March 1674-5, on his way home from a club of virtuosi who were wont to meet at the Crown in Bloomsbury. He is buried in the middle of the chancel of Great St. Helen's Church.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1024; Ward's *Lives of the Gresham Professors*, p. 270; *Biog. Brit.*; Sprat's *Hist. of Royal Society*; Weld's *Hist. of Royal Society*.] C. C.

**GODDARD, THOMAS** (d. 1783), Indian general, born probably not later than 1740, is said by Jefferies (*Memoir of the Goddards of North Wilts*) to have been of the family of that name at Hartham Park in Wiltshire, and grandson of Thomas Goddard, a canon of Windsor. In 1759 he became a lieutenant in the 84th regiment of infantry, then raised for service in India, at the request of the court of directors of the East India Company, and placed under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Coote [see COOTE, SIR EYRE, 1726-1783]. This regiment arrived at Madras on 27 Oct. 1759. Though destined for Bengal it was detained for service in the Madras presidency, and took a principal part in the campaign against the French which ended with the surrender of Pondicherry on 16 Jan. 1761. In the same year Goddard accompanied the 84th to Bengal, and took part in the campaign of 1763, at the end of which the regiment was disbanded, permission being given to the officers and men to enter the company's service. Goddard took advantage of this permission, and went in as captain in October 1763. Early in the following year

he raised at Moorshedabad a battalion of sepoys, called subsequently the 1st battalion 7th regiment Bengal native infantry, which was long known as Goddard's battalion. Before Goddard's battalion could be armed it was ordered, in April 1764, to join the force marching to quell the mutiny at Patna, and in the following year it was sent, together with another native battalion, to Monghyr. In May 1766 Goddard was promoted to the rank of major, and in September 1768 to that of lieutenant-colonel. He took part with his battalion in 1770 at the capture of Burrareah, and was employed in 1772 in expelling the Mahrattas from Rohilcund. In September 1774 he succeeded to the command of the troops stationed at Barhampore in Bengal. Goddard's extant correspondence with Warren Hastings commences at this period, and continues until his departure from India. The governor-general placed the utmost confidence in his ability and tact. Goddard was in command of the troops at Chunar from January 1776 till the following June, when he was appointed chief of the contingent stationed with the nawab vizier of Oude at Lucknow.

When the supreme council determined in 1778 to despatch a force from Bengal to assist the Bombay army against the Mahrattas, Goddard was appointed second in command under Colonel Leslie. The expedition started from Calpee in May, and was delayed by the rains in the neighbourhood of Chatterpore, the capital of Bundelcund, from 3 July to 12 Oct. In that interval a detachment under the command of Goddard took the fortress of Mhow by storm. The supreme council, dissatisfied with Leslie's conduct of the expedition, decided to entrust the chief command to Goddard, but Leslie's death assured him this promotion (3 Oct.) before the orders arrived. Goddard energetically continued the march, and on 1 Dec. reached the banks of the Nerbudda, where he awaited instructions. He had already been employed by the governor-general in a semi-political capacity, and he was now invested with diplomatic powers to secure if possible an alliance with Mudaji Bhonsla, the regent of Berar. The negotiations proved futile, and on 16 Jan. 1779 he resumed his march. The conduct of the expedition increased in difficulty. The control, originally vested in the Bombay authorities, had been resumed by the supreme council, but Goddard's course was necessarily influenced by the fortunes of the Bombay army. For a long time he was left entirely without information from Bombay, and at length received two contradictory despatches, one advising his retreat and the

other urging him to proceed. In this dilemma he waited at Burhanpur, on the banks of the Tapti, from 30 Jan. to 6 Feb., when, hearing from other quarters of the defeat of the Bombay army, he hastened to Surat, 223 miles from Burhanpur and 785 from Calpee, where he arrived on 25 Feb.

The Bombay council requested Goddard's assistance at its deliberations, and recommended him for the post of commander-in-chief on the next vacancy. Shortly afterwards he received from the supreme council of Bengal full powers to negotiate a peace with the Mahratta government of Poonah on the basis of the treaty of 1776, and which overruled the recent convention entered into by the Bombay council. Negotiations went on for some months, but the Mahratta government made impossible demands for the restoration of Salsette and the surrender of Ragoba, who had escaped from the custody of Scindia and taken refuge in Goddard's camp. Goddard recommenced hostilities in January 1780, and after some minor successes captured Ahmedabad on 15 Feb. He then marched against Holkar and Scindia, and routed the forces of the latter on 3 April. In November of the same year he attacked Bassein, which surrendered on 11 Dec.

The war had severely taxed the resources of the government, and Goddard received instructions from Bengal to use every means of bringing the Mahrattas to terms. He therefore determined to threaten Poonah itself. With this object he marched from Bassein in January 1781, and took possession of the Bhore Ghaut, which he held till April. His scheme was frustrated by the Mahrattas, who determined to burn Poonah and cut off a great portion of his supplies. Goddard retreated with great difficulty and loss. In August of the same year overtures on the part of Scindia led to a treaty on 13 Oct.

Goddard was subsequently promoted to the brevet rank of a brigadier-general, and remained in India until failing health obliged him to go home. He died on 7 July 1783, just as the ship reached the Land's End. His body was embalmed, landed at Pendennis Castle, Falmouth, and buried at Eltham in Kent.

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 29119, 29135-93; Philippart's East India Register; Mill's, Orme's, Thornton's, and Wilks's Histories of India; Broome's Bengal Army; Williams's Bengal Native Infantry; Dodwell and Miles's East India Military Calendar.] E. J. R.

GODDARD, WILLIAM (*n.* 1615), satirist, probably belonged to the Middle Temple. He lived at the beginning of the seventeenth century in Holland, where he seems to have

been employed in a civil capacity. In July 1634 one William Goddard, 'doctor of physic of Padua,' was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford, but his identity with the satirist seems doubtful. Goddard's volumes are very rare. His satire is gross, and is chiefly directed against women. The British Museum Library possesses only one of his volumes, that entitled 'A Satirycall Dialogue, or a shaplye invective conference between Alexander the Great and that truelye woman-hater Diogynes. . . . Imprinted in the Low countryes for all such gentlewomen as are not altogether Idle nor yet well occupied' [Dort? 1615?]. Some lines seem to refer to the burning of Marston's satires. Mr. Collier suggested that this volume might be identical with 'The batyng of Dyogenes,' licensed for printing to Henry Chettle 27 Sept. 1591 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 141). In the library of Worcester College, Oxford, and at Bridgewater House, are copies of Goddard's 'A Neaste of Waspes latelie found out and discovered in the Law [Low] Countreys yealding as sweete honny as some of our English bees. At Dort . . . 1615.' A third work, from which Dr. Bliss prints extracts in his edition of Wood's 'Fasti' (i. 476-8), is 'A Mastif Whelp, with other ruff-Island-lik Currs fetcht from amongst the Antipedes. Which bite and barke at the fantastical humorists and abusers of the time. . . . Imprinted amongst the Antipedes, and are to bee sould where they are to be bought,' 4to, n.d. This was published after 1598, for Bastard's 'Chrestoleros,' 1598, is one of the books specially abused. A copy is in the Bodleian Library. Bibliographers have wrongly assumed that 'Dogs from the Antipodes'—the sub-title of the 'Mastif Whelp'—is the title of another of Goddard's volumes. Dr. Furnivall reprinted in 1878, but did not publish Goddard's three known books. Goddard's 'A Satirycall Dialogue' was edited by John S. Farmer for private circulation in 1897.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 476; Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 313.] S. L.

GODDARD, WILLIAM STANLEY, D.D. (1757-1845), head-master of Winchester College, son of John Goddard, a merchant, was born at Stepney on 9 Oct. 1757. He was educated at Winchester, first as a chorister, afterwards as a scholar under Dr. Warton (1771-6), and then went as a commoner to Merton (B.A. degree 1781, M.A. 1783, D.D. 1795). In 1784 he was appointed hostiarius or second master of Winchester, and appears to have done what he could to counteract the lax discipline of Dr. Warton, which resulted in the famous 'rebellion' of 1793, during which Goddard's house was broken into. Sydney

Smith, who was under Goddard, described his life at Winchester as one of misery (LADY HOLLAND, *Memoir of Sydney Smith*, i. 7, 4th ed.); but his experience seems to have been an exceptional one (see the evidence collected by the Rev. H. C. ADAMS in *Wykehamica* at p. 160). In 1796 Goddard succeeded Dr. Warton as head-master, and retained the appointment until 1809, when he retired. He was one of the best head-masters Winchester has ever had. Within three years he had raised the numbers of the school from 60 to 144, and its scholarship showed immediate improvement. Among his pupils were Bishops Lipscombe and Shuttleworth, Lords Cranworth and Eversley, Sir Robert Inglis, Augustus Hare, and Dr. Arnold, and it is probable that many of the educational principles which Dr. Arnold is supposed to have invented, especially that of governing by reliance on boys' sense of honour, were really derived by him from Goddard. He was an able teacher, a firm disciplinarian, and the only outbreak under his rule, that of 1808, was of a mild character (AUGUSTUS HARE, *Memorials of a Quiet Life*, vol. i. ch. iv.; STANLEY, *Life of Dr. Arnold*, i. 2).

After his resignation of the head-mastership Goddard was made a prebendary of St. Paul's in January 1814, and canon of Salisbury in October 1829; he was also presented to the living of Bapton in Sussex, and for several years held that of Wherwell, near Andover, *in commendam*. His last years were spent partly in Cadogan Place, Chelsea, London, partly at Andover, where, besides numerous benefactions, he rebuilt Foxcote Church, at the cost of some 30,000*l.* To Winchester College he presented 25,000*l.*, to provide for the annual salaries of the masters, which had previously been charged in the accounts of the boys' parents. In grateful memory of him a scholarship of the value of 25*l.* a year, and tenable for four years, was founded at Winchester in 1846. Goddard's literary remains consist of a Latin elegy on Dr. Warton (WOOL, *Life of Warton*, i. 191) and some sermons, one of which was preached on the occasion of the consecration of his old schoolfellow, Dr. Howley, as bishop of London (1813).

[*'Wykehamica,'* by the Rev. H. C. Adams, mentioned above; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, xxiv. 642-4.]

L. C. S.

GODDEN, *vere* TYLDEN, THOMAS, D.D. (1624-1688), controversialist, son of William Tylden, gentleman, of Dartford, Kent, was born at Addington in that county in 1624, and educated at a private school kept by Mr. Gill in Holborn. He was entered as

a commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, on 3 July 1638, his tutor being Randall Sanderson, fellow of that society. Removing to Cambridge, he was on 3 July 1639 admitted a pensioner of St. John's College in that university. He was admitted as a Billingsley scholar of St. John's on 4 Nov. 1640, on the recommendation of John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, and he graduated B.A. in 1641-2. During his residence at Cambridge he formed an acquaintance with John Sergeant [q. v.], who became a convert to catholicism, and converted Godden. They both proceeded to the English College at Lisbon, where they arrived on 4 Nov. 1643. After eight months spent in devotional exercises, they were on 20 June 1644 admitted alumni. In due course Godden was ordained priest, and he lectured on philosophy in the college from 1650 till January 1652-3. After having been successively professor of theology, prefect of studies, and vice-president, he was on 29 June 1655 appointed president of the college, in succession to Dr. Clayton. In April 1660 he was created D.D. He became renowned for his eloquence as a preacher in the Portuguese language.

In 1661 he was appointed chaplain and preceptor to the Princess Catharine of Braganza, the destined consort of Charles II, and the year following he accompanied her to England, and had apartments assigned to him in the palace of Somerset House. In 1671 he was engaged in a controversy with Stillingfleet, upon the question whether salvation was attainable by converts from protestantism, as well as by persons bred in the catholic religion. In 1678 Godden was accused of complicity in the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.]. His lodgings in Somerset House were searched, and his servant, Lawrence Hill, was executed as an accomplice in the crime on the false testimony of Miles Prance, who swore that the corpse was concealed in Godden's apartment. Godden escaped to the continent, and retired to Paris. In the reign of James II he was reinstated in Somerset House, where he was almoner to the queen dowager and chaplain as before. On 30 Nov. 1686 he and Dr. Bonaventure Giffard [q. v.] attended a conference held before the king and the Earl of Rochester concerning the real presence, and defended the catholic doctrine in opposition to Dr. William Jane, dean of Gloucester, and Dr. Simon Patrick, who appeared on the protestant side (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1858, ii. 149). He died in November 1688, while the nation was in the throes of the revolution, and was buried on 1 Dec. in the vaults under the royal chapel in Somerset



House (LUTTRELL, *Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, i. 482). Dodd says that he was equal in learning to his Anglican opponents, 'but much superior to them in his modest behaviour, which gained him great applause, even from those of the adverse party' (*Church Hist.* iii. 470).

He was author of: 1. 'Catholicks no Idolaters; or a full Refutation of Dr. Stillingfleet's Unjust Charge of Idolatry against the Church of Rome,' London, 1671 and 1672, 8vo. This was in reply to 'A Discourse of the Idolatry practis'd in the Church of Rome,' 1671, by Stillingfleet. 2. 'A Just Discharge to Dr. Stillingfleet's Unjust Charge of Idolatry against the Church of Rome. With a Discovery of the Vanity of his late Defence. . . . By way of Dialogue between Eunomius, a Conformist, and Catharinus, a Non-conformist,' 3 pts., Paris, 1677, 12mo. Stillingfleet replied with 'Several Conferences between a Romish Priest, a Fanatic Chaplain, and a Divine of the Church of England, . . . ' 1679. 3. A Treatise concerning the Oath of Supremacy. Manuscript (*Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani*, p. 326). 4. 'A Sermon of St. Peter, preached before the Queen Dowager . . . on 29 June 1686,' London, 1686, 4to, reprinted in 'Catholick Sermons,' 1741. The publication of this sermon gave rise to a controversy on the questions of St. Peter's residence at Rome and the pope's supremacy. 5. 'A Sermon of the Nativity of our Lord, preached before the Queen Dowager . . . at Somerset House,' London, 1686, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5870, f. 99; Baker's *Hist. of St. John's* (Mayor), i. 525, 526; Cath. Mag. v. 621, vi. 59; Cooke's *Preacher's Assistant*, ii. 141; Dodd's *Certamen Utriusque Ecclesiae*, p. 16; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.* ii. 503, iii. 307; Jones's *Papery Tracts*, pp. 126, 127, 257, 423, 453, 466, 483; Luttrell's *Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, i. 391; Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's Coll.* p. 48; Panzani's *Memoirs*, p. 338; *Tablet*, 16 Feb. 1889, p. 257; Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 93, 674.] T. C.

GODEL, WILLIAM (fl. 1173), historian, is only known from the allusions in his chronicle, in which he never mentions himself by name. Under the year 1145 he says: 'This year I, who compiled this work from various histories, entered a monastery; in age a youth, and by race an Englishman.' But at the end of the manuscript (*Bibliothèque Nationale*, 4893, sec. xiii) there is a note in a hand of the fourteenth century, stating that the author was William Godel, a monk of St. Martial at Limoges. The writer, however, never mentions St. Martial, nor even the town of Limoges. Probably he was a Cistercian of some monastery in the diocese of Sens, or of

Bourges; for at the date of the foundation of Cîteaux he gives very exactly the succession of its abbots, and under the year 1145 he reports the death of Henri Sanglier, archbishop of Sens, who was succeeded by Hugues of Touci, from whom he received all the orders except the priesthood. He was ordained priest of Leuroux by Pierre de la Châtre, archbishop of Bourges, who died in 1171. Godel seems to have been fond of travel, and so perhaps often changed his monastery till, dying at St. Martial, he left his chronicle there. The chronicle is a history from the creation to 1173 A.D., with some additions by a later writer down to 1320. It must have been written before 1180, for under date 1137 he speaks of Louis VII as 'qui nunc rex pius superest,' and later he refers to Philip Augustus as 'qui nunc regni coronam expectat.' The chronicle is very brief till 1066, then rather fuller on English affairs, but contains little that is new or important, and has some gross errors. Godel used as his English authorities Geoffrey of Monmouth, Bede, William of Malmesbury, Henry of Huntingdon (from whose work to the accession of Henry I he had made extracts in a monastery in England), and Florence of Worcester. This chronicle closely resembles the anonymous continuation from 1124 to 1184 of the 'Chronicle of S. Pierre de Sens' by Clarius, with which it is in many places literally identical. The writers of the 'Histoire Littéraire' hold that it was the continuator who had borrowed, while the editors of the 'Recueil' incline to the belief that Godel was himself the continuator. This is additional reason for believing that Godel's original monastery was in the diocese of Sens. Almost all Godel's chronicle from the tenth century to 1173 is printed in the 'Recueil des Historiens de la France,' x. 259-63, xi. 282-285, and xiii. 671-7, where also extracts from the continuation of Clarius will be found, xii. 283-5.

[*Histoire Littéraire de la France*, xiii. 508; Hardy's *Cat. of Brit. Hist.* ii. 402-3; notes in *Recueil* as above, and pref. to vol. xiii, p. lxxviii.] C. L. K.

GODERICH, VISCOUNT. [See ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN, EARL OF RIPON, 1782-1859.]

GODFREY OF MALMESBURY (fl. 1081) is supposed author of a chronicle in the British Museum (MS. Cott. Vesp. D. iv. 73). Bishop Tanner erroneously identified this writer with Godfrey, abbot of Malmesbury in the eleventh century. Godfrey the abbot was a native of Jumièges, who accompanied his townsman, Theodewin, when he was made abbot of Ely in 1071. Two years and a

half later Theodewin died, and Godfrey became procurator, a position which he filled with ability for seven years. He is said to have obtained from William I an inquiry into the property of his abbey, and a confirmation of its customs (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 610, and *Monasticon*, v. 460, 476, where the documents are given). In 1081 William appointed him abbot of Malmesbury, where he adorned the church, and laid the foundations of a library; in the latter work he was assisted by William of Malmesbury, who describes him as a man of courteous manner and temperate life, whose abbacy was sullied only by his stripping the treasures of the monastery to pay the tax imposed by William II on the occasion of the mortgage of Normandy by Duke Robert. Godfrey must have died about 1107, in which year Edulf became abbot. Despite his literary tastes, he cannot have been the author of the chronicle, which, according to Sir T. Hardy, is almost entirely based on Geoffrey of Monmouth. Tanner says that it is nothing else than part of the annals of Alfred of Beverley (*A.* 1143), and conjectures that the name 'Godfridus De Malvesbury' on the manuscript is that of an owner, not of the writer. Perhaps this is correct; in any case the chronicler is a different person from the abbot. Baptista Fulgosus, an Italian writer of the fifteenth century, cites among his authorities Godfredus Anglus Historicus, who is perhaps our chronicler. The chronicle, which extends from the coming of the Saxons to 1129, is merely a compilation and without historical value. It is quoted by Selden, 'Titles of Honour,' pt. ii. chap. v.

[William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Pontificum*, v. sects. 271-4; Mabillon, *Annales Benedictini*, vol. v.; Tanner, p. 329; Hardy's Cat. of Brit. Hist. i. 667.] C. L. K.

**GODFREY OF WINCHESTER** (*d.* 1107), Latin poet, was a native of Cambrai, and was appointed prior of St. Swithin's, Winchester, by Bishop Walkelin in 1081 (*Ann. Wint.*) William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Reg.* v. 444, and *Gest. Pont.* ii. 877) says that he was distinguished for his piety and literary ability, which was shown by his epistles written in a pleasant and familiar style, as also by his epigrams; but that, despite his store of learning, he was a man of great humility. The monastery profited by Godfrey's liberality, and under his rule it acquired its high reputation for hospitality and piety. He was bedridden for many years before his death, which took place on 27 Dec. 1107 (*Ann. Wint.* and his epitaph in *Bodl. MS.* 635, f. 37 b, printed by Tanner). Godfrey was the author of a large number of epigrams, in which he imitated Martial with some success; they are

divided by Pits into disticha, tetrasticha, &c.; the collection is entitled in *Bodl. MS.* Digby 112, 'Liber Proverbiorum,' in *Cott. MS.* Vit. A. xii. 'De moribus et vita instituenda,' and no doubt is the same as the 'De diversis hominum moribus' given by Pits. These two manuscripts also contain nineteen short poems 'De Primatum Angliæ Laudibus' (or 'Epigrammata Historica'), as for instance on Cnut, Edward the Confessor, and Queen Matilda. These epigrams and poems are printed in 'Latin Satirical Poets of the Twelfth Century,' *Rolls Series*, edited by Mr. T. Wright. In *MS.* Digby 65 there are also sixteen other short pieces ascribed to Godfrey, and including an 'Epitaphium Petri Abelardi,' which of course is not by him. Clearly there has been some confusion, and even of the nineteen 'Epigrammata Historica' printed by Mr. Wright, ten are also ascribed to Serlo of Bayeux. In the same manuscript (Digby 65) there is a 'Carmen de Nummo,' which is there ascribed to Godfrey, and probably correctly, though Twine (in *C. C. C. MS.* 255) claimed it for Hildebert, bishop of Mans. In Digby 112 three short poems, one beginning 'Res odiosa nimis,' printed by Mr. Wright (ii. 161), 'Versus de historiis Veteris Testamenti,' and 'Versus de historia Romana,' are inserted between the 'Liber Proverbiorum' and 'Epigrammata Historica,' and the whole ends 'Explicit Libellus Domini Godfridi;,' they may therefore be his compositions. Pits also names an 'Epithalamium Beatæ Mariæ Virginis,' and the prologue of such a poem ascribed to Godfrey is given by Twine (*MS. C. C. C. Oxford*, 255); but this is only the prose prologue of the Epithalamium in Digby 65, which is probably by John Garland [q. v.] Godfrey's epistles seem to have perished.

[Pits, p. 192; Tanner, p. 328; *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i.; Hardy's Cat. of Brit. Hist. ii. 100; Wright's Prefaces to Latin Satirical Poems, and Literature and Superstition of England; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, i. 240, ed. 1871; Hist. Litt. de la France, ix. 352-8.] C. L. K.

**GODFREY or GODFREY-HANCKWITZ, AMBROSE** (*d.* 1741), chemist, was employed for many years as operator in the laboratory of Robert Boyle (*Addit. MS.* 25095, f. 103). He was indebted to Boyle, whom he mentions with gratitude, for the first hints of 'better perfecting that wonderful preparation, the phosphorus glacialis' (Introduction to *Account*, &c., 1724, pp. x, xi). His laboratory was in Southampton Street, Covent Garden. In 1719 he examined and analysed the water of the medicinal spring at Nottingham, near Weymouth, Dorsetshire, and made a report of the result of his inquiry to the Royal Society (HUTCHINS,

*Dorsetshire*, 2nd edit., ii. 107). On 22 Jan. 1729-30 he was elected F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, Appendix iv.) His two contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' are 'An Account of some Experiments upon the Phosphorus Urinæ' (xxxviii. 58-70), and 'An Examination of Westashton Well-waters' (vol. xli. pt. ii. pp. 828-30). He invented and patented a machine for extinguishing fires 'by explosion and suffocation,' an exhibition of which he announced to take place at Belsize. To his 'Account of the New Method,' 8vo, 1724, he appended a 'short narrative' of the dishonourable behaviour of Charles Povey of Hampstead 'in relation to this useful invention, by which it will appear that the said Mr. Povey's pretended Watch Engine is at best a precarious and oftendangerous remedy imperfectly stolen from Ambrose Godfrey's Method.' A second edition of this pamphlet, without the narrative, appeared in 1743. Godfrey's method was tried in a house erected for the purpose by the Society of Arts in Marylebone Fields 19 May 1761, when it seems to have proved entirely successful (*Gent. Mag.* xxxi. 235). He died 15 Jan. 1741, and on the same day his will, dated 5 May 1732, was proved at London (registered in P. C. C. 12, Spurway). His wife Mary, widow of Joseph Pitt, apothecary to Queen Anne and Prince George of Denmark (LYSONS, *Parishes in Middlesex*, p. 163), died in 1754 (will registered in P. C. C. 106, Pinfold). His three sons, Boyle, Ambrose, and John, all able chemists, are noticed below. His letters to Sir Hans Sloane, 1721-1733, are in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 4045, ff. 299-314; one to Dr. J. Woodward, 1724, is Addit. MS. 25095, f. 103. A portrait of Godfrey, painted by R. Schmutz, was engraved by G. Vertue in 1718 (NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, iii. 289). He used his first surname only, but in formal documents the name always appears as 'Godfrey-Hanckwitz.'

BOYLE GODFREY (d. 1756?) developed, much to his father's annoyance, an unmistakable passion for alchemy, and ruined himself in the prosecution of costly futile experiments. The importunities of his creditors obliged him to retire to Rotterdam in 1731, where he attempted to practise medicine without having taken a degree. In December 1734 he was in Paris endeavouring to bring to the king's notice some wonderful remedy 'contra profuvia sanguinis.' By December 1735, while still in Paris, he had received from a foreign university the diploma of M.D. The following year he ventured to return to his home in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, only to lead a miserable existence in consequence of

his debts. Sir Hans Sloane did what he could to help him (cf. his letters to Sloane, 1733-1742, Addit. MS. 4045, ff. 317-49). In the hope of obtaining practice he published about 1735 'Miscellanea vere Utilia; or, Miscellaneous Experiments and Observations on various subjects.' A second edition, 'with additions,' came out in 1737. By his will his father, from whom he had had 'many thousand pounds,' which he 'squander'd away in a very profuse manner,' bequeathed him the sum of ten shillings a week 'that he might not want bread,' besides making a separate provision for his wife and children. Boyle ultimately sought a refuge in Dublin, from which he addressed a letter to Thomas Birch, dated 13 Jan. 1752-3, enclosing a few of his innumerable 'observations' for the edification of the Royal Society (*ib.* 4308, ff. 122-3). He died (presumably in 1756), aged seventy. A witty epitaph on him, made up of a long and appropriate string of chemical definitions, scientifically arranged, and forming a very curious specimen of the terminology of chemistry, written by Charles Smith, M.D. [q.v.], was read at a meeting of the Dublin Medico-Philosophical Society on 1 July 1756, and inserted in the minutes on the 15th of the same month. (An accurate copy is given in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 213; cf. HACKETT, *Collection of Epitaphs*, ii. 191-2). He married Elizabeth, sister of Towers Ashcroft, rector of Meppershall, Bedfordshire, by whom he left a son, Ambrose, and a daughter, Mary (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 128 et seq.).

AMBROSE the younger (d. 1756) and JOHN GODFREY (fl. 1747) carried on their father's laboratory in Southampton Street, but were declared bankrupts in 1746 (*Gent. Mag.* xvi. 45, 108). In 1747 they published 'A Curious Research into the Element of Water, containing many . . . experiments on that fluid body. . . . Being the conjunctive trials of Ambrose and John Godfrey, chymists, from their late Father's Observations,' 4to, London, 1747. Ambrose, who died in December 1756 (will registered in P. C. C. 338, Glazier), took into partnership his nephew Ambrose, son of Boyle. The name survives in the firm of Godfrey & Cooke, a partnership created in 1797 under the will of Ambrose Godfrey, the nephew, but it is believed that the latter's descendants are extinct.

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

GODFREY, ARABELLA (1648-1730), mistress of James II. [See CHURCHILL, ARABELLA.]

GODFREY, SIR EDMUND BERRY (1621-1678), justice of the peace for Westminster, born 23 Dec. 1621, probably at Sel-

linge, Kent, was eighth son of Thomas Godfrey, esq., by his second wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Isles, esq., of Hammersmith. The father, born 3 Jan. 1585-6, belonged to an old Kentish family, and lived at different times at Winchelsea, Haling, and Selling, all in Kent, and at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, London. He had twenty children by his two wives. He was M.P. for Winchelsea in 1614, and sat for New Romney in Charles I's third parliament (1628-9), and in the Short parliament of 1640. He died 10 Oct. 1664, and was buried beneath an elaborate monument in Sellinge Church. His domestic diary (1608-55), preserved in Brit. Mus. Lansd. MS. 235, was printed by Mr. J. G. Nichols in the 'Topographer and Genealogist,' ii. 450-67. Peter, the eldest son by his second wife, inherited the estate of Hodiford, Kent (BERRY, *Kentish Genealogies*). Edward, another son, died in June 1640, aged 12, just after his election to a king's scholarship at Westminster School, and was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey. The ninth son, Michael, a London merchant (1624-1691), was foreman of the jury at the trial of Fitzharris in 1681, and had two sons, (1) Michael [q. v.], first deputy governor of the Bank of England, and (2) Peter, M.P. for London from 1715 till his death in November 1724.

Edmund was 'christened the 13<sup>th</sup> January [1621-2]. 'His godfathers,' writes his father in his diary, 'were my cousin, John Berrie, esq., captain of the foot company of . . . Lidd . . . his other godfather was . . . Edmund Harrison, the king's embroiderer . . . They named my son Edmund Berrie, the one's name and the other's Christian name.' Macaulay, J. R. Green, and others, have fallen into the error of giving Godfrey's Christian name as 'Edmundsbury' or 'Edmundbury.' Edmund was educated at Westminster School, but was not on the foundation. He matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of Christ Church 23 Nov. 1638, travelled abroad, entered Gray's Inn 3 Dec. 1640, and retired to the country in consequence of 'a defect in his hearing' (*Extract from Christ Church Reg.*; *FOSTER, Gray's Inn Reg.*; *TUKE, Memoires*). His father's family was too large for him to give Edmund, one of his youngest sons, a competency. Edmund accordingly returned to London to take up the trade of a wood-monger. Together with a friend and partner named Harrison he acquired a wharf at Dowgate. The business prospered, and before 1658 he set up a wharf on his own account at 'Hartshorn Lane, near Charing Cross,' now Northumberland Street, Strand. He resided in an adjoining house described at

the time as in 'Green's Lane in the Strand, near to Hungerford Market.' His prosperity and public spirit led to his appointment as justice of the peace for Westminster, and he took an active part in the affairs of his own parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He remained in London throughout the plague of 1665, and his strenuous efforts to maintain order and relieve distress were rewarded by knighthood (September 1666). The king at the same time presented him with a silver tankard. Godfrey showed much belief in and many attentions to Valentine Greatrakes, the Irish 'stroker' [q. v.], on his visit to London in 1666 (GREATRAKES, *Account*, ed. 1723, pp. 36, 45). In 1669 he came into collision with the court. A customer, Sir Alexander Fraizer [q. v.], the king's physician, was arrested at his suit for 30*l.* due for firewood. The bailiffs were soundly whipped by the king's order; Godfrey, who was committed to the porter's lodge at Whitehall, narrowly escaped the like indignity, 'to such an unusual degree,' writes his friend Pepys, 'was the king moved therein.' Godfrey asserted that the law was on his side, and that he 'would suffer in the cause of the people' (PEPYS). For a time he refused nutriment. He was released after six days' imprisonment (TUCKER).

Godfrey moved in good society. He knew Danby, who became lord treasurer in 1673. His friends Burnet and William Lloyd, vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, both affirm that 'he was esteemed the best justice of the peace in England.' His civility and courtesy were always conspicuous. He spent much in private charity. Some thought him 'vain and apt to take too much upon him,' but Burnet disputes this view. He was a zealous protestant, but 'had kind thoughts of the nonconformists, and consequently did not strictly enforce the penal laws against either them or the Roman catholics.' 'Few men,' says Burnet, 'lived on better terms with the papists than he did.' In 1678 'he was entering upon a great design of taking up all beggars and putting them to work,' but gave at the same time 100*l.* for the relief of the necessitous poor of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (*True and Perfect Narrative*).

Godfrey went to Montpellier for his health early in 1678, and returned, after much travel in France, greatly benefited. Soon after his return Titus Oates brought his narrative of his 'Popish plot' to Godfrey (6 Sept. 1678), and made his first depositions on oath in support of his charges. Three weeks later he signed further depositions in Godfrey's presence, and on 28 Sept. laid his informations before the privy council. Oates swore that Godfrey complained to him on 30 Sept. of

affronts offered him by both parties in the council—some condemning his officiousness and others his remissness in not disclosing his interviews with Oates earlier. Threats, adds Oates, were held out that his conduct would form a subject for inquiry when parliament met on 21 Oct. As the panic occasioned by Oates's revelations increased, Godfrey, according to Burnet, became 'apprehensive and reserved;' 'he believed he himself should be knocked on the head.' 'Upon my conscience,' he told a friend, 'I shall be the first martyr; but I do not fear them if they come fairly: I shall not part with my life tamely' (Tuke). But he declined the advice of his friends to go about with a servant.

On Saturday morning, 12 Oct. 1678, Godfrey left home at nine o'clock, was seen soon afterwards at Marylebone, called about parochial business on one of the churchwardens of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields at noon, and according to somewhat doubtful evidence was met late in the day between St. Clement's Church in the Strand and Somerset House. He did not return home that night. His servants, knowing his regular habits, grew alarmed. On the following Thursday evening (17 Oct.) his dead body was found in a ditch on the south side of Primrose Hill, near Hampstead. He lay face downwards, transfixed by his own sword. Much money and jewellery were found untouched in his pockets; his pocket-book and a lace cravat were alone missing. Next day an inquest was held at the White House, Primrose Hill. Two surgeons swore that there were marks about the neck which showed that Godfrey died of suffocation, and was stabbed after death. Other witnesses showed that the body was not in the ditch on the preceding Tuesday, and that it must have been placed there when dead. An open verdict of wilful murder was returned. The body was carried to Godfrey's house. Burnet saw it, and noticed on the clothes 'drops of white wax lights,' such as Roman catholic priests use, but no mention was made of this circumstance at the inquest. The funeral was delayed till 31 Oct. On that day the body was borne to Old Bridewell, and publicly lay in state. A solemn procession afterwards accompanied it through Fleet Street and the Strand to the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, where it was buried, and a sermon preached by William Lloyd, the vicar. Two proclamations, offering a reward of 500*l.* for the discovery of the murderers, were issued respectively on 20 and 24 Oct.

Godfrey was undoubtedly murdered. The public, panic-stricken by Oates's desperate allegations, promptly laid the crime at the

door of Roman catholic priests, and popular indignation against the papists was roused to fever heat. Medal-portraits of Godfrey were struck, in which the pope was represented as directing the murder. Ballads and illustrated broadsides expressed similar sentiments. 'An Hasty Poem,' entitled 'Proclamation promoted; or an Hue and Cry and inquisition after treason and blood,' appeared as early as 1 Nov. 1678 (LEMON, *Cat. Broad-sides in possession of Soc. Antig.* Lond. 134). Sober persons who mistrusted Oates from the first, and were convinced of the aimlessness from a catholic point of view of Godfrey's murder, suggested that 'being of a melancholy and hypochondriacal disposition' Godfrey might have committed suicide. It was also rumoured that he was pursuing some secret amours, and was in heavy debt to the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. But these allegations were unsupported by evidence, and the theory of suicide is quite untenable.

A parliamentary committee under the presidency of Shaftesbury sat to investigate Oates's statements and Godfrey's murder. On 10 Nov. Bedloe, one of Oates's chief allies, informed the committee that the murderers were two of Lord Belasyse's servants. The king disbelieved the allegation. Danby, lord high treasurer, who discredited the testimony of Oates and his gang, was himself charged in a paper signed 'J. B.' and sent to members of parliament with being privy to a plot to take Godfrey's life. Danby's secretary, Edward Christian, deemed it wise to rebut in a pamphlet the absurd charge, which was repeated by Fitzharris in 1680 (cf. *Reflections upon a Paper entitled Reflections upon the Earl of Danby in relation to Sir Edmund Barry Godfrey's murder*, 1679; *Vindication of the Duke of Leeds*, 1711). At length on 21 Dec. 1678, Miles Prance, a Roman catholic silversmith, who sometimes worked in the queen's chapel at Somerset House, was arrested on the false testimony of a defaulting debtor as a catholic conspirator. Much torture and repeated cross-examinations elicited from him a confession of complicity in Godfrey's murder, 24 Dec. Certain catholic priests, according to Prance, decided on Godfrey's murder because he was a zealous protestant and a powerful abettor of Oates, and they and their associates dogged his steps for many days. On 12 Oct. he was enticed into the courtyard of Somerset House, where the queen lived, on the pretext that two of her servants were fighting there. The murderers were awaiting him. He was straightway strangled in the presence of three priests, Vernatti, Gerald, and Kelley, by Robert Green, cushionman in the queen's chapel,

Lawrence Hill, servant to Dr. Thomas Godden [q. v.], treasurer of the chapel, and Henry Berry, porter of Somerset House. Meanwhile Prance watched one of the gates to prevent interruption. The body was kept at Somerset House till the following Wednesday night, when it was carried by easy stages in a sedan chair to Primrose Hill, and left as it was found. Prance said that he afterwards attended a meeting of jesuits and priests at Bow to celebrate the deed. Green, Hill, and Berry were arrested. Before the trial Prance recanted his story, but a few days later reasserted its truth. On 5 Feb. 1678-9 he swore in court to his original declaration. Bedloe appeared to corroborate it, and deposed to offers of money being made to him by Lefaire, Pritchard, and other priests early in October to join in the crime. But his allegation did not agree in detail with Prance's statement. One of Godfrey's servants swore that Hill and Green had called with messages at her master's house on or before the fatal Saturday. The prisoners strenuously denied their guilt, and called witnesses to prove an alibi. They were, however, convicted. Green and Hill, both Roman catholics, were hanged at Tyburn on 21 Feb., and Berry, in consideration of his being a protestant, a week later. On 8 Feb. Samuel Atkins, a servant of Pepys, was tried as an accessory before the fact on Bedloe's evidence. But Bedloe's story was so flimsy that Atkins was acquitted.

The populace was satisfied. Primrose Hill, which had been known at an earlier period as Greenberry Hill, was rechristened by that name in reference to the three alleged murderers. Somerset House was nicknamed Godfrey Hall. Illustrated broadsides set forth all the details of the alleged murder there. But Prance was at once suspected by sober critics of having concocted the whole story, which Bedloe alone had ventured to corroborate. He was soon engaged in a paper warfare with Sir Roger L'Estrange and other pamphleteers who doubted his evidence. 'A Letter to Miles Prance,' signed Trueman (1680), was answered by Prance in 'Sir E. B. G.'s Ghost,' which in its turn was answered by 'A second Letter to Miles Prance' (13 March 1681-2). The 'Loyal Protestant Intelligencer' on 7 and 11 March 1681-2 severely denounced the trial of Green, Berry, and Hill as judicial murder. Immediately afterwards the theory of Godfrey's suicide was revived. On 20 June 1682 Nathaniel Thompson, William Pain, and John Farwell were found guilty at Westminster of having circulated pamphlets discrediting the justice of the trial of Green, Berry, and Hill, and with having asserted that Godfrey killed himself.

They were sentenced to fines of 100*l.* each, while Thompson and Farwell had in addition to stand in the pillory in Old Palace Yard. Some new evidence was adduced at their trial to show that Godfrey was undoubtedly murdered, but no clue to the perpetrators was discovered. Prance's story was finally demolished when on 15 June 1686 he pleaded guilty to perjury in having concocted all his evidence. He was fined 100*l.*, and was ordered to stand in the pillory, and to be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn.

The mystery remains unsolved. The most probable theory is that Oates and his desperate associates caused Godfrey to be murdered to give colour to their false allegations, and to excite popular opinion in favour of their agitation.

A portrait of Godfrey hangs in the vestry-room of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. An engraving by Van Houe is prefixed to Tuke's 'Memoires,' 1682. In 1696 Godfrey's brother Benjamin repaired the tablet above the grave of their younger brother (1628-40) in the east cloister of Westminster, and added a Latin inscription giving the date of Sir Edmund's murder. A silver tankard, now belonging to the borough of Sudbury, Suffolk, bears Godfrey's arms and an inscription recounting his services at the plague and fire of London. It is apparently a copy, made for Godfrey for presentation to a friend, of the tankard presented to him by Charles II in 1666. An engraving is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1848, pt. ii. p. 483. Seven medallion-portraits of Godfrey are in the British Museum. (For engravings of these see PINKERTON, *Medallions relating to History of England*, plate xxxv.)

[Tuke's *Memoires of the Life and Death of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey*, Lond. 1682, dedicated to Charles II, with two poems on the murder appended, 'Bacchanalia' and 'The Proclamation Promoted'; Nichols's *Topographer and Genealogist*, 1852, ii. 459 et seq.; W. Lloyd's *Funeral Sermon*, 1678; Howell's *State Trials*, vi. 1410 et seq., vii. 159 et seq., viii. 1378-80; Aubrey's *Lives in Letters* from the Bodleian Library, ii. 359; Pepys's *Diary*; Luttrell's *Brief Relation*; Reresby's *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright; Burnet's *Own Time*; *Gent. Mag.* 1848, ii. 483-90; *Cat. of Prints in Brit. Mus.* (Satirical), i.; Thornbury and Walford's *Old and New London*; Macaulay's *History*; Hallam's *History*; John Pollock's *The Popish Plot*, 1903. The True and Perfect Narrative, 1678, supplies an impartial account of the finding of the body and the inquest. Prance's *True Narrative and Discovery*, 1679; his *Additional Narrative*, 1679; his *Lestrange a Papist*, 1681; his *Solemn Protestation against Lestrange*, 1682, and *A Succinct Narrative with Prance's story repeated*, 1683, give Prance's allegations. The

Letters to France and the Anti-Protestant, or Miles against France, 1682, contain the chief contemporary criticism of his testimony. England's Grand Memorial, 1679 (with Godfrey's character); The Solemn Mock Procession of Pope, Cardinals, &c., 1679 and 1680; London Drollery, 1680; The Popish Damnable Plot, 1680; the Dreadful Apparition—the Pope Haunted, 1680; A True Narrative of the . . . Plot, 1680, give broadside illustrations of the murder and recapitulate France's story. For other ballads see Bagford Ballads, ed. Ebsworth, ii. 662–85, and Roxburghe Ballads, ed. Ebsworth, iv.] S. L.

**GODFREY, MICHAEL** (d. 1695), financier, was the eldest son of Michael Godfrey (1624–1689), merchant, of London, and Woodford, Essex, eleventh son of Thomas Godfrey of Hodiford, Kent, by his wife, Anne Mary Chambrelan. His father was brother of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], and foreman of the grand jury who found a true bill against Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] for high treason. The younger Godfrey and his brother Peter were merchants, and their father predicted that their speculations would speedily 'bring into hotchpott' the whole of their ample fortunes. Godfrey supported William Paterson in the establishment of the Bank of England in 1694. He was rewarded by being elected the first deputy-governor of the bank. Soon afterwards he published an able pamphlet entitled, 'A Short Account of the Bank of England,' which was reissued after his death, and has also been included in both editions of the 'Somers Tracts.' On 15 Aug. 1694 Godfrey was chosen one of fifteen persons to prepare by-laws for the new bank (LUTTRELL, *Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iii. 357). At a general court held on 16 May 1695, at which Peter Godfrey was elected a director, the bank resolved to establish a branch at Antwerp, in order to coin money to pay the troops in Flanders. Deputy-governors Sir James Houblon, Sir William Scawen, and Michael Godfrey were therefore appointed to go thither 'to methodise the same, his majesty and the elector of Bavaria having agreed theretoo' (*ib.* iii. 473). On their arrival at Namur, then besieged by William, the king invited them to dinner in his tent. They went out of curiosity into the trenches, where a cannon-ball from the works of the besieged killed Godfrey as he stood near the king, 17 July 1695. 'Being an eminent merchant,' writes Luttrell, 'he is much lamented; this news has abated the actions of the bank 2/ per cent.' (iii. 503). He was buried near his father in the church of St. Swithin, Walbrook, where his mother erected a tablet to his memory (Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. ii.

p. 193). He was a bachelor. A Michael Godfrey was surveyor-accountant of St. Paul's school in 1682–3 (*Admission Registers*, ed. Gardiner, p. 394).

[Wills of the elder and younger Michael Godfrey registered in P. C. C. 175, Ent, and 130, Irby; Luttrell's *Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857; Francis's *Hist. of Bank of England*, 3rd ed.; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, chaps. xx. xxi.; Will of Peter Godfrey, November 1724, P. C. C. 245, Bolton.] G. G.

**GODFREY, RICHARD BERNARD** (b. 1728), engraver, born in London in 1728, is principally known as an engraver of views and antiquities. Many of these were done from his own drawings, and, if of little artistic value, have considerable archaeological interest. Most of them were executed for Grose's 'Antiquarian Repertory' in 1775, a work which Godfrey appears to have had some share in editing. Others appeared in Grose's 'Antiquities of England and Wales.' Godfrey also engraved some portraits, including J. G. Holman, the actor, after De Wilde; Samuel Foote, the actor, after Colson; and the Rev. William Gostling, author of a 'Walk about Canterbury' in 1777. Godfrey exhibited some sea pieces, after Brookings, and other engravings at the Society of Artists from 1765 to 1770. He also engraved plates for Bell's 'British Theatre.'

[Dodd's *MS. Hist. of English Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33410); Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Catalogues of the Society of Artists.] L. C.

**GODFREY, THOMAS** (1736–1763), poet and dramatist, born in Philadelphia on 4 Dec. 1736, was the son of Thomas Godfrey (1704–1749), glazier and mathematician, who constructed an improved quadrant at about the same time as John Hadley [q. v.]. He received an ordinary education, and was apprenticed to a watchmaker, though he wished, it is said, to become a painter. In 1758 he obtained a lieutenant's commission in the provincial forces raised for an expedition against Fort Duquesne. On the disbanding of the troops in the spring of 1759 he went to North Carolina, and found employment as a factor. Here he composed a tragedy called 'The Prince of Parthia,' which was offered to a company performing in Philadelphia in 1759. This piece, which was printed in 1765, is considered to be the first play written in America. After remaining in North Carolina for three years Godfrey was obliged by the death of his employer to return to Philadelphia. He subsequently went as supercargo to New Providence. In his homeward journey through North Carolina he caught a fever, from which

he died near Wilmington on 3 Aug. 1763. Besides contributing verses to the 'American Magazine,' a Philadelphia periodical, Godfrey published in 1763 'The Court of Fancy,' a poem modelled in part on the pseudo-Chaucer's 'House of Fame.' A volume of his poems, with a biographical sketch by his friend Nathaniel Evans, appeared in 1767.

[Baker's *Biographia Dramatica* (Reed and Jones), i. 279-80, iii. 180; Appleton's *Cyclopæd. of Amer. Biog.* ii. 669.] G. G.

GODHAM, ADAM (*d.* 1358), Francis-can. [See GODDAM.]

GODIVA or GODGIFU (*fl.* 1040-1080), benefactress, was sister to Thorold of Bucknall, sheriff of Lincolnshire. Her name is presented in seventeen different forms; God-gife is in the Stow charter, Godiva in the Spalding charter (both printed by Kemble, but probably spurious); the Domesday spelling is Godeva. Freeman gives Godgifu. Some time before 1040 she married Leofric, earl of Chester [*q. v.*] In the 'Liber Eliensis' (end of twelfth century) there is mention of a Godiva, widow of an earl, 'regnante Canuto' (1017-1035). She, in prospect of death, wrote to Ælfric the bishop (of Elmham and Dunwich, 1028-32), and Leofric the abbot (of Ely, 1022-29), giving to Ely monastery the estate of Berchinges (Barking, Suffolk), which was hers 'parentum hereditate.' By will she added to the gift the lands of Æstre or Plassiz (High Easter, Good Easter, and Pleshey, Suffolk), Fanbrege (North and South Farnbridge, Essex) and Terlinges (Terling, Essex). If this was our Godiva, it would follow that she recovered from her illness of 1028-9, and that her union with Earl Leofric was a second marriage. In the Spalding charter, as in the Domesday survey, she bears the title 'comitissa'; it does not appear that the title of 'lady' belonged to her degree in the usage of her time; in the Stow charter she is simply 'ðæs eorles pif.' She is described as a person of great beauty and a devoted lover of the Virgin Mary. About 1040 she interested herself in the erection of the monastery at Stow, Lincolnshire, and made considerable benefactions to it, both jointly with her husband and on her own part.

At Coventry, Warwickshire, which was a 'villa' belonging to her husband, there had been a convent, of which St. Osburg was abbess; it was burned when Eadric [see EDRIC or EADRIC SRREONA] ravaged the district in 1016. Godiva induced her husband to found here, in 1043, a Benedictine monastery for an abbot and twenty-four monks. The church was dedicated to St. Mary, St. Peter, St. Osburg, and All Saints on 4 Oct.

by Eadsige [*q. v.*], archbishop of Canterbury. Besides joining her husband in rich gifts of land, including a moiety of Coventry, Godiva from time to time made the church of this monastery resplendent with gold and gems to a degree unequalled in England at that date. William of Malmesbury says that the very walls seemed too narrow for the receptacles of treasures. It abounded also in relics, the most precious being the arm of St. Augustine of Hippo, enclosed in a silver case, bearing an inscription to the effect that Ethelnoth [*q. v.*], archbishop of Canterbury, had bought it at Pavia for a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. Unless the inception of the Coventry monastery was much earlier than the dedication of the church, this relic cannot have been given to Coventry by Ethelnoth (*d.* 1038); it may have been given by Eadsige. In 1051 Godiva's mark is appended to the charter of her brother Thorold, founding the Benedictine monastery at Spalding, Lincolnshire, with the words: '+ Ego Godiva Comitissa diu istud desideravi.' She is commemorated also as a benefactress to the monasteries of Leominster, Herefordshire, Wenlock, Shropshire, St. Werburg, Chester, Worcester, and Evesham, Worcestershire. Leofric, at her instigation, granted to monasteries sundry lands which had been alienated from church uses. A petition from Godiva to Pope Victor (1055-7) is given by Kemble, who marks it doubtful, and assigns it to 1060-6.

Her fame as a religious foundress has been eclipsed by the story of her Coventry ride, around which legend has freely grown. Objection has been taken to the whole story on the ground that in Godiva's time there was no 'city' of Coventry. The simplest and apparently the oldest form of the narrative is given by Roger of Wendover, whose 'Flores' come down to within two years of his death (6 May 1237), but who is dependent up to 1154 (or perhaps 1188) on the work of an unknown earlier writer. Roger represents Godiva as begging the release of the 'villa' of Coventry from a heavy bondage of toll. Leofric replied, 'Mount your horse naked, and pass through the market of the villa, from one end to the other, when the people are assembled, and on your return you shall obtain what you ask.' Accordingly Godiva, attended by two soldiers, rode through the market-place, her long hair down, so that no one saw her, 'apparentibus cruribus tamen candidissimis.' Leofric, struck with admiration, granted the release by charter. The chronicle ascribed to John Brompton [*q. v.*] of the late fourteenth century gives a briefer account, omits the escort and the market, and asserts without qualification that no one saw



her. Matthew of Westminster, whose annals extend to 1307, combines the language of these two accounts, but still omits the escort, and makes a miracle of Godiva's invisibility. He first speaks of a charter granted by Leofric to the 'city.' Ralph Higden (*d.* 1363), followed by Henry of Knighton, gives to the story a single sentence, of which the natural meaning is that Leofric, in consequence of the ride, freed his city of Coventry from all toll except that on horses. It is possible that an erroneous interpretation has suggested the ballad in the 'Percy Folio' (about 1650), according to which Coventry was already free except from horse toll. This ballad first mentions Godiva's order that all persons should keep within doors and shut their windows, and affirms that 'no person did her see.' That one person disobeyed the order seems to be first stated by Rapin (1732). Jago, in 'Edge Hill' (1767, bk. ii.), speaks of 'one prying slave,' and hints at his punishment by loss of sight; Pennant (1782) calls him 'a certain taylor.' The name 'peeping Tom,' which, as Freeman observes, could only have belonged to 'one of king Eadward's Frenchmen,' occurs in the city accounts on 11 June 1773, when a new wig and fresh paint were supplied for his effigy. Poole quotes from the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'at nearly the close of the last century,' a letter from Canon Seward, which makes the peeper 'a groom of the countess,' named Acton (? Actæon).

The rationalistic interpretation by Waterton and others, referring to Godiva's 'stripping herself' to benefit the church, is out of place, for the church gained nothing by the ride. As the story is older than the sacred plays of Coventry, it is unnecessary to discuss Conway's suggestion that 'Godeva' has got mixed up with 'good Eve.' In its first form the tale may contain a kernel of truth. The monastery would attract a market; it is credible that Godiva, under religious impulse, accepted a condition, meant to be impossible, in order to relieve 'poor traders resorting to the villa' (BROMPTON). Drayton's fine lines (*Poly-Olbion*, 1613, xiii.) give the spirit of the episode. The argument from the silence of the Saxon chronicler (who does not mention her at all), Ordericus Vitalis, William of Malmesbury, Henry of Huntingdon, the Melrose chronicler, and other writers of the twelfth century like Simeon of Durham, Florence of Worcester, and Roger of Hoveden, who are practically identical, may be met by considering that the incident was purely local, and the same fastidiousness which softened some of its circumstances by the aid of miracle may have contributed to its omission. Hales sees a reference to the story, earlier

than any direct narrative, in the fact that Queen Maud 'received the sobriquet of Godiva' from her English sympathies; by a further confusion Walter Bower (*d.* 1449) [q. v.] tells the story of Matilda, queen of Henry II.

Painters commit the anachronism of seating Godiva on her horse in the modern way, introduced by Anne of Bohemia [q. v.] Peacham says (1641) that 'her picture so riding is set up in glasse in a window in St. Michael's church in the same city.' Dugdale (1656) says the pictures of both Leofric and Godiva were placed about the time of Richard II in a south window of Trinity Church, Leofric holding a charter with the legend

I Luriche for the love of thee  
Doe make Coventre Tol-free.

Burgess gives, from Dr. Stukeley's notebook, a drawing of these window-portraits (of which no trace remains) with a slightly different legend; Luriche is Leoricus, for Levricus. The 'Godiva procession' at Coventry, first annual, then triennial (last procession 1907), is no survival of a mediæval pageant. The manuscript city annals show that it was instituted on 31 May 1678, during the mayoralty of Michael Earle, as 'a new Show on the Summer or Great Fair,' on that occasion 'James Swinnerton's son represented Lady Godina.' This form of the name, obviously originating from a misreading, is mentioned by Dugdale, and is found in Evans and in a Canterbury broadsheet. The original procession was official, the mediæval adjuncts (except Bishop Blaise, patron of the woolcombers) were introduced when the reformed corporation ceased to take part in it. The oaken figure of a man in armour, now known as 'peeping Tom,' was probably an image of St. George; it was removed from Grey Friars Lane, and placed in its present position at the north-west corner of Hertford Street, on the formation of that street in 1812. Of recent years a rival figure has adorned the south-west corner.

Leofric died on 31 Aug. 1057. How long Godiva survived him is not known. It seems probable that she died a few years before the Domesday survey (1085-6). Part only of her lands are included in the Domesday Book. A rosary of gems, worth one hundred marks of silver, she left to be placed round the neck of the image of the Virgin in the abbey church at Coventry. In one of its two porches she was buried, her husband lying in the other. She was the mother of Ælfgar [q. v.]

[Ordericus Vitalis, in Duchesne's *Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores Antiqui*, 1619, p. 511, and in Migne's *Patrologiæ Cursus*, clxxviii.,

William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), i. 123-4, and *Gesta Pontificum* (Rolls Ser.), 309-11; Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stubbs, i. 103; Roger of Wendover's *Flores Historiarum*, ed. Coxe, 1841 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), i. 497; John of Brompton in Twysden's *Hist. Anglie. Scriptt.* Decem. 1652, p. 949; Matthew of Westminster, ed. 1601, p. 216 sq., ed. 1570, p. 423 sq.; Ralph Higden (Rolls Ser.), ed. 1879, vii. 198; Henry of Knighton (Rolls Ser.), i. 43-44; John of Peterborough, ed. Giles, 1845, p. 49; John of Tynemouth, in Percy Folio, 1868, p. 544; Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stubbs, 1872, i. 72; Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*, 1846 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), iv. 128, 168; *Hist. Eccles. Eliensis*, in Gale, 1691, iii. 503, cf. *Liber Eliensis*, ed. Stewart, 1848; Ryhen Pameach (Henry Peacham, jun.), *Dialogue between the Crosse in Cheap and Charing Crosse*, 1641; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, 1656, p. 86 sq., ed. Thomas, 1730, p. 135 sq.; Dugdale's *Baronage*, 1675, i. 9 sq.; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, 1821, iii. 1 sq., 177 sq.; Evans's *Old Ballads*, 1726, ii. 84; Rapin's *Hist. of England*, 1732, i. 135; How Coventry was made free by Godina, Countess of Chester (broadsheet ballad, from Evans), *Canterbury* [1780], *British Museum C. 20, c. 41* (16); Pen-nant's *Journey from Chester to London*, 1782, p. 139; M. D. Conway in *Harper's Monthly Mag.* 1866, xxxiii. 625 sq.; Percy Folio, ed. Hales and Furnivall, 1868, iii. 473 sq.; Freeman's *Hist. Norman Conquest*, 1868, ii. 1871, iv.; Poole's *Coventry, its Hist. and Antiq.* 1870; Burgess's *Historic Warwickshire* [1875], p. 75 sq.; King Eadward's *Charter to Coventry Monastery*, ed. Birch, 1889; collections relating to Lady Godiva, in Free Public Library, Coventry; extracts from manuscript city annals, Coventry, per W. G. Fretton, F.S.A.; extracts from the manuscript *Liber Eliensis* in the cathedral library, Ely, per the Rev. J. H. Crosby.] A. G.

GODKIN, JAMES (1806-1879), writer on Ireland, was born at Gorey, co. Wexford, in 1806. Ordained pastor of a dissenting congregation at Armagh in 1834, he afterwards became a general missionary to Roman Catholics, in connection with the Irish Evangelical Society, and in 1836 issued 'A Guide from the Church of Rome to the Church of Christ.' In 1842 he published 'The Touchstone of Orthodoxy' and 'Apostolic Christianity, or the People's Antidote against Puseyism and Romanism.' Having written a prize essay on federalism in 1845 ('The Rights of Ireland'), Godkin's connection with the Irish Evangelical Society ceased, and he turned his attention to journalism. Proceeding to London in 1847, he became a leader writer for provincial journals, Irish and Scotch, and a contributor to reviews and magazines. He published in 1848 'The Church Principles of the New Testament.' Returning to Ireland in 1849, Godkin established in Belfast the 'Christian Patriot.'

He afterwards became editor of the 'Derry Standard,' and then, removing to Dublin, he for several years held the chief editorial post on the 'Daily Express.' While engaged on this paper he acted as Dublin correspondent for the London 'Times.' For thirty years Godkin was a close student of every phase of the Irish question. In 1850 he was an active member of the Irish Tenant League.

Some of Godkin's writings on ecclesiastical and land questions had a large influence. Before the introduction of Mr. Gladstone's Irish legislative measures in the House of Commons Godkin published an elaborate treatise on 'Ireland and her Churches' (1867), advocating church equality and tenant security for the Irish people. In 1869 Godkin, as special commissioner of the 'Irish Times,' traversed the greater part of Ulster and portions of the south of Ireland in order to ascertain the feelings of the farmers and the working classes on the land question. The result of these investigations appeared in his work, 'The Land War in Ireland' (1870).

In 1871 Godkin wrote, in conjunction with John A. Walker, 'The New Handbook of Ireland,' and in 1873 he published his 'Religious History of Ireland; Primitive, Papal, and Protestant.' He was also the author of 'Religion and Education in India,' and an 'Illustrated History of England from 1820 to the Death of the Prince Consort.' On the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone Queen Victoria conferred a pension on Godkin in 1873 for his literary services. He died in 1879.

[Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature; Ward's Men of the Reign; Godkin's Works.]

G. B. S.

GODLEY, JOHN ROBERT (1814-1861), politician, eldest son of John Godley of Killegar, co. Leitrim, was born in 1814. He was educated at Harrow, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 27 Oct. 1836. He was afterwards called to the English bar, but practised little, if at all. He travelled a good deal. 'Letters from America' (2 vols. 1844) described the impressions produced on him by a visit to that country. He early turned his attention to colonisation, proposing to partially relieve the distress which the impending Irish famine was soon to bring on, by the emigration of one million of the population to Canada. The means were to be provided by Ireland. The ministry rejected the plan. Godley acted as magistrate, grand juror, and poor law guardian in his native county, for which he stood in the Tory interest, but unsuccessfully, in 1847. Godley now became intimate with Edward Gibbon Wakefield, in whose 'Theory of Colonisation'

he cordially concurred. This intimacy led to the founding of Canterbury, New Zealand, on a plan elaborated by Godley, 'which required that ample funds should be provided out of the proceeds of the land sales for the religious and educational wants of the community about to be established.'

In December 1849, the state of his health forcing him to leave England, he went to New Zealand, where he at once became interested in colonial politics and in the by no means flourishing affairs of Canterbury. Amidst many difficulties, but with clear hope for the future, he guided for some years its 'infant fortunes.' His view of colonial management he stated thus briefly and emphatically: 'I would rather be governed by a Nero on the spot than by a board of angels in London, because we could, if the worst came to the worst, cut off Nero's head, but we could not get at the board in London at all' (*Memoir*, p. 18). He left for England 22 Dec. 1852. On his return he was appointed to a commissionership of income tax in Ireland. Thence he went to the war office, and was assistant under-secretary at war under the secretaryships of Lord Panmure, General Peel, and Lord Herbert. He died at Gloucester Place, Portman Square, 17 Nov. 1861. He married in 1846 Charlotte, daughter of C. G. Wynne, esq., of Voelas, Carnarvon. His only son, John Arthur Godley, became permanent under-secretary of state for India in 1883.

Besides the work mentioned Godley wrote: 'Observations on an Irish Poor Law' (Dublin, 1847). A selection from his writings and speeches, with a portrait and memoir, edited by J. E. Fitzgerald, was published at Christchurch, New Zealand, in 1863.

[*Memoir* above referred to; *Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1659-1856*, p. 262; *Gent. Mag. December 1861*, p. 698; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] F. W.-T.

**GODMOND, CHRISTOPHER** († 1840), dramatist, was the son of Isaac Godmond (d. 1809), one of the vicars of Ripon Cathedral. He lived at various times in Ripon, London, Lee in Kent, and Teignmouth in Devonshire. On 9 Aug. 1804 he married Mary, eldest daughter of John Collinson of Gravel Lane, Southwark, and by this lady, who died on 13 Feb. 1815, had a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiv. pt. ii. p. 783, vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 279). He was elected F.S.A. on 30 Nov. 1837 (*ib.* new ser. ix. 79), but was declared a defaulter on 19 April 1849. He was author of: 1. 'Memoir of Therrouanne, the ancient capital of the Morini in Gaul . . . also a discourse on the Portus Itius of Cæsar, with . . . notes,' 8vo, London, 1836. 2. 'The

Campaign of 1346, ending with the battle of Crecy; an historical drama, in five acts [and in verse], with notes and memoirs of some of the . . . characters of the drama,' 8vo, London, 1836. 3. 'Vincenzo, Prince of Mantua; or, the Death of Crichton, a tragic drama, in five acts. Also the battle of Crecy, an historical drama in five acts; with a memoir of the Campaigns of Edward the Third in the years 1345, 1346, and 1347, and a defence of his conduct to Eustace St. Pierre on the surrender of Calais,' 3 pts., 8vo, printed for the author, London, 1840-36-40.

[*Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries, 1849*; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxix. pt. ii. p. 990.] G. G.

**GODOLPHIN, FRANCIS**, second EARL OF GODOLPHIN (1678-1766), only child of Sidney Godolphin, first earl of Godolphin [q. v.], was born in Whitehall, London, on 3 Sept. 1678, and baptised the same day. His mother, Margaret [q. v.], dying on 9 Sept., John Evelyn, who had been her most intimate acquaintance, transferred his friendship to her infant son, took charge of the general superintendence of his education, and continued to take an interest in his welfare after he had grown to man's estate. Francis Godolphin was educated at Eton, and at King's College, Cambridge, where he took his M.A. degree in 1705. His first public appointment was that of joint registrar of the court of chancery on 29 June 1698, which he held to 20 Jan. 1727, holding also the place of one of the tellers of the exchequer from 1699 to 1704. He was chosen representative for East Looe in Cornwall on 1 Dec. 1701, but on 4 Feb. 1701-2 elected to serve for Helston, and sat for that constituency till 21 Sept. 1710. As cofferer of the household he was in office from 1704 to 1711, and acted as lord warden of the stannaries, high steward of the duchy of Cornwall, and rider and master forester of Dartmoor from 1705 to 1708. He was known under the courtesy title of Viscount Rialton from 29 Dec. 1706 till 1712. He sat for the county of Oxford from 1708 to 1710, and for Tregony in Cornwall from the latter date until he was elevated to the upper house as second Earl of Godolphin on the death of his father on 15 Sept. 1712. He was again cofferer of the household 1714-23, lord-lieutenant of the county of Oxford 1715-1735, lord of the bedchamber to George I 1716, high steward of Banbury 1718, and a privy councillor 26 May 1723. To George II he was groom of the stole, and first lord of the bedchamber 1727-35. He was named high steward of Woodstock 18 March 1728, and the same day appointed governor of the Scilly Islands. On 23 Jan. 1735 he was

created Baron Godolphin of Helston in Cornwall, with special remainder, in default of his own issue, to the heirs male of his deceased uncle, Dr. Henry Godolphin [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's. During the king's absence from Great Britain in 1723, 1725, and 1727 he acted as one of the lords justices of the United Kingdom. Finally, as lord privy seal, he was in office from 14 May 1735 to 25 April 1740. The pocket borough of Helston, not far from his ancestral home, Godolphin House, was under his patronage for many years, and sent his nominees to parliament. In return for this complaisance he rebuilt Helston Church in 1763, at an expense of 6,000*l.*, and it was also his custom to pay the rates and taxes for all the electors in the borough. It is said that he only read two works, Burnet's 'History of my own Time' and Colley Cibber's 'Apology.' When he had perused them throughout he began them again. He died on 17 Jan. 1766, and was buried in Kensington Church on 25 Jan., when the earldom of Godolphin, viscounty of Rialton, and barony of Godolphin of Rialton became extinct; but the barony of Godolphin of Helston devolved upon his cousin Francis Godolphin, who became the second Baron Godolphin of Helston.

Godolphin married, in March 1698, Lady Henrietta, eldest daughter of John Churchill, the first duke of Marlborough. She was born 20 July, and baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, 29 July 1681. On the death of her father, 16 June 1722, she became Duchess of Marlborough, and dying 24 Oct. 1733 was buried in Westminster Abbey on 9 Nov. She acquired much notoriety by her attachment to William Congreve, the dramatist [q. v.]

[Evelyn's Diary (1852), ii. 123, 124, 126, 225, 230, 350, 369; Granger's Biog. Hist. (Noble's continuation), iii. 42; Doyle's Baronage (1886), ii. 33-4, with portrait; John Taylor's Records of my Life (1832), i. 75-7; Lyte's Eton College (1875), pp. 325, 356; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 177, 1199, 1411.] G. C. B.

**GODOLPHIN, HENRY** (1648-1733), provost of Eton and dean of St. Paul's, fourth son of Sir Francis Godolphin, and younger brother of Sidney, first earl of Godolphin [q. v.], by Dorothy, second daughter of Sir Henry Berkeley of Yarlington, Somersetshire, was born at Godolphin House, Cornwall, on 15 Aug. 1648, baptised at Breage 20 Aug., and admitted at Eton 8 Oct. 1665. He matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, 30 Aug. 1664, and took his B.A. in 1668. In the same year he was elected a fellow of All Souls, whence he proceeded M.A. 1672, and B.D. and D.D. 11 July 1685. He was made a fellow of Eton College 14 April 1677, and

in obedience to a royal mandate was nominated provost of the college 16 Oct. 1695, and instituted 30 Oct. At Eton he was a considerable benefactor to the school, contributing in 1700 1,000*l.* towards the expense of altering the chapel, and erecting at his own cost a copper statue of the founder, Henry VI, in the schoolyard. He was nominated Sneating prebendary of St. Paul's, London, 13 Nov. 1683, holding the prebend till his decease. After the death of Dr. William Sherlock he was elected dean of St. Paul's, 14 July 1707, and installed on 18 July, but resigning the deanery in October 1726, he returned to the duties of the provostship of Eton, a position much better suited to his abilities and temperament. During his tenure of office at St. Paul's he had greatly thwarted Sir Christopher Wren in his efforts to erect a suitable cathedral. In 1720 he gave to the city of Salisbury certain moneys, then vested in foreign funds, to be applied to the education of eight young gentlewomen whose parents belonged to the church of England. This money, after some delay, was remitted to England, but the business was thrown into chancery, and it was not until 1788 that the charity could be established (HOARE, *Wiltshire*, 1843, vi. 516, 533, 536, 830). Mr. Wilmott, vice-provost of King's College, Cambridge, in 1722 brought out a new translation of 'Imitation of Christ, by Thomas à Kempis, four books, together with his three tabernacles of Poverty, Humility, and Patience.' This work was originally dedicated to 'Dr. Godolphin, provost of Eton,' but when Wilmott recollected that Godolphin had abused the fellows of that college, the dedication was cancelled, and it was 'dedicated to the sufferers by the South Sea scheme.' Godolphin died at Windsor, 29 Jan. 1732-3, and was buried in Eton Chapel, leaving by will many valuable books to the college. Some letters from him to members of his family are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28052, ff. 17-25.

He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Sidney, son of John Godolphin [q. v.]; she died 30 June 1743. His son, Sir Francis Godolphin, succeeded his cousin Francis [q. v.] as second Baron Godolphin of Helston in 1766, but dying in 1785 the title became extinct. His daughter Mary married William Owen, esq., of Porington.

[Evelyn's Diary (1852), ii. 135, 195, 276, 341; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 237, 681, 706, iv. 601, v. 98, viii. 391; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's (1869), pp. 436, 458; Creasy's Memoirs of Etonians (1876), pp. 233-5; Lyte's Eton College (1875), pp. 270, 284, 287; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 178, 1199; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 283.] G. C. B.

GODOLPHIN, JOHN (1617-1678), civilian, second son (by Judith Meredith) of John Godolphin, who was younger brother of Sir William Godolphin (*d.* 1613), was born at Scilly, 29 Nov. 1617. He became a commoner of Gloucester Hall (afterwards Worcester College), Oxford, in the Michaelmas term of 1632; distinguished himself in the study of philosophy, logic, and the civil law; graduated as B.C.L. in 1636 and D.C.L. in 1643. He took the puritan side, and on 30 July 1653 was appointed judge of the admiralty, with William Clarke and Charles George Cock. After Clarke's death Godolphin and Cock were reappointed in July 1659 to hold the same office until 10 Dec. following. Upon the Restoration he became one of the king's advocates, though his name does not appear on the register. He died 'in or near Fleet Street,' 4 April 1678, and was buried in Clerkenwell Church. He was four times married, and had by his first wife a son, Sidney, who was governor of Scilly, and whose daughter Mary married Henry Godolphin, provost of Eton [q. v.]

Godolphin wrote the following books upon law and divinity, which are dry, though apparently learned abstracts: 1. 'The Holy Limbec, or an Extraction of the Spirit from the Letter of certain eminent places in the Holy Scripture,' 1650. 'The Holy Limbeck, or a Semi-Century of Spiritual Extraction,' &c., is the same book with title altered. 2. 'The Holy Arbor, containing a Body of Divinity. . . . Collected from many Orthodox Laborers in the Lord's Vineyard,' 1651. 3. 'Συγγόρος θαλάσσιος, a view of the Admiral Jurisdiction. . . . 1661 and 1685 (appendix has a list of lord high admirals after Spelman, and an extract from the ancient laws of Oleron, translated from Garsias *alias* Fermand). 4. 'The Orphan's Legacy, or a Testamentary Abridgement' (in three parts, on wills, executors, and legacies), 1674, 1677, 1685, 1701. 5. 'Repertorium Canonicum, or an Abridgement of the Ecclesiastical Laws of this Realm consistent with the Temporal,' 1678, 1680, 1687. 'Laws, Ordinances, and Institutions of the Admiralty of Great Britain,' 1746 and 1747, is not, as stated by Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*), a reprint of No. 3.

[Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iii. 1152-3; Coote's *English Civilians*, p. 81; Echard's *Hist. of England* (1718), iii. 500; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*]

GODOLPHIN, MRS. MARGARET (1652-1678), friend of Evelyn, born 2 Aug. 1652, was daughter of Thomas Blagge of Horningsheath, Suffolk (a royalist colonel, and governor of Wallingford, who on the Re-

storation became governor of Yarmouth and Landguard Fort), by Mary, daughter of Sir Roger North of Mildenhall. Her father died 14 Nov. 1660. He had accompanied the second Duke of Buckingham in his escape after the battle of Worcester. Margaret Blagge was entrusted when very young to Buckingham's sister, wife of the third Duke of Richmond, then in France, who transferred her to the care of Buckingham's first cousin, Elizabeth, countess of Guilford. The countess, though a 'hygott proselitess,' could not persuade the child to go to mass. On the Restoration she returned to her mother in England, and about 1666 became maid of honour to the Duchess of York (Anne Hyde). She attended the duchess in her last illness, and upon her death (31 March 1671) became maid of honour to the queen. One of her companions, Anne Howard, granddaughter of the first Earl Berkshire (afterwards Lady Sylvius), introduced her to John Evelyn. She became strongly attached to him, gave him a declaration of 'inviolable friendship' in writing (signed 16 Oct. 1672), and ever afterwards considered herself as his adopted daughter. She resolved soon afterwards to leave the court, and went to live with Lady Berkeley, wife of John, lord Berkeley of Stratton. Lord Berkeley's brother, afterwards second Viscount Fitzhardinge, had married the aunt of Sidney Godolphin, afterwards first earl [q. v.] Godolphin had long been Margaret's lover, although there were difficulties in the way of their marriage, chiefly, according to her account, from his absorption in business, which made the retired life which she (and he, as she says) desired impossible. She wished at one time to go to Hereford, to live under the direction of the dean, her 'spiritual father.' On 15 Dec. 1674 she was induced to appear at court to act in Crowne's 'Calisto.' She was 'Diana, goddess of chastity,' other parts being performed by the Princesses Mary and Anne, Lady Wentworth, and Sarah Jennings, afterwards Duchess of Marlborough. She was covered with jewels worth 20,000*l.*, and 'performed the principal part to admiration.'

After much hesitation she was privately married to Godolphin 16 May 1675 by Dr. Lake. She still lived with the Berkeleys, and accompanied them on Lord Berkeley's embassy to Paris at the end of the year. She returned in the following April, when her marriage was acknowledged, and in the autumn she settled with her husband in Scotland Yard, Whitehall. On 3 Sept. 1678 she gave birth to a son, Francis [q. v.], afterwards second earl Godolphin, took a fever, and died 9 Sept. following. She was buried at Breage, Cornwall, on the 16th following. Evelyn

soon afterwards addressed an account of her life to their common friend, Lady Sylvius. He quotes many of her papers, and describes her beauty, talents, and virtues, her deep religious convictions, her charity to the poor, her methodical employment of her time, and her observance of all her duties. Although some allowance should perhaps be made for his pious enthusiasm, there can be no doubt that her nobility and purity of life form a striking contrast to the characteristics of the courtiers generally known by the memoirs of Grammont.

[Evelyn's manuscript came into the hands of his great-great-grandson, E. V. Harcourt, archbishop of York, by whom it was entrusted for publication to Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford. It was first published by him in 1847, with useful notes by John Holmes of the British Museum. See also Evelyn's Diary.] L. S.

**GODOLPHIN, SIDNEY** (1610-1643), poet, second son of Sir William Godolphin (*d.* 1613) of Godolphin, Cornwall, by his wife, Thomasin Sidney, was baptised 15 Jan. 1609-10 (Boase and Courteney). He was admitted a commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, 25 June 1624, aged 18, remained there for three years, and afterwards entered one of the inns of court, and travelled abroad. He was elected member for Helston in 1628; again to the Short parliament in March 1640, and to the Long parliament in October 1640. He was known as an adherent of Strafford, and was one of the last royalist members to leave the house. Upon the breaking out of the civil war he made a final speech of warning (*Somers Tracts*, vi. 574), and left to raise a force in Cornwall. He joined the army commanded by Sir Ralph Hopton, which crossed the Tamar and advanced into Devonshire. Their declaration signed by Godolphin is in 'Lismore Papers' (2nd ser. v. 116). Godolphin, whose advice, according to Clarendon, was highly valued by the commanders in spite of his want of military experience, was shot in a skirmish at Chagford, a village which, as Clarendon unkindly and erroneously observes, would otherwise have remained unknown. He was buried in the chancel of Okehampton Church 10 Feb. 1642-3. Godolphin was a young man of remarkable promise, intimate with Falkland and Clarendon, and is commended by Hobbes in the dedication of the 'Leviathan' to his brother, Francis Godolphin, and also in the 'Review' and conclusion of the same work (HOBBS, *English Works* (Molesworth), iii. 703). His will, dated 23 June 1642, containing a bequest of 200*l.* to Hobbes, is now in Mr. Morrison's collection. Clarendon, in his 'Brief View' of

the 'Leviathan,' contrives to accept Hobbes's eulogy and insult the eulogist in the same sentence, remarking that no two men could be 'more unlike in modesty of nature and integrity of manners.' Clarendon, in his own life (i. 51-3), describes Godolphin as a very small man, shy, sensitive, and melancholy, though universally admired. In Suckling's 'Session of the Poets' he is called 'Little Sid.' He left several poems, which were never collected in a separate volume. 'The Passion of Dido for Æneas, as it is incomparably expressed in the fourth book of Virgil,' finished by Edmund Waller, was published in 1658 and 1679, and is in the fourth volume of Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems' (1716, iv. 134-53). He was one of 'certain persons of quality,' whose translation of Corneille's 'Pompée,' was published in 1664. A song is in Ellis's 'Specimens' (1811, iii. 229), and one in the 'Tixall Poetry' (1813, pp. 216-18). Other poems in manuscript are in the Harleian MSS. (6917) and the Malone MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Commendatory verses by him are prefixed to Sandys's 'Paraphrase' (1638), and an 'epitaph upon the Lady Rich' is in Gauden's 'Funerals made Cordials' (1658). He gave some plate to Exeter College, Oxford.

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, vii. 297; Clarendon's Rebellion, iii. 429, iv. 99; Boase and Courteney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. pp. lxi. 248; Nugent's Life of Hampden, ii. 373; Elliot's Godolphin (1888), pp. 28-33.] L. S.

**GODOLPHIN, SIDNEY**, first EARL OF GODOLPHIN (1645-1712), baptised 15 June 1645, was third son of Sir Francis Godolphin (1605-1667), by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Berkeley of Yarlington, Somersetshire. The Godolphins were an ancient family, long settled at Godolphin or Godolghan (a name of doubtful origin, see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 448, iv. 56) in Breage, Cornwall. A Sir Francis, known in the time of Elizabeth for his enterprise in tin mines and a defence of Penzance against a Spanish landing in 1595, had three sons. John, the second son, was father of John Godolphin [q. v.] and grandfather of Sir William Godolphin (*d.* 1696) [q. v.] Sir William (*d.* 1613), elder son of Sir Francis, was father of a second Sir Francis (1605-1667), who was governor of Scilly during the civil war, surrendered to the parliament on honourable conditions 16 Sept. 1646, compounded for his estates on 5 Jan. 1646-7 (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 233), and was created knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II.; of Sidney Godolphin (1610-1643) [q. v.], and of a William Godolphin, who died in 1636 and is buried at Bruton, Somersetshire. The

second Sir Francis had six sons, of whom William, the eldest, was made a baronet 29 April 1661; Henry, the fourth, became provost of Eton [see GODOLPHIN, HENRY]; and Charles, the fifth, who died in 1720, was buried in Westminster Abbey. The two last married descendants of John, the younger brother of Sir William (d. 1613). Sidney, the third son, was at an early age placed in the household of Charles II. The statement (COLLINS, *Peerage*, vii. 301) that Charles, when visiting Cornwall as Prince of Wales (i.e. in 1646), took 'particular notice' of Godolphin is hardly probable, as Godolphin was then under two years of age. He became page of honour to the king 29 Sept. 1662, was groom of the bedchamber 1672-8, and master of the robes 1678. He held a commission in the army for a short time in 1667. He represented Helston in the House of Commons from 1668 to 1679, and St. Mawes from 1679 to 1681. He was sent to Holland in 1678 (Danby's 'Letters' (1710), pp. 346-364, gives his instructions and some letters; see also TEMPLE, *Works*, i. 352) to take part in some of the negotiations preceding the peace of Nimeguen. On 26 March 1679 he was appointed a lord of the treasury. Laurence Hyde, afterwards Lord Rochester, became first lord in the following November. Hyde, Sunderland, and Godolphin were thought to be deepest in the king's confidence (*ib.* p. 440), and were known as 'the Chits' (see CHRISTIE, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 353). In the obscure intrigues of the following period Godolphin allied himself with Sunderland, deserting James and favouring concession to Shaftesbury and the exclusion party. The Duchess of Portsmouth was in alliance with them. James regarded Godolphin as one of his worst opponents (see *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 68); and Barillon reported him to be in the interest of the Prince of Orange, with whom he corresponded at this time (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, i. 362, and App. to pt. i. bk. i. p. 70). He succeeded, however, in retaining favour after the fall of Shaftesbury. On 14 April 1684 he succeeded Sir Leoline Jenkins as secretary of state. When Rochester was 'kicked up stairs,' in the language of his rival, Halifax, into the office of lord president, Godolphin succeeded him at the head of the treasury. Immediately afterwards (28 Sept.) he was created Baron Godolphin of Rialton. Charles II praised Godolphin as a man who was 'never in the way and never out of the way,' and probably found him a useful servant with no troublesome opinions of his own. On the death of Charles, Rochester became lord high treasurer, and Godolphin was appointed chamberlain to the

queen (Mary of Modena). He was among the most trusted of James's ministers at the beginning of the reign. He took part in the disgraceful secret negotiations with Louis XIV, and did not scruple to attend mass with the king. He had, it was commonly said, a romantic attachment to the queen (see SWIFT, *Four Last Years*; Dartmouth's note to BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 621; *Addit. MS.* 4222, f. 62), who was guided by the jesuits. On the fall of Rochester in January 1687, which marked the triumph of the extreme catholic party, the treasury was again put in commission, and Godolphin became one of the commissioners under Lord Bellasyse. On 14 July 1688 he was made keeper of Cranborne Chase in Windsor Forest. His house there is described by Evelyn. About the end of William's reign he sold it to Anne and settled in Godolphin House, on the site of Stafford House, St. James's Park. He adhered to James till the last; he was one of the council of five appointed to remain in London when James advanced to Salisbury, and he was sent with Halifax and Nottingham to treat with the Prince of Orange at Hungerford in December.

Godolphin, like the other Tories, voted for a regency in the debates which followed the revolution. In William's first ministry he was again named (8 April 1689) one of the commissioners of the treasury. Two strong Whigs, Mordaunt and Delamere, were placed above him; but Godolphin's experience in business made him the most important member of the board. He retired for some unexplained reason in March 1690, but was placed at the head of the commission 15 Nov. 1690, and continued in that position for the next six years. In 1691 he was one of the first statesmen to whom the Jacobite agents applied, and after some coyness he began a correspondence with the court of St. Germain (CLARKE, *James II*, ii. 444). In 1693 he was one of the chief persons whom Charles Middleton, earl of Middleton [q.v.], consulted on behalf of James. In May 1694 he sent intelligence to James of the intended expedition to Brest, and his message was received a day before the similar message from Marlborough (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 457, 488. Mr. Elliot disputes the truth of Godolphin's Jacobite dealings at this time because he could not have given 'good advice' to both William and James. Godolphin probably wished to be on both sides). Godolphin continued to maintain a correspondence with the exiled family to the end of his career, and was supposed to be more sincere than Marlborough. Although the ministry was now composed chiefly of Whigs, Godolphin's official knowledge caused him to

be retained at the treasury. He was the only tory of the seven lords just appointed when William left England in 1695. He held the same office in 1696. In that year he was implicated, along with Marlborough, Shrewsbury, and Russell, in the confession of Sir John Fenwick [q. v.]. Fenwick's accusation was awkwardly near the truth; and it was found convenient to behead him and discredit his story. Godolphin, however, was obnoxious to the majority as the last tory in office. It was resolved to take the occasion for getting rid of him; and perhaps, as Macaulay suggests, it was felt that when he was thrown over there would be less motive for accepting the truth of Fenwick's narrative. By some manoeuvre of Sunderland he was induced to resign in October before the debates on Fenwick's case. He afterwards complained that he had been tricked (*Shrewsbury Papers*, pp. 414, 420, 429). Apparently he had been frightened by an erroneous impression as to the mode in which Fenwick's statement was to be received. In the House of Lords he absolutely denied (1 Dec. 1696) that he had had the dealings with James described by Fenwick; but, unlike Marlborough, he voted against the bill of attainder.

Godolphin's only son, Francis, was married in the spring of 1698 to Henrietta Churchill, daughter of Marlborough, and the close alliance between the parents was thus cemented. When the tories returned to power at the end of William's reign, Godolphin again became head of the treasury (9 Dec. 1700). When William once more returned to the whigs, Godolphin wrote a letter to Marlborough, to be laid before the king, in which he professed the readiness of the tories to prosecute a war with France. He was, however, compelled to resign 30 Dec. 1701. On the accession of Anne, he shared Marlborough's fortune and became lord treasurer 6 May 1702. Godolphin was the head of the home government during the next eight years. He was on the most intimate terms with Marlborough, and corresponded confidentially upon every detail of policy [see under ANNE (1665-1714), and CHURCHILL, JOHN, first DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH]. Few statesmen in so conspicuous a position have left so feeble a personal impression upon politics. Godolphin's talents fitted him to be an admirable head clerk, while circumstances compelled him to act as a first minister. He played, however, a considerable part in the field of action in which Marlborough was less conspicuous, especially in the Portuguese and Spanish affairs (see *Addit. MSS.* 28056, 28057, for Methuen correspondence). He was anxious for the invasion of France with

the help of the Camisards, and supported the expedition against Toulon. At home he was the centre of the constant party struggles. He was timid, cold, and easily disheartened. In Marlborough's absence he was the immediate recipient of the dictatorial interference of Marlborough's wife, who seems to have had more power over him than over her husband. He was forced to join in the series of intrigues by which the ministry, originally composed of tories, gradually came to rest upon the support of the whig junto. The initiative, however, was generally taken by stronger natures. Godolphin was engaged in negotiating, trying to pacify allies or opponents, and holding together the distracting forces as long as he could. He was frequently driven to propose retirement, and was often irritable though seldom resolute.

The quarrel with the tories began in the first parliament. In June 1703 Godolphin with Marlborough contrived to get rid of Rochester, by procuring an order from the queen for his return to his duties as lord-lieutenant in Ireland. In May 1704 he persuaded the queen to accept the resignation of Nottingham, and induced Harley to take the secretaryship of state in his place. These changes implied the alienation of the high-church and tory party. In 1702 Godolphin with Marlborough had supported the Occasional Conformity Bill, the favourite measure of that party; they both voted for it again in 1703, and signed the protest against its rejection; but they were suspected of indirectly opposing it, and in 1704 they both silently voted against it. He was persuaded in 1705 by the Duchess of Marlborough to beg an appointment for her son-in-law, Sunderland, to the vexation of the queen, though with the reluctant consent of Marlborough. In the same year his financial scruples caused him to make many difficulties in the way of a loan to the emperor. He wrote an irritating despatch which hindered the negotiation; but Marlborough finally succeeded in extorting his acquiescence (Coxe, i. 479). In the parliament of 1705-8, Godolphin was driven to closer alliance with the whigs. He again offended the queen by urging the removal of Sir Nathan Wright, the lord-keeper, who was finally succeeded by Cowper on 11 Oct. 1705. In the following session he parried an insidious proposal of the tories for inviting the Electress Sophia to England by carrying a bill for securing the protestant succession by appointing a commission of regency. He and Marlborough were now attacked by the tory writers as traitors to the church. A dinner was arranged at the house of Harley at the begin-



ning of 1706, when the great whig leaders met Godolphin and Marlborough, and drank to 'everlasting union' (*ib.* i. 523; COWPER, *Diary*). Godolphin had taken an active share in promoting the union with Scotland (see correspondence in *Addit. MS.* 28055). By his advice Anne refused her assent in 1703 to the Act of Security, providing for a separation of the crowns at her death unless England would concede certain Scottish claims. He yielded, however, in 1704, when it was 'tacked' to the bill for supplies, thinking possibly that it would render the treaty for union more imperative. On 10 April 1706 he was appointed a commissioner for settling the terms of this treaty. In the next year he was summoned from the country to resist an attempt of Harley's to make a difficulty about some commercial regulations consequent on the union; a circumstance which precipitated the quarrel between the two (CUNNINGHAM, *Great Britain*, ii. 70). In the autumn of 1706 he was brought to threats of retirement by his difficulty in persuading the queen to make Sunderland secretary of state in room of Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.] He declares (COXE, i. 138) that he has worn out his health and almost his life in the service of the crown. After many remonstrances the queen yielded in November 1706, and other changes in favour of the whigs followed. Godolphin at this period still trusted in Harley in spite of insinuations from the duchess. Harley's defection became manifest in the following year, and he was forced to resign on 11 Feb. 1708, Godolphin and Marlborough having absented themselves from a council meeting (9 Feb.) The whigs were now triumphant; Godolphin obtained credit in the spring for his efforts to meet the danger of the threatened Jacobite invasion, and to support the credit of the Bank of England. He had now to overcome the queen's reluctance to the appointment of Somers, which was not finally granted till November 1708.

The demands of the whigs and the growing alienation of the queen combined to make Godolphin's life miserable. He declares (10 Jan. 1709) that the 'life of a slave in the galleys is a paradise in comparison of mine.' Another of the whig junto, Halifax, was beginning to insist upon a recognition of his claims to office. The negotiations for peace were perplexing, and Godolphin, according to Coxé, insisted more strongly than Marlborough upon the demands ultimately rejected by Louis. Although disgusted with the Dutch, Godolphin, in obedience to the whig leaders, insisted upon the barrier treaty, and finally, when Marlborough declined to sign, ordered Townshend to sign it alone.

Godolphin was next bullied by the whigs and the Duchess of Marlborough to extort the appointment of Lord Orford to the admiralty. The sermon of Sacheverell which led to the famous impeachment attacked Godolphin under the name of Volpone. Godolphin was greatly irritated, and insisted on the impeachment, in spite of the advice of Somers that the question should be left to the ordinary courts (December 1709). The general reaction against the war, combined with the church feeling, now gathered strength, and Harley took advantage of it to detach some of the whigs, and to encourage the queen to subject Godolphin and Marlborough to successive slights. Godolphin appears to have shown little spirit. He persuaded Marlborough to withdraw his threat of resignation upon the appointment of Colonel Hill. He remonstrated with the queen on the appointment of the Duke of Somerset as chamberlain, but had not resolution enough to carry out his threat of resignation. In June 1710 he joined with his colleagues in appealing to Marlborough to submit to the dismissal of Sunderland. He submitted to a neglect of his wishes in the case of other appointments, and long refused to believe that the queen would venture on a dissolution of parliament. On hearing in July that this measure was decided upon, he remonstrated with her, but still did not resign. A violent dispute took place in a cabinet council between Godolphin and Shrewsbury, who in April had been appointed chamberlain without his advice and was allied with Harley. On 7 Aug. 1710 he had two audiences from the queen, who ended by telling him that she wished him to remain in office. Next morning she sent him a note, ordering him to break his staff of office, but promising a pension of 4,000*l.* a year. Godolphin's fall was followed by the dismissal of his son from the office of cofferer of the household (June 1711). He had the credit of retiring in poverty, as it was said that he would require Marlborough's assistance to support himself. Godolphin was devoted to gambling, and especially interested in horse-racing, which may partly account for his poverty. By the death of his elder brother, Sir William Godolphin, on 17 Aug. 1710, his son inherited an estate of 4,000*l.* a year. After his fall there were rumours of dishonesty, but they seem to have been sufficiently answered by Walpole in a pamphlet called 'The thirty-five millions accounted for' (COXE, iii. 465). His health was already broken, and he died aged 67, according to his monument, on 15 Sept. 1712, at Marlborough House at St. Albans, after long sufferings from the stone.

Godolphin married Margaret Blagge [see

GODOLPHIN, MARGARET] on 16 May 1675. After her death, in 1678, he never married again. A reference in a letter from Lord Sydney to William (3 Feb. 1691) seems to imply a second marriage, of which there are no other traces (DALRYMPLE, App. pt. ii. bk. vii. p. 249). Their only child, Francis [q. v.], succeeded to his father's earldom. Francis's wife became Duchess of Marlborough in her own right, but by the death of their son William the title passed to Charles Spencer, fifth earl of Sunderland. Their daughter Henrietta married Thomas Pelham, duke of Newcastle, in 1715, and died in 1776 without issue; the other, Mary, married the fourth Duke of Leeds in 1740, and was ancestress of the present duke, who owns the Godolphin estates. Three fables in verse by Godolphin were printed by Archdeacon Coxé in 1817-18 from the Blenheim MSS.

[Collins's Peerage; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 522 (for genealogy); Evelyn's Diary, 1879, ii. 322, 467, iii. 119, 132, and elsewhere; Clarke's Life of James II.; Macpherson's Hist. of Great Britain, i. 311, ii. 5, 63, 303, 337, 377, and elsewhere; Swift's Works, 1814, iii. 227, 233, iv. 425, v. 174, 194, 260, 264, and elsewhere; Treasury Papers, 1701-8; Sidney's Diary, 1843, i. 92, 209, 271, ii. 209; Clarendon Correspondence; Burnet's Own Time; Coxé's Life of Marlborough (letters from the Blenheim collection give full details of Godolphin's career); North's Lives of the Norths, 1826, ii. 58, &c.; J. P. Hore's Hist. of Newmarket, 1886, gives frequent notices of Godolphin as a patron of horse-racing. Some family letters are in Addit. MS. 28052, and in Mr. Morrison's collection, and political correspondence in Addit. MSS. 28055-7. Some letters from William III are in Addit. MS. 24905, and from Anne in Addit. MS. 28070; see also Nottingham MSS. &c. 29598-9. A life by the Hon. H. Elliot (1888) takes a more favourable view of Godolphin's conduct in some matters than is given above.] L. S.

GODOLPHIN, SIR WILLIAM (1634?-1696), ambassador, was second son of Sir William Godolphin, the eldest son (by Judith Meredith) of John Godolphin, the younger brother of Sir William Godolphin (*d.* 1613). His elder brother was Francis Godolphin of Coulston, Wiltshire, who seems to have appeared as a royalist at the time of the battle of Worcester (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 476). He was baptised 2 Feb. 1634 (MACLEAN, *Trigg Minor*, ii. 522); he was educated at Westminster, and elected in 1651 to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he remained until the Restoration, although not in sympathy with the dominant party. He graduated M.A. in January 1660-1. He afterwards became attached to Henry Bennet

[q. v.], earl of Arlington, and on 28 Sept. 1663 the degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him at Oxford, Bennet being created D.C.L. on the same day. Godolphin on 27 Oct. 1665 was elected M.P. for Camelford, Cornwall. In 1667 he was employed under Sandwich in the negotiations at Madrid which led to a commercial treaty with Spain. He then returned to England, and was knighted by Charles II 28 Aug. 1668. Pepys, who met him 5 and 8 Feb. 1668, calls him a 'very pretty and able person, a man of very fine parts,' and says that Sandwich had sent over the highest commendations of his abilities and trustworthiness (this has been erroneously applied to Sidney, lord Godolphin). In the spring of 1669 he returned to Spain as envoy extraordinary, Lord Sunderland being 'ambassador extraordinary,' and in 1671 he became ambassador. Immediately afterwards he applied, during a dangerous illness, for admission to the Roman catholic church. An order, dated 1671, by the officials of the Inquisition that he is to receive the sacrament publicly is in Egerton MSS. (1509, f. 281). He possibly changed his mind on recovering. He made his public entry into Madrid 18 Jan. 1672. He complains that he can hardly live upon his salary of 1,200*l.* a year. In 1674 he defends himself against the scandalous imputation that he had been converted to catholicism, in a letter which Arlington laid before Charles. In 1678 he again defends himself against the charge of employing too many papists in his household. In Titus Oates's 'Narrative' it was declared that Godolphin was in correspondence with the 'popish plot' conspirators, and intended to hold the privy seal in the ministry to be appointed by them (*State Trials*, vi. 1460, 1468). The House of Commons voted an address for his recall (12 Nov. 1678), and the king replied that letters of revocation had already been ordered. Godolphin preferred, however, to stay in Spain, and now openly professed catholicism. His secretary, Edward Meredith (Wood, *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. 653), probably his relation, also became a catholic, and wrote some pamphlets in defence of James II. Godolphin died at Madrid 11 July 1696. On 30 March previous he had consented to a 'notarial act,' by which he made his soul his heir, and empowered certain persons, including the procurator-general of the jesuits, to make his will after his death. Just before his death, however, he made another declaration, leaving sums to his nephew, Francis Godolphin, son of Francis Godolphin of Coulston, and his niece Elizabeth, daughter of the same Francis, and wife of Charles Godolphin, younger brother of Sidney, first lord Godol-

phin. An act of parliament was passed in 1698, declaring null and void the power to make a posthumous will, and enabling his relations to carry out the later disposition. They were also to pay a sum of 3,000*l.*, which he had left for charitable purposes in Cornwall on becoming ambassador. A printed copy of the act, with many documents relating to the business, is in the British Museum. His fortune, valued at 80,000*l.*, was in Spain, Rome, Venice, and Amsterdam (*Addit. MS.* 28,942, ff. 250-4), and the heirs, with Lord Godolphin's help, appear to have recovered the money in the two latter places (CUNNINGHAM, *Great Britain*, i. 208).

Many of Godolphin's official letters (including those above mentioned) are published in 'Hispania Illustrata,' 1703. This is identical with the second volume of 'Original Letters of Sir R. Fanshawe . . . and Sir W. Godolphin,' 1724. The first volume is identical with a volume bearing the same title, 'Original Letters,' &c., published in 1702. A few letters are also in Temple's 'Memoirs.' He contributed a poem to the Oxford complimentary collection of verses on Cromwell in 1654, and an answer to Waller's 'Storm' upon Cromwell's death. The last is in Nichols's 'Select Collection,' 1780, i. 116-19, where it is erroneously ascribed to Lord Godolphin, the treasurer. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society 23 Nov. 1663. He must not be confounded with Sir William Godolphin (d. 1710), elder brother of Sidney, lord Godolphin.

[Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), iv. 229, 275; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* pp. 136-8; Pepys's *Diary*, 1877, v. 174, 179, 183, 226, 367, 447; Birch's *Royal Society*, ii. 297, 331; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 182, 183; Echard's *Hist. of England*, 1718, iii. 231, 478; Collins's *Peerage*, 1779, vii. 295.] L. S.

**GODRIC** (1065?-1170), the founder of Finchale, was born 'in villula Hanapol,' or, according to another account, at Walpole in Norfolk (*Reg.* c. 2; CAPRAVE, fol. 167, b 2). His father's name was Ailward, his mother's Edwin; and Godric, their first-born son, was called after his godfather. After a boyhood spent at home, Godric began to peddle small wares in the neighbouring shires (*Reg.* c. 2). Later, as his gains increased, he took to frequenting castles and the town and city markets. A narrow escape from drowning while he was attempting to capture a stranded 'dolphin' or porpoise near the mouth of the Welland (c. 1082) seems to have given a serious turn to his thoughts (*ib.* c. 3; GALFRID, c. 1). Four years later, after a preliminary visit to St. Andrews and Rome, he took to the sea (c. 1086), and for several

years sailed as a merchant or shipowner between England, Scotland, Denmark, and Flanders. He owned the half of one vessel, and was partner in the cargo of a second. So great was his nautical skill that his fellows made him their steersman, and his quickness in forecasting weather changes not unfrequently saved his ship from damage (*Reg.* c. 4; cf. CAPRAVE, fol. 168, a 1).

After sixteen years of seafaring life he determined to visit Jerusalem (*Reg.* c. 6), which had just been won by the first crusaders; and, when we consider the close relationship that in those days existed between piracy and commerce, there is no need to doubt his identity with the 'Gudericus, pirata de regno Angliæ,' with whom Baldwin I of Jerusalem, after his great defeat in the plains of Ramlah, sailed from Arsuf to Jaffa on 29 May 1102 (*ib.* c. 6; GALFRID, c. 1; cf. ALBERT OF AIX, ix. c. 9; ORD. VIT. iv. 134; FULCHER OF CHARTRES, ii. c. 20; for the exact date see *Chron. Malleac.* p. 217). On his return he visited St. James of Compostella, and then, after a stay in his native village, became 'dispensator' to a rich fellow-countryman. Shocked at having unwittingly partaken of stolen banquets with his fellow-servants, he threw up his post and went on a second pilgrimage to Rome and St. Gilles in Provence (*Reg.* c. 6; GALFRID, c. 1). On his return he stayed a while with his father and mother, after which the latter accompanied him to Rome. Near London the travellers were joined by an unknown woman 'of wondrous beauty.' Every evening, as Godric himself told Reginald, the stranger would wash the travellers' feet; nor did she leave them till they neared London on the way back (*Reg.* c. 8; GALFRID, c. 1).

While a sailor Godric had made offerings at St. Andrews, had constantly prayed at St. Cuthbert's Island of Farne (*Reg.* c. 5), and 'had worn a monkish heart beneath a layman's clothes' (*ib.*) He now settled at Carlisle (c. 1104), where he seems to have had some kinsmen, one of whom gave him a copy of Jerome's psalter, a book which he constantly read till the end of his life (*ib.* c. 9; cf. cc. 92, 100). To avoid his friends he withdrew to the neighbouring woods, having taken John the Baptist for the model of his wandering life. At Wolsingham (ten miles north-west of Bishop Auckland) an aged hermit, Ælrice, allowed him to share his dwelling. Some two years later, when Ælrice was dead, a vision bade Godric visit Jerusalem a second time (c. 1106): on his return St. Cuthbert would find him another hermitage, Finchale, in the woods round Durham (*ib.* cc. 11-13). Not till he had worshipped in the holy sepulchre and bathed

in the Jordan did Godric take his rotten shoes from his ulcerated feet. Then he spent a few months at Jerusalem, waiting upon other pilgrims in the hospital of St. John, before returning to wander over England with his wares in search of the Finchale of his dream. Tired of his life, he settled in Eskedale-Side, near Whitby, whence he passed to Durham. At Durham he became doorkeeper and bell-ringer to St. Giles, outside the city, and later transferred himself to the cathedral church of St. Mary. Here he would take his place, listening to the boys as they repeated their psalms and hymns. A chance conversation revealed the vicinity of Finchale on the Wear near Durham (c. 1110). The land belonged to Rannulf Flambard, whose son and nephew, both named Radulf or Rannulf, took the hermit under their protection (*ib.* cc. 13, 20; cf. c. 170). From this day Godric never left Finchale except three times: once when Bishop Rannulf sent for him, and twice for a Christmas service or Easter communion (*ib.* c. 213).

At Finchale Godric built a wooden chapel, and dedicated it to the Virgin Mary. Later he erected a stone church 'in honour of the Holy Sepulchre and St. John the Baptist,' under whose special care he believed himself to be (*ib.* cc. 29, 67). In spiritual matters he submitted himself to the priors of Durham (*ib.* c. 58), and without their permission he would speak to no visitor. He invented a language of signs for his servants (*ib.* c. 58). At first he had but one attendant, his little nephew, who in later years gave Reginald much information as to his uncle's way of living (*ib.* c. 51). Afterwards he kept more servants, and before his death seems to have had a priest living with him (*ib.* c. 58, 75). The stories of his austerities and his visions are told at length by his biographers, who, however, have preserved very few distinct details of his solitary life. When King David invaded England (1138?) his soldiers broke into Godric's church, slew the old man's heifer, and bound the saint himself, in the hope of finding out where he had hidden his treasure (*ib.* c. 49). The flooded Wear left his cell an island in surrounding waters (1138-c. Easter 1141) (*Reg.* c. 45; for date, cf. ROGER HOVEDEN, i. 205, JOHN OF HEXHAM, ii. 309, and Preface, i. xlv). Even in extreme old age he took an interest in the outside world, and eagerly asked a visitor from Westminster about the newly elected (c. 1163) archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Becket, 'whom he had seen in dreams, and would be able to recognise in a crowd.' He begged for Becket's blessing, and Becket, who asked for Godric's prayers in return, confessed in later years (1170) that Godric's predictions had been fulfilled (*Reg.* c. 116).

He had a special admiration for King Malcolm (*d.* 9 Dec. 1165), and was in friendly communication with Bishop Christian of Galloway, Abbot Æthelred of Rievaulx (*d.* 1166), William de Sta. Barbara, bishop of Durham, whose death he foretold, and other men of note (*ib.* cc. 69, 105, 116; cf. GALFRID, c. 3). For the last eight years of his life he was confined to bed, and in this condition seems to have become clairvoyant. He would interrupt his conversation to utter prayers for the storm-tossed vessels of his dreams, while to others he would describe the glories of the new Jerusalem as she now appeared under her Angevin kings (*Reg.* cc. 56, 163). Almost his last recorded words, in which he told his knightly visitor that he was soon 'to pass the borders of the Great Sea,' showed that his thoughts were wandering back to the pilgrimages of his early life (*ib.* c. 167). He died, according to the inscription on his tomb, the Thursday before Whitsuntide, 21 May 1170, after 'having led a hermit's life for sixty years' (*ib.* c. 170). In the first days of his retreat his relations came to join him. His brother was drowned in the Wear (between 1136 and 1147); Burchwene, after remaining with her brother for some time, was transferred to Durham, where she died and was buried; but his mother seems to have died at Finchale (*ib.* cc. 60, 64, 61, 63; GALFRID, c. 4).

Godric was of moderate stature (*Reg.* c. 100; GALFRID, proem), broad-shouldered, with well-set, sinewy frame, and flowing beard. In old age his black hair turned to an 'angelic whiteness.' He was almost illiterate; but must have been able to read the Latin psalter, and perhaps he understood something of conversational Latin or French, though his biographers turn these accomplishments into miracles (*Reg.* cc. 38, 94, 79; cf. *De Mirac.* c. 12; CAPGRAVE, fol. 168, a1). He composed an English hymn to the Virgin Mary, to which, though 'omnino ignarus musicæ,' he seems to have fitted an air (*Reg.* c. 50; cf. cc. 11, 47, 158, 161). The few rude English rhymes attributed to Godric are printed from British Museum manuscripts by Ritson (pp. 1-4). These poems are addressed to the Virgin. Another, addressed to St. Nicholas, is among the manuscripts of the Royal Library (5, F. vii.), and is accompanied by the music to which it was to be sung (RITSON, p. 4).

Godric had unique influence over animals. His heifer, the hare that was nibbling at his garden herbs, the frozen birds, the stag pursued by huntsmen, all found a friend in him; for, to use his words, when the fugitive stag, chased by Bishop Flambard's huntsmen, took refuge in his cottage, 'proditor hospitii noluit

esse' (*ib.* cc. 39, 40, 148; GALFRID, c. 2; *De Mirac.* c. 21; cf. GALFRID, c. 2).

Godric's life was written by three contemporaries: his confessor, Prior German of Durham (1163-88), by Reginald of Durham, and by Galfrid, who dedicated his life to Thomas, prior of Finchale. Galfrid's life, which is almost entirely composed of extracts from German and Reginald, is printed in the 'Acta Sanctorum.' Galfrid, however, had when a little boy seen the aged Godric, and has left us a detailed description of the saint's personal appearance. German's account of Godric, except for the above selections, seems lost. Reginald was commissioned by Prior Thomas of Durham (c. 1158-63) and Æthelred of Rievaulx (*d.* 1166) to visit the old man with a view to writing a life. At first Godric refused to countenance a biography, but he gradually yielded, and blessed the completed work when Reginald presented it to him a few weeks before his death (*Reg.* cc. 140, 166). Some incidents Reginald picked up from Godric's nephew and others of his attendants (cc. 48, 51). Stevenson recognises three recensions of Reginald's works: (1) Harleian MS. 322 (its short and earliest form); (2) Harleian MS. 153; (3) Bodley MS. Laud. E. 47.

The dates of Godric's active life are mainly conjectural, being based (1) upon the statement that he was sixty years at Finchale, and (2) upon his identity with Albert of Aix's 'Gudric the English Pirate.' This throws back the sixteen years of his seafaring life to 1086-1102; and, if he was from twenty to twenty-five when he gave up his pedlar's pack, he must have been born between 1060 and 1065. He was 'mediocris ætatis,' i.e. about thirty-five, when with Ælric at Wolsingham (*ib.* c. 11; cf. DANTE, *Inf.* i. 1). The chronology, however, would be much simplified if, taking the sixty years as a round number, we could put his settlement at Finchale a few years later, c. 1115.

[*Libellus de Vita S. Godrici*, ed. Stevenson (*Surtees Soc.*), 1847; *Acta Sanctorum* (Bollandus), 21 May, pp. 68, 85, where Galfrid's Life is printed; Capgrave's *Nova Legenda Angliæ*, ed. 1516, foll. 157, b 2-166, b 2; *Historia Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres*, ed. Raine (*Surtees Soc.*), 1837; Albert of Aix, ed. Migne, vol. clxvi.; Fulcher of Chartres, ed. Migne, vol. clv.; *Chron. Malleacense ap. Labbe's Bibliotheca Nova*, vol. ii.; Simeon of Durham, vols. i. ii. (*Rolls Ser.*), ed. Arnold; Roger of Wendover, ii. 340-59, &c., iii. 10, ed. Coxe (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Walter Map, *De Nug. Curial.* ed. Wright (*Camden Soc.* 1850), William of Newburgh (*Rolls Ser.*), ed. Howlett, i. 49-50; Alban Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, ed. 1847, v. 289-91; Baring-Gould's *Lives of the Saints*, ed. 1872, v. 322-31; Kingsley's *Hermits*,

ed. 1875, pp. 308-28; Harpsfeld's *Hist. Eccles. Anglic.* ed. 1622, pp. 407-12; Orderic Vitalis, ed. Prevost (*Soc. de l'Hist. de France*); Casley's *King's Library MSS.* 89-98; Ritson's *Bibl. Poet.* 1-4; Morley's *English Writers*, ed. 1864, pp. 469-470; *Englische Studien*, xi. (1887-8), 401-32; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* (1902), 479-80.] T. A. A.

GODSALVE, EDWARD (*d.* 1568?), catholic divine, was nominated by Henry VIII one of the original fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, 19 Dec. 1546 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 107). He was a great friend of John Christopherson, bishop of Chichester, and in Mary's reign he was appointed to a stall in that cathedral. On 28 April 1554 he was admitted to the rectory of Fulbourn St. Vigors, Cambridgeshire, and in the same year he proceeded B.D. He signed the Roman catholic articles 26 July 1555, and during the visitation of the university by Cardinal Pole's delegates in February 1556-7 he, Dr. Sedgwick, Thomas Parker, and Richard Rudde were deputed to peruse books, and to determine which were heretical. He refused to comply with the changes in religion made after the accession of Elizabeth. In February 1559-60 William Barlow, bishop of Chichester, wrote to one of the queen's ministers, probably Cecil, announcing his intention to deprive Godsolve of his prebend (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 150). Soon after this Godsolve was deprived of all his preferments and obliged to retire to Antwerp. There he was elected professor of divinity in the monastery of St. Michael. He was living in 1568, but when he died is unknown.

His works are: 1. 'Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ pars prima, qua continetur Eusebii Pamphili lib. 10, &c.,' Louvain, 1569, 8vo. This Latin translation by John Christopherson, bishop of Exeter, was edited by Godsolve, who translated *Pars tertia*, 'Hist. Eccles. Scriptores Græci,' &c., Cologne, 1570, fol., with Godsolve's original dedication and two of his letters prefixed. Other editions appeared at Cologne in 1581 and 1612. 2. 'Elucidationes quorundam textuum Sacræ Scripturæ,' manuscript.

[*Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 737; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 330; Dodd's *Church Hist.* i. 510; *Addit. MS.* 5870, f. 68; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 275; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.*; Lamb's *Documents illustrative of the Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge*, pp. 175, 193, 216.] T. C.

GODSALVE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1556), clerk of the signet, and comptroller of the mint, was the son and heir of Thomas Godsolve (*d.* 1542), registrar of the consistory court at Norwich and an owner of landed property in Norfolk, by his first wife Joan, who was

buried with her husband in St. Stephen's, Norwich. John Godsalue was clerk of the signet (appointed before January 1531) to Henry VIII. He was present at the operations at Boulogne in 1544. In November 1582 a grant in survivorship of the office of common meter of all cloths of gold and silver tissue, &c. in the city of London was given to him and William Blakenhall. In 1547 (Edward VI) he was created knight of the Carpet, and was appointed one of the crown visitors to inquire how far the bishops had obeyed the orders of Henry VIII. During the third year of Edward VI he was comptroller of the mint (RUDING, i. 37). In 1555 he is mentioned as belonging to the St. George's Company at Norwich. He died on 20 Nov. 1556, seised of the Norfolk manors of Loddon, Inglose (in Loddon), Hockingham, Minyet's in Sething, Cautley, Thurton, Langhale, Sething, Hasingham, and Bokenham Ferry. He married (before 1531) Elizabeth Widmerpole. They had two sons. The eldest son William died without issue; their second son Thomas (d. 1587) had a son and heir Roger.

A miniature representing Sir John Godsalue armed with spear and shield, and inscribed, 'Captum in castris ad Bolonium' [1544?], at one time belonged to Christopher Godsalue, clerk to the victualling office under Charles I, and is now in the Bodleian Library. A fine drawing of Godsalue is in the royal collection at Windsor, and was reproduced by Bartolozzi.

[Blomesfield's Norfolk, v. 268, 426, vii. 213, 214, &c.; Froude's Hist. of Engl., iv. chap. xxiv.; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 37; Norfolk Tour, i. 3; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII (Brewer and Gairdner), vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 3048, vol. v. Nos. 302 (ii), 348, 514, 641, 743, 1118, 1245, g. 364(33), 1598(12), and p. 753; vol. vi. No. 299 (ii) and No. 576.] W. W.

GODWIN or GODWINE (d. 1053), earl of the West-Saxons, was the son of Wulfnoth, and may probably be identified with the Godwine, son of Wulfnoth, to whom the ætheling Æthelstan [d. 1016? see under EDMUND IRONSIDE] left certain land which his father Wulfnoth had held (*Codex Dipl.* iii. 363). Who this Wulfnoth was is uncertain. Florence (i. 160, an. 1007) makes Godwine the son of a Wulfnoth who was the son of Æthelmaer, the brother of Eadric Streona [q. v.] This seems almost impossible for chronological reasons. Another account (*Canterbury Chronicle*, an. 1008) represents Godwine as the son of Wulfnoth, child of the South-Saxons, who plundered the south coast in 1009. It is possible that Compton, the estate which Æthelstan left to Godwine, Wulfnoth's son, may

have been confiscated after this treason; it appears to have remained the property of Godwine the earl or of his son Harold (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 641). Some late but independent traditions make Godwine the son of a man of churlish condition, and the 'Kyntlinga Saga' (*Antiqq. Celto-Scandica*, p. 131) says that he was the son of a wealthy farmer living near Sherstone in Wiltshire, and that after the battle there earl Ulf met with him, stayed a night and a day at his father's house, and then took him to Cnut's fleet, gave him his sister in marriage, and obtained for him the rank of earl. The widespread story of his low birth is curious, but seems to be of no historical value; it is in flat contradiction to the words of William of Jumièges (vii. 9). On the whole the safest theory is that Godwine was the son of Wulfnoth, the South-Saxon child (*Norman Conquest*, i. note F, 636-46; ROBERTSON, *Essays*, p. 188). He had a brother named Alwy (Ælfwine), who was made abbot of Newminster in 1063, and fell in the battle of Hastings (*Liber de Hyda*, Introd. xxxvii; *Monasticon*, ii. 428). Early in Cnut's reign he appears as a man of high position, for he is described as 'dux,' or earl, in 1018 (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 3, his name comes last of six earls). It has been supposed (ROBERTSON, u. s.) that he is the Godwine who is said by a charter given before 1020 to have been married to a daughter of Byrhtic, identified apparently with the brother of Eadric Streona. The marriage took place before Cnut and Archbishop Lyfing (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 10). The Godwine of the charter was apparently a man of high position in Kent and Sussex, but does not seem to have been an earl. If, therefore, the charter refers to the son of Wulfnoth, the marriage must be referred to a date between 1016 and 1018. William of Malmesbury, though making an obvious blunder about Godwine's marriages, probably had some authority for his statement that he was twice married (*Gesta Regum*, i. 342). A marriage with a niece of Eadric might account for the statement of Florence that Godwine was connected with Eadric by blood; the nature of the connection might easily be confused. If the charter refers to Godwine, son of Wulfnoth, and to the niece of Eadric, the marriage may be considered a political one, Cnut thus placing 'the heiress of the house of Eadric and Byrhtic in the hands of his firmest supporter in the south of England' (ROBERTSON). It cannot, however, be said to be at all certain that the charter in question refers to the future earl of the West-Saxons; the name Godwine was very common at this period. Early in Cnut's reign God-

wine stood high in the king's favour. He accompanied Cnut on his visit to Denmark in 1019, is said to have commanded a body of English during the king's expedition against the Wends, and to have distinguished himself in the war [see under CANUTE]. Cnut made him his chief adviser and admitted him to his confidence. He married him to Gytha, the sister of earl Ulf, who was the husband of his own sister, Estrith, and the most powerful of the Danish earls (FLORENCE, i. 202; ADAM OF BREMEN, ii. c. 52; SAXO, p. 196. Gytha is erroneously called the sister of Cnut, *Vita Eadwardi*, p. 392), and probably on his return to England appointed him earl of the West-Saxons (*Norman Conquest*, i. 469). Although Godwine was an earl already, there is nothing to show what jurisdiction he had hitherto held, for the title of Earl of Kent which is sometimes given him does not rest on any ancient authority (*ib.* p. 451). Wessex, the 'home of English royalty,' had never before been placed under the government of a subject, the king ruled there in person. This arrangement had been maintained by Cnut; while the rest of the kingdom was divided into great earldoms, he kept Wessex in his own hands (*ib.* p. 448). He may have found that his plans of northern conquest made it desirable that he should place a viceroy over the wealthiest and most important part of his new kingdom, and the new earl of the West-Saxons became his representative there, and in his absence from England seems, in some measure, to have acted as governor of the realm (*Vita*, p. 392). Godwine was thus the most powerful man in the kingdom after the king himself, and from about 1020 his name is almost always written in charters before the names of all other lay nobles, whether English or Danish. He gained vast wealth, and held lands in almost every shire of southern and central England (GREEN). Prudent in counsel and strenuous in war he had gained Cnut's favour, and the king took delight in his society. With an uncommon capacity for work he combined a cheerful temper and a general courtesy. He was not puffed up by his rapid rise; was always gentle in his manners, and unwearingly obliging to his equals and his inferiors (*Vita*). He was an eloquent speaker, and his oratory seems to have been of considerable assistance to him. Norman writers describe him as fierce, cunning, and greedy (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 179; WILLIAM OF JUMÈGES, vii. c. ii.), and Henry of Huntingdon (p. 758) takes the same line; William of Malmesbury notes the different estimates formed by English and by Norman writers (*Gesta Regum*, i. 335). Godwine appears to have been a remarkably able

man, ambitious, unscrupulous, and eager for the aggrandisement of his house. His marriage with Gytha, and the benefits which he received from Cnut, naturally gave him Danish sympathies, his two elder sons Swegen, or Swend, and Harold were called by Danish names, and though he lived to represent English national feeling, it is not unlikely that at this period 'he must have seemed to Englishmen more Dane than Englishman' (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 479).

On the death of Cnut in 1035 Godwine supported the claim of Harthacnut, the son of Cnut by Emma. In this he was endeavouring to carry out the plan of Cnut, and to secure a continuance of the connection between England and Denmark. While he and the men of his earldom were in favour of Harthacnut, earls Siward and Leofric and the people north of the Thames and the Londoners declared for Harold. A meeting of the witan was held at Oxford; Godwine and the chief men of Wessex persisted as long as they could, and at last yielded to a proposal that the kingdom should be divided [see under HAROLD I]. In Harthacnut's absence Godwine acted as the chief minister of Emma, who ruled Wessex for her son, and he thus had the king's housecarls or guard under his command. The division of the kingdom must have materially lessened his power, which was now confined to Wessex. Harthacnut remained in Denmark, and his prolonged absence strengthened Harold. In 1036 the sons of Emma by her first husband, Æthelred the Unready [see under ÆLFRED the ætheling and EDWARD THE CONFESSOR], came over to England. The death of Ælfred and the cruelties practised on him and his men are attributed to Godwine by name in the Abingdon version of the Chronicle and by Florence of Worcester. In the Worcester version they are put down to Harold; in the 'Encomium Emmae' Godwine decoys the ætheling, while the actual attack is made by partisans of Harold. The biographer of Eadward the Confessor, writing a panegyric on Godwine and his house for Godwine's daughter, asserts that the earl was innocent. William of Poitiers, of course, asserts his guilt. William of Malmesbury did not find the story of Ælfred's death in the versions of the Chronicle with which he was acquainted, and accordingly tells it merely as a matter of common report which ascribed the deed to the ætheling's fellow-countrymen and chiefly to Godwine. Henry of Huntingdon's account, which is more or less a romance, simply shows that in his time there was a strong tradition of Godwine's guilt. A large number of the earl's con-

temporaries believed, or at least declared, that he caused the ætheling to be put to death. The evidence against him appears conclusive [for the contrary view see FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 543-59]. It is probable that Godwine, dissatisfied with his own position, and finding that Harold would before long become master of the whole kingdom, was anxious to make himself acceptable to the winning side; and that he set on the ætheling in order to gain Harold's favour, and very likely at his instigation. The next year he openly changed sides, for the West-Saxons forsook Harthacnut, and accepted Harold as their king. It is evident that Godwine was at once admitted to favour with Harold, for Bishop Lyfing, one of the chief men of his party, received ecclesiastical promotion (*ib.* p. 563).

When Harthacnut came to the throne in 1040 he sent Godwine with other great officers to disinter and dishonour the body of Harold (FLORENCE). The earl was regarded with suspicion by the king. His enemies accused him and Bishop Lyfing of the murder of Ælfred, who was the king's uterine brother. Lyfing lost his bishopric for a time, and Godwine was compelled to clear himself of the charge by oath. A large number of earls and thegns joined with him in swearing that it was by no counsel or wish of his that the ætheling was blinded, and that what he did was done by order of King Harold (*ib.*) If these words are a fair representation of the oath, they go far to prove that the earl was a principal agent in the attack on the ætheling. He purchased peace of the king by presenting him with a ship with a gilded beak, manned with eighty warriors splendidly equipped. In 1401 he was sent by the king, along with Earls Leofric and Siward and other nobles, to quell an insurrection in Worcestershire, and punish the rebels. The earls burnt Worcester on 12 Nov. and harried the neighbouring country, but evidently took care not to slay or make captive many of the people, for the insurrection was not unprovoked.

When Harthacnut died in 1042 Godwine appears to have at once proposed, at an assembly held in London, that Eadward should be chosen as king, and he probably with others crossed over to Normandy and persuaded him to accept the crown. He came back to England with Eadward, and urged his right at a meeting of the witan held at Gillingham. It is evident that he met with some opposition, and it is not unlikely that this proceeded from a party in favour of Swend Estrithson, his wife's nephew, and the nephew of his old master Cnut. Godwine, however, used all his

influence and his power of eloquent speech on the side of the representative of the old English line. Men looked on him as a father as he thus pleaded the cause of the ætheling of their race (*Vita*, p. 394), and followed his counsel. It may be that he saw that the election of Swend would have been bitterly opposed, and would have entailed a war. This would have been grievous to him, for there is no reason to doubt that, selfish as he was, the lives of his countrymen were dear to him. It is also reasonable to suppose that he saw that the election of Eadward was likely to lead to a perpetuation of his own power; for it is said that he bargained with Eadward that he and his sons should be secured in their offices and possessions, and that the king should marry his daughter (*Gesta Regum*, i. 332). From this time forward he was the head of the national party in the kingdom. He had to contend with the prejudices of the king and with the foreigners whom Eadward promoted to offices in church and state, as well as with the jealousy of the Earls Leofric and Siward and the great men of middle and northern England. Yet he was not unequal to the conflict. His earldom was by far the wealthiest and most important part of the kingdom; it was also the part which was especially under the king's control, and for some years his influence with the king was supreme. Already immensely wealthy, he had now abundant opportunities of adding to his possessions. He appears to have been grasping, and is accused, not without some reason, of enriching himself at the expense of ecclesiastical bodies (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 543-8); he neither founded nor enriched monasteries or churches. During the early years of Eadward's reign, not only was Wessex under his government, but his eldest son, Swegen, was earl of the Mercian shires of Hereford, Gloucester, and Oxford; his second son, Harold, held the earldom of East Anglia; and his wife's nephew, Beorn, an earldom which included Hertfordshire and Buckinghamshire. His daughter Eadgyth [see EDITH or EADGITH, *d.* 1075] was married to the king in 1045. Godwine was also strong in the affection of the men of his own earldom, for he kept good order and enforced a respect for law. Indeed, as he became identified with the national cause of resistance to the government of foreigners he gained the love of the nation at large. At Eadward's coronation in 1048 he is said to have presented the king with a magnificent ship (*Vita*, p. 397; this, Mr. Luard suggests, is probably a confusion with the ship which he undoubtedly gave to Harthacnut). He was sent by Eadward along with Earls Si-



ward and Leofric to Winchester on 16 Nov. to confiscate the possessions of Emma, the king's mother. In 1044 he joined Eadward in a plan for securing Archbishop Eadsige [q. v.] in the see of Canterbury by allowing him to appoint a coadjutor bishop.

The appointment of Robert, abbot of Jumièges, to the see of London in this year was the first step towards the overthrow of the earl's power. Robert had unbounded influence over the king, and never ceased whispering accusations against Godwine and his sons, urging especially that the earl was guilty of the death of Ælfred. It may fairly be assumed that the appointment of certain Lotharingian clergy to English sees and abbeys was due to Godwine's desire to keep out the Frenchmen, whom the king would naturally have preferred (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 79-85). His position must have been weakened by the disgrace of his eldest son, Swegen, who after seducing the abbess of Leominster left England in 1046, and was outlawed. The next year a request for help from Swend Estrithson, the king of the Danes, the nephew of Gytha the earl's wife, was laid before the witan. He had lost nearly all his kingdom, and asked for an English fleet to act against his enemy, Magnus of Norway. Godwine proposed that fifty ships should be sent to his succour, but Leofric objected, and his arguments prevailed with the assembly (*Worcester Chronicle*, sub an. 1048; FLORENCE, i. 200). In 1048 Swend, who had meanwhile got possession of his kingdom, again asked for help. Again, unless the story is a repetition of the events of the previous year, did Godwine plead his cause, and again he was unsuccessful (FLORENCE). The earl's influence seems to have been on the wane, but it was still strong enough to prevent Swegen's earldom from passing from his family; it was divided between Harold and Beorn. Later in the year, while he was with the fleet which he and the king had gathered for the defence of the coast of Wessex against the attacks of some northern pirates, his son Swegen returned to England and slew his cousin Beorn [q. v.] The crime excited general indignation, and can scarcely have failed to injure Godwine's position. He soon, however, gained a conspicuous advantage. Swegen found shelter in Flanders. About this time some hostile measures were taken by Eadward in alliance with the emperor against Baldwin V. The amicable relations which followed were almost certainly brought about by Godwine. He probably desired to secure the friendship of the Count of Flanders as a counterpoise to the power and influence of William of Normandy, who was already seek-

ing to marry the count's daughter, Matilda. Before long Godwine arranged a marriage between his third son Tostig and Judith the sister (*Vita*, p. 404) or daughter (FLORENCE) of Baldwin. The alliance with Baldwin was connected with the return of Swegen, whose outlawry was reversed. His reinstatement was a triumph for his father, but it was an impolitic measure, for, as later events showed, it outraged public feeling (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 524). On the death of Archbishop Eadsige in 1050 Godwine sustained a serious defeat from the French party, which was now becoming all-powerful at the court; the claim of his kinsman Ælfric [q. v.], for whom he had tried to obtain the see of Canterbury, was rejected by the king, who gave the archbishopric to the earl's enemy Robert of Jumièges. The new archbishop used every means in his power to destroy the earl's influence, and his hatred was increased by the fact that the lands of the earl and of the convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, lay side by side. Disputes arose about their respective rights, and Robert declared that Godwine had taken into his own possession lands which belonged to his church (*Vita*, p. 400). The earl is said by his panegyrist to have tried to keep the peace, and to have restrained his men from retaliating on the archbishop. Eadward listened willingly to the archbishop's complaints against Godwine, and above all to the accusation, which seems to have been renewed at this time, that he had slain the ætheling.

When, early in September 1051, Godwine was celebrating the marriage of his son Tostig, he received orders from the king to harry the town of Dover, which lay within his earldom [see under EDWARD THE CONFESSOR]. He refused to inflict misery on his own people for the sake of the king's foreign favourites. If they had just cause of complaint they should, he urged, proceed against the men of Dover in a legal court; if the Dover people could prove their innocence, they had a right to go free, and if not they should be punished in a lawful manner (*Gesta Regum*, i. 337). Then he went his way, taking little heed of the king's rage, which he believed would soon pass away. Robert, however, seized the opportunity of stirring up the king against him, and Eadward summoned the witan to meet at Gloucester, to receive and decide on all the charges which might be brought against him. Godwine and his party had a further grievance against the king's foreign favourites, for one of them had built a castle in Swegen's earldom, and was doing much mischief. Godwine and his sons gathered their forces together at Beverstone in Gloucestershire, though 'it

was hateful to them to fight against their lord the king' (*Peterborough Chron.* an. 1048), and Godwine sent to the king, who was then at Gloucester with the witan and the forces of Mercia and Northumberland, to demand a hearing, offering to clear himself by compurgation. When this was refused, he demanded that the Frenchmen who had caused the troubles at Dover and in Swegen's earldom should be given up. This was refused, and the earl and his sons marched on Gloucester. War was averted by mediation, and the witan was ordered to meet again in London at Michaelmas. When the witan met, Godwine was at his own house in Southwark (*Vita*, p. 402), and many men of his earldom were with him. Eadward had now a strong army at his back, and it was soon evident that the earl's case was prejudged. Swegen's outlawry was renewed, and had probably been reimposed at Gloucester, but the earl seems to have disregarded the sentence and kept his son with him. He was summoned to attend the assembly, and demanded hostages and a safe-conduct. The king bade him attend with not more than twelve companions, and appears to have ordered those of his thegns who were with the earl to come over and join his army. Godwine let them go, and his forces dwindled gradually. Stigand, bishop of Winchester, one of his friends, did what he could to delay the final decision in the hope that the king would be better advised, but he was at last forced to bring the earl a message that he was to expect no peace from the king until he gave him back his brother and his brother's men safe and sound. The bishop wept as he gave the message. When the earl heard it he pushed over the table which stood by him, mounted his horse, and rode hard seawards to Bosham. Next morning the king and his host declared him and his sons outlaws, and gave them five days to get out of the land. He and his wife, and his son Swegen, Tostig and his bride, and Gyrth and his younger children embarked with all the treasure which they had at hand, and sailed to Flanders. They were made welcome by Baldwin, and abode there that winter.

Godwine's fall 'seemed wonderful to every man that was in England,' his power had been so great, his sons were 'earls and the king's darlings,' and his daughter the king's wife. Before long men sent him messages, and some went over to him in person, assuring him that if he would come back they would fight for him, and people said that it would be better to be with him in exile than to be in England without him. He sent to the king asking that he might come before

him and purge himself loyally of all charges. Moreover Henry, the French king, and the Count of Flanders urged his recall. But it was of no avail, for the king's evil counsellors kept him from hearkening. At last in June 1052 the earl determined to resort to force; he gathered his ships together in the Yser and set sail on the 22nd, intending to fall in with his sons Harold and Leofwine, who were making a descent on the west coast with ships from Ireland. When he was off Dungeness he found that the coast there was well defended, and so sailed to Pevensey, pursued by the king's ships from Sandwich. A storm arose which separated the pursuers and the pursued, and the earl returned again to Flanders. Then the king's fleet dispersed, and in the beginning of September Godwine sailed to the Isle of Wight, where he landed and harried the island until the people paid him what he demanded. Thence he went to Portland, and there did all the mischief he could. On returning to Wight he was joined by his son Harold with nine ships. All the men of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex rose in his behalf, and especially the seamen of Hastings and the other ports, declaring that they 'would live and die' with Earl Godwine. The earl sailed round the coast by Hythe, Dover, and Sandwich, taking all the ships he needed, and receiving hostages and provisions. He sailed up the Thames with a large fleet, some of his ships passing inside Sheppey, where the crews did much harm, and burnt King's Middleton. He lay off Southwark on 14 Sept., and while he waited for the tide held communication with the Londoners, who were almost to a man in his favour. Then he sailed up the river, keeping by the southern shore, which was thickly lined with the local forces gathered to support him. Eadward's ships were on the northern side of the river and his land forces on the shore. While the king delayed to reply to the earl's demand for restoration, Godwine addressed his men, declaring that he would sooner die than do any wrong to the king, and urging them to restrain their wrath. It was agreed that matters should be deferred until the morrow, and Godwine and Harold and some of their men landed and stayed on shore. At the great assembly which was held outside London on the next day, Godwine declared his innocence of all that was laid to his charge. His enemies, the Frenchmen, had already fled, and the king restored to him, his wife, his sons, and his daughter all that had been taken from them. The earl returned with the king to the palace, and there Eadward gave him the kiss of peace (for other particulars see under En-

WARD THE CONFESSOR, and EDITH, QUEEN, and for an exhaustive examination of authorities FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 598-602). Soon after his restoration the earl fell sick. At Easter the next year (1053) he was with the king at Winchester, and on 11 April, while he and his sons Harold, Tostig, and Gyrth sat at meat with the king, he fell from his seat speechless and powerless. His sons bore him into the king's chamber, where he lay in the same state until he died on Thursday the 14th. He was buried in the Old Minster. This is the simple account given of his death by the chronicle writers and Florence of Worcester. An illness of some months evidently ended in a fit of apoplexy. Florence, indeed, adds that after his seizure he suffered miserably, which seems unlikely. His death became the subject of legends, the earliest of which relate how while Godwine sat at meat with the king they talked of the death of Ælfred (*Gesta Regum*, i. 335) or of past treason against the king (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 760); Godwine prayed that if he was guilty the next morsel he ate might choke him, and he was accordingly choked and fell dead. Of about the same date is the well-known embellishment of the cupbearer who slipped, and remarked as he recovered his footing 'So brother helps brother' (ÆLRED OF RIEVAULX, col. 395). The tale is repeated and developed by later writers (for an examination of the growth of the legend see *Norman Conquest*, ii. 608, and *Fortnightly Review*, May 1866).

Godwine seems to have had seven sons by Gytha: Swegen *d.* on pilgrimage 1052, Harold *d.* 1066, Tostig *d.* 1066, Gyrth *d.* 1066, Leofwine *d.* 1066, Wulfnoth living in 1087 (FLORENCE, ii. 20), and probably Ælfgar, a monk at Rheims (ORDERIC, p. 502), and three daughters, Eadgyth, the queen of the Confessor [see EDITH], Gunhild *d.* at Bruges in 1087, and perhaps Ælfgifu (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 552-5, iii. 221, 228, iv. 159, 705).

[Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. i. and ii. contains a full account of Earl Godwine, to which all later accounts must necessarily be indebted; his view of the earl is perhaps too favourable. Green's *Conquest of England*, which contains some valuable remarks, especially on the earl's political aims, takes the opposite view. Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* iv. and v.; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* and *Vita Eadwardi*, cited as *Vita*, in *Lives of Eadward the Confessor* (both Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester and William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Jumièges, William of Poitiers, and Orderic, in *Hist. Normann. Scriptt.*, Duchesne; Henry of Huntingdon, *Mon. Hist. Brit.*; Saxo, *Hist. Danica*, ed. 1644; *Encomium Emmae*, in Pertz, *Monumenta Hist. Germ.*]

W. H.

GODWIN, MRS. CATHELINE GRACE (1798-1845), poetess, younger daughter of Thomas Garnett, M.D. [q. v.], was born at Glasgow 25 Dec. 1798. Her mother died at her birth, and after the premature death of her father in 1802 she, with her sister, was brought up by her mother's intimate friend, Miss Worboys. They resided at Barbon, near Kirkby Lonsdale in Westmoreland, where Catherine continued to live after her marriage in 1824 to Thomas Godwin, formerly of the East India Company's service. She had already published 'The Night before the Bridal, and other poems,' to which 'The Wanderer's Legacy' succeeded in 1829. This volume attracted the favourable notice of Wordsworth, who honoured the authoress with exceptional attention and praise. His letter to her, printed by her biographer, conveys his opinion of the Spenserian stanza in Byron's hands, and of what he considered the corruption of the English language from the popularity of Scott's poems and novels. Mrs. Godwin's poems will hardly be thought to justify his high opinion. They indicate a highly refined and sensitive nature, but have more fluency than force, and in general merely reflect the style of Byron, of Wordsworth, or of Mrs. Hemans. After the death of her sister in 1832 Mrs. Godwin's health declined, and she wrote little more, except fugitive poems in albums and stories for the young. A volume of letters from the continent was published after her death, which took place in May 1845, after long suffering from spinal irritation. Her poetical works were collected and published in a handsome illustrated volume in 1854, with a memoir by A. Cleveland Wigan. She is described as persevering, discriminating, and endowed with a keen sense of the ludicrous. She had acquired considerable proficiency in painting; the portrait prefixed to her poems is from a miniature by herself.

[Memoir, by A. Cleveland Wigan, prefixed to the *Poetical Works of Catherine Grace Godwin*, 1854.]

R. G.

GODWIN, EDWARD WILLIAM (1833-1886), architect, was born in Old Market Street, Bristol, on 26 May 1833. From his father, who was in business as a decorator, he inherited a taste for architectural and archaeological studies, and before leaving school mastered Bloxam's 'Gothic Architecture.' He received his professional training in the office of Mr. W. Armstrong, architect, of Bristol, and afterwards practised for some years in that city, at first alone, and subsequently in partnership with Mr. Henry Crisp. The firm had an office in London, and

Godwin, after the death without family of his first wife, removed to London about 1862. His earlier works, among which may be mentioned the town halls of Northampton and Congleton in the Decorated style, and the restorations of Dromore Castle for the Earl of Limerick and Castle Ashby in Northamptonshire, and many churches, schools, and houses in and near Bristol, exhibited much promise. In London he enjoyed the esteem and friendship of Scott, Street, Burgess, and other great architects. He assisted Burgess in the preparation of his designs for the new law courts. He also assisted Mr. R. W. Edis, F.S.A., in his design for the houses of parliament in Berlin. But his removal to London proved a mistake from a professional point of view. His chief works there were the premises of the Fine Art Society in Bond Street and a studio for Princess Louise at Kensington Palace. But he has left no building there really worthy of his capabilities. As an architect he worked chiefly in the Gothic style; his works are characterised by taste in design and the accuracy of his knowledge of detail. But he failed to fulfil his early promise. A facile sketcher, a good draughtsman, with a quick eye for proportion and harmonious groupings, a clear writer, an antiquary well versed in the architecture, furniture, and costume of all periods, a well-informed Shakespearean scholar, and an excellent lecturer, he found too wide a field for his many talents, and turned from the exercise of his profession to literature and the designing of art furniture. Latterly his time was almost exclusively occupied in the designing of theatrical costumes and scenery, among the plays which he assisted in setting being 'Hamlet,' 'Claudian,' 'Helena in Troas,' and 'Bachelors,' which last was brought out at the Opera Comique, London, only a couple of months before his death. In the last years of his life he suffered from a painful disease; the operation of lithotomy ultimately became necessary, and he died in his rooms, 6 Great College Street, Westminster, on 6 Oct. 1886. His second wife, a daughter of Phillips the sculptor, to whom he was married in 1876, survived him, and he also left one son.

Godwin contributed largely both articles and sketches to the professional journals. To the 'British Architect' he was for long a frequent contributor, and his book, entitled 'Temple Bar Illustrated,' London, 1877, was reprinted from its columns. He also published: 1. Designs for the work in 'Art Furniture' by William Watt, London, 1877. 2. 'Artistic Conservatories and other Horticultural Buildings designed to be constructed

on the patent system of Messrs. Messenger & Co., London, 1880. 3. 'A few Notes on the Architecture and Costume of the Period of the Play of "Claudian," A.D. 360-460,' published in the form of a letter to Mr. Wilson Barrett, London, 1883. 4. The article on 'Dress and its Relation to Health and Climate,' London, 1884, in the 'Handbook' to the International Health Exhibition of 1884. 5. 'The "Faithfull Shepherdess" by John Fletcher adapted and arranged in three acts for the open air,' London, 1885. 6. A subscription work for the Art Costume Society, of which only a few parts were published at the time of his death.

[Architect, 15 Oct. 1886, xxxvi. 217; Building News, 15 Oct. 1886, l. 589 (list of designs contributed to the paper); Builder, 16 Oct. 1886, l. 572; British Architect, 15 Oct. 1886 (list of articles, with portrait); American Architect and Building News, 30 Oct. 1886.] G. W. B.

GODWIN, FRANCIS, D.D. (1562-1633), bishop successively of Llandaff and Hereford, born in 1562 at Hannington in Orlingbury hundred, Northamptonshire, was son of the Rev. Thomas Godwin [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells, by his wife Isabella, daughter of Nicholas Purefoy of Shalstone, Buckinghamshire (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 98). In his sixteenth year he was sent to the university of Oxford, and in 1578 he was elected junior student of Christ Church. He studied with great reputation, and was admitted B.A. 23 Jan. 1580-1, being of the same standing as the famous Henry Cuff [q. v.] He commenced M.A. in 1584, at which time he was 'accounted one of the most ingenious persons as well as assiduous students in the university.' In 1586 he held the prebend of St. Decumans in the cathedral church of Wells (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 196), and on 11 June 1587 he was collated to the subdeanery of Exeter. In 1590 he accompanied his old friend, the learned Camden, into Wales in search of antiquities. He was admitted to the degree of B.D. on 11 Feb. 1593-4 (CLARK, *Register of Univ. of Oxford*, ii. 92). On 30 Jan. 1595-6 he took the degree of D.D., being then rector of Sampford Dorcas, Somersetshire, canon residentiary of Wells, rector of Bishops Lydiard, by the resignation of the vicarage of Weston-in-Zoyland, all in the same county, and subdean of Exeter.

In 1601 he published his 'Catalogue of the Bishops of England,' which was so generally approved that Queen Elizabeth immediately appointed him bishop of Llandaff in succession to Dr. William Morgan, who was translated to St. Asaph. He was nominated by

the queen on 5 Oct. 1601, elected on the 14th, confirmed on 20 Nov., and consecrated on the 22nd in Henry VII's chapel at Westminster (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 88; LE NEVE, ii. 252). Wood observes that the reward, though royal, consisted rather of title than substance, as the bishopric did not then produce more than 150*l.* a year. Therefore he had liberty to retain one of his former dignities, which seems to have been the sub-deanery of Exeter, and also to take the rectory of Kingston Seymour, in the diocese of Bath and Wells. On 26 July 1603 he was presented by Lord-keeper Egerton to the rectory of Shere Newton, Monmouthshire. On 14 Oct. 1607 he wrote from Malvern to Sir Thomas Lake begging his interest to procure him the archdeaconry of Gloucester, vacant by the preferment of the Bishop of Gloucester to the see of London. He said the archdeaconry was worth 80*l.* a year, and he offered Sir Thomas 80*l.* for his interest (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 354).

During his sixteen years' tenure of the see of Llandaff he employed his leisure in improving his 'Catalogue of Bishops,' and in collecting materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of England. In 1615 he published an improved edition of his 'Catalogue,' with a dedication to James I, and annals of the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary, in elegant Latin. As a reward for these labours he was by the king's desire translated to the see of Hereford, in succession to Dr. Robert Bennet, on 10 Nov. 1617. He was elected on the 13th, and received the royal assent on the 24th, and the archbishop's confirmation on the 28th of the same month, the temporalities being restored to him on 20 Dec. (LE NEVE, i. 470). Dr. Thomas Ryves, king's advocate, an unsuccessful candidate for the chancellorship of Hereford diocese, complained in a petition, 22 Nov. 1625, to Charles I that the bishop had conferred the chancellorship of his diocese upon one of his sons, a divine inexperienced in the civil law (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1625-6, p. 155). On 9 April 1627 Godwin wrote to inform Lord-keeper Coventry that the privy council's letter of 9 Aug., for apprehending George Berington and one Hanmer, two Romish priests, was delivered to one of the bishop's people 'upon the way, and that opened,' seven weeks after date. The bishop added that he presently took his horse, and used all the means he could, but without effect (*ib.* 1627-8, p. 133). In the latter part of his life he 'fell into a low and languishing disease.' He died in April 1633, and was buried on the 29th of that month in the chancel of his church at Whitbourne, which,

with the manor, belongs to the bishops of Hereford.

He married, when a young man, the daughter of Dr. John Wolton, bishop of Exeter, by whom he had many children, including (1) Thomas Godwin, D.D., vicar of Newland, Gloucestershire, and chancellor of the diocese of Hereford, who died in 1644; (2) Morgan Godwin, D.C.L., archdeacon of Salop, who died in 1645; (3) Charles Godwin, who was beneficed at Monmouth; and (4) a daughter, who was married to Dr. John Hughes, archdeacon of Hereford.

Wood describes him as 'a good man, a grave divine, skilful mathematician, excellent philosopher, pure Latinist, and incomparable historian, being no less critical in histories than the learned Selden' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 555); but Browne Willis remarks that 'notwithstanding the freedom he takes with other bishops' reputations, he was certainly a very great Symoniack, [and] omitted no opportunity in disposing of his preferments, in order to provide for his children' (*Survey of Cathedrals*, 'Hereford,' p. 525).

His works are: 1. 'Catalogus Episcoporum Bathoniensium et Wellensium,' manuscript in Trinity College, Cambridge, dated 15 Dec. 1594; cf. Baker's MS. 33, ff. 391-5. It is larger, more elegant, and in some things more accurate, than the article on the bishops of Bath and Wells, even in the last edition of his elaborate printed work. It was published in part by Hearne in his edition of John de Whethamstede's 'Chronicon,' 1732, p. 635. Hearne had previously printed a portion of it in John de Trokelowe's 'Annales Edwardi II,' p. 381. 2. 'Concio Lat. in Luc. 5, 3,' 1601, 4to. 3. 'A Catalogue of the Bishops of England since the first planting of Christian Religion in this Island; together with a brief History of their Lives and Memorable Actions, so near as can be gathered out of Antiquity,' London, 1601, 4to, in black letter, dedicated to Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst, lord high treasurer, to whom he was chaplain. A second edition appeared in 1615 with many additions, and (a) 'Discourse concerning the first Conversion of our Britain unto Christian Religion,' and (b) 'Discourse concerning such Englishmen as have either been, or in our Histories reputed, Cardinals of the Church of Rome.' He translated the whole work into Latin under the title of 'De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius: Omnium Episcoporum, necnon et Cardinalium eivsem gentis, nomina, tempora, seriem, atqve Actiones maximè memorabiles ab vltima antiquitate repetita complexus,' London, 1616, 4to. A splendid edition of this work, with annotations and a continuation by William

Richardson, master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was printed in 2 vols., Cambridge, 1743, fol. Of the early editions there are several copies, with manuscript notes, among the collections of Rawlinson and Gough in the Bodleian Library. Wood says that Godwin endeavoured 'out of a puritanical pique' to bring a scandal on the catholic bishops, and to advance the credit of those prelates who, like himself, were married after the Reformation period. After the appearance of the first edition of the 'Catalogue' Sir John Harington [q. v.] of Kelston wrote for Prince Henry's private use a continuation of the 'Catalogue' under the title 'A brief View of the State of the Church of England as it stood in Queen Elizabeth's and King James's reign, to the year 1608' (published 1653). 4. 'Rerum Anglicarum Henrico VIII, Edwardo VI, et Maria regnantibus, Annales,' London, 1616-28, 4to, 1630, fol. An English translation by his son Morgan Godwin, dedicated to Lord Scudamore, has been several times printed. In 1675 it was printed with Bacon's 'History of Henry VII.' The work was translated into French by Le sieur De Loigny, Paris, 1647, 4to. The 'Life of Queen Mary,' newly translated into English by J. Hughes from the bishop's Latin, is printed in vol. ii. of 'A Complete History of England,' 1706, fol. 5. 'Statement of a Project for Conveying Intelligence into Besieged Towns and Fortresses, and receiving Answers therefrom under conditions specified,' dated 7 March 1620-1, and signed by the bishop and his son Thomas; manuscript in State Paper Office, Dom. James I, vol. cxx. art. 11. 6. 'Appendix ad Commentarium de Præsulibus Angliæ,' London, 1621-2, 4to. 7. 'Nunciusinimatus,' 'Utopiæ,' 1629, and 1657, 8vo. Translated into English by Dr. Thomas Smith of Magdalen College, Oxford, who entitled it 'The Mysterious Messenger, unlocking the Secrets of Men's Hearts,' printed with 'The Man in the Moone,' London, 1657, 8vo. This and the following work were written when Godwin was a student at Oxford. 8. 'The Man in the Moone, or a Discourse of a Voyage thither by Domingo Gonsales, the Speedy Messenger,' London, 1638, 1657, and 1768, 8vo. It was published after the author's death by 'E. M.' of Christ Church. The work shows that Godwin had some imagination and was well acquainted with the Copernican system. It was translated into French by J. Baudoin, Paris, 1648, 8vo; La Haye, 1651, 12mo, and 1671. It is generally supposed that from this work Dr. Wilkins, bishop of Chester, derived several hints for his 'Discovery of a New World in the Moon,' and that Cyrano de Bergerac also borrowed from it in the 'Voyage

to the Moon.' Swift is usually credited with having derived from De Bergerac some ideas for 'Gulliver's Travels,' particularly in the voyage to Laputa, but there is no reason why he should not have taken them directly from Godwin.

Vertue engraved a portrait of Godwin in 1742 for Richardson's edition of 'De Præsulibus.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 555, 882; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), pp. 496, 613; Dr. Campbell in Biog. Brit.; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 196, 390, 470, ii. 252; Wood's Hist. et Antiquitates Oxon. p. 262; Rymer's Fœdera, xvii. 28, 451; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 54; Hallam's Lit. of Europe (1854), iii. 168; Willis's Survey of the Cathedral of Llandaff (1719), p. 67; Rawlinson's Hereford, p. 212; Kennett MS. 50, f. 134; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 209; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. (1611-18) pp. 368, 497, 499, (1619-1623), pp. 232, 233, 398, 401, 480, (1623-5) pp. 128, 152, 379, (1625-6) pp. 155, 176, 540, 562, (1629-31) p. 486, (1631-3) p. 445, (1633-4) pp. 40, 323, 471.] T. C.

GODWIN, GEORGE (1815-1888), architect, son of an architect at Brompton, was born there 28 Jan. 1815. At the age of thirteen he entered his father's office. He quickly developed a taste for literature and the scientific aspects of art. For some time he acted as joint-editor of a magazine called the 'Literary Union.' In 1835 Godwin obtained the first medal awarded by the Royal Institute of British Architects for his essay on 'Concrete.' This treatise was almost immediately translated into several languages, and it still remains a standard work on the subject. In 1836-7 Godwin took an active part in originating the Art Union of London, and for a long period was its hon. secretary. It was one of the great objects of his life to educate the public taste in matters of art. The Art Union obtained a charter, and its annual income soon reached many thousands of pounds. During the early days of railway enterprise Godwin issued 'An Appeal to the Public on the Subject of Railways,' 1837, in answer to conservative objections to their multiplication. In 1838 he published 'The Churches of London,' in two volumes, with illustrations from drawings by Mackenzie and Billings. Godwin now contributed papers to the meetings of the Institute of British Architects and other societies, and was one of the principal writers on the 'Art Journal,' the 'Architectural Magazine,' and the 'Civil Engineer and Architect's Journal.' The Society of Antiquaries printed his essay on 'Masons' Marks' in its 'Archæologia,' 1843. Among his more important writings may be

cited 'The Means employed for Raising Obelisks' (having special reference to the elevation of the Luxor obelisk at Paris), 'The Institution of Freemasonry,' 'The State of Architecture in the Provinces,' 'Present State of Cologne Cathedral,' 'Ancient Architectural Remains in Lower Normandy,' and 'Present State of the Art of Glass-painting in England and France.' Godwin wrote a farce called 'The Last Day,' which was played at the Olympic Theatre in October 1840, and he subsequently wrote a number of dramas, which have not been published. With Lewis Pocock he edited the 'Pilgrim's Progress' in 1844, also supplying a memoir of Bunyan; and the same year he issued a volume entitled 'Facts and Fancies.'

In 1844 Godwin became editor of the 'Builder,' a journal founded two years before by Joseph Aloysius Hansom [q. v.], and gave to the paper its recognised position. Godwin published in 1848 his 'Buildings and Monuments, Modern and Mediæval,' and in 1853 appeared his 'History in Ruins,' a series of letters intended as a popular outline of architectural history.

Godwin laboured zealously to improve the sanitary conditions of the dwellings of the poor in town and country. He thoroughly examined many of the dilapidated London houses. Prince Albert afterwards took an interest in the question, and in 1851 erected a model dwelling in Hyde Park. Under the title of 'London Shadows' Godwin published in 1854 a work embodying the results of an inquiry into the condition of the poor, undertaken in the preceding year. This was succeeded by 'Town Swamps and Social Bridges.' In 'Another Blow for Life,' a volume issued in 1864, he again called attention to sanitary and social defects.

Godwin took an active part in the work of the Royal Literary Fund, of which he was a treasurer, and in the Newspaper Press Fund. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1881 he received the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he had been a vice-president. Godwin founded a scholarship in connection with the institute, known as the 'Godwin Bursary,' the holder of which was to study and report upon the architectural work and professional practice of other countries. He also supported the Hellenic Society, and assisted in the foundation of the new school at Athens to promote the study of Greek antiquities. He further took a keen interest in the contemporary stage, and his drawings were consulted by Charles Kean. He published a book on 'The Desirability of obtaining a National Theatre,'

in which he advocated one national theatre for the metropolis, to be supported either by government subsidies or by private subscriptions.

Godwin was a successful architect. He was awarded a premium in 1847 for his selected design for the Colney Hatch Lunatic Asylum. The chief works carried out under his sole responsibility were the following: the Brompton parochial national schools; Fulham Church tower (restored); St. Mary's Church, Ware (restored); St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol (restored); St. Mary's Church, West Brompton; Redcliffe infant school and residence, Bristol; residence at Wall's Court, near Bristol; and buildings at Stanley Farm, near Bristol. In conjunction with his brother Henry he carried out the following works: Standon Church, near Ware (restored); 'Rock-hurst,' West Hoathley, Sussex; 'Elmdale,' Clifton Downs, Bristol; Little Munden Church, Hertfordshire (restored); St. Jude's Church, Earl's Court; drinking fountain, Clifton Downs; and the Redcliffe Mansions, South Kensington.

In 1884 Godwin was appointed a member of the royal commission on the housing of the working classes, and laboured actively in this his latest public work. He died at his residence in Cromwell Place, South Kensington, 27 Jan. 1888. Godwin had been a noted collector of ancient chairs and relics formerly belonging to celebrated persons, which were sold after his death. A chair supposed to have been Shakespeare's was sold for 120 guineas. Other chairs had belonged to Mrs. Siddons, Mrs. Browning, the poet Gay, Anne Boleyn, Alexander Pope, Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Byron, Landor, Napoleon Bonaparte, Thackeray, Anthony Trollope, George Cruikshank, and Nathaniel Hawthorne.

As an editor Godwin was careful and exacting. He was an effective and fluent public speaker and an entertaining companion in private. He was a good narrator of stories, good-humouredly cynical.

[Builder, 4 Feb. 1888; Times, 30 Jan. 1888; Daily News, 19 April 1888; Godwin's cited works.] G. B. S.

**GODWIN, SIR HENRY THOMAS** (1784-1853), major-general, commanding the troops in the second Burmese war, entered the army in December 1799 as ensign 9th foot, in which he became lieutenant in 1803, and captain in 1808. He served with the regiment at Ferrol in 1800, in the expedition to Hanover in 1805, when he was adjutant of his battalion, and in Portugal in 1808. In 1809 he was present in the operations on the Douro and the advance to Oporto, and afterwards accompanied

his battalion to Gibraltar. He marched with the light company, as part of a provisional light battalion, from Gibraltar to Tarifa, and took part in the first defence. He was a volunteer under Lord Blayney in the attempt on Fuengarola, near Malaga. He commanded a detachment of two flank companies of his battalion at Cadiz, at the second defence of Tarifa, and at the battle of Barossa, where he was severely wounded. For his Peninsular services he was made brevet-major and C.B. In May 1814 he was appointed major in the old 5th West India regiment, and in November 1815 lieutenant-colonel of the 41st foot. Godwin took that regiment out to India in 1822, accompanied it to Burmah in 1824, and was present in every action in the first Burmese war, from the capture of Rangoon until peace was signed in sight of Ummeerapoora in February 1826, except during the latter part of 1824, when he was employed with a detached force in reducing the Burmese province of Martaban. Godwin twice received the thanks of the governor-general in council for his services. He exchanged to half-pay in 1827, became colonel in 1837, and major-general in 1846. In 1850 he was appointed to a divisional command in Bengal, and in 1852 was selected for the command of the Bengal division of the Burmese expeditionary force, of which he took the command in chief. The second Burmese war began with the bombardment of Martaban on 5 April 1852. In November Godwin recaptured Pegu, and in December the annexation of the province of Pegu to India was proclaimed by Lord Dalhousie. Further operations followed at Prome and in the Rangoon river, and on 1 July 1853 the expeditionary force, known officially as the 'army of Ava,' was broken up, and Godwin returned to India. His personal activity, in spite of his years, had been remarked throughout, and he was a great favourite with the troops; but the protracted character of the later operations had drawn upon him much undeserved abuse from certain portions of the English and Indian press. He appears to have acted throughout in accordance with the instructions of Lord Dalhousie, by whom his conduct was fully approved. On Godwin's return to India, he was appointed to command the Sirhind division of the Bengal army. He died at Simla, at the residence of the commander-in-chief, Sir William Gomm, who had been his brother subaltern in the 9th foot, on 26 Oct. 1853, at the age of sixty-nine, from the results of exposure and over-exertion in Burmah. Notification of his appointments as K.C.B. and colonel 20th foot was received in India after his death. His only daughter married Robert A. C. Godwin-Austen [q. v.]

[Hart's Army Lists; London Gazettes; Gent. Mag. new ser. xli. 529. A useful epitome of the history of the first and second Burmese wars will be found in Low's Hist. Indian Navy.]

H. M. C.

GODWIN, MRS. MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT (1759-1797), miscellaneous writer, born 27 April 1759, was granddaughter of a rich Spitalfields manufacturer of Irish extraction. Her father, Edward John Wollstonecraft, spent the fortune which he had inherited, tried farming, took to drinking, bullied his wife, and rambled to various places, sinking lower at each move. By his wife, Elizabeth Dixon, an Irishwoman (*d.* 1780), he had six children. Edward, the eldest, was an attorney in the city of London. There were three daughters, Mary, Everina, and Eliza; and two other sons. Mary and Eliza had much talent, though little education. Mary in 1778 became companion to a Mrs. Dawson. In 1780 her mother died, and the sisters, finding their father's house intolerable, resolved to become teachers. Mary went to live with a friend, Fanny Blood, whose father was as great a scamp as Wollstonecraft, and who helped to support her family by painting. Her mother, Mrs. Blood, took in needlework, in which Mary Wollstonecraft helped her. Everina Wollstonecraft kept house for her brother Edward; and Eliza, although still very young, accepted a Mr. Bishop, in order to escape misery at home. Bishop's brutality made her wretched. Her life is described in her sister's 'Wrongs of Women.' Mrs. Bishop went into hiding till a legal separation was arranged, when about 1783 she set up a school at Newington Green with Mary Wollstonecraft. It lingered for two years. During this period she acquired some friends, and was kindly received, shortly before his death, by Dr. Johnson. Fanny Blood, who lived with the sisters for a time, married Hugh Skeys, a merchant, and settled in Lisbon. She died in childbed soon afterwards (29 Nov. 1785). Mary went out to nurse her, but arrived too late. After her return she wrote a pamphlet called 'Thoughts on the Education of Daughters,' for which Johnson, the publisher in St. Paul's Churchyard, gave her 10*l.* 10*s.* She then became governess (October 1787) in the family of Lord Kingsborough, afterwards Earl of Kingston. She thought him a coarse squire and his wife a mere fine lady. Lady Kingsborough was jealous of the children's affection for their governess, and dismissed her after a year. She then settled in London, showed a story called 'Mary' to Johnson, and was employed by him as reader and in



translating from the French. She worked for five years, liberally helped her sisters and brothers, sending Everina to France, and saw some literary society. Here, in November 1791, she met William Godwin [q.v.] for the first time, when he disliked her because her fluent talk silenced the taciturn Thomas Paine, who was of the company. She published her 'Vindication of the Rights of Women' in 1792. It had some success, was translated into French, and scandalised her sisters. She proposed to visit France in company with Johnson and Mr. and Mrs. Fuseli. Knowles (in his 'Life of Fuseli') says that Mary Wollstonecraft had fallen in love with Fuseli, who was already married; that she got rid of her previously slovenly habits of dress in order to please him, and that she proposed to stay in his house in order to be near him. Mrs. Fuseli hereupon, he adds, forbade her the house, and she went to Paris to break off the attachment. Mr. Paul (*Mary Wollstonecraft*, p. xxxi) denies the story, chiefly on the ground that she remained a 'close friend' of Mrs. Fuseli. Knowles quotes some phrases from her letters to Fuseli, which are certainly significant, but he does not give them in full. She went to Paris alone in December 1792. Here she met Gilbert Imlay, who had been a captain in the American army during the war of independence, had written letters descriptive of the north-west territory (published in 1792, 2nd edit. 1797), and was now engaged in commercial speculations. She agreed to live with him as his wife—a legal marriage for an Englishwoman being probably difficult at the time, and not a matter of importance according to her views (*Letters to Imlay*, p. xxxix). She joined him at Havre at the end of 1793, and on 14 May 1794 gave birth to a child, called Fanny. She published an 'Historical View of the French Revolution' soon afterwards. Imlay's speculations separated him from her for long periods, and her letters soon show doubts of his affection and suspicions of his fidelity. She followed him to England in 1795, and in June sailed to Norway to make arrangements for some of his commercial speculations. Passages of her letters to him, descriptive of the country, were published in 1796. Returning to England in the autumn she found that he desired a separation, and was carrying on an intrigue with another woman. She tried to drown herself by leaping from Putney Bridge, but was taken out insensible by a passing boat. According to Godwin, she still listened to some proposals from Imlay, and was even willing to return to him upon degrading terms. She finally broke with him

in March 1796. She refused to take money from him, but accepted a bond for the benefit of her daughter. Neither principal nor interest was ever paid. She returned to writing, resumed her friendship with Johnson, and went into literary society. She soon became intimate with Godwin, who had been favourably impressed by the 'Letters from Sweden.' Though both of them disapproved of marriage, they formed a connection about September 1796. The expectation of a child made a legal union desirable; and they were married 29 March 1797 [see GODWIN, WILLIAM]. Their relation, in spite of some trifling disagreements due to Godwin's peculiarities, was happy. The birth of her child Mary was fatal to her, and she died 10 Sept. 1797. She was buried at Old St. Pancras churchyard, and her remains were moved in 1851 to Bournemouth. She is described as Marguerite in her husband's 'St. Leon.'

Mrs. Godwin was an impulsive and enthusiastic woman, with great charms of person and manner. A portrait, painted by Opie during her marriage and engraved by Heath in 1798, was in the possession of the late Sir Percy Shelley. Another, also by Opie, was engraved by Ridley for the 'Monthly Mirror' in 1796, and is now in the possession of Mr. William Russell. Engravings of both are in Mr. Paul's 'Mary Wollstonecraft.' Her books show some genuine eloquence, though occasionally injured by the stilted sentimentalism of the time. The letters are pathetic from the melancholy story which they reveal. Her faults were such as might be expected from a follower of Rousseau, and were consistent with much unselfishness and nobility of sentiment, though one could wish that her love-affairs had been more delicate.

Her works are: 1. 'Thoughts on the Education of Daughters,' 1787. 2. 'Original Stories from Real Life, with considerations calculated to regulate the affections,' 1788, 1791, and edition illustrated by Blake, 1796. 3. 'Vindication of the Rights of Men,' a letter to Edmund Burke, 1790. 4. 'Vindication of the Rights of Women,' 1792, vol. i. (all published). 5. 'Historical and Moral View of . . . the French Revolution,' vol. i. 1794 (all published). 6. 'Letters written in Norway, Sweden, and Denmark,' 1796. 7. 'Posthumous Works,' 1798 (vols. i. and ii. 'The Wrongs of Women, or Maria' (fragment of a novel); iii. and iv. 'Letters and Miscellaneous Pieces'). 8. 'Letters to Imlay,' with prefatory memoir by C. K. Paul, 1879. She also translated Salzmann's 'Moralisches Elementarbuch' ('Elements of Morality') in 1790, illustrated by Blake, who adapted forty-

nine out of the fifty-one German illustrations (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 493).

[Memoirs of the Author of a Vindication of the Rights of Women, by William Godwin, 1798; A Defence of the Character and Conduct of the late Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin . . . in a series of letters to a lady (author unknown), 1803; William Godwin, his Friends and Contemporaries, by C. Kegan Paul, 1876, i. 163-291; Mary Wollstonecraft, with prefatory memoir by C. Kegan Paul, 1879; Knowles's Life of Fuseli, i. 159-69.] L. S.

GODWIN, MORGAN (*J.* 1685), minister in Virginia, baptised at Bicknor, Gloucestershire, on 2 Dec. 1640, was the second son of Morgan Godwin, LL.D., rector of that place and canon of Hereford (*d.* 1645), by his wife Elizabeth, and the grandson of Francis Godwin, D.D., bishop of Hereford [q. v.]. He became a commoner of Brasenose College, Oxford, in Midsummer term 1661, but proceeded B.A. on 16 March 1664 as a student of Christ Church (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 277). Then, taking orders, he became a minister in Virginia, under the government of Sir William Berkeley [q. v.], and continued there 'in good liking' for several years. On his return home he became beneficed, says Wood, 'near London, where he finished his course' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 180-1). He is author of: 1. 'The Negro's and Indian's Advocate suing for their Admission into the Church; or a Persuasive to the instructing and baptising of the Negroes and Indians in our Plantations; shewing that as the Compliance therewith can prejudice no Mans just Interest, so the wilful neglecting and opposing of it is no less than a manifest Apostacy from the Christian Faith. To which is added, A brief Account of Religion in Virginia,' 4to, London, 1680. 2. 'A Supplement to the Negro's and Indian's Advocate; or Some further Considerations and Proposals for the effectual and speedy carrying on of the Negro's Christianity in our Plantations . . . without any prejudice to their owners. By M. G., a Presbyter of the Church of England,' 4to, London, 1681. 3. 'Trade prefer'd before Religion, and Christ made to give place to Mammon; represented in a Sermon relating to the Plantations,' 4to, London, 1685. It was first preached, according to Wood, at Westminster Abbey, and afterwards 'in divers churches in London.'

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

GODWIN, THOMAS (1517-1590), bishop of Bath and Wells, was born in 1517 at Oakingham, Berkshire, of poor parents, and sent to the free school. Dr. Layton [q. v.], arch-

deacon of Buckinghamshire, adopted Godwin, gave him a classical education, and about 1538 sent him at his own cost to Oxford. Godwin seems to have found other friends on his patron's death (1545), by whose help he was enabled to remain at the university. In 1544 he graduated as B.A., and was elected a probationer of Magdalen College, becoming a full fellow in 1545, and proceeding M.A. in 1547-8 (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 837; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.* *Oxf. Hist. Soc.* i. 205). Godwin shared the principles of his early patron, a 'zealous reformer,' and, according to Wood, was obliged to leave Oxford and resign his fellowship between July 1549 and July 1550, on account of disputes between himself and 'certain papists' at his college (see *Admission Register*, quoted by Mr. Wodhams in *Northamptonshire Notes and Queries*, vol. iii. pt. xix. pp. 65, 66). He was, however, appointed head-master of Brackley school, just founded by Magdalen. He probably went thither in 1549, and was the first master (*ib.*) He remained at Brackley till the end of the reign of Edward VI, but under Mary was forced, on account of his religious principles, to leave the school, and, having married in the meantime Isabel, daughter of Nicholas Purefoy of Shalstone, Buckinghamshire, studied physic to support his wife and family. He was licensed to practise medicine 17 June 1555 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*) He turned to divinity after Elizabeth's accession, and was ordained (about 1560) by Nicholas Bullingham [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. He was Bullingham's chaplain, and a member of the lower house of convocation, subscribing to the articles of 1562, and also signing the petition for discipline (STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 489, 504, 512). Godwin rapidly became a popular preacher. Elizabeth was so pleased with his 'good parts' and 'goodly person,' that in 1565 she appointed him one of her Lent preachers, a post which he held for eighteen years. In June 1565 he was made dean of Christ Church, and proceeded B.D. and D.D. on 17 Dec. at Oxford. In the same month he was installed prebendary of Milton in Lincoln Cathedral (*Lansdowne MS.* v. 982, f. 152), whence in 1574-5 he was transferred to the prebend of Leighton Buzzard, which he resigned in 1584 (WILLIS, *Cath. Survey*, iii. 205, 221). When Elizabeth visited Oxford in August 1566, Godwin was one of the four divines appointed to hold theological disputations before her; lodgings were prepared for her at Christ Church, and the dean went out to Wolvercote to receive her (*Elizabethan Oxford*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.* pp. 198-203). Among the Parker MSS. (Corpus Christi College, Cambridge) is a ser-

mon preached by him before the queen at Greenwich during this year (1566). The winter after her visit to Oxford, Elizabeth promoted Godwin to the deanery of Canterbury. He was sent on a commission to visit the diocese of Norwich, and preached the first of a series of sermons, endowed by Archbishop Parker, in the 'Greenyard' at Norwich (June 1567). At Canterbury Godwin had to deal with a turbulent set of canons. Constant complaints were made by them against him to the archbishop, while the dean was at one time obliged to appeal to the justices of the peace, one canon having threatened 'to nail him to the wall with his sword' (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 493, 545, 564). He practically rebuilt the deanery after a fire in 1568 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xvi. 186). In 1573 Parker accused Godwin of breaking the statutes and consuming the cathedral's goods. The dean strenuously denied the charge, and in October 1573 he received the living of Ruckinge in the Canterbury diocese, probably as a proof of the archbishop's forgiveness (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 564). In 1576 he became one of the ecclesiastical commissioners. In September 1584 he was made bishop of Bath and Wells, a see which had been void for three years; Godwin was the second protestant bishop consecrated (*Lansdowne MSS.*, vol. 982, ff. 125, 126). He had been a widower for several years, but was misguided enough to marry a second time, when 'aged, diseased, and lame of the gout.' Raleigh had been scheming to get the manor of Banwell from the bishopric on a hundred years' lease. He now told the queen that Godwin had married a girl of twenty for her money. The Earl of Bedford warmly defended Godwin by stating that the bishop's wife was a widow and had a son over forty. Cole gives her name as Margaret, daughter of William Brennan of Wells, first married to the bishop, then to William Martin of Totnes, but Cassan believes him to have purposely transposed the marriages, and Harrington (*State of the Church of England*, London, 1653, p. 110) calls her a widow, and says the bishop was entrapped into the marriage. The queen, however, took Raleigh's part, and, after sundry sharp messages from her, Godwin, to save Banwell, had to part with another manor; 'he neither gave Wilscombe for love nor solely for money, but left it for fear' (*ib.*). Disgraced, and broken in health, suffering from a quartan ague, the bishop retired to his native air of Oakingham, where he died, aged 73, on 19 Nov. 1590. He was buried in the chancel of Oakingham Church, with an inscription to his memory by his son Francis [q. v.], sub-dean of Exeter, the historian. In person he was 'tall

and comely;' though he published nothing, he was an eminent scholar; and he was hospitable, mild, and judicious.

[Cassan's Hist. of the Bishops of Bath and Wells, pt. ii. p. 4; Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 8; Godwin's Cat. p. 385, and De Præs. Angl. p. 389; Ep. Bath and Wells, p. 144; Gutch's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 156, 157, iii. 438; Hasted's Kent, iv. 690; Lysons's Berkshire, p. 442; Fuller's Worthies, i. 128-9; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 145.] E. T. B.

GODWIN, THOMAS, D.D. (d. 1642), schoolmaster, was the second son of Anthony Godwin of Wookey in Somersetshire. After a grammar school education he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1602, at the early age of fifteen. He proceeded to his degree of B.A. in 1606, and to that of M.A. in 1609. On leaving the university he was appointed chief master of Abingdon school in Berkshire, where he remained for several years. In 1616 he took his degree of B.D., and at this time, as well as some years previously, he is mentioned as chaplain to James Montague [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. He then resigned his scholastic work, with which he was exhausted, and obtained from Dr. Montague the rectory of Brightwell in Berkshire. While at Brightwell he further proceeded to his degree of D.D. in 1606. Godwin died on 20 March 1642, and was buried within the chancel of his church, where a monument was erected to his memory by his wife, Philippa Teesdale. His published works consist of: 1. 'Romanæ Historiæ Anthologia. An English Exposition of the Roman Antiquities, wherein many Roman and English Offices are paralleled, and diverse obscure Phrases explained,' Oxford, 1614, 4to. This work was published for the use of his school at Abingdon. The second edition appeared in 1623 with considerable additions. The sixteenth and last edition was printed at London in 1696. 2. 'Florilegium Phrasicon, or a Survey of the Latin Tongue.' The date of this work is unknown. 3. 'Synopsis Antiquitatum Hebraicarum ad explicationem utriusque Testamenti valde necessaria,' Oxford, 1616, 4to. Dedicated to James Montague, bishop of Bath and Wells, and dean of his majesty's chapel. 4. 'Moses and Aaron. Civil and Ecclesiastical Rites used by the ancient Hebrews observed, and at large opened for the clearing of many obscure Texts throughout the whole Scripture,' London, 1625, 4to. The twelfth edition of this work was published in 1685. It attracted the attention of several distinguished commentators, among whom may be mentioned Dr. David Jennings and the learned Hottinger. 5. 'Three Arguments to prove Election upon

Foresight of Faith.' This work while in manuscript fell into the hands of Dr. William Twiss of Newbury in Berkshire, who promptly challenged the writings of Godwin. A warm dispute ensued between the two, in which, according to Samuel Clarke, 'Dr. Twiss promptly whipped the old schoolmaster.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 51; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 316, 334, 366, 398, 439, ii. 18, 57; Dodd's *Church Hist.*; Dr. Samuel Clarke's *Lives of Eminent Persons*; Jennings's *Jewish Antiquities*, &c.] W. F. W. S.

**GODWIN, WILLIAM**, the younger (1803-1832), reporter, only son of William Godwin the elder, by his second wife, was born 28 March 1803. He was sent as a day boy to the Charterhouse at the age of eight; then (1814) to the school of the younger Dr. Burney at Greenwich; in 1818 to a commercial school at Woodford, Essex; and in 1819 to a mathematical school under Peter Nicholson. In 1820 his father tried to introduce him into Maudslay's engineering establishment at Lambeth, and afterwards to apprentice him to Nash the architect. The boy was wayward and restless, but in 1823 surprised his father by producing some literary essays, which were printed in the 'Weekly Examiner;' and in the same year became reporter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' a position which he retained till his death. He wrote occasional articles, one of which, 'The Executioner,' was published in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and he founded a weekly Shakespeare club called 'The Mulberries.' He died of cholera 8 Sept. 1832, leaving a widow but no children. He left a novel, 'Transfusion,' somewhat in the vein of his father's 'Caleb Williams.' It was published in 3 vols. in 1835, with a memoir prefixed by his father.

[Memoir as above; C. K. Paul's *William Godwin*, ii. 90, 257, 276, 295, 321.] L. S.

**GODWIN, WILLIAM**, the elder (1756-1836), author of 'Political Justice,' son of John Godwin, was born 3 March 1756 at Wisbeach, Cambridgeshire, where his father, born 1723, was a dissenting minister. His mother's maiden name was Hull. He was the seventh of thirteen children (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 503, gives a few particulars about the family). He was physically puny, but intellectually precocious, and was brought up upon strict puritanical principles. His father moved in 1758 to Debenham, Suffolk. An Arian minority in his congregation opposed him, and about 1760 he settled finally at Guestwick in Norfolk; he never received above 60*l.* a year. William was sent to a dame school at Guestwick, and in 1764 to a

school kept by Robert Akers at Hindolveston, in the neighbourhood. He used to steal secretly into the meeting-house to preach to a fellow-pupil, and became a promising student. In 1767 he was sent as a pupil to Samuel Newton, an independent minister at Norwich, of whose severity he afterwards complained. He had an attack of small-pox in 1768, having refused, from religious scruples, to be inoculated. He read Rollin's 'Ancient History,' and was influenced by his tutor's Wilkite politics and Sandemanian theology. In 1771 he became usher in his old school under Akers. His father died 12 Nov. 1772. In April 1773 he went to London with his mother, and, after being refused admission to Homerton Academy on suspicion of Sandemanian tendencies, entered the Hoxton Academy in 1773. Here he was under Kippis, who became a useful friend. He was 'famous for calm and dispassionate discussion;' he rose at five and went to bed at twelve, in order to have time for metaphysical inquiries, and, though a Calvinist in theology, formed the philosophical opinions as to materialism and necessity to which he adhered through life. He had arguments with Dr. Rees of the 'Cyclopædia,' then the head of the college. In 1777 he preached at Yarmouth and Lowestoft in the summer season, and in 1778, after an unsuccessful application at Christchurch, Hampshire, became minister at Ware in Hertfordshire. Here he came under the influence of Joseph Fawcett, a follower of Jonathan Edwards and a strong republican. In August 1779 Godwin moved to London, and in 1780 became minister at Stowmarket, Suffolk, where his faith in Christianity was shaken by a study of French philosophers, though he was for a time reconverted by Priestley's 'Institutes.' He fell out with his congregation in 1782, went to London, and began to try his hand at authorship. For the first half of 1783 he was again on trial as a minister at Beaconsfield, but finally settled to the profession of literature in the autumn. His 'Life of Chatham' was published in the spring of 1783, and he afterwards wrote pamphlets, articles, and novels. Murray employed him on the 'English Review,' and in translating Simon, lord Lovat's memoirs; but he had often to pawn his watch or books to procure a dinner. In 1785 he was appointed, through Kippis's introduction, to write the historical article in the 'New Annual Register.' He now dropped the title of 'reverend,' and henceforth saw little of his family, though to the end of her life his mother, a shrewd old lady, wrote occasional letters of bad spelling and grammar, full of religious advice and maternal affection,

She lived near her eldest son, a farmer at Wood Dalling, Norfolk, and died 13 Aug. 1809. Godwin did his best to help his brothers in later life (PAUL, *Godwin*, ii. 58, 122). Godwin's politics brought him into contact with Sheridan and other whig politicians, but he was 'not venal enough' to accept offers of support as a party writer. He was known to the more extreme party, and became especially intimate with Thomas Holcroft [q. v.] He took a pupil or two at intervals, to one of whom, Thomas Cooper, a distant relation, and afterwards an unsuccessful actor, he showed much kindness through life. Godwin was among the ardent sympathisers with the French revolution, and frequented the house of Helen Maria Williams. He read Paine's 'Rights of Man' in manuscript, having made the author's acquaintance at the house of Brand Hollis [q. v.] In 1792 he became acquainted with Horne Tooke. He now settled at a small house in Chalton Street, Somers Town, where he lived with great economy and seclusion. He had no regular servant, an old woman coming in to clean his rooms and cook his mutton-chop. He went a good deal into society and formed friendships with distinguished men, such as Thomas Wedgwood, Porson, and Ritson. He also became intimate with Mrs. Inchbald and with Mrs. Reveley, afterwards Maria Gisborne [q. v.] Godwin's 'Political Justice' appeared in February 1793. He received seven hundred guineas for the copyright, and three hundred guineas more after a sale of three thousand copies. It was profitable to the publisher, and made Godwin known as the philosophical representative of English radicalism. It is a curious instance of extreme principles advocated dispassionately with the calmness of one-sided logic. It was modified in later editions, and in the preface to 'St. Leon' (1799) he announces that he can find a place in his system for the domestic virtues previously omitted. It escaped prosecution, it is said, because the government supposed that little harm could be done by a three-guinea publication. The impression made by it upon young men is curiously illustrated in Crabb Robinson's 'Diary' (i. 32-52), where there is a correspondence between Robinson and Robert Hall. 'Political Justice' was followed in May 1794 by the remarkable novel 'Caleb Williams,' suggested partly by some of his views as to the falseness of the common code of morality, but preserved by the striking situation and considerable merits of style. It was dramatised by Colman the younger [q. v.], who showed little regard for the author's feelings (ROGERS, *Table Talk*, pp. 252, 253), as 'The Iron Chest,'

In 1794 Godwin was profoundly interested by the trials of Joseph Gerrald [q. v.] in Scotland, and afterwards of Horne Tooke, Holcroft, and others in London. He wrote a pamphlet in answer to the charge of Chief-justice Eyre in the latter case, and he became acquainted with many of the leading whigs, whom he met at the house of Lord Lauderdale.

Godwin had talked about marriage in a philosophic calmness soon after coming to London; but a match proposed by his sister came to nothing. He had some tenderness for Amelia Alderson, afterwards Mrs. Opie, and for Mrs. Inchbald. In 1796 he formed an attachment to Mary Wollstonecraft [see GODWIN, MARY], who was now living as Mrs. Imlay in the literary circle frequented by Godwin. Although he objected to marriage on principle, he admitted that it had advantages when he expected to become a father, and he appears to have been as sincerely in love as his nature admitted. The marriage took place at Old St. Pancras Church 29 March 1797. It was kept private for a short time, and Godwin took a separate apartment in the Polygon, Somers Town, twenty doors from his own house, in conformity with his theory that too close an intimacy was provocative of mutual weariness. Mrs. Inchbald was deeply aggrieved by the marriage (PAUL, *Mary Wollstonecraft*, p. lx). Mrs. Reveley wept, but was reconciled. Mrs. Godwin gave birth to a daughter, Mary, afterwards Mrs. Shelley, 30 Aug. 1797, caught a fever, and died 10 Sept. following. Godwin was sincerely affected, though the story is told that when his wife exclaimed that she was 'in heaven,' he replied, 'You mean, my dear, that your physical sensations are somewhat easier.' A painful correspondence with Mrs. Inchbald, whom he accused of using her ill, immediately followed. They were never quite reconciled, though at intervals they had a correspondence, and it was mutually irritating. He saw a few friends and set about compiling a memoir of his wife, which appeared in the following year.

Godwin returned to his studies and to society in 1798. He was left in charge of his infant daughter and of Fanny Godwin (as she was called), Mary Wollstonecraft's daughter by Imlay. A Miss Jones who took care of the children had apparently some wish to be their stepmother. Godwin thought that a second wife might be desirable, but had no fancy for Miss Jones. He visited Bath in March 1798, and made acquaintance with Sophia and Harriet Lee [q. v.], writers of the 'Canterbury Tales.' He made an offer to Harriet soon afterwards and reasoned at great

length against her religious scruples, saying that she acted in the style of the eleventh and twelfth centuries. His philosophy, however, was thrown away. When Mrs. Reveley became a widow in 1799, Godwin endeavoured to persuade her to marry him, with the same want of success. In December 1801 he was at last married by Mrs. Clairmont, a widow with a son, Charles, and a daughter, Clara Mary Jane Clairmont [q. v.] Mrs. Clairmont had come to live in the next house to him in the Polygon, and introduced herself by 'Is it possible that I behold the immortal Godwin?' She was 'a querulous' wife and a harsh stepmother, and the marriage was far from happy. She ruled her husband severely and was not favourable to his friendships. Godwin was meanwhile becoming embarrassed. In 1799 he wrote 'St. Leon,' a novel which succeeded, though not so well as 'Caleb Williams,' and a tragedy which has vanished. He had some literary quarrels, especially with Mackintosh, who had attacked the moral theories of the 'Political Justice' in his lectures at Lincoln's Inn, and afterwards admitted that he had been too harsh (*Life*, i. 134), and with Dr. Parr, who had been his political ally, but had criticised the 'Political Justice' in a 'Spital Sermon' (15 April 1800). The friendship was extinguished by an exchange of bitter reproaches. A pamphlet called 'Thoughts on Dr. Parr's Spital Sermon' replies with much vigour to Parr, Mackintosh, and Malthus, and shows that at this time Godwin considered Napoleon to be a saviour of society. A copy in the British Museum has some admiring annotations by Coleridge.

He was now becoming known to Wordsworth, Lamb, and Coleridge. To Coleridge's influence he attributes a return to a sufficiently vague theism, having been, he says, converted to unbelief by his conversations with Holcroft about 1787, and having become an atheist about 1792, that is during the composition of the 'Political Justice.' He now too expanded his course of reading and took to history and the English dramatists. A result of this was his 'Tragedy of Antonio,' which was carefully criticised by Lamb, refused by Colman for the Haymarket, but produced by Kemble at Drury Lane 13 Dec. 1800 and hopelessly damned. Lamb described the catastrophe with his usual humour in 'The Old Actors' (*London Magazine*, April 1822, reprinted in *Essays of Elia* as 'Artificial Comedy of the Last Century'). In September 1801 Godwin finished another tragedy called 'Abbas, King of Persia,' but could not persuade Kemble to make a fresh experiment. The failures were serious for Godwin, whose

difficulties were not diminished by his marriage, and who still helped his brother.

Two volumes of his first antiquarian work, the 'Life of Chaucer,' upon which he had been employed for two or three years, appeared in October 1803, bringing him 300*l.*, and he received the same sum for the two concluding volumes. He then completed 'Fleetwood,' a novel, published in 1805, which was a falling off from its predecessors, and 'Faulkener,' a play, which after some disappointments was acted at Drury Lane in December 1807 and ran for some nights. Godwin's want of success had forced him to become a borrower. Thomas Wedgwood, a previous benefactor, lent him 100*l.* in 1804. He had now five children to support (the two Clairmonts, Mary Wollstonecraft's two children, and his son William by his second wife, born 1804), and though his wife had worked at translations, their position was precarious. He now (1805) took a small house in Hanway Street, in which Mrs. Godwin carried on a publishing business. He wrote for it some fables and histories for children, under the name of Baldwin, his own having an odour of heterodoxy. They had much success. Mrs. Godwin translated some children's books from the French, and the Lambs gave them some books, especially the 'Tales from Shakespeare.' The business struggled on with many difficulties. Godwin had also undertaken a history of England. In 1807 the business had improved, and a larger shop was taken in Skinner Street, Holborn, with a dwelling-house, to which the family moved. A subscription was started, to which Godwin's political friends contributed handsomely in order to improve his chances. Godwin's health was suffering from frequent fainting fits, though not so as to diminish his industry. In 1809 he produced the lives of Edward and John Philips. Embarrassments still increased, and he had difficulties with his wife. In January 1811 he was addressed by Shelley. From his early life Godwin had many disciples among young men of promise attracted by his philosophical reputation. His correspondence with them is creditable to his good feeling, and shows that he could administer judicious advice with real kindness (see notices of Arnot, Cooke, Patrickson, and Rosser in *PAUL'S Godwin*). Shelley's is the only case still memorable. Godwin endeavoured to calm his impetuosity during the Irish tour of 1812, and in the autumn went to visit his disciple at Lynmouth, only to find that the Shelleys had gone to Wales. In October they met him in London. In the following July Shelley eloped with Mary God-

win. Godwin's character appears in its worst aspect in the letters published by Mr. Dowden in his life of Shelley. He tried to maintain his philosophic dignity while treating Shelley as a seducer for acting on the principles of the 'Political Justice.' He refused to communicate with Shelley except through his solicitors, and forbade Fanny Godwin to speak to her sister. At the same time, he was not above taking 1,000*l.* from Shelley, and begging for more. He returns a cheque with an affectation of dignity, but asks that it may be made payable in another name. Upon Shelley's marriage, December 1816, he was reconciled, and the poet's veneration for the philosopher disappeared on the discovery that Godwin was fully sensible of the advantages of a connection with the heir to a good estate. Godwin, constantly sinking into deeper embarrassment, tried to extort money from his son-in-law until Shelley's death, and Shelley did his best to supply the venerable horseleech. Mrs. Godwin's antipathy to her stepdaughter, Mrs. Shelley, her bad temper, and general spitefulness made things worse, and Godwin had much difficulty in keeping up any pretence of self-respect (DOWDEN, *Shelley*, i. 417, 463, 488, 521, 538, ii. 72, 114, 321, &c.) H. C. Robinson says that he once introduced Godwin to a certain Rough. Next morning he received separate calls from the pair. Each expressed his admiration for the other, and then asked whether his new friend would be likely to advance 50*l.* (*Diary*, i. 372).

In October 1816 Fanny Godwin, who appears to have been an attractive girl, went to Wales to visit her mother's sisters. She poisoned herself, 11 Oct., at Swansea, for no assignable cause.

Godwin continued to work in spite of distractions. His novel 'Mandeville' was published in 1817, and an answer to Malthus was begun in 1818. At the end of that year he had a slight stroke of paralysis. The answer to Malthus, on which he spent much labour, appeared in 1820. It had little success. It is ably criticised in Bonar's 'Malthus,' 1885, pp. 360-70. Towards the end of 1819 the publishing business showed ominous symptoms. They deepened in the following years, and Godwin's title to his house in Skinner Street was successfully disputed in 1822. Godwin became bankrupt in that year. His friends again came forward to raise the arrears of rent now claimed, and to enable him to make a fresh start. His old opponent Mackintosh and his new friend Lady Caroline Lamb joined with others to help him, but they failed to set him on his legs again. He lived in the Strand, working industriously, and between 1824 and 1828

produced his 'History of the Commonwealth.' He was the first writer to make a thorough use of the pamphlets in the Museum and other original documents. His thoroughness and accuracy made his book superior to its predecessors, and it is useful, though in some directions superseded by later information. His 'Thoughts on Man' in 1830 consisted chiefly of old essays. In that year he made the acquaintance of Bulwer, to whom he gave some collections upon Eugene Aram [see ARAM, EUGENE]. In 1832 he lost his son, William Godwin [q. v.]. In 1833 Lord Grey, to whom Mackintosh and others had applied, made him yeoman usher of the exchequer. He had a residence in New Palace Yard, and no duties. The office was soon abolished as a sinecure, but Godwin was allowed to retain it during his life. His career as a writer ceased with the 'Lives of the Necromancers,' but he afterwards finished some essays, published in 1873. He gradually failed, and died 7 April 1836. He was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. The churchyard was destroyed by a railway, and in 1851 his remains and those of his first wife were removed to Bournemouth, where they are buried in the same grave as their daughter, Mrs. Shelley. His second wife died 17 June 1841 (*Gent. Mag.* 1841, pt. ii. p. 216).

The best account of Godwin's appearance is in Talfourd's 'Final Memorials of Charles Lamb' (LAMB, *Works*, 1855, ii. 347-55), and there is a good account of his philosophical reputation in Hazlitt's 'Spirit of the Age' (pp. 1-58). Godwin's philosophy was taken seriously by his friends till the end of his life, and produced some effect at the time as an exposition of the revolutionary creed. His first novels are curious examples of impressive fiction constructed rather from logic than poetic imagination; and in his later years he did some good work as an antiquary. Affecting the virtues of calmness and impartiality, he was yet irritable under criticism, and his friendships were interrupted by a series of quarrels. His self-respect was destroyed in later life under the pressure of debt and an unfortunate marriage; but, though his character wanted in strength and elevation, and was incapable of the loftier passions, he seems to have been mildly affectionate, and, in many cases, a judicious friend to more impulsive people.

His portrait, by Northcote, formerly in the possession of the late Sir Percy Shelley, is printed by Hazlitt. An engraving is prefixed to Mr. Paul's 'Life.'

His works are: 1. 'Life of Chatham,' 1783 (anon.). 2. 'Sketches of History, in Six Sermons,' 1784. 3. 'Enquiry concerning Political Justice and its Influence on Morals and

Happiness,' 1793, 1796, 1798. 4. 'Things as they are; or the Adventures of Caleb Williams,' 1794 (often republished). 5. 'Cursory Strictures on the Charge of Chief-Justice Eyre,' 1794. 6. 'The Enquirer . . . a series of Essays,' 1797 (new edition, 1823). 7. 'Memoirs of the Author of a Vindication of the Rights of Women,' 1798. 8. 'St. Leon, a Tale of the 16th Century,' 1799. 9. 'Antonio, a Tragedy in five acts in verse,' 1800. 10. 'Thoughts occasioned by . . . Dr. Parr's Spital Sermon,' 1801. 11. 'Life of Geoffrey Chaucer . . . with Sketches of the Manners . . . of England,' 2 vols. 4to, 1803; 4 vols. 8vo, 1804; a German translation, 1812. 12. 'Faulkener, a Tragedy in prose,' 1807. 13. 'Essay on Sepulchres,' 1809. 14. 'Lives of Edward and John Philips, Nephews and Pupils of Milton' (with appendices), 1815. 15. 'Mandeville, a Tale of the 17th Century,' 1817. 16. 'Of Population . . . in answer to Mr. Malthus,' 1820. 17. 'History of the Commonwealth of England . . . to the Restoration of Charles II,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1824-8. 18. 'Cloudesley, a Tale,' 1830. 19. 'Thoughts on Man; his Nature, Productions, and Discoveries,' 1831. 20. 'Deloraine,' 1833. 21. 'Lives of the Necromancers,' 1834. 22. 'Essays' never before published, 1873. Godwin published some children's books, 'Fables' (1805 and eleven later editions), a 'Pantheon,' and histories of Greece, Rome, and England, under the pseudonym Edward Baldwin. 'The Looking-glass, a true History of the Early Years of an Artist . . . by Theophilus Marcliffe' (1805), is also attributed to him by Mr. F. G. Stephens, who edited a facsimile edition in 1885. Mr. Stephens shows that it was probably an account of the life of William Mulready (1786-1863) [q. v.]

[C. Kegan Paul's William Godwin, his Friends and Contemporaries, 2 vols. 8vo, 1876; Dowden's Life of Shelley; Talfourd's Final Memorials of Charles Lamb; Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 666-70; H. Crabb Robinson's Diary, 1869; Mrs. Julian Marshall's Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley, 1890.] L. S.

**GODWIN-AUSTEN, ROBERT ALFRED CLOYNE** (1808-1884), geologist, eldest son of Sir Henry Edmund Austen of Shalford House, Guildford, Surrey, who died 1 Dec. 1871, by Anne Amelia, only daughter of Robert Spearman Bate of the H.E.I. Co.'s service, was born at Shalford House on 17 March 1808, and sent to a school at Midhurst in Sussex, whence he was removed to a semi-military college in France. He matriculated from Oriol College, Oxford, 8 June 1826; in 1830 graduated B.A. and was elected fellow of Oriol. At Oxford he was, like Lyell, a pupil of Buckland, and from him imbibed a

passion for geological study. In 1830 he became a student of Lincoln's Inn.

At this time he met Lyell, Leonard Horner, and Murchison, and, introduced by these three friends, was admitted a fellow of the Geological Society 19 March 1830. On 23 July 1833 he married Maria Elizabeth, only child, and afterwards heiress, of Major-general Sir Henry Thomas Godwin, [q. v.] On the death of this gentleman, in October 1853, Austen, by royal license, took the additional surname of Godwin. In the year after his marriage he went to reside at Oggwell House, near Newton Abbot, Devonshire, where he made a study of the fossiliferous Devonian limestones, the outliers of cretaceous strata, and the tertiary deposits of Bovey Tracey. De la Beche entrusted to him the construction of portions of the Devonshire map, and Phillips found in the collection at Oggwell House many of the specimens figured in his 'Palaeozoic Fossils.' Between 1834 and 1840 Austen read before the Geological Society a number of papers dealing with the district in which he resided. Returning to his native county in 1838, after a brief residence at Shalford House, he went to live at Gosden House, and subsequently at Merrow House, both situated near Guildford. At a later date, 1846, he removed to Chilworth Manor in the same county. Between 1841 and 1876 he was frequently a member of the council of the Geological Society, in 1843-4 and again in 1853-4 he was secretary, and between 1865 and 1867 he acted as foreign secretary of the society. On 7 June 1849 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He next commenced a series of researches on the geology of the south-east of England, the results of which were laid before the Geological Society, 1843-53, and did much to extend the knowledge of the wealden, the neocomian, and the cretaceous systems. During this decade he spent much time in yachting, and made observations on the valley of the English Channel and the drifts of its shores, on the geology of the Channel Islands, the Bourbonnais, and other parts of France. On the death of his friend Edward Forbes [q. v.], on 18 Nov. 1854, Godwin-Austen, acting as his literary executor, completed his two unfinished works, 'The Tertiary-Fluvio-Marine formation of the Isle of Wight,' 1856, and 'Outlines of the Natural History of Europe, the Natural History of the European Seas,' 1859. He also completed Forbes's 'Essay on the Distribution of Marine Forms of Life.' In 1840 he read a paper on the zoological position of the extinct forms of cephalopoda, and also threw out the suggestion that the old red sandstone and the poikilitic strata are of



lacustrine origin. His essays on the occurrence of blocks of granite and coal embedded in the midst of the chalk exhibit the same prevailing tendency of his speculations. By his famous essay in 1854 'On the Possible Extension of the Coal-measures beneath the South-Eastern part of England,' it was manifest that geology was now entitled to take its place in the family of sciences. In the following year a deep boring at Kentish Town demonstrated the accuracy of his reasonings and established the truth of his conclusions. During his later years, although in ill-health, his devotion to science was unabated. Almost every season he accompanied geological friends on some continental tour, and several of these excursions gave rise to thoughtful essays. In 1862 he received from the Geological Society the Wollaston medal. He completed the revision of the south-eastern portion of the 'Greenough Geological Map of England and Wales' for the second edition, which was published in 1865. In 1868 at Norwich he filled the chair at the geological section of the British Association, dealing in a characteristic address with the geological history of the basin of the North Sea. At the Brighton meeting in 1872 he occupied a similar position, and discoursed upon the history and relations of the wealden deposits. In 1872, after the death of his father, he went to reside at Shalford House. In spite of his infirmity he took part in the preparation of the report of the coal commission, and in the movement which resulted in the experimental sub-wealden boring at Battle. An extensive collection of palæozoic fossils which he had made in Cornwall he presented to the Jermyn Street museum, London. He was the writer of very numerous papers in the scientific journals. A list of upwards of forty of them will be found in the 'Geological Magazine' for January 1885, pp. 1-10, with a biographical notice written by Horace B. Woodward. Godwin-Austen died at Shalford House on 25 Nov. 1884. His eldest son, Lieut.-col. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., is well known by his writings on the geology and zoology of India.

[Proceedings Royal Soc. of London (1885), xxxviii. pp. ix-xiii; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. of London (1885), xli. 37-9; Cat. of Scientific Papers (1867), i. 122-3.] G. C. B.

GOETZ, JOHN DANIEL (1592-1672), divine. [See GETSIUS.]

GOFFE. [See also GOUGH.]

GOFFE or GOUGH, JOHN, D.D. (1610?-1661), divine, was the son of Stephen Goffe or Gough, rector of Stanmer in Sussex, 'a severe puritan.' In 1624 he matriculated at

Merton College, Oxford, and in 1627-8 was made a demy of St. Mary Magdalen College, when, Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 524) says, he was 'aged 17 or more.' In 1628 he obtained the degree of B.A., and in 1629 was made a probationary and in 1630 a perpetual fellow. In 1631 he proceeded M.A., and taking orders preached in the neighbourhood of the university. On 26 Aug. 1634 he was accused before Sir Unton Croke, deputy-steward of the university, of having killed Joseph Boyse, a member of Magdalen College, but was acquitted (WHARTON, *Laud*, p. 71). In 1642 he was presented to the living of Hackington or St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, from which he was ejected in the following year for refusing to take the covenant, and was thrown into the county prison at Canterbury. In 1652, by the influence of his brother, William Gough [q. v.], a regicide and one of Cromwell's House of Lords, he was inducted into the living of Norton, near Sittingbourne, Kent, which he held till 1660, when he was again legally preferred to this, and restored to the vicarage of Hackington, and in the same year took the degree of D.D. His name appears among the clergy who attended convocation in 1661, and on 20 Nov. of this year he died, and six days later was buried in the chancel of St. Alphege's Church, Canterbury. Wood describes him as having been a 'zealous son of the church of England;' he was certainly an able scholar and a thoughtful writer. His only known works are: 1. The Latin preface to Simson's 'Chronicum Catholicum,' 1652. 2. 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ ΘΡΗΝΟΔΙΑ', in qua perturbatissimus Regni & Ecclesiæ Status sub Anabaptistica Tyrannide lugetur,' London, 1661.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 524; Hasted's *Kent*, ed. 1790, ii. 745, iii. 601; Horsfield's *Lewes*, ii. 219; Walker's *Sufferings*, pt. ii. p. 252; Bloxam's *Reg. Magd. Coll.* ii. cxxiii, iii. 163; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*] A. C. B.

GOFFE or GOUGH, STEPHEN, D.D. (1605-1681), royalist agent and catholic divine, born at Stanmer, Sussex, in 1605, was son of Stephen Goffe, the puritan rector there. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford (B.A. 1623, and M.A. 1627). Afterwards he migrated to St. Alban Hall. He then became chaplain to the regiment of Colonel Horace Vere in the Low Countries. He entered Leyden university 20 Feb. 1633. On his return home he was, by the interest of Henry Jermyn (afterwards Earl of St. Albans) appointed one of Charles I's chaplains, and he was created D.D. in 1636. Subsequently he was employed by the court party as an agent in France, Flanders, Holland, and other countries. A letter written in

1648 from the Hague mentions that he had 1,000*l.* a year for being supervisor to Sir William Boswell. Goffe was one of those who attempted to free the king from his confinement at Hampton Court. He was seized upon suspicion and committed to prison, but found means to escape. The king when at Carisbrooke Castle employed him to persuade the Scottish commissioners to recede from their demand that he should confirm the covenant.

Wood says that when Goffe saw the church of England ruined and the monarchy declining he changed his religion for that of Rome, and entered the congregation of the French Oratory in a seminary at Notre-Dame des Vertus, not far from Paris. Clarendon alleges that out of the money sent from Moscow for Charles II Goffe received 800*l.* for services he had performed, and within a few days after the receipt of it changed his religion and became one of the fathers of the Oratory (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. 1849, v. 255). It is stated by Le Quien that he was admitted into the congregation of the Oratory on 14 Jan. 1651-2, and afterwards received at Paris all the orders of the catholic church according to the Roman pontifical. On the testimony of Obadiah Walker, 'an eminent papist,' Dr. Humphrey Prideaux, dean of Norwich, asserted that after joining the Roman communion Goffe celebrated mass at Paris by virtue of his having been ordained priest in the church of England, and that the doctors of the Sorbonne, after fully discussing the matter, declared their opinion that the Anglican orders were good, but the pope determined otherwise, and ordered the Archbishop of Paris to re-ordain him (*Validity of the Orders of the Church of England*, edit. 1716, p. 78). Dodd, the ecclesiastical historian, and other catholic writers, strenuously deny, however, that the doctors of the Sorbonne ever made such a declaration (GILLOW, *Dict. of the English Catholics*, ii. 508).

Goffe rose to be superior of the community, an office which he held in 1655. At that time he provided plentifully for fourteen English clergymen in the house under his direction, and was a common father to the English exiles, both catholic and protestant, during the Commonwealth. He gave freely from his private resources, and his interest with Queen Henrietta Maria, whose chaplain he was, enabled him to assist innumerable gentlemen in distress. It was on his recommendation that Henry, lord Jermyn (afterwards Earl of St. Albans), took Cowley under his protection. By the queen-mother's orders Gough was appointed tutor to Charles II's natural son, James Crofts (afterwards Duke

of Monmouth), and took charge of him till he was ten years of age, when he committed him to the care of Thomas Ross, librarian to Charles II. He died in the house of the fathers of the Oratory in the Rue Saint-Honoré, Paris, on Christmas day (O.S.) 1681.

He was, says Wood, 'esteemed by some a learned man and well read in the Fathers, and therefore respected by Gerard John Vossius and others.' He was the brother of John Goffe, D.D. [q. v.], and of Colonel William Goffe [q. v.], the regicide.

Nine of his Latin epistles to Vossius are printed in 'G. J. Vossii et clarorum Virorum ad eum Epistolæ, collectore P. Colomesio,' London, 1690, fol.; and two others are in 'Præstantium ac Eruditorum Virorum Epistolæ Ecclesiasticæ et Theologicæ,' Amsterdam, 1704, fol. His letters (1632-7) to Sir William Boswell, [q. v.], English resident at the Hague, on the subject of the reading of the Anglican liturgy in the English regiments in the Dutch service, are preserved in the Addit. MS. 6394. Some parliamentary scribblers published a scandalous work entitled 'The Lord George Digby's Cabinet and Dr. Goff's Negotiations; together with his Majesties, the Queen's, and the Lord Jermin's, and other Letters taken at the Battle of Sherborn, about the 15th Oct. last,' London, 1646, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 6394, f. 173\*; Baker's MS. xxxv. 106; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1849, iv. 371, 373; Clarendon State Papers, 1786, iii. 418; Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers, i. 549, ii. 489; Cosin's Works, iv. 464; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 305; Estcourt's Question of Anglican Orders discussed, p. 142; Evelyn's Memoirs, i. 12, 360, ii. 134-7; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 316; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Laud's Works, vi. 347, 529; Lee's Validity of Anglican Orders, p. 293; Legenda Lignea, 1653, pp. 144-154; Le Quien, Nullité des Ordinations Anglicanes, ii. 316; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, viii. 191; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 246, 4th ser. xii. 408, 5th ser. vi. 296; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 525, 905, 1103, iv. 131, Fasti, i. 414, 431, 494, ii. 136, 210.] T. C.

GOFFE or GOUGH, THOMAS (1591-1629), divine and poet, son of a clergyman, was born in Essex in 1591. He went as a queen's scholar to Westminster School, whence he was elected at the age of eighteen to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, 3 Nov. 1609. He proceeded B.A. 17 June 1613; M.A. 20 June 1616; and B.D. 3 July 1623; being also incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1617. He afterwards entered the church, and in 1620 received the living of East Clandon, Surrey (MANNING, *Surrey*, iii. 50). Meantime Goffe had won reputation as an

orator, and publicly delivered two Latin orations of his own composition, one at the funeral of William Goodwin [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, in the cathedral in 1620, and another, in the Theological School at Oxford, on the death in 1622 of Sir Henry Savile. Both were published (Oxford, 1620 and 1622, 4to). Besides these Goffe published some verses on the death of Queen Anne of Denmark in 1619. He wrote plays, not published till after his death, but his three principal tragedies were acted after 1616, while he was still at the university, by the students of Christ Church. Besides his tragedies, which are absurdly bombastic, he wrote a tragi-comedy, 'The Careless Shepherdess.' It was acted with applause before the king and queen at the theatre in Salisbury Court, but not published till 1656 (London, 4to). At the end it contains an alphabetical catalogue, which is, however, very incorrect, of 'all such plays as ever were printed.' At the end of his life Goffe, who was 'a quaint preacher and a person of excellent language and expression,' took to sermon writing, but only one, entitled 'Deliverance from the Grave,' which he preached at St. Mary Spittle, London, 28 March 1627, seems to have been published (London, 1627, 4to). He was a woman-hater and a bachelor, until finally inveigled into marrying a lady at East Clandon, who pretended to have fallen in love with his preaching. She was the widow of his predecessor, and she and her children by her first husband so persecuted poor Goffe that he died shortly after his marriage, and was buried, 27 July 1629, in the middle of the chancel of East Clandon Church. According to Aubrey, one of his Oxford friends, Thomas Thimble, had predicted the result of his marriage, and when he died the last words he uttered were: 'Oracle, oracle, Tom Thimble!' (AUBREY, *Hist. of Surrey*, iii. 259).

Goffe left various plays in manuscript. Three were afterwards published, viz. 'The Raging Turk, or Bajazet the Second,' London, 1631, 4to; 'The Courageous Turk, or Amureth the First, a Tragedie,' in five acts and in verse, London, 1632, 4to; 'The Tragedie of Orestes,' in five acts and in verse, London, 1633, 4to. In 1656 one Richard Meighen, a friend of the deceased poet, collected these plays in one volume, under the title of 'Three excellent Tragedies,' 2nd edit., London, 1656, 8vo. 'The Bastard,' another tragedy published under Goffe's name in 1652, seems to have been by Cosmo Manuche. Two other plays have been wrongly ascribed to Goffe: 'Cupid's Whirligig,' a comedy by E. S., and 'The Emperor Selimus,' a tragedy published in 1594, when Goffe was a child of two. On the title-page of one of the copies of his only extant

sermon, in the Bodleian Library, a manuscript note states that Goffe became a Roman catholic before his death, but the source quoted for this statement, the 'Legenda Ligneæ' (in the Bodleian Library), refers to Stephen Goffe [q. v.]

[Authorities above cited; Gent. Mag. xlviii 558; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, p. 233; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, ii. 51, &c.; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Welch's Alumni Westmonast. 79; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 463; Wood's Fasti, i.] E. T. B.

GOFFE or GOUGH, WILLIAM (d. 1679?), regicide, was the son of Stephen Goffe, rector of Stanmer in Sussex. He was apprenticed to a London salter named Vaughan, and in 1642 was imprisoned by the royalist lord mayor for promoting a petition in support of the parliament's claim to the militia (*Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 330; *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 483; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, vol. iii.) In 1645 Goffe's name appears in the list of the new model as a captain in Colonel Harley's regiment (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 103). It is also attached to the vindication of the officers of the army (27 April 1647), and he was one of the deputation which presented the charge against the eleven members (6 July 1647) (RUSHWORTH, vi. 471, 607). Goffe was a prominent figure in the prayer meeting of the officers at Windsor in 1648, when it was decided to bring the king to a trial (ALLEN, *A Faithful Memorial of that Remarkable Meeting at Windsor*, Somers Tracts, ed. Scott, vi. 501). He was named in the following December one of the king's judges, sat frequently during the trial, and signed the death-warrant (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I.*, p. 93). Goffe commanded Cromwell's own regiment at the battle of Dunbar, 'and at the push of pike did repel the stoutest regiment the enemy had there' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter cxi.) He also commanded a regiment at Worcester (*Cromwelliana*, p. 114). After the expulsion of the Long parliament he continued to be a staunch supporter of Cromwell, and in December 1653 aided Colonel White to turn out the recalcitrant remnant of the Barebones parliament (THURLOE, i. 637). In July 1654 he represented Yarmouth, in the following March was active in attempting to suppress Penruddock's rising, and was in December 1655 appointed major-general for Berkshire, Sussex, and Hampshire (*ib.* iii. 237, 701, iv. 117; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 501). A large amount of his correspondence as major-general is printed in the fourth and fifth volumes of the Thurloe Papers, and proves that while active on behalf of the government, he was less arbitrary

than many of his colleagues. In the parliament of 1656 he sat for Hampshire, supported the proposal to offer the crown to Cromwell, and was appointed one of the Protector's House of Lords (THURLOE, vi. 341-668). Sir Gilbert Pickering describes a speech made by Goffe on the thanksgiving for Blake's victory at Santa Cruz as 'a long preachment seriously inviting the house to a firm and a kind of corporal union with his Highness. Something was expressed as to hanging about his neck like pearls from a text out of Canticles' (BURTON, *Diary*, i. 362). The 'Second Narrative of the late Parliament,' 1658, describes Goffe as being 'in so great esteem and favour at court that he is judged the only fit man to have Major-general Lambert's place and command, as major-general of the army; and having so far advanced, is in a fair way to the Protectorship hereafter if he be not served as Lambert was' (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 483). He is officially described in April 1658 as major-general of the foot, but does not seem ever to have become a member of the Protector's privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, p. 373). Nevertheless he was one of the members of the important committee of nine persons appointed in June 1658 to consider what should be done in the next parliament (THURLOE, vii. 192). As being a member of that body Goffe was one of the persons summoned by Cromwell during his last illness to receive his declaration appointing his son Richard as his successor, attested Cromwell's appointment on oath before the council, and subscribed the proclamation declaring Richard Cromwell protector (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, pp. 653-4). On 15 Nov. 1658 the new Protector granted Goffe Irish lands to the value of 500*l.* a year, in fulfilment of his father's intentions (THURLOE, vii. 504). Ludlow describes Goffe as a creature of Richard Cromwell, and he is said to have urged the Protector to resort to arms to maintain himself (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 241; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, p. 335). The fall of the Cromwell dynasty greatly diminished Goffe's importance. In November 1659 Goffe and three other persons were sent by the council of the army to Scotland to give an account to Monck of the reasons for the late interruption of parliament, and mediate with him for the prevention of a new civil war (*Mercurius Politicus*, 27 Oct.-3 Nov. 1659; BAKER, *Chronicle*, p. 693). Before the Restoration actually took place (16 April 1660) a warrant was issued for Goffe's arrest, probably on suspicion that he was concerned in Lambert's intended rising. He succeeded, however, in escaping, and was excepted from

the Act of Indemnity, and a proclamation issued on 22 Sept. 1660 offered a reward of 100*l.* for his arrest (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 264). In company with his father-in-law, Lieutenant-general Whalley, Goffe landed at Boston, Mass., in July 1660 under the name of Stephenson, but making no other attempt to conceal his identity. It was deposed by a certain John Crowne that the governor, John Endicott, embraced them and bade them welcome to New England, and wished more such good men would come over. They stayed for a time at Cambridge, 'where they were held in exceedingly great esteem for their piety and parts,' and 'held meetings where they preached and prayed, and were looked upon as men dropped down from heaven' (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1661-8, p. 54). In February following Goffe and Whalley moved to Newhaven, which they reached 7 March 1661. Meanwhile orders had arrived from England for their apprehension, and Endicott issued warrants for their arrest, and simulated great zeal (*ib.* pp. 15, 27). Nevertheless Kirke and Kellond, the persons who undertook the task of catching them, found, in spite of large promises, much disinclination to assist them (*ib.* p. 33; *Hutchinson Papers*, ii. 52, 63, Prince Soc. 1865). John Davenport, the minister of Newhaven, who had sheltered them in his own house, wrote protesting that they only stayed two days in the colony, and went away before they could be apprehended, 'no man knowing when or whither' (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1661-8, p. 53). They hid themselves for a time in a cave in the woods near Newhaven, at a place which they called Providence Hill, and for about three years lived in strict concealment till the heat of the pursuit had abated. In October 1664 they removed to Hadley in Massachusetts, and took up their abode in the house of the Rev. John Russell. In 1675 Hadley was attacked by Indians, and tradition describes Goffe as suddenly appearing from his hiding-place rallying the panic-stricken settlers, and by his leadership saving them from destruction. The tradition was first printed by Hutchinson in his 'History of Massachusetts,' 1764, and was, according to him, 'handed down in Governor Leveret's family' (*History of Massachusetts*, ed. 1795, i. 201). Scott makes Major Bridgorth tell the story in 'Peveril of the Peak,' and Fenimore Cooper makes use of it in 'The Borderers.' Goffe seems to have died in 1679; his last letter is dated 2 April in that year. He was buried with Whalley, who had predeceased him, at Hadley, and no stone was erected to mark their grave. According to Savage his remains were discovered 'in our

own day' near the foundations of Mr. Russell's house (SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, ii. 268). Stiles mistakes the grave of Deputy-governor Matthew Gilbert at Newhaven for that of Goffe (*ib.*)

Goffe left behind him in England his wife, Frances, daughter of Major-general Whalley, and his three daughters—Anne, Elizabeth, and Frances. His correspondence with his wife, conducted generally under the pseudonyms of Frances and Walter Goldsmith, shows him to have been a man of deep and enthusiastic religious feeling, and explains his political action. Letters are printed in Hutchinson's 'History of Massachusetts,' ed. 1795, i. 532; 'Hutchinson Papers,' ed. Prince Society, 1865, ii. 161, 184; 'Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,' 3rd ser. i. 60; 4th ser. viii. 122–225.

[Noble's House of Cromwell, i. 424; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, i. 255; Stiles's Hist. of Three of the Judges of King Charles I, 1794; Polyanthen, 1804, vol. ii.; Palfrey's Hist. of New England, ii. 495–508, ed. 1861; and the authorities above cited.] C. H. F.

**GOLDAR, JOHN** (1729–1795), engraver, born at Oxford in 1729, is best known by his engravings of the pictures painted by John Collet [q. v.], in imitation of Hogarth. Four of these, published by Boydell in 1782, represent a series entitled 'Modern Love,' and among others were 'The Recruiting Sergeant,' 'The Female Bruisers,' 'The Sacrifice,' 'The Country Choristers,' 'The Refusal,' &c. Goldar also engraved some portraits, including those of the Rev. William Jay, James Lackington, the bookseller, Peter Clare, surgeon, and others. Goldar resided in Charlotte Street, Blackfriars Road, and on 16 Aug. 1795 he died suddenly of apoplexy while walking with his daughter through Hyde Park. In 1771 he exhibited an unfinished proof of an engraving after Mortimer at the exhibition of the Incorporated Society of Artists.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of Engl. Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Gent. Mag. lxx. (1795), 709.] L. C.

**GOLDESBURG, GOLDESBOROUGH, or GOULDSBOROUGH, JOHN** (1568–1618), legal reporter, descended from a family living at Goldsborough, West Riding of Yorkshire, was born 18 Oct. 1568. He studied at Oxford (1584), entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar by that society. He enjoyed a good reputation as a lawyer, and was made one of the prothonotaries of the common pleas. He died 9 Oct. 1618, and was buried near the high altar in the Temple Church. After his death there were pub-

lished: 1. 'Reports of Divers Choice Cases in Law taken by those late and most Judicious Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas, Richard Brownlow and John Goldesborough, Esquires, with directions how to proceed in many intricate actions,' &c., 1651; 3rd edit., 2 parts, 1675. 2. 'Reports of that Learned and Judicious Clerk, J. Gouldsborough, Esq., sometimes one of the Prothonotaries of the Court of Common Pleas, or his collection of choice cases and matters agitated in all the Courts at Westminster in the latter yeares of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, with learned arguments at the Bar and on the Bench, and the grave Resolutions and Judgments thereupon of the Chief Justices, Anderson and Popham, and the rest of the Judges of those times. Never before published, and now printed by his original copy . . . by M. S. (M. A. Shepperd) of the Inner Temple, Esq.,' 1653 (a copy in the British Museum has manuscript notes by Francis Hargrave). The prefaces to these works describe the attainments of Goldesburg in high terms; on the other hand, North says (*Discourse on the Study of the Laws*): 'Godbolt, Gouldsborough, and March, mean reporters, but not to be neglected.'

[Addit. MS. 25232, ff. 59, 97; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 234; Wallace's The Reporters Arranged and Characterised (Boston, 1882); Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W.-r.

**GOLDICUTT, JOHN** (1793–1842), architect, born in 1793, was the son of Hugh Goldicutt (d. 1823). On 25 Jan. 1803 he entered the bank of Messrs. Herries, Farquhar, & Co., where his father was chief cashier and confidential clerk, but left on 30 June of the following year and was placed with J. Hake-will the architect. He also studied at the Royal Academy and displayed some skill in drawing, and a happy disposition for colour. Early in life he joined the Architectural Students' Society, where he gained practice in making sketches from given subjects. He competed twice for the Royal Academy silver medal, in 1813 sending in drawings and measurements of the façade of the India House, and in 1814 of the Mansion House. The latter was successful. He then went to Paris and entered the school of A. Leclère. Afterwards he travelled in Italy and Sicily for three or four years. While in Rome in 1817–18 he made a careful coloured drawing from actual measurements of the transverse section of St. Peter's. For this he received a large gold medallion from the pope. The drawing now hangs on the staircase of the Royal Institute of British Architects in Conduit Street. On his return to England

in 1818 Goldicutt obtained a considerable private practice, and also occupied himself with public competitions. In 1820 he obtained third premium in the competition for the Post Office, and in 1829 a premium for the design for the Middlesex Lunatic Asylum. Between 1810 and 1842 he exhibited thirty-five architectural drawings in the Royal Academy exhibitions, among them being the following executed abroad:—in 1818, 'View of the Ruins of the Temple of Peace, Rome' (1817), afterwards engraved; in 1820, 'Ruins of the Great Hypæthral Temple, Salinuntum, Sicily,' etched by Pinelli for Goldicutt's 'Antiquities of Sicily'; in 1834, 'Ruins of the Ancient Theatre, Taormina' (1818), etched by Pinelli; and in 1837, 'View of the Temple of Concord, Ancient Agrigentum,' etched by himself. Of designs for works on which he was professionally engaged, he exhibited:—in 1828, 'Marine Villa,' for S. Halliday, esq., at West Cowes; in 1830, 'The Dell Villa, Windsor,' for the Hon. H. R. Westenra, M.P.; in 1842, 'St. James's Church, Paddington,' which was unfinished at Goldicutt's death, and was completed under the direction of G. Gutch. In the rooms of the Royal Institute of British Architects are:—'Plan of the Observatory at Capo del Monte,' drawn by him to illustrate a sessional paper in 1840, and a lithograph by him of the Regent's Bridge, Edinburgh. In the print room of the British Museum is a 'Veduta del Tempio d'Ercole a Cora,' drawn and etched by him in 1818. Three of his drawings and two plans, by Goldicutt and Hakewill, were engraved in T. L. Donaldson's work on Pompeii in 1827. Goldicutt was one of the first honorary secretaries of the Royal Institute (1834-6); he originated and helped to carry out the presentation of a testimonial to Sir John Soane in 1835. He was a member of the Academy of St. Luke in Rome, and of the Academy of the Fine Arts in Naples. He was surveyor for the district of St. Clement Danes with St. Mary-le-Strand, and one of the justices and commissioners of sewers for Westminster and Middlesex. He made various alterations at White's Club House, St. James's Street. He died at his house, 39 Clarges Street (where his mother had died before him in 1813), on 3 Oct. 1842, aged 49, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He left a widow and five sons.

He published: 1. 'Antiquities of Sicily,' with plates etched by Pinelli of Rome, 1819. 2. 'Specimens of Ancient Decorations from Pompeii,' 1825. 3. 'Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh,' the greater number of the illustrations lithographed by himself, 1826. 4. 'An-

cient Wells and Reservoirs, with Observations upon their Decorative Character,' in 'Institute Sessional Paper,' 1836. 5. 'The Competition for the Erection of the Nelson Monument critically examined,' 1841. He read several communications at meetings of the institute, and in its library are preserved manuscripts of: (1) 'Address read at the General Meeting, 3 Feb.,' 1835; (2) 'Testimonial to Sir John Soane,' 1835; (3) Extract from a paper 'On the Art of Fresco-Painting,' 11 June 1838.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Civil Engineer, 1842, pp. 372-3; Dict. of Architecture; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Gent. Mag. 1813 p. 236, 1835 p. 76; T. L. Donaldson's Pompeii, 1827, i. 2, 48, plate 84, ii. 12, 30; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues; Cat. of the Drawings, &c., in the Royal Institute of British Architects; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of Brit. Architects; information from Messrs. Herries, Farquhar, & Co.] B. P.

**GOLDIE** or **GOUDIE**, **JOHN** (1717-1809), essayist, was born in 1717 at Craigmill, in the parish of Galston, Ayr, on the premises where his forefathers had been millers for nearly four hundred years. He had little or no schooling, but after his mother had taught him to read he soon learnt writing, and early displayed much taste for mechanics. Before he was fifteen he constructed a miniature mill, which would grind a boll of peas in the day. Then he began business as a cabinet maker at Kilmarnock, and made a beautifully engraved clock case of mahogany, which was purchased by the Duke of Hamilton, and was placed in Hamilton Palace. He soon made enough money to buy a large wine and spirit shop in the same town, where he carried on a thriving trade. He eagerly studied Euclid and astronomy at the same time, and learnt to calculate mentally in a surprisingly short time the most difficult arithmetical problems.

Goldie had been brought up in the strictest Calvinistic principles, but his views grew moderate and he became almost a deist. He took part in the theological dispute between the adherents of 'the new and auld licht.' Burns wrote an 'epistle' to him which begins—

O Goudie, terror of the Whigs,

Dread of black coats and reverend wigs,

and tells that enthusiasm and orthodoxy are now at their last gasp, adding—

'Tis you and Taylor are the chief,

Wha are to blame for this mischief.

While condemned by the orthodox, Goldie made many friends in consequence of his sterling honesty and good sense. He was on in-

timate terms with most of the clergy of the district, and would often argue with them. When Burns was about to emigrate to the West Indies, Goldie, to whom he read some poems in manuscript, encouraged him to stay, and introduced him to several friends, who, with Goldie, became sureties to Wilson for the printing of Burns's first volume (1786). Burns was now almost a daily visitor at Goldie's house, where he corrected the proof-sheets and wrote many letters. After this Goldie engaged largely in coal speculations, by which he lost heavily, and was cheated by his partner. He patriotically set on foot a scheme for connecting Kilmarnock with Troon by a canal, and even made a survey of the line; but the expense proved insuperable. Late in life he was abstracted in manner, and known as 'the philosopher.' In 1809 he caught cold by sleeping in a damp bed at Glasgow, and died three weeks afterwards at the age of ninety-two, upholding his own opinions and retaining his faculties to the last. He left many manuscripts and letters from Burns, Lord Kames, and other celebrated men; but they were unfortunately destroyed during his son's absence at sea. Sillar and Turnbull followed the example of Burns in writing poems on him. Goldie was a small but well-made man. His portrait, with a globe behind him, was painted by Whitehead. It is said to have been an admirable likeness, and may be seen engraved in the 'Contemporaries of Burns.'

Goldie became famous by his 'Essay on Various Important Subjects, Moral and Divine. Being an attempt to distinguish True from False Religion,' 1779. This was announced as being in three volumes, but apparently one only was published. The style of all Goldie's works is prolix and laboured, but the essay achieved great popularity as a reaction from the stern Calvinism then reigning in Scotch pulpits. It was known as 'Goudie's Bible,' and is now extremely scarce. His criticism is destructive and leads to pure theism; he denounces priestcraft, and is not always free from profanity. On the appearance of the second edition in 1785 Burns wrote his congratulatory epistle. He next wrote 'The Gospel recovered from its Captive State and restored to its Original Purity,' 6 vols., London, 1784. These essays treat of prophecy, the resurrection, dialogues between a Jewish and a Gentile Christian on the gospel, and the like. His last work was 'A Treatise upon the Evidences of a Deity' (1809). For the last forty years of his life he devoted himself to astronomy, and prepared a work which was almost ready for the press at his death, in which he is said to have corrected prevailing misapprehensions.

[Goldie's Works; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxix. pt. i. 1809; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 208, 336; Paterson's Contemporaries of Burns, 1840, Appendix, p. 3; A. M'Kay's History of Kilmarnock, 3rd ed. 1864, pp. 161, 165-8.] M. G. W.

GOLDING, ARTHUR (1536?-1605?), translator, born probably in London about 1536, was younger son of John Golding, esq., of Belchamp St. Paul and Halsted, Essex, by his second wife, Ursula, daughter of William Merston of Horton, Surrey. His father was one of the auditors of the exchequer, and died 28 Nov. 1547. Margaret, his half-sister, married John de Vere, sixteenth earl of Oxford. Golding is said to have been educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, but his name is not to be found in the college register. He took no degree, and on his title-pages describes himself as 'gentleman.' In 1549 he was in the service of Protector Somerset, who wrote, 5 Oct., requesting him to solicit the aid of the Earl of Oxford's servants in repressing rebellion (NICHOLS, *Edward VI*, ii. 236). In 1563 he was receiver for his nephew, Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, with whom he seems to have resided for a time in Sir William Cecil's house in the Strand. On 12 Oct. 1565 he dedicated his translation of Caesar's 'Commentaries' to Cecil from Belchamp St. Paul, and completed at the same place his translation of Beza's 'Tragedie of Abraham's Sacrifice' in 1575. He spent some time in 1567 at Berwick, and there finished his chief work, his translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' on 20 April 1567. In a later year (1576) he was living at Clare, Suffolk. He dates the dedication to Sir Christopher Hatton of his translation of Seneca's 'De Beneficiis' ('the work of . . . Seneca concerning Benefyting') from his house in the parish of All-Hallows-on-the-Wall, London (17 March 1577-8). In London he moved in good society, although he showed strong puritan predilections, and occupied himself largely with translations from Calvin and Theodore Beza. His patrons included, besides Cecil, Hatton, and Leicester, the Earl of Essex, Sir William Mildmay, Lord Cobham, and the Earl of Huntingdon. When dedicating a translation from the French to Cobham in 1595 (No. 21 below), he acknowledges the help he received from him in his troubles. He was a member, like the chief literary men of the age, of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries, founded by Archbishop Parker in 1572 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 366). Sir Philip Sidney was one of his friends, and when Sidney left for the Low Countries on his fatal expedition, he entrusted Golding with the fragment of his translation of De Mornay's French treatise

tise on the truth of Christianity, and bade him complete and publish it with a dedication to Leicester. This Golding did in 1587 after Sidney's death, entitling the book 'A woork concerning the trewnesse of the Christian Religion begunne to be translated . . . by Sir Philip Sidney, knight, and at his request finished by Arthur Golding,' London, 1589. Other editions are dated 1592, 1604 (revised and corrected by Thomas Wilcocks), and 1617 (with further corrections) (cf. Fox BOURNE, *Sir Philip Sidney*, pp. 407-11). Golding also knew Dr. Dee, who seems to have arranged to cure him of fistula on 30 Sept. 1597 (*Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 60). On 25 July 1605 an order was issued to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the attorney-general to draw up a grant giving Golding the sole right of printing such of his works as they held to be beneficial to the church and commonwealth. Golding married the widow of George Forster. Nashe, writing in 1589, speaks of him as 'aged Arthur Golding,' and of his 'industrious toyle in Englishing Ovid's "Metamorphosis," besides many other exquisite editions of divinitie turned by him out of the French tongue into our owne' (preface to GREENE's *Menaphon*, 1589). The date of his death is not known.

Golding came into much landed property. On 6 Dec. 1576 the death of his brother Henry made him lord of the manor of Eas-thorpe, Essex, besides giving him other property, all of which he alienated (by license) 20 Nov. 1577. On 7 March 1579-80 another brother, George, with his wife, Mary, gave Golding the estate of Netherhall, Gestingthorpe, Essex, and this he sold in 1585. George Golding died 20 Nov. 1584, and his brother then secured other lands in Essex, but he sold nearly all his property in 1595.

With the exception of some English verses prefixed to Baret's 'Alvearie,' 1580, Golding's sole original publication was a prose 'Discourse upon the Earthquake that hapned through the this realme of England and other places of Christendom, the first of April 1580 . . .,' London (by Henry Binneman). Here Golding seeks to show that the earthquake was a judgment of God to punish the wickedness of the age. He denounces with puritan warmth the desecration of the Sabbath by the public performance of stage plays on Sundays. Shakespeare refers to the same earthquake in 'Romeo and Juliet,' i. 3. It is as the translator of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' that Golding deserves to be best known. He published 'the fyrst fower bookes,' with a dedication to Leicester (London, by Wyllyam Seres), in 1565; and the reception this work met with was so favourable that in

1567 he issued 'the xv. bookes' (London, by Wyllyam Seres). Later editions are dated 1575, 1576, 1584, 1587, 1593, 1603, 1612, and 1675. A reprint of the first edition, edited by W. H. D. Rouse, appeared in 1904. The dedication, in verse, describes the topics of the fifteen books (BRYDGES' *Restituta*, ii. 376-411). The translation is in ballad metre, each line having usually fourteen syllables. It is always lively, and at times poetic. After the first volume was issued in 1565, Thomas Peend published the fable of 'Salmacis and Hermaphroditus,' likewise from the 'Metamorphoses.' In the preface Peend says that he had translated nearly the whole work, but abandoned his design because another, meaning Golding, was engaged upon it. 'T. B.,' in lines prefixed to John Studley's translation of Seneca's 'Agamemnon,' 1566, speaks of the renown of Golding, 'which Ovid did translate,' and of 'the thondryng of his verse.' Puttenham, in his 'Arte of Poesie,' associates Golding more than once with Phaer, the celebrated translator of Virgil, whose work is far inferior to Golding's in literary merit. Webbe and Meres also enumerate Golding's 'Metamorphoses' among the best translations of their age. Until Sandys's 'Ovid' appeared in 1632, Golding's version held the field unchallenged. It is quite certain that Shakespeare was well acquainted with his work. Golding's translation of Caesar's 'Commentaries,' dedicated in 1565 to Cecil, is also an interesting venture. Another edition appeared in 1590. Golding was the second translator of Caesar, the first having been Tiptoft, earl of Worcester.

The bibliography of Golding's other translations presents many difficulties. Several religious books bearing his initials have been assigned to him, but are undoubtedly by Anthony Gilby [q. v.]. This is certainly the case with the translation of Calvin's 'Commentary on Daniel,' London, 1570, and 'The Testamentes of the Twelue Patriarches' from the Latin of Robert Grosseteste, London, 1581. The following, besides those already mentioned, may be assigned to Golding: 1. 'A Briefe Treatise concerning the Burninge of Bucer and Phagius,' from the Latin, London, 1562. 2. 'The Historie of Leonard Aretine (i.e. L. Bruni Aretino) concerning the Warres betweene the Imperials & the Gothes for the possession of Italy,' 1563; dedicated to Cecil. 3. 'Thabridgemente of the Histories of Trogius Pompeius, collected and wrytten in the Latin Tongue . . . by the famous Historyographer Justine' (May 1564), by Thomas Marsh, dedicated to Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford; 'newlie corrected' 1570, 1578. 4. 'John Calvin, his Treatise concerning Offences,' Lon-



don, 1567. 5. 'A Postill or Expositions of the Gospels read in the Churches of God on Sundayes and Feast Days of Sainets, written by Nicholas Heminge,' London, 1569, 1574, 1577, 1579; dedicated to Sir Walter Mildmay. 6. 'A Postill or Orderly Disposing of certeine Epistles usually red in the Church of God uppon the Sundayes and Holy dayes . . . by David Chytraeus,' London, 1570, 1577, dedicated to Sir Walter Mildmay. 7. 'The Psalmes of David and others, with M. John Calvin's Commentaries,' London, 1571, 1576; dedicated to the Earl of Oxford. 8. 'A Booke of Christian Questions and Answers' (by Theodore Beza), London, 1572, 1577, 1578; dedicated to the Earl of Huntingdon. 9. 'A Confutation of the Popes Bull . . . against Elizabeth, from the Latin of Henry Bullinger the elder,' London, 1572. 10. 'Sermons of M. John Caluine vpon the Epistle of Saincte Paule to the Galatians,' London, 1574, and n.d.; dedicated to Cecil, lord Burghley. 11. 'Sermons of M. John Caluin vpon the Booke of Job,' London, fol. 1574, 1580, 1584; dedicated to Robert, earl of Essex. 12. 'A Catholike Exposition vpon the Reuelation of Sainct John, collected by M. Augustine Marlorat out of divers notable writers,' London, 1574; dedicated to Sir Walter Mildmay. 13. 'A Justification or Clearing of the Prince of Orange,' London, 1575. 14. 'The Warfare of Christians,' London, 1576; dedicated to Sir William Drewrie. 15. 'The Lyfe of . . . Jasper Colignie . . . sometyme greate Admirall of Fraunce,' from the Latin, London, 1576. 16. 'An Edict or Proclamation set forthe by the French Kinge vpon the Pacifying of the Troubles in Fraunce, with the Articles of the same Pacification read and published . . . 13 May 1576,' London, 1576. 17. 'The Sermons of M. Iohn Caluine vpon the Epistle of S. Paule to the Ephesians,' London, 1577; dedicated to Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury. 18. 'The Sermons of M. Iohn Caluin vpon . . . Deuteronomie,' London, 1583; dedicated to Sir Thomas Bromley. 19. 'The Worke of Pomponius Mela the Cosmographer concerning the Situation of the World,' London, 1585. In the dedication to Burghley (6 Feb. 1584-5), Golding says he has sent to press the 'Polyhistor' of Julius Solinus and the 'Travels of Andrew Theuet.' 20. 'The Excellent and Pleasant Worke of Iulius Solinus Polyhistor,' London, 1587; reissued with 'Pomponius Mela' in 1590. 21. 'Politicke, Morall, and Martial Discourses,' from the French of Jacques Hurault, London, 1595; dedicated to William, lord Cobham. 22. 'A Godly and Fruteful prayer, with an Epistle to . . . John [Aylmer] bishop of London,' from the Latin of Abraham Fleming

[q. v.], London, n.d. 'The Benefit that Christians receyue by Iesus Christ Crucified,' London, 1573, from a French version of the Italian book of Aonio Paleario [see under COURTENAY, EDWARD], is doubtfully ascribed to Golding.

In Harl. MS. 425, ff. 73-4, is a verse translation by Golding of Haddon's 'Exhortation to England, 1551;' first printed in Dr. Furnivall's 'Ballads from Manuscripts' (Ballad Soc. 1871), pt. ii. pp. 325-30. In the Harl. MS. 357, art. 5, is a translation (attributed to Golding) of Sleidan's Latin 'Abridgment of the Chronicle of Sir John Frossard.' It was printed in 1608, but the translator's name is given on the title-page both as P. and as Per. (i.e. Percival) Golding. A Percival Golding is author of a pedigree of the family of the Veres, earls of Oxford, among the Harleian MSS.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 431-4, 555; Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum*, ed. Brydges, p. 110; Hunter's MS. *Chorus Vatum*, in MS. Addit. 24488, ff. 435 et seq.; Collier's *Reg. of Stationers' Company* (Shakespeare Soc.), ii. 118, 220; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert; Morant's *Essex*; Warton's *English Poetry*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 522, 692, ii. 323.] S. L.

GOLDING, BENJAMIN, M.D. (1793-1863), physician, born in 1793 in Essex, was entered as a student of St. Thomas's Hospital, London, in 1813. He was a doctor of medicine of St. Andrews in 1823, and a licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1825. He was elected physician at the West London Infirmary, which, mainly by his energy and influence, was extended into the Charing Cross Hospital. The new building was erected in 1831, and he is justly regarded as its founder. In the medical school and the internal arrangements of the hospital Golding took an active interest, and he remained a director of the hospital till 1862, when failing health compelled him to resign. He died on 21 June 1863. Golding was the author of: 1. 'An historical account of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark,' London, 1819, 12mo. 2. 'The . . . Charing Cross Hospital, London,' ed. G. B. Golding, London, 1867, 8vo.

[*Lancet*, 25 July 1863; Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* iii. 309.] W. F. W. S.

GOLDING, JOHN (d. 1719), organist and composer. [See GOLDWIN.]

GOLDING, RICHARD (1785-1865), line-engraver, was born in London of humble parentage on 15 Aug. 1785. He was apprenticed in 1799 to an engraver named Pass, but at the end of five years his indentures were transferred to James Parker, who died in 1805, leaving some unfinished plates, which

were completed by his pupil. Golding was afterwards introduced to Benjamin West, who employed him to engrave his 'Death of Nelson.' He then executed a number of admirable book-plates, the best known of which are those after the designs of Robert Smirke for editions of 'Don Quixote' and 'Gil Blas,' and he also assisted William Sharp. In 1818 he completed a fine plate of the Princess Charlotte of Wales, after the painting by Sir Thomas Lawrence, who is said to have touched the engraver's proofs no less than thirty times. The reputation which he gained by this plate led to the offer of numerous commissions, and among the portraits which he subsequently engraved were those of Sir William Grant, master of the rolls, a full-length after Lawrence, General Sir Harry Calvert, bart., after Phillips, and Thomas Hammersley the banker, after Hugh Douglas Hamilton, as well as a portrait of Queen Victoria when princess, in her ninth year, after Richard Westall, and another in 1830, after William Fowler. He likewise engraved a large plate of 'St. Ambrose refusing the Emperor Theodosius Admission into the Church,' after the picture by Rubens in the Vienna gallery. In 1842, after having been without work for several years, he undertook to engrave for the Art Union of Dublin a plate after Maclise's picture of 'A Peep into Futurity;' but he had fallen into a state of desponding indolence, and at the end of ten years it was still unfinished. His powers and eyesight gradually failed, and he withdrew from all social intercourse, finding recreation only in angling. Although unmarried, and not without means, he died from bronchitis in neglected and dirty lodgings in Stebbington Street, St. Pancras, London, on 28 Dec. 1865. He was buried in Highgate cemetery; but owing to allegations that he had been poisoned by his medical attendant, who became possessed of the bulk of his property, his body was exhumed in the following September and an inquest held, which, however, terminated in a verdict of 'Death from natural causes.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886, i. 581; Times, 14 and 21 Sept. 1866.] R. E. G.

**GOLDMAN**, REV. FRANCIS (d. 1688?) lexicographer. [See GOULDMAN.]

**GOLDNEY**, PHILIP (1802-1857), soldier, second son of Thomas Goldney, esq., of Goldney House, Clifton, was born in London 21 Nov. 1802. He was educated at a private school, and in 1821 went out to Bengal as a cadet of the East India Company's army. He received a commission as ensign or second

lieutenant in the 14th native infantry 11 June of that year; was promoted lieutenant 30 Jan. 1824, and brevet captain 11 June 1836. For some years he was engaged in subduing predatory tribes, and in learning the native languages and Persian. He translated various parts of the Bible into the vernaculars; and, when the office of interpreter and quartermaster in his regiment fell vacant, he was elected to the post.

In 1844 Goldney, then captain of the 4th native infantry, was ordered to Sind, which had recently been annexed. His regiment was one of four which mutinied in consequence of the withdrawal of the extra allowance previously given to sepoy when on foreign duty. Goldney personally attacked one of the ringleaders, and order was eventually restored. He was soon afterwards appointed to the civil office of collector and magistrate in Sind. At his own request, he was allowed by Sir Charles Napier to take part in the expedition to the Truckee Hills. His mastery of the Persian language led to his being ordered to accompany the force under the Ameer Ali Morad, whose fidelity was doubted by Napier. The expedition was successful, and he returned to Sind, where a wild district of Beloochistan formed part of the district in his charge. His influence over the ferocious inhabitants of this district was remarkable; he organised a system of police in which he enrolled many desperate characters, and gave employment to the population by cutting canals. In this way he greatly increased the area of cultivation in Sind, which is entirely dependent on the waters of the Indus.

On attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel he was appointed to the command of the 25th native infantry stationed at Delhi. Shortly afterwards he was appointed to the command of a brigade sent to annex and subjugate the kingdom of Oudh. He was made one of the five commissioners appointed to govern the country, and placed in charge of Fyzabad, the eastern division. When the great mutiny broke out in 1857, Goldney 'appreciated more than anyone else the significance of the outbreak at Meerut' on 10 May (KAYE, *Hist. of the Sepoy War*). He saw that the extension of the mutiny to Oudh was only a matter of time, and applied to Sir Henry Lawrence for a small number of European troops. The request was not granted, and Goldney removed from his residence at Sultanpore to Fyzabad, (in his own words) 'the most important and most dangerous position.' Here he began to store provisions and to fortify a walled place, and to organise, as far as possible, the pensioned

sepoys and the friendly zemindars of the district. Goldney's personal influence with his native troops delayed open mutiny; but when, on 8 June, the mutineers from Azimgarh approached within a march of Fyzabad, the sepoys rose and seized the public treasure. On the following morning they allowed their officers to leave in four boats. At the same time one of the chief zemindars of the district, Rajah Maun Singh, sent a strong force to protect Goldney and convey him to a place of safety; but, as the officer in charge of the escort was forbidden to rescue anyone else, Goldney declined the offer, and proceeded with the other officers down the river Gograh. The two foremost boats proceeded as far as Begumjee, a distance of thirty miles, when they were fired on by another body of mutineers. Goldney ordered the boats to be pulled to an island in the river, and directed his officers to cross to the other side and escape across the country. He himself declined to leave the island, and either remained under fire till he fell, or was seized by the mutineers and shot.

Goldney married, in 1833, Mary Louisa, eldest daughter of Colonel Holbrow. His wife and three of his children left Fyzabad before the outbreak. Two sons and three daughters in all survived him.

[Information from the Rev. A. Goldney; Gubbins's Account of the Mutinies in Oudh; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malletson's Indian Mutiny; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List.]

E. J. R.

**GOLDSBOROUGH, GODFREY, D.D.** (1548–1604), bishop of Gloucester, was born in 1548 in the town of Cambridge. He was matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, of which, in December 1560, he became a scholar. In 1565–6 he proceeded B.A. Strype's statement that John Whitgift, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was his tutor, is no doubt erroneous. On 8 Sept. 1567 he was admitted a minor fellow, and on 27 March 1569 a major fellow, of his college (*Addit. MS.* 5870, f. 85). In the latter year he commenced M.A. He was one of the subscribers against the new statutes of the university in May 1572 (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge University Transactions*, i. 62). He proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1577. On 14 July 1579 he was incorporated in that degree at Oxford, and on the following day he was collated to the archdeaconry of Worcester. On 23 Feb. 1579–80 he was collated to the prebend of Gorwall in the church of Hereford. On 1 Sept. 1581 he was installed a canon of Worcester, and on 13 Dec. following prebendary of Caddington Minor in the church

of St. Paul, London. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1583. On 30 Dec. 1585 he was installed in the prebend called *Episcopi sive Pœnitentiarii*, or the golden prebend in the church of Hereford, for which he exchanged the prebend of Gorwall. In or before 1589 he became archdeacon of Salop in the diocese of Lichfield. He also held the rectory of Stockton—probably the benefice of that name in Shropshire.

On 28 Aug. 1598 he was elected bishop of Gloucester, and he was consecrated at Lambeth on 12 Nov. (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 88). The queen licensed him to hold his canonry at Worcester *in commendam*. During his episcopate he rarely resided in his diocese, and it is said that his palace was much dilapidated. He died on 26 May 1604, and was buried in a small chapel within the lady chapel of the cathedral at Gloucester, where there is a handsome altar-tomb, with his recumbent effigy attired in a scarlet rochet, and a Latin inscription. Helen, his widow, who appears to have had two husbands before she married him, died in 1622, aged 79. He left behind him two sons, John and Godfrey, and perhaps other children. He had a brother named John.

[Bedford's Blazon of Episcopacy, p. 48; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 82; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 4; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 388; Fosbrooke's City of Gloucester, 1819, pp. 94, 127, 133; Fuller's Worthies (Cambridgeshire); Godwin's Cat. of Bishops, 1615, p. 496; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (Richardson); Hackett's Select and Remarkable Epitaphs, i. 51; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, p. 37; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy); Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 131; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 157; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvi. 351; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1598–1601), pp. 100, 132; Strype's Whitgift, pp. 77, 496, 525; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 571, 573, 664, 671, 707, 722; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 843, 850, *Fasti*, i. 155, 214, 255.] T. C.

**GOLDSBOROUGH, SIR JOHN** (d. 1693), sea-captain in the East India Company's service, was probably a native of Suffolk, in which county he possessed an estate. He was in command of the Antelope when that ship was taken by a Dutch fleet, between Masulipatam and Madras, on 22 Aug. 1673. His account of the engagement is in the Bodleian Library (*Pepys Papers*, vol. xvi. f. 386). He commanded the ship Falcon in 1673–4, and in 1676–7, 1683, and 1686 the Bengal Merchant. After the death of Sir John Child on 4 Feb. 1689–90, no officer of the company succeeded to his position of supreme control; but after prolonged dissensions at Fort St. George between the governor, Elihu Yale, and his

council, the court re-established this control, which they gave to Goldsborough on 2 Oct. 1691. In his first commission, dated 10 Feb. 1691-2, he is named their 'supervisor-commissary-general and chief governor,' and a year later their 'captain-general and commander-in-chief.' Just before the date of his first commission he was knighted, 8 Feb. 1691-2. He sailed in March, and arrived at Fort St. George on 23 Nov. 1692, where he investigated the quarrel between the late governor, Elihu Yale, and his council. In June he went to Fort St. David, and after some stay there returned by land to Madras on 11 July 1693. On the 29th he embarked for the Bay of Bengal, leaving his wife at the fort. He reached Chatánatí (now Calcutta) on 12 Aug., and reported very unfavourably of the late agent in Bengal, Job Charnock [q. v.], and the company's servants. On his recommendation Francis Ellis, who had succeeded Charnock as agent, was afterwards remanded to Fort St. George, and Charles (later Sir Charles) Eyre or Eyres appointed to the post. While staying at Chatánatí Goldsborough was struck down by fever and died 'within some few days after' 28 Nov. 1693. Before leaving London he made a will, dated 7 March 1691, wherein he described himself as 'of Bethnall Green, in the county of Middlesex, knight, being bound on a voyage to the East India beyond the seas in the shipp Berkly Castle' (registered in P. C. C. 12, Bond). Not long after his death his widow Mary married Roger Braddyll, the troublesome member of Governor Pitt's council at Fort St. George. She died in India some time previously to 4 Nov. 1702, on which day her husband administered to her estate at London (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1702, f. 211 b). Goldsborough's papers give the impression that he was an honest, sensible man.

[Diary of William Hedges, esq., ed. Colonel Yule (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. xc, xci-xciv, clv-clx, ccxcix; Coxe's Cat. Codicum MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pars v. fasc. i.] G. G.

**GOLDSBOROUGH, RICHARD** (1821-1886), colonial wool trader, was born at Shipley, near Bradford, Yorkshire, in 1821. He was apprenticed as a boy to a Bradford woolstapling firm, and at twenty-one years of age started as a merchant in a small way in the same town, purchasing the clips of graziers in the neighbourhood, and sorting the wool for the manufacturers. He became interested in Australia, from its capacity of producing wool, and at length determined to emigrate. He first went to Adelaide, and finally settled in Melbourne in 1847. In 1848 he commenced business in a small

weather-board building. He succeeded rapidly, and ultimately erected the large stores by the Market Square in Melbourne. While building his operations were much disturbed by the excitement which followed the gold discoveries. In 1853 he went into partnership with Edward Row and George Kirk, and the new firm transacted a large and lucrative business in buying and selling stations and stock, as well as immensely expanding Goldsborough's wool operations. From 1857, however, he concentrated all his energies upon wool. In 1862 he erected buildings at the corner of Bourke and William Streets, Melbourne, having a floor space of over five acres. Under the joint management of Goldsborough and Hugh Parker, his brother-in-law, the business continued to develop rapidly, and in 1881 the house was amalgamated with the Australian Agency and Banking Corporation, when the consolidated concern became a limited liability company, with Goldsborough as chairman of directors. The company began with a capital of three millions, and prospered exceedingly. The Sydney business of Goldsborough & Co. became scarcely less extensive than that of the Melbourne house.

Goldsborough found the entire wool export of Melbourne in 1848 some thirty thousand bales, and in the last twelve months of his life his own firm sold more than twice that amount in Melbourne alone. His company had also worked up a great connection in the grain trade, and carried on immense operations in skins, hides, tallow, and other station produce. Their periodical property sales became an important Australasian feature.

Goldsborough always refused to have any hand in political matters, but subscribed liberally to institutions and charities. It was said that he would have been as little likely to make a bad bargain as attempt a platform speech; but he was held in high esteem throughout the colonies as well as in Yorkshire, which he several times revisited. He was a great encourager of horse-racing in Australia. He died in Melbourne on 8 April 1886.

[Memoirs in Australian papers; article on the Australian Wool Trade in Bradford Observer, May 1884; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates.] J. B.-y.

**GOLDSCHMIDT, JENNY LIND** (1821-1887), vocalist. [See LIND, JOHANNA MARIA.]

**GOLDSMID, ABRAHAM** (1756?-1810), Jewish financier, was born in Holland about 1756. His father, Aaron Goldsmid, a merchant by profession, married Catherine, daughter of Abraham de Vries, M.D., of Amsterdam,

6 March 1740, settled in England about 1763, and died 3 June 1782. Goldsmid and his elder brother, BENJAMIN (1753?-1808), started in business as bill brokers about 1777. Their financial connections were gradually extended, and after 1792 their wealth rapidly increased through their dealings with the British government. It was regarded as an important event upon the Stock Exchange that men, till then nearly unknown, managed to wrest the floating of government loans from the hands of the banking clique. The brothers Goldsmid during the last fifteen years of their lives were somewhat prominent figures in English social life. Benjamin had a fine country-house at Roehampton. They not only came to exercise a kind of monopoly of influence upon the Stock Exchange, but their wide and genial benevolence secured them general respect. Benjamin Goldsmid was, according to his biographer, the real founder of the Royal Naval Asylum some years before the institution was taken over by government and established at Paddington Green, London. He married Jessie Solomons, the daughter of a wealthy East India merchant, and had many children. Four sons, John Louis, Henry, Albert, and Lionel Prager, survived. His grandson (son of Lionel Prager) is the well-known orientalist and traveller, Sir Frederic John Goldsmid, K.C.S.I. Benjamin Goldsmid was subject in the latter years of his life to fits of melancholia, and committed suicide on 11 April 1808.

Abraham Goldsmid was a joint contractor, together with the firm of Baring, for the ministerial loan of fourteen millions in 1810. The death of Sir Francis Baring on 11 Sept. added greatly to the heavy burden upon his shoulders. Goldsmid's commanding and exceptional position upon the Stock Exchange had secured him many enemies and rivals. The scrip of the new loan kept gradually falling, and Goldsmid's difficulties were still further increased owing to the failure of certain transactions relating to exchequer bills which he had to negotiate for the East India Company. When it became clear that he could not meet his liabilities, Goldsmid's courage failed him and he committed suicide. This was on 28 Sept. 1810. The news of his death caused consols to fall the same day from 65½ to 63½, and they left off at 64½. Scrip or 'omnium,' which began on 29 Sept. at 7 discount, fell to 10 and closed at 9. 'We question,' said the 'Courier' and the 'Morning Post' of that date, 'whether peace or war suddenly made ever created such a bustle as the death of Mr. Goldsmid.' The newspapers contained many panegyrics of Goldsmid's benevolence, of which a large

number of curious stories have been preserved. It is said that I O U's to the amount of 100,000*l.* were found in his drawers after his death and torn up as waste paper; they had doubtless been given and received as a mere form to veil the fact that the loans were really gifts. The somewhat effusive praises of the newspapers provoked the anger of Cobbett, who devoted a number of his 'Weekly Political Register' to an attack upon Goldsmid. Goldsmid's firm made great efforts to discharge their liabilities. By 1816 they had paid a full 15*s.* in the pound, and in 1820 parliament, on the petition of the creditors (another 1*s.* 6*d.* in the pound having been paid), annulled the remaining portion of the debts, whether due to government or to private individuals. Goldsmid married Ann Eliason, of Amsterdam. His daughter Isabel married her cousin, Isaac Lyon Goldsmid [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 373, 457, 1810, ii. 381; European Mag. 1810, lviii. 244 (with portrait of Abraham Goldsmid); Cobbett's Weekly Political Register, 3 Oct. 1810, vol. xviii. No. 16, p. 313; Times, 12 and 13 April 1808; Independent Whig (a hostile notice of Benjamin Goldsmid), 17 April 1808; Morning Post, 29 Sept., 1, 2, 3, 10, and 18 Oct. 1810; Courier, 28 and 29 Sept., 3 and 4 Oct. 1810; Morning Chronicle, 29 Sept. and 1, 2, and 3 Oct. 1810; Times, 29 Sept. 1810; House of Commons' Journals, 1820; Memoirs of the Life of the late Benjamin Goldsmid of Roehampton, by Levy Alexander (a curious specimen of gossiping and eulogistic biography); Francis' Chronicles and Characters of the Stock Exchange, 1855, new ed. pp. 180-6; Thornbury's Old and New London, i. 485; James Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History.]

C. G. M.

**GOLDSMID, SIR FRANCIS HENRY** (1808-1878), lawyer and politician, of Jewish race and religion, was born in London on 1 May 1808. His father was Sir Isaac Lyon Goldsmid [q. v.] Goldsmid received a very careful private education, and became a proficient classical scholar. While still quite a young man he was associated with his father in his labours for the removal of Jewish disabilities, and he wrote a number of pamphlets upon this question. They are written in clear and weighty English, and attracted considerable attention. He chose the bar for his profession, 'for the purpose principally,' as he afterwards said, 'of opening a new career to his coreligionists.' In January 1833 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, being thus the first Jewish barrister, as he was also the first Jewish queen's counsel (1858). He married in 1839 Louisa, daughter of Moses Goldsmid, his father's brother. After the Jewish Disabilities Bill

was passed in 1859, Goldsmid (who upon the death of his father in the same year had succeeded to the baronetcy) was at length enabled to begin a parliamentary career, and he was elected in 1860 member for Reading, which borough he continued to represent till his death. In politics Goldsmid was a temperate liberal. He was the recognised spokesman of the Jewish community in parliament, and in many telling speeches called attention to the persecutions of the Jews in Eastern Europe and elsewhere. On general subjects Goldsmid was not a frequent speaker, but his opinion was respected upon both sides of the house, and he was well known as a patient and impartial chairman of committees. Like his father, Goldsmid took a deep interest in University College and the University College Hospital. He was treasurer of the hospital from 1857 till 1868, and a ward was named after him in 1870 in recognition of his services to the institution. Among his own religious community Goldsmid was very prominent. He took the leading part in the foundation of the Reform Synagogue in 1841 (now situated in Upper Berkeley Street), and he was the practical founder of the Anglo-Jewish Association in 1871. In 1841 he established the Jews' Infant School, one of the earliest schools of its kind, and now the largest infant school in England. He died through an accident at Waterloo station on 2 May 1878. His nephew Julian, son of his brother Frederick David (1812-1866), succeeded as third and last baronet, dying 7 Jan. 1896.

Goldsmid's writings include: 1. 'Remarks on the Civil Disabilities of British Jews,' 1830. 2. 'Two Letters in Answer to the Objections urged against Mr. Grant's Bill for the Relief of the Jews,' 1830. 3. 'The Arguments advanced against the Enfranchisement of the Jews considered in a Series of Letters,' 1831; 2nd edition, 1833. 4. 'A Few Words respecting the Enfranchisement of British Jews addressed to the New Parliament,' 1833. 5. 'A Scheme of Peerage Reform, with Reasons for the Scheme, by the youngest of the Tomkineses,' 1835. 6. 'Reply to the Arguments advanced against the Removal of the remaining Disabilities of the Jews,' 1848.

[Memoir of Sir F. H. Goldsmid, by the Rev. Professor Marks and the Rev. Albert Löwy, 2nd enlarged ed. 1882; Times, 4 May 1878.]

C. G. M.

**GOLDSMID, HENRY EDWARD** (1812-1855), Indian civil servant, born on 9 May 1812, was son of Edward Goldsmid of Upper Harley Street, London. He was educated privately, and in 1829, on nomination to a writership by Robert Campbell, one

of the directors of the East India Company, went to Haileybury College, where he twice obtained the Persian prize, and also distinguished himself in Hindustani and law. Proceeding to the Bombay presidency in 1832, he served in the districts of Ahmednagar and Tanna till he became, in 1833, assistant to the revenue commissioner, Mr. Williamson. While in this post he devised the revenue survey and assessment system. He was employed in its organisation in the Poona, Ahmednagar, and Nasik districts, and the Southern Mahratta country, from 1835 till 1845, when he visited England on furlough. He there married Jessy Sarah Goldsmid, daughter of Lionel Prager Goldsmid, and sister of Major-general Sir F. J. Goldsmid, K.C.S.I., C.B., by whom he had four sons and a daughter. Returning to India in 1847 as private secretary to Sir George Clerk, the governor of Bombay, he became in the following year secretary to the Bombay government in the revenue and financial departments, and chief secretary in 1854. His health broke down under his unsparing labours in the public service, and he died at Cairo on 3 Jan. 1855.

The tenure of Western India generally is ryotwari, that is, the state is universal landlord, and the peasantry hold under it direct. But, owing to the obsolescence of the assessments and system of former native governments, and a general fall of prices, the rents had become exorbitant, even in favourable seasons. Annual remissions, determined on annual crop inspections made by ill-paid native officials, had thus become the rule. Arrears nevertheless accumulated, corruption, extortion, and even torture, were fostered, the rates fixed on the better soils were gradually lowered, while those on the poorer became enhanced, and these rates were chargeable on areas which, through corruption or loss of record, were generally incorrect. Agricultural stock and capital were thus depleted, thousands emigrated, the residue were poverty-stricken and despairing, while the revenue barely covered the cost of collection. Goldsmid's insight and energy introduced a system the details of which were perfected by the able young men whom he drew round him, including Lieutenant (afterwards Sir George) Wingate, Bartle Frere [q. v.], Lieutenants (now Generals) Davidson, Francis, and Anderson. The 'survey' comprised all the lands in every village, which were divided into separate 'fields' of a size to be tilled by one pair of bullocks, defined by boundary marks, which it was made penal to remove, and clearly indicated upon readily obtainable maps. Each field was then classified accord-

ing to the intrinsic capabilities of its various portions, and placed in one of nine or more classes, the whole work being carried out by a trained native staff under strict European test and supervision. The final 'assessment' was the personal work of Goldsmid, Wingate, or some other of the 'superintendents' whom they instituted. Individual villages were not separately dealt with, but, after careful appraisal of climate, agricultural skill, distance of markets, means of communication, and past range of prices, a maximum rate was fixed for groups of villages, from which the rent for each field could be deduced by means of the classification. The assessment was then guaranteed against enhancement for thirty years, and all improvements effected during the term were secured to the holder. He could relinquish or increase his holding, and had a right to continue his tenure at the end of the term upon accepting the revised assessment to be then imposed.

This system, formulated in 'Joint Reports' by Goldsmid and Wingate in 1840, and by them and Davidson in 1847, was firmly established by acts of the Bombay legislature in 1865-8 and incorporated in the Bombay revenue code of 1879. It has long since been applied to the whole of the lands in the Bombay presidency which pay assessment to government, and has been extended to innumerable 'exempted' landholders and chiefs at their own request. The Berars and the native state of Mysore have also adopted it. Everywhere the rents have been made less burdensome, cultivation has extended, the revenue has improved, and content has been diffused among the people.

In 1865 Sir Bartle Frere inaugurated a memorial rest-house, erected by subscription, at Deeksal, near where Goldsmid's survey had been begun. He spoke emphatically of Goldsmid's nobility of character, 'playful fancy,' and 'inexhaustible wit,' and asserted that neither Sir James Outram nor General John Jacob had a more absolute control over the affections of the natives. With reference to the survey and assessment, he said 'the name of Mr. Goldsmid will live, in connection with that great work, in the grateful recollections of the simple cultivators of these districts long after the most costly monument we could erect to his memory would have perished.'

[Official correspondence on the Revenue Service and Assessment of the Bombay Presidency, 1850; Survey and Settlement Manual, compiled by order of the Government, Bombay, 1882; Land Assessments of India, Bombay Quarterly Review, July 1855; The Deccan Ryots, by H. Green, 1852; Bombay Times, 20 Feb. 1855;

Speech by Sir Bartle Frere, Governor of Bombay, 4 Oct. 1864; personal knowledge.] T. C. H.

**GOLDSMID, SIR ISAAC LYON** (1778-1859), financier and philanthropist, of Jewish race and religion, was born in London on 13 Jan. 1778. His father, Asher Goldsmid, a bullion broker, was brother of Abraham Goldsmid [q. v.] Isaac Goldsmid, after a careful education, entered the firm of Mocatta & Goldsmid, bullion brokers to the Bank of England and to the East India Company. As bullion broker he was then, *ipso facto*, a member of the Stock Exchange, where up till 1828 only twelve Jewish brokers were admitted. He married, on 29 April 1804, Isabel, daughter of Abraham Goldsmid, his father's brother. As a financier Goldsmid gradually rose to considerable eminence and ultimately amassed a large fortune. His most extensive financial operations were connected with Portugal, Brazil, and Turkey, and for his services in settling an intricate monetary dispute between Portugal and Brazil he was created by the Portuguese government Baron da Palmeira in 1846. Goldsmid was, however, much more than a mere financier. The main effort of his life was spent in the cause of Jewish emancipation; he was also a prominent worker for unsectarian education and social reforms. 'He was closely allied,' says Mr. Hyde Clarke, 'with the utilitarian and, at that time, radical school.' He took a prominent part in the foundation, in 1825, of University College, then called the University of London. While success was still doubtful, Goldsmid gave the necessary impetus by a prompt acquisition of the desired site in Gower Street 'at his own risk and that of two colleagues, Mr. John Smith and Mr. Benjamin Shaw, whom he persuaded to join in the responsibility' (*University College Report* for 1859). In 1834 he gave energetic help in the establishment of the University College or North London Hospital, and served as its treasurer from 1839 till 1857. With Mrs. Elizabeth Fry and Peter Bedford, Goldsmid was a zealous fellow-worker for the reform of the penal code and the improvement of prisons. Robert Owen, the socialist, in his autobiography, speaks of his long intimacy with Goldsmid and the interest he displayed in the system of New Lanark (*Life of Robert Owen*, 1857, i. 150).

The cause of Jewish emancipation had Goldsmid's entire devotion. Through his unflagging energy the Jewish Disabilities Bill was introduced by Sir (then Mr.) Robert Grant [q. v.] in 1830. The bill was thrown out in the House of Commons on its second reading, but was reintroduced in the reformed parliament in 1833, when it was passed by large ma-

majorities. For many subsequent years the bill was rejected in the upper house. Nevertheless it was Goldsmid's exertions in the early years of the struggle, whereby many prominent liberal members of both houses and a few conservatives were induced to take a warm interest in the question, that ultimately secured its success. In 1833 the bill was so closely connected with his name that Sir Robert Inglis declared that 'the title of the bill ought to be "a bill to enable an hon. gentleman to come from the lobby into the body of the house"' (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, July 1833, p. 1079). Goldsmid's public services and his labours for the Jews Disabilities Bill brought him into relations with several liberal statesmen. Besides the original mover of the bill, Sir R. Grant, there was no more zealous friend of Goldsmid and his cause than the third Lord Holland. When, in 1841, Goldsmid's name was included among the baronets created by Lord Melbourne's outgoing ministry, the distinction, then for the first time conferred upon a Jew, was greatly due to the well-known wish of Lord Holland, who had died in the previous year. Goldsmid died on 27 April 1859. His son Francis Henry [q. v.] succeeded to the baronetcy. His eldest daughter, ANNA MARIA GOLDSMID (1805-1889), philanthropist, was educated under Thomas Campbell, the poet; was the friend of Lord Brougham, Robert Owen, Mendelssohn, and Sir Moses Montefiore; gave large sums to charity, and was deeply interested in educational questions. She died 8 Feb. 1889, aged 84, leaving some of Campbell's manuscripts to the British Museum. She published the following translations: 1. 'Twelve Sermons,' by Salomon Gotthold (1839). 2. 'Developments of the Religious Idea in Judaism,' by Philippsohn (1855). 3. 'The Deicides. Analysis of the Life of Jesus by J. Cohen of Marseilles' (1872). 4. 'Educational Code of Prussia,' 1872 (*Times*, 19 Feb. 1889; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Memoir of Sir Isaac Goldsmid, by Mr. Hyde Clarke, in *Banker's Mag.* June 1859, pp. 375-82, July 1859, pp. 449-57, April 1860, pp. 220-4; *Jewish Chronicle*, 6 May and 17 June 1859; private information.] C. G. M.

**GOLDSMITH, FRANCIS** (1613-1655), translator of Grotius, son and heir of Francis Goldsmith of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, and grandson of Sir Francis Goldsmith of Crayford, Kent, was born on 25 March 1613, and entered the Merchant Taylors' school in September 1627, during the mastership of Dr. Nicholas Gray. He became a gentleman-commoner of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1629, but migrated to St. John's

College, where he took his degree. On leaving Oxford he entered at Gray's Inn and studied law for some years, but finally retreated to his estate at Ashton in Northamptonshire. He married Mary, the daughter of Richard Scott of Little Lees, Essex, and by her had two sons and one daughter, Catherine. He died on 29 Aug. 1655, and is buried with his wife and daughter in Ashton Church. G. Baker (*Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ii. 127) gives the inscriptions on their graves. Goldsmith occupied his leisure by translating portions of the works of Hugo Grotius. In 1647 there appeared in London 'Hugonis Grotii Baptizatorum Puerorum Institutio, Alternis Interrogationibus et Responsionibus,' with a Greek translation by Christopher Wase of King's College, Cambridge, and an English translation by Goldsmith. The book, which was to be used at Eton, has a Latin dedication by Nicholas Gray to John Hales, and an epistle in English, also by Gray, 'to his loving and beloved scholars,' Goldsmith and Wase. The fourth edition in 1655 contained portraits of Grotius and Goldsmith. There were editions in 1662 and 1668. In 1652 Goldsmith published 'Hugo Grotius his Sophompaneas, or Joseph. A Tragedy, with Annotations. By Francis Goldsmith, Esq.,' 8vo, n. d. At the end of the tragedy, which takes up forty-two pages, come more than fifty pages of annotations, 'gleaned out of the rich crops of Grotius and Vossius themselves,' added 'for the satisfaction of the Printer . . . to increase the bulk.' The notes close with a translation of the poem, 'Somnium Dramaticum Synesii Junioris, Cognomento Chirosophi.' Then follows a new title, 'Hugo Grotius, his Consolatory Oration to his Father. Translated out of the Latine Verse and Prose. With Epitaphs, &c. By F. G.' The epitaphs indicate that the author lost two sons. An elaborate description of the whole volume, with a specimen of the verse of the translation, is given in Corser's 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica,' vii. 17.

[Besides the authorities cited see C. J. Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 122; Hasted's Kent, i. 208 (where the date of birth is given as 1612); Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 400, 505.] R. B.

**GOLDSMITH, HUGH COLVILL** (1789-1841), lieutenant in the navy, son of Henry, son of the eldest brother of Oliver Goldsmith the author [q. v.] A brother, Charles Goldsmith, was a commander in the navy (1795-1854). Hugh was born at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, on 2 April 1789, and having served his time as a midshipman in the navy was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 27 Jan. 1809. After the peace he seems to



have been employed chiefly in the preventive service, and in 1824 commanded the Nimble revenue cutter on the coast of Cornwall. On 8 April, landing near the headland called Treerren Castle in search of some smuggled goods, he went up to look at the Logan Rock, a rocking stone which weighs about eighty tons; and being told that 'it was not in the power of man to remove it,' he took it into his head to try. Accordingly, when his boat had finished dragging for the suspected goods, he called his men up and tried to move the stone with three handspikes. These were of no avail; they were therefore laid aside, and the nine men, taking hold of the rock by the edge, without great difficulty set it in a rocking motion, which became so great that to try to stop it seemed dangerous, lest it should fall back on the men. So it presently rocked itself off its pivot, falling away about thirty-nine inches, and lying inclined on the adjacent rocks. According to Goldsmith's positive statement, in a letter to his mother written a few days afterwards (*Household Words*, 1852, vi. 234), he had no intention or thought of doing mischief. He did not know of the value placed on the rock by the neighbourhood, and was thunderstruck when he found the uproar that his deed occasioned. As soon, however, as he realised the way in which his exploit was regarded, he determined to do what he could to replace the stone. The admiralty lent him tackles, sheers, capstans, and men. The work began on 29 Oct., and on Tuesday, 2 Nov., the stone was again in its place, rocking as before, though whether better or worse is disputed. Lithographed views of the process of replacing the stone were published at Penzance in 1824. Many common statements about the matter are authoritatively denied. Goldsmith was never promoted, and as lieutenant commanding the *Megara* died at sea off St. Thomas in the West Indies on 8 Oct. 1841.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, vol. xciv. pt. i. pp. 363, 430; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 184; *Household Words*, vi. 234; Stockdale's *Excursion* (small edition), p. 184; *The Golden Chersonese*, or the Logan Rock Restored, by an Officer of the Royal Navy (Penzance, 1824, 12mo), is a detailed and somewhat technical account of the restoration.]

J. K. L.

**GOLDSMITH, LEWIS** (1763?-1846), political writer and journalist, was of Portuguese-Jewish extraction, and was probably born at Richmond, Surrey. He is said to have been educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Though trained for the legal profession in a solicitor's office in London, he never practised in England. An ardent sym-

pathiser with the French revolution, and a freemason initiated into the mysteries of the Illuminati, he was in Germany in 1792, witnessed the recapture of Frankfort by the Hessians, and was denounced, as he says, by the British ambassador for arrest, but, having received timely warning, repaired to Hamburg, and thence to Poland. He was a spectator of the struggle of 1793, was commissioned by Kosciusko to write to Lord Stanhope and to a Mr. S. (Sheridan?) soliciting British intervention, and on the suppression of the Polish rising went to Holland. He is said to have been connected with the 'Albion,' a newspaper friendly to France, started in 1799, but his name does not appear in it. In 1801 he published 'The Crimes of Cabinets, or a Review of the Plans and Aggressions for Annihilating the Liberties of France, and the Dismemberment of her Territories.' Apprehensive of a prosecution for this attack upon the war with France, he went to Paris in the summer of 1802, intending to start an English magazine, and returned to London to confer with booksellers, but was asked by Otto, with whom he was on intimate terms, to go back to Paris and dissuade the government from demanding the muzzling of the English press. Talleyrand there introduced him to Napoleon, by arrangement with whom he established 'The Argus, or London reviewed in Paris.' The title was evidently borrowed from his friend Sampson Perry's 'Argus,' which Perry, on retiring to France in 1792, contemplated continuing at Paris. It appeared three times a week, and aimed at circulation in England. Goldsmith states that in February 1803, on refusing to insert articles vilifying the English royal family and government, he was arrested, was incarcerated for forty-eight hours in a loathsome cell, was then taken to Dieppe in the hope that Peltier would be given up in exchange for him, and had just cleared the harbour when counter orders arrived, whereupon he was taken back to Paris, and was invited to resume the editorship. This he declined, but he accepted a mission to bribe German statesmen, and to obtain from the future Louis XVIII a renunciation of claims on France in return for the throne of Poland. On Louis's refusal, Goldsmith says he received fresh instructions to kidnap him, and to kill him if he resisted, which instructions he disobeyed, but remained some months at Warsaw, and conveyed a warning to Louis that his life was not safe, whereupon the prince quitted the town. Goldsmith, though reproached by Napoleon for not executing this 'mission of blood,' was still employed by him, was once entrusted with two million

frances to be employed in bribery, and was compelled to follow Napoleon to Boulogne, in order that Austria might be deluded by the pretended expedition against England. He was present at the battle of Eylau, and his occasional missions lasted from February 1803 to June 1807. During this period he was interpreter to the Paris tribunals, and in 1805 he prepared a French translation of Blackstone, which, though inadvertently commended by the 'Moniteur,' was angrily suppressed by Napoleon. Long anxious to leave France, he was allowed in 1809 to embark at Dunkirk in a vessel bound for America, which, however, landed him at Dover. In England he 'suffered some temporary inconvenience and restraint [imprisonment in Tothill Fields], but had reason to be satisfied with the treatment of the English government, and to thank God that he was born within the pale of the English constitution.' By this time he had become effectually cured of his sympathies with republicanism, and had formed a rooted antipathy to Napoleon and his plans. He became a notary in London, published in 1809 an 'Exposition of the Conduct of France towards America,' and in January 1811 established a Sunday newspaper, 'The Anti-Gallican Monitor and Anti-Corsican Chronicle,' which, with altered titles ('Anti-Corsican Monitor' in 1814, and 'British Monitor' in 1818), was continued till 1825. Goldsmith's denunciations, not only of the French revolution, but of English sympathisers, provoked fierce recriminations. He had cross actions for libel with Perry, who, he says, was suborned by Napoleon to give garbled extracts from his correspondence during his missions. Perry, being shown to be the aggressor, was awarded a farthing damages, whereupon Goldsmith dropped his own suit. His proposal in 1811 for a subscription for setting a price on Napoleon's head was brought before the House of Lords by Earl Grey, was reprobated by the government, who promised if possible to bring the author to condign punishment, and was consequently abandoned. Goldsmith, however, subsequently issued an appeal to the Germans in favour of tyrannicide. In 1811 he published the 'Secret History of the Cabinet of Bonaparte,' and 'Recueil des Manifestes, or a Collection of the Decrees, &c., of Napoleon Bonaparte,' and in 1812 the 'Secret History of Bonaparte's Diplomacy.' The charges of debauchery and unscrupulousness brought by him against Napoleon have found at least partial credence with recent writers. Napoleon certainly winced under these attacks, and, according to Goldsmith, offered him 200,000*l.* in 1812 to discontinue them. About 1813 Goldsmith

was introduced to Louis XVIII, whose restoration he warmly advocated. In 1814 he translated Carnot's 'Memorial,' and in 1815 he published 'An Appeal to the Governments of Europe on the necessity of bringing Napoleon Bonaparte to a public trial.' After Waterloo he advocated an alliance with France as England's natural ally, and declared that the three Eastern powers, the partitioners of Poland, had in a great degree deserved his early strictures. He visited Paris in May 1818, and again in November 1819, when a French paper denounced him as having calumniated the army in his 'Cabinet of Bonaparte.' Goldsmith repudiated the French translation of that book as containing interpolations and blunders, but found it necessary to recross the Channel. His newspaper, latterly a warm supporter of Robert Owen, having been given up 3 April 1825, Goldsmith returned to Paris, where, his disclaimer of the translation being accepted, or resentments having died out, he suffered no molestation. He was interpreter to the Tribunal of Commerce till 1831, founded the short-lived Paris 'Monitor,' and published in 1832 'Statistics of France,' so good a digest that a French translation appeared the following year. In 1837 his only child, Georgiana, married Lord Lyndhurst [see COPELEY, JOHN SINGLETON, the younger]. A sketch of Barère, with whom he was intimate in 1802-9, which appeared in the 'Times' of 1841, is attributed to Goldsmith by Barère's biographer, Carnot. He died of paralysis at Paris on 6 Jan. 1846. The 'Times' stated that he was seventy-three or seventy-four, but contemporaries describe him as in extreme old age. He had latterly been solicitor to the British embassy, and had charge of the letters and packages for English residents, which in those days of high postage were franked to the embassy.

[Biographical matter scattered over his newspaper and pamphlets; *Parl. Hist.* 24 June 1811; *Biog. des Hommes Vivants*, 1817.] J. G. A.

**GOLDSMITH, OLIVER** (1728-1774), poet, second son and fifth child of Charles Goldsmith, by his wife, Ann, daughter of the Rev. Oliver Jones, master of the diocesan school at Elphin, was born at Pallas, near Ballymahon, Longford, 10 Nov. 1728 (PROR, i. 14). Charles Goldsmith, married in 1718, was at this time curate to the rector of Kilkenny West. He also farmed a few fields. His other children were Margaret (b. 1719); Catherine, born 13 Jan. 1721 (Mrs. Hodson); Henry, born 9 Feb. 1722 or 1723, died in May 1768; Jane, born before Oliver; Maurice, born 7 July 1736; Charles, born 16 Aug. 1737; and John, born 1740. In 1730 Charles

Goldsmith became rector of Kilkenny West and settled at Lissoy. Oliver learnt his letters from a Mrs. Delap, who thought him 'impenetrably stupid.' When six years old he was sent to the village school kept by an old soldier, Thomas Byrne, described in the 'Deserted Village.' Goldsmith, though bad at his lessons, read chapbooks, listened to the ballads of the peasantry, and made his first attempts at rhyme. His sister, Mrs. Hodson, says that he was always scribbling verses before he could write legibly (*Percy Memoir*, p. 4). A bad attack of small-pox, which left a permanent disfigurement, interrupted his schooling, and he was afterwards placed under a Mr. Griffin at Elphin school, where he began to be noticed for his cleverness. His father's means were strained by the cost of keeping the eldest son Henry at a classical school. Relations now came forward and enabled Oliver to be placed about 1739 at a school in Athlone; whence, two years later, he was moved to the school of Patrick Hughes in Edgeworthstown, Longford. The local poets, O'Carolan and Lawrence Whyte, whose songs were popular in the country, are supposed to have interested Goldsmith, who was now showing decided promise. When finally going home he was sent (as his sister says) by a Tony Lumpkin of the district to a gentleman's house on pretence that it was an inn. The incident suggested, if it is not derived from, the plot of 'She stoops to conquer' (PRIOR, i. 47; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1820, p. 620). His brother Henry had married early, after obtaining a scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin, and set up a school near his father. One of Henry's pupils, the son of a rich neighbour, Daniel Hodson, privately married his sister Catherine. The elder Goldsmith, to show that he had not been intriguing for a rich son-in-law, engaged to pay a marriage portion of 400*l.* to his daughter. The sum, which was double the annual income of the rectory, made economy necessary. It was therefore decided that Oliver should go to Trinity as a sizar, his brother having been a pensioner. He was only induced to submit by the persuasion of Thomas Contarine, husband of his father's sister, who had already helped to educate him and was a friend through life. Goldsmith was entered at Trinity College 11 June 1744. He was a contemporary, but probably not an acquaintance, of Edmund Burke. His tutor was the Rev. Theaker Wilder, an able mathematician and a man of some good qualities, but always harsh, and at times brutal. Goldsmith felt the humiliations of a sizar's position, and disliked the mathematical and logical studies. His father died early in 1747. By the help

of Contarine and other relations he was able to struggle on, but he had often to pawn his books, and occasionally earned a little by writing street-ballads which he sold for 5*s.* apiece. In May 1747 he was admonished for abetting a riot, in which some bailiffs were ducked in the college cistern, the four ringleaders being expelled. In June 1747 he tried for a scholarship, and though he failed obtained a Smyth exhibition of about 30*s.* a year. He gave a supper and a dance to celebrate his success, when his tutor entered the room in a rage and administered 'personal chastisement.' Goldsmith sold his books and ran away to Cork, but want of funds compelled him to return to his brother Henry, who patched up a reconciliation with the tutor.

His later career, though not distinguished, was so far successful that he obtained the B.A. degree 27 Feb. 1749. A pane of glass on which he had scrawled his name is now preserved in the manuscript room of Trinity College. His brother was still living at Pallas; his mother was in a small house at Ballymahon; and his sister, Mrs. Hodson, with her husband at Lissoy. His mother died in 1770, blind and poor. Prior (ii. 299) sufficiently refutes a story told by Northcote (*Life of Reynolds*, i. 211) which suggests a want of feeling in her son's conduct. Goldsmith for some time led an unsettled life, occasionally helping in his brother's school, or joining in sport with his brother-in-law. He declined to take orders, or, according to one story, the bishop to whom he presented himself had heard of college pranks or was shocked by his 'scarlet breeches.' He haunted the inn at Ballymahon, told stories, played the flute, and threw the hammer at village sports. His uncle Contarine got him a tutorship with a Mr. Flinn. Tired of this, he started, provided with a horse and 30*l.*, sold the horse at Cork to pay for a passage to America. Then he missed his ship, and after various adventures got home without a penny, and with a wretched hack in place of his horse. Prior (i. 119) gives a letter from Goldsmith containing this story, which, however, reads suspiciously like the fragment of a novel. Contarine next supplied Goldsmith with 50*l.* to start as a lawyer in London; and Goldsmith returned after losing the money at a Dublin gaming-house. At last, by the help of his uncle, brother, and sister, he was enabled to start for Edinburgh to study medicine. He arrived there in the autumn of 1752. On 13 Jan. 1753 he became a member of a students' club called 'The Medical Society.' He sang Irish songs, told good stories, made many friends, and wrote

letters which already show his characteristic style. He made a trip to the highlands in the spring of 1753, but the Scots and their country were not very congenial to his tastes. He speaks with respect of Alexander Monro, the professor of anatomy, but soon decided to finish his studies on the continent. At the end of 1753 he started, intending to go to Paris and Leyden. He was released by two friends, Sleigh and Lauchlan Maclean [q. v.], from a debt incurred on behalf of a friend, and sailed for Bordeaux. The ship was driven into Newcastle, where Goldsmith went ashore with some companions, and the whole party was arrested on suspicion of having been enlisting for the French service in Scotland. Goldsmith was in prison for a fortnight, during which the ship sailed and was lost with all the crew. He found another ship sailing for Rotterdam, took a passage and went to Leyden. Here he was befriended by a fellow-countryman named Ellis. He soon set off on a fresh journey, stimulated perhaps by the precedent of Baron Holberg (1684-1754), whose travels he describes in his 'Polite Learning' (ch. v.). Ellis lent him a small sum, which he spent upon some bulbs for his uncle Contarine. He started with 'one clean shirt' and next to no money.

The accounts given of his travels are of doubtful authenticity. They have been constructed from the story of George Primrose in the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' assumed to be autobiographical from occasional hints in his books, and from reports of his conversation and missing letters. Goldsmith probably amused himself with travellers' tales, taken too seriously by his friends. He started about February 1755; his biographers trace him to Louvain, to Paris, Strasbourg, Germany, and Switzerland; thence to Italy, where he is supposed to have visited Venice, and to have studied at Padua for 'six months' (*Works*, 1812, i. 36), to Carinthia (mentioned in the 'Traveller'), and back through France to England, landing at Dover 1 Feb. 1756. He is said to have acted as tutor to a stingy pupil, either from Paris to Switzerland, or from Geneva to Marseilles; but he travelled chiefly on foot, paying for the hospitality of peasants by playing on his flute. In Italy, where every peasant played better than himself, he supported himself by disputing at universities or convents. It seems very improbable that Goldsmith could have disputed to any purpose, or that disputation was then at all profitable. Perhaps the anecdote was suggested by 'the Admirable Crichton.' He is reported to have taken the M.B. degree at Louvain (GLOVER), or again at Padua (M'Donnell in PRIOR, ii. 346). He says in

his 'Polite Learning' (ch. viii.) and 'Percy' that he had heard chemical lectures in Paris, and in No. 2 of the 'Bee' he describes the acting of Mlle. Clairon. In the 'Animated Nature' (v. 207) he speaks of walks round Paris, of having flushed woodcocks on the Jura in June and July, and of having seen the Rhine frozen at Schaffhausen. He speaks of hearing Voltaire talk in 'his house at Monnier,' near Lausanne, and in his 'Life of Voltaire' gives a detailed account of a conversation at Paris between Voltaire, Diderot, and Fontenelle. Voltaire was certainly in Switzerland during the whole of 1755, and Goldsmith may have seen him at Monnier; but Diderot was certainly at Paris; Fontenelle, then aged 98, could not possibly have taken the part described by Goldsmith; and the conversation, for which Goldsmith vouches, must be set down as pure fiction. He was no doubt in Switzerland, Padua, and Paris; but all details are doubtful.

He reached London in great destitution. Stories are told that he tried acting (probably an inference from his 'Adventures of a Strolling Player' in the 'British Magazine'), and that he was usher in a country school (T. CAMPBELL, *Historical Survey of South of Ireland*, pp. 286-9). He became assistant to a chemist named Jacob on Fish Street Hill. After a time he met his friend Dr. Sleigh, who received him kindly, and he managed to set up as a physician in Bankside, Southwark. He told a friend (PRIOR, i. 215) that he 'was doing very well;' but his dress was tarnished and his shirt a fortnight old. Reynolds (*ib.*) repeated an anecdote of the pains which he took to carry his hat so as to conceal a patch in his coat. From the statement of an old Edinburgh friend (Dr. Farr) it appears that he had written a tragedy, which he had shown to Richardson, and that he had a scheme for travelling to Mount Sinai, to decipher the 'written mountains.' A salary of 300*l.* per annum had been left for the purpose. Boswell says that he had been a corrector of the press, possibly to Richardson. About the end of 1756 he became usher in a school at Peckham kept by Dr. Milner, a dissenting minister, whose daughter and one of whose pupils, Samuel Bishop, preserved a few traditions of his flute-playing, his fun with the boys, and his pecuniary imbecility. Milner's son had known Goldsmith at Edinburgh, and Dr. Milner wanted an assistant, on account of an illness which proved fatal not long after (*Percy Memoir*, p. 45). At Milner's house he met a bookseller named Griffiths, proprietor of the 'Monthly Review,' one of the chief periodicals of the day. Early in 1757 he agreed to lodge with Griffiths, and work for the review

at an 'adequate salary.' He contributed many miscellaneous articles from April to September 1757, the last being a review of Gray's 'Odes' in September 1757. He also reviewed Home's 'Douglas,' Burke's 'On the Sublime and Beautiful,' Smollett's 'History,' and Wilkie's 'Epigoniad.' Both Griffiths and his wife edited his papers remorselessly, and Goldsmith became disgusted. He probably contributed to other papers, and was engaged in a translation of the 'Memoirs of Jean Marteilhe' of Bergerac, which was published by Griffiths and Dilly in February 1758. After leaving Griffiths he returned for a time to Dr. Milner. A letter to his brother-in-law, Hodson, of December 1757 says that he was making a shift to live by a 'very little practice as a physician, and a very little reputation as a poet.' His younger brother Charles was paying him a visit, prompted by an erroneous impression of his prosperity, which soon terminated. Three letters, written in August 1758 to friends in Ireland, show that he was trying to get subscribers for his essay 'On the Present State of Taste and Literature in Europe,' which was then going through the press. He was still hoping to obtain an appointment as physician and surgeon to a factory on the coast of Coromandel. The appointment was obtained through Milner. He would have a salary of 100*l.* a year, and the practice was worth 1,000*l.* His book was to pay for his passage. On 21 Dec. 1758 he was examined at Surgeons' Hall for a certificate as 'hospital mate' and found 'not qualified.' Although his hopes of the Indian appointment survived for a time (PRIOR, i. 297), he was henceforth doomed to be a literary hack.

Goldsmith had borrowed a suit of clothes from Griffiths in order to appear decently before his examiners. He contributed in return four articles to the December number of the 'Monthly Review' to show his gratitude. Goldsmith was driven to pawn these clothes, and Griffiths suspected him of having also disposed of some books which (as Goldsmith declared) were not pawned, but were 'in the custody of a friend from whom he had borrowed some money.' A letter to Griffiths promising repayment (PRIOR, i. 286) in January 1759 appears to have led to some reconciliation. Goldsmith wrote a catchpenny 'Life of Voltaire,' for which Griffiths paid 20*l.*, and which was advertised for publication in February. It ultimately came out in the 'Lady's Magazine' (edited by Goldsmith) in 1761. An attack upon Goldsmith, however, appeared in the 'Monthly Review' on the appearance of his 'Polite Literature,' written by Kenrick, who had succeeded him as writer of all work for Griffiths. Although some

apology was afterwards made, cordiality was never restored.

Goldsmith had now taken a lodging in 12 Green Arbour Court, between the Old Bailey and Fleet Market, a small yard approached by 'Breakneck Steps.' A print of it is in the 'European Magazine' for January 1803 (partially reproduced in FORSTER, 1877, i. 154). The court was destroyed by the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway (for a description see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 233). Here he used to collect the children to dance to his flute, and made friends with a clever watchmaker. He was beginning to win some reputation as a writer. The 'Enquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe' appeared in April 1759. The information is, of course, acquired for the nonce. The book shows pessimistic views as to the state of literature, which is naturally attributed to the inadequate remuneration of authors. It attracted some notice, and some useful visitors came to Green Arbour Court. Among them was Thomas Percy [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Dromore, who had been introduced to Goldsmith by James Grainger [q.v.], a contributor to the 'Monthly Review.' Percy was collecting materials for the 'Reliques,' and Goldsmith shared his love of old ballads. Percy found only one chair in Goldsmith's room, and a neighbour sent a child during his visit to borrow 'a chamberpot full of coals.' Smollett, another acquaintance, was at this time connected with the 'Critical Review,' to which Goldsmith contributed a few articles in 1757-9, and in 1760 started the 'British Magazine,' for which Goldsmith also wrote. He was employed on three periodicals started in this year, the 'Lady's Magazine,' the 'Bee,' and the 'Busybody,' of which the first numbers appeared on 1, 6, and 9 Oct. 1759 respectively. The 'Bee' only lasted through eight weekly numbers, of which Goldsmith was the principal if not the sole author. His contributions to the 'British Magazine' in 1760 are said to have included 'The History of Mrs. Stanton,' which has been regarded as the germ of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' Mr. Austin Dobson, with apparent reason, doubts the authorship. He left the 'British Magazine' for a time to edit the 'Lady's Magazine,' but appears to have afterwards contributed a series of articles on the 'Belles-Lettres,' which began in July 1761, and continued with intervals until 1763. Another periodical to which he contributed was Dodd's 'Christian Magazine.'

Goldsmith had formed a more important connection with John Newbery, bookseller, in St. Paul's Churchyard. He is mentioned

in the 'Vicar of Wakefield' (ch. xviii.) as the 'philanthropic bookseller' who has 'written so many little books for children.' Newbery started the 'Public Ledger,' a newspaper of which the first number appeared 12 Jan. 1760. He engaged Goldsmith for 100*l.* a year to contribute papers twice a week. Johnson was at the same time writing the 'Idler' for another paper of Newbery's, the 'Universal Chronicle.' The first of Goldsmith's papers, called the 'Chinese Letters,' appeared on 24 Jan. They continued during the year, in which ninety-eight letters appeared in all. He afterwards used some of them, together with his 'Life of Voltaire,' in the 'Lady's Magazine,' which occupied much of his time in 1761.

The 'Chinese Letters,' which were printed in 2 vols. 12mo in 1762 as 'The Citizen of the World,' raised Goldsmith's reputation. He inserted some of his other anonymous essays. They contain many descriptions of character, which, if surpassed by himself, were surpassed by no other writer of the time. His position improved as his reputation rose, and he moved in 1760 to superior lodgings at No. 6 Wine Office Court, Fleet Street, where he lodged with one of Newbery's connections. He had paid a compliment to Johnson in the fifth number of the 'Bee,' and on 31 May 1761 Johnson came to a supper at Goldsmith's lodgings, dressed with scrupulous neatness, because, as he told Percy, he had heard that he had been quoted by Goldsmith as a precedent for slovenly habits. Goldsmith was generally more inclined to lavishness in the matter of tailors' bills. About this time, on the accession of Bute to office (PRIOR, i. 383), Goldsmith is said to have memorialised him, asking to be sent to the East to make scientific inquiries. He also applied to Garrick to recommend him for the secretaryship of the Society of Arts, which was vacant in 1760. Garrick refused in consequence of passages by Goldsmith in 'Polite Literature' reflecting upon his theatrical management (*ib.* p. 379).

During 1762 Goldsmith did various pieces of hackwork for Newbery. He wrote a pamphlet on the Cock Lane ghost for 3*l.* 3*s.*; a 'History of Mecklenburgh,' the country of the new queen, Charlotte; and he began a 'Compendium of Biography,' based upon Plutarch's 'Lives.' Seven volumes appeared during the year, the last two volumes of which were probably compiled by a hack named Collyer. Goldsmith's health was weak at this period, and he visited Bath, paying for his expenses, it is to be hoped, by a life of Nash (published 14 Oct. 1762), for which he received fourteen guineas. Prior

estimates his whole income for 1762 at under 120*l.*

At the end of 1762 he moved to Islington. Newbery occupied a room in the old tower of Canonbury House in that parish (description and engraving in WELSH, *A Bookseller of the last Century*, p. 46); and Goldsmith lodged with a Mrs. Elizabeth Fleming, paying 50*l.* a year for his board and lodging. He worked for Newbery at a variety of odd jobs, writing prefaces, correcting the press, and so forth, though Newbery's advances during the year previous to October 1763 exceeded the amount due for 'Copy of different kinds,' namely, 63*l.*, by 48*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*, for which Goldsmith gave a promissory note dated 11 Oct. 1763. On 17 Dec. he borrowed twenty-five guineas from Newbery. According to one story he needed the money for an excursion to Yorkshire, in the course of which the 'Vicar of Wakefield' was suggested by some incident. He was absent from Islington, as his bills show, during the first quarter of 1764. 'A History of England in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son,' in 2 vols. 12mo, for which Goldsmith received some 50*l.* (PRIOR, i. 498), appeared in June 1764 anonymously, and was attributed to many eminent writers. About this time he became one of the original nine members of Johnson's famous club which met during his life at the Turk's Head, Gerrard Street, Soho. Hawkins, an original member, says that 'we' considered him 'as a mere literary drudge.' The election was no doubt due to Johnson's good opinion, who told Boswell in June 1763 that Goldsmith was 'one of the first men we now have as an author.' The opinion, then esoteric, became general on the publication of the 'Traveller,' 19 Dec. 1764, inscribed to his brother Henry, to whom he had sent some portions from Switzerland. Four editions appeared during 1765, a fifth in 1768, a sixth (the last revised by the author) in 1770, and a ninth in 1774. He received twenty guineas for it on publication, and probably an additional twenty guineas on its success. Johnson declared in the 'Critical Review' that it would not be easy to find its equal since the death of Pope. He also contributed a few lines ('nine,' as he told Boswell), and was therefore supposed to have written more. The 'Traveller' owes something to Johnson's own didactic poems, and something to Addison's 'Letter from Italy.' But Johnson's eulogy is fully deserved, and the 'Traveller' is still among the most perfect examples of its style. The 'Traveller' brought him the acquaintance of Robert Nugent (afterwards Viscount Clare), and it seems that Nugent introduced him to the Earl of Northumberland, lord-

lieutenant of Ireland from April 1763 till April 1765. Hawkins (*Johnson*, p. 419) states that Northumberland offered to help Goldsmith in Ireland, and that this 'idiot in the affairs of the world' only recommended his brother Henry, and preferred for himself to depend upon the booksellers. His lamentable indifference, says this stern censor, confined him to one patron (Lord Clare), whom he occasionally visited. Northumberland (to whom Goldsmith's friend Percy was chaplain) did not return to Ireland, and therefore, perhaps, did nothing for Goldsmith. Percy (p. 66) says that Goldsmith was confused on this or some other occasion by mistaking the groom of the chambers for the nobleman. In any case, Goldsmith continued to be on friendly terms with him, and sent his ballad 'Edwin and Angelina' to the Countess of Northumberland, for whose amusement it was privately printed. A spiteful charge made against him in 1767 by Kenrick of stealing from Percy's 'Friar of Orders Grey' was disposed of by Goldsmith's statement, confirmed by Percy, that 'Edwin and Angelina' was the first written. In 1797 Goldsmith's ballad was asserted to have been taken from a French poem, really a translation from Goldsmith (PRIOR, ii. 89). The ballad was first published in the 'Vicar of Wakefield.'

A collection of Goldsmith's essays in 1765 proved the growth of his fame, and he tried to take advantage of it by setting up as a physician. The cost of 'purple silk small clothes' and a 'scarlet roquelaure' probably exceeded all that he made by fees. One of his patients preferring the advice of an apothecary to that of her physician, Goldsmith declared that he would prescribe no more (*ib.* ii. 105).

The 'Vicar of Wakefield' was published on 27 March 1766 (first editions described in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ix. 68, xi. 268, 371). It had been kept back until the success of the 'Traveller' had raised the author's reputation. Boswell (*Johnson* (Birkbeck Hill), i. 415) tells the story that Johnson was one morning called in by Goldsmith, whose landlady had arrested him for his rent. Johnson found that Goldsmith had a novel ready for press, took it to a publisher, sold it for 60*l.* (or guineas, *ib.* iii. 321), and brought back the sum, which enabled Goldsmith to pay his rent and rate his landlady. The story is told with variations and obvious inaccuracies in Mrs. Piozzi's 'Anecdotes', p. 119, in Hawkins's 'Life of Johnson', p. 420, and in Cumberland's 'Memoirs', i. 372. Cooke, in the 'European Magazine', gives a rather different version. Boswell's account, care-

fully taken from Johnson's statement, is no doubt substantially accurate. Some difficulty has arisen from the discovery of Mr. Welsh that Goldsmith sold a third share in the book to Collins, a Salisbury printer, for twenty guineas on 28 Oct. 1762. It seems, however, that the statements may be sufficiently harmonised if we suppose the incident described by Johnson to have taken place in Wine Office Court before the sale to Collins, and that Johnson obtained, not the full price, but an advance on account of an unfinished story. Several minute circumstances show that the book was partly written in 1762, but not completed until a later period (see AUSTIN DOBSON, pp. 110-17). The success of this masterpiece was marked and immediate, though its popularity is now greater than it was at first. (An ingenious attempt to identify the scenery with the district in Yorkshire visited by Goldsmith (see above) has been made by Mr. Ford's article in the 'National Review,' May 1883.)

Goldsmith's reputation was now established, and his circumstances improved correspondingly. Upon leaving Islington, he had taken chambers in the Temple; first at Garden Court, afterwards in the King's Bench Walk, and finally on the second floor at 2 Brick Court, where he remained till his death. At different times he took lodgings in the country to work without interruption. In the summer of 1767 he again lodged at Islington, this time in the turret of Canonbury House, and attended convivial meetings at the Crown tavern. At a later period he took lodgings at a farm near Hyde, on the Edgware road, where in 1771-4 he wrote 'She stoops to conquer,' and worked at the 'Animated Nature.' In London his love of society, of masquerades, and probably of gaming, distracted him from regular work. Goldsmith laboured industriously at tasks which brought in regular pay, though not conducive to permanent fame. He appears to have fulfilled his engagements with booksellers with a punctuality hardly to be anticipated from his general habits. In December 1766 appeared a selection of 'Poems for Young Ladies,' for which he received ten guineas; and in April 1767 he had probably 50*l.* (PRIOR, ii. 130) for two volumes of 'The Beauties of English Poesy,' which gave offence by the inclusion of two indelicate poems of Prior. In 1767 he engaged to write a Roman history, for which Davies offered him 250 guineas. It appeared in May 1769, and its pleasant style gave it a popularity not earned by any severe research. His lives of Parnell and Bolingbroke were published in 1770. In February 1769 he agreed to write a book for

Griffin upon natural history, in eight volumes, for which he was to receive a hundred guineas a volume; and in the following June he wrote an English history (for Davies) for which he was to have five hundred guineas. The English history (chiefly derived from Hume) appeared in August 1771, and he afterwards wrote a small schoolbook on the same subject, which was posthumously published. He wrote a Greek history, for which Griffin paid him 250*l.* in June 1773, though it was not published till two months after his death. The payments for the 'Animated Nature' (the ultimate title of his book on natural history) were completed in June 1772. This, like the two preceding, was posthumously published.

The hackwork had more than the usual merit from the invariable charm of Goldsmith's style. Happily, however, he found time for more permanent work. Early in 1767 he offered his 'Good-natured Man' to Garrick for Drury Lane. Garrick probably retained some resentment against Goldsmith, and doubted the success of the play. A proposal to refer the matter to William Whitehead only led to a quarrel. Goldsmith then offered his play to Colman for Covent Garden (July 1767). It was accepted for Christmas. Garrick in competition brought out Hugh Kelly's sentimental comedy, 'False Delicacy,' and Colman, who meanwhile was reconciled to Garrick, postponed Goldsmith's play till 29 Jan. 1768 (Kelly's being acted a week earlier). The reception was not entirely favourable. The scene with the bailiffs was hissed, and Goldsmith going to the club with Johnson professed to be in high spirits, but when left alone with his friend burst into tears and swore that he would never write again (Piozzi, pp. 244-6). The obnoxious scene being retrenched the play went better, and ran for ten nights. The omitted scene was replaced 'by particular desire' at Covent Garden, 3 March 1773 (GENEST, v. 372). Goldsmith made 300*l.* or 400*l.* besides another 100*l.* for the copyright. The popularity of the 'sentimental comedy' seems to have hindered a full appreciation of Goldsmith's fun.

The next triumph of Goldsmith's genius was the 'Deserted Village,' published 26 May 1770, and begun two years previously. It went through five editions at once (for first editions see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 491); and the only critical question since raised has been whether it is a little better than the 'Traveller' or not quite so good. Both poems are elegant versions of the popular declamation of the time against luxury and depopulation. Auburn in some degree

represents Lissoy, and the story of an old eviction by a General Napier was probably in Goldsmith's mind. Some of the characters are obviously his old friends. But the poem is intended to apply to England; and the attempt to turn poems into a gazetteer is generally illusory. The statement by Glover that he received a hundred guineas and returned it as too much is hardly probable.

'She stoops to conquer' had been written in 1771 at Hyde. It was offered to Colman in 1772. He hesitated till January 1773, when he yielded to the pressure applied by Johnson. Colman's doubts were shared by the actors, some of whom threw up their parts. It was at last performed at Covent Garden 15 March 1773. Johnson led a body of friends, including Burke and Reynolds, to the first night. Cumberland, whose inaccuracies make all his statements doubtful, says that he was of the party, and minutely describes the result (*Memoirs*, i. 357). In any case the success was undeniable. It answered, as Johnson said, the 'great end of comedy, making an audience merry.' When Goldsmith heard from Northcote (then a pupil of Reynolds) that he had laughed 'exceedingly,' 'That,' he replied, 'is all that I require.' The adherents of the sentimental comedy had forgotten the advantages of laughter; and the success of Goldsmith's play led to their discomfiture. It ran for twelve nights, producing 400*l.* or 500*l.* for the author, and was published with a dedication to his staunch supporter, Johnson.

During his later years Goldsmith was widely known and beloved. His most intimate friends appear to have been the Hornecks, who were Devonshire people, and known through Reynolds. The family consisted of a widowed mother, a son Charles, who was in the guards, and two daughters, Catherine, 'Little Comedy,' married in 1771 to Henry William Bunbury [q. v.], and Mary, 'the Jessamy Bride,' who became Mrs. Gwyn, gave recollections to Prior, and died in 1840. In 1770 he took a trip to Paris with Mrs. Horneck and her daughters. In 1773 his old enemy, Kenrick (probably), wrote an insulting letter to the 'London Packet' (24 March), signed 'Tom Tickle,' abusing Goldsmith as an author, and alluding insultingly to his passion for 'the lovely H—k.' Goldsmith went to the shop of the publisher, Evans, and struck him with a cane. Evans returned the blow; a scuffle followed, a broken lamp covered the combatants with oil, and Goldsmith was sent home in a coach. An action was threatened, which Goldsmith compromised by paying 50*l.* to a Welsh charity, while he relieved his feelings by writing a dignified



letter to the papers about the 'licentiousness' of the press. Goldsmith's friendship with Lord Clare is shown by a recorded visit to Clare at Bath in the winter of 1770-1, and by the admirable 'Haunch of Venison,' probably written in the same spring. The most vivid descriptions of Goldsmith in society are, however, to be found in Boswell. That Boswell had some prejudice against Goldsmith, partly due to jealousy of his intimacy with Johnson, talks of him with an absurd affectation of superiority, and dwells too much on his foibles, is no doubt true. The portrait may be slightly caricatured; but the substantial likeness is not doubtful. It would be as ill-judged to dispute Goldsmith's foibles as to assert that Uncle Toby was above a weakness for his hobby. Goldsmith, no doubt, often blundered in conversation; went on without knowing how he should come off (Johnson in BOSWELL, ii. 196), and displayed ignorance when trying to 'get in and shine.' Reynolds admitted the fact by explaining it as intended to diminish the awe which isolates an author (NORTHCOTE, i. 328). On such a question there can be no appeal from the unanimous judgment of contemporaries. But all this is perfectly compatible with his having frequently made the excellent hits reported by Boswell. The statements that he was jealous of the admiration excited by pretty women (cf. BOSWELL, *Johnson* (Hill), i. 414; NORTHCOTE, *Life of Reynolds*; PRIOR, ii. 290; FORSTER, ii. 217) or puppet-shows (see CRADOCK, i. 232, iv. 280) are probably exaggerations or misunderstandings of humorous remarks. But he was clearly vain, acutely sensitive to neglect, and hostile to criticism; fond of splendid garments, as appears from the testimony of his tailors' bills, printed by Prior; and occasionally jealous, so far as jealousy can coexist with absolute guilelessness and freedom from the slightest tinge of malice. His charity seems to have been pushed beyond the limits of prudence, and all who knew him testify to the singular kindness of his nature. According to Cradock (i. 232) he indulged in gambling. He was certainly not retentive of money; but his extravagance went naturally with an expansive and sympathetic character open to all social impulses.

In 1773 Goldsmith was much interested in a proposed 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences.' He drew up a prospectus and had promises of contributions from Johnson, Burke, Reynolds, and others. Burney had actually written the article 'Museum.' The booksellers, however, showed a coolness which caused the scheme to drop, and depressed Goldsmith's spirits. Goldsmith was mean-

while anxious, and Cradock noticed that his gaiety was forced. He was in debt and had spent the sum received for his works in advance. His last poem, 'Retaliation,' was probably written in February 1774. It was an answer to some mock-epitaphs composed at a dinner of some of his friends at the St. James's Coffee-house—the exact circumstances being differently stated by Cradock (i. 228) and Cumberland (i. 370), both of whom profess to have been present. Passages of Goldsmith's poem were shown to a few of his friends, but it was not published till after his death. He had gone to Hyde, where he felt ill, returned to London, and on 25 March sent for an apothecary, William Hawes, who afterwards wrote an account of his illness. In spite of Hawes's advice, he doctored himself with James's powder. Hawes called in Dr. Fordyce and Dr. Turton. Turton, thinking that his pulse was worse than it should be, asked whether his mind was at ease. Goldsmith replied 'It is not.' He was, however, calm and sometimes cheerful; but grew weaker and died 4 April 1774. Burke burst into tears at the news, and Reynolds, his most beloved friend, gave up painting for the day. Johnson thought that the fever had been increased by the pressure of debt, and reports that, according to Reynolds, he 'owed not less than 2,000l.'

A public funeral was abandoned, and he was buried in the Temple. A monument, with a medallion by Nollekens and the well-known epitaph by Johnson, was erected in Westminster Abbey at the expense of the club. The benchers of the Temple placed a tablet in their church, now removed to the triforium. A stone on the north side of the Temple Church is supposed to mark his burial-place, which is not, however, certainly known. A statue by Foley was erected in 1864 in front of Trinity College, Dublin.

The best portrait of Goldsmith, by Reynolds, is now at Knole Park, Kent. Another, painted by Reynolds for Thrall's gallery at Streatham, was bought by the Duke of Bedford. A copy is in the National Portrait Gallery. A caricature by his friend Bunbury was prefixed to the 'Haunch of Venison.' Another portrait is prefixed to the 'Poetical and Dramatic Works' (1780). A portrait attributed to Hogarth, engraved in Forster's 'Life' (ii. 11), was in the possession of Mr. Studley Martin of Liverpool in 1877.

Of Goldsmith's brothers and sisters (1) Catherine (Mrs. Hodson) survived to give information for the 'Percy Memoir'; her son, Oliver Goldsmith Hodson, came to London about 1770, and lived partly upon his uncle and partly as an apothecary, finally settling

on his father's estate near Athlone; (2) Henry died at Athlone in May 1768; his widow became matron of the Meath infirmary; a daughter, Catherine, died in Dublin about 1803; one son Henry was in the army, settled in Nova Scotia, died at St. John's, New Brunswick, and was father of Hugh Colvill Goldsmith [q. v.]; another son, Oliver, wrote the 'Rising Village,' in imitation of his uncle; (3) Jane married a Mr. Johnstone and died poor in Athlone; (4) Maurice became a cabinet-maker, administered to his brother's will, obtained a small office in 1787 (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, viii. 238), and died in 1792, leaving a widow but no children; (5) Charles went to the West Indies after the visit to his brother in 1757, and returned to England thirty-four years later; he settled in Somers Town, went to France at the peace of Amiens, returned 'very poor,' and died soon afterwards; he left a widow and two sons, who returned to the West Indies, and a daughter, married in France. Goldsmith's sister Catherine and his brother John probably died young. Percy hoped to get something for the family by publishing the 'Life and Works,' but after long disputes with publishers nothing, or next to nothing, came of it (FORSTER, *Life*, app. to vol. ii.)

Goldsmith's works are: 1. 'Enquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe,' 1759, 8vo. 2. 'The Bee; being essays on the most interesting subjects,' 1759 (eight weekly essays, 6 Oct. to 24 Nov.), 12mo. 3. 'History of Mecklenburgh,' 1762. 4. 'The Mystery Revealed, containing a series of transactions and authentic testimonials respecting the supposed Cock Lane Ghost,' 1742 [1762], 8vo. 5. 'The Citizen of the World; or Letters from a Chinese Philosopher residing in London to his Friends in the East,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1762 (from 'Public Ledger,' &c.) 6. 'Life of Richard Nash, of Bath, Esquire,' 1762, 8vo. 7. 'A History of England in a series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son,' 1764, 2 vols. 12mo. 8. 'The Traveller,' 1765, 4to. 9. 'Essays' (collected from 'The Bee,' &c.), 1765, 8vo. 10. 'The Vicar of Wakefield; a Tale, supposed to be written by himself,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1766; a list of ninety-six editions down to 1886 is given in Mr. Anderson's bibliography appended to Mr. Austin Dobson's 'Goldsmith.' Thirty appeared from 1863 to 1886. 11. 'The Good-natured Man,' a comedy, 1768. 12. 'The Roman History from the Foundation of the City of Rome to the Destruction of the Roman Empire,' 1769, 2 vols. 8vo (abridgment by himself 1772). 13. 'The Deserted Village,' 1770, 4to. 14. 'The Life of Thomas Parnell, compiled from original papers and

memoirs,' 1770, 8vo (also prefixed to Parnell's 'Poems,' 1770). 15. 'Life of Henry St. John, Lord Viscount Bolingbroke,' 1770 (also prefixed to Bolingbroke's 'Dissertation on Parties,' 1770). 16. 'The History of England from the Earliest Times to the Death of George II,' 1771, 4 vols. 8vo (abridgment in 1774). 17. 'Threnodia Augustalis' (on death of Princess Dowager of Wales), 1772, 4to. 18. 'She stoops to conquer, or the Mistakes of a Night,' 1774. 19. 'Retaliation, a Poem; including epitaphs on the most distinguished wits of this metropolis,' 1774, 4to (fifth ed., with the Whiteford 'Postscript,' same year). 20. 'The Grecian History from the Earliest State to the Death of Alexander the Great,' 1774, 2 vols. 8vo. 21. 'An History of the Earth and Animated Nature,' 1774, 8 vols. 8vo. 22. 'The Haunch of Venison, a Poetical Epistle to Lord Clare,' 1776 (with portrait by Bunbury); later edition of same year with alterations from author's manuscript. 23. 'A Survey of Experimental Philosophy considered in its Present State of Improvement,' 1776, 2 vols. 8vo, written in 1765 (see PRIOR, ii. 102, 123). 24. 'The Captivity, an Oratorio,' 1836 (written and sold to Dodsley in 1764; see PRIOR, ii. 9-12). A one-act comedy called 'The Grumbler,' adapted by Goldsmith from Sedley's version of Bruey's three-act comedy 'Le Grondeur,' was performed at Covent Garden on 8 May 1773, but never published. A scene is printed in vol. iv. of 'Miscellaneous Works' by Prior (1837). Prior published from Goldsmith's manuscript 'A History of the Seven Years' War,' 1761, part of which had appeared in the 'Literary Magazine' of 1757-8; as a 'History of our own Times' Goldsmith also wrote a preface to the 'Martial Review, or a General History of the late War,' 1763, which appeared in the 'Reading Mercury.' He edited and annotated 'Poems for Young Ladies' and 'Beauties of English Poesy' in 1767. An 'Art of Poetry' (1762), by Newbery, was only revised by Goldsmith. Some of Newbery's children's books, especially the 'History of Little Goody Two Shoes' (3rd edit. 1766), have been attributed to him. He translated 'Memoirs of a Protestant condemned to the Gallies' ('Jean Marteilhe' of Bergerac), 1758; Formey's 'Concise History of Philosophy,' 1766; and Scarron's 'Comic Romance' (1776). With Joseph Collyer he abridged Plutarch's 'Lives,' 7 vols. 1762. In 1763 he engaged with Dodsley for a series of lives of 'Eminent Persons of Great Britain and Ireland,' which was never completed. Prefaces and revisions of many other books are mentioned in Newbery's accounts. The 'Histoire de Francis Wills, par l'auteur du "Mi-

nistre de Wakefield" (1773), of which an English version was published in Sweden in 1799, is spurious. An edition of 'Poems and Plays' appeared at Dublin in 1777, and his 'Poetical and Dramatic Works' in 1780. The best editions of his 'Poetical Works' are the Aldine edition by J. Mitford (1831) and the edition by Bolton Corney (1846). His 'Miscellaneous Works,' with the 'Percy Memoir,' were first published in 1801 (also in 1806, 1812, 1820); Prior's edition, in 4 vols. 8vo, in 1837; Peter Cunningham's, in 4 vols. 8vo, in 1855. The last and fullest collection, edited by J. W. M. Gibbs, is Bell's edition, in 5 vols. 1884-6. For many other editions see the bibliography, by J. P. Anderson, in Mr. Austin Dobson's 'Goldsmith' in 'Great Writers Series,' 1888.

[Johnson undertook to write Goldsmith's life for an edition of his works; the plan fell through from disputes among the booksellers concerned. After Johnson's death Percy, to whom Goldsmith had given some materials, offered to prefix a life to an edition of the poems to be published for the benefit of Goldsmith's relations. He afterwards handed over the task to Thomas Campbell (1733-1795) [q. v.], who drew up a short memoir (with Percy's help) about 1791. Percy added further notes, which were incorporated in the text by his chaplain, Henry Boyd [q. v.] A dispute with the booksellers induced Percy to hand over the completion of the task to Samuel Rose, the friend of Cowper. This memoir, for which Malone also gave hints, was first published with the Miscellaneous Works in 1801 and again in 1806, 1812, 1820. It is generally described as the 'Percy Memoir,' and cited above from the edition prefixed to the works in 1812 (for further statements see preface to Prior's Life, appendix to Forster's Life, vol. ii., and Percy Correspondence in Nichols's Illustrations, vii. 31, 759-95, viii. 82, 237-9). James Prior published a life in 2 vols. 8vo in 1837, which contained a good deal of information carefully collected from surviving relations and others. It was heavily written and has been superseded by John Forster's well-known Life (1st edit. 1848; 6th, 1877). Forster could add little, and replied with some acrimony to Prior's not unnatural complaints on being supplanted; but Forster's book is the more readable. Other authorities are anonymous Life printed for Swan, 1774; Annual Register for 1774, pp. 29-34 (anecdotes by G[lover], an Irish friend); European Magazine, xxiv. 91, 170, 258 (anecdotes by W. Cooke), liii. 373-5 (anecdotes by John Evans on the Milner school), lv. 443; Gent. Mag. (1817), i. 277, (1820), ii. 618-22; Edward Mangin's Essay on Light Reading (1808), pp. 136-50 (letter from Dr. Streaun); Mrs. Piozzi's Anecdotes (1786), pp. 31, 119, 179, 244; Northcote's Life of Reynolds (1818), i. 211, 215, 249, 285-8, 300, 324-33; Hawkins's Life of Johnson, pp. 416-19; Davies's Life of Garrick, vol. ii. chap. xli.; (T. Campbell's) Historical

Survey, pp. 286-9; Shaw Mason's Statistical Account of South of Ireland, iii. 356-66; Cradock's Memoirs, i. 33, 224-36, iv. 279-88, 336; Cumberland's Memoirs; Boswell's Johnson (passim); Genest's History of the Stage, v. 189, 365, 372; Colman's Random Records, i. 110-13; Leslie and Taylor's Life of Reynolds; Charles Welsh's A Bookseller of the Last Century, 1885, chap. iii.; Washington Irving's Life is founded upon Prior and Forster. See also Macaulay's Life in Miscellaneous Works (for Encycl. Brit.); W. Black's Life in Men of Letters Series; and Mr. Austin Dobson in Great Writers Series, 1888.] L. S.

GOLDSTUECKER, THEODOR (1821-1872), orientalist, was born of Jewish parents at Königsberg, Prussia, on 18 Jan. 1821. His earlier instruction (1829-36) was received at the Altstadtisches Gymnasium of his native town, where in 1836 he also commenced his university course, attending with especial profit the lectures of Rosenkranz, the Hegelian philosopher, and of Peter von Bohlen in Sanskrit. In 1838 he removed to the university of Bonn, continuing his oriental studies under the well-known Sanskritists A. W. von Schlegel and Lassen, and attending the Arabic classes of Freytag. Returning to Königsberg, he graduated as doctor in 1840. He appears about this time to have developed advanced political views. A request for permission to act as a privat-docent in the university, addressed to the department of public instruction, was refused, though it was backed by Rosenkranz. In 1842 he published anonymously a translation of the Sanskrit play, 'Prabodha-candrodaya,' with an introduction by Professor Rosenkranz. In the same year he went to live in Paris, and remained there for three years. While in Paris he assisted Burnouf in his great work 'Introduction à l'histoire du Bouddhisme indien.' About 1844 he paid his first visit to this country, and examined the great oriental collections in the Bodleian Library and at the East India House. At the India House he made the acquaintance of Professor H. H. Wilson, a critical event in his career. From 1845 to 1847 he was again at Königsberg. In the latter year he went to Berlin, where he met Alexander von Humboldt, then engaged on his 'Kosmos,' in which Goldstuecker gave some assistance. One long note on Indian matters is entirely from his pen. In 1850 Goldstuecker was ordered to leave Berlin on account of his political opinions. Six weeks afterwards the order was rescinded; Goldstuecker had retired no further than Potsdam, but, recognising his insecurity, and doubtless disgusted at the intolerance and want of appreciation manifested by his countrymen, he readily accepted

in 1850 the invitation of Professor Wilson to come to England and assist in a new edition of his 'Sanskrit Dictionary.' In May 1852 he was appointed professor of Sanskrit in University College, London, an appointment then as now more honourable than lucrative. Goldstuecker appears to have lectured to less than the prescribed minimum of students, and to have given gratuitous help to such students as needed it.

He was a prominent member of the Royal Asiatic and the Philological Societies, and other learned bodies. But though he read numerous papers at their meetings, he rarely allowed them to be published. The papers he explained 'were mere offshoots from his own particular method of Sanskritic and comparative inquiry, as opposed to that of other scholars; they could not be rightly understood before he had dealt with the science of Comparative Philology as a whole. . . .' Like many other of Goldstuecker's great projects, few of which he carried beyond the ground plan, this project of a systematic exposition of philology never saw the light. The Sanskrit Text Society was founded in 1866 mainly by his exertions, and announced a series: 'Auctores Sanscriti, edited . . . under the supervision of Th. Goldstuecker.' Goldstuecker began to edit for the society the 'Jaiminiya-nyāya-māla-vistara,' by the great Indian commentator Śāyana, a learned and valuable though somewhat tedious philosophical treatise. A small portion appeared as the society's first issue in 1872, the year of the editor's death. Four-fifths of it remained unpublished, nor had Goldstuecker left any notes. Happily the edition was completed by Professor E. B. Cowell, and finally appeared in 1878. Four other works were afterwards issued by the Sanskrit Text Society. But its practical failure, when compared with the success of the less ambitious Pali Text Society, proves Goldstuecker's defective management. The history of Goldstuecker's other great unpublished work, his 'Dictionary,' is hardly more satisfactory. He began in 1856 to re-edit Wilson's 'Dictionary,' a work belonging to a rather rudimentary stage of lexicography. The first part contained a notice that ten sheets were to be issued every two or three months. Instead of this only six parts appeared in eight years, and then the publication ceased before a twentieth part of the work had been completed. Yet even in this space the design of the work was practically revolutionised, for already at pt. 3 we find not only references (which were at first eschewed), but such a ponderous system of quotations, fitting only for an encyclopædia or thesaurus, as would have absorbed all

the energies of the author, even if he had lived to the end of the century. For the elucidation of technical terms, especially those of philosophy, this remarkable fragment, treating only a part of the letter ā, is still of considerable value.

Goldstuecker was a violent controversialist. In his chief controversial work, 'Pāṇini and his Place in Sanskrit Literature,' 1861, he savagely attacked the two greatest oriental lexicographers of our time, Böhrtlingk and Roth. The severity of his controversial tone is utterly disproportionate to the importance of the point at issue. On subjects of acknowledged intricacy like Sanskrit grammar, which the ordinary learned reader would have little means of verifying, he expressed himself with a confidence which did injustice to his adversaries. And he himself was by no means infallible. The best living authority, Professor Kielhorn, effectually disposes of his views on Kātyāyana as the result of a prolonged study of Goldstuecker's own favourite armoury of offensive weapons, the 'Mahābhāṣya.' Similarly Dr. Eggeling, in his preface to the 'Gāṇaratnamahodadhī,' published by the Sanskrit Text Society, shows that Goldstuecker's attack on Böhrtlingk with respect to the grammarian Vardhamāna was quite unjustifiable. Goldstuecker also impugned in the same volume Professor Weber's 'Vedic Criticism,' to which Weber replied in his 'Indische Studien,' Bd. 5. Goldstuecker wrote a number of essays and reviews on Indian subjects in the 'Athenæum,' the 'Westminster Review,' Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' and elsewhere. They are full of learning and eccentricity, missing that true balance of judgment that marks the best scholarship. The chief of them, including some useful contributions to the study of Indian law, were collected in two volumes of 'Literary Remains' in 1879. Goldstuecker took a practical interest in modern India, and a pleasant account of his relations with many natives appears in the 'Biographical Sketch' prefixed to the 'Remains.' He died at his residence, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, London, on 6 March 1872.

[Report of Royal Asiatic Society for 1872; biog. sketch prefixed to Goldstuecker's Literary Remains, 1879.] C. B.

**GOLDWELL, JAMES** (d. 1499), bishop of Norwich, son of William and Avice Goldwell, was born at Great Chart, Kent, on the manor which had belonged to his family since the days of Sir John Goldwell, a soldier in the reign of King John (Hasted, *Kent*, iii. 246; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 539). He was educated at All Souls' College, Oxford, ad-

mitted B.C.L. 3 July 1449, D.C.L. March 1452 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 4), in which year he was made president of St. George's Hall (Wood, *Hist. of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 754). During his long life Goldwell received constant preferment in the church, and was employed on political missions by Edward IV. He was admitted rector of St. John the Evangelist's, London, 20 May 1455, but resigned this living the same year on being transferred to Rivenhall, Essex. He also became a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, receiving the prebends of Wildland (28 Oct. 1457), Sneating (1458), and Isledon successively (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 71), besides a Windsor canonry in 1458 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 387). That he held the living of Cliffe-at-Hoo, Kent, together with these other benefices, is shown by his resignation of that rectory when, in 1461, he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Essex, and also received a canonry at Hereford Cathedral (NEWCOURT, ii. 495; WILLIS, *Hist. of Cathedrals*, p. 604). Two years after Goldwell became dean of Salisbury. In 1460 he was registrar of the order of the Garter (LE NEVE, *ibid.*), afterwards master of the requests, and finally principal secretary of state to Edward IV. In June 1465 his name occurs among the commissioners sent to make peace with Denmark; three years after he was the king's agent at Rome; and in September 1471 was given power to treat of peace with France (*Syllabus of Rymer*, ii. 695-6, 702-9). In the following autumn he was sent on a mission from Edward to Pope Sixtus IV, filling the office of king's proctor at the Roman court. The pope raised Goldwell to the vacant see of Norwich, and he was consecrated at Rome 4 Oct. 1472, the temporalities being restored on his return (25 Feb. 1473). Although a 'pluralist' Goldwell was liberal. According to a manuscript in the Caius College Library, quoted by Blomefield, he had at one time been the rector of his own parish church, Great Chart, and when he became bishop he 'repaired, if not wholly rebuilt, Chart Church,' and founded a chantry chapel for himself and his family on the south side. Weever speaks of a figure of the bishop in the east window, with the date 1477, probably that of the restorations. Before leaving Rome he had obtained an indulgence from the pope to restore Chart, which had been damaged by fire, and, in order to meet the expense, a pardon of twelve years and forty days was to be granted to all who came twice a year and gave their offerings to the church (BLOMEFIELD). So great was Goldwell's bounty to the abbey of Leeds in Kent in the reign of Henry VII, after he was bishop,

VOL. VIII.

that the monks acknowledged him 'in some measure' their founder, and in token of gratitude appointed a canon in 1487 to pray for his soul (HASTED, ii. 479). After the death of Edward IV Goldwell seems wholly to have retired from political life, and his remaining years were spent in pious works. At Norwich he not only adorned his own palace, but completed the tower of the cathedral, fitted up the choir and chapels, covered the vaulting with lead, and had the arms of the benefactors painted on the walls and windows (BLOMEFIELD). By his will, dated 10 June 1497, he left 146*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the foundation of a chantry in the chapel of All Souls' College, Oxford, besides having given money to the college during his lifetime (GUTCH, ed. 1786, p. 262). He died 15 February 1498-9. Thomas Goldwell [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph, was his great-great-nephew.

[Authorities cited above; Blomefield's History of Norfolk, iii. 539, iv. 6; Jessopp's Dioc. Hist. of Norwich, p. 153.] E. T. B.

**GOLDWELL, THOMAS** (d. 1585), bishop of St. Asaph, was a member of a family living long before his time at the manor of Goldwell in the parish of Great Chart in Kent (HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 246), where he was probably born (FULLER, *Worthies*, i. 495, ed. Nichols). His father's name seems to have been William Goldwell. His mother was still alive in 1532. He had a brother named John, who in 1559 lived at Goldwell (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 132). He had another brother named Stephen, also alive in the same year (*ib.*) He must be distinguished from his namesake, probably his kinsman, Thomas Goldwell, who became a D.D. in 1507, and was the last prior of Canterbury. James Goldwell [q. v.], bishop of Norwich between 1472 and 1499, was his great-grand-uncle.

Goldwell was educated at Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. in 1528, M.A. in 1531, and B.D. in 1534 (BOASE, *Register of the University of Oxford*, i. 149, Oxford Historical Soc.) So late as 1555 he had attained no higher degree. He was a member of All Souls' College, of which his kinsman, Bishop Goldwell of Norwich, had been a benefactor (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 262, ed. Gutch). According to Wood, he was 'more eminent in mathematics and astronomy than in divinity.' This is probably an inference from Harrison's libel that 'Goldwell was more conversant in the black art than skilful in the scriptures' (*Description of England*, bk. ii. ch. ii., New Shakspeare Soc.) In 1531 a Thomas Goldwell was admitted to the living of Cheri-

E

ton, near Folkestone, in the diocese of Canterbury. This is probably the same person, but in 1532 Thomas seems to have been studying at Padua when William Goldwell urged him to write to the Archbishop of Canterbury a Greek letter of thanks (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, iv. 512).

Goldwell never seems to have accepted Henry VIII's religious changes, and he early attached himself to Reginald Pole, whose chaplain he became, and with whom he remained in exile as long as the papal power was unrecognised in England. In 1535 Nicholas Hobbes had succeeded him as vicar of Cheriton (*Valor Ecclesiasticus*, ii. 146), and in 1539 he was attainted with Pole. Accompanying Pole to Rome, he was in 1538 appointed 'camerarius' of the English hospital of the Holy Trinity in the Via di Monserrato in that city, under Pole as 'custos.' Before 1541 he had himself become 'custos,' while Pole was now called 'protector.' But in November 1547 Goldwell entered as a novice the Theatine house of St. Paul at Naples. He was specially allowed to return to Rome to attend Pole as his servant during the conclave which lasted from 29 Nov. 1549 to 7 Feb. 1550, and which resulted in the election of Julius III. He then returned to Naples, and in October 1550 made his solemn profession as a member of the Theatine order of regular priests. When, after Mary's accession, Pole was appointed papal legate to England, Goldwell was allowed to accompany him. In September 1553 he joined his master at Maguzzano on the lake of Garda. When Pole was detained by political complications, he sent Goldwell on from Brussels to London to urge on the queen to greater haste (COLLIER, *Church Hist.* vi. 63, 8vo ed., summarises his instructions from Cotton. MS. Titus B. 11). At the end of November 1553 Goldwell reached Calais (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1553-1558, p. 34). In the spring of 1555 he was selected as bishop of St. Asaph, and, having on 12 May received the custody of his temporalities (*Fœdera*, xv. 422), was sent, when still bishop elect or designate, on 2 July by Pole to Rome to give information upon English affairs to Paul IV. Pole warmly commended Goldwell as an old Theatine to the Theatine pope (POLE, *Epp.* v. 14-15). Goldwell came back from Rome at the end of the year (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1555-6, pp. 288, 293), and on 7 Jan. 1556 received full restitution of his temporalities (*Fœdera*, xv. 427). His consecration was probably effected during his sojourn at Rome, where he was formally reappointed to his bishopric by papal provision (*ib.*) On 22 March 1556

Goldwell was one of the consecrators of his patron Pole. He had already served as an examiner of the heretic John Philpot (FOX, *Acts and Monuments*, vii. 620, ed. Townsend). He is chiefly remembered at St. Asaph for reviving the habit of pilgrimage to St. Winifred's Well at Holywell in Flintshire, and as confirming the injunctions of his predecessor, Bishop Llewelyn ab Ynyr (1296) as to the constitution of the cathedral chapter (WILLIS, *Survey*, vol. ii. App. 134-6). In 1556 Goldwell issued a series of injunctions to his clergy, which prohibited married priests from celebrating mass, and forbade the schools which had begun to be held in churches for the benefit of the poor (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iv. 145). It was now proposed to make Goldwell ambassador at Rome, and to translate him to Oxford. On 31 Oct. letters of credence to the pope were made out, and on 5 Nov. 1558 he received the custody of the temporalities of his new see (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 111; *Fœdera*, xv. 492), while on 5 Nov. Thomas Wood, already nominated to St. Asaph, was entrusted with the custody of the scanty temporalities of Goldwell's former bishopric (LE NEVE, i. 74). The death of the queen prevented either scheme from being carried out. At the time of Mary's death (17 Nov.) Goldwell was attending the deathbed of Cardinal Pole, to whom he administered extreme unction. He gave an account of the archbishop's last days to Beccatelli (*Calendar State Papers*, Venetian, 1557-8, p. 1556; cf. BECCATELLI, *Life of Cardinal Pole*, translated by Pye, p. 180).

Goldwell was uncompromisingly hostile to the restoration of protestantism. In December he wrote a letter to Cecil, in which, though expressing his desire to be absent from the parliament, he complained that the writ was not sent to him, as he still considered himself bishop of St. Asaph (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 118). On 15 May 1559 he was summoned with the other bishops before the queen, when Archbishop Heath's 'incompliant declaration' showed Elizabeth that she had nothing to hope from their support. Goldwell was also 300*l.* in debt to the queen for the subsidy. On 26 June he wrote from St. Albans to his brother Stephen, asking him to go down to Wales and sell his goods there. He disappeared so quietly that his alarmed servants went to Stephen Goldwell's house to know what had become of their master (*ib.* p. 132). In vain Sir Nicholas Bacon ordered that the ports should be watched. He succeeded in gaining the continent in safety. The circumstances of his flight sufficiently refute the rumour

that he carried off with him the registers and records of his see.

For the rest of his life Goldwell was one of the most active of the exiled English catholics. He started at once for Rome, but he fell sick on the way, and spent the winter at Louvain. Early in March 1560 he was seen at Antwerp purchasing the necessaries for the voyage. He had to borrow money for his journey (*ib. For.* 1559-60, p. 439). It was believed that he would be made a cardinal on his arrival, but he refused Italian bishoprics to devote himself to a 'regular' life, and to the winning back of England to his church. Perhaps the description of him contained in the mendacious account of his career which Cecil spread on the continent, that he was a 'very simple and fond man,' had some grain of truth in it (*ib. For.* 1561-2, p. 563). But on his arrival in Italy he went back to his old Theatine convent of St. Paul at Naples, and in January 1561 was made its superior. He was about the same time restored to his old office of warden of the English hospital at Rome. But he was sent almost at once to attend the council of Trent (1562). He was the only English bishop present at the council (*ib. p.* 556), and the marked respect paid to him there annoyed Elizabeth and Cecil very much. He was employed there in correcting the breviary, and urged Elizabeth's excommunication on the council. In the same year (1562) he was in correspondence with Arthur Pole and the other kinsfolk of his old master, who were now conspiring to effect the restoration of catholicism in England, and he shared their attainder (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. i. 556). In December 1563 Goldwell was made vicar-general to Carlo Borromeo, the famous archbishop of Milan. Soon after he was sent on an unsuccessful mission to Flanders, whence he found it impossible to cross over to England. He returned, therefore, to Italy, and in 1565 began to reside at the Theatine convent of St. Sylvester on Monte Cavallo. On three occasions, in 1566, 1567, and 1572, he presided over several chapters of the Theatine order. In 1567 he was made vicar of the cardinal archpriest in the Lateran Church. In 1574 he became vicegerent for Cardinal Savelli, the cardinal vicar, an office which involved his acting for the pope as diocesan bishop of Rome. In 1568 Arthur Hall, an English traveller, wrote to Cecil that he found Goldwell at Rome, and that he alone 'used him courteously,' while the rest of the catholic exiles from England denounced him as a heretic (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566-8, p. 514). In 1580 he is mentioned as receiving a pension from the king of Spain (*ib. Dom.* 1547-80, p. 694), and on 13 April of that year

is mentioned as having left Rome for Venice (*ib. p.* 651). He was really gone on the proposed English mission [see CAMPION, EDMUND], sent to win back England to the pope. It was proposed that he should act as bishop in charge of the catholic missionaries in England. But he was too old for such work. He was taken ill at Rheims, where he had arrived in May 1580. On his recovery he was sent for to Rome by Pope Gregory XIII, and left Rheims on 8 Aug. He was again in Rome in April 1581 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 468). In 1582 he acted on the congregation for revising the Roman martyrology. He died on 3 April 1585, and was buried in the Theatine convent. He is reputed to have been eighty-four years old, and must anyhow have been over seventy. Addison on his travels saw a portrait of Goldwell at Ravenna (*Travels*, p. 79). There is another in the English College at Rome. He was the last survivor of the old English hierarchy of the Roman obedience.

[Archdeacon Thomas's *Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph*, pp. 84, 201, 225; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 822-3, ed. Bliss; Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iv.; *Cal. of State Papers*, For. and Dom.; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Strype's *Ecclesiastical Memorials* and *Annals of the Reformation*, 8vo editions; Beccatelli's *Life of Pole*. A complete biography of Goldwell, by T. F. K. (Dr. Knox, of the London Oratory), entitled *Thomas Goldwell, the Last Survivor of the Ancient English Hierarchy*, was reprinted separately from the *Month of 1876*, and in Knox and Bridgett's *True Story of the Catholic Hierarchy*, 1889. It prints letters of Goldwell from the Record Office, and gives a detailed account of his Italian life, relying chiefly upon Del Tufo's *Historia della religione de' cherici regolari* (1609); Castaldo's *Vita di Paolo IV* (1615), and *Vita del Beato Giovanni Marinoni* (1616); and Silo's *Hist. Clericorum Regularium* (1650). Knox's account is summarised in Gillow's *Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics*, ii. 513-22.] T. F. T.

GOLDWIN or GOLDING, JOHN (*d.* 1719), organist and composer, probably belonged to the Buckinghamshire family of Goldwins. His name occurs with those of other Windsor choristers 'assessed at 1s.' in 1690. He had been trained by Dr. William Child, and succeeded him as organist of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 12 April 1697, was master of the choristers in 1703, and died on 7 Nov. 1719. Manuscript music by Goldwin includes twenty-one anthems, service in F, and motet in Christ Church Library, Oxford, four anthems in Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, seven anthems in Tudway's collection, British Museum (Harl. 7341-2), and

others at Ely Cathedral. The favourite anthem, 'I have set God always before me,' six voices, was published in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music,' vol. ii.; 'I will sing' and 'O praise God in His holiness' in Page's 'Harmonia Sacra,' i. 206, ii. 227; 'Behold thy servant' and service in F major in Arnold's 'Cathedral Music,' vol. i. Burney quotes with approval Boyce's opinion that Goldwin's music has a singularity in its modulation uncommon and agreeable, and adds: 'When we consider the time of his death, it seems, by the small number of his works that have come to my knowledge, as if this composer had anticipated many combinations and passages of a much later period.'

[Chamberlayne's State of England, 1692; Sloane MS. 4847, fol. 86; Boyce's Cathedral Music, ii. 15, 501; catalogues of musical libraries communicated by Mr. W. B. Squire; Burney, iii. 602; Grove, i. 608.] L. M. M.

**GOLIGHTLY, CHARLES POURTALES** (1807-1885), Anglican clergyman, born on 23 May 1807, was second son of William Golightly of Ham, Surrey, gentleman, by his wife, Frances Dodd. His mother's mother, Aldegunda, was granddaughter of Charles de Pourtales, 'a distinguished member of an ancient and honourable Huguenot family.' He was educated at Eton. In his youth he travelled in Europe, visited Rome, seeing there 'a good deal of certain cardinals, and entering into their characters and their politics.' He matriculated 4 March 1824 at Oriel College, Oxford, where he proceeded as B.A. in 1828, M.A. in 1830. His attainments would have justified his election to a fellowship, but as his private property was thought to be a disqualification he took curacies at Penshurst in Kent, and afterwards at Godalming in Surrey. In 1836, when the chapel of Littlemore, near Oxford, was almost finished, it was suggested that Golightly's means would enable him to take it without an endowment. Golightly entered into the scheme with enthusiasm, and bought one of the curious old houses in Holywell Street, Oxford. A single sermon led, however, to a disagreement with Cardinal Newman, the then vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, to which Littlemore had been an adjunct, and their official connection, though they had been acquaintances from early youth, at once ceased. In this house he remained for the rest of his life, keenly interested in church matters, and struggling against the spread of what he deemed Romanism. For some time he was curate of Headington; he held the miserably endowed vicarage of Baldon Toot, and he occasionally officiated in the church of St. Peter in the

East, Oxford, for Hamilton, afterwards bishop of Salisbury. He was a thorough student of theology and history. His religious views were those of Hooker, and he gloried in the traditions of the old high church party, but his hatred of Romanism, deepened by his Huguenot descent, made him a fierce opponent of ritualism. Even opponents admitted his deep religious feelings and his frank fearlessness. He was friendly with men of every division of thought, and his charity was unbounded and unostentatious. He was full of anecdote, heightened by much dryness of wit, and was always accessible. For the last three years of his life he was haunted by painful illusions, and his death was a release from pain. He died on Christmas day 1885, and was buried in Holywell cemetery, near Magdalen College, Oxford. Edward Meyrick Goulburn, dean of Norwich [see SUPPL.], reprinted, 'with additions and a preface, from the "Guardian" of 13 Jan. 1886' his reminiscences of Golightly. An auction catalogue of his furniture and library was issued in February 1886.

All his publications were controversial. They comprise: 1. 'Look at Home, or a Short and Easy Method with the Roman Catholics,' 1837. 2. 'Letter to the Bishop of Oxford, containing Strictures upon certain parts of Dr. Pusey's Letter to his Lordship. By a Clergyman of the Diocese,' &c., 1840. 3. 'New and Strange Doctrines extracted from the Writings of Mr. Newman and his Friends, in a Letter to the Rev. W. F. Hook, D.D. By one of the original Subscribers to the "Tracts for the Times,"' 2nd edition, 1841. 4. 'Strictures on No. 90 of the "Tracts for the Times," by a Member of the University of Oxford,' 1841, which reappeared as 'Brief Remarks upon No. 90, second edition, and some subsequent Publications in defence of it, by Rev. C. P. Golightly,' 1841. 5. 'Correspondence illustrative of the actual state of Oxford with reference to Tractarianism,' 1842. 6. 'Facts and Documents showing the alarming state of the Diocese of Oxford, by a Senior Clergyman of the Diocese,' 1859. This publication had its origin in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1858, in which the practices at Cuddesdon College were severely criticised, and to which he drew attention in a circular letter addressed to the clergy and laity of the diocese. At a meeting in the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford, on 22 Nov. 1861, an anonymous handbill, written by Golightly in condemnation of the teaching in the middle class schools connected with St. Nicholas College, Lancing, was gratuitously distributed. Some severe reflections were then made upon it by



Dr. Jeune, the vice-chancellor, and this provoked: 7. 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Jeune, in vindication of the Handbill by Rev. C.P. Golightly,' 1861. A second letter to Dr. Jeune, 1861. Still undaunted, he wrote: 8. 'The position of Bishop Wilberforce in reference to Ritualism, together with a Prefatory Account of the Romeward Movement in the Church of England in the days of Archbishop Laud. By a Senior Resident Member of the University,' 1867. He returned to the subject with: 9. 'A Solemn Warning against Cuddesdon College,' 1878, in connection with which should be read 'An Address respecting Cuddesdon College by Rev. E. A. Knox' (1878), the 'Address of the Old Students of the College to the Bishop of Oxford,' and the 'Report for the five years ending Trinity Term 1878, by Rev. C. W. Furse, Principal.' In the same year Golightly reissued in separate form, and with his name, his 'Brief Account of Romeward Movement in Days of Laud.' The attack on Cuddesdon College was the subject of pp. 358-66, 415-18, vol. ii. of the 'Life of Bishop Wilberforce,' and Golightly retorted with 'A Letter to the Very Reverend the Dean of Ripon, containing Strictures on the Life of Bishop Wilberforce,' 1881.

[Mozley's *Reminiscences*, ii. 108-14; Burgon's *Twelve Good Men*, i. xxiv-viii, ii. 79-87; Stapylton's *Eton Lists*, 2nd ed. pp. 108 a, 113 a; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Churchman, 1886, xiv. 70-6, by the Rev. R. S. Mylne; *Guardian*, 6 Jan. 1886, p. 26.] W. P. C.

**GOMERSALL, ROBERT** (1602-1646?), dramatist and divine, was born in London in 1602. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 19 April 1616 (Wood's date 1614 is wrong), proceeded B.A. 19 Dec. 1618, M.A. 14 June 1621, and B.D. 11 Nov. 1628 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 369, pt. ii. p. 348). Having taken holy orders he 'became a very florid preacher in the university' (Wood). In 1628 he published 'The Tragedie of Lodovick Sforza, Duke of Milan,' 8vo, a somewhat stiffly written play, which may have been privately acted at Oxford by students, but does not appear to have been put on the stage by any regular company. It was dedicated to Francis Hide of Christ Church. In the same year appeared a poem, 'The Levites Revenge: containing Poetical Meditations upon the 19 and 20 Chapters of Judges,' 8vo, dedicated to Dr. Barten Holiday. Both volumes contain curious engraved frontispieces. The two pieces were reprinted together in 'Poems,' 1633, 8vo, with the addition of a small collection of miscellaneous verses. Some of the poetical epistles are dated 1625 from Flower in Northampton-

shire. John Marriot the publisher, in an address to the reader, writes: 'from hence forward you must expect nothing from him [Gomersall] but what shall relish of a bearded and austere Devotion. And this, I trust, will be no small incitement to thy approbatio<sup>n</sup> of the worke since it is the last.' In Harl. MS. 6931 a short poem of Gomersall is preserved. His last work was a collection of 'Sermons on 1 Pet. cap. ii. vv. 13, 14, 15, 16,' London, 1634, 4to, dedicated to Sir John Strangways of Melbury, Dorsetshire. In 1639[-40] he prefixed to Fuller's 'History of the Holy Warre' a copy of commendatory verses signed 'Robert Gomersall, Vicar of Thornecombe in Devon.' Wood notices that 'one Rob. Gomersall, who seems to be a Devonian born, died 1646, leaving then by his will 1,000*l*. to his son Robert.'

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 590; Addit. MS. 24489, fol. 91 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Langbaine's *Dram. Poets*; Corser's *Collectanea*.] A. H. B.

**GOMM, SIR WILLIAM MAYNARD** (1784-1875), field-marshal, G.C.B., eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel William Gomm of the 55th regiment, and Mary Alleyne, daughter of Joseph Maynard, esq., of Barbadoes, was born in Barbadoes, West Indies, in 1784. His father was killed at the storming of Pointe à Petre in the island of Guadeloupe, West Indies, in 1794. His mother died at Penzance two years after, leaving three sons and a daughter. One son died in childhood, the other three children were brought up by their aunt, Miss Jane Gomm, and her friend Miss M. C. Goldsworthy, who had both been governesses to the daughters of George III. William Maynard Gomm was gazetted an ensign in the 9th regiment on 24 May and a lieutenant on 16 Nov. 1794, before he was ten years of age, in recognition of his father's services. He remained at Woolwich prosecuting his studies till the summer of 1799, when he joined his regiment and embarked for Holland with the expedition under the Duke of York. At the early age of fifteen he took part in the operations on the Helder, and in the engagements of Bergen, Alkmar, and Egmont, and, on the termination of the short campaign in October, he returned to England and remained with his regiment at Norwich until August 1800, when he embarked with it for foreign service under Sir James Pulteney. Proceeding to the Spanish coast, an unsuccessful attempt was made on Ferrol, and, after a visit to Gibraltar and Lisbon, the expedition returned to England at the commencement of 1801. Gomm was now appointed aide-de-camp to General Benson at

Liverpool. In the following year he rejoined his regiment and was quartered at Chatham and Plymouth. On 25 June 1803 he was promoted captain, and went with his regiment to Ireland. In 1804 he obtained leave to join the military college at High Wycombe, where he studied under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Howard Douglas [q. v.] for the staff, until the end of 1805, when he embarked with his regiment for Hanover. The expedition was soon over, and he returned to his studies at High Wycombe, receiving at the end of 1806 a very satisfactory certificate of his qualifications for the general staff of the army. In 1807 he took part as assistant quartermaster-general in the expedition to Stralsund and Copenhagen, under Admiral Gambier and Lord Cathcart. On his return he rejoined his regiment at Mallow in Ireland, and the following year (July 1808) embarked with it for the Peninsula in the expedition under Sir Arthur Wellesley. Before sailing, however, he was appointed to the staff of the expedition as assistant quartermaster-general. He was present at the battles of Rolica and Vimiera, and, after the convention of Cintra (30 Aug. 1808), was appointed to the staff of Sir John Moore; took part in the retreat on Corunna, and was one of the last to embark after his regiment, the 9th foot, had carried Sir John's body to its hasty burial. On his return to England he was quartered with his regiment at Canterbury until July 1809, when he was appointed to the staff of the expedition to Walcheren. He was present at the siege and surrender of Flushing, and when Lord Chatham's army retired into the fever-stricken swamps of Walcheren, he contracted a fever from which he suffered for some years after. On the return of the expedition to England his regiment was again quartered at Canterbury until March 1810, when he once more embarked with it for the Peninsula. In September he was appointed a deputy-assistant quartermaster-general and was attached to General Leith's column. He was present at the battle of Busaco, where he had a horse shot under him, and at Fuentes d' Onoro (5 May 1811). He was promoted major 10 Oct. 1811; was at the storming and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, 20 Jan. 1812; at the siege and storming of Badajoz, 6 April 1812, where he was slightly wounded; at the battle of Salamanca, 22 July 1812, where he particularly distinguished himself, and for which on 17 Aug. he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and at the entry into Madrid, 12 Aug. 1812. He was present at the siege of Burgos, which Lord Wellington was obliged to raise after five unsuccessful assaults. He led his division of the army in the disastrous retreat to the Portuguese fron-

tier, and again in the masterly advance to the Ebro, through the wild districts of Tras-os-Montes, of which he had previously made reconnaissances. He took part in the battle of Vittoria, 21 June 1813, in the siege and capture of St. Sebastian, and in the hard fighting in the south of France in December 1813, when he was again slightly wounded. After the conclusion of peace he went to Paris and landed in England early in September 1814. For his services in the Peninsula Gomm was transferred from the 9th foot into the Coldstream guards, and was made a K.C.B. He received the gold cross with a clasp and the silver war medal with six clasps. On the return of Napoleon from Elba, Gomm went with the Coldstreams to Brussels and was again appointed to the staff. He took part with the fifth division in the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo. No better estimate of the fine character of Gomm can be formed than that gathered from the modest and cultivated letters to his aunt and sister, written from the stirring scenes of the Peninsula. These letters, edited by Mr. Francis C. Carr-Gomm, were published in 1881.

In 1816 Sir William lost his brother Henry, who had been his comrade in the Peninsula, and who had been severely wounded in July 1813. The following year he lost his dearly loved sister and correspondent, and in 1822 his aunt, Miss Gomm, on whose death he succeeded to her property and became lord of the manor of Rotherhithe. The years between 1817 and 1839 were spent in home service. During this period he married first, Sophia, granddaughter of William Penn of Pennsylvania, who died in 1827, and secondly, in 1830, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Lord Robert Kerr. He had no issue by either of these marriages. He was made a full colonel on 16 May 1829, and a major-general on 10 Jan. 1837. He devoted much of his spare time to travel and to the study of literature. In 1839 he was appointed to the command of the troops in Jamaica, where he founded a sanatorium for the white troops at Newcastle in the mountains. On his return to England in the spring of 1842 he was given the command of the northern district, which he did not long retain, for in the autumn he was appointed governor of Mauritius in succession to Sir Lionel Smith, bart. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1846. He held the government of Mauritius for seven years. From Mauritius he went to Calcutta, having received an intimation from the Horse Guards of his appointment as commander-in-chief in India. To his bitter disappointment, on arriving in the Hooghly he found

that, owing to the panic at home after the second Sikh war and to the jealousy of the court of directors of the direct patronage of the crown, his appointment had been cancelled, and Sir Charles Napier had just arrived at Calcutta as commander-in-chief and proceeded to the Punjab. Ample explanations from the Duke of Wellington and Lord Fitzroy Somerset awaited him at Calcutta, and the manner in which he bore his disappointment did him the greatest credit. He returned home with Lady Gomm, visiting Ceylon on their way, and arrived in England in January 1850. In the following August he was appointed commander-in-chief of Bombay, but on the eve of starting, Sir Charles Napier suddenly resigned, and Gomm was appointed commander-in-chief in India. The five years he held the chief command were comparatively uneventful. He was extremely popular, and his popularity was promoted by the social accomplishments of his wife.

He was promoted to be full general on 20 June 1854. He returned home in 1855 to enjoy twenty years of dignified and honoured old age. In 1846 he had been appointed honorary colonel of the 13th foot, and in August 1863 was transferred to the colonelcy of the Coldstream guards, in succession to Lord Clyde. On 1 Jan. 1868 he received his bâton as field-marshal, and on the death of Sir George Pollock (October 1872) was appointed constable of the Tower. The emperor of Russia when visiting England in 1874 sent him the order of St. Vladimir; he was already a knight of the second class of the order of St. Anne of Russia. He had been made a grand cross of the Bath, and the universities of Oxford and Cambridge had conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. (18 June 1834) and LL.D. respectively. He died on 15 March 1875, in his ninety-first year.

Five 'Field-Marshal Gomm' scholarships have since been founded at Keble College, Oxford.

[Letters and Journals of Field-Marshal Sir W. M. Gomm, by F. C. Carr-Gomm, 1881; Wellington Despatches.] R. H. V.

GOMME, SIR BERNARD DE (1620-1685), military engineer, a Dutchman, was born at Lille in 1620. In his youth he served in the campaigns of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange. He afterwards accompanied Prince Rupert to England, and was knighted by Charles I. He served with conspicuous ability in the royalist army as engineer and quartermaster-general from June 1642 to May 1646 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 448). His plan of the fortifications and castle of Liverpool, dated 1644, is preserved

in the British Museum, Sloane MS. 5027, A. art. 63. The original of his plan of the battle of Naseby, drawn up by Prince Rupert's orders, was sold with the collections of Rupert and Fairfax's papers at Sotheby's in June 1852 (lot 1443). The British Museum contains a more elaborate drawing of this plan, and also coloured military plans by Gomme of the battle of Marston Moor (2 July 1644) and the second fight at Newbury (27 Oct. 1644), all 48 by 20 inches. They with others are in Addit. MSS. 16370 and 16371. On 15 June 1649 Gomme received a commission from Charles II, then at Breda, to be quartermaster-general of all forces to be raised in England and Wales (*ib.* 1649-50, p. 188). At the Restoration he petitioned for a pension and employment as engineer and quartermaster-general; he also produced a patent for the place of surveyor-general of fortifications, dated 30 June 1645, and confirmed by the king at Breda on 15 June 1649 (*ib.* 1660-1661, p. 204). The engineers' places were filled, and the surveyor-generalship was not a permanent appointment; but Gomme received a life pension of 300*l.* a year (*ib.* 1665-6, p. 421). In March 1661 he was made engineer-in-chief of all the king's castles and fortifications in England and Wales, with a fee of 13*s.* 4*d.* a day, and an allowance of 20*s.* a day for 'riding charges' when employed on the king's immediate service (*ib.* 1660-1 p. 558, 1661-2 pp. 155, 281). Among his first tasks were the repairs of Dover pier, the erection of fortifications at Dunkirk, and the surveying of Tilbury Fort. On 10 Jan. 1664-5 the treasury were recommended to make regular payment of his pension, 'as the king had immediate occasion for him at Tangier' (*ib.* 1664-5, pp. 167-8). In August 1665 instructions were given for making the fortifications at Portsmouth according to the plans prepared by Gomme (*ib.* 1664-5, p. 510). His estimates and plans for the works are in Addit. MSS. 16370 and 28088, f. 26. On 14 Nov. of the same year the king directed him to give his assistance to commissioners for making the Cam navigable, and establishing a communication with the Thames. Three days later he received a commission to build a new citadel on the Hoe of Plymouth (*ib.* 1665-6, pp. 57, 61). On 15 Nov. 1666 the officers of ordnance were authorised to make a bridge after a model prepared for Gomme for the safer bringing in of explosives (*ib.* 1666-7 p. 261, 1667 p. 52). In March 1667 he accompanied the Duke of York to Harwich, which it was proposed to entrench completely all round (*ib.* 1666-7 p. 577, 1667 pp. 70, 77). On returning to London he was summoned to give advice for fortifying the

Medway and Portsmouth, as well as Harwich (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. 1854, iii. 90). In May 1667 he was employed at Plymouth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, pp. 128, 136, 187). In 1673 and 1675 he was making surveys about Dublin. An interesting document was exhibited at the Royal Irish Academy in 1861, and privately printed by Charles Haliday of Dublin, entitled 'Observations explanatory of a plan and estimate for a citadel at Dublin, designed by Sir Bernard de Gomme, Engineer-General in the year 1673, with his Map,' &c. A reference to Gomme's 'design of building a fort-royal on the strand near Ringsend,' in the neighbourhood of Dublin, occurs in the report of the elder Sir Jonas Moore, surveyor-general of ordnance, drawn up in 1675 and printed in 'Letters written by Arthur Capel, Earl of Essex, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland,' &c., 4to, London, 1770 (p. 167). On the death of Sir Jonas Moore the younger in July 1682, Gomme was appointed surveyor-general of ordnance (CHAMBERLAYNE, *Angliæ Notitia*, ed. 1684, pt. ii. p. 219). He died on 23 Nov. 1685, and was buried on the 30th of that month in the chapel of the Tower of London (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 252). By his will dated 4 and proved at London on 27 Nov. 1685 (P. C. C. 134, Cann) he left liberal legacies to the Dutch Church in London and to Christ's Hospital. He mentions his manor of Wadnall, or Waddenhall, in Waltham and Petham in Kent. He married, first, Katherine van Deniza, widow of Adrian (?) Beverland, by whom he had a daughter, Anna, married to John Riches. Their daughter was Catherine Bovey [q. v.] The 'son' of Gomme mentioned as living in December 1665 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, p. 95) was probably his stepson, Adrian Beverland, to whom he bequeathed 2,000*l*. Gomme married secondly, by license dated 15 Oct. 1667, Catherine Lucas of Bevis Marks, a widow of fifty (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 562), who died a few weeks before him, and was buried in the Tower chapel 19 Oct. 1685. A miniature portrait in oil of Gomme is prefixed to a collection of plans (executed probably for him) illustrating the campaigns of the Prince of Orange between 1625 and 1645, preserved at the British Museum in George III's library, No. cii. 21.

[*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-7; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 221-2, 252, 3rd ser. iv. 338-339, 6th ser. v. 246-7, 332-3, 391.] G. G.

**GOMPERTZ, BENJAMIN (1779-1865)** mathematician and actuary, descended from the distinguished Jewish family of Gompertz

of Emmerich, was born on 5 March 1779, in London, where his father and grandfather had been successful diamond merchants. Debarred, as a Jew, from a university education, he studied without guidance from an early age, and when a mere lad was familiar with the writings of Newton, Maclaurin, and Emerson. As early as 1798 he was a prominent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Mathematical Companion,' and for a long period carried off the annual prizes of that magazine for the best solutions of prize problems. In compliance with his father's wish, he entered the Stock Exchange, but continued his private studies. He became a member of the Old Mathematical Society of Spitalfields, and served as its president when it was merged in the Astronomical Society. From 1806 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society; but his early tracts on imaginary quantities and porisms (1817-18), which first established his reputation as a mathematician, were declined by the society, and were printed and published at his own expense. In 1819 he was elected a F.R.S., and in 1832 became a member of the council. The foundation of the Astronomical Society in 1820 opened to Gompertz a fresh field of activity. He was elected a member of the council in 1821, and for ten years actively participated in its work, contributing valuable papers on the theory of astronomical instruments, the aberration of light, the differential sextant, the convertible pendulum, and other subjects. With Francis Bailey [q. v.] he began in 1822 the construction of tables for the mean places of the fixed stars; the work was left uncompleted, because, in the midst of their calculations, Bailey and Gompertz found themselves anticipated by the publication of the 'Fundamenta Astronomiæ' of Bessel. Their labours, however, resulted in the complete catalogue of stars of the Royal Astronomical Society. Gompertz may be regarded as the last of the old English school of mathematicians. So great was his reverence for Newton that he adhered to the almost obsolete language of fluxions throughout his life, and ably defended the fluxional against what he called 'the furtive' notation (*Phil. Trans.* 1862, pt. i. p. 513).

It was as an actuary that Gompertz's most lasting work was performed. On the death of an only son he retired from the Stock Exchange, and absorbed himself in mathematics. When the Guardian Insurance Office was established in 1821, he was a candidate for the actuaryship, but the directors objected to him on the score of his religion. His brother-in-law, Sir Moses Montefiore—he married

Abigail Montefiore in 1810—in conjunction with his relative Nathan Rothschild, thereupon founded the Alliance Assurance Company (1824), and Gompertz was appointed actuary under the deed of settlement (MARTIN, *Hist. of Lloyd's*, p. 292). Some years previously he had worked out a new series of tables of mortality for the Royal Society, and these suggested to him in 1825 his well-known law of human mortality, which he first expounded in a letter to Francis Baily. The law rests on the *à priori* assumption that a person's resistance to death decreases as his years increase, in such a manner that at the end of equally infinitely small intervals of time he loses equally infinitely small proportions of his remaining power to oppose destruction. 'Had this principle been propounded in the days of Newton,' says Professor De Morgan, 'vitality would have been made a thing of, like attraction.' His management of the Alliance Company was very successful. He was frequently consulted by government, and made elaborate computations for the army medical board. In 1848 he retired from active work and returned to his scientific labours. He was a member of numerous learned societies besides those already mentioned, and was also one of the promoters of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Of the leading Jewish charities he was a prominent member, and he worked out a plan of poor relief (*Jewish Chronicle*, 6 Oct. 1845), which was afterwards adopted by the Jewish board of guardians. Gompertz died from a paralytic seizure on 14 July 1865.

[Memoir in the Assurance Magazine, xiii. 1-20, by M. N. Adler; Monthly Notices of Astr. Soc. xxvi. 104-9; Athenæum, 22 July 1865, by Professor De Morgan; List of Works in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 163.] L. W.

GOMPERTZ, LEWIS (*d.* 1861), lover of animals and inventor, was the youngest brother of Benjamin Gompertz [q.v.], mathematician and actuary. His life was mainly devoted to preaching and enforcing kindness to animals. He held that it was not only unlawful to kill an animal, but to turn it to any use not directly beneficial to the animal itself. Accordingly he abstained from all animal food, including milk and eggs, and would never ride in a coach. In 1824 he expounded his views in 'Moral Enquiries on the situation of Men and Brutes.' The work, although eccentric and even extravagant, encouraged the movement in favour of the protection of animals. On 24 June of the same year a public meeting was held at the Old Slaughter Coffee House, St. Martin's Lane, under the auspices of Richard Martin, M.P.,

which resulted in the foundation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. At first the society was not successful, but in 1826 Gompertz undertook the management and honorary secretaryship, and prosecuted its work with enthusiasm and energy. In 1832 religious differences broke out between Gompertz and his committee. One of the subscribers, a clergyman, imagined that he detected Pythagorean doctrines in the 'Moral Enquiries,' and denounced it to the committee as hostile to Christianity. The committee resolved that the society should be exclusively Christian, and Gompertz, while protesting his innocence of the alleged Pythagoreanism, resigned his connection with the society on the grounds that its work had nothing to do with religious sectarianism, and that, as a Jew, he was practically excluded from the society by the terms of its resolution. Supported by many subscribers, he proceeded to found a new society, which he called the Animals' Friend Society, and which he managed with such zeal and activity that it speedily outstripped the parent institution in the extent of its public work. In connection with this society Gompertz edited 'The Animals' Friend, or the Progress of Humanity;' but in 1846, owing to ill-health, he was obliged to retire from public work, and as a consequence the society languished and ultimately died. Gompertz also possessed remarkable aptitude for mechanical science. His inventions were very numerous, but the majority were ingenious rather than practical. A list of them, thirty-eight in number, were privately printed in 1837 (*Index to Inventions of Lewis Gompertz*). Among them are shot-proof ships, fortifications for reflecting the balls to the places fired from, and a mechanical cure for apoplexy. His most valuable contribution to mechanical engineering was the expanding chuck, which is now found in almost every workshop, and attached to every lathe, although it is doubtful whether its inventor ever derived any pecuniary benefit from it. Many of Gompertz's inventions were designed to render the lives of animals easy and comfortable. He was author of 'Mechanical Inventions and Suggestions on Land and Water Locomotion,' 1850; and 'Fragments in Defence of Animals,' 1852. His portrait appears as a frontispiece to the latter work. He died 2 Dec. 1861.

[Animals' Friend, 1833; Reports of the Animals' Friend Society; private information.] L. W.

GONDIBOUR or GOUDIBOUR, THOMAS (*d.* 1484), prior of Carlisle—the only episcopal chapter belonging to the order of St.

Austin in England—was prior (the twenty-eighth) from 1484 to 1507. During that time he made considerable additions to the monastery, erecting the refectory and other monastic buildings, only the foundations of which now remain, and was perhaps the most skilled architect ever in the priory. In the cathedral proofs of his great skill are still to be seen in the screen of St. Catherine's chapel, where his initials are on the scroll work. The screen which separated the choir from the aisles before 1764 was also his work. On an old chest in the vestry is the following Latin verse: 'En domus hæc floruit Goudibours tegmine Thomæ.' He and Castell, prior of Durham from 1494 to 1519, 'are thoroughly identified with the use of an elegant and peculiar school of art,' but it is impossible to say which of them had the priority (meeting of Society of Antiquaries at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1863; *Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 213).

[Dugdale, vi. 141; Burn and Nicolson's *Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland*, ii. 303; R. W. Billing's *Hist. of Carlisle Cathedral*, pp. 4, 27.]

E. T. B.

GONELL, WILLIAM (d. 1546?), scholar and correspondent of Erasmus, a native of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, proceeded B.A. at Cambridge 1484-5, and M.A. 1488, and probably maintained himself by teaching at the university, for Pits speaks of him as a 'public professor.' He became an intimate friend of Erasmus, who probably recommended him to Sir Thomas More, in whose household he succeeded Dr. Clement as tutor. He is said to have been attached at one time to Wolsey's household. In 1517 West, bishop of Ely, collated him to the rectory of Conington, Cambridgeshire. Gonell announces the fact in an extant letter to his friend Henry Gold of St. Neots, inquiring if Gold can hire a preacher of simple faith and honesty, and endeavouring to borrow Cicero's 'Letters' for More's use (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII.*, ii. 2, App. 17). Six short letters from Erasmus to Gonell are extant, which indicate a close intimacy between the two. The earliest was written in 1511, the latest in 1518. Erasmus was in the habit of lending his horse to Gonell. Dr. Knight (*Life of Erasmus*, pp. 176-8) touches upon the chief points of interest in the letters, and summaries of them will be found in Brewer's 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII's Reign.' According to Tanner, Gonell was the author of 'Ad Erasmum Roterodamensem Epistolarum Liber,' which Dodd may allude to when he speaks of Erasmus's 'letters to him extant' (*Church History*, i. 205). Dodd calls him 'an universal and polite writer.'

There are forty-four lines addressed to him in Leland's 'Encomia' (1589, p. 28), entitled 'Ad Gonellum ut urbem relinquat.' In Cole MS. ix. 50 the will of Gonell names among the executors 'my brother Master William Gonell, Pryest,' this is dated 'Ult. Jan. 37 H. 8.' The exact date of his death is not known.

[Brewer's *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII.*, ii. 1, 106, 115, 203, ii. 2, 1270, 1528, App. 17; the index to Erasmus's *Letters* in the Leyden edition of his works, under 'Gonellus'; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 94, 537, where a list of references is given; Pits, *De Rebus Anglicis*, App. 1619, p. 864.] R. B.

GONVILLE, EDMUND (d. 1351), founder of Gonville Hall, Cambridge, and of Rushworth College, Norfolk, is described in the commemoration service of Gonville and Caius College as a son of Sir Nicholas Gonville, but Dr. Bennet has given very strong grounds for regarding the latter as his elder brother, and for holding that he was a son of William de Gonville, an alien, 'natus de potestate reg' Francia commorans in Anglia,' who obtained the manor of Lerling, Norfolk, in or about 1295. Edmund Gonville first appears as rector of Thelthetham, Suffolk, in 1320, being about the same time steward of William, earl Warren, and of the Earl of Lancaster, who both held large property in that neighbourhood. He was rector of Rushworth in 1326, rector of Terrington St. John in 1342, and commissioner of the marshlands of Norfolk.

His first foundation was at Rushworth in 1342. This was a collegiate church with an endowment (i.e. the rectory and manor of Rushworth) for a master and four fellows. 'He provides for five priests to be continually resident in one house, to one of whom, as master, he commits the general oversight of his foundation, and also, specially and personally, the spiritual care of the town. . . . There is no hint of any educational purpose in the original foundation. It was a purely religious foundation' (BENNET, who gives *in extenso* the original deed of foundation, in which the statutes are incorporated: this appears to be the earliest complete example of statutes framed for these rural colleges). This college, after having been somewhat altered and largely added to by subsequent benefactions, shared the fate of other religious houses by being suppressed in 1541. It may be remarked that Blomefield mentions (*Norfolk*, i. 427) an earlier foundation than this, but assigns no authorities. According to him Gonville was co-founder, with Earl Warren and the Earl of Lancaster, of the Friars Preachers' House at Thetford.

It is, of course, by his Cambridge founda-

tion, now known as Gonville and Caius College, that Gonville is most celebrated. In 1348 he obtained from Edward III permission to establish a college in Lurteburgh Lane, now known as Freschool Lane, on the site afterwards occupied by Corpus Christi College. It was officially called the Hall of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, but was commonly and more familiarly known as Gonville or Gunnell Hall. The statutes which he provided for his foundation are still extant. According to this design his college was to represent the usual course of study included in the 'Trivium' and 'Quadrivium', as the basis of an almost exclusively theological training. Each of the fellows was required to have studied, read, and lectured in logic, but on the completion of his course in arts theology was to form the main subject, his studies being also directed with a view to enabling him to keep his acts and dispute with ability in the schools. The unanimous consent of the master and fellows was necessary before he could apply himself to any other faculty. That is, as Mr. Mullinger shows—from whom this statement is taken—Gonville's first thought was for theology and the training of a learned priesthood. This falls in with what little we can otherwise infer of his character as a pious country clergyman. If this was his intention, however, it was not altogether adhered to. Gonville died before his foundation could be carried out, and left his work in the hands of William Bateman, bishop of Norwich. It does not, of course, lie within the scope of this notice to trace the fortunes of the college, but it may be remarked that Bateman, besides changing the locality of the college from Freschool Lane to its present site, made considerable alterations in the statutes, and conformed them more closely to those of his own foundation, Trinity Hall. The alteration was mainly shown in the comparatively greater importance assigned to the study of the civil and canon law as against that of theology. The college retained popularly the name of Gonville Hall until the new charter for the enlarged foundation of Dr. John Caius (1510–1573) [q. v.], granted in 1558. The original patent granted to Gonville, dated Westminster, 28 Jan. 22 Edward III, is printed in 'Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge,' 1852; as are also the earliest statutes granted to the college by William Bateman [q. v.] bishop of Norwich.

The exact date of Gonville's death is not known, but it must have been some time in 1351. The last actual mention of him is on 20 March 1350–1, and his successor at Ter-

ington was instituted 18 Oct. 1351. The family became extinct in the male line in the third generation following.

[Mullinger's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr.; E. K. Bennet's Rushworth College; Proc. of Norf. Archæol. Soc., vol. x.; Willis and Clark's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr.] J. V.

GOOCH, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1775), surgeon, was probably the son of Benjamin Gooch (*d.* 1728), rector of Ashwellthorpe, Norfolk, and his wife Anne Phyllis (*d.* 1701). He practised chiefly at Shottisham in Norfolk. He was appointed surgeon to the infirmary there by the founder, William Fellowes. In 1758 he published 'Cases and Practical Remarks in Surgery,' 8vo, London; re-issued as 'A Practical Treatise on Wounds and other Chirurgical Subjects; to which is prefixed a short Historical Account of . . . Surgery and Anatomy,' 2 vols. 8vo, Norwich, 1767. An appendix was called 'Medical and Chirurgical Observations,' 8vo, Lond., 1773. A collective edition of his works appeared in 3 vols. 8vo, Lond., 1792. On 9 Oct. 1771 Gooch was chosen consulting surgeon to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. Before 1759 he inspected the London hospitals in the interest of the Norfolk Hospital. Some surgical cases communicated by him to the Royal Society are in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. lix. lxxv.) He was described as of Halesworth, Suffolk, in his will (dated 26 Nov. 1775 and proved 20 March 1776; P. C. C. 123 Bellas). By his wife Elizabeth he had an only child, Elizabeth, wife of John D'Urban, M.D., of Halesworth.

[Prefaces to works cited above; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. iii. 146.] G. G.

GOOCH, SIR DANIEL (1816–1889), railway pioneer and inventor, born 24 Aug. 1816, was third son of John Gooch (1783–1833) of Bedlington, Northumberland, by his wife Anna, daughter of Thomas Longridge of Newcastle-on-Tyne. At Birkinshaw's ironworks in his native village of Bedlington, Gooch acquired as a child his first knowledge of engineering. He there met George Stephenson, who was well acquainted with Birkinshaw. His apprenticeship as a practical engineer was served in the Forth Street works of Stephenson and Pease in Newcastle. In 1837, when aged twenty-one, he was appointed locomotive superintendent of the Great Western Railway, on the recommendation of Marc Isambard Brunel [q. v.], the engineer. He held this post for twenty-seven years. Gooch took advantage of the space allowed by the broad gauge, adopted by Brunel, to design locomotives on boldly original lines. His engines attained a speed and safety not previously deemed pos-

sible, and not exceeded since. His 'North Star' engine, 'a marvel of symmetry and compactness,' constructed about 1839, is still at Swindon. His engine called the 'North Briton,' constructed in 1846, is the pattern from which all engines for broad-gauged express trains were afterwards designed. In 1843 he invented 'the suspended link motion with the shifting radius link,' first fitted to the engine called 'Great Britain.' He, with Mr. McNaught, also constructed the earliest indicator used on locomotives. His experiments on atmospheric resistance of trains and internal and rolling friction fully exhibited his inventive genius. For the purpose of his researches he constructed a dynamometer carriage, 'in which all the results were registered (automatically) upon a large scale, opposite each other on the same roll of paper.' He read an account of these experiments before the Institution of Civil Engineers on 18 April 1848, and a full report was printed in the 'Morning Herald' of the next day. Gooch, as a champion of the broad gauge, was severely criticised by the advocates of the narrow gauge, but the results of his experiments proved true.

In 1864 Gooch resigned his post as locomotive superintendent to inaugurate telegraphic communication between England and America. His efforts were successful, and he despatched the first cable message across the Atlantic in 1866. For his energy in conducting this enterprise he was made a baronet on 15 Nov. 1866. Until the end of his life he was chairman of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, and was long a director of the Anglo-American Company. In 1865 the Great Western Railway was in a critical situation. Its stock stood at 38½, and bankruptcy seemed imminent. Gooch re-entered its service as chairman of the board of directors, and his activity and financial skill rapidly placed the railway on a sound footing. He was deeply interested in the construction of the Severn Tunnel, which was opened in 1887. He remained chairman of the railway till his death, when Great Western stock was quoted at over 160. Gooch also supported the building of the Great Eastern steamship, and was one of her owners when she was purchased for laying the Atlantic cable.

Gooch was M.P. for Cricklade from 1865 to 1885, was a D.L. for Wiltshire, a J.P. for Berkshire, and a prominent freemason, being grand sword-bearer of England, and provincial grand-master of Berkshire and Buckinghamshire. He died at his residence, Clewer Park, Berkshire, 15 Oct. 1889, and was buried, 19 Oct., in Clewer churchyard. He married,

first, on 22 March 1838, Margaret, daughter of Henry Tanner, esq., of Bishopwearmouth, Durham; she died on 22 May 1868; and secondly, on 17 Sept. 1870, Emily (*d.* May 1901), youngest daughter of John Burder, esq., of Norwood, Surrey. By his first wife he had four sons and two daughters, the eldest son, Henry Daniel, succeeding as second baronet. A portrait is in the board room of the Great Western Railway, Paddington, and a bust in the shareholders' meeting-room.

[Times, 16 and 21 Oct. 1889; Foster's Baronetage; Men of the Time, 1887; Engineering, 20 Oct. 1889.]

GOOCH, ROBERT, M.D. (1784-1830), physician, born at Yarmouth, Norfolk, in June 1784, was son of Robert Gooch, a sea captain who was grandson of Sir Thomas Gooch [q. v.]. He was educated at a private day school, and when fifteen was apprenticed to Giles Borrett, surgeon-apothecary at Yarmouth, who had a great practice, and had shown ability in published observations on hernia. Gooch used to visit a blind Mr. Harley, who gave him a taste for literature and philosophy, which he felt grateful for throughout life, and acknowledged by a bequest large in proportion to his means. When Nelson came to visit the wounded of the battle of Copenhagen, Gooch went round the Yarmouth Hospital with him, and was delighted with the kind words which the admiral addressed to every wounded man. In 1804 he went to the university of Edinburgh, where among his chief friends were Henry Southey [q. v.] and William Knighton [q. v.]. In his vacations he studied German at Norwich with William Taylor [q. v.], and became engaged to marry Miss Bolingbroke. He graduated M.D. June 1807, his inaugural dissertation being on rickets. After a tour in the highlands, and some further holiday in Norfolk, he came to London, worked under Astley Cooper, and in 1808 began general practice at Croydon, Surrey. He also wrote in the 'London Medical Record,' and married the lady to whom he had been engaged for four years. She died in January 1811, and her child in July of the same year. He left Croydon, took a house in Aldermanbury, and after a tour, in which he became intimate with the poet Southey at Keswick, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 6 March 1812 (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* iii. 102), and was soon after elected lecturer on midwifery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In January 1814 he married the sister of Benjamin Travers [q. v.], the surgeon, and in 1816 went to live in Berners Street, where his practice in midwifery and the diseases of women soon became large. His health was



feeble, and often obliged him to suspend his work. During one of his journeys abroad for health he wrote the letters on 'Begunines and Nursing,' printed in the appendix to Southey's 'Colloquies on Society,' and in December 1825 he wrote an article on the plague in the 'Quarterly Review.' In January 1826 he had hæmoptysis, and in April of that year, in view of the probable necessity of his retirement from practice, his friend Sir William Knighton procured for him the post of librarian to the king. He grew more and more emaciated, but still worked hard, and in 1829 finished at Brighton the 'Account of some of the most Important Diseases peculiar to Women,' which is his chief work, and is still read. In January 1830 he wrote an article in the 'Quarterly Review' on the Anatomy Act, and at last, confined to bed by consumption, died 16 Feb. 1830, leaving two sons and a daughter. His scattered papers have been published, with a new edition of his treatise on the diseases of women, by Dr. Robert Ferguson, London, 1859. Gooch had a power of clear description, and besides showing careful clinical observation his writings are readable. His account of a nightmare which he had in boyhood (*Lives of British Physicians*, p. 306) is a model of a description which owes its power to the perfect truth and simplicity of the narration. Many similar examples of precise forcible description are to be found in his medical writings. He certainly deserved the high reputation which he had among his contemporaries. He was a small man, with large dark eyes, and his hands were always cold; 'the cold hand of a dyspeptic,' he once said (for he was unwilling to admit that the coldness was due to the consumption obvious in his face), 'is an advantage in the examination of the abdomen; the old physicians used for the purpose to plunge one hand into cold water.' His portrait by R. J. Lane, given by his daughter, is at the College of Physicians of London.

[Dr. MacMichael's *Lives of British Physicians*, p. 305. This life is based upon personal knowledge and information given by Gooch's friend, Dr. H. H. Southey; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 100; Memoir of the late Giles Borrett, Yarmouth, 1842; MS. Minutes St. Bartholomew's Hospital; information from the late Dr. Patrick Black.] N. M.

GOOCH, SIR THOMAS, D.D. (1674-1754), bishop of Ely, was the son of Thomas Gooch of Yarmouth, by Frances, daughter of Thomas Lone of Worlingham, Suffolk, where he was born 9 Jan. 1674. He entered Caius College, Cambridge, in 1691, and graduated B.A. in 1694, and M.A. in 1698. He was

elected to a fellowship 9 July 1698, and seems to have resided and held various lectureships and college offices for some years. His first step of ecclesiastical promotion was his appointment as domestic chaplain to Henry Compton [q. v.], bishop of London, whose funeral sermon he preached at St. Paul's (1713). He was then successively chaplain in ordinary to Queen Anne; rector of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, and St. Martin Orgar's; archdeacon of Essex (1714-37); canon residentiary of Chichester (1719); lecturer at Gray's Inn; canon of Canterbury (1730-8); master of Caius College (from 29 Nov. 1716 to his death); vice-chancellor in 1717, when, owing partly to his exertions, the senate house was built; bishop of Bristol (12 June 1737), 'where he stayed so short a time as never to have visited his diocese' (COLE); bishop of Norwich (17 Oct. 1738), 'where he repaired and beautified the palace at a very great expense;' bishop of Ely (January 1747-1748) to his death (14 Feb. 1753-4).

He succeeded to the baronetcy at the death of his brother William, governor of Virginia, in 1751; 'although the bishop was the elder brother (it being most probably thought of by him), yet he was also put into the patent to succeed to the title in case the governor [i.e. his brother] should die without male issue' (COLE).

He was three times married: first to Mary, daughter of Dr. William Sherlock, dean of St. Paul's, afterwards bishop of Salisbury; by her he had one son, Sir Thomas Gooch (1720-1781) of Benacre, Suffolk, who inherited a very large fortune from his maternal grandfather; secondly to Hannah, daughter of Sir John Miller of Lavant, Sussex, bart., by whom he had also one son, John; thirdly, when in his seventy-fifth year, to Mary, daughter of Hatton Compton, esq., great-granddaughter of Spencer Compton, second earl of Northampton [q. v.], and great-niece of Henry Compton, bishop of London [q. v.]

He was in many ways a typical bishop of the last century: courteous, dignified, and charitable in his conduct; attentive to the official work of his diocese, as well as to his parliamentary duties to his party. Cole (whose narrative must of course be received with caution) has a number of amusing anecdotes illustrative of Gooch's adroitness in his own personal advancement, and pertinacity in securing abundant preferment for his younger son. These characteristics are not borne out by his extant correspondence. It may also be remarked that a certain story, still repeated in combination rooms, of the device by which the master of Caius allowed a college living to lapse to the Bishop of Nor-

wich (at a time when he held both offices), the result being the appointment of John Gooch, is not true. Cole sums up his character as follows: 'He was of a kind and generous disposition . . . as I have hinted that he was a man of as great art, craft, and cunning as any in the age he lived in, so I must bear my testimony that he was as much of a gentleman in his outward appearance, carriage, and behaviour.'

He died at Ely House, Holborn, 14 Feb. 1753-4, but was buried at Cambridge in the college chapel, where there is a monument to him. There are portraits in the college lodge, in the university library. A third, by Heins, is at Benacre Hall, and a fourth, by Bardwell, is in the possession of Mr. A. Hartshorne. He is only known as an author by the publication of three sermons.

[Cole's MSS., Brit. Mus.; College Records; notes kindly supplied by Albert Hartshorne, esq., from Gooch's manuscripts in his possession.]

J. V.

GOOD, JOHN MASON (1764-1827), physician and miscellaneous writer, the second son of the Rev. Peter Good, a congregational minister at Epping, was born at Epping on 25 May 1764. His mother, a Miss Peyto, the favourite niece of the Rev. John Mason [q. v.], author of 'Self-Knowledge,' died in 1766. Good was well taught in a school kept by his father at Romsey, near the New Forest, and the latter's system of commonplace books was of great use to the son in after life. While at school he mastered Greek, Latin, and French, and showed unusual devotion to study. At fifteen he was apprenticed to a medical practitioner at Gosport, and during his apprenticeship he mastered Italian, reading Ariosto, Tasso, and Dante. In 1783-4 he went to London for medical study, attended the lectures of Dr. George Fordyce and others, and became an active member of the Physical Society of Guy's Hospital. In the summer of 1784, when only twenty, he settled in Sudbury, in partnership with a Mr. Deeks, who very shortly retired. Here Good married in 1785 a Miss Godfrey, who only survived six months, and in 1788 a Miss Fenn, who bore him six children, and survived him. In 1792 he lost a considerable sum of money by becoming surety for friends, and although relieved by his father-in-law, he determined to free himself from difficulty by literary work. He wrote plays, translations, poems, essays, &c., but failed for some time to sell anything. At last he gained a footing on 'The World,' and one of the London reviews. In 1793 he removed to London, entering into partnership with a medical man, and on 7 Nov. was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons.

His new partner was jealous of him, and soon caused the business to fail. While struggling to surmount his difficulties, Good in February 1795 won a prize of twenty guineas offered by Dr. Lettsom for an essay on the 'Diseases frequent in Workhouses, their Cure and Prevention.' In 1794 he became an active member of the 'General Pharmaceutical Association,' designed to improve the education of druggists, who were then notorious for their frequent illiteracy and mistakes. At the request of some members of this society Good wrote his 'History of Medicine, so far as it relates to the Profession of the Apothecary,' 1795. He now gained considerable practice, and contributed to several leading periodicals, including the 'Analytical' and the 'Critical' Reviews. The latter he edited for some time. In 1797 he began to translate Lucretius into blank verse. In order to search for parallel passages, he studied successively Spanish, Portuguese, Arabic, and Persian; he was already acquainted with Hebrew; later he extended his acquirements to Russian, Sanscrit, Chinese, and other languages. Much of his literary work was done while he walked the streets on his rounds; even his translation of Lucretius was thus composed, a page or two at a time being elaborated, until it was ready for being written down. This work occupied the intervals of nearly six years till 1805. The notes still have considerable value from their parallel passages and quotations. From 1804 to 1812 he was much occupied, with his friend and biographer, Olinthus Gregory [q. v.], in the preparation of 'Pantologia,' a cyclopaedia in twelve volumes, to which he furnished a great variety of articles, often supplying by return of post articles requiring much research. In 1805 he was elected F.R.S. In 1811-12 he gave three courses of lectures at the Surrey Institution, which were afterwards published in three volumes, under the title 'The Book of Nature.' In 1820 he devoted himself to practice exclusively as a physician, and obtained the diploma of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in 1822 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians. In this year he published his 'Study of Medicine' in four volumes, which was well received and sold rapidly, but proved of no permanent value. In it he endeavoured to unite physiology with pathology and therapeutics, an attempt which was bound to fail owing to the defective state of those sciences. His enormous labours at length told on his constitution, and for some years before his death his health was bad. He died of inflammation of the bladder on 2 Jan. 1827, in his sixty-third year, at the house of his widowed daughter, Mrs. Neale,

at Shepperton, Middlesex. Only one other child, a daughter, survived him. His son-in-law, the Rev. Cornelius Neale, senior wrangler in 1812, died in 1823. His grandson was Dr. J. M. Neale [q. v.]

No man could be more conscientious or industrious than Good. He had a striking power of acquiring knowledge and of arranging it in an orderly fashion. But he was without creative ability, and hence his works, while full of erudition, pleasingly though not brilliantly imparted, are not of permanent value. He was always active in works of benevolence, and had strong religious feelings. During the latter part of his residence at Sudbury he became a Socinian or unitarian, and from the time of his settling in London to 1807 he was a member of a unitarian church. In that year he withdrew, in consequence of what he considered recommendations of scepticism delivered from the pulpit, and he afterwards became a member of the established church, attaching himself to the evangelicals. In his later years he was an active supporter of the Church Missionary Society, giving the missionaries instruction in useful medical knowledge.

Good wrote: 1. 'Maria, an Elegiac Ode,' 1786, 4to. 2. 'Dissertation on the Diseases of Prisons and Poorhouses,' 1795. 3. 'History of Medicine, so far as it relates to the Profession of the Apothecary,' 1795, 2nd edit. 1796, with an answer to a tract entitled 'Murepsologia,' criticising the first edition. 4. 'Dissertation on the best Means of employing the Poor in Parish Workhouses,' 1798. 5. 'The Song of Songs, or Sacred Idyls,' translated from the Hebrew, with notes critical and explanatory, 1803; two translations, one literal, the other metrical, are given, and the book is regarded as a collection of love-songs. 6. 'The Triumph of Britain,' an ode, 1803. 7. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Alexander Geddes, LL.D.' [q. v.], 1803. 8. 'The Nature of Things; translated from Lucretius, with the original Text and Notes, Philological and Explanatory,' 2 vols. 4to, 1805-7. Jeffrey, in the 'Edinburgh Review,' x. 217-34, wrote: 'These vast volumes are more like the work of a learned German professor than of an ungraduated Englishman. They display extensive erudition, considerable judgment, and some taste; yet they are extremely dull and uninteresting.' This translation has since been published in Bohn's Classical Library. 9. 'Oration before the Medical Society of London on the Structure and Physiology of Plants,' 1808. 10. 'Essay on Medical Technology,' 1810 ('Trans. Medical Society,' 1808). This essay gained the Fothergillian medal. 11. 'The Book of Job, literally

translated, with Notes and an Introductory Dissertation,' 1812, 8vo. 12. 'Memoir of Rev. John Mason, prefixed to a new edition of his "Treatise on Self-Knowledge,"' 1812. 13. 'Pantologia,' in conjunction with Olinthus Gregory and Newton Bosworth, 12 vols. 1802-13. Good wrote most of the medical and scientific articles, with some on philosophical subjects. 14. 'A Physiological System of Nosology,' 1817. 15. 'The Study of Medicine,' 4 vols. 1822; 2nd edit. 1825; two editions were afterwards edited by Samuel Cooper (1780-1848) [q. v.], 1832 and 1834. Six American editions of this work had been published up to 1835. 16. 'The Book of Nature,' 3 vols. 1826. This reached a third edition in England, and there were several American editions. 17. 'Thoughts on Select Texts of Scripture,' 1828. 18. 'Historical Outline of the Book of Psalms,' edited by the Rev. J. M. Neale, 1842. 19. 'The Book of Psalms, a new Translation, with Notes,' 1854. 20. 'Thoughts for all Seasons,' 1860. Good also wrote much in periodicals, besides those mentioned, contributed largely for some years to Dodsley's 'New Annual Register,' and was one of the editors and principal writers of 'The Gallery of Nature and Art,' 1821 (see *Life*, pp. 88, 108). He contributed the introduction and notes to Woodfall's edition of 'Junius,' 1812. Many of his occasional poems are contained in his 'Life,' and several in his 'Thoughts for all Seasons.' He left in manuscript, in addition to works that have been published since his death, a new translation of the 'Book of Proverbs.'

[Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Character of John Mason Good, by Olinthus Gregory, 1828; Funeral Sermon, with Notes and Appendix, by C. Jerram, 1827; *Gent. Mag.* (1827), xcvi. pt. i. 276-8.] G. T. B.

GOOD, JOSEPH HENRY (1775-1857), architect, was a son of the rector of Sambrook, Shropshire, where he was born on 18 Nov. 1775. He received his professional training from Sir John Soane, to whom he was articulated from 1795 to 1799, and early in his career he gained a number of premiums for designs for public buildings. His most noteworthy works for private clients were App's Court Park, Surrey, and the mansion of Horndean, Hampshire, and other buildings, designed for Sir William Knighton. In 1814 he was appointed surveyor to the trustees of the Thavies estate, Holborn, and some years later to the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in which latter capacity he designed and carried out in 1825 the vestry hall, in 1830 the national school, and in 1831 the workhouse, Shoe Lane. He also in 1818 designed

the interior decoration, &c., of St. Andrew's Church. In 1840 he erected the new hall in Coleman Street for the Armourers' Company, to which in 1819 he had been appointed surveyor. About 1822 he was appointed architect to the Royal Pavilion at Brighton, and from 1830 to 1837 erected several new buildings there, including the north and south lodges and entrances, additional stables, coach-houses, dormitory, &c. From 1826 to the dissolution of the commission he was architect to the commissioners for building new churches, from which he subsequently enjoyed a pension. In 1830 he was appointed, under the office of works and public buildings, clerk of works to the Tower, Royal Mint, Fleet and King's Bench prisons, &c., and on 4 Jan. 1831 succeeded, as clerk of works to Kensington Palace, to the official residence at Palace Green, which, in spite of the abolition of the office, he occupied by permission of the sovereign during the remainder of his life. He died there on 20 Nov. 1857, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. One of the original fellows of the Royal Institute of British Architects, he took a lively interest in the study and progress of architecture. Among his many pupils were Robert Wallace, Henry Ashton, and Alfred Bartholomew.

[Dict. of Architecture, Architectural Publications Soc. 1848.] G. W. B.

**GOOD, THOMAS** (1609-1678), master of Balliol College, born in 1609, was a native of Worcestershire or Shropshire. He was admitted scholar at Balliol College in 1624, and took the degree of B.A. in 1628. Next year he was elected probationer-fellow, and in 1630 fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1631, and B.D. in 1639. He became vicar of St. Alkmund's in Shrewsbury, probably in 1642. From this living he seems to have been ejected by the parliament (*WALKER, Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. ii. pp. 253, 254; *BLAKEWAY, Shrewsbury*, ii. 280, 281); but he continued to hold the rectory of Coreley in Shropshire, to which he had been instituted before 1647, throughout the interregnum, and he submitted to the parliamentary visitors for Oxford. He was even appointed one of the visitors' delegates on 30 Sept. 1647. With Dr. Warmestry he met Baxter and other ministers of the Worcestershire Association in September 1653 at Cleobury Mortimer, in order to discuss the question of the Shropshire clergy joining the association, and signed a paper expressing unqualified approval of the articles of agreement. He obtained leave of absence from Balliol College for a large part of the years from 1647 to 1658, and then resigned his fellowship.

At the Restoration he was created doctor of divinity as a sufferer for the king's cause. He was also appointed prebendary of Hereford on 29 Aug. 1660, and about the same time he was presented to the rectory of Wistanstow in Herefordshire. In 1672 he was unanimously elected master of Balliol College. He died at Hereford 9 April 1678.

His published works were: 1. 'Firmianus and Dubitantius, certain dialogues concerning Atheism, Infidelity, Popery, and other Heresies and Schismes that trouble the peace of the Church and are destructive of primitive piety,' 8vo, Oxford, 1674. Reflections on the nonconformists contained in this work moved Baxter to write the author a letter of strong remonstrance, which is printed in 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ,' pt. iii. pp. 148-51. 2. A folio sheet addressed to the 'Lords, Gentlemen, and Clergy of the Diocese and County of Worcester,' 'the humble proposal of a native of that county in behalf of ingenious young scholars.' This states that Worcestershire has no 'considerable encouragement' for such scholars, and suggests the endowment of two or more fellowships in Balliol College, which (it is said) is 'commonly known by the name of the Worcester College.' 3. 'A Brief English Tract of Logick,' 12mo, 1677. In the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 15857, f. 254) there is a letter from Good to Evelyn, thanking him for offering to present two of his books to Balliol College Library.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1154; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ii. 149, iii. 148; Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford, 1647-58 (Camden Soc.); Kennett's Register and Chronicle, p. 333; Balliol College MS. Register; Bodleian Library Cat. of Printed Books.] E. C.-N.

**GOOD, THOMAS SWORD** (1789-1872), painter, was born at Berwick-upon-Tweed, 4 Dec. 1789, the birth-year of David Wilkie. He was brought up as an ordinary house-painter, but in course of time began to execute portraits at a cheap rate. From this he passed to *genre* painting, and between 1820 and 1834 exhibited at the principal London exhibitions. To the Royal Academy he sent in 1820 'A Scotch Shepherd;' in 1821 'Music' and 'A Man with a Hare;' in 1822 (the year in which Wilkie's 'Chelsea Pensioners' was exhibited) 'Two Old Men (still living) who fought at the Battle of Minden,' a charming little picture, now (1890) in the possession of Mr. F. Locker-Lampson. To the same year belongs 'An Old Northumbrian Piper.' In 1823 he exhibited 'Practice' (probably the barber's apprentice shaving a sheep's head, engraved in mezzotint by W. Morrison); 1824, 'Rummaging an Old Wardrobe;' 1825,

'Girl and Boy' and 'Smugglers Resting'; 1826, 'A Study of Figures'; 1827, 'Fishermen'; 1828, 'Interior, with Figures'; 1829, 'Coast Scene, with Fishermen' and 'Idlers'; 1830, 'The Truant' and 'Merry Cottagers'; 1831, 'Medicine'; 1832, 'Coast Scene, with a Fisherman' (now in the National Gallery); and 1833, 'The Industrious Mother.' Besides these, he sent forty-three pictures to the British Institution and two to the Suffolk Street Gallery, making a total of sixty-four works up to 1834. About this date, from some obscure cause, he relinquished his brush, and never resumed it professionally. He died in his house on the Quay Walls of his native town, 15 April 1872. Little is known of his life. He visited London and Wilkie, to whose school he belongs, though his connection with the 'Goldsmith of art' would appear to be rather instinctive than direct.

Besides the picture in the National Gallery mentioned above, there are in the same collection three specimens of Good's work, 'The Newspaper,' which has been more than once reproduced, and two others ('No News' and 'Study of a Boy'), both bequeathed in 1874 by the painter's widow, Mary Evans Good, to whom he had been married in 1839. There are also several examples of Good's art in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, and there is an admirable portrait of the artist's friend, the wood-engraver, Thomas Bewick, in the Museum of the Newcastle Natural History Society. But by far the largest collection of his works is that owned by Mr. J. W. Barnes of Durham, which besides oils, e.g. the above-mentioned 'Smugglers Resting' and 'Merry Cottagers,' water-colours, drawings, and etchings, includes a characteristic portrait of the artist by himself. Good's subjects are simple, ingeniously lighted, and cleanly and dexterously painted. They are generally on panel. In boys, fishermen, and smugglers he excelled, and he sometimes exhibits considerable humour. W. Morrison, who engraved 'Practice,' also engraved 'Music.'

[Communications from Mr. J. W. Barnes; Ward's English Art in the Public Galleries of London, pp. 118-20; Portfolio, 1889, xx. 111-113.] A. D.

GOOD, WILLIAM (1527-1586), jesuit, born at Glastonbury, Somersetshire, in 1527, was educated there, and admitted at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 26 Feb. 1545-6, elected a fellow of that society 15 June 1548, and commenced M.A. 18 July 1552, being about that time humanity reader in the college (BOASE, *Registrum Univ. Oxon.* i. 218). He was one of the clerks of the market in

1552. In Queen Mary's reign he obtained the benefice of Middle Chinnock, Somersetshire, the prebend of Comba Octava in the church of Wells, and the head-mastership of the grammar school at Wells. Soon after the accession of Elizabeth he withdrew to Tournay, where in 1562 he was admitted into the Society of Jesus by Father Mercurianus, the provincial (afterwards general of the society). After he had passed his novitiate he was sent into Ireland with Dr. Richard Creagh [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, and laboured as a missionary in that country for several years. Then he went to Louvain, where he became acquainted with Robert Parsons, whom he persuaded to join the jesuit order. In 1577 he was professed of the four vows at Rome. Subsequently he visited Sweden and Poland in company with Anthony Possevin in order to settle certain affairs relating to the order. While living in Poland he was elected by the provincial meeting as procurator to the fourth general congregation, and by his vote he assisted in the election of Father Claudius Aquaviva as general of the jesuits (1581). After the congregation was over he remained in Rome as confessor to the English College then recently established. His appointment gave special satisfaction to Dr. Allen, as appears by his letter to Father Agazzari, 1 June 1581. In 1582 Agazzari appealed to him to clear him from the charge of enticing the students of the college into the Society of Jesus (Knox, *Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen*, p. 153). Good died at Naples on 5 July (N. S.) 1586, and was buried in the college of the jesuits in that city.

His works are: 1. An abstract of the lives of the British saints, digested, says Wood, according to the years of Christ and kings of Great Britain. Manuscript formerly in the English College, Rome. 2. 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Trophæa, sive sanctorum Martyrum, qui pro Christo Catholicæque Fidei veritate asserenda, antiquo recentiorique Persecutionum tempore, mortem in Anglia subierunt, Passiones. Romæ in Collegio Anglico per Nicolaum Circinianum depictæ; nuper autem per Jo. Bap. de Cavalleriis æneistypis representatæ,' Rome, 1584, fol., containing thirty-six plates, inclusive of the title-page, engraved on copper. These curious pictures, which formerly covered the walls of the church attached to the English College at Rome, were presented to that institution by George Gilbert [q. v.] Good superintended the work and supplied the artist with the subjects. A reproduction of the engravings, under the editorial supervision of the Rev. John Morris, appeared in 1888.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 516; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 332; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 105; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 145; Records of English Catholics, i. 328, 334, ii. 466; More's *Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu*, p. 13; Tanner's *Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix*, p. 210; Foley's *Records*, iv. 477, vii. 307; Southwell's *Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu*, p. 314.] T. C.

GOODACRE, HUGH (*d.* 1553), primate of Ireland, was vicar of Shalfleet, Isle of Wight, and chaplain to Bishop Poynet of Winchester. Strype supposes him to have been at first chaplain to Princess Elizabeth, who about 1548 or 1549 procured him a license to preach from the Protector, saying in a letter to Cecil that he had been 'long time known unto her to be as well of honest conversation and sober living as of sufficient learning and judgment in the Scriptures to preach the Word of God.' When Archbishop George Dowdall, who was opposed to the Reformation, retired from Armagh in 1552, Cranmer recommended Goodacre to Edward VI for the vacant see as 'a wise and well learned man,' and he was appointed by a letter under the privy seal dated 28 Oct. 1552. On 2 Feb. 1552-3 he was consecrated in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin. He died in Dublin on 1 May of the same year, not without suspicion of having been poisoned by priests 'for preaching God's verity and rebuking their common vices' (BALE, *Vocacyon*, p. 343; see also BURNER, *Reformation*, iii. 325). He is said to have been 'famed for his preaching' (STRYPE). None of his writings were published.

[Ware's *Bishops of Ireland*; Strype's *Memorials of Archbishop Cranmer*; Cotton's *Fasti*; Mant's *Hist. of Church of Ireland*.] T. H.

GOODALL, WALTER (1706?-1766), Scottish antiquary. [See GOODALL.]

GOODALL, CHARLES, M.D. (1642-1712), physician, was born in Suffolk in 1642, studied medicine at Leyden, and graduated M.D. at Cambridge 26 Nov. 1670. He then went to reside in London, attended some of the anatomical lectures of Dr. Walter Needham [q. v.] (*The Colledge of Physicians vindicated*, p. 66), and was admitted a candidate, a grade corresponding to the present degree of member, at the College of Physicians on 26 June 1676. Earlier in the same year he had published 'The Colledge of Physicians vindicated, and the True State of Physick in this Nation faithfully represented.' This work is a reply to an attack on the college by Adrian Hyberts, and proves three points: that the College of Physicians was legally established, that it exercised its rights justly,

and that it had advanced medical learning in England. The illustrations in support of the last show Goodall to have been well read in the science of his time. On 5 April 1680 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, delivered the Gulstonian lectures there in 1685, and the Harveian oration in 1694 and 1709. He was censor in 1697, 1703, 1705, and 1706, and president from 1708 till his death. In 1684 he published 'The Royal College of Physicians of London founded and established by law,' and 'An Historical Account of the College's Proceedings against Empirics, &c., in every prince's reign from their first Incorporation to the Murder of the Royal Martyr, King Charles the First.' These treatises are usually bound in one volume. The first gives an account of all the acts of parliament, royal charters, and judicial decisions establishing the privileges of the College of Physicians. The second, after an epistle dedicatory, which contains excellent brief biographies of the most distinguished fellows of the college of past times, gives details of all the prosecutions of empirics, or uneducated practisers of physic, extracted from the college records, and is of great historical interest. On 28 April 1691 Goodall succeeded Needham as physician to the Charterhouse, and for the rest of his life resided there with occasional visits to a house which he owned at Kensington. He enjoyed the friendship of Sydenham [q. v.], of Sydenham's son, of Sir Hans Sloane, and of most of the physicians of his time. He was warmly attached to the College of Physicians, and the manuscript annals bear testimony to his constant attendance at its meetings. He presented the portraits of Henry VIII and of Wolsey which now hang in the censor's room. Sydenham dedicated his 'Schedula Monitoria' to Goodall, and speaks with respect of his medical skill and with warm admiration of his character. A letter from Goodall making an appointment to meet Sloane in consultation at the Three Tuns in Newgate Street, London, is in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 4046), and in the same volume are six other autograph letters of his, all written in a hand of beautiful clearness. One dated 1 Sept. 1709 is from Leatherhead, the others from Charterhouse. On 26 Oct. 1698 he asks to borrow some books, on 28 Jan. 1697 he asks Sloane about two Arabian measures, 'Zasang' and 'Rhoxates,' and wishes to borrow 'Agricola, de ponderibus.' In another he proposes an edition of 'Sydenham,' and 9 Jan. 1699 wishes to consult Sloane as to his own health. He married thrice, died at Kensington 23 Aug. 1712, and is buried in the church of that parish. His widow gave

his portrait to the College of Physicians in 1713. His combat as Stentor, champion of the College of Physicians, with a champion of the Apothecaries, is one of the incidents of the fifth canto of Garth's 'Dispensary.'

CHARLES GOODALL, the younger (1671-1689), poet, son of the foregoing, was educated at Eton, and Merton College, Oxford, where he became post-master in 1688. He died 11 May 1689, and was buried in Merton College chapel. He was, says Wood, 'a most ingenious young man.' He is author of an easily written volume of poems, entitled 'Poems and translations written upon several occasions and to several persons by a late scholar of Eaton,' London, 1689. There are two dedications, one to the Countess of Clarendon, and the other to 'Mr. Roderick, Upper Master of Eaton School' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 256).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 403; Garth's Dispensary, 6th ed. 1706, p. 91; Works; Sloane MSS. in British Museum.] N. M.

GOODALL, CHARLOTTE (1766?-1830), actress, was the daughter of Stanton, manager of what was called a 'sharing company' in Staffordshire. From an early age she played in her father's company. She made so successful a début at Bath as Rosalind, 17 April 1784, that John Palmer [q. v.] engaged her for his theatre. In Bath or Bristol she played Lady Teazle, Lydia Languish, Miss Harcastle, Mrs. Page, and many other characters, including Juliet and Desdemona. On 6 Oct. 1787, still in Bath as Mrs. Goodall, late Miss Stanton, she played Miranda in the 'Busybody.' On 2 Oct. 1788 she made her début in London, at Drury Lane, as Rosalind. She supported Miss Farren [q. v.] and Mrs. Jordan [q. v.] in other characters, and played also Charlotte Rusport in 'West Indian,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Millamant in 'Way of the World,' and Viola in 'Twelfth Night.' Her refusal to play Lady Anne in 'King Richard III' led to a quarrel with Kemble and to a keen newspaper controversy. On 30 July 1789, expressly engaged by Colman the younger for 'breeches parts,' she appeared at the Haymarket as Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple.' At one or other house she played many original characters in plays of secondary importance now forgotten. With the Drury Lane company she migrated in 1791-2 to the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, where she played, 30 Nov. 1791, Katharine to the Petruchio of Palmer, returning in 1794 with the company to Drury Lane. Two or three years later she ceased to belong to the summer company at the Haymarket, and in 1798-9 her name disap-

pears from the Drury Lane bills. She played at the Haymarket for a short time in 1803. On 19 July 1813 an action was brought by her husband, Thomas Goodall [q. v.], a merchant-captain in Bristol, who took the title of Admiral of Hayti, against William Fletcher, an attorney, for criminal conversation. A verdict for the plaintiff, with 5000*l.* damages, was given. In the evidence it is stated that Mrs. Goodall was originally an actress, and had eight children. Mrs. Goodall died at Somers Town, London, in July 1830. She had a symmetrical figure, and in this respect was pitted against Mrs. Jordan, whom she surpassed in height. Her voice was melodious, but her articulation not quite clear. Her character is said to have been amiable. A portrait by De Wilde [q. v.], representing her as Sir Harry Wildair, is in the Mathews Collection at the Garrick Club. In the 'Druriad,' a satire, 1798, 4to, she is described as possessing a neat figure and

a pretty, lifeless face; and it is said Nor joy, nor grief, affect (*sic*) her lifeless frame, Inanimate and gentle, mild and tame.

A note says she conveys the idea of 'a well-constructed automaton.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Hazlewood's Secret History of the Green Room, 1795; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1808; Report of Trial, Goodall v. Fletcher, 8vo, n. d. (1813); works cited.] J. K.

GOODALL, EDWARD (1795-1870), line-engraver, was born at Leeds on 17 Sept. 1795. He was entirely self-taught, and owed his proficiency solely to his own ability and perseverance. From the age of sixteen he practised both engraving and painting; but having attracted the attention of Turner by one of his pictures exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1822 or 1823, the latter offered him as many plates to engrave from his paintings as he would undertake. This decided his future course as a landscape engraver, and his principal plates were from the works of the great landscape painter. These included 'Cologne,' 'Tivoli,' with the Temple of the Sybil, 'Caligula's Bridge'—a commission from the artist which was never published—'Old London Bridge,' and several plates for the 'England and Wales' series, and the 'Southern Coast.' To these must be added the exquisite little vignettes for Rogers's 'Italy' and 'Poems,' and the illustrations to Campbell's 'Poems.' He engraved also 'A Seaport at Sunset' and 'The Marriage Festival of Isaac and Rebecca' after Claude Lorrain, a 'Landscape, with Cattle and Figures,' after Cuyp, and 'The Market Cart' after Gainsborough, all for the series

of 'Engravings from the Pictures in the National Gallery,' published by the Associated Engravers; 'The Ferry Boat,' after F. R. Lee, for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art,' and 'The Castle of Ischia,' after Clarkson Stanfield, for the Art Union of London. Although landscape engraving was his speciality, he also executed several figure subjects, more especially after the paintings of his son, Frederick Goodall, R.A. Among these were 'The Angel's Whisper' and 'The Soldier's Dream,' 'The Piper' (engraved for the Art Union of London), 'Crammer at the Traitor's Gate,' and 'The Happy Days of Charles the First,' all after Frederick Goodall; and 'The Chalk Waggoner' after Rosa Bonheur. He also engraved some plates for the 'Amulet' and for the 'Art Journal,' the latter comprising 'Raising the Maypole,' 'A Summer Holiday,' 'The Swing,' 'Felice Ballarin reciting Tasso,' 'Hunt the Slipper,' 'Arrest of a Peasant Royalist, Brittany, 1793,' 'The Post-boy,' and 'The School of Sultan Hassan,' all after Frederick Goodall; 'The Bridge of Toledo' after David Roberts; 'Amalfi, Gulf of Salerno,' after George E. Hering; 'Manchester from Kersal Moor,' after W. Wyld; 'Evening in Italy,' after T. M. Richardson; 'The Monastery,' after O. Achenbach; and 'Dido building Carthage,' 'Caligula's Palace and Bridge, Bay of Baiæ,' and 'Ulysses deriding Polyphemus,' after Turner.

Goodall's fame rests mainly upon his plates after Turner, which are executed with great delicacy and beauty. He died at Hampstead Road, London, on 11 April 1870, leaving three sons, Frederick Goodall, R.A., Edward A. Goodall, and Walter Goodall [q. v.], members of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-Colours, and a daughter, Eliza Goodall, afterwards Mrs. Wild, who exhibited some domestic subjects at the Royal Academy and British Institution between 1846 and 1855.

[Art Journal. 1870, p. 182; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886, i. 584.] R. E. G.

**GOODALL, FREDERICK TREVELYAN** (1848-1871), painter, son of Frederick Goodall, R.A., was a student at the Royal Academy. In 1868 and 1869 he exhibited some studies there, and in 1869 was successful in obtaining the gold medal of the Academy for an original picture, 'The Return of Ulysses.' He went to Italy, and seemed on the threshold of a successful career, when he lost his life by an accident at Capri on 11 April 1871. He was twenty-three years of age.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.] L. C.

**GOODALL, HOWARD** (1850-1874), painter, son of Frederick Goodall, R.A., showed early promise as a painter. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1870 'Nydia in the House of Glaucus,' and in 1873 'Capri Girls winnowing.' He died at Cairo on 17 Jan. 1874, aged 24.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.] L. C.

**GOODALL, JOSEPH** (1760-1840), provost of Eton, was born 2 March 1760. He was elected to King's College, Cambridge, from Eton in 1778. He gained Browne's medals in 1781 and 1782, and the Craven scholarship in 1782. He graduated B.A. in 1783 and M.A. in 1786. In 1783 he became a fellow of his college and assistant-master at Eton. In 1801 he was appointed head-master of the school, which preserved its numbers and reputation under him. In 1808 he became canon of Windsor on the recommendation of his friend and schoolfellow, the Marquis Wellesley. In 1809 he succeeded Jonathan Davies [q. v.] as provost of Eton. In 1827 he accepted the rectory of West Ilsley, Berkshire, from the chapter of Windsor. Goodall had the virtues of the ideal headmaster of an English public school; he wrote Latin verses, of which specimens are in the 'Musæ Etonenses' (1817, i. 146, ii. 24, 58, 87). The second volume is dedicated to him. His discipline was mild, and he was courteous, witty, hospitable, and generous. He was a staunch conservative, and during his life was supposed to be an insuperable obstacle to any threatened innovations. William IV once said in his presence, 'When Goodall goes I'll make you [Keate] provost;' to which he replied, 'I could not think of "going" before your majesty.' He kept his word, and died 25 March 1840. He was buried in the college chapel 2 April following. A statue in the college chapel was raised to his memory by a subscription of 2,000*l.*, headed by the queen dowager. He founded a scholarship of 50*l.* a year, to be held at Oxford or Cambridge. A mezzotint from a portrait by H. E. Dawe was published.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, pp. 545, 670; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 354; Maxwell Lyte's Eton (1875), pp. 355, 371, 401-3.] L. S.

**GOODALL, SAMUEL GRANSTON** (d. 1801), admiral, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the navy in 1756, and on 2 June 1760 to the command of the Hazard sloop, in which he captured a French privateer, the Duc d'Ayen, at anchor on the coast of Norway near Ægersund—an alleged breach of Denmark's neutrality, which gave



rise to a long and curious correspondence, Goodall defending his action on the grounds that the French ship had made prizes within a league of the shore; that 'the place was a piratical nest for French rovers, to the obstruction of commerce by the meanest of vessels;' and that as the king of Denmark had no forts or ensigns there, and exercised no control or protection, the privateer became a just subject of forfeiture. On 13 Jan. 1762, Goodall was posted to the command of the *Mercury* of 24 guns, in which he joined the flag of Sir George Pocock [q. v.] in the West Indies, and took part in the reduction of Havana. He was afterwards employed in the protection of trade on the coast of Georgia, and returned home in the spring of 1764. In 1769 he commissioned the *Winchelsea* for service in the Mediterranean, and in the summer of 1770 was sent to protect British interests at Smyrna, where the Turks, by reason of the war with Russia and the recent destruction of their fleet in Chesme Bay [see *ELPHINSTON, JOHN*], were in a state of great excitement and exasperation. In 1778 he commanded the *Defiance* of 64 guns, in the action off Ushant on 27 July; and being afterwards moved into the *Valiant*, served in the Channel fleet through the three following years, and at the relief of Gibraltar in 1781. He afterwards went out with Rodney to the West Indies, and took an honourable part in the actions off Dominica on 9 and 12 April 1782. The *Valiant* was one of the ships then detached with Sir Samuel Hood to intercept the flying enemy in the Mona passage, and being, by her better sailing, ahead of her consorts, it was to her that both the Caton and Jason struck their flags on 19 April. She returned to England on the peace, and was paid off. For a short time in the summer of 1790 Goodall commanded the *Gibraltar*; and on 21 Sept. 1790 he was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral. In 1792 he was commander-in-chief in Newfoundland, but returned home in the winter, and in April 1793, with his flag in the *Princess Royal*, took one of the divisions of the fleet out to the Mediterranean, where, during the occupation of Toulon, he acted as governor of the city. On 12 April 1794 he became a vice-admiral, and after the recall of Lord Hood commanded in the second post under Admiral Hotham, in the actions of 13 March and 13 July 1795, but without any opportunity of special distinction. Towards the close of the year he applied for leave to strike his flag, being disappointed, it was said, at not succeeding to the command of the fleet.

He had no further service, but was advanced to the rank of admiral on 14 Feb. 1799. He died at Teignmouth in 1801.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* vi. 458; Ralfe's *Naval Biog.* i. 335; Official Letters in the Public Record Office. There are also some interesting notices in Nicolas's *Nelson Despatches* (see Index).]  
J. K. L.

**GOODALL, THOMAS** (1767-1832 ?), admiral of Hayti, was born at Bristol in 1767, and was intended by his father to be brought up as a lawyer; but at the age of thirteen he ran away from school, and shipped on board a privateer bound for the West Indies, which was cast away on St. Kitts in the hurricane of Oct. 1780. He was so fortunate as to fall into the hands of a merchant there who was acquainted with his father, and passed him on to an uncle in Montserrat. He was now entered on board the *Triton* frigate, in which he was rated as midshipman, and was present at the action off Dominica on 12 April 1782. In October 1782 he was transferred to the *Thetis* for a passage home; after which he returned to the merchant service for a voyage to the Levant, and afterwards to China. In 1787 he married Miss Stanton, a young actress [see *GOODALL, CHARLOTTE*], described as a very beautiful woman, whom he saw playing at the Bath Theatre. During the Spanish armament in 1790, Goodall was borne as master's mate on board the *Nemesis*, commanded by Captain A. J. Ball; but on that dispute being arranged, having no prospects in the navy, he obtained command of a merchant ship bound to the West Indies. During his absence the war with France began, and on his homeward voyage he was captured by a French privateer and carried into L'Orient. He was, however, fortunate enough to win the good will of his captor, who found an opportunity to let him escape on board a Dutch timber ship then in the port. On his return to England, he is said to have been appointed to the *Diadem* frigate; but he does not seem to have joined her; he was certainly not entered on the ship's books [*Pay-Book* of the *Diadem*]. He accepted the command of a small privateer, and continued in her till the peace of 1801, 'during which time he is said to have made more voyages, fought more actions, and captured more prizes than ever before were effected in the same time by any private ship.' When the war broke out again, Goodall fitted out a small privateer of 10 guns and forty men, in which, on 25 July 1803, he fell in with, and after a stubborn defence was captured by, *La Caroline*, a large privateer, and again carried into

L'Orient. He and his men were sent on to Rennes, and thence to Espinal; from which place he made his escape, in company with one of his officers. After many hardships and adventures they reached the Rhine, succeeded in crossing it, and so making their way to Berlin, whence they were sent on to England.

On the beginning of the war with Spain Goodall again obtained command of a privateer, and in her captured a treasure-ship from Vera Cruz. He afterwards touched at St. Domingo, and having made some acquaintance with Christophe, one of two rival black presidents, he was induced to put his ship and his own services at the disposal of Christophe in the civil war that was raging between the two. His assistance seems to have turned the scale definitely in Christophe's favour; but Goodall was considered by the governor of Jamaica to have acted improperly, and was therefore sent home in 1808. On his arrival he was released, and shortly after returned to Hayti; coming home again in 1810 and again in 1812. He is said to have remitted to his agent in England—an attorney named Fletcher—very large sums of money, to the amount of 120,000*l.* The amount was probably exaggerated, but that he had remitted considerable sums seems established. He now, however, found himself a bankrupt by the chicanery of Fletcher, who had not only robbed him of his fortune but also of his wife, who, although the mother of eight children by Goodall, six of whom were living, had become Fletcher's mistress. It was deposed on the trial that during her husband's imprisonment and absence from home Mrs. Goodall had supported her family by her theatrical profession; but there was no whisper of any misconduct or even levity on her part, till she yielded to the seductions of Fletcher; and the jury before whom the case was tried, taking this view of the matter, awarded the injured husband 5,000*l.* damages.

Of Goodall, nothing further is known; but as his name does not occur in the later history of Hayti (LIMONADE, *Relation des événements*, &c.), it would seem probable that he lived in privacy till his death, which is said to have taken place in 1832 (EVANS, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, 1836).

[European Mag. (May 1808), liii. 323. This biographical sketch would appear to have been furnished by Goodall himself, and is therefore liable to suspicion of exaggerating a romantic career: so far as they go, it is corroborated by the pay-books of the Triton and the Nemesis, now in the Public Record Office. General

Evening Post, 23 April, 14 May 1808; Report of the Trial between Thomas Goodall (Plaintiff) and William Fletcher (Defendant), 1813, 8vo.]

J. K. L.

GOODALL, WALTER (1706?-1766), apologist of Mary Queen of Scots, was the eldest son of John Goodall, a farmer in Banffshire. He was educated at King's College, Old Aberdeen, which he entered in 1723, but left without taking a degree. In 1730 he obtained employment in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and in 1735 became sub-librarian. He aided the principal librarian, Thomas Ruddiman, in the compilation of the catalogue of the library, printed in 1742, which has now been entirely superseded. In 1753 Goodall edited a new issue of the garbled 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland,' originally published by David Crawford [q.v.] His interest in the 'Memoirs' arose from the favourable representation they contained of the career of Queen Mary. Goodall at this time purposed to write a life of Queen Mary, and as a preliminary published in 1754, in two volumes, an 'Examination of the Letters said to be written by Mary Queen of Scots to James, Earl of Bothwell.' The work may be regarded as the inauguration of the apologist epoch of the literature relating to the unhappy queen. It shows acuteness and diligence, and many of his arguments are still made to do service in vindication of Mary, although others have been discarded, and his researches have been supplemented by means of a more thorough examination, especially of the internal evidence bearing on the genuineness of the letters. In 1754 he also published an edition, with emendations, of Scot of Scotstarvet's 'Staggering State of Scots Statesmen,' and an edition of Sir James Balfour's 'Practicks,' with preface and life. He assisted Bishop Keith in the preparation of his 'New Catalogue of Scottish Bishops,' for which he supplied the preliminary account of the Culdees. The historical value of this dissertation is impaired by Goodall's violent national prejudices. Not content with endeavouring to deny that the Scotia of the early writers was Ireland, not Scotland, and that those first termed Scots were really emigrants from Ireland, he affirmed that Ireland's other ancient name, Ierne, belonged also to Scotland. The 'glacialis Ierne,' which, according to Claudian, wept for her slain Scots, was in his opinion the brilliant and exquisite valley of Strathearn, the seat of an ancient Celtic earldom. Goodall published in 1759 an edition of Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' with a Latin introduction on the antiquities of Scotland, and a dissertation on the marriage of Robert III. An English trans-

lation of the introduction appeared separately in 1769. Goodall died in poverty 28 July 1766.

[Scots Mag. xxviii. 390; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

**GOODALL, WALTER** (1830-1889), water-colour painter, born on 6 Nov. 1830, was youngest son of Edward Goodall [q. v.], the engraver, and brother of Frederick Goodall, R.A. He studied in the school of design at Somerset House and at the Royal Academy. In 1852 he exhibited three drawings at the Royal Academy. In 1853 he became an associate of the old Society of Painters in Water-colours, and continued to be a frequent exhibitor in Pall Mall from that date. In 1862 he became a full member of that society. His drawings were very much esteemed. He was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Manchester Institution and all the principal water-colour exhibitions. Some of his best work was shown at the exhibition of water-colour paintings at Manchester in 1861. His 'Lottery Ticket' was exhibited at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition in 1876. Goodall usually painted small subject-pictures, such as 'The Day-dream,' 'The Cradle Song,' 'Waiting for the Ferry-boat,' and 'The Tired Lace-maker.' A number of these were lithographed in a series entitled 'Walter Goodall's Rustic Sketches.' Goodall also made many drawings from pictures in the Vernon Gallery for engravings published in the 'Art Journal.' About fourteen years before his death he had a paralytic seizure, from which he never quite recovered, and during the last few years of his life was unable to practise his art. He died on 14 May 1889, in his fifty-ninth year, leaving a widow and three children.

[Athenæum, 1 June 1889; Manchester Guardian, 28 May 1889.] L. C.

**GOODCOLE, HENRY** (1586-1641), divine, baptised at St. James's, Clerkenwell, Middlesex, on 23 May 1586, was the son of James Goodcole of that parish, by his wife Joan Duncombe (*Parish Registers*, Harl. Soc. i. 17, iii. 4). He does not appear to have graduated at a university, nor to have obtained church preferment until late in life. A scandal connected with his marriage may have been the cause of his non-advancement. His ministrations seem to have proved acceptable to the condemned prisoners in Newgate, whom he attended by leave of the ordinary, and whose dying confessions he occasionally published. Such are: 1. 'A True Declaration of the happy Conversion, contrition, and Christian preparation of Francis Robinson, Gentleman. Who for covneter-

etting the Great Seale of England, was drawen, Hang'd, and quartered at Charing Crosse, on Friday last, being the Thirteenth day of Nouember, 1618,' 4to, London, 1618. 2. 'The Wonderful Discovery of Elizabeth Sawyer, a Witch, late of Edmonton, her Conviction, Condemnation, and Death; together with the Relation of the Devil's Access to her, and their Conference together,' 4to, London, 1621. 3. 'The Adultresses Funerall Day: in flaming, scorching, and consuming fire: or the burning downe to ashes of Alice Clarke late of Vxbridge in the County of Middlesex, in West-smithfield, on Wensday the 20. of May, 1635, for the unnaturall poisoning of Fortune Clarke her Husband. A breviary of whose Confession taken from her owne mouth is here unto annexed: As also what she sayd at the place of her Execution,' 4to, London, 1635. In 1637 Goodcole appears as curate of St. James's, Clerkenwell, in which cure he was succeeded by James Sibbald, D.D., on 19 Nov. 1641 (*NEWCOURT, Repertorium*, i. 657). He married, at St. James's, Clerkenwell, on 24 Aug. 1606, Anne Tryme, by whom he had, rather too soon, a daughter Joan, baptised on 25 Feb. 1606-7, and two sons, Andrew and Humphry (*Parish Registers*, Harl. Soc. i. 49, 54, 60, iii. 31).

[Robinson's Edmonton, p. 118.] G. G.

**GOODE, FRANCIS** (1797?-1842), divine, born in 1797 or 1798, was the son of William Goode, the elder [q. v.], by his wife Rebecca, daughter of Abraham Coles, silk manufacturer, of London and St. Albans, Hertfordshire. On 3 May 1809 he was admitted to St. Paul's School, London, was captain during 1815-16, and proceeded as Campden exhibitioner to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a Perry exhibition in 1818, and held it until 1823. In 1817 he gained a Bell university scholarship, and went out B.A. in 1820 as seventh wrangler, becoming subsequently fellow of his college (*Admission Registers of St Paul's School*, ed. Gardiner, p. 237). He proceeded M.A. in 1823. Soon after his ordination he went to India in the service of the Church Missionary Society. On his return home he was chosen evening lecturer of Clapham, Surrey, and in 1834 morning preacher at the Female Orphan Asylum, London. He died at Clapham on 19 Nov. 1842. He published many sermons. A collected volume, 'The Better Covenant,' reached a fifth edition in 1848.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xix. 215-16; Cambridge University Calendar; Funeral Sermons by C. Bradley, W. Dealtry, and W. Borrowes in The Pulpit, xiii. 387-99, 417-22.] G. G.

**GOODE, WILLIAM**, the elder (1762-1816), divine, born 2 April 1762 at Buckingham, was the son of William Goode (*d.* 1780) of that town. At ten years of age he was placed at a private school in Buckingham, and in January 1776 at the Rev. T. Bull's academy at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, where he remained until Christmas 1777. In the summer of 1778, after making trial of his father's business, he went as a private pupil to the Rev. Thomas Clarke at Chesham Bois, Buckinghamshire. He matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 2 May 1780, commenced residence on the following 1 July, graduating B.A. 20 Feb. 1784, M.A. 10 July 1787 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, p. 537; *Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 264). On 19 Dec. 1784 he was ordained deacon by Thurlow, bishop of Lincoln. He took the curacy of Abbots Langley in Hertfordshire, to which he added next year the curacy of King's Langley. At the end of March 1786 he became curate to William Romaine, then rector of the united parishes of St. Andrew by the Wardrobe and St. Anne, Blackfriars, at a salary of 40*l.* a year. On 11 June of the same year he was ordained priest by Bishop Thurlow. In February 1789 he obtained the Sunday afternoon lectureship at Blackfriars, and in December 1793 the Lady Camden Tuesday evening lectureship at St. Lawrence Jewry. At the former lecture he delivered between November 1793 and September 1795 a course of sermons on the Epistle to the Ephesians. The second edition of Brown's 'Self-interpreting Bible,' published in 1791, was superintended by him. Not long after he undertook for a while the 'typographic revival' of Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' issued in 1806, but found his eyesight unable to bear the strain. On 2 July 1795 he was chosen secretary to the Society for the Relief of poor pious Clergymen of the Established Church residing in the Country. He had supported the society from its institution in 1788, and held the office till his death. He declined a salary, voted by the committee in 1803, preferring to accept an occasional present of money. In August 1795 he succeeded, on the death of William Romaine, to the rectory of St. Andrew by the Wardrobe and St. Anne, Blackfriars; and in December 1796 he resigned the Sunday afternoon lectureship at Blackfriars on his appointment to a similar lectureship at St. John's, Wapping, which he retained until his death. He was elected to the triennial Sunday evening lectureship at Christ Church, Spitalfields, in 1807, and in July 1810 to the Wednesday morning lectureship at Blackfriars. He thus preached never less than

five sermons every week. In 1811 he published in two octavo volumes 'An Entire New Version of the Book of Psalms,' which reached a second edition in 1813 and a third in 1816. He was elected president of Sion College in the spring of 1813 and delivered the customary 'Concio ad Clerum.' In the autumn of 1814 Goode visited some of the principal towns in the north-western counties, and in 1815 Norwich and Ipswich, as the advocate of the Church Missionary Society. He died after a lingering illness at Stockwell, Surrey, on 15 April 1816, and was buried in the rector's vault in St. Anne's, Blackfriars, near the remains of William Romaine, as he had requested. By his marriage on 7 Nov. 1786 to Rebecca, daughter of Abraham Coles, silk manufacturer, of London and St. Albans, Hertfordshire, he had, with twelve other children, two sons, Francis (1797-1842) [q. v.] and William, the younger [q. v.] In the June before his death Goode completed a series of 156 essays on the Bible names of Christ, on which he had been engaged above thirteen years, besides delivering them as lectures on Tuesday mornings at Blackfriars. Of these eleven appeared in the 'Christian Guardian' between July 1813 and May 1816 and in September 1820. They were published in a collected form as 'Essays on all the Scriptural Names and Titles of Christ, or the Economy of the Gospel Dispensation as exhibited in the Person, Character, and Offices of the Redeemer . . . To which is prefixed a memoir of the Author' [by his son William], 6 vols. 8vo, London, 1822. The 'Memoir' was issued separately in 1828, with an appendix of letters. Goode also published several sermons. His portrait by S. Joseph was engraved by W. Bond.

[Memoir referred to; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 170.] G. G.

**GOODE, WILLIAM, D.D.**, the younger (1801-1868), divine, son of the Rev. William Goode, the elder [q. v.], was born 10 Nov. 1801, and educated at St. Paul's School, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1825, with a first class in classics, and was ordained deacon and priest in 1825, becoming curate to his father's friend, Crowther, incumbent of Christ Church, Newgate Street. In 1835 he was appointed rector of St. Antholin, Watling Street, which he held till 1849, when the Archbishop of Canterbury presented him to the rectory of Allhallows the Great, Thames Street. In 1856 the lord chancellor presented him to the rectory of St. Margaret, Lothbury, which he held till 1860, when Lord Palmerston advanced him to the deanery of Ripon. He was Warbur-

tonian lecturer from 1853 to 1857. He died very suddenly 13 Aug. 1868. For some years Goode was editor of the 'Christian Observer,' and became the recognised champion of the so-called evangelical party in the Anglican church. He was the author of a large number of tracts, pamphlets, letters, and speeches upon the church-rate question, the Gorham case, and the whole tractarian movement.

His chief works are: 1. 'Memoir of the Rev. W. Goode, M.A.,' 2nd edition, 1828, 8vo. 2. 'The Modern Claims to the Possession of the extraordinary Gifts of the Spirit, stated and examined,' &c., 2nd edition, 1834, 8vo. 3. 'A Brief History of Church Rates, proving the Liability of a Parish to them to be a Common-Law Liability,' &c., 2nd edition, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'The Divine Rule of Faith and Practice,' 2 vols. 1842, 8vo, and again revised and enlarged in 3 vols. 1853, 8vo. This is an 'expansion of Chillingworth's doctrine that the Bible alone is the religion of protestants,' supported by a systematic collection of church authorities, and is perhaps the most learned exposition of distinctively evangelical theology. 5. 'Tract XC. historically refuted; or a Reply to a Work by the Rev. F. Oakeley, entitled "The subject of Tract XC. historically examined,"' 1845, 8vo, 2nd edition, 1866. 6. 'The Doctrine of the Church of England as to the effects of Baptism in the case of Infants. With an Appendix containing the Baptismal Services of Luther and the Nuremberg and Cologne Liturgies,' 1849, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1850. 7. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Church of England on the Validity of the Orders of the Scotch and Foreign Non-Episcopal Churches,' in three pamphlets, &c., 1852, 8vo. 8. 'The Nature of Christ's Presence in the Eucharist, or the Doctrine of the Real Presence vindicated in opposition to the fictitious Real Presence asserted by Archdeacon Denison, Mr. (late Archdeacon) Wilberforce, and Dr. Pusey,' 2 vols., 1856, 8vo. A supplement to this appeared in 1858. 9. 'Fulfilled Prophecy. A Proof of the Truth of Revealed Religion, being the Warburtonian Lectures for 1854-8,' 1863, 8vo.

[Men of the Time, 1865; Record, 14 Aug. 1868; Guardian, 19 Aug. 1868; obituary reprinted from Clerical Journal, 1883. See Brit. Mus. Cat. and Crockford's Directory for his works.] R. B.

**GOODEN, JAMES** (1670-1730), jesuit, born in Denbighshire in 1670, was educated in the college at St. Omer, entered the novitiate at Watten in 1689, and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1706-7. For several years he taught philosophy and mathematics

at Liège, and he filled the office of rector of the college of St. Omer from 14 March 1721-1722 till 15 April 1728, when he became superior of the house of probation at Ghent. He died at St. Omer on 11 Oct. 1730.

His works are: 1. 'Anathemata Poetica serenissimo Walliæ Principi Jacobi regis . . . filio recens nato sacra, offerebant ad ejusdem Principis pedes prostratæ musæ Audomarenenses,' St. Omer, 1688, 4to (composed by Gooden and G. Killick). 2. 'Trigonometria plana et sphaerica, cum selectis ex astronomia Problematis,' Liège, 1704, 12mo.

[Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 105; Paquet's Mémoires; Foley's Records, vii. 307; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1869, i. 2206.] T. C.

**GOODEN, PETER** (d. 1695), controversialist, probably a son of Peter Gooden of New Hall, Pendleton, near Manchester, was educated in the English College at Lisbon, and after being ordained priest was sent back to England upon the mission, in company with Edward Barlow, *alias* Booth [q. v.] He appears first to have been chaplain to the Middletons at Leighton Hall, near Lancaster. About 1680 he removed to Aldcliffe Hall, the seat of the seven daughters of Robert Dalton, esq. In this mansion Gooden 'kept a sort of academy or little seminary for educating of youth, who were afterwards sent to popish colleges abroad to be trained as priests.' After the accession of James II, he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Berwick's regiment, and during that reign he had frequent conferences with Stillingfleet, William Clagett [q. v.], and other learned divines of the church of England. 'No man,' says Dodd, 'was better qualified to come off with reputation in a personal conference,' as 'he was naturally bold and intrepid, had a strong voice, a ready utterance, and generally made choice of such topics as afforded him matter to display his eloquence.' The revolution of 1688 obliged him to retire to his old abode at Aldcliffe Hall, where he died on 29 Dec. 1695.

He published: 1. 'The Controversial Letters on the Grand Controversy, concerning the pretended temporal authority of the Popes over the whole earth; and the true Sovereignty of kings within their own respective kingdoms; between two English Gentlemen, the one of the Church of England, and the other of the Church of Rome,' 2nd edit. 1674, 8vo. This was against Thomas Birch, who was vicar of Preston, Lancashire, from 1682 till his death in 1700. 2. 'The Sum of the Conference had between two Divines of the Church of England and two Catholic Lay-

Gentlemen. At the request and for the satisfaction of three Persons of Quality, Aug. 8, 1671, London, 1687, 4to. An earlier edition was published, *sine loco* [1684], 4to.

His conference with Stillingfleet gave rise to the publication of several controversial pamphlets, and 'The Summ of a Conference on Feb. 21, 1686, between Dr. Clagett and Father Gooden, about the point of Transubstantiation,' was published in 1689-90 by William Wake, D.D., afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. It is reprinted in 'Seventeen Sermons,' &c. by William Clagett, D.D., 3rd edit., London, 1699, 8vo, vol. i.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 481; Palatine Note-book (January 1882), ii. 9; Catholic Mag. vi. 108.] T. C.

**GOODENOUGH, EDMUND** (1785-1845), dean of Wells, youngest son of Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Dr. James Ford, physician extraordinary to Queen Charlotte, was born at Ealing, Middlesex, on 3 April 1785. At an early age he was sent to Westminster School, where in 1797, when only twelve years old, he was elected into college. In 1801 he obtained his election to Christ Church, Oxford, where he took honours in Easter term 1804, and graduated B.A. 1805, M.A. 1807, B.D. 1819, and D.D. 1820. Having taken orders, Goodenough became tutor and censor of Christ Church, and in 1810 was appointed curate of Cowley, Oxford. In 1811 he was chosen by the university as one of the mathematical examiners, and in 1816 filled the office of proctor. In Michaelmas term 1817 he was appointed select preacher to the university, and in the following year was instituted vicar of Warkworth, Northumberland. In 1819 Goodenough was appointed head-master of Westminster School and sub-almoner to the king, in succession to Dr. Page. On 23 June 1824 he was made a prebendary of York, on 22 April 1826 a prebendary of Carlisle, and on 1 June 1827 a prebendary of Westminster. In 1828 he retired from the head-mastership, and was succeeded by Dr. Williamson. Towards the end of Goodenough's rule the numbers of the school steadily declined. On 6 Sept. 1831 he was nominated dean of Wells, in the place of the Hon. Henry Ryder, bishop of Lichfield, who succeeded to Goodenough's stall at Westminster. Goodenough was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation for a short time. He died suddenly at Wells, while walking in the fields near his house, on 2 May 1845, aged 59, and was buried in the Lady Chapel of Wells Cathedral, where there is a brass to his memory. He married, on 31 May 1821, Frances,

daughter of Samuel Pepys Cockerell of Westbourne House, Paddington, by whom he had James Graham Goodenough [q. v.] and many other children. His widow, dying of cholera at Malaga on 5 Aug. 1855, was buried there. A portrait of Goodenough hangs in the dining-room of the head-master of Westminster School. Goodenough was an excellent scholar, and a man of much general culture. He was elected on the council of the Royal Society in 1828. He published the three following sermons: 1. 'A Sermon [on 1 Cor. xiv. 33] preached at . . . Lambeth [12 Nov. 1820], at the Consecration of . . . W. Carey, . . . Bishop of Exeter,' London, 1821, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon [on Deut. xxxiii. 9] preached . . . [13 May 1830] at the Festival of the Sons of the Clergy, &c., London, 1830, 4to. 3. 'A Sermon [on Luke xii. 47 and part of 48] preached in the Abbey Church, Bath [24 Jan. 1832] at the Anniversary Meeting of the Bath Diocesan Association of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' &c., London, 1832, 8vo.

[Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 36, 375-6, 447, 455-6; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. (1831), vi. 254; Annual Register (1845), app. to chron. p. 273; Gent. Mag. (1821), vol. xci. pt. i. p. 562, (1846) new ser. xxv. 101-2, (1855) xlv. 334; Somerset County Herald, 10 and 17 May 1845; Le Neve's Fasti (1854), i. 155, iii. 222, 253, 369, 503; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (1876), p. 95; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates (1851), pp. 264, 793; Honours Register of the Univ. of Oxford (1883), pp. 26, 132, 193, 198-9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**GOODENOUGH, JAMES GRAHAM** (1830-1875), commodore, son of Edmund Goodenough [q. v.], dean of Wells, and grandson of Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, was born on 3 Dec. 1830, at Stoke Hill, near Guildford, Surrey. The close connection of his grandfather, Sir James Graham, with the admiralty had fixed his profession from the beginning, and after three years at school at Westminster, he entered the navy in May 1844 on board the Collingwood, commanded by Captain Robert Smart, and carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Sir George Francis Seymour [q. v.] as commander-in-chief in the Pacific. On the Collingwood's paying off, in the summer of 1848, Goodenough was appointed to the Cyclops on the coast of Africa, from which, towards the end of 1849, he was permitted to return home in order to pass his examination and compete for the lieutenant's commission in a special course at the college at Portsmouth. This commission he obtained in July 1851, and in September was appointed to the Centaur, carrying Rear-admiral Henderson's flag

on the east coast of South America. On the near prospect of war with Russia the Centaur was recalled to England in February 1854, and Goodenough, after a few months in the Calcutta guardship at Plymouth, was appointed to the Royal William, which took a body of fifteen hundred French soldiers up the Baltic for the siege of Bomarsund, and after the reduction of the fortress returned to England with twelve hundred Russian prisoners. After a few weeks on board the Excellent, Goodenough was next appointed gunnery lieutenant of the Hastings, in which he served through the Baltic campaign of 1855, and was present at the bombardment of Sveaborg on 20 Aug. During the early part of 1856 he commanded the Goshawk gunboat, one of the flotilla reviewed at Spithead on 23 April, and on 4 Aug. was appointed first lieutenant of the Raleigh, a 50-gun frigate, commissioned for the broad pennant of Commodore the Hon. Henry Keppel, as second in command on the China station. After an extraordinarily rapid passage, on 15 March 1857 the Raleigh, when within a hundred miles of Hongkong, struck on a rock till then unknown, stove in her bows, and was run ashore near Macao as the only chance of saving her. The men and most of the stores were got safely ashore, but the ship, sinking gradually in the fetid mud, was lost. The Raleigh's crew was kept together for some months, during which time Goodenough commanded the hired steamer Hongkong, and in her took part in the engagement in Fatchan Creek on 1 June. He was afterwards appointed to the Calcutta, the flagship of Sir Michael Seymour (1802-1887) [q. v.], and commanded her field-pieces at the capture of Canton on 28-9 Dec. 1857. He was immediately afterwards promoted to be commander of the Calcutta, in which capacity he took part in the capture of the Taku forts on 20 May 1858. The Calcutta was paid off at Plymouth early in August 1859, and a few weeks later, on the news of Sir James Hope's [q. v.] bloody repulse from the Taku forts, Goodenough was again sent out to China in command of the Renard sloop. In her he took part in the second capture of the Taku forts in June 1860, and in the following operations in the Peiho, his ship being kept at Tien-tsin till November. He was afterwards senior officer at Shanghai and in the Yang-tse-kiang, till, in November 1861, his health having suffered from his long service in China, he obtained leave to return to England.

In July 1862, at the request of Rear-admiral Smart, then in command of the Channel fleet, Goodenough was appointed commander

of his flagship, the Revenge, in which in the following spring Smart went out to assume command of the Mediterranean station. On 9 May Goodenough was promoted to the rank of captain, and returning to England was within a few months sent out to North America on a special mission, 'to obtain what information he could with regard to the ships and guns there in use.' It was known that the civil war was causing a marked development of naval armaments, and Goodenough's reputation as a scientific gunnery officer stood high. He returned to England in May 1864, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the Victoria, fitting for the flag of Admiral Smart in the Mediterranean. In May 1866 Smart, and with him his flag-captain, were relieved, but shortly afterwards Goodenough was invited by Rear-admiral Warden to go as his flag-captain in the Minotaur in the Channel squadron. From 1867 to 1870, first with Warden and then with Sir Thomas Symonds, Goodenough continued in the Minotaur, and on his being relieved from the command in October 1870, he offered his services on the French Peasant Relief Fund, which had been started by the 'Daily News.' After working for a month in the neighbourhood of Sedan, he was afterwards, in February 1871, sent to Dieppe to superintend the transmission to Paris of a quantity of relief stores. He was at this time also appointed a member of the admiralty committee on designs for ships of war, on which he served till July, and in August he was appointed naval attaché to the several embassies in Europe, on which duty he continued for a twelvemonth, his brother, Colonel Goodenough of the Royal Artillery, being at the same time military attaché at Vienna. In May 1873 he was appointed commodore of the Australian station and captain of the Pearl, which sailed from Spithead in the following month. After a busy two years, visiting many of the islands on his wide extended station, he was on 12 Aug. 1875 at Santa Cruz, where, going on shore with a few men, and engaged in what seemed friendly intercourse with the natives, he was treacherously shot in the side by an arrow. A flight of arrows followed: six men in all were wounded. They hastily got into the boats and pulled off to the ship, and understanding that, with the possibility of the arrows having been poisoned, it was advisable to get into a cooler climate, Goodenough gave orders to shape a course for Sydney. The wounds in themselves were slight, but in a few days Goodenough and two of the other men showed symptoms of tetanus, which in all three cases proved fatal. Goodenough died on the even-

ing of 20 Aug., about five hundred miles from Sydney, where he was buried on the 24th. He left a widow and two sons, one of whom is now a lieutenant in the navy. A subscription bust, an excellent likeness, by Prince Victor of Hohenlohe, himself a former messmate of Goodenough in the Raleigh, has been placed in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

Goodenough, in his rare moments of leisure, acquired varied accomplishments. He was a skilful and elegant swordsman; he could read and enjoy the Latin poets; and his knowledge of modern languages was remarkable. He is said to have been able to converse fluently in seven. All the theoretical parts of his profession were familiar to him. Reserved and grave in manner, even as a young man, he inspired all with whom he served with confidence and esteem.

[Journal (1873-5), edited, with a memoir, by his widow; In Memoriam James Graham Goodenough, by the Hon. and Rev. Algernon Stanley; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

**GOODENOUGH, RICHARD** (fl. 1686), conspirator, was an attorney of bad repute, who contrived nevertheless to obtain the under-sheriffdom of London, which he held in turn with his brother Francis for some years. The whig party long relied upon him for questionable services, especially in the selection of jurymen. In July 1682 the justices of the peace fined him 100*l.* because he refused to alter the panel as they pleased at the sessions at Hicks's Hall (LUTTRELL, *Historical Relation*, i. 205). In the following September, 'upon complaint against Mr. Goodenough, the under-sheriff, for not providing a dinner for their worships, the justices committed him to prison, denyeing bail' (*ib.* i. 216). Along with Alderman Henry Cornish [q.v.] and several others he was tried, 16 Feb. 1683, for a pretended riot and assault on the lord mayor, Sir John Moore, at the election of sheriffs for the city of London at the Guildhall on midsummer day 1682. Although it was shown that he was not at the Guildhall until some three hours after the supposed disturbance, Chief-justice Saunders in his summing-up singled him out, in company with Forde, lord Grey of Werke [q.v.], for especial castigation, insinuating that they were the promoters of the fictitious riot. He was found guilty and fined five hundred marks on 15 June, when he failed to appear (COBBETT, *State Trials*, ix. 187-293). He had been deeply implicated in the Rye House plot (1683), and had sought an asylum in the Low Countries. On 23 June a reward of 100*l.* was offered for his capture; on 12 July the grand jury found a true bill

against him and his brother Francis for high treason, and both were outlawed (LUTTRELL, i. 262, 263, 267, 273). He remained abroad until Monmouth's rebellion. Monmouth appointed him his 'secretary of state' (*ib.* i. 349). After the battle of Sedgemoor (5 July 1685) he fled with Nathaniel Wade and Robert Ferguson and reached the coast in safety, only to find a frigate cruising near the spot where they had hoped to embark. They then separated. Goodenough and Wade were soon discovered and brought up to London, 20 July 1685 (*ib.* i. 354). He was suffered to live because he had it in his power to give useful information to the king. He had a private grudge against Henry Cornish [q.v.], who when sheriff in 1680 had declined to employ him. Goodenough now consented to swear with Colonel John Rumsey, a fellow-conspirator, that Cornish was concerned with them in the Rye House plot. To qualify him for this task a patent was passed for his pardon (*ib.* i. 360, 365). On 9 Dec. he helped to swear away the life of Charles Bateman the surgeon, who was tried for high treason in conspiring the death of Charles II (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xi. 472); and on 14 Jan. 1686 was produced with Grey and Wade at the trial of Henry Booth, lord Delamere [q.v.], but could only repeat what he had heard said by Monmouth and by Wildman's emissaries (*ib.* xi. 542). He was to have appeared along with Grey on 7 May 1689 as a witness against John Charlton, also charged with high treason against Charles II, but both had the good sense to keep away (LUTTRELL, i. 531). According to Swift (note in BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxford edit. iii. 61), Goodenough went to Ireland, practised his profession, and died there.

[Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, ch. v. vi.; (Thomas Sprat's) *A True Account . . . of the horrid Conspiracy against the late King* (Copies of the Informations, &c.), 2nd edit. fol. 1685.] G. G.

**GOODENOUGH, SAMUEL** (1743-1827), bishop of Carlisle, born at Kimpton, near Weyhill, Hampshire, on 29 April 1743 (O.S.), was the third son of the Rev. William Goodenough, rector of Broughton Poggs, Oxfordshire. In 1750 the family returned to Broughton, and Samuel was sent to school at Witney, under the Rev. B. Gutteridge; five years later he was sent to Westminster School, where Dr. Markham, afterwards archbishop of York, was head-master. He became king's scholar, and in 1760 was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, took his B.A. degree 9 May 1764, and proceeded M.A. 25 June 1767 and D.C.L. 11 July 1772. In 1766 Goodenough returned to Westminster as



under-master for four years, when he quitted that post for the church, having inherited from his father the advowson of Broughton Poggs, and received from his college the vicarage of Brize-Norton, Oxfordshire. He married on 17 April 1770 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Dr. James Ford, formerly physician to the Middlesex Hospital. Two years subsequently he established a school at Ealing, and carried it on for twenty-six years, during which time he had the charge of the sons of many noblemen and gentlemen of position. Goodenough's reputation as a classical tutor ranked high. But his strongest bent was towards botany, and when the Linnean Society was established in 1787 he was one of the framers of its constitution and treasurer during its first year. He contributed a classical memoir on the genus *Carex* to the second and third volumes of the 'Transactions' of that body. In addition to being one of the vice-presidents of the Linnean, Sir J. E. Smith being president, he was for some time a vice-president of the Royal Society (of which he became a fellow in 1789) while Sir Joseph Banks was the presiding officer, and he also shared in the conduct of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1797 he was presented to the vicarage of Cropredy by the Bishop of Oxford, in the following year he was advanced to the canonry of Windsor, and in 1802 promoted to the deanery of Rochester. In this preferment he was aided by the warm friendship of the third Duke of Portland, all of whose sons had been his pupils. As a final proof of the duke's favour Goodenough in 1808 was elevated to the episcopal bench as bishop of Carlisle. He died at Worthing on 12 Aug. 1827, surviving the loss of his wife only eleven weeks, and was buried on the 18th of that month in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. He left three sons, all clergymen (Samuel James, Robert Philip, and Edmund, afterwards dean of Wells [q. v.]), and four daughters.

The bishop was a sound and elegant scholar. Sir J. E. Smith consulted him on points of latinity when engaged on the splendid 'Flora Græca,' the 'Flora Britannica,' and lesser works. Besides the *Carex* paper, and another on British *Fuci*, and two others on natural history, also in the Linnean Society's 'Transactions,' Goodenough published three sermons and began a 'Botanica Metrica,' which should have included all botanical names, with their derivations, but the work was never finished. The genus *Goodenia* was dedicated to him by his friend Sir J. E. Smith. It was a sermon preached by Goodenough before the House of Lords in 1809 that gave birth to the well-known epigram:—

'T is well enough that Goodenough  
Before the Lords should preach;  
But, sure enough, full bad enough  
Are those he has to teach.

He is eulogised in Mathias's 'Pursuits of Literature.' His portrait is in the hall at Christ Church.

[Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 245-56; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 374-5.] B. D. J.

GOODERE, SAMUEL (1687-1741), captain in the navy, was third and youngest son of Sir Edward Goodere, bart., of Burhope in Herefordshire, by his wife, daughter and heiress of Sir Edward Dineley, bart., of Charlton in Worcestershire, and on the mother's side granddaughter of Lewis Watson, first lord Rockingham. The eldest son having been killed in a duel, the second son, John Dineley, who had been brought up at sea in the merchant service, and had served as a volunteer on board the Diamond in 1708, quitted his profession by desire of Sir Edward Dineley, who acknowledged him as his heir. Samuel entered the navy in 1705 as a volunteer on board the Ipswich, with Captain Kirktowne; served in a subordinate rank and afterwards as a lieutenant through the war of the Spanish succession, and on 12 Jan. 1718-19 was appointed first lieutenant of the Preston with Captain Robert Johnson, whom, on 28 Feb., he accompanied to the Weymouth, in which he served during the summer, in the operations on the north coast of Spain; and on 6 Nov. 1719 was, with Johnson and the greater part of the officers, turned over to the Deptford. A few weeks later, however, Johnson preferred against him a charge of misconduct at St. Sebastian's on 23 June, the attack having, it was alleged, failed in consequence. On this charge Goodere was tried by court-martial on 24 Dec. 1719, was found guilty of 'having been very much wanting in the performance of his duty,' and was dismissed his ship (*Minutes of the Court-Martial*), which, in the reign of comparative peace then beginning, was almost equivalent to being dismissed the service. It is very doubtful whether he served again at sea till November 1733, when, consequent apparently on some electioneering job, he was posted to the Antelope of 50 guns. It was, however, for rank only, and he was superseded in a fortnight. So far as conflicting accounts enable us to judge, he lived at this time with his father, now a very old man and at variance with his elder son, the heir to the baronetcy, who is spoken of as rough, uncouth, and of no education. It would seem that Samuel, taking the father's side, was already on bad terms with his brother; and

these became worse when John, having quarrelled with his wife, found that she too was supported against him by Samuel. Sir Edward died on 29 March 1739, leaving more to Samuel than John (his successor in the baronetcy) thought was a second son's share, but less than Samuel had expected. An angry quarrel was the result. John, joining with his son who was of age, cut off the entail, and, on his son's death shortly after, announced his intention of leaving the property to one of the sons of his sister Eleanor, wife of Mr. Samuel Foote of Truro and mother of Samuel Foote the comedian [q.v.] Goodere's rage was excessive, and for some months the brothers held no communication. In November 1740 Samuel was appointed to the command of the Ruby, then lying in King's Road, Bristol, and she was still there on Sunday, 18 Jan., when Samuel, being on shore, learned that his brother, Sir John, was dining with a Mr. Smith, an attorney of the city. On this Samuel sent a note to Smith, saying that, having heard his brother was there, he would be glad to meet him if Smith would allow him to come in. Accordingly in the evening he went to Smith's house, and the two brothers smoked and drank together, and to all appearance made up their quarrel. But, as John was walking towards his lodgings, he was seized by Samuel's orders, carried down to the boat, taken on board the Ruby, and confined in a spare cabin, the captain telling the men on deck not to mind his cries, as he was out of his mind, and would have to be watched to prevent his attempting his own life. Three men were chosen to attend the prisoner, and these three men, after being well primed with brandy, and on the promise of large rewards, went into the cabin early next morning (19 Jan. 1741), put a rope round Sir John's neck, and strangled him, Samuel meanwhile standing sentry at the door with a drawn sword to prevent any interference. He had apparently intended to put to sea at once, but Smith, having had information the previous night that a gentleman resembling his guest had been taken a prisoner on board the Ruby, applied to the mayor for an investigation. This was made at once. Goodere and his vile tools were apprehended on a charge of wilful murder, were tried on 26 March, found guilty, and sentenced to death. They were all four hanged on 15 April 1741.

Goodere married Miss Elizabeth Watts of Monmouthshire, and by her left issue three daughters and two sons. Of the daughters two died unmarried; the third, Anne, married John Willyams, a commander in the navy, and was the mother of the Rev. Cooper Willyams [q.v.] Of the two sons,

twins, born in 1729, the elder, Edward Dineley, died a lunatic in 1761; the other, John Dineley [see DINELEY-GOODERE, SIR JOHN], died a poor knight of Windsor in 1809. Samuel, on the death of his brother John, should have succeeded to the baronetcy. He appears, however, to have been indicted as Samuel Goodere, esq., and Ralph Bigland, in his manuscript collections in the Heralds' College (information supplied by Mr. A. Scott Gatty, York Herald), speaks of his sons Edward Dineley-Goodere and John Dineley-Goodere as successive baronets, following their murdered uncle. But Burke thinks that the baronetcy descended in due course to Samuel and to his sons after him. Collins (*Baronetage*, 1741) speaks of the baronetcy as extinct; so also does Wotton (*Baronetage*, ed. 1771), specifying 'attainted.' Nash (*Hist. of Worcestershire*, i. 272) says that Sir Edward Dineley-Goodere succeeded his grandfather, which is certainly wrong, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir John Dineley-Goodere (so also *Gent. Mag.* 1809, pt. ii. p. 1084). It is probable that Collins and Wotton are right; that the baronetcy became extinct in 1741, on the sentence of Samuel Goodere, though the twins may have been allowed the title by courtesy.

[The Genuine Memoirs of Sir John Dineley-Goodere, Bart. . . . together with the Life, History, Trial, and last Dying Words of his Brother, Captain Samuel Goodere . . . by S. Foote, 1741; The Genuine Trial of Samuel Goodere, Esq. . . . taken in Shorthand by Order and Direction of S. Foot, 1741; *Gent. Mag.* (1825), vol. xcv. pt. ii. p. 136; letters and other documents in the Public Record Office. The memoir in Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* iv. 241, is exceedingly inaccurate in the details of Goodere's early life and service.]

J. K. L.

GOODFORD, CHARLES OLD (1812-1884), provost of Eton, second son of John Goodford of Chilton-Cantelo, Somersetshire, who died in 1835, by Charlotte, fourth daughter of Montague Cholmeley of Easton, Lincolnshire, was born at Chilton-Cantelo 15 July 1812, and entered at Eton in 1826. He proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, in 1830, whence he took his B.A. 1836, M.A. 1839, and D.D. 1853. He was elected a fellow of his college, but did not long retain his fellowship, as on 28 March 1844 he married Katharine Lucia, third daughter of George Law of Lincoln's Inn. While still an undergraduate he returned to Eton and became an assistant-master in 1835. It was not long before he succeeded his former tutor, John Wilder, in charge of a large and important schoolhouse, in which a number of the resident boys were from his own and the

adjacent counties. As a house-master he was liberal and kind, but his management was not equal to his good intentions. In 1853 he succeeded Edward Craven Hawtrey, D.D., as head-master at Eton. His rule on the whole was beneficial to the college. He aimed at a very complete reconstruction of the system of teaching; he made discipline a reality, while he abolished many vexatious rules which had needlessly restricted liberty, and would have done more but for the veto of the provost. In 1854 he edited 'P. Terentii Afri Comœdiæ,' a work which he printed chiefly to present as a leaving book to his sixth-form boys. On the death of Dr. Hawtrey, Lord Palmerston, in ignorance of the needs of Eton, and much against Goodford's own wishes, appointed him provost of Eton, a position which he held from 27 Jan. 1862 to his death. Under the Cambridge University commission of 1860, and more particularly under the royal commission of 1865, great changes and improvements were made in the college. Goodford held the small family living of Chilton-Cantelo from 1848 to his death. He died at The Lodge, Eton, 9 May 1884, and was buried in the Eton cemetery 14 May.

[Lyte's Eton College, 1875, pp. 475-8, 517, 519; Times, 10 May 1884, p. 7, 12 May p. 9, and 15 May p. 5; Academy, 17 May 1884, pp. 349-50; Graphic, 7 June 1884, pp. 546, 549, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 17 May 1884, pp. 465, 475, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**GOODGROOME, JOHN** (1630?-1704?), composer, lutenist, singer, and teacher, was one of a family of musicians, born at Windsor, and bred up a chorister. He was present at the coronations of Charles II, James II, and William and Mary, as one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal. In 1666 Goodgroome succeeded Notario and Henry Purcell the elder as musician in ordinary for the lute and voice and lute and viol, at the fee of 40s., and 16s. 2s. 6d. yearly for livery, while his post in the chapel choir was worth from 70s. to 73s. According to Wood, Goodgroome was a 'rare songster, and taught some persons to sing.' Four airs by Goodgroome, with bass for theorbos lute, or bass viol, were published in J. Playford's 'Select Airs,' and subsequently in the 'Treasury' of March 1669, and three of these, arranged for two and three voices, in the 'Musical Companion,' 1673; other music is in the Lambeth Palace Library, and two manuscript songs in the Fitzwilliam collection. Pepys records the visits of Theodore Goodgroome as his or his wife's singing-master from 1 July 1661 occasionally until 31 Aug. 1667. A John Goodgroome, organist of St. Peter's, Cornhill, 1725, may have been the son of John or Theodore Goodgroome, or of

William Goodgroome, who is in the register of St. Dionys Backchurch, 1701, as music-master. The date of John Goodgroome's death is given in the Old Cheque-book, 15 May 1704.

[Wood's MSS., Bodl. Lib.; Rimbault's Old Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal; State Papers communicated by Mr. W. B. Squire; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1692, p. 171, and following years; Pepys's Diary, i. 249 et seq.; Harleian Society's Registers, iii. 140.] L. M. M.

**GOODHUGH, WILLIAM** (1799?-1842), compiler, born about 1799, was for some time a bookseller at 155 Oxford Street. In order to render himself a competent bibliographer he acquired a knowledge of many of the oriental and most of the modern languages. He distinguished himself by his learned criticisms on John Bellamy's translation of the Bible in the 'Quarterly Review' for April 1818 and July 1820. In 1840 he issued proposals for a society to be called the 'Dugdale Society,' for the elucidation of British family antiquity by the publication of inedited documents and by systematic reference to those already printed, but the project was not encouraged. He died at Chelsea on 23 May 1842, aged 43, leaving a son and a daughter. During the three years preceding his death he had been engaged in the compilation of a bible cyclopædia, but he only lived to prepare the work down to the letter 'r.' It appeared in two folio volumes. He also published: 1. 'The Gate to the French, Italian, and Spanish Unlocked' (anon.), 12mo, London, 1827. 2. 'The Gate to the Hebrew, Arabic, and Syriac Unlocked by a new and easy method of acquiring the accidence' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1827. 3. 'The English Gentleman's Library Manual, or a Guide to the Formation of a Library of Select Literature,' 8vo, London, 1827. 4. 'Motives to the Study of Biblical Literature in a course of introductory lectures,' 8vo, London, 1838; another edition, without Goodhugh's name, was issued in 1839.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xviii. 215; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 699.] G. G.

**GOODINGE, THOMAS** (1746-1816), divine, born in 1746, son of Thomas Goodinge, barrister-at-law, was educated at Gloucester, and entered Trinity College, Oxford, 14 Jan. 1762 (B.A. 1766, and in 1778 both M.A. at Cambridge and D.C.L. at Oxford). In 1765 he was engaged for a few months as an assistant in the college school at Salisbury, and afterwards became principal of the college school of Worcester. In 1769 he was ordained deacon, and in 1771 was presented to the living of Bredicot in Worcestershire. In December

1773 he married Maria Hale, daughter of Robert Hale of Marylebone, London. In 1775 he opened a private school at Bever. He was head-master of the grammar school at Leeds in 1779, became rector of Hutton in Somersetshire in 1788, and in 1789 rector of Cound in Shropshire. Here he lost his wife in September 1810, and during his remaining years he resided in Shrewsbury. He died 17 July 1816.

Goodinge was a sound scholar, a powerful preacher, and a successful schoolmaster. He commenced a translation of Lycophron, but relinquished it on the appearance of Meen's translations in 1800. He was a good botanist.

[*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 94, vol. lxxviii. pt. ii. p. 182; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire.] W. F. W. S.

GOODMAN, CARDELL or CARDONNELL (1649?–1699), actor and adventurer, was son of a clergyman of the same names at one time settled in Shaftesbury, Dorsetshire, and on 18 March 1651 removed from the benefice of Freshwater, Isle of Wight, by order of the council of state (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1651). The son went to St. John's College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. in 1670. According to his own admissions, as related by Cibber, he was expelled from the university 'for being one of the hot-headed sparks who were concerned in the cutting and defacing the Duke of Monmouth's picture, then chancellor of that place.' Soon after he appeared in London, and became one of the pages of the back-staircase to Charles II, but after five years' service he was dismissed for negligence. Two years previous to his dismissal he inherited 2,000*l.* by his father's death, which he rapidly squandered among the rakes of the town. He then attached himself to the king's company at Drury Lane Theatre, and made what was probably his first appearance as Polysperchon in the 'Rival Queens, or Alexander the Great,' 4to, 1677. Here, according to Cibber, he made rapid advances in reputation, and he is mentioned by Downes as taking the parts of Alexas in Dryden's 'All for Love,' Pharnaces in 'Mithridates, king of Pontus,' by Lee, acted in 1678, and 'Valentinian in the tragedy of 'Valentinian,' adapted by the Earl of Rochester from Beaumont and Fletcher's play, and performed at Drury Lane in 1685. The characters in which he won his chief success were Julius Cæsar and Alexander the Great. Cibber mentions with some warmth the generous praise he bestowed upon Goodman when he was playing the part of the chaplain in Otway's 'Orphan,' and how confidently he predicted his future success. In 1682, when a fusion

took place between the duke's and the king's company, he supported Mohun in opposing the united actors, although he joined them about three years later. According to Cibber the highest salary paid to hired actors at that period was 6*s.* 3*d.* per diem, which he pleads as some excuse for Goodman's excesses. As a proof of his poverty Cibber relates that Captain Griffin and 'Scum' Goodman—'as he was styled by his enemies'—were driven to share the same bed and the same shirt, and that a duel was fought on Goodman's appropriating the common clothing out of his turn. His scanty livelihood also led him to commit a highway robbery. He was condemned, but speedily pardoned by James II, and 'his Majesty's servant returned to the stage a hero.' His latter years were rendered more affluent by his becoming the paramour of the Duchess of Cleveland, but he was shortly detected in an attempt to poison two of her children, brought to trial for a 'misdemeanour,' and fined heavily. In 1688 he withdrew from the stage, and became a gamester, a profession in which he soon proved an expert, especially at ombre. Out of gratitude to King James for sparing his life, Goodman became a Jacobite, and on the death of Queen Mary was connected with the Fenwick and Charnock plot to kill William III (1696–7). When the scheme was discovered, Goodman, who was committed to the Gatehouse, was offered a free pardon if he would inform against his more illustrious accomplice, Sir John Fenwick [q.v.], a condition he would have been quite disposed to accept had not Fenwick's friends sought him at the 'Fleece' in Covent Garden, and at the 'Dog' in Drury Lane, where he eventually agreed to accept 500*l.* a year with a residence abroad. He escaped to France, and died there of a fever in 1699, aged about 50.

[Luttrell's Rel. of State Affairs; Doran's Annals of the Engl. Stage; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Robert Lowe; Downe's Roscius Anglicanus; Theophilus Lucas's Memoirs of the most famous Gamesters.] W. F. W. S.

GOODMAN, CHRISTOPHER (1520?–1603), puritan divine, member of an old Cheshire family, was probably born (1520) in Chester. When about eighteen he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, graduating as B.A. 4 Feb. 1541, and M.A. 13 June 1544. In 1547 he became a senior student at Christ Church, and was proctor in 1549 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 217). He proceeded B.D. in 1551, and is said to have become Lady Margaret professor of divinity about 1548 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, iii. 518; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 721; Wood, *Fasti*, i. 120, 132; *Oxf.*

*Univ. Reg.* i. 199, 217). At Oxford Goodman made friends with Bartlet Green [q. v.], who had sought him out 'for his learning and godly and sober behaviour' (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vii. 732-4, 738). Goodman left England in 1554, and on 23 Nov. his name appears among the signatures to a letter from the exiles at Strasburg. He afterwards joined the schism among the reformers at Frankfort, and withdrew with Whittingham [q. v.] and other leading exiles to Geneva, whence they united in writing a letter to the Frankfort congregation to defend their departure. The brethren at Geneva chose Knox and Goodman in September 1555 for their pastors, and the two formed a lifelong friendship. During his exile Goodman took part in Coverdale's translation of the Bible, helped Knox in the 'book of common order,' and wrote some very acrimonious tracts. The most famous was entitled 'How superior Powers ought to be obeyed of their subjects, and wherein they may lawfully be by God's word disobeyed and resisted . . .' Geneva, 1558. The book, in favour of Wyatt's rebellion, bitterly attacked Mary and the government of women in general, a fact which afterwards drew down Elizabeth's displeasure upon the author. Knox's 'First Blast of the Trumpet' was published in the same year, and the tracts were secretly circulated in England. Their violence was generally disapproved, even by their own party. Goodman also published while abroad a 'Commentary upon Amos,' in which he likens Mary to Proserpine, queen of Hades. So bitter was the feeling about his book that Goodman did not dare to return to England on Elizabeth's accession. In June 1559 Knox earnestly begged Goodman, 'whose presence I thirst for more than she that is my own flesh,' to join him at Edinburgh, and after repeated entreaties Goodman went to Scotland early in September, acting as escort to Knox's wife and family from Geneva. In October he was made one of the council appointed by the lords of the congregation to treat of religion, he and Knox preaching daily in 'the Scots camp' (*Zurich Letters*, Parker Soc. 1558-79, p. 60, 1 Dec. 1559). In November he became minister of Ayr. In the following July Goodman was appointed to St. Andrews. He also went about Scotland preaching, and in August 1560 spent ten days in the Isle of Man, where he preached twice (*State Papers*, Scotch Ser. 1509-1603, p. 161, and For. Ser. 1560-1, p. 259). Two years later he and Knox went together to visit some of the reformed churches in Scotland. Intercessions were meanwhile made for his return to England,

VOL. VIII.

though Calvin exhorted him to finish his work in Scotland. Cecil, to whom he wrote with indiscreet zeal, told Sadler in 1559 that, next to Knox, Goodman's name was the most odious of his party to Elizabeth. The Earl of Mar favoured his views, and in 1562 asked leave to bring him in his train to a projected meeting between Elizabeth and Mary. Warwick from Havre begged (in December) Dudley and Cecil to give 'so worthy an instrument' employment with his army in Normandy. At last by Randolph's advice he ventured into England in the winter of 1565. He went to Ireland (January 1566) as chaplain to Sir Henry Sidney, the new lord deputy, who in the spring of 1567 recommended him to be bishop of Dublin, and promised him the deanery of St. Patrick's (*State Papers*, Ireland, Elizabeth, 1556-7, pp. 325, 327). Goodman, however, received neither of these offices. It was probably when Sidney returned to England in 1570 that he was appointed to the living of Alford, near Chester, and made archdeacon of Richmond. In the next year he was deprived by Bishop Vaughan for nonconformity, and in April 1571 brought before the ecclesiastical commissioners at Lambeth. He was obliged to make a full recantation of his published opinions, and a protest in writing of his dutiful obedience to the queen's person and her lawful government (see STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 140). In June he was again examined before Archbishop Parker, 'beaten with three rods,' and forbidden to preach. He complained (26 July) to Leicester of his hard treatment (*Addit. MS.* 32091, f. 246). In August he returned to Chester. On 21 Nov. 1580 Randolph writes to Leicester, soliciting leave for Goodman to revisit Scotland (LEMON, *Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, p. 688). In 1584 Goodman refused to subscribe to the articles and the service book, and Archbishop Whitgift complained of his perversity to the lord treasurer. Having no living he was not however again examined, but allowed to spend the rest of his days peacefully at Chester. When Ussher came to England to collect books for the Dublin Library, he visited Goodman (4 June 1603), then 'very ancient,' and lying on his deathbed. In after days the archbishop would often repeat the 'grave wise speeches' he heard from the old man, who must have died shortly after his visit (USSHER, *Life*, ed. Elrington, i. 23). Goodman was buried at Chester, in St. Bride's Church. Wood gives a Latin epigram written upon him by his 'sometime friend,' John Parkhurst, containing a play upon his name, 'Gudmane.' He is said by Wood to have written a commentary on Amos.

F

[State Papers, Scotch Ser. 1509-1603 pp. 119, 181, 183, 226; Foreign Ser. 1558-9 p. 335, 1559-60 pp. 49, 52, 73, 125, 1562 pp. 51, 233, 273, 562, 602, 1565 pp. 514, 534; Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), i. 721; Strype's *Memorials*, ed. 1822, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 131, 187; *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 152, 182, 187, 343, &c., vol. ii. pt. i. p. 140; *Life of Parker*, ii. 66; *Troubles at Frankfurt* (Phenix), ii. 44; *Original Letters* (Parker Soc.) 2nd ser., Goodman to Peter Martyr; Sadler, i. 510; McCrie's *Life of Knox*, i. 284, 300, 328, 510, 532, 561, ii. 138, 270, 328, 384, 442; Maitland's *Essays on the Reformation*, pp. 103, 112, 116, 126, 171, 177, 196; Heylyn's *Hist. of the Reformation*, ii. 182, 297; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, ii. 727; Fuller's *Church Hist.* bk. ix. p. 77.]

E. T. B.

**GOODMAN, GABRIEL** (1529?-1601), dean of Westminster, born at Ruthin, Denbighshire, about 1529, was second son of Edward Goodman (*d.* 1560), merchant and burgess of Ruthin, by his wife Cecily, daughter of Edward Thelwall of Plâs-y-ward. He proceeded B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1549-50, and was fellow of Jesus College till 28 Sept. 1555, graduating M.A. in 1553, and acting for a long time as chaplain to Sir William Cecil, with whom he was always on intimate terms. He was created D.D. in 1564 as a member of St. John's College. He became rector of South Luffenham, Rutlandshire, 30 Sept. 1558; rector of the first portion of the church of Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, 1559, and of the second portion 25 Nov. 1569; canon of Westminster 21 June 1560, and was in April 1561 a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral. On 23 Sept. 1561 he was appointed dean of Westminster, but continued to hold much other preferment. He preached at court 13 Feb. 1561-2, and was a Lent preacher at court 1565-6. He subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles in the convocation of 1562-3, and voted against suggested changes in the ceremonies and liturgy of the church. In 1563 John Feckenham, the late abbot of Westminster, was placed in his custody. In August 1564 he was at Cambridge preparing for the queen's visit to the university. In 1570 a suggestion that Goodman should succeed Grindal as bishop of London was opposed by Archbishop Parker on the ground that although 'a sad, grave man,' Goodman was in Parker's private judgment 'too severe.' Neither Parker's recommendation that Goodman should be made bishop of Norwich in 1575, nor Aylmer's request that he should be appointed to the see of Rochester in November 1581, nor Whitgift's proposal that the bishopric either of Rochester or Chichester should be conferred on him in 1584, produced any result. Goodman was repeatedly

nominated a commissioner for causes ecclesiastical in the court of high commission; was a commissioner for visiting the Savoy Hospital in 1570; assisted in the condemnation of the Dutch anabaptists in 1575; aided Lord Burghley to settle a dispute respecting the validity of certain graces granted at Cambridge in 1580; was a commissioner to represent the primate at the convocation of 1586, and a royal commissioner for the settlement of Jesus College, Oxford, in 1589. Goodman acted as an executor of Lord Burghley's will in 1598. He died on 17 June 1601, and was buried in St. Benedict's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. A monument with a bust in a gown was erected in St. Peter's Church, Ruthin.

Goodman showed himself much interested in educational and charitable schemes. In 1570 he provided for the erection at Chiswick of a home for sick Westminster scholars. Two scholarships were founded in his name at St. John's College, Cambridge, by a deed dated 20 Feb. 1578-9, the endowment being the gift of Mildred, Lord Burghley's wife. As overseer of the will of Frances, countess of Sussex, he took part in the inauguration of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. In 1590 he founded Christ's Hospital at his native town of Ruthin, for a president, warden, and twelve poor inmates, and in 1595 added to the foundation a grammar school. Camden was always an intimate friend. Goodman assisted him in his '*Britannia*,' to which he prefixed Latin verses in 1586, and bequeathed to him a gold ring with a turquoise stone. By his will, dated 2 March 1600-1, Goodman left bequests to almost all the officials of Westminster Abbey, to the town of Ruthin, to the parishes in which he had lived, and to various members of the Cecil family. His household stuff was bequeathed to his hospital at Ruthin, and many rare books and manuscripts, chiefly bibles, together with legacies to poor scholars, were left to Christ's College, Cambridge (with a portrait of Lady Margaret Beaufort, the foundress), to Sidney Sussex College (with a portrait of the foundress), to St. John's College, Cambridge, to Jesus College, Cambridge, and to Jesus College, Oxford. A Chaldean Lexicon was left to Sir Thomas Bodley for his library.

Goodman translated in 1568 the first epistle to the Corinthians for the Bishops' Bible (*PARKER, Correspondence*, p. 336). He helped, both with literary aid and money, Dr. William Morgan in his Welsh translation of the Bible. A continuation by him of Dr. Bill's '*Order of the Government of the Colledge of Westminster*' appears, with a letter to Lord

Burghley (15 Nov. 1577), in Strype's 'Annals.' His statutes for the hospital at Ruthin are in 'Charity Reports,' xxii. (3) 93-5, and for his grammar school in Newcome's 'Memoir.' Some of his letters are at Hatfield.

A portrait in the hospital at Ruthin was engraved by Robert Graves from a sketch by G. P. Harding for Newcome's 'Memoir.'

[Richard Newcome's Memoir (Ruthin), 1825; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 317; Parker's *Corresp.*; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 214, 219, 294; Le Neve's *Fasti*; Stanley's *Westminster Abbey*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 179 et seq. (Westminster Abbey Archives) contains a few unimportant references.] S. L.

GOODMAN, GODFREY (1583-1656), bishop of Gloucester, born at Ruthin, Denbighshire, 28 Feb. 1582-3, was second son of Godfrey Goodman, by his second wife, Jane Cruxton or Croxton. His father, a man of property, purchased the estates of Sir Thomas Exmew, lord mayor of London, and Gabriel Goodman, dean of Westminster [q. v.], was his uncle. In 1592 he went to Westminster School, where the head-master, Camden, an intimate friend both of his father and uncle, took much interest in him. From a chorister he rose to be a scholar, and in 1599 was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. He proceeded to the degrees of B.A. (1603-4), M.A., and B.D., and in 1603 was ordained at Bangor. From 1606 to 1620 he was vicar of Stapleford Abbots, Essex, and there elaborated one of his sermons into his well-known treatise on man's decadence. On 10 May 1607 he was installed a prebendary of Westminster, and on 11 July 1615 was incorporated B.D. at Oxford. On 5 Sept. 1616 he wrote to the vice-chancellor at Cambridge urging the establishment of a public library in the university with the same privileges as the Bodleian. He became about 1616 rector of West Ilsley (formerly Ildesley), Berkshire, and afterwards purchased the advowson of Kemerton rectory, Gloucestershire, to which he presented himself. He also held the sinecure livings of Llandysil, Montgomeryshire (from 28 Sept. 1607), and of Llanarmon (from 21 July 1621 to 8 June 1626). He boasted that the parishes under his active control were invariably free from alehouses, beggars, serious crime, violent deaths, or loss of property by fire (cf. his own manuscript note in his copy of *Pontificale Romanum*, 1627, in Trin. Coll. Libr. Cambr.; NEWCOME, *Memoir*, App. T).

Goodman's sermons, strongly Anglican in tone, quickly attracted attention, and Bishops Andrewes, Vaughan, and Williams befriended him. Before 1616 he was chaplain to the queen. On 20 Dec. 1617 he became

a canon of Windsor, always his favourite place of residence; on 4 Jan. 1620-1 dean of Rochester; and in 1625 bishop of Gloucester. He resigned his Westminster prebend in 1623. With his bishopric he was allowed to hold *in commendam* the Windsor canonry, the Ilsley rectory, and other benefices below 200*l.* a year.

Troubles began almost as soon as Goodman was consecrated (6 March 1624-5). He offended the king by declining to take a hint from his secretary in the choice of a chancellor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 11 Jan. 1625), and a lavish expenditure, partly devoted to charity, entailed monetary difficulties. In Lent 1626 he preached at court. His remarks on the real presence were 'supposed to trench too near the borders of popery' (HEYLYN, *Cypr. Angl.* p. 153). On 29 March convocation, at the request of the king, discussed the sermon, referred its consideration to a committee, and Goodman was mildly reprimanded (12 April). He was subsequently directed to explain his meaning in another sermon at court, but failed to satisfy the king. In 1628 Burton, Bastwick, and Prynne drew up a petition to Charles accusing Goodman of having 're-edified and repaired' the high cross at Windsor, and with having set upon it two coloured pictures—one of Christ upon the cross, and the other of Christ rising out of the sepulchre. He was also charged with having introduced into Gloucester Cathedral altar-cloths and the like with crucifixes embroidered on them, and with having suspended one Ridler, 'minister of Little Deane,' on the ground that he had preached that 'an obstinate papist, dying a papist, could not be saved, and if we be saved, the papists were not' (KENNETT). In 1633 the bishopric of Hereford fell vacant. Juxon, who was first chosen to fill it, was before consecration translated to London to take the place of Laud, who had just become archbishop of Canterbury. Goodman, apparently from a desire of higher emolument, sought to succeed Juxon. By bribing court officials he secured his election at the hands of the Hereford chapter. But Laud, resolving to suppress current corruptions in the church, induced the king to revoke his assent to Goodman's translation. It was reported that Goodman had requested to hold both bishoprics together (*Court of Charles I.* ii. 229). On 18 Dec. 1633 Goodman formally renounced his claims to Hereford, and entreated Laud to grant him leave of absence from Gloucester, and appoint a coadjutor (HEYLYN, *Cypr.* p. 263; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633-5, pp. 323, 435). Laud brusquely ordered him to return to Gloucester, and added that if, as Goodman threatened, he offered to resign, his resignation would be

immediately accepted (LAUD, *Works*, v. 62). Goodman set out for his diocese, and in 1636 arbitrated, by order of the privy council, between the city and county of Gloucester as to their liability to ship money. In 1633, 1636, and 1637, Laud complained that Goodman failed to send in any report as to the state of his diocese.

Goodman's religious views gradually brought him into very close sympathy with the Roman church, and he soon gave grounds for the suspicion that he had secretly joined that communion. Panzani, the papal agent in England, wrote in January 1635-6 that 'the bishop said divine offices in private out of the Roman breviary, and had asked permission to keep an Italian priest to say mass secretly in his house' (GARDINER, *Hist.* viii. 140). Early in 1638 similar allegations were openly made in Rome, and Sir William Hamilton, the English agent there, wrote to Secretary Windebank that Goodman had been converted about 1635 or 1636 by one William Hanmer, who went by the name of John Challoner. On 13 July 1638 Edmund Atwood, vicar of Hartpur, Gloucestershire, gave Windebank an account of Goodman's intimate relations with Hanmer and with the provincial of the jesuits, who were both repeatedly the bishop's guests at Gloucester (*Clarendon State Papers* in NEWCOME, *Memoirs*, App. O.) To escape the threatened storm, Goodman made a fruitless application to Laud for permission to visit Spa on the specious ground of ill-health. On 27 Aug. 1638 he petitioned in vain for a private interview with the king. Laud, in letters to Windebank and Strafford, dwelt on the king's wrath, and wrote with biting sarcasm of Goodman's dejection and cowardice (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 17-18; *Strafford Papers*, ii. 158). Finally Goodman appears to have given an assurance of future conformity. He was summoned in the same year (1638) before the high commission court on the charge of having allowed the justices of Tewkesbury to hold quarter-sessions in the church there. In 1639 he showed some vigour in examining residents in his diocese who had graduated at Scottish universities, and were suspected by the privy council of active sympathy with the Scottish rebellion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 266-7, 319). On 18 Jan. 1639-40 the king sent him a peremptory order to return to Gloucester from Windsor, where he preferred to live. But worse difficulties were in store. In May 1640 Goodman with the other bishops was requested to sign adhesion to the new canons, which upheld passive obedience and the divine right of kings, while sternly denouncing Romish practices.

Goodman privately informed Laud that he should withhold his signature at all hazards. He argued that convocation had no right to sit, now that parliament was dissolved. Laud plainly told him that his refusal could only be ascribed to his being a papist, Socinian, or secretary, and charged him with popish predilections. But Goodman was obstinate in his resistance when convocation met (29 May), and the two houses passed upon him a decree of deprivation *a beneficio et officio* (HEYLYN, p. 446; LAUD, *Works*, iii. 236; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 233-4). Laud at once informed the king of the situation, and orders were sent down for Goodman's committal to the Gatehouse. He petitioned for a fair trial (31 May), and begged Vane to restore his papers which had been seized, and which he declared were chiefly literary notes made in early life (2 June). He gave a bond of 10,000*l.* not to leave the kingdom. On 10 July he made his submission, signed the canons, was released from prison, and was restored to his see. On 28 Aug. he wrote to Laud expressing a desire to resign his bishopric as soon as his debts were paid and live on 'his commendam.'

Goodman's equivocal position was very prejudicial to the cause of his fellow-churchmen. In February 1640-1, when the condition of the church was under debate in parliament, Falkland ascribed the disrepute into which it had fallen to the dishonesty of men like Goodman, 'who found a way to reconcile the opinions of Rome to the preferences of England, and to be so absolutely, directly, and cordially papists, that it is all that 1,500*l.* a year can do to keep them from confessing it.' On the other hand, the enemies of Laud found an additional weapon to employ against him and his brother-bishops in the severe treatment to which Goodman had been subjected in convocation. The canons which Goodman had resisted were naturally obnoxious to the parliament. A proposal was made in 1641 to bring 'within a præmunire' all who had voted for Goodman's suspension, and the ninth additional article in Laud's impeachment (1644) charged him with having advised Goodman's imprisonment, and with having forced him to sign the obnoxious canons. But Goodman did not escape the persecution to which his order was exposed. In August 1641 it was resolved by the House of Commons to impeach him along with Laud and the other bishops who had signed the canons. In December Goodman and eleven other bishops signed the letter sent to the king, in which they complained of intimidation while making their way to the House of Lords, and protested against the transaction of business in their absence.



The letter included an assurance that the signatories 'do abominate all actions or opinions tending to popery and the maintenance thereof,' a sentiment which 'jesuitical equivocation' can alone have enabled Goodman to adopt. As soon as the protest was published, Goodman and the other signatories were committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason. When brought to the bar of the House of Lords in February, his companions declined to plead, but Goodman pleaded not guilty. After eighteen weeks' imprisonment he was released on bail and ordered to return to his diocese (*House of Lords' Journals*, v. 64-5). On 30 Aug. 1642 he wrote an angry letter to Laud, complaining bitterly of the wrongs he had suffered at his hands, and of Laud's refusal to speak with him while both were prisoners in the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 381). In 1643 Goodman's palace at Gloucester was sacked by the parliamentary soldiers; nearly all his books and papers were dispersed, and in deep distress he retired to Carnarvon, where he possessed a small estate. On 18 July 1643 he entered into a bond of 10,000*l.* to appear before a committee of the House of Commons when required. In 1646 the committee of sequestration directed the tithes due to him from West Ilsley to be paid to them. On 31 Aug. 1649 he presented a humble petition to parliament for relief, and declared he had never interfered in 'matters of war.' Appended to the petition was an address in the same sense from the mayor and other authorities of Carnarvon, besides an appeal to Lenthall from the gentry, citizens, and burgesses of Gloucester diocese (printed together in folio sheet, London, 1649; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* 190, g. 12, No. 15). Further particulars concerning his pecuniary relations with the city of Gloucester are given in a letter to the mayor of that city, 23 Nov. 1649 (*Fairfax Corresp.* iv. 111). 'His losses,' says Wood, 'were so extraordinary and excessive great that he was ashamed to confess them, lest they might seem incredible, and lest others might condemn him of folly and improvidency.'

About 1650 Goodman seems to have settled in London, first in Chelsea and afterwards in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster. The attentions of his Westminster landlady, Mrs. Sibilla Aglionby, and the friendship of Christopher Davenport [q.v.], formerly chaplain to Queen Henrietta Maria, appear to have consoled his declining days. He spent much time in Sir Thomas Cotton's library. In 1653 he dedicated to Cromwell 'A large Discourse concerning the Trinity and Incarnation,' in which he recapitulated his grievances. He had had five houses in England,

'all of which were plundered and his writings in them miscarried.' Finally he demanded a hearing of his case. In a second dedication to the master, fellows, and scholars of Trinity College, Cambridge, he declared that he was destitute. Another petition to Cromwell was presented in 1655. Goodman died 19 Jan. 1655-6, and was buried 4 Feb. in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. His tomb was simply inscribed 'Godfrey Goodman.'

His will, dated 17 Jan. 1655-6, and proved 16 Feb., opens with the profession that he died as he had lived 'most constant in all the doctrine of God's holy and apostolic church, whereof I do acknowledge the church of Rome to be the mother church. And I do verily believe that no other church hath any salvation in it but only so far as it concurs with the faith of the church of Rome.' This and other portions of his will were published in '*Mercurius Politicus*' for March 1655-6, Nos. 299, 300. He left his Welsh property to the town of Ruthin, his birthplace, of which he had been presented with the freedom, and to which he had in his lifetime given a silver cup. There were small legacies to poor sequestered clergymen, to his landlady, Mrs. Aglionby, and to his kinsman and executor, Gabriel Goodman. His manuscripts were to be published if any scholar deemed them of sufficient value. His advowson of Kemer-ton he bequeathed to the hospital of Ruthin, unless a kinsman was qualified to take the living within three months. His books, originally designed for Chelsea College, went to Trinity College, Cambridge. Wood writes of Goodman as a harmless man, hurtful to none but himself, and as hospitable and charitable. But his career shows great want of moral courage. Kennett says that a daughter of Goodman 'was reduced to begging at his doors' (*Compl. Hist.* iii. 215). Goodman was unmarried, and this story is not corroborated.

Goodman's works, written in readable English, and showing much original thought, were: 1. 'The Fall of Man, or the Corruption of Nature proved by the Light of his Naturall Reason,' London, 1616, dedicated to Queen Anne. The celebrated reply by George Hakewill [q.v.], 'An Apologie . . . of the Power and Providence of God,' appeared in 1627 in four books, and in the third edition an additional book—the fifth—consisted of animadversions by Goodman on Hakewill's argument with Hakewill's replies. The disputants wrote of each other in terms of deep respect. R. P. republished 'The Fall of Man,' London, 1629, under the title 'The Fall of Adam from Paradise proved by Natural Reason and the grounds of Philosophy,' and prefixed a letter by Goodman in

which he deprecated the republication of a work of his early days. Southey quotes admiringly from this work in his 'Commonplace Book,' 1st ser. pp. 137-65. 2. 'The Creatures Praising God, or the Religion of Dumb Creatures. An Example and Argument for the stirring up of our Devotion and for the Confusion of Atheism,' London, 1622 (by Felix Kyngston), without author's name (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 400). A French translation by V. F., with a dedication to the author, appeared at Paris (12mo) in 1644 as 'Les Devoirs des creatures inferieures à l'homme reconnaissant & louant incessamment leur Createur . . . par le sieur Geoffroy Bon-homme de Ruthin.' 3. 'A Large Discourse concerning the Trinity and Wonderful Incarnation of our Saviour,' London, 1653, 4to, dedicated to Cromwell. Goodman regarded this work as an appendix to his first book. 4. 'The Court of King James the First,' first printed by the Rev. J. S. Brewer (London, 1839), from the manuscript in the Bodleian Library, together with a second volume of letters illustrative of the period, collected by the editor from various sources. The manuscript, which opens with the death of Elizabeth and concludes with James I's death, bears no author's name, but a memorandum inserted in it by Bishop Barlow and the internal evidence leave no doubt as to Goodman's authorship. It is a temperate defence of James I in reply to Anthony Weldon's 'Traditionall Memoirs,' first issued in 1650, and is a valuable authority for the reign. Wood also credits Goodman with 'An Account of his Sufferings,' which is only a little pamphlet printed 1650. He sent a copy to Ussher with a letter 1 July 1650 (NEWCOMB, pp. 76-7), but no copy seems now known. In the dedication to No. 3 Goodman notes that he had completed before the civil war began 'an ecclesiastical history more particularly relating to our own nations, which from the year 1517 was very large and distinct, making a good volume.' Nothing is known of this manuscript.

[Newcome's Memoir. appended to that of Gabriel Goodman, Ruthin, 1825; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 863-9; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 363; art. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor in *Camb. Antiq. Soc. Communications*, ii. 113; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 106; Walker's *Sufferings*, ii. 32; *Commons' Journals*, vol. ii.; *Lords' Journals*, vols. iv. v.; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1625-55 passim; Welch's *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 68; *Laud's Works*; *Le Neve's Fasti*; *Fuller's Worthies*; Evelyn's *Memoir*; Gardiner's *Hist.*] S. L.

**GOODMAN, SIR STEPHEN ARTHUR** (d. 1844), major-general, entered the army in October 1794 as ensign of the 48th foot, in

which he became lieutenant in 1795 and captain in 1803. He served with his regiment in Minorca, with the force sent to Leghorn in 1800, under Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Stuart, to co-operate with the Austrians, and at the reduction of Malta. He accompanied his regiment to the Peninsula in 1809, and commanded the light companies of Stewart's brigade of Hill's division at the battle of Talavera. In 1810 he was appointed deputy judge-advocate, with the rank of assistant adjutant-general in Lord Wellington's army. He was present at the capture of Badajoz, and was placed in charge of the French governor Phillipon, whom he was ordered to conduct to Elvas. At the capture of Madrid and at the siege of Burgos, and in the subsequent retreat, Goodman acted for the adjutant-general of the army (Waters), absent through illness. In 1814 Goodman was appointed deputy judge-advocate of the troops proceeding to America, but exchanged to a like post in the British force left in Holland under the Prince of Orange. He was deputy judge-advocate of the Duke of Wellington's army in the Waterloo campaign, and at the occupation of Paris. His supersession was dictated by the duke's belief in the imperative need of having a professional lawyer at the head of that department of the army (see *Wellington Suppl. Desp.* xi. 43). Goodman retired on half-pay of his regimental rank at the peace, afterwards attaining major-general's rank, and was made C.B. and K.H.

In 1819 he was appointed colonial secretary of Berbice, to which in 1821 was added the then lucrative appointment of vendue-master in Berbice and Essequibo. His colonial services extended over a period of twenty-four years, during which he was in charge of the government of the colony from May 1835 to October 1836. During the negro insurrection of 1823 he was deputed by Governor Murray to organise a militia, and held the office of major-general and inspector-general of militia in the colony up to his death. He died on 2 Jan. 1844, leaving a widow and eleven children.

[Phillippart's *Royal Mil. Cal.* 1820; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxi. 539.] H. M. C.

**GOODRICH, RICHARD** (d. 1562), ecclesiastical commissioner, a native of Yorkshire, was nephew of Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely. He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, but does not appear to have graduated. On leaving the university he became a member of Gray's Inn in 1532, and was admitted ancient 5 July 1542 (*Harl. MS.* 1912). As early as 1535 he was attorney of the court of augmentations. In

1545 he had a grant from the crown of lands which had belonged to the monasteries of Newnham, Bedfordshire, and Butley, Suffolk. He was appointed attorney of the second court of augmentation on its formation, 2 Jan. 1546-7. He also held the office of attorney of the court of wards and liveries. He represented Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire, in the parliament which began 8 Nov. 1547. Throughout the reign of Edward VI he was almost constantly employed in the service of the crown. He was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners, and was also in the several commissions for the codification of the ecclesiastical laws, the suppression of heresy, the sale of chantry lands, and the deprivation of bishops Gardiner, Day, Heath, and Tunstal. In 1551 the king granted him an annuity of 100*l*. At Elizabeth's accession he was in a commission, 23 Dec. 1558, to arrange matters for the consideration of the ensuing parliament, and also in the ecclesiastical commission, and in that issued to administer the oaths to the clergy. He died at Whitefriars, London, in May 1562, and was buried on the 25th at St. Andrew's, Holborn. His funeral was attended by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Parker), the lord keeper (Sir N. Bacon), the lord chief justice of the queen's bench (Sir R. Catlyn), the bishop of London (Grindal), the bishop of Ely (Cox), many worshipful men, and two hundred gentlemen of the Inns of Court. The sermon was preached by Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's. When Goodrich was a young man, Leland complimented him for his promising virtues and abilities (*Lelandi Encomia*, p. 108). He was one of the executors of Sir Thomas Pope, the founder of Trinity College, Oxford. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, in a letter written at Paris, in allusion to the death of Goodrich, terms him a rare man, both for his gifts and honesty. His will, dated 14 Nov. 1556, was proved on 8 June 1562 (P. C. C. 15, Streat). By his wife, Dorothy, widow of Sir George Blage, he had a son Richard, and a daughter Elizabeth.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 214-15, 553; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, For. 1562.]  
G. G.

**GOODRICH** or **GOODRICKE**, THOMAS, D.D. (d. 1554), bishop of Ely and lord high chancellor of England, was a younger son of Edward Goodrich of East Kirkby, Lincolnshire, by his third wife, Jane, sole daughter and heiress of Mr. Williamson of Boston. The name was pronounced and often spelt Goodricke, in spite of the epigram—

Et bonus, et dives, bene junctus et optimus ordo;  
Præcedit bonitas, pone sequuntur opes.

Thomas is said to have been a member of King's College, Cambridge, but was not on the foundation, and it seems certain that he was of Corpus Christi College, where he resided with his elder brother John, when he took his degree of B.A. in 1510, in which year he was appointed a fellow of Jesus College (MASTERS, *Hist. C.C.C.C.* p. 293). He commenced M.A. in 1514, and was one of the proctors of the university in 1515. He was admitted to the rectory of St. Peter Cheap, London, 16 Nov. 1529, on the presentation of Cardinal Wolsey, as commendatory of the abbey of St. Alban (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 521). He was one of the divines consulted by the convocation as to the legality of the king's marriage with Catherine of Arragon, and also one of the syndics appointed by the university of Cambridge to determine that question in February 1529-30. At this time he was a doctor of divinity. Soon afterwards he occurs as one of the chaplains to Henry VIII, and canon of St. Stephen's, Westminster. On 5 April 1533 he was present as one of the divines in the convocation held in St. Paul's chapter-house, London. In the same year he was sent to France on an embassy. He was a commissioner for reforming the ecclesiastical laws in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. About a year after the death of Bishop West the king promoted him to the see of Ely, and he was consecrated at Croydon by the Archbishop of Canterbury on 19 April 1534 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 341).

His zeal for the Reformation was manifested in 1535 by his enjoining masters and fellows of colleges in the university of Cambridge to preach in the parish churches, and there to set forth to the people the king's style of supreme head of the church of England, and to renounce the pope (STRYPE, *Eccles. Memorials*, i. 186, folio). In 1537 he was one of the compilers of what was called the 'Bishops' Book,' which was published under the title of 'The Godly and Pious Institution of a Christian Man,' and soon afterwards he was entrusted with the Gospel of St. John in the revision of the New Testament. In December 1540 he seems to have been suspected of encouraging the translation by Thomas Walpole and others of an epistle of Melancthon, and the privy council directed his study to be searched (NICOLAS, *Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vii. 98).

On the accession of Edward VI he was sworn of the privy council, and in November 1543 was appointed one of the royal commissioners for the visitation of the university of Cambridge. He assisted in compiling the first Book of Common Prayer, which he

encouraged Francis Philippe, one of his dependents, to translate into French for use in the Channel Islands and elsewhere. On 15 March 1548-9 Goodrich was sent to prepare Lord Seymour of Sudeley for death, after the warrant had been signed for his execution by his brother the Duke of Somerset. The duke's harsh conduct induced the bishop to join the malcontents in the privy council who sought the overthrow of the protector. In 1549 and 1550 he was one of the commissioners assigned to inquire 'super hæretica pravitatē.' Hooper, writing to Bulringer on 27 Dec. 1549, refers to Goodrich as one of six or seven bishops who comprehended the reformed doctrine relating to the Lord's Supper with as much clearness and piety as one could desire; and says it was only the fear for their property that prevented them from reforming their churches according to the rule of God's word (ROBINSON, *Letters relative to the English Reformation*, i. 72, 76). In 1550 he was one of the bishops who tried to obtain a recantation from Joan Bocher [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Remains of Edward VI.*, ii. 264). He objected to Cranmer's making any concessions to Hooper's puritanical scruples as to the ceremony of consecration. In November 1550 Goodrich was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Gardiner, bishop of Winchester (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 223, folio). Soon afterwards he and Cranmer were ordered by the council to dispute with George Day [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, who was deprived and committed to Goodrich in 'Christian charity.' In May 1551 Goodrich was appointed a commissioner to invest Henry II, king of France, with the order of the Garter, and to treat of the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth with Edward VI (BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iii. 234).

On 22 Dec. 1551 the great seal, on the sudden retirement of Lord-chancellor Rich, was given into the bishop's hands as keeper. Upon the discovery that Rich's illness was pretended, Goodrich received the full title of lord chancellor on 19 Jan. 1551-2 (FOSS, *Judges of England*, v. 302). In the parliament which met the next day the new liturgy was made the law of the land. Another was held in March 1552-3, being the last in Edward's reign; and, on account of the king's illness, was opened in the great chamber of the palace, where Goodrich as chancellor declared the causes of the meeting. He was apparently not consulted upon Edward's settlement of the succession, but was induced by the Duke of Northumberland to put the great seal to the instrument in which it was declared. With the rest of the council he subscribed the undertaking to support

the royal testament, and he acted on the council during the nine days of the Lady Jane's reign, signing as chancellor several letters issued by them on her behalf (*Chronicle of Queen Jane*, pp. 91, 100). He was accordingly one of the prisoners named for trial as traitors on the accession of Queen Mary; and it was perhaps on account of his having joined in the order sent by the council on 20 July, commanding the Duke of Northumberland to disarm, that the queen struck his name out of the list. The great seal was of course taken from him. He did homage to Queen Mary on the day of her coronation, and he was permitted to retain his bishopric until his death, which took place at Somersham, Huntingdonshire, on 10 May 1554. He was buried in Ely Cathedral, where there is a brass representing him in his episcopal robes as he wore them after the Reformation, with a Bible in one hand and the great seal in the other. He repaired and adorned the episcopal palace at Ely, but alienated some of the property of the see. His portrait is in Holbein's picture of the grant of the charter to Bridewell Hospital (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist. of England*, 5th edit. i. 170).

Burnet says 'he was a busy secular spirited man, and had given himself up wholly to factions and intrigues of State; so that, though his opinion had always leaned to the Reformation, it is no wonder if a man so tempered would prefer the keeping of his bishopric before the discharge of his conscience' (*Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, ii. 442).

[Authorities cited above; also Addit. MSS. 5802 f. 146, 5860 p. 321, 5870; Benthams's Ely, p. 189; Boutell's *Monumental Brasses of England*, pp. 17-19; Cambridge Camden Society's *Monumental Brasses*, p. 13; Campbell's *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, 1845, ii. 28; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 117, 545; Fuller's *Church Hist.*; Fuller's *Worthies*; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (Richardson); Parker Society's *Publications* (general index); Rymer's *Fœdera*, xiv. 485, 486, 487, 527; Smith's *Autographs*; State Papers of Henry VIII.; Strype's *Works* (general index); Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 676; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 707.] T. C.

GOODRICKE, SIR HENRY (1642-1705), diplomatist, eldest son of Sir John Goodricke (created baronet by Charles I, for whom he suffered severely in estate during the civil wars), by his first wife Catherine Norecliffe, was born 24 Oct. 1642. He was returned to parliament for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, on 7 Nov. 1673 and again on 14 March 1678-9. He first served in the army, and obtained the command of a regiment of foot, which was disbanded in 1679.

He was appointed, 28 Nov. 1678, envoy extraordinary to the court of Madrid. His instructions are printed in Goodricke's 'History of the Goodricke Family,' p. 25. In June 1682 he made, on behalf of Charles II, an offer of mediation in the war between France and Spain. He was, however, soon afterwards expelled from Madrid, in consequence of the anger of the Spanish court at the policy of Charles II, and lodged in a neighbouring convent of Hieronymites. He returned to England in the following February. He was actively concerned in securing York for the Prince of Orange (19–22 Nov. 1688; *Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, p. 412), and was rewarded (26 April 1689) by the post of lieutenant-general of the ordnance, which he held until 29 June 1702. On 13 Feb. 1689–90 he was sworn of the privy council. On 11 July 1690 he was placed on a commission appointed to investigate the behaviour of the fleet, and particularly of Lord Torrington, who was accused of supineness in a recent engagement with the French off Beachy Head. He represented Boroughbridge in parliament from 1688–9 until his death. His speeches in the House of Commons were not very frequent, but were usually brief, pithy, and to the purpose. He died on 8 March 1704–5, and was buried in the family vault at Ribston, Yorkshire. Goodricke married, in 1668, Mary, daughter of Colonel William Legg, and sister to George, lord Dartmouth, by whom he had no issue.

[Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 260; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. 289 a, 6th Rep. App. 321 b, 7th Rep. App. 277, 282, 283 a, 361 b, 382 a, 391 a, 420 b, 495 a, 9th Rep. App. 378, 11th Rep. App. (pt. ii.) 80; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 530, ii. 15, 74, v. 528; Beatson's Polit. Index; Parl. Hist. vols. iv. v.; C. A. Goodricke's Hist. of the Goodricke Family, 1885; *Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. Cartwright.] J. M. R.

**GOODRICKE, JOHN** (1764–1786), astronomer, born at Groningen on 17 Sept. 1764, was the eldest child of Henry Goodricke of York, by his wife, Levina Benjamina, daughter of Peter Sessler of Namur; and on his father's death, 9 July 1784, became heir to his grandfather, Sir John Goodricke of Ribston Hall in Yorkshire, who, however, survived him. Goodricke earned lasting distinction by his investigations of variable stars. At the age of eighteen he discovered the period and law of Algol's changes. He first saw the star lose light on 12 Nov. 1782, and observed it at York every fine night from 28 Dec. to 12 May. The results were communicated to the Royal Society in a paper entitled 'A Series of Observations on and a Discovery of the Period of the Variations of

the Light of the Bright Star in the Head of Medusa, called Algol' (*Phil. Trans.* lxxiii. 484); and in a supplement, 'On the Periods of the Changes of Light in the Star Algol' (*ib.* lxxiv. 287). His suggested explanation of the phenomenon by the interposition of a large dark satellite still finds favour. The merit of the research was recognised by the bestowal of the Copley medal in 1783.

His discoveries of the variability respectively of  $\beta$  Lyræ and of  $\delta$  Cephei dated from 10 Sept. and 19 Oct. 1784 (*ib.* lxxv. 153, lxxvi. 48). He perceived the double periodicity of the former star in  $12^d 19^h$ , a determination regarded by him as merely provisional (Schönfeld's period is nearly three hours longer), and accounted for the observed changes by the rotation on an axis considerably inclined to the earth's orbit of a bright body mottled with several large dark spots. For  $\delta$  Cephei he gave a period of  $5^d 8^h 37^m$  ( $10^m$  too short), remarking that such inquiries 'may probably lead to some better knowledge of the fixed stars, especially of their constitution and the cause of their remarkable changes.' Goodricke died at York, in his twenty-second year, on 20 April 1786, and was buried in a new family vault at Hunsingore, Yorkshire. A portrait of him exists at Gilling Castle in the same county. He was unmarried, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society fourteen days before his death.

[C. A. Goodricke's History of the Goodricke Family, p. 38; Gent. Mag. vol. lvi. pt. i. p. 353; Poggenorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Lalande's Bibl. Astr. p. 587; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]  
A. M. C.

**GOODSIR, JOHN** (1814–1867), F.R.S. and professor of anatomy in the university of Edinburgh, was born at Anstruther, Fifeshire, on 20 March 1814. His father was Dr. John Goodsir of that town, and his grandfather Dr. John Goodsir of Largo, a man of marked individuality, who carried on a large country practice, and during the last twenty years of his life officiated as preacher to the Largo baptists (for his biography and portrait see the *Evangelical Mag. and Theol. Rev.*, June 1821). The family had been settled on the east coast of Fife for several generations, and were said to have come from Germany; the name was locally pronounced Gutchter. Goodsir's mother was Elizabeth Taylor, great-granddaughter of Grizzel Forbes, the sister of Duncan Forbes, president of the court of session. From the Anstruther schools he was sent at the age of twelve to college at St. Andrews. He went through the four years' course of arts, but did not take a degree; 'at this early period of

his life he was fond of the study of metaphysics, and imbibed the doctrines of Coleridge, which gave a colour to the whole of his subsequent thoughts and speculations' (Obituary in *Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. xvi. p. xiv). In November 1830 his father, to save a surgeon's premium, apprenticed him to Nasmyth, an Edinburgh surgeon-dentist; the indenture was cancelled at Goodsir's request before the legal term, but he continued to assist Nasmyth and took charge of the practice in his absence in 1835. At the same time he attended Knox's classes in anatomy and some of the university medical classes. He learned practical surgery from Syme and practical medicine from Macintosh, both of the 'extra-mural' school. His decided turn for dissection and for making preparations, casts, &c., attracted notice. In 1835 he obtained the license of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons (he did not take the M.D. degree), and joined his father in practice at Anstruther, where he spent the next five years. His first piece of scientific work, and one of his best, grew out of his dental practice; it was a careful and elaborate memoir 'On the Origin and Development of the Pulp and Sacs of the Human Teeth,' published, with figures, in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' January 1839, but read in abstract at the British Association in the previous autumn. It gave him an assured place among the rising men of science, for it furnished a consecutive account of the process of human dentition. His five years' practice at Anstruther was varied by researches in marine zoology, geology, and archæology, by lecturing now and then at St. Andrews and Cupar, by keeping up with the newer writings in anatomy and physiology, and by making a considerable collection of pathological specimens. In May 1840 he went to Edinburgh, and established himself, along with one (or two) of his brothers, with Edward Forbes [q. v.], and with G. E. Day, in a half-flat at the top of the house 21 Lothian Street, which became well known as 'the barracks,' and cost 17*l.* a year. It was the chief meeting-place of a coterie known as 'The Universal Brotherhood of the Friends of Truth,' to which belonged Samuel Brown, George Wilson, John Hughes Bennett, and others, as well as the inmates proper; the club had been started by Edward Forbes some years before on the model of a German students' club (rose and black ribbon across the breast), but had to be reconstituted on a more select and less convivial footing. After about a year of unattached work Goodsir was appointed (in April 1841) curator of the museum of the College of Surgeons, in which capacity he

gave courses of lectures upon the specimens, illustrated by his own microscopic researches. The original studies were afterwards communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh and other societies. In May 1843 he transferred his services to the university as curator of part of the museum, to which office he added that of demonstrator of anatomy in 1844, and the care of the rest of the museum in 1845. On the death of Monro tertius in 1846 he became a candidate for the valuable chair of anatomy, declaring that he would yield his claims to no one in Britain except Owen; he was elected by vote of the town council (22 to 11). With his appointment to the professorship Goodsir became less active as a writer of scientific memoirs. Beginning with his researches on the growth of the teeth (1838), and ending with his embryological paper on the suprarenals, thyroid, and thymus sent to the Royal Society and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1846, he brought out thirty papers, most of them short, dealing with original points in development, in zoology, and in microscopic physiology and pathology. The more important of these were collected into a small volume ('Anatomical and Pathological Observations,' Edinburgh, 1845). The volume contained also two or three papers by his brother Harry Goodsir, who sailed the same year with Franklin's expedition and perished with it. This small collection was all that Goodsir ever published in book form, and it was mainly on it that his reputation for original research rested at home and abroad. The paper on 'Centres of Nutrition' has affinities to a certain part of the cell-doctrine afterwards worked out by Virchow, who dedicated the first edition of his 'Cellular-Pathologie' (1859) to Goodsir 'as one of the earliest and most acute observers of cell-life both physiological and pathological.' The memoir on 'Secreting Structures' was also important, and remains of interest still, although his conclusion 'that secretion is exactly the same function as nutrition' is too much in the transcendental manner. Other noteworthy papers are those on the placenta, on the structure, growth, and repair of bone, and on the amphioxus. A subordinate discovery, that of the sarcina ventriculi, or vegetable spores in the human stomach, brought him more credit with the profession at large than his researches did. His writings subsequent to 1846 were mostly on the morphology of the skeleton and the mechanism of the joints; his various plans for some great and comprehensive work were never carried out.

On entering upon his duties as professor of anatomy his enthusiasm for his subject soon

raised the department from the state into which it had fallen in the incompetent hands of Monro tertius. He took great pleasure in dissection, especially in displaying the muscular system. He worked much for the university museum, making preparations mostly of the invertebrata. He dissected the horse twice, and left written descriptions of the anatomy, which were brought out after his death by Strangeways (1870). Electric fishes were also a favourite subject with him. Upwards of a thousand specimens prepared by himself and his assistants are striking evidence of the reality of his work. He gave for several years a course of summer lectures on the invertebrata, the first in 1847. He was consulted on questions of pisciculture and agriculture, and took part in the examination of veterinary students. In his proper anatomy lecture he was heard with interest, not for his good speaking, but on account of the numerous ideas, suggestions, and comparisons that he threw out. He would often expound at great length, and with more of enthusiasm than when lecturing, to a few pupils who stayed behind to put questions. At the outset of his career as professor he intended to join private and hospital surgical practice to his other work. With that end he took a house in George Square, and in 1848 applied for the vacant post of assistant-surgeon to the infirmary. He was greatly disappointed at not being elected, and told the managers that he had been unfairly treated. After this his domestic life became careless. He removed to a smaller house in the New Town, then to Trinity on the shore of the Firth, then back to Edinburgh for a year and a half, and finally to Edward Forbes's old cottage at Wardie (also on the Firth), where he spent the last ten years of his life. He saw no company, slept on a sofa in the midst of his papers and preparations, took his meals irregularly, and did nearly everything for himself. In his later years his sister kept house for him. The long illness of which he died (wasting of the spinal cord) began in 1853. His health was completely shattered by the gratuitous labour which he took upon himself in lecturing for the invalid professor of natural history in the summer of 1853; instead of reading the old lectures he gave an original and brilliant course, remembered long after, which prostrated him so much that he required a year's leave of absence abroad. He came back greatly set up, but fell into his old careless way of living. From that time he had to delegate much of his work to assistants, and at last spent most of the day in the museum, except the lecture

hour. When on visits to Vienna, Berlin, and Paris in the vacations he spent nearly all his time in the anatomical collections and in seeking out new pieces of 'philosophical' or physiological apparatus. Of the latter he brought home the first collection that came to this country, which was acquired after his death for the use of the physiological laboratory. The favourite speculation of his later years was that the triangle was the ground-plan of all organic forms; in this way he sought to bring living organisms into the same view with crystals, man being a tetrahedron. His various papers 'On the Dignity of the Human Body' and other morphological subjects were collected, together with his scientific memoirs of an earlier period, in two posthumous volumes, Edinburgh, 1868. In 1850 he issued the first part of the 'Annals of Anatomy,' consisting of original papers by pupils and others; but the serial stopped at the third number. The progressive disease from which he suffered doubtless prevented him from leaving more work (apart from his museum work) in a finished state. He began the winter session as usual in 1866, but broke down exhausted, and died on 6 March 1867. He was buried in the Dean cemetery, next to the grave of his early friend Edward Forbes.

[Biography by H. Lonsdale, M.D., prefixed to Goodsir's *Anatom. Memoirs*, 2 vols., Edinb., 1868; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. xvi.; *Edinb. Med. Journ.* 1867.] C. C.

GOODSON, RICHARD, the elder (*d.* 1718), organist, was organist of New College and of Christchurch, Oxford; proceeded Mus. Bac.; and became in 1682 professor of music to the university. Goodson died on 13 Jan. 1718, and was buried in the chapel adjoining the choir of Christchurch. His will, signed 1714, made provision for his widow, Mary, a daughter, Ann Hobson, and two sons, Richard and William, and directed that 10*l.* should be spent upon his funeral.

RICHARD GOODSON the younger (*d.* 1741), proceeded Mus. Bac. from Christchurch, Oxford, 1 March 1716; was organist at Christchurch and New College, and succeeded his father as professor of music in 1718. He was also the first organist of Newbury. Goodson died in January 1741, and was buried near his father. He bequeathed to Christchurch library some of his own and his father's manuscripts, comprising a service, four anthems, and some chants, together with his collection of music, except some few articles left to the Music School.

[Hawkins, p. 788; Burney, iii. 66; Oxford Graduates, p. 265; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Tenison, 176; Cat. of Music, Christchurch Library.] L. M. M.

GOODSONN, WILLIAM (*A.* 1634-1662), vice-admiral in the state's navy, and formerly shipowner, seems to have been originally of Yarmouth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 6 Oct. 1654), where others of the name and of the same business were settled (*ib.* 28 Jan. 1631-2). About 1634, he says in a letter to Thurloe (24 Jan. 1655-6; THURLOE, iv. 451), he lived for some time at Cartagena, on the Spanish Main, not, however, long enough to acquire a perfect knowledge of the language (*ib.* v. 151). It may possibly have been then, or in other voyages, that he gained the familiarity, which he certainly had in later life, with the Spanish settlements, both in the islands and on the mainland. He describes himself as having entered the service of the state in 1649 (*ib.* iv. 458), but it is doubtful in what capacity. In 1650 he entered into a contract with the government for the hire of his ship, the *Hopeful Luke* of London, and in October 1651 was petitioning for a license to transport shoes to Barbadoes (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. pp. 500, 504). His first direct connection with the navy seems to have been on 25 Jan. 1652-3, when he was appointed captain of the *Entrance*, in which he took part in the great fight off Portland on 18 Feb. On 24 March he was moved into the *Rainbow*, in which he served as rear-admiral of the blue squadron in the battles of 2-3 June and 29-31 July, for which, with the other flag-officers, he received a gold chain and medal. He is spoken of [see BLAKE, ROBERT] during the winter as commanding the *Unicorn* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 12 Nov.) and afterwards the *George* (*ib.* 18 Nov.), under Monck, and during the summer of 1654 as vice-admiral of the blue squadron under Penn (*ib.* 3, 19 July), combining with that employment the more lucrative business of contractor for the supply of clothes to the seamen (*ib.* 1 Oct. 1654). Towards the end of the year he was appointed to the *Paragon*, as vice-admiral of the squadron to be sent to the West Indies under the command of General Penn [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM], and by order of 7 Dec. was associated with him as commissioner, so that in case of Penn's death he might be capable of acting fully as commander-in-chief (THURLOE, iii. 11). While at Barbadoes, on 19 March 1654-5, Penn ordered the formation of 'a regiment of seamen,' or, as it would now be called, a naval brigade, for service on shore, with Goodsonn as its colonel, and Benjamin Blake, Robert Blake's brother, as lieutenant-colonel (PENN, ii. 74). On 13 April Goodsonn and his 'sea-regiment' were landed on Hispaniola with the rest of the army [see VENABLES, ROBERT], and, on the failure of the attempt to reduce that

island, were re-embarked on 3 May. The expedition went on to Jamaica, where Goodsonn was again landed on 11 May. On the 17th the capitulation was signed; and it being determined that Penn with the larger ships should return to England, Goodsonn was constituted admiral and commander-in-chief of the squadron left behind (21 June), with orders to 'wear the jack-flag at the main-top-mast head.' The *Paragon* being one of the ships selected to go home with Penn, Goodsonn hoisted his flag on board the *Torrington*, and on 31 July put to sea with the squadron, and, standing over to the mainland, took, sacked, and burned Santa Marta (THURLOE, iv. 159); but, finding his force insufficient to attempt Cartagena, returned to Jamaica by the beginning of November 'to refit and consider of some other design.' During the winter both the army on shore and the ships' companies suffered much from sickness (*ib.* iv. 451). By April, however, he was able to sail for another cruise, and, making almost exactly the same round as before, sacked and burned the town at the Rio de la Hacha, watered at Santa Marta, again anchored for a day off Cartagena, and so returned to Jamaica by the end of May. It was then that, for mutinous and irregular conduct, he had determined to bring Captain Benjamin Blake to a court-martial; but, on Blake desiring to lay down his commission, Goodsonn permitted him to do so, 'partly,' as he wrote to Thurloe, 'in my respect to the general his brother, and also to testify the integrity of my heart in being free from passion.' The charges against Blake he sent home sealed, with instructions that they were not to be opened till they were delivered to Thurloe, and requested that then they might not be produced, unless 'he appear maliciously active in vindicating himself to deprave our proceeding' (*ib.* v. 154; cf. BLAKE, ROBERT). In August several of the ships, including the *Torrington*, were found not fit to remain out any longer, and were sent home, Goodsonn hoisting his flag in the *Marston Moor*, from which in the following January he moved into the *Mathias* and sailed for England, where he arrived on 18 April 1657, being then in very bad health. During the summer and autumn of 1657 Goodsonn commanded a squadron in the Downs or off Mardyck, and in 1658 off Dunkirk, co-operating with the besieging army. In the autumn, with his flag in the *Swiftsure*, he was vice-admiral in the fleet under Sir George Ayscue [q. v.], which attempted to pass the Sound, but, being unable to do so by reason of the lateness of the season and foul weather, he returned with the fleet, Ayscue remaining in



Sweden. In the following year he was again in the fleet ordered to the Sound under General Mountagu [see MOUNTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH], and seems to have continued with Mountagu till the scheme for the restoration of the monarchy began to take form. From that time nothing more is heard of him in a public capacity, though mention is made of him nearly three years afterwards as suspected, on no apparent grounds, of complicity in a plot to kill the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 15 Dec. 1662). By a reference to him in a brother puritan's will he seems to have been still alive in 1680 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 138). From the connection with Penn it appears not improbable that the John Goodson (APPLETON, *Cyclopædia of American Biography*), 'the first English physician that came to Pennsylvania under Penn's charter, and among the first that bought lands in the province of the "Free Society of Traders," may have been William Goodson's son; but we know nothing certainly of Goodson's family or private life, except that his wife's name was Mary, and that advances on her husband's pay were made to her during his absence at Jamaica (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 15 Oct. 1655, 17 June, 21 Aug. 1656; THURLOE, iv. 458).

[*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650-2; Thurloe's *State Papers*; Lediard's *Naval History*; Granville Penn's *Memorials of Sir William Penn*.]  
J. K. L.

GOODWIN, ARTHUR (1593?-1643), friend of John Hampden, born in 1593 or 1594, was the only surviving son of Sir Francis Goodwin, knt. (1564-1634), of Upper Winchendon, Buckinghamshire, by his wife, Elizabeth (d. 1630), daughter of Lord Grey de Wilton (Pedigree in LANGLEY, *Hundred of Desborough*, p. 442; will of Sir F. Goodwin, P. C. C. 72, Seager). With Hampden he studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and with his friend contributed Latin verses to the college collection on the death of Henry prince of Wales, entitled 'Luctus Posthumus,' 4to, Oxford, 1612, p. 52. On 10 Feb. 1613-1614 he was admitted B.A. (*Reg. of Univ. of Ox.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 325). He became with Hampden a member of the Inner Temple in November 1613 (*Members admitted to Inner Temple, 1547-1660*, p. 204). He sat for Chipping Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, in the parliaments of 1620-1 and 1623-1624, for Aylesbury in the same county in that of 1625-6, and on 14 Oct. 1640 was returned for Buckinghamshire with Hampden as his colleague (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i.) During the civil war Goodwin, like Hampden, held a

command under the Earl of Essex, and raised a regiment of cavalry in Buckinghamshire, of which he was appointed colonel. While he was quartered at Coventry, Warwickshire, with Hampden and Lord Brooke, they defeated, 29 Aug. 1642, the Earl of Northampton in an attempt to force his way into Daventry, Northamptonshire. Northampton himself was seized by Goodwin's troops in the rear (*A True Relation of the Manner of Taking of the Earl of Northampton*, &c. 1642). On 6 Dec. of the same year the Earl of Essex gave instructions to Colonels Goodwin and Hurry, then in camp near Newbury, Berkshire, to march with all speed to the relief of Marlborough, Wiltshire. When they reached Marlborough the royalists had retired with their plunder, leaving a party which was forced to abandon the place. Goodwin and Hurry afterwards compelled three regiments under Lord Digby to abandon Wantage with some loss of men and ammunition. Goodwin visited Andover, Hampshire, where Lord Grandison was reported to be with three thousand horse and dragoons (cf. his very interesting letter of 12 Dec. 1642, printed in MONEY, *Battles of Newbury*, 2nd edit. pp. 30-1). Essex appointed him commander-in-chief of the forces of Buckinghamshire 3 Jan. 1643 (*Carte MS.* ciii. f. 106), when he made Aylesbury his headquarters. At daybreak on 27 Jan. he attempted to storm Brill, Buckinghamshire, but after two hours' hard fighting he was forced to fall back on Aylesbury (*The Latest Intelligence of Prince Rupert's Proceeding in Northamptonshire*, &c. 2 Feb. 1642-3; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 27 and 29 Jan. 1643). In April he took part in the siege of Reading. 'Your regiment,' writes Hampden, 'is of very great reputation amongst us.' When Hampden received his fatal wound, Goodwin took him to Thame and soothed his last moments. (His letter to his daughter Jane, lady Wharton, upon Hampden's death is among his correspondence in vol. ciii. of the *Carte MSS.* in the Bodleian Library, and has been printed at p. 109 of MONEY's *Battles of Newbury*, 2nd edit.) Goodwin died in the same year, 1643, and was buried at Wooburn, Buckinghamshire (LANGLEY, p. 466). His will, dated 6 Feb. 1638, with a codicil dated 30 Aug. 1642, was proved at London on 11 Nov. 1644 (registered in P. C. C. 1, Rivers). He had bequeathed to Hampden 'twentie poundes as a smale token of my love to my faithfull freind.' By his marriage with Jane, third daughter of Sir Richard Wenman, knt., of Thame Park, Oxfordshire, he had an only child, Jane (1618-1658), who on 7 Sept. 1637 became the second wife of Philip, fourth lord Wharton (1613-1695).

He left particular directions for the foundation of six almshouses at Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, which the troubles had prevented him from erecting in his lifetime. His portrait, by Vandyck, has been engraved by Gunst.

[Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 255, 383, 466; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 142; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iv. 282; Nugent's Memorials of Hampden.] G. G.

GOODWIN, CHARLES WYCLIFFE (1817-1878), Egyptologist, was born in 1817 at King's Lynn, where his father was a solicitor in large practice. He was the eldest of four sons, the second of whom, Harvey, is now bishop of Carlisle. He received his early education at High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, and when a schoolboy of nine or so was led to take a lively interest in Egyptology by reading an article on 'Hieroglyphics' in the 'Edinburgh Review' for December 1826 (erroneously identified by the Bishop of Carlisle with an article in the 'Quarterly'). Egyptology became the favourite study of his life, and during his school holidays he wrote essays on the early history of Egypt. He was also in early life a fair Hebraist, botanist, and geologist, an accomplished Anglo-Saxon and a good German scholar. In 1834 he was entered at St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, taking his B.A. degree with high classical honours in 1838, proceeding M.A. in 1842, and being afterwards elected a fellow of his college Goodwin had intended to take orders, but his views undergoing a change he resigned his fellowship, which was only tenable by a clergyman. In 1848 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and devoted himself to the uncongenial study of the law. In the same year he published 'The Anglo-Saxon Version of the Life of St. Guthlac, hermit of Crowland. Originally written in Latin by Felix (commonly called of Crowland). Now first printed from a MS. in the Cottonian Library. With a translation and notes,' chiefly grammatical and philological. He had for years contributed to the publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, when in 1851 he edited for it 'The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica . . . with an English translation.' For the 'Cambridge Essays' for 1858 he wrote the valuable disquisition on 'Hieratic Papyri,' his first noticeable contribution to Egyptology. This was followed in 1859 by the anonymous republication from the 'Law Magazine' of his 'Curiosities of Law,' consisting of translated extracts from deeds of grant of various kinds in favour of a monastery near Thebes in Egypt, written in Coptic, of which

Goodwin was a diligent student. In 1860 he acquired a wider reputation by his paper, 'The Mosaic Cosmogony,' in 'Essays and Reviews,' to which he was the only lay contributor. This plain-spoken essay produced five or six specific replies, one of them by Professor Young of Belfast, to none of which does Goodwin seem to have made any rejoinder. According to the catalogue of the British Museum library he succeeded Mr. John Morley as the last editor of the second series of the 'Literary Gazette.' He certainly edited the two volumes of the 'Parthenon,' 1862-3, with which the 'Literary Gazette' was incorporated, giving prominence in it to Egyptological subjects. In May 1862 at a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries, to which Goodwin sent several communications on those subjects, he replied to Sir George Cornewall Lewis's scepticism, expressed in person, as to the possibility of interpreting the ancient Egyptian by arguing that Coptic was in some degree a continuation of that language. Various contributions of Goodwin's, chiefly Egyptological, appeared in the second series of Chabas' 'Mélanges Egyptologiques,' 1864.

In March 1865 Goodwin was appointed assistant judge in the newly created supreme court for China and Japan. A paper which he contributed to 'Fraser's Magazine' for February of that year was in 1866, after his departure to the East, separately issued (Mr. Le Page Renouf correcting the proofs) as 'The Story of Saneha, an Egyptian Tale of Four Thousand Years ago, translated from the Hieratic Text.' It was prefaced by an admirable summary of the history and chronology of ancient Egypt in connection with the previous development of its varied civilisation. Goodwin executed his translation from the facsimile of the original papyrus printed in 1860 in Lepsius's 'Denkmäler Aegyptens.' His version was read before the Society of Antiquaries in December 1863, the month following the publication of another version by M. Chabas, both of them executed simultaneously, but without concert, and, though not identical, agreeing in all essential points. For the 'Records of the Past' Goodwin revised his version of the 'Story of Saneha,' and others of his translations of hieratic texts. In 1866 also appeared 'Voyage d'un Egyptien en Phénicie, en Palestine, &c., au XIV<sup>e</sup> siècle avant notre ère, d'un papyrus du Musée Britannique, comprenant le facsimile du texte hiératique et sa transcription complète en hiéroglyphes et en lettres coptes. Par F. Chabas, avec la collaboration de C. W. Goodwin.' In his essay on 'Hieratic Papyri' Goodwin had translated the first eight pages

of this work. Chabas speaks enthusiastically of Goodwin's labours in hieratic as having effected 'a genuine revolution in the science.' During his residence in the East he worked assiduously at Egyptology, continuing frequently from 1866 to 1876 the contributions to Lepsius and Brugsch's '*Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache*,' which he had begun before leaving England. Communications from him were utilised and acknowledged by Canon Cook in his disquisition 'On Egyptian Words in the Pentateuch' in vol. i. pt. i. of the '*Speaker's Commentary on the Bible*,' 1871.

After being several years at Shanghai Goodwin was transferred to Yokohama, where he spent three years as acting judge of the supreme court. He retained this position in 1876 when he returned to Shanghai, and he remained there, a visit to England intervening, until his death, after a long illness, in January 1878. The event caused the deepest regret among the British residents at Shanghai and Yokohama. Goodwin had endeared himself to all his friends as a delightful companion, cheerful and unaffected, his great acquirements being unaccompanied by the slightest trace of pedantry or pretension. He was fond of music, of which he had studied the theory, playing on more than one instrument. He is understood to have been for years the musical critic of the '*Guardian*,' and to have contributed to the '*Saturday Review*.' He was the author of at least two law books: 1. '*The Succession Duty Act*' (16 and 17 Vict. cap. 51), with introduction, notes, and an appendix, containing the Legacy Duty Acts 1853. 2. '*The Practice of Probate and Administration under 20 and 21 Vict. cap. 77*, together with the statute and appendix,' 1858.

[Biographical Notes on Goodwin by the Bishop of Carlisle in *Athenæum* for 23 March 1878; Obituary Notices in *Academy* for 16 March 1878, and in the Shanghai and Yokohama papers of January 1878; Foreign Office List for 1878; personal knowledge.] F. E.

GOODWIN, CHRISTOPHER (fl. 1542), poet, was author of '*The Chaunce of the Dolorous Lover*,' London, by Wynkyn de Worde, 1520, 4to, 'a lamentable story without pathos,' writes Warton. A more interesting production is '*The maydens dreame*. Compyled and made by Chrystofer Goodwyn. In the yere of our Lorde, mccccxliij.' London, by me Robert Wyer for Richard Bankes. The only copy known belonged to Heber. It is in seven-line stanzas; in the concluding stanza the four words 'Chryst,' 'offre,' 'good,' and 'wyn' (forming together the author's name) are introduced into different lines en-

closed in brackets. Warton describes the second piece as 'a vision without imagination.' A young lady is supposed to listen in a dream to 'a dispute between Amour and Shamefacedness for and against love.'

In 1572 Christopher Goodwin or Goodwyn and John Johnson proposed to Queen Elizabeth's ministers to convert Ipswich into 'a mart town,' in order to draw thither the whole trade from Antwerp. Much of the promoters' notes and correspondence with Lord Burghley, Sir Thomas Smith, and others is in the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, pp. 447-8); and among Lord Calthorpe's manuscripts is 'a device, on the same subject by the same authors (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 40). It is doubtful whether this Christopher Goodwin is identical with the poet, but the identity of name suggests kinship, and, like the poet, the Ipswich projector usually spells his name 'Goodwyn.'

[Warton's History, p. 681; Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 318; Heber's Cat. ed. Collier, p. 111; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.] S. L.

GOODWIN, FRANCIS (1784-1835), architect, was born 23 May 1784, at King's Lynn, Norfolk, and became a pupil of J. Coxedge of Kensington. He exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1806 an 'Internal View of St. Nicholas' Chapel, Lynn,' after which he appears to have devoted himself to the study of his profession, and from 1822 to 1834 exhibited twenty-three drawings made for competition or for his executed works, which were chiefly in the pointed style. In 1821 he built the church at West Bromwich, which was his first completed structure of the kind, and in the same year a chapel of ease at Portsea, Hampshire, a new church at Ashton-under-Lyne, and rebuilt the parish church at Walsall, with the exception of the spire and chancel. He was occupied from 1821 to 1824 with a church at Kidderminster; in 1822, added the steeple to St. Peter's, Manchester; in 1823, the tower and spire to St. Paul's, Birmingham, and completed Trinity Church, Bordesley, Birmingham, a view of which was published in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' for 1827. In 1824 he built Holy Trinity Church, Burton-on-Trent; in 1825, St. James's, Oldham, Lancashire; and in 1826, St. Paul's Chapel, Walsall, of which plans and sections were published in Tress's '*Modern Churches*,' 1841. From 1826 to 1827 he was erecting St. John's, Derby; from 1826 to 1828, St. George's, Hulme, near Manchester; and in 1830 he completed St. Mary's, Bilston. He also rebuilt the old church at

Bilston, and a portion of St. Michael's, Southampton. He designed the town hall and assembly rooms, Manchester, built between 1822 and 1825, the interior of which was regarded as his chef d'œuvre, and was engraved as a frontispiece to vol. ii. of his 'Rural Architecture.' Since the erection (1869-77) of the New Town Hall, by Mr. A. Waterhouse, R.A., Goodwin's building in King Street has been used as the Free Reference Library. Within the last few years the removal of the steps from the street to the portico (rendered advisable by the increased traffic) has rather disfigured the approach to the building. The town hall and assembly rooms at Macclesfield were erected under his direction between 1823 and 1824, and in 1823 he commenced the county gaol at Derby, one of the best and most commodious prisons in the kingdom at the time. He erected the market at Leeds, 1824-7, and that at Salford, Manchester, 1825. The exchange at Bradford was built from his designs, 1829. Among his private works were Lissadell, co. Sligo, for Sir R. Gore Booth, bart., views of which are engraved in his 'Rural Architecture'; an Italian villa for Henry Gore Booth, esq., Cullamore, near Lissadell; a lodge for G. Dodwell, esq., Sligo; some works for E. J. Cooper, esq., M.P., at Markree, co. Sligo; lodge, Demstall Hall, Staffordshire, for H. Hordern, esq.; and a parsonage in the Grecian style for the Rev. W. Leigh at Bilston. In almost every competition for a building of any importance, drawings were sent in by Goodwin, in the preparation of which he spared no expense. He designed a scheme for an extensive cemetery in the vicinity of the metropolis, with buildings from the best examples in Athens, and exhibited his drawings gratuitously in an office taken for the purpose in Parliament Street. In 1833 his plans for the new House of Commons were pronounced the best of those sent in, and were ordered by the committee to be printed, and in 1824 a design for an 'Intended Suspension Bridge at Horseferry Road,' projected by Capt. S. Browne, R.N., and F. Goodwin, Architect and Engineer, was approved by the provisional committee. In 1834 he was at Belfast preparing designs for additions to the college, including a museum, and also for baths in Dublin, but these were never executed. He died suddenly of apoplexy on 30 Aug. 1835 at his residence, 21 King Street, Portman Square, while engaged on a set of designs for the new houses of parliament, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

He published: 1. 'Plans, &c., of the New House of Commons,' 1833. 2. 'Domestic Architecture,' 1st ser., 1833; 2nd ser.,

1834. A second edition of the work appeared in 1835 under the title of 'Rural Architecture,' with supplements to each series entitled 'Cottage Architecture.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Goodwin's Rural Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1827 pt. ii. pp. 201-2, 1835 p. 659; Architectural Magazine, 1834 p. 136, 1835 p. 479; Glew's Walsall, p. 20; Butterworth's Stockport, pp. 39, 40; Axon's Annals of Manchester, pp. 166, 172; Cornish's Manchester, pp. 17, 48, 49; Cornish's Birmingham, p. 37; Jewitt's Derby, pp. 38, 51; Parson's Leeds, i. 229; Reeves's West Bromwich, pp. 14, 15; Baines's Lancaster, 1836, ii. 576; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] B. P.

GOODWIN, GEORGE (*n.* 1620), Latin verse writer, was the author of 'Melissa religionis pontificæ ejusdemque apotropæ; elegiis decem.' Lond. 1620, 4to, dedicated to Sir Robert Naunton. An English translation, by John Vicars, appeared under the title of 'Babel's Balme, or the Honeycombe of Rome's Religion, with a neat Draining and Straining out of the Rammish Honey thereof: sung in Tenne most elegant Elegies in Latine by that most worthy Christian Satyrist, Master George Goodwinne, and translated into ten English Satyres by the Muses' most unworthy echo John Vicars,' Lond. 1624, 4to. Goodwin was also author of another set of verses, which exist only in the form of a translation by Joshua Sylvester, entitled 'Automachia, or the Self-conflict of a Christian, from the Latin of Mr. George Goodwin' (1633?).

[Brit. Mus. Libr. and Bodl. Libr. Catalogues.] A. V.

GOODWIN, JAMES IGNATIUS (1603?-1667), jesuit, born in Somersetshire in or about 1603, after making his humanity course at St. Omer, was sent in 1621 for his higher course to the English College of the jesuits at Valladolid. He was professed of the four vows 25 March 1645. For twenty years (1631-51) he served the missions in the 'residence of St. Stanislas,' which included Devonshire and Cornwall, and subsequently he was appointed professor of moral theology and controversy at Liège. Returning to this country he died in London on 26 Nov. 1667.

He wrote: 1. 'Lapis Lydius Controversiarum modernarum Catholicos inter et A catholicos,' Liège, 1656, 24mo, pp. 466. 2. 'Pia Exercitatio Divini Amoris,' Liège, 1656, 12mo.

[Foley's Records, v. 972, vii. 306; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 105; Oliver's Catholic

Religion in Cornwall, p. 313; Southwell's Bibl. Scripturum Soc. Jesu, p. 395; De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, i. 2206.] T. C.

GOODWIN, JOHN (1594?-1665), republican divine, was born in Norfolk about 1594. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, graduating M.A. and obtaining a fellowship on 10 Nov. 1617. Leaving the university in consequence of his marriage, he took orders, and became popular as a preacher in his native county at Raynham, Lynn, Yarmouth, and Norwich. For a time he seems to have officiated at St. Mary's, Dover. In 1632 he came to London, and on 18 Dec. 1633 was instituted to the vicarage of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, vacated by the nonconformist secession of John Davenport [q. v.] He sided with the puritans, and as early as 1633 inclined to independency under the influence of John Cotton (1585-1682). In 1635 he was convened for breach of canons, but on his promise of amendment Bishop Juxon took no further proceedings. In 1638 Goodwin broached from the pulpit of St. Stephen's his opinions on justification (which had given offence at Dover), taking a view which was already regarded as practically Arminian, though he always maintained his independence of the system of Arminius, and cited Calvin as bearing him out on some points. A warm pulpit controversy with other city ministers on this topic was stayed by Juxon's interference, all parties agreeing to desist. Next year (1639) Goodwin angered his opponents anew by insisting on the need of a learned ministry. Juxon reported to Laud that he did not despair of a good issue. Goodwin had a hand in drafting the London clerical petition against the new canons of 30 June 1640. Alderman Isaac Pennington (afterwards closely connected with the quakers) was one of his parishioners, and joined his congregational society.

In 1639 Goodwin wrote a preface to the posthumous sermons of Henry Ramsden. During the next two years he published several sermons, and an exegetical tract (1641) criticising the positions of George Walker, B.D., of St. John's, Watling Street. Walker retorted upon Goodwin and others with a charge of Socinianism in the article of justification. Goodwin defended himself (1642) in 'Christ set forth,' and in a treatise on justification.

On the appeal of the parliament to arms Goodwin was one of the earliest clerical supporters of the democratic puritans. His 'Anti-Cavalierisme' (1642) proclaims on its very title-page the need of war to suppress the party 'now hammering England to make an

Ireland of it.' The loyalist doctrine of the divine right of kings he assailed in his 'Os Ossorianum, or a Bone for a Bishop,' i.e. Griffith Williams, bishop of Ossory (1643). With equal vigour he attacked the presbyterians as a persecuting party in his 'Θεομαχία, or the grand imprudence of . . . fighting against God' (1644, 2 editions). In May 1645 he was ejected from his living for refusing to administer indiscriminately in his parish both baptism and the Lord's Supper. Nothing daunted, Goodwin immediately set up an independent church in Coleman Street, which had a large following. William Taylor, his appointed successor at St. Stephen's, was in his turn ejected in 1649, to be restored in 1657. In the interim Goodwin obtained the use of the church, but with a diminished revenue; he estimates his loss in 1654 at 1,000*l*. Among his hearers at this period was Thomas Firmin [q. v.], who took down his sermons in shorthand.

The 'Gangræna' (16 Feb. 1646) of Thomas Edwards (1599-1647) [q. v.] included Goodwin among the subjects of attack; in the second and third parts, published in the same year, Edwards was provoked into yet more savage onslaughts by Goodwin's anonymous reply, bearing the stinging title 'Cretensis.' Goodwin is 'a monstrosus sectary, a compound of Socinianism, Arminianism, antinomianism, independency, popery, yea and of scepticism.' He and several of his church 'go to bowls and other sports on days of public thanksgiving.' Goodwin, by his 'Hagiomastix, or the Scourge of the Saints' (1646; i.e. January 1647), came into collision with William Jenkyn, vicar of Christ Church, Newgate, whose 'Testimony' was endorsed (14 Dec. 1647) by fifty-eight presbyterian divines at Sion College. Sixteen members of Goodwin's church issued (1647) an 'Apologetical Account' of their reasons for standing by him. In answer (1648) to Jenkyn's complaint that presbyterians were put 'under the cross' by the existence of sectaries, Goodwin asks, 'Is not the whole English element of church livings offered up by the state to their service?' Jenkyn was aided by John Vicars, an usher in Christ's Hospital, who published (1648) an amusing description of 'Coleman-street-conclave' and its minister, 'this most huge Garagantua, the schismatics cheater in chief.' This contains a likeness of Goodwin (engraved by W. Richardson) surmounted by a windmill and weathercock, 'pride' and 'error' supplying the breeze. Goodwin's career is, however, remarkable for consistency. He translated and printed (March 1648) a part of the 'Stratagemata Satanæ' of Acontius [q. v.], under the title 'Satan's

Stratagems; or the Devil's Cabinet-Council discovered,' with recommendatory epistles by himself and John Durie (1596-1680) [q. v.] Acontius, whose broad tolerance recommended him to the earlier puritans (see AMES, preface to *Puritanismus Anglicanus*, 1610), was now stigmatised by such writers as Francis Cheynell [q. v.] as a 'sneaking Socinian.' Cheynell sought in vain in the Westminster Assembly to obtain a condemnation of Goodwin's book, but printed (1650) his thoughts about it by request. There was a fresh sale for the translation, which was reissued with a new title, 'Darkness Discovered; or the Devil's secret Stratagems laid open' (1651).

Goodwin defended the most extreme measures of the army leaders. In his 'Might and Right Well Met' (1648), which was answered by John Gere [q. v.], he applauded the purging of the parliament. He was one of the puritan divines who, in the interval between the sentence and execution of the king, proffered to him their spiritual services. Goodwin tells us in his 'Ἐβριστοδικαί. The Obstrucctovrs of Justice,' pp. 96-7 (30 May 1649), that he had an 'houres discourse or more with Charles, but was not impressed by his visit. He firmly contended in the same tract for the sovereign rights of the people, quoted approvingly Milton's 'Tenure of Kings and Magistrates' (13 Feb. 1649), and maintained that the proceedings against Charles followed the spirit of the law if not the letter. The pamphlet was cast into the shade by the splendour of Milton's 'Ἐκλονοκλάστης' (October 1649). 'Two Hymns or Spiritual Songs' (1651) from his pen, sung in his congregation on 24 Oct. 1651, the thanksgiving day for the victory at Worcester, further illustrate his republican zeal.

Meanwhile he pursued his theological controversies. His magnum opus in defence of general redemption, 'Ἀπολύτρωσις ἀπολυτρώσεως, or Redemption Redeemed,' appeared in 1651 (reprinted 1840); his 'Water-Dipping no Firm Footing' (1653) and 'Cata-Baptism' (1655) were polemics against baptists. The circumstance that Cromwell's 'Triers' were mostly independents did not reconcile him to the new ecclesiastical despotism; he arraigned it in his 'Βασανιστοί. Or the Triers [or Tormenters] Tried' (1657).

Calamy remarks that Goodwin 'was a man by himself, was against every man, and had every man against him.' Goodwin speaks of himself as having 'to contend in a manner with the whole earth' (dedication to *Cata-Baptism*). His ideas were often ahead of his day. In his 'Divine Authority of the Scriptures Asserted' (1648), which won the com-

mendation of Baxter, he maintains, anticipating Fox and Barclay, that the word of God 'was extant in the world, nay in the hearts and consciences of men, before there was any copy of the word extant in writing.' In his 'Pagans Debt and Dowry' (1651; 1671, a reply to Barlow), which led to a controversy with Obadiah Howe [q. v.], he argues that without the letter of the gospel heathens may be saved. His rational temper made him the opponent of seekers and quakers, and gave him some affinity with the Cambridge Platonists. He rejected the distinction allowed by Acontius, between tolerance of error in fundamentals and in other points. Error in fundamentals may be innocent. Toleration he bases on the difficulty of arriving at truth. He would have men 'call more for light and less for fire from heaven' (epistle in *Satan's Stratagems*, 1648). Even the denial of the Holy Trinity he will not treat as a 'damnable heresy,' for orthodoxy is a doctrine of inference. Thomas Barlow [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln, wrote to him (September 1651), 'I always find in the prosecution of your arguments that perspicuity and acuteness, which I often seek and seldom find in the writings of others.'

At the Restoration Goodwin, with Milton, was ordered into custody on 16 June 1660. He kept out of the way, and at length was placed in the indemnity, among eighteen persons perpetually incapacitated for any public trust. His 'Ἐβριστοδικαί' was burned (27 Aug.) by the hangman at the Old Bailey. According to Burnet his comparative immunity was due to his Arminian repute. He soon returned to his Coleman Street congregation, though not to the emoluments of St. Stephen's, of which he was deprived and Theophilus Alford admitted as his successor, on 29 May 1661. He wrote strenuously against the Fifth-monarchy enthusiasts in 1654 and 1655 (see passages collected in JACKSON, p. 210 sq.) But Venner's meeting house, whence the insurrection of 1661 proceeded, was in Swan Alley, Coleman Street, and here also, in 1653, was Goodwin's study (dedication to *Exposition of Romans*). Hence, doubtless, arose Burnet's fable that Goodwin was one of these enthusiasts. Immediately on Venner's rising, Goodwin's church issued a 'Declaration' (1660, i.e. January 1661) disclaiming all sympathy with this or any attempt 'to propagate religion by the sword.'

Jackson ascribes to Goodwin an anonymous publication (which he wrongly describes) entitled 'Prelatique Preachers None of Christ's Teachers,' 1663; internal evidence is strongly against his authorship. He died in the plague year, 1665. From the burial

register of St. Stephen's, Jackson gives the following entry as possibly referring to him: 'John Goodwin Jn whites Alley. vitler was buried the 3rd of September 1665.' By his early marriage he had seven children, two of whom died in 1645. His portrait, engraved in 1641, 'ætat 47,' by George Glover [q. v.], represents a man of fine features, wearing beard and moustache, his scanty hair almost hidden by an embroidered skull-cap.

Goodwin published besides the works already mentioned: 1. 'The Saints' Interest in God,' &c., 1640, 12mo. 2. 'God a Good Master,' &c., 1641, 12mo (dedicated to Elizabeth Hampden, mother of the patriot). 3. 'The Return of Mercies,' &c., 1641, 12mo. 4. 'The Christian's Engagement,' &c., 1641, 12mo. 5. 'Impedit ira animum, or Animadversions vpon . . . George Walker,' &c., 1641, 4to (Walker's 'Defence,' to which this is a reply, was published by Goodwin). 6. 'Impvtatio Fidei, or a Treatise of Justification,' &c., 1642, 4to. 7. 'The Butcher's Blessing, or the Bloody Intentions of Romish Cavaliers,' &c., 1642 (Jackson). 8. 'Innocencies Triumph, or an Answer to . . . William Prynn,' &c., 1644, 4to (two editions same year, defends his 'Θεομαχία'). 9. 'Innocency and Truth Triumphing,' &c., 1645, 4to (continuation of No. 8). 10. 'Calumny Arraign'd,' &c., 1645, 4to (answer to Prynn's reply). 11. 'A Vindication of Free Grace,' &c., 1645, 4to (ed. by Samuel Lane, contains sermon 28 April 1644 by Goodwin, taken in shorthand by Thomas Rudyard). 12. 'Twelve . . . Serious Cautions,' &c., 1646, 4to. 13. 'Some Modest and Humble Queries,' &c., 1646 (Jackson). 14. 'Anapologesia Tes Antapologias, or The Inexcusableness of . . . Antapologia,' &c., 1646, 4to (first and only part; against Edwards). 15. 'A Candle to see the Sunne,' &c., 1647, 4to (appendix to 'Hagiomastix'). 16. 'A Postscript . . . to . . . Hagiomastix,' &c., 1647, 4to. 17. 'Sion College Visited, or Animadversions on a Pamphlet of W. Jenkins,' &c., 1647 (i.e. January 1648). 18. 'Νεοφυτοσπερσβύτερος, or The Youngling Elder . . . for the instruction of W. Jenkyn,' &c., 1648, 4to. 19. 'The Unrighteous Judge,' &c., 1648 (i.e. 18 Jan. 1649), 4to (reply to Sir Francis Nethersole). 20. 'Truth's Conflict with Error,' &c., 1650, 4to (from short-hand report by John Weeks of disputations on universal redemption by Goodwin against Vavasor, Powell, and John Simpson). 21. 'The Remedy of Unreasonableness,' &c., 1650 (Jackson). 22. 'Moses made Angry; a Letter . . . to Dr. Hill,' &c., 1651 (Jackson). 23. 'Confidence Dismounted, or a Letter to Mr. Richard Resbury,' &c., 1651 (Jackson). 24. 'Εἰρηνομαχία, The Agreement and Dis-

tance of Brethren,' &c., 1652, 4to; 1671, 8vo. 25. 'A Paraphrase,' &c., 1652, 4to; second edition with title 'An Exposition of the Ninth Chapter of the Epistle to the Romans,' &c., 1653, 4to (dedicated to the Lord Mayor, John Fowke [q. v.]). 26. 'Philadelphia, or XL Queries,' &c., 1653, 4to (on baptism). 27. 'Thirty Queries,' &c., 1653 (Jackson; on the magistrate's authority in religion). 28. 'The Apologist Condemned,' &c., 1653 (Jackson, a vindication of No. 27). 29. 'Dissatisfaction Satisfied in Seventeen . . . Queries,' &c., 1654 (Jackson). 30. 'Peace Protected,' &c., 1654, 4to (amplification of No. 29; contains a warning against the 'fift monarchy' men). 31. 'A Fresh Discovery of the High-Presbyterian Spirit,' &c., 1654, 4to (curious controversy with six London booksellers, Thomas Underhill, Samuel Gellibrand, John Rothwell, Luke Fawne, Joshua Kirton, and Nathaniel Webb, who petitioned for the restraint of the press). 32. 'The Six Booksellers Proctor Non-suited,' &c., 1655, 4to. 33. 'Mercy in her Exaltation,' &c., 1655, 4to (funeral sermon, 20 April, for Daniel Taylor). 34. 'The Foot out of the Snare,' &c., 1656, 4to (by John Toldervy, who had been a quaker; part by Goodwin). 35. 'Triumviri, or the Genius . . . of . . . Richard Resbury, John Pawson, and George Kendall,' &c., 1658, 4to. Calamy mentions his 'Catechism,' which has not been identified. Posthumous was 36. 'Πλήρωμα τὸ Πνευματικόν, or a Being Filled with the Spirit,' &c., 1670, 4to, with recommendatory epistle by Ralph Venning; it is included in Nichols' series of standard divines. Goodwin edited Fenner's 'Divine Message,' 1645. Jackson (p. 57) quotes Goodwin ('Innocencies Triumph,' p. 4) as claiming the authorship of the 'Plea for Liberty of Conscience' which forms part of a reply to Adam Steuart, originally issued with the title 'MS. to A. S.' 1644, and again with the title 'A Reply of Two of the Brethren,' &c., 1644. But Jackson has misread his reference. Goodwin distinctly assigns the piece to another pen 'engaged in the same warfare.' The error has misled Underhill and Masson.

[Life by Jackson, 1822; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* 1692, ii. 65, 85, 168, 219, 288 (mentions his having been a preacher at St. Mary's, Dover), 334; Barlow's *Genuine Remains*, 1693, pp. 122 sq.; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, p. 53; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, i. 78; Palmer's *Nonconf. Memorial*, 1802, i. 196; Burnet's *Own Time*, 1724, i. 67, 163; Neal's *Hist. of the Puritans*, 1822, ii. 238, 305, iii. 230, 461, iv. 227; Collier's *Ecl. Hist.* ed. Barham, 1841, viii. 107, 177; Cheynell's *Rise of Socinianism*, 1643, p. 56; Cheynell's *Divine Trinunity*, 1650, pp. 441 sq.;

Wallace's *Antitirin*. Biog. 1850, i. 101, 139; Wilson's *Diss. Churches of London*, 1808 ii. 403 sq., 1814 iv. 136; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of Engl.* 1824, iii. 332; Underhill's edition of Williams's *Bloudy Tenent*, 1848, xxxiv.; Maidment's *Scottish Ballads*, 1868, ii. 274 sq. (reprints the second of Goodwin's 'hymns'); Hunt's *Religious Thought in Engl.* 1870, i. 253, 259 sq., 356; Masson's *Life of Milton*, 1871 ii. 582, 1873 iii. 113, 1877 iv. 95, 106, 1880 vi. 174, &c.; Kington's *Catalogus Librorum in Bibliotheca Norwicensi*, 1883.] A. G.

**GOODWIN, PHILIP** (d. 1699), divine, a native of Suffolk, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. During the civil war he sided with the parliament, and was appointed one of the 'triers' for Hertfordshire. By an ordinance of the lords and commons, dated 23 April 1645, he became vicar of Watford in that county, in succession to Dr. Cornelius Burgess (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 580), but was ejected for nonconformity in June 1661 (*Newcourt, Repertorium*, i. 960). He afterwards conformed, and on 4 Oct. 1673 was presented to the rectory of Liston, Essex, by William Clopton, whose daughter Lucy he had married (*ib.* ii. 393). He died in 1699. His will, dated 29 Sept. 1697 (registered in P. C. C. 93, Pett), mentions property at Broome and Aldham in Suffolk. His children were Robert (who succeeded to his father's living), Thomas, Margaret, and Lucy. While resident at Watford he published: 1. 'The Evangelicall Communicant in the Eucharisticall Sacrament, or a Treatise declaring who are to receive the Supper of the Lord,' &c., 8vo, London, 1649; second impression enlarged, &c., 8vo, London, 1657. 2. 'Dies Dominicus redivivus, or the Lord's Day enlivened, or a treatise . . . to discover the practical part of the evangelical Sabbath,' &c., 8vo, London, 1654. 3. 'Religio domestica rediviva, or family religion revived,' &c., 8vo, London, 1655. 4. 'The Mystery of Dreames, historically discoursed; or a treatise wherein is clearly discovered the secret yet certain good or evil . . . of mens differing dreames; their distinguishing characters,' &c., 8vo, London, 1658.

[Calamy's *Nonconf. Memorial* (Palmer, 1802-1803), ii. 314.] G. G.

**GOODWIN, THOMAS, D.D.** (1600-1680), independent divine, was born at Rollesby, Norfolk, on 5 Oct. 1600. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, on 25 Aug. 1613, and graduated B.A. in 1616. He was a hearer of Richard Sibbs, D.D., John Preston, D.D., and other puritans, and had prepared himself to receive the communion, but

his tutor sent him back as too young and 'little of his age.' This temporarily alienated him from the puritans. In 1619 he removed to Catherine Hall, and graduated M.A. in 1620. On 16 Nov. 1620 a funeral sermon by Thomas Bainbrigg (d. 1646) [q. v.] renewed his puritan zeal. He was chosen fellow; commenced B.D.; in 1628 was elected lecturer at Trinity Church, Cambridge, in spite of the opposition of John Buckeridge, bishop of Ely; and in 1632 became vicar of Trinity Church. Becoming dissatisfied with the terms of conformity, he conferred in June 1633 with John Cotton, then in London on his way to New England. Cotton made him an independent. He resigned his vicarage in 1634 in favour of Sibbs, and left the university.

Between 1634 and 1639 he was probably a separatist preacher in London. He married there in 1638. In 1639 the vigilance of Laud made his position untenable; he crossed to Holland, and became pastor of the English church at Arnheim. At the beginning of the Long parliament (3 Nov. 1640) he returned to London, and gathered an independent congregation in the parish of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. In 1643 he was appointed a member of the Westminster Assembly, and took the covenant. He was one of the sub-committee of five nominated on 16 Dec. 1643 to meet the Scottish commissioners, and draw up a directory for worship; his co-operation was not at first very hearty. On 9 Dec. 1644, when Burroughs, Nye, Carter, Simpson, and Bridge (afterwards known as the 'dissenting brethren'), entered their dissent from the propositions on church government adopted by the majority, Goodwin was absent from the assembly through illness, but he added his name next day. Goodwin conceived that the use of synods was 'to frame up the spirits of men to a way of peace.' If the power of excommunication had been withheld from the superior judicatories, he would have been satisfied. Himself a Calvinist he was not prepared to excommunicate Arminian congregations. After 1646 he took little or no part in the proceedings of the assembly. He was invited to New England by Cotton in 1647, and prepared to go, but was dissuaded by his friends. When the 'dissenting brethren' drew up their 'Reasons' in detail (printed 1648), Goodwin was their leader and editor. On 2 Nov. 1649 he was appointed a chaplain to the council of state with 200*l.* a year, and lodgings in Whitehall. On 8 Jan. 1650 by order of parliament he was made president of Magdalen College, Oxford, with the privilege of nominating fellows and demies in case of vacancy, or of refusal to take the engagement.



He constantly preached at St. Mary's, wearing a 'velvet cassock,' and held a weekly meeting at his lodgings, on the plan of an independent church meeting, of which Stephen Charnock [q. v.] and Theophilus Gale [q. v.] were members. John Howe (1630-1705) [q. v.], then a student at Magdalen, being of presbyterian sentiments, 'did not offer to join' this meeting; Goodwin invited and admitted him 'upon catholic terms.' In the 'Spectator,' No. 494, 26 Sept. 1712, Addison gives an account of the examination of a student (either Anthony Henley [q. v.] or, according to Granger, Thomas Bradbury, not the divine) in grace rather than in grammar, by 'a very famous independent minister, who was head of a college in those times.' The reference is evidently to Goodwin; the 'half a dozen nightcaps upon his head' allude to the two double-skull-caps shown in his portrait. On 14 Aug. 1650 Goodwin was appointed on a commission (including Milton) to make an inventory of the records of the Westminster Assembly. In 1653 he was made a commissioner for the approbation of public preachers; and on 16 Dec. 1653 he was made D.D. of Oxford, being described in the register as 'in scriptis in re theologica quamplurimis orbi-notus.' In 1654 he was one of the assistants to the commissioners of Oxfordshire for removing scandalous ministers.

In 1658 Goodwin and his friends petitioned Cromwell for liberty to hold a synod and draw up a confession of faith. Cromwell gave an unwilling consent, but died (3 Sept.) before the time fixed for the opening of the assembly. Goodwin attended him on his deathbed. A few minutes before he expired Goodwin 'pretended to assure them in a prayer that he was not to die' (BURNET). A week later a fast-day was held at Whitehall; Tillotson, who was present, assured Burnet that in Goodwin's prayer the expression occurred, 'Thou hast deceived us, and we were deceived.' Burnet does not notice that this is a quotation (Jer. xx. 7).

Goodwin and his friends met at the Savoy for eleven or twelve days from 12 Oct. Representatives, mostly laymen, of over a hundred independent churches were present. Goodwin and John Owen were the leaders in a committee of six divines appointed to draw up a confession. They adopted, with a few verbal alterations, the doctrinal definitions of the Westminster confession, reconstructing only the part relating to church government. The main effect of the declaration of the Savoy assembly was to confirm the Westminster theology.

On 18 May 1660 Goodwin was deprived by the convention parliament of his office as

president of Magdalen. He took to London several members of his Oxford church, and founded an independent congregation, since removed to Fetter Lane. His later years were spent in study. In the great fire of 1666 more than half his library, to the value of 500*l.*, was burned; his divinity books were saved. He died of fever, after a short illness, on 23 Feb. 1680, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. The Latin epitaph for his tomb, written by Thomas Gilbert, B.D. [q. v.], was 'not suffer'd to be engrav'd' in full; it specifies his great knowledge of ecclesiastical antiquities. His portrait was engraved by R. White (1680); for Palmer's first edition it was engraved from the original painting by James Caldwell [q. v.]; for the second edition it was re-engraved by the elder William Holl [q. v.]. His face, with its strong hooked nose and curling locks, has a Jewish cast. He married first, in 1638, Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Prescott, by whom he had a daughter, married to John Mason of London; secondly, in 1649, Mary Hammond, then in her seventeenth year, by whom he had two sons, Thomas (see below) and Richard, who died on a voyage to the East Indies as one of the company's factors; and two daughters, who died in infancy.

Goodwin's sermons have much unction; his expositions are minute and diffuse; great historical value attaches to the defences of independency in which he was concerned. He began to publish sermons in 1636, and brought out a collection of them in 1645, 4to. To the seventh piece in this collection, 'The Heart of Christ in Heaven towards Sinners on Earth' (1643), a writer in the 'Edinburgh Review' (January 1874) has endeavoured, following Lemontey and Wenzelburger, to trace the suggestion of the modern Roman catholic devotion to the sacred heart; the supposed link with Goodwin being père Claude de la Colombière. Isaac Watts (*Glorify Christ*, 1747) had previously drawn attention to the unusual language of Goodwin 'in describing the glories due to the human nature' of our Lord. Of his writings the larger number were not printed in his lifetime, though prepared for the press. Five folio volumes of his works were edited by Thankful Owen, Thomas Baron, and Thomas Goodwin the younger, in 1682, 1683, 1692, 1697, and 1704; reprinted, 1861, 6 vols. 8vo; condensed by Babb, 1847-50, 4 vols. 8vo. Not included in the works are the following, in which he had a chief hand: 1. 'An Apologetical Narration humbly submitted to the honourabl [sic] Houses of Parliament,' &c., 1643, 4to. 2. 'The Reasons presented by the Dissenting Brethren,' &c., 1648, 4to

(issued by the assembly). 3. 'The Grand Debate concerning Presbytery and Independency,' &c., 1652, 4to (issued by the independents).

THOMAS GOODWIN the younger (1650?–1716?), son of the above, born about 1650, was educated in England and Holland, and began his nonconformist ministry in 1678, when he joined with three others, including Theophilus Dorrington [q. v.], in an evening lecture held at a coffee-house in Exchange Alley. In 1683 he made the tour of Europe with a party of friends, returning in July 1684, when he became colleague to Stephen Lobb at Fetter Lane. He left Fetter Lane on Lobb's death (3 June 1699), and became pastor of an independent congregation at Pinner, Middlesex, where he had an estate. He kept here an academy for training ministers. He published a sermon in 1716, and probably died soon after. Besides funeral sermons for Lobb and others, and a thanksgiving sermon, he published: 1. 'A Discourse on the True Nature of the Gospel,' &c., 1695, 4to (a piece in the Crispian controversy, of antinomian tendency). 2. 'An History of the Reign of Henry V,' &c., 1704, fol. (dedicated to John, lord Cutts).

[Notices by Owen and Baron, with autobiographical particulars, edited by T. Goodwin, jun., in Works, vols. i. and v.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* 1692, ii. 783; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 60 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 90 sq.; Life of Howe, 1720, pp. 10 sq.; Walker's *Sufferings*, 1714, ii. 122; Burnet's *Own Time*, 1724, i. 82 sq.; Palmer's *Nonconf. Memorial*, 1775, i. 183 sq., 1802, i. 236 sq.; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, i. 214 sq., 1810, iii. 420, 429 sq., 446 sq.; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, iii. 156; Neal's *Hist. of the Puritans*, 1822, iv. 172 sq., 455 sq.; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 1824, v. 58; Lemontey's *Œuvres*, 1831, vii. 443; *Edinburgh Review*, January 1874, p. 252 sq. (quotes Theodore Wenzelburger in *Unsere Zeit*, 15 Nov. 1873, for an early German translation of Goodwin's *Heart of Christ*); Mitchell and Struthers's *Minutes of Westminster Assembly*, 1874, pp. 17, 18, 30, 58; Masson's *Life of Milton*, 1877, iv. 149, 228; Mitchell's *Westminster Assembly*, 1883, p. 214.] A. G.

GOODWIN or GODWIN, TIMOTHY (1670?–1729), archbishop of Cashel, was born at Norwich, probably about 1670. He began his education at the nonconformist academy of Samuel Cradock, B.D. [q. v.], at Geesings, Suffolk. Here he was a classmate in philosophy with Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.], who entered in 1686 at the age of fifteen. Goodwin and Calamy were about the same age, and read Greek together in private, Goodwin being 'a good Grecian.' At this time he was intended for the medi-

cal profession; on leaving Geesings he went to London and lodged with Edward Hulse, M.D. [q. v.], in Aldermanbury. Turning his thoughts to divinity he entered at St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. on 22 Jan. 1697. He was domestic chaplain to Charles, duke of Shrewsbury, who took him abroad and gave him the rectory of Heythorpe, Oxfordshire. On 1 Aug. 1704 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Oxford. He accompanied Shrewsbury to Ireland in October 1713, on his appointment to the lord-lieutenancy. On 16 Jan. 1714 he was made bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh. He rebuilt the episcopal residence at Kilmore, and made other improvements, two-thirds of his outlay being reimbursed by his successor, Josiah Hort or Horte [q. v.], who also had begun life as a nonconformist. On 3 June 1727 Goodwin was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel, in succession to William Nicholson, author of the 'Historical Library.' He did not long enjoy this last preferment; dying at Dublin on 13 Dec. 1729. He published two separate sermons in 1716, 4to, and a third in 1724, 4to. Ware calls him Godwin, Cotton calls him Godwyn, and it is possible that he varied the spelling of his name.

[Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, i. 245, 488; Cotton's *Fasti Eccles. Hibern.* i. 18, iii. 168; Norfolk Tour, 1829, ii. 1320; Calamy's *Own Life*, 1830, i. 134.] A. G.

GOODWIN, WILLIAM, D.D. (d. 1620), dean of Christ Church, was a scholar of Westminster School, whence he was elected in 1573 to Christ Church, Oxford. In 1590 he is mentioned as sub-almoner to Queen Elizabeth, and prebendary of York. He accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. 1602, and on resigning his prebend in 1605 he was appointed chancellor of York, an office which he retained with many other good Yorkshire benefices until 1611, when he was promoted to the deanery of Christ Church. In 1616 he became archdeacon of Middlesex and rector of Great Allhallows, London; from the latter, however, he withdrew in 1617 on being presented to the living of Chalgrove, Oxfordshire. In 1616 he likewise received from the Lord-chancellor Egerton the living of Stanton St. John, Oxfordshire. He was vice-chancellor of Oxford in 1614, 1615, 1617, 1618, and died 11 June 1620, in his sixty-fifth year. His remains were interred in Christ Church Cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Goodwin, in his capacity of chaplain to James I, preached before the king at Woodstock 28 Aug. 1614. This sermon was published at Oxford. He is also mentioned as

having delivered sermons in memory of Prince Henry, 1612; of Sir Thomas Bodley, 1613; and of Anne, wife of James I, 1618, at the chapel of St. Mary's, Oxford. Thomas Goffe [q. v.] preached his funeral sermon in Latin, published at Oxford in 1620.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 17, 50; Wood's Fasti, i. 296-8; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. ii. 312, 314, 332, iii. 439, 496, and Appendix, pp. 120-1; Willis's Cath. Surv. i. 80, 120, ii. 240; Newcourt's Rep. i. 82, 249; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 331, iii. 165, 175, 477, 569.] W. F. W. S.

**GOODWYN, EDMUND, M.D.** (1756-1829), medical writer, son of Edmund Goodwyn, surgeon, of Framlingham, Suffolk, was born in that place and baptised there on 2 Dec. 1756. Having graduated M.D. he practised as a medical man in London, but retired to Framlingham some years before his death, which took place on 8 Aug. 1829. He published: 1. 'Dissertatio Medica de morte Submersorum,' Edinburgh, 1786, 8vo. 2. 'The Connexion of Life with Respiration; or an Experimental Inquiry into the Effects of Submersion, Strangulation, and several kinds of Noxious Airs on Living Animals. . . and the most effectual means of cure,' London, 1788, 8vo (a translation of No. 1).

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 186; Davy's Athenæ Suffolc. (Add. MS. 19,168) iii. 179.] J. M. R.

**GOODYEAR, JOSEPH** (1799-1839), engraver, born at Birmingham in 1799, was first apprenticed to an engraver on plate in that town named Tye. He also studied drawing under G. V. Burkes at Birmingham. He came to London, and was employed at first by Mr. Allen on engraving devices for shop bills and the like. In 1822 Goodyear placed himself under Charles Heath (1785-1848) [q. v.], the well-known engraver, for three years. Subsequently he was extensively employed on the minute illustrations and vignettes which adorned the elegant 'Annals' so much in vogue at that date. He did not execute any large plate until he was employed by the Findens to engrave Eastlake's picture of 'The Greek Fugitives' for their Gallery of British Art. This he completed, and the engraving was much admired, but the mental strain and prolonged exertion which was required for so carefully finished an engraving broke down his health. He endured a lingering illness for a year, and died at his house in Kentish Town on 1 Oct. 1839, in his forty-first year. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. He was much esteemed both in private and professional life. In 1830 he exhibited two engravings at the Suffolk Street Exhibition.

[Art Union, 1839, p. 154; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**GOOGE, BARNABE** (1540-1594), poet, son of Robert Googe, recorder of Lincoln, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Walter Mantell, was born at Alvingham in Lincolnshire on St. Barnaby's day 1540. He studied at Christ's College, Cambridge, and at New College, Oxford, but does not appear to have taken a degree. On leaving the university he removed to Staple Inn, and became a retainer to his kinsman, Sir William Cecil. In 1560 he published 'The First three Bokes of the most Christian poet, Marcellus Palingenius [Pierre Angelo Manzoli], called the Zodyake of Lyfe,' 8vo, with a dedication to his grandmother, Lady Hales, and to William Cromer, Thomas Honywood, and Ralph Heimund, esquires. The second edition, containing the first six books, appeared in 1561, with a dedication to Cecil; and a complete translation of the twelve books was issued in 1565, revised editions following in 1576 and 1588. In the winter of 1561 Googe went abroad, leaving a copy of his manuscript 'Eclogues' in the hands of his friend Blunderstone. On his return to England at the end of 1562, or early in 1563, he was surprised to learn that his poems had been sent to press. After some persuasion from Blunderstone he allowed the publication, and they appeared under the title 'Eglogs, Epytaphes, and Sonnettes,' 1563, 12mo, with a dedication to William Lovelace, reader of Gray's Inn. Copies are preserved in the Huth, Capell, and Britwell libraries. The collection comprises eight eclogues, four epitaphs (on Thomas Phaer, Nicholas Grimauld, and others), and numerous so-called sonnets (addressed to Alexander Nowell, Bishop Bale, Richard Edwards, &c.) There were two separate impressions.

In 1563 Googe was appointed one of the queen's gentlemen-pensioners. He betrothed himself in the summer of that year to Mary, daughter of Thomas Darrell of the manor-house, Scotney, in Lamberhurst parish, Kent. Her parents declared that she was under a previous contract to marry Sampson Lennard, eldest son of a rich landed proprietor, John Lennard of Chevening, near Tunbridge Wells. Cecil interested himself in the matter, and engaged Archbishop Parker's influence in Googe's favour, with the result that the marriage took place 5 Feb. 1563-4. Some interesting correspondence on the subject of Googe's betrothal and the alleged pre-contract was printed in Brydges's 'Restitutio,' iv. 307-311. In 1570 appeared 'The Popish Kingdome, or Reigne of Antichrist, written in Latin verse by Thomas Naogeorgus [Kirchmayer], and englyshed by Barnabe Googe,' 4to, of which only one perfect copy, preserved

in the University Library, Cambridge, is known to bibliographers. It consists of four books, with a preface and a dedicatory epistle to Cecil. The fourth book is particularly valuable for its curious notices of popular customs and superstitions, sports, and pastimes. A translation of 'The Spirituall Husbandrie of Thomas Naogeorgus,' with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, was appended. In 1574 Googe was sent by Cecil on service to Ireland, and in 1582 he was appointed provost marshal of the presidency court of Connaught. Some of his letters to Cecil from Ireland are preserved among the state papers, and have been printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. vol. iii. He resigned his post and returned from Ireland in 1585. 'Foure Bookes of Husbandrie, collected by Conradus Heresbachius. . . . Newly Englished, and increased by Barnabe Googe, Esquire,' 4to, appeared in 1577, with a dedication dated from Kingston (Ireland), 1 Feb. 1577, to Sir William Fitzwilliam, knight; reprinted in 1578, 1586, 1594, &c. Googe apologises for any faults in his translation on the ground that he 'neither had leysure nor quietnesse at the dooing of it, neither after the dooing had euer any tyme to ouerlook it.' In 1578 he prefixed a prose-epistle to Barnabe Riche's 'Allarme to England,' and in 1579 published a translation of 'The Proverbes of the noble & woorthy Souldier Sir James Lopes de Mendoza, marques of Santillana, with the Paraphrase of D. Peter Diaz of Toledo,' 8vo. He died in February 1593-4 (and was buried in Coking Church), leaving a widow and eight children. One of his sons, Robert, was fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and another, Barnabe, became master of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

A reprint of the 'Popish Kingdome' was edited by Mr. Robert Charles Hope in 1880; the 'Eglogs' are included in Mr. Edward Arber's 'English Reprints' (1871). Googe was highly esteemed by his contemporaries. Turberville has laudatory notices of him; Robinson, in the 'Reward of Wickednesse,' 1574, places him on Helicon with Lydgate, Skelton, and others; he is commended in the metrical preface before Jasper Heywood's translation of Seneca's 'Thyestes,' 1560, and again in T. B.'s Verses to the Reader before Studley's translation of Seneca's 'Agamemnon.' Webbe aptly describes him as 'a painfull furtherer of learning,' specially commending the translations (in the 'Foure Bookes of Husbandry') from Virgil's 'Eclogues.' The charming pastoral verses, 'Phyllida was a fair maid,' printed in 'Tottell's Miscellany,' and reprinted in 'England's Helicon,' have been

ascribed to Googe; they are of far higher merit than any of his authentic 'Eglogs.' Ritson attributes to Googe 'A Newyeares Gifte, dedicated to the Pope's Holiness . . . by B. G., Citizen of London,' 1579, 4to; but this belongs to Bernard Garter [q. v.] 'A Newe Booke called the Shippe of Safegarde written by G. B. anno 1569,' 8vo, and 'The Overthrow of the Goute . . . translated by B. G.,' 1577, 8vo, have also been doubtfully assigned to Googe. Warton (following Coxeter) mentions among Googe's works a translation, 'Aristotle's Tables of the Ten Categories.' In 1672 appeared 'A Prophecie lately transcribed from an Old Manuscript of Doctor Barnaby Googe that lived in the Reign of Qu. Elizabeth, predicting the Rising, Meridian, and Falling Condition of the States of the United Provinces. . . . Now published and explained,' 4to.

[Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 323-31; Brydges's *Restituta*, iv. 307-11, 359-65; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24487, fol. 347-53; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 39-40; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vol. iii.; Arber's *Introd.* to Googe's *Eglogs* (English Reprints), 1871; Hope's *Introd.* to the *Popish Kingdome*, 1880.] A. H. B.

GOOKIN, DANIEL (1612?-1687), writer on the American Indians, born about 1612, was the third son of Daniel Gookin by his wife Marian or Mary, daughter of Richard Birde, D.D., prebendary of Canterbury, Kent, and nephew of Sir Vincent Gookin [q. v.] In the autumn of 1621 the elder Gookin, accompanied by his son, sailed from Ireland to Virginia, 'with fifty men of his owne and thirty passengers,' and fixed himself at Newport News (SMITH, *Generall Historie of Virginia*, 1819, ii. 60). During the Indian massacre of March 1622 he, with barely thirty-five men, held his plantation against the natives. In the spring or summer of the same year he returned home, and by November was in possession of the castle and lands of Carrigaline, in the county of Cork. Daniel acted as agent for his father in Virginia in February 1630. On 29 Dec. 1637 he obtained a grant of 2,500 acres in the upper county of New Norfolk, upon the north-west of Nansemond river. Two years later he was in England. On 4 Nov. 1642 'Capt. Daniell Gookin' had a grant of fourteen hundred acres upon Rappahannock river. In 1643 he was so deeply impressed by the preaching of a puritan missionary named Thompson (MATHER, *Magnalia*, ed. 1820, i. 398) that he left Virginia, and was admitted into the First Church of Boston on 26 May 1644. He was made freeman only three days after his admission to the church, an indica-

tion of unusual respect. Having first settled in Boston, he was of Roxbury in 1645-6, where he founded the public school, removed to Cambridge in 1648, and was appointed captain of the military company in Cambridge (JOHNSON, *Wonder-Working Providence*, ed. Poole, p. 192). In 1649 and 1651 he was elected a representative of Cambridge, and in the last year was chosen speaker of the house. In 1652 he was elected an assistant, and re-elected continuously to 1686, except at the May election of 1676, when he was defeated for his noble care of the friendly Indians in the war then raging (SAVAGE, *General Dict. of First Settlers in New England*, ii. 279). On 6 April 1648 he assigned to Captain Thomas Burbage the fourteen hundred acres of land granted to him in 1642. He made several visits to England. An order of the council of state dated 24 July 1650 authorises him to export ammunition to New England (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser. 1574-1660, p. 341). Upon the capture of Jamaica Gookin was sent thither by Cromwell as commissioner for settling the new colony from New England, and sailed towards the end of 1655 (*ib. Dom.* 1655, p. 608, and 1655-6, pp. 64, 551). His instructions are printed in Granville Penn's 'Memorials of Sir William Penn' (ii. 585-9) from the books of the council of state. Gookin's mission met with no success, as may be seen from his letters to Secretary Thurloe (*Thurloe State Papers*, iv. 440, v. 6-7, vi. 362. Copies of the papers on this subject, issued by the council held at Boston 7 March 1655, are in the Bodleian Library, Rawlinson MS. A. xxxviii. ff. 263-270). Gookin was in England in 1657 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, p. 185), and on 10 March 1658-9 was commissioned by the council of state to receive the duties at Dunkirk (*ib. Dom.* 1658-9, p. 302). The committee for Dunkirk recommended him, on 30 Aug. 1659, for the post of deputy treasurer at war, to reside in Dunkirk and superintend all the financial arrangements (*ib. Dom.* 1659-60, p. 161). At the Restoration he returned to America, in company with the regicides Edward Whalley and William Goffe [q. v.], who resided under his protection at Cambridge until they were sent to New Haven. The king's commissioners reported that he declined to deliver up some cattle supposed to belong to them (see *A Collection of Original Papers relative to . . . Massachusetts Bay*, Boston, 1769, p. 420; also *Cal. State Papers*, Col. &c. 1661-8, p. 345). In 1656 he had been appointed by the general court superintendent of all the Indians who had submitted to the government of Massachusetts. He was reinstated in 1661, and continued to

hold the office until his death, although his protection of the natives made him unpopular. His work suggested his 'Historical Collections of the Indians in New England,' completed in 1674, first published in vol. i. of the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1792. Prefixed are epistles to Charles II as a 'nursing father' to the church, and to Robert Boyle as governor of the corporation for propagating the gospel in America. In 1677 he completed an 'Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians in New England in the years 1675, 1676, 1677,' after King Philip's war, first published in the 'Archæologia Americana,' ii. 423-534. Gookin was the only magistrate who joined John Eliot [q. v.] in opposing the harsh measures enacted against the Natick and other Indians, and consequently subjected himself to reproaches from his fellow-magistrates and insult in the public streets. In 1662 Gookin and a minister named Mitchell were appointed the first licensers of the printing-press at Cambridge. The first movement towards a purchase of the province of Maine by Massachusetts is in a letter written with consummate skill by Gookin to Ferdinando Gorges, dated 25 June 1663, and printed in the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Register,' xiii. 347-50. A postscript to his 'Historical Collections' informs us that Gookin as early as 1674 had half finished a 'History of New England, especially of the Colony of Massachusetts, in eight books.' He took an active part against the measures which ultimately led to the withdrawal of the colonial charter in 1686. He was with others charged with misdemeanor by Edward Randolph in February 1681 before the lords of the council. Gookin requested that a paper in defence of his opinion, which he drew up as his dying testimony, might be lodged with the court (first published in the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Register,' ii. 168-71). In 1681 Gookin was appointed major-general of the colony of Massachusetts. He died on 19 March 1686-7, and was buried at Cambridge, where his epitaph may still be read. He was married three times. The license for his second marriage, to Mary Dolling, granted by the Bishop of London 11 Nov. 1639, describes him as a widower, aged about twenty-seven (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, 1521-1869, ed. Foster, col. 567). His third marriage (between 1675 and 1685) was to Hannah, daughter of Edward Tyng, and widow (in 1669) of Habijah Savage (cf. *New England Hist. and General Register*, ii. 172). She survived him. All his seven children are believed to have been by his

second marriage. He died so poor that John Eliot solicited from Robert Boyle a gift of 10% for his widow.

[Salisbury's Family Memorials, pt. ii.; Cal. of State Papers, Col. Ser., America and the West Indies, 1622-68; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage, 1853), ii. 432.] G. G.

**GOOKIN, SIR VINCENT** (1590?-1638), writer against the Irish nation, youngest son of John Gookin, esq., of Ripple Court in Kent, and Catherine, daughter of William Dene, esq., of Burstled in the same county, appears to have settled in Ireland early in the seventeenth century as tenant in fee-simple, under Henry Beecher (and subsequently under Sir Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork, who purchased Beecher's grant), of the manor of Castle Mahon in the barony of Kinalmeaky, co. Cork, part of the 'seignory' granted by letters patent (30 Sept. 1588) to Phane Beecher and Hugh Worth as 'undertakers' for the plantation of Munster (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iv. 104; *English Hist. Review*, iii. 267). Sir Vincent (when and for what reason knighted is not known) was a man of considerable enterprise, and was soon remarked as one of the wealthiest men in the south of Ireland, possessing property in England and Ireland, and deriving a large income from his fishery at Courtmacsherry, and from his wool flocks (SALISBURY, *Family Memorials*, pp. 393-6). In spite of his position he bitterly hated Irishmen, and in 1634 he created considerable disturbance in Munster by publishing and circulating, under the form of a letter addressed to the lord deputy, what was described by Wentworth as 'a most bitter invective against the whole nation, natives, old English, new English, Papist, Protestant, Captains, Soldiers, and all, which . . . did so incense, I may say enrage, all sorts of people against him, as it was evident they would have hanged him if they could.' The matter was taken up by parliament, and so 'wondrous foul and scandalous' was the libel, that Wentworth clearly perceived that, unless prompt measures were taken by the crown to punish the offender, the question of the judicature of parliament—'wherein,' he added naively, 'I disbelieve His Majesty was not so fully resolved in the convenience and fitness thereof by any effect it hath produced, since it was restored to the House of Parliament in England'—would be raised in a most obnoxious fashion. A pursuivant with a warrant for his arrest was immediately despatched into Munster, but two days before his arrival Gookin had fled with his wife into England. The constitutional question of the judicature thus raised

still remained. Wentworth boldly asserted that in questions of judicature, as in matters of legislature, nothing, according to Poyning's law, could be determined by the parliament that had not first been transmitted as good and expedient by the deputy and council. He nevertheless recognised the necessity of appeasing their wrath by inflicting a severe punishment on Gookin. The offence, he declared, would bear a 'deep fine,' and Gookin, being 'a very rich man,' was well able to undergo it. Order was accordingly given by the king and council 'to find out and transmit this audacious knight' to be censured in the council chamber (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, i. 348-349, 393). What his punishment was or whether he managed to evade it does not appear; but it is probable that he never again revisited Ireland. He died at his residence at Highfield in Gloucestershire on 5 Feb. 1638, and was buried in the parish church of Bitton. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Mr. Wood of Waldron, by whom he had two sons, Vincent and Robert, besides other children who died young; secondly, Judith, daughter of Sir Thomas Crooke of Baltimore, co. Cork, by whom he had two sons, Thomas and Charles, and five daughters, and several other children who died young. The bulk of his property in England and Ireland passed to his eldest son, Vincent [q. v.]

[Edward E. Salisbury's Family Memorials, 2 pts. privately printed, New Haven, Conn. 1885; New England Historical and Genealogical Register; Notes and Queries; Strafford's Letters; Ware's Writers of Ireland; Hasted's Kent; Berry's Kentish Pedigrees; Ireland's History of Kent; Sim's Index; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland.] R. D.

**GOOKIN, VINCENT** (1616?-1659), surveyor-general of Ireland, eldest son of Sir Vincent Gookin [q. v.], appears shortly after the death of his father to have disposed of his Gloucestershire property to a Dr. Samuel Bave, and to have migrated to Ireland, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 492). Although a firm believer in the 'plantation policy' as a means of reducing Ireland to 'civility and good government,' he was one of the few colonists who really seem to have had the interest of Ireland at heart. He is chiefly known to us as the author of the remarkable pamphlet, 'The Great Case of Transplantation discussed; or certain Considerations, wherein the many great inconveniences in Transplanting the Natives of Ireland generally out of the three Provinces of Leinster, Ulster, and Munster into the

Province of Connaught are shown, humbly tendered to every individual Member of Parliament by a Well-wisher to the good of the Commonwealth of England,' 4to, London, for J. C., 1655. In this pamphlet Gookin endeavoured to prove that if not indeed impossible, it was certainly contrary to 'religion, profit, and safety,' to strictly enforce the orders and instructions for the removal of all the Irish natives into Connaught, based upon the act for the satisfaction of the adventurers of 26 Sept. 1653. This pamphlet is not mentioned by Ware in his 'Writers of Ireland.' There are three copies in the British Museum and a fourth in the Hali-day collection in the Royal Irish Academy. J. P. Prendergast, who first called attention to it, gives an abstract of it in his 'Cromwellian Settlement.' Though exceedingly temperate in its tone, it immediately elicited a sharp rejoinder from Colonel Richard Lawrence, a prominent member of the committee of transplantation. Gookin replied in 'The Author and Case of Transplanting the Irish into Connaught vindicated from the unjust aspersions of Col. R. Lawrence,' 4to, London, 1655. He had been charged with being a degenerate Englishman, and with having been corrupted by the Irish. He denies the charge indignantly, and says that he was elected by the English of Kinsale and Bandon to the last (Barebones) parliament, and his constituents had shown their regard for him by offering to pay his expenses to England. The controversy forms an episode in the great struggle, culminating in the appointment of Henry Cromwell as chief governor of Ireland in September 1655, for the substitution of a settled civil government in place of the rule of a clique of officers. For Henry Cromwell, even perhaps more than for Oliver, Gookin felt a profound admiration, and seems to have been the author of the 'Ancient Protestants' Petition' in defence of the former against the attacks of the military clique. There is an interesting account of the presentation of this petition to Cromwell, in a letter by Gookin to Henry Cromwell, in *Lansdowne MS.* No. 822, f. 26-7, dated 21 Oct. 1656. The gist of the petition, which, for prudential reasons, was not published, may be gathered from a subsequent letter by Gookin to the Protector on 22 Nov. 1656 (*Thurloe, State Papers*, v. 646-9). Gookin's views on this and other topics of historical importance are interesting and intelligent. Speaking in 1657 of the Decimating Bill at that time before parliament, he says: 'In my opinion those that speak against the bill have much to say in point of moral justice and prudence; but that which makes me fear the passing of the bill

is that thereby his highness' government will be more founded in force and more removed from that natural foundation which the people in parliament are desirous to give him' (*ib.* vi. 20, 37). On 7 July 1656 he was appointed, along with Dr. Petty and Miles Symner, to apportion to the soldiers the lands allotted to them in payment of their arrears (*Down Survey*, p. 185). It appears from a letter to Henry Cromwell on 14 April 1657, petitioning for an abatement of rent on lands granted him in 1650 'for favour' (*Carte MSS.* vol. xlv. f. 360), that he did not turn any of his offices to his own personal advantage (*Lansdowne MS.* No. 822, f. 30). He represented Kinsale and Bandon under the Commonwealth, except in 1659, when, for party purposes, he surrendered his seat to Dr. Petty, and successfully contested Cork and Youghal against Lord Broghill (*ib.* f. 23). He died the same year intestate, letters of administration being granted on 17 Jan. 1660 to his wife, Mary Salmon of Dublin, by whom he had two sons and a daughter (*Salisbury, Family Memorials*). As tolerant as he was enlightened, he was a man of strong religious convictions, and an ardent republican.

His younger brother, Captain ROBERT GOOKIN (*d.* 1667), of Courtmacsherry, served in Ireland during the civil war, taking a prominent part in the defection of the Munster forces in 1648, and being actively engaged in the surrender of Bandon in the following year. In 1652, in pursuance of an agreement with the commissioners of the parliament, he fortified the abbey of Ross Carberry, co. Cork, for which he afterwards claimed and received compensation. Under the Commonwealth he received considerable grants of forfeited land, which, in order to secure at the approach of the Restoration, he conveyed to Roger Boyle, earl of Orrery, taking a lease of them for one hundred years. He died in 1666-7 (*ib.*)

[*Salisbury's Family Memorials*; *Notes and Queries*; Prendergast's *Cromwellian Settlement*; *Thurloe State Papers*, vols. v. vi.; *Somers Tracts*, vi. 250, 345; *Addit. MS.* 18986 f. 204, 22546 ff. 168, 172; *Lansdowne MS.* No. 822, ff. 23-30; *Petty's Hist. of the Down Survey*, ed. General Larcom for the Irish Arch. Society, 1851.]

R. D.

GOOLD, THOMAS (1766?-1846), a master of the court of chancery in Ireland, was born of a wealthy protestant family in Cork. Coming to Dublin about 1789 he proceeded to squander his patrimony, some 10,000*l.*; in rioting and entertainments, at which Grattan, Saurin, Bushe, Plunkett, and others, are said to have been present. Having come to the

end of his resources, he applied himself zealously to practice at the bar, to which he had been called in 1791. A pamphlet in defence of Burke's 'Reflections on the French Revolution,' 'against all his opponents,' gained him the honour of an invitation to Beaconsfield, and an introduction to Lord Fitzwilliam, made useless by the viceroy's prompt recall. In 1799 Goold wrote an 'Address to the People of Ireland on the subject of the projected Union,' and sat in the last session of the Irish parliament as a member of the opposition. In 1818 he gave evidence at the bar of the House of Commons upon the inquiry into the conduct of Windham Quin. Meanwhile his practice had been rapidly increasing. In 1824 W. H. Curran calls him one of the most prominent members of the Irish bar, and he had been appointed third serjeant in the previous year. Indeed it has been said that he was the best *nisi prius* lawyer who ever held a brief at the Irish bar. In 1830 he was appointed king's serjeant, and a master in chancery in 1832. He died at Lissadell, co. Sligo, the seat of his son-in-law, Sir R. G. Booth, bart., on 16 July 1846.

[Ann. Reg. 1846; W. H. Curran's Sketches of the Irish Bar, i. 183-207.] L. C. S.

**GORANUS, GABHRAN** (538-560?), king of Scotland, was the son of Domgardus (Domangart), son of Fergus Mor MacEarc, and is reckoned as the forty-fifth king of Scotland according to the fictitious chronology of Fordun and Buchanan, but, according to the rectified chronology of Father Innes and Mr. Skene, was fourth king of the kingdom of Dalriada, founded by his grandfather Fergus in 503. He succeeded his brother Congallus I [q. v.] in 538 (Tigernach), and is called, as his father and brother also are, Ri Albain, which may imply, as Skene suggests, that during their reigns the Dalriad kingdom had extended beyond its original bounds in Argyre and the isles. Buchanan gives, following Fordun, a full but unreliable account of the events of the reign of Goranus, whom he makes the ally of Loth, king of the Picts, the eponymus of Lothian and the contemporary of Arthur. But almost all we really know of it is the brief notice of Tigernach in the year 560, when he records the death of Gabhran, king of Alban, and the flight of the men of Alban before Brude MacMailchon, king of the Cruithnigh (Picts). He was succeeded in Dalriada by Conall son of Congallus, his brother, who reigned till 574, when Aidan, Gabhran's younger son, was inaugurated king at Iona by St. Columba, in preference to his elder brother Eoganan, and through the influence of Columba obtained

the recognition at the Council of Drumceast (515) of the independence of Scottish Dalriada from tribute formerly exacted by Irish Dalriada, although the Scots were to continue to assist the parent stock in war. From this king the Cinal (or tribe) Gabhran, one of the three powerful, *i.e.* powerful tribes, of Dalriada who occupied Kintyre, Cowall, and several islands on the coast of Argyre, derived its name. The other two were the Cinal Loarn in Lorn, and the Cinal Angus in Isla.

[Innes's Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland; Skene's Chronicles of Picts and Scots, and Celtic Scotland, vol. i.; Reeves's Adamnan.] Æ. M.

**GORDON, SIR ADAM DE** (d. 1305), warrior. [See GURDON.]

**GORDON, SIR ADAM DE** (d. 1333), lord of Gordon, statesman and warrior, was the son and heir of Adam de Gordon in Berwickshire. His great-grandfather, likewise Adam de Gordon, was younger son of an Anglo-Norman nobleman who came to Scotland in the time of David I, and settled on a tract of land called Gordon, within sight of the English border. The second Sir Adam, grandfather of the fourth Sir Adam, married Alicia, only child and heiress of Thomas de Gordon, who represented the elder branch of the family, and by this alliance the whole estates were united into one property. His son William de Gordon was one of the Scottish nobles who in 1268 joined Louis IX of France in his crusade for the recovery of the holy sepulchre, and died during the expedition. He was succeeded by his brother, the third Sir Adam, who died on 3 Sept. 1296, and was succeeded by his son, the fourth Sir Adam. An historian of the Gordon family says that this last Sir Adam joined Sir William Wallace in 1297, and the statement is accepted by Lord Hailes as correct. It is probably true, as the English estates were forfeited at that time, but were recovered by Marjory, mother of Gordon, who submitted to the English rule and brought to her son a great inheritance on both sides of the border. The year 1303 was spent by Edward I in Scotland. On his return to England he carried with him certain sons of the nobles as hostages, and Gordon followed as a deputy with power to arrange for the pacification of the country.

About 1300 Gordon confirmed several charters granted by his predecessors to the abbey of Kelso. The earliest of these was granted by Richard de Gordon, elder son of the founder of the family, previous to 1180. In 1308 there was a formally dated agreement between the monks of Kelso and Sir Adam Gordon, knight, regarding some lands



in the village of Gordon, given to them by Andrew Fraser about 1280.

After the coronation of Robert Bruce and the accession of Edward II to the English throne, certain Scottish noblemen continued 'deeply engaged in the English interest,' among whom Abercrombie mentions with sorrow 'the formerly brave and honest Sir Adam Gordon.' And till 1314 Gordon was well disposed toward the English king, from whom he received various marks of favour. In 1308, when William Lambert, archbishop of St. Andrews, who had been imprisoned by Edward I, was liberated by his successor, Gordon with others became surety for his compliance with the conditions of his release (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. 44). In 1310 he was appointed justiciar of Scotland (*ib.* iii. 222). In January 1312 Edward II was at York, on his way to invade Scotland, but resolved to treat for peace, and for that purpose appointed David, earl of Atholl, Gordon, and others his plenipotentiaries, but without any good result. In October 1313 Gordon, along with Patrick, earl of March, was deputed by such of the Scots as still remained faithful to the English interest to lay before Edward their miserable condition (*ib.* iii. 337). The king received them graciously, and on 28 Nov. formally replied, announcing his intention to lead an army to their relief next midsummer (*Fœdera*, ii. 247). In a letter dated 1 April the same year Edward warmly commended to the pope John and Thomas, sons of 'a nobleman and our faithful Adam Gordon,' who seem to have been about to visit Italy. After the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, Gordon no longer hesitated to acknowledge Bruce as king. He was cordially welcomed, and was speedily numbered with the king's most trusted friends. From Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray, he obtained the barony of Stichel in Roxburghshire, which was confirmed to him and his son William by Robert I on 28 Jan. 1315. In 1320 Gordon, along with Sir Edward Mabinson, was sent on a special mission to the pope at Avignon. They were bearers of the memorable letter asserting the independence of the kingdom, dated at Aberbrothock on 6 April 1320, and were charged with the twofold duty of effecting a reconciliation between King Robert and the pope and paving the way for a peace with England. As a reward for faithful service, including help rendered in subduing the rebellious house of Comyn in the north-eastern counties, Bruce granted to him and his heirs the lordship of Strathbogie in Aberdeenshire, which had belonged to David, earl of Atholl. Gordon bestowed on that lordship the name

of Huntly, from a village on his Berwickshire estate. His fidelity to King Robert was continued to his son and successor, David II; and he was killed on 12 July 1333, fighting in the van of the Scottish army at the battle of Halidon Hill. By Abercrombie he is numbered among the most trusted friends of Bruce, 'all great personages and the glorious ancestors of many in all respects as great as themselves.' From Gordon descended nearly all the eminent men of that name in Scotland.

[Douglas's *Peerage*, pp. 295-6, 642; Crawford's *Peerage of Scotland*; Chalmers's *Caledonia*, ii. 387, 544; Liber de Kelso, pp. 85-97; Rymer's *Fœdera*, pp. 81, 82, 94, 222, 481, 848; Abercrombie's *Martial Achievements of the Scottish Nation*, i. 583, 591-3; *History of the Antient, Noble, and Illustrious House of Gordon*, i. 7-9; *Concise History of the Antient and Illustrious House of Gordon*, pp. 19-23; *Gordon of Gordonstone's Genealogy of the Earls of Sutherland*, pp. 34, 38, 45.] J. T.

GORDON, SIR ADAM DE (d. 1402), warrior, was son and heir of Sir John de Gordon, a knight distinguished in border warfare. In the 'raid of Roxburgh' (1377), when the Earl of March massacred all the English who had come to the annual fair, Gordon was a principal assistant, in revenge for which a band of English raiders broke in upon his lands and carried off his cattle. Gordon invaded the English side of the border and was bringing home a large booty with many prisoners when he was intercepted by Sir John Lilburn and his brother, with whom a battle was fought near Carlham, Northumberland. Gordon was wounded, but victory was gained and the two brothers made prisoners. He was also in the division of the Scottish army which, under the young Earl of Douglas, invaded Northumberland in 1388, ending with the battle of Otterburn on 19 Aug., where Douglas with many other Scottish noblemen was killed. On 18 June the same year Robert II granted him a charter confirming to him and to his heirs the lands of Strathbogie given to Sir Adam de Gordon (d. 1333) [q. v.] by King Robert Bruce. Gordon was included in the grand army with which, in 1402, the Earl of Douglas invaded England. Though watched by the Earl of Northumberland and his son Hotspur, the Scots penetrated without hindrance to the gates of Newcastle. They had reached Wooler on their homeward journey when the approach of an English army forced them to take up a position upon Homildon Hill. They became impatient under the discharge of the English arrows. Sir John de Swynton, with whom Gordon had been at feud, called impatiently for a charge. Gordon fell on his knees, begged Swynton's forgiveness, and was knighted on

the spot by his reconciled enemy. They charged the English at the head of a hundred horsemen, and inflicted much slaughter, but were overpowered and slain. Gordon left two daughters, one of whom died early; the other, Elizabeth de Gordon, married Alexander, son of William Seton of Seton, Edinburgh. On 28 July 1408 the Duke of Albany, regent of the kingdom, granted a charter confirming to Alexander Seton and Elizabeth Gordon, heiress of Gordon, the barony of Gordon and Huntly, Berwickshire, with other lands which had formerly belonged to Gordon there and in Aberdeenshire. From this couple descended the earls of Huntly, the dukes of Gordon, the dukes of Sutherland, and other noble families.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, pp. 295-6; Gordon's History of the Family of Gordon; Gordon of Gordonstone's Genealogy of the Earls of Sutherland; Reg. Mag. Sig., printed 1814, p. 235; Wyntoun's Cronykil, book ix. c. ii. p. xxvi; Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Goodall, ii. 384, 434; Tytler's History of Scotland, iii. 15, 131.] J. T.

**GORDON, LORD ADAM** (1726?-1801), general, colonel of the 1st royal regiment of foot, governor of Edinburgh Castle, fourth son of Alexander, second duke of Gordon [q.v.], by his wife Lady Henrietta Mordaunt, daughter of the famous Earl of Peterborough, was born about 1726, and entered the army as ensign in the 18th royal Irish foot, in Scotland, soon after Culloden. In 1753 he became lieutenant and captain 3rd foot guards, and was returned to parliament as member for Aberdeenshire the next year. He sat for that constituency till 1768, and afterwards represented Kincardineshire from 1774 to 1788, when he vacated his seat. In 1758 he served with his company of the guards in the expedition to the French coast under General Bligh. In 1762 he became colonel 66th foot, and took that regiment out to Jamaica. Returning home in 1766 he was entrusted by the Florida (?) colonists with a memorial of grievances to lay before the secretary of state. He was made colonel of the Cameronians in 1775, governor of Tynemouth in 1778, and colonel first royal regiment of foot in 1782. The same year he was appointed commander of the forces in Scotland (North Britain), when he took up his residence at Holyrood Palace, which he repaired extensively. In 1796 he became a full general and governor of Edinburgh Castle. In 1798 he vacated the command of the forces in Scotland, in which he was succeeded by Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and died at his seat, The Barn, Kincardineshire, on 13 Aug. 1801.

Gordon married Jane, daughter of John Drummond of Megginch, Perthshire, and widow of James Murray, second duke of

Athole, by whom he left no issue. She is said to have been the heroine of Dr. Austen's song 'For lack o' gold she left me, O.'

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 319; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 150; Cannon's Hist. Record 1st Royal Regiment of Foot.]

H. M. C.

**GORDON, ADAM LINDSAY** (1833-1870), Australian poet, son of Captain Adam Gordon, was born in 1833 at Fayal in the Azores. He was educated at Cheltenham College, where his father was for some time professor of Hindustani, and after passing on to another school was for a short time at Woolwich, and afterwards kept some terms at Merton College, Oxford. After a somewhat stormy youth he left England on 7 Aug. 1853 for South Australia, where he joined the mounted police as a trooper. Leaving the police he became a horsebreaker, and in 1862 married a Miss Park. In 1864 he received some 7,000*l.* on his father's death, and in 1865 was elected to the colonial House of Assembly as a member for the district of Victoria. He was an occasional speaker in the house, but did not retain his seat long. In 1867 he migrated to Victoria and opened a livery stable at Ballarat. During this period of his life he was noted as an adventurous steeple-chaser. In 1869 he went to Melbourne, and, with the desire of getting free from the associations of the turf, determined to settle at New Brighton. His first volume of poems, published in 1867, had achieved a considerable reputation, and there was every prospect that his succeeding years would be spent happily, when an unfortunate attempt to secure the reversion of the estate of Esselmont, in Scotland, ended in failure, and induced a return of his former morbid restlessness. In 1870 his second volume of poems was published, but, despite their success, on 24 June of the same year he committed suicide.

His chief works were the following: 1. 'Sea Spray and Smoke Drift,' 1867. 2. 'Bush Ballads and Galloping Rhymes,' 1870. 3. 'Ash-taroth: a Dramatic Lyric.' A collected edition of his poems was published in 1880 under the editorship of Marcus Clarke. Some additional poems, prose sketches, and his political speeches are printed in a memoir by Mr. J. H. Ross, entitled 'Laureate of the Centaurs.' As a poet he was vigorous and musical, but exhibited little true poetic originality.

[The Laureate of the Centaurs, a Memoir of Adam Lindsay Gordon, by J. Howlett Ross, 1888; Clarke's preface to his poems.] E. C. K. G.

**GORDON, ALEXANDER**, third **EARL OF HUNTLY** (d. 1524), was the eldest son of George, second earl [q.v.], by the Prin-

cess Annabella, daughter of James I. As his parents were divorced on account of their relationship being within the forbidden degrees of affinity, he could only be legitimated on the ground of their *ignorantia and bona fides* (see RIDDELL's *Inquiry into the Laws and Practice of Scottish Peerages*, p. 528); but perhaps the actual reason why he succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father was that the king so willed it. He is styled earl in a grant, 30 Jan. 1502-3, to him by the king of certain lands (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. 2689). The historian of the 'House of Gordon' erroneously states that he also succeeded his father as lord high chancellor. The most important achievement of the third earl was the assistance he rendered in the subjugation of the western isles. In 1504 he co-operated with the king and the Scottish fleet by attacking them from the north. The following year he stormed the castle of Stornoway, held by Torquil Macleod, one of the principal western chiefs, and compelled Donald Dhu, who claimed the lordship of the isles, to take refuge in Ireland. From this time the independent lordship of the isles ceased to exist (GREGORY, *Western Highlands*, ed. 1881, pp. 96-120). For his great services the king, on 13 Jan. 1505-6, confirmed to him certain lands and baronies, incorporating them into a free barony and earldom, to be called the barony and earldom of Huntly, the principal messuage of the same, formerly called Strathbogie, to be henceforth called the castle of Huntly (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. 2909). In 1509 he was one of the guarantors of a treaty of peace with England. On 24 Oct. of this year he was appointed sheriff and keeper of the castle of Inverness. A grant of lands was given him for the support of a garrison, with power to add to the fortifications. He was in addition bound to build at his own expense on the castle hill of Inverness a large hall of stone and lime upon vaults, with a kitchen and chapel (*ib.* entry 3286). He was also required to build a fortress at Inverlochy (*ib.*) His jurisdiction was made to embrace the counties of Inverness, Ross and Caithness, power being given him to appoint deputies for specified divisions of his sheriffdom. It was thus principally by the achievements of the third earl that the house of Huntly became supreme over all the northern regions.

Huntly with Lord Home led the vanguard of the Scots at the battle of Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513, and by a furious charge threw the English right, under Sir Thomas Edmund Howard, into confusion, but Huntly's division was in turn driven back with great slaughter by the charge of a reserve of English horse led

by Lord Dacre. He was one of the few Scottish earls who escaped the succeeding carnage, and, the king being among the slain, was, at a parliament held at Perth in the ensuing October, appointed, along with the Earl of Angus and the Archbishop of Glasgow, a council to aid the queen mother in the government. He supported her and Angus against the Earl of Arran's attempts to assume the regency, but afterwards sided with the Duke of Albany against Angus. During the absence of Albany in France in 1517 he was appointed one of a council of regency. On 26 Feb. 1517-18 he was made lieutenant over all Scotland, with the exception of Argyll's territory. He supported Albany on his arrival from France in 1520 (LESLIE, *History*, p. 116). On the plea of a 'sore leg' he, however, excused himself from joining the force called by Albany to assemble on 17 Oct. 1523 for an invasion of England (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, iii. 3434), and for a similar reason he declined to attend the parliament held at Edinburgh on 23 Nov. after Albany's retreat (*ib.* 3551). He was again appointed one of the council of regency when Albany shortly afterwards left for France, but he died 21 Jan. 1523-4. He was buried in the choir of the Dominican Church, Perth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 714 *b*); and on 25 June 1525 his widow, Elizabeth Gray, made a grant of certain lands to the Dominicans for the weal of her soul and that of her husband (*ib.* 714 *a*). He was twice married: first to Lady Johanna Stewart, eldest daughter of John, earl of Atholl, brother uterine of James II, by whom he had two daughters and four sons (George, who died young; John, father of George, fourth earl [q. v.], and of Alexander Gordon, bishop of Galloway [q. v.]; Alexander, ancestor of the Gordons of Cluny; and William, bishop of Aberdeen [q. v.]); and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew, lord Gray, relict of John, sixth lord Glamis, by whom he had no issue, and who subsequently married George, earl Rothes.

[Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 645-6; William Gordon's *House of Gordon*, i. 98-126; Bishop Leslie's *Hist. of Scotland*; Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; *Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII; Donald Gregory's *Hist. of the Western Highlands*.] T. F. H.

GORDON, ALEXANDER (1516?-1575), bishop-elect of Galloway, and titular archbishop of Athens, was the youngerson of John, master of Huntly (*d.* 5 Dec. 1517), by Jane Drummond, natural daughter of James IV. He was born some time between 1515 and 1518, as his elder brother, George [q. v.], was

in his tenth year when he succeeded as fourth Earl of Huntly on 16 Jan. 1524. He and his brother were brought up as companions to the young king, James V (b. 5 April 1511). He probably received his education from the king's tutors, and seems to have had no professional training. He was a favourite at court till the king's death (1542), and his high connections opened to him a career of ecclesiastical preferment. About 1544 he was administrator of the diocese of Caithness, at the time when the bishop-elect, Robert Stewart, was in England, under forfeiture for treason. Had Stewart not been restored, Gordon would have been his successor. On the death of Gavin Dunbar (d. 1547) [q. v.], Gordon was elected archbishop by the chapter of Glasgow; but the election was disputed by the regent Arran, and in 1551 Pope Julius III appointed James Beaton (1517-1603) [q. v.] Gordon was propitiated with the titular archbishopric of Athens, and a promise of the next vacant bishopric in Scotland. Roderick Maclean, bishop of the Isles, died in 1553, and Gordon was appointed to that see. According to Hew Scott he was consecrated on 26 Nov. Grub finds no evidence that he was ever consecrated. A difficulty would be created by the fact of his marriage, which took place not later than 1543. With the see of the Isles he held *in commendam* the abacies of Inchaffray, Perthshire, and Icolmkill, Argyllshire. On the death of Andrew Durie [q. v.], a prelate of the old school, in September 1558, Gordon was elected to the see of Galloway, retaining Inchaffray, and having also the abbacy of Tongland, Kirkcudbrightshire, *in commendam*. He took part (March 1559) in the last provincial-general council of the Scottish church, held in the Blackfriars, Edinburgh, which rejected proposals for innovation in doctrine, and for the use of the vulgar tongue in public prayers, but agreed to some reformatations of discipline; and he was one of six dignitaries who were appointed advisers to the two archbishops. He joined in ratifying the convention of Berwick (27 Feb. 1560), which established the English alliance as against France, and soon followed Winram and Greyson, his coadjutors among the six advisers, into the ranks of the reformers, joining on 27 April 1560 the contract 'to defend the liberty of the evangell.' At the parliament of August 1560 he voted for the acts which sanctioned the new confession of faith, renounced the jurisdiction of the pope, and prohibited the mass. On 17 January 1561 he subscribed the first book of discipline, substituting superintendents for the hierarchy; but with a proviso to the subscription that ex-

isting prelates should enjoy their revenues for life, on condition of embracing the Reformation, and making provision for the ministry within their dioceses. Knox and Wodrow make him the one prelate, Hew Scott says 'perhaps the only consecrated bishop' who joined the reformers [cf. GORDON, WILLIAM, d. 1577, bishop of Aberdeen; STEWART, ROBERT, bishop-elect of Caithness; BOTHWELL ADAM, bishop of Orkney].

Gordon's adhesion to the reformed church was dictated by motives of policy. He threw himself into the movement with an evident expectation of securing a prominent position in it. But this hope was not realised, and the remainder of his career is a series of struggles to maintain his former dignity. The book of discipline had included his diocese under the superintendency of Dumfries, but he claimed the superintendence of Galloway. The general assembly, however, on 30 June 1562, refused to recognise him as a superintendent till 'the kirks of Galloway craved him.' On 29 Dec. an election was ordered; it seems not to have taken place, for Gordon was recognised only as the assembly's commissioner for Galloway, and his action, or rather inaction, in that capacity made him the subject of almost constant complaints in the assembly. At an interview with Knox in May 1563, Mary described the bishop of 'Cathenis' (McCrie would correct this to 'Athenis') as 'a dangerous man,' and untrustworthy. He was sworn of the privy council, and on 26 Nov. 1565 was made an extraordinary lord of session, whereupon he resumed his episcopal title, and 'would no more,' says Knox, 'be called overlooker or overseer of Galloway, but bishop.' He successfully exerted himself in 1566 to secure from the wreck of church revenues a provision for the ministry of the thirds of their benefices. As a member of the privy council, he signed (10 Feb. 1567) the letter to the queen-regent of France, giving an account of the murder of Darnley. He was present at the meeting of the privy council (28 March) which ordered the trial of Bothwell. But he was warmly attached to the cause of the queen, from whom he had received many personal favours. On 20 April he signed the bond acquitting Bothwell, and recommending him, though already married to his niece, as a suitable husband for the queen. On the appointment of Moray as regent (22 Aug.) he temporised, and took his place in the parliament of December which confirmed Mary's abdication. The assembly, which immediately followed, accused him of 'haunting the court,' neglecting his charge for three years, taking legal preferment 'which cannot agree with

the office of pastor or bishop,' and resigning the abbacy of Inchaffray in favour of 'a young child' (James Drummond). In accord with his usual tactics he made his submission, but resigned (4 Jan. 1568) his see with its temporalities into the king's hands, in favour of his son John, retaining, however, the supervision which he derived from the assembly. On Mary's escape from Lochleven he signed the bond (8 May 1568) for her restoration. The assembly in July bade him choose between courts and kirks, and in the following year inhibited him from 'any function in the kirk.' He continued to pray for the queen in public; acted as one of her commissioners in England on 20 May 1570, and again on 10 April 1571; and on 17 June 1571 preached in Knox's pulpit at Edinburgh before the adherents of Kirkcaldy of Grange, who were holding a parliament in the queen's name, which he attended. The assembly in August 1572 charged him with intruding into the ministry in Edinburgh and acknowledging the queen's authority. The case stood over till next year, when he was ordered (6 Aug.) to do public penance in sackcloth on three successive Sundays, a judgment commuted (March 1574) to one day's penance without sackcloth.

Gordon attended the assembly which opened on 6 Aug. 1575. This was the assembly in which for the first time objections were raised (but not sustained) to the lawfulness of any form of episcopacy. He died at Clary House, Penninghame, Wigtonshire, on 11 Nov. 1575. He married (about 1543) Barbara Logie, daughter of the laird of Logie, who survived him. The number and order of his children have been variously stated; according to Hew Scott they were, (1) John, dean of Salisbury [q. v.]; (2) Alexander, probably died young; (3) Lawrence, commendator of Glenluce, in whose favour the temporalities of that abbey were erected into a barony by James VI in 1602; he died early in 1611; the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 2nd Rep. 178 mentions 'certane instructions auent ane testament to be maid by Lawrence, commendator of Glenluce,' dated at 'the chappell in Tongland ye fyft of February 1620' [1610?]; (4) George, who on his father's death obtained the revenues of the see of Galloway, and was its bishop-designate; he died before 1605, when Gavin Hamilton was appointed; (5) Robert, in the service of Queen Margaret of France, killed in a duel; (6) Barbara, married to Anthony Stewart, rector of Fenninghame; her father left her the lands of Clary in that parish.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scotie*; Gordon's *Hist. Fam. of Gordon*, 1727, vol. i.; Knox's *Hist. of the Reformation*, 1790, pp. 345, 499, 531;

Noble's *Hist. Genealogy of the Stuarts*, 1796, pp. 177, 179; Laing's *Hist. of Scotland*, 1804, i. 76, ii. 94, 162; Gordon's *Geneal. Hist. of the Earldom of Sutherland*, 1813, p. 289 sq.; Strype's *Annals*, 1824, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 384, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 115; Peterkin's *Abridgment of Acts of Assembly*, 1831; Lewis's *Topogr. Dict. of Scotland*, 1851, ii. 354; M'Crie's *Life of Knox*, 1855, p. 202; Grub's *Eccles. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, vol. ii.; Burton's *Hist. of Scotland*, 1867, vols. iv. v.; Gordon's *Scotchchronicon*, 1867, ii. 526; Walcott's *Scotimonasticon*, 1874, pp. 168, 226, 309.] A. G.

**GORDON, ALEXANDER** (1587-1654), of Earlstoun, covenantor, was the eldest son of John Gordon of Airds and Earlstoun, and Mary, daughter of James Chalmers of Gadgirth in Ayrshire. His parents were married in 1585. The Gordons of Earlstoun in Kirkcudbrightshire were a cadet branch of the Gordons of Lochinvar. Gordon's great-grandfather, Alexander Gordon of Airds (1479-1580), was one of the first to introduce the principles of the reformation into Galloway. He read Wycliffe's New Testament to his tenants and others in the wood of Airds. He had a family, it is said, of eleven sons and nine daughters. He yoked ten of his sons to the plough on Christmas day, made the youngest his driver, and himself guided the share, by which means he avoided the confiscation of his cattle for profaning the feast.

Gordon was served heir to his father in the lands of Earlstoun and others on 23 Oct. 1628 (*Retours Kirkcudbright*, No. 175), and to his grandmother, Elizabeth Gordon of Blaiket, Dumfriesshire, one of the eleven daughters and heirs portioners of John Gordon of Blaiket, on 29 July 1634 (*ib.* No. 207). In 1623 he was indicted before the justiciary court for usurping the king's authority by apprehending and detaining a man in his private prison for three hours. The prosecutor, John Glendoning of Drumrashe, considerably refrained from pressing the charge, but the judge, on behalf of the crown, obliged Gordon to find caution to appear on fifteen days' warning for sentence if required (*PITCAIRN, Criminal Trials*, iii. 552).

Gordon married in 1612 Elizabeth, daughter of John Gordon of Murefud, afterwards of Penninghame, and he, his wife, and their eldest son were all esteemed correspondents of Samuel Rutherford during his confinement at Aberdeen in 1636 and 1637. Several letters to them are printed in 'Rutherford's Letters.' Gordon was required by the Bishop of Galloway to present an episcopalian curate to the parish of which he was patron, but declined to do so, and for his refusal was cited before the court of commission, fined five hundred merks, and ordered to ward

himself at Montrose. Gordon was chosen by the barons of Galloway their representative in parliament, and was member of that body from 1641 to 1649. He was also as an elder a member of the general assembly of the church of Scotland in 1641, and was a prominent member of the committees of war, and for raising forces and taxes in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. In 1641 he was appointed on a parliamentary commission for the further examination of the Marquis of Montrose and others on trial with Montrose, the screening of whom from certain charges he warmly opposed. He stoutly repudiated the claims of Charles I to ecclesiastical supremacy. In conversing about Gordon with the Earl of Galloway, Charles jocularly dubbed him 'Earl of Earlstoun,' and Gordon was sometimes popularly so styled. The king wished him to become one of the Nova Scotia baronets, but Gordon declined to purchase such an honour with money.

He was also appointed on parliamentary commissions for the plantation of churches and raising of taxes, but on both of these, by an ordinance of parliament in July 1644, he was replaced by James McDowell of Garthland, because 'that Alexander Gordonne of Erlestoun is so infirme that he cannot attend the service.' He was stricken with palsy for some time before he died, which greatly disabled him, but he continued in parliament until 1649, and in that year was nominated for a military command in connection with the operations then intended against the Commonwealth of England. As one of the interested heritors he took an active part in the erection of the parish of Carsphairn, Kirkcudbrightshire, in 1644.

Gordon died in 1654, and a contemporary, John Livingstone, who knew him well, says he was 'a man of great spirit, but much subdued by inward exercise, and who attained the most rare experiences of down-casting and uplifting' ('Memorable Characteristics' printed in *Select Biographies*, Wodrow Soc., i. 343). Of his marriage there was issue three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, John, predeceased him on 29 Oct. 1645, and the second son, William (1614-1679) [q. v.], whose son Alexander, also a covenantant, is noticed in the next article, succeeded as Laird of Earlstoun. The third son was Robert, a merchant, and the daughter, Margaret, in 1638 became the wife of a neighbouring proprietor, Francis Hay of Arioland.

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vols. v. vi.; McKerlie's History of Lands and their Owners in Galloway, iii. 414, 415, iv. 73-6; Simpson's Traditions of the Covenanters, ed. 1846, pp. 348-50.] H. P.

GORDON, SIR ALEXANDER (1650-1726), of Earlstoun, covenantant, eldest son of William Gordon (1614-1679) [q. v.] of Earlstoun, and Mary, daughter of Sir John Hope of Craighall, Fifeshire, was born in 1650. His grandfather was Alexander Gordon (1587-1654) [q. v.] Like his father he became a zealous presbyterian. He was present at the battle of Bothwell Bridge. One of his tenants saved him during his flight by dressing him in woman's clothes and setting him to rock a cradle. Within a few days he was proclaimed a rebel and cited to appear as such before the justiciary court at Edinburgh on 8 Feb. 1680. In his absence he was condemned to death and his estates were forfeited. For a time he lurked in the neighbourhood of his own estates, and had many narrow escapes. On one occasion, in the dress of a servant, he helped the dragoons in searching the house for himself.

On 11 Oct. 1681 Earlstoun was appointed by the privy council a military garrison. Gordon escaped to Holland along with his wife, Janet, daughter of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston, whom he had married on 30 Nov. 1676. He returned to Scotland early in 1682, and on 15 March of that year was with one John Nisbet commissioned by the 'societies' to proceed to the Netherlands (*Faithful Contendings*, pp. 18-66). Nisbet and Gordon travelled together to London, but Gordon alone crossed to Holland. He returned and met with his constituents at Edinburgh on 8 May 1683, when they renewed his commission, and that same night he set out for New-castle. He embarked there for Holland with a person named Edward Aitken, and both were seized by some customs officers. They were sent for trial to Edinburgh, where, on 10 July 1683, Aitken was condemned to death on the simple charge of harbouring Gordon.

A trial was thought superfluous, but Gordon was several times examined in reference to his knowledge of the Rye House plot. His depositions on these occasions, viz. 30 June, 5 July, and 25 Sept. 1683, with Nisbet's letter, and his own commission from the 'societies' in Scotland, are printed at length by Spratt in his 'True Account of the Horrid Conspiracy against the late King,' published 1685, pp. 74-7, 91-109. On 16 Aug. he had been brought to the bar of the justiciary court, and the sentence of death and forfeiture formerly passed upon him having been read to him, 28 Sept. was fixed as the date of his execution. The king ordered the Scottish privy council to put Gordon to the torture of the boots in order to extort from him the names of his accomplices. The council replied that it was irregular to tor-

ture malefactors after they had been condemned to death, but the king responded by sending Gordon on 11 Sept. a reprieve till the second Friday of November. Gordon about this time made an ineffectual effort to escape. On 3 Nov. Charles extended the reprieve for a month, and a fortnight later again wrote ordering Gordon to be examined by torture. This command was immediately obeyed, but Gordon on being brought to the council chamber, 23 Nov., either 'through fear or distraction, roared out like a bull, and cried and struck about him so that the hangman and his man durst scarce lay hands on him,' and at last fell down in a swoon. On recovering he named several of the royalists as among the plotters, as some thought from madness or out of design. The Earl of Aberdeen, then chancellor, however, befriended him, and he was remitted to the care of the physicians. For greater quietness they sent him to the castle of Edinburgh. On 13 Dec. his case was again before the council, when, as it was thought that the execution of a man in a state of insanity would endanger his soul, he was reprieved until the last Friday of January 1684. His execution was once more deferred, and on 8 Aug. 1684 the privy council sent him to the Bass Rock, but brought him back to Edinburgh on the 22nd to confront him with Spence, and a resolution was taken by the council on this occasion 'not to admit of his madness for an excuse, which they esteemed simulated.' On the 30th he was caught in the act of making another attempt to escape from the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. The council debated whether on account of this aggravation of his crime the day fixed for his execution, 4 Nov., should not be anticipated. But it being found that the breaking of prison was not an offence punishable by death, this could not legally be done; so on 20 Sept. they ordered him to be removed to the castle of Blackness.

Gordon's imprisonment in Blackness was voluntarily shared by his wife, and some of their children were born there. It continued until 5 June 1689, though on 16 Aug. 1687 he was recommended to the king for a remission by the Scottish council. His employment during his confinement consisted in wood-carving and the study of heraldry. Some of the carvings were illustrations of events of his own times and family history.

The Earlstoun estates were restored to Gordon after the revolution, and he and his family returned thither on leaving the castle of Blackness. But his losses were such that the estate had to be sold or heavily mortgaged. In February 1696 Gordon's wife died. Three covenant engagements into which

she entered during her sojourn in Blackness Castle and her later life were printed after her death, entitled 'Lady Earlstoun's Soliloquies.' They have been reprinted by the Wodrow Society at the end of the first volume of 'Select Biographies.' She and her husband both corresponded with the covenanting preachers Renwick, Cargill, and Cameron, nine letters to them by the ministers named being printed in a collection of Renwick's 'Letters.' Gordon married in 1697, as his second wife, Marion, daughter of Alexander, viscount Kenmure.

In 1718 Gordon lost his younger brother, Sir William Gordon of Afton, who had distinguished himself in the Prussian army, had aided Monmouth, and had been made a Nova Scotia baronet, 29 July 1706, for his services to William III at the revolution. Sir William Gordon seems to have redeemed Earlstoun from a family who had purchased it, as he obtained personal sasine in these lands in 1712. He died without issue, and both his title and his estates of Afton passed to his elder brother.

Gordon died at Airds 11 Nov. 1726, and was buried in the churchyard of Dalry. By his first wife he had issue thirteen children, and by the second two. His son Sir Thomas succeeded, and the family still flourishes in Kirkcudbrightshire.

[Lord Fountainhall's Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs, 1661-8 (Bannatyne Club), i. 333-453, ii. 458-817; Decisions, pp. 238-300; McKerlie's Hist. of the Lands and their Owners in Galloway, iii. 423-30, iv. 77.] H. P.

**GORDON ALEXANDER**, second DUKE OF GORDON (1678?-1728), son of George, first duke of Gordon [q. v.], and Lady Elizabeth Howard, eldest surviving daughter of the sixth Duke of Norfolk, was born about 1678. He was educated in the catholic faith and retained the family attachment to the Stuarts. On 31 Aug. 1715, on the eve of the rebellion, while he was yet Marquis of Huntly, an 'Act for encouraging loyalty in Scotland' received the royal assent. The design was to obtain security for the good behaviour of suspected persons, and summonses were issued to Huntly and others to repair to Edinburgh and give bail for their allegiance to the government, under pain of a year's imprisonment and other penalties. Huntly failed to appear, and proclaimed the Chevalier St. George at Gordon Castle. On 6 Oct., with three hundred horsemen and two thousand foot, he joined the Pretender's standard at Perth, and was at the battle of Sheriffmuir, after which he returned to his home at Gordon Castle. The Earl of Sutherland was employed during the winter in suppressing the rebellion in the

northern districts. On 12 Feb. 1716 a company of his men took possession of Gordon Castle, and to him Huntly capitulated. He was brought to Edinburgh in April and imprisoned in the castle, but no further proceedings were taken against him, and he, with some others, obtained pardon 'in regard of having quitted the rebels in time.'

During his father's lifetime Huntly went abroad and visited several European courts, where he was cordially welcomed. He formed a special friendship with the king of Prussia and the Grand Duke of Tuscany. He married Lady Henrietta Mordaunt, second daughter of Charles, earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, and his eldest son was named Cosmo in honour of the grand duke. At the death of his father, George Gordon, first duke [q. v.], in 1716, the marquis became second Duke of Gordon, and afterwards took up his permanent residence at Gordon Castle. He continued to correspond with the king of Prussia and the Grand Duke of Tuscany. The king sent him a full-length portrait of himself in the Prussian dress. The grand duke sent his bust in white marble, and a silver font for the christening of his godson, the young Marquis of Huntly, together with a fine suit of steel armour gilt. Pope Clement XII sent his portrait, with other valuable presents. Gordon had also been honourably treated at the court of the Prince of Anspach, father of Queen Caroline, and for him the queen always had a great regard. The duke lived chiefly at home, maintaining a princely style. He was handsome in appearance, kindly in disposition, liberal to his tenants, and generous to the poor. He died on 28 Nov. 1728. The duchess died at Prestonhall, near Edinburgh, 11 Oct. 1760. Her family of four sons and seven daughters were trained by her in the protestant faith, for which in 1735 she had a pension of £1,000 from the government. General Lord Adam Gordon, fourth son, is separately noticed.

[Douglas's Peerage, p. 654; Gordon's Hist. of the Family of Gordon, ii. 265; Gordon's Concise Hist. of the House of Gordon; Rae's Hist. of the Rebellion; Pennant's Tour in Scotland, pp. 142-143.] J. T.

**GORDON, ALEXANDER** (1692?-1754?), antiquary, is supposed to have been born at Aberdeen not later than 1692. After taking the degree of M.A. at the university of Aberdeen, where he distinguished himself by his classical attainments, he resided for a time in the city, eking out a living as a teacher of languages and music. He also painted portraits in oil. He afterwards visited the continent at first probably as a tutor, and re-

turned home an excellent French and Italian scholar, and with a good knowledge of art and antiquities. He told Stukeley that when at Capua with Sir George Byng (afterwards Viscount Torrington) 'they sav'd the fine amphitheatre there, the 3rd in the world, which the Germans were going to pull down to repair the fortifications, by speaking to the governor & vice roy at Naples' (STUKELEY, *Diaries*, 24 Jan. 1722-3, Surtees Soc., i. 68-9). He studied music in Italy, and when in London he occasionally sang in opera, and among his countrymen was known as 'Singing Sandie' (cf. STUKELEY, loc. cit.; MITCHELL, 'Ode on the Power of Music,' pp. xi-xii, prefixed to ALEXANDER MALCOLM'S *Treatise of Musick*, 1721; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 279). At one time he appears to have been an itinerant teacher of music, more especially while collecting the materials for his 'Itinerarium,' some time before 1720. In that year Stukeley, in his 'Account of a Roman Temple [Arthur's Oon] and other antiquities near Graham's Dike in Scotland,' expressed his wonder that no Scotsman had hitherto investigated the Roman antiquities of the country. 'This,' says Gordon, 'was sufficient excitement for me to proceed still more vigorously in collecting what I had begun.' During three successive years he visited different parts of Scotland and Northumberland, exploring, drawing, and measuring ancient remains, at much cost and some hardship. Liberal patrons, however, were not wanting, such as the Duke of Queensberry, to whom the work was subsequently dedicated, the Earls of Pembroke, of Findlater, and of Hertford, and Viscount Bateman, whose cabinets he was often enabled to enrich during his travels at home and abroad, Edward Chandler, then bishop of Lichfield, and Duncan Forbes of Culloden, at that time lord advocate. His great patron was Sir John Clerk [q. v.] of Penicuik, Edinburghshire. He was a frequent guest at Old Penicuik House, where he had access to a splendid museum of antiquities, and was accompanied by Clerk in his Northumbrian explorations, as well as in others nearer home. The work, which had been largely subscribed for, appeared as 'Itinerarium Septentrionale; or, a Journey thro' most of the Counties of Scotland, and those in the North of England. . . . Part 1. Containing an Account of all the Monuments of Roman Antiquity. . . . Part 2. An Account of the Danish Invasions on Scotland . . . With sixty-six copper-plates' [and an appendix], 2 pts. fol., London, 1726 (with a new title-page 1727). In this laborious work Gordon proved himself an honest, painstaking antiquary. Though



his theories have long since been exploded, he has preserved records of earthworks, inscriptions, and relics of various kinds, of which but for him all knowledge would have been lost. The appendix derived its chief value from a learned correspondence concerning ancient sepulchral rites in Britain between Sir John Clerk and Roger Gale [q. v.], which Gordon here made public, greatly to their annoyance (cf. 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ,' in NICHOLS's *Bibliotheca*, no. ii. pt. ii.; also STUKELEY, *Diaries and Letters*, Surtees Soc., which contain frequent notices of Gordon). He apologises for the inelegant illustrations of his 'Itinerarium.' On page 188 of the 'Itinerarium' Gordon announced his intention of issuing in a few days proposals for engraving by subscription 'A Compleat View of the Roman Walls in Britain.' It is much to be regretted that for want of the necessary funds this survey, with drawings of all the inscriptions and altars discovered, should not have appeared. Gordon now attempted to give practical effect to a project for cutting a navigable canal between the Firths of Clyde and Forth (Letter of Sir John Clerk to Roger Gale, 29 Aug. 1726, in 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ'). The scheme, however, was not new to the government, who considered that the profits would not answer the charge. Gordon's circumstances, always narrow, were not improved by the prosecution of projects which never repaid him. According to John Whiston, the London bookseller, he was for some time in partnership with John Wilcox, a bookseller in the Strand, 'but his education, temper, and manners did not suit him for a trade. . . . Poverty tempted him to dishonesty' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 699), or, perhaps, want of business habits may have rendered him careless in regard to money transactions. His next publication was 'The Lives of Pope Alexander VI and his son Cæsar Borgia; comprehending the Wars in the Reigns of Charles VIII and Lewis XII, Kings of France, and the chief Transactions and Revolutions in Italy from . . . 1492 to . . . 1506. With an Appendix of original Pieces referred to in the book,' 2 pts. fol., London, 1729. The volume contains portraits of Alexander VI and of Cæsar Borgia, the former probably etched by the author. In 1751 a French version appeared at Amsterdam in two duodecimo volumes. A solitary dramatic attempt, 'Lupone, or the Inquisitor: a comedy,' 8vo, London, 1731, was deemed by the managers to be too classical for representation (BAKER, *Biog. Dramatica*, ed. 1812, i. 292, ii. 401). He was more successful with a translation of the 'De Amphitheatro' of the Marquis

Francesco Scipione Maffei, published as 'A Compleat History of the Ancient Amphitheatres, more peculiarly regarding the Architecture of these Buildings, and in particular that of Verona. . . . Adorned with Sculptures [25 plates]; also, some Account of this learned Work,' 8vo, London, 1730 (2nd edit. enlarged, 8vo, London [1735?]). In 1731-1732 Gordon had made some additions to his 'Itinerarium Septentrionale,' of which a Latin edition was being prepared in Holland. This never appeared, but Gordon printed the supplement he had prepared for it in a separate form, entitled 'Additions and Corrections by way of Supplement to the Itinerarium Septentrionale, containing several dissertations on, and descriptions of, Roman Antiquities discovered in Scotland since the publishing the said Itinerary. Together with Observations on other Ancient Monuments found in the North of England. Never before publish'd,' fol., London, 1732, 30 pp. and 4 plates (lxvi-lxix). In 1736 Gordon was appointed secretary to the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, with an annual salary of 50*l*. In the same year he succeeded Stukeley as secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, of which he had been elected a fellow 17 Feb. 1725 ([GOUGH], *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.*, pp. 4, 8). It was probably through Stukeley's influence that he also obtained the secretaryship of the Egyptian Society, of which Stukeley was one of the founders, and thus had a new bent given to his researches. Gordon published two very learned treatises wherein he undertook to solve the mysteries of hieroglyphics and to illustrate 'all the Egyptian mummies in England.' Their titles are 'An Essay towards explaining the Hieroglyphical Figures on the Coffin of the Ancient Mummy belonging to Capt. William Lethieullier. (An Essay towards explaining the antient Hieroglyphical Figures on the Egyptian Mummy in the Museum of Doctor Mead),' 2 pts., fol., London, 1737, with 25 copperplates engraved from drawings by himself. The letterpress is explanatory of three only of the twenty-five plates, and the remainder never appeared. The manuscript, along with the drawings, was apparently in the sale of Sir Charles Frederick's library in July 1786, lot 1257 (*Catalogue*, p. 42). In the second essay the author mentions another work, as 'nearly ready,' 'An Essay towards illustrating the History, Chronology, and Mythology of the Ancient Egyptians, from the earliest ages on record, till the Dissolution of their Empire, near the Times of Alexander.' It was not, however, completed until 6 July 1741. By that time Gordon had resigned his secretaryships. He was married, and no doubt

found his income insufficient. Whiston says that Gordon having been found deficient in his accounts was dismissed from the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, and his effects seized on. However this may be, he sailed for South Carolina in August 1741, as secretary to James Glen, F.S.A., the newly appointed governor of that province. There he eventually prospered. From the recorded copy of a deed still extant at Charleston it appears that one Hamerton, the registrar of the province, farmed out his office to Gordon, and by this deed appointed him his attorney to transact all the business and receive all the fees of the office. There is also among the recorded conveyances one of a large lot of land in Charleston to him, dated 28 March 1746; and in his will he devised to his son and daughter a lot of land in Ansonborough, South Carolina, and all the houses erected thereon. He still kept up a desultory correspondence with Sir John Clerk (STURKLEY, i. 439, iii. 434), to whom he confessed himself 'vastly weary' of colonial life. To the Royal Society he sent an elaborate description of the natural history of South Carolina, which was not read until 25 May 1758 (*ib.* iii. 476). Nor was it printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' On 22 Aug. 1754 Gordon, 'being sick and weak of body,' made his will at Charleston. To his son, Alexander, an attorney of Charleston, he bequeathed his own portrait, painted by himself, together with other of his paintings. He also strictly enjoined him to publish his manuscript 'Essay towards illustrating the History of . . . the Ancient Egyptians.' The essay was never printed, and is preserved in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 8884, having been purchased in March 1831. Gordon's wife is not mentioned in his will. He died before 23 July 1755, when the devisees under his will executed a conveyance of land in South Carolina. His daughter, Frances Charlotte Gordon, appears to have been married, on 30 May 1763, to John Troup, a Charleston attorney. None of his descendants are now known to survive in South Carolina. The traditions of the Penicuck family represent Gordon as a grave man, of formal habits, tall, lean, and usually taciturn. Beaupré Bell [q. v.] made a bust of him after an original given by Gordon to Sir Andrew Fountaine's niece (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 280).

The 'Itinerarium,' the vade mecum of all Roman antiquaries of that day, was a favourite with Sir Walter Scott, who has immortalised it in 'The Antiquary' as that prized folio which Jonathan Oldbuck undid from its brown paper wrapper in the Hawes fly or Queensferry diligence.

[Wilson and Laing's Papers in Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, x. 363-82; Wilson's Alexander Gordon, the Antiquary; Chalmers's Biog. Dict., xvi. 104-5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 514, viii. 279; Addit. MSS., 4308, 4046, 6190, 6211, f. 51.] G. G.

GORDON, SIR ALEXANDER (1786-1815), lieutenant-colonel, was third son of George Gordon, lord Haddo, and grandson of George Gordon, third earl of Aberdeen. His mother was Charlotte, youngest daughter of William Baird of Newbyth, and sister of Sir David Baird. He was brother of George Hamilton Gordon, fourth earl of Aberdeen [q. v.], of the Right Hon. Sir Robert Gordon, diplomatist [q. v.], and of Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Sir Charles Gordon, 42nd highlanders, who died at Geneva 30 Sept. 1835 (see *Gent. Mag.* new ser. iv. 667). He was born in 1786, educated at Eton, and in 1803 was appointed ensign in the 3rd foot guards (now Scots guards), in which he became captain and lieutenant-colonel on 23 Aug. 1813. He served as aide-de-camp to his maternal uncle, General Sir David Baird [q. v.], at the recapture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806, and to General Beresford with the force sent from the Cape to the Rio Plata [see BERESFORD, WILLIAM CARR, VISCOUNT]. He was employed by Beresford to treat with the Spanish authorities at Buenos Ayres. Afterwards he was again aide-de-camp to Baird at the capture of Copenhagen in 1807, and in Spain in 1808-9, including the battle of Corunna. In 1810 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Wellington, in which capacity his brother Charles, then likewise a subaltern in the 3rd foot guards, also was employed for a time. Gordon served throughout the Peninsular campaigns. He brought home the despatches announcing the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo, and was frequently mentioned in the despatches on other occasions (see GURWOOD, vols. iii. iv. and v.) He received ten medals for general actions, and was made K.C.B. He was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington in Belgium, and received a mortal wound (thigh shattered) while rallying a battalion of Brunswickers, near La Haye Sainte, on 18 June 1815. He died a few hours after. Wellington alludes to him as an officer of great promise and a serious loss to the army (*ib.* viii. 154). Gordon appears to have been a great favourite in Brussels, and the principal residents in the city desired to bear the cost of the column erected to his memory on the field of Waterloo by his surviving sister and brothers.

[Poster's Peerage, under 'Aberdeen'; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. iii. 536, 538, 578, iv.

527, 555, v. 298, 447, 496, viii. 150, 154; Inscriptions sur les Monuments à Waterloo (Brussels, 1838).] H. M. C.

**GORDON, ALEXANDER**, fourth **DUKE OF GORDON** (1743–1827), was the eldest son of Cosmo George Gordon, third duke (who was made K.T. for his loyalty in 1745), by his wife and kinswoman, the Lady Catherine Gordon, only daughter of the second Earl of Aberdeen. He was born 18–29 June 1743, and succeeded to the dukedom on the death of his father in 1752. The widowed duchess, of whom Horace Walpole tells a ridiculous story (*Letters*, ii. 383), remarried Major (afterwards General) Staates Long Morris. When the elder Pitt added numerous highland regiments to the army in 1757–60, Morris raised on the Gordon estates a corps known as the 89th Gordon Highlanders, which went to India under Major (afterwards Sir) Hector Monro, and did good service in various wars there until 1765, when it was sent home and disbanded. The youthful duke, then at Eton, was appointed captain in the regiment, but remained behind and made the ‘grand tour.’ In 1767 he was elected one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland, and on 25 Oct. married his first wife, Jane Maxwell [see **GORDON, JANE, DUCHESS**], who bore him two sons and five daughters. At the time of his first marriage the duke was reputed one of the handsomest young men of his day, and was described by Lord Kaimes as the greatest subject in Britain in regard not only of the extent of his rent-roll, but of the number of persons depending on his protection. He had Gordon Castle rebuilt from the plans of Baxter of Edinburgh. In 1784, in consideration of his descent from Henry Howard, earl of Norwich, and afterwards sixth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], the English titles of Earl of Norwich and Lord Gordon of Huntley, Gloucestershire, were revived in his person. He was made K.T., lord keeper of the great seal of Scotland, and lord-lieutenant of Aberdeenshire. He raised two regiments of fencible infantry at his own cost, the Northern fencibles, raised during the American war and disbanded at its close, and the Northern or Gordon fencibles, raised in 1793 and disbanded in 1799. The latter corps when stationed in Kent was reviewed by George III in Hyde Park, being the first highland regiment seen in London since the review of the Black Watch in 1743.

In 1812 the duchess Jane, who for years had been bitterly estranged from her husband, died in London. In 1820 the duke married Mrs. Jane Christie of Fochabers, by whom he had previously had a large family. She died without further issue in 1824. The duke died on 17 June 1827, and was succeeded by his

son George, fifth and last duke [q. v.] The fourth duke was a supporter of the Pitt administration, and voted with the ministers on the regency question. He appears to have been an easy-going man, caring chiefly for rural pursuits and field-sports. He introduced semaphores on his estates to give notice of the movements of the deer. He was one of the last in Scotland to keep hawks. He was noted for his breeds of deerhounds and setters. He was the writer of the comic song ‘There is Cauld Kail in Aberdeen,’ and he encouraged the musical genius of his butler, Marshall, called by Burns ‘the first composer of strathspeys of the age.’

[Douglas’s *Peerage of Scotland* (ed. Wood); *Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. i. 490. Particulars of the 89th highlanders and of the Gordon fencible regiments will be found in D. Stewart’s *Scottish Highlanders*, ii. 80–5, 258–60, 347, 366–7, and of the Gordon estates in the *Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland* under ‘Gordon Castle.’] H. M. C.

**GORDON, ANDREW** (1712–1751), natural philosopher, a descendant of the ancient house of the Dukes of Gordon, born at Cofforach, Angusshire, on 15 June 1712, was educated at Ratisbon, and afterwards travelled in Austria, Italy, and France. On his return to Ratisbon he took the habit of the order of St. Benedict in the Scotch monastery there, and in due course he was ordained priest. He subsequently studied law at Salzburg, and in 1737 he was appointed professor of philosophy in the university of Erfurt. His zeal in the cause of modern science aroused against him the enmity of many adherents of the old school, whom he attacked in a number of learned dissertations. He gained for himself a European reputation by his experiments in electricity. He was the first electrician who used a cylinder instead of a globe. His cylinders were eight inches long and four inches in diameter. They were made to turn with a bow, and the whole instrument was portable. Instead of using a cake of rosin, he insulated by means of a frame furnished with a network of silk. He was enabled to excite the electricity of a cat so strongly that the force, communicated by iron chains to spirit of wine, set it on fire. In recognition of his scientific acquirements he was elected a correspondent of the Academy of Sciences of Paris. He died on 22 Aug. 1751.

His most remarkable works are: 1. ‘*Programma de studii Philosophici Dignitate et Utilitate*,’ Erfurt, 1737, 4to. 2. ‘*De Concor-dandis Mensuris*,’ Erfurt, 1742, 4to. 3. ‘*Phænomena Electricitatis exposita*,’ Erfurt, 1744, 8vo; also published in German. 4. ‘*Philosophia Utilis et Jucunda*,’ Ratisbon, 1745,

3 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Unpartheyische Nachricht von dem Ursprunge des jetzigen Krieges in Grosbritannien, in einem Briefe vorgetragen,' Strasburg, 1745, 4to. 6. 'Dissertatio de Spectris,' Erfurt, 1746, 4to. 7. 'Varia ad Philosophiæ Mutationem spectantia,' Erfurt, 1749, 4to. 8. 'Physicæ Experimentalis Elementa,' Erfurt, 1751-2, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Adelung's Gelehrten-Lexikon, ii. 1527; Priestley's Hist. of Electricity, 1775, i. 88, 159.]

T. C.

**GORDON, ARCHIBALD, M.D.** (1812-1886), inspector-general of hospitals, studied medicine at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1834. He entered the army as assistant-surgeon in 1836, served with the 53rd regiment in the Sutlej campaign of 1846, and in the Punjab campaign of 1848-9 with the 24th regiment. He became surgeon in 1848, and surgeon-major in 1854. In the Crimea he was principal medical officer of the 2nd division throughout the siege of Sebastopol, and was made deputy-inspector-general of hospitals (1856), C.B., and a knight of the Legion of Honour. In 1857 he served as principal medical officer with the expeditionary force to China, and in the Oudh campaign of 1858-9. He became inspector-general in 1867, and retired in 1870. He was also honorary surgeon to the queen. He died at West Hoathley, Sussex, on 3 Aug. 1886.

[Hart's Army List; Brit. Med. Journ.]

C. C.

**GORDON, CHARLES**, first **EARL OF ABOYNE** (d. 1681), was fourth son of George, second marquis of Huntly [q. v.] He was little more than a child when his father and eldest brother were carried prisoners to Edinburgh in 1639, and still young when his father was executed ten years afterwards. The eldest son of the family had been killed in 1645 by a random shot when pursuing the defeated covenanters at the battle of Alford. The second son escaped to France, where he died of grief on hearing that Charles I had been executed. Lewis, the third son, called 'the plague of Moray,' from the predatory habits of his followers, represented the family, but did not inherit the estates, which were occupied for the parliamentary party by the Earl of Argyll. In 1650 Charles II landed at Spey mouth and passed a night in Gordon Castle, which he found unahabited. The estates were all in a neglected condition. Charles was crowned at Scone on 1 Jan. 1651, and in a parliament held at Perth on 5 March issued a proclamation restoring Lewis Gordon, third marquis of Huntly, to his honour and estates. The defeat at Worcester made this procla-

mation unavailing, and the family still continued to be in a distressed condition. Lewis lingered in exile on the continent and died in 1653, after which only a thousand crowns yearly were allowed to his widow for the support of herself and her children. After the Restoration in 1660 George Gordon, son of Lewis, obtained his title and estates as Marquis of Huntly, and on 10 Sept. 1660 his uncle, Lord Charles, received a peerage with the title of Lord Gordon of Strathavon and Glenlivet and Earl of Aboyne, by patent to him and the heirs male of his body. In 1661 he had a charter under the great seal of the whole lands and lordship of Aboyne, Aberdeenshire. As a catholic he was excluded from public life, and his time was occupied in the improvement of his estate, including the erection of Aboyne Castle, which occupied six years in building. He married Elizabeth Lyon, daughter of John, second earl of Kinghorn, and, leaving a family, died in March 1681.

[Douglas's Peerage, pp. 24-5; Gordon's Hist. of the Antient, Noble, and Illustrious Family of Gordon, ii. 257, 277; A Concise Hist. of the Antient and Illustrious House of Gordon, pp. 198, 199, 249, 257, 261, 262, 265; Shaw's Hist. of the Province of Moray, i. 56-9; Collections for a Hist. of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club), p. 587.]

J. T.

**GORDON, CHARLES**, second **EARL OF ABOYNE** (d. 1702), succeeded his father, Charles Gordon [q. v.], as second Earl of Aboyne in 1681, but for many years lived in seclusion. On 27 July 1698 he offered to take his place in the Scottish parliament, when an objection was raised that he had been bred and continued to be a professed papist. Aboyne publicly declared in parliament that he had embraced the protestant religion. This statement was corroborated by the president of parliament and by other members. The earl was allowed accordingly to take his seat. He married his cousin, Elizabeth Lyon, second daughter of Patrick, third earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, and, leaving one son and three daughters, died in April 1702.

[Douglas's Peerage, pp. 24, 25; Hist. of the Family of Gordon; Concise Hist. of the House of Gordon.]

J. T.

**GORDON, SIR CHARLES** (1756-1835), governor of St. Lucia, third son of Charles Gordon of Abergeldie, Perthshire, by his wife Alison, daughter of David Hunter of Barside, and widow of one Paterson, was born in 1756. He assisted in raising men for the 71st Fraser highlanders, formed at Glasgow during the early part of the American war, by Lieutenant-general Simon Fraser, master of Lovat [q. v.] He was appointed to a lieutenancy

in the regiment in April 1776, accompanied it to America, and on 8 Jan. 1778 was promoted to a company in the 26th Cameronians. That regiment arrived in England from New York, in a skeleton state, in February 1780. Gordon became regimental major, and obtained a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy on 17 April 1783.

In 1787 French intrigues in Holland led to an invasion, without declaration of war, of a Prussian army, under the Duke of Brunswick, which entered that country on 13 Sept. 1787, and occupied Amsterdam on behalf of the stadtholder on 10 Oct. From two letters, now in the British Museum, addressed by him to the Marquis of Carmarthen, the first of which is dated Brunswick, 4 Jan. 1788 (Add. MS. 28063, fol. 7), Gordon appears to have accompanied the Duke of Brunswick, who, he says, was mortified 'at my return to him unrewarded after my services in the late campaign.' Gordon appears to have been recalled, as in the second letter, dated 28 Nov. 1788 (*ib.* fol. 322), he complains of his inability to obtain an interview with the marquis, on the faith of whose assurances 'I gave up my continental connection and thoughts of entering a foreign service, and accepted what you were pleased to offer me, the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 41st foot.' The 41st foot, originally a corps of invalids, had been reformed as an ordinary line regiment on 25 Dec. 1787, the date of Gordon's appointment to it as lieutenant-colonel. A third letter from Gordon to Carmarthen, by that time (fifth) duke of Leeds, dated Dresden, 3 April 1790 (*ib.* 28065, fol. 255), contains an application for leave to attend the Duke of Brunswick in the forthcoming campaign. The duke wished to have him as aide-de-camp, and 'was good enough to say that I was in some degree planner and conductor of the capture of Amstelveen.' Amstelveen was regarded as the key of the defences of Amsterdam, and had been seized through the activity of Gordon in the campaign of 1787. Gordon appears to have accompanied the Duke of Brunswick as British military commissioner in the campaigns of 1791-2. The 'London Gazette' of October 1790 notified his appointment, in recognition of his services 'under the Duke of Brunswick in the late campaign in Holland,' as knight of the Prussian order of Military Merit, which, like other foreign orders of chivalry previous to 1814, carried knightly rank in England as well as in other countries. Towards the end of 1793 a large expedition was despatched against the French West Indies possessions, under command of General Sir Charles Grey (GREY, CHARLES, first earl Grey [q. v.]), and

Admiral Jervis. The brigadiers were Prescott, Francis Dundas [q. v.], and Gordon, still lieutenant-colonel 41st foot, who was placed in temporary command of a brigade, pending the arrival of the Duke of Kent from Canada. Gordon commanded the attack on Cas de Navire, at the capture of Martinique, and was thanked in general orders. He was employed at the capture of St. Lucia, and was appointed governor of that island, and received the rank of brigadier-general. Difficulties and disputes as to prize-rights in property in the captured islands led to the most unfounded charges of confiscation and extortion against the sea and land commanders of the expedition (see COOPER WILLIAMS'S *Account*). Against Gordon like accusations proved either better founded or more successful. Formal complaints were made against him, in his capacity of governor of St. Lucia, of extortion, and of taking bribes from disaffected persons to allow them to remain in the island, and afterwards breaking faith with them. A general court-martial, under the presidency of General Prescott, was ordered to assemble on 25 July 1794 for the investigation of these charges. The fever that wrought so much havoc among the troops was then raging, and the court-martial was twice dissolved by the deaths of the majority of the members. By the expedient of detailing eighteen members in place of twelve, the legal quorum, the proceedings were at last brought to a conclusion. Gordon was found guilty, and sentenced to refund the money and to be cashiered. In consequence of his past services and circumstances, disclosed on the court-martial, he was allowed to receive the value of his commissions (*ib.* Appendix). Gordon survived his dismissal more than forty years. He appears to have been in Holland, and in communication with the British ministry, just after the peace of Amiens (see BRENTON, *Life of Earl St. Vincent*, ii. 146). He died at Ely Place, London, 26 March 1835, at the age of seventy-nine.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Stewart's Sketches of Scottish Highlanders, with a Hist. of the Highland Regiments, vol. ii.; Pierre De Witt's *Une Invasion Prussienne en Hollande en 1787* (Paris, 1886, 8vo), wherein Gordon is wrongly described as in the Scots Brigade in the service of Holland; Malmesbury Correspondence; the Rev. J. Cooper Williams's (chaplain to H.M.S. Boyne) *Account of the Campaign in the West Indies in 1794* (London, 1795, fol.); *Gent. Mag.* lx. (ii.) 961, new ser. iii. 575.] H. M. C.

GORDON, CHARLES GEORGE, known as CHINESE GORDON (1833-1885), major-general, C.B., royal engineers, fourth son of Lieutenant-general Henry William Gordon, royal artillery, and Elizabeth, daughter of

Samuel Enderby of Croom's Hill, Blackheath, was born at Woolwich on 28 Jan. 1833. He was sent to school at Taunton in 1843, and entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in 1848. He obtained a commission in the royal engineers on 23 June 1852, and, after the usual course of study at Chatham, was quartered for a short time at Pembroke Dock. In December 1854 he received his orders for the Crimea, and reached Balaklava on 1 Jan. 1855. As a young engineer subaltern serving in the trenches, his daring was conspicuous, while his special aptitude for obtaining a personal knowledge of the movements of the enemy was a matter of common observation among his brother officers. He was wounded on 6 June 1855, and was present at the attack of the Redan on 18 June. On the surrender of Sebastopol Gordon accompanied the expedition to Kinburn, and on his return was employed on the demolition of the Sebastopol docks. For his services in the Crimea Gordon received the British war medal and clasp, the Turkish war medal, and the French Legion of Honour.

In May 1856, in company with Lieutenant (now Major-general) E. R. James, R.E., he joined Colonel (now General Sir) E. Stanton, R.E., in Bessarabia, as assistant commissioner for the delimitation of the new frontier line. This duty was completed in April 1857, and he was then sent with Lieutenant James in a similar capacity to Erzeroum, where Colonel (now General Sir) Linton Simmons was the English commissioner for the Asiatic frontier boundary. The work was accomplished by the following October, when Gordon returned to England.

In the spring of 1858 he and Lieutenant James were sent as commissioners to the Armenian frontier to superintend the erection of the boundary posts of the line they had previously surveyed. This was finished in November, and Gordon returned home, having acquired an intimate knowledge of the people of the districts visited.

On 1 April 1859 Gordon was promoted captain, and about the same time appointed second adjutant of the corps at Chatham, a post he held for little more than a year, for, in the summer of 1860, he joined the forces of Sir James Hope Grant operating with the French against China. He overtook the allied army at Tientsin, and was present in October at the capture of Peking and the pillage and destruction of the emperor's summer palace. For his services in this campaign he received the British war medal with clasp for Peking and a brevet majority in December 1862. Gordon commanded the royal engineers at Tientsin, when the British forces remained

there under Sir Charles Staveley, and, while thus employed, made several expeditions into the interior, in one of which he explored a considerable section of the great wall of China. In April 1862 he was summoned to Shanghai to assist in the operations consequent upon the determination of Sir Charles Staveley to keep a radius of thirty miles round the city clear of the rebel Taipings. Gordon took part as commanding royal engineer in the storming of Sing-poo and several other fortified towns, and in clearing the rebels out of Kah-ding. He was afterwards employed in surveying the country round Shanghai.

The Taiping rebellion was of so barbarous a nature that its suppression had become necessary in the interests of civilisation. A force, raised at the expense of the Shanghai merchants, and supported by the Chinese government, had been for some years struggling against its progress. This force, known as the 'Ever Victorious Army,' was commanded at first by Ward, an American, and, on his death, by Burgevine, also an American, who was summarily dismissed; for a short time the command was held by Holland, an English marine officer, but he was defeated at Taitan 22 Feb. 1863.

Li Hung Chang, governor-general of the Kiang provinces, then applied to the British commander-in-chief for the services of an English officer, and Gordon was authorised to accept the command. He arrived at Sung-Kiong and entered on his new duties as a mandarin and lieutenant-colonel in the Chinese service on 24 March 1863. His force was composed of some three to four thousand Chinese officered by 150 Europeans of almost every nationality and often of doubtful character. By the indomitable will of its commander this heterogeneous body was moulded into a little army whose high-sounding title of 'ever victorious' became a reality, and in less than two years, after thirty-three engagements, the power of the Taipings was completely broken and the rebellion stamped out. The theatre of operations was the district of Kiangsoo, lying between the Yang-tze-Kiang river in the north and the bay of Hang-chow in the south. When Gordon assumed command the rebels were besieging Chanzu. He at once advanced on Fushan, and after bombardment carried the town by assault, creating a panic among the rebels which led them to abandon the siege of Chanzu. He next captured Taitan on 1 May, garrisoned by ten thousand men, after a severe fight of two days. He replenished his army by enlisting the captured rebels, and to fill the vacancies caused by the dismissal of some of his officers for misconduct he was able to secure the services of

some non-commissioned officers of the British force quartered at Shanghai. At the end of May he attacked Quinsan, the Taiping arsenal, and, by a bold strategic movement, cut the line of its communication with the great city of Soo-chow, and captured it, taking eight hundred prisoners. A large number of rebels were killed, and many fugitives were slain by the exasperated country people. Gordon then established his headquarters at Quinsan, as being further away from the demoralising influences of Shanghai. The maintenance of discipline was a perpetual struggle, and the change of headquarters caused a mutiny which was only quelled by shooting the ringleader on the spot. Before the summer of 1863 was over, Gordon captured Kahpoo, Wokong, and Patachiaow, on the south of Soo-chow, and, sweeping round to the north, secured Leeku, Wanti, and Fusaiqwan, so that by October Soo-chow was completely invested. On 29 Nov. the outworks were captured by assault, and the city surrendered on 6 Dec. Gordon was always in front in all these storming parties, carrying no other weapon than a little cane. His men called it his 'magic wand,' regarding it as a charm that protected his life and led them on to victory.

When Soo-chow fell Gordon had stipulated with the Governor-general Li for the lives of the Wangs (rebel leaders). They were treacherously murdered by Li's orders. Indignant at this perfidy, Gordon refused to serve any longer with Governor Li, and when on 1 Jan. 1864 money and rewards were heaped upon him by the emperor declined them all, saying that he received the approbation of the emperor with every gratification, but regretted most sincerely that, 'owing to the circumstances which occurred since the capture of Soo-chow, he was unable to receive any mark of his majesty the emperor's recognition.' The imperial decree conferring on Gordon an order of the first rank and a gift of 10,000 taels of silver in consideration of his services at Soo-chow was presented to the British Museum in 1886 by Gordon's brother, Sir Henry William Gordon, and is now on exhibition in the manuscript department, together with a map of the districts round Soo-chow, drawn by Gordon, and marked with the dates of his successful engagements.

After some months of inaction it became evident that if Gordon did not again take the field the Taipings would regain the rescued country. On the urgent representations of the British envoy at Peking, Governor Li was compelled to issue a proclamation exonerating Gordon from all complicity in the murder of the Wangs. Gordon then reluctantly consented to continue his services, on the

distinct understanding that in any future capitulation he should not be interfered with. In December 1863 a fresh campaign was commenced, and during the following months no fewer than seven towns were captured or surrendered. In February 1864 Yesing and Liyang were taken, but at Kintang Gordon met with a reverse and was himself wounded for the first time. He nevertheless continued to give his orders until he had to be carried to his boat. After some other mishaps he carried Chan-chu-fu by assault on 27 April. The garrison consisted of twenty thousand men, of whom fifteen hundred were killed. This victory not only ended the campaign but completely destroyed the rebellion, and the Chinese regular forces were enabled to occupy Nankin in the July following. The large money present offered to Gordon by the emperor was again declined, although he had spent his pay in promoting the efficiency of his force, so that he wrote home: 'I shall leave China as poor as when I entered it.' The emperor, however, bestowed upon him the yellow jacket and peacock's feather of a mandarin of the first class, with the title of Ti-Tu, the highest military rank in China, and a gold medal of distinction of the first class. The merchants of Shanghai presented him with an address expressing their admiration of his conduct of the war.

On his return home in the beginning of 1865 he was made a C.B., having previously received his brevet as lieutenant-colonel in February 1864. In September 1865 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Gravesend, and for the next six years carried out the ordinary duties of the corps, superintending the construction of the forts for the defence of the Thames. During this quiet and uneventful period of routine work he devoted his spare time to the poor and sick of the neighbourhood, stinting himself that he might have larger means wherewith to relieve others. He took special interest in the infirmary and the ragged schools. He took many of the boys from the schools into his own house, starting them in life by sending them to sea, and he continued to watch the future progress of his 'kings,' as he called them, with never-failing sympathy.

In October 1871 Gordon was appointed British member of the international commission at Galatz for the improvement of the navigation of the Sulina mouth of the Danube in accordance with the treaty of Paris. During his tenure of this office he accompanied General Sir John Aclay to the Crimea to report on the British cemeteries there. On his way back to Galatz in November 1872 he met Nubar Pasha at Constantinople, who sounded

him as to his succeeding Sir Samuel Baker in the Soudan. The following year Gordon visited Cairo on his way home, and on the resignation of Sir Samuel Baker was appointed governor of the equatorial provinces of Central Africa, with a salary of 10,000*l.* a year. He declined to receive more than 2,000*l.*

Gordon went to Egypt in the beginning of 1874, and left Cairo in February for Gondokoro, the seat of his government, travelling by the Suez-Suakin-Berber route. Hereached Khartoum on 13 March, stopped only a few days to issue a proclamation and make arrangements for men and supplies, then, continuing his journey, arrived at Gondokoro on 16 April. The garrison of Gondokoro at this time did not dare to move out of the place except in armed bands; but, in the course of a year, the confidence of the natives had been gained, the country made safe, eight stations formed and garrisoned, the government monopoly of ivory enforced, and sufficient money sent to Cairo to pay all the expenses of the expedition. At the close of the year, having already lost by sickness eight members of his small European staff, Gordon transferred the seat of government from the unhealthy station, Gondokoro, to Laido. By the end of 1875 Gondokoro and Duffi had been joined by a chain of fortified posts, a day's journey apart, the slave dealers had been dispersed, and a letter post organised to travel regularly between Cairo and the verge of the Albert Nyanza, over two thousand miles as the crow flies.

Gordon had also visited Magungo, Murchison Falls, and Chibero, with a view to a further line of fortified posts, and he established, for the first time, by personal observation the course of the Victoria Nile into Lake Albert. Although he had accomplished a great work since his arrival, his efforts to put down the slave trade were thwarted by Ismail Pasha Yacoub, governor-general of the Soudan, and were likely to prove abortive so long as the Soudan remained a distinct government from that of the equatorial provinces. He therefore at the end of 1876 resigned his appointment and returned to England. Strong pressure was put upon him by the khedive to return, and on 31 Jan. 1877 he left for Cairo, where he received the combined appointment of governor-general of the Soudan, Darfour, the equatorial provinces, and the Red Sea littoral, on the understanding that his efforts were to be directed to the improvement of the means of communication, and the absolute suppression of the slave trade. Gordon first visited Abyssinia, where Walel el Michael was giving a great deal of

trouble on the Egyptian frontier. He settled the difficulty for a time, and travelled across country to Khartoum, where he was installed as governor-general 5 May. After a short stay there he hastened to Darfour, which was in revolt; with a small force and rapid movements he quelled the rising, and, by the humane consideration he showed for the suffering people, won their confidence and pacified the province. Before this work was completely accomplished his attention was called away by the slave dealers, who, headed by Suleiman, son of the notorious Zebehr, with six thousand armed men, had moved on Dara from their stronghold Shaka. Gordon left Fascher on 31 Aug. 1877 with a small escort, which he soon outstripped, and in a day and a half, having covered eighty-five miles on a camel, entered Dara alone, to the surprise of its small garrison. The following morning, attended by a small escort, he rode into the rebel camp, upbraided Suleiman with his disloyalty, and announced his intention to disarm the band and break them up. Gordon's fearless bearing and strong will secured his object, and Suleiman returned with his men to Shaka. The rapidity of Gordon's movements, together with the extraordinary energy which he displayed in this sultry climate, had a most beneficial effect upon the local chiefs of the vast territory over which he reigned, and the laziest officials were stirred to action when they heard the 'pasha was coming.'

Returning to Khartoum in October, he left almost immediately for Berber and Dongola, but at the latter place, hearing of an expected Abyssinian invasion, he at once rode back to Khartoum in five and a half days, and started via Kasala, for Senheit, where an interview with Walad el Michael was so unsatisfactory that he went on to Massowah and endeavoured to communicate with King John, who was then campaigning against Menelek, king of Shoa. Having waited at Massowah some time in vain, Gordon left in June 1878 for Khartoum, via Suakin and Berber, but was stopped on the way by a telegram from the khedive summoning him to Cairo to take part in a financial enquiry. He reached Cairo in a fortnight, and was received with every mark of honour by the khedive, who, however, soon discovered that Gordon was not the man to further his financial projects. A fortnight afterwards Gordon was on his way back to his government by way of the Red Sea. At Zeila he made an eight days journey on horseback inland to Harrar, where he dismissed the governor Raouf Pasha (who afterwards succeeded Gordon as governor-general of the Soudan) for



tyranny, and made Yuseuf Ahmed governor in his stead. Returning after another 'terrible march of eight days,' he reached Zeila on 9 May, and at once pushed on by Massowah, Suakin, and Berber to Khartoum. Here his first trouble was the refusal of Osman Pasha, his second in command, to go to Darfour, so he was sent off to Cairo to be dealt with by the authorities there. Then, in July, came news of a renewed revolt of Suleiman and the slavers in the south, and of the seizure by them of the country of the Bahr Gazelle. Gordon despatched his trusty captain, the Italian, Romulus Gessi, with a force to the south to put down the revolt, while he proceeded himself to suppress risings in the western parts of Darfour, dealing out destruction to the slave traffic, and releasing thousands of slaves. Gessi, after a year's marching and fighting, succeeded in capturing Suleiman and some of the chief slave dealers with him. They were tried as rebels and shot. The suppression of the slave trade had thus been practically accomplished when on 1 July news arrived of the deposition of Ismail and the succession of Tewfik, which determined Gordon to resign his appointment. On arriving at Cairo the khedive induced him first to undertake a mission to Abyssinia to prevent, if possible, an impending war with that country. Gordon went, saw King John at Debra Tabor, but could arrive at no satisfactory understanding with him, and was abruptly dismissed. On his way to Kassala he was made prisoner by King John's men and carried to Garramudhiri, where he was left to find his way with his little party over the snowy mountains to the Red Sea. He reached Massowah on 8 Dec. 1879, and on his return to Cairo the khedive accepted his resignation. He arrived in England early in January 1880. During his service under the khedive Gordon received both the second and first class of the order of the Medjidieh.

His constitution was so much impaired by his sojournings in so deadly a climate that his medical advisers sent him to Switzerland to recruit. While there the Cape government offered him the post of commandant of the colonial forces, at a salary of 1,500*l.* a year; but he at once declined it. He returned to England in April 1880, and the following month accompanied the Marquis of Ripon, the new viceroy of India, to that country as his private secretary. The world had hardly ceased wondering at the incongruity of the appointment when it was startled by Gordon's sudden resignation of it. He had accepted it with some misgiving, and finding himself unsuited to it and likely to do harm to the viceroy by retaining it he at once resigned,

maintaining nevertheless his friendly relations with Lord Ripon intact.

Two days after his resignation he received a telegram from Sir Robert Hart, commissioner of customs at Peking, inviting him to China to advise the Chinese government in connection with their then strained relations with Russia. Gordon accepted at once, and although difficulties were raised by the home authorities he reached Hongkong on 2 July, and went on by Shanghai and Chefoo to Tientsin to meet his old friend, Li Hung Chang, who, with Prince Kung, headed the peace party, while Tso and Prince Chun led the warlike majority. From Tientsin Gordon went to Peking, and his wise and disinterested counsels in favour of peace at length carried the day. His mission satisfactorily accomplished he returned to England in October 1880, and went to Ireland during the winter months to ascertain for himself the merits of the Irish question. 'Tired of doing nothing' and observing the difficulties that had arisen in Basutoland, Gordon telegraphed on 7 April 1881 to offer his services to the Cape government for two years at 700*l.* a year, 'to assist in terminating war and in administering Basutoland.' To this offer he received no reply. About this time Gordon volunteered to go as commanding royal engineer to Mauritius in order to prevent the retirement of Colonel Sir Howard Elphinstone, who had been ordered thither, and was unable for private reasons to go. Gordon would accept no pecuniary consideration for the exchange. He reached Mauritius in July 1881, and paid a short visit to the Seychelles to report on their defence in connection with that of Mauritius and the general scheme for the coaling stations. On 2 Jan. 1882, on the departure of Major-general Murray from Mauritius, Gordon, as senior officer, assumed the command of the troops, and was promoted major-general on 24 March.

In the previous month the Cape government had applied to the colonial office for Gordon's services in almost the identical terms of his unanswered telegram of the year before, viz. 'to assist in terminating the war and in administering Basutoland.' The government telegraphed to Gordon permission to accept. On 2 April the Cape government telegraphed to him to come at once, as the position of matters in Basutoland was grave. On arriving at Cape Town on 3 May 1882 the only post offered to him was that of commandant of the colonial forces, which he had unhesitatingly declined two years before. A reluctance to take the unpopular step of removing Mr. Orpen, administrator of Basutoland, in whom they had no confidence, prevented the

Cape government from utilising Gordon's services as had been intended. Gordon put on one side his own inclinations, accepted the appointment of commandant of the colonial forces, took pains to make himself acquainted with the native question, made various reports, upon which no action, however, was taken, and eventually, at the request of Mr. Sauer, the secretary for native affairs, accompanied that minister to Basutoland. In September Gordon had an interview with the chief Letsea, who was friendly to the government and antagonistic to the chief Masupha, and then, at Mr. Sauer's request, he went to see and negotiate with Masupha. He went unarmed, and was completely in the chief's power. While engaged in discussing matters with Gordon, Masupha was attacked by Letsea at the direct instigation of Mr. Sauer. Fortunately Gordon had so far managed to win the confidence of Masupha that the chief acquitted him of complicity in the perfidy, and allowed him to depart without molestation. Burning with indignation, Gordon hurried to King William's Town, and telegraphed his resignation to the Cape government. It was formally accepted by the premier, who seized the opportunity to record his conviction that Gordon's continuance in the post he occupied would not be conducive to the public interest! Gordon left the Cape on 14 Oct. 1882, and on his arrival in England the following month found himself a major-general unemployed.

The king of the Belgians, who was anxious to secure Gordon's services for the new Congo state, now wrote to him on the subject, and Gordon at once expressed his readiness to enter his majesty's service whenever the king might require him. As this was not likely to be immediately, he carried out in the meantime a long-cherished desire to visit Palestine. He arrived at Jaffa on 16 Jan. 1883 on his way to Jerusalem, and spent the greater part of a year in the Holy Land, investigating and theorising on the biblical sites and holy places. In October he was summoned to fulfil his promise to the king of the Belgians, and reached Brussels on 1 Jan. 1884, only to learn that the war department refused to sanction his employment. He was arranging to renounce his well-earned pension and to resign his commission, trusting to the generosity of the king of the Belgians, when he was summoned to the war office on 15 Jan. by Lord Wolseley. The success of the Mahdi in the Soudan and the catastrophe to Hicks Pasha in November 1883 had induced the British government not only to decline any military assistance to enable the Egyptian government to hold the Soudan, but to insist upon its

abandonment by the Khedive. To do this it was necessary to bring away the garrisons scattered all over the country, and such of the Egyptian population as might object to remain. At the interview with Lord Wolseley the subject of Gordon's going to Khartoum to carry out this policy was discussed, but with no definite result, and Gordon left next morning (16th) for Brussels, en route for the Congo. On the 17th he was summoned to London by telegram. The king of the Belgians, to whom he had imparted the proposals of the government, while expressing great disappointment at the loss of his services, gave him permission to go. On the 18th Gordon saw the British cabinet, and the same evening left with Colonel Stewart for the Soudan.

Gordon's mission was to effect the withdrawal of the garrisons and to evacuate the Soudan. At Cairo his functions were considerably extended. He was appointed, with the consent of the British government, governor-general of the Soudan, and was instructed, not only to effect the evacuation of the country, but to take steps to leave behind an organised independent government. At Khartoum, where he arrived on 18 Feb. 1884, Gordon was received with a perfect ovation. He now kept his mind directed to the accomplishment of his one object, the execution of his instructions. Some things that he proposed and some that he did evoke at the time a hostile criticism, which they would not have done had they been regarded solely with reference to this object. He proclaimed the independence of the Soudan; he allowed the retention of slaves; he asked that Zebehr might be sent to him from Cairo as the only influence that could compete with that of the Mahdi; he demanded that Turkish troops should be despatched to his assistance; he represented the necessity of keeping open the communication between Suakin and Berber; he suggested that Indian Moslem troops should be sent to Wady Halfa; he asked permission to confer personally with the Mahdi, and he desired to be allowed, in case he thought it necessary, to take action south of Khartoum. None of these requests were granted, and when Sir Gerald Graham, after the victories of the first Suakin expedition, proposed to reach a hand to Gordon via Berber this also was refused.

By the month of March, having succeeded in sending some two thousand five hundred people down the Nile into safety, Gordon found himself getting hemmed in by the Mahdi and no assistance coming from without. On 16 April 1884 his last telegram before the wires were cut complained bitterly of the neglect of the government. The attack

of Khartoum began on 12 March, and from that time to its fall Gordon carried on the defence with consummate skill. His resources were small, his troops few, and his European assistants could be counted on the fingers of one hand, yet he managed to convert his river steamers into ironclads, to build new ones, to make and lay down land mines, to place wire entanglements, and to execute frequent sorties, while he kept up the spirits and courage of his followers by striking medals in honour of their bravery, and baffled a fanatic and determined foe for over ten months, during the latter part of which the people who trusted him were perishing from disease and famine, and the grip of the enemy was tightening.

In April the necessity of a relief expedition was pressed upon the government at home, but without avail. In May popular feeling found vent not only in public meetings but in the House of Commons, where a vote of censure on the government was lost by only twenty-eight votes. Eventually proposals were made to send a relief expedition from Cairo in the autumn, and on 5 Aug. a vote of credit for 300,000*l.* was taken for 'operations for the relief of General Gordon should it become necessary, and to make certain preparations in respect thereof.' Even when it was decided that Lord Wolseley should take command of a relief expedition up the Nile, hesitation continued to mark the proceedings of the government, and time, so valuable on account of the rising of the Nile, was lost. It was 1 Sept. before Lord Wolseley was able to leave England. Then everything was done that could be done, but the delay had been fatal.

In September 1884, having driven the rebels out of Berber, Gordon authorised his companions, Colonel Stewart and Frank Power ('Times' correspondent), to go down the river in the steamer *Abbas* to open communication with Dongola. The steamer struck on a rock, and they were both treacherously murdered. Gordon was now the only Englishman in Khartoum. On 30 Dec. Lord Wolseley launched Sir Herbert Stewart's expedition from Korti across the desert to Metemneh, where, after two severe engagements, it arrived on 20 Jan. 1885 under command of Sir Charles Wilson, Stewart having been mortally wounded. In order to succour the advancing force, Gordon had deprived himself for three months of five out of his seven steamers. These five steamers, fully armed, equipped, and provisioned, were in waiting, and in them were his diaries and letters up to 14 Dec. On that date he wrote to Major Watson, R.E., at Cairo, that he thought the game was up, and a catastrophe

might be expected in ten days' time, and sent his adieux to all. On the same day he wrote to his sister: 'I am quite happy, thank God, and, like Lawrence, I have tried to do my duty.' His diary ended on the same day with: 'I have done the best for the honour of my country. Good-bye.' It was necessary for the safety of his troops that Wilson should first make a reconnaissance down the river towards Berber before going to Khartoum, and when he started up the river on the 24th the difficulties of navigation were so great that it was midday on the 28th before the goal was reached, and then only to find it in the hands of the Mahdi, Khartoum having fallen early on the 26th, after a siege of 317 days.

From the most accurate information since obtained it appears that the garrison early in January had been reduced to great straits for want of food, and great numbers of the inhabitants had availed themselves of Gordon's permission to join the Mahdi. Omdurman, opposite to Khartoum on the west bank of the river, fell about 13 Jan., and about the 18th a sortie was made, in which some serious fighting took place. The state of the garrison then grew desperate. Gordon continually visited the posts by night as well as day, and encouraged the famished garrison. The news of Sir Herbert Stewart's expedition, and the successful engagements it had fought on the way to Metemneh, determined the Mahdi to storm Khartoum before reinforcements could arrive for its relief. The attack was made on the south front at 3.30 A.M. on Monday 26 Jan. 1885. The defence was half-hearted, treachery was at work, and Gordon received no tidings of the assault. The rebels made good their entrance, and then a general massacre ensued. The accounts of Gordon's death are confused and conflicting, but they all agree in stating that he was killed near the gate of the palace, and his head carried to the Mahdi's camp.

Intelligence of the catastrophe reached England on Thursday, 5 Feb. The outburst of popular grief, not only in this country and her colonies, but also among foreign nations, has hardly been paralleled. It was universally acknowledged that the world had lost a hero. Friday, 13 March, was observed as a day of national mourning, and special services were held in the cathedrals and in many churches of the land, those at Westminster Abbey and St. Paul's being attended by the royal family, members of both houses of parliament, and representatives of the naval and military services. Parliament voted a national monument to be placed in Trafalgar Square (executed by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A.,

and unveiled 15 Oct. 1893) and a sum of 20,000*l.* to his relatives. A recumbent effigy of Gordon in bronze by Mr. Boehm, R.A., has been placed by the family in St. Paul's Cathedral. The corps of royal engineers erected a bronze statue of him mounted on a camel, by Mr. Onslow Ford, A.R.A., in their barrack square at Chatham, and a portrait by Mr. Val Prinsep is in the Chatham mess. Memorials have also been placed in Westminster Abbey and Rochester Cathedral. More general expression was given to the people's admiration of Gordon's character by the institution of the 'Gordon Boys' Home' for homeless and destitute boys. Gordon's sister presented to the town of Southampton her brother's library in March 1889.

Gordon's character was unique. Simple-minded, modest, and almost morbidly retiring, he was fearless and outspoken when occasion required. Strong in will and prompt in action, with a naturally hot temper, he was yet forgiving to a fault. Somewhat brusque in manner, his disposition was singularly sympathetic and attractive, winning all hearts. Weakness and suffering at once enlisted his interest. Caring nothing for what was said of him, he was indifferent to praise or reward, and had a supreme contempt for money. His whole being was dominated by a Christian faith at once so real and so earnest that, although his religious views were tinged with mysticism, the object of his life was the entire surrender of himself to work out whatever he believed to be the will of God.

The following epitaph has been written by Lord Tennyson:

Warrior of God, man's friend, not here below,  
But somewhere dead far in the waste Soudan,  
Thou livest in all hearts, for all men know

This earth hath borne no simpler, nobler man.

The following letters and journals of Gordon have been published: 1. 'Publications of the Egyptian General Staff. Provinces of the Equator. Summary of letters and reports from the governor-general,' Cairo, 1877. 2. 'Reflections in Palestine,' 1883. 3. 'Letters from the Crimea, the Danube, and Armenia . . . 1854 to . . . 1858,' ed. D. C. Boulger, 1884. 4. 'General Gordon's Private Diary of his Exploits in China,' amplified by S. Mossman, 1885. 5. 'Gordon, a woman's memories of him, and his letters to her from the Holy Land,' 1885. 6. 'Letters to his Sister, M. A. Gordon,' 1885. 7. 'Letters to the Rev. R. H. Barnes,' 1885. 8. 'The Journals of . . . Gordon at Kartoum,' ed. A. E. Hake, 1885. 9. 'General Gordon's last Journal. A facsimile of the last of the six volumes of journals despatched by General Gordon,

before the fall of Kartoum,' 1885. 10. Gordon's 'Diary of the Taiping Rebellion,' ed. A. E. Hake, 1890.

[Corps Records; Gordon's own letters and journals as above; A. Wilson's 'Ever Victorious Army,' 1868; Dr. Birkbeck Hill's Colonel Gordon in Central Africa, 1881; Hake's Story of Chinese Gordon; Col. Sir W. F. Butler's Memoir of Gordon in Men of Action Series, 1889; C. C. Chesney's Essays in Modern Military Biography, 1874; Archibald Forbes's Chinese Gordon, 1884; Sir Charles Wilson's From Korti to Khartoum; R. H. Barnes's Gordon. A Sketch, 1885; Boulger's Hist. of China, vol. iii. 1881, &c.; Sir G. Graham's Last Words with Gordon, 1887; H. W. Gordon's Events in the Life of Gordon, 1886; Morley's Life of Gladstone, 1903; Lord Cromer's Modern Egypt, 1908.] R. H. V.

GORDON, DUKE (1739-1800), librarian, son of William Gordon, a weaver in the Potterrow, Edinburgh, was born on 20 May 1739. His father gave him his baptismal name from a clannish feeling for the Duke of Gordon. He was educated at a school in the Cowgate, under Andrew Waddell, translator of Buchanan's paraphrase of the Psalms. On 13 March 1753 he entered the Greek class in the Edinburgh University under Robert Hunter, and became a good scholar. During 1754 he was substitute teacher of the parish school of Tranent, Haddingtonshire, returning to the university on 4 March 1755. After completing his course he was tutor in the families of Captain John Dalrymple [q. v.], afterwards fifth earl of Stair, and of Alexander Boswell, lord Auchinleck [q. v.]. James Robertson, D.D., professor of oriental languages, on being made university librarian (12 Jan. 1763), appointed Gordon his assistant. This office he retained under Andrew Dalzel [q. v.], Robertson's successor. His salary till 1783 was only 15*l.*, and never exceeded 35*l.*; he supported himself mainly by tuition. According to his biographer, he was a patient, sensitive scholar, not without sarcastic humour. He detected three of the six errors in the 'immaculate' Horace of 1744 [see FOULIS, ROBERT]. On his retirement from duty he received (12 April 1800) the degree of M.A. He died unmarried on 30 Dec. 1800, and was buried in St. Cuthbert's churchyard, where a monument to his memory bears a long Latin inscription by Dalzel. He left 500*l.* to the Edinburgh Infirmary, and the reversion of house property of nearly the same value to the poor of St. Cuthbert's.

[Memoir by Dalzel in New Annual Register (for 1801), 1802, p. 47; also in Scots Magazine, 1802 (contains valuable particulars of Scottish university training); Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 215.] A. G.

**GORDON, EDWARD STRATHEARN,** **BARON GORDON** (1814–1879), lord of appeal, eldest son of John Gordon, major of the 2nd regiment, by Catherine, daughter of Alexander Smith, was born at Inverness 10 April 1814, and educated at the royal academy in that town, and at the university of Edinburgh, and took his LL.B. from both the Glasgow and Edinburgh universities. He was called to the bar of Scotland in 1835, became a Q.C. 12 Nov. 1868, was appointed an advocate-depute, and served as sheriff of Perthshire from 26 July 1858 to 12 July 1866. He was senior counsel for Major Yelverton in the famous and long-contested Yelverton marriage case in July 1862. As solicitor-general for Scotland he was in office from July 1866 to 28 Feb. 1867, when he became lord-advocate of Scotland, which place he held to December 1868, and afterwards, on the return of his party to power again, from 26 Feb. 1874 to October 1876. Between these dates he held the office of dean of faculty, to which he was elected by the unanimous voice of his brethren of the bar in 1868, and resigned it in 1874. As a conservative he sat for Thetford, Norfolk, from 2 Dec. 1867 until that borough was disfranchised on 11 Nov. in the following year. He contested the seat for the Glasgow and Aberdeen universities with the Right Hon. James Moncreiff in 1868, receiving 2,020 votes against 2,067 given for his liberal opponent, and in the following year, on Moncreiff becoming a lord of session, Gordon was elected to fill the vacancy. On 17 March 1874 he was gazetted a privy councillor. On 6 Oct. 1876 he was created, under the Appellate Jurisdiction Act, a lord of appeal in ordinary, with the style and title of Baron Gordon of Drumearn in the county of Stirling, and a salary of 6,000*l.* a year, thus being among the earliest to hold a life-peerage. He was a careful and accurate, if not a brilliant lawyer. His health did not permit him to give full scope to his powers in the House of Lords, but the judgments which he did give there were invariably sound and carefully considered. For several years from 1859 he was a captain of the advocates' volunteer company, and was afterwards colonel of the 1st Edinburgh battalion. He sat in his place in the House of Lords until the end of July 1879, when, acting on the advice of his medical advisers, he set out for Homburg for the benefit of his health, but only reached as far as Brussels, where he died 21 Aug. 1879. He married in 1845 Agnes, only child of James MacInnes of Auchenreoch, Stirlingshire, with whom he received a large fortune.

[*Journal of Jurisprudence*, 1879, xxiii. 541–2; *Times*, 23 Aug. 1879, p. 11; *Law Times*, 6 Sept. 1879, p. 340; *Scotsman*, 23 Aug. 1870, p. 7.]  
G. C. B.

**GORDON, ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF GORDON** (1794–1864), was born in London on 20 June 1794. Her father, Alexander Brodie, was a younger son of Brodie of Brodie in the north of Scotland. Carefully educated, the heiress of great wealth, and possessed of a handsome figure and a bright, joyous disposition, she married on 11 Dec. 1813 George Gordon, marquis of Huntly, afterwards fifth duke of Gordon [q.v.] The marquis was twenty-five years older than herself. Her position gave her access to the best society, but revelations of unblushing vice in high quarters distressed her, and led her to study the Bible for solace under her grief. She became a most earnest believer, and after a time made a complete renunciation of the world. Becoming Duchess of Gordon in 1827, at the age of thirty-three, she deliberately began a life of earnest devotion. She became interested in schools, chapels, and other Christian undertakings among her own people, and when in 1836 the death of her husband, with whom she had lived in much affection, made her independent, her devotion became more intense than ever. Huntly Lodge, her residence, was situated in Strathbogie, one of the chief fields of the well-known conflict between the church and the civil courts previous to 1843, when the disruption of the church of Scotland occurred. The duchess was an episcopalian, but her sympathies were with those who were in conflict with the civil courts, though she was not disposed to identify herself with their movement. But in 1846 her view changed. Believing that the church of England was not constituted in accordance with the mind of the Lord, because it had no discipline, she left it after a long mental conflict, and joined the Free church of Scotland. The leaders of the Free church were her personal friends, and often visited her house and held religious meetings under her roof. She came to occupy among evangelical Christians in Scotland the position that in former years had been held by Willielmina, countess of Leven (1724–1798), wife of David Leslie, sixth earl of Leven and fifth earl of Melville, and by Willielmina Campbell, Viscountess Glenorchy (1741–1786) [q.v.], wife of John Campbell, Viscount Glenorchy. Her death took place somewhat suddenly at Huntly Lodge on 31 Jan. 1864, in her seventieth year.

[*Burke's Peerage*; *Life and Letters of Elizabeth, last Duchess of Gordon*, by the Rev. A. Moody Stuart, 2nd edit. London, 1865.]

W. G. B.

GORDON, GEORGE, second EARL OF HUNTLY (*d.* 1502 P), lord high chancellor of Scotland, was the eldest son of Alexander de Seton, lord of Gordon, and first earl of Huntly, by his third wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William, lord Crichton, lord high chancellor of Scotland. The father, after receiving a grant of Strathbogie and other lands, and being in 1449 created Earl of Huntly, defeated the Earl of Crawford at Brechin, 18 May 1452. By his second marriage he had a son, Sir Alexander, ancestor of the Setons of Touch, but the succession to the earldom of Huntly was settled by charter on the issue of the third marriage, who took the surname of Gordon. George, the eldest son by this marriage, succeeded to the earldom and the bulk of the estates on the death of his father, 13 July 1470. In 1484 he was one of the commissioners for a treaty of peace with England. Along with the Earls of Atholl and Crawford he mustered a strong force in 1487, and joined the standard of James III against the insurgent nobles. In the following year he and the Earl of Crawford were appointed lords justiciary north of the Forth. He suggested the conference with the nobles at Blackness, but his attempts at a reconciliation failed, and, not approving of the king's obstinacy, he retired to his estates. Tytler represents Huntly as leading, along with Atholl, the advance division of the royal army at the battle of Sauchieburn, but he was only on the march southward when the battle took place. The probability, moreover, is that he intended to assist not the father, but the son, for on the accession of James IV immediately afterwards he was sworn a privy councillor, and empowered to exercise justice in the north and suppress all disorders. On 13 May 1491 he was appointed king's lieutenant north of the Esk, until the king should reach the age of twenty-five. In connection with a scheme for bringing the highland regions more directly under legal control, Huntly was appointed in 1492 with other commissioners to drive out 'broken men' from forfeited estates, and let them for five years to 'true men.' On 4 March 1498 he was appointed lord high chancellor (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. 2389). He was superseded in this office in 1501 by George, duke of Orkney. Apparently on this account he is represented by the historian of the house of Gordon, who states that he was buried in the chancel of the abbey church of Cambuskenneth, as dying on 8 June 1501, but he was alive on 11 July 1502 (*ib.* 2656), and died some time between that date and 30 Jan. 1502-3 (*ib.* 2689). Although the fact is omitted in the usual books of reference, Huntly was

married to Elizabeth Dunbar, countess of Moray, but was divorced from her *judicio ecclesie* (RIDDELL, *Law of Scottish Peerages*, i. 527). By this marriage he had no issue. On 10 March 1459 he was married to the Princess Annabella, daughter of James I, who was not the widow of the Earl of Angus as stated in the peerages, but had been rejected by Louis, count of Geneva, afterwards Duke of Savoy, after, in 1455, she had gone as his betrothed wife to France (RIDDELL, *Tracts, Legal and Historical*, p. 82). The Princess Annabella was on 24 July 1471 divorced from Huntly, on the ground that he had been previously married to Elizabeth Dunbar, and was therefore within the forbidden degrees of affinity, through the descent of his first wife from Marjory, countess of Moray, sister of Robert III (RIDDELL, *Law of Scottish Peerages*, i. 527). A marriage was fixed to take place between Huntly and Lady Elizabeth Hay, daughter of William, earl of Erroll, on the 18th of the following August, but it was not solemnised till 12 May 1476. By this marriage he is stated to have had no issue, but by his marriage with the Princess Annabella to have had four sons and six daughters. The eldest son, Alexander [q. v.], succeeded to the peerage; the second son, Adam, lord of Aboynne, married Elizabeth, countess of Sutherland, and in her right became Earl of Sutherland; from the third son, Sir William, ancestor of the Gordons of Gight, the mother of Lord Byron was descended; and the fourth son, James Gordon of Letterfourie, was admiral of the fleet in 1513. The eldest daughter, Katherine, married Perkin Warbeck, and, after residing at the court of England, where she was styled the 'White Rose,' married Sir Matthew Cradock, ancestor of the earls of Pembroke.

[Crawford's *Officers of State*, pp. 55-8; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 644-5; William Gordon's *House of Gordon*; Register of the Great Seal of Scotland; John Riddell's *Legal Tracts*; John Riddell's *Inquiry into the Law and Practice of Scottish Peerages*; Donald Gregory's *Western Highlands*.] T. F. H.

GORDON, GEORGE, fourth EARL OF HUNTLY (1514-1562), was the eldest son of John, master of Huntly (second son of Alexander, third earl of Huntly [q. v.]), by his wife Jane, natural daughter of James IV and Margaret Drummond. He lost his father in his fourth year, and succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandfather in 1524. From childhood he was, under the guardianship of the Earl of Angus, brought up along with James V, who was nearly of the same age. On the fall of Angus in 1528, Huntly, by the king's desire, was placed under the

direction of the ablest masters. In 1535 he was sworn a member of the privy council. When the king in the following year left suddenly for France, Huntly was one of those whom he informed of the destination and purpose of his journey, and whom he appointed a council of regency until his return with his bride, the Princess Madeline, in May 1537. In the following July the Master of Forbes was, on the accusation of Huntly, condemned and executed for conspiring some years previously to shoot the king as he passed through Aberdeen. Buchanan asserts that the charge was concocted by Huntly, and the jury corrupted by him, but there is no extant evidence bearing on the subject. About this time Huntly received the important appointment of lieutenant of the north, and in 1540 he accompanied the king in his journey to the western isles. In 1542 he was appointed captain-general of a force raised to oppose Sir Robert Bowes [q.v.], captain of Norham, who with a force of three thousand, including the Earl of Angus and other Scottish rebels, had penetrated into Teviotdale. With the assistance of Lord Home, Huntly totally defeated the English force at Hadden Rig on 24 Aug., taking Bowes and other persons of note prisoners. When the Duke of Norfolk, with an army of thirty thousand, advanced to revenge the defeat, Huntly with less than ten thousand kept him at bay, not permitting him to advance more than two miles on the Scottish side of the Tweed. Being thus occupied, he was not present at the disaster of Solway Moss, the news of which had a fatal effect on the king. Huntly was one of the four persons named as regents in the king's will produced by Cardinal Beaton (Knox, i. 93; Keith, i. 64), but asserted by the Earl of Arran to have been forged. When the cardinal was arrested, 20 Jan. 1542-3, Huntly with others offered themselves as his surety, and demanded that he should be set at liberty. Huntly also held a meeting at Perth to concert measures for this purpose (Angus to Lord Lisle, 16 March 1542-3), but finding resistance to the regent vain, he was one of the first of the discontented nobles to give in his adherence. After the escape of Beaton, he organised with him the conspiracy by which the infant queen and her mother were seized at Linlithgow and carried to Stirling. On a reconciliation taking place between Arran and Beaton, Huntly attended the coronation of the infant princess at Stirling on 9 Sept. He was also appointed lieutenant-general of the north and of Orkney and Shetland, of which position he took advantage so as greatly to increase the power and wealth of his house. In 1544 he raised

a large force, with which he crushed an insurrection of the Camerons and Macdonalds of Clanranald; and after the bloody conflict at Loch Lochy, in which the clan Fraser were nearly annihilated by the Macdonalds, he advanced into Lochaber, and inflicted severe punishment on the Macdonalds and other unruly clans.

After the murder of Cardinal Beaton, Huntly was, on 5 June 1546, chosen to succeed him as lord high chancellor (*Reg. Privy Council*, i. 24), and was also appointed a privy councillor. On the invasion of England by the Duke of Somerset in September 1547, he was one of the chief commanders of the forces raised to oppose him. To 'avoid the effusion of christian blood,' he offered to 'encounter him twenty to twenty, ten to ten, or even man to man,' but Somerset declined the challenge. In the battle of Pinkie which followed, Huntly was in the command of the rear, who, according to Herries, 'fled at the first charge, and were the occasion of the ruin of the whole army' (*Memoirs*, p. 20). Huntly was one of those taken prisoner, and was conveyed to London, but in 1548 returned to Scotland. Knox alludes to a current rumour that he obtained his freedom by 'using policy with England' (*Works*, i. 213), and in this instance rumour was correct. He obtained license from the Duke of Somerset to depart to Scotland, on promising to return in two and a half months (Covenant between the Duke of Somerset and the Earl of Huntly in 'Gordon Papers,' *Spalding Club Miscellany*, iv. 144-6); but the license was merely to cover his proceedings in furthering the views of England, and he was not bound to return (Indenture, 6 Dec. 1547-8, *ib.* pp. 146-8). He did not, however, long persist in supporting the English policy, and at the parliament held in the abbey of Haddington on 1 July 1548 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 481) voted for the marriage of the Princess Mary with the dauphin of France. Shortly afterwards he was made a knight of the Cockle (order of St. Michael) by the French king. Previous to this he had, on 13 Feb. 1548-9, received a grant of the earldom of Moray, and on 26 May a charter of hereditary baliary of all the lands in the bishopric of Aberdeen. He was present at the trial of Adam Wallace at Edinburgh for heresy in 1550, and is represented by Knox (*Works*, i. 238-40) as taking a prominent part in the proceedings. In September of the same year he accompanied the queen dowager on a visit to her daughter in France (*ib.* p. 241). Shortly after the queen dowager assumed the regency, in 1554, he fell into disgrace, ostensibly for remissness in quelling a rebellion of the Clanranalds. After suffering

imprisonment in the castle of Edinburgh from October to March, he was forced to pay a heavy fine, was deprived of the governorship of Orkney, and, though allowed to retain the office of chancellor, had to deliver up the seal to De Roubay, a Frenchman, who was appointed to act as vice-chancellor. The severity of the punishment inflicted on him can only be accounted for by jealousy of the extraordinary power wielded by him in the north. His rule there was much more formidable than that of Argyll in the west, for it embraced a rich tract of lowland territory, including the city of Aberdeen, from which he obtained a large revenue; and he appears to have made special efforts to render himself within his own territory practically independent of the crown.

As a special friend of James V and of Cardinal Beaton, Huntly was naturally biased towards catholicism; but the severity of the queen regent induced him to abandon it for a short period at the very moment when its fate in Scotland was trembling in the balance. He kept always a watchful eye on the queen regent's attempts to render herself independent of the nobles, and build up a monarchical power on the model of that of France. When she proposed to levy a yearly taxation for the maintenance of a standing army, he persuaded the nobility to resent it, as tending to diminish their authority and 'drawe the whole government of the realm to the French.' In the conflict with the lords of the congregation he therefore did not take so prominent a part as, from his catholic sympathies, he would otherwise have done. When the lords in June 1559 were preparing to besiege the city of Perth, he headed a deputation to induce them to delay the assault; but, as his remonstrances were unheeded, he left the city before the assault took place. Subsequently he headed a deputation from the queen regent to confer with the lords at Prestonpans. When the lords on 24 July signed the articles agreeing to vacate Edinburgh on certain conditions, Huntly and James Hamilton, duke of Chatelherault, agreed to undertake to join the lords if the queen regent 'broke any one joyt of the appointment then made' (*ib.* p. 379). While the queen regent's party held Edinburgh, he endeavoured to persuade the reformers to permit mass to be said before and after their sermons, but, finding that they would not agree, promised that they should be in no way molested (*ib.* p. 391). Ultimately the reformers appear to have worked successfully on his jealousy of the queen regent's ambition; for in January 1559-60 he sent the Earl of Sutherland to promise them in his name a<sup>n</sup> assistance (SADLER, *State Papers*,

i. 685), and on the ground that the introduction of French soldiers by her was dangerous to the independence of Scotland, he with the Duke of Chatelherault subscribed the treaty of Berwick between the lords and Queen Elizabeth (KNOX, ii. 53). On 25 April 1560 he joined the camp of the congregation at Leith (Randolph to Norfolk, 25 April, *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 144), and on the 27th signed a bond for the defence of the reformed doctrines and the expulsion of the French. He had, however, taken good care to stipulate that he should be continued in supreme authority in the north as heretofore, and that none of the escheated ecclesiastical lands within the shires of Aberdeen, Banff, Moray, Nairn, and Inverness should be disposed of without his consent and advice ('The Requests of the Earl of Huntly to the Lords,' printed in TYTLER's *History*). The defection of Huntly broke the power of the queen regent, and inflicted a blow on the catholic cause from which it never recovered. The queen regent, at her deathbed interview with Argyll and others, asserted that but for Huntly she would have come sooner to an agreement with the lords; but such a statement is opposed to all other evidence, and only indicates how deeply she was offended at Huntly's desertion.

Huntly's support of the reformers was merely a temporary expedient to secure his independent authority in the north of Scotland. Throckmorton, writing to Cecil 4 May 1561, refers to his 'doubleness and covetousness;' and while seeming to 'approve' of the mission of Lord James Stuart to the north for the destruction of the 'monuments of idolatry' (KNOX, *Works*, ii. 168), it was afterwards proved that he had preserved at his mansion-house at Strathbogie the utensils of Aberdeen Cathedral, that they might be restored when catholicism was again established. On the death of Francis II of France, Mary's husband, Huntly sent Leslie, afterwards bishop of Ross, to France, to induce Mary on her return to Scotland to land at Aberdeen, where he promised to have twenty thousand men at her disposal to convey her to Edinburgh (LESLIE, p. 294; CALDERWOOD, ii. 121). During the absence of Lord James Stuart in France Huntly also formed a plot for the seizure of the castle of Edinburgh; but news of his intentions reaching the protestants, it was prevented (KNOX, ii. 156). On the arrival of Mary he was chosen a lord of the privy council (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* i. 157), but whatever encouragement he may have privately received from Mary and the Guises, no special marks of favour were publicly bestowed on him. Apparently Mary had meanwhile re-



solved to place herself so entirely under the guidance of her brother, Lord James Stuart, as to demonstrate that the schemes of Huntly would receive from her no countenance. When the question in regard to the public celebration of the mass in Holyrood was before the council, Huntly expressed his willingness, if the queen said the word, to set up the mass in three shires (Randolph to Cecil, 24 Sept. 1561, in *KETH*, ii. 86); but so far from encouraging his proposal, she agreed that in future the services in her chapel at Holyrood should be private. In addition to this a blow was struck at the power of Huntly, when, on Lord Erskine objecting to Lord James Stuart being created Earl of Mar, the earldom of Moray, which Huntly had for some time held informally under the crown, was secretly bestowed on Lord James. The motives which actuated Mary in her policy towards Huntly have been the subject of much dispute, the question being as to how far she was merely acting a part, and as to how far Huntly was aware that she was doing so. There can be no doubt that the Guises, whether to punish him or not, had been playing on Huntly's ambition, and had encouraged him to oppose Moray and the reformers, in the hope that a match might be made between Mary and his son, Sir John Gordon. The infatuation which characterised the son's conduct he himself attributed to the madness of his love, but there is no evidence to show whether or not Mary had given him direct personal encouragement. In June 1562 Sir John had been imprisoned for severely wounding Lord Ogilvy in the streets of Edinburgh, but had made his escape and fled to the north. Mary, accompanied by Lord James Stuart, set out on her northern progress in the following August. Though Lord James had previously to setting out received a patent of the earldom of Moray, he did not assume it till he was in Huntly's dominions. Beyond entering on possession of the earldom of Moray, there is no proof that he desired further to interfere with Huntly. At Aberdeen Mary was met by the Countess of Huntly, who exerted her utmost skill to win Mary's favour, and begged her to pardon her son's indiscretion in making his escape from prison; but Mary was peremptory in insisting that before this could be granted he must show his contrition by returning to ward in Stirling. Sir John allowed himself to be placed under arrest, but shortly afterwards, making his escape from his guards, gathered a force of one thousand horse, with which he hovered on the track of Mary, with the purpose, as he afterwards admitted, of carrying her off, should the opportunity present itself. On account of Sir John's flagrant

defiance of her authority, Mary declined the invitation of the Earl of Huntly to visit him at Strathbogie, and passed onwards to Inverness. It was afterwards stated—and there is no reason to doubt the truth of the story—that Huntly intended to have cut off Moray, Maitland, and Morton at Strathbogie, had his invitation been accepted. The light in which the royal progress was regarded by Huntly's followers was also evidenced by the fact that Alexander Gordon, the keeper of the castle of Inverness, refused to permit the queen to enter it until he next day received the special command of the Earl of Huntly to do so. For his contumacy he was by Moray's orders hanged over the battlements. On the return journey from Inverness an attempt was made to surprise some of the queen's followers at Cullen. Huntly was therefore summoned to appear before the council within six days, and failing to do so was denounced a rebel. When the queen approached Aberdeen, Huntly marched towards it with about eight hundred men. His forces were much inferior to those with which Moray marched to meet him, but Huntly had reason to suppose that the bulk of Moray's forces would prove treacherous. Without the least hesitation he therefore made a stand at the hill of Corriche, about fifteen miles from the city. The skirmish on 5 Nov. which followed can scarcely be termed a battle, for Huntly's followers, hopelessly outnumbered, were at once overpowered. Huntly was either crushed to death, or died suddenly from excitement. According to Herries, 'being a corpulent man, he died upon horseback in the throng' (*Memoirs*, p. 66); but Randolph, who accompanied the expedition, states that 'without blow or stroke, being set on horseback before him that was his taker; he suddenly fell from his horse stark dead' (Randolph to Cecil, 28 Oct. 1562). His son, Sir John, was taken prisoner, and executed in Aberdeen next day. Mary, on the advice of Moray, and to silence the rumours that she had countenanced Sir John in his folly, attended the execution. Sir John stated that her presence was a solace to him, as he was about to suffer for loving her, and Mary, on witnessing the execution, fainted, and had to be carried in utter prostration to her bed-chamber. While Knox admits his ignorance as to whether there had been 'any secret faction and confederacy between the queen and the Earl of Huntly' (*Works*, ii. 346), he states that when the Earl of Moray sent her word of the victory at Corriche, she 'glowmed' at the messenger, and for many days 'she bore no better countenance' (*ib.* p. 358). Sir Robert Gordon also asserts that the true occasion of the conflict at Corriche, and of

the troubles which happened to the Gordons, 'was the sincere and loyal affection that they had to the queen's preservation; and it is most certain that the Earl of Huntly gathered these forces, at her majesty's own desire, to free her from the Earl of Moray's power' (*Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 142). Knox states that the body of Huntly, 'because it was laitt,' was 'cassen overthorte a pair of crealles, and so was caryed to Abirdene, and was laid in the Tolbuyth' (*Works*, ii. 357). According to the same authority, this was in fulfilment of a prophecy of the earl's wife's witches, 'whay all affirmed that that same nycht should he be in the Tolbuyth of Abirdene, without any wound upoun his body' (*ib.*). When, therefore, the countess blamed her principal witch, called Janet, for having deceived her, 'sche stoutly defended hir self (as the devill can ever do), and affirmed that sche geve a trew answer, albeit sche spack nott all the treuth; for sche knew that he should be thair dead' (*ib.*). The body of the earl, after being disembowelled at Aberdeen and filled with spices by physicians (account of expense, manuscript in Register House, quoted in preface to *Inventaires de la Roynie Descosse*, Bannatyne Club, 1863, p. xxii), was sent to Edinburgh by a ship which in company with another carried the furniture taken by Mary from his castle of Strathbogie (for list, see *ib.* pp. 49-56). The body was kept at Holyrood till the meeting of parliament on 28 May 1563, when, after it had been brought to the bar, an act of forfeiture and attainder was passed, declaring his 'dignity, name, and memory to be extinct,' and his posterity 'unable to enjoy any office, honour, or rank within the realm' (quoted in CRAWFURD, *Officers of State*, pp. 87-8, but not elsewhere preserved). The body, after being deposited in a vault of the chapel royal, Holyrood, was removed to the Blackfriars Monastery, Edinburgh, where it lay unburied till April 1566, when it was permitted to be carried north to the tomb of the Gordons in Elgin Cathedral (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 572-6). By his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert, lord Keith, son and heir apparent of William, third earl Marischal, he had nine sons and three daughters. The sons were: Alexander, lord Gordon, who married Lady Margaret Hamilton, second daughter of the Duke of Chatelherault, but died without issue about 1553; George, fifth earl [q.v.]; Sir John, executed, as above stated; William, who was educated for the church, and died in the college of Bons Enfants, Paris, before 1567; James [q.v.], a jesuit, who died at Paris in 1620; Sir Adam of Auchindoun, who was taken prisoner at Corrichie, but was pardoned on account of his youth, burnt down

the old castle of the Forbeses at Corgarill in 1551 or 1571 (as described in the old ballad 'Edom O'Gordon'), took up arms in the queen's cause after her imprisonment at Lochleven, and died in 1580; Sir Patrick of Auchindoun and Gartly, killed at the battle of Glenlivet in 1594; Robert and Thomas. The daughters were: Elizabeth, married to John Stewart, earl of Atholl; Jean or Jane, who married (1) on 22 Feb. 1566 James, fourth earl of Bothwell (who got the marriage annulled to enable him to marry Queen Mary), (2) Alexander Gordon, eleventh or twelfth earl of Sutherland [see under GORDON, JOHN, 1526?-1567], and (3) Alexander Ogilvy of Boyne; and Margaret, married to John, eighth lord Forbes.

[Crawfurd's *Officers of State*, pp. 82-9; William Gordon's House of Gordon, i. 126-241; Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland, 98-241; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 647-8; Gordon Papers, Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. iv.; Reg. Privy Council Scotland, vol. i.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. vol. i.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Edward VI and Elizabeth; Sadler State Papers; Lord Herries's *Memoirs of the Reign of Mary* (Abbotsford Club); *Diurnal of Occurrents in Scotland* (Bannatyne Club); *Histories of Knox, Buchanan, Leslie, Calderwood, Spotswood, Keith, Tytler, Burton, and Froude.*] T. F. H.

GORDON, GEORGE, fifth EARL OF HUNTLY (d. 1576), lord high chancellor of Scotland under Queen Mary, was the second son of George, fourth earl of Huntly [q.v.], by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert, lord Keith. He was carefully educated with the view of his entering the church, but became prospective heir of the earldom on the death without issue of his elder brother, Alexander, lord Gordon, 7 Aug. 1553. The elder brother had been married to Margaret Hamilton, second daughter of the Duke of Chatelherault, and to continue the advantages of this alliance, George, lord Gordon, was now married to Anne, the third daughter. On 7 Aug. 1556 he was appointed sheriff of the county of Inverness and keeper of Inverness Castle. After the battle of Corrichie in 1562, at which he does not seem to have been present, he fled for protection to his father-in-law, who, having been warned to deliver him up, brought him to Edinburgh on 26 Nov. (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 74; Knox, *Works*, ii. 360). On Saturday the 28th he was committed to the castle of Edinburgh, where he remained till 8 Feb., when, without any indictment until the day he was brought to the bar, he was convicted of treason and sentenced to be executed, drawn, and quartered, 'at our soverains plesor.' Queen Mary exer-

cised her prerogative in deferring the execution, and on 11 Feb. 1562-3 he was transferred to Dunbar. Knox states that Moray 'laboured at the queen's hand for the saiftie of his lyeff which hardly was granted' (*ib.*), and the fact that when in Edinburgh the Duke of Châtellerault supped with Knox on a Sunday, and 'promised to be a professor of Chrystes word' (*ib.* vi. 145), would seem to indicate that the duke wished Knox to use his influence with Moray on his son-in-law's behalf. On the other hand, Crawford (*Officers of State*, p. 91) states, on the authority of Gordon of Straloch, that while Huntly was in prison at Dunbar an attempt was made to have him executed on a false warrant, which, however, the governor, much to Queen Mary's satisfaction, refused to carry out. When the body of the fourth Earl of Huntly was on 28 May 1563 brought to the bar of parliament, the son was also made to attend, and as the sentence of forfeiture embraced him, he was 'decernit to pass to Dunbar again' (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 76). There he remained till the marriage of Mary with Darnley, 29 July 1565, and the consequent rebellion of Moray, when to 'strengthen her faction she took him out of prison' (HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 69). On 3 Aug. cautioners were accepted for his entering into ward; on the 28th he was restored by proclamation at the market cross of Edinburgh to the lordship of Gordon (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 81), and on 8 Oct. he was restored by similar proclamation to the earldom of Huntly and all the lands and dignities that formerly belonged to his father (*ib.* p. 84; Knox, ii. 512). So far, however, as possession of his lands was concerned, his restoration was merely nominal until the wishes of the queen should be ratified by parliament. Though Huntly was now high in favour with the queen, he professed the reformed faith, and declined to attend mass in her chapel (Knox, ii. 514). In this he probably followed the advice of Bothwell, with whom he at this time cemented an alliance against their common enemy Moray, by the marriage with Bothwell of his sister, Lady Jane Gordon.

On the night of Rizzio's murder, 9 March 1566, Huntly and Bothwell had apartments in the palace of Holyrood, and came suddenly into the inner court with the view of making a rescue, but Morton 'commanded them to pass to their chamber or else they should do worse' (Knox, ii. 521; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 90). They immediately obeyed, but escaped by a back window, and, fearing to enter Edinburgh, travelled on foot to Edmonstone, and thence went to Bothwell's castle at Crichton. From this time Huntly became Bothwell's closest associate and counsellor. The two

had planned that Mary should make her escape from Holyrood 'over the walls in the night upon towes and chairs which they had in readiness to that effect' (letter of Mary in KERH, *History*, ii. 420, and LABANOFF, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, i. 346), but Mary did not find it necessary to avail herself of their help. After her midnight ride with Darnley from Holyrood, Huntly and Bothwell joined her at Dunbar, and on the attainment of Morton for the murder of Rizzio, Huntly succeeded to the office of lord high chancellor, which his father had previously held. About the end of April a reconciliation took place between the lords with the queen and the Earls of Moray and Argyll (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 99), the event being celebrated by a feast in the castle. It marked the beginning of a close league in the queen's interest between Huntly and Argyll, but so far as Huntly and Moray were concerned the arrangement was privately regarded on both sides as a mere temporary truce. As it was to Moray that Huntly owed the death of his father and the ruin of his house, both revenge and worldly interest impelled him to do his utmost against Moray. According to Sir James Melville, Huntly, a little before the birth of the prince, seconded Bothwell in endeavouring to persuade the queen to imprison Moray until she was delivered, on the plea that he might during her illness usurp her authority and bring in the banished lords (*Memoirs*, p. 154); and afterwards with Bothwell he contrived a plot for the murder of Moray while he was with the queen at Jedburgh (*ib.* p. 173). The narrative given by Huntly and Argyll of the conference at Craigmillar in December, when a scheme was proposed for ridding Mary of Darnley 'without prejudice to her son' (printed in KERH, *History*, app. No. xvi.), cannot, on account of the peculiar relation of Huntly to Moray, as well as the criminal character of the whole proceedings, be regarded as trustworthy in all its details; but in it Huntly does not scruple to state that he was induced to take part in the scheme by the promise of restoration to his estates, it being stipulated on the other side that Morton and the other banished lords should be recalled. As a matter of course Huntly signed the subsequent bond at Craigmillar for Darnley's murder, although he represents the confederates as demanding nothing more of him than of the Earl of Moray: that he should 'behold the matter and not be offendit thairat.' As before Huntly continued in close company with Bothwell. The two are said to have accompanied the queen to Callendar House, when she set out for Glasgow to visit Darnley

('Diary' handed in by Moray at Westminster, printed in ANDERSON, *Collections*, ii. 271). On the evening previous to the murder they with Mary paid a visit to Darnley; and shortly after the explosion at Kirk o'Field, Huntly called on Bothwell in his apartments, whence they went in the morning together to inform the queen of the occurrence (Deposition of Walter Powrie in ANDERSON, *Collections*, ii. 170, and of John Hepburn, *ib.* p. 187). The secrets of that interview, whatever they may have been, were therefore known to Huntly. He was also frequently seen in the company of Mary and Bothwell at Seton, whither soon after the funeral of Darnley she had gone for a change of air. According to a statement of Drury, Mary and Bothwell shot at the butts against Huntly and Seton for a dinner at Tranent, which the latter had to pay (Drury to Cecil, 28 Feb. 1566-7). In the next step towards the attainment of his high hopes Bothwell was completely dependent on Huntly's assistance. Their alliance had been cemented by the marriage of Bothwell to Huntly's sister, but he now was asked by Bothwell to aid him in escaping from these bonds of wedlock. The condition was restoration to his estates, and Huntly did not scruple. He not only allowed, but requested and urged, his sister, Lady Jane Gordon, to present a petition for divorce from Bothwell on account of his adultery (De Silva to Philip II, quoted in FROUDE, *History*, *cab.* ed. viii. 112). The scheme was in progress even before Bothwell's trial. Huntly, though Bothwell's constant companion, was one of the commissioners for the trial; and after his acquittal an act of parliament was passed on 19 April 1567 restoring Huntly to his estates. The second contract for marriage between Mary and Bothwell, dated Seton, 5 April (one of the 'Casket' documents, and asserted by the defenders of Mary to be a forgery), was stated to be in Huntly's handwriting, and bore his signature as a witness. Being written in Scotch, it was probably the document shown (if any was shown) to the lords in Ainslie's tavern to induce them to sign the band for the marriage. The divorce between Huntly's sister and Bothwell was not then completed, but this mattered as little to Huntly as to the other lords, and he signed the band. In the further stages of Bothwell's wooing, Huntly appears as his principal confidant and associate. He was in attendance on the queen in her journeys to and from Stirling when she went to visit the prince, and, there cannot be any doubt (whatever may have been the case with Mary), was fully aware of Bothwell's intention to carry

her off, and arranged with Bothwell the details. The 'Casket' letters represent him as having, however, great doubts of the success of the project, and therefore at first advising Bothwell against it. With Maitland of Lethington and Sir James Melville he was taken in custody by Bothwell when the queen was captured, and was brought to Dunbar (Sir JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 177). After they reached Dunbar, Huntly and Bothwell turned in fury upon Maitland for having previously spoken disrespectfully of Bothwell's aspirations to the queen's hand, and he was only saved from instant death by the queen thrusting herself between him and their sword-points, and swearing that if 'a hair of Lethington's head did perish' she would make Huntly both forfeit his estates and lose his life (Drury to Cecil, 6 May, according to information given him by Maitland). Huntly and Melville were released next morning, but Maitland was retained a prisoner. Huntly accompanied Bothwell and Mary on their entrance into Edinburgh from Dunbar on 6 May 1567, three days after sentence of divorce had been pronounced between Bothwell and Lady Jane Gordon on the ground of Bothwell's adultery (*Diurnal of Occurrences*, p. 110). Until the marriage he was frequently in Bothwell's company (see curious description of a scene at supper on the night previous to the ceremony in SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 178), was one of the few noblemen present at the ceremony on 16 May, and signed his name as a witness.

The scandal caused by the marriage may possibly have led Huntly to enter immediately afterwards into communication with Morton and the confederate lords (Drury to Cecil, 20 May 1567), if he did open up communication with them. In any case his communications had no practical result. When the confederate lords were approaching Edinburgh, after the flight of the queen and Bothwell from Borthwick to Dunbar, Huntly and others offered to assist the citizens in defence of the town, but, finding that the citizens would not avail themselves of the offer, they took refuge in the castle under the protection of Sir James Balfour (*Diurnal of Occurrences*, p. 113; HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 92). Balfour was himself already in correspondence with the confederate lords, and as soon as conditions were arranged he let Huntly and the 'rest of the queen's friends that were within out at the postern gate safe' (HERRIES, *ib.*) Huntly hastened north to collect his followers, and it was because they did not arrive in time that Mary entered into parley with the confederates at Carberry Hill. After Mary was sent to Lochleven, Huntly joined

the party of nobles who met on 29 June at Dumbarton to plan measures for her deliverance. Shortly afterwards he proclaimed a commission of lieutenantancy in the north, commanding all persons to place themselves under arms in readiness to meet him, but on the day succeeding the king's coronation at Stirling the commission was in the king's name declared discharged. After Moray accepted the regency Huntly, through his uncle the Bishop of Galloway, asked the intercession of Atholl and Maitland with Moray, and promised to 'desist from making any trouble' if he only had 'the Earl of Moray his assured friend' (Throckmorton to Elizabeth, 20 Aug. 1567, in KERR, *History*, ii. 741). An agreement having been come to with Moray in the beginning of September, Huntly bore the sceptre at the opening of parliament in December, and was chosen one of the lords of the articles. Nevertheless he entered into the conspiracy for the deliverance of Mary from Lochleven, and after her escape (2 May 1568) assembled with other lords at Hamilton to concert measures for her restoration to the throne. He then hastened north to muster a force on her behalf, but was again unable to render any service, for on his arrival near Perth with 2,600 men he found all the passes along the Tay strongly guarded, and had to return home (HERRIES, p. 105). On the flight of Mary to England Huntly, with other lords, held a convention on 28 July at Largs, Ayrshire, at which, besides resolving to let loose the borderers on England, they wrote to the Duke of Alva earnestly beseeching assistance (Drury to Cecil, 3 Aug. 1568). Huntly and Argyll held possession of the whole north and west of Scotland, and not improbably, with the help of the Hamiltons and the borderers, they would have crushed Moray before he had assembled a parliament had they not on their march southward been met by an order from Mary commanding them to disperse their followers, on the ground that Elizabeth had sent a similar request to Moray. Moray had either not received such an order or else disobeyed it, and the time he gained by the disbanding of the queen's forces was fatal to the queen's cause. On Moray's return from the Westminster conference a commission was appointed at Stirling 10 Feb. 1568-9 for Huntly's pursuit (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* i. 645), and though for a time he adopted a defiant attitude and refused to attend the conference at Edinburgh on 10 April, he ultimately, on 18 May, gave in his submission to the regent (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 144). Huntly had no connection with the plot for the murder of Moray in January 1569-70. Along with

Atholl and others he came to the convention at Edinburgh in the following March to confer with Morton and Mar on the condition of affairs, but left the city next morning on finding that no encouragement was given to their proposals for the queen's recall (CALDERWOOD, ii. 544; BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 20). Towards the end of the month they sent a letter to Elizabeth urging her to come to an agreement with the Queen of Scots (letter in CALDERWOOD, ii. 547-50). On the advance of the Duke of Sussex to the assistance of the king's lords, Huntly, who had been appointed by Queen Mary lieutenant-governor (Sussex to Cecil, 15 July 1568), concentrated his forces at Aberdeen, and in August marched southwards to the relief of Brechin, but did not arrive in time to prevent the castle falling into the hands of the regent Lennox (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 183). Huntly arrived at Edinburgh, but without any followers, about the beginning of April, and, gaining admission to the castle, took part in various raids against the regent's forces. He presided at the parliaments held in the queen's name at which acts of forfeiture were passed against the rival lords. It was he who commanded the expedition to Stirling, when the regent Lennox was captured and afterwards mortally wounded. Morton, on being chosen regent, made use of Argyll to enter into communication with Huntly and the Hamiltons for a reconciliation, on the understanding that no further inquiry should be made into the murder of the late king, and that pardon should be extended to all persons accessory to the murder of the regent Lennox. At a convention held at Perth, where Huntly and the Lord of Arbroath acted as the representatives of those with whom the treaty was made, articles of pacification were finally agreed upon on 3 Feb. 1572 (Treaty of Perth, in *Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* ii. 193-200). The secession of Huntly and the Hamiltons from the queen's cause led to the surrender of the castle of Edinburgh, and virtually ended the civil war. From this time Huntly lived chiefly in his own dominions, scarcely taking any further part in public affairs. He died very suddenly in May 1576, while apparently in the enjoyment of vigorous health. The historian of the 'House of Gordon' ascribes the death to apoplexy, but Bannatyne recites details to convey the impression that it was a special judgment for Darnley's murder. He states that in the morning he had been out hunting and had killed three hares and a fox. In the afternoon he went to play football, and after he had given the ball a second kick turned suddenly faint. Subsequently he vomited a large quantity of blood, 'black like soot,' and

died at six or seven the same evening (the manner of the Earl of Huntly's death in BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, pp. 333-8). By his wife, the daughter of the Duke of Chatelherault, he left one son, George, sixth earl of Huntly [q. v.], and a daughter Lady Jean, countess of Caithness.

[Crawford's Officers of State, pp. 89-94; William Gordon's House of Gordon, i. 242-380; Sir Robert Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland, pp. 141-71; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 649-50; Gordon Papers in Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. iv.; Reg. Privy Council Scotl. vols. i. ii.; Acta Parl. Scott. vols. ii. iii.; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., during the reign of Elizabeth; Herries's Memoirs of the Reign of Mary (Abbotsford Club); History of James the Sixth (Bannatyne Club); Bannatyne's Memorials (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Diurnal of Occurrences (Bannatyne Club); Histories of Knox, Buchanan, Calderwood, Spotiswood, Keith, Tytler, Burton, and Froude.]

T. F. H.

GORDON, GEORGE, sixth EARL and first MARQUIS of HUNTLY (1562-1636), only son of George, fifth earl [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Anne, daughter of James Hamilton, earl of Arran, duke of Chatelherault, was born in 1562. On the death of his father in May 1576 he was placed under the care of his uncle, Sir Adam Gordon, who sent him for his education to France. As a catholic Huntly was closely associated in the schemes of the Duke of Lennox against Morton, and at the first parliament after Morton's execution, held in October 1581, he bore the sceptre (CALDERWOOD, iii. 592). He was one of the chief leaders of the counter-revolution by which, 27 June 1583, the king, after his withdrawal from Falkland to St. Andrews, was delivered from the custody of the nobles who had overthrown the power of the Duke of Lennox by the raid of Ruthven (Bowes to Walsingham, 3 July 1583, in BOWES, *Correspondence*, pp. 477-83; SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 283; CALDERWOOD, iii. 715). After the banishment of the Master of Gray in May 1587, the abbacy of Dunfermline, which the master had held, was bestowed on Huntly (MELVILLE, p. 361; CALDERWOOD, iv. 613), a proceeding which led the assembly of the kirk to express to the king their 'greefe that sindrie papists of great calling are promoted to offices and benefices' (ib. p. 632). From this time Huntly, who throughout his life was secretly regarded by the catholics as their chief political leader, was exposed to a constant persecution by the kirk, from the results of which he was only saved by the interposition of the king, and by frequent

subscriptions of the confession of faith, which were violated almost as soon as made.

On 21 July 1588 Huntly was married within the chapel of Holyrood by the Bishop of St. Andrews to Lady Henrietta Stuart, eldest daughter of Esme, duke of Lennox, five thousand marks having been voted him by the council to bring her from France (Reg. Priv. Counc. Scott. iv. 103). For celebrating the marriage before Huntly had subscribed the confession, the bishop was summoned before the presbytery of Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, iv. 686). Shortly afterwards Huntly signed the confession, but, as he ingenuously explained to the Duke of Parma, he did so 'entirely against his wish' (Letter, Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. i. 554), and was all the while carrying on correspondence with the Spaniards for an invasion of Scotland on behalf of the catholic cause [see under HAMILTON, CLAUD, LORD PAISLEY]. On 28 Nov. 1588 Huntly succeeded Lord Glamis as captain of the guard, after which he stayed all the winter with the king in Holyrood Abbey (CALDERWOOD, iv. 696). While there a letter of his to the king of Spain and other incriminating communications were discovered (ib. v. 14-36), and having been brought before the council he was ward in the castle. The king showed his confidence in Huntly by dining with him in the castle, and on 7 March 1589 he was set at liberty (Asheby to Walsingham, Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. i. 555). Driven from Edinburgh by the hostile attitude of the citizens, he went to the north, and along with the Earls of Erroll and Crawford raised the standard of rebellion. He gave out that he had a commission from the king to levy forces, but the king marched northwards against him, and threatened to demolish his castle unless he gave himself up (CALDERWOOD, v. 55). Having submitted unconditionally to the king, he was not put to an assize, and after some months' captivity in Borthwick Castle he secured his liberty. He now retired for a time to the north, where he erected a castle at Ruthven in Badenoch, in the neighbourhood of his hunting forests. This the Mackintoshes resented as dangerous to their independence, and when Huntly became involved in a dispute with the Grants, and captured the house of Grant of Ballindalloch for alleged outrages committed by him, the two clans united against him, and called to their aid the Earls of Atholl and Moray. Huntly, having received intelligence of their designs, advanced against them while they were holding a consultation at Forres, and compelled the principal leaders to take refuge in Tarnaway Castle. The castle was too strongly fortified

to be carried by assault, and on account of the approach of winter he disbanded his forces and returned home. The following year Huntly obtained letters of fire and sword against Bothwell for an attack on Holyrood Palace, and as Bothwell escaped him he, it is said at the instigation of Maitland (*History of James the Sixth*, p. 248), resolved to make use of the writ to take private vengeance on Moray, on the plea that he had sheltered Bothwell for a time in his castle of Donibristle in Fife. On the night of 8 Feb. 1591-2 he surrounded the castle, and having collected some sheaves from the neighbouring barnyard, piled them against the walls and set fire to the building. The sheriff of Moray was burned to death within; but the Earl of Moray, traditionally styled the 'Bonnie Earl,' a man of great strength, rushed out of the flames, and, striking down those who attempted to capture or slay him, made his escape to a neighbouring cave (CALDERWOOD, v. 144; MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 89). Unfortunately, the flames had set on fire the silken plume of his helmet, and thus enabled his pursuers to trace him in the darkness to his hiding-place, where he was stabbed to death. Huntly struck him the last blow in the face with his dagger, whereupon Moray upbraided him with havingspoilt a better face than his own (Ashton to Bowes, 8 Feb. 1591-2). The incident of Moray's murder is the theme of the old ballad, 'The Bonnie Earl of Moray.' The outrage provoked such an outburst of indignation that Huntly deemed it advisable to retire to his own dominions, but, having received a private assurance from the king (Letter printed in CALDERWOOD, v. 146-7), he had an interview with the king at Linlithgow, and on the understanding that he would incur no danger agreed to go into ward in Blackness Castle. This he did on 10 March, and on giving surety that he would appear to take his trial when called on he received his liberty on the 21st. Meantime the Earls of Argyll and Atholl with the Grants and Mackintoshes had taken vengeance on Huntly by ravaging his lands, and the king therefore appointed the Earl of Angus, Lieutenant in the north, to bring matters into order. In December of the same year George Kerr, of the Newbottle family, when about to set out to the continent, was captured on the west-coast with eight blank papers in his possession, afterwards known as the Spanish Blanks, to two of which Huntly's signature was attached. This led to a renewal against Huntly of the accusation of having entered into a treasonable correspondence with Spain, and he was summoned to appear at St. Andrews on 5 Feb. 1592-3. Instead of

doing so he remained in his own dominions, and was therefore proclaimed a rebel. On 10 Feb. the king set out against him, and as soon as the king reached Aberdeen, Huntly retreated with a few followers to Caithness. The king's advance was made chiefly for the sake of appearances, and when the Countesses of Huntly and Erroll appeared before him he granted to them the keeping of 'their own special houses and rents' (*History of James the Sixth*, p. 268). On 19 March Huntly was relaxed from the horn, and summoned to appear before parliament on 2 June. At a convention of the nobility held on 8 May the king sought 'a whinger to throw at William Murray for comparing Huntly to Bothwell in wickedness' (CALDERWOOD, v. 249). On 25 Sept. Huntly was excommunicated by the synod of Fife (*ib.* p. 268), but on 2 Nov. a royal proclamation was made that as he and others had craved trial, no one should 'invade, trouble, or pursue them' during the time of their trial (*ib.* p. 280). On the 26th they were declared free of the crime of trafficking with Spain, but were required to show their acceptance of the benefit of the edict by either, before 1 Feb. 1593-4, submitting to the church and renouncing popery, or leaving the kingdom (*ib.* p. 288). To this announcement no answer was returned by them, and at a parliament held in May 1594 they were attainted and their arms riven at the cross of Edinburgh (*History of James the Sixth*, p. 330). These earls were subsequently joined in a conspiracy against the government by Bothwell, who had been expelled by Elizabeth from England. Huntly succeeded in gathering a large force in the north, commanded for the most part by officers who had gained their experience in the continental wars, while Bothwell undertook to make a diversion in the south, and if the opportunity offered to imprison the king and seize the young prince (heads of the band printed in CALDERWOOD, v. 360-1). At the special request of the presbyterian clergy, Argyll [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, seventh earl] undertook to lead his followers against those of Huntly, and with an army of six thousand men marched towards Strathbogie. Huntly and Erroll waited for him with a force numbering only about one-third of his, but much better disciplined and officered. Huntly was an experienced commander, and Argyll was a raw youth of about eighteen. Campbell of Loch-nell, who commanded a division of Argyll's army, was also in secret communication with Huntly. The two armies met on 4 Oct. 1594. Lochnell's retreat at a critical moment destroyed Argyll's chance of victory. Huntly

displayed remarkable daring and energy, especially in the final charge, but the victory won for him no substantial advantage. (Huntly is celebrated as the hero of the battle in a Latin poem, 'Surgundo,' printed from a folio manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, with introduction by C. K. Sharpe, 1837.) On learning that the king was advancing against him, Huntly in a letter to Angus playfully alluded to the king's crusade as likely to turn out a 'gowk's [cuckoo's] storm.' Unhappily the letter fell into the hands of the king, who resolved to teach Huntly a lesson. As before, Huntly had left his castle and fled further north. The king, at the instigation of Andrew Melville, blew up the castle of Strathbogie with gunpowder (Bowes to Cecil, 29 Oct. 1594). The castles of several other leaders of the rebellion shared the same fate. The Duke of Lennox was then appointed king's lieutenant in the north. The king offered a full pardon to Huntly if he would deliver up Bothwell, but this Huntly refused (CALDERWOOD, v. 361). Nevertheless when Argyll, on discovering a conspiracy of Huntly against him, threatened to renew the conflict, he was warded by the king in the castle of Edinburgh. Huntly and Erroll lingered for a time in hope of assistance from Spain, but, having given caution to the Duke of Lennox to leave the kingdom during his majesty's pleasure, Huntly finally set sail from Aberdeen on 19 March 1595 (Bothwell to Douglas 17 June 1595). On 19 Oct. 1596 the Countess of Huntly presented certain offers to the general assembly on his behalf (printed in CALDERWOOD, v. 441-3). Some time previous to this Huntly had secretly returned, and was reported to have been seen at his wife's residence in the Bog of Gight (Bowes to Burghley, 20 Oct. 1596). As the assembly had heard of this and were greatly scandalised at the connivance of the king in permitting the return of 'idolaters,' they ordained a 'public humiliation' to be kept throughout the country on the first Sunday of December, and threatened the summary censures of the kirk against all who should hold intercourse with them. After the 'No Popery' riot in Edinburgh the king came to terms with the kirk, and wrote a peremptory letter to Huntly commanding him either to embrace the protestant faith or leave the country for ever. A committee was appointed by the general assembly to confer with the catholic earls and instruct them in the truth ('Articles for Trying the Earl of Huntly,' in CALDERWOOD, v. 616-18), and they having expressed their willingness to 'satisfye in all humble manner' ('The Earl of Huntly's Answers to the Articles,' *ib.* pp. 633-5), a com-

mission was appointed to absolve them on certain conditions (*ib.* pp. 639-40), one of these in the case of the Earl of Huntly being that he should ask God's mercy for the Earl of Moray's slaughter. Having consented even to this stipulation, he was formally and with great ceremony received into the bosom of the kirk at Aberdeen on Sunday, 26 June 1597. In the following August the penitent earls were relaxed from the horn by sound of the trumpet at the cross of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 655), and at a parliament held on 16 Dec. they were restored to their estates.

On the occasion of the baptism of the Princess Margaret, Huntly was, 7 April 1599, created marquis, and on 9 July he was, along with the Duke of Lennox, constituted lieutenant and justice of the north, with special charge of the project for the colonisation of the island of Lewis (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* vi. 8). The king could now without check exhibit his friendship for Huntly, who it was rumoured passed much of his time with him 'drinking and wauchting' (CALDERWOOD, vi. 100). But as doubts again of his sincerity spread, a commission was appointed in 1602 by the general assembly to deal with him and the other earls (*ib.* vi. 166-7). Meanwhile the king on 23 Feb. 1602-3 reconciled Huntly with Moray and Argyll after the long feud on account of Huntly's murder of Moray's father (*ib.* p. 205). After various conferences with Huntly, followed by citations and threats, he was, at a convention held at Linlithgow 10 Dec. 1606, ordained to confine himself with his wife and children in Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 606). He was summoned to appear before the privy council, 19 March 1606-1607, to answer for his religion (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* vii. 516), but avoided the summons by going to England and appealing to the king. The king was then negotiating with him for the subjugation of the North Isles, and commanded the council to desist in their action pending the result of the negotiations (*ib.* p. 517). On their failure he was ordered, 16 June 1607, to confine himself within the burgh of Elgin, with an obligation every other Sunday to attend church and hear sermon. In November he was allowed to visit Aberdeen (*ib.* viii. 487), and afterwards attended various meetings of the council in Edinburgh; but at an assembly of the kirk held at Linlithgow in July 1608 sentence of excommunication was pronounced against him (CALDERWOOD, vi. 751-8). The king gave the sentence his approval, and on 11 Oct. he was charged to enter himself in ward in Stirling Castle (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* viii. 175), where he remained till 10 Dec. 1610, when on his engaging to subscribe the



confession of faith he was liberated. Being not unjustly suspected of harbouring catholic emissaries, and of carrying on intrigues for the restoration of the papacy, he was summoned to appear on 12 June 1616 before the commission of the kirk, and subscribe the confession (CALDERWOOD, vii. 212). Declining to do so, he was again warded within the castle of Edinburgh, but by warrant of the king was relieved on the 18th from confinement, and went up to the court in London. While there he was, with the consent of the Bishop of Caithness, absolved from the sentence of excommunication by the Archbishop of Canterbury, after which he received the communion. This seeming interference with their ecclesiastical authority caused a great sensation among the ministers of the kirk; but their indignation was abated by a letter of the archbishop, explaining that he had absolved Huntly 'of brotherly affection, and not as claiming any superiority over the kirk of Scotland' (*ib.* vii. 226, where the 'reasons moving the Bishop of Canterbury' are given). It was therefore resolved to confirm the absolution, provided Huntly again subscribed the confession of faith, and promised to give obedience to the ordinances of the kirk in all time coming, and communicate as occasion should be offered. This he accordingly did at Aberdeen on 16 Aug., and was solemnly 'relaxed from excommunication' by the Bishop of Glasgow (*ib.* p. 233).

Though the reconciliation between Huntly and Moray had been cemented by the marriage in 1601 of Moray to Huntly's daughter, the old jealousy between the rival families was at once aroused into activity when Moray in 1624, in order to subjugate the clan Chattan, received from the king a lieutenantancy in the north (SPALDING, *History of the Troubles*, i. 5). Shortly afterwards King James died, and when the lieutenantancy was renewed by King Charles, Huntly complained that Moray was abusing his trust. But with the death of James, Huntly found his position at court entirely changed. The government had all along been jealous of the almost independent rule of Huntly in the northern regions, and welcomed every opportunity to weaken his influence. At the instance of Moray, Huntly was deprived in 1630 of a jurisdiction which had been in his family for 160 years, a precept for 5,000*l.* upon the treasury of Scotland being granted him as a consolation (*ib.* p. 10). Additional opportunity to undermine his authority was not long afterwards found in connection with his dealings with the Crichtons, who held the lordship of Frendraught, in the heart of Huntly's territory. In 1630 a dispute arose between the Crichtons and Wil-

liam Gordon of Rothiemay in regard to the rights of salmon fishing, which led to man-slaughters and a blood feud. Upon Huntly's interposition, Frendraught [see CRICHTON, JAMES, *z.* 1650] submitted to pay a fine for killing Gordon of Rothiemay. Another affray followed, in which Frendraught declared that he was not concerned. Huntly sent his second son John, lord Melgum, with a party to escort Frendraught to his house. They were hospitably received and lodged in the square tower. It was fired in the night, when Melgum and other Gordons were burnt. The Crichtons affirmed that the fire was accidental; but Huntly and the Gordons asserted that Frendraught and his lady looked on without the smallest attempt to succour the victims. The actual incendiary was found to have been a person named Meldrum, formerly a servant with Frendraught, against whom Frendraught's apologisers said he had a private grudge (extended quotations from the accounts of the trial in the records of the privy council of Scotland and of the court of justiciars are published in Appendix to Spalding's 'Memorials,' i. 381-410). The event powerfully excited the popular imagination, and, though Meldrum was executed, the public feeling throughout the highlands remained strong against the Crichtons. Their name became a byword; they were outside the pale of protection, and their territory became the common prey of the robber hordes throughout the highlands. The privy council, holding Huntly responsible for the ravages committed against the Crichtons, summoned him to appear before them in 1635, and compelled him to find caution for the Gordons within his bounds that they would keep the peace. He also engaged that the pillagers should be sent to Edinburgh, or be compelled to leave the country. One of them, Adam Gordon, son of Sir Adam Gordon of Park, asserted in self-defence that Huntly had instigated the depredators, and he was therefore in December again summoned before the council. Although he defended himself with great plausibility, he was 'on presumption' warded in the castle of Edinburgh, not obtaining his liberty till the following June. The imprisonment completely broke his health. For a short time after his release he resided in the Canongate, but finding himself becoming daily weaker, he expressed a strong desire to reach his castle of Strathbogie. He began his journey northwards in a 'wand bed within his chariot,' but was not able to proceed further than Dundee, and died there on 13 June, professing himself a Roman catholic. On the 25th his body was removed from Dundee, and brought to the chapel of Strathbogie, and on the night of

31 Aug. it was buried in the family vault in Elgin Cathedral, there being 'above three hundred licht torches at the lifting' (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 74). 'This mightie marques,' says Spalding, in a rather too partial eulogy, 'wes of ane gryte spirit, for in time of trubles he wes of invincibill curage, and boddlie bure down all his enemeis trivmphantlie. He wes neuer inclynit to warr nor trubbill him self, bot by the pryde and insolencie of his kin wes diuerss tymes drawin trubbill, quhilk he boor throw valiantlie. He lovit not to bein the lawis, contending against any man, but lovit rest and quyetness with all his hairt, and in tyme of peace he leivit moderatlie and temperatlie in his dyet, and fullie set to building and planting of all curiouse devysis. A weill set nichtbour in his merchis, disposit rather to give nor tak one foot of ground wrangouslie. He wes hard say he neuer drew suord in his awin querrell. In his youth a prodigall spender; in his elder aige moir wyss and worldlie, yit neuer comptit for cost in materis of credet and honour' (*ib.* p. 73). The Marchioness of Huntly (who was obliged to leave Scotland in 1641 on account of her religion) died in France 2 Sept. 1642, and was buried in her mother's grave at Lyons (*ib.* ii. 185). She had five sons and four daughters. The sons were George, lord Gordon, and earl of Enzie, second marquiss [q.v.]; John, lord Aboyne, created by Charles II. in 1627 Viscount Melgum, burnt to death in the castle of Fren-draught 18 Oct. 1630; Lord Francis, who died in Germany in 1620; Lord Laurence, and Lord Adam of Auchindoun. The daughters were Anne, married to James Stuart, fourth earl of Moray; Elizabeth, married to Alexander, second earl of Linlithgow; Mary, married to William, first marquiss of Douglas; and Jeane, married to Claud, lord Strathbane.

[Reg. Privy Council, Scotland; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Hist. of James Sext (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's *Memoirs* (*ib.*); James Melville's *Diary* (*ib.*); Moyse's *Memoirs* (Abbotsford Club); Spalding's *Memorials of the Troubles*; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Gordon Letters, Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. iii., and Gordon Papers in the same Miscellany, vol. iv.; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 650-1; William Gordon's Hist. of the Family of Gordon, ii. 1-163; Robert Gordon's *Earldom of Sutherland*, ii. 171-479; *Histories of Scotland* by Tytler and Hill Burton; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Donald Gregory's Hist. of the Western Highlands; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Camerons.] T. F. H.

**GORDON, GEORGE**, second MARQUIS OF HUNTLY (d. 1649), was the eldest son of George Gordon [q.v.], sixth earl and first marquiss, by his wife, Lady Henrietta Stewart, daughter of

Esme, duke of Lennox. Some of his earlier years when Lord Gordon were spent in England at the court of James I, who took care to educate him in the protestant faith. By King James he was created Earl of Enzie. In 1609 he received a commission of justiciary under the great seal against the members of a rebellious society in the north called the 'Society of Boys' (*Reg. Privy Council, Scott.* viii. 253). In 1613 he was employed by his father in connection with a dispute regarding his superiority over a portion of Lochaber, held by Lochiel and the Camerons (MACKENZIE, *History of the Camerons*, pp. 79-83). A treaty was at last signed, 24 March 1618, between Lochiel and Enzie, by which Lochiel, on certain terms, agreed to renounce his rights to several estates under dispute, one of the stipulations being that he should obtain assistance against his old enemies the Mackintoshes (*ib.* p. 85). Enzie had also a private ground of quarrel against Mackintosh on account of his failure to perform certain services for lands held of the earl and his father. Having on this account obtained a decree against him from the privy council, he besieged him in his castle of Culloden, and compelled him to flee southwards, first to Edinburgh, and then to England. Enzie cited him to appear before the privy council, and on his failing to appear he was denounced a rebel. Mackintosh, being at court, appealed to the king, but after Enzie went to London to give his version of the matter in dispute, Mackintosh was ordered to enter himself in ward in the castle of Edinburgh until he should give the earl satisfaction. In 1622 Enzie received a commission from the privy council to proceed against the Earl of Caithness, but before the commission was carried into effect it was superseded by another from the king to proceed on a mission to France. He remained in that country for some years in command of a company of gens d'armes. On 20 April 1632 he was created Viscount of Aboyne. On the death of his father in June 1636 he was still in France, but in October following returned to England along with his wife, his sister Lady Anne, and two sons, and on 23 June 1637 arrived in Strathbogie (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 76).

Notwithstanding his father's differences with the government, the second marquiss found himself in the enjoyment of the royal favour. He had been educated at court along with Prince Henry and Prince Charles (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 48); and as a protestant episcopalian he was naturally relied on to render the utmost assistance to the government in their policy towards the covenanters. His supreme influence in the north

served to balance that of Argyll [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, MARQUIS OF ARGYLL and eighth EARL, 1598-1661] in the west. In 1638 he caused the royal proclamation to be read at the cross of New Aberdeen (*ib.* i. 34). At the beginning of the dispute with the king the covenanters sent to him Colonel Robert Munro as their ambassador, offering, if he would cast in his lot with them, not only to make him their leader, but to pay all his debts, which were said to amount to 100,000*l.* sterling (*ib.* p. 49). But 'to this proposition,' says Gordon, 'Huntly gave a short and resolute repartee, that his family had risen and stood by the kings of Scotland, and, for his part, if the event proved the ruin of the king, he was resolved to lay his life, honours, and estate under the rubbish of the king his ruins' (*ib.* p. 50). He therefore not only refused to subscribe the covenant (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 88), but in September, alone of the other noblemen appointed in the north, accepted the commission of the king to cause the people to subscribe the king's covenant and band (*ib.* p. 112). In 1639 Huntly was secretly appointed the king's lieutenant in the north, and, information reaching him that a gathering of the covenanters was to be held at Turriff on 14 Feb., he resolved to disperse them, but when Montrose marched to their support with a body of eight hundred men Huntly contented himself with making a demonstration by marching past them in battle array with a force of two thousand men, without 'any kind of offence or injurious word' (*ib.* p. 137), and immediately afterwards disbanded his troops. As a reason for this indecision, Huntly is stated to have affirmed that he had no warrant from the king to strike the first blow (GORDON, ii. 213). This is confirmed by Burnet (*Memoirs of the Hamiltons*, p. 113), but Burnet also attributes his indecisive action during the whole covenanting struggle to his astrological studies, by which he had become convinced that neither the king, nor the Hamiltons, nor Montrose (who afterwards opposed the covenanters) would prosper. On this account, though 'naturally a gallant man,' says Burnet, 'he made a poor figure during the whole course of the wars' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 23). At the beginning it is, however, evident that he was insufficiently supported from the south, and though inclined to do what he could for the king, he was not disposed to run too great risks. He had been promised the assistance of five thousand men under Hamilton, but they failed to make their appearance, and the covenanters displayed such energy that Huntly on 15 March sent commissioners to treat with Montrose (GORDON, ii. 219-20). The answer

of Montrose was unsatisfactory, and Huntly, having caused his lieutenancy to be proclaimed at the cross of Aberdeen (SPALDING, i. 145), began to collect his forces at Inverurie. Meanwhile, he again sent commissioners to Montrose, but before their return he had disbanded his followers and retired to Strathbogie (GORDON, ii. 224). Aberdeen, having been thus wholly abandoned, was entered by Montrose without opposition on 30 March (SPALDING, i. 154). On 1 April Montrose and Leslie set out for Inverurie (*ib.* i. 156) with 'resolution to discusse and find out Huntly' (GORDON, ii. 228). There they remained 'upon free quarter,' allowing their men to rifle, or, according to a term now introduced by Leslie and his soldiers into the English language from the German (*ib.* p. 229), to 'plunder' the houses of those who had fled. Huntly, who had retired to the Bog of Gight, deeming further resistance to be meanwhile vain, sent commissioners to request an interview with Montrose. This took place at the village of Lewes in Fyvie on 5 April, when Huntly, though not subscribing the covenant, agreed to throw no hindrance in the way of his followers doing so, and engaged that those who had scruples in signing should enter into an obligation to maintain the laws and liberties of Scotland (SPALDING, i. 160; GORDON, ii. 231). He was then permitted to return to Strathbogie, Montrose retiring to Aberdeen. Soon afterwards a meeting of the covenanting leaders was held at Aberdeen for the settlement of the north. On being summoned to the meeting Huntly agreed to attend it on receiving a safe-conduct, guaranteeing that he should be at full liberty to return home after the conference was over (GORDON, ii. 235). This was granted him by Montrose, probably in good faith, but, apparently overborne by the clamour of the Frasers, the Forbeses, the Crichtons, and other sworn enemies of Huntly, he contrived to find excuses for arresting him, notwithstanding his safe-conduct. On the evening of 11 April he invited Huntly and his sons to supper, and there hinted to him the advisability of his resigning the lieutenandry, and also writing favourably to the king of the covenanters as good and loyal subjects. Huntly readily agreed, but perhaps Montrose suspected that he was only temporising, for that evening guards were placed at his lodging to prevent his escape. On the morrow he had another interview with Montrose, who now solicited his aid in defraying the expenses of the expedition, and also required him to take steps to apprehend James Grant and others who had opposed the covenanters. Huntly declined to comply with either of these demands, and when he was further requested to take his

hereditary enemy Orichton of Frendraught by the hand, he declared that this last he would do on no condition whatever. Montrose then ingenuously asked him if he had any objection to accompany him to Edinburgh, and on Huntly confessing that he would rather not, expressed the opinion that 'it would be well for him to do it. Huntly then demanded back the bond he had signed at Inverurie before he gave an answer, and on receiving it asked whether he wished him to go south as a captive or as a volunteer. 'Make your choice,' said Montrose. 'Then,' said Huntly, 'I will not go as a captive, but as a volunteer' (SPALDING, i. 170). Huntly, accordingly, with his two eldest sons accompanied Montrose to Edinburgh 'under a guard, though not disarmed or a prisoner' (GORDON, ii. 237). On his arrival in Edinburgh an attempt was made by the leaders of the covenanters to induce him to sign the covenant, 'very honourable terms being offered him,' but to their demand he gave a written refusal, dated 20 April, and afterwards published, which concluded with these words: 'For my oun pairt, I am in your power, and resolved not to leave that foule title of traitor as ane inheritance upon my posterity. Yow may tacke my heade from my shoulders, but not my heart from my soveraigne' (*The Marquess of Huntly's Reply to Certaine Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Ministers, Covenanters of Scotland, &c., the 20th of Aprill 1639. Now published because of a false copie thereof lately printed without authoritie or his own consent, London, 1640, reprinted in GORDON, ii. 239-40, and SPALDING, i. 179*). In accordance with the first article of the treaty of Berwick, 20 June of the same year, he received his liberty, and immediately with his son proceeded southwards to the king's camp, where he remained till the king's departure for London on 29 July. Returning to Edinburgh, Huntly remained for some time with his three daughters in a lodging in the Canongate, and at the ensuing parliament he signed the covenant (SPALDING, i. 229); but after the festivities connected with the marriage of two of his daughters were over, he gave up his house in the Canongate and joined the king in England. While Huntly was confined in the castle of Edinburgh, the Gordons, encouraged by the rumours of the king's advance towards Scotland, began to plunder the covenanters, and, having convened all the inhabitants of Turriff, compelled them to sign the king's covenant; but shortly afterwards the minister of Turriff convened the inhabitants, and, after causing them to crave public pardon for their breach of the covenant, absolved them from their oath and subscription

of the covenant of the king (GORDON, ii. 259). After Huntly had gone to England, his second son, James, viscount Aboyne [see GORDON, JAMES, second VISCOUNT ABOYNE, *d.* 1649], endeavoured to uphold the cause of the king in his father's territories, but was routed by Montrose at the Bridge of Dee, 19 June 1639. In 1640 Huntly's lands were plundered, and his castle of Strathbogie taken by General Monro, who placed a garrison in it (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 382; GORDON, iii. 212; SPALDING, i. 298). In 1641 Huntly accompanied Charles to Scotland, and in the procession to the parliament rode after the lord high commissioner, but as he refused to subscribe the covenant he was debarred from taking part in the deliberations (SPALDING, ii. 65). He was nominated one of the king's privy councillors (BALFOUR, iii. 86), but his name was subsequently deleted by the estates (*ib.* p. 148). On the king's departure for London he attended him to Berwick (SPALDING, ii. 87). On 1 Jan. 1642 he arrived at Aberdeen on his way to Strathbogie, having been absent from his own territory since April 1639 (*ib.* p. 89). He now found his affairs in so ruinous a condition that on the advice of his friends he renounced the estate to his son Lord Gordon, for the payment of his debts and provision of his children, reserving to himself the sum of 10,000 merks of yearly rent, with his castle of Strathbogie and his house in Old Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 91). In August 1643 he was summoned to appear before a convention of the estates at Edinburgh, and failing to do so he was denounced and registered at the horn (*ib.* p. 268). He therefore wrote, sending apologies for his non-appearance, but they were rejected, and when he offered to retire to France, a license was refused him (*ib.* p. 269). On 20 Dec. 1643 he was visited in the Bog of Gight by a deputation of ministers sent to require him to subscribe the covenant, but this he declined (*ib.* p. 302). In the following January the sheriff principal of Aberdeen was directed to secure his apprehension, but declined to do so on the plea that the Bog of Gight was outside his jurisdiction. The duty was then transferred to the sheriff of Banff, but on his appearing at the Bog of Gight Huntly refused to recognise his commission (*ib.* p. 320). Huntly was apparently inclined to peace, but the action of the government drove him to assume hostilities in self-defence. On 19 March 1643-4 a band of his followers 'came galloping through the Old Town to New Aberdeen,' and taking the provost and other magistrates prisoners, brought them to Strathbogie (*ib.* p. 324). On 16 March Huntly had published a declaration protesting that any acts of hostility he might commit were in self-defence,

and on the 20th explained that his reason for seizing the provost and other magistrates was that they 'were well known to have been scandalous fomenters of a dangerous distraction' (*ib.* pp. 332-3). On the 24th he entered the city at the head of 240 horse, and on the 28th plundered the town of its arms and ammunition (*ib.* pp. 330-1). Before leaving the city he drew up a band disclaiming the covenant, and binding all who signed it to the service of the king against the covenanters (*ib.* p. 334). A party of his followers afterwards made an attack on the town of Montrose, but retreated northwards to Aberdeen on the approach of the forces of the covenanters under Argyll. Huntly, notwithstanding the resolute words of his own band, did not await Argyll's appearance, but, though urged by his followers to give battle, left the city on the last day of April, 'contrary to the expectation of many' (*ib.* p. 353). On Sunday 12 May 1644 his excommunication was read from the pulpit of Old Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 361). Argyll then advanced into his territories, but already Huntly had disbanded his followers, and shut himself up in Auchindown. Learning Argyll's approach he went to the Bog of Gight, and, having taken a supply of gold and silver and other necessities, crossed over to Sutherlandshire in a boat. He then rode to Caithness, and went by sea to Strathnaver, where he remained till 5 Oct. 1645 (*ib.* p. 367). During his absence Argyll marched to Strathbogie and spoiled his lands (*ib.* pp. 417, 428). Huntly's sudden collapse and flight was not altogether occasioned by the advance of Argyll, but by disinclination to co-operate with his old enemy Montrose, who had now joined the king's party, and had been appointed lieutenant-general of the forces in Scotland. 'The Marquis of Huntly,' says Gordon, 'could never be got to join cordially' with Montrose, 'or swallow that indignity' (*Scots Affairs*, ii. 238), and Guthrie affirms that Huntly 'did his utmost to spoil the business in Montrose's hands' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1749, p. 206).

But Huntly's conduct was entirely passive. On the appearance of Montrose in Strathbogie the Gordons withdrew before him, and as all his efforts to open up communication with Huntly himself were vain, it was impossible to induce them to join the standard of the king. After the defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh (13 Sept. 1645), Huntly, who had some time previously returned to his territories, raised a force of sixteen hundred foot and six hundred horse, with which he stormed Aberdeen; but with his usual indecision he soon returned again to Strathbogie. In December of the same year Charles sent Robert Leslie, brother of General David Leslie, to Huntly, informing

him of his desire to escape from the Scots army to the north, and asking him to levy a force to maintain his cause. This Huntly proceeded to do, but his preparations were to no purpose, as the king remained a prisoner in England. Huntly was excepted from the general pardon of 12 March 1647, and a reward of 1,000*l.* was offered for his apprehension. General David Leslie was despatched against him, and on his approach Huntly fled to the Lochaber mountains. After evading pursuit for several months by constantly changing his hiding-place, he was at last, in December, captured by Lieutenant-colonel Menzies at midnight, as he was retiring to bed, at Dalnabo in Strathdon. The capture was effected after a severe struggle with the ten gentlemen and servants who were in attendance on him, six of whom were slain in their efforts to defend him. On the news of his capture becoming known, about five hundred men under Grant of Carron assembled to effect his rescue, but Menzies, for greater security, carried him to the castle of Blairfindie in Glenlivet. Huntly, on learning their intentions, also sent them a message, dissuading them from the enterprise. When news of his capture reached the committee of estates, it was debated whether he should be immediately executed or reprieved till the meeting of parliament, and the latter motion was carried by one vote. After remaining two days at Leith, he was delivered up to the magistrates of Edinburgh, and sent to the Tolbooth. There he remained till 22 March 1649, when by order of the Scots parliament he was beheaded at the cross of Edinburgh. On being asked by one of the presbyterian ministers who attended him whether he wished to be absolved from the sentence of excommunication that had been passed against him, he answered 'that as he was not accustomed to give ear to false prophets, he did not wish to be troubled by him.' Although he refused to admit that he had acted contrary to the laws, or had done anything to deserve death, he declared that he freely forgave those who had voted for his death. His body was brought to Seton, and was interred in the burial-place of that family (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 393). By his wife, Lady Jane Campbell, eldest daughter of Archibald, seventh earl of Argyll, he had five sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Lord George Gordon, killed at the battle of Alford in 1645, his second son, James, viscount Aboyne [q. v.], and the third son Lewis, who succeeded as third marquis, and was father of George, fourth marquis [q. v.], all distinguished themselves in the defence of the royal cause. The fourth son, Charles [q. v.], was

in 1660 created Earl of Aboyne by Charles II the fifth, Lord Henry, distinguished himself in the service of Poland. Of the daughters, Anne was married to the third earl of Perth; Harriet, first to George, Lord Seton, secondly to John, second earl of Traquair; Jean to Thomas, second earl of Haddington; Mary to Alexander Irvine of Drum; and Catherine to Count Morstain, high treasurer of Poland.

[Reg. Privy Council Scotl.; Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles; Gordon's Scots Affairs; Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Rothe's Relation; Henry Guthry's Memoirs; Gordon Papers in Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. iv.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 652; William Gordon's Hist. of the Family of Gordon, ii. 163-631; Robert Gordon's Genealogy of the Earldom of Sutherland, ii. 479-545; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] T. F. H.

GORDON, GEORGE, fourth MARQUIS OF HUNTLY and first DUKE OF GORDON (1643-1716), was the eldest son of Lewis, third marquis of Huntly, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir James Grant of Grant. He succeeded his father in 1653, when about ten years of age. Charles II had nominally restored the titles and estates, which had been forfeited when his grandfather, George Gordon, second marquis [q. v.], was executed in 1649, but it was not till 1661 that the attainder was reversed by act of parliament. At about the age of eighteen he went to France, where he completed his education in a catholic seminary. Afterwards he travelled in Italy, Germany, and Hungary. In 1672 he returned to Scotland by London, but in the following year he joined the French army at Oudenarde, and was present in July at the surrender of Maestricht. In 1674 he took part in the campaign in Burgundy, after which he served with Turenne, and subsequently with the Prince of Orange, in Flanders. In November 1675 he returned to London. In October 1676 he married Elizabeth Howard, eldest surviving daughter of the sixth Duke of Norfolk, and afterwards returned to Scotland, but being precluded by his religion from public employment, he spent his time chiefly on his estate. When in 1680 to keep the highlands quiet it was decided to give 500*l.* a year to each of the nobles of the four districts or tetrarchies, Huntly's jurisdiction, as being too large, was divided into two, the other half being given to the Earl of Moray (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, 261). By patent dated 1 Nov. 1684 he was, chiefly at the instigation of Claverhouse (NAPIER, *Memoirs of Viscount Dundee*, ii. 390), created by Charles II Duke of Gordon. When Argyll landed in the west highlands in 1685, Gordon was appointed commander

of the northern forces raised to oppose him, but Argyll's enterprise collapsed so rapidly as to render any action on his part unnecessary. On the confiscation of the estates of Argyll in 1681, he got the gift of his forfeitures so far as they extended to the Huntly estates (*Memoirs of Ewan Cameron*, p. 210). He also obtained a gift of the superiority of that portion of Lochiel's lands which Lochiel had held as the vassal of Argyll. Lochiel went to London with a view of securing the superiority to himself, but before the necessary documents were completed the king died, 6 Feb. 1685, and during Lochiel's absence the duke raised an action against him in the court of session to get his rights and titles to the whole of the Cameron estates annulled, and also another on account of a debt due by Lochiel to the forfeited Earl of Argyll. After long litigation the king at last interfered on Lochiel's behalf, and by a letter to the commissioners of the treasury, 21 May 1688, intimated his royal will and pleasure that he should be discharged of his debt, and should also have new rights and charters of the property of his lands, of which Gordon was superior, for a small and easy feu duty not exceeding four marks for every thousand marks of free rent (*ib.* pp. 220-3). In other respects Gordon soon began to experience considerable advantages from the accession of James to the throne. On 12 Nov. 1685 he was named among twenty-six other catholic commissioners of supply whom the king empowered to act without taking the test (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 676). On 11 March 1686 a letter was read from the king to the privy council appointing him captain and constable and keeper of the castle of Edinburgh, in room of the Duke of Queensberry, and being a catholic he was admitted to the office without taking any oath (*ib.* p. 713). In a private letter to Queensberry, 23 Feb. 1686 (printed in Napier's 'Memoirs of Viscount Dundee,' iii. 469), the king explained that his reason for superseding him by Gordon was that he wished the town at this time to have more regard to his commands, and be 'civil to catholics by seeing it in the hands of one of that persuasion. On 11 Nov. a letter was read from the king naming him a privy councillor, but he declined to accept office on the usual conditions (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 759), and on the 18th the king by letter intimated his desire that he should be received into the council without taking the test. On the revival of the order of the Knights of St. Andrew and the Thistle he was installed a knight 27 July 1687 (*ib.* p. 814). Gordon declined to be a party in assisting James's policy for the establishment of the catholic

religion. On this account he was for some time out of favour, and when he went to court in March 1688 was so coldly received that he offered to resign his offices and retire to the continent, but the king would not permit him. After the landing of the Prince of Orange it was reported he had turned protestant, and had gone to Scotland to join the Duke of Queensberry (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. p. 122). Gordon, however, continued nominally to hold the castle of Edinburgh in behalf of the king, although he was on terms for its surrender when Dundee and Balcarres arrived from London with special instructions from James. When they went to confer with him they actually met his furniture coming out (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 23). On 2 March the convention of estates before proceeding to business sent him a demand for its surrender within twenty-four hours, on the ground that their place of meeting was commanded by its batteries. He asked a night for consideration, but having had in the meantime an interview with Dundee and Balcarres, he offered to yield on condition that the promised indemnity were made to include all his friends, a proviso which he explained was meant to secure all the highland clans against hostile proceedings. The offer was possibly seriously meant, but it was regarded as a mere evasion, and on 18 March the convention proceeded in a very unscientific manner to invest the castle. On the following day he had his celebrated interview with Viscount Dundee [see GRAHAM, JAMES], who as he was leaving Edinburgh climbed up a steep part of the rock on the western side, and entreated him to hold the castle as long as possible. This Gordon promised to do (*Memoirs of Ewan Cameron*, p. 235), but his attitude continued to be chiefly passive. The garrison, which originally consisted of 160 men, was gradually weakened by desertions and disaffected. The duke was earnestly requested by the Jacobites to fire on the city in order to compel the convention to adjourn to Glasgow, but he absolutely refused to do so without the king's particular orders (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 34). Both parties, indeed, virtually consented to an armed truce. After an ineffectual attempt to alarm the duke by throwing bombs, it was decided, in order to prevent injury to the castle buildings, to confine the operations to a blockade (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 57). Gordon did not bear up long against the strain of anxiety and uncertainty. Terms of capitulation were finally completed on 14 June, three days before the battle of Killiecrankie, the garrison receiving an indemnity for themselves and those who had aided them, and being permitted to march out with

their arms and baggage. The duke declined to ask terms for himself, stating that he 'had so much respect for all the princes of King James VI's line as not to make conditions with any of them for his own particular interest' (*Siege of the Castle*, printed by the Bannatyne Club, p. 76). The reason of the surrender was stated to have been that the ammunition had been embezzled by Captain Drummond the storekeeper (*Memoirs of the Siege*, printed along with 'Memoirs of Dundee,' p. 41). In July William signified his desire that the duke should be kept a close prisoner (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 135). He afterwards proceeded to London, and, after making his submission, visited the exiled court of St. Germain, where he was ungraciously received. On his return to Scotland his movements were regarded with much suspicion, and he was frequently subjected to imprisonment. In 1697 his wife retired to a convent in Flanders, and a litigation ensued between them regarding a separate maintenance, in which the duchess, chiefly through the advocacy of Dundas, was finally successful (see her exulting letter, 19 March 1707, in FRASER, *Chiefs of Grant*, ii. 192). Gordon is classed by Hooke in 1707 as a 'catholic and entirely devoted to the king' (*Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke*, ii. 101). He figures in the 'Hooke Correspondence' under the names of Sabina, Caesar, and Mr. Duncomb. His wife was also a zealous Jacobite, and in June 1711 sent to the Faculty of Advocates a Jacobite medal for preservation among their collection of coins. It was accepted, after a somewhat excited dispute, on the motion of her former advocate, Dundas (*Flying Post*, 31 July and 2 Aug. 1711, quoted in *Arniston Memoirs* (1887), i. 52). The incident is alluded to in Scott's 'Heart of Midlothian.' On the accession of George I, the duke, being considered hostile to the Hanoverian dynasty, was ordered to be confined in the city of Edinburgh on his parole. He died at Leith 7 Dec. 1716. He had a son Alexander, second duke of Gordon [q. v.]; and a daughter Jean, married to the fifth Earl of Perth.

[Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Historical Observes (*ib.*); Memoirs of Ewan Cameron (*ib.*); Balcarres's Memoirs (*ib.*); Siege of the Castle of Edinburgh (*ib.*); Leven and Melville Papers (*ib.*); Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke (Roxburghe Club); Lauderdale Correspondence in the British Museum; Napier's Memoirs of Viscount Dundee; Burnet's Own Time; Fraser's Chiefs of Grant; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Mackay's Secret Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 653, 654; Gordon's House of Gordon, ii. 580-608.]

T. F. H.

**GORDON, GEORGE**, first **EARL OF ABERDEEN** (1637–1720), born 3 Oct. 1637, was the second son of Sir John Gordon, bart. [q. v.], of Haddo, Aberdeenshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Forbes of Tolquhoun in the same county. He was at school in Old Aberdeen on 19 July 1644, when his father met his death on an Edinburgh scaffold at the hands of the covenanters, and his father's property was confiscated. He graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1658, the best scholar of his year. His professor, Dr. John Strachan (a very learned man, who afterwards 'went abroad, and turned popish'), 'unable to live with the covenanters,' demitted office, recommending his pupil as his successor, and Gordon was accordingly 'admitted regent, i.e. professor, the next day after he was graduated Master of Arts.' He taught a class in the university for four years. His father's forfeiture was rescinded at the Restoration, and he was no longer dependent on his professorship. In 1663 he threw up his appointment and studied law. He was on the continent studying when in March 1667 his elder brother, Sir John, died without male issue, and the baronetcy and estate devolved on him. Next year (February 1668) Gordon was admitted an advocate at Edinburgh. He practised with growing reputation, but although he had abundance of clients, and many of them 'persons of the first rank in the nation,' he took no fees (CRAWFURD, *Lives of Officers of State*). In later life he did not escape the charge of covetousness, and even of rapacity. Elected (1669) a commissioner for the shire of Aberdeen to the Scottish parliament, Gordon signalled himself by his opposition to a proposal made in the king's letter for a union of the Scottish and English parliaments. He pointed out that in the event of the family of James VI dying out, the succession to the two crowns would devolve on different persons. Sir George continued to sit in the sessions of 1670, 1672, 1673, and the Convention of Estates, 1678. In the latter year (11 Nov.) he was nominated of the king's privy council for Scotland, and in 1680 was raised to the Scottish bench with the title of Lord Haddo. When the Duke of York (afterwards James II) succeeded Lauderdale as governor of Scotland, Haddo became one of his chief advisers, and probably contributed something to the success of an administration which Burnet admits was at first both moderate and just. At the opening of the parliament of 1681 Gordon was one of the lords of the articles, and through its whole course was a leading speaker on the government side. The

same year, on the resignation of Sir James Dalrymple of Stair [q. v.], consequent on his refusal of 'the test,' Haddo was promoted to be president of the court of session (14 Oct. 1681). A higher dignity still, the chancellorship of Scotland, vacant by the death of John Leslie, duke of Rothes [q. v.], was reserved for him, but the appointment of one not of noble birth was likely to be unpopular with the Scottish peers, and it was not intended to be made public till the Duke of York's return from London, where Haddo had joined him. However, on their voyage north they were shipwrecked off Yarmouth, and Haddo falling into the sea in an attempt to leap from the ship into the boat, James called out, 'Save my chancellor,' thus intimating how the dignity had been disposed of. On their reaching Edinburgh, James laid before the council the king's letter, dated 1 May 1682, appointing Haddo lord high chancellor of Scotland, and shortly afterwards (30 Nov. 1682) he was raised to the Scottish peerage as Earl of Aberdeen, Viscount Formartine, Lord Haddo, Methlic, Tarves, and Kellie. He was also appointed sheriff-principal of the shires of Aberdeen and Midlothian. His administration was firm, not to say severe. 'All people saw,' says Burnet, 'that they must either conform' (to the established episcopacy) 'or be quite undone. The chancellor laid down a method for proceeding against all offenders punctually, and the treasurer [Queensberry] was as rigorous in ordering all fines to be paid.' The parish churches were better filled than they had been since the re-establishment of prelacy. But Aberdeen was not severe enough for those who employed him. He saw, says Burnet perhaps unfairly, that he was losing favour at court, and 'intended to recover himself a little with the people; so he resolved for the future to keep to the law, and not to go beyond it.' He would not hear of a proposal by the privy council to stretch the law so as to make husbands and fathers answerable by fine or imprisonment for their wives and daughters attending conventicles. Charles II accordingly dismissed him, and on 23 June 1684 gave the chancellorship to Drummond, fourth earl of Perth [q. v.] Aberdeen by this time had grown very rich; he had made much out of the fine imposed on Charles Maitland of Haltoun, the brother and heir of Lauderdale. In 1683 he bought 'lands, fishings, and tenements in Aberdeen to a large extent,' and he much increased his ancestral property. Though out of office he continued to take an active part in the Scottish parliaments of 1685 and 1686; but after the landing of the Prince of Orange he retired to the country, nor did he emerge from his seclusion



till after the accession of Queen Anne, when for the first time he took the oaths to the revolution government. Unlike many of his party, and much to the disgust of Lockhart, he supported in 1705-6 the treaty of union. This was his last public act. He died at Kellie on 20 April 1720, aged 82. He married, while yet Sir George Gordon, Anne, eldest daughter of George Lockhart of Torbrecks, and by her had two sons and four daughters. Of his sons, the elder, George, lord Haddo, died in the lifetime of his father; the younger, William, became second earl of Aberdeen. To a love affair of his old age has been referred the humorous song 'Cauld Kail in Aberdeen' (R. CHAMBERS, *Songs of Scotland prior to Burns*).

In person Aberdeen was crooked; 'his want of amine[mien] or deportment forth an honourable office' was alleged against his appointment as chancellor; but he is described by Mackay as 'a fine orator, speaks slow but strong; he is very knowing in the laws and constitutions of his country, and is believed to be the solidest statesman in Scotland' (MACKAY, *Memoirs of the War*, 1689-90).

[The more important documents connected with his administration were either seized by his enemies at the time of his dismissal, or destroyed by himself; but a number of letters addressed to him, 1681-4, were published at Aberdeen for the Spalding Club in 1851, and a full memoir of him is given by way of introduction; Burnet; Lauder's Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs; Crawford's Lives of the Officers of State; Wodrow; Kirkton's Secret and True History; Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs of Affairs in Scotland; Aberdeen Burgh Records; Orem's Old Aberdeen; Records of the University and King's College, Aberdeen, &c.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 408-10; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, p. 151.] J. C.

GORDON, LORD GEORGE (1751-1793), agitator, a younger son of Cosmo George, third duke of Gordon, was born in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, 26 Dec. 1751. He received a commission as ensign 'when in petticoats,' but afterwards became a midshipman, served on the American station, rose to be a lieutenant (passed 23 March 1772; information from Professor Laughton), and resigned his commission because Lord Sandwich would not promise him a ship. He contested Inverness-shire against General Fraser, and became so popular by talking Gaelic and giving balls, to which he brought lovely highland girls in his yacht, that Fraser became alarmed, and bought the seat of Ludgershall, Wiltshire, from Lord Melbourne, for his rival. Gordon took his seat in 1774. He seems to have shown some erratic tendencies,

but did not attract much notice until 1780. In December 1779 he had accepted the presidency of the Protestant Association, formed to secure the repeal of the act by which (in 1778) the catholic disabilities imposed by the statute 11 and 12 Will. III had been removed. At a meeting of this body (29 May) a resolution was passed, in consequence of which many thousand persons met in St. George's Fields, and marched in four divisions to the House of Commons. They filled the lobbies while Gordon presented the petition. The petition was read, but the house voted to adjourn the consideration until the 6th. The crowd outside had become noisy and insulting, and Gordon several times came out and addressed them upon the proceedings within. They retired peaceably upon the arrival of troops, but the same night destroyed some catholic chapels. The magistrates acted feebly, and the riots became more formidable, though the Protestant Association was alarmed, and on Monday, 5 June, circulated appeals for peaceable behaviour. On the 6th, when the petition was to be considered, a violent mob gathered round the houses of parliament. The House of Commons adjourned after passing some resolutions against the mob. Gordon offered to pacify his followers, and took Sir Philip Jennings Clerke into his carriage for protection. The mob took out the horses and dragged the carriage in triumph to Alderman Bull's house in the city. The same evening they burnt Newgate and opened other prisons, besides destroying the houses of Lord Mansfield and Sir John Fielding. The mob, recruited by some two thousand criminals, was now more anxious for plunder than persecution, and on the 7th, besides destroying the King's Bench prison and the New Bridewell, threatened the Bank. On the 8th, however, twenty thousand troops were got together, and the rioters quelled, some three hundred having been killed; 192 rioters were convicted and 25 executed (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 518). On 9 June Gordon was sent to the Tower and kept there for eight months. He was tried for high treason in the king's bench 5 Feb. 1781. There was no proof that he had approved the riots. The strongest point was that he had encouraged the petitioners by the example of Scotland, where riots had taken place in the previous year. Gordon asserted that he only referred to the constitutional resistance of the Scots. He had also given a paper asking protection from the mob to a man whose house was threatened. But he had advised peaceable conduct, and had offered his services to the king on the 7th. The eloquence of his junior counsel, Erskine (led by Kenyon), gained an acquittal

after a trial which lasted from 8 A.M. on Monday till 4.45 A.M. on the Tuesday.

Gordon visited Paris in 1782; he supported Fox in the Westminster election of 1784, and wrote letters to Pitt, protesting against various taxes. In November following he again appeared as a protestant champion in the quarrel between the Dutch and the Emperor Joseph. He accompanied the Dutch ambassador to St. James's (10 Nov.), dressed in a Dutch uniform with a highland broadsword, and persuaded the soldiers on guard to present arms to the ambassador and to cut their ribbons into Dutch cockades. A week later he told Pitt that he had received offers from several hundred seamen to serve against the emperor. Pitt warned him that he was acting without authority. On 30 Nov. he addressed a meeting of sailors, who offered to pull down Pitt's house, upon which he 'made a low bow and withdrew.'

The pope failed at this time in an attempt (if he made it) to poison the protestant hero. The Machiavelian policy of Pitt in giving offices to Gordon's relations is thought by his biographer to have been more successful. In 1786 he took up the case of Cagliostro, who had come to England after the diamond necklace affair. Gordon put a couple of paragraphs in the 'Public Advertiser,' accusing Marie-Antoinette of persecuting this honest man. He was meanwhile corresponding with the Jews (having had some flirtations with the quakers), and became a Jew himself, partly in order (his biographer thinks) to give celebrity to his financial scheme. He hoped that the Jews would combine to withhold loans for carrying on wars. He wrote a 'petition from the prisoners at Newgate to Lord George Gordon,' praying him to prevent them from being sent to Botany Bay, denouncing the severity of the English criminal law, inconsistent, as he thought, with the Mosaic code, and sent copies to Pitt and the keepers of Newgate. He endeavoured to obtain admission to Newgate, where he expected (reasonably enough) to find converts to his views as to the inexpediency of hanging and transporting. Some severe remarks upon British justice in this paper led to a prosecution. He was convicted of libel 6 June 1787, and on 13 June following was also convicted for the paragraphs referring to Marie-Antoinette.

Gordon went to Amsterdam, but was sent back by the magistrates. He retired to Birmingham, where he lived quietly in the house of a Jew, wearing a long beard and adopting the Jewish customs. On 28 Jan. 1788 he was brought up for judgment, sentenced to be imprisoned for five years in Newgate for the two libels, and then to pay a fine

of 500*l.* and find two securities for his good behaviour in 2,500*l.* apiece.

He lived pretty comfortably in Newgate, wrote letters, including fruitless appeals to the French National Assembly to apply for his release, amused himself with music, especially the bagpipes, had six or eight persons to dinner daily, including the society of Newgate, and occasionally distinguished outsiders, who all dined on terms of strict equality; gave a ball once a fortnight, and conformed in all respects to the Jewish religion. On the expiration of the five years he was unable to obtain the securities required, and had to stay in Newgate, where he soon caught a fever, and died 1 Nov. 1793, after singing the 'Ça ira.'

Gordon would clearly have been in an asylum instead of a prison at the present day, and the severity of his punishment is probably to be explained by the fear that he might again become a hero of the mob, as was made not improbable by his dealings with the sailors in 1784. Dickens's description of Gordon and the riots of 1780 in 'Barbary Rudge' is familiar.

[History of the Right Hon. Lord George Gordon (with speeches and letters), Edinburgh, 1780; Life by Robert Watson, M.D. 1795 (Watson saw him frequently in Newgate and was a warm admirer); Colbett's State Trials, xxi. 485-687 (trial for the riots of 1780); The Whole Proceedings on the Trials of two Informations against Lord G. Gordon, 1787; Annual Register for 1780, 1784, 1787, &c.] L. S.

GORDON, GEORGE, fifth DUKE OF GORDON (1770-1836), eldest son of the fourth duke [see GORDON, ALEXANDER, fourth DUKE OF GORDON, 1745-1827], was born in Edinburgh on 2 Feb. 1770. At the age of twenty, being then Marquis of Huntly, he entered as ensign in the 35th foot, of which his brother-in-law, Colonel Lennox, afterwards fourth duke of Richmond, was lieutenant-colonel. The year after (1791) he raised an independent company of foot, from which he exchanged to the 42nd highlanders, and commanded the grenadier company of that regiment until 1793, when he was appointed captain-lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel in the 3rd footguards. He accompanied his battalion to Flanders with the Duke of York's army, and was present at St. Amand, Famars, Launoi, Dunkirk, the siege of Valenciennes, &c. On his return to Scotland, he raised a regiment of highlanders on the paternal estates, a task in which he was actively assisted by his father and mother, both of whom recruited personally. The duchess is said to have worn the regimental colours, and to have obtained recruits for her son by put-

ting the shilling between her lips. The regiment was inspected at Aberdeen in 1794, and passed into the line as the 100th Gordon highlanders regiment of foot. Five years afterwards it was re-numbered as the 92nd foot, under which name it became famous. It is now the 2nd Gordon highlanders. As lieutenant-colonel commandant, the Marquis of Huntly took his regiment out to Gibraltar. In September 1795 he embarked at Corunna for England, but three days later was taken by a French privateer, stripped of everything valuable, and put on board a Swedish vessel which landed him at Falmouth shortly afterwards. He afterwards rejoined his regiment, and served with it for about a year in Corsica. In 1796 he became colonel. In 1798 the regiment returned home from Gibraltar, and was employed in the county of Wexford during the Irish rebellion, and was conspicuous for its forbearance and high discipline. An address of thanks was presented to Lord Huntly as colonel by the magistrates and inhabitants when the regiment was about to leave. Huntly became a brigadier-general, accompanied the expedition to Holland in 1799, and was severely wounded by a musket-ball in the shoulder, in the desperate fight among the sandhills between Egmont and Bergen, while at the head of his regiment, which won the special approval of General, afterwards Sir John, Moore. The marquis became a major-general in 1801, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 42nd highlanders in 1806, became a lieutenant-general in 1808, and commanded a division of Lord Chatham's army in the Walcheren expedition of 1809.

In 1806 the Marquis of Huntly was returned to parliament for Eye; but on the change of ministry in 1807 he was called to the House of Lords in his father's English barony of Gordon. In politics he was a staunch conservative. He became general in 1819, and on the death of the Duke of Kent was transferred from the 42nd highlanders to the colonelcy of the 1st royal Scots (not 1st footguards, as stated in some biographies). He was made G.C.B. in 1820. He succeeded to the dukedom on the death of his father on 17 June 1827, when he was appointed keeper of the great seal of Scotland, and the year after governor of Edinburgh Castle. In 1834, on the death of the Duke of Gloucester, he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 3rd footguards, then known as the Scotch fusilier guards, and now the Scots guards. The duke died at his town residence in Belgrave Square on 28 May 1836, the cause of death being given as 'ossification of the trachea' and internal cancer. By order of the king his remains were escorted to

Greenwich (for removal to Scotland) by his regiment of guards. The duke married, on 11 Dec. 1813, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Brodie of Arnhill [see GORDON, ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF GORDON, 1774-1864], by whom he had no issue. The duke resided chiefly at Gordon Castle, Banffshire, where he exercised a princely hospitality. He was a most munificent donor to public charities, particularly the Scottish hospital, of which he was president. At the time of his death, he was also captain-general of the royal Scottish archers, chancellor of the Marischal College, Aberdeen, hereditary keeper of Inverness Castle, president of the Scottish corporation, and grand master of the Orangemen of Scotland. The duke dying without issue, and his only brother having predeceased him unmarried, the dukedom of Gordon became extinct, Gordon Castle with large estates passing to the Duke of Richmond, who took the name of Gordon in addition to Lennox. The dukedom of Gordon was revived in the present Duke of Richmond and Gordon (1876). The title of Marquis of Huntly descended to his kinsman, George Gordon, ninth marquis [q.v.]

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 319-20; Gent. Mag. new ser. vi. 93; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 92nd Highlanders, pp. 1-20, 127-8; Sir George Bell's Rough Notes of an old Soldier, ii. 39.]

H. M. C.

**GORDON, GEORGE**, ninth MARQUIS OF HUNTLY (1761-1853), son and heir of Charles, fourth earl of Aboyne, and Lady Margaret Stewart, third daughter of Alexander, sixth Earl of Galloway, was born at Edinburgh on 28 June 1761. When Lord Strathaven he entered the army as ensign in the 1st regiment of foot guards, and was promoted in 1777 to a company in the 81st highland regiment of foot. In 1780 he was one of the aides-de-camp to the Earl of Carlisle, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1782 he had a troop in the 9th regiment of dragoons, and in March 1783 he was constituted major of an independent corps of foot, which was reduced at the peace of 1784. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 35th foot in 1789, but exchanged with Lieutenant-colonel Lennox (subsequently Duke of Richmond) for his company in the Coldstream guards, after a dispute between the latter and his royal highness the Duke of York, then colonel of the Coldstreams. Lord Strathaven quitted the army in 1792, and was appointed colonel of the Aberdeenshire militia in 1798. He succeeded his father as Earl of Aboyne 28 Dec. 1794. At the general election of 1796 he was returned to parliament as one of the sixteen representatives of the peerage of Scotland;

He was again chosen in 1802, 1807, and 1812. On 11 Aug. 1815 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Meldrum of Morven, and thenceforward took his seat in the House of Lords in his own right. He was made a knight of the Thistle in 1827. In 1836, on the extinction of the male line of the elder branch of his family by the death of George, fifth duke of Gordon [q. v.], he succeeded to the dignities of marquis and earl of Huntly. He was a tory in politics, and voted in the majority for Lord Lyndhurst's motion on the Reform Bill, which led to the temporary resignation of Earl Grey's ministry on 7 May 1832. The marquis married in 1791 Catherine, second daughter of Sir Charles Cope, and with this lady he acquired the estate of Orton Longueville, Huntingdonshire, which he very considerably enlarged by purchasing in 1803 the two adjoining parishes of Chesterton and Haddon. The marquis died at his residence in Chapel Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 17 June 1853. He left a family of six sons and three daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son, the tenth marquis, who sat for some years in the House of Commons, first for East Grinstead, and afterwards for Huntingdonshire.

[Ann. Reg. 1853; Gent. Mag. 1853.]

G. B. S.

GORDON, GEORGE (1806-1879), horticultural writer, born at Lucan, co. Dublin, 25 Feb. 1806, was trained by his father, who was land-steward and gardener at Sterling House, near Dublin, entering into service at fourteen years of age. From 1823 to 1827 he was employed in the gardens of two country gentlemen. In 1827 he was in the nursery of J. Colvill in King's Road, Chelsea, when, on 18 Feb. 1828, he was taken on the staff of the Horticultural Society at Chiswick, and, with a brief exception, remained there during the rest of his life. He rose to be one of the foremen, two of his contemporaries being Robert Fortune [q. v.], the Chinese traveller, and Robert Thompson, well known for his standard volume on garden management. Gordon was foreman of the arboretum, and, having paid special attention to coniferous trees, he brought out his 'Pinetum' in 1858, Robert Glendinning being associated with him in this and a 'Supplement' in 1862, of which book a second edition was produced by H. G. Bohn, the bookseller, in 1875. Dr. Lindley used Gordon's practical knowledge in some papers on coniferæ in the 'Journal of the Horticultural Society' in 1850 and 1851, hence the authority of Lindley and Gordon for certain species and varieties. The 'Pinetum' was unfortunately neither popular nor scientific, but

between both those extremes. His herbarium was bought at his death by Sir Joseph Hooker, and by him presented to the herbarium of the Royal Gardens, Kew. Gordon died at Kew 11 Oct. 1879, having been an associate of the Linnean Society since 16 Feb. 1841.

Pritzel, in his 'Thesaurus,' confuses the subject of this notice with the Rev. George Gordon, who published anonymously 'A Collectanea for the Flora of Moray' at Elgin in 1839, 8vo.

[Gard. Chron. new ser. (1879), xii. 569.]

B. D. J.

GORDON, GEORGE HAMILTON-, fourth EARL OF ABERDEEN (1784-1860), statesman, eldest son of George Gordon, lord Haddo, by his wife Charles, the youngest daughter of William Baird of Newbyth, Haddingtonshire, and sister of Sir David Baird [q. v.], was born at Edinburgh on 28 Jan. 1784. His father died in October 1791, and his mother in October 1795. Pitt and Lord Melville were his guardians. At the age of ten he was sent to Harrow, where Charles Christopher Pepys, afterwards lord-chancellor Cottenham, Lord Althorp, afterwards third earl Spencer, and Henry John Temple, afterwards lord Palmerston, were among his contemporaries (BAKER, *Lists of Harrow School*, 1849, pp. 53-8). On the death of his grandfather in August 1801 he succeeded to the Scotch earldom of Aberdeen, and soon afterwards went for a tour on the continent, and spent much of his time in Greece. Returning to England an ardent philo-Hellenist in 1803, he founded the Athenian Society, and in 1805 wrote an article on Gell's 'Topography of Troy' for the July number of the 'Edinburgh Review' (vi. 257-83). His appearance among the 'Edinburgh Reviewers' gave rise to Byron's lines in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers':—

First in the oat-fed phalanx shall be seen  
The travell'dthane, Athenian Aberdeen,

Aberdeen matriculated as a nobleman at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1804, and graduated M.A. in the same year. He was elected a Scotch representative peer on 4 Dec. 1806, and took his seat on the tory side of the house on the 17th of the same month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xli. 6). He appears to have spoken for the first time in the House of Lords during the debate on the change of administration in April 1807 (*Parl. Deb.* ix. 352-4). He was invested with the order of the Thistle on 16 March 1808, and on 12 Feb. 1811 moved the address to the prince regent (*ib.* xviii. 1148-54). Though he opposed Lord Donoughmore's motion on the Roman

catholic petition in June 1811, he declared his conviction 'that a time would come when the catholics would ultimately succeed' (*ib.* xx. 672-3). He became president of the Society of Antiquaries on 23 April 1812 (a post which he resigned in 1846), and in November 1812 was elected for the third and last time a Scotch representative peer. On 11 Aug. 1813 he was despatched on a special mission to the emperor of Austria, who on the following day declared war against France (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, lxxxiii. pt. ii. 185). On 28 Sept. he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Vienna, and, as the representative of Great Britain, signed on 3 Oct. the preliminary treaty of alliance with Austria at Töplitz. Aberdeen accompanied the Emperor Francis through the campaign, and in company with Humboldt rode over the field of Leipzig. Aberdeen, assisted by Lord Cathcart and Sir Charles Stewart, represented Great Britain at the congress of Châtillon in February and March 1814, and, as one of our representatives, signed the treaty of Paris on 30 May following. As a reward for his diplomatic skill he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Viscount Gordon of Aberdeen by letters patent dated 16 July 1814, and was admitted to the privy council on the 23rd of the same month. For several years after his return to England Aberdeen took but little part in politics, occupying his time chiefly in agricultural pursuits, and in planting his Scotch estates. Wilberforce, while on a visit to Haddo in 1858, records in his diary that Aberdeen 'reckoned that he had planted about fourteen millions of trees in his time. Nothing when he came to it at Haddo but the limes and a few Scotch firs' (*Life of Bishop Wilberforce*, 2nd edit. ii. 411). On the formation of the Duke of Wellington's ministry in January 1828 Aberdeen accepted the post of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster with a seat in the cabinet, and, on the secession of Huskisson and the other Canningites in the following May, was appointed foreign secretary in the place of Lord Dudley (2 June 1828). While Aberdeen was foreign secretary the Porte acknowledged the independence of Greece by the treaty of Adrianople in September 1829, and its territory was fixed by a protocol signed in London on 3 Feb. 1830. He refused to interfere with Dom Miguel, who had been proclaimed king of Portugal, and instantly recognised Louis-Philippe as the king of the French. He resigned office with the rest of the Wellington administration in November 1830. On the overthrow of Lord Melbourne, Aberdeen was appointed secretary for war and the colonies

on 20 Dec. 1834 in Sir Robert Peel's short-lived ministry, which lasted only until the following April. In May 1840 he made a well-meaning attempt to avert the impending schism in the Scotch church by bringing in his Non-Intrusion Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. liii. 1209-29), a half-and-half measure, which failed to satisfy the members of the free church party, who denounced both the bill and its author. Though it passed the second reading in the House of Lords, it was afterwards withdrawn by Aberdeen in consequence of the opposition of the government and of the majority of the general assembly (*ib.* lv. 593-5). The correspondence which passed between the negotiators of the bill and Aberdeen gave rise to a heated controversy, and Aberdeen was charged with a distinct breach of faith in introducing a clause obnoxious to the free church party into the bill. In May 1843 the secession took place, and Aberdeen being then in office shortly afterwards introduced a bill 'to remove doubts respecting the admission of ministers to benefices.' The bill, which was modelled on the lines of the former one, was passed into law that session (6 and 7 Vict. c. 61), but failed to have any effect in healing the breach. In Sir Robert Peel's second administration Aberdeen resumed his old post of secretary for foreign affairs (3 Sept. 1841). His conciliatory language soon changed the character of the American negotiations, and in the following year Lord Ashburton was despatched to Washington with full powers to conclude a definitive treaty on the long-vexed question of the north-eastern boundary. Aberdeen's friendship with Guizot enabled him to establish a better understanding between England and France, which was further promoted by the visit of the queen, accompanied by her foreign secretary, to Louis-Philippe in September 1843. By his skilful management of the Pritchard incident at Tahiti in the following year the danger of a war between the two countries was averted. With regard to the Spanish marriages he contented himself with taking up a position of complete neutrality, relying on Louis-Philippe's promise, which was afterwards so disgracefully broken. He refused to listen to the request of Louis Napoleon, when a prisoner at Ham, that the English government should intercede on his behalf with Louis-Philippe (*Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, i. 157-60). In spite of the warlike tone aroused both in England and America on the publication of President Polk's inaugural address in 1845, Aberdeen successfully seized the first opportunity of renewing the negotiations with regard to the north-western

boundary, and by the Oregon treaty terminated a controversy which had been a constant source of danger for many years (12 June 1846). When Peel recommended in the cabinet that the operation of the existing corn law should be suspended in order that the ports might be opened for the admission of foreign corn duty free (31 Oct. 1845), Aberdeen gave 'his cordial and unhesitating assent' to the proposal (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxiii. 183). He was succeeded as foreign secretary by Lord Palmerston on Peel's resignation in July 1846, and for the next few years took little share in the debates in the House of Lords excepting in those on foreign affairs. In June 1850 Aberdeen spoke in the debate on Lord Stanley's motion condemning the Greek embargo, and attacked the foreign policy of the government generally (*ib.* 3rd ser. cxi. 1350-62). Soon after the death of Sir Robert Peel in the following month he became the recognised leader of the Peelites, and in February 1851 was invited to co-operate in the reconstruction of Lord John Russell's government, but declined, owing to their difference of opinion on the Ecclesiastical Titles Assumption Bill. He also refused to form an administration of his own on the same account, believing that his opinion of the bill was not shared by a majority in either house (*ib.* cxiv. 999-1003). He moved the rejection of the bill in the House of Lords in an admirable speech, conceived in a spirit of the wisest toleration, but was defeated by the enormous majority of 227 (*ib.* cxviii. 1072-93). In December 1852 Lord Derby resigned in consequence of the defeat of his ministry by the combined forces of the whigs and Peelites in the House of Commons on the house-tax resolution. Upon Lord Lansdowne's refusal to undertake the task, Aberdeen was entrusted with the formation of a new administration, and was appointed first lord of the treasury. His cabinet, as originally constituted, consisted of thirteen members, five Peelites, seven whigs, and one radical. Lord John Russell took the foreign office, Lord Palmerston the home department, the Duke of Newcastle the war and colonies, and Mr. Gladstone the chancellorship of the exchequer. Though the ministry represented a coalition of the parties which under Peel and Russell had fought against one another a few years before, there was but little conflict of opinion on subjects of domestic policy among the members of the cabinet, all of whom were in favour of free trade and moderate progress. Since the ministry of All the Talents no cabinet had contained so many brilliant politicians. The queen, writing to the king of the Belgians on

28 Dec. 1852, speaks of the formation of so brilliant and strong a cabinet as 'the realisation of the country's and our own most ardent wishes, and it deserves success, and will, I think, command great support' (SIR T. MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, ii. 483). The eastern question brought unexpected difficulties. While in perfect concord with the other great powers Aberdeen allowed himself to be gradually drawn into a separate union with France, and thus the chief security for the maintenance of peace, which depended upon the united action of the four great powers, was destroyed. Profoundly influenced by the doctrines of the peace party, he was not strong enough to withstand the pressure put on him by Sir Stratford Canning and Lord Palmerston. The cabinet 'drifted' into the Crimean war for want of a more resolute and decided policy. The government soon lost the public favour. Forced by circumstances into a policy of which he disapproved, Aberdeen was unable to feel any enthusiasm about the war. The misfortunes due to the defects of our military system were unfairly attributed to the shortcomings of the ministers. On 10 Jan. 1855 the queen, as a 'public testimony of her continued confidence' in his administration, offered him the vacant blue ribbon, which he accepted after some hesitation (*ib.* iii. 198 n.). On the reassembling of parliament, after a short Christmas recess, on 23 Jan. Roebuck gave notice in the House of Commons of a motion for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the conduct of the war. On the same day Lord John Russell, the leader of the government in the House of Commons, placed his resignation in Aberdeen's hands. On the 29th, after two nights' debate, the government was defeated on the motion by the decisive majority of 157 votes, and on the following day Aberdeen, treating the vote as one of want of confidence, resigned. On 7 Feb. following he was invested with the order of the Garter at Windsor. He occasionally took part in the debates in the House of Lords after his resignation, and spoke for the last time there during the debate on the Scotch Universities Bill on 13 July 1858 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cli. 1359-61, 1369). He died at Argyll House, near Regent Street, London, on 14 Dec. 1860, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was buried at Stanmore, Middlesex, on the 21st of the same month.

Aberdeen was a spare man, of grave and formal but singularly refined manners, with studious habits and fastidious tastes. Though he was an ungraceful speaker, and his voice dull and monotonous, his speeches were

weighty and impressive. Without genius or ambition he showed a remarkable love of justice, honesty, and simplicity, and singular courage in expressing unpopular opinions. Despite his cold exterior he was a delightful companion. With the exception of the Greek intervention in 1829, Aberdeen, while foreign secretary, resolutely followed a policy of non-intervention. His cautious and conciliatory foreign policy contrasted strangely with Palmerston's methods, and the friendly relations which he had established with the foreign courts often led to unjust suspicions of his sympathy with continental despotism. Aberdeen married first, on 28 July 1805, Lady Catherine Elizabeth Hamilton (who died on 29 Feb. 1812), third daughter of John, first marquis of Abercorn, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy, and three daughters, all of whom died unmarried; secondly, on 8 July 1815, Harriet, daughter of the Hon. John Douglas and widow of James, viscount Hamilton, by whom he had four sons and one daughter. In November 1818 he obtained a royal license to assume the surname of Hamilton immediately before that of Gordon, 'as a last memorial of his respect for the memory of his late father-in-law, John James, Marquis of Abercorn, K.G., deced.' (*London Gazette*, 1818, ii. 2225-6). His second wife died on 26 Aug. 1833, and he was succeeded in his titles by the eldest of his four surviving sons, George John James Hamilton-Gordon (1816-1864). There is a bust of Aberdeen by Noble in Westminster Abbey. The best portrait of Aberdeen is a three-quarter length by Sir Thomas Lawrence, belonging to Sir Robert Peel. It was painted in 1828. Another portrait, by the same painter, painted in 1807, is in the possession of the present earl. A portrait by John Partridge was exhibited in 1868 at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington (Catalogue No. 401). An engraving by T. Woolnoth, after a portrait of Aberdeen by A. Wivell, will be found in the third volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery' (1832).

He wrote: 1. The preface and notes to the Rev. G. D. Whittington's 'Historical Survey of the Ecclesiastical Antiquities of France,' London, 1809, 4to. 2. 'An Introduction containing an Historical View of the Rise and Progress of Architecture amongst the Greeks,' prefixed to a translation by William Wilkins of 'The Civil Architecture of Vitruvius,' London, 1812, 4to. This introduction was afterwards printed and published separately under the title of 'An Inquiry into the Principles of Beauty in Grecian Architecture,' London, 1822, 8vo. It was again reprinted in 1860 as No. 130 of Weale's 'Series

of Rudimentary Works for the use of Beginners,' London, 12mo. 3. 'The Earl of Aberdeen's Correspondence with the Rev. Dr. Chalmers and the Secretaries of the Non-Intrusion Committee from 14th January to 27th May 1840,' Edinburgh, 1840, 8vo. 4. 'The Correspondence of the Earl of Aberdeen,' privately printed, not published, 1858-88, 8vo. This collection was arranged by his youngest son, Sir Arthur Hamilton-Gordon, at one time governor of Ceylon, who was created Lord Stanmore in 1893; it contains a complete record of the more important transactions of Lord Aberdeen's life.

[Life by Lord Aberdeen's youngest son, Lord Stanmore, 1893; Sir Theodore Martin's *Life of the Prince Consort*; *Letters of Queen Victoria*, 1907; *Greville Memoirs*; *Spencer Walpole's Hist. of England*, vols. ii. iii. iv. v.; *Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell*, 1889; *Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea*, 1863, vol. i.; *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, by the Earl of Malmesbury, 1884; *Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh* (1853), 3rd ser. vol. i. (letters written by Lord Aberdeen while abroad, 1813-14); *Macknight's Thirty Years of Foreign Policy, a History of the Secretaryships of the Earl of Aberdeen and Viscount Palmerston*, 1855; *Thornton's Foreign Secretaries of the XIX Century*, 1881-2; *Edinburgh Review*, clviii. 547-77; *Annual Register*, 1860, 376-83; *Gent. Mag.* 1861, new ser. x. 205-7, 238; *Times*, 15 and 22 Dec. 1860; *Doyle's Official Baronage*, 1886, ii. 36-7; *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, 1813, i. 23; *Grad. Cantabr.* 1856, p. 1.] G. F. R. B.

**GORDON, HENRIETTA**, called **LADY HENRIETTA** (A. 1658), maid of honour to the Princess Henrietta, youngest daughter of Charles I, was the only daughter of John Gordon, created Viscount of Melgum and Lord Aboyne in 1627, by Lady Sophia Hay, fifth daughter of Frances, ninth earl of Errol. She was born about 1628. Her father was second son of George Gordon, first marquis of Huntly [q.v.], by Henrietta, eldest daughter of the first Duke of Lennox. He was burned to death at Frendraught in the house of James Crichton (d. 1650) [q.v.] in October 1630; his widow died on 22 March 1642. Henrietta had been bred in the catholic faith, and, her uncle and natural guardian, the second Marquis of Huntly, being a protestant, her mother on her deathbed commended her to the care of her father confessor, Gilbert Blackhall or Blakhal, who forthwith repaired to Paris in the hope of obtaining from Henrietta's grandmother, the Dowager Marchioness of Huntly, instructions how to act in the matter. The marchioness, however, pleading poverty as an excuse for taking no steps to have the child brought to Paris, as Blakhal desired she should be, he

applied to Anne of Austria, and obtained from her a letter, under the joint sign-manual of herself and the king, praying the Marquis of Huntly, who had assumed the guardianship of Henrietta, with the intention of having her educated in the protestant faith, to permit Blakhal to escort her to France. Blakhal accordingly proceeded to Scotland, and having, after considerable delay, obtained the charge of Henrietta, took ship with her from Aberdeen on 26 July 1648. At Paris Henrietta was presented to the queen by her second cousin, Ludovick, fifth son of Esme, third duke of Lennox (better known as Monsieur d'Aubigny), and was sent to the convent of the Filles de Ste. Marie, Rue St. Antoine, to learn French. After remaining there a year she was placed under the charge of Madame de Brienne, who found it more convenient to send her to the convent of Charonne, where her proud spirit revolted against the rule and ways of the mother superior, and meagre diet of the convent. Blakhal accordingly induced the queen to have her removed to the convent of St. Nicolas de Lorraine, where she remained from 8 Jan. to 10 Aug. 1647, when she was transferred to that of Fervacques in the Faubourg St. Germain. Here she resided till 20 Jan. 1649, when, the Fronde having raised an insurrection in the streets of Paris, she was by the queen's orders brought, not without considerable risk, under the escort of D'Aubigny, to St. Germain-en-Laye. Too proud to enter the service of the Princesse de Condé, which the queen proposed to her, and neglected by Madame de Brienne, she subsisted for some time on the charity of Mesdames de Ferran and de la Flotte. At length, however, she was admitted to the queen's household in the capacity of supernumerary maid of honour, and after two years' probation was accepted as maid of honour. In this character she figures in the pages of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, who represents her as in 1658 high in the favour of 'Monsieur', the effeminate Philippe, duc d'Orleans, who devoted a great part of his time and thought to her dress (*Mémoires de Mlle. de Montpensier*, ed. Petitot, 2nd ser. xlii. 275, 330). She is said to have had liaisons with Clérambault and Beuvron. On the marriage of 'Monsieur' with the Princess Henrietta of England she was appointed lady of the bedchamber to 'Madame,' and after the death of 'Madame' she served Philippe's second wife, Charlotte Elisabeth, daughter of Charles Louis, elector of Bavaria, sometimes called 'la seconde Madame,' in the same capacity. From a letter of Mademoiselle de la Fayette, written in December 1672, it appears that Henrietta was on bad terms with her new mistress. After this

date we hear no more of her. She seems to have been generally unpopular, and Blakhal gives her a character for the basest ingratitude.

[Blakhal's Brief Narrative of the Services Done to three Noble Ladies (Spalding Club), p. 101 et seq.; Michel's *Écossais en France*, ii. 345 et seq.; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland* (1813), i. 651, ii. 100, 222.] J. M. R.

**GORDON, SIR HENRY WILLIAM** (1818–1887), commissary-general, born 18 July 1818, was eldest son of Lieutenant-general Henry William Gordon and Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Enderby of Croom's Hill, Blackheath, and brother of Charles George Gordon [q. v.] He was educated at Sandhurst, and entered the army in August 1835, serving in the 59th foot. He was employed on the staff in the East and West Indies and China. In 1847–8 he was an assistant poor-law commissioner in Ireland, and was a relief inspector during the famine. In 1855 he left the army and entered the ordnance department. From March 1855 to July 1856 he was in the Crimea, which was his last service abroad. He obtained the Crimean and Turkish medals, was appointed C.B. (civil) in 1857, and K.C.B. in 1877. In January 1870 he was made controller, and in November 1875 commissary-general. He died at Oat Hall, Hayward's Heath, 22 Oct. 1887. Gordon was on very intimate terms with his famous brother, whom he resembled in his simplicity of life and integrity of character. He married, in 1851, Henrietta Rose, widow of Captain Granet, and daughter of Lieutenant-general W. Staveley, C.B. By her he had a numerous family. One of his sons was drowned on board the *Captain*, 7 Sept. 1870. Gordon is commemorated on the monument which he erected to his brother's memory in St. Paul's Cathedral. He wrote 'Events in the Life of Charles George Gordon' 1886.

[Times, 24 and 26 Oct. 1887; Graphic, 26 Nov. 1887 (with portrait); Illustrated London News, 29 Oct. 1887.] C. L. K.

**GORDON, JAMES** (1541–1620), jesuit, born in Scotland in 1541, was the fifth son of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.], by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of William, fourth earl Marischal. He entered the Society of Jesus at Rome on 20 Sept. 1563, and for many years taught philosophy, theology, sacred scripture, and Hebrew in the colleges of his order at Pont-à-Mousson, Paris, and Bordeaux. In compliance with the pope's desire and at the earnest request of the catholic nobility, Father William Crichton [q. v.] and Gordon were sent to Scotland in 1584, but their vessel was



seized on the high seas by the Dutch. The ship was set free, as the Scotch and the Dutch were at peace; but the merchant who had hired her for the voyage, having discovered that his two passengers were priests, accused them of being enemies of his party in Scotland, and the Dutch detained them on this account. The merchant then became apprehensive of the revenge of the Earl of Huntly, Gordon's nephew, and he accordingly succeeded in obtaining Gordon's liberation and the substitution of a secular priest in his place. On arriving in Scotland Gordon spared no pains to advance the catholic cause. As a kinsman of King James he exercised great influence among the nobility, and his theological learning enabled him to engage in public discussions with protestant ministers. For two months he followed the king to the chase and everywhere else in hopes of finding an opportunity for his conversion. Failing in this he proceeded to the north of Scotland, where, at the request of a number of noblemen, he held a public discussion on matters of faith with George Hay (*fl.* 1563) [q.v.] and made many converts, including Francis, earl of Erroll, the master of the horse. In 1585 he was reinforced by Fathers Edmund Hay and John Durie (*d.* 1587) [q.v.] Writing to Walsingham (18 Oct. 1585), Thomas Rogers says: 'The Jesuits have certified lately that they proceed according to their wishes in Scotland, and have reconciled 10,000 of late, and daily expect numbers, and also to gain the King, which is the mark they shoot at.' The hopes of the catholics were baffled by the sudden return of the exiled lords to power, when James formed an alliance with Elizabeth, pledging himself to maintain the protestant religion against all adversaries.

In February 1587-8 Gordon held a conference with several protestant ministers in the presence of James at Holyrood Palace. The king determined in 1592 to raise the catholics to power. With the advice of his councillors of state he sent Gordon and Crichton to Rome to arrange with the pope the means of restoring the catholic religion in Scotland. They accomplished this mission and returned to Scotland in company with the pope's legate, George Sampiretti, landing at Aberdeen on 16 July 1594. As the popular agitation increased, James changed his mind and resolved that the laws against catholics should be enforced. Accordingly Gordon was sent into exile in 1595, but he subsequently paid two visits to Scotland in June 1597 and December 1598, with the object of bringing about the conversion of the king. He died in the jesuit college at Paris on 16 April 1620.

His works are: 1. 'Controversiarum Epitomes, in qua de quæstionibus theologicis hac nostra ætate controversis, breviter disputatur: idque ex sacris præsertim literis,' Poitiers, 1612, 4to. The second volume, 'In quo de augustissimo Eucharistiæ Sacramento contra Calvinianos breviter disputatur,' appeared at Paris, 1618, 4to. They were reprinted by John Kinchius, with a third part, at Cologne, 1620, 8vo, under the title of 'Controversiarum Christianæ Fidei adversus hujus temporis Hæreticos Epitome. This work led to the publication by Solomon Glassius of 'Dicta Jehovæ, Genesis cap. 3, v. 15 (semen tuum, &c.), a J. Gordoni Hunt-læi Jesuitæ Scoti *φύσις* et interpretationis vindicata,' Jena, 1625. 2. 'Treatise of the Unwritten Word of God, commonly called Traditions,' 1614, 8vo. 3. 'Summary of the Controversies, wherein are briefly treated the cheefe Questions of Divinity, now a Dayes in Dispute betweene Catholikes and Protestants,' 1618, 8vo. 4. 'Tractatus de Censuris et Irregularitatibus,' manuscript, formerly in the library of the jesuits at Mantua. 5. 'Explanation of the Decree of Gratian,' manuscript.

[Leith's Narrative of Scottish Catholics; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 648; Life of Father Archangel, 1628, p. 4; Francisque Michel, Les Écossais en France, ii. 274; Gordon's Genealogy of the Earldom of Sutherland, p. 363; Moysie's Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland (Maitland Club), pp. 66, 118; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 34; Gordon's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 556; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 22; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 422; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 914; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 366; Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, iii. 448; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland, 1858, i. 183; Foley's Records, vii. 309; Turnbull's Letters of Mary Stuart, Introd. p. xxvi.] T. C.

GORDON, JAMES, D.D. (1553-1641), jesuit, a member of the house of Lesmore, Aberdeenshire, born in 1553, entered the Society of Jesus at Paris in 1573. After teaching theology with distinction he was appointed rector of the college of his order at Toulouse, and subsequently rector of the college at Bordeaux. He took the degree of D.D., and was nominated theologian of the metropolitan church of Bordeaux at the council of Bordeaux. When advanced in years he was summoned to court as confessor to Louis XIII. He died at Paris on 17 Nov. 1641.

His works are: 1. 'Opus chronologicum, annorum seriem, regnorumque mutationes,

et rerum toto orbe gestarum narrationem, à mundi exordio ad nostra usque tempora complectens,' Poitiers 1613, and Cologne 1614, 2 vols. fol.; 2nd edition, Poitiers, 1617, fol. 2. 'De Catholica Veritate. Pro epithalamio. Ad Serenissimum Valliorum Principem, magnam Britanniarum hæredem,' Bordeaux, 1623, 12mo. 3. 'Biblia Sacra cum commentariis, ad sensum literæ, et explicationem temporum, locorum, rerumque omnium, quæ in Sacris codicibus habent obscuritatem,' 3 vols., Paris, 1632, fol. 4. 'Theologia Moralis Universa, octo libris comprehensa,' 2 vols., Paris, 1634, fol. 5. 'Opuscula tria. Chronologicum, Historicum, Geographicum,' 3rd edition, Cologne, 1636, 12mo. This is extracted from the 'Opus Chronologicum.' It has been printed several times. 6. 'De rebus Britannie novis.'

[Catholic Miscellany, ix. 35; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, pp. 22, 23; Gordon's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 557; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 330; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 914; Foley's Records, vii. 309; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, p. 366; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinb. iii. 448.] T. C.

**GORDON, JAMES**, second Viscount ABOYNE (d. 1649), was the second son of George, second marquis of Huntly [q.v.] His father, created Viscount Aboyne in 1632, was eldest son of George, first marquis of Huntly [q.v.] His mother was Lady Anne Campbell, daughter of Archibald, seventh earl of Argyll. On his father becoming second Marquis of Huntly in 1636 he succeeded in terms of the patent as second Viscount Aboyne. He took the field for Charles I against the covenanters, and was defeated by Montrose at the bridge of Dee on 19 June 1639, but escaped by sea to England. Being summoned before the council of Scotland in 1643 to answer for his negotiations with the Earl of Antrim, and not appearing, he was forfeited and declared a traitor. When Montrose sided with the king, Aboyne attended him to Scotland, occupied Dumfries, and was appointed lieutenant in the north. He afterwards obtained the command of the garrison at Carlisle. On 24 April 1644 he was excommunicated by the general assembly at Edinburgh. He joined Montrose in Menteith in April 1645, and continued with him until September following, when he proceeded to the north with his troop of horse just before the battle of Philiphaugh. As he was exempted from pardon in 1648, he took refuge in Paris, where he died of grief upon hearing of the execution of Charles I in the following year. He was unmarried, and the viscounty expired with him.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), i. 24; William Gordon's Hist. of the Gordons, ii. 580; Guthrie's Memoirs; Spalding's Troubles in Scotland.] G. G.

**GORDON, JAMES** (1615?–1686), parson of Rothiemay, Banffshire, geographer, and author of 'Scots Affairs,' fifth son of Robert Gordon of Straloch [q.v.], was born probably in 1615. He was educated at the university of Aberdeen, and graduated at King's College in 1636. In 1641 he was appointed pastor of Rothiemay, in succession to Alexander Innes, who had refused to take the covenant. Gordon's attitude to the covenant was not widely different from that of Innes, and he himself states that 'he ran the hazard oftener than once of being turned out of that place, as well as his predecessor had been' (*Scots Affairs*, iii. 207). He assisted his father in the preparation of the maps for the Scottish section of Bleau's 'Atlas.' It was probably while engaged in the map of Fife that he visited Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet in October 1642, who communicated to him a poem by Arthur Jonston (first printed in 'Scots Magazine' for January 1745), which had been suppressed in an edition of his works published that year at Middelburg. Gordon's peculiar claim to distinction is that he is the first person who is known to have preserved views of particular places and buildings in Scotland. In 1646–7 he executed a large survey of Edinburgh, engraved by De Witt, for which he was paid the sum of five hundred merks by the magistrates. It has been published in vol. ii. of the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' accompanied with a description of the city, by David Buchanan. The survey is pictorial, and, as in the case of all Gordon's drawings, is executed with considerable skill and finish. On the same sheet are a north and a south prospect of Edinburgh, regarding which Gordon has explained that the engraver, in enlarging his drawings 'to make them sell the dearer,' has falsified both (*Aberdonia Utriusque Descriptio*, p. 20). He also made sketches of the castle of Edinburgh (reduced facsimile published in 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' ii. 398), Holyrood Palace (*ib.* i. 188), Parliament House (*ib.* ii. 401) and Heriot's Hospital ('Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland'). In 1661 he constructed, at the request of the town council, a large plan of Aberdeen, which gave so much satisfaction that they presented him with a silver cup weighing twenty ounces, a silk hat, and a silk gown for his wife (appendix to preface to *Scots Affairs*, No. v.). An engraving of the drawing was published in vol. i. of the Bannatyne Club edition of Spalding's 'History of the Troubles.' It was also published

by the Spalding Club in 1842, along with 'Aberdoniæ Utriusque Descriptio,' which he wrote to accompany the drawing, and a translation of the description, under the title 'A Description of both Towns of Aberdeen.' The Latin description is printed from a manuscript, apparently in his father's hand, preserved in the library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, and the translation from a manuscript in the same volume. In the original Straloch maps and plans in the Advocates' Library are pen-and-ink sketches by the parson of Rothiemay of St. Andrews and Cupar-Fife, of the former of which an engraving was published in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' iii. 329, and of the latter in 'Ecclesiastical Records of St. Andrews and Cupar,' published by the Abbotsford Club, Edinburgh, 1837, p. 101. In 1646 Gordon wrote a commonplace book of practical divinity. By William Gordon, author of the 'History of the Illustrious Family of Gordon,' who made large use of its materials, the 'History of Scots Affairs' is attributed to Robert Gordon of Straloch, the parson's father. But Man, in his introduction to projected 'Memoirs of Scots Affairs from 1624 to 1651,' states, on the authority of James Gordon of Techmuiry, the parson's grandson, that the historical manuscripts were written, not by Straloch, but by his son James. This is corroborated by internal evidence, although probably the parson was indebted to his father for much of his information. The author of the 'History of the Gordons' says that he had not been able to recover any of the manuscript of more recent date than September 1640; and Dr. William Gordon, in his 'Life of Gordon of Straloch,' states that, 'receiving no encouragement in a time of general distress, it was soon abandoned.' Not improbably, therefore, it never extended beyond 1640. Dr. William Gordon, writing in 1780, states that ninety sheets of the manuscript from 1637 to 1640 remained in possession of representatives of the family. The edition of 'Scots Affairs' published by the Spalding Club in 3 vols. 1841 was printed from a copy transcribed, at the expense of the university of Aberdeen, by James Paterson, schoolmaster at St. Machar, from a copy in the possession of the grammarian Thomas Ruddiman. While the volumes were passing through the press, the original manuscript possessed by Ruddiman was placed at the editor's disposal by General Gordon of Cairness and Buthlaw. It was found to be in the autograph of the parson of Rothiemay, and from the marks in the margin appears to have been written at intervals from the end of 1659 till about the spring of 1661. On the first page there is

inscribed in Ruddiman's handwriting: 'This was written either (as is supposed) by the famous Robert Gordon of Straloch, or by — Gordon, parson of Rothiemay.' From another copy in the possession of the 'laird of Techmuiry' Man made large extracts, which are contained in two volumes of his 'Historical Collections' in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The parson's father, Gordon of Straloch, bequeathed him all his maps, papers, and descriptions relating to Scotland, with the injunction that they were not to be published until they were well corrected (will of Gordon of Straloch, *Scots Affairs*, appendix to preface, No. iii.). Except that his remissness in the 'exercise of discipline' against persons suspected of anti-covenanting leanings led occasionally to grave admonitions from the visitation commissions, Gordon's life as a pastor seems to have been uneventful. He died on 26 Sept. 1686. He is thus characterised by Man: 'The stoicism which has been observed in that family (besides expressing strong sense in ordinary conversation in broad Scots) was likewise observed in him. He is said to have been a dealer in judicial astrology.' He was twice married, first to Margaret, sister of James Gordon, laird of Rothiemay, without issue, and secondly to Katherine Gordon, of whose family there is no mention, by whom he had two sons. The two youngest died without issue, and the eldest, James, who succeeded his father in the lands of Zeochrie, Banffshire, acquired in 1686 by marriage the estate of Techmuiry, Buchan.

[Prefaces to *Scots Affairs* (Spalding Club, 1841); Preface to *Aberdoniæ Utriusque Descriptio* (*ib.* 1842); Introduction to *Bleau's Atlas*, vol. vi. ed. 1662; *Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.* iii. 214-15.] T. F. H.

**GORDON, JAMES** (1664-1746), Scotch catholic prelate, son of Patrick Gordon, who possessed the estate of Glastirum, and was a cadet of the Letterfourie family, was born in the Enzie, Banffshire, in 1664. He was sent to the Scotch College at Paris in 1680, and after being ordained returned to Scotland in 1692. He officiated as missionary priest in his native district till 1702, when he was sent to assist William Leslie, who had long been agent to the Scotch mission in its intercourse with the holy see. While there he was elected coadjutor, *cum futura successione*, to Bishop Thomas Joseph Nicholson. Owing to the severity of the persecution of catholics in Scotland, extraordinary pains were taken to keep Gordon's appointment and consecration secret. By direction of Clement XI he was consecrated at Montefiascone, with all secrecy,

by Cardinal Barberigo, on 11 April 1706, for the see of Nicopolis *in partibus*. He returned to Scotland in the autumn of that year, and in October 1718 succeeded Bishop Nicholson as vicar-apostolic of Scotland. In 1727 Benedict XIII divided Scotland into two districts or vicariates—the lowland and the highland. Gordon became in February 1730–1 the first vicar-apostolic of the lowland district, and continued in that office till his death, which took place on 1 March (N.S.) 1745–6 at Thornhill, near Drummond Castle, the seat of Mrs. Mary Drummond, a catholic lady.

[London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, iv. 83; Catholic Directory, 1888, p. 60; Gordon's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 3; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 457, 459.] T. C.

GORDON, JAMES (1762–1825), eccentric character, was son of the chapel clerk of Trinity College, Cambridge, a man of some property, who gave him a good education, and articled him to an attorney. He began practice in Free School Lane, Cambridge, with fair prospects of success. Unfortunately his convivial talents led him into society where he learnt to drink to excess. To console himself for his disappointments, he became a confirmed sot, and fell into destitution. He was several times in the town gaol for drunken freaks. For many years he was kept from starvation by an annuity of a guinea a week left by a relative. He was induced to leave Cambridge for London, where he picked up a living by waiting at the coach offices. He returned, and used to pass the night in the grove at Jesus College and the barn at the Hoop hotel. A fall in a fit of drunkenness injured him so severely that he had to be taken to the workhouse at Barnwell, where he died on 16 Sept. 1825, when about sixty-three years old. He was a man of keen and ready wit, and several of his jests are preserved in Hone's 'Every-day Book,' where there is a portrait of him (i. 692). It is stated there (*ib.* i. 1295) that he had left a memoir of his life, which has not been published. Gunning gives some anecdotes of his thrusting his company during a university election upon Pitt in the senate house, and of his making money by writing Latin essays when in gaol.

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 549; Hone's Every-day Book, ed. 1838, i. 692 and 1294; Cambridge Chronicle, 2 Feb. and 13 April 1793, and 23 Sept. 1825; Gunning's Reminiscences (1854), i. 190–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 170.]

A. C. B.

GORDON, SIR JAMES ALEXANDER (1782–1869), admiral of the fleet, eldest son of Charles Gordon of Wardhouse, Aberdeenshire entered the navy in November

1793 on board the *Arrogant*, on the home station, under the command of Captain James Hawkins Whitshed [q. v.] In rapid but continuous succession he then served in many different ships, including the *Révolutionnaire* frigate in the action off L'Orient, on 23 June 1795, and the *Goliath* in the battles of Cape St. Vincent and the Nile. In January 1800 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Bordelais*, and in her assisted in the capture of the *Curieuse* on 28 Jan. 1801 [see MANBY, THOMAS]. In the following year he was appointed to the *Racoon* sloop, and was first-lieutenant of her when she captured the *Lodi* brig in Leogane Roads on 11 July 1803, and drove the *Mutine* brig on shore near Santiago de Cuba on 17 Aug. 1803 (JAMES, iii. 188–9). His share in these services won him his promotion to the command of the *Racoon* on 3 March 1804, her former commander, Captain Bissell, being promoted at the same time. During the year he cruised with good fortune against the enemy's privateers in the West Indies, and on 16 May 1805 was posted to the *Diligentia*, in which he remained but a few months. In June 1807 he was appointed to the *Mercury* of 28 guns, in which, after taking convoy to Newfoundland, he joined the squadron off Cadiz, and on 4 April 1808 had a distinguished share in the capture or destruction of Spanish convoy and gunboats off Rota [see MAXWELL, SIR MURRAY]. In June 1808 he was appointed to the *Active*, which he commanded, mostly in the Adriatic, for the next four years, and during this time was engaged in numerous affairs with the enemy's boats and batteries; took a prominent part in the action off Lissa on 13 March 1811 [see HOSTE, SIR WILLIAM], for which he received the gold medal, and in the capture of the *Pomone* on 29 Nov. (JAMES, v. 261; CHEVALIER, *Hist. de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire*, p. 291), when he lost a leg, shot off at the knee. The first-lieutenant soon afterwards lost his arm, and the engagement finished with the ship under the command of the second lieutenant, Mr. George Haye. Captain Maxwell of the *Alceste*, the senior officer on this occasion, acknowledging the principal share of the *Active* in the capture, sent the French captain's sword to Gordon as his by rights. As he recovered from his wound he was sent to England for the re-establishment of his health, and in the autumn of 1812 was appointed to the *Seahorse*, in which, towards the end of the following year, he joined Sir Alexander Cochrane in the Chesapeake. In August 1814 he was senior officer and in command of the squadron which forced its way up the Potomac, reduced Fort Washington and its supporting batteries,

captured the city of Alexandria, and brought down twenty-one of the enemy's ships, with their cargoes on board. The loss sustained in this expedition was but small, but the labour was excessive, and it is recorded that during the twenty-three days the hammocks were down for only two nights (JAMES, vi. 181; ROOSEVELT, *Naval War of 1812*, p. 318). In the unsuccessful expedition against New Orleans Gordon had a full share, after which he returned to England. On 2 Jan. 1815 he had been nominated a K.C.B.; in November he was appointed to the command of the Madagascar, and in the next year to the Meander, in which, on 19 Dec. 1816, he narrowly escaped being wrecked on a shoal off Orfordness, over which the ship was forced in a gale of wind. For many hours she was in the greatest danger, and her ultimate safety was attributed mainly to Gordon's coolness, energy, and skill. He was immediately afterwards appointed to his old ship, the Active, and commanded her for the next two years on the North American and Mediterranean stations. In 1828 he was appointed superintendent of Plymouth Hospital, and in 1832 superintendent of Chatham dockyard, where he continued till his promotion to flag-rank on 10 Jan. 1837. In July 1840 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, and on 28 Oct. 1853 succeeded Sir Charles Adam as governor. He held the office for the remainder of his life, attained the rank of vice-admiral on 8 Jan. 1848, of admiral on 21 Jan. 1854, was nominated a G.C.B. on 5 July 1855, was promoted to be admiral of the fleet on 30 Jan. 1868, and died on 8 Jan. 1869. He married in August 1812 the youngest daughter of Mr. John Ward of Marlborough, and by her, besides seven daughters, had one son, James Alexander Gordon, who died in command of the Wolf sloop, in January 1847.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 937; James's Nav. Hist. (edit. 1860); Times, 11 Jan. 1869; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

GORDON, JAMES ALEXANDER (1793-1872), physician, was born in 1793 in Middlesex, and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1814. After studying on the continent, whence he returned to London in 1818, he established in 1819 the 'Quarterly Journal of Foreign Medicine and Surgery,' in concert with Dr. Mackenzie of Glasgow, and wrote extensively for it. He also wrote a series of articles on German medical literature in the 'Medical Repository.' He was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1821, became fellow in 1836, and was censor in 1838. He was elected assistant-physician to

the London Hospital in 1827, and physician in 1828, resigning in 1844. He died at Dorking on 18 April 1872.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 232.] G. T. B.

GORDON, JAMES BENTLEY (1750-1819), historian, was son of the Rev. James Gordon of Neeve Hall, Londonderry, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Neeve, the nephew of Richard Bentley [q.v.], the famous scholar. Gordon entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1769, and graduated B.A. 1773. On leaving college he took holy orders, and in 1776 became tutor to the sons of Lord Courtown. In 1779 he undertook the management of a boarding-school at Marlfield in Wexford, but was not very successful, owing probably to lack of worldly prudence. In 1796 he was presented to the living of Cannaway in Cork, and in 1799 to that of Killegney in Wexford, both of which he retained till his death on 10 April 1819. He married in 1779 a daughter of Richard Booke of Wicklow, by whom he had several children; his eldest son, James George, entered the army, and was killed at Fort Sandusky in Canada, 25 Aug. 1813 (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 65); another son, Richard Bentley, was prebendary of Ferns and Leighlin from 1819 to 1823 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 365); a daughter was married to his biographer, Thomas Jones.

Gordon was a zealous student of history and geography. He wrote: 1. 'Terraquea, or a New System of Geography and Modern History,' London, 1790-3, 2 vols., and Dublin, 1794-8, 4 vols. This work was then interrupted by the preparation of 2. 'A History of the Rebellion in Ireland in 1798,' Dublin, 1801, 'a party work abounding in misrepresentations' (LOWNDES, p. 914); 2nd edition, with additions, London, 1803. 3. 'A History of Ireland,' Dublin, 1805; 2nd edition, London, 1806; translated into French, 1808. 4. 'A History of the British Islands from the earliest Accounts to the Present Time,' Dublin, 1815. Gordon also left copious manuscripts, chiefly in continuation of his 'Terraquea,' of which a portion was printed in 1820 as 5. 'An Historical and Geographical Memoir of the North American Continent. With a Summary Account of Gordon's Life, Writings, and Opinions,' by T. Jones. Another work left in manuscript was 6. 'An Historical Memoir of the Church of Ireland;' of this a summary is given in Jones's 'Account,' &c.

[Memoir by T. Jones, as above; Taylor's Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin, p. 451; Todd's Dublin Graduates; LOWNDES's Bibl. Man. p. 914; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

**GORDON, SIR JAMES WILLOUGH-BY** (1778-1851), baronet, general, born in 1773, was son of Captain Francis Grant, royal navy, who took the name of Gordon in 1768 (pursuant to the will of his maternal uncle, James Gordon, of Moor Place, Hertfordshire), by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas, and sister of Sir Willoughby Aston, baronet. On 17 Oct. 1783 he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 66th foot, in which he became lieutenant in 1789, captain in 1795, and major in 1797. He served with his regiment in Ireland, the West Indies, and at Gibraltar; was present as a volunteer on board Lord Hood's fleet at Toulon in 1793, and witnessed the surrender of the French in Bantry Bay in 1796; and afterwards was with his regiment in San Domingo, in Jamaica, and North America. On 21 May 1801 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the 85th foot, and commanded the first battalion of that regiment at the first British occupation of Madeira in that year. In 1802 he was appointed an assistant quartermaster-general in the southern district, head-quarters Chatham. In 1804 he was brought into the 92nd foot as lieutenant-colonel, and appointed military secretary to the Duke of York, then commander-in-chief, in which capacity he was an important witness before the parliamentary committee of inquiry into military expenditure (*Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers*, 1806-9), and in the Wardle inquiry [see **FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF YORK**]. He retained the post until the resignation of the Duke of York. While so employed he was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the royal African corps in 1808, and became colonel in 1810. In 1811 Gordon, who, as he stated before a parliamentary committee, had held every staff appointment it was possible for him to hold, was appointed quartermaster-general of the army in the Peninsula, with which he served till he resigned the following year through ill-health (*GURWOOD*, vi. 4, 6, 44, 258). On his return home he was appointed quartermaster-general at the Horse Guards, a post which he retained up to his death, after which it was abolished for a time, in accordance with the recommendation of a parliamentary committee. Gordon became a major-general in 1813; was transferred to the colonelcy of the 85th light infantry in 1816; was created a baronet in 1818; transferred to the colonelcy of the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers in 1823; was made a lieutenant-general and G.C.H. in 1825; sworn in a privy councillor in 1830; G.C.B. in 1831; general in 1841. He was a F.R.S. and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society from its formation. He died at Chelsea on 4 Jan. 1851. Gordon

married in 1805 Julia Lavinia, daughter of Richard Henry Alexander Bennet of Beckenham, Kent, and by her had a son and daughter. Gordon was author of 'Military Transactions of the British Empire,' 1803-7 (London, 1809, 4to), and a supplementary volume thereto, containing tables of the strength, distribution, &c. of the army during that period.

[*Burke's Baronetage*; *Gurwood's Well. Desp.* vol. vi.; *Wellington's Suppl. Desp.* vol. xi.; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxv. 198.] H. M. C.

**GORDON, JANE, DUCHESS OF GORDON** (1749?-1812), wife of Alexander Gordon, fourth duke [q. v.], was second daughter of Sir William Maxwell, third baronet of Monreith, Wigtownshire, by his wife Magdalen Blair of Blair. She was born in Hyndford's Close, Edinburgh, where her mother occupied a large second-floor flat. Tradition represents her in girlhood as a boisterous young hoyden, one of whose pastimes it was, with her sister Betty, afterwards Lady Wallace of Craigie, to ride on the backs of the pigs turned out of a neighbouring wynd in the Edinburgh High Street. On 28 Oct. 1767 she was married to Alexander, duke of Gordon, at the house of her brother-in-law, Mr. Fordyce, in Argyle Street, Edinburgh. Two sons and five daughters were the result of the union. The duchess soon took the management of family affairs into her own hands, with an unscrupulous desire for family aggrandisement (*Autobiog. Sketch*, Preface). She possessed beauty—as may be seen in her portrait painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1775, which has been often engraved—excellent business capacity, good nature, and ready wit, marred by singular coarseness of speech. Wraxall, who knew her well, says that while far inferior to the Duchess of Devonshire [see **CAVENDISH, GEORGIANA**] in grace and accomplishment, she possessed indomitable pertinacity, importunity, and unconventionality (*Memoirs*, iv. 457). She was a confidant of Pitt, and became sole arbitress of fashion in Edinburgh, while in London she formed a social centre of the tory party. At her house in Pall Mall, belonging to the Marquis of Buckingham, she received large gatherings of the hangers-on of the government during the last fourteen years of Pitt's first administration (1787-1801, vide **WRAXALL**). She was regarded by her friends as successful beyond precedent in match-making, three out of her five daughters marrying dukes, and a fourth a marquis. Her eldest daughter, Lady Charlotte, was, Wraxall says, destined for Mr. Pitt, but the scheme was foiled by Dundas's jealousy; and she then

chose Colonel Lennox, afterwards duke of Richmond. Wraxall also says that during the short peace of 1802 the duchess took her family over to Paris to secure Eugène Beauharnais for her youngest daughter, but failed in her purpose, and Lady Georgiana became duchess of Bedford. On her return from Paris the duchess was accused of having said she hoped to see Bonaparte 'breakfast in Ireland, dine in London, and sup at Gordon Castle.' Such stories, though probably due to malevolent enemies, and her quarrel with her husband, sufficed to dethrone her from her old position. Her end is said to have been very sad. She was estranged from her husband and most of her family, and led a wandering, almost homeless life (FERGUSSON, *Henry Erskine and his Kinsfolk*). Some of her letters written at this period (1804-6) to Francis Farquharson of Haughton, accountant, Edinburgh, a confidential adviser of both parties, were privately printed in Glasgow some years ago. It seems to have been proposed to refer the points in dispute between the duke and duchess to Henry Erskine and Sir James Montgomery. Erskine's efforts appear to have been unsatisfactory (*ib.* p. 408 et seq.)

The duchess died in London at Pulteney's Hotel, Piccadilly, with her eldest son and her other children beside her, on 14 April 1812, in the sixty-fourth year of her age. She lay in state three days, and was buried, in accordance with her request, at Kinrara, Inverness-shire.

[A genealogy of Maxwell of Monreith is given in J. Paterson's *Lands and their Owners in Gallo-way*, i. 285; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, vol. ii.; H. Walpole's *Letters*, ix. 279; Wraxall's *Memoirs*, iv. 457, 459-62, 463, v. 258; P. Fitzgerald's *Life of George IV*, i. 159; Fergusson's *Henry Erskine and his Kinsfolk*, pp. 140, 278, 280 et seq., 285 et seq., 408 et seq., 415, 440; An *Autobiographical Sketch of Jane Maxwell, duchess of Gordon* (with portrait, privately printed, Glasgow, 1865); *Edinburgh Ann. Reg.* 1812.]

H. M. C.

GORDON, JOHN, (tenth or) eleventh EARL OF SUTHERLAND (1526?-1567), was son of Alexander, master of Sutherland. His grandfather, Adam Gordon of Aboyne, second son of George, second earl of Huntly [q. v.], assumed, by right of his wife Elizabeth, countess of Sutherland (sister of the ninth earl), the title of Earl of Sutherland, the surname of the family being thus changed from Sutherland to Gordon. His mother was Lady Jane Stewart, eldest daughter of the second Earl of Atholl. He succeeded to the earldom, when about ten years of age, on the death of his grandfather in 1537. In 1547

and 1548 he was lieutenant of Moray. Along with his relative, the Earl of Huntly, he accompanied the queen-dowager to France in 1550 (*Journal of Occurrences*, p. 50; CALDERWOOD, *History*, i. 272). During his absence he entrusted the charge of his earldom to his brother Alexander, who not only succeeded in repelling a formidable attack of the Mackays, but retaliated by laying waste their territories and carrying off a large booty. The contest was renewed on the earl's return, but ultimately, in 1558, the leader Y-Mackay was driven from all his strongholds and compelled to surrender himself to the government. On 15 July 1555 Sutherland received from the queen regent the government of the earldom of Ross in addition to that of Sutherland. In politics he uniformly supported his relative the Earl of Huntly, who made use of him frequently as his representative in diplomatic negotiations. In January 1559-60 he was sent by Huntly to the lords to offer them in his name his assistance and support against the queen regent (*Sadler State Papers*, i. 685), but shortly after his arrival he was shot by a hagbut in the arm while attacking the French auxiliaries near Kinghorn, and had to return home (*ib.* p. 699; LESLIE, *History*, p. 281; KNOX, *Works*, ii. 7). He supported the proposal of Huntly in 1561 that Mary should return to Scotland by Aberdeen (LESLIE, p. 294). It is, however, a curious circumstance that, while Huntly was endeavouring to bring about a marriage between Mary and his son, Sir John Gordon, Arthur Lyhart, Lord Darnley's master, sent on a secret embassy to Mary by the Countess of Lennox, was introduced to her by the Earl of Sutherland (Randolph to Cecil, 7 May 1562, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 26). During Mary's progress in Huntly's dominion Sutherland remained in attendance on the queen, but was suspected to be in communication with Huntly (*ib.* entry 718). Knox states that after Huntly was captured letters were found on him disclosing the treason of Sutherland (*Works*, ii. 359), and Buchanan explains that Sutherland was concerned in an intrigue of Huntly for carrying off the queen. Buchanan adds that, on the intrigue being discovered, Sutherland fled some time before the battle of Corrichie. He sailed to Flanders, and during his absence he was on 22 April 1563 convicted of treason at the meeting of parliament, which passed a decree of attainder against the dead Earl of Huntly and his descendants. After the marriage of Mary with Darnley he was recalled, but was captured at sea in a lugger 1 Sept. 1565 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564-5, entry 1443) by

a vessel on the outlook for the Earl of Bothwell, and Elizabeth ordered that he should be detained in England. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of Mary he was not permitted to leave till the beginning of 1566. He was in Edinburgh at the time of Rizzio's murder, but the third day afterwards departed out of the town, along with the Earls of Atholl and Caithness and the bishops (Knox, ii. 523). Along with Huntly he supported Bothwell in all his ambitious projects, and after Bothwell had been cleared by an assize of the murder of Darnley was restored to his estates at the same time as Huntly. He also signed the band in Ainslie's tavern for Bothwell's marriage. Sutherland had been long at feud with his neighbour George, fourth earl of Caithness, who, it is said, instigated his cousin, Isobel Sinclair, wife of Gilbert Gordon of Gartay, to poison him and his countess. While they were at supper at Helmsdale in July 1567 they were both suddenly seized with a violent illness, and died five days afterwards at Dunrobin Castle. Sutherland's only son, Alexander, who had been hunting and arrived late, was prevented by his father, who already felt the influence of the poison, from partaking of supper, and thus escaped sharing the fate of the earl and countess. Sutherland is described by the historian of the family as of comely stature and proportion, of a fair and good countenance, kind, courteous, mild, and affable. He was thrice married: first, to Lady Elizabeth Campbell, only daughter of Colin, third earl of Argyll, and relict of James, earl of Moray, natural son of James IV; secondly, to Lady Helen Stewart, daughter of John, third earl of Lennox, and relict of William, fifth earl of Errol, by whom he had two sons, John, who died in infancy, and Alexander (see below), who succeeded him as twelfth earl, and three daughters; and, thirdly, to Marian, eldest daughter of George, fourth lord Seton, relict of John, fourth earl of Monteith, who was poisoned at the same time as her husband.

GORDON, ALEXANDER, (eleventh or) twelfth EARL OF SUTHERLAND (1552-1594), was the second son of John, (tenth or) eleventh earl, whom he succeeded in 1567. His wardship was entrusted to his sister Margaret, who committed it to John Murray, earl of Atholl. The latter sold it to George Sinclair, earl of Caithness, who married Sutherland in 1568 to his daughter Barbara, a profligate woman of twice his age. Sutherland escaped from his guardian next year, and was infeoffed of his earldom 27 July 1573. He shortly afterwards divorced his first wife, and married, 13 Dec. 1573, Jean, daughter of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.], who had been married to

James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell [q. v.], from whom she was divorced 7 May 1567; she afterwards married as her third husband Alexander Ogilvy of Boyne, and died 14 May 1629, aged 83. By her Sutherland had two daughters and four sons; of the latter, John, the eldest, succeeded him as (twelfth or) thirteenth Earl of Sutherland, and Robert (1580-1656) [q. v.] was the historian of his family. Alexander Gordon was nearly all his life engaged in a struggle with the Earls of Caithness to secure possession of his earldom. He died at Dunrobin 6 Dec. 1594.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 576-7; Sir Robert Gordon's History of the Earldom of Sutherland, pp. 131-8; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Sadler State Papers; Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); Histories of Knox, Leslie, Buchanan, and Calderwood.] T. F. H.

GORDON, JOHN, D.D. (1544-1619), dean of Salisbury, probably the eldest son of Alexander Gordon [q. v.], bishop-elect of Galloway, was born on 1 Sept. 1544. He first studied at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews. In June 1565 he was sent to pursue his education in France, having a yearly pension granted him by Queen Mary, payable out of her French dowry. He spent two years at the universities of Paris and Orleans. On 4 Jan. 1568 he was confirmed by royal charter in the bishopric of Galloway and abbacy of Tongland, vacated in his favour by his father; the charter specifies his skill in classical and oriental tongues. At this time he was in France, in the service of the protestant leader, Prince Louis of Condé, but he soon came to England, entered the service of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, and attended him at the conferences of York (October 1568) and Westminster (November 1568), held for the purpose of considering Mary's guilt. When Norfolk was sent to the Tower (October 1569), Gordon transferred his services to Mary herself, and seems to have remained with her till January 1572, when she was deprived of her household. Mary commended him to the French king, and he enjoyed the post of gentleman ordinary of the privy chamber to Charles IX, Henry III, and Henry IV, with a yearly pension of four hundred crowns. He saved the lives of several countrymen at the massacre of St. Bartholomew, but never renounced protestantism. In 1574 he exhibited his Hebrew learning in a public disputation at Avignon with the chief rabbi Benetris. By his marriage in 1576 with Antoinette, widowed daughter of René de Marolles, he acquired an estate which gave him the style of sieur of



Longorme. With the see of Galloway his connection was never more than nominal, the revenues going to his father or to his brother George. He is mentioned in 1588 as bishop of Galloway; but he resigned his rights before 8 July 1586. His first wife died in 1591. He married in 1594 a strong protestant, Genevieve, daughter of Gideon Pétau, sieur of Maule, and 'first president' of the parlement of Brittany. In 1601 he was selected by the Duchess of Lorraine, sister of Henry IV, to take part with Daniel Tilenus and Dumoulin in a public disputation against Du Perron (afterwards cardinal), who had been charged with the task of converting her to the catholic faith.

On the accession of James I to the English throne (1603), Gordon published in French and English a strongly protestant panegyric of congratulation, and in the same year a piece, in Latin elegiacs, addressed to Prince Henry. James called him to England, and nominated him in October to the deanery of Salisbury, whereupon he took orders, being in his fifty-ninth year. He was present at the Hampton Court conference in January 1604 as 'deane of Sarum,' though he was not confirmed till 24 Feb. In the second day's conference James singled him out 'with a speciall encomion, that he was a man well travailed in the auncients.' He approved of the ring in marriage, but doubted the cross in baptism. He preached often at court; among the 'pulpit-occurents' of 28 April 1605 it is mentioned that 'Deane Gordon, preaching before the kinge, is come so farre about in matter of ceremonies, that out of Ezechiell and other places of the prophets, and by certain hebrue characters, and other cabalisticall collections, he hath founde out and approued the vse of the crosse cap surplis et c.' During James's visit to Oxford in 1605 he was created D.D. (13 Aug.), 'because he was to dispute before the king his kinsman.' He is described as of Balliol College. His second wife was French tutress to the Princess Elizabeth (1596-1662) [q.v.], afterwards queen of Bohemia. In 1611 the barony of Glenluce, which had belonged to his brother Lawrence, was bestowed on him by royal charter.

During the ten years 1603-13 Gordon produced a number of quartos full of quaint learning, protestant fervour, controversial elegiacs, and prophetic anticipations drawn from the wildest etymologies. He was assiduous in his ecclesiastical duties, which included a quasi-episcopal supervision of some eighty parishes. He procured an act of the chapter devoting one-fifth of the revenue of every prebend for seven years to cathedral repairs.

While on a triennial visitation he died at Lewston House, Dorsetshire, on 3 Sept. 1619, in his seventy-fifth year. He was buried on 6 Sept. in the morning chapel of his cathedral, where an inscribed stone marks his grave. On the north wall of the choir there was a brass (which no longer exists) 'bearing the figure of a bishop, raised from his tomb by two angels,' with a long biographical epitaph in Latin (given in the 1723 history of the cathedral). By his first wife he had issue Armand Claude, who was wounded at Pavia, and died on his way to Scotland; George, who died in the college of Beauvais; and two daughters who died young. C. A. Gordon, who gives a somewhat questionable pedigree of the descendants of Armand Claude, says that he had his first name from Cardinal Richelieu, his godfather; if so, he must have received catholic baptism rather late in life. Gordon's second wife died at Gordonstoun, Morayshire, on 6 Dec. 1643, in her eighty-third year, and was buried at the Michael Kirk in the old churchyard of Oggston, parish of Drainie, Morayshire; by her he had issue Lucie (often called Louise), born 20 Dec. 1597, who married Sir Robert Gordon (1580-1656) [q.v.], and died in September 1680, aged 83 (her daughter Catherine was mother of Robert Barclay, the apologist). The dean assigned the barony of Glenluce with all his French property to Sir Robert Gordon, whom he made his literary executor. He left books to the cathedral library, and a legacy for rebuilding the cloisters.

He published: 1. 'Panegyrique de Congratulation . . . par Jean de Gordon Escossois, sieur de Long-orme, Gentil-homme ordinaire de la chambre du Roy Tres-Christien,' &c., La Rochelle, 1603, 8vo; also in English, by E. G. (Grimston), 'A Panegyrique,' &c., London, 1603, 4to; and with new title-page 'The Union of Great Britaine, &c., 1604, 4to. 2. 'Assertiones Theologicæ pro vera Veræ Ecclesiæ nota,' &c., Rupellæ (Rochelle), 1603, 8vo. 3. 'Echo. Dialogus de Institutione Principis: ad Henricum Fredericum Stuardum,' &c., Paris, 1603, 4to (elegiacs, in which the last word of the pentameter is an echo). 4. 'Elizabethæ Reginae Manes,' &c., London, 1604, 4to (hexameters, addressed to James I). 5. 'England's and Scotland's Happiness,' &c., 1604, 4to. 6. 'Ευαγγελικόν Or a Sermon of the Vnion of Great Britannie . . . by Iohn Gordovn Deane of Sarum, the 28 day of October . . . at Whitehall,' &c., 1604, 4to (his first publication as dean). 7. 'Papa-Cacus, sive Elegia Hortativa . . . Et Dicastichon in Iesuitas,' &c., 1610, 4to (the title anticipates Bunyan's 'Giant Pope'). 8. 'Antitortobellarminus,' &c., 1610 4to (in reply to

Cardinal Bellarmin, who wrote as *Matthæus Tortus*; partly in elegiacs). 9. 'Orthodoxo-iacobus: et Papapostaticus,' &c., 1611, 4to. 10. 'Anti-bellarmino-tortor, sive Tortus Retortus,' &c., 1612, 4to (proves kissing the pope's toe to be a piece of Arianism). 11. 'Εἰρηνοκοινωνία. The Peace of the . . . Chvrch of England,' &c., 1612, 4to (defence of some of the ceremonies). 12. 'Παρασκευή, sive Præparatio ad . . . decisionem controversiarum de . . . cultu,' &c., 1612, 4to (against the cultus of saints). 13. 'The sacred Doctrine of Divinitie gathered out of the Word of God,' &c., 1613, 4to, 2 vols. According to Strype, he wrote (1571) 'a book in Latin' defending Mary's rights. His discussion with Benetius is said to have been printed.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* 1691, i. 795; Barlow's *Summe and Substance of the Conference at Hampton Court*, 1604, pp. 69, 76; *Hist. and Antiquities of the Cath. Church of Salisbury*, 1723, pp. 99, 107, 282; Gordon's *Concise Hist. of the House of Gordon*, 1754; Gordon's *Geneal. Hist. of the Earldom of Sutherland*, 1813, p. 291 sq.; Strype's *Annals*, 1824, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 117; Lewis's *Topogr. Dict. of Scotland*, 1851, i. 219; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, 1870, ii. 329 sq.; Cumming Bruce's *Family Records of the Bruces and the Cumyns*, 1870, p. 482 sq.; *State Papers, Dom. James I.*, 3 May 1604, 30 April 1605 (letter from John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton), 12 July 1609 (bears Gordon's signature), 2 Nov. 1619; extracts from cathedral records at Salisbury, per the late Dean Hamilton; Barclay archives at Bury Hill, Dorking (see letter of Lucie Gordon, printed in *Theological Review*, October 1874, p. 539); monumental inscriptions at Michael Kirk, Oggston (see engraving of the monument in Cumming Bruce, *ut supra*).] A. G.

GORDON, SIR JOHN, of Lochinvar, first VISCOUNT KENMURE and LORD LOCHINVAR (1599?–1634), elder son of Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinvar in Galloway, where the family had been settled for many generations, by his wife, Lady Isabel Ruthven, daughter of the first Earl of Gowrie, was born about 1599. After finishing his studies he resided for some time on the continent, in the house of the Scottish clergyman, John Welch, who, having been banished from Scotland for his connection with the proceedings of the Aberdeen assembly of 1605, had settled as minister at St. Jean d'Angely in France. His devotion to puritan presbyterianism was further confirmed by his marriage to Lady Jane Campbell, sister of the Marquis of Argyll. In order to have the advantage of regular religious services he had the parish of Anwoth, in which his residence was situated, disjoined from two other parishes

with which it had been united, and about 1627 secured the appointment of the famous presbyterian divine, Samuel Rutherford, as minister of the parish. Gordon and his wife became the intimate personal friends of Rutherford, and zealously seconded him in all his religious schemes. On the death of Gordon's father in 1628 he succeeded to the family estates and honours. Shortly before this he had preferred a claim in right of his mother to the attained earldom of Gowrie; and in order to induce the king's favourite, the Duke of Buckingham, to support his claims, he is stated to have sold the barony of Stichel for the purpose of raising money to bribe him, and to have paid the bribe on the evening before the duke's assassination by Felton. On 15 Jan. 1629 the king conferred on him the charter of a royal burgh, within the boundaries of his estate, afterwards called New Galloway. On the occasion of the king's coronation in Scotland, he was on 8 May 1633 created Viscount Kenmure and Lord Lochinvar by patent to him and his heirs male whatsoever bearing the name and arms of Gordon. He was present at the opening of the parliament which met at Edinburgh in the succeeding June, but, not wishing to displease the king by opposing his policy in regard to the church, withdrew on the pretence of indisposition to his residence at Kenmure Castle. While at Edinburgh on private business in August of the following year he was seized with a severe illness, and retiring to Kenmure he died there on 12 Sept. He was attended on his deathbed by Samuel Rutherford, who wrote an account of his last moments, under the title 'The Last and Heavenly Speeches and glorious Departure of John, Viscount Kenmure,' which was printed at Edinburgh in 1649. Rutherford also wrote a long Latin elegy on him entitled 'In Joannem Gordonum Kennmuri Vicecomitem Apotheosis,' which has not been published. Rutherford dedicated to Viscount Kenmure his first work, 'Exercitationes Apologeticæ pro Divina Gratia contra Arminium.' His widow, who was a frequent correspondent of Rutherford, was married again to the Hon. Harry Montgomery of Giffen, second son of Alexander, sixth earl of Eglinton. Viscount Kenmure was survived by one son, who, however, died under age, the title passing to a nephew of the first viscount, John, son of James Gordon of Barnecrosh and Buittle.

[Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 27; Howie's *Scots Worthies*; *Memoir* by Thomas Murray, prefixed to Rutherford's *Last and Heavenly Speeches of John, Viscount Kenmure*, Edinburgh, 1827; *Works of Samuel Rutherford*.] T. F. II.

GORDON, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1644), royalist, was the son of George Gordon (*d.* 1610), by Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Bannerman of Elsick in Aberdeenshire. He succeeded his grandfather, James Gordon of Methlick and Haddo, Aberdeenshire, in November 1624. Appointed by Charles I next in command to George Gordon, second marquis of Huntly [q. v.], in conducting the forces raised against the covenanters in 1639, he greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Turriff on 14 May of that year, in which the Gordons were victorious. After the conclusion of the treaty of pacification on 20 June, Gordon repaired to the king at Newark. In 1642 he was created a baronet. For his opposition to the covenant, letters of intercommuning were issued by the convention against him in November 1643, and an order granted for his apprehension. The sheriff of Aberdeen proceeded accordingly, in January 1644, to his house of Kellie at the head of a large force, but Gordon had escaped. He joined the Marquis of Huntly in behalf of the king, and sentence of excommunication was pronounced against them both by order of the committee of the general assembly on 16 April 1644. On the retreat of the marquis's forces, Gordon attempted to defend his house of Kellie against the Marquis of Argyll, but capitulated unconditionally on 8 May. He was sent to Edinburgh, and imprisoned in the western division of the cathedral of St. Giles, adjoining the Old Tolbooth, which acquired in consequence the name of 'Haddo's Hold.' On his trial he pleaded that he had the king's commission and acted under his authority, but he was condemned and beheaded with the 'maiden' at the cross of Edinburgh on 19 July 1644. By his marriage in 1630 to Mary, daughter of William Forbes of Tolquhon, Aberdeenshire, he had, with other issue, two sons, John (*d.* 1665), who was restored to the title and estates, and George, first earl of Aberdeen [q. v.]

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), i. 18-19; Spalding's Hist. (Spalding Club); Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 327; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vi. 21; Burton's Hist. of Scotland (2nd ed.), vi. 402-3.] G. G.

GORDON, JOHN, (thirteenth or) fourteenth EARL OF SUTHERLAND (1609-1663), second but eldest surviving son of John, (twelfth or) thirteenth earl, by his wife, Lady Anna Elphinston, was born on 4 March, 1609. [For his grandfather, Alexander, (eleventh or) twelfth earl, see under GORDON, JOHN, (tenth or) eleventh earl.] His father died when he was six and a half years old, and his uncle, Sir Robert Gordon (1580-1656) [q. v.], became his guardian. He studied for

two years at Edinburgh, and then for four years at St. Andrews, returning home about 1630. He had been served heir to his father at Inverness in 1616 and 1622, and had also then obtained feudal investiture in his lands.

On 14 Feb. 1632 the earl married Lady Jean Drummond, only daughter of James, earl of Perth. Immediately afterwards he redeemed a number of his lands which had been mortgaged, and about the same time he obtained a new charter of his lands, and the erection of Dornoch into a royal burgh, all which, with the sheriffdom of Sutherland, were ratified to him by parliament. Having in his capacity as sheriff seized and imprisoned some thieves in his own country, Lord Lorne charged him before the privy council with having exceeded his powers. The council fully approved his action, and empowered him to have and exercise judicial powers within his own bounds. In 1631 Sutherland had agreed with Charles I to resign his offices of sheriff and crownor of Sutherland for 1,000*l.* sterling, that the king might, by annexing the districts of Strathnaver, Assynt, and Farintoshier to Sutherland, erect the sheriffdom of Sutherland, and place it under the jurisdiction of sheriffs, with Dornoch as the head burgh of the shire. Charles wrote to the earl in 1634 requesting his assistance in the reparation of the cathedral church of the diocese of Caithness at Dornoch. The earl's share of glazing the cathedral and placing his armorial bearings in one of the windows was 73*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. pp. 178, 179). The Marquis of Hamilton requested Sutherland (with what result does not appear) to join in sending Scottish supports to Gustavus Adolphus in 1631 (Letter dated Holyrood House, 13 May 1631, *ib.*). When, however, the covenanting struggle began in Scotland in 1637, Sutherland took a leading part in the movement. He was one of the chief negotiators between the supplicant ministers and people and the council, and frequently presented the petitions in reference to the obnoxious service-book. When the national covenant was renewed on 28 Feb. 1638, he was the first to subscribe the new bond. He obtained many subscriptions to the covenant in the north of Scotland, and, in answer to appeals from the Marquis of Huntly, declared that he was for the king, though opposed to the bishops, and begged Huntly himself to join the covenanters. Sutherland was popular with the covenanters, who called him the 'good Earl John.' He was a most active agent in all their proceedings. He raised large levies of men from his estates, sending many to join the mili-

tary operations in England, while he upheld the authority of parliament in the north. He was one of the leaders at the battle of Auldearn in 1645. His estates suffered severely from ravages made upon them by Lord Reay and the clan Mackay, who took the royalist side, and had a special feud with Sutherland on account of his acquisition of the territory of Strathnaver. Sutherland invoked the aid of parliament, and at length surprised Lord Reay in the castle of Balveny, Banffshire, and sent him a prisoner to Edinburgh. Parliament decreed that he should be detained in the Tolbooth until he had made good the damage he had caused to Sutherland. He also had to oppose Montrose in Sutherlandshire. Sutherland was active both in parliament and in the general assembly. He served on several parliamentary committees and commissions, one of the latter of which, in 1641, was concerned with the trial of his former fellow-student at St. Andrews, the Marquis of Montrose. In that year he was chosen a member of the privy council for life, and on 10 March 1649 parliament conferred on him *ad vitam aut culpam* the office of lord privy seal in room of Robert, earl of Roxburgh, who had been deprived.

In 1648 Sutherland declined a proffered command in the army levied for the rescue of Charles I under the 'engagement' of the Duke of Hamilton. But in 1650 he raised a thousand men to assist Leslie against Cromwell. When he reached Edinburgh he learned that the battle of Dunbar had just been lost, and at the request of Charles II, who wrote to him from the camp at Stirling, he carried his men thither, and received the royal command to return and raise additional levies. Charles acknowledged the services of Sutherland at this time in a special letter of thanks. On the departure of the expedition under Charles into England, Sutherland was sent north for the protection of the northern parts of Scotland.

During the Commonwealth the earl retired from active public service. After the Restoration, however, he again appeared in parliament. In 1662 he settled the earldom on his eldest surviving son, George, afterwards Earl of Sutherland, and died in the following year, aged 54. His piety is commemorated by Wodrow in his 'Analecta' (iii. 316), who relates that this 'good old Earl of Sutherland' was a very close and regular attender on sermons in his own church, and when the precentor was absent on any occasion he was wont from his own loft to raise the tune and read the line to the congregation.

His first countess, Lady Jean Drummond, who was a highly accomplished and beautiful

lady and her father's heiress, having died at Edinburgh on 29 Dec. 1637 of consumption, Sutherland married, as his second wife, on 24 Jan. 1639, Anna, daughter of Hugh Fraser, lord Lovat. Of the first marriage only was there issue, namely, three sons and one daughter: John, who died young, George, who succeeded, Robert, and Jean.

George's heir, John, (fifteenth or) sixteenth earl, is separately noticed.

[Genealogical History of the Earldom of Sutherland, by Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonston, pp. 314, 423; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vols. v. vi. and vii.; Diary of the Lairds of Brodie (Spalding Club), pp. 88, 170; Baillie's Letters, ii. 234.] H. P.

GORDON, JOHN, D.D. (1644-1726), bishop of Galloway, born in Scotland in 1644, was a member of the Gordon family of Coldwells, near Ellon, Aberdeenshire, and was royal chaplain 'apud New York in America,' when, on a vacancy in the see of Galloway, a *congé d'élire* in his favour was issued 3 Dec. 1687. He was accordingly elected bishop 4 Feb. 1687-8, and consecrated at Glasgow by Archbishop Paterson. At the revolution he followed James II to Ireland and France, and while residing at Saint-Germain he read the liturgy of the church of England to such British protestants as resorted to his lodgings. Subsequently, however, he was converted by Bossuet. It appears that he was privately received into the Roman church during his sojourn in France, though at a later period he made a public abjuration of protestantism at Rome, before Sacripanti, the cardinal protector of the Scotch nation. At his conditional baptism he took the additional name of the reigning pontiff, and ever afterwards signed himself John Clement Gordon. The pope, wishing to confer some benefice pension on the new convert, caused the sacred congregation of the inquisition to institute an inquiry into the validity of Gordon's protestant orders. After a long investigation his orders were treated as if they were null from the beginning. The decree of the inquisition to this effect was issued 17 April 1704. After this Gordon received the sacrament of confirmation, and Clement XI conferred on him the tonsure, giving him the benefice of the abbey of St. Clement, by reason of which Gordon commonly went by the name of the Abate Clemente. It is observable that he never received other than minor orders in the Roman catholic church. He died at Rome in 1726.

He was the author of a controversial piece entitled 'Pax Vobis, or Gospel Liberty.'

[Le Quien's Nullité des Ordinations Anglicanes, ii. 312, Append. p. lxxviii; Francisque Michel's

*Les Écossais en France*, ii, 274; Keith's Cat. of Scottish Bishops (Russel), p. 283; Tablet, 2 April 1853, p. 212; Estcourt's Question of Anglican Orders discussed, p. 156, Append. p. cxv; Lee's Validity of the Holy Orders of the Church of England.] T. C.

GORDON, JOHN, (fifteenth or) sixteenth EARL OF SUTHERLAND (1660?-1733), only son of George, (fourteenth or) fifteenth earl of Sutherland, and Lady Jean Wemyss, daughter of David, second earl of Wemyss, and widow of Archibald, earl of Angus, was probably born in 1660, his parents having been married on 11 Aug. 1659. While still Lord Strathnaver he took an active part in public affairs. In 1689 he took arms in support of the revolution and William III, and in conjunction with Sir Thomas Livingstone, commander of the forces, wrote a letter, dated 3 July 1689, to Viscount Dundee, to whom he was related by marriage, offering to be his mediator with William. He was appointed a privy councillor by William III, under whom he commanded a regiment of infantry in Flanders. On his father's death in 1703 he succeeded as Earl of Sutherland, and on 11 July 1704 took the oaths and his seat as a lord of parliament. He attended all the parliaments between that date and the union of 1707, and made repeated efforts to obtain payment of certain arrears of pay due to his regiment. In 1704 he was nominated on the privy council of Queen Anne. He supported the union between England and Scotland in parliament, and was one of the commissioners for arranging its terms. On its consummation he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland, and was continued as such at three subsequent elections in 1715, 1722, and 1727. In 1715 he was appointed president of the board of trade and manufactures, and about the same time lord-lieutenant of the eight northern counties of Scotland: Sutherland, Caithness, Orkney, Ross, Cromarty, Inverness, Elgin, and Nairn.

In the same year when Mar's rebellion broke out he at once proceeded to his own district, raised forces which the government agreed to equip, and endeavoured to prevent the Earl of Seaforth from joining Mar. With six hundred men from his own estates and those of Lord Reay, Sutherland joined Colonel Robert Munro, who had collected six hundred men at Alness. Seaforth raised three thousand highlanders, and threatened an attack upon Sutherland, who retired. Seaforth took possession of Inverness, and then joined Mar for the battle of Sheriffmuir. Sutherland marched to recover Inverness, but was forestalled by Lord Lovat. They held it during the rebellion, and when Seaforth on returning to

the highlands attempted, in conjunction with the Marquis of Huntly, to retake Inverness, Sutherland assailed him, and obliged him to tender his submission. Huntly also surrendered shortly afterwards. When the rebellion was quelled, Sutherland proceeded to London, where in June 1716 he was invested by George I with the order of the Thistle, and in September following received an annual pension of 1,200*l.* as a recognition of his services. Mackay says of Sutherland: 'He is a very honest man, a great asserter of the liberties of the people; hath a good rough sense, is open and free, a great lover of his bottle and of his friend; brave in his person, which he hath shown in several duels; too familiar for his quality, and often keeps company below it; is a fat, fair-complexioned man, forty-five years old' (*Memoirs*, p. 201). He died in London on 27 June 1733.

Sutherland was thrice married: First, to Helen, second daughter of William, lord Cochrane, son of William, first earl of Dundonald. Her sister was married to Viscount Dundee. By her he had a son and two daughters, William, lord Strathnaver, and Ladies Jean and Helen. Secondly, to Lady Catherine Talmash, widow of James, lord Doune, and second daughter of Sir Lionel Talmash and Elizabeth, duchess of Lauderdale. Thirdly, to the widow of Sir John Travel, an English lady of fortune. He had no issue by his second and third wives. On the marriage of his son in 1705 to Catherine Morrison of Prestongrange, Sutherland resigned the earldom in his son's favour, retaining the life-rent, but the son predeceased him 19 July 1720. This son's son, also William, succeeded his grandfather as (sixteenth or) seventeenth earl in 1733, and, dying in 1750, was succeeded by his son William as (seventeenth or) eighteenth earl. The last earl left an only daughter, Elizabeth, who successfully claimed the title of Countess of Sutherland 21 March 1771, and married George Granville Leveson-Gower, first duke of Sutherland [see LEVESON-GOWER, ELIZABETH].

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vols. viii-xi. passim; Fraser's Chiefs of Grant, ii. 96, iii. 253; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 1689-1748; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 177-80.] H. P.

GORDON, JOHN (1702-1739), Gresham professor of music, son of a London watchmaker, was born on 26 March 1702. From Westminster School he was admitted a pensioner to Trinity College, Cambridge, on 18 June 1720, succeeded to a scholarship in 1721, but left college in 1722 to study law in London. He had been entered at Gray's

lun on 9 Nov. 1718, and was called to the bar on 10 Feb. 1725. In the meantime he was elected professor of music at Gresham College on 16 Jan. 1723, on the death of Dr. Edward Shippen, a post which he filled in the mute and inglorious fashion of most of his predecessors, until his death on 12 Dec. 1739. He died a bachelor, and intestate, and was buried by his sister, Mrs. Smith, at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street.

[Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, ii. 236; Burney, iii. 107; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 275; Admon. Act Book, Commissary Court of London, 1740.] L. M. M.

**GORDON, SIR JOHN WATSON-**(1788–1864), portrait-painter, was born in Edinburgh in 1788. He was descended from the Watsons of Overmains, Berwickshire, and was son of Captain James Watson of the royal artillery, and nephew of George Watson, first president of the Scottish Academy. Watson was trained for the army; but before receiving his commission in the engineers, while studying drawing under John Graham in the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh, he decided to adopt art as a profession. He frequented the studios of his uncle and Raeburn, a friend of the family, and his art training was conducted exclusively in Scotland. In 1808 he contributed a scene from the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' to the first public exhibition held in Edinburgh, which was followed by some historical and religious subjects painted with freedom and delicacy; but he soon turned to portraiture, to which he adhered for the rest of his life, and of which he was the leading practitioner in Scotland after the death of Raeburn in 1823. To distinguish himself from other portrait-painters named Watson then practising in Edinburgh, he assumed the style of Watson-Gordon, by which he is known, and thus appears for the first time in the catalogue of the 1826 exhibition of the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, of which he was an associate. He executed numerous versions of his portrait of Sir Walter Scott, of which the original unfinished study, made in 1830 (*Catalogue of Scottish Centenary Exhibition*, 1871), is in the National Gallery of Scotland, and painted most of the Scottish celebrities of his time. Indeed many distinguished Englishmen visited Edinburgh to be portrayed by his hand, among the rest David Cox, the landscape-painter, of whom he executed the admirable three-quarter length, now the property of the Birmingham and Midland Institute, shown in the Manchester Jubilee Exhibition, 1887. His productions are full of character, reserve, and dignity, excellent as likenesses, and especially successful when they

portray faces distinguished by intellect or by Scotch shrewdness. Among his earlier works are 'James Gibson Lockhart,' 1821, and 'Prof. John Wilson' (the first of two portraits), 1822. The 'Earl of Dalhousie,' 1833, in the Archers' Hall, Edinburgh; 'Lord Pres. Hope,' in the Parliament House, Edinburgh; and 'Dr. Chalmers,' 1844, in the Peel Gallery, are important examples of the full-lengths of his middle period, when his works were rich and varied in colour and his execution was distinguished by great sweetness. His portraits of 'Dr. Brunton,' and 'Principal Lee,' in the Edinburgh University, indicate a change of style culminating in his latest manner, characterised by simplicity and even austerity of colour, the draperies and accessories being usually subordinated to the head, which is handled with great freedom, yet high finish, and on which is concentrated the main light and warmth of the picture, the flesh itself tending towards greyness of tone, clear and pearly in his finest efforts, but sometimes a little opaque and leaden in his less successful productions. Two of the eleven works that represent him in the National Gallery of Scotland are excellent examples of this period—the 'Sir John G. Shaw-Lefevre' and 'Roderick Gray, Provost of Peterhead.' An even finer version of the latter, in the Merchants' Hall, Edinburgh, was one of three portraits which gained a first-class medal at Paris in 1855. His last portrait, 'Sir David Brewster,' was presented by his brother to the National Gallery, London, and has been deposited in the National Portrait Gallery. He was one of the artists who were admitted members of the Scottish Academy in 1829, and he was represented in the exhibitions of that body from 1830 to 1865. In March 1850 he was elected to succeed Sir William Allan as P.R.S.A., and shortly afterwards he was knighted and appointed H.M. limner for Scotland. He became A.R.A. in 1841, and ten years later R.A., and he exhibited in the Royal Academy from 1827 till his death, in Edinburgh, on 1 June 1864. His works are very numerous, and many of them have been engraved. His brother and sister endowed in his memory the 'Watson-Gordon Professorship of Fine Art,' instituted in the Edinburgh University in 1879.

[Encyclopædia Britannica, 1879, vol. x. (an excellent and trustworthy article, compiled by a leading Scottish painter, and founded on particulars furnished by the Watson family); Harvey's Notes on the Early History of the Royal Scottish Academy; Catalogues of First Public Exhibition, Edinburgh, 1808, Royal Institution, Edinburgh, Royal Academy, Royal Scottish Academy, National Gallery, 1883, and National

Gallery of Scotland; Portraits in Merchants' Hall, Edinburgh, and Manchester Jubilee Exhibition, 1887; Edinburgh University Calendar, 1873-4, 1880-1.] J. M. G.

GORDON, SIR JOHN WILLIAM (1814-1870), major-general, K.C.B., royal engineers, eldest son of Colonel Thomas Gordon of Harperfield, Lanarkshire, N.B., was born on 4 Nov. 1814. The estate came to him while still young on his father's death, and through his mother, Miss Nisbet of Carfin, niece of Andrew, last earl of Hyndford, he inherited Carfin and Maudslie Castle. From a private school at Bexley he passed into the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtained a commission in the royal engineers on 1 Dec. 1833. He passed the first ten years of his service at various stations at home and in North America. On his promotion to captain in July 1845 he was appointed to command the 1st company, royal engineers, which he took shortly afterwards to Bermuda. He remained there six years, and his name was remembered in the islands long after his departure, not only for his athletic feats, but for a liberality to the poor which continued for many years after he had left the place.

On the outbreak of the Crimean war he was at once sent to the East, was present at the battles of Alma and Inkerman, and was director of the right attack during the early days of the siege. A month after the siege commenced, owing to several casualties, Gordon found himself commanding royal engineer of the army, and held the position until the arrival of Sir Harry Jones. The loss of officers increased the strain upon the survivors, and Gordon's energy and physical training were severely tried. During one bombardment he never slept nor sat down to a meal for the greater part of three days. 'Gordon of Gordon's battery' was a name known wherever an English newspaper penetrated. He was very popular among the naval brigade, and was always welcome in their lines, even when the tall form which he disdained to hide drew the enemy's fire, an effect so often produced that the sailors called him 'Old Fireworks' throughout the siege.

In the great sortie of 22 March 1855 Gordon was severely wounded, and, although he soon returned to duty and commanded the royal engineers in the Kertch expedition, he had eventually to be invalided before the fall of Sebastopol.

He obtained a brevet majority on 12 Dec. 1854, a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy 24 April 1855, and a brevet colonelcy 29 June 1855. He was also made a C.B. and aide-de-camp to the queen. The following year he was

appointed deputy adjutant-general at the Horse Guards, a position which he held for five years. While at the Horse Guards he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. Gordon's next appointment was commanding royal engineer of the southern district, where the works for the defence of Portsmouth had recently been commenced. His command at Portsmouth was broken temporarily by a call to Canada to command the engineers on occasion of the Trent affair at the end of 1861. While at Portsmouth he was made a K.C.B., and soon after leaving that command, on promotion to major-general, he was selected for the appointment of inspector-general of fortifications, the head of the corps of royal engineers. He did not long enjoy the honour of high office. Disease of the brain, caused by increasing irritation of his Crimean wound, set in, and the suffering which finally destroyed his judgment was borne patiently and in silence. Accompanied by his friend Colonel Charles George Gordon [q. v.], he was on a visit to his brother-in-law, Colonel Hutchinson, at Westward Ho! in February 1870, when in a temporary fit of insanity he killed himself on 8 Feb. 1870, aged 55 years. A full-length portrait of him hangs in the head-quarter mess of the royal engineers at Chatham. He was a man of great height and strength, and careless of danger; his earnest religious convictions governed his whole conduct, though his warmth of feeling was hidden under a cold exterior.

[Corps Records; Chesney's Essays in Military Biography; Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, Memoirs in vol. xxxi.] R. H. V.

GORDON, LORD LEWIS (*d.* 1754), Jacobite, was the third son of Alexander, second duke of Gordon [q. v.], and Lady Henrietta Mordaunt, daughter of Charles, earl of Peterborough and Monmouth. He was for some time a lieutenant in the navy, but on the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745 he joined the cause of the Stuarts. On 16 Oct. 1745 he swore allegiance to Prince Charles Edward at Holyrood, representing, it was believed, his brother, Cosmo George, third duke of Gordon. Lord Lewis formed one of the prince's council instituted at Edinburgh. He raised a regiment of two battalions in Banffshire and Aberdeenshire, and with this levy defeated royalist forces under the laird of Macleod, near Inverury, 23 Dec. 1745. He then marched to Perth, and joined the main army of the insurgents. After the battle of Culloden he escaped abroad, and died at Montreuil on 15 June 1754. He was unmarried. His name

was familiarised in Scotland in a popular Jacobite air.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage; Chambers's Hist. of the Rebellion.] W. B.-E.

GORDON, LUCIE or LUCY, LADY DUFF-GORDON (1821-1869), author and translator, only child of John Austin [q. v.] the jurist, by his wife Sarah Austin [q. v.], translator, was born in Queen Square, Westminster, 24 June 1821, where her chief playfellows were her first cousin, Henry Reeve, and John Stuart Mill. As she grew in vigour and in sense, she developed a strong tinge of originality and independence, with a very marked love of animals. In 1826 she went with her parents to Bonn on the Rhine, and stayed sufficiently long to return speaking German like her own language. She had but little regular instruction, but was for a short time at a mixed school of boys and girls kept by Dr. Biber at Hampstead, where she learnt Latin. In 1836, while her parents were in Malta, she was at Miss Shepherd's school at Bromley. Her father and mother were unitarians, but at the age of sixteen she was baptised and confirmed as a member of the church of England. On 16 May 1840 she married in Kensington old church Sir Alexander Cornwall Duff-Gordon, baronet, of Halkin, county Ayr. He was born in Great Marylebone Street, London, 3 Feb. 1811, and became assistant gentleman usher of the privy chamber to her majesty, was appointed a senior clerk in the treasury 1854, and two years afterwards was named a commissioner of the board of inland revenue. The newly married couple resided at 8 Queen Square, Westminster, a house with a statue of Queen Anne at one end, since renamed and renamed 15 Queen Anne's Gate. Here a remarkable circle of friends and acquaintances frequently met. Lord Lansdowne, Lord Montague, Dickens, Thackeray, Eliot Warburton, Tom Taylor, Tennyson, Kinglake, and Henry Taylor were habitués, and every foreigner of talent and renown looked upon the house as a centre of interest. On one occasion Leopold von Ranke was among the visitors. A noted character in the establishment in Queen Square was a black boy called Hassan el Bakkeet, who was well known to all the visitors; he at last was attacked with consumption, and died in the Westminster Hospital in 1849. Lucie Austin commenced her literary life by translations, her earliest work being Niebuhr's 'Studies of Ancient Grecian Mythology,' 1839. In 1844 she translated Meinhold's 'Mary Schweidler, the Amber Witch,' a narrative pretending to be derived from a seventeenth-century chronicle, and concocted in order to

discredit rationalistic methods of biblical criticism. In 1845 she published 'The French in Algiers, from the German and French of C. Lamping,' and in 1846 'Narrative of Remarkable Criminal Trials, by P. J. A. von Feuerbach.' Sir A. Gordon, in conjunction with his wife, translated in 1847 'Memoirs of the House of Brandenburg, by L. von Ranke.' During 1850 the family resided at Weybridge, where Lady Duff-Gordon established and superintended a working-man's library and reading-room. At this time she translated 'Stella and Vanessa,' a romance by A. F. L. de Wailly, and in 1853 two other works: 'The Village Doctor, by the Countess d'Arbouville,' and 'Ferdinand I and Maximilian II of Austria, by L. von Ranke.' To this list of translations must be added 'The Russians in Bulgaria and Roumelia, 1828-29, by Baron von Moltke,' 1854. She edited 'The History and Literature of the Crusades, by H. C. L. von Sybel,' in 1861. As a girl Lady Duff-Gordon made the acquaintance of Heinrich Heine, and in Lord Houghton's 'Monographs Personal and Social,' 1873, pp. 323-32, will be found a very affecting narrative of her visits to the poet in Paris in 1854 shortly before his death. She went a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope in 1860 for the benefit of her health, an account of which is printed in Francis Galton's 'Vacation Tourist,' 1862-3, pp. 119-222, under the title of 'Letters from the Cape.' Finding it impossible to live in the English climate, she proceeded to Egypt in 1862, and, except two short visits to England in 1863 and 1865, made that country her home for the remainder of her life. During the first years of her residence on the Nile she wrote numerous letters to her family, in which she gave vivid descriptions of Eastern life and many details of domestic manners and customs. These communications were collected and brought out under the title of 'Letters from Egypt, 1863-65, by Lady Duff-Gordon, edited by S. Austin,' 1865, and 'Last Letters from Egypt,' 1875. These works had a considerable circulation, and are the best known and the most interesting of this writer's productions. Throughout her long stay in Egypt she won golden opinions from the natives. Her unvarying kindness, her attention to the sick, her charm of manner, and her sympathy with the oppressed, endeared her to all the people, by whom she was known as 'Sitt el Kebeer,' the great lady, who 'was just and had a heart that loved the Arabs.' She died at Cairo 14 July 1869, aged 48, and was buried in the English cemetery at that place. Sir Alexander C. Duff-Gordon died at 4 Upper Eccleston Street, Belgrave Square, London, 27 Oct. 1872, aged 61.



[Last Letters from Egypt, to which are added Letters from the Cape, by Lady Duff-Gordon, with Memoir by her daughter, Mrs. Janet Ross, 1875, i-xl, with portrait; *Lettres d'Égypte* par Lady Duff-Gordon, traduites par Mrs. Ross, Paris, 1879; Mrs. Ross's Three Generations of Englishwomen: Mrs. Taylor, Mrs. Austin, and Lady Duff-Gordon, 1888; Macmillan's Mag. Sept. 1869, by the Hon. Mrs. Norton, and Oct. 1874, by Mrs. Ross; Good Words, 1875, pp. 637-40; Times, 29 July 1869 and 30 Oct. 1872.] G. C. B.

GORDON, OSBORNE (1813-1883), divine, son of George Osborne and Elizabeth Gordon, was born at Broseley, Shropshire, on 21 April 1813. He was educated at Bridgenorth school, from which he was elected a Careswell exhibitioner to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1832, and he went into residence the following year. In 1835 he gained the Ireland university scholarship, chiefly through the merits of eight exquisite lines of Doric Greek on the subject of Sir F. Chantrey's monument to two children in Lichfield Cathedral. In 1836 he proceeded B.A., taking a first class in both classics and mathematics. He further proceeded to his degree of M.A. in 1839, and to that of B.D. in 1847. In 1845 Gordon was appointed rhetoric, and in 1846 Greek, reader in Christ Church. In 1846 he served as one of the proctors, and succeeded the Rev. H. G. Liddell as censor in Christ Church. In 1850 he took an active part in the movement against the 'papal aggression,' and was on the deputation from Oxford to the queen. In 1852, as censor, he delivered a funeral oration upon the Duke of Wellington. In 1850 he became a prominent member of the Tutors' Association, a body formed for considering the plan of legislation as suggested by the university commission. He served on two of their committees, and on one occasion entered into a controversial correspondence with Mr. Gladstone, in which he urged the importance of retaining the studentships in Christ Church. Between 1848 and 1852 Gordon was university examiner, and in 1849 he was nominated one of the select preachers. In 1854 he was one of the members first elected on the hebdomadal council, which superseded the old board of heads of houses and proctors. He pronounced a funeral oration on the death of Dean Gaisford in 1855. During the ensuing years Gordon was employed in the schools and in the council, as well as in the business of his college. Among his pupils were many who became distinguished in after life. The Prince of Wales was entered on the Christ Church books in 1859 as a pupil of Gordon. In 1860 he was presented to the living of Easthampstead, Berkshire. During

his incumbency the parish schools were enlarged and the church rebuilt, the parish institutions were likewise reorganised, and several improvements carried out. He proved an excellent farmer, as was shown by the condition of his glebe lands, and was universally popular, alike from his affable manner, his genial witticisms, and his shrewd common sense. He took part in the examination for the Indian civil service and for the army, in remodelling the arrangements of the Britannia training ship, and in determining the system to be adopted at the Naval School, Greenwich. In 1876 he was appointed chairman of a commission to inquire into the constitution of the councils of the queen's colleges in Ireland, and into the position of the presidents, professors, and other paid officers of those institutions. His last appointment was to supply the place of Mr. Justice Grove on the Royal Commission for the university of Oxford. Early in 1883 Gordon fell into very ill-health, which was further weakened by the shock he received on hearing of the suicide of a servant whom he had dismissed. He died on Friday, 25 May 1883, and was buried at Easthampstead, where a memorial, consisting of a window and mosaic pavement, is dedicated to his memory. The inscription is written by Mr. Ruskin, who speaks of him as 'an Englishman of the olden time, humane without weakness, learned without ostentation, witty without malice, wise without pride; honest of heart, lofty of thought, dear to his fellow-men, and dutiful to his God.' A monument is also dedicated to him at Oxford in the cloister of the cathedral of Christ Church. The 'Times' said of him: 'He was of a temper essentially averse to exertion. . . . He might have commanded success in any career. But he preferred to exercise over his little world an easy and good-natured despotism, tempered with his own epigrams, and to be the soul of common-room life with its genial humours and local witticisms.' Gordon was never married. He bequeathed all his property to a younger brother, who met with his death within a month of Gordon's by being thrown from his carriage.

His published works are as follows: 1. *Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου Ἱστορίας ἐκκλησιαστικῆς λόγοι δέκα*. Eusebii Pamphili Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Annotationes variorum, Oxford, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'Considerations on the Improvement of the Present Examination Statute, and the Admission of Poor Scholars to the University,' Oxford, 1847, 8vo; the two editions of this work were published in the same year. 3. 'A Sermon preached in the Cathedral Church of Christ in Oxford on

Easter Day, 1861,' Oxford, 1861, 8vo. 4. 'The Great Commandment and Education,' London, 1870, 8vo. 5. 'A sermon delivered by the Rev. Osborne Gordon, B.D., to his congregation at Easthampstead, on the deficiency of religious instruction in connection with certain proposals for national education.' Gordon also addressed a letter, 'School Boards and Religious Education,' to Lord Sandon (now Lord Harrowby) when the latter was first elected to the London School Board.

[Osborne Gordon: a Memoir, with a Selection of his Writings, edited by G. Marshall, M.A., Oxford, 1885, 8vo; Times, 29 May 1883; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Ruskin's *Præterita*.]

W. F. W. S.

GORDON, PATRICK (*n.* 1615-1650), poet, published in London in 1614, 4to, 'Neptunus Britannicus Corydonis,' a Latin poem, deploring the death of Prince Henry, and congratulating Prince Charles on succeeding his brother as Prince of Wales and the Princess Elizabeth on her marriage with the elector palatine. In 1615 two long narrative poems by 'Patrick Gordon, gent.,' were issued at Dort by George Waters. The first was 'The Famous Valiant Historie of the renowned and valiant Prince Robert, surnamed the Bruce, King of Scotland, &c., and of sundrie other knights both Scots and English, done into heroik verse.' A prose preface and prefatory verse by A. Gordon, Crage, Th. Mitchell, and others, showed much patriotic fervour. The poem, which is of no literary value, was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1718, 12mo, and at Glasgow in 1753. Gordon's second poem was 'The First Booke of the Famous Historie of Penardo and Laissa, otherways callid the Warres of Love and Ambitione . . . Doone into Heroik verse.' The first editions of these two poems are extremely rare. Only two copies of the 'Penardo' are known to be in existence. One has lately been acquired by the British Museum, where are also copies of the poem on Bruce and the 'Neptunus.'

It is possible that the author is identical with the Patrick Gordon of Ruthven who wrote, about 1650, 'A Shorte Abridgment of Britenes Distemper,' from 1639 to 1649, a prose account of the part played by Scotland in the civil wars. This work was first printed in 1844 for the Spalding Club, under the editorship of John Dunn. The writer was second son of Sir Thomas Gordon of Cluny, Aberdeenshire, by his first wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of William Douglas, ninth earl of Angus [q. v.] The father was a devoted adherent of the chief of his clan, George Gordon, sixth earl and first marquis

of Huntly [q. v.] Patrick was admitted a burgess of Aberdeen on 23 March 1609 at the special request of the first marquis. He married a kinswoman named Murray, daughter of the laird of Cobairdy, by whom he left issue. He was a staunch royalist, and probably wrote his 'Short Abridgment' as a vindication of the Marquis of Huntly, whom he thought Bishop Wishart had used unjustly in his 'Memoirs of Montrose,' issued in 1647. The work is valuable for its first-hand descriptions of both Montrose and Huntly.

[Patrick Gordon's Poetical Works as above; Irving's Lives of the Scottish Poets; Pinkerton's Scottish Poetry; Heber's Cat., ed. Collier, iii. 125; Dunn's Preface to the Short Abridgment of Patrick Gordon of Ruthven, where no mention is made of the earlier poems by 'Patrick Gordon, gent.']

GORDON, PATRICK (1635-1699), general, and friend of Peter the Great, was born in 1635 at Auchleuchries in Aberdeenshire, where his father was a small laird. His mother's name was Mary Ogilvie. He wrote his autobiography in six thick quarto volumes, which are still preserved in Russia in the archives of the foreign office. These have never been published in the original English, but were translated into German by Dr. Maurice Posselt, and appeared in three volumes in Russia, as cited at the conclusion of the present article. In 1859 selections from those parts of the diary which related to the author's native country and some of his foreign adventures were transcribed verbatim by Dr. Posselt for Mr. Joseph Robertson, who edited them for the Spalding Club. The diary is very interesting in parts but dull in others, for it was a custom with Gordon, among other things, to put down the price of every article he purchased. Unfortunately the volumes narrating the events between 1667 and 1677 and between 1678 and 1684 are lost.

In 1651 Gordon, as the younger son of a poor laird, resolved to push his fortunes in a foreign country. He soon found his way into Poland, then swarming with Scots, and entered the service of Charles X of Sweden, who was invading that country. In the following year he was taken prisoner by the Poles; he joined their army as a dragoon, and quitted the Swedes, but in the same year, when captured by the latter at Warsaw, he again entered their service. He was clearly a genuine Dugald Dalgetty.

In 1658, in company with others, he planned at Werder the assassination of Richard Bradshaw [q. v.], the English ambassador to Moscow, whom he had mistaken for the president

at the trial of Charles I, for Gordon was an enthusiastic adherent of the house of Stuart. The ambassador was too well guarded to give the conspirators a chance of success. Gordon next served under the German emperor; he then joined the Swedes again, and after that the Poles. In 1660 he was present at the battle of Chudnovo, where the Poles defeated the Russians, and in the following year resolved to enter the Muscovite service, and found his way to Moscow, where he was well received by the Czar Alexis. One of his first exploits was the suppression of a revolt in 1662, caused by the depreciation of the coinage. In 1663 he married Catherine von Bockhoven, daughter of Colonel Philip Albert Bockhoven, a German in the service of the czar, but at that time a prisoner among the Poles. Two years later he was sent by Alexis on a mission to England, and was honoured with an interview by Charles II, at whose restoration to the throne of his ancestors he had most sincerely rejoiced. In the following year (1666) he returned to Russia, and, as there is a gap of ten years in his diary, we know but little of his doings, except that he defeated the Turks at Chigrin, and drove them from the Ukraine. In this campaign Gordon displayed great ability. In 1678 he was made major-general, and the next year appointed to the chief command at Kiev as lieutenant-general. The same time saw the death of the weak Feodor, who had succeeded Alexis in 1676, and the struggle of the Princess Sophia to become the regent during the minority of her brothers Ivan and Peter. Gordon now made the acquaintance of the celebrated Genevese, Lefort, one of the great assistants of Peter in his work of reform; with him he established a close friendship. In 1685 he obtained leave to visit England, and set out the following year; but before going he had an interview with the boy-czar, Peter, then fourteen years of age. 'I was at their majesties' hands,' he says, 'receiving a charke [*charka*, glass] of brandy out of the youngest his hand with a command from him to returne speedily.' Many pages of the diary are now occupied with an account of the writer's journey to his native country. He visited the old family property in Aberdeenshire. He had an interview with James II, with whom he had many sympathies as a Roman Catholic. James urged him to quit the Russian service and to hasten back to England. On his return he petitioned for a discharge from the Russian service, but it was not granted, and he appears to have suffered a temporary disgrace on account of his importunities. In 1687 he took part in the expedition against

the Tartars of the Crimea, which was under the command of Prince Golitzia and resulted in a failure, but on account of his services Gordon was promoted to the rank of general. This appointment, however, drew down upon him ecclesiastical censure, and the patriarch prophesied disaster to the Russians so long as their armies were commanded by a heretic. But his regiment was soon afterwards sent to Kolomenskoe, near Moscow, once the favourite residence of Alexis, then occupied by Peter, and he gradually fell more under the notice of the future regenerator of Russia. In the following year he had an opportunity of showing his devotion to the cause of the young czar when the struggle broke out between him and his ambitious sister, for the elder brother, Ivan, was a mere cipher. A revolution occurred, in which the cause of Peter triumphed by the help of Gordon. He was rewarded with many estates and dignities. In 1690, when Gordon's daughter Mary was married to a certain Daniel Crawford, another Scotchman in the Russian service, the czar honoured the nuptials with his presence. In 1697 Gordon fortified Azov, which had been taken the previous year, and the czar set out on his memorable tour. During his absence the great revolt of the Strelitzes took place; Gordon attempted to negotiate with them, but all methods of conciliation having failed, he brought them to obedience by force of arms, and caused many to be executed. The rest were kept in confinement till the return of Peter, who at once hastened back to Moscow, and commenced that series of sanguinary reprisals which has been handed down with such terrible accuracy by the German Korb.

Gordon closed his diary with the end of 1698; among his last entries is the following: 'This year I have felt a sensible decrease of health and strength.' He died on 29 Nov. 1699, aged 64. The czar, who visited him constantly during his illness and was present at his death, ordered that his favourite should have a splendid funeral. He was buried in the Roman Catholic church in the German quarter at Moscow, in the erection of which he had himself had a great share. The church has been, however, allowed to fall into decay, owing to the erection of a larger one for the use of residents of that faith. Gordon was twice married; his first wife died before 1682, and he was married again before 1686 to a lady of Dutch extraction named Ronaer. He left at his death two sons and two daughters by his first marriage, and one son by his second.

Gordon was a perfect type of the military adventurer of the seventeenth century, a

brave, capable man, full of resources, but ready to transfer his services to the cause which paid the best. Even in the case of Russia he cannot be considered to have shown any devotion to her as an adopted country, for he several times tried to leave the czar's service, and only died in it by accident. His diary contains much valuable material, but its interest is rather Russian than English; he has given minute descriptions of the two sieges of Azov and the suppression of the revolt of the Strelitzes. He discusses their terrible punishment without any expressions of pity, and incidentally mentions that he was present when tortures were inflicted, on one occasion on a woman. He has many picturesque details, as when he tells us of his meeting with John Sobieski, the Princess Sophia distributing glasses of brandy to the Russian captains, and the triumphant entry of the Russian soldiers into Moscow after the capture of Azov.

[Tagebuch des Generals Patrick Gordon . . . zum ersten vollständig veröffentlicht durch . . . Dr. Phil. M. C. Posselt, 3 vols., Moscow and St. Petersburg, 1849-53; Passages from the Diary of General Patrick Gordon of Auchleuchries, Aberdeen, printed for the Spalding Club, 1859 (edited by Joseph Robertson); *Diarium itineris in Moscoviam . . . descriptum a Joanne Georgio Korb, p. t. secretario alegationis cesareae*, Vienna, 1700; *Ustrialov, Tsarstvovanie Petra Velikago* (Reign of Peter the Great).] W. R. M.

**GORDON, PRYSE LOCKHART** (fl. 1834), writer of memoirs, was born 23 April 1762 at Ardersier, Inverness-shire, where his father, the Rev. Harry Gordon, was minister of the parish. After his father's death (15 March 1764) his mother went to live with her father in Banffshire. Young Gordon was educated at the parish school of Banff, and subsequently at the university of Aberdeen, where he did not remain long, obtaining a commission in the marines at the age of fifteen. He was principally employed in recruiting, and seems to have seen no active service except a few cruises, which yielded him, he says, 17*l.* in prize-money. In 1792 he obtained a commission in a regiment raised by the Duke of Gordon, and after five years' service in Scotland was allowed to accompany his friend Lord Montgomery, an invalid, to Italy, where he remained until 1801, returning to find his regiment disbanded. He obtained employment at Minorca; but as he was on the point of embarking, 'my good fortune threw in my way an amiable young widow,' and rendered him independent of military service. After living at Banff Castle and in London, he went to Sicily with Lord Montgomery in 1811, and remained there

until 1813, when he was prostrated by a sun-stroke. The following year, after the peace, he took up his residence at Brussels, where he remained until his death, which probably took place some time between 1834 and 1840. In 1823 he wrote a guide for travellers, entitled 'A Companion to Italy,' the success of which led to the appearance of his 'Personal Memoirs' in 1830. This is a very entertaining book, written with good taste and simplicity, and containing many interesting reminiscences of notable persons known to the author, including Lady Hamilton, Rodney, Porson, Dr. Charles Burney, and Perry of the 'Morning Chronicle.' The peculiar interest of the work, however, arises from its sketches of picture and antiquity hunting, at a time when, owing to the disturbed state of the continent, great bargains were to be had, and connoisseurs were especially liable to be imposed upon. Gordon himself obtained for Dr. Burney the copy of Lascaris's Grammar, the first Greek book printed, which is now in the British Museum. His account of its acquisition is the most exciting passage in his book, except perhaps the description of the condition of the English residents at Brussels on the eve of Waterloo. His reminiscences of Rodney are remarkable for the positive assertion that Rodney, upon his return to England, volunteered to Gordon an acknowledgment of his acquaintance with Clerk of Eldin's essay on naval tactics, and his indebtedness to it. In 1834 Gordon published 'Holland and Belgium,' an entertaining book, negligent, and even ungrammatical in diction, but of permanent value for its notes on the Belgian revolution and its causes.

[Gordon's Personal Memoirs, 1830.] R. G.

**GORDON, SIR ROBERT** (1580-1656), historian of the house of Sutherland, born at Dunrobin Castle, Golspie, Sutherlandshire, on 14 May 1580, was fourth son of Alexander, (eleventh or) twelfth earl of Sutherland [see under GORDON, JOHN, (tenth or) eleventh earl], by his second wife, Lady Jean, third daughter of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.], who had been divorced from James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell. In 1598 he was sent to the university of St. Andrews, where he remained six months, and afterwards finished his education at Edinburgh. In January 1603 he went over to France to study civil law, and remained there until October 1605. He was appointed a gentleman of the privy chamber to James I in 1606, was granted a life pension of 200*l.* a year out of the English exchequer in 1609, and was knighted. He married at London, 16 Feb. 1613, Louise, or Lucie, born 20 Dec. 1597,

only child and sole heiress of John Gordon, D.D. (1544-1619) [q.v.], with whom he received the lordships of Glenluce in Scotland and of Longorme in France. On 16 July 1614 he received a grant in fee-simple of divers castles, lands, and fisheries in Ulster (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 245). In March 1614-15, having attended the king to Cambridge, he was created honorary M.A. On the death of his brother John, (twelfth or thirteenth earl of Sutherland, in September of the same year, he became tutor at law of his nephew John, (thirteenth or) fourteenth earl [q.v.]. In 1617 James visited Scotland for the first time after his accession to the English throne. Among the entertainments was a competition of archery in the garden of Holyrood, at which Gordon gained the prize, a silver arrow. His father-in-law, at his death in September 1619, left to him the care of publishing his works both in English and Latin. He remained in Scotland for some time, and having settled his affairs in Sutherland, he returned with his family to England in November 1619, and in the succeeding May revisited France, when he disposed of his property of Longorme to Walter Stewart. In 1621 he returned to Sutherland, when he relieved the estates of the earl of a heavy burden of debt, to the hazard of his own property, for which he said he cared little so that the house of Sutherland might flourish. In 1623, when the Earl of Caithness was proclaimed a rebel, and fled to the Orkneys, Gordon received a commission from the privy council to proceed with fire and sword against him, and took possession of Castle Sinclair, the earl's residence. Having quieted the county of Caithness, he returned with his troops into Sutherland, and soon after went back to the court in England, and thence probably to France. In 1624 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the estates of the young Duke of Lennox, and two years later one of the duke's curators. In March 1625 James by privy seal granted him 2,000*l.* for the abbey of Glenluce, Wigtonshire, with the intention of annexing it to the bishopric of Galloway (*ib.* 1623-5, p. 502). As he never received the money, he petitioned Charles in 1635 for a grant of a reversion of the place of prothonotary of the common pleas, and obtained his request (*ib.* 1635-6, p. 63). On 28 May 1625, being then gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I, he was created premier baronet of Nova Scotia, with remainder to his heir male whatsoever, and he obtained a charter under the great seal granting to him sixteen thousand acres on the coast of Nova Scotia, which were erected in a full and free barony, called the

barony of Gordon, with power of regality. He assisted under agreement Sir William Alexander of Menstrie in the plantation of a colony in Nova Scotia. He was much favoured by Charles, who employed him as his confidential messenger to Henrietta Maria both before and after their marriage (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, vol. i., Appendix, ii. 14, 15). In August 1629 he was chosen sheriff principal of Inverness-shire, and represented that shire at the convention of 1630. In May 1630 he was sent by the lords of the council along with Sir William Seton into the north to quell some disturbances. On 13 July in the same year James, duke of Lennox, lord high chamberlain of Scotland, appointed him his vice-chamberlain during his absence in France. At the coronation of Charles I in Scotland in 1633, he, as vice-chamberlain, with four earls' sons, carried the king's train from the castle to the abbey. The next year he was placed on the privy council in Scotland. On 1 May 1639 he was with the court at Durham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 103).

During the civil war Gordon acted as a mediator between the opposing parties. By the gentry of Morayshire he was appointed in 1643, along with Thomas McKenzie of Pluscarden and John Innes of Leuchars, to confer with the Marquis of Montrose. A letter written by Gordon to a kinsman, George Gordon, dated Elgin, 26 Nov. 1644, refers to the dread of the country as to the movements of Montrose. His mother was persecuted as a Roman Catholic, and towards the end of her days excommunicated. In 1627 Gordon, in consideration of the sentence being relaxed, undertook by a formal bond to the Bishop of Caithness that his mother 'sall outterlie forbeir and absteine frome receiving of preistis and Jesuitis, and frome hearing of mass in tyme cuming.' His own orthodoxy was probably suspected, and in 1646 the presbytery of Elgin granted a testimonial in his favour, and a document of like purport was signed by his lay friends in July of the same year. He died in 1656. He had issue five sons and four daughters. He was the founder of the Morayshire family of Gordonstoun. Having acquired various estates in the shires of Elgin and Forres, he had them all united into the barony of Gordonstoun, by a charter under the great seal, dated 20 June 1642. Under the auspices of the Marchioness of Stafford, afterwards Duchess of Sutherland, Henry Weber published from the original manuscript in her possession Gordon's 'Genealogical History of the Earldom of Sutherland, from its Origin to the year 1630; with a continuation to . . . 1651' [by Gilbert Gor-

don of Sallach], fol., Edinburgh, 1813. Three copies of the manuscript are known to exist, one of which is in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. A catalogue of the curious library originally formed between 1610 and 1650, drawn up by Gordon, was published in 1816. His portrait has been engraved. His correspondence and the documents which he collected, including his will, dated 11 July 1654, preserved at Gordonstoun, are set forth in the 6th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, pp. 681-6. Some are printed at length in Captain Edward Dunbar Dunbar's 'Social Life in Former Days,' 2 series, 1865-6.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 578-9; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 2nd edit. p. 153; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 175; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 143; William Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 330-2; Cat. of Printed Books in Library of Faculty of Advocates, iii. 450.] G. G.

GORDON, ROBERT (1580-1661), of Straloch, geographer, second son of Sir John Gordon of Pitlurg, Banffshire, an intimate political associate of George Gordon, sixth earl of Huntly [q. v.], was born at Kinmundy, Aberdeenshire, on 14 Sept. 1580. He was educated at Aberdeen University, and is said to have been the first graduate of Marischal College, then recently founded. In 1598 he went to complete his studies at Paris, where he remained till the death of his father in 1600. Among his Scottish associates at Paris were John Gordon (1544-1619) [q. v.], afterwards dean of Salisbury, Robert Bruce (1554-1631) [q. v.], theological writer, and Robert Johnston, author of 'A History of Britain from 1572.' In 1608, on his marriage to a daughter of Alexander Irvine of Lynturk, he bought the estate of Straloch, where he took up his residence. In 1619 he succeeded to the estate of Pitlurg on the death of his elder brother John without issue, but continued to reside at Straloch. He was one of the commissioners sent by Huntly in March 1639 to treat with Montrose (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 148; GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 219), and it was through his mediation that Huntly came to terms with Montrose, and subscribed a paper binding himself to maintain the liberties both of church and state (GORDON, p. 230). After Huntly was carried to Edinburgh, Straloch endeavoured to induce Huntly's son, Lord Aboyne, to lay down his arms, but without success (SPALDING, p. 176; GORDON, p. 260). On 21 Sept. 1643 he attended a meeting held at Aberdeen for the levying of soldiers (SPALDING, ii. 279).

Straloch, at the request of Charles I, agreed, with the assistance of his son, James Gordon,

to correct and complete the maps which Timothy Pont [q. v.] had begun to prepare for the Scottish section of Blaeu's 'Atlas.' Pont had died between 1625 and 1630, after making good progress with the undertaking. Straloch, while engaged in his endeavour to complete the work, was exempted from the ordinary burdens of the rest of the subjects of Scotland ('Straloch Papers,' *Spalding Club Miscellany*, i. 56); but in the dedication to Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, dated Aberdeen, 24 Jan. 1648, he states that the civil war had greatly interfered with his progress. On this account some of the work was delegated to David Buchanan (1595?-1652?) [q. v.]. The Scottish section forms a portion of vol. vi. of Blaeu's 'Atlas,' 1662 edit. In addition to descriptions and maps Straloch contributed 'Remarks on the Antiquity of the Scots,' and 'Remarks on the Charts of the Ancient Scots.' Dr. William Gordon, in his manuscript 'Sketch of the Life and Writings of Robert Gordon of Straloch,' states that many of the epigrams, epitaphs, and emblems written by Straloch and his sons remained among the family manuscripts. According to Man his 'lesser composures of Latin touching the antiquities of his native country' were deposited by his son, James Gordon of Rothiemay (to whom they had been left in his will), in the hands of Sir Robert Sibbald, 'who communicated to Dr. Nicolson, bishop of Carlisle, his "Notes on Bede's History, touching the Scottish Antiquities," and three dissertations: 1. On the Origin of the Saxon Language among the Scots; 2. On the Origin of the Nation; and 3. Accounting for the Country's being so thinly inhabited' (Appendix No. 1 to preface to *Scots Affairs*, p. vi). The series of Timothy Pont's and Gordon of Straloch's original maps and plans for the 'Atlas of Scotland' was in 1723 acquired by the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, along with Sir Robert Sibbald's manuscripts. Gordon has been regarded by some as the author of 'Scots Affairs,' which was really written by his son James Gordon of Rothiemay, although Straloch had undoubtedly supplied him with a large amount of material. Straloch wrote a history of the family of Gordon, of which William Gordon made large use in his 'History of the Family of Gordon.' William Gordon states that it was written by Straloch when very old, and broke off abruptly at 1594, and that though defective on account of his inability to search the public records, it was otherwise very well done (*ib.* p. xxiv). Man, who had seen the original manuscript, and gives the substance of some interesting portions, characterises it as 'writ in a clear and concise Latin style,

and very exact as to the geography of places' (ib. p. viii). Straloch also wrote a Latin introduction to Bishop Spotiswood's 'History,' which was published by Dr. Garden in the preface to the 'Opera' of Professor John Forbes, published at Amsterdam in 1703, i. 68-70. He died in August 1661 in his eighty-first year. He left eleven sons and six daughters. His portrait by Jamieson is preserved in the hall of Marischal College, Aberdeen.

[Straloch Papers in Spalding Club Miscellany, i. 1-58; Man's Introduction to his projected Memoirs of Scots Affairs, printed as Appendix No. 1 to the Preface to James Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); William Gordon's Introduction to the Hist. of the Family of Gordon; John Smith's Iconographia Scotica.] T. F. H.

**GORDON, SIR ROBERT** (1647-1704), man of science, born 7 March 1647, was the eldest son of Sir Ludovick Gordon, second baronet of Gordonstoun in Drainie, Elginshire, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Robert Farquhar of Mounie in Daviot, Aberdeenshire. His grandfather was Sir Robert Gordon (1580-1656) [q. v.]. According to an unprinted account of the family, quoted by Sir Robert Douglas, he 'travelled much into foreign countries for his improvement, was a man of extensive learning and knowledge, and particularly skilled in mechanics and chemistry, which sufficiently appears by the long correspondence by letters he kept with that celebrated philosopher, Mr. Boyle. He contrived a curious machine or pump for raising of water, which was tried in the Fleet and highly approved of, and found far to exceed anything of that kind then known, both for the facility of working and the quantity of water it discharged; but as neither the inventor, nor the present possessor [his son, Robert, the fourth baronet, who died in 1772], had ever an offer of any encouragement suitable to the merit and usefulness of the thing, it still remains a secret in the family' (*Baronage of Scotland*, pp. 8-9). Gordon represented Sutherlandshire in the Scotch parliament of 1672-4, sat in the convention of 1678, in that of 1681-2, and again in 1685-6 (FOSTER, *Members of Parliament, Scotland*, 2nd edit. p. 153). He was knighted in 1673 and succeeded to the baronetcy in September 1685. He seems to have been somewhat of a favourite with James II, who made him a gentleman of his household, and affected an interest in his scientific inventions (*Diary of Patrick Gordon*, Spalding Club, pp. 128-9). On 3 Feb. 1686 he was elected F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Appendix iv. p. xxviii.) In April 1687 he communicated

to the society, by the king's command, a wondrous 'Receipt to cure Mad Dogs, or Men or Beasts bitten by Mad Dogs' (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 298). Gordon died in 1704. He was twice married, first, on 23 Feb. 1676, to Margaret, widow of Alexander, first lord Duffus, and daughter of William, eleventh lord Forbes. She died in April 1677, leaving a daughter. His second wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir William Dunbar, bart., of Hempriggs, Wick, brought him a family of three sons and four daughters. The year following his death his widow erected a mausoleum to his memory on the site of the old church of Ogston, immediately to the east of the mansion of Gordonstoun. An underground chamber at Gordonstoun is shown as his laboratory, and he lives in the popular traditions of the neighbourhood as a mighty wizard, 'Sir Robert the warlock.' Two letters addressed to him by Samuel Pepys in May and June 1687 on the subject of payments for his pumps are preserved at Gordonstoun (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 687).

[Pedigree annexed to Case of Sir R. Gordon, bart., 1769, 1770, 1771, 4to and fol.; Sir R. Gordon's Genealog. Hist. of Earldom of Sutherland, 1813, p. 536; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 6-10; Diaries of the Lairds of Brodie, (Spalding Club); Diary of Patrick Gordon (Spalding Club), pp. 128-9, 136; New Statistical Account of Scotland, 1845, xiii. 154; Lachlan Shaw's Hist. of Province of Moray (Gordon), ii. 58n.; Cox's Catalogus Codicum MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pars v. fasc. ii. p. 720; E. D. Dunbar's Social Life in Former Days, 2nd ser. 1865-6.] G. G.

**GORDON, ROBERT** (1665-1732), founder of Robert Gordon's Hospital, now Robert Gordon's College, Aberdeen, was a son of Arthur Gordon, advocate, Edinburgh, and grandson of Robert Gordon (1580-1661) [q. v.] of Straloch. After travelling for some time on the continent, Gordon settled at Danzig, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits; having acquired some wealth he returned to Scotland, and about 1720 took up his abode in Aberdeen. He is said to have been a man of very penurious habits, though of gentlemanly appearance and demeanour, and some pitiful anecdotes of his miserly ways have been handed down. In his settlement, following the example of George Heriot [q. v.] of Edinburgh, the founder of Heriot's Hospital, he conveyed his property, which amounted to 10,300*l.*, to the town council and four of the ministers of Aberdeen as trustees 'to be employed in founding and supporting a hospital for educating indigent children.' At his death in 1732 this legacy became available: a hospital was completed in 1737, at

a cost of 3,300*l.*, and the fund was left to accumulate till 1750, when the hospital was opened with thirty boys. A subsequent bequest by Alexander Simpson of Collyhill in 1834 increased greatly the resources of the charity; two wings were added to the building and forty boys to the beneficiaries. Between 1750 and 1880, 2,100 boys passed through the hospital.

The management of the charity was for a long time somewhat rigid and artificial, and though some improvements were effected from time to time, it did not undergo any material change till, under the Commission on Endowed Institutions (Scotland), a substantially new constitution was given to it. A provisional order was issued, dated 10 June 1881, with the sanction of the old governors, the object of which was to extend the usefulness of the hospital funds by converting the buildings to some extent into day schools, which should be mainly devoted to the higher branches of a commercial education; by reducing the number of foundationers and boarding them out in families; by admitting day scholars; by instituting competitive bursaries for higher education; by establishing evening classes, and by carrying promising boys on to the university. The order obtained the sanction of parliament and became the new constitution. In the day schools its objects are now prosecuted under a threefold division of classes—commercial, engineering, and classical. Under the charge of Dr. Ogilvie, head-master, the college rapidly rose to a high degree of prosperity. The number of boys receiving education at the college is about a thousand, and the entire number of students 1,250.

[Kennedy's *Annals of Aberdeen*; Smith's *New Hist. of Aberdeenshire*; Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen*; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; Provisional Order or Scheme for the Future Administration of Robert Gordon's Hospital in Aberdeen; Prospectus and Prize List of Robert Gordon's College, Session 1888-9; Robert Gordon, his Hospital and his College (by Alexander Walker), privately printed, 1886.] W. G. B.

**GORDON, ROBERT** (1687-1764), biblical scholar, born in Scotland in 1687, was a member of the family of Kirkhill. He entered the Scotch College at Rome from the diocese of Aberdeen in 1705, was ordained priest, and left Rome in 1712. With the consent of the bishops he stayed at Paris as prefect of studies and procurator, and he did not proceed to the mission till 1718, when he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Gordon. After the duke's death in 1728 he was sent to Edinburgh as procurator, which office he held till 1740. For many years he was engaged in

translating the New Testament into English, and in 1743 he went to Rome to get his version approved before it was sent to the press. He was much opposed by the party called Campbellians, or Pilgrims, and he returned to England in 1745 without having obtained the desired authorisation. On his arrival in London he was apprehended and consigned to a messenger. On finding security for a large sum of money that he would never return to Britain without leave of the government, he was banished from the realm. He went to Flanders, where, and at Paris, he resided till 1749. In that year he returned to Rome, and having formed a hermitage for himself at Nemi, a village about twenty miles from that city, he remained there till 1753, when he went back to Paris, without having been able to get his translation of the New Testament approved. He lived for some time in the Scotch College at Paris, and then retired to Lens, where he died in 1764.

His manuscript translation of the New Testament, containing corrections of mis-translations in preceding catholic versions, was in 1786 in the possession of Dr. Alexander Geddes [q. v.]

[Abbé McPherson's *MS. Cat.* quoted in Gordon's *Catholic Mission in Scotland*, p. 559; Cotton's *Rhemes and Douay*, pp. 64, 170.] T. C.

**GORDON, SIR ROBERT** (1791-1847), diplomatist, was fifth son of George Gordon, lord Haddo, and brother of George Hamilton Gordon, fourth earl of Aberdeen (1784-1860) [q. v.], and of Sir Alexander Gordon [q. v.], who was killed at Waterloo. In 1810 he was appointed attaché to the British embassy in Persia, and afterwards became secretary to the embassy at the Hague. He was associated with the Duke of Wellington as minister plenipotentiary at Vienna in 1815, 1817, and 1821. In July 1826 he was sent to the Brazils as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, being at the same time sworn a privy councillor. In 1828 he was sent to Constantinople as ambassador extraordinary with the object of re-establishing the friendly relations between this country and the Porte, which had been disturbed by the battle of Navarino. From this post he was recalled by Lord Grey's ministry in 1831, and took no further part in active life until he was appointed by Sir Robert Peel, in October 1841, ambassador extraordinary to Vienna, where he remained until he was replaced by Viscount Ponsonby in 1846.

Gordon was made a grand cross of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order in 1819, and a Civil Grand Cross of the order of the



Bath in 1829. He died suddenly at Balmoral on 8 Oct. 1847.

[Anderson's *Scottish Biography*; *Gent. Mag.* 1847; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*; *Nouvelle Biographie Universelle*.] E. J. R.

**GORDON, ROBERT, D.D. (1786-1853)**, free church minister, was born, 5 May 1786, at Glencairn, Dumfriesshire, where his father was parochial schoolmaster. When only fifteen he was appointed parish teacher, his father having died some years before. Gordon decided to enter the ministry, and, after studying for some time at Edinburgh University, migrated in 1809 to Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he proceeded D.D. in November 1823. After holding several tutorships, and acting for a time as master in the Perth Academy, he was licensed by the presbytery of Perth on 27 July 1814, and was ordained to Kinfauns, 12 Sept. 1816. In February 1821 he was promoted to St. Cuthbert's chapel of ease, Edinburgh, and in January 1824 to the Hope Park chapel of ease, which was built for him. In September 1825 he was removed to the New North Church, collegiate charge, and in 1830 to the High Church. From 1836 till 28 Nov. 1843 he was collector of the Ministers' Widows' Fund. When the conflict which led to the disruption of the Scottish church commenced, Gordon sided with the non-intrusionists, and was one of the committee appointed in 1839 to consider the case of the seven suspended ministers of Strathbogie, and during the same year appeared in the court of session to support the presbytery of Dunkeld, then threatened with censure for disregarding the interdict in the Lathendy case. When the general assembly met at Edinburgh on 20 May 1841, Gordon was chosen moderator, both parties uniting in his election; in this capacity he had to pronounce the deposition of the Strathbogie ministers. He presided at the public meeting in St. Cuthbert's Church, 25 Aug. 1841, and delivered a remarkable address. He was one of the deputation which waited on Sir Robert Peel in the following month to state the case for the church. At the general assembly in 1842 Gordon seconded the adoption of the claim of right moved by Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] During the convocation held in Roxburgh Church in the following November, Gordon presided, and delivered a speech which has been described as the best apology for the free church movement. On the disruption in May 1843, he left the established church, together with almost the whole of his congregation; from this time he was minister of the Free High Church till his death, after

a short illness, in Northumberland Street, Edinburgh, on 21 Oct. 1853. He married Isabella Campbell, by whom he had a large family; two of his sons, Robert and Donald Campbell, became ministers in the free church.

Gordon was a very popular preacher, and a man of profound piety and comprehensive learning, amiable, and conscientious in the discharge of his duties. Early in life he devoted himself to scientific studies, invented a self-registering hygrometer, and was the author of the articles on 'Euclid,' 'Geography,' and 'Meteorology' in the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' He also wrote introductory essays for 'The Redeemer's Tears,' by T. Howe, in 1822, 2nd edit. 1825; for the 'Mourner's Companion,' edited by him; and for 'Emmanuel,' by the Rev. S. Shaw, in 1829. A volume of his sermons was published at Edinburgh in 1825, and after his death a selection appeared under the title, 'Christ as made known to the Ancient Church,' vols. i. and ii. on the historical books of scripture in 1854, and vols. iii. and iv. on the prophetic books in 1855. Reports of some of his speeches have also been preserved.

Gordon was a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and of the Royal Scottish Society; he was likewise one of her majesty's master-printers for Scotland.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* i. 24, 69, 128-9, iv. 647; Buchanan's *The Ten Years' Conflict*, ii. 128, 139-40, 242, 339, 413, 461, 512, 588; Chambers's *Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, ii. 336; *Funeral Sermons* by P. Clason and William Cunningham; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] C. L. K.

**GORDON, THEODORE (1786-1845)**, inspector of army hospitals, was born in Aberdeenshire, and studied arts and medicine at King's College, Aberdeen, and at Edinburgh, at which latter he graduated M.A. in 1802. In 1803, when eighteen years of age, he was appointed assistant-surgeon in the army, and soon after joined the 91st highland infantry, accompanying the regiment to Germany in 1805. He saw service also in the Peninsula, and escaped shipwreck in the Douro (one of seven survivors) while in charge of invalids from Sir J. Moore's army. He became surgeon to the 2nd battalion 89th regiment, and afterwards to the 4th regiment (King's Own), along with which he joined Wellington in the Peninsula, was present at Salamanca, Vittoria, Badajoz, San Sebastian, and Burgos, and was promoted to the rank of staff-surgeon. Having been badly wounded in crossing the frontier into France, he was brought home and was invalided for a year. He resumed

duty at Chelsea Hospital as staff-surgeon, had charge of a hospital at Brussels, after Waterloo, and joined Wellington's staff in Paris, where he was promoted to be physician to the forces. After the peace he was chosen by Sir J. MacGrigor to be professional assistant at the medical board of the war office, and spent the remaining thirty years of his life in that administrative capacity. In 1836 he attained the rank of deputy-inspector-general of hospitals. He died at Brighton on 30 March 1845. In 1822 he married Miss Barclay, niece of Major-general Sir R. Barclay, K.C.B.

[Gent. Mag. June 1845.]

C. C.

GORDON, THOMAS (d. 1750), miscellaneous writer, was born in Kirkcudbright about the end of the seventeenth century. He is said to have been educated at some Scottish university. If a 'disputatio juridica' be rightly attributed to him in the catalogue of the British Museum, he became an advocate at the Scottish bar in 1716. He came to London as a young man and taught languages. Two pamphlets on the Bangorian controversy commended him to John Trenchard [q. v.], a whig politician. One was probably 'A Letter to the Lord Archbishop' (Wake) in 1719, who had written a Latin letter reflecting upon Hoadly, addressed to the church of Zurich. Gordon became Trenchard's amanuensis. A tract called the 'Independent Whig,' published at the time of the rejection of the Peerage Bill (December 1719), of which there is no copy in the British Museum, was followed by a second part in January 1720, on the peace with Spain and the value of Gibraltar to England, several editions of which were issued. A weekly paper of the same name was then started, and carried on through the year, the articles by Trenchard, Gordon, and a third contributor, 'C.,' being distinguished in the fifth edition. It was first collected in one volume in 1721. To the fifth edition (1732) were appended 'The Craftsman,' a sermon, 'in the style of the late Daniel Burgess,' also published separately, a letter to a 'Gentleman of Edinburgh,' and an epitaph on Trenchard. To a sixth edition (1735) was added a third volume containing the letter to Wake (see above) and other tracts; a seventh edition appeared in 1743, and a fourth volume was added in 1747 containing tracts written during the rebellion of 1745. The book was chiefly an attack upon the high-church party, and on the title-page of later editions is called 'A Defence of Primitive Christianity . . . against the exorbitant claims of fanatical and disaffected clergymen.' Thomas Wilson

[q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man, tried to exclude it from his diocese, and got into trouble in consequence. It was translated into French by the Baron d'Holbach. In 1720 Gordon and Trenchard began the publication of 'Cato's Letters.' They appeared in the 'London' and afterwards in the 'British Journal' till Trenchard's death in 1723, and were reprinted in 4 vols. in 1724. Walpole took Gordon into his pay, and made him first commissioner of the wine licenses, a post which he held till his death on 28 July 1750, and which, it is said, 'much diminished his patriotism.' Gordon was twice married, his second wife being Trenchard's widow.

Gordon published, by subscription, a translation of 'Tacitus,' in 2 vols. fol. 1728 (dedications to the Prince of Wales and Walpole), which went through several editions, and, in spite of an affected style, seems to have been the standard translation till the end of the century. Gibbon read it in his youth (*Misc. Works*, i. 41). In 1744 he published 'The Works of Sallust, with Political Discourses upon that author; to which is added a translation of Cicero's "Four Orations against Catiline."' He published an 'Essay on Government' in 1747, and a 'Collection of Papers' by him appeared in 1748. Richard Baron [q. v.] also published two collections of tracts by Gordon, 'A Cordial for Low Spirits,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1751, and another by Gordon and others called 'The Pillars of Priestcraft and Orthodoxy Shaken,' 1752. Gordon also wrote a preface to a translation from Barbeyrac called 'The Spirit of Ecclesiastics in all Ages,' 1722. Gordon was 'large and corpulent,' and supposed to be the Silenus of Pope's line in the 'Dunciad,'

Where Tindal dictates, and Silenus snores.

Bolingbroke observed, upon hearing of Conyers Middleton's death at the same time as Gordon's, 'Then there is the best writer in England gone and the worst.'

[Nichols's Anecdotes, i. 709 (notes by J. Whiston), v. 419, viii. 101, 494, 512; Biog. Brit. Supplement (1766), art. 'Trenchard; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 153 (his residence with Trenchard at Abbotsleigh).] L. S.

GORDON, THOMAS (1788-1841), major-general in the Greek army, born at Cairness on 8 Dec. 1788, was the eldest and only surviving son of Charles Gordon of Buthlaw and Cairness in Lomay, Aberdeenshire, by his wife Christian, daughter of Thomas Forbes of Ballogie in the same shire. His father died in 1796. In 1800 his mother placed him at Eton, and took a house in the neighbourhood, but died in May of the

following year. Gordon remained at Eton until 1804 (STAPYLTON, *Eton School Lists*, 1791-1850, 2nd edit., p. 40 b), when he was sent to reside and study with the Rev. Charles Latham at Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire. On 20 Jan. 1806 he matriculated at Oxford as a member of Brasenose College (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 541). He did not take a degree, but was appointed in 1808 cornet in the 2nd dragoons (Scots Greys). In the following year he was promoted lieutenant in the Scots Greys, and in the autumn he exchanged as lieutenant into the 43rd regiment. In May 1810 he left the British service and started on foreign travel. On 26 Aug. he was hospitably received at Janina in Albania, by Ali Pasha, then Turkish governor of the province. In October he arrived at Athens and stayed there until the 26th of that month, when he set out for Constantinople. During this and the two following years he also visited Salonica, Smyrna, Erzeroum, Tokat, Sultanieh, and other places in the Ghilan district of Persia, and travelled extensively in Asiatic Turkey and in Barbary. In 1813 he served as a captain on the staff of the Russian army, and in November of that year he acted as aide-de-camp to Major-general von Arenschild in the army of Count von Walmoden at Pretzer in Mecklenburg. Early in 1814 he returned to Cairness. In 1815 he again went abroad and unsuccessfully applied for an appointment in Wellington's army before the battle of Waterloo. In the autumn he was at Bucharest. In 1816 he was again at Constantinople, and he married there in that year Barbara Kana (afterwards Baroness de Sedaiges), a lady of Armenian Greek extraction. Gordon again went to Greece in 1821, the year of the commencement of the war of independence. He served through the campaign of 1821 in the Morea as 'chef d'état major' under Ipsilanti. He took an active part at the siege of Tripolizza. After the capture of the town he earnestly remonstrated against the treacherous massacre by the Greeks of several thousand Turks. His representations being disregarded, he quitted the Greek camp, and soon afterwards retired for a time from the service. In November 1822 the provisional government of Greece at Hermione addressed to him a letter asking him to return, a translation of which is given by De Quincey in his paper on 'The Revolution of Greece' (*Works*, vol. x.) Gordon declined, but became an original member of the Greek committee in London (formed 8 March 1823), and contributed money and warlike stores. The committee wished him to proceed to Greece as one of three commissioners

who were to take charge of stores and funds. Gordon declined on the ground (stated in a letter to the committee of 21 July 1823) that the Greeks were unwilling to submit to European discipline, and that his old comrades had been expelled from office. As a member of the committee he heartily concurred in the appointment of Lord Byron. There is no record in his journal or letters that Gordon ever met Byron. Early in 1824 a Greek deputation raised a loan in London and again unsuccessfully applied to Gordon to return. Early in 1826 renewed representations from Greece and from the Greek deputies in London induced him to return to the country to promote unity and military discipline. He reached Napoli di Romania in May, and found that the dissensions among the Greeks had quenched even their animosity against the Turks. He was, however, well received, and was just in time to prevent the disorganisation of the regular corps. He determined, however, to remain a 'traveller unshackled in his movements' until the arrival of Lord Cochrane [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth earl of Dundonald]. He succeeded in reconciling the government to Colonel Fabvier. He said (7 June) that he would still 'stand aloof,' but trusted that 'during the fifteen days that I have acted as minister at war, minister of the marine, commissary-general and inspector of fortifications, I have prepared everything for his [Cochrane's] arrival if he chooses to come in time.' About this period he purchased the Achilles brig, which was useful in conveying stores and in aiding his own movements. Towards the end of June an outbreak among the Roumelistes at Napoli induced the government to seize ten thousand dollars belonging to Gordon and give them to the Suliot captains. By the close of the year (1826) he had paid away all the public funds with which he had been entrusted by the Greek deputies in London. In January 1827 Gordon accepted the command of the expedition to Piræus, with the local rank of brigadier, his troops consisting of the corps of John Notaras, that of Makriyani, the regulars, and the foreign auxiliaries. His aim was to relieve Athens, then blockaded by Kutahi. Gordon successfully landed his troops at Port Phalerus 'under the nose of Reshid Pasha.' On 11 Feb. the Turks made a determined attack on Gordon's position, but were driven back with great slaughter. Having found that Athens was still able to hold out, he wished to resign, but was induced to continue upon condition of receiving supplies and being 'entirely master of his own operations.' Gordon remained in command of the troops at the

Phalerus until the arrival of General Church in April, who at once took over the supreme command as generalissimo. On 16 April the commander-in-chief appointed Gordon director-general of the ordnance department of the army. He probably continued to serve in this capacity until the disastrous battle of 6 May before Athens put an end to all organised military operations by the Greeks in the Morea. The struggle was soon ended by the battle of Navarino. Before he left Greece he received letters of thanks from the Greek executive at Egina (25 Feb. 1827) and the General Assembly at Troezen (9 April 1827). In July 1827 Gordon was again at Cairness.

In the summer of 1828 Gordon returned to Greece, and apparently remained there till the spring or early summer of 1831, when he returned to Cairness. During this period he seems to have lived principally at Argos, where he purchased land and built himself a house. George Finlay [q. v.] on 4 Aug. 1829 writes to Gordon at Argos suggesting 'seriously' that he might be president of the National Assembly. On returning to Cairness in 1831, Gordon began his 'History of the Greek Revolution,' which was published at London in two octavo volumes in the following year. A second edition was called for in 1842; it was also translated into German, forming parts 3 and 4 of Johann Wilhelm Zinkeisen's 'Geschichte Griechenlands,' 8vo, Leipzig, 1832-40. This admirably executed history was reviewed by De Quincey in Blackwood's 'Edinburgh Magazine' (vol. x. of collected 'Works'). On the formation of the Greek kingdom, Gordon was appointed colonel à la suite and colonel on the staff of the Greek army by commission, dated 3 April of that year. He had only asked for a lieutenant-colonelcy. In the summer of 1833 Gordon again went to Greece, and was apparently employed till 1836 in military duties. On 7 July 1835 he was appointed major-general, and on the 23rd he was commanding the troops in Roumelia, and acting as chief of the general staff of the Greek army. He visited Scotland in 1836, returning in 1837 or 1838. On 18 Feb. 1839 he retired from the Greek army and was immediately appointed by the king major-general à la suite, an appointment which he maintained until his death. His health was breaking. He was in Greece in 1840, but in the same year returned to Cairness, where he died 20 April 1841. He left a son, James Wilkinson Gordon, who died in 1886. Gordon had mastered many European languages, including French, Italian, modern Greek, and Turkish. He contributed (anonymously) a translation of a work by Tshelebi-Effendi on

the Turkish military system to Consul William Wilkinson's 'Wallachia and Moldavia,' 8vo, London, 1820 (Appendix No. 5). To the Oriental Translation Fund he sent a translation of an anonymously written work privately circulated in Constantinople, upon the secret history of the deposition of Sultan Mustafa in 1807. It was published as No. 111 in vol. ii. of 'Miscellaneous Translations from Oriental Languages.' Gordon had the gold cross of the order of the Saviour (1 June 1834) and the order of Knight of St. John of Jerusalem (of Malta), and was made a grand commander of the order of the Saviour on his retirement from the Greek service (16 Feb. 1839). He was a member of various learned societies both in this country and in Greece, such as the Royal Society (8 Feb. 1821), the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland (1828), the Royal Asiatic Society (1834), the 'Εταιρία τῆς φυσικῆς ἱστορίας' (1837), 'Αρχαιολογική' 'Εταιρία' (1840), and 'Φιλεκαπιδευτική' 'Εταιρία' (1840). His historical library and manuscripts were sold in March 1850, and his antiquities in the following June (*Catalogue of the Library of the London Institution*, iv. 331, 444).

[Materials kindly supplied from the family papers by Charles T. Gordon, esq.] G. G.

GORDON, WILLIAM (d. 1577), last pre-reformation bishop of Aberdeen, was fourth son of Alexander Gordon, third earl of Huntly [q. v.], by his wife Johanna Stewart, daughter of John, earl of Atholl, and was uncle of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.] who fell in 1562 at Corrichie. Educated first at Aberdeen and afterwards at Paris, he obtained on taking orders the rectory of Clatt, Aberdeenshire, and chancellorship of Moray. An effort to have him consecrated as coadjutor to William Stewart, bishop of Aberdeen, came to nothing, but on the death of that prelate (1545) he was nominated his successor, through the influence of Cardinal Beaton, and was consecrated in 1546. In the autumn of 1552 he was at Paris on public business, but he took no active part in politics. While he was bishop the church of Scotland was converted from Roman catholicism to protestantism. At first Gordon resisted the conversion, but he did not persevere. The dean and chapter of Aberdeen exhorted him (January 1558) 'for reformation to be made, and stanching of heresies pullulant within the diocie of Aberdeen . . . to shew good example . . . in special in removing . . . the gentlewoman by whom he was greatly slandered . . . without which being done,' they add, 'divers that are partners' (in similar guilt) 'say they cannot accept correction of one who will not correct

himself.' Thirteen years later Gordon, with consent of his chapter, granted a charter of lands to Janet Knowles (probably the gentlewoman aforesaid) and to six persons who bear his surname, and were certainly his children. He made some efforts to protect the cathedral plate and jewels, and many of his alienations of the lands and revenues of the see were perhaps meant only to put them in safe keeping till the storm had blown over. He survived the Reformation (1560) seventeen years till his death, and exercised the temporal functions of his office. He gave charters of church lands, and sat in the Scottish parliament of 1567. When he died (6 Aug. 1577) he was buried in his cathedral. He was immediately succeeded by David Cunningham, sub-dean of Glasgow, the first protestant bishop of Aberdeen, who was consecrated 11 Nov. 1577. Spotiswood says of Gordon that 'he gave hopes at first of a virtuous man, but afterwards turned a very epicure, spending all his time in drinking and whoring.'

[Regist. Ep. Aberdeen.; Cart. Eccles. S. Nicholai Aberdeen.; Leslie; Spotiswood; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland; Keith's Catalogue, &c.] J. C.

**GORDON, WILLIAM** (1614-1679), of Earlston, covenanter, the second son of Alexander Gordon of Earlston (1587-1654) [q. v.] and Elizabeth Gordon, his wife, was born in 1614. He studied for the ministry of the church of Scotland, and graduated as master of arts. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1639 he accepted a command under General Alexander Leslie, and was present in the following year at the taking of Newcastle. After his elder brother's death he returned home to assist his now disabled father, and served on the committee for war of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, from whom he presented a petition to parliament in 1648. During the Commonwealth he took part in Glencairn's insurrection in Scotland in 1653 on behalf of Charles II.; but, disgusted by the animosities which prevailed in Glencairn's army, he withdrew, and, taking advantage of an act of indemnity issued by Cromwell in 1654, surrendered and returned home. That he lived quietly under Cromwell's administration is shown by his appointment on two commissions in 1656 and 1659 for raising taxation in his stewartry.

Gordon was a man of eminent piety. His tenants were bound by their leases to observe family worship and other duties of religion. He went at their head to church every Sabbath day. His skill in solving cases of conscience is remarked by Wodrow in his 'Analecta.'

Along with his presbyterian brethren Gordon hailed with delight the restoration of Charles II. Owing to his strict adherence to his religious principles he was exempted from the act of indemnity granted by Charles in 1662 until he should pay a fine of 3,500*l.*; while about the same time he and a number more were pursued by James, earl of Queensberry, to pay their shares of the damage sustained by that earl in a raid which they had made in 1650 upon his castle of Drumlanrig. In 1663 Gordon was required by the commissioners of the privy council then in the district, as patron of the church of Dalry, to present an episcopal curate to the charge, and their letter was sent by the hand of the curate himself. Gordon, in a letter which Wodrow has printed in his 'History' (ed. Burns, i. 369), declined to force any one upon the people contrary to their wishes. He was forthwith cited before the privy council, and banished the kingdom, never to return under pain of death. A month was allowed him to make his preparations, during which he was ordained to live peaceably and orderly under a penalty of 10,000*l.*, or enter himself in prison. He went to London, but after the Pentland rising, of which he had disapproved, was suppressed, he was permitted to return home. His house at Earlston was frequently made a barrack for the troops employed in hunting down the covenanters, and he himself had to construct a secret and safe hiding-place in the depths of the forest of Aird.

Gordon fully approved the rising which ended in the battle of Bothwell Bridge on 22 June 1679. He was hindered from being present at the fight, but, coming up after it was over, fell into the hands of a detachment of dragoons, who demanded his surrender. He hesitated for a moment, and was immediately shot dead. His body was secured, and buried by his sister-in-law, the wife of Sir John Harper of Cambusnethan, in Glassford churchyard, Lanarkshire, where a plain pillar was erected to mark the spot of interment. This monument has since been restored with an inscription. He was some time after death cited before the privy council, and sentence of forfeiture and death was passed upon him.

Gordon was survived by his widow, Mary Hope, second daughter of Sir John Hope, lord Craighall, who with great difficulty succeeded in retaining her life-rent right in the estates. They were married on 26 Oct. 1648, and had issue thirteen children, most of whom died young, only three sons and one daughter reaching maturity. The sons were (1) Alexander Gordon of Earlston [q. v.]; (2) Sir William Gordon of Afton, who was a lieutenant-

colonel under the Duke of Marlborough, and for his services at the revolution was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 9 July 1706; (3) John, a surgeon in the army. The daughter, Margaret, married in 1682 James Holborn of Menstrie, Clackmannanshire.

[McKerlie's Hist. of the Lands and their Owners in Galloway, iii. 415-18; Wodrow's Church History, ed. Burns, i. 369-412, ii. passim, iii. 180; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vols. vi. and vii.] H. P.

**GORDON, WILLIAM**, sixth **VISCOUNT KENMURE** (d. 1716), Jacobite, was the only son of Alexander, fifth viscount, by his second wife, Marion, daughter of David McCulloch of Ardwell. Though his father, who died in 1698, had fought against Dundee at Killiecrankie, Kenmure was induced to join the conspiracy for the restoration of the Stuarts in 1715. He was himself of a specially mild and peaceful disposition, and is said to have been entirely under the sway of his wife, Mary Dalryell, only sister of Sir Robert Dalryell, sixth earl of Carnwath [q. v.], a woman of great force of character, and a member of one of the most zealous Jacobite families in Scotland. Tradition records that when the earl set out to attend the gathering of the Jacobites at Braemar, his charger, until then noted for its docility, three times refused to allow him to mount. From the Earl of Mar he received a commission to command the Jacobite forces in the south of Scotland. He formed a plan to surprise Dumfries, but the ploughmen and farmers of the neighbouring parishes flocked into the town, and barricades were quickly thrown up. At the time the rumour of his intention reached Dumfries he was at Moffat, where, after being joined by the Earl of Winton, he, on 11 Oct., proclaimed the chevalier as James VIII. When he approached Dumfries on his way southwards, Simon Fraser, lord Lovat [q. v.], on his way northwards, was holding a conference with the Marquis of Annandale, lord-lieutenant of the county; but learning that the town was defended, Kenmure passed onwards to Lochmaben. Thence he marched to Ecclefechan, where he was joined by Sir Patrick Maxwell of Springbank with a few horsemen. In all, however, their forces numbered only about three hundred (PATTEN, *History of the Rebellion*), and so disappointed were they at the feeble response to their efforts, that Kenmure on reaching Hawick had almost determined to give up the enterprise, when news reached him of the rising in Northumberland. On the march to join the English contingent at Rothbury he learned at Jedburgh of the

expedition of the highlanders across the Forth. After effecting a junction with the Northumbrians, Kenmure retraced his footsteps to Kelso, where he was further strengthened by the arrival of the highlanders. Episcopal service was performed on Sunday, 23 Oct., in the 'great kirk of Kelso,' and on the Monday James VIII was proclaimed king, and a manifesto read amid shouts of 'no union, no malt tax, no salt tax.' The forces under Kenmure now numbered fourteen hundred men, but he was an incapable leader, and, perhaps to escape from the perplexities of his position, proposed a march into England. The highlanders opposed the march, but a project of Lord Winton to effect a junction with Mar by a circuitous march through the west of Scotland was finally discarded. They actually began their march with this purpose, and after reaching Langholm Kenmure sent forward a detachment to hold Dumfries, but learning at Ecclefechan that it was strongly defended, he reverted to his original project, and abruptly turned southwards towards Longtown. He was quickened partly by the knowledge that the government troops under Carpenter were on his track, and partly by a message that reached him of a rising in behalf of the chevalier in Lancashire. Deserted by the great bulk of the highland troops, Kenmure's forces reached Longtown on the 31st, after which the chief command devolved on Forster. Kenmure was taken prisoner at the battle of Preston on 14 Nov., and conveyed with other rebel lords to the Tower of London. When tried before the House of Lords on 19 Jan. 1715-16, he pleaded guilty and said, 'I want words to express my repentance. God knows I never had any prejudice against his majesty; nor was I ever accessory to any previous designs against him.' Abject as the statement no doubt was, it was possibly quite sincere, for, apart from the influence of his wife, his Jacobite sympathies were, to say the least, not violent. He appealed to the lords to intercede for him with the king, but the sentence was carried out. He was beheaded on Tower Hill on 24 Feb., immediately after the Earl of Derwentwater. He met his fate with firmness, explained away his confession, professed 'to die a protestant of the church of England,' and denied that he had any 'design to favour or introduce popery.' He prayed for James III, and left a letter to the chevalier, afterwards published, in which he maintained the title of 'the person called the Pretender, whom he believed to be the true son of James the Second.' After his execution his wife hurried to Scotland and secured her husband's papers. When the estates after their forfeiture were exposed for sale, she, with the

help of some of her friends, succeeded in purchasing them, and by careful management was able to hand them over unencumbered to her son when he came of age. There were three sons and a daughter by the marriage. The eldest, Robert, died unmarried in 1741, but there was a succession of male descendants by the second son, John, until 1847, when the title, which had been restored by act of parliament in 1784, became dormant on the death without issue of Adam Gordon, a distinguished naval officer, eleventh viscount by succession, and eighth in the enjoyment of the title. The rising headed by Kenmure was the subject of a stirring Jacobite song of unknown origin, 'Kenmure's on and awa, Willie,' a version of which was sent by Burns to Johnson's 'Musical Museum.'

[Patten's Hist. of Rebellion in Scotland; State Trials, xv. 762-806; A True Copy of the Paper left by the Lord Viscount Kenmure, 1716; Speech made by Lord Cowper at the Trial of Viscount Kenmure, 1716; McKerlie's Lands and their Owners in Galloway, iv. 63-5 and passim; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 29-30; Burton's Hist. of Scotland.] T. F. H.

GORDON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1728-1807), independent minister, was born at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, in 1728, and educated for the dissenting ministry at an academy in Plasterers' Hall, London, under Zephaniah Marryatt, D.D. He began his ministry early in 1752 as assistant to William Notcutt at Tacket Street, Ipswich. On 31 July 1754 he was called to the co-pastorate, and ordained on 9 Oct. He resigned his charge, after a quarrel, on 3 June 1764, and was invited to a pastorate at Gravel Lane, Southwark, in succession to David Jennings, D.D. At Gravel Lane he remained until 1770, when his political sympathies induced him to remove to America, where he remained about fifteen years. In 1772 he was pastor of the third church at Roxbury, Massachusetts. For several years he is said to have acted as private secretary to Washington. A cabinet alleged to have been presented to him by Washington was offered for sale in London in 1854. He was afterwards pastor of a congregation at Jamaica Plain, and chaplain to the provincial congress of Massachusetts. He received the degree of D.D. from the college of New Jersey. He seems to have taken too active a part in politics, and 'some of his hearers borrowed money of him,' which was not repaid. Returning to London in 1786, he lived some time in Newgate Street with his brother-in-law, John Field (father of Henry Field [q. v.] and of William Field [q. v.]) He endeavoured to obtain a settlement at Hapton, Norfolk, intimating that he

had abandoned politics, and could not be called 'a fire-hot bigot' in theology. He made some 300*l.* by the subscription to his history, most of which was written in America; he began his collections for it in 1776. In 1789 he became pastor of a congregation at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire. Resigning in 1802, he returned to Ipswich, where he preached occasionally, but was supported by a subscription among his friends. He lost his memory, which had been gradually failing, and died at Ipswich on 19 Oct. 1807, aged 79. He was buried in Tacket Street chapel yard. His portrait has been engraved. He married a sister of John Field. She became blind, and died on 18 Nov. 1816, aged 87, without issue.

He published: 1. An abridgment of Jonathan Edwards's 'Treatise concerning Religious Affections,' 1762, 12mo. 2. 'The History of the Rise . . . and . . . Independence of the United States . . . including . . . the late War,' &c., 1788, 4 vols. 8vo; containing useful transcripts of original papers. He was a contributor to the 'Protestant Dissenter's Magazine' in 1798 and 1799, and is said to have published sermons and pamphlets. The 'Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors,' 1816, erroneously includes him among those living in 1816.

[Monthly Repository, 1807, p. 610 sq.; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict., 1814, xvi. 107 sq.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 144; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 376 sq. (gives the inscription on his gravestone incorrectly); gravestone at Ipswich.] A. G.

GORDON, WILLIAM (1770-1820), Gaelic poet, was born 20 Nov. 1770 at Creech in Sutherlandshire. When over twenty years of age he entered the army, serving in the Reay fencibles till their disbandment in 1802; he wrote his poems while his regiment was stationed in Ireland. On leaving the army Gordon returned home and married. The latter years of his life were spent as a teacher in a Gaelic school. He died in 1820. Gordon's poems, consisting of hymns and songs in Gaelic, were published in 1802 under the title, 'Dantadh Spioradal le Uilliam Gordon Saighidh fear ann an Reighiseamaid Gaidhealach Mhic-Aoi. Clodh-bhuailt air son U. G. le Deoras Conolite, Leabhar-reiceadair Gaileadh.' Some of his hymns were reprinted in John Munro's collection ('Dana Spioradail ann an da Earrann,' Glasgow, 1819). Gordon also wrote an elegy on his brother Peter and a love-song, which were printed in a volume of poems by his brother, George Ross Gordon (see below). At his death he left a work in manuscript called 'Gleanings in the Field of Truth.'

GEORGE ROSS GORDON (*M.* 1832), like his brother, entered the army and served in the 42nd regiment in Ireland. He was afterwards teacher of a Gaelic school at Morness in Sutherlandshire, and was living in 1832. His poems, also in Gaelic, were published while he was in Ireland in 1804-5. Besides his own poems, and the two by William Gordon referred to above, the volume includes two pieces by another brother, Alexander Gordon, who was a mason at Tain in Ross-shire. G. R. Gordon and A. Gordon both wrote other pieces, which do not seem to have been published.

[J. Reid's *Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica*, pp. 164-166.] C. L. K.

GORDON, WILLIAM, M.D. (1800-1849), philanthropist, born at Fountains Hall, near Ripon, 2 Aug. 1800, studied medicine at London and Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. 1841. Before this he had been engaged in medical work, chiefly at Welton in Northumberland. He also published in 1828 a small work on the practice of surgery, and in 1832 'A Critical Enquiry concerning a New Membrane in the Eye,' besides various fugitive scientific contributions. In 1832 he was elected a member of the Linnean Society. Upon taking his degree he settled in Hull, where he soon acquired considerable reputation by his active exertions in various philanthropic directions. He delivered a great number of popular scientific lectures, was president of the Hull Christian Temperance Society, and a strenuous temperance advocate. He also promoted such political measures as he conceived to be for the interests of the working classes, with whom he was specially popular. He devoted to them gratuitously much of his professional time. He died at Hull 7 Feb. 1849. Gordon was married and had one child, who married the Rev. Newman Hall. A work entitled 'The Christian Philanthropist triumphing over Death, a narrative of the closing scenes of the Life of the late William Gordon, M.D., F.L.S.' (1849), was published by his son-in-law. It sold well, was translated into Italian (1854), and was abridged (5th ed. 1851).

[Memoir referred to, *Gent. Mag.* April 1849, p. 431.] F. W.-T.

GORDON-CUMMING, ROUALEYN GEORGE (1820-1866), African lion-hunter. [See CUMMING.]

GORE, MRS. CATHERINE GRACE FRANCES (1799-1861), novelist and dramatist, daughter of C. Moody, a wine merchant, was born in 1799 at East Retford, Nottinghamshire, but there is no entry of

her baptism in the church of England register at that place. At an early age she exhibited literary genius, and was called by her young companions 'The Poetess.' She composed a concluding canto to 'Childe Harold,' which with another poem, entitled 'The Graves of the North,' received great commendation from Joanna Baillie, but were never printed. On 15 Feb. 1823 she married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Captain Charles Arthur Gore, who was gazetted cornet and sub-lieutenant of the 1st life guards 8 Nov. 1819, lieutenant and captain 1822, and retired from the service in 1823.

From the time of her marriage Mrs. Gore was actively engaged in writing and publishing. Her first printed work is said to have been a poem called 'The Two Broken Hearts,' which was followed in 1824 by her first novel, 'Theresa Marchmont, or the Maid of Honour.' In 1826 a work named 'Richelieu, or the Broken Heart,' an historical tale, was generally attributed to Mrs. Gore. Then came 'The Lettre de Cachet' in 1827. In 1831 she commenced her career as a dramatist by producing at the Haymarket Theatre, London, a five-act comedy called 'The School for Coquettes,' which had a brilliant run of thirty nights. Her play of 'Lords and Commons,' a superior production, was coldly received at Drury Lane, and withdrawn after a few nights' representation. To these she added in 1835 two comedies, 'The King's Seal' and 'King O'Neil,' besides two pieces imitated from the French, 'The Queen's Champion' and 'The Maid of Croissy.' In 1827 she became well known as a musical composer. Her original melody to the words of Burns, 'And ye shall walk in silk attire,' the song of the highland chief beginning 'Welcome, welcome,' and the ballad 'The Three Long Years,' were among the favourite songs of the day. With her husband and family she went to France in 1832, where she resided for some years, and it was not until 1836 that her next good novel appeared, entitled 'Mrs. Armytage, or Female Domination.' Year by year she now brought out several volumes. In 1841 was published 'Cecil, or the Adventures of a Coxcomb,' which produced a great sensation. In it is displayed a considerable knowledge of the London clubs, for which she was indebted to William Beckford, the author of 'Vathek.' Her next best novel, published in 1843, was 'The Banker's Wife,' dedicated to her guardian, Sir John Dean Paul, bart. It is a curious fact that in this work there is described such a dishonest banker as Paul himself afterwards proved to be. By the bankruptcy of Strahan, Paul, & Bates, on 11 June 1855,



Mrs. Gore lost 20,000*l*. Many of her novels appeared anonymously. Two of her novels, appearing in the same week, were actually made to oppose each other in the market. Her writings are characterised by great cleverness in invention, lively satire, shrewd insight into character, and keen observation of life. Their popularity at the time was great, and they possess historic value as a faithful picture of the life and pursuits of the English upper classes during a particular period. George IV observed respecting 'The Manners of the Day, or Women as they are,' that it was 'the best bred and most amusing novel published in his remembrance.' Thackeray satirised Mrs. Gore in 'Punch.' One of his 'Novels by Eminent Hands,' 'Lords and Liveries,' by the authoress of "Dukes and Déjeûners," "Hearts and Diamonds," "Marchionesses and Milliners," ingeniously mimicked the romance of high society and fashionable life with which she kept the circulating libraries supplied.

Benjamin Webster, the lessee of the Haymarket Theatre, London, in 1843 offered a prize of 500*l*. for a new and original English comedy, to be selected by a committee. Ninety-seven works were sent in, and the prize was awarded to Mrs. Gore for 'Quid pro Quo, or the Days of Dupes.' The piece was produced on Tuesday, 18 June 1844, and, although received with storms of disapproval, was played during five weeks, but was never again acted (*The Theatre*, August 1882, pp. 65-74). About 1850 she succeeded to considerable property, through the death of a relative, and henceforth her pen was less active. Latterly she was afflicted by loss of sight, and lived in complete retirement, after having written about seventy works, extending to nearly two hundred volumes. She died at Linwood, Lyndhurst, Hampshire, 29 Jan. 1861, aged 61, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 7 Feb. Of her ten children only two survived her, Captain Augustus Wentworth Gore, and Cecilia Anne Mary Gore, who on 4 July 1853 married Lord Edward Thynne, M.P. for Frome, and died 31 May 1879.

The following is a list of Mrs. Gore's writings: 1. 'Theresa Marchmont, or the Maid of Honour,' 1824. 2. 'The Bond,' a dramatic poem, 1824. 3. 'Richelieu, or the Broken Heart,' 1826, attributed to Mrs. Gore. 4. 'Lettre de Cachet' and 'The Reign of Terror' (anon.), 1827. 5. 'Hungarian Tales,' 1829. 6. 'Romance of Real Life,' 1829. 7. 'The Manners of the Day, or Women as they are,' 1830. 8. 'Pin Money,' 1831. 9. 'The Tuileries,' 1831. 10. 'Mothers and Daughters' (anon.), 1831. 11. 'The Historical Traveller, com-

prising narratives connected with European History,' 1831. 12. 'The Fair of May Fair' (anon.), 1832. 13. 'The Opera,' 1832. 14. 'The Sketch-Book of Fashion,' 1833. 15. 'Polish Tales,' 1833. 16. 'The Hamiltons, or the New Era,' 1834. 17. 'The Maid of Croissy,' a drama, 1835. 18. 'King O'Neil,' a comedy, 1835. 19. 'The Diary of a Désennuyée' (anon.), 1836. 20. 'Mrs. Armytage, or Female Domination,' 1836. 21. 'Picciola, or Captivity Captive,' by X. B. Saintine, said to be translated by Mrs. Gore, 1837. 22. 'Memoirs of a Peeress in the Days of Fox' (anon.), ed. by Lady Charlotte Bury, 1837. 23. 'Stokeshill Place, or the Man of Business,' 1837. 24. 'The Heir of Selwood,' 1838. 25. 'Mary Raymond and other Tales,' 1838. 26. 'The Rose Fancier's Manual,' 1838. 27. 'The Cabinet Minister,' 1839. 28. 'The Courtier of the Days of Charles II, with other Tales,' 1839. 29. 'A Good Night's Rest,' a farce, 1839. 30. 'Dacre of the South, or the Olden Time,' a drama, 1840. 31. 'The Dowager, or the New School for Scandal,' 1840. 32. 'Preferment, or My Uncle the Earl,' 1840. 33. 'Cecil, or the Adventures of a Coxcomb' (anon.), 1841. 34. 'Cecil a Peer,' a sequel to 'Cecil,' 1841. 35. 'Greville, or a Season in Paris,' 1841. 36. 'The Soldier of Lyons, a Tale of the Tuileries,' 1841. 37. 'The Lover and the Husband,' edited by Mrs. Gore, 1841. 38. 'The Woman of a Certain Age,' &c., ed. by Mrs. Gore, 1841. 39. 'The Ambassador's Wife,' 1842. 40. 'Fascination and other Tales,' ed. by Mrs. Gore, 1842. 41. 'The Man of Fortune,' 1842. 42. 'Modern French Life,' tales translated from the French, ed. by Mrs. Gore, 1842. 43. 'The Banker's Wife,' 1843. 44. 'The Inundation, a Christmas Story,' with illustrations by G. Cruikshank, 1843. 45. 'Modern Chivalry, or the New Orlando Furioso,' with illustrations by G. Cruikshank, 1843. 46. 'The Money-Lender,' 1843. 47. 'Quid pro Quo,' a comedy, 1844. 48. 'Agathonia,' a romance, 1844. 49. 'The Birthright and other Tales,' 1844. 50. 'The Popular Member, The Wheel of Fortune,' &c., 1844. 51. 'Self' (anon.), 1845. 52. 'The Snow Storm, a Christmas Story,' with illustrations by G. Cruikshank, 1845. 53. 'The Story of a Royal Favourite,' 1845. 54. 'The Dêbûtante, or the London Season,' 1846. 55. 'New Year's Day, a Winter's Tale,' 1846. 56. 'Peers and Parvenus,' 1846. 57. 'Sketches of English Character,' 1846. 58. 'The Queen of Denmark, an historical novel,' 1846. 59. 'Men of Capital,' 1846. 60. 'Castles in the Air,' 1847. 61. 'Temptation and Atonement, and other Tales,' 1847. 62. 'The Diamond and the Pearl,' 1848. 63. 'The Dean's Daughter,

or the Days we live in,' 1853. 64. 'The Lost Son, a Winter's Tale,' 1854. 65. 'Progress and Prejudice,' 1854. 66. 'Mammon, or the Hardships of an Heiress,' 1855. 67. 'A Life's Lesson,' 1856. 68. 'The Two Aristocracies,' 1857. 69. 'Heckington,' a novel, 1858. 70. 'The Royal Favourite,' 1862. In 'The Edinburgh Tales,' 1845, volumes i. ii. iii., she wrote—'The Maid of Honour,' 'The Balsam Seller of Thurotzer and The Hungarian Maiden,' and 'The Tavernicus Presentment;' in 'The Tales of all Nations,' 1827—'The Abbey of Leach;' in 'Heath's Picturesque Annual,' 1832—'Britain and Ireland;' in 'The Tale Book,' 1859—'Sir Roger de Coverley's Picture Gallery.' Besides the plays already mentioned she also wrote 'The Tale of a Tub,' 'The Sledge Driver,' and others taken from the French.

[Gent. Mag. March 1861, pp. 345-6; Times, 4 Feb. 1861, p. 5; New Monthly Mag. (1837), xlix. pt. i. 434-5, with portrait, and (1852) xci. 157-8; R. H. Horne's New Spirit of the Age (1844), i. 232-9; Sarah J. Hale's Woman's Record (1855), pp. 676-80, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 16 Feb. 1861, p. 147, with portrait.] G. C. B.

GORE, SIR CHARLES STEPHEN (1793-1869), general, colonel 6th foot, lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital, a son of Arthur Gore, second earl of Arran, by his third wife, Elizabeth Underwood, was born on 26 Dec. 1793, and entered the service as cornet 16th light dragoons in October 1808, and was transferred as ensign to the 6th foot and 43rd foot. His subsequent commissions were lieutenant, January 1810; captain, March 1815; major, January 1819; lieutenant-colonel, September 1822; colonel, January 1837; major-general, November 1846; lieutenant-general, June 1854; colonel 6th foot, March 1861; general, February 1863. He joined the 43rd in the Peninsula in July 1811, and was one of the storming party of Fort San Francisco, at the investment of Ciudad Rodrigo, also at the siege and storming of that fortress and of Badajoz. He was aide-de-camp to Sir Andrew Barnard at the battle of Salamanca, and to Sir James Kempt at the battles of Vittoria, Nivelle, the Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, and was present at all the affairs in which the light division was engaged from 1812 till the end of the war. As aide-de-camp he accompanied Sir James Kempt to Canada in 1814, but returned to Europe with him in time for the Waterloo campaign, where Kempt was second in command of, and succeeded to, Picton's division. Gore had a horse killed under him at Quatre Bras, and three horses at Waterloo. He was present also at the capture of Paris and with the army of occupa-

tion in France. He was deputy quartermaster-general in Jamaica at the time of the negro emancipation, and in Canada during the disturbances of 1838-9.

Gore was G.C.B. and K.H., and had received the Peninsular medal with nine clasps and the Waterloo medal. He was successively colonel of the 91st and 6th foot. He married, on 13 May 1824, Sarah Rachel, daughter of the Hon. James Fraser, member of the legislative council of Nova Scotia, by whom he left issue. Gore died at the lieutenant-governor's residence, Chelsea Hospital, on 4 Sept. 1869, aged 76. His widow died in 1880.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Arran;' Hart's and other Army Lists.] H. M. C.

GORE, JOHN, BARON ANNALY (1718-1784), Irish judge, born on 2 March 1718, was the eldest surviving son of George Gore (d. 1753), fourth son of Sir Arthur Gore, bart., of Newtown Gore, co. Leitrim, and one of the judges of the court of common pleas in Ireland, by Bridget, daughter and heiress of John Sankey of Tenelick, co. Longford. He was educated at the university of Dublin (B.A. 1737, M.A. 1742). After practising with success as a junior for some years he was appointed king's counsel and counsel to the commissioners of the revenue. In 1745 he became M.P. for Jamestown, co. Leitrim, solicitor-general on 31 July 1760, and chief justice of the king's bench on 24 Aug. 1764, being sworn also of the privy council. On 17 Jan. 1766 he was made an Irish peer by the title of Baron Annaly of Tenelick, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the 27th. In the following February letters patent were passed authorising him to act as speaker of the upper house in the absence of the lord chancellor. He died on 3 April 1784. By his marriage, on 26 Nov. 1747, to Frances, second daughter of Richard, viscount Powerscourt, he had no issue.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iii. 111-12, v. 1; C. J. Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 95, 179; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 211; Cat. of Dublin Graduates, 1591-1868, p. 227.] G. G.

GORE, SIR JOHN (1772-1836), vice-admiral, second son of Colonel John Gore of the 33rd regiment, and afterwards lieutenant-governor of the Tower, collaterally related to the family of the earls of Arran (FOSTER, *Peerage*), was born at Kilkenny on 9 Feb. 1772. He joined the Canada, under the command of the Hon. William Cornwallis [q. v.], in 1781, and served in her during the eventful West Indian campaign of 1782, returning to

England towards the end of the year. He afterwards served for three years, 1783-6, in the *Iphigenia* frigate in the West Indies, and on her paying off was appointed to the Royal Charlotte yacht with his old captain, Cornwallis. He afterwards followed Cornwallis to the Crown, in which Cornwallis went out as commodore of the East India station. In November 1789 he was promoted to be lieutenant, returned home in the Crown in 1791, and in 1793 was appointed to the Lowestoft frigate, in which he went out to the Mediterranean. From her he was moved into the *Britannia*, and afterwards into the *Victory*, bearing Lord Hood's flag; served with distinction during the operations at Toulon and in Corsica, and on the surrender of Bastia on 22 May 1794, was promoted to the command of *La Flèche*, a captured corvette. In the following November he was posted into the Windsor Castle of 98 guns, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Linzee, and commanded her in the actions off Toulon on 13 March and 13 July 1795. He was then appointed to the *Censeur*, one of the prizes, and was taken prisoner in her when she was recaptured by the French squadron off Cape St. Vincent on 7 Oct. After his return home Gore successively commanded the *Robust* of 74 guns, and the *Alcmène* frigate, and in September 1796 was appointed to the *Triton*, a 32-gun frigate, which he commanded in the Channel for nearly five years. During this time he captured a very considerable number of the enemy's small cruisers and privateers, and on 18 Oct. 1799 assisted in the capture of the *Santa Brigida* and *Thetis*, two Spanish frigates, each of 36 guns, homeward bound with treasure from Vera Cruz, and of enormous value. Gore's share alone, as a captain, amounted to upwards of 40,000*l*. In consequence of an injury he received by the bursting of a gun, Gore was compelled to leave the *Triton* in the spring of 1801; but a few months later he was appointed to the *Medusa*, in which, during the operations off Boulogne, Lord Nelson hoisted his flag. The *Medusa* was afterwards sent into the Mediterranean, and was at Constantinople, in attendance on the ambassador, when Gore learned that the war was likely to recommence. He at once, and without orders, sailed to rejoin the admiral, Sir Richard Bickerton, and was employed as senior officer of the inshore squadron off Toulon, until the arrival of Lord Nelson in July 1803, when he was sent to Gibraltar as senior officer in command of a small squadron to cruise in the Straits, with especial orders to look out for French ships of war sent to strengthen the Toulon fleet. In this service he continued for upwards of a year,

and had joined Captain Moore off Cadiz, when on 5 Oct. 1804 the squadron captured three Spanish frigates, carrying specie and cargo to a value of considerably more than a million sterling [see MOORE, Sir GRAHAM]. Gore's share must have been at least another 40,000*l*. The *Medusa* being in want of repair was then sent home, and at Gore's request was chosen by his godfather, the Marquis Cornwallis, to take him to India. On 21 Feb. 1805 Gore received the honour of knighthood, and sailed for Calcutta on 15 April. He returned to England early in the following year, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the *Revenge* of 74 guns, in which he was actively employed in the Bay of Biscay. Early in 1807 he joined Collingwood off Cadiz, and continued there under the command of Rear-admiral Purvis till June 1808, when he carried the Spanish commissioners for peace and alliance to England. From 1810 to 1812 he commanded the *Tonnant* in the Bay of Biscay and on the coast of Portugal, and in November 1812 was again appointed to the *Revenge*, which was sent out to the Mediterranean. During the summer of 1813 he had command of the inshore squadron off Toulon; and from his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral, 4 Dec. 1813, with his flag in the *Revenge*, he commanded the detached squadron in the Adriatic until the peace. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and from 1818 to 1821 was commander-in-chief at the Nore. On 27 May 1825 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral. In 1827 he was sent by his royal highness the lord high admiral on a special mission to the Mediterranean, after the battle of Navarino, on which he reported entirely in Codrington's favour (BOURCHIER, *Life of Sir Edward Codrington*, ii. 136). From December 1831 to 1835 he was commander-in-chief in the East Indies. During this time his only son, serving as his flag-lieutenant, was drowned in attempting to save a seaman who had fallen overboard. The loss affected him deeply, and presumably hastened his death, which took place on 21 Aug. 1836 at Datchett, where he was buried. He married in 1808 Georgiana, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir George Montagu, by whom, in addition to the only son just spoken of, he had six daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (Supplement, pt. ii.) 466; Gent. Mag. 1836, new ser. vi. 540; Ralf's Nav. Biog. iv. 460; United Service Journal, 1836, pt. iii. p. 243; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches (see Index at end of vol. vii.) J. K. L.

GOE, MONTAGU (1800-1864), politician, eldest son of the Rev. Charles Gore of Honbury, Gloucestershire, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 8 May 1818, aged 18. His mother was Harriet, daughter of Richard

Little, esq., of Grosvenor Place. He became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1821. He represented Devizes in the House of Commons as a liberal 1832-4, and Barnstaple as a conservative 1841-7. Having voted with Sir Robert Peel for the abolition of the corn duty, the conservative party refused to support him at the succeeding general election, and he never again sat in parliament. He was a well-known contributor to the press, and the author of many pamphlets on political and social subjects. Among his publications was a translation of a work by Baron Von Valentini, 'On the Seat of War in European Turkey,' and a pamphlet on England's foreign relations issued in 1838, which was reviewed by Brougham in the 'Edinburgh Review,' vol. lxxviii. He took a warm interest in the welfare of sailors, and was an active member of the committee of the National Lifeboat Institution. He died unmarried on 5 Oct. 1864.

[North Devon Journal, 13 Oct. 1864; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. November 1864; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. S.

GORE, THOMAS (1632-1684), writer on heraldry, born at Alderton, Wiltshire, on 20 March 1631-2, was the third son of Charles Gore, of Alderton, by his wife Lydias daughter and heiress of William White, citizen and draper of London. By the deaths of his two elder brothers, Charles and Edward, Gore became heir to the estate. After receiving some instruction from Thomas Tully [q. v.] at Tetbury, Gloucestershire, he was admitted a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 22 May 1650 (*Addit. MS.* 28020, ff. 130-7). Wood, however, states that Gore became a commoner of Magdalen in May 1647, and took the degree of B.A. in due course (*Athena Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 132). From the university he proceeded to Lincoln's Inn, but on the death of his mother, 3 Jan. 1654-5, he retired to his patrimony at Alderton, and devoted himself to the study of heraldry and antiquities. At a meeting of county gentlemen at Devizes for choosing knights of the shire in March 1659, a survey of Wiltshire, after the manner of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' was suggested and entrusted to Gore and others. Nothing however came of it (Gough, *British Topography*, ii. 315). He was sworn a gentleman of the privy chamber in ordinary, 13 Nov. 1667. In 1681 he was elected high sheriff of Wiltshire (Jackson, *Sheriffs of Wiltshire*, p. 35). Some dishonourable acts of his under-officers obliged him to publish a declaration entitled 'Loyalty displayed, and Falshood unmask'd, . . . in a Letter to a Friend,' s. sh.

4to, London, 1681. Gore died at Alderton, on 31 March 1684, and was buried in the church; his monument is against the north wall of the chancel. By his marriage at Bristol, on 18 Sept. 1656, to Mary, daughter of Michael Meredith, of Southwoode, Gloucestershire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Langton, alderman of Bristol, he had Thomas, born 17 Dec. 1665 and married to Frances, fifth and youngest daughter of John Eyre of Little Cheldfield, Wiltshire; Edward, who died 22 Sept. 1676; and Mary, born in February 1663, who became the wife of Thomas Polden of Imber in the same county. His widow survived until 1717. The family in the direct line ending in a female, the estates fell into other hands. Gore's choice library of books and manuscripts on his favourite science of heraldry passed, it is believed, to the possession of George Montagu, F.L.S., who died in August 1815 (Moule, *Bibliotheca Heraldica*, p. 197; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. ii. p. 281). Two of his manuscripts are now in the British Museum. *Addit. MS.* 28020 is 'An Alphabet in Blazon of the paternall Coates, Crests, & Mottoes of all (or the Major Part of) the Gentrey in the County of Wiltes,' 1663, 124 ff., 4to; ff. 130-7 contain valuable biographical memoranda by C. Hopper. 'Notes on the Family of Scrope, from 1389 to 1660,' a folio of 37 leaves also dated 1663, is numbered *Addit. MS.* 28209, and has a few additions by the donors, G. P. Scrope and E. C. Lowndes. Another manuscript, entitled 'Syntagma Genealogicum; or, a Genealogical Treatise of the Family of the Gores of Aldrington or Alderton in the Hundred of Chippenham and County of Wilts,' folio, 1666, is fully described and a copious pedigree given by Joseph Hunter at ff. 45-8 of *Addit. MS.* 24481. A fourth manuscript in folio written in 1662 and illustrated with drawings, called 'Spicilegia Heraldica,' was sold as lot 1886 at James Bindley's sale in December 1818 (*Catalogue*, p. 59; MOULE, 197). Gore published: 1. 'Nomenclator Geographicus Latino-Anglicus et Anglico-Latinus, alphabeticè digestus; complectens plerorumque omnium M. Britanniae & Hiberniae regionum, comitatum, episcopatum, &c. nomina et appellationes, &c. (Series alphabetica Latino-Anglica nominum gentiliorum, sive cognominum, plurimarum familiarum . . . quæ . . . in Anglia floruerunt, &c.)' 2 pts., 8vo, Oxford, 1667. The author was preparing to print a second edition just before his death. 2. 'Catalogus alphabeticè digestus, plerorumque omnium authorum qui de re heraldica Latinè, Gallicè, Italianè, Hispanicè, Germanicè, Anglicè, scripserunt: interspersis hic illic qui claruerunt in re

antiquaria, ea saltem parte quæ heraldiæ facem accendit,' 4to, Oxford, 1668 (another edition, enlarged, as 'Catalogus in certa capita, seu classes, alphabetico ordine concinnatus,' &c., was issued, 4to, Oxford, 1674). He also published 'A Table shewing how to blazon a Coat ten several ways,' 1655, a single folio sheet, taken verbatim from Sir John Ferne's 'Blazon of Gentry,' 1586.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 132-3; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvi. 108; Gent. Mag. vol. lxii. pt. i. pp. 416, 518-19, 3rd ser. xvi. 740-1; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 53, 54, xi. 284, 404; Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica, pp. 144, 178, 179, 194.] G. G.

**GORGES, SIR ARTHUR** (d. 1625), poet, and translator, was third son of Sir William Gorges, vice-admiral of the fleet; his mother was Winifred, daughter of Roger Budockshide of St. Budeaux, Devonshire, and first cousin to Sir Walter Raleigh [q. v.] He was also nephew of Sir Thomas Gorges, who married Helena Snakenburg, widow of William Parr, marquis of Northampton, and cousin of Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] Gorges belonged to that brilliant band of English nobles who combined active service with the finest literary acquirements. In 1582 he was a gentleman-pensioner, and on 13 Oct. 1584 he married Douglas, only child and heiress of Henry Howard, viscount Bindon. She was one of the greatest heiresses of the day, and the marriage appears to have incurred the royal displeasure. She died on 13 Aug. 1590, leaving an only daughter, Ambrosia, who died in 1600, about ten years of age. The early death of Gorges's wife was commemorated by her husband's friend, Spenser, the poet, in the poem entitled 'Daphnida.' In this the disconsolate husband is introduced as 'Alcyon,' and again in the poem 'Colin Clout's come home again.' Gorges was associated with Raleigh as one of the volunteers against the Spanish invasion. In 1597 he commanded the *Wast Spite*, the ship in which Raleigh sailed as vice-admiral under Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.], on the Islands Voyage. In 1607 Gorges wrote an account of this voyage, which he appears to have intended to publish, with a preface and dedication to Henry, prince of Wales, and also 'with Marine and Martiall Discourses added according to the occurrences.' It subsequently came into the hands of Samuel Purchas [q. v.], and was published by him in his 'Pilgrimes,' bk. x. chap. ix. It forms the chief account we have of this important voyage, and though Gorges has been accused of partiality towards Raleigh in his treatment of the latter's controversy with Essex,

his account has always been accepted as true. Gorges was one of nine knights made on 29 Oct. 1597, and at that time had already married a second wife, Elizabeth Clinton, daughter of Henry, earl of Lincoln. She brought him considerable property in Chelsea, including the house which had once belonged to Sir Thomas More, and the chapel in Chelsea pertaining to it. About 1611 Gorges, together with Sir Walter Cope, was instrumental in starting a central office for the transaction and registration of the sale of lands, tenements, and goods, and also mercantile and other business, called 'The Publicke Register for Generall Commerce,' and to be erected in 'Britain's Burse.' For this they obtained royal letters patent, but it appears to have been unsuccessful, and was relinquished. Subsequently Gorges seems to have devoted himself to literature. Like many of his contemporaries he was a prolific verse-maker. Most of his poems remain in manuscript, but a few have been published (see SIR S. E. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 506, and *British Bibliographer*, iv. 134). They are worth rescuing from oblivion. In 1614 he translated Lucan's 'Pharsalia,' an achievement commemorated in his epitaph. In 1619 he published a translation of Bacon's 'De Sapientia Veterum,' and also a translation of Bacon's 'Essays' into French.

Gorges was member of parliament for Yarmouth in 1584, Camelford in 1588, Dorsetshire in 1592-3, and Rye in 1601. He had large property in Chelsea, and built a house there, where he died on 10 Oct. 1625. He was buried in Sir Thomas More's chapel, where a handsome monument remains to his memory. By his second wife he had six sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Arthur Gorges, was also knighted, and died in October 1661, leaving six children by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Chauncey of Edgcote, Northamptonshire.

[Oldys's Life of Sir W. Raleigh; Purchas's Pilgrimes, bk. x.; Todd's Life and Works of Spenser; authorities cited in the text; Cal. State Papers, Dom., March 1611, March 1623; information from the late Rev. Frederick Brown.]  
L. C.

**GORGES, SIR FERDINANDO** (1566?-1647), naval and military commander, governor of Plymouth, the 'father of English colonisation in America,' of a family said to have been settled in Somersetshire from the time of Henry I, and holding estates in the parish of Wraxall from the time of Edward II, was the younger son of Edward Gorges of Wraxall, whose great-grandfather, Edmund Gorges, married Anne, eldest daughter

of John Howard, first duke of Norfolk. Gorges's elder brother, Edward, was baptised at Wroxall on 5 Sept. 1564, and he himself is mentioned in his father's will, dated 10 Aug. 1568; the date of his birth may therefore be approximately fixed at 1566. It would seem that he early adopted the profession of arms; may possibly have served in the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester, and probably against the Great Armada, with his father's cousin, Nicholas Gorges, who commanded the London contingent of the squadron under Lord Henry Seymour. He may have been with Norreys in Portugal in 1589, and was certainly with the Earl of Essex in Normandy in 1591. He is spoken of as having distinguished himself at the siege of Rouen, as being wounded, and knighted by the general ('Journal of the Siege of Rouen,' pp. 68, 71, in *Camden Miscellany*, vol. i.; DEVEREUX, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, i. 271). Some years before that he was acting as overseer of the fortifications of Plymouth and its neighbourhood (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1591, p. 152), and four years later is referred to, in a similar connection, as 'a gentleman of worth and experience' (ib. 13 Oct. 1595), though even at this later date certainly not more than thirty. But from this time onward he was intimately connected with Plymouth, and for many years was officially designated as 'governor of the forts and island of Plymouth.' His duties, however, did not by any means confine him to that neighbourhood. He does not appear to have had any part in the expedition to Cadiz in 1596, but is mentioned as having, with the Dreadnought and Foresight, joined Essex for the 'Island Voyage' in 1597 (DEVEREUX, i. 434), though his name has no place in the lists as given by Monson or Lediard. We find him, after the expedition, arranging with the mayor of Plymouth for the return of 'such parcels of armour and other furnitures as remain in the fort of Plymouth, furnished by the city [of London] for the late service to the islands' (Gorges to Mr. John Trelawney, 30 Jan. 1597, Addit. MS. 5752, f. 104). In January 1598-9 Gorges is named as serjeant-major of the army in Ireland with Essex (DEVEREUX, ii. 9), an appointment which he must have either refused, or given up within a very short time (*Archæologia*, xxxiii. 249). In July, at any rate, on a rumour of a threatened Spanish invasion, he was at Plymouth taking measures for the defence of the town (ib. xxxv. 213), and it would seem that he continued at Plymouth till January 1600-1, when, in answer to a summons from Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX, 1567-1601],

he joined him in London on the 31st. By thus summoning him to London, Essex showed that he counted on him as a partisan—a fact that throws great doubt on Gorges's statement that he had not heard from Essex for two years before. His own evidence proves that he was at once received as a member of the party, that he was present at the meeting at Drury House on Tuesday, 3 Feb., when rebellion was at least suggested (JARDINE, i. 332), and was still with Essex on 8 Feb., when the lord keeper, the lord chief justice, and others were made prisoners and (it was asserted) held as hostages by Essex. Whether alarmed by Raleigh's warning (EDWARDS, *Life of Raleigh*, i. 256; *Archæologia*, xxxiii. 250), and desirous to secure the lord keeper's interest in his favour, or misunderstanding an order of Essex, Gorges released the prisoners; and though arrested along with Essex and his companions, he seems to have been admitted at once as a witness against his chief. That he did not give his evidence with a clear conscience may be judged by Essex's address: 'My lords, look upon Sir Ferdinando, and see if he looks like himself. All the world shall see by my death and his life whose testimony is the truest' (JARDINE, i. 335). Notwithstanding Gorges's subsequent protestations (*Archæologia*, xxxiii. 261) it cannot be maintained that his conduct at this period was in the slightest degree chivalrous. And yet, two years later, he was spoken of as implicated in the so-called 'Main plot' (EDWARDS, i. 396), though of the fact there was no evidence whatever, and, indeed, he seems to have been at the time on bad terms with Raleigh (ib. ii. 312).

In 1605 George Weymouth [q.v.], returning from a voyage to the north-west, and bringing back five natives of North America, put into Plymouth. Gorges undertook the charge of three of these Indians, who, in course of time, as they learned English, described to him their country, its climate, its rivers and its harbours, with which they had an intelligent acquaintance. From this grew up in Gorges's mind a desire to colonise the country of which he had learned so much, and during the following years he set on foot many expeditions for discovery or settlement, though with but scanty success. A Plymouth company, associated with a company in London, was formed in 1606, and the two together obtained a grant from the crown of the territory in America, extending fifty miles inland, between the parallels of 34° and 45° north latitude. The attempts at settlement, however, all failed, and in 1619 the association was dissolved. Gorges then formed another company, incorporated on

8 Nov. 1620, under the name of 'The Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England in America,' the patent of which granted them the territory between latitudes 40° and 48°, and extending through the mainland, from sea to sea. It was not, however, till after several attempts, and difficulties arising out of the intrusion of dissolute interlopers, that the colony of New Plymouth was permanently settled in 1628. Others followed, but in 1635 the council resigned its charter to the king. In 1639 Gorges obtained a new charter, constituting him lord proprietor of the province of Maine, with powers of jurisdiction for himself and heirs.

The great and lasting interest attaching to the foundation of the New England colonies has rendered this the most notable of the work of Gorges' long and busy life, of which, beyond this, only scanty traces now remain. In 1606 he was a commissioner for enforcing the orders of the council respecting the pilchard fishery, and in 1617 was engaged in a curious negotiation with the merchants and shipowners of the west-country, whom he was commissioned to invite to co-operate with those of London in measures for the suppression of piracy on the high seas, which, he wrote, 'has in the last few years deprived the kingdom of no less than three hundred ships, with their lading and merchandises, and their seamen reduced to captivity' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 265 a and b). In 1623 he commanded the Great Neptune, apparently his own ship, and one of those which Penington [see PENINGTON, SIR JOHN] was ordered to place at the disposal of the Marquis d'Effiat. Gorges more than shared the scruples of his admiral and brother captains; and under the pretext of requiring full security for the safe return of his ship, finally brought her back to England, when the others were delivered to the French (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, v. 378-94). When the civil war broke out, Gorges adhered to the king, and is mentioned in 1642 as living at Bristol, and concerting measures for the defence of the town, in consequence of which he was denounced by the parliament as a delinquent (BARRETT, *Hist. of Bristol*, p. 414; SEYER, *Hist. of Bristol*, ii. 310). The house which he then occupied is now Colston's School (*ib.* 404). His advanced age must, however, have rendered him incapable of taking any active part in the hostilities, and he does not seem to have been seriously disturbed. He died in 1647.

Gorges was married four times, and had

issue, besides two daughters who both died young, two sons, John and Robert. Robert was in 1623 sent out as lieutenant-governor of the New England territory, with a large personal grant of land on the northern side of Massachusetts Bay. John succeeded to his father's vast territory, but left it to itself, and the interest of the Gorges family in it seems to have lapsed.

[America Painted to the Life, by Ferdinando Gorges, Esq. (4to, 1658-9), is a series of pamphlets edited by John's son. One of these, A Briefe Narration of the Originall Undertakings of the Advancement of Plantations into the Parts of America, especially showing the Beginning, Progress, and Continuance of that of New England, by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, is the basis of all other accounts of Gorges's colonial work. The others, though professing to be partly written by the old knight, are, in reality, crude compilations of little worth; Jardine's Criminal Trials, i. 314 et seq.; Archaeologia, xxxiii. 241 et seq.; Appleton's Dict. of American Biography; The Gorges' Pedigree, by the Rev. Frederick Brown, in the Historical and Genealogical Register, January 1875 (Boston, Mass.), is not free from errors, which can be corrected by a reference to the Somersetshire Visitation of 1623, in the Harleian Society's Publications, vol. xi., and more fully in a transcript in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5822 ff. 136, 137.] J. K. L.

GORHAM, GEOFFREY OF (d. 1146), abbot of St. Albans. [See GEOFFREY.]

GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS (1787-1857), divine and antiquary, son of George James Gorham, merchant and banker, by Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Graeme of Towthorpe, Yorkshire, was born at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire, 21 Aug. 1787, and baptised on 21 Sept. From 1793 he was educated in his native town under Thomas Laundry, a quaker. He entered Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1805, became Norrisian prizeman for an 'Essay on Public Worship,' 1808, third wrangler, second Smith's prizeman, and B.A. 1808, M.A. 1812, and B.D. 1820. In 1809 he resided in Edinburgh as a companion to a nobleman, and in the following year was elected a fellow of his college, an appointment which he held till 1827. Previous to his ordination in 1811, Dr. Thomas Dampier, bishop of Ely, instituted a private examination and threatened to withhold his consent for Gorham's unsoundness on the subject of baptismal regeneration. Gorham, however, stood firm, and the bishop gave way. For three years after his ordination he resided in Queens' College, taking private pupils and exercising his ministry in the neighbourhood of Cambridge. In 1814 he left college for the curacy of Beckenham, Kent.

On 21 May 1818 he contested the Woodwardian professorship with Adam Sedgwick, receiving 59 votes against 186 given for his opponent. Botany he made his study, and his herbarium was sold to the Marquis of Buckingham for a considerable price. From 1818 to 1827 he was curate of the parish church of Clapham, Surrey, and in the latter year he married Jane, third daughter of the Rev. John King Martyn. In 1820 he published 'The History and Antiquities of Eynesbury and St. Neots in Huntingdonshire and of St. Neots in Cornwall, with some remarks respecting the Saxon saints from whom these places derived their names.' This is a work of much research, which holds its place as the best history of these interesting towns. He was curate of St. Mary's Chapel, Maidenhead, from 1840 to 1842, and curate of Fawley, near Henley-on-Thames, from 1843 to 1846. Lord Lyndhurst presented him to the vicarage of St. Just in Penwith, Cornwall, a benefice worth nearly 500*l.* a year, in 1846, and he was instituted in February by Dr. Henry Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter. In the following year he had a dispute with his bishop, on the nomination of a curate to St. Just. On 2 Nov. 1847 Lord-chancellor Cottenham presented him to the vicarage of Bramford Speke, near Exeter, worth only 216*l.* per annum, the exchange of livings being intended to afford the vicar in his declining years a less onerous charge, and to give him greater facilities for educating his family. The Bishop of Exeter having refused to institute Gorham to the vicarage until he had an opportunity of satisfying himself as to his fitness for the charge, the lord chancellor announced that he proposed to sign the fiat for the presentation to Bramford Speke. The bishop, however, insisted on his right to examine a priest before signing his testimonials, and the examination accordingly took place, on 17, 18, 21, and 22 Dec. 1847, and 8, 9, and 10 March 1848, when 'by intricate, perplexing, and difficult questions he endeavoured to implicate the clerk.' The exact point at issue was the teaching of the church of England on baptismal regeneration. Gorham's views were highly Calvinistic, and did not precisely agree with the teaching of either the high or the low church party. He held that the divine grace was not of necessity given in baptism nor in conversion, but that it might be conferred before baptism, in baptism, or at a later period in life. The bishop found Gorham a more learned and able theologian than he had expected to encounter, but nevertheless again refused to institute him (*Examination before Admission to a Benefice*, by H.

Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, ed. by G. C. Gorham, 1848; *Examination before Admission to a Benefice by the Bishop of Exeter*, by G. C. Gorham, 1848). Gorham then instituted a motion out of the registry of the court of arches calling upon the bishop to show cause why he should not institute him. The judgment of Sir Herbert Jenner Fust in that court on 2 Aug. 1849 was in favour of the bishop, whereupon Gorham appealed to the judicial committee of the privy council, by whom, on 8 March 1850, Fust's judgment was reversed (*Gorham v. The Bishop of Exeter: a Report of the Arguments before the Privy Council*, 1850, second edition 1850; *Gorham v. The Bishop of Exeter: the Judgment of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council*, 8 March 1850, reversing decision of Sir H. J. Fust, by G. C. Gorham, 1850). The Archbishop of Canterbury (Sumner) on this occasion having acted as one of the members of the judicial committee, the Bishop of Exeter at his next visitation and on other occasions spoke of his grace in the most intemperate language. The Bishop of Exeter next applied to the court of queen's bench for a rule to prevent the court of arches giving effect to the decision of the privy council. On its being refused, 25 April 1850, the bishop made a similar application to the court of common pleas, by whom it was also refused on 27 May, and he then brought the matter in the same form before the court of exchequer. This court found on 11 June, as the two other courts had done, that the appeal from the court of arches was to the judicial committee of the privy council, and refused the bishop's application with costs (*Gorham v. The Bishop of Exeter: Arguments before the Privy Council, the Court of Queen's Bench, the Court of Common Pleas, and the Court of Arches*, by G. C. Gorham, 1850, five editions; *The Great Gorham Case: a History in Five Books*, by G. C. Gorham, 1850; *A Letter on the recent Judgment, Gorham v. Bishop of Exeter*, by G. C. Gorham, 1850). Thus ended this memorable dispute, which had lasted more than two years and a half, and Gorham was then instituted by the court of arches into the vicarage of Bramford Speke on 6 Aug. 1851. During the whole of this period the case had excited intense interest in the religious world, and upwards of fifty works were published treating on the subject. The doctrinal question originally raised was after all left unsettled. A public subscription was made to defray Gorham's law expenses, which were very heavy, and with the balance of the money he was presented with a silver tea service. He rebuilt and embellished Bramford Speke



church. Gorham died at Bramford Speke 19 June 1857, being at the time of his death engaged on a work which was to have been entitled 'Reformation Gleanings.' Besides the books already mentioned he was the author of the following: 1. 'An Essay on Public Worship,' 1808. 2. 'A Letter to the Secretary of the British and Foreign Bible Society with regard to the Apocrypha,' 1826. 3. 'An Historical and Critical Examination of the Book of Enoch,' 1829. 4. 'Memoirs of J. Martyn and Thomas Martyn, F.R.S.,' 1830, the latter life by G. C. Gorham. 5. 'Genealogical Accounts of Breton and Anglo-Breton Families of De Gorram,' 1837. 6. 'An Account of the Chapel, Chantry, and Guild of Maidenhead,' 1838. 7. 'Account of the Appropriation of the Rectory of Eltisley, Cambridgeshire, to Denney Abbey,' 1839. 8. 'In the Court of Delegates, Feb. 21, 1715, Le Neve Boughton, Appellant,' 1841. 9. 'The Exeter Synod, a Letter to the Bishop of Exeter,' 1851; second edition, 1851. 10. 'The Church Discipline Act made an Instrument of Vexation to the Clergy in the Diocese of Exeter,' 1856. He also in 1827 wrote in the 'Christian Guardian' on Ostervald's Bible, under the signature of 'Vigil.'

[Bentley's Miscellany (1850), xxvii. 612-16, with portrait by Alfred Crowquill; Illustrated London News, 25 May 1850, p. 373, with portrait, and 27 July, pp. 76-8, with view of meeting at St. Martin's Hall, London, in opposition to Gorham; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 185, 1203.] G. C. B.

**GORING, GEORGE, BARON GORING** (1608-1657), son of George Goring, earl of Norwich [q. v.], and Mary, second daughter of Edward Nevill, sixth lord Abergavenny, was born on 14 July 1608, and married, on 25 July 1629, Lettice, third daughter of Richard Boyle, earl of Cork (*Lismore Papers*, 1st ser. ii. 109). Goring early became famous as the most brilliant and prodigal of the younger courtiers. He is celebrated as 'a jovial lad' in two poems 'On the Gallants of the Times' (*Wit Restored*, Hotten's reprint, pp. 134, 137). Though he received a dowry of 10,000*l.* with his wife, his demands on his father-in-law for money were incessant (*Lismore Papers*, 1st ser. iii. 189, 195, 226). In 1633 Garrard wrote to Wentworth, 'Young Mr. Goring is gone to travel, having run himself out of 8,000*l.*, which he purposeth to redeem by his frugality abroad' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 185). The persuasion of his daughter and the pressure of the lord-deputy induced the Earl of Cork to make further advances in order to purchase for Goring Lord Vere's post in the Dutch service, which gave him the rank of colonel and the

command of twenty-two companies of foot and a troop of horse (*ib.* p. 166; *Lismore Papers*, 1st ser. iii. 213). Wentworth testified to his 'frank and sweet, generous disposition,' and warmly recommended him for the post, in which, Wentworth prophesied, he would 'be an honour and comfort to himself and friends' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 119). At the siege of Breda, in October 1637, Goring received a 'shot in his leg near the ankle-bone' (*ib.* ii. 115, 148). The wound lamed him for the rest of his life, and was one of the chief causes of his repeated complaints of ill-health during the campaign of 1645. At first it was rumoured that he was killed, and Davenant wrote a poem on his supposed death, a dialogue between Endymion Porter and Henry Jermy, in which the latter observes that Sir Philip Sidney 'in manners and in fate' was his 'undoubted type' (DAVENANT, *Works*, ed. 1673, p. 247). On the death of Lord Wimbledon, Goring, whose wound seems to have necessitated his return to England, was appointed governor of Portsmouth, 8 Jan. 1638-1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-9, pp. 297, 335). The Earl of Cork seized the opportunity to write his son-in-law a long letter in which he congratulated him on his reconciliation with his wife, and adjured him to give up immoderate gaming (*Lismore Papers*, 2nd ser. v. 279). In the first Scotch war Goring commanded a regiment, and was with the Earl of Holland in the march to Kelso (*ib.* iv. 57, 69). Lovelace has a poem entitled 'Sonnet to General Goring after the pacification of Berwick,' in which he speaks of Goring's 'glories' as if he had already gained reputation as a soldier as well as a good fellow (*Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, p. 120). In the second war Goring, who had been seeking to re-enter the Dutch service, commanded a brigade as well as a regiment (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 76; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 546). The disputes between king and parliament afforded an opportunity which he resolved to use for his own advancement. 'His ambition,' says Clarendon, 'was unlimited, and he was unrestrained by any respect to justice or good nature from pursuing the satisfaction thereof. Goring would without hesitation have broken any trust or done any act of treachery to have satisfied an ordinary passion or appetite; and, in truth, wanted nothing but industry (for he had wit and courage and understanding and ambition, uncontrolled by any fear of God or man) to have been as eminent and successful in the highest attempt in wickedness of any man in the age he lived in. And of all his qualifications dissimulation was his masterpiece' (*Rebellion*, viii. 169). In March 1641 began 'the

first army plot.' Goring took part in it, and, not content with the original project of petitioning, urged that the army should be brought up to London and the Tower seized. His aim was to obtain the post of lieutenant-general for himself. 'If he had not a condition worthy of him,' he would have nothing to do with the affair. An agent of the queen procured a letter from the officers in the north saying that they would 'heartily embrace' Goring as their commander (HUSBAND, *Collection of Orders*, &c. 1643, pp. 219, 222). Finding, however, that his brother-officers in London rejected his plans, he informed the parliamentary leaders of the plot through the Earl of Newport [see BLOUNT, MOUNTJOY]. The discovery of this treachery led to a quarrel between him and those he had betrayed. Wilmot charged him with perjury for breaking his oath of secrecy, on which the commons voted that Goring had done nothing contrary to justice and honour; that he deserved very well of the Commonwealth (9 June), and prohibited him from fighting either Wilmot or Ashburnham (8 July) (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* ix. 334, 437). Goring was twice examined concerning the plot, but his real share in it appears more plainly in the letter of Henry Percy to the Earl of Northumberland than in his own accounts (*Perfect Diurnal*, p. 150; *The Examination and Declaration of Col. Goring*; HUSBAND, *Collection of Orders*, &c. 1643, pp. 215-32).

Though he did not altogether escape suspicion, the parliament now regarded him as irremediably attached to their cause, and sent him back to his command at Portsmouth with complete confidence. Before the end of the year, however, he 'wrought upon the king and queen to believe that he so much repented that fault that he would redeem it by any service,' and in January 1642, when the king first meditated a recourse to arms, Portsmouth played a large part in his calculations (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, x. 154). In November 1641 he was accused of corresponding with the queen and other suspicious acts, but cleared himself by a plausible speech in the House of Commons (*ib.* x. 73; CLARENDON, v. 440). He obtained 3,000*l.* from the queen to reinforce the garrison, and a supply of money and his arrears of pay from the parliament. It was even intended to appoint him lieutenant-general of the horse under Essex. Finally, on 2 Aug., earlier than he had originally intended, he openly declared for the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 179; CLARENDON, v. 441). But in spite of the money Goring had received Portsmouth was weakly garrisoned and badly fortified; and it was immediately blockaded both by

land and sea. The surrender took place early in September 1642; the reasons are stated in a paper drawn up by Goring and his officers (*Lismore Papers*, 2nd ser. v. 107; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 2, 32). Goring now went to Holland, where he busied himself in recruiting for the king among the English regiments serving there. He returned to England in December and landed at Newcastle with a number of officers and veteran soldiers (HUSBAND, *Collection of Orders*, &c., 1643, pp. 797, 813). The Earl of Newcastle made him general of his horse, and he at once distinguished himself by routing Sir Thomas Fairfax at Seacroft Moor, near Leeds, on 30 March 1643 (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 4 April 1643). On 21 May, however, Wakefield was stormed by Sir Thomas Fairfax, and Goring, who was in command, taken prisoner. When the parliamentarians entered the town, he was in bed ill of a fever, but mounted his horse, headed a charge, and showed both courage and presence of mind (*ib.* 28 May; RUSHWORTH, v. 268). Most of the next nine months Goring spent in the Tower, but was finally exchanged for the Earl of Lowthian in April 1644 (DUGDALE, *Diary*, 2 April 1644). On 10 May he was despatched from Oxford with a regiment of horse, and, joining the cavalry of Lord Newcastle's army, made an unsuccessful attempt to raise the siege of Lincoln. He next made his way into Lancashire and united with Prince Rupert at Preston (ROBINSON, *Discourse of the War in Lancashire*, p. 54; RUSHWORTH, v. 620). At the battle of Marston Moor Goring commanded the left wing of the royalists, routed the cavalry opposed to him, and was himself routed by Cromwell as he returned to the field with his victorious troops. 'If his men had but kept together as did Cromwell's, and not dispersed themselves in pursuit, in all probability it had come to a drawn battle at worst, and no great victory to be boasted on either side' (CHOLMELEY, *Memorials touching the Battle at York*). Goring and his beaten troops fled into Lancashire, where they distinguished themselves by their plunderings (ROBINSON, p. 56). His career up to this time had been unfortunate, but he had shown considerable ability as a leader, and was now called south to take a more important command. On 8 Aug. 1644, at Liskeard, Goring was declared lieutenant-general of the horse in the king's main army in place of his old enemy Wilmot (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 57). Clarendon seizes the opportunity to contrast the characters of the two, after the manner of Plutarch, and attributes to Goring the sharper wit and the keener courage, but less self-control and a greater love of de-

bauchery (*Rebellion*, x. 169). He imputes entirely to Goring's negligence the escape of Essex's cavalry when the foot were obliged to surrender. The notice of their escape and the order to pursue 'came to Goring,' according to Clarendon, 'when he was in one of his jovial exercises . . . and he continued his delights till all the enemy's horse were passed through his quarters, nor did he then pursue them in any time' (viii. 116). Though the charge has been generally accepted, it hardly deserves the credit it has obtained. No contemporary authority mentions Goring's drunkenness on this occasion, it is not proved that Goring was negligent in the pursuit of the parliamentary horse, and it is certain that they did not pass through his quarters. Goring gives a brief account of the pursuit in a letter to Prince Rupert (*Sussex Archaeological Collections*, xxiii. 323). During the remainder of the campaign of 1644 his chief exploits were the beating up of Waller's quarters at Andover on 18 Oct., and a very gallant and successful charge at the second battle of Newbury (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, pp. 106, 112; *Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 141). On 6 Nov. 1644 Prince Rupert was appointed commander-in-chief, and though Goring professed the greatest affection for Rupert (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 16), he began from that moment to intrigue for an independent command. He owed his present post mainly to Digby, with whom he had now contracted a fast friendship, 'either of them believing he could deceive the other and so with equal passion embracing that engagement' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, viii. 95, 180). The results of these intrigues were in the highest degree disastrous to the king's cause. In December 1644 Goring was sent into Hampshire 'upon a design of his own of making an incursion into Sussex, where he pretended he had correspondence, and that very many well-affected persons promised to rise and declare for the king, and that Kent would do the same' (*ib.* ix. 7). A commission was at the same time granted to him as lieutenant-general of Hampshire, Sussex, Surrey, and Kent (21 Dec. 1644, BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 244). In pursuance of this design he advanced as far as Farnham, attacked Christchurch, and was repulsed, and then took up his winter quarters at Salisbury. He laid the blame of his ill-success on the defects of his army and the disobedience of his officers, and used these pretexts to obtain greater independence and larger powers (WARBURTON, iii. 46, 52). In February he was ordered into Dorsetshire to assist in the capture of Weymouth, but negligently allowed it to be recaptured by

the parliamentarians. In the same way he failed to prevent the relief of Taunton, though he succeeded in inflicting a number of trifling defeats on Waller. Some attributed these miscarriages to a fixed plan to make the presence of his forces in the west indispensable (CLARENDON, ix. 21). In March Prince Charles arrived at Bristol to take command of the west, and disputes at once began between Goring and his councillors. It was speedily discovered that Goring aimed at ousting Hopton from his command, and becoming himself lieutenant-general of the western army (*ib.* ix. 20). The history of the disputes between Goring and the prince's council, disputes which paralysed the western army throughout 1645, is told in detail by Clarendon in the ninth book of his 'History of the Rebellion.' This portion of his narrative was written in 1646, and is founded throughout on authentic documents. At the end of April Goring was summoned to Oxford with all his cavalry in order to cover the junction of Rupert and the king. Some of the king's advisers wished to strengthen the field army by retaining Goring's division, a course which might possibly have altered the fate of the campaign. Rupert, however, 'was jealous of having a rival in the command, and feared Goring, who had the master wit, and had by his late actions gotten much reputation' (WALKER, p. 126). Accordingly he was sent back to the west with authority which, thanks to Lord Digby, was greatly increased. Commissions were to run in his name, he was to have a seat in the prince's council, and the council was to have the power of advising, but not of ordering him (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 31). On 14 May he was further authorised to command in chief all the forces in the west (*ib.* 43). Hardly, however, had Goring returned to the blockade of Taunton when he was summoned either to join the king or to raise the siege of Oxford (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 266). Goring promised to come as soon as he had reduced Taunton, and begged the king to avoid an engagement till he was able to join him, but his letter was intercepted by Fairfax (BULSTRODE, *Memoirs*, p. 125; RUSHWORTH, vi. 49). After Naseby Fairfax marched west, and Goring was obliged to raise the siege of Taunton, and give battle at Langport in Somersetshire, where he was defeated with the loss of a large part of his infantry (10 July 1645). He then retired into North Devonshire, where he remained completely idle, making no attempt to reorganise his troops, and permitting Fairfax to capture fortress after fortress without opposition. His time was spent partly in 'jollity' and debauchery,

partly in disputes with his subordinates and the prince's council. He demanded full power to command all forces in the west, and though the demand was not unreasonable, his conduct made it impossible to trust him so far. The remonstrances of the prince and his councillors were entirely unheeded, nor would he obey the king's orders to break through and join him at Oxford. At length, on 20 Nov., he wrote to the prince begging leave to go to France for two months for the recovery of his health. Without waiting for a reply he set sail for Dartmouth. He was really suffering in health, both from his old wound and from the effects of his debauches, but he also hoped to return in command of the foreign forces which the queen was endeavouring to raise (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 427). While he lingered in France the king's army in the west surrendered to Fairfax (March 1646). Goring now went to the Netherlands, and obtained the command of the English regiments in Spanish service, with the title of colonel-general, and a pension of six hundred crowns a month. This post was given to him on account of the services of Lord Norwich in promoting the treaty of 1648 between France and Spain (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 387; *The Declaration of Col. Anthony Weldon*, 1649, p. 28). He seems, however, to have found his command merely an empty title, and in March 1650 went to Spain in hope of obtaining some assistance for Charles II and his own arrears of pay (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 359). In 1652 he was at the siege of Barcelona (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* xix. 98). According to Dugdale, Goring while in Spain was 'lieutenant-general under John de Silva, and finding him corrupted by Cardinal Mazarin he took him prisoner at the head of his army, whereupon that great don had judgment of death passed upon him' (*Baronage*, p. 461). In 1655 he wrote to Charles II from Madrid apologising for four years' silence and offering his services (THURLOE, i. 694). Sir Henry Bennet found him at Madrid in July 1657, very ill and very destitute, and the news of his death reached Hyde a month later (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 317, 352). Dugdale, from whom many others have copied the story, represents him as assuming in his last days the habit of a Dominican friar (*Baronage*, p. 461).

Goring had undoubtedly considerable ability as a general; he possessed courage and fertility of resource, and he had a keen eye for the opportunities of a battle-field. 'He was, without dispute,' says Sir Richard Bulstrode, 'as good an officer as any served the king, and the most dexterous in any sudden emergency that I have ever seen' (*Memoirs*, p. 184). There was 'a great dif-

ference,' adds Clarendon, 'between the presentness of his mind and vivacity in a sudden attempt, though never so full of danger, and an enterprise that required more deliberation and must be attended with patience and a steady circumspection, as if his mind could not be long bent' (*Rebellion*, ix. 102).

[Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. Macray; Clarendon State Papers; Warburton's *Prince Rupert*, 1849; State Papers, Dom.; *Memoirs of Sir Richard Bulstrode*, 1721; Sir Edward Walker's *Historical Discourses*, 1705.] C. H. F.

GORING, GEORGE, EARL OF NORWICH (1583 ?-1663), was the son of George Goring of Hurstpierpoint and Ovingdean, Sussex, by Anne, daughter of Henry Denny of Waltham, sister of Edward Denny, earl of Norwich (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 461). Goring is said to have begun his life at court as one of the gentlemen pensioners of Queen Elizabeth (*ib.*). According to Lloyd he was educated at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and afterwards served some time in Flanders (*Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, 1668, p. 560). He was knighted on 7 May 1608, and became about 1610 one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber of Henry, prince of Wales (BIRCH, *Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, p. 450). Goring's gifts as a courtier and a wit attracted the favour of James I. Weldon describes him as one of the king's three 'chief and master fools,' and 'master of the games for fooleries' (*Secret History of the Court of James I*, 1811, i. 399). At a dinner to solemnise the birthday of Prince Charles in 1618, 'Sir George Goring's invention bore away the bell, that was four huge brawny pigs piping hot, bitted and harnessed with ropes of sausages, all tied to a monstrous bag-pudding' (Lodge, *Illustrations of English History*, iii. 293). Otherspecimens of his peculiar humour are recorded by Pepys (*Diary*, 3 Feb. 1661), and in 'Fragmenta Aulica, or Court and State Jests in noble Drillery,' by T. S., 1662 (pp. 45, 54). Goring followed Prince Charles to Spain in 1623 (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 388). He was also engaged in negotiating the marriage of Charles I and Henrietta Maria, became successively vice-chamberlain and master of the horse to that queen, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Goring on 14 April 1628 (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 29, 140, 382; COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ix. 458). During the next ten years Goring's favour continued to increase; offices were heaped upon him, and he was engaged in many of the king's most oppressive schemes for raising money. He was appointed clerk of the council of Wales. The jurisdiction of the liberty of Peveril was re-

vived for his benefit (8 May 1638, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638, p. 422). He was commissioner for the granting of licenses for the export of butter, for the regulation of the manufacture of gold and silver thread, and chief among the persons to whom on 16 March 1636 the tobacco monopoly was granted (*ib.* 1635 p. 282, 1636 p. 178; RYMER, *Fœdera*, xx. 116; *Verney Papers*, p. 184). Osborne describes him as the leader of the monopolists; 'because there must be some great man (as a captain-projector) to lead some on and hearten others, Sir George Goring leads up the march and dance with the monopoly of tobacco and licensing of taverns, setting some up, where and as many as he pleased, and this done by a seal appendicular to an office erected by him for that purpose, as if authorised by a law; besides all this he hath pensions out of the pretermitted customs; insomuch as I have heard it most credibly reported that his revenue was 9,000*l.* per annum all of these kinds' (*Secret History of the Court of James I*, ii. 41).

Goring was appointed to the privy council 25 Aug. 1639 (RUSHWORTH, iii. 967). On the approach of the first Scotch war Goring engaged himself to raise a hundred horse for the king's service, and he was also one of the five lords through whom the king attempted in October 1640 to raise a loan from the city (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-9, p. 378; 1640-1, p. 133). The meeting of the Long parliament, however, put a period to Goring's prosperity. The monopoly of tobacco was abolished, and he also lost money which he had advanced to the king on the security of the customs. His income, which was estimated at 26,000*l.* a year in 1641, was freely spent in the king's service (*ib.* 1663-4, p. 6). His younger son, who was finishing his education in Paris, was recalled to England to enter the king's army. 'Had I millions of crowns or scores of sons,' wrote Goring to his wife, 'the king and his cause should have them all, with better will than to eat if I were starving. . . . I had all from his majesty, and he hath all again' (*ib.* 1644, pp. 110, 261). Goring accompanied the queen to Holland in February 1642, assisted her to raise money for the king's service, followed her back to England in the next spring, and took part in an unsuccessful attack on Leeds in April 1643 (*Letters of Henrietta Maria*, ed. Green, pp. 50, 84, 190). Letters from Goring relating to the war in Yorkshire and the queen's journey to Oxford are printed by Rushworth (v. 270) and in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' (ii. 172, 181). Towards the end of 1643 Goring was sent ambassador to France to negotiate for a French alliance, and received from Mazarin

promises of aid both in arms and money. The letter in which he announced his success to the queen was intercepted by the parliament, and he was promptly impeached for high treason (10 Jan. 1644, *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 17; GARDINER, *History of the Great Civil War*, i. 320). Charles rewarded Goring's zeal by raising him to the title of Earl of Norwich (28 Nov. 1644), which had lately become extinct by the death of his uncle, Edward Denny (COLLINS, ix. 457, 459; BLACK, *Oxford Docquet*, p. 235).

Goring played a leading part in the second civil war. He had come over to England at the end of 1647 'under a pass from the parliament, and upon pretence of making his composition.' According to Clarendon it was from the Earl of Holland that Goring received a commission to command the forces of Kent, and lead them wherever the king's service should make requisite (*Rebellion*, xi. 39). According to another account the commissioners of the Kentish cavaliers, weary of disputing over the choice of a general, offered the command to Goring, who happened to be accidentally passing through their quarters (MATTHEW CARTER, *Relation of that honourable as unfortunate Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester*, 1648, pp. 82, 86, Colchester reprint n. d.) He was proclaimed general on 30 May in a rendezvous on Barham Down. Clarendon attributes the failure of the rising partly to the defects of Goring's leadership and lack of experience. 'The earl was a man fitter to have drawn such a body together by his frolic and pleasant humour, which reconciled people of all constitutions wonderfully to him, than to form and conduct them towards any enterprise' (*Rebellion*, xi. 55). Carter, who acted as quartermaster-general under Goring, admits his inexperience, but praises his prudence, his courage, and his indefatigable energy, and throughout defends his conduct. The Kentish levies were defeated by Fairfax at Maidstone on 1 June, and Goring then marched on London, hoping to be joined by the royalists of Surrey and of the city. But the city made no movement, and the common council forwarded his letters unopened to the parliament (*Commons' Journals*, 3 June). Goring then crossed over into Essex to examine into the preparations of the cavaliers of that county, leaving his forces encamped in Greenwich Park till his return. Without waiting for orders they followed him, and Goring, finding very little support from the men of Essex, endeavoured to hold out in Colchester until help came (12 June). A declaration, published by Goring and his associates, is reprinted by Carter (p. 161). In August starvation obliged the garrison to surrender.

The besieged had intended to attempt a general sally, but the common soldiers suspected their officers of an intention to escape and desert them. To allay this suspicion Goring and the other leaders took a solemn engagement to deliver themselves up as prisoners, and submit to the mercy of their enemies, if thereby they could purchase the liberty of their followers (*ib.* p. 208). In the capitulation signed on 27 Aug., Goring and the leaders surrendered to mercy, while quarter was promised to the soldiers. Goring was sent prisoner to Windsor Castle; he had been voted a rebel on 5 June, and it was decided on 25 Sept. that he should be impeached (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1189, 1272). Goring vainly pleaded his right to a trial by his peers and the promise of Fairfax that his life should be saved, a promise which Fairfax explained did not guarantee him from punishment by the civil power (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 26; see also FAIRFAX, THOMAS, third LORD FAIRFAX). On 10 Nov. the House of Commons voted that Goring should be banished, but on 18 Dec. the independents, having regained the ascendancy, rescinded this vote, and on 2 Feb. 1649 an ordinance was passed constituting a high court of justice for the trial of Goring and other prominent offenders. He was sentenced to death on 6 March, but two days later the commons thought fit to respite his execution. In the division on Goring's case, the numbers for and against being equal, the speaker's casting vote turned the scale in favour of mercy (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 145, 472, xix. 55). According to Whitelocke and Clarendon, Lenthall gave as a reason for his vote the favours he had formerly received from Goring (*Memorials*, ff. 382, 386; *Rebellion*, xi. 259). A contemporary letter, however, attributes his escape to the intervention of the Spanish and Dutch ambassadors (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 247). On 7 May 1649 Goring, on his petition to the House of Commons, was pardoned as to his life, and set at liberty (*Old Parliamentary History*, xix. 126). Shortly afterwards he rejoined Charles II on the continent, and remained in exile during the rest of the interregnum. In the spring of 1652 he was employed by Charles to negotiate with the Duke of Lorraine for the relief of Ireland, and to propose a marriage between the Duke of York and a daughter of the Duke of Lorraine (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 119, 126). His negotiations met with little success; Clarendon complains of his unskilful activity, and his habit of censuring plans to which he was not privy. 'As he is a very honest worthy person, wrote Hyde to Nicholas, 'so he is not for business, nor will ever submit

to half those straits and necessities which all men must do who desire to serve the king' (*ib.* iii. 57, 73, 145). Nevertheless the two remained on very good terms, and Goring signs himself to Hyde 'yours through thick and thin' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 77). Nicholas characterises Goring in 1651 as 'the ablest and faithfullest person that can be employed now by the king to do him real service in France' (*Nicholas Papers*, p. 255). During the latter part of the exile of Charles II, Goring does not seem to have been employed, no doubt on account of his advanced age. He was, however, one of the chief agents in the attempt to use Sexby and the Levellers in the king's service, and the arrest of Manning, the spy, was due to his suggestion (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 40, 51, 69). At the Restoration he was appointed captain of the king's guard, and took his place in the privy council, but did not regain his lucrative office as farmer of the tobacco customs, nor did he obtain much satisfaction for his losses in the king's service. Of his once great estate he could only leave 450*l.* a year to his heir. The king, however, had granted him on 26 Sept. 1661 a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, which was in part continued to his successor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, pp. 6, 17, 147). Goring died at Brentford on 6 Jan. 1662-3, aged, according to Smyth, about eighty (*Obituary of Richard Smyth*, p. 57). He was buried on 14 Jan. in Westminster Abbey, in St. John Baptist's Chapel, where his wife Mary, second daughter of Edward Nevill, sixth lord Abergavenny, had been interred on 15 July 1648 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, pp. 142-53).

By her he had two sons and four daughters, viz. (1) George, lord Goring [q. v.]; (2) Charles, who charged with his brother at the second battle of Newbury, succeeded his father as Earl of Norwich, married the widow of Sir Richard Baker, and died without issue, 3 March 1672 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 146; COLLINS, ix. 459); (3) Elizabeth, married William, lord Brereton, of Ireland; (4) Mary, married Sir Drue Dene of Maplestead, Essex; (5) Diana, married, first, Thomas Covert of Slaughtam, Sussex, and secondly, George, son of Endymion Porter, who was lieutenant-general in the western army, under the command of his brother-in-law, George Goring, and was characterised by him as 'the best company, but the worst officer that ever served the king' (BULSTROPE, *Memoirs*, p. 137); (6) Catherine, married William Scott of Scott's Hall, Kent, whose petition for a divorce from her is recorded in Burton's account of the parliament of 1656 (*Diary*, i. 205, 335).

The history of the Goring property is traced in the 'Collections of the Sussex Archaeological Society,' xi. 67.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Sussex Archaeological Society's Collections, xi. 66, xix. 97; authorities above.] C. H. F.

GORT, second VISCOUNT (1768-1842). [See VEREKER, CHARLES.]

GORTON, JOHN (d. 1835), compiler, accomplished a considerable amount of book-work of a meritorious character, including a translation of Voltaire's 'Dictionnaire Philosophique,' 1824; 'A General Biographical Dictionary' (2 vols. 1828, with an appendix, 1830 (?), new edition, with a supplement by Cyrus Redding [q. v.], bringing the work as far as 1850, in 4 vols. 1851), which is compiled from rather obvious sources of information; and 'A Topographical Dictionary of Great Britain and Ireland, the Irish and Welsh Articles by G. N. Wright, with fifty fine maps by S. Hall,' 3 vols. 1831-3, a work of some accuracy and value; this was first published in separate parts. Gorton was also the author of a poem in indifferent blank verse, 'Tubal to Seba, the Negro Suicide,' 1797, and a pamphlet entitled 'A Solution of that great Scriptural Difficulty the Genealogy of Jesus . . . with a treatise on the Fall of Adam.' Gorton died early in 1835.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 666 (where the christian name is wrongly given as William); Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C. S.

GORTON, SAMUEL (d. 1677), founder of the Gortonites, was 'born and bred' at Gorton, Lancashire, as also were the 'fathers of his body for many generations.' He came of a good family, and says that his wife 'had bin as tenderly brought up as was any man's wife then in that towne' (Plymouth, New England). He gives thanks that he was not 'bred up in the schooles of humane learning,' and therefore not misled by heathen philosophers (letter to Nathaniel Morton). He probably knew the Bible by heart, and was a powerful speaker. He must have served an apprenticeship in London, for in a certain conveyance he calls himself 'a citizen of London, clothier.' He regarded outward forms with contempt, holding 'that by union with Christ believers partook of the perfection of God, and that heaven and hell have no actual existence.' Fearing persecution, he sailed to New England, arrived at Boston in 1636, and thence went to Plymouth. His stay at Boston was probably shortened by his religious pugnacity, and though welcomed at Plymouth, he gradually 'discovered himself to be

a proud and pestilent seducer, and deeply leavened with blasphemous and familistical opinions' (MORTON, *New Englands Memorials*, 1669, p. 108). He had religious differences with Ralph Smith, a Plymouth minister, in whose house he lodged. Smith only got rid of him by appealing to the courts. For alleged contempt of court in defending a contumacious widow he was afterwards committed to prison till he could procure sureties for his good behaviour 'till ye next court.' At the next court he was fined and again ordered to find sureties. He found sureties, but immediately left for Rhode Island. He was there welcomed as a religious refugee by the little band at Portsmouth, most of whom were outcasts from Massachusetts and Plymouth. On 27 June he was enrolled as an inhabitant. Edward Winslow intimates, however, that difference in religion was not the ground of the hard measure he received at Plymouth (*Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, 1646). He fixed himself for a while at Aquidneck (now Newport), but became so odious for insulting the clergy and magistracy that he was sentenced to be publicly whipped (see account of an eyewitness in 'An Answer to y<sup>e</sup> many Slanders & Falsehoods contained in a Book called Simplicities Defence,' &c., printed for the first time by Charles Deane in vol. iv. of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*). From Aquidneck Gorton sought refuge with Roger Williams in Providence, some time before 17 Nov. 1641. It is said that he was never admitted an inhabitant of that town, but in January 1641-2 he purchased land at Pawtuxet, in the south part of the territory. Here he was soon joined by a number of his followers who had been expelled from Aquidneck. He took the lead in a quarrel about land, which, though restrained for a time by Williams, soon became serious, and even led to bloodshed. His opponents were defeated, and applied to the Massachusetts government, which finally decided to assume jurisdiction over Providence, which was beyond the limits of its charter. Gorton and his friends protested in a violent letter full of theology. The Massachusetts people detected in it twenty-six blasphemous propositions. Gorton and his friends now retired to Shawomet, now Old Warwick, and purchased of the Narragansett chief, Miantonomo, in January 1642-3, a tract of land which now comprises the town of Coventry and nearly the whole of the town of Warwick. Certain inferior Sachems, however, repudiated the sale, and put themselves under the protection of Massachusetts. A warrant was issued (12 Sept. 1643) summoning Gorton and his companions to appear. They denied the jurisdiction;

whereupon seven of them were seized by a commission supported by forty soldiers, and carried to Boston and thrown into the common gaol without bail. At the next session of the general court the prisoners were charged with heresy. All but three of the magistrates thought that Gorton ought to be put to death, but the majority of the deputies dissented. He was ordered to be confined to Charlestown, to be kept at work in irons, and if he escaped or uttered his heresies to suffer death. Six of his fellow-prisoners were sentenced to be confined on the same conditions, and were sent to different towns in the colony. They were released from confinement in January 1644, under conditions which meant perpetual banishment or death. They were not allowed to settle at Shawomet, and hired lands in Rhode Island. A demand from Massachusetts for their extradition was refused, but the commissioners for the united colonies had passed an act on 7 Sept. 1643 authorising the Massachusetts government to proceed against them. In 1644 Gorton, with his friends Randall, Holden, and John Greene, went to England. They carried with them the act of submission of the Narragansett Indians to the English government, and petitioned the commissioners of foreign plantations against their expulsion by the colony of Massachusetts. The colony of Massachusetts, on receiving a copy of this memorial from the commissioners, sent Edward Winslow as their agent to England. In 1646 Gorton published a full relation of his own and his friends' grievances in his 'Simplicities Defence against Seven-Headed Policy, or Innocency vindicated, being unjustly accused, and sorely censured, by that Seven-headed Church-Government united in New-England,' &c., 4to, London, 1646, which he dedicated in their name to the Earl of Warwick. This curious tract reached a second edition in 1647, has been reprinted with notes by W. R. Staples in vol. ii. of 'Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society,' 1835, and again in vol. iv. of Peter Force's 'Collection of Historical Tracts,' 1846. Winslow immediately replied to what he termed Gorton's 'manifold slanders and abominable falsehoods' in 'Hypocrisie Vnmasked,' 1646, which he too inscribed to the Earl of Warwick. The Massachusetts government was directed not to molest those who claimed lands at Shawomet, and to defer the settlement of territorial claims until a more convenient season. Gorton returned to New England in 1648. A letter from the Earl of Warwick protected him from arrest at Boston. He joined his companions at Shawomet, which he renamed Warwick in honour

of the earl, and resided there in peace until his death. Almost immediately after his return from England he was chosen one of the town magistrates, and was constantly engaged in public business during the remainder of his life. On Sundays he preached to the colonists and Indians.

Gorton had also preached frequently in London and elsewhere in England. He drew crowds to hear him, and was summoned before a parliamentary committee by 'three or four malignant persons . . . one of them a School-master in Christs hospitall.' He was accused of preaching 'without a call.' Winslow, who was called as a witness, declined to interfere in this matter, and ultimately he was honourably dismissed 'as a preacher of the Gospell' (letter to N. Morton). His accusers had complained of his book, 'An Incorruptible Key composed of the CX. Psalmes, wherewith you may open the rest of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 2 pts. 4to [Providence?], 1647. In all Gorton's contributions to biblical exposition he employs a dialect utterly incoherent to the uninitiated. Still more mystical was his 'Saltmarsh returned from the Dead, In Amico Philalethe. Or, The Resurrection of James the Apostle, out of the Grave of Carnall Glosses, for the correction of the universall Apostacy, which cruelly buried him who yet liveth, appearing in the comely Ornaments of his Fifth Chapter, in an Exercise, June 4, 1654,' &c. [By] S. G[orton], 4to, London, 1655. Two years later appeared a sequel, 'An Antidote against the Common Plague of the World. Or, An Answer to a small Treatise (as in water, face answereth to face) intituled Saltmarsh returned from the Dead,' &c., 4to, London, 1657, dedicated to Oliver Cromwell. Appended to the 'Antidote' are two letters dated from Warwick 16 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1656, written by him to certain quakers imprisoned at Boston. They show that he could object to the persecution of a sect disagreeing with his own. Gorton answered Nathaniel Morton's savage attack on him in 'New-Englands Memoriall' in a letter of some eloquence, dated from Warwick 30 June 1669. It was not published during his lifetime, but will be found accurately printed in vol. iv. of Force's 'Tracts.' Gorton also prepared for publication a running commentary on Matthew vi. 9-13. The manuscript, which is described as being beautifully written, passed from the keeping of his family into that of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Gorton died at Warwick between 27 Nov. and 10 Dec. 1677. He had issue three sons and at least six daughters. His sect survived him for about a hundred years. At



Providence, 18 Nov. 1771, Ezra Stiles visited an octogenarian named John Angell, who believed himself to be the only Gortonite left (MACKIE, *Life*, pp. 380-2).

[Savage's *Genealog. Dict. of First Settlers in New England*, ii. 283; Staples's Introduction to Gorton's *Simplicities Defence*, in *Collections of the Rhode Island Hist. Soc.* ii. 9-20; Mackie's *Life in Sparks's Library of American Biography*, 2nd ser. v. 315-411; Charles Deane's *Some Notices of S. Gorton in New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg.* iv. 201 (of which twenty-five copies were privately reprinted, 4to, Boston, 1850); Winthrop's *History of New England* (Savage), ii. 57, 295-9; Hutchinson's *Massachusetts*, i. 117-24, 549; *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, xvii. 48-51; Callender's *Historical Discourse in Collections of the Rhode Island Hist. Soc.* iv. 89-92; Alexander Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers*, 2nd ed. p. 379; Nathaniel Morton's *New-Englands Memorials* (1669), pp. 108-10; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 349-50.] G. G.

GOSCELIN or GOTSELIN (*A.* 1099), biographer, is said to have been born at or near Terouanne (*Hist. Lit.* viii. 660, 673). He was originally a monk in the monastery of St. Bertin (WILL. MALM. p. 521), and was brought over to England by Hermann, bishop of Salisbury (1045-77), possibly in 1058 (*ib.*; WRIGHT, i. 518). He himself states that he accompanied Hermann to Rome shortly before the great council of Rheims (3 Oct. 1049), and as Hermann returned to England soon after Godwin's death (Easter Tuesday 1053), this is more probably the date of his arrival here (*Hist. Trans. S. Aug.* p. 755; cf. WILL. MALM. *De Gest. Pont.* p. 183; HERMANNUS CONTRACT. sub an. 1049; MANST, xix. 727; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 134, 183, 154; WILL. MALM. *De Gesta Regum*, p. 521). He is found at various places in England: at Ely while Simeon was prior (i.e. between 1081 and 1093), at Ramsey before 1092, and at Canterbury in 1098 (*Hist. Eliensis* ap. HARDY, *Cat.* ii. 82; cf. WHARTON, i. 661-2; *Cont. Sym. Dunelm.* ii. 254; *Acta SS.* 10 June, p. 268; cf. WRIGHT, p. 58; STUBBS, *Reg. Sac.* p. 23; *Hist. Lit.* p. 661). He appears to have been at Ramsey or Canterbury at the time of the translation of St. Augustine (6 Sept. 1091). In 1098, being then a monk at Canterbury, he wrote his account of this ceremony, and dedicated his work to Anselm. He died on 15 May (WHARTON, p. 8). The year is uncertain, but he was still living in 1099 (*Hist. Lit.* p. 662; WRIGHT, p. 518; *Hist. de Vita S. Aug.* pp. 498-9; *Trans. S. Aug.* p. 14; WILL. MALM. p. 521).

William of Malmesbury speaks of Goscelin's industry in the highest terms, and made

no small use of his labours. 'He [Goscelin] went over the bishoprics and abbeys for a long time, and gave many places monuments of his surpassing knowledge; for indeed he was inferior to Bede alone in the art of praising the saints of England' (*Gesta Regum*, p. 521). William then proceeds to commend him for having polished up the older writers, and even for supplying their *lacunæ*—a habit which has almost destroyed Goscelin's value for later times. Goscelin was also a skilled musician: 'Musicæ . . . palmam post Osbernium adeptus.'

Goscelin's chief work is a life of St. Augustine of Canterbury. This work, which he professes to have based on older records, he divides into two parts, an 'Historia Major' (published by Mabillon, i. 497, &c.) and an 'Historia Minor' (published by Wharton, ii. 55, &c.) These histories consist of fifty-three and forty-nine chapters respectively. Goscelin also wrote a detailed 'Historia Translationis S. Augustini,' in two books. This work, which is dedicated to Anselm, contains some curious stories of contemporary wonders. It is printed in Mabillon (viii. 742-65) and Migne (clv. coll. 14-56). To this he added accounts of St. Augustine's successors, from Laurence to Theodore. These lives, and many other of Goscelin's writings, may be found in Cotton MS. Vespasian B. x. (WHARTON, ii. 7). He also wrote a life of Grimbald (*Acta SS.* 8 July, p. 622; cf. CAPGRAVE, fol. 167a1); of St. Werberge (*Cotton MS. Calig. A. 8*); of St. Lebard (*ib.* Vesp. B. 20); of St. Mildred (*ib.*); and a somewhat important account of St. Swithun (printed *Acta SS.* for 15 July). A life of St. Edith is dedicated to Lanfranc, and was therefore written in or before 1089 (*Bodl. MS. Rawlinson*, 938, fol. 1 a); this work seems to have existed in different forms, and its ascription to Goscelin may be a copyist's guess (cf. MACRAY, *Cat. MSS. Rawl.* ii. 510, and the life printed in the *Acta SS.* for 16 Sept. pp. 369-370). Goscelin's 'Life of St. Ives' is dedicated to Herbert [de Lozenga], afterwards bishop of Norwich (*Acta SS.* 10 June, p. 288); and the 'Life of St. Etheldreda,' now lost, was probably composed for the monastery at Ely (HARDY, ii. 82). Wharton wrongly ascribes to Goscelin a chronicle (ii. p. viii; cf. Thorn in TWISDEN's *Scriptores Decem*, p. 1783), and Fabricius a treatise entitled 'Liber Consolatorius.' For a full list of Goscelin's other works see 'Hist. Lit.' (pp. 662-77) and the authorities cited below. The 'Bollandist *Acta SS.*' for 26 May (pp. 375-430) contains the full text of the translation, life, and miracles of St. Augustine. Many of Goscelin's lives should be

compared with the legends in Capgrave. The name Goscelin seems to be only a variant of Gozzilo or Joscelyn, a name not uncommon during the tenth century in Lorraine and the neighbouring countries (cf. *Hermann. Contr.* sub ann. 1044, &c.; WILLIAM OF TYRE, xi. c. 22; ALBERT OF AIX, ii. c. 23, x. c. 36.)

[*Histoire Littéraire de France*, viii. 660-77; Mabillon's *Acta Sanctorum Ordinis Benedict.* i. 498-9, viii. 742-3; Bollandist's *Acta Sanctorum*; Migne's *Cursus Patrologiæ*, vol. clv.; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, vols. i. ii. preface; Fabricius's *Bibl. Lat.* ed. 1858, iii. 71-3; Hardy's *Cat. of MS. Materials*, vol. ii.; Capgrave's *Legenda Angliæ*; Planta's *Cat. of Cotton MSS.*; Wright's *Biog. Brit. Lit.* i. 518-21; William of Malmesbury, *De Gest. Pontif.* ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Gesta Regum, ed. Hamilton (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Mansi's *Councils*, xix. 727; Hermannus Contractus ap. Migne, cxliii, 251-2; Anglo-Saxon Chron. ed. Thorpe (Rolls Ser.); Stubbs's *Registrum Sacrum*.] T. A. A.

GOSFORD, LORD (1626?-1679), Scottish judge. [See WEDDERBURN, SIR PETER.]

GOSLING, RALPH (1693-1758), topographer, youngest son of Charles Gosling, yeoman, of Stubby, in the parish of Dronfield in Derbyshire, was baptised in the parish church on 15 July 1693. He was probably educated at the Elizabethan grammar school of Dronfield, but appears to have married at a comparatively early age, and to have settled at Sheffield, where he found employment as a writing-master, a schoolmaster, and perhaps also as a surveyor. In the baptismal register of his son John, 7 Sept. 1720, he is described as a writing-master; in the register of John's burial, 26 Dec. 1720, he is described as a schoolmaster; and in his will (proved 7 March 1758), in which he is still described as a schoolmaster, he mentions his surveying instruments.

In 1732 he published the earliest known map of Sheffield, which is referred to in Hunter's 'Hallamshire' (GATTY's edit. p. 18), where he is also said to have made some collections for the history of Sheffield. Of these no trace remains, and the map, of which another edition appears to have been published in 1736 (GATTY, *Sheffield Past and Present*, p. 121), is very scarce. There is no copy of either edition in the British Museum. At his death in 1758 he seems to have been in comfortable circumstances, a schedule of money owing to him amounting to 1,205*l.* His wife Mary had died previously in February 1755. Besides a daughter, Mary, whose name has no place in his will, and who presumably died before him, he had a son and a daughter who both died in infancy. Joseph

Hunter [q. v.], the historian of Hallamshire, speaks of JANE GOSLING (d. 1804), the wife of Gosling's grandson, who eked out her husband's narrow means by keeping a dame's school, which he himself attended when four years old (*Add. MS.* 24440, f. 33). It is, however, almost certain that Gosling had no other children than those mentioned above, and that the husband of Jane Gosling was his grand-nephew. Besides keeping the school, Jane was the author of 'Moral Essays and Reflections' (Sheffield, 1789), and of 'Ashdale Village,' a tale of which only the first two volumes were published. She died in 1804. Her name does not appear in the Catalogue of the British Museum.

[Extracts from the parish registers of Dronfield and Sheffield, and other notes supplied by Ernest Hobson, esq., of Tapton Elms, Sheffield.] J. K. L.

GOSNOLD, BARTHOLOMEW (d. 1607), navigator, sailed from Falmouth on 25 March 1602, in command of the Concord of Dartmouth, fitted out, it appears, mainly at the expense of Sir Walter Raleigh. After touching at the Azores, and holding a westerly course towards Virginia, the Concord finally made the land on 14 May, in latitude 43°; and standing south along the coast discovered Cape Cod, so named by them from the extraordinary abundance of cod-fish. Gosnold and four others of the party landed there. They afterwards sailed round the Cape and came in among 'many fair islands.' One of these, abounding in strawberries, grapes, and other fruit, they called Martha's Vineyard; to another, which they found to be extremely fertile, they gave the name of Elizabeth's Island. The natives were friendly, the climate delightful, and many of the men were inclined to stay. But quarrels arose and that purpose was foiled. Gosnold, taking on board a cargo of 'sassafras, cedar, furs, skins, and other commodities as were thought convenient,' returned to England, arriving at Exmouth on 23 July. The following years he seems to have spent in endeavouring to promote an expedition on a larger scale. In 1606 an association was formed consisting partly of London merchants, and partly of merchants in the west of England, influenced by Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] A charter was obtained from the king, and the affairs of the colony committed to the government of a council, the names of whose members were given under seal, to be opened only after landing at Virginia. In three ships, the largest of a hundred tons burden, under the command of Christopher Newport [q. v.], they put to sea on 19 Dec. 1606; and after a

tedious voyage, watering at the Canaries, trading with the savages at Dominica, and refreshing at Guadeloupe. Towards the end of April they discovered the Capes of Virginia, to which they gave the names of Cape Henry and Cape Charles. Inside these, and on the banks of the river, which they called by the name of their king, they formed the settlement of Jamestown. Then they opened the list of council, of which Gosnold was one, and after some debate elected Edward Maria Wingfield as their president. But quarrelling began almost at once; John Smith (1579-1631) [q. v.] was turned out of the council, and was not readmitted till 20 June. Newport, with the ships, returned to England; provisions fell short; Wingfield proved incapable and selfish; deadly sickness broke out, and the colonists died fast. Out of 105 that were left there by Newport fifty were buried before the end of September; among these was Gosnold, who died on 22 Aug. A 'most honest, worthy, and industrious gentleman' of the same party, named Anthony Gosnold, was lost in a boat expedition on 7 Jan. 1609. 'So violent was the wind that the boat sunk; but where or how none doth know, for they were all drowned,' to the number of ten.

[All the contemporary accounts of Gosnold's voyages and the settlement of Virginia are included in Professor Arber's edition of the Works of John Smith, in the Scholar's Library (see Index).] J. K. L.

**GOSNOLD, JOHN** (1625 ?-1678), anabaptist preacher, born in 1625 or 1626, was educated at the Charterhouse, from which he proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He took orders in the established church, and in early life became chaplain to Lord Grey, but during the civil war he embraced the principles of the baptists, and gathered a congregation in Paul's Alley, Barbican, London. This church existed under a long succession of ministers for about a hundred and twenty years. His preaching attracted people of all denominations. His audience was usually computed to be nearly three thousand, and 'among them very often six or seven clergymen in their gowns, who sat in a convenient place under a large gallery, where they were seen by few' (WALTER WILSON, *Dissenting Churches*, iii. 235). The number and quality of his auditors occasioned after the fire of London an application from the officers of the parish of Cripplegate requesting a collection for the poor of that parish. The request was complied with, upwards of 50*l.* was raised, and the church voluntarily continued the collection for above

twenty years. Gosnold was one of the ministers who subscribed the apology presented to Charles II on occasion of Venner's conspiracy. He was a strenuous opponent of Socinianism, and strove to keep his flock from imbibing its principles. He died 3 Oct. 1678, in the fifty-third year of his age, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. Wilson represents him as 'a man of great learning and piety; a serious practical preacher; of singular modesty and moderation; unconcerned in the disputes of the times; and much esteemed and valued by men of note and dignity in the established church, particularly by Dr. Tillotson, whose weekly lecture he used to attend' (*ib.* iii. 234). He published two tracts against infant baptism, entitled: 1. 'Of Laying on of Hands, Heb. 6. 2,' &c., 4to, London, 1656. 2. 'Βαπτισμῶν Διδάχης, Of the Doctrine of Baptisms, Heb. 6. 2. Or, a Discourse of the Baptism of Water and of the Spirit,' 4to, London, 1657. Before one of these treatises should be a small portrait of Gosnold by Van Hove, which is, however, seldom found.

[Crosby's English Baptists, iii. 61; Calamy's Nonconf. Memorial (Palmer, 1802-3), i. 196; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 207, iii. 234-5; Addit. (Cole) MS. 5870, f. 7 b.] G. G.

**GOSPATRIC** or **COSPATRIC**, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (fl. 1067), son of Maldred by Algyth or Ealdgyth, daughter of the Northumbrian earl Uhtred, by his third wife, Elgiva or Ælfgifu, daughter of Ethelred the Unready [q. v.], was probably the young noble called 'Gaius patricius' in the 'Life of Eadward the Confessor' (p. 411, compare ORDERIC, p. 512, where Gospatric's name is given under this form; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 457, iv. 134), one of the king's kinsmen, who accompanied Tostig on his pilgrimage to Rome in 1061, and when the company was attacked by robbers, personated his lord in order to save him. It is possible, however, that Tostig's companion was the Gospatric who three years later was slain by the order of Queen Eadgyth (see under EDITH or EADGYTH; FLORENCE, i. 223). Gospatric's father, Maldred, was the son of Cronan or Crinan, lay-abbot of Dunkeld (SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, i. 390, 394, 408). When Earl Oswulf, a grandson of Uhtred by another wife, was slain in 1067, Gospatric paid William the Conqueror a large sum for the Northumbrian earldom, which lay north of the Tees, and, after obtaining it, appears to have remained in the south until the summer of the next year, when he went north to join the rising against the king (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, 'Worcester'). His allies, Eadwine and Morcar, submitted to the Con-

queror, and he, Mærleswegen, and other great men of the north sought shelter in Scotland, taking with them Eadgar the Ætheling [q.v.], his mother, and his sisters, and passed the winter with Malcolm. William gave his earldom to Robert of Comines, who was slain at Durham in January 1069, when he went to take possession. Gospatric, though not present, was afterwards accused of having instigated his murder. In September he and the other exiles, with a large force from Northumberland, joined the Danish fleet which was lying at the mouth of the Humber (*ib.*), marched to York, massacred the Norman garrison, broke down the castle, and soon after their victory dispersed (SYMEON, *Hist. Regum*, ii. 187). When the Conqueror laid the north waste in the winter, Gospatric advised Æthelwine, bishop of Durham, and his priests to leave their city and take refuge in Lindisfarne, and carried away most of the ornaments of the church. St. Cuthbert appeared to one of the priests in a vision, and pronounced woe against the earl for having thus caused his church to be stripped and deserted. When Gospatric heard of the vision, he went barefoot to Holy Isle, and besought the saint's pardon, and offered him gifts (*Hist. Dunelm. Eccl.* iii. 16). At Christmas he sent messengers to the king at York, and offered him fealty, perhaps considering it safer to remain in his stronghold at Bamburgh than to meet the king (HINDE, *Hist. of Northumberland*, i. 179). William accepted his submission, and restored him his earldom (ORDERIC, p. 515). In 1070 Malcolm marched from Cumberland, which was then subject to him, and invaded Teesdale, Cleveland, and Durham. In return Gospatric laid waste Cumberland with fire and sword, returned with great booty, and shut himself up in Bamburgh. Malcolm heard of this raid at Wearmouth, and in his wrath bade his men give no quarter to any English (SYMEON, *Hist. Regum*, ii. 191; Mr. HINDE, u.s. p. 86, throws doubt on this story, on the ground that it is inconsistent with the relations between Gospatric and Malcolm both before and after 1070, and believes it to be an untrustworthy interpolation; see also SYMEON, first edit. Surtees Soc., Pref. p. xxix; on the other hand, Mr. FREEMAN denies the inconsistency, and accepts the passage, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 524 n.) In Lent 1071 he received Walcher, the new bishop of Durham, in accordance with the king's order, and conducted him to his city. The next year William deprived him of his earldom, on the ground of his former offences, accusing him of having instigated the murder of Robert of Comines, and of having taken part in the attack on York (SYMEON, ii. 196). His earl-

dom was given to Waltheof. He took refuge with Malcolm, passed over to Flanders, returned again to Scotland, and received from Malcolm Dunbar, with some neighbouring lands in Lothian, as a provision 'until better times should come' (*ib.* p. 199). In 1086 he appears as holding lands in Yorkshire (*Domesday*, pp. 309, 310, 311, 330; *Norman Conq.* iv. 524). He had three sons: Dolfin, who held Carlisle, probably as a grant from the Scottish king, and was driven out by William Rufus in 1092; Waltheof, a benefactor of the church of York; and Gospatric (SYMEON, i. 216; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* 'Peterborough,' an. 1092; *Monasticon*, iii. 550). His children also included a daughter Juliana, who married Ralph de Merley, founder of Newminster, near Morpeth (*ib.* v. 398), and a son, said to be illegitimate, named Edgar, a leader of a Scottish band of freebooters in 1138 (JOHN OF HEXHAM ap. SYMEON, ii. 298).

[Symeon of Durham, ed. Rolls Ser. and Surtees Soc. passim; Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 1068, 1092; Florence of Worcester, ii. 2 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Orderic, pp. 512, 515, Duchesne; Vita Eadwardi Conf. p. 411 (Rolls Ser.); Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 390, 394, 408; Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 550, v. 398; Dugdale's Baronage, p. 54; Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 457, iv. passim; Freeman's William Rufus, i. 315; Hinde's Hist. of Northumberland, i. 171-87, ed. Soc. of Antiq. of Newcastle.] W. H.

GOSS, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1814-1872), Roman catholic bishop of Liverpool, born at Ormskirk, Lancashire, on 5 July 1814, was educated at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, and at the English College, Rome, where he was ordained priest by Cardinal Fransoni in 1841. In October 1842 he was appointed by Dr. George Brown [q.v.], Roman catholic bishop of Liverpool, to join Dr. Fisher as one of the superiors in St. Edward's College, Everton, which, under their management, was first opened as a catholic college 16 Jan. 1843. Goss continued there as vice-president until 20 Jan. 1853, when he was elected by propaganda as coadjutor to Bishop Brown. He was consecrated to the see of Gerra, *in partibus*, on 25 Sept. in that year by Cardinal Wiseman. He succeeded to the see of Liverpool *per coadjutoriam* on the death of Dr. Brown 15 Jan. 1856. During his episcopate a great impetus was given to Roman catholicism in Liverpool. He was a vigorous controversialist, and in politics supported the conservative party. His bearing was dignified, and his stature reached six feet three inches. He died suddenly at his residence in St. Edward's College, Everton, on 3 Oct. 1872. After a requiem mass in the pro-cathedral at Liverpool, where

the funeral discourse was preached by Archbishop Manning, his remains were interred with great solemnity in the cemetery of St. Sepulchre at Ford.

He was a constant contributor to the Chetham, the Holbein, and the Manx Societies. He edited the Chetham Society's volume for 1864, consisting of 'Abbott's Journal,' which gives an account of the apprehension, imprisonment, and release of Richard Abbott, a servant of Caryl, lord Molineux, in 1689-1691. The same volume contains an account of the 'Tryalls at Manchester' of Lord Molineux, Sir William Gerard, and others in 1694. For the Manx Society he edited 'Chronica Regum Mannæ et Insularum, The Chronicle of Man and the Sudreys, from the manuscript codex in the British Museum,' with historical notes by Peter Andreas Munch, professor of history in the royal university of Christiania. Goss added fresh documents and English translations of the 'Chronica' and of the Latin documents; it was prepared for the press by Archbishop Errington, and printed in 2 vols., Douglas, 1874, 8vo. At the time of his death Goss was engaged in collecting materials for a history of the northern bishops, which was to have been printed by the Manx Society. He made large collections for the history of the catholic religion in the north of England during the days of persecution. These collections are mainly drawn from original sources, public and private, and include innumerable transcripts from state papers and manuscripts in the Record Office, the British Museum, and other public offices and libraries, and from the archives of the catholic colleges and convents in England and on the continent.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 418; Times, 4 and 10 Oct. 1872; Tablet, 12 Oct. 1872; Weekly Register, 12 Oct. 1872; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Gillow's Haydock Papers; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, Introd. pp. ix, x, xliii, 174.] T. C.

GOSS, SIR JOHN (1800-1880), musical composer, born at Fareham, Hampshire, on 27 Dec. 1800, was son of Joseph Goss, organist of Fareham. His uncle, John Jeremiah Goss (1770-1817), was an alto singer of distinction, who was a vicar choral of St. Paul's, lay vicar of Westminster Abbey, and a gentleman of the Chapel Royal. Young Goss was elected to the Chapel Royal in 1811, under John Stafford Smith, and remained a chorister for five years. In 1816 he left the Chapel Royal school in the Broad Sanctuary, and went to live with his uncle, becoming a pupil of Thomas Attwood [q. v.] The first composition by him made public, a 'Negro's

VOL. VIII.

Song' (probably for some play) for three voices and small orchestra, apparently dates from 1819. His only other work for the stage was incidental music to Banim's 'Sergeant's Wife,' performed at the English Opera House 20 July 1827. The overture is still preserved in manuscript. Entries in his diary show that as early as 1823 he was composing concerted vocal music. Four glees, an anthem, 'For-sake me not,' and two canons are mentioned under that date. One of these canons, 6 in 3, 'I will always give thanks,' was published. On 13 Feb. 1824, at a meeting of the Concenores Sodales, a canon, 4 in 2, 'Cantate Domino,' and seven new glees by him were sung; the celebrated 'There is beauty on the mountain' was among the latter, and the canon was published in the same year (reviewed in the 'Harmonicon' December 1824). On 9 Jan. 1825 he was appointed organist to the new church of St. Luke, Chelsea, with a salary of 100*l*. An overture in F minor, composed in this year, was rehearsed by the Philharmonic orchestra, but not performed until 23 April 1827. Another overture, in E flat, was performed at the Academic concert of 28 May 1827, and a short motet for six voices, 'Requiem æternam,' written in memory of the Duke of York, was published in the 'Harmonicon' for that year. Of the two orchestral works, that in F minor is said to be the better, that in E flat the more erudite; the composer seems to have known that his talents lay in another direction than that of writing for the orchestra, for an invitation, dated 1833, from the directors of the Philharmonic, asking him to write a new work, was not accepted. Another 'Requiem,' in memory of Shield, as well as a 'Hallelujah' in canon, is mentioned in the diary for 1829; in 1833 he gained the Gresham prize for his anthem 'Have mercy upon me' (dedicated to Attwood), and published his finest glee, 'Ossian's Hymn to the Sun.' The first edition of his famous 'Introduction to Harmony' was also published in the same year (he had been professor of harmony at the Royal Academy of Music since 1827). Whether from pressure of educational work or from some other cause, he produced no composition of importance for the next nineteen years; he edited the 'Sacred Minstrel' (contributing three original songs) and added accompaniments to Moore's 'Songs from Scripture' (1837). He was appointed organist to St. Paul's on the death of Attwood in 1838. Three years afterwards he brought out 'Cathedral Services, Ancient and Modern,' with Turle, and 'Chants, Ancient and Modern.' In the latter first appeared his adaptation from the *allegretto* of Beethoven's seventh

K

symphony, one of the most popular of double chants, in spite of all that can be said against the proceeding from an artistic standpoint. No original work was produced by Gosse except the anthem 'Blessed is the man' (1842), until the profound impression created by his pathetic 'If we believe that Jesus died,' written, at Dean Milman's request, for the funeral of the Duke of Wellington in 1852, incited him anew to composition. In 1854 'Praise the Lord, O my soul,' was written for the bi-centenary Festival of the Sons of the Clergy; and in 1856, on the death of Knyvett, Goss was appointed composer to the Chapel Royal. In the next thirteen years he composed some twenty-four anthems, besides services, &c. Some of these, as for instance 'The Wilderness,' 'O taste and see,' and 'O Saviour of the World,' hold a permanent place in English church music.

In 1872 signs of failing health were perceptible. At the public thanksgiving for the recovery of the Prince of Wales, 27 Feb., he officiated at the organ, and his own 'Te Deum' and an anthem, 'The Lord is my strength,' both composed for the occasion, were performed. Soon afterwards he resigned his appointment and received the honour of knighthood. On 17 April a banquet was given in his honour at the Albion Tavern, Aldersgate Street, and was attended by most of the distinguished musicians of the day. In 1876 he was given the degree of Mus.D. at Cambridge. He died at his residence, Lambeth Road, Brixton Rise, 10 May, and was buried 15 May 1880 in Kensal Green cemetery. In 1886 a tablet was erected to his memory in the crypt of St. Paul's by his pupils and friends; beneath a bas-relief by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., is the opening of his 'If we believe,' the anthem sung at Goss's funeral service in the cathedral. Goss married, in 1821, Lucy Emma, daughter of William Nerd; she died at Streatham on 15 Feb. 1895, aged 95.

The best of Goss's works are distinguished by much grace and sweetness, underlying which is a solid foundation of theoretic and contrapuntal science. It is difficult to resist the assumption that at least some part of this happy combination was inherited, through Attwood, from Mozart. Goss was the last of the illustrious line of English composers who confined themselves almost entirely to ecclesiastical music.

The style of his organ-playing dated from a time when the art of pedal playing had not been brought to perfection; as a teacher he was remarkably successful, and as a man was distinguished for amiability, as well as for religious feeling.

[Grove's Dict. i. 384, 610; Musical Times, 22 and 29 May 1880; Times, 12 May 1880; Musical Opinion, &c., June 1886; information from Mrs. J. J. Sampson.] J. A. F. M.

**GOSSE, EMILY (1806-1857)**, religious writer, was born on 9 Nov. 1806 in London. Her parents, William and Hannah Bowes of Boston, Mass., were on both sides of old New England families. In 1848 she became the first wife of Philip Henry Gosse [q. v.] Mrs. Gosse, besides publishing two small volumes of devotional verse and a prose work on education, entitled 'Abraham and his Children,' 1855, was the author of a series of extremely popular religious tracts. In conjunction with her husband, she published, without the name of either author, in 1853, a volume of sketches in North Devon entitled 'Seaside Pleasures.' She was a woman of somewhat unusual acquirements, a fair Greek and a good Hebrew scholar, and one of the earliest of the modern 'workers in the East End.' She died in London on 9 Feb. 1857, after a very painful illness. Two memoirs of Mrs. Gosse were published in book form, one by her husband, the other by Anna Shipton, entitled 'Tell Jesus,' 1858, a slightly sensational collection of 'Recollections of Emily Gosse,' which has passed through innumerable editions.

[The two memoirs; personal knowledge; Father and Son, 1907.] E. G.

**GOSSE, PHILIP HENRY (1810-1888)**, zoologist, was born at Worcester on 6 April 1810. His father, Thomas Gosse (1765-1844), was a miniature-painter of very considerable skill, and a persistent but entirely unsuccessful writer of prose and verse. The future naturalist was the second of a family of four children. In July 1810 the parents removed to Coventry, and the next year to Leicester, finally settling in 1812 at Poole in Dorsetshire, whence the father periodically started on his miniature-painting perambulations from town to town. As the boy grew up in this quaint maritime port, his special gifts were noticed by his aunt, Mrs. Bell, the mother of Professor Thomas Bell (1792-1880) [q. v.], herself a woman of scientific attainments then very unusual. She encouraged him to collect sea-anemones in the harbour, and gave him his earliest rough instruction in the metamorphoses of insects. In 1823, having attended a day-school at Poole for five years, he was sent to the grammar school at Blandford, where he remained until 1825. In June of that year he was placed in a counting-house at Poole. The reading of various books, but of Byron's 'Lara' in particular, now stirred up in him a strong literary ambition, and in 'The Youth's

Magazine' for 1826 he made his début in publication. Any attempt to write for the public, however, was nipped in the bud by circumstances which removed him in the early part of 1827 to a whaler's office in the little town of Carbonear in Newfoundland, where he remained, save for a few months spent in the remote station of St. Mary's in the same colony, until 1835. These eight years of seclusion, however, were of great value to him. His office work was not arduous, and it was at Carbonear that he learned to be a naturalist. He has himself recorded: 'In 1832 I commenced that serious and decisive devotion to scientific natural history which has given the bent to my whole life.' In May of that year he bought, at an auction in Harbour Grace, Adams's 'Essays on the Microscope,' and instantly turned his attention to microscopy, especially as regarded the insects of Newfoundland, of which very little was then known. In 1835 he left Newfoundland and bought a farm at Compton in Canada, which he was glad to sell again in 1838, having during these three years barely extracted from it a subsistence. In 1836, however, while at Compton, he wrote his first work, 'The Entomology of Newfoundland,' which still remains unpublished, and he made innumerable observations and drawings of Canadian fauna and flora. In March 1838 he made his way south to Philadelphia, where he met with encouragement from Professor Nuttall, and was courteously received by the Academy of Natural Sciences. He made no long stay there, however, but proceeded onward to Alabama, where in the remote township of Dallas, far up the country, he acted as a village schoolmaster for nine months. Early in 1839 he returned from Mobile to Liverpool, and on the voyage wrote his 'Canadian Naturalist.' After a period of great anxiety and even destitution he succeeded in selling this manuscript for a good sum. The 'Canadian Naturalist' was published early in 1840, and was well received. Gosse did not, however, even now take to the literary profession. He opened a small school in the suburbs of London, and lived precariously in this way until 1843, when he wrote and successfully sold his second book, the 'Introduction to Zoology.' Now, at the age of thirty-three, he first attracted the notice of the scientific world, and was recommended by the authorities of the British Museum to undertake the collecting of undescribed birds and insects in the tropics. Accordingly, in October 1844 he sailed for the island of Jamaica, and, after a short stay at Kingston, he took up his abode at Bluefields, a pastoral estate in the neighbourhood of Savannah-la-Mar, which

became his home for the next eighteen months. During this period he was actively engaged in procuring and sending home specimens of rare animals of every description. At length, in July 1846, he quitted Jamaica, returning to England, which country he never left again. Early in 1847 he published the 'Birds of Jamaica,' accompanied in 1849 by a folio volume of splendid plates. In 1848 he married Miss Emily Bowes [see GOSSE, EMILY], and in 1849 his son and only child, Edmund, was born. At this time Gosse was occupied with a great deal of minor and miscellaneous literary work, residing all the while in London. In 1851 appeared one of the most valuable and best written of his books, 'A Naturalist's Sojourn in Jamaica,' in the preparation of which he was assisted by the gifted West Indian naturalist, Mr. Richard Hill of Spanish Town. In 1852 Gosse compiled a volume on 'The Antiquities of Assyria,' and he undertook many other tasks for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

He was now, however, about to turn his attention to that branch of zoology by which he is mainly known, namely the marine invertebrates. In January 1852 he went to reside at St. Marychurch, South Devonshire; nervous dyspepsia from excess of brain work making a country retirement absolutely imperative. Gosse, however, could never be unemployed, and he instantly occupied himself with the zoophytes of the rocky shore of that village; the climate, however, proved not bracing enough, and before the summer set in the family moved to Ilfracombe, where they continued till the end of the year. The result of these excursions appeared in 1853, as 'A Naturalist's Rambles on the Devonshire Coast;' in the appendix of which the invention of a marine aquarium, which had occupied Gosse since the beginning of 1852, was first given to the public; and the fact stated that the writer had successfully preserved marine animals alive in captivity for eleven months, a feat till then supposed to be impossible. This notion proved extremely popular, and in 1854 Gosse issued one of the most acceptable of his books, 'The Aquarium,' illustrated as usual by five coloured plates. Amateurs complained, however, that they knew not how to identify and name their marine captures, no handbook of our maritime fauna existing. To meet this want, Gosse issued (1855-6) the two volumes of his 'Manual of Marine Zoology,' embellished by nearly seven hundred illustrations drawn on wood by the author. Gosse's contributions to science were now too considerable to be overlooked, and in 1856 he was elected an F.R.S.; he had already become a very fre-

quent contributor to the 'Transactions' of the society. In 1856, in the volume called 'Tenby,' he gave a detailed account of a summer spent in scientific investigation of the fauna of a Welsh watering-place and its neighbourhood. The problem of evolution was now beginning to agitate public opinion, though as yet not widely accepted; and Gosse attempted, in two rather unfortunate volumes, 'Life' (1857) and 'Omphalos' (1857), to meet the difficulties of animal development in a conservative spirit. He was disturbed during this year by the death of his wife, to whom he was most tenderly attached, and whose intellectual sympathy had become a necessity to him. These last volumes were not warmly received, either by savants or the public, and Gosse left London in great depression, never to return to town for more than a few days at a time. He took up his abode in St. Marychurch again, where he bought a house in which he lived for more than thirty years.

After a few months he recovered his mental activity, and turning from speculation to the true bent of his genius, independent observation of animals, he slowly wrote what is considered the most important of all his contributions to knowledge, the elaborate work on the sea-anemones, entitled 'Actinologia Britannica,' 1858-60, which is likely long to remain the standard authority on the subject. It is profusely illustrated, and contains a coloured representation of every British species at that time identified. His 'Letters from Alabama,' written more than twenty years before, had appeared in 1859. In 1860, moreover, was published 'The Romance of Natural History,' an attempt to 'present natural history in æsthetic fashion.' This is the one of Gosse's works which has been most frequently reprinted; it contains his famous theory of the sea-serpent as a surviving *plesiosaurus*. A second series followed in 1862. In 1860 Gosse married again, his second wife being Miss Eliza Brightwen of Saffron Walden, who survives him. In 1864 he published 'A Year at the Shore,' and in 1865 'Land and Sea.' With these volumes his professional career as an author closed, and he devoted himself for the future in private to the cultivation of orchids, of which he formed a remarkable collection, and at intervals to the microscopic study of the *rotifera*, a section of British zoology till then almost wholly neglected. As late as 1885 he returned to scientific literature and published an elaborate and abstruse monograph on 'The Prehensile Armature of the Papilionidæ,' with microscopic plates drawn by himself in his seventy fifth and sixth

years. About this time he placed his drawings and scattered papers regarding the *rotifera*, the labour of twenty years, in the hands of Dr. C. T. Hudson, who embodied them in his handsome work on the subject (1886, 2 vols.) Gosse's eyesight remained remarkably good, and his general health gave no anxiety to his family until within a short time of his decease. In the winter of 1887, however, while using his telescope on a bitterly cold night, he was attacked by bronchitis, which he threw off in the spring of 1888, but too late. The weak condition in which he found himself rapidly developed a latent cardiac disease, under which he suffered for about six months; he passed away in the seventy-ninth year of his age, at his house in St. Marychurch, on 23 Aug. 1888. He was throughout his life an earnest student of Holy Scripture, and a believer in the doctrines which are known as evangelical.

Gosse published the following volumes, which are not mentioned in the foregoing survey: 1. 'The Monuments of Ancient Egypt,' 1847. 2. 'Natural History: Mammalia,' 1848. 3. 'Natural History: Birds,' 1849. 4. 'Popular Ornithology of Britain,' 1849. 5. 'Natural History: Reptiles,' 1850. 6. 'Sacred Streams,' 1850. 7. 'The History of the Jews from the Christian Era to the Dawn of the Reformation,' 1851. 8. 'Natural History: Fishes,' 1851. 9. 'A Text Book of Zoology for Schools,' 1851. 10. 'The Ocean,' a book which has been frequently reprinted. 11. 'Natural History: Mollusca,' 1854. 12. 'A Handbook to the Marine Aquarium,' 1855. 13. 'Wanderings through Kew,' 1857. 14. 'Mémorial of Emily Gosse,' 1857. 15. 'Evenings at the Microscope,' 1859. 16. 'The Great Atlas Moth of Asia' (*Atticus Atlas*), 1879. 17. 'The Mysteries of God,' 1887. He contributed in all about sixty-two separate papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society, the earliest being 'Notes on an Electric Centipede,' 1843. Of these papers most are quite short, but the following, all as it happens dealing with the *rotifera*, are large pamphlets or small volumes: 1. 'On the Structure, Functions, and Homology of the Manducatory Organs in the Class Rotifera,' 1854. 2. 'On the Dioecious Character of the Rotifera,' 1856. 3. 'On Stephanoceros,' 1862. 4. 'On Floscularia,' 1862. 5. 'On the Melicertidæ,' 1862.

[Gosse's writings, personal knowledge; Father and Son, 1907.] E. G.

GOSSSELIN, THOMAS LEMARCHANT (1765-1857), admiral, second son of Colonel Joshua Gosselin of the militia, entered the navy in 1778 on board the *Actæon* with Cap-



tain Boteler, whom he followed to the Ardent, and was captured with her off Plymouth by the combined fleets of France and Spain on 16 Aug. 1779. In October 1780 he was appointed to the *Barfleur*, flag-ship of Sir Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood [q. v.], and was present in her in the several actions in North America and West Indies, and notably in that off Dominica on 12 April 1782. He was promoted to be lieutenant in 1787, and while serving with Commodore Cornwallis in the Crown, on the East India station, was promoted to command the Dispatch brig on 23 April 1793. In March 1794 he was moved into the Kingfisher sloop, and in her assisted in the capture of a small French convoy off Belleisle. In July 1794 he was posted into the Brunswick. In 1795 he was appointed to the Diamond, and from her to the Syren, which he commanded during the operations on the coast of France under Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.]. In March 1798 he went in charge of a convoy to Jamaica, and assisted in the reduction of Surinam in August 1799. During the summer of 1804 he commanded the *Ville de Paris* as flag-captain to Admiral Cornwallis, and in 1805, in the *Latona*, had command of the inshore squadron off Brest. In February 1806 he was appointed to the *Audacious*, one of the squadron under Sir Richard Strachan, and afterwards, in 1807, of the Channel fleet. In 1808, with Sir Harry Burrard and his staff on board, he convoyed a large force of troops to the Tagus, and covered the embarkation of the army at Corunna in January 1809, a service for which he received the thanks of parliament. He had no further service afloat, but became rear-admiral on 4 June 1814, vice-admiral on 27 May 1825, admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died (the senior admiral of the red) in 1857. He married in 1809 Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Hadsley of Ware Priory, Hertfordshire, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. xii. (vol. iv. pt. ii.) 416; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1857) new ser. ii. 732.] J. K. L.

GOSSET, ISAAC, the elder (1713–1799), an able modeller of portraits in wax, was born in 1713, and belonged to a family that fled from Normandy to Jersey at the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and afterwards settled in London. He contributed to the first artists' exhibition in 1760 and was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, contributing twenty-four portraits to their exhibitions between 1760 and 1778. Several of his wax models are still in Windsor Castle, and some in Lady Charlotte Schreiber's collection in South Kensington Museum. Among these

are cameo portraits of George II and the Princess Dowager of Wales. He made numerous portraits in wax of the royal family and of distinguished Englishmen. Among these may be mentioned: 1. Bishop Hoadly, 1756 (NICHOLS, *Lit. An.* iii. 140; and see *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 570). 2. Charles Townshend, chancellor of the exchequer. 3. Frederick, prince of Wales (Nos. 1–3 were in the possession of Horace Walpole: *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 516; WALPOLE, *Works*, 4to, 1798, ii. 432–3). 4. Richard Trevor, bishop of Durham (NICHOLS, *Lit. An.*, ix. 241). 5. Francis Hutcheson the philosopher; from this model, produced under the direction of Basil Hamilton, earl of Selkirk, a cast medal was made by Antonio Selvi (*Med. Illustr.* ii. 621; T. HOLLIS, *Memoirs*, ii. 833). 6. General Wolfe. 7. Earl of Mansfield (from the models 6 and 7 John Kirk made medals, see *Med. Illustr.*, ii. 706, and COCHRAN-PATRICK, *Cat. Med. Scot.*, pp. 105, 268, where the notice of 'C. Gossett' is erroneous). 8. Profile of Mrs. Delany, made about 1776. In 1862 this was in the possession of Lady Llanover (*Autobiog. &c. of Mrs. Delany*, 2nd ser., ii. 225). Peter Cunningham possessed four medallions, in yellow wax on a claret ground, of Henry Pelham, George Grenville, Robert Carteret (Lord Granville), and the Duke of Grafton, which he attributed to Gosset (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser., vi. 516). Gosset used a wax composition of his own invention, the secret of which he is not known to have divulged. His only son was Dr. Isaac Gosset, the bibliographer [q. v.]. He died at Kensington on 28 Nov. 1799, and was buried in the old Marylebone Cemetery. He is described (*Gent. Mag.*) as a man of amiable character.

His uncle, MATTHEW GOSSET (1683–1744), was also a modeller in wax. He was one of the gentlemen of the band of pensioners to King George II, and a member of the Spalding Society.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1799, vol. lxi., pt. 2, pp. 1088–9; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 365, 3rd ser. vi. 516; references in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* under 'Isaac' and 'Matthew' Gosset; Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 570; Hawkins's *Medallic Illustr.* (ed. Franks and Grueber), ii. 621, 706, 726; Cochran-Patrick's *Cat. of the Medals of Scotland*, pp. 105, 268; Redgrave's *Dict of Artists of Engl. School.* W. W.]

GOSSET, ISAAC, the younger (1735?–1812), bibliographer, born in Berwick Street, Soho, London, in 1735 or 1736, was the only son of Isaac Gosset, the elder [q. v.]. After attending Dr. Walker's academy at Mile End, where he added some Hebrew and Arabic to an unusual amount of Greek and Latin, he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 25 Feb.

1764, graduated B.A. 10 Oct. 1767, M.A. 27 June 1770, and went out grand compounder for the degrees in divinity 7 Nov. 1782 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, col. 543; *Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 267). His delicacy prevented him from taking much clerical work, but he was often sought as a preacher of charity sermons. As a boy he developed an intense love for collecting books, especially early classics, grammars, and theological works. At the London auction rooms his deformity subjected him to the coarse gibes of his opponent, Michael Lort, and he was ridiculed for his impatience at too frequent a repetition of threepenny biddings at Paterson's (J. T. SMITH, *Book for a Rainy Day*, p. 94). He became much attached to Richard Heber, whom he regarded as his pupil in book-hunting. He helped Dibdin in preparing the second edition of his 'Introduction to the Classics' (DIBDIN, *Reminiscences*, pt. i. p. 205). A severe illness which kept him from the sale of the Pinelli collection in 1789 was cured by permission to inspect one of the volumes of the first Complutensian Polyglot Bible of Cardinal Ximenes, printed on vellum, and clad in the original binding (*ib.* pt. i. 206 n.) Gosset died suddenly in Newman Street, London, 12 Dec. 1812, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and was buried in Old Marylebone cemetery (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 364-5). By his marriage on 9 Jan. 1782 to Miss C. Hill of Newman Street (*Gent. Mag.* lii. 45) he had two sons and a daughter. His elder son, Isaac Gosset (1782-1855), was chaplain to the royal household at Windsor under four sovereigns (*ib.* lii. 593, new ser. xlii. 435-6). His younger son, Thomas Stephen Gosset (1791-1847), a senior fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1812, M.A. 1815, ninth wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist), became vicar of Old Windsor in 1824 (*ib.* new ser. xxviii. 549). Gosset left in manuscript an unfinished work on New Testament criticism. At the solicitation of Dr. Edwards he contributed some notes to John Nichols's edition of William Bowyer's 'Critical Conjectures and Observations on the New Testament, collected from various Authors,' 4to, London, 1782. He is described under the character of Lepidus in Dibdin's 'Bibliomania' (ed. 1842, pp. 121-122, 363, 407), and laughingly approved the description when read to him by its author. Stephen Weston lamented the loss to bibliography in 'The Tears of the Booksellers,' which appeared the year after his death in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxxxiii. pt. i. p. 160. His library, which was rather select than extensive, was sold by Leigh & Sotheby during three weeks of June 1813.

For some of the prices which the volumes brought reference may be made to Horne's 'Introduction to Bibliography,' ii. 651, and the 'Classical Journal,' viii. 471. Gosset was elected F.R.S. on 18 June 1772 (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* App. iv. p. liv). His portrait has been engraved.

[*Gent. Mag.* lxxix. ii. 1088-9, lxxxii. ii. 596, 601, 669-70; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 66; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 114, 497, viii. 150; Clarke's *Repertorium Bibliographicum*, p. 455; Dibdin's *Decameron*, iii. 5-8, 78; Foster's *Our Noble and Gentle Families*, vol. ii; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 143.] G. G.

GOSSET, MONTAGUE (1792-1854), surgeon, born on 1 July 1792, was the second son of Daniel Gosset of Langhedge Hall, Tanner's End, Edmonton. He was educated at a school at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, conducted by a clergyman named Jones. Although he wished to adopt a learned profession, his father determined that he should join the navy. He was accordingly entered in November 1806 on board H.M.S. Curlew, commanded by Captain Thomas Young. He remained with Young until July 1807, when he was transferred to the *Guerrier*, and subsequently to the *Snake* sloop of war, in which he narrowly escaped shipwreck. After serving nearly three years he was invalided from the West Indies with a broken leg and shattered health. On his recovery he resolved to quit the navy and study surgery. He was apprenticed to Mr. Stocker of Guy's Hospital in 1809, and obtained his diploma in May 1814. He passed through the hospital with considerable distinction, being a favoured pupil of Sir Astley Cooper. By Cooper he was recommended to the Marquis of Bute, who was then suffering from an eye complaint. In 1815 he went to Scotland for two years, after which he returned to Guy's Hospital, and again devoted himself to study until 1819, when he commenced practice as a consulting surgeon in Great George Street, Westminster. Thence he removed to the city, where he practised for thirty-four years, first in George Street and lastly in Broad Street Buildings. Gosset was among the first to detect and describe in February 1827 a peculiar accident to the elbow-joint, namely dislocation of the ulna backwards and inwards. The case is mentioned in Sir Astley Cooper's 'Treatise on Dislocations,' ed. B. B. Cooper, 1842, pp. 451-2. In 1829 Gosset communicated the only case of renal aneurism then detected, the preparation of which is deposited in the museum of Guy's Hospital. In 1834 he directed attention to the use of the gilt-wire suture, which he employed in a

case of vesico-vaginal fistula of eleven years' standing. Sir Astley Cooper had previously treated the case unsuccessfully with the ordinary appliances. In 1835 he published a description of an improved tonsil iron, which facilitated the application of ligatures for the removal of enlarged tonsils. Having successfully applied nitric acid for the destruction of nævi for twenty years, he published in 1844 a paper showing the efficacy of that remedy. During the same year he detailed a simple yet effective mode of stopping hæmorrhage from leech-bites. He also reported an important case of the dislocation of the os malæ which occurred in 1824; of this a description likewise appeared in Sir Astley Cooper's 'Treatise on Dislocations,' pp. 347-8. He assisted too in introducing two instruments for dividing strictures of the urethra. The first was used at Guy's Hospital as early as 1818. Gosset was made an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1843; but, though warmly supported by many of the fellows and the whole medical press, he was never admitted to the membership of the council, on account of his not being attached to the staff of a public hospital. Upon his rejection he issued a manly protest to the profession. He died somewhat suddenly at Broad Street Buildings on 21 Oct. 1854, never having recovered from an attack of erysipelas incurred during a post-mortem examination. He was buried in the family vault at All Saints' Church, Edmonton. He had married early, and of a numerous family eight children survived him.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xlii. 633-5.] G. G.

GOSSON, STEPHEN (1554-1624), author and divine, 'baptised at St. George's, Canterbury, 17 April 1554, being son of Cornelius Gosson, Kentish man,' was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 4 April 1572 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc. II. iii. 62). He graduated B.A. at the end of 1576. He complains in his 'Playes Confuted' that he 'was pulled from the university before he was ripe, and withered in the country for want of sap.' He soon, however, made his way to London, where, according to Wood, 'he was noted for his admirable penning of pastorals.' Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' of 1598, ranks Gosson along with Sidney, Chalonier, Spenser, Fraunce, and Barnfield as 'the best for pastorall' of his day, but such little verse of Gosson as survives fails to justify the distinction. The theatre attracted him, and, according to his enemy Lodge, he became a player (Lodge, *Defence of Plays*, [1580], ed. 1853, p. 7). He also wrote

comedies and tragedies for the London stage, but none of his plays were printed or are now extant. In his 'Catilines Conspiracies,' which he describes as 'a pig of mine own sow,' he aimed (he says) at showing 'the reward of traitors in Catiline, and the necessary government of learned men in the person of Cicero' (*School of Abuse*, ed. Arber, p. 40). His 'Comedie of Capitaine Mario' was 'a cast of Italian devices,' and 'Praise at Parting' 'a moral' (*Playes Confuted*. Address to the Universities). About 1579 his views of the stage underwent a complete change. He perceived, he wrote, 'such a Gordians knot of disorder in every playhouse . . . that I thought it better with Alexander to draw ye sword that should knappe it a sunder at one stroke.' Thus moved, he wrote his 'Schoole of Abuse,' an extravagant and prudish attack on poets and players, interspersed with classical quotations, and written in euphuistic style. The dedication was addressed to Philip Sidney, and the book was entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 22 July 1579. On its publication Gosson withdrew to the country, where he 'continued with a very worshipfull gentleman, and reade to hissonnes in his own house' (*Playes Confuted*. To the Reader). But he was quickly involved in a bitter controversy. He was first attacked in October 1579 in 'Strange Newes out of Affrik.' All that is now known of this work is to be found in Gosson's reply, entitled 'The Ephemerides of Phialo . . . And a Short Apologie of the Schoole of Abuse,' entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' 7 Nov. 1579. Gosson found his most powerful foe in Thomas Lodge, whose 'Defence of Playes' seems to have first appeared in 1580. The players likewise revenged themselves by reviving two of Gosson's plays, 'Capitaine Mario' and 'Praise at Parting,' and produced a morality-play, 'The Play of Playes,' in which some attempt was made to defend the stage and hold up its ill-wishers to contempt (cf. COLLIER, *Dramatic Poetry*, II. 197-8). In 1582 Gosson replied to this dramatic argument, as well as to Lodge's cavils, in 'Playes Confuted in Fiue Actions,' dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. Lodge, in the preface to his 'Alarum against Vsurers' (1584), briefly rejoined, and the controversy practically closed. 'I heare . . . of one, Spenser had written to Gabriel Harvey, 16 Oct. 1579, "that writing a certaine Booke called "The Schoole of Abuse," and dedicating it to Maister Sidney, was for hys labor scorned" (*Three Letters*, 1580). Sidney's scorn did not deter Gosson from paying him a like compliment in his 'Ephemerides,' and Sidney seems to have been goaded by these unwelcome attentions into

writing his own 'Apologie for Poetrie' (not published till 1595).

Before 1584 Gosson had entirely abandoned his old life, and had entered the church. On 28 Feb. 1584-5 he was appointed lecturer in the parish church of Stepney at a salary of 30*l*. (extract from register kindly supplied by G. W. Hill, esq.) On 6 Dec. 1591 he was made by the queen rector of Great Wigborough, Essex. On 7 May 1598 he preached for a second time at St. Paul's Cross, and his sermon, entitled 'The Trumpet of Warre,' was afterwards published. On 18 April 1600 he exchanged his living of Great Wigborough for the rectory of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. He died at St. Botolph's rectory house 13 Feb. 1623-4, and was buried in the church 'in the night' four days later. There are several letters extant at Dulwich from Gosson to Edward Alleyn the actor (dating from 1616 to 1621) in which Gosson recommends some parishioners of St. Botolph's to a share in the relief afforded by Alleyn's charities (WARNER, *Cat. of MSS. at Dulwich*, 102, 107, 111; *Alleyn Papers*, ed. Collier for Shakesp. Soc., 133, 135). There is nothing to show that Gosson was renewing in this correspondence an acquaintance with an early associate on the stage. Gamage, in his collection of epigrams called 'Linsie Wolsie,' 1613, p. 302, writes of Gosson:—

Is it not strange in this our vain age  
To see one clime to pulpit from the stage?

Gosson's extant works are: 1. 'The Schoole of Abuse, containing a pleasant inuective against Poets, Pipers, Plaiers, Iesters, and such like Caterpillers of a Commonwelth,' London, for Thomas Woodcocke, 1579, 12mo; 2nd edit., London, 1587. Reprinted in 'Somers Tracts' (1810), iii. 552-74; by Shakespeare Soc. 1841, with Heywood's 'Apology for Actors,' ed. J. P. Collier; and by Professor Arber in 1868. 2. 'The Ephemerides of Phialo diuided into three Bookes . . . And a short Apologie for the Schoole of Abuse,' London, by Thomas Dawson, 1579, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1586; the latter section reprinted by Professor Arber with No. 1. 3. 'Playes Confuted in Fiue Actions, proving they are not to be suffred in a Christian common weale by the way both the cavils of Thomas Lodge and the "Play of Playes" written in their defence and other objections of Players frendes are truely set downe and directely aunswaeared,' London, for Thomas Gosson, n.d., containing interesting notes on the contemporary stage. Two copies, both imperfect, are in the Bodleian Library; none is in the British Museum. 4. 'Pleasant Quippes for Vpstart Newfangled Gentlewomen,' London, by Richard Jones,

1595 (2nd edit. 1596), a coarse satiric poem, issued anonymously, and rich in allusions to Elizabethan women's mode of dress and the like. J. P. Collier assigned this piece to Gosson on finding a copy of the second edition inscribed 'Authore Stephen Gosson,' and assumed that it was identical with pieces licensed by the Stationers' Company on 28 Dec. 1594 (to Thomas Millington) and 17 Jan. 1594-5 (to Richard Jones), entitled respectively 'An excellent newwe ballad, declaring the monstrous abuse in apparell, etc.,' and 'A glasse for vayneglorious women.' The satire was castrated, reprinted, and finally suppressed by the Percy Society in 1841. Mr. Collier promised a reprint in 1863 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 3, 64). 5. 'The Trumpet of Warre. A Sermon preached at Paules Cross' [7 May 1598], London, n.d.; a justification of war with Spain. 'A little booke intituled A shorte and profitable treatise of lawfull and unlawfull recreations' was licensed by the Stationers' Company to Thomas Gosson (see below) 15 Jan. 1591-2. The work is not now known, but there is every likelihood that it was from Stephen Gosson's pen (*ib.* 3rd ser. i. 201). Gosson also contributed some English verses to the 'Mirror of Mans Lyfe,' a translation by H. Kerton (London, 1576), and, together with Latin elegiacs, to 'The Pleasant Historie of the Conquest of Weast India, now called New Spayn,' a translation by Thomas Nicholas (London, 1578). To Florio's 'First Frutes' (1578) Gosson prefixed a commendatory poem.

THOMAS GOSSON (*fl.* 1598), the publisher of 'Playes Confuted,' was probably a brother of the author. He was made free of the Stationers' Company by his master, Thomas Purfoote, 4 Feb. 1576-7 (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 673), and his earliest publication, 'A Ballad concerning the Murder of the late Kinge of Scottes,' was entered on the Stationers' Register 24 March 1578-9 (*ib.* ii. 349). His shop was in Paternoster Row. He was publishing 'true reportes' and religious tracts until 1598 (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* iii. 1338-9). His son Henry succeeded to his business, being admitted a freeman of the Stationers' Company per patrimonium 3 Aug. 1601 (ARBER, ii. 730). Henry's earliest publication entered on the Stationers' Registers was 'A Recantacon of a Browniste,' 1 July 1606. From that date till 1630 he was busily employed in producing broadsides. He had early in James I's reign a shop on London Bridge (cf. LEMON, *Cat. of Broad-sides belonging to Soc. of Antiq.*) A William Gosson was Queen Elizabeth's drum-player in 1599 (*Cat. State Papers*, Dom. 1598-1601, p. 346), and

as drum-major in August 1620 was ordered to impress twenty-eight drummers and fifers to serve in the ships sent against Algerine pirates (*ib.* 1619-23, p. 172). A Richard Gosson was in April 1614 a merchant of the East India Company (*ib.* 1611-16, p. 229).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 675; Collier's Preface to *School of Abuse* (Shakespeare Soc.); Arber's Reprint, 1868; Collier's *Bibliographical Cat.*; Collier's *Hist. of Engl. Dramatic Poetry*.] S. L.

GOSTLIN, JOHN (1566?-1626), master of Gonville and Caius College, belonged to a family which sent many members to Cambridge. He was born in Norwich in or about 1566, and was the son of Robert Gostlin of that city. After being at school at Norwich for six years he was admitted at Caius College, 22 Nov. 1582, as a scholar. He graduated A.B. 1586-7, A.M. 1590, and M.D. 1602 (incorporated M.D. at Oxford, 1612). He was elected to a fellowship about Easter 1591-2, which he retained till he became master, 26 Feb. 1618-19. On the death of Dr. Legge (12 July 1607) 'seven of the fellows chose Dr. Gostlin master, but because there was some ambiguity in one of the seven the Earl of Salisbury, then chancellor, vacated the election and appointed Dr. Branthwayt, then fellow of Emmanuel, master' (*Baker MSS.* v. 24). Gostlin then retired to Exeter, where he practised physic, and was returned as M.P. for Barnstaple in 1614. After Dr. Branthwayt's death (1618) the fellows immediately met and chose Gostlin. The king's letter was brought soon after, recommending a divine, but they renewed their choice, and it was acceded to (*Cal. State Papers*, 1607, 1619). In 1623 he was appointed regius professor of physic, to which he was recommended by Dr. Isaac Barrow as being 'the best man of his profession in the university' (*ib.* 1623, pp. 605, 619). He was twice vice-chancellor of the university, dying during his second tenure of the office, 21 Oct. 1626. There is an account of his death in Mead's 'Letters' (Harl. MS. 390). His will is dated 19 Oct. 1626, and was proved (P. C. C.) 6 Dec. 1626. He was buried in the college chapel, where there is a monument to him. There is a portrait of him in the college lodge. He does not appear to have published any works. He was a benefactor to Gonville and Caius and St. Catherine's colleges. At the former he founded scholarships of the value of 40*l.* a year (*College Records*; *Baker MSS.*; COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.*; and other sources). There is a special commemoration for him in the college.

[Authorities cited above.]

J. V.

GOSTLIN, JOHN (1632-1704), fellow and benefactor of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, son of John Gostlin, himself a former fellow of the college, was born at Dickleburg, Norfolk (baptised 29 Jan. 1632), and educated under Mr. Lancetter at Diss and Moulton in the same county. He was admitted at Caius 6 July 1647. He afterwards left and became a fellow of Peterhouse, but was elected fellow of Caius by royal mandate (1 June 1661). There is a petition from him to the king among the State Papers, requesting to be thus admitted on the ground that he had been debarred from such preferment in the time of Dr. Dell, 'for his known loyalty,' and that he was related to a former master of his own name (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661). He graduated A.B. 1650, A.M. 1654, M.D. 1661. He appears to have resided pretty constantly in Cambridge after his return to Caius College, where he was made president (i.e. vice-master) in 1679. He died in college and was buried in the chapel, 3 Feb. 1704. He was a liberal benefactor; leaving 500*l.* for the increase of the scholarships founded by his relative the master, as well as the advowson of the rectory of Hethersett, Norfolk.

[College Records, and authorities cited.]

J. V.

GOSTLING, JOHN (*d.* 1733), chorister, was born, probably at Canterbury, about the middle of the seventeenth century. Thomas Purcell, the uncle of the composer, wrote a letter dated 8 Feb. 1678-9 to Gostling, in which he says that the composer was engaged on a work which would cause Gostling, then at Canterbury, to be sent for to London (see GROVE, *Dictionary*). Accordingly, on 25 Feb. Gostling was sworn a gentleman extraordinary of the Chapel Royal, and on the 28th was admitted in ordinary on the death of William Tucker. The entry in the Cheque Book describes him as 'a base from Canterbury, Master of Arts.' It is fairly certain that he is the John Gostling who took the degree of B.A. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1672. Gostling was famous for the compass and power of his voice. The opening passages of Purcell's 'They that go down to the sea in ships,' an anthem written for Gostling, and at his own request, is a lasting witness to its compass. Gostling officiated as one of the ministers at the coronations of James II and William and Mary. He afterwards became a minor canon of Canterbury, vicar of Littlebourn, sub-dean of St. Paul's, and prebendary of Lincoln (25 Oct. 1689). He died 17 July 1733. His son William is noticed below.

[Grove's Dict. of Mus. i. 148, iii. 47, 49, iv. 652; Hawkins's Hist. ed. 1853, p. 707; Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1704; Graduati Cantabr.]  
J. A. F. M.

**GOSTLING, WILLIAM** (1696–1777), antiquary, son of the Rev. John Gostling [q. v.], by Dorothy, his wife, was born at Canterbury in January 1695–6, and baptised in the cathedral on 30 Jan. He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, where he was a king's scholar, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, entering in 1711, and taking the degrees of B.A. in 1715, M.A. in 1719. All his after life was passed in or near Canterbury, and he served in the diocese as curate or parish priest from 1720. He was instituted to the rectory of Brook, near Wye, Kent, on 23 Sept. 1722. He held a minor canonry at Canterbury from 1727 until his death. His father died on 17 July 1733, and thereby vacated the vicarage of Littlebourne, a few miles from the cathedral city, to which Gostling succeeded, vacating the benefice of Brook. The living of Littlebourne was surrendered in 1753, on his being appointed to the vicarage of Stone in Oxney. He was thoroughly versed in the history of Canterbury, and delighted to act as cicerone to strangers. For nearly twenty years before his death his infirmities confined him to his room, where he passed his hours in completing his 'Walk in and about the City of Canterbury,' while his friends corrected his description by personal observation. Gostling died at his house in the Mint Yard, Canterbury, on 9 March 1777, and was buried in the cloisters on 15 March. He married at the cathedral, on 3 Oct. 1717, Hester Thomas, when they were both described as of the precincts; she died on 24 Feb. 1760, aged 64, and was buried in the cloisters on 3 March. A large family kept them in poor circumstances all their days. Six of their children died young; two sons and one daughter survived. They were all commemorated on an oval marble tablet on the west side of the cloisters at Canterbury, and the volume of the cathedral registers issued by the Harleian Society in 1878 abounds in references to them.

Gostling's 'Walk in and about the City of Canterbury' appeared in 1774, and passed into a second edition in 1777, when it was completed from his corrected copy of the first impression. This issue was for the benefit of his surviving daughter, Hester Gostling. A subscription was raised for her, and numerous friends contributed additional plates. Other editions were issued in 1779, 1796, 1804, and 1825, and to the later impressions were prefixed the old man's portrait, *scat.*

81, 'Metz pinxit, Raymond Cantuar. delin. R. Godfrey sculp.' The account of the painted windows in the cathedral was supplied by Dr. Osmund Beauvoir, head-master of the King's School. Gostling's remarks on the baptistery are commented upon in the 'Archæologia,' x. 201, xi. 108, &c., and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for January 1775, pp. 13–14, is a letter from him in reply to several communications on his volume. A manuscript account of Hogarth's expedition in 1732 was given to Gostling, who turned the narrative into verse, twenty copies of which were struck off by John Nichols as a bibliographical curiosity in 1781 as 'An account of what seemed most remarkable in the five days' peregrination of the five following persons, viz.: Messieurs Tothall, Scott, Hogarth, Thornhill, and Forrester, begun on Saturday, May 27, 1732, and finished on the 31st of the same month. Imitated in Hudibrastics . . . 1781,' 8vo. This was afterwards inserted by Nichols in his 'Anecdotes of Hogarth,' 1782 ed. pp. 403–27, 1785 ed. pp. 502–25, and by Hone in his 'Table-book,' ii. 303–20, and it was reprinted by Hotten of Piccadilly, London, in 1872. An extract is inserted in Grose's 'Antiquities,' vol. ii. sub 'Minster,' and there are verses by Gostling in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems,' vii. 227, viii. 235–6. He contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xli. 871, an 'Account of a Fireball and Explosion at Canterbury,' to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1756 an article on 'The Sinking of some Land at Lympe in Kent in 1727,' and for 1776, suppl. p. 603, 'Account of a New Sluice at Dover.' In Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 639–42, and in his 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 341–5, 747, 816, are letters to and from Gostling. His library was sold by William Flackton of Canterbury in 1778.

[Hasted's Kent, iii. 189, 542, 657; J. R. Smith's Bibl. Cantiana; Sidebotham's King's School, Canterbury, p. 58; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 677, viii. 576, ix. 339–48; Gent. Mag. March 1777, pp. 147–8.] W. P. C.

**GOSYNHYLL, EDWARD** (*fl.* 1560), poet, was author of the 'Scole House of Women,' a satirical and humorous attack upon women. The poem, in seven-line stanzas, first appeared without any author's name in 1541 (London, by Thomas Petyt); the colophon gives a wrong date, 1561. A reply by Robert Vaughan or Vaghne, entitled 'A Dialogue Defensive,' was issued in 1542, and in 1560 Edward More of Hambledon also replied to Gosynhyll in 'The Defence of Women,' 1560, 4to. But Gosynhyll himself recanted earlier. About 1542 William Myddylton

brought out his 'Prayse of all Women called Mulierum Pean,' London, n.d., a poem in the same metre as the 'Scole House,' in which Gosynhyll claimed the authorship of that diatribe, and sought to make amends for his lack of chivalry. In 1557 John Kynge obtained a license from the Stationers' Company for a reprint of the 'Scole House,' and this appeared in 1560. An undated reprint of 'The Prayse of all Women' was also issued by Kynge about the same time. A third edition of the 'Scole House' was published by Edward Allde in 1572, and this edition E. V. Uttersson reprinted in his 'Early Popular Poetry,' 1817, ii. 51-93. John Kynge was likewise the publisher about 1560 of 'A Dialogue [in verse] bytwene the Commune Secretary and Jealousye, touchynge the unstaiblens of Harlottes,' J. P. Collier, when reprinting twenty-five copies about 1842, showed good grounds for attributing this poem to Gosynhyll.

[Corser's Collectanea; Collier's reprint of A Dialogue; Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 324-6; Collier's Stationers' Reg. (Shakesp. Soc.), i. 3; Uttersson's Select Pieces, ii. 51-93.]

**GOTAFRIDUS** (fl. 1290), translator.  
[See JOFROI.]

**GOTER** or **GOTHER**, JOHN (d. 1704), Roman catholic divine, born of presbyterian parents at Southampton, was educated in hostility to the Roman catholic faith. 'In drawing out the character of the papist misrepresented,' he says in his 'Papist Misrepresented and Represented,' 'I have quoted no authors, but have described him exactly according to the apprehension I had of a papist framed by me when I was a protestant.' Soon converted to catholicism, he was sent by a relative to the English college at Lisbon; he arrived on 10 Jan. 1667-8. After being ordained priest, he filled for a short time the office of prefect or supervisor of the studies of the college. At the close of 1682 he was sent to England, where he began the exercise of his mission by catechising children and instructing the poor.

In the violent controversy which was carried on during the reign of James II, Goter was the principal champion on the catholic side. In 1685 he brought out the first instalment of his famous work, entitled 'A Papist Misrepresented and Represented, or a Two-fold Character of Popery.' In the course of a few months it elicited replies from Dr. Stillingfleet (afterwards bishop of Worcester), Dr. William Sherlock, Dr. William Clagett, Abednego Seller, John Williams, M.A., John Patrick, M.A., James Taylor, and Dr. Nicholas Stratford (afterwards bishop of Chester); and other controversial treatises

from Goter's active pen drew forth answers from William Wake (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), Benjamin Woodroffe, Dr. Thomas Bainbridge, and others. Goter was master of an easy and unaffected style, and it was a common saying of his contemporary, Dryden, that Goter was the only individual 'besides himself' who knew how to write the English language.

Soon after the revolution he withdrew from the metropolis, and became chaplain to George Holman, esq., of Warkworth Castle, Northamptonshire, and his wife, the Lady Anastasia, daughter of the unfortunate Lord Stafford who was executed in 1680. There he instructed and received into the catholic church Richard Challoner [q. v.], afterwards vicar-apostolic of the London district. At Warkworth he composed his moral treatises, which were afterwards published in a collected form. Some affairs of the English College requiring his presence at Lisbon, he embarked on board the *San Caetano*, a Genoese ship, the warthen raging between this country and France rendering it unsafe to sail under British colours. He died at sea on 13 Oct. (N.S.) 1704, after having received the last rites of the church from another priest, his companion. His body was embalmed and interred in the chapel of the English College at Lisbon.

The following are his principal works, several of which have passed through numerous editions: 1. 'A Papist Misrepresented and Represented; or, a Two-fold Character of Popery; the one containing a sum of the superstitions of that Popery which . . . deserves the hatred of all good Christians; the other laying open that Popery which the Papists own and profess; with the chief articles of their faith, and the principal grounds and reasons which attach them to it. By J. L.,' London, 1665 (misprint for 1685), 4to. Second and third parts appeared in 1687, the former called 'The Catholic Representer,' the latter with replies to two opponents. Goter's pseudonym was Lovell, under which most of his works made their first appearance. Bishop Challoner's abridgment of this book has passed through between thirty and forty editions. 2. 'Reflections upon the Answer [by Stillingfleet] to the Papist Misrepresented and Represented,' London, 1686, 4to. 3. 'Papists protesting against Protestant-Popery,' London, 1686 and 1687, 4to. 4. 'An Amicable Accommodation of the difference between the Representer and the Answerer. In return to the last Reply against the Papist Protesting against Protestant-Popery,' London, 1686, 4to. 5. 'A Reply to the Answer of the Amicable Ac-

commodation, being a fourth vindication of the Papist Misrepresented,' &c., London, 1686, 4to. 6. 'Nubes Testium; or a Collection of the Primitive Fathers, giving testimony to the Faith once delivered to the Saints,' London, 1686, 4to. 7. 'A Discourse of the Use of Images in relation to the Church of England and the Church of Rome,' London, 1687, 4to. 8. 'Transubstantiation defended and proved from Scripture,' London, 1687, 4to. 9. 'Pope Pius [IV] his Profession of Faith vindicated from novelty in additional articles,' London, 1687, 4to. Challoner's edition was entitled 'The Grounds of the Catholic Doctrine ascertained in the Profession of Faith published by Pope Pius IV,' 1732, 12mo; often reprinted. 10. 'Good Advice to the Pulpits, delivered in a few cautions for the keeping up the reputation of those chairs, and preserving the nation in peace,' London, 1687, 4to. 11. 'Pulpit-Sayings, or the Characters of the Pulpit-Papists examined,' London, 1688, 4to. 12. 'The Sincere Christian's Guide in the choice of a Religion,' 1734, 12mo, edited by Charles Dodd, the ecclesiastical historian (*Catholicicon*, 1817, iv. 122). 13. 'A Confutation of the Latitudinarian System,' manuscript, fol. Dodd prepared it for publication, and wrote the preface and notes. 14. 'Queries, or an Appeal to Common Sense, in order to estimate the Proceedings of those who separated from the Church of Rome,' printed in the 'Catholicicon' for 1817, iv. 101-12, 153-6, 270-4, v. 46-54, 94-9, 129-37, 176-82. 15. 'An Inquiry, which, amongst the several Divisions of Christians, takes the surest Way of knowing and teaching the Truth of Christ and his Gospel,' London, 1820, 12mo, from an original manuscript in the library of St. Mary's College, Oscott. 16. 'A Seasonable Discourse about Religion in the present Conjuncture. By J. G.,' London, 1689, 4to, has been attributed to Goter. 17. 'Spiritual Works,' edited by the Rev. William Crathorne, 16 vols. London, 1718, 1726, 1736, 12mo; 16 vols. Newcastle and London [1740?]; 16 vols. Newcastle, 1790, 12mo. This last edition was prepared by the Rev. Thomas Eyre (1748-1810) [q. v.]

Dodd erroneously credits Goter with 'Reason and Authority; or the Motives of a late Protestant's Reconciliation to the Catholic Church,' 1687. It was really written by Joshua Basset [q. v.]

[Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 102, 105, 111, 148, 154, 165, 166, 234, 298, 301 (art. 236), 343, 389; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 482; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 495; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents, p. 21; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 510; Barnard's Life of Challoner,

p. 2; Milner's Life of Challoner, pp. 3, 4; Goter's Spiritual Works; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Milner's Funeral Discourse on Bishop Challoner; Catholicon for 1817; Lingard's Hist. of England, x. 226; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 380; Catholic Magazine and Review, vi. 154; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, iv. 425.] T. C.

GOTSELIN (*A.* 1099), biographer. [See GOSUELIN.]

GOTT, JOSEPH (1785-1860), sculptor, born in 1785, was a student at the Royal Academy, and in 1819 was gold medallist for a group of 'Jacob wrestling with the Angel.' He exhibited this and other works at the Royal Academy in 1820, and in 1821 'Sisyphus' and other groups. In 1826 he exhibited 'A Sleeping Nymph' and 'A Gleaner.' Gott was patronised by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and also by Benjamin Gott, who was not related to him, and sent him to Rome, where he lived until his death there in 1860. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1830 to 1848. His principal works were executed for Armley House and Church at Leeds, the residence of his patron Gott; they include a recumbent figure for his patron's tomb. Some of his works also belong to the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, and others to Earl Fitzwilliam at Wentworth House.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Royal Academy Catalogues.]  
L. C.

GOUDIE, JOHN (1717-1809), essayist. [See GOLDBIE.]

GOUDY, ALEXANDER PORTER, D.D. (1809-1858), Irish presbyterian divine, son of the Rev. Andrew Goudy (presbyterian minister of Ballywalter, co. Down, from 1802 to 1818), by Matilda, daughter of the Rev. James Porter of Greyabbey (who was executed in 1798 for supposed complicity in the designs of the United Irishmen), was born near Ballywalter in February 1809, and, after attending school at the Belfast Academical Institution, entered its collegiate department in November 1823. He distinguished himself in several of the classes, and gained some reputation in the college debating society, where his chief rival was Thomas Hagan, afterwards Lord-chancellor O'Hagan. He was licensed by the presbytery of Bangor 29 Dec. 1830, and ordained as assistant and successor to the Rev. James Sinclair of Glaslary (not far from his birthplace), 20 Sept. 1831. On 20 March 1833 he was installed in Strabane, where he continued minister till his death. In 1839 he became involved in a somewhat notable controversy on the merits of episco-



pacacy. The Rev. Archibald Boyd [q. v.], then curate in Derry Cathedral, subsequently dean of Exeter, had issued 'Sermonson the Church' in 1838, in which he attacked presbyterianism. In 1839 four ministers of the synod of Ulster, of whom Goudy was one, published a reply entitled 'Presbyterianism Defended, and the Arguments of Modern Advocates of Prelacy examined and refuted.' The other authors were the Revs. W. D. Killen of Raphoe, afterwards professor of church history in the assembly's college, Belfast, William McClure and James Denham, ministers in Londonderry. Boyd having replied in a book entitled 'Episcopacy, Ordination, Lay Eldership, and Liturgies, in five letters,' the four ministers published 'The Plea of Presbytery,' which soon became a standard work on the subject. This Boyd reviewed in 'Misrepresentation Refuted,' which called forth 'Mene Tekel' from the four ministers. The last work in the controversy was by Boyd, and was entitled 'Episcopacy and Presbytery.' Goudy's part in this battle of the books was very ably done. Shortly after he took a large share in the agitation caused by a decision of the House of Lords (elicited by an appeal from the Irish courts), which affirmed the invalidity of a marriage celebrated by a presbyterian minister, where one of the parties was an episcopalian, an agitation which was ended by the passing of the Marriages (Ireland) Act (7 & 8 Victoria, chap. 81), which legalises all such marriages. From this time Goudy took rank as one of the leading debaters in his church, and had a prominent part in all its business. In 1851 he received the degree of D.D. from Jefferson College, U.S. In 1857 he became moderator of the general assembly. He died unexpectedly in Dublin 14 Dec. 1858. In addition to the works mentioned above he published several sermons and pamphlets.

[Life of Dr. Goudy by Professors Croskery and Witherow; newspaper reports.] T. H.

GOUGE, ROBERT (1630-1705), independent divine, was born, according to Calamy, at Chelmsford, Essex, and sent to Christ's College, Cambridge. According to the college register, Robert, son of Robert Gouge, born at Chelmsford and educated there, was admitted 8 June 1647 at the age of seventeen as a sizar. Another entry in Christ's College register records the admission on 11 March 1646-7 of one Robert Gooch of Great Yarmouth, with whom the independent divine has been wrongly confused. Calamy adds that Gouge was sent to Cambridge 'by the Lord Fitzwalter.' At that time there was no Lord Fitzwalter, but the reference may be to Benjamin Mildmay,

who became Baron Fitzwalter in 1669. Gouge was a pupil of Henry More, the platonist. On leaving the university his first settlement was at Maldon, Essex, as master in the grammar school and preacher at one of the churches. About 1652 he obtained the rectory of St. Helen's, Ipswich, the patron being Robert Dunkon, an independent. Here he gathered a congregational church. A letter of sympathy from 'the church at Hellen's in Ipswich' to a congregational church at Bury St. Edmunds, dated 'third month, day 1st, 1656,' is signed by Gouge and Dunkon. On 17 Aug. 1658 Samuel Petto of South Elmham, Suffolk, describes him as 'a very gracious man.' He was silenced by the Uniformity Act of 1662, but continued in Ipswich for upwards of ten years. He then removed to Coggeshall, Essex, as pastor of a congregational church gathered in a licensed house by John Sames (*d.* December 1672). About 1674 Gouge fitted up a barn at Coggeshall as a place of worship, in which he ministered for some thirty years. Calamy says that 'a decay of his intellectuals through age, gave him his quietus.' He died in October 1705; his successor, Edward Bentley, was appointed in 1706. He was father of Thomas Gouge (1665?-1700) [q. v.]. He published 'The Faith of Dying Jacob, &c., 1688, 4to (funeral sermons for Isaac Hubbard, with life).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 645; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1779, ii. 505; Browne's *Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff.* 1877, pp. 366, 401, 598; extract from admission book, per the Master of Christ's College, Cambridge.] A. G.

GOUGE, THOMAS (1609-1681), non-conformist divine and philanthropist, eldest son of William Gouge [q. v.], was born in London on 29 Sept. 1609. He was educated at Eton, and was admitted scholar at King's College, Cambridge, on 16 Aug. 1625 (entry of his admission). He graduated B.A. and M.A., and was admitted fellow on 16 Aug. 1628. Between Lady day and midsummer 1634 he took orders. He left Cambridge in 1635, and shortly afterwards was presented to the rectory of Coulsdon, Surrey, which he held till 1638, when he became vicar of St. Sepulchre's, London (admitted 6 Oct.) He took no part in public movements; but his name is attached to both the manifestoes of January 1649 against the trial of the king. He does not seem to have been noted as a preacher; his catechetical classes, which he held 'every morning,' were attended by persons of all ages. To encourage the attendance of the aged poor, he distributed money among them once a week, carefully

varying the day, so as to secure their constant presence. He was alive to the evils of indiscriminate almsgiving, and employed the able-bodied poor in flax and hemp spinning, furnishing the raw material and paying his workers for their yarn, which he got woven into cloth, and disposed of as best he could, bearing the loss himself. This parochial scheme suggested the larger enterprise worked out in after years by Thomas Firmin [q. v.], at whose table (after 1655) Gouge was a frequent guest.

Gouge's systematic labours among the poor ceased when the Uniformity Act (1662) compelled him to resign his living. He made no attempt to form a nonconformist congregation, and withdrew to Hammersmith. He intended to take the Oxford oath of 1665, engaging to make no endeavour to alter the existing government of church or state; but Manton, whom he consulted, led him to change his mind. He took out no indulgence in 1672, the year of the presbyterian separation. But in conjunction with two or three other ministers he raised a considerable annual sum, out of which provision was made for the more needy of the London ejected clergy. His own means had been ample, but he lost largely in the great fire (1666). After giving portions to his children he was left with an income of 150*l*. He lived on a third of this, devoting the rest to charity.

Early in 1672 a passage (p. 33) in the 'Life' of Joseph Alleine [q. v.] led Gouge, now a widower, to pursue Alleine's design of evangelising Wales. On his first journey into the borders of South Wales he inquired in each town how many were willing that their children should learn to read and write English, and to repeat the catechism. He engaged teachers for both sexes, paying them at the rate of 1*d*. or 2*d*. a week per scholar. He preached wherever he could gain admittance in pursuit of his errand. A patriotic Welsh nonconformist, Stephen Hughes [q. v.], in the preface to his edition (1672) of 'Ganwyll y Cymry' ('Welshman's Candle'), wrote fiercely against drawing Welsh children into English schools. Francis Davies [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, cited Gouge as an unlicensed preacher. He called on the bishop, and exhibited his university license, which was good for the whole kingdom. Davies was friendly, but nevertheless, on Gouge's failure to appear to the citation, issued a decree of excommunication. Gouge hurried back to Wales, promised to preach no more, and made his peace. At a later period, however, he obtained a license to preach from the Welsh bishops (TILLOTSON).

It quickly became a part of Gouge's plan to circulate religious books in the Welsh language. Welsh bibles were not to be obtained: a search in London and Oxford produced less than thirty copies. The New Testament printed at London with the Psalms in 1672, 8vo (not 1671), is said by Rees to have been undertaken at the expense of Gouge and Hughes. The 'Whole Duty of Man,' translated into Welsh by John Langford, was printed in 1672, 8vo, at Gouge's sole cost. To carry on his design he obtained contributions in Wales and London. By midsummer 1674 a trust was organised for the purpose. The first printed report, to Lady day 1675, is attested by Tillotson, Whichcote, Simon Ford [q. v.], William Durham [q. v.], Stillingfleet, John Meriton, Gouge, Matthew Poole, and Thomas Firmin (CALAMY). Prior to the formation of the trust Gouge had five hundred Welsh children at school; there were now 1,850, including 538 educated by Welsh bounty. Ultimately over three hundred schools were set up. In 1675 a Welsh version of the 'Practice of Piety,' by Lewis Bayly [q. v.], was printed. In 1677 an octavo edition of the Welsh bible, consisting of eight thousand copies, was edited by Hughes (REES). One thousand copies were given to the poor, and the remainder sold at 4*s*. apiece, bound and clasped, 'which was much cheaper than any similar English bible' (TILLOTSON). A like edition of the 'Book of Common Prayer,' in Welsh, was printed next year. Gouge issued also an edition of the 'Church Catechism' in Welsh, with a practical exposition.

He continued to visit South Wales, usually twice a year; and once at least was induced to extend his journey to North Wales. When at home he employed himself in catechising the children at Christ's Hospital, to which he was probably introduced by Firmin. Firmin was no doubt the 'intimate friend' to whom he said 'he had two livings which he would not exchange for two of the greatest in England,' namely, Wales and Christ's Hospital (*ib.*) His health was good, and his habits unusually vigorous for a septuagenarian. He was 'hardly ever merry, but never melancholy.' Baxter says he 'never heard any one person of what rank, sort or sect soever, speak one word to his dishonour.' He died, without previous illness, in his sleep, on 29 Oct. 1681, and was buried in his father's vault at St. Anne's, Blackfriars. The funeral sermon was preached on Friday, 4 Nov., by Tillotson, then dean of St. Paul's. His portrait, painted by I. Riley, has been engraved by R. White (1683), Van Hove, Van der Gucht, and Collyer. It shows a noble countenance, full of dignity and benevolence. Brook wrongly

makes him the subject of Watts's elegy on Thomas Gouge [q. v.], who was the son of Robert Gouge. He married, in 1639, Anne (d. 3 Dec. 1671, aged 55), daughter of Sir Robert Darcy. William, his eldest son, died 13 Oct. 1706, aged 64, leaving an only child, Meliora, married to William Prestley of Wild Hill, Hertfordshire.

His Welsh schools appear to have ceased at his death; but the distribution of Welsh books went on for some time, Firmin acting as treasurer of the trust. His accounts show that Tillotson, after Gouge's death, contributed 50*l*. In Wynne's edition of Powell's *History of Wales*, 1697 (cited by Rees), Tillotson is attacked for his remarks on the religious destitution of Wales, and for calling Gouge an 'apostolical man.' Wynne thinks the main result of Gouge's travels was the growth of 'presbytery,' meaning dissent. His *Works* were collected in 1706, 8vo. Among the contents are: 1. 'The Christian Householder,' &c., 1663, 4to. 2. 'Christian Directions,' &c., 1664, 8vo; translated into Welsh by Richard Jones, 1675. 3. 'The Principles of Christian Religion,' &c., 1676, 4to; translated (1676) into Welsh by W. Jones, who also translated (1684) Gouge's 'Rest in Christ,' &c. 4. 'A Word to Sinners and a Word to Saints,' 1672, 8vo. 5. 'The Surest and Safest Way of Thriving,' &c., 1673, 4to. 6. 'How Alms may be acceptable to God,' &c., 1677, 4to. At a later period several of Gouge's tracts were reproduced in Welsh, with some modifications, by James Owen.

[Funeral Sermon by Tillotson, 1682, also prefixed to *Works*, 1706; *Life* by Samuel Clarke, in *Lives of Eminent Persons*, 1683, i. 202 sq.; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, p. 8; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, i. 12; Birch's *Life of Tillotson*, 1753, pp. 88 sq.; Middleton's *Biographia Evangelica*, 1784, iii. 450 sq.; *Life of Firmin*, 1791, p. 43; Wilson's *Diss. Churches of London*, 1810, iii. 555; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, iii. 169; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of Eng.* 1823, v. 68; Rees's *Hist. Prot. Nonconformity in Wales*, 1883, pp. 196 sq., 203 sq.; Rowlands's *Cambrian Bibliography*; extract from admission book, per the Provost of King's.] A. G.

**GOUGE, THOMAS** (1665?-1700), independent divine, son of Robert Gouge [q. v.], was born at Ipswich. He was educated for the ministry in Holland, and before completing his twenty-second year became pastor of the English church at Amsterdam. Calamy met him there in 1688, and found him 'very great' with Partridge, the astrologer. Partridge and he 'had with great exactness calculated the year, the month, the day, and the very hour, when the city of Rome was to be burnt and destroyed so

as never to be rebuilt any more.' When Calamy asked for this date, Gouge 'desired to be excused,' but assured him he 'might live to see that time.' In 1689 Gouge returned to England, and became pastor of the independent congregation at Three Cranes, Fruiterers' Alley, Thames Street, London. He became exceedingly popular. Isaac Watts speaks of him as one of the three greatest preachers he had heard in his youth, the others being John Howe (1630-1705) [q. v.] and Joseph Stennett. In 1694 he was chosen one of the merchants' lecturers at Pinners' Hall, in the room of Daniel Williams, D.D., whose removal was occasioned by the doctrinal disputes which broke up the union (1691) of London presbyterians and independents. Gouge's own congregation was not free from internal troubles. In 1697 an eccentric divine, Joseph Jacob (1667-1722) [q. v.], was permitted to conduct a weekday lecture at Three Cranes. He introduced politics, and was dismissed at the instance of Arthur Shallet, M.P., a member of Gouge's flock. He carried away a following, and next year (1698) several more withdrew owing to a dispute about the admission of a member. These trials broke Gouge's health, but he persevered in his duties, and died in harness. He was reckoned a living library; as a preacher his strength lay in the illustration of scripture. He died on 8 Jan. 1700; his funeral sermon was preached by John Nesbitt at Pinners' Hall. Watts's 'Elegiac Essay,' which dilates on 'the charming wonders of his tongue,' was published separately in 1700, dedicated to Shallet; it is reprinted in Watts's 'Lyrick Poems.'

[Nesbitt's Funeral Sermon, 1700; Watts's *Lyrick Poems*, 1709, pp. 331 sq.; Calamy's *Own Life*, 1830, i. 181; Wilson's *Diss. Churches of London*, 1808, i. 139 sq., ii. 69 sq., 253; David's *Annals of Evang. Nonconf. Essex*, 1866, pp. 364, 618.] A. G.

**GOUGE, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1578-1653), puritan divine, son of Thomas Gouge, a gentleman of good descent, was born at Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex. In the life by his son the date of his birth is given as 1 Nov. 1575, but it appears from the 'Protocollum Book' of King's College, Cambridge, that he was born on 25 Dec. 1578. His mother was a daughter of Nicholas Culverwel, a London merchant; her brothers, Samuel and Ezekiel, were noted as preachers; her sisters were married to Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], master of Emmanuel, and William Whitaker, master of St. John's, Cambridge. Gouge was educated, first at St. Paul's School, next for three years at the grammar school of Felstead, Essex, where his uncle Ezekiel was vicar,

then for six years at Eton, whence he went (1595) as a scholar to King's College, Cambridge. He earned much repute as a logician and defender of Ramus, graduated B.A. in 1598, and was admitted fellow on 25 Aug., proceeding M.A. in 1602. He was lecturer on logic and philosophy in his college, and taught Hebrew, having been the only steadfast pupil of a Jew who came to Cambridge to give instruction in that language. His strictness of life and constant attendance at prayers gained him the name of an 'arch-puritan.'

In accordance with his father's wish Gouge left Cambridge between Lady day and Midsummer 1604, in order to marry. In 1607 he took holy orders, and in June 1608, while living at Stratford-le-Bow, he was recommended by Arthur Hildersham [q. v.] as a suitable preacher for St. Anne's, Blackfriars. The rector was Stephen Egerton [q. v.], a noted puritan, but for some reason he did not preach. Gouge for a time took his place without pay, was then elected by the parishioners as their lecturer, was incorporated M.A. (11 July 1609) at Oxford, commenced B.D. (1611) at Cambridge, and on Egerton's death (1621) succeeded to the rectory. He found the parish without any church of its own, and raised over 1,500*l.* among the parishioners for the purchase of a building and subsequent (1613) enlargement of the fabric, obtaining in addition a rectory house and other parish property. He preached twice every Sunday, and held a Wednesday lecture, which maintained its popularity for five and thirty years. In April 1621 Gouge got into trouble as the editor of 'The World's Great Restauration,' by Sir Henry Finch [q. v.] He was imprisoned for nine weeks, some speculations in the book being considered treasonable; he obtained his release on presenting six propositions on the 'calling of the Jews,' which Archbishop Abbot deemed satisfactory. In 1626 he was one of twelve trustees of a scheme for buying up impropriations, in order to foster a puritan ministry. The trustees spent between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.*, and bought in thirteen impropriations, when at Laud's instance the court of exchequer adjudged the society an illicit corporation (13 Feb. 1633), and handed over their impropriations to the crown. A threatened prosecution in the Star-chamber was dropped. Gouge proceeded D.D. in 1628. In 1633, as previously in 1618, he refused to read the 'Book of Sports.'

He was nominated a member of the Westminster Assembly by the parliamentary ordinance of 12 June 1643. No member of the assembly was more assiduous in attendance. He was placed (1644) on the committee for

examination of ministers, and (12 May 1645) on the committee for drafting a confession of faith. On the death of Herbert Palmer, B.D., he was elected (25 Nov. 1647) one of the two assessors, and on 8 Dec. he and his co-assessor, Cornelius Burges [q. v.], were appointed to fill the prolocutor's chair alternately. The presbyterian system he held to be *jure divino*; on 21 June 1648 his name was set first on a committee for marshalling texts in support of this view. In the same year he was one of the divines selected to draw up the assembly's annotations, the part assigned to him being from 1 Kings to Esther inclusive.

Gouge took the covenant without scruple, and was desirous that the presbyterian organisation should be fully established. At the first meeting of the provincial assembly of London (3 May 1647) he was chosen prolocutor, and opened the assembly with a sermon at Blackfriars. He was regarded as 'the father of the London ministers.' In politics he played no part, but in common with most presbyterians he was monarchical in principle, and shrank from the king's trial as a breach of the covenant as well as of the constitution. He signed the 'Vindication' drawn up by Burges on the eve of the trial, in which that measure is strongly denounced. In his private character Gouge was a model of the gentlescholar, rising before daylight to pursue his studies, never wasting a moment, devout with a puritan strictness and simplicity, never ruffled in temper, declining preferment (the provostship of King's was offered to him), and finding his recreation in works of charity. Having a 'competent' patrimony, he spent his income with a wise liberality, especially interesting himself in providing for the education of poor scholars at the university. In his later years he suffered much from asthma and stone, and abandoned preaching. Till within a week of his death he was working at a commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews, which he hoped to finish. He died on 12 Dec. 1653, and was buried on 16 Dec. in his church, where there is a monument to his memory erected by Meliora Prestley, his great-granddaughter. His funeral sermon was preached by William Jenkyn [q. v.], for twelve years his assistant. His portrait, engraved (1653) by John Dunstall [q. v.], is rude, but lifelike; he wears a ruff. There is another engraving of him (1655) by William Faithorne the elder [q. v.], and a third by Stent. He married the orphan daughter of Henry Caulton, a London merchant, and had seven sons and six daughters; eight of his children reached maturity. His eldest son was Thomas (1609-1681) [q. v.]; his eldest daughter Elizabeth

(*d.* 9 May 1676, aged 51) married Richard Roberts, ejected from Coulsdon, Surrey. He published: 1. 'Domestical Duties,' &c., 2nd edit. 1628, fol. 2. 'The Whole Armour of God,' &c., 1619, 4to; 1627, fol. 3. 'The Calling of the Jewes,' &c., 1621, 4to. 4. 'A Guide to go to God . . . Explanation of the Lord's Prayer,' &c. 2nd edit. 1626, 4to. 5. 'God's Three Arrows,' &c., 1631, 4to. 6. 'The Saints Sacrifice, or a Comment on Psalm cxvi.,' &c., 1632, 4to. 7. 'A Recovery from Apostacy,' &c., 1639, 4to. 8. 'The Saints Support,' &c., 1642, 4to (Sermon, Neh. v. 19, before the House of Commons). 9. 'The Progress of Divine Providence,' &c., 1645, 4to (Sermon, Ex. xxxvi. 11, before the House of Lords). 10. 'The Right Way,' &c., 1648, 4to (Sermon, Ezra viii. 21, before the House of Lords). Also several other sermons, including 'Funeral Sermon for Margaret Ducke,' 1646, and two catechisms. Posthumous was 11. 'A Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' &c., 1655, fol. 2 vols. (finished at his death, except one half chapter; embodies the substance of nearly a thousand sermons preached at Blackfriars); reprinted 1866, 8vo, 3 vols.

[Funeral Sermon by Jenkyn, 1654; Life, by Thomas Gouge, prefixed to Commentary on Hebrews, 1655; also in Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, p. 234 sq.; and, with slight additions, in Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 267 sq., 457; Wood's Athenæ Oxon, 1691, i. 807; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 737 sq.; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 534; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 165 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, iii. 325, 449 sq., iv. 76; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng., 1823, ii. 359; Mitchell & Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 91, 493, 495, 525; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, p. 437; Urwick's Nonconf. in Herts, 1884, pp. 360, 523; extracts from registers of King's College, Cambridge, per the provost.] A. G.

**GOUGH** [See also **GOFFE**.]

**GOUGH, ALEXANDER DICK** (1804–1871), architect and engineer, was born on 3 Nov. 1804. At the age of nineteen, after some foreign travel, he became a pupil of Benjamin Wyatt, the architect (1823). He was entrusted with the superintendence of several of Wyatt's more important works, including Apsley House and the Duke of York's Column. In 1836 he formed a partnership with his fellow-pupil, R. L. Roumieu, and commenced practice. Between 1837 and 1847 he and his partner exhibited at the Royal Academy fourteen architectural drawings, chiefly of buildings in course of erection by them. In 1837–8 they built the Islington Literary and Scientific Institution in the

Grecian style (see a view in LEWIS, *Hist. of Islington*, p. 45); in 1839–40, new schools and teachers' residence for St. Peter's, Islington (see a lithograph published by the architects); in 1842, free church and schools, Paradise Street, St. Pancras (later Tudor); in 1843 additions to St. Peter's Church, Islington (Early English), erected by C. Barry in 1835; in 1841–3, built Milner Square, Islington; in 1847–8, rebuilt Old St. Pancras Church in the Anglo-Norman style. In 1848 the partnership between Gough and Roumieu was dissolved. Gough afterwards rebuilt St. Matthew's Church, Islington (transition from Decorated to Perpendicular), 1850–1; 1853–1855, erected St. Paul's Church, Chatham, Kent (Anglo-Norman); 1853–4, St. Mark's, Tollington Park, N. (Early English); 1854–1855, St. Jude's, Mildmay Park, N. (Transition); 1855–7, St. Philip the Evangelist, Arlington Square (Anglo-Norman) (cf. *Builder*, 1855, p. 453, and *Companion to the Almanack*, 1856, pp. 233, 234); 1857–8, St. John's, Tonbridge Wells (Decorated); 1858–1859, St. John's, Marchington Woodlands, Staffordshire (Decorated), and added tower and spire in 1860 (*Building News*, 9 Sept. 1859); 1858–9, Christ Church, Ore, Sussex (Decorated) (*ib.* 19 Aug. 1859); 1860–1, St. Mary's, Hornsey Rise; 1861, the Girls' Industrial Schools, Cardington, Bedfordshire; 1861, the Soldiers' Institute, Chatham, Kent (Classical); 1864–5, St. Barnabas's Mission Church, South Kennington (Lombardic); 1865–6, St. John the Evangelist, Hull (Decorated); 1866–7, the nave and aisles of St. Saviour's, Herne Hill Road, Camberwell (Gothic), completed by W. G. Bartlett in 1870; and 1869–70, St. Anne's, Poole's Park (Lombardic), the tower and spire being added by H. Roumieu Gough in 1877. Gough also reconstructed the interiors of St. Mary's, Bampton, Huntingdonshire; St. Nicholas's, Rochester, with parsonage; St. Giles's, Pitchcott, Buckinghamshire; St. Margaret's, Rainham, Kent; built new chancels to St. Thomas's, Winchelsea, Sussex; and All Saints', Hastings. He erected schools for St. Lawrence's Church, Effingham, Surrey, besides executing many private commissions. As an engineer Gough made surveys in 1845, partly on his own account and partly in conjunction with R. L. Roumieu, for the Exeter, Dorchester, and Weymouth Junction Coast railway; for the Direct West-End and Croydon railway; and for the Dover, Deal, Sandwich, and Ramsgate Direct Coast railway. From 1846 to 1848 he was occupied in numerous surveys for compensation claims against the South-Eastern railway, the Great Northern, the London and North-Western, and the

Eastern Counties railways. He was a man of great industry, and most precise and methodical in his manner of working. He died on 8 Sept. 1871, aged 67, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His son, Hugh Roumieu Gough, succeeded to his practice.

[Private information; manuscript notes kindly lent by Hugh Roumieu Gough, esq.; Builder, 1855 p. 41, 1871 p. 749; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of Royal Academy Exhibitions, 1837, 1840-4, 1849; Lewis's Hist. of Islington, pp. 44, 45, 166, 281, 360, 361; Companion to the British Almanack, 1839 p. 231, 1842 p. 228, 1855 p. 217, 1856 p. 205, 1857 p. 235; Civil Engineer, 1845, p. 127.] B. P.

GOUGH, SIR HUGH, first VISCOUNT GOUGH (1779-1869), field-marshal, born on 3 Nov. 1779, a descendant of Francis Gough, D.D., bishop of Limerick *temp.* Charles I, was fourth son of George Gough of Woodstone, co. Limerick, by his wife Letitia, daughter of Thomas Bunbury of Lisnavagh and Moyle, co. Carlow. In 1793 he received a commission in the newly formed Limerick city militia (now artillery), of which his father was lieutenant-colonel, and on 7 Aug. 1794 was gazetted ensign in Hon. Robert Ward's corps of foot, whence in October following he was transferred to the 119th, or Colonel Rochford's foot, of which short-lived corps he was adjutant at the age of fifteen. On 6 June 1795 he was promoted lieutenant in the 78th highlanders, on the formation of a second battalion of that regiment, and was present with it at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope in the same year, and at the surrender of the Dutch fleet in Saldanha Bay in 1796. His friends had meanwhile procured his transfer to the 87th Prince of Wales's Irish (since the Royal Irish Fusiliers), with which corps he served against the brigands in St. Lucia, at the capture of Trinidad, the attack on Porto Rico, and the capture of Surinam, continuing with it in the West Indies and at Curaçoa until 1803. In 1803 he got his company in a second battalion of the regiment ordered to be formed at Frome, Somersetshire, by Sir Charles William Doyle [q. v.], from men enrolled in the army of reserve in the counties of Tipperary, Galway, and Clonmel. Gough became major in the battalion in 1805, and (Doyle having been sent on special service to Spain) commanded it when it embarked for Portugal on 28 Dec. 1808, and at the battle of Talavera on 28 July 1809, where the 'Faugh a Ballaghs' (Clear the Ways), as this regiment (not the Connaught Rangers, as it is generally stated) was called from its Erse battle-cry, lost very heavily. Gough was severely wounded, and had his horse shot under him. At Lord Wellington's

request Gough's commission as lieutenant-colonel was antedated to the battle, he being the first British officer that ever received brevet promotion for service in action at the head of a regiment (HARR, *Army List*). The battalion was soon after sent to Lisbon (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* vi. 376). In 1810 it was with Graham at Cadiz, and formed part of the force that debarked at Algesiraz, and fought the battle of Barossa on 5 March 1811, when Gough, with the 87th and three companies 1st guards, made a famous charge on the French 8th light infantry. An 'eagle'—the first taken in the Peninsular war—was captured by Sergeant Patrick Masterson of the 87th, and an eagle with collar of gold and the figure 8 has ever since been worn as a badge of honour by the royal Irish fusiliers. Graham wrote to General Doyle, the colonel: 'Your regiment has covered itself with glory. Recommend it and its commander Gough to their illustrious patron, the prince regent. Too much cannot be done for it' (*Hist. Rec.* 87th, p. 52). The battalion afterwards went to Cadiz and Gibraltar, and in October 1811 to Tarifa, and, when Laval attacked the place with ten thousand men, defended the breach in the south-east front, where, as Napier relates (*Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xx. chap. v.), 'a stream of French grenadiers' came down the bed of an adjacent torrent, and made a desperate assault upon it on 31 Oct. 1811. The heroic leader of the French fell, dying against the portcullis which closed the breach, yielding up his sword to Gough through the bars. An open breach between two turrets, with the British colours flying, and the word 'Tarifa,' are among the honourable augmentations to the Gough family arms. The battalion with Gough in command was ordered to join Lord Wellington's army in October 1812, and was present at the battle of Vittoria, where Marshal Jourdan's baton was captured by it, and in the subsequent campaigns. Gough was disabled by a very severe wound received at the battle of Nivelles on 10 Nov. 1813. His application for a company in the guards appears to have been unsuccessful (GURWOOD, *Wellington Despatches*, vii. 534). He was knighted at Carlton House on 4 June 1815, and received the freedom of the city of Dublin and a sword of value. He was in command of the 2nd 87th when the battalion was disbanded at Colchester on 1 Feb. 1817. His farewell order and an account of the services of the battalion are given in Cannon's 'Historical Records, 87th Fusiliers,' pp. 41-74. He remained on half-pay until 1819, when he was appointed to the 22nd foot, on its return home, and commanded it most of the time in the south of Ireland during

a period of great excitement, until 1826. He then again retired on half-pay. While in command he revived the 'regimental order of merit' established by George III in 1785. It was afterwards discontinued on the introduction in the army of good conduct medals (FLEMING, *Cat. of Medals*). When not in regimental employment Gough's time was chiefly passed on his estate in Tipperary. He was a magistrate for the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary, and his genial and courteous manners made him a favourite with the gentry with whom he had to act, and to a great extent won the confidence and respect of the peasantry (WEBB, *Compendium of Irish Biog.*)

Gough became a major-general in 1830, was made K.C.B. in 1831, and in 1837 appointed to command the Mysore division of the Madras army. At the conclusion of the first period of the first China war, when the faithlessness of the Chinese commissioners became manifest, Gough was sent from Madras to assume command of the troops at Canton. He arrived on 2 March 1841 (PHILLIMORE, ii. 438). The forts defending Canton were carried and occupied on 26-7 May 1841. For these services Gough was made G.C.B. After the arrival of Admiral Sir William Parker in the following July, Gough commanded the troops in the combined operations which ended with the capture of the great fortified city of Ching-keang-foo and the signing of the treaty of peace at Nanking in 1842. For his share in the work Gough was created a baronet, and received the thanks of parliament and of the East India Company. He returned to Madras, having been made presidency commander-in-chief 16 June 1841, and on 11 Aug. 1843 was appointed commander-in-chief in India.

Soon after his arrival in Bengal Gough assumed command of the so-called 'army of exercise' assembled at Agra in view of difficulties respecting the Gwalior succession. The army entered that state, and a firm government was established in the fortress-city, but the measure was unpalatable to the Mahratta army. A collision with the latter appearing inevitable, it was attacked and routed by Gough with a wing of the army at Maharajpore on 29 Dec. 1843, suffering heavy loss. On the same day the rest of the Mahratta forces were defeated by Major-general John Grey's division at Punniar. Gough again received the thanks of parliament. Lord Ellenborough, then governor-general, appears to have doubted Gough's fitness for the command. In a letter to the Duke of Wellington on 20 April 1844, just before his own removal, he alleges that Gough, 'despite his many excellent qualities, had not the grasp

of mind and the prudence essential to conduct great military operations' (*Hist. Indian Administration*, p. 435). The public has never possessed the materials for an impartial judgment of the difficulties—administrative and other—of Gough's Indian command. On 11 Dec. 1845 occurred the irruption of the Sikh hosts into India in time of peace, which resulted in the first Sikh war. Moving forward a distance of 150 miles with an unprepared force, Gough, loyally supported by Hardinge, the new governor-general, who placed himself under Gough's orders as second in command, defeated the invaders, by dint of sheer hard fighting, at Mudki, Ferozshah, and Sobraon, and was able to dictate terms to the Sikh durbar in Lahore within three months after the first alarm. He was then raised to the peerage as Baron Gough of Ching-keang-foo, China, Maharajpore, and the Sutlej in the East Indies. Three years later the newly annexed Punjab was in revolt, and the second Sikh war began. Moving forward with all the energy of a younger man to prevent the junction of the Sikh leaders, Gough defeated the enemy at Ramnuggar, and again on 13 Jan. 1849 at Chillianwallah. This was not, as has sometimes been asserted, a drawn battle, but a victory. The losses were very severe, but the effect of the blow to the enemy was visible at Goojerat, and contributed materially to the rapid destruction of the Sikh power. The severe loss was due to failure on the part of a subordinate officer, but Gough's generous nature made him bear the newspaper attacks without a word of self-justification. When the news reached home, an unreasoning clamour arose against the commander-in-chief and his 'Tipperary tactics.' Sir Charles Napier was sent out to supersede him; but before the change could take place Gough had re-established his reputation by his crushing defeat of the Sikh armies at Goojerat on 21 Feb. 1849, followed by their unconditional surrender to the pursuing force under General Gilbert. He vacated the command on 7 May 1849. On his return to England, Gough was raised to the dignity of a viscount, and awarded a pension of 2,000*l.* a year to himself and the next two heirs to the title. The East India Company voted him thanks and a pension, and the city of London conferred its freedom on him. He saw no more active service. He became a full general in 1854, and was appointed colonel-in-chief of the 60th royal rifles. He was made colonel of the royal horse guards or blues in 1855, on the death of Lord Raglan. The year after he was sent on a special mission to Sebastopol, to invest Marshal Pélissier and other officers of

rank with the insignia of the Bath. An account of the ceremony is given in the 'Times,' 25 June 1856. In 1857 he was made K.P., being the first knight of the order not holding an Irish peerage. In 1859 he was made a privy councillor; in 1861 G.C.S.I.; the same year he was made honorary colonel London Irish rifle volunteers. On 9 Nov. 1862 he became field-marshal.

Gough, a man of singularly noble presence, is said to have commanded in more general actions than any British officer of the century, the Duke of Wellington excepted. His courage, his innate chivalry, his racy brogue, were all elements of popularity with his soldiers, and their opinion of their chief was endorsed by Sir Charles Napier, who when he took over his command wrote of him: 'Every one who knows Lord Gough must love the brave old warrior, who is all honour and nobleness of heart . . . Were his military genius as great as his heart, the duke would be nowhere by comparison' (*Life and Opinions*, iii. 185).

Gough married in 1807 Frances Maria, daughter of General E. Stevens, royal artillery, and by her, who died in 1863, had a son, the second viscount, and four daughters. Gough died at his seat, St. Helens, near Booterstown, co. Dublin, on 2 March 1869, in the ninetieth year of his age.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Gough'; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Philippart's Royal Mil. Cal. 1820; Hart's Army Lists; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 87th Fusiliers; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War; Phillimore's Life of Admiral Sir William Parker; The War in India, Desp. &c., London, 1846; W. Broadfoot's Career of Major Geo. Broadfoot, C.B., London, 1888, chaps. x.-xvi., and latter portion of annotated list of authorities prefixed to that work; P. R. Innes's Hist. Bengal European Regiment, now Roy. Munster Fusiliers, London, 1885, under dates 1845-9; E. J. Thackwell's Narrative of the Second Sikh War, London, 1851; Lawr. Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde, London, 1881, vol. i. chaps. iv.-vi.; Macpherson's Rambling Reminiscences of the Punjab Campaign, 1848-9, London, 1889; Parl. Debates, 1842-9; Hist. Indian Administration of Lord Ellenborough, London, 1854; Life and Opinions of General Sir Charles Napier, London, 1856; Ann. Regs. 1841-69; Times, 3 March and (will) 8 May 1869; private information.] H. M. C.

GOUGH, GOWGHE, GOWGH, or GOUGE, JOHN (fl. 1528-1556), printer, stationer, and translator, first lived in Cheap-side, next to Paul's Gate, possibly in the house of John Rastell; he afterwards moved into Lombard Street, using the sign of the mermaid in both places. There is no foundation for the story that he was servant or apprentice to Wynkyn de Worde. In 1528

he got into trouble in connection with Garrett and the circulation of Lutheran books (letter of Bishop of London to Wolsey, 15 March 1528, in Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, 1846, vol. v. App.). The first books known to have issued from his press were a 'Prymer of Salisbery use,' two editions; Tindal's 'Newe Testament,' 4to (but this is doubtful); and the 'Dore of Holy Scripture,' 12mo, all in 1536. Another edition of the last work appeared in 1540, containing on the back of the title the king's license to Gough to print any book by him 'new begon, translated, or compiled.' Gough supplied a short preface to the work, which is the prologue to Wycliffe's translation of the Bible. On 8 Jan. 1541 he 'was sent to the Flytt for prynting and selling of sedycyous books' (*Proc. of Privy Council*, 1837, vii. 110). In the same year Foxe states that 'Gough the stationer,' under the statute of six articles, was 'troubled for resorting unto' a priest (*Acts and Monuments*, 1846, v. 448).

He issued about fifteen books in all, among them the earliest treatise on bookkeeping in English, 'A profitable treatyce called the instrument or boke to learne the keypyng of the famous reconyng called in Latyn Dare et Habere, and in Englyshe, Debitor and Creditor,' London, 1543, 4to. John Mayler, James Nicolson, and others printed for him. The latest date of his imprint occurs in 1543. The name of a John Gough appears in the first charter of the Company of Stationers in 1556 (ARBER, *Transcript*, i. xxviii, xxxiii). Watt (*Bibl. Brit.* s.v. 'Gowghe') gives a list of works ascribed to Gough's press.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 491-9, ib. (Dibdin), iii. 402-16; Cotton's Editions of the Bible, 1852; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. printed before 1640, 1814, 3 vols. 8vo.] H. K. T.

GOUGH, JOHN (fl. 1570), divine, who seems not to have been of any university, was ordained deacon by Grindal, bishop of London, 14 Jan. 1559-60. On 15 Nov. 1560 he was admitted rector of St. Peter, Cornhill, London, of which he was deprived for non-conformity in 1567. He published 'A Godly Boke wherein is conteyned certayne fruitfull, godlye, and necessarye Rules to bee exercised & put in practise by all Christes Souldiers lyvng in the campe of this worlde,' 8vo, London, 1561, also a 'Sermon' preached in the Tower of London 15 Jan. 1570, to which John Feckenham, sometime abbot of Westminster [q. v.], published 'Objections,' which produced an answer from Gough and from Laurence Tomson.

He is to be distinguished from John Gough (d. 1545?), a Cambridge man (B.A. 1524-5,



M.A. 1528, B.D. 1535, D.D. 1537), who, on the erection of the cathedral church of Bristol, by charter 4 June 1542, was constituted one of the canons.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 536.] G. G.

GOUGH, JOHN (1610?-1661), divine.  
[See GOFFÉ.]

GOUGH, JOHN (1721-1791), quaker, son of John and Mary Gough, quakers, of Kendal, Westmoreland, was born early in 1721. He was educated at the Friends' school at Kendal, and when only fourteen became an assistant in the school kept by Thomas Bennet, a quaker, at Pickwick in Wiltshire, where he remained till 1740. After spending some time with his mother at Kendal he went to Ireland to take charge of the school at Cork established by his brother, James Gough, who was on a religious journey in England till 1742. John then became tutor to the children of Benjamin Wilson, near Edenderry, King's County, Ireland. A year and a half later he again took his brother's place in his absence, and continued to hold it on his brother's removal to Mountmellick, Queen's County. About this time he married, having a son named John. In 1748 he went to live with his brother, whose wife died in that year at Mountmellick. In 1752 he accepted the mastership of the Friends' school at Dublin, which he held till 1774. He then removed to Lisburn, and undertook the charge of a boarding-school. He also took a more active part as a minister, chiefly labouring in Munster and Leinster, although in 1785 he spent a considerable period in visiting meetings in various English counties, and several times attended the London yearly meetings. When about sixty-one years old he commenced to write a history of the Society of Friends, which occupied him for eight years, and was published in 1789-90. He died of apoplexy 25 Oct. 1791, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Lisburn. The 'testimony' of the Lisburn Friends records the sobriety and gravity for which he had been distinguished from childhood. Gough's 'History of the Quakers' has long been accepted as a text-book; it is neither full, clear, nor very accurate, but its biographical notices of Irish Friends are valuable.

His works were: 1. 'A Treatise of Arithmetic in Theory and Practice,' 2nd ed. 1770. 2. 'Practical Arithmetick in Four books,' Dublin, 1767, republished in 1792 with an appendix on Algebra; this, extracted from the first edition of the former, ran through at least sixteen editions. 3. 'Some Brief

and Serious Reasons why the People called Quakers do not pay Tythes,' 1777; this is still a very popular tract, and has frequently been reprinted. 4. 'A Practical Grammar of the English Tongue,' n.d. First compiled by James Gough, revised, digested, and enlarged by John Gough; sixth edition published in 1792. 5. 'A History of the People called Quakers, from their First Rise to the Present Time,' 4 vols. 1789-90. Gough wrote several small tracts, republished as 'Tracts on Tithes' in 1786.

[Testimony of the Lisburn Friends' Meeting; Gough's *Hist. of Quakers*; *Memoirs of the Life of James Gough*; *Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.*]  
A. C. B.

GOUGH, JOHN (1757-1825), scientific writer, was born at Kendal on 17 Jan. 1757. He was the eldest child of Nathan Gough, shearman-dyer, and his wife, Susannah; Nathan Gough being descended in the third generation from General William Goffe [q. v.], the regicide. Before he was three years old Gough was attacked by small-pox, which destroyed his sight. By training his sense of touch, and subsequently that of hearing, he learnt to recognise many different animals and also musical notes. His father, however, being a member of the Society of Friends, stopped his lessons on the violin which an itinerant fiddler gave him. At the age of six he went to the Friends' school, Kendal, then under a Mr. Rebanks, but made little progress until a change of masters, six years later, when the new master, a Mr. Bewly, being well read in natural philosophy, gained Gough's attention. He made good progress in Latin, but preferred books dealing with natural history. At the age of eight he began studying plants by touch. When thirteen he had recourse to the 'Synopsis of British Plants,' by John Wilson of Kendal, and afterwards to the works of Gerard, Parkinson, Hudson, Withering, and Smith, which he had read to him until he knew them by heart. Handling plants rapidly from their roots or stalks upwards, examining the stamens and pistils within the flower with the tip of his tongue, and detecting the finest hairs with his lower lip, he could even recognise plants not before examined by him from the descriptions he had heard. He formed a botanical class among his school-fellows; and, when fifteen, devoted himself, after hearing Derham's 'Physico-Theology,' to various physical experiments, which he conducted in his father's dye-house. The quotations from classical authors in Derham's notes directed his interest to the study of poetry, and he studied most of the Latin,

Greek, and English poets, remembering many passages from them more than forty years afterwards. So great was his accuracy that Withering, with whom he corresponded before the publication of the third edition of the 'Systematic Arrangement of British Plants' (1796), said that he would accept his records and remarks without requiring specimens for verification. Coleridge, in his essay on 'The Soul and its Organs of Sense,' says of him: 'The every way amiable and estimable John Gough of Kendal is not only an excellent mathematician, but an infallible botanist and zoologist . . . the rapidity of his touch appears fully equal to that of sight, and the accuracy greater.' Wordsworth also alludes to him in the 'Excursion,' in the passage in the seventh book beginning

Soul-cheering Light, most bountiful of things!

In 1778, being attracted to mathematics, he went to live as a resident pupil with John Slee at Mungrisdale, Cumberland. He designed for his own use an elaborate form of abacus, with holes in vertical and horizontal rows, and pegs of various forms to represent the digits and algebraical symbols. He afterwards passed threads round these pegs so as to represent geometrical figures. In eighteen months he mastered the principles of conic sections and mechanics, and had begun the study of fluxions, and so great was his subsequent progress that for some years he taught a small number of private pupils. Among these were John Dalton [q. v.], the chemist, who was with him for four or five years, and William Whewell. In 1800 Gough married Mary, daughter of Thomas Harrison of Crosthwaite, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. Of his sons, Thomas Gough, surgeon, contributed a full memoir of Gough and lists of animals, plants, and fossils of the district to the second edition of the 'Annals of Kendal,' 1861. In 1823 Gough was first attacked by epilepsy, and on 28 July 1825 he died of that disease at Fowl Ing, Kendal. He was buried in the churchyard of the parish. Gough does not seem to have issued any independent works; but between 1786 and 1813 he communicated fourteen essays to the Manchester Philosophical Society and thirty-six contributions to Nicholson's 'Philosophical Magazine' (vols. iii.-xxv., xxxi. and xxxii.). Among the subjects of the former series of essays are the effacement of lakes, the laws of motion of a cylinder, the germination of seeds, the variety of voices, the position of sonorous bodies, the theory of compound sounds, caoutchouc, the theory of mixed gases, vis viva, the ebbing well at Giggleswick, York-

shire, migratory birds, and statical equilibrium. The latter series treat of nutrition in plants, suspended animation in vegetables, prime factors, ventriloquism as due to reflection, scotography, or the art of writing in the dark, the atmosphere and its moisture, the mathematical theory of the speaking-trumpet, fairy-rings, facts and observations tending to explain the curious phenomenon of ventriloquism, and various purely mathematical questions.

[Cornelius Nicholson's *Annals of Kendal*, 2nd ed. 1861, pp. 355-68; *Gent. Mag.* 1825, ii. 190.] G. S. B.

GOUGH, JOHN BARTHOLOMEW (1817-1886), temperance orator, was born at Sandgate, Kent, 22 Aug. 1817, of parents who were poor but of excellent character, with whom he resided till he was twelve. At that age, in consequence of the poverty of his family, he went out to America with a family who for ten guineas agreed to teach him a trade and take care of him till he was twenty-one, and there he learned the business of a bookbinder. He acquired a love of drink, and for seven years lived recklessly. At length a well-known temperance advocate, Joel Stratton, induced him to take the pledge. He began to attend temperance meetings and to recommend abstinence, when his ability as a speaker attracted notice. Giving up his trade in 1843, he became a temperance lecturer, and was soon the foremost speaker on temperance in the United States.

In 1853 he revisited England at the request of the London Temperance League. He extended his visit to Scotland and lectured to immense audiences in the principal towns. Returning after two years to the United States, he resumed his work there, but revisited Liverpool on 26 Aug. 1857. He remained three years in the United Kingdom. During the two years of his first visit he delivered 438 lectures and travelled 23,224 miles; during the three years of his second, he gave 605 lectures and travelled 40,217 miles. In 1878 he paid a third visit to this country. A splendid welcome was given him by a distinguished assembly in the gardens of Westminster Abbey at the invitation of Dean Stanley. After a month spent on the continent, Gough began his public work in Mr. Spurgeon's Tabernacle. Advancing years told adversely on his oratory, but his audiences were not less enthusiastic. Besides lecturing on temperance, he lectured on kindred subjects like 'London Life,' 'Habit,' 'Curiosity,' 'Circumstances,' &c.

Gough published in 1846 his 'Autobiography,' which was subsequently extended

and reissued in 1871; in 1877 appeared his 'Orations,' in 1879 his 'Temperance Gleanings,' in 1880 'Sunshine and Shadow, or Gleanings from my Life Work,' and in 1885 'Platform Echoes.' Returning to America in 1879 he continued his work. When lecturing in the Franklin Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, he was seized with a paralytic stroke, and died, after a short illness, on 18 Feb. 1886. He had been twice married, but left no family.

No other speaker on the temperance question had ever so fully gained the public ear. After his lectures many took the pledge; men of high social and professional position espoused the cause; and new societies were formed.

[Gough's Autobiography and other works; League Journal and other temperance papers, February 1886; Report of the Scottish Temperance League; Funeral Sermons by Taylor, Cuyler, and others.] W. G. B.

GOUGH, RICHARD (1735-1809), antiquary, born on 21 Oct. 1735 in Winchester Street, London, was the only son and heir of Harry Gough, esq., of Perry Hall, Staffordshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Morgan Hynde, a wealthy brewer of London. The father (1681-1751) went, when only eleven years old, to China with Sir Richard Gough, his uncle, kept all his accounts, and was called by the Chinese 'Ami Whangi,' or the 'white-haired boy.' He commanded the ship *Streatham* from 1707 to 1715, when he retired with a competency from the service of the East India Company. Subsequently he became a director of the company and M.P. for Bramber. He refused several offices from Sir Robert Walpole, whose confidence he possessed.

Richard Gough acquired the first rudiments of Latin under the tuition of a Courlander named Barnewitz, on whose death he was entrusted to the care of Roger Pickering, a learned dissenting minister. He finished his Greek studies under Samuel Dyer [q. v.], the friend of Dr. Johnson. At the early age of eleven he began a work which, by the indulgence of his mother, was printed under the title of 'The History of the Bible, translated from the French, by R. G., Junior, 1746, London, printed [by James Waugh] in the year 1747.' Of this curious volume, consisting of 160 sheets in folio, twenty-five copies were privately printed; and the colophon announced that the translation, made from a work by David Martin, printed at Amsterdam in 2 vols. fol. 1700, was 'done at twelve years and a half old' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 100, 165).

Another juvenile work was 'The Customs of the Israelites, translated from the French of the Abbé Fleury, by R. G., 1750, 8vo, also privately printed by Waugh. Gough likewise prepared for the press an elaborate compilation entitled 'Atlas Renovatus; or Geography Modernized,' 1751, fol. The manuscript afterwards came into the possession of his friend John Nichols, F.S.A.

His father died in 1751, leaving him the reversion of the Middleton estate in Warwickshire and of much property in other counties. He was admitted in July 1752 a fellow-commoner of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, a college where many famous antiquaries from the days of Parker downwards had been educated. His college tutor was Dr. John Barnardiston, afterwards master. Some extracts from a journal kept by him at this period have been printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' new ser., ix. 150. Cole says that Gough was a rigid presbyterian, and that Barnardiston was particularly enjoined by his relatives 'not to suffer him to be matriculated, by which he avoided taking the oaths, and not to let him receive the sacrament, otherwise he was to go to the college chapel as others' (*Addit. MS* 5870, f. 113). He 'was very shy and awkward, and much the joke of his fellow-collegians; and hardly ever stirred out of college but with his tutor' (*ib.* 5824 f. 62 b, 5852 f. 111, 5886 f. 22). At the university his studies were regular and severe. Numerous works which he compiled or translated at this period are still extant in manuscript, and bear witness to the diversity of his literary tastes and his indefatigable industry. In July 1756 he left Cambridge without a degree, and visited Peterborough, Croyland Abbey, and Stamford. In subsequent years he traversed nearly the whole of England, making copious notes, which he digested for an augmented edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' the result of twenty years' excursions. In his earlier tours he made many creditable sketches. His last regular topographical tour was through Cumberland and Scotland in 1771; but till within two years of his death he made at least one annual excursion, often accompanied by his friend John Nichols, the printer. His earliest antiquarian publication was an elaborate disquisition on 'The History of Carausius; or an examination of what has been advanced on that subject by Genebrier and Dr. Stukeley' (anon.), 1762, 4to. He was highly esteemed by John Howard, the philanthropist, who often pressed him to become his travelling companion. In 1767 Gough was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and from 1771 till 12 Dec. 1797 was director of the society.

He was a fellow of the Royal Society from 1775 to 1795. From 1767 onwards he was a regular correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' under the signature of 'D. H.'—the final letters of his name—and succeeded John Duncombe [q. v.] in 1786 as a leading reviewer for the magazine. His political criticisms were strongly conservative in tone (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 272).

On the death of his mother (27 May 1774) he came into possession of the family mansion at Enfield, Middlesex, and of the extensive landed estates bequeathed to him in reversion by his father. He married, on 18 Aug. 1774, Anne, fourth daughter of Thomas Hall, esq., of Goldings, Hertfordshire. To the property at Enfield, where he permanently resided, he made many additions by purchase. His friend and biographer Nichols dwells on the happiness of his domestic life and on his pleasant and easy manners as a host (*ib.* vi. 310).

Gough was much distressed by the disastrous fire which destroyed Nichols's valuable property in 1808. In the same year his health failed and his reason was threatened. He died on 20 Feb. 1809, and was buried on the 28th in the churchyard of Wormley, Hertfordshire.

Gough's independent fortune pre-eminently qualified him for the labours of an antiquary, whose researches rarely receive adequate remuneration. His person was short, inclining to corpulence. His features bespoke the energy and activity of his mind. In youth he was shy; but as his intercourse with society advanced his manner became easier, and his conversation was always lively, often with a pleasant flow of humour, and his disposition communicative (CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.* xvi. 133). His portrait has been engraved by Sawyer from a sketch taken at the Duchess of Portland's sale in 1786 (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 143).

His library (with the exception of the department of British topography bequeathed to the Bodleian Library) was sold in April 1810 for 3,552*l.* His prints, drawings, coins, medals, and other antiquities were sold in 1810 for 517*l.* By his will Gough gave to the university of Oxford all his printed books and manuscripts on Saxon and northern literature 'for the use of the Saxon professor'; all his 'manuscripts, printed books and pamphlets, prints and drawings, maps and copper plates, relating to British topography (of which he had in 1808 printed a nearly complete catalogue); his interleaved copies of his own works, the 'British Topography,' Camden's 'Britannia,' and the 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain,' with all the

drawings, the copperplates of the 'Monuments,' and the 'Topography,' and fourteen volumes of drawings of sepulchral and other monuments in France. All these he willed and desired to 'be placed in the Bodleian Library, in a building adjoining to the Picture Gallery, known by the name of the Antiquaries' Closet, erected for keeping manuscripts, printed books, and other articles relating to British topography; so that all together they may form one uniform body of English antiquities.' A catalogue of the collection by Dr. Bulkeley Bandinel was published at Oxford in 1814. The manuscripts are very numerous, and many of the printed books contain manuscript notes by Gough and other eminent antiquaries.

Among Gough's numerous contributions to antiquarian literature three works, his 'British Topography,' his 'Sepulchral Monuments,' and his edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' possess the highest permanent value. The first, planned when he was a youth at college, appeared in London in 1768, 4*to*, under the title of 'Anecdotes of British Topography,' and again as 'British Topography, or an Historical Account of what has been done for illustrating the Topographical Antiquities of Great Britain and Ireland,' much enlarged, in 2 vols., London, 1780, 4*to*. It contains a minute and exhaustive description of all the public records, chronicles, heralds' visitations, printed books, manuscript collections, maps, charts, engravings, articles in periodicals, and other materials then available for the elucidation of the antiquities and topography of Great Britain and Ireland from the earliest times.

In 1786 Gough published the first volume of the 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain' applied to illustrate the History of Families, Manners, Habits, and Arts from the Norman Conquest.' This volume (imp. fol.) dealt with the eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries. The second volume, published in 1796, and an introduction to it in 1799, treated of the fifteenth century. Here Gough stopped instead of continuing the work to the end of the sixteenth century as he originally intended. The three volumes are usually bound in five. The number and beauty of the plates, chiefly engraved by the Basires, give this work an almost unique interest among English books. Gough looked forward to preparing a new edition, and with this object obtained an ample store of new and accurate drawings by eminent artists. All these, with the numerous plates already engraved, form part of his bequest to the university of Oxford.

In 1773 Gough began a greatly augmented

edition of 'Camden's Britannia.' He spared no trouble or expense in obtaining information, personally visited every county, and forwarded proof-sheets to antiquarian friends and others likely to make useful suggestions. The work, which he was seven years in translating and nine in printing, appeared under the title of 'Camden's Britannia, translated from the edition published by the Author MDCVII. Enlarged by the latest Discoveries,' in 3 vols., London, 1789, folio. The edition of 1806, fol., 4 vols., is a reprint of the 3 vols., with additions and corrections to the first volume, which was the only one Gough superintended, having quarrelled with the publisher. A third edition, begun at the press in 1806, was rapidly advancing when the destructive fire at Mr. Nichols's printing-office on 8 Feb. 1808, and the declining state of Gough's health, put a stop to the undertaking.

Gough's other works are: 1. 'A History of the Society of Antiquaries of London,' prefixed to the first volume of their 'Archæologia,' 1770. To the eleven succeeding volumes, whose publication he superintended, he contributed various articles, enumerated in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vi. 299-301. 2. 'Description des Royaumes d'Angleterre et d'Escoce, composée par Etienne Perlin (Par. 1558). Histoire de l'Entrée de la Reine Mère dans la Grande Bretagne, par De la Serre, Paris, 1639. Illustrated with Plates, English Notes, and Historical Prefaces,' London, 1775, 4to. 3. 'A Catalogue of the Coins of Canute, King of Denmark and England, with specimens,' London, 1777, 4to. 4. 'History of the Town of Thetford, in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk,' London, 1779, 4to, edited from the manuscript collections of Thomas Martin of Palgrave, and illustrated by Captain Grose. 5. An enlarged edition (1780) of the plates of the 'Medals, Coins, and Great Seals,' executed by Simon, and first published by Vertue in 1753. 6. 'An Essay on the Rise and Progress of Geography in Great Britain and Ireland; illustrated with specimens of our oldest maps,' 1780, 4to. 7. 'Catalogue of Sarum and York Missals,' 1780; this and the preceding work are extracted from the 'British Topography.' 8. Several essays in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' including the Memoirs of Edward Rowe-Mores, No. i.; of the Gales, and of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, Nos. ii. and xx.; preface to 'Antiquities of Aberdeen,' No. iii.; of Sir John Hawkwood, Nos. iv. and xix.; 'History of Croyland,' No. xi. (to which he afterwards added a 'second appendix,' in addition to one previously communicated by Mr. Essex); and a 'Genealogical View of the Family of

Cromwell,' No. xxxi. 9. 'History of the famous Royston Club,' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1783, liii. 613. 10. 'A Comparative View of the Antient Monuments of India, particularly those in the Island of Salset, near Bombay, as described by different writers, illustrated with ten curious plates,' London, 1785, 4to. 11. Oldys's 'Life of Sir John Fastolf,' fol. (1793), enlarged and revised. 12. 'Account of a Missal executed for John, Duke of Bedford,' London, 1794, 4to; this missal is now in the British Museum. 13. An English translation of the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments, 1798, with notes and a preface by Gough, showing that the supplementary tales published by Dom Chavis are forgeries. 14. 'List of the Members of the Society of Antiquaries' (1717-96), London, 1798, 4to. 15. 'The Parochial History of Castor [Northamptonshire] and its dependencies . . . with an account of Marham, &c.' Printed with the Rev. Kennett Gibson's 'Comment upon part of the fifth Journey of Antoninus through Britain,' London, 1800 and 1819, 4to. 16. 'The History and Antiquities of Pleshy, in the county of Essex,' London, 1803, 4to. 17. 'Coins of the Seleucidæ, Kings of Syria; from the establishment of their reign under Seleucus Nicator to the determination of it under Antiochus Asiaticus. With Historical Memoirs of each reign. Illustrated from the cabinet of Matthew Duane, engraved by F. Bartolozzi,' London, 1804, 4to. 18. 'Description of the Beauchamp Chapel, adjoining to the Church of St. Mary at Warwick, and the Monuments of the Earls of Warwick in the said church and elsewhere,' London, 1809, 4to. 19. Verses by Gough in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vi. 332-43. 20. 'A Syllabus of Churches,' describing the various parts of our most ancient religious edifices. 21. 'Antiquities and Memoirs of the Parish of Myddle (co. Salop),' London [1833?], fol.

Gough also assisted in the following: Hutchins's 'History of Dorset' (both editions); Nichols's 'Collection of Royal and Noble Wills'; Nash's 'History of Worcestershire'; John Carter's 'Specimens of Antient Sculpture and Painting'; Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire'; Schnebbelie's 'Antiquaries' Museum'; Manning and Bray's 'History of Surrey'; and Kippis's edition of the 'Biographia Britannica.'

[Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 262-343; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.*; *Biographical Preface* [by John Nichols] to the *Catalogue of Gough's Library*, 1810; *Memoirs by John Nichols*, extracted from *Gent. Mag.* for March and April 1809; *Malcolm's Lives of Topographers and Antiquaries*; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 225,

2nd ser. x. 249, 509, 6th ser. vii. 108, 398; Shaw's Staffordshire; Upcott's British Topography, vol. i. pref. p. ii; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Dibdin's Typographical Antiquities; Addit. MSS. 5834 f. 213; 5844 f. 40; 5886 ff. 1, 14, 22; 29309, 29936, 29944; Egerton MSS. 2374 ff. 304, 325, 329, 2382.] T. C.

**GOUGH, STEPHEN** (1605–1681), royalist agent and catholic divine. [See GOFFE.]

**GOUGH, STRICKLAND** (d. 1752), controversial writer, son of Strickland and Elizabeth Gough, was born at Bristol. Strickland Gough (d. 1718?), the father, assistant presbyterian minister at Lewin's Mead, Bristol, from 1699, was dismissed in 1708. He was immediately elected colleague to John Catcott in the Tucker Street presbyterian congregation, Bristol. He died about 1718. He published: 1. 'Sermons on Effectual Calling,' &c., 1709, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse Occasion'd by the Small-Pox,' &c. (not seen); also ordination (Joseph Denham, 1713), accession (1714), and thanksgiving (1715) sermons, and a sermon (1717) on the rebellion, dedicated to Sir Robert and Lady Thornhill in return for their 'many favours.'

The younger Strickland Gough was educated (apparently in London) for the presbyterian ministry. He became a preacher in London, but was probably not ordained, and held no charge. In 1730 he published anonymously an 'enquiry' into the causes of the decline of dissent, which attracted much attention, and was answered by Philip Doddridge [q. v.]. As a layman Gough criticises the dissenting ministry on two grounds: they humour the prejudices of their people, and 'they worship God for twenty minutes and dictate to men for sixty.' The dissenters, he complains, are ignorant of their own principles, and hence discourage free inquiry. At the same time he inveighs against the terms of admission to the established church. Shortly after this publication he conformed. Gough obtained the degree of M.A., and became rector of Swayfield and vicar of Swinstead, Lincolnshire. He seems to have been non-resident, as his name does not appear in the registers. He died 13 Dec. 1752.

He published: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Causes of the Decay of the Dissenting Interest,' &c., 1730, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'A Critical Disputation,' &c., 1742, 8vo (on 1 Cor. xi. 10). 3. 'A Protestant Catechism,' &c., 1746, 8vo. 4. 'A Discussion of . . . Questions between Papists and Protestants,' &c., 1747, 8vo, 1751, 8vo. 5. 'Sixteen Sermons,' &c., 1751, 8vo (appended is a reissue of No. 2). Also separate sermons in 1733 and 1745.

[Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 504; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of

Engl. 1835, pp. 102, 106 sq.; Evans's List (see James's Lists and Classifications of Presb. and Indep. Ministers, 1866, p. 32); Wilson's Manuscripts in Dr. Williams's Library; information from the Revs. R. Cooper, Swayfield, and B. G. Jarrett, Swinstead.] A. G.

**GOUGH, THOMAS** (1591–1629), divine and poet. [See GOFFE.]

**GOUGH, WILLIAM** (d. 1679?), regicide. [See GOFFE.]

**GOUGH, WILLIAM** (1654?–1682), antiquary, son of William Gough, incumbent of Earl Stoke, Wiltshire, was born at Earl Stoke about 1654, and became a sojourner of Exeter College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1671; but on Marsh, his tutor, becoming principal of St. Alban Hall in 1673, he removed to that house, and took his B.A. degree, 10 June 1675 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 347). On leaving the university he repaired to London, 'where,' says Wood, 'he sided with the whiggish party upon the breaking out of the Popish plot, an. 1678, [and] industriously carried on the cause then driven on' (*Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iv. 61). He died of smallpox in November 1682, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan in the West, Fleet Street. He wrote 'Londinum Triumphans; or, an Historical Account of the grand Influence the Actions of the City of London have had upon the Affairs of the Nation for many Ages past,' 8vo, London, 1682.

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

**GOGHE or GOFFE, ROBERT** (d. 1624), one of the actors in Shakespeare's plays, appears twenty-third in the list of actors' names prefixed to the 1623 folio. In 1581 he took the female character of Aspatia in 'Sardanapalus,' a portion of a piece by Tarlton called 'The Seconde Parte of the Seven Deadlie Sinns,' of which 'The Platt,' all that survives, is among the manuscripts (No. xix.) at Dulwich College, and is printed in Steevens's additions to Malone's 'Historical Account,' and in Collier's 'English Dramatic Poetry.' In 1603 he had from Thomas Pope, whom Malone assumes to have probably been his master, a legacy of half of the testator's wearing apparel and arms. In 1611 he played the Usurping Tyrant in the 'Second Maiden's Tragedy.' He married on 13 Feb. 1602 Elizabeth Phillips, the sister of Augustine Phillips, the actor, who received from her brother a testamentary bequest of 10l. 'of lawful money of England.' Under the name Robert Goffe, Goughe is a witness to Phillips's will, which is dated 4 May 1605. He resided in Southwark; was living in Hill's Rents in 1604, in Samson's Rents in 1605–6, and in

Austin's Rents in 1612, where he seems to have stayed until 1622, if not to his death. Robert Goffe, once more described as a player, was buried on 19 Feb. 1624 at St. Saviour's Church. Elizabeth Goffe or Gough, daughter of Robert, a player, was baptised on 30 May 1605, Nicholas Goffe on 24 Nov. 1608, Dorothy Goffe on 10 Feb. 1610, buried on 12 Jan. 1612, and Alexander Goffe on 7 Aug. 1614, all at St. Saviour's Church. The last-named, also an actor until the closing of the theatres, published in 1652 the 'Widow,' by Ben Jonson, Fletcher, and Middleton, and according to Wright's 'Historia Histrionica' was 'the woman actor at Black Friars,' who, when in Cromwell's time the actors played privately in the houses of noblemen, 'used to be the jackal, and give notice of time and place.'

[Malone's Historical Account of the Rise and Progress of the English Stage, additions to the same by Chalmers and Steevens; Wright's *Historia Histrionica*, ed. Mr. R. Lowe; John Payne Collier's *English Dramatic Poetry*. J. K.]

GOULBURN, EDWARD (1787-1868), serjeant-at-law, born in 1787, was the second son of Munbee Goulburn of Amity Hall, co. Vere, Jamaica, and Portland Place, London, by his wife, Susannah Chetwynd, eldest daughter of William, fourth viscount Chetwynd (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit., i. 760). He became a cornet in the royal regiment of horse guards on 9 July 1803, and a lieutenant on 15 Dec. 1804. In 1805 he published 'The Blueviad, a satirical Poem,' in which he reflected on some of his brother officers. Upon being prosecuted for libel, Goulburn withdrew from the army, and subsequently entered himself at the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar in 1815, and chose the midland circuit. His professional promotion was largely due to the great influence of his elder brother Henry [q. v.] He was appointed successively a Welsh judge, and recorder of the boroughs of Leicester, Lincoln, and Boston. In 1829 he was made a serjeant-at-law, and afterwards gained a patent of precedence. He unsuccessfully contested the representation in parliament of Ipswich in 1832, and represented Leicester in the tory interest in the parliament of 1835-7, but was defeated at the general election of 1837. On 21 Oct. 1842 he was nominated a commissioner of the court of bankruptcy, London (*Gent. Mag.* new ser., xviii. 532), and discharged the duties of the office until very shortly before his death. He was created an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford on 4 June 1845 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 544). He died at 62 Upper Seymour Street, Portman Square, on 24 Aug. 1868. He married, first, in

1815, Harriette, third daughter of Philip Nathaniel de Visme of Notting Hill House, Kensington; secondly, in 1825, his cousin, Esther Chetwynd, second daughter of Richard, fifth viscount Chetwynd; and, thirdly, in 1831, Katherine Montagu, second daughter of Matthew, fourth lord Rokeby, whom he survived. His eldest son by his first marriage was Edward Meyrick Goulburn, D.D., head-master of Rugby School and dean of Norwich [see SUPPL.] Goulburn wrote besides the 'Blueviad': 1. 'The Pursuits of Fashion, a satirical Poem' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1809; 3rd edit., 1810; 4th edit., with considerable alterations and additions, 1812. 2. 'Edward de Montfort,' a novel, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1812.

[Army Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 133; *Law Times*, xlv. 325, 335, 419.] G. G.

GOULBURN, HENRY (1784-1856), statesman, was the eldest son of Munbee Goulburn of Portland Place, London, by his wife, Susannah, eldest daughter of William Chetwynd, fourth viscount Chetwynd. He was born in London on 19 March 1784, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1805, and M.A. in 1808. At the general election in May 1807 he unsuccessfully contested the borough of Horsham in the tory interest, but was seated upon petition in February 1808 (*House of Commons' Journals*, lxxiii. 117), and on 27 Feb. 1810 was appointed under-secretary for the home department in Spencer Perceval's administration. His first reported speech in the House of Commons was delivered on 16 March 1812 (*Parl. Debates*, xxi. 1314). In the following August he succeeded Peel as under-secretary for war and the colonies, and at the general election in October 1812 was returned for the borough of St. Germans. In July 1814 he was appointed one of the commissioners for negotiating peace with America, and at the general election in June 1818 was elected one of the members for West Looe, a borough which he continued to represent until the dissolution in June 1826. Resigning his post at the colonial office, he was sworn a member of the privy council on 10 Dec. 1821, and appointed chief secretary to the Marquis Wellesley, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. As Goulburn had taken a prominent part in resisting Plunket's Roman Catholic Disability Removal Bill, which had been carried through the House of Commons in the previous session, his appointment was unpopular with the Irish Roman Catholics, by whom he was denounced as an Orangeman. In March 1823 he introduced the Irish Tithe Composition

Bill (*ib.* new ser. viii. 494-8), which after one important modification became law, and proved a considerable success in relieving the poorer classes of the country. In February 1825 he brought in a bill for the suppression of unlawful societies in Ireland (*ib.* xii. 168-86). It was rapidly passed through both houses of parliament, but failed to have any real effect during the three years it was in force. At the general election in the summer of 1826 Goulburn unsuccessfully contested Cambridge University, but was returned for the city of Armagh, for which constituency he continued to sit until the dissolution in April 1831. On Canning becoming prime minister in April 1827, Goulburn resigned the post of chief secretary. On 26 Jan. 1828 he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in the Duke of Wellington's administration. The cabinet being divided on the question, Goulburn continued his opposition to the relief of the Roman catholics, and with Peel voted against Burdett's motion in May 1828 (*ib.* xix. 678). Goulburn brought in his first budget on 11 July 1828 (*ib.* 1652-1664). The financial arrangements of 1828 and 1829, however, were of an ordinary character. In his third budget, which he introduced on 15 March 1830, he was able to abolish the existing taxes on leather, cider, and beer (*ib.* xxiii. 301-27). By authorising the excise to grant licenses to any persons to sell beer upon a small yearly payment he also destroyed the monopoly of the great brewers, and established free trade in beer. In the same year he reduced the interest of the new 4l. per cents. to 3½ per cent. a year, and by this means effected an annual saving of more than 750,000l. a year. Upon the defeat of the ministry in November 1830 Goulburn resigned office. At the general election in May 1831 he was returned at the head of the poll for Cambridge University, which he thenceforth continued to represent until his death. On the formation of Peel's first cabinet in December 1834 Goulburn was appointed home secretary, a post which he retained until the overthrow of the administration in April 1835. On 27 May 1839, upon Abercromby's resignation, Goulburn was nominated for the speakership by the conservative party, but the ministerialist candidate, Charles Shaw Lefevre (the late Lord Eversley), was elected by 317 to 299 (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlvii. 1050). Goulburn was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in Peel's second cabinet on 3 Sept. 1841. In March 1842 Peel, having rearranged the tariff, personally brought in the budget. Goulburn's budget of 1843 was not in any way a remarkable one (*ib.* lxxviii. 1391-1415). In the

following year he converted the 3½ per cent. stock into a new stock bearing 3¼ per cent. interest until October 1854, and 3 per cent. interest afterwards for twenty years certain. By this operation, dealing with some 250,000,000l. of stock, Goulburn effected an immediate saving of 625,000l., and an ultimate saving of 1,250,000l. Though Goulburn had a large surplus this year, he contented himself with strengthening the exchequer balances, repealing the duties on vinegar and wool, and making some slight changes in the rates of taxation (*ib.* lxxiv. 361-89). Peel himself brought in the budget of 1845. Though Goulburn appears to have had at first very grave doubts as to the expediency of repealing the corn laws (*Memoirs of Sir Robert Peel*, 1858, ii. 201-7) he remained in the cabinet, and afforded Peel considerable assistance in his struggle with the protectionist party. Goulburn brought forward the budget for the last time on 29 March 1846 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1429-1452). The finance of the year had already been practically settled, but his speech contained 'a clear and able summary of the results which, in the judgment of the ministry, had been produced by their financial policy since their taking office nearly five years before' (NORTHCOTE, *Twenty Years of Financial Policy*, p. 81). Upon the defeat of the ministry in June following Goulburn resigned office. At the general election in 1847 he only retained his seat for Cambridge University by the narrow majority of forty-two. Though for some years afterwards he frequently spoke in the House of Commons, he never again took office. He died on 12 Jan. 1856 at Betchworth House, near Dorking, Surrey, in the seventy-second year of his age, and was buried in the family vault at Betchworth.

Goulburn was a successful chancellor of the exchequer, and both as a man and as a politician was much respected by all parties. Croker, in a letter to Lord Brougham dated 4 Feb. 1846, says: 'The person in the worst position after the duke is Goulburn, who seems reduced not merely to eat his own words, but to eat them in silence, and become a cypher in his own proper department. He is a most excellent and honourable man, with high principles, both moral and political, and can only have been, like the duke, forced into his present circumstances by the dread of worse. They are really, I believe, sacrificing themselves for the sake of the country' (*Croker's Correspondence*, 1885, iii. 61). Goulburn was an intimate friend of Peel, as well as a staunch supporter of his policy. When, on Peel's death, a public funeral was proposed by Lord John Russell,



Goulburn, as one of the executors, and also as one who had 'had the inestimable advantage of being connected with the late Sir Robert Peel in the most intimate bonds of friendship for above forty years,' declined the honour on behalf of the family (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxii. 896-8). Goulburn was an ecclesiastical commissioner, and on 11 June 1834 was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. A half-length portrait of Goulburn, painted in water-colours by George Richmond in 1848, was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1868 (*Catalogue*, No. 405). Goulburn married on 20 Dec. 1811 the Hon. Jane Montagu, third daughter of Matthew, fourth lord Rokeby, by whom he had four children. His widow survived him a little more than a year, and died at Betchworth House on 1 Feb. 1857. Their eldest son, HENRY, who was born on 5 April 1813, after passing through an exceptionally brilliant career at Cambridge (he was senior classic and second wrangler in 1835), was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 20 Nov. 1840, and died on 8 June 1843, aged 30.

[Walpole's Hist. of England, vols. ii-v.; Gent. Mag. 1843, new ser. xx. 98, 1856, xlv. 183-4, 1857, 3rd ser. ii. 373; Ann. Reg. 1856, app. to chron. pp. 230-1; Sir Stafford Northcote's Twenty Years of Financial Policy, 1862, pp. 1-85, 376-80; Cambridge Independent Press, 19 Jan. 1856; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879, i. 667; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 250, 258, 273, 285, 312, 325, 328, 340, 351, 364, 379, 387, 413; Poll Book for Univ. of Cambridge, 1882, pp. 4-5.] G. F. R. B.

GOULD (afterwards MORGAN), SIR CHARLES (1726-1806), judge advocate-general, was elder son of King Gould of Westminster, who died deputy judge advocate in 1756. Charles was born in 1726, was a scholar of Westminster School 1739, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, 1743, where he proceeded B.A. in 1747 and M.A. in 1750. He was made an honorary D.C.L. in 1773. In 1751 he was one of the authors of the Oxford poem on the occasion of the death of Frederick, prince of Wales. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1750, and in 1771 was appointed judge advocate-general. The manner in which he discharged the duties of this office, it is said, 'won the favour and esteem of George III in no ordinary degree.' Gould was also made chancellor of Salisbury in 1772 and chamberlain of Brecon, Radnor, and Glamorgan. He sat for the borough of Brecon 1778-87, and for the county of Brecon 1787-1806. He was knighted 5 May 1779, and made a baronet

15 Nov. 1792. In 1802 he was made a privy councillor. He married (February 1758) Jane, eldest daughter of Thomas Morgan, lord-lieutenant of Monmouth and Brecon. On inheriting the property of his wife's relatives he took by royal license the surname and arms of Morgan (16 Nov. 1792). Gould died at Tredegar 7 Dec. 1806, and was succeeded in his title and estates by his eldest son, Charles, second baronet (1760-1846), who was also educated at Westminster School, served in the army, and sat in parliament for Brecon town (1787-96) and Monmouth county (1796-1831). He did a great deal to advance agriculture in Brecon and Monmouth. By his wife, Mary Magdalen, daughter of Captain George Stoney, R.N., he was father of Charles Morgan Robinson Morgan, created Baron Tredegar 1859.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonasteriensis; Foster's Alumni Oxon. s.v. 'Morgan'; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Tredegar'; Betham's Baronetage, iv. 250; Parl. Hist. and Debates; Beatson's Pol. Index; Gent. Mag. lxxii. 969, lxxvi. 1180; Addit. MSS. 21680, 21734 ff. 29, 336, 21735 f. 56, 21787 f. 309, 23666 f. 86, 23669 ff. 97, 177, 213, 279; Eg. MS. 2136, f. 169.] F. W.-T.

GOULD, GEORGE (1818-1882), baptist minister, eldest son, by a second marriage, of George Gould, a Bristol tradesman, was born at Castle Green, Bristol, on 20 Sept. 1818. After passing through (1826-32) a severe boarding school, he became clerk to a wine merchant at the end of 1832, and in 1836 was articulated to an accountant. A serious illness in the winter of 1836-7, and the example of a friend who was preparing for the ministry of the church of England, led his thoughts in the same direction. To his disappointment he found he could not conscientiously subscribe the articles. His father was a baptist deacon, and resolving after inquiry to join the same denomination, he was baptised at Counterslip Chapel, Bristol, on 5 Nov. 1837. On the following 24 Dec. he preached his first sermon at Fishponds, near Bristol, and became a student of the Bristol Baptist College in September 1838. In 1841 he was chosen pastor of a small baptist congregation in Lower Abbey Street, Dublin. Thence he removed in 1846 to South Street Chapel, Exeter. On 29 July 1849 he entered on the pastorate at St. Mary's Chapel, Norwich, in succession to William Brock, D.D. [q. v.] His preaching evidenced strong thought and much biblical knowledge; on the platform he sometimes displayed remarkable eloquence. In 1857 his church was divided on the question of admitting the non-baptised to communion; a secession fol-

lowed, and a bill in chancery (May 1858) was filed by a trustee, the Rev. William Norton of Egham Hill, Surrey. The master of the rolls gave judgment (28 May 1860) in favour of Gould and the majority of his church, who had advocated open communion. Gould's volume on the case is an important contribution to the earlier history of dissent, being filled with extracts from original records. In 1868 new school-rooms and a lecture-room were required at St. Mary's, and provided at a cost of 3,700*l*. In 1874 Gould was elected on the first school board for Norwich, and was thrice re-elected. During the floods of November 1878 he formed a committee of relief. He was president of the baptist union in 1879. His nonconformity was of an uncompromising type; he was one of the founders in 1844 of the 'anti-state-church association,' the parent of the 'liberation society.' Though somewhat guarded in intercourse, his friendships were wide and generous. He had a large library. One of his favourite books was Sir Thomas Browne's 'Religio Medici.' Having preached for the last time on 5 Feb., he died of erysipelas on 13 Feb. 1882, and was buried on 16 Feb. at the Rosary, Norwich, the Rev. W. N. Ripley, rector of St. Giles, taking part in the funeral service. He lost the sight of his left eye in 1873. He married (May 1843) Elizabeth, younger daughter of Samuel Pearce, of South Molton, Devonshire, who survived him, with four of their eight children. His eldest son, George Pearce Gould, M.A., minister (1880), of Cotham Grove Baptist Chapel, Bristol, is his biographer. He published, besides single sermons and addresses: 1. 'Outline of the Ecclesiastical History of Ireland,' prefixed to Belcher and Fuller's 'History of the Baptist Irish Society,' 1844, 8vo. 2. 'India; its History, Religion, and Government,' &c., 1858, 8vo (anon.) 3. 'Open Communion and the Baptists of Norwich,' &c., 1860, 8vo. 4. 'Documents relating to the Settlement of the Church of England by the Act of Uniformity of 1662,' &c., 1862, 8vo (edited by Gould; has introductory essay on 'English Puritanism' by Peter Bayne). Posthumous was 5. 'Sermons and Addresses,' &c., 1883, 8vo.

[Mémorial (with portrait) prefixed to Sermons, 1883; Todd's Brief Historical Sketch of St. Mary's Baptist Church, Norwich, 1886; Browne's Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 553; personal recollection.] A. G.

**GOULD, SIR HENRY**, the elder (1644–1710), judge, son and heir of Andrew Gould of Winsham, Somersetshire, was born in 1644. He was admitted a member of the Middle

Temple as early as 1660, and called in 1667. In 1689 he became a bencher. He was made a serjeant in 1692, and king's serjeant in the following year, and in 1696 was counsel against Sir John Fenwick [q. v.] upon his attainer. He became a judge of the king's bench on 26 Jan. 1699, and on his first circuit is recorded to have fined Sir John Bolls 100*l*. at Lincoln for giving him the lie and kicking the sheriff. On Queen Anne's accession his patent was renewed. He died at his chambers in Serjeants' Inn, Chancery Lane, on 16 March 1710. His seat was at Sharpham Park, near Walton, Somersetshire. He married a Miss Davidge of Worcester, and had two sons, William and Davidge, his heir, and a daughter, Sarah, who married Lieutenant-general Fielding, and was the mother of Henry Fielding. His son Davidge was father of Sir Henry Gould the younger [q. v.]

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 268; Raymond's Reports, pp. 414, 1309; State Trials, xiii. 546; Luttrell's Diary, iv. 545; Annals of Anne, ix. 411; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 199; Collins's Peerage, iii. 277.] J. A. H.

**GOULD, SIR HENRY**, the younger (1710–1794), judge, born in 1710, was fourth son of Davidge Gould of Sharpham Park, Somersetshire, a barrister of the Middle Temple, and grandson of Sir Henry Gould the elder [q. v.], a judge of the king's bench. His mother was Honora Hockmore of Buckland Baron, Devonshire. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple on 16 May 1728, called to the bar 13 June 1734, and elected a bencher in 1754, in which year he also became a king's counsel on 3 May. He had the reputation of being a sound but not an eloquent lawyer. In Michaelmas term 1761 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer, and on 24 Jan. 1763 was transferred to the common pleas in succession to Mr. Justice Noel, then recently dead. He proved to be a good judge. During the riots of 1780 he refused the military protection for his house which was offered to all the judges. He frequently went the northern circuit (ROBERTS, *Home Office Papers*, 1770). He died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 5 March 1794. Though his charities were numerous, he left 100,000*l*. He was buried at Stapleford Abbots in Essex, of which parish his brother William was rector. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Walker, archdeacon of Wells, by whom he had a son, who did not survive him, and a daughter, who married Richard Ford William Lambart, seventh earl of Cavan, to whose children he left the bulk of his fortune.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gert. Mag. 1794; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 268.] J. A. H.

**GOULD, JAMES ALIPIUS** (1812-1886), first Roman catholic archbishop of Melbourne, was born at Cork in 1812, entered the Augustinian order at an early age, and after passing his novitiate at Grantstown proceeded to Rome and Perugia, at which latter place he was ordained priest in 1835. He returned to Cork, and in 1838 offered his services to Archbishop Polding, vicar-apostolic of Australasia. His first station was at Campbelltown, near Sydney, but after ten years of devoted service he was consecrated on 8 Aug. 1848 first bishop of the Port Phillip Settlement, which three years later was formed into the separate colony of Victoria. Here his energy speedily displayed itself in the vigorous organisation of his diocese and the advancement of catholic interest. In the course of his labours he made himself conspicuous for the zeal with which he opposed the institution of the system of free, compulsory, and secular education, urging, though in vain, the need of endowing the catholic schools. In 1876 he received the pallium as archbishop of Melbourne. He died on 11 June 1886 at Brighton, near Melbourne.

[Rusden's Hist. of Australia; Tablet, 31 July and 7 Aug. 1886; Times, 4 Aug. 1886.]

E. C. K. G.

**GOULD, JOHN** (1804-1881), ornithologist, the son of a working gardener, was born at Lyme Regis 14 Sept. 1804. His father became a foreman gardener at Windsor Castle when Gould was about fourteen years old, and the youth at first worked under his father. He early gained much knowledge of birds in their wild state, and commenced stuffing them, soon attaining great skill. After some years he obtained a post as gardener at Ripley Castle in Yorkshire. In 1827 N. A. Vigors [q. v.] required a taxidermist for the collection of the newly formed Zoological Society of London, and Gould easily obtained the post. He married in 1829 Miss Coxen, whose skill in drawing and education as a governess were afterwards of the greatest service to her husband. In 1830 Gould received a valuable collection of bird-skins from the Himalayas, then almost a *terra incognita*. These Mr. Vigors described, and Gould set about producing his first folio illustrated work, his own sketches being transferred to stone by his wife. The 'Century of Himalayan Birds' was by far the most accurately illustrated work on foreign ornithology that had been issued up to that period (*Proc. Roy. Soc. l. c.*) The 'Birds of Europe' and the other works mentioned below followed, and before he died Gould had produced forty-one folio volumes, illustrated by 2,999 plates, a won-

derful achievement for one man; he had also written about three hundred memoirs and papers in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society' and other scientific journals, lists of which are given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' Gould was unable to obtain a publisher for his first illustrated work, and reluctantly resolved to become his own publisher. His works soon became a pecuniary success, and realised for him a considerable fortune. The care he bestowed on the plates and their colouring was remarkable, his object being to render them artistic pictures of the birds and mammals in their natural haunts. The works on Australian birds and mammals were largely the result of a voyage which Mr. and Mrs. Gould undertook in 1838-40 with an assistant, John Gilbert. Gould visited and explored many parts of the continent and the adjacent islands, and acquired rich stores of novelties. The accounts which he gave of the habits of some of the species were of remarkable interest. In 1841 his life was saddened by the loss of his wife, and afterwards most of his sketches were transferred to stone by Mr. W. Hart. About the same period his collectors in Australia lost their lives—Gilbert in Leichhardt's expedition of 1844, Drummond in Western Australia, and a third in one of the islands in Bass's Straits. In 1843 Gould was elected F.R.S. The monograph of the Humming birds, commenced in 1849, was another great achievement. Gould's remarkable collection of them was exhibited during the Great Exhibition of 1851 in the gardens of the Zoological Society, where he was allowed to erect a building. The majority of the Humming birds and of the birds of Asia were drawn upon stone by Richter from sketches by Gould. 'The Birds of Great Britain,' begun in 1862, exhibited the perfection of his work; the plates were executed with remarkable care, the birds being depicted in their natural haunts, with young, nests, &c. The drawings were placed on stone by Hart. His remaining works, all of value, are enumerated below. To the last Gould continued actively at work, though suffering for years from a painful disease. For the last few years of his life Mr. R. Bowdler Sharpe of the British Museum assisted him materially, having written the whole text of the 'Birds of New Guinea,' Mr. Sharpe also completed Gould's unfinished works after his death, which took place at his house in Charlotte Street, Bedford Square, on 3 Feb. 1881. His son, Charles Gould, is author of 'Mythical Monsters,' 1886.

Without any advantages of education and position Gould achieved a great success by perseverance and love of his subject. He united

in himself the qualities of a good naturalist, artist, and man of business. He was stern and somewhat brusque in manner, straightforward and exact, but always kindly in word and act. His Australian mammals, containing more than five thousand skins, and his collection of Humming birds were secured for the British Museum of Natural History (South Kensington), the birds for 3,000*l.*; his Australian birds were previously sold to Dr. Wilson of Philadelphia (who gave them to the Academy of Natural Sciences of that city), though they had been offered to the British Museum for 1,000*l.*, which was far below their value.

Gould published: 1. 'A Century of Birds from the Himalayan Mountains,' 80 plates, 1832. 2. 'The Birds of Europe,' 1832-7, 5 vols. folio, 449 plates. 3. 'A Monograph of the Rhamphastidæ (Toucans),' 1834, 34 plates; 2nd edition 1854, 52 plates. 4. 'Synopsis of the Birds of Australia and the adjacent Islands,' 1837-8, 72 plates. 5. 'Icones Avium,' 1837-8, 18 plates. 6. 'Monograph of the Trogons,' 1838, 36 plates; 2nd edition, 1858-75, 47 plates; German translation, Nuremberg, 1841-8. 7. 'The Birds of Australia,' 1840-8, 601 plates, 7 vols. folio; introduction, 8vo, 1848; supplemental volume, 1851-69, 81 plates. 8. 'The Birds collected during the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle,' 4to, 1841. 9. 'Monograph of the American Partridges (Odontophorinæ),' 1844-50, 32 plates. 10. 'The Birds collected during the Voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur,' 4to, 1844. 11. 'Monograph of the Macropodidæ (Kangaroos),' 1844, 45 plates. 12. 'Monograph of the Trochilidæ (Humming Birds),' 1849-61, 360 plates; octavo introduction, 1861; supplement, completed by R. Bowdler Sharpe and Osbert Salvin, 1885-7, 58 plates. 13. 'The Birds of Asia,' 1850-80, 497 plates; completed by R. Bowdler Sharpe, 1886, 33 plates. 14. 'The Birds of Great Britain,' 1862-73, 5 vols., 367 plates; introduction, 8vo, 1873. 15. 'The Mammals of Australia,' 1845-63, 3 vols. folio, 182 plates; octavo introduction, 1863. 16. 'Handbook to the Birds of Australia,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1865. 17. 'The Birds of New Guinea and the adjacent Papuan Islands,' 1875-80, 141 plates; completed by R. Bowdler Sharpe, 1888, 179 plates. 18. 'Monograph of the Pittidæ or Ant-Thrushes of the Old World,' 1880, pt. i. 15 plates.

[*Nature*, xxiii. 364-5, 491; *Zoologist*, 3rd ser. (1881), v. 109-15, by J. E. Harting; *Proceedings of the Royal Society*, xxxiii. xvii-xix, by P. L. Sclater; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society*, 1881, pp. 17, 18; *Westminster Review*, 1841.]  
G. T. B.

GOULD, ROBERT (*d.* 1709?), poet, was originally a servant of Charles, earl of Dorset and Middlesex. He contrived to obtain some education, and in 1680 wrote 'Love given over, or a Satyr against Woman,' which became popular. His 'Presbytery rough-drawn, a Satyr. In contemplation of the late Rebellion,' 4to, London, followed in 1683. In 1689, being then under thirty, he published a volume of 'Poems chiefly consisting of Satyrs and Satyrical Epistles,' 8vo, London (2nd edit., 1697), hoping by its sale to realise sufficient to set up in business. In this he was disappointed, and in deep distress found a friend in James, earl of Abingdon, who employed him at his country seat at Rycote in Oxfordshire. His next publications were: 'The Corruption of the Times by Money, a Satyr,' 4to, London, 1693, and 'A Poem most humbly offered to the Memory of . . . Queen Mary,' fol., London, 1695. A more ambitious attempt was a tragedy entitled: 'The Rival Sisters, or the Violence of Love,' 4to, London, 1696, the plot of which is in great measure borrowed from Shirley's 'Maid's Revenge.' It was acted with some success at Drury Lane Theatre, D'Urfey supplying both prologue and epilogue. After Gould's death in 1708 or 1709 his widow, Martha, issued an edition of his 'Works,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1709. Another of his tragedies called 'Innocence Distress'd, or the Royal Penitents,' 8vo, London, 1737, was published by subscription for the benefit of his daughter, Hannah Gould.

[Gould's Works; Baker's Biog. Dram. (Reed & Jones), i. 293, ii. 325-6, iii. 212.] G. G.

GOULD, THOMAS (1657-1734), controversialist, born at Cork in 1657, went to France about 1678, and settled at Poitiers, where he studied theology. After being ordained priest he was sent to Thouars in Poitou and appointed almoner to the Ursuline nuns of that village. He soon devoted himself to the special work of converting protestants, and obtained from the court a license as 'missionnaire pour le Poitou.' He achieved great success, and, as his biographer admits, 'when the obstinacy of parents was a hindrance to the return of their children to the bosom of the church, he gave notice of the circumstance to the court, which seconded his labours by special orders.' These labours were rewarded by the grant from the king of two pensions, one of three hundred and the other of six hundred livres; and he also obtained the abbey of Saint-Laon de Thouars of the order of St. Augustine. He died at Thouars in September 1734.

Of his controversial writings the principal

are: 1. 'Lettre à un gentilhomme du Bas-Poitou, touchant la véritable croyance de l'Eglise catholique, contre les dogmes qui lui sont faussement imputés dans les écrits des ministres,' 1705, 12mo. This work reached a fourth edition in 1720. 2. 'Traité du Sacrifice de la Messe, avec l'explication des cérémonies qui s'y servent et la manière d'y assister dévotement, selon l'esprit de la primitive Eglise; adressés à une dame de qualité nouvellement convertie,' Paris, 1724, 12mo. 3. 'Entretiens où l'on explique la doctrine de l'Eglise catholique par l'Ecriture Sainte,' Paris, 1727, 12mo. 4. 'Recueil de différentes objections que font les protestants contre les catholiques, . . . et des réponses des catholiques . . .,' Paris, 1735, 12mo. 5. 'Abrégé des psaumes de David, sur la conduite qu'un chrétien doit tenir dans le cours de sa vie.'

[Dreux du Radier's *Bibl. Historique et Critique du Poitou*, iv. 440-55; Quérard's *La France Littéraire*, iii. 426; Estcourt's *Question of the Anglican Ordinations* discussed, p. 159.] T. C.

GOULDMAN, FRANCIS (*d.* 1688?), lexicographer, was probably the son of George Gouldman, D.D. (*d.* 1633-4), archdeacon of Essex, and vicar of Stepney, Middlesex, by his wife Jane, though no children are mentioned in Dr. Gouldman's will, dated 4 July 1627 (P. C. C. 1, Seager). He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 3 July 1623, and proceeded B.A. in 1626-7 and M.A. in 1630. On 26 March 1634 he succeeded George Gouldman in the rectory of South Ockendon, Essex (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, ii. 449), from which he was sequestered in 1644. The committee, however, allowed a fifth to Abigail, his wife, in support of her five children (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 86). At the Restoration he regained possession of his living. He died and was buried in Lancashire (*South Ockendon Register*), presumably at the close of 1688, but no date is given. His successor in the rectory, Offspring Blackall [q. v.], was appointed on 24 Jan. 1688-9. His will (P. C. C. 70, Dyke) was proved on 12 May 1690 by his daughter Jane Frost, widow. With Anthony Scattergood, Gouldman assisted Bishop Pearson in editing 'Critici Sacri,' 9 vols. fol., London, 1660; and compiled, chiefly from the labours of Thomasius, Rider, Holland, and Holyoak, 'A copious Dictionary in three parts: (I) The English before the Latin. . . (II) The Latin before the English. . . (III) The Proper Names of persons, places, &c. Together with Amendments and Enlargements,' &c., 4to, London, 1664; 2nd edit., 4to, Cambridge, 1669; 3rd edit., 'the . . . Hebrew Roots and Derivatives . . . inserted by

W. Robertson,' 4to, Cambridge, London, 1674-73; another edition, still further enlarged by Anthony Scattergood, 1678. Adam Littleton, while commending Gouldman's learning and worth, hints that his design was rather to make new editions than to correct the mistakes of former lexicographers, or to throw out the many barbarous Latin words in the old dictionaries (Latin Preface to *Linguae Latinae Liber Dictionarius Quadrupartitus*, 1678; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 208). Dr. John Worthington praises Gouldman for his pains in editing Prebendary John Bois's [q. v.] 'Veteris interpretis cum Beza aliisque recentioribus collatio in quatuor Evangeliiis et Apostolorum Actis,' 8vo, London, 1655 (WORTHINGTON, *Miscellanies*, ed. 1704, p. 308; *Diary*, Chetham Soc., vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 96-7).

[Palin's *More about Stifford*, pp. 112-13; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy* (1714), pt. ii. p. 251; Preface to Stephens's *Thesaurus* (fol. London, 1734-5), p. \*20; Addit. (Cole) MS. 5870, f. 52. Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 439) is wrong in asserting that Dr. George Gouldman was buried at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire; he was buried, as he desired, in the church of South Ockendon on 6 Jan. 1633-4, according to the register.] G. G.

GOULSTON or GULSTON, THEODORE, M.D. (1572-1632), physician, son of William Goulston, rector of Wymondham, Leicestershire, was born in 1572. He entered at Merton College, Oxford, was elected a fellow in 1596, and graduated M.A. 8 July 1600, and M.D. 30 April 1610. He had before practised at Wymondham, and after taking his final degree settled as a physician in the parish of St. Martin-extra-Ludgate in London, and was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians 29 Dec. 1611. He was elected censor in 1615, 1616, 1625, and 1626. In 1619 he published in London 'Versio Latina et Paraphrasis in Aristotelis Rhetoricam,' with a dedication to Prince Charles in Latin prose, and his notes and Latin version were reprinted in the edition of the Greek text published at Cambridge in 1696. In 1623 he published 'Aristotelis de Poetica liber Latine conversus et analytica methodo illustratus,' with a dedication in Latin verse to Prince Charles. He also wrote 'Versio, variae lectiones, et annotationes criticae in opuscula varia Galeni,' which was published in 1640, with a preface by his friend Thomas Gataker [q. v.] He had in his own time a well-earned reputation for general learning and a considerable practice as a physician. He died at his house in St. Martin's on Ludgate Hill 4 May 1632, and by his will, dated 26 April 1632, left 200*l.* to the College of Physicians of London

to found a lectureship, to be held in each year by one of the four youngest doctors of the college. These lectures have been annually delivered since 1639, to the great advantage of medicine in England.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 157; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*; Works.] N. M.

**GOUPY, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1763), water-colour painter and etcher, is stated to have been born at Nevers in France, and to have come early in life to London. He was a nephew of Lewis Goupy [q. v.] In 1711 he was with his uncle a subscriber to the academy of painting started under Sir Godfrey Kneller in Great Queen Street. About 1720 he was employed in conjunction with Peter Tillemans [q. v.] to paint a set of scenes for the opera. He was a good miniature-painter, drew landscapes and small figure subjects with accuracy, worked in pastels, and was a skilful copyist of the Italian masters, including Raphael's cartoons. He made numerous sketching excursions with Dr. Brook Taylor [q. v.], through whom he obtained the patronage of Frederick, prince of Wales, who made him his drawing-master, employed him largely at Kew and at Cliveden, and in 1736 appointed him to the post of 'cabinet-painter.'

Goupy is best known for his etchings after Salvator Rosa, whose style was then in vogue. They are executed with some spirit, and somewhat in that master's own style. Nine of these are in the print room at the British Museum, including 'The Dream of Jacob,' 'St. John the Baptist preaching in the Wilderness,' 'Glaucus and Scylla,' &c. Goupy also etched the following plates: 'Diana at the Chase,' after Rubens; 'Landscape with Pyramus and Thisbe,' after N. Poussin; 'Zeuxis painting Helen at Agrigentum,' after Solimena; 'The Calling of St. Andrew,' after P. Berrettini; 'Hiero, king of Syracuse and Archimedes,' after S. Ricci; and a view of 'Castel-Gandolfo,' after G. F. Grimaldi. He also executed etchings from his own designs, including 'Hagar' and 'Mucius Sœvola,' the latter from a picture exhibited by him at the first exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1765, of which he was a member. Goupy produced water-colour copies of Raphael's cartoons, painted on counterproof impressions of Dorigny's engravings. A set of these is in the collection of the Earl of Derby at Knowsley, and another, formerly belonging to the Duke of Chandos, is in the collection of the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. On the accession of George III Goupy received a small pension. He died at an advanced age in 1763. His collections were sold in 1765.

A portrait of him was painted by M. Dahl. Among his works is a well-known caricature of Handel. He was also a fan-painter.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; *Vertue's MSS.*, Brit. Mus. 23068, &c.; manuscript notes by J. H. Anderson, in *Cat. of Soc. of Art*, print room, Brit. Mus.; Portalis and Beraldi's *Graveurs du dix-huitième Siècle*; Dussieux's *Artistes Français à l'Etranger*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Seubert's *Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon*.] L. C.

**GOUPY, LEWIS** (*d.* 1747), painter, born in France, came before 1710 to London, where he is said to have had a brother already resident as a fan-painter. In 1711 we find him, as 'M<sup>r</sup> Goupee, senr,' a subscriber to the new academy of painting started under Sir Godfrey Kneller in Great Queen Street. In 1720 he was one of the seceding members who started the academy in St. Martin's Lane under Louis Cheron [q. v.] and Vanderbank. He painted portraits in oil, and also drew in crayons and tempera. He obtained some repute as a miniature-painter. He is said to have been patronised by Lord Burlington, whom he attended on his journey to Italy. His own portrait, painted by himself, was engraved in mezzotint by G. White, and later in line by J. Thomson. White also engraved after him a portrait of Mr. Isaac the dancing-master. Goupy died in 1747, and in February 1747-8 his collections were sold by auction. They comprised numerous drawings of his own. Joseph Goupy [q. v.] was his nephew.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; *Vertue's MSS.*, Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068, &c.; *Salu Catalogue*; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*.] L. C.

**GOURDON, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1611), traveller, was a native of Hull, who was master pilot on two expeditions sent to the north of Russia by a company of English merchants. He wrote an account of his first expedition, entitled 'Voyage made to Pechora 1611.' He was absent from England from April to September, during which time he landed the merchants at Pustozera, and himself explored part of the way up the river Pechora. In 1614 he was again at Pustozera with the colony of English merchants there, and spent from November to April 1614-15 exploring further north to the river Ob or Obi. He wrote an account of this expedition also, entitled 'Later Observations of William Gourdon in his wintering of Pustozera in the yeeres 1614 and 1615, with a description of the Samoeds' Life.' Both these pamphlets are printed in 'Purchas's Pilgrimes,' iii. 530, 553, with the accounts given by Gourdon's fellow-voyagers. In his 'History of Muscovia' Milton made

use of these travels, and especially of Gourdon's quaint details about the inhabitants of Samoed.

[Purchas's Pilgrimes, as above.] E. T. B.

**GOURLIE, WILLIAM** (1815-1856), botanist, was born at Glasgow in March 1815, his father being a merchant in that city. He was educated at the public school and university of Glasgow, studying botany under Dr. (afterwards Sir) W. J. Hooker and Dr. J. H. Balfour. Being regular and orderly in his habits, he was able, though in partnership with his father, to spare time for the study of science, for which he had an ardent love. He collected British plants, especially mosses, and also shells and fossil plants. In 1836 he joined the Edinburgh Botanical Society, and in 1841 the Glasgow Philosophical Society. In 1855 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society. He took an active part in the promotion of various benevolent institutions, and in 1855 acted as local secretary in connection with the Glasgow meeting of the British Association. He was attacked by cancer and died at his brother's house at Pollockshields, 24 June 1856, leaving a widow and two children.

[Proceedings of Linn. Soc. 1857, vol. xxvii.]  
G. S. B.

**GOURNEY, SIR MATHEW** (1310?-1406), soldier, was fourth son of Thomas Gourney, one of the murderers of Edward II, who was afterwards banished from England, and in the parliament held at the end of 1330 was condemned during his absence. Next year he was arrested at Burgos in Spain, but escaped, only, however, to be recaptured at the end of 1332 at Naples; he died in 1333 while on his way back to England as a prisoner (see paper by Mr. Hunter in 'Archæologia,' vol. xxviii.; and 'Fœdera,' iv. 488 and 509). Mathew Gourney was born at Stoke-under-Hamden in Somersetshire about 1310. He became a distinguished soldier of fortune. Froissart terms him a 'moult vaillans chevalier.' He was first mentioned as being at the battle of the Sluys (1340). In 1342-4 he was at the capture of Algeziras, taken by Alphonse XI from the Moors, at Crecy (1346), and at Poitiers (1356). In November 1357 he was named governor of Brest Castle and of the neighbouring town of Saint Mathieu (*Fœd.* vi. 70). In the same year a safe-conduct was granted from Westminster to Tristram Kerrety and Peter Prescy, prisoners of Mathew de Gourney, to go to France and return (*ib.* vi. 66). In May of the following year Gourney obtained a safe-conduct to go to Brittany to assume his command (*ib.* vi. 80).

He was one of the jurats of the peace of Bretigni (1360) (*ib.* vi. 238). He, however, joined the bands of military adventurers known as 'les grandes compagnies,' who made war on their own account. In 1362 he was in disgrace and imprisoned in the Tower, probably for the part he had taken in this predatory warfare (*ib.* ed. 1830, iii. 648). In 1364 he was at the battle of Auray in Brittany, where Duguesclin was taken prisoner by Sir John Chandos and Charles de Blois killed. There is a bond in the archives of the Château of Vitré in Brittany, dated 13 March 1365, showing that John de Laval is the prisoner of Mathew de Gourney, who of his own free will has given to the said John his ransom for the sum of thirty thousand crowns. He was probably taken prisoner at the battle of Auray, in the month of September previous. When Henry the Trastamare, with the help of the free companies, had obtained the throne of Castile, from which he had driven Don Pedro, Pedro applied for help to the king of Portugal. Gourney, on the suggestion of Duguesclin, who had the direction of the expedition, was sent as an ambassador from Henry to learn how the king of Portugal was disposed towards Don Pedro. Having reached Lisbon, on entering the Royal Palace he was recognised by an esquire who had seen him at Poitiers, by whom he was presented to the king, who received him at his table and loaded him with honours. Tournaments, which lasted several days, were held to give him an opportunity of showing his prowess. The trouvère Cuvelier gives a detailed account of the pageantry. He terms Gourney an 'Engloiz souffians . . . qui bien fiert de l'espée.' None of the Portuguese knights could stand before him, his only rival being a Breton knight. On his return to Henry to render an account of his mission, he found that the Black Prince had taken up the cause of Don Pedro, and had recalled all the English knights. He, with the others, left the service of Henry and their French companions, and, having joined the prince's standard, invaded Spain, and was present at the battle of Nájara (1367), which reinstated Don Pedro on the throne of Castile. Gourney became afterwards one of the military followers of the Black Prince and attached to his person. He was made a baron of Guienne, and received grants of several estates there. Immediately on the outbreak of hostilities against France in 1369 he accompanied the Earl of Buckingham, Thomas of Woodstock (afterwards Duke of Gloucester), on a raid into the Bourbonnais, and, having laid siege to the chateau of Belleperche, he was sent to treat for the surrender of the place.

the Duke of Bourbon, who defended it. Duke Louis II of Bourbon had been one of the hostages for King John while he was prisoner in London, knew Gourney and was glad to have to do with him. He afterwards joined John of Gaunt on an expedition into Artois and Picardy, and fell into an ambush near Soissons, where he and others were taken prisoners. In 1376 he and his companions, in prison in France, petitioned parliament to ransom them. The commons petitioned the king to grant the request of Gourney and his companions. It was granted, but the ransom of these mischievous persons was afterwards made a charge against William of Wykeham, the chancellor. In 1378 Gourney was governor of Bayonne, where he was besieged by the combined forces of the Duke of Anjou and Henry, king of Castile. The following year he was named seneschal of the Landes, and on 13 Oct. of this year a royal commission was drawn up in which he and three others were named umpires to decide the rival claims of Charles, king of Navarre, and John de Arundel, marshal of England, to the ransom of Oliver Duguesclin, brother of the better-known Bertrand Duguesclin (*Fœdera*, vii. 230). In 1388 he was with the expedition to Portugal, under the command of Edward, earl of Cambridge (WALSINGHAM, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 334, Rolls Ser.) Gourney, then over seventy years of age, was constable of the forces. In 1390 he was present, as a baron, in parliament at the decision given by Richard II in the famous controversy between Scrope and Grosvenor, in which Chaucer was cited as a witness. It has been suggested that Gourney may have been the prototype of Chaucer's knight, who, in the prologue to the 'Canterbury Tales,' is described as having been at the 'siege of Algezir, and ridden in Belmarie.' Chaucer's description of his knight 'as worthy and wise, meke as a mayde, who no vileinye sayde, and a perfight gentil knight' scarcely applies to Gourney. Yet Fuller, in placing Gourney among his worthies, says: 'The veneration attached to this distinguished warrior was so great that his armour was beheld by martial men with much civil veneration, and his faithful buckler was a relic of esteem.' He sat in the upper house in the first parliament of Henry IV, and voted for the detention in safe custody of the deposed king Richard. He possessed considerable estates in England, those of his brothers having reverted to him. In 1401 he received a regant of the district called 'between two seas,' or the baillage of Criou, near Bordeaux, which district had been originally granted to him by Edward III, and inadvertently, so the

record states, taken from him by Richard II. These lands he was to enjoy during his life. He was twice married, first, after 1362, to Alice, sister of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, and widow of John, lord Beauchamp of Hache (d. 1362); she died 26 Oct. 1384; and again, before 1389, to Philippa, sister of John, lord Talbot, who died in 1419, aged 51. Gourney died on 26 Sept. 1406, leaving no issue. His estates reverted to the crown. Leland, in his 'Itinerary' (ii. 93-4), describes a fine brass, no longer extant, above his tomb at Stoke-under-Hamden, Somersetshire. The French inscription (given by Leland) enumerates the battles in which he was engaged, and states that he was ninety-six years of age (cf. *Record of the House of Gurney*, i. 680).

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. ed.; Froissart; Cuvillier's *Chronicle de Bertrand Duguesclin*, ed. E. Charrière, 1839; Chazaud's *Chronique du Duc Louis de Bourbon* (French Hist. Soc.); Daniel Gurney's *Record of the House of Gurney*, 1848; Fuller's *English Worthies*, ii. 285; Gough's *Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 20-2.] J. G. F.

GOUTER or GAULTIER, JAMES (fl. 1636), lutenist, was a Frenchman in the service of Charles I. A warrant dated 28 Nov. 1625 directs the payment of 'the sum of one hundred pounds due to him at Christmas next, and likewise a hundred pounds a year until such time as his Majesty shall make him a grant under the Great Seal of England, of the like value, during his life.' By later warrants, dated 21 Oct. 1629 and 26 March 1631, this annuity was confirmed and arrears ordered to be paid (*Sign Man. Car. I*, vol. i. No. 133, and vol. xiii. No. 2). In the returns, dated October 1635, to the privy council by the justices of the peace of 'Straungers borne,' dwelling within Westminster and the liberties thereof, among those of the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, occurs the entry, 'Mr. Gottiere, a frenchman, householder, Musician' (*State Papers*, Dom. ccc. 75). In the charter, dated 15 July 1636, granted by Charles to Nicholas Lanier, 'Mounsieur Gaultier' is mentioned among the fifty-two musicians hereafter to be 'the musicians of us, our heirs and Successors,' and 'by force and virtue of theis p'sents, a body corporate and politike in deed, fact and name, by the name of Marshall, Wardens and Cominalty of the Arte and Science of Musick in Westm' in the County of Midd.' (*Patent Rolls*, ii. Car. I, Nona pars, 4). A petition of Michael Burton to the privy council dated 30 April 1637, shows that Gaultier had incurred a debt to one Sara de Lastre; that Burton had solicited her cause in the court of arches, and had obtained judgment



against him for 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Sara de Lastre had disappeared without paying her solicitor; and it was ordered that her debt of 16*l.* to Burton should be paid out of Gaultier's wages 'payable in the exchequer' (*State Papers*, Dom. cccliv, 131 and ccclvii. 59). There is an etched portrait of him by Jan Livius, holding a theorbo or arch-lute, and with a Latin inscription. In the print-room of the British Museum is an impression of this etching in a very early state of the plate. The face is somewhat Dutch in character, with long, full hair; the eyes are large and penetrative, and the nose and mouth finely modelled; in this state it is a noble portrait. Gaultier is chiefly interesting from the two allusions made to him by Herrick, once in a 'Lyrick to Merth' (*Hesperides*, 1648, p. 41), where he is coupled with John Wilson, 'the best at the lute in all England,' according to Wood; and again in the verses (*ib.* p. 326) addressed to Henry Lawes.

[Authorities cited in text.]

GOVE, RICHARD (1587-1668), puritan divine, son of a Devonshire gentleman, was born at Tavistock in 1587. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner in March 1605, and studied logic and philosophy, proceeding B.A. 31 May 1608, and M.A. 4 July 1611. He was ordained on leaving the university, and became chaplain to John, lord Paulet, who in August 1618 presented him to the living of Hinton St. George in Somersetshire, where he also taught a grammar school. Gove was deprived during the Commonwealth, and was living in 1652 at East Coker in Somersetshire. Soon after this he was at Exeter, where Wood tells us 'he closed so much with the presbyterians' that he was made minister of St. David's Church. At the Restoration he returned to East Coker, and taught the grammar school, afterwards becoming rector of the church. He died on Christmas eve 1668, and was buried in the chancel of his church. Gove published some theological treatises between 1650 and 1654. His two principal works, written before the Restoration, are curious manuals of puritan feeling: 1. 'The Saints' Honeycomb, full of Divine Truths touching both Christian Belief and Christian Life, in two centuries,' London, 1652, 8vo. This book was published very soon after he reached East Coker for the first time, and is a collection of religious extracts. 2. 'Pious Thoughts vented in Pithy Ejaculations,' London, 1658, 8vo, a book of much the same description. Besides these Gove published 'The Communicant's Guide, directing both the elder and younger sort . . . how they may receive the Sacrament of the Lord's

Supper,' 8vo, no date; and 'A Catechism,' 8vo, no date.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 822; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 325, 342, ii. 280; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 280, iii. 278; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bodl. Cat.] E. T. B.

GOVER, CHARLES E. (d. 1872), folklorist, was son of Thomas Gover of Poplar, Middlesex. In 1864 he was appointed principal and secretary of the Madras Military Male Orphan Asylum at Egmore (*Madras People's Almanac*, 1869, p. 390). In 1868 he became a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, but withdrew in 1871-2. He died at Madras 20 Sept. 1872. He was a member of the Society of Arts and a fellow of the Anthropological Society. He wrote a pamphlet on 'Indian Weights and Measures, their condition and remedy,' 8vo, Madras, 1865. During 1866 he communicated to the Asiatic Society a paper on 'The Pongol Festival in Southern India' (*Journal*, new ser. v. 91-118), where he asserted, without giving any proof, that this festival was a remnant of primitive Aryan life. Another contribution was an account of the moral condition and religious views of the lower classes in southern India, chiefly based on a large collection of popular songs in the ancient Canarese, of which he gave specimens in a poetical English version. He also wrote essays on Indian folk lore for the 'Cornhill Magazine.' Under the title of 'The Folk-Songs of Southern India' he collected his essays in 1872, 8vo, London. Gover's prose is spirited, but his verse translations are infelicitous. Philologists have discredited his hypothesis that, driven at a very early period into the extreme south, and cut off from intercourse with other peoples, the Dravidian nations have preserved their original vocabulary, and that true Dravidian roots, common to the three great branches, Tamil, Telugu, and Canarese, are pure Aryan.

[*Athenæum*, 27 July 1872, pp. 111-12, 26 Oct. 1872, p. 531; Annual Reports of Royal Asiatic Society, May 1868 and May 1870, pp. x-xi.] G. G.

GOW, NATHANIEL (1766-1831), Scotch violinist and composer, youngest son of Niel Gow [q. v.], was born at Inver, near Dunkeld, Perthshire, on 28 March 1766. He gave early indications of musical talent, and after receiving some lessons on the violin from his father, he was sent to Edinburgh, where he studied first under Robert McIntosh, and next under McGlashan, leader of the fashionable bands in the Scottish capital. From Joseph Reinagle [q. v.] he had a course

of lessons on the violoncello, as a player of which he made his first public appearance. In 1782 he was appointed one of his majesty's trumpeters for Scotland, having to attend royal proclamations, and to accompany the judiciary judges on their circuits. In 1791 he became leader of the band formerly conducted by M<sup>c</sup>Glashan. This band was in great request, and his memorandum books show that as much as a hundred and fifty guineas was occasionally paid for their services. He was frequently called to London, and on most of these occasions he had an invitation to play at private parties given by George IV, then Prince of Wales. In Edinburgh he had an extensive connection as a teacher of the violin and pianoforte, and commanded the highest fees in the profession. At one time he is said to have been worth upwards of 20,000*l.*, accumulated solely from the proceeds of his balls and teaching. He started business as a music-seller on two separate occasions, first in 1796, in company with William Shepherd, and next in company with his son Niel. The later enterprise was unsuccessful, and in 1827 Gow became a bankrupt. He was in bad health; his friends raised a considerable sum by a ball for his benefit, and the noblemen of the Caledonian Hunt voted him besides an annuity of 50*l.* He died on 17 Jan. 1831, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. Gow was twice married, and had a large family, one of whom was NIEL, the composer of the popular air known as 'Bonnie Prince Charlie' ('Cam'ye by Athol'?). Niel had been educated for the medical profession, but abandoned it in favour of music. He died in 1823.

As a violinist Nathaniel Gow had all the spirit and fire of his father, whom he greatly excelled in the performance of music of a slow and plaintive character. In Scotch dance music he was unapproached. He was a voluminous composer; upwards of two hundred original melodies were published by him during his life, and many were left in manuscript. While his father lived he assisted him in bringing out three volumes of music, published as the works of 'Niel Gow & Son.' He subsequently issued a fourth, fifth, and sixth 'Collection' of strathspeys and reels; three volumes of 'Beauties' (a reprint of the best airs in the first three collections, with additions); four volumes of a 'Repository' of Scots slow airs, strathspeys, and dances; two volumes of Scottish vocal melodies; two volumes of slow airs, dances, waltzes, &c., and a collection of ancient curious Scots melodies, besides many smaller publications arranged for harp, pianoforte, violin, and violoncello.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, 1855, ii. 482; Grove's Dict. i. 615, where he is erroneously spoken of as the eldest son of Niel Gow.]

J. C. H.

GOW, NIEL (1727-1807), Scotch violinist and composer, was born at Inver, near Dunkeld, Perthshire, on 22 March 1727. His father was a plaid weaver, and at first intended the boy to follow his calling. At a very early age he showed a decided talent for music, and at nine began to practise the violin. Up to the age of thirteen he was self-instructed, but about that time he took lessons from John Cameron, a retainer of Sir George Stewart of Grandtully, under whom he made rapid progress. He was first heard of as a player in 1745, when he carried off the prize in a public competition. Living near Dunkeld House, he early attracted the attention of the Athole family, through whom he was gradually introduced to the leading nobility of Scotland, and employed at fashionable parties. His fame soon reached London, whither he was frequently called to play Scotch dance music. He lived on terms of great familiarity with his social superiors. The Duke of Athole often walked arm in arm with him in Edinburgh, and when at home he was frequently visited by the gentlemen of the county. In the autumn of 1787 Burns met him at Dunkeld, and the poet describes him as 'a short, stout-built, honest Highland figure, with his greyish hair shed on his honest social brow; an interesting face, marking strong sense, kind open-heartedness, mixed with unmistrusting simplicity.' Gow is popularly, but it would seem erroneously, believed to have been a man of intemperate habits (see M<sup>c</sup>KNIGHT). He retained his faculties to the last, and continued to play till within a year or two of his death, which took place at Inver on 1 March 1807. He was buried at Little Dunkeld, where a marble tablet marks his grave. He was twice married, and had by his first wife, Margaret Wiseman, five sons and three daughters. One of the sons died early; the other four, William, John, Andrew, and Nathaniel [q. v.], all acquired a reputation as violin-players in the same style as their father. Four portraits of Gow were painted by Sir Henry Raeburn; one is now in the County Rooms, Perth, another is in the possession of the Duke of Athole, and a third is held by the Dalhousie family. A mezzotint by Say has been called 'the perfection of a likeness' (DRUMMOND). All his portraits show him dressed in tight tartan knee-breeches and hose, and holding his violin in the old manner, with the chin resting on the inner side of the tail-piece.

As a player of Scotch dance music, espe-

cially of reels and strathspeys, Gow was in his time without superior or rival. The power of his bow, particularly in the upward 'stroke,' is remarked on by his contemporaries, and to this power 'must be ascribed the singular felicity of expression which he gave to all his music' (McKNIGHT). He composed a large number of melodies, nearly a hundred of which are included in the volumes published by his son Nathaniel. They are mostly of a lively character, chiefly reels, strathspeys, and quicksteps. The air 'Locherroch Side' (to which Burns wrote, 'Oh! stay, sweet warbling woodlark, stay'), the 'Lament for Abercainey,' and 'Farewell to Whisky,' are deserving of special mention.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, 1855, ii. 487; Dr. McKnight in Scots Mag. 1809; Drummond's Perthshire in Bygone Days; Grove's Dict. i. 615, where 'Strathband' is printed for 'Strathbraan,' his native district.] J. C. H.

GOWAN, THOMAS (1631-1683), writer on logic, was born at Caldermuir, Scotland, in 1631. About 1658 he went to Ireland, and became minister of Glasslough, co. Monaghan, enjoying, though a presbyterian, the tithes and other temporalities like others of his fellow-churchmen at the time. He was one of the sixty-one Ulster ministers ejected in 1661 for nonconformity (WODROW, i. 325); but although he removed in 1667 to the neighbourhood of Connor, co. Antrim, and supplied that congregation with preaching, besides teaching languages and philosophy, the pastoral tie between him and Glasslough was not loosed till August 1672, when he was installed as minister of Antrim. Here he opened a 'school of philosophy,' which in 1674 was taken under the care of the church. A divinity school was added to it in 1675, in which Gowan was assisted by the celebrated John Howe, then chaplain at Antrim Castle. Both of these ministers were allowed, through an arrangement made by Lord Massareene, to officiate in the parish church. Gowan died 13 Sept. 1683, and was buried in Antrim churchyard, where a monument to his memory may still be seen.

He was the author of two treatises on logic, viz. 'Ars Sciendi, sive Logica novo methodo disposita, et novis præceptis aucta' (pp. 464, 12mo, London, 1681), and 'Logica Elenctica, sive summa controversiarum quæ circa materiam et præcepta logicæ agitari solent, in qua etiam novæ aliquot quæstiones tractantur' (pp. 505, 12mo, Dublin, 1683). Appended to the latter work is a small tract of twelve pages, entitled 'Elementa Logicæ paucis aphorismis comprehensa, per eundem auctorem.' He bases his logic, he says, 'on the systems

of Keckerman and Burgersdicius, but more particularly on the logic of Claubergius, and a French work, the "Ars Cogitandi," by an anonymous author.' He also appears to have written a book against the quakers (*Minutes of Laggan*, pp. 237, 246), but there is no record of its having been ever printed, and it is now lost.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland; Reid's Hist. of the Presb. Church in Ireland; Witherow's Memorials of Presb. in Ireland.] T. H.

GOWER. [See also LEVESON-GOWER.]

GOWER, first EARL, JOHN LEVESON-GOWER (d. 1754). [See under LEVESON-GOWER, JOHN, first BARON, 1675-1709.]

GOWER, first BARON. [See LEVESON-GOWER, JOHN, 1675-1709.]

GOWER, SIR ERASMUS (1742-1814), admiral, eldest son of Abel Gower of Glandoven in Pembrokeshire, entered the navy in 1755, under the care of his maternal uncle, Captain Donkley. After serving through the war on the North American and home stations, he passed for lieutenant in 1762, and was then lent for service in Portugal, against which the allied houses of Bourbon had declared war. After the peace he was appointed as master's mate of the Dolphin with Commodore John Byron [q. v.], and again as lieutenant of the Swallow with Captain Philip Carteret [q. v.]. Towards the end of 1769 he was appointed to the Swift with Captain George Farmer [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in the Favourite. He was directly afterwards appointed to the Princess Amelia, going out to Jamaica with Sir George Rodney's flag. In 1777 he served in the Levant frigate with Captain George Murray in the Mediterranean; in 1779 he was selected by Rodney as first lieutenant of his flagship, the Sandwich, and, on the capture of the Spanish convoy off Cape Finisterre on 9 Jan. 1780, was promoted to command the Guipuscoa prize, commissioned as the Prince William. After holding some temporary appointments in the Channel and on the home station, Gower was in November 1781 appointed to the Medea frigate for service in the East Indies. At Cuddalore, on 30 Jan. 1783, she captured the Vryheid, a Dutch ship of 50 guns, lying under the batteries, and apparently trusting for safety to their protection (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Mem.* v. 606), and a few weeks later recaptured the Chaser sloop with important despatches to Suffren. She was afterwards present in the last engagement between Suffren and Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.] off Cuddalore. From 1786 to 1789 Gower served as flag-captain to Commodore (afterwards

Rear-admiral) Elliot on the Newfoundland station, and from 1792 to 1794 commanded the *Lion*, taking out to China Lord Macartney and his embassy [see MACARTNEY, GEORGE, EARL OF MACARTNEY], for which service he was rewarded with the honour of knighthood. In November 1794 he was appointed to the *Triumph*, one of the ships with Cornwallis in his celebrated retreat, 17 June 1795 [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM]. During the mutiny at the *Nore* he hoisted a broad pennant on board the *Neptune*, one of the ships commissioned for the defence of the Thames, and continued to command her as one of the Channel fleet until his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 14 Feb. 1799. He had no further service, but became vice-admiral on 23 April 1804, and admiral on 25 Oct. 1809. He died at Hambledon in Hampshire on 21 June 1814.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, vol. lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 289.]  
J. K. L.

GOWER, FOOTE (1726?-1780), antiquary, son of the Rev. Foote Gower, M.A. and M.D., a physician at Chester, was born at Chester about 1726. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 15 March 1743-1744, aged 18, and took his degrees of B.A. in 1747, M.A. in 1750, M.B. in 1755, and M.D. in 1757. He was rector of Chignall St. James and Mashbury, near Chelmsford, Essex, from June 1761 until about 1777, and he is stated to have practised medicine at Chelmsford, but this is doubtful. He made extensive collections for a history of Cheshire, and in 1771 printed 'A Sketch of the Materials for a new History of Cheshire,' London, 4to. This was anonymous, and was signed 'a Fellow of the Antiquary Society.' His intention was to issue his work in folio form at a subscription of ten guineas; but the project, although it seems to have received much encouragement, went no further than the reissue of his 'proposals' in 1772, with an additional 'address to the public.' He made collections also for a history of Essex, and a new edition of Horsley's 'Britannia Romana.' After his death, at Bath on 27 May 1780, his voluminous papers passed into the hands of Dr. Markham of Whitechapel, and subsequently the project was taken up by Dr. J. Wilkinson and William Latham, who, in 1800, republished the 'Sketch' with their own additions, but they in turn failed to publish, and the manuscripts were disposed of by auction, some going to the British Museum and some to the Bodleian.

He married a sister of John Strutt, M.P. His son, Charles Gower, M.D. (died 1822), was author of 'Hints and Auxiliaries to

Medicine,' 1819. His youngest son was Richard Hall Gower [q. v.], naval architect.

[Palatine Note-book, ii. 120, 202; Lysons's Cheshire, 466; Ormerod's Cheshire, 1819, i. 11; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 546; Munk's Roll of Coll. of Physicians, 1873, ii. 470 (as to Charles Gower); information from Rev. B. C. Barnes.]

C. W. S.

GOWER, GEORGE (fl. 1575-1585), sergeant-painter, may with some probability be identified with George Gower, son of George Gower, and grandson of Sir John Gower of Stittenham, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Goldsborough, and was ancestor of the present ducal house of Sutherland (GLOVER, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, ed. by J. Foster). At Milton House, Northamptonshire, the seat of Earl Fitzwilliam, there is preserved a portrait of him (wrongly named Thomas Gower) painted by himself in 1579, which was engraved by J. Basire, and published in Gough's 'Parochial History of Castor' (supplement to Rev. KENNETH GIBSON's *Commentary upon Part of the Fifth Journey of Antoninus through Britain*) in 1819. The coat-of-arms on the picture leads to his identification, and the inscription informs us that Gower took to painting in middle life after a somewhat unprofitable youth. In 1584 he was sergeant-painter to the queen, and received a patent, granting him a monopoly of the privilege to 'make or cause to be made all and all manner of portraicts and pictures of our person phisognomy and proporcon of our bodye in oyle cullers upon bourdes or canvas, or to graue the same in copper, or to cutt the same in woode or to printe the same beinge cutt in copper or woode or otherwise,' &c., with the exception of Nicholas Hilliard, who was allowed to make portraits of the queen 'in small compasse in lymynge only and not otherwise' (*Brit. Mus. Cott. Chart*, iv. 26). Gower probably did not hold the office long, as shortly afterwards it was in other hands.

Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 237; Gent. Mag. 1807, lxxvii. 511; authorities quoted in the text.]  
L. C.

GOWER, HENRY (d. 1347), bishop of St. David's, was sprung from a noble family (*Fœdera*, ii. 747) settled probably in the English-speaking peninsula of Gower, not far from Swansea. He was educated at Oxford, and became master of arts, doctor of both civil and canon law (*ib.*), and fellow of Merton College (BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 177, Oxford Hist. Soc.) At the end of 1322 he appears for a short time as chancellor of the university, and he again acted in that office in 1323 (Wood, *Fasti*

*Oxon.* pp. 19, 20, ed. Gutch). It is said that when holding this office he took an active part in liberating the university from the jurisdiction claimed by the archdeacon of Oxford, but the dispute between the university and the archdeacon was not raised in its final form until 1325, and not settled until 1345 (*Collectanea*, 1st ser. pp. 16-26, Oxford Hist. Soc.; ANSTEE, *Munimenta Academica*, i. 148, Rolls Ser.) He also became some time after 1319 archdeacon of St. David's (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 308, ed. Hardy). Browne Willis (*Survey*, p. 163) says that he had been a canon of St. David's since about 1314. Gower was particularly distinguished for his knowledge of several languages (*Fœdera*, ii. 747). These probably included Welsh, as his fitness for a Welsh appointment is specially noted. He is described by Edward III as a man of foresight and of unblemished character.

The death of Bishop David Martin (9 March 1328) left the bishopric of St. David's vacant during the disturbances produced in South Wales by the fall of Edward II. The precentor and canons, when informing the king of Bishop David's death, recommended Archdeacon Henry as his successor. The government at once accepted the proposal. On 26 March the *congé d'élire* was issued, and on 12 June he was consecrated at Canterbury by Stephen Gravesend [q. v.], bishop of London (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 293-4; STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 53).

Gower was anxious to proceed to the papal court at Avignon, but a general order now prohibited all magnates from leaving the country, and he seems to have received a special appointment to put down the disturbances in his diocese. This indicates that he was in the confidence of Mortimer and the queen. Mortimer was his tenant for some of the lands belonging to his church, about which he had some difficulties after the favourite's fall (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 392 a). At last Gower tried by a personal interview to persuade the king to let him go to Avignon, but leave was refused, although on 16 Aug. royal letters of a most flattering character were sent, commending him and his business to pope and cardinals (*Fœdera*, ii. 747, 748, 749). Before the year was out he was attacked with his household by some of his lawless spiritual subjects, when performing his office and reconciling the church of Llanbadarnfawr, close to Aberystwith (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 433 b).

Gower did not take a very leading part in the general business of the next twenty years. In April 1329 he received letters of protection to cross the sea with the king (*Fœdera*, ii. 764), who was to perform homage to Philip of France at Amiens. In 1334 he was on a

commission to renew the truce with France in the south (*ib.* ii. 880-1), and early in 1342 he was one of the negotiators of a projected treaty between the allies of the French and English at Antoing, near Tournay (*ib.* ii. 1185). He was present at the parliaments held at Westminster at Eastertide 1341 and 1343 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 126 b, 135 b). In 1346 he lent the king three hundred marks (*ib.* ii. 453 a). He died in 1347, and was buried in his cathedral, where a large altar-tomb, overshadowed by the southern bay of the great rood screen which he himself had built, still covers his remains. It is now much mutilated, but the effigy of the bishop in eucharistic vestments is still fairly complete.

Gower's fame rests on his munificent benefactions, and still more on his distinction as an architect. He has been quaintly called the 'Menevian Wykeham.' He was the originator of a peculiar and singularly beautiful local form of 'decorated' Gothic architecture. 'He has left,' say Jones and Freeman, 'more extensive traces of his mind at St. David's than any other bishop before or since.' In 1334 he established a chantry in the lady chapel of his cathedral, and appropriated the church of Manorowen, near Fishguard, to the sub-chanter and vicars choral as its endowment. He carried out probably at this time considerable alterations of the fabric of the lady chapel. He also effected very important structural changes in the main body of the cathedral. He raised the walls of the aisles to their present height, and, while ingeniously working up existing materials, gave the whole the appearance of a 'decorated' building. He also built the massive rood screen which cuts off nave from choir by a thick wall of stone. He may also have added a new stage to the tower, though this work is possibly a little earlier. The 'decorated' additions to the chapter-house are also his work. But the great manifestation of his architectural genius at St. David's is the magnificent ruined episcopal palace, 'altogether unsurpassed by any existing English edifice of its own kind,' with its superb rose window, graceful chapel spire, magnificent great hall, and unique arcaded parapet. He also seems to have built the fortified wall which shut in the close of St. David's, and made it possible for him to erect a palace and not a castle in the heart of disturbed Dyfed. He repaired six other episcopal residences selected from the large number of half-ruinous mansions and castles belonging to his see. It has been thought that a coarser and inferior parapet of the type of that at St. David's proves that Lamphey palace, near Pembroke, was also rebuilt or largely added to by him; but the

mass of the building is earlier or later than Gower's time. Probably it is a clumsy imitation of his style by a later artist (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, new series, ii. 321, 324). Leland assigns it to Gower (*Collectanea*, i. 323); but Leland also says Gower was chancellor of England. The very similar parapet work of the tower of Swansea Castle, work only differing from that at St. David's by its greater plainness, is also attributed to Gower by Leland, and here architectural evidence leaves little doubt of his correctness. Several other buildings in the diocese can also be attributed 'with moral certainty' to Gower or to a school of builders that followed in his footsteps. These include the beautiful decorated chancel of Swansea old church, the churches of Carew and Hodgoston, and the choir and chapel at Monkton in Pembrokeshire. Gower was also the founder of a hospital at Swansea for the blind, aged, and sick. He appointed six chaplains to perform divine service in it, and endowed it with lands in the neighbourhood that seem to have been his private property, as well as the revenues of the churches of Swansea, Penrice, and Llangwilk.

[Gower's architectural work at St. David's is minutely described in the *History and Antiquities of St. David's* by Bishop Jones and Professor Freeman, pp. 78, 101, 110, 157, 189; his personal history is treated with less completeness in pp. 302-3 of the same work; for his buildings in Gower, Freeman's *Architectural Antiquities of Gower*, reprinted in pamphlet form from the *Archæologia Cambrensis*, vol. i. new ser.; for Lamphay, *Archæologia Cambrensis*, ii. 321, 324, iii. 199, new ser.; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. David's*; Canon Bevan's *Diocesan History of St. David's*, pp. 133-4, in the S.P.C.K. Series of *Diocesan Histories*; Leland's *Collectanea*, i. 275, 323; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. ii. Record edition; *Rolls of Parliament*, vol. ii.; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, i. 293-4, 308, ed. Hardy.]

T. F. T.

**GOWER, HUMPHREY, D.D.** (1638-1711), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, son of Stanley Gower, successively rector of Brampton Bryan, Herefordshire, and of Holy Trinity, Dorchester, and a member of the assembly of divines in 1643, was born at Brampton Bryan in 1638 and educated at St. Paul's and Dorchester schools, and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1658, was elected to a fellowship on 23 March 1658-9, and proceeded M.A. in 1662. Having taken holy orders, he was successively incumbent of Hammoon, Dorsetshire, to which living he was presented in April 1663, of Packlesham (1667-75), of Newton in the Isle of Ely (1675-7), and of Fen Ditton, to which he

was collated on 4 July 1677. On 11 July 1679 he was appointed to the mastership of Jesus College, Cambridge, which he resigned for that of St. John's on 3 Dec. following, having in the meantime (1 Nov.) been appointed prebendary of Ely. He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1680-1, and in that capacity, on 18 Sept. 1681, he headed a deputation of dons which waited on the king at Newmarket. On the 17th he entertained Charles at dinner at St. John's, made him two Latin speeches, and gave him an English bible. There was much festivity both in town and university, and the conduits ran with wine. On 29 June 1688 Gower was appointed Lady Margaret's professor of divinity. In July 1693, twenty of the fellows of his college being nonjurors, a peremptory mandamus was issued against him requiring him to eject them. He refused on the ground that the mandamus should not have been made peremptory in the first instance. Steps were at once taken to indict him at the Cambridge assizes, but the grand jury threw out the bill. A mandamus nisi issued in the following October, but, the names of the nonjuring fellows having been omitted, Gower again refused to eject them, alleging that it did not appear who they were, and the court of king's bench declined to make the mandamus peremptory (*SKINNER, Rep.* 360, 546, *Modern Rep.* iv. 233).

No further proceedings seem to have been taken. Gower died at St. John's College on 27 March 1711, and was buried in the college chapel. By his will he left 500*l.* towards providing livings for the college, and a considerable estate at Thriplow, with a house for the use of the master, subject to a rent-charge of 20*l.* per annum towards maintaining two indigent scholars, sons of clergymen, educated either at Dorchester or St. Paul's School. He also left his books to the college library.

Gower published: 1. 'A Discourse delivered in two Sermons in the Cathedral of Ely in September 1684,' Cambridge, 1685, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon preached before the King at Whitehall on Christmas Day, 1684,' London, 1685, 4to. He also wrote a biographical sketch of John Milner, the nonjuring vicar of Leeds, who died at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 16 Feb. 1702, which will be found in Thoresby's 'Vicaria Leodiensis,' p. 113.

[Baker's *Hist. of the College of St. John the Evangelist*, ed. Mayor; *Life of Ambrose Bonwicke*, ed. Mayor; Gardiner's *Admission Reg. of St. Paul's School*; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*; *Grad. Cant.*; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 127, 130, 446, iii. 144, 158-9, 191, 213.]

J. M. R.

GOWER, JOHN (1325 ?-1408), poet, is loosely described by Caxton, who first printed his 'Confessio Amantis' in 1483, as 'a squyer borne in Walys in the tyme of kyng Richard the second.' The poet was certainly not a Welshman by birth, and, since in 1400 he described himself as 'senex,' it is probable he was born in the second or third decade of the fourteenth century. All the early writers insist on his good birth. Leland, in his 'Commentarii' (p. 414), connected him with the Gowers of Stittenham, Yorkshire, ancestors of the Leveson-Gowers, and he has been followed by Bale, Pits, Holinshed, and Todd. But the poet's coat of arms and crest emblazoned on his tomb in Southwark differ altogether from the armorial bearings of the Gowers of Stittenham, and render the relationship impossible. The poet, moreover, rhymed his name with 'power,' while the Stittenham family have always pronounced their name as though it rhymed with 'po-er' or 'pore.' Weaver's assumption that the poet was closely connected with the family of Sir Robert Gower, a large landowner both in Suffolk and Kent, has been powerfully supported by Sir Harris Nicolas's researches, and is probably correct. Sir Robert died in or before 1349, and was buried in the church of Brabourne, near Ashford, Kent, where there was at one time a brass to his memory, bearing the poet's coat of arms. In 1333 Sir Robert had received from David, earl of Athol, the manor of Kentwell, Suffolk, with its appurtenances. This manor became the joint property of his two daughters after his death. The elder daughter, Katherine, died in 1366. The younger, Joan, was in 1368 married to a second husband, Thomas Syward, pewterer and citizen of London, and husband and wife were then joint owners of the Kentwell manor. On 28 June 1368 they granted it to John Gower, a near kinsman, who has been, with every probability, identified with the poet. By a deed executed at Otford, Kent, on Thursday, 30 Sept. 1373, John Gower made Kentwell over to Sir John Cobham, William Weston, Roger Ashburnham, Thomas Brokhill, and Thomas Preston, rector of Tunstall. The crest engraved on the seal attached to this deed is identical with that on the poet's tomb. Henceforth the poet seems to have been closely associated with Kent. He wrote of the Kentish insurrection of 1381, with every sign of personal knowledge. On 1 Aug. 1382, in a charter which confirmed to him the manors of Feltwell, Norfolk, and Moulton, Suffolk (*Rot. Claus.* 6 Richard II, p. 1, No. 27 dorso), he is designated 'esquier de Kent.' On 6 Aug. following he parted with Feltwell and Moul-

ton to Thomas Blakelake, parson of the church of St. Nicholas at Feltwell, on condition that 40*l.* was paid him annually in the conventual church of Westminster. Confirmation of this arrangement was made on 24 Oct. 1382 and 29 Feb. 1384. Documents dated 3 Feb. 1381 and 10 June 1385 assigned to Gower and one John Bowland, clerk, the rights of Isabella, daughter of Walter de Huntingfield, to certain lands and tenements at Throwley and Stalesfield, Kent. In 1365 a John Gower rented the manors of Wygeburgh (*i.e.* Wigborough), Essex, and Aldington, Kent. It is possible that this tenant was the poet. But it is extremely doubtful whether the John Gower, 'clerk,' who held the rectory of Great Braxted, Essex, from February 1390 to March 1397, is identical with the writer. Professor Morley accepts the identification without hesitation. But there is no other evidence to show that Gower, whose customary title was 'esquier,' was in holy orders. The probability is all the other way.

The legends that represent Gower as educated at Oxford, and as entering the Inner Temple, have no historical basis. His works prove him to have been a man of wide reading, who probably travelled in France in early life, and in his later years he settled down as a well-to-do country gentleman, watching with some alarm the political and social movements of his time. He was known at court, but not apparently till well advanced in years. His chief poem, 'Confessio Amantis,' was written (according to his own account) at the request of Richard II, to whom it was first dedicated. But he transferred his dedication and his allegiance to the king's rival, Henry of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV, about 1393-4, when 'un esquier, John Gower,' is mentioned among Henry's retainers. In the opening years of Henry's reign he proved himself an untiring panegyrist of his new sovereign. It is thus that he has gained for himself the reputation of a timid time-server, but the change of allegiance may well have been the result of conviction. On his tomb the poet's effigy wears a collar of SS, to which is appended a swan, Henry's badge (assumed after the death of Thomas of Gloucester in 1397). In his old age the poet married. At the time he was residing in the priory of St. Mary Overies, Southwark, to which he had proved a great benefactor. His apartments seem to have been in what was afterwards known as Montague Close, between the church of St. Mary Overies and the river (*RENDELL, Old Southwark*, p. 317). According to the register of William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, the name of Gower's wife was Agnes Groundolf, and the

marriage took place in his own private chapel, situated in the priory of St. Mary Overies, by license, dated 25 Jan. 1397, the celebrant being the chaplain of the parish church of St. Mary Magdalene, Southwark. In 1400, after suffering much ill-health, he became blind. He was still residing in the priory of St. Mary Overies, Southwark, on 15 Aug. 1408, when he made his will, preserved at Lambeth. He bequeaths many legacies to the prior, sub-prior, canons, and servants of St. Mary Overies, and to the churches and hospitals of Southwark and the neighbourhood, including a leper hospital. He desires to be buried in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, in St. Mary Overies priory, and leaves to that chapel two silk dresses for the priests, a new missal, and a new chalice. A book entitled 'Martilogium' (i.e. 'Martyrologium'), which was recently copied at his expense, is left to the prior and convent. His wife Agnes receives 100*l.*, much household furniture, and for her life the rents of the manors of Southwell, Nottinghamshire, and Moulton, Suffolk. His wife, Sir Arnold Savage, an esquire named Robert, William Denne, canon of the king's chapel, and John Burton are his executors. The will was proved at Lambeth by Agnes Gower on 24 Oct., and administration of other property not specified in the will was granted on 7 Nov. Between 15 Aug. 1408 and 24 Oct., the dates respectively of the drawing and the proving of the will, Gower was buried in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, in the north aisle of the nave of St. Mary Overies, commonly called St. Saviour's, Southwark. A stone tomb is still extant there. Beneath a three-arched canopy lies an effigy of the poet. The head rests on three volumes, inscribed respectively with the names of his works, 'Speculum Meditantis,' 'Vox Clamantis,' and 'Confessio Amantis.' The hair falls in large curls on his shoulders, and is crowned with four roses, with which ivy was originally intertwined (LELAND). A long, closely buttoned robe covers the whole body, including the feet, which rest upon a lion. A collar of SS, with Henry IV's badge of the swan, is round the neck. Berthelet, in his edition of the 'Confessio Amantis' (1832), gives a description of three pictures (now obliterated) of Charity, Mercy, and Pity, painted against the wall, within the three upper arches. A shield on a side panel of the canopy gives the poet's arms: 'Argent on a chevron, azure, three leopards' heads, or; crest, on a cap of maintenance, a talbot passant.' The inscription preserved by Leland and Berthelet, 'Hic jacet J. Gower, arm. Angl. poeta celeberrimus ac huic sacro edificio benefac. insignis.

Vixit temporibus Ed. III et Ric. II' has disappeared, together with a tablet granting 1,500 days' pardon, 'ab ecclesia rite concessos' to all who prayed devoutly for the poet's soul. The monument was repaired in 1615, 1764, and 1830.

Prefixed to Caxton's edition of the 'Confessio Amantis' (1483), and in many of the extant manuscripts of that and other of Gower's writings, is a Latin preface describing Gower's three chief works. This preface, of which the text is extant in two forms, has been attributed to Gower's own pen. The works described are (1) the 'Speculum Meditantis,' (2) the 'Vox Clamantis,' and (3) the 'Confessio Amantis.' The first, the 'Speculum Meditantis,' assumed from its position to have been written earliest, was long thought to be lost. The manuscript was discovered in the Cambridge University Library by Mr. G. C. Macaulay and first printed in his edition of Gower's works (1899). It is a French poem, treating of vices and virtues, and teaching by a right path the way whereby a transgressor should return to a knowledge of his Creator. Many short French poems by Gower are extant, and Warton wrongly imagined that the 'Speculum Meditantis' was identical with one of these.

The second work, the 'Vox Clamantis,' is a Latin elegiac poem in seven books. It was begun in June 1381, but not completed till near the end of Richard II's reign. The first book—a fourth of the whole—treats, in an allegory which (Gower pretends) was revealed to him in a dream, of the insurrection of the serfs which broke out in Gower's neighbourhood in Kent in May 1381. The poet describes the rebels under the names of animals, but the identification of the leaders is obvious, and in some places their names are given. He brings events down to the death of Wat Tyler. Fuller, in his 'Church History' (ii. 353-4), quotes in an English verse translation the description of the Kentish 'rabble' given by Gower, 'prince of poets in his time.' Although Gower has little sympathy with popular grievances, he ascribes the disturbances to the deterioration of contemporary society. In the second book he insists on the need of pure religious faith. In the third and fourth books he denounces the sins of the clergy of all ranks, and pleads for a reformation, although he disclaims in his 'Confessio' and elsewhere all sympathy with the Lollards. In the fifth book he shows the value of a virtuous and well-disciplined army, and deprecates the ignorant sensuality of the serf and the avarice of the merchant. The sixth book deals with the vices of the lawyers, and appeals directly to Richard II



to select wise and honest councillors, and to avoid war, heavy taxation, and sensual indulgences. The seventh book recapitulates the poet's dissatisfaction with the existing government and with the king, and entreats his countrymen to turn from wickedness.

The poem is dedicated to Archbishop Arundel, and Gower describes himself in the dedication as 'senex et cæcus.' The finest manuscript of the poem is in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford, and from this manuscript the poem was printed for the first time by the Roxburghe Club, under the direction of H. O. Coxe, in 1850. Coxe collated the All Souls' MS. with another in the Cottonian Collection, Tib. A. iv., and a third among the Digby MSS. at the Bodleian Library. Attached to all three, in continuation of the poem, is Gower's 'Chronica Tripartita,' in three books of rhyming Latin hexameters, giving a hostile account of Richard II's conduct of affairs from the appointment of the commissioners of regency, 19 Nov. 1386, till the king's death, and the accession of Henry IV. Much eulogy is bestowed on the Swan (Thomas, duke of Gloucester), the Horse (Richard, earl of Arundel), and the Bear (Thomas, earl of Warwick). The second book describes the *coup d'état* of 1397, and the third book tells of Richard II's abdication. Coxe printed the 'Chronica Tripartita' with the 'Vox Clamantis.' It is also printed in Wright's 'Political Poems,' i. 417-54. The All Souls' MS. and the Cottonian MS. conclude with ten short pieces, chiefly in Latin, bitterly inveighing against Richard II, or in praise of Henry IV. Two only of these pieces are printed by Coxe—one (in elegiacs) beginning 'Quicquid homo scribat finem natura ministrat' and a commendatory 'carmen' by one 'Philippus.' Four others, including a 'Carmen supermultiplici vitiorum pestilentia unde tempore Ricardi II partes nostræ specialius inficiebantur' (dated 1396-7), in which Lollardism is denounced, appear in Wright's 'Political Poems,' i. 346 et seq.

Gower's 'Confessio Amantis,' his only English poem, is in about 30,000 eight-syllabled rhymed lines. It is extant in two versions, mainly differing at the beginning and end. In the earlier version the poem opens with a dedication to Richard II, and Chaucer is complimented in the closing lines. In the later version Henry of Lancaster takes Richard's place, and Chaucer is not mentioned at all. In the dedication of the first version to Richard II, the poet relates that while rowing on the Thames he met the king's barge, that the king invited him to an audience and bade him write 'some newe thing,' a

direction of which the 'Confessio' was the result. The hopefulness with which Gower refers to Richard in these lines has suggested that they must have been composed before 1386, when Richard's worthless character had become generally known, and Professor Hales has pointed out some apparent allusions in them to events happening between 1381 and 1383 (*Athenæum*, 24 Dec. 1881). In the revised version, from which Gower omits all mention of Richard II, he says that he wrote the poem 'the yere sixtenthe of Kyng Richard' (i.e. 1393), and dedicates it to 'min owne lorde, which of Lancastre is Henry named.' Thus the date of the earlier version may be conjecturally placed in 1383, that of the second in 1393.

The poem consists of a prologue and eight books. The prologue deals largely with the degradation of the clergy and of the people, which Gower reminds his readers it is in their own power to check. He concludes with a moralised interpretation of Nebuchadnezzar's dream, which had already found a place at the close of the 'Vox Clamantis.' In book i. Gower represents a lover as appealing to Cupid and Venus to cure him of his sickness. Venus sends a confessor, Genius, to shrieve him. The confessor arrives, and the dialogue between him and the lover occupies the rest of the poem. The confessor first asks the lover how he has used his five senses, and, in a number of stories chiefly derived from classical authors, warns him of the vices which the senses are prone to encourage. In the later books the confessor describes in turn the seven deadly sins, pride, envy, anger, sloth, avarice, gluttony, and lust, with their different ministers, and illustrates their ravages by a series of stories loosely strung together after the manner of Boccaccio's 'Decameron.' The last and eighth book concludes with the confessor's absolution of the lover. There are occasional digressions, as in the account of the rise of the mechanical arts in book iv., or of the religions of the ancient world in book v. In book vii. the general plan is interrupted by a summary of philosophical knowledge—of 'theorique,' 'rhetorique,' and 'poetique'—derived from the popular 'Secretum Secretorum' falsely attributed to Aristotle, and assumed to embody the instruction given by Aristotle to Alexander. Gower adds to this interpolation many stories illustrating the duties of kingship, with unfriendly allusions (in the later version) to Richard II.

Gower contrives to tell in all 112 different stories, and shows himself acquainted with much classical and mediæval literature. The sources of nearly all his stories have been

traced. About twenty come from Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' three from Ovid's 'Heroides.' Others are extracted from the Bible, the 'Gesta Romanorum,' Josephus, Valerius Maximus, Trogus Pompeius or Justin. The chronicles of Cassiodorus and Isidorus, Godfrey of Viterbo's 'Pantheon,' Vincent de Beauvais' 'Speculum Historiale,' the 'Geste de Troy' (in the prose of Dares Phrygius or the verse of Guido di Colonna), the romances of Alexander the Great and Sir Lancelot were also among his works of reference. Statius's 'Thebais' supplied the story of the knight Capaneus (bk. ii.) Gower mentions Dante, and was clearly familiar with Boccaccio and Ovid's 'Ars Amandi.' Scattered through the work are Latin rubrics and elegiacs. The latter, written in imitation of Boethius, are often notable for their bad prosody and loose grammar.

A very large number of manuscripts of the 'Confessio' are known. I. Of the earlier version, there are at Oxford three in the Bodleian Library (Laud. MS. 609; Bodl. 693; Selden, B. 11), and one in the library of Corpus Christi College (87). Three are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 3490, Royal MS. 18, c. xxii. and Eg. MS. 1991, imperfect but very interesting). One is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries (MS. 134). II. Of the second version two manuscripts are in the Bodleian Library (Fairfax MS. 3 and Hatton, 51); a third at Wadham College, Oxford (18); a fourth at New College, Oxford (266), and a fifth and sixth at the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 7184, finely illuminated but mutilated, and 3869). There are many other manuscripts of the poem in private hands (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. xii, 207, 424, 4th Rep. 595). A manuscript belonging to the Duke of Sutherland—known as the Stafford MS.—adheres to the Lancastrian version, but with many additions, alterations, and omissions. Two hybrid manuscripts are known. A copy in the Bodleian Library (Bodl. MS. 294) has the dedication to Richard, but omits the verses to Chaucer. Another manuscript at New College (234) has the dedication to Henry, but includes the verses to Chaucer. A fine volume 'Johannis Gower Poemata Anglica, Gallica, et Latina,' in Trinity College, Cambridge, contains the 'Confessio,' but begins with the middle of book ii. (MS. R. 3, 2).

The first printed edition was issued by Caxton in 1483. It follows the second version. The colophon states that Caxton finished it 'the 2 day of Septembre the fyrst yere of the regne of kyng Richard the thyrd the yere of our lord a thousand cccclxxxiii' (a misprint

for 1483). Three copies are in the British Museum. A perfect exemplar sold at the sale of Lord Selsey's library in 1872 for 670*l*. The next edition issued in 1532 from the press of 'Thomas Berthelette, printer to the kinges grace.' This is dedicated to Henry VIII, and follows Caxton's text of the later version, while modernising the spelling. But in a preface addressed to the 'reder' Berthelette prints from a manuscript the earlier dedication to Richard II, and gives an account of Gower's tomb and of his intimacy with Chaucer. A reprint of 1544 is mentioned by Chalmers and Blore. No such edition is known. Another edition by Berthelette appeared in 1554 with further modernisations of spelling. On 15 Jan. 1581-2 Sampson Awdeley's interest in the copyright of the 'Confessio' was transferred, with that of many other books, to John Charlwood, but no edition of the period has been met with (*Reg. of Stationers' Company*, 1570-86, Shakesp. Soc., 155). Chalmers printed the 'Confessio' in his 'English Poets.' In 1857 Professor Reinhold Pauli produced an edition in three admirably printed volumes. Berthelette's edition of 1532 formed the basis of Pauli's text, but it was collated throughout with Harleian MSS. 7184, 3869, and 3490, and with the Stafford MS. Professor Morley in 1888 reprinted, with a few obvious corrections, Pauli's text in his Carisbrooke Library, omitting the story of Canace as unfit for popular reading. A thoroughly trustworthy text is still required.

An extract from the digression in book iv. on the mechanical arts dealing with the philosopher's stone appears in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1651, pp. 368-73. Ellis in his 'Specimens of English Poetry,' Todd in his 'Illustrations of Chaucer and Gower,' and A. J. Ellis in his 'Early English Pronunciation,' 1869, pt. ii. (Chaucer Soc.), have printed a few excerpts, with notes. Mr. Ellis has availed himself of the Society of Antiquaries MS. 134, which has not been consulted by other writers.

A very interesting manuscript volume, containing other poems by Gower, belongs to the Earl of Ellesmere. It was presented to Henry IV by the poet, and came into the possession of Lord Fairfax, who presented it to Sir Thomas Gower, an ancestor of its present owner, in 1666. It opens with an English poem, with Latin prologue and epilogue, entitled 'Carmen de pacis commendatione in laudem Henrici quarti,' which was printed in Urry's edition of Chaucer (1721), pp. 540-3, and in Wright's 'Political Poems,' ii. 4-15. Eleven short pieces in French or Latin verse also in praise of Henry IV follow, and are

succeeded by 'Cinkante Balades,' the most interesting section of the manuscript. They deal with love in all its phases, and are the most poetical of all Gower's productions. They are believed to be Gower's earliest work. The volume concludes with a long French poem on the dignity of marriage, illustrated with stories after the fashion of the 'Confessio.' This was the poem which Warton mistook for the lost 'Speculum Meditantis.' Finally Gower, in an address 'al universite de tout le monde,' apologises as an Englishman for his French. The whole of this volume, from which extracts had been printed by Todd and Warton, was first printed, while it belonged to the Marquis of Stafford (excluding the opening poem), for the Roxburghe Club in 1818. A few of the pieces, notably the long poem on marriage, appear at the close of a few manuscripts of the 'Confessio' (cf. *Bodl. MS. Fairfax*, iii.; *Harl. MS.* 3869; *MS. Trin. Coll. R.* 3, 2). Herr Stengel reprinted (after collating various manuscripts) 'John Gowers Minnesang und Ehezuchtbüchlein LXXII Anglo-Normannische Balladen,' Marburg, 1886.

Chaucer first gave Gower the appropriate epithet of 'moral.' The two poets were personal friends. On 21 May 1378, when Chaucer went abroad on diplomatic service, he nominated John Gower and Richard Forrester his attorneys in his absence. At the end of his 'Troilus and Cryseyde' (written between 1372 and 1386) Chaucer writes:

O moral Gower, this boke I directe  
To the, and to the philosophical Strode,  
To vouchensauf ther nede is to correcte,  
Of yovre benignites and zeles goode.

In book ii. of the 'Confessio' Gower seems to borrow from the same poem of Chaucer his story of Diomedes's supplanting Troilus with Cressida. In very few other instances do the poets cover the same ground. The story of Constance—Chaucer's 'Man of Lawes Tale'—is also told by Gower in his 'Confessio' (bk. ii.); but the story appeared previously in Vincent de Beauvais's 'Speculum,' Trivet's 'Annales,' and elsewhere, and both poets probably obtained it independently from Trivet (cf. TRIVET, 'Life of Constance,' ed. Brock, in *Originals and Analogues*, Chaucer Soc., parts i. and iii.). Tyrwhitt's and Warton's theory that Chaucer borrowed this story of Constance from Gower is disproved by later Chaucerian criticism, which assigns the 'Man of Lawes Tale' to a date anterior to the 'Confessio.' Similarly Chaucer's 'Manciple's Tale' of the tell-tale bird is told in the 'Confessio,' bk. iii., but both poets undoubtedly derived

that story from Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' bk. ii. Gower's 'Tale of Florent' in 'Confessio,' bk. i., is identical at most points with Chaucer's 'Wife of Bath's Tale.' The story is a common one in all European languages, and was probably derived from a French romance independently accessible to either writer (cf. *Originals and Analogues*, Chaucer Soc., v. 437-525). Furthermore the tale of Phyllis and Demophon, which appears in the 'Confessio' as well as in Chaucer's 'Legend of Good Women,' was probably derived by both writers from Ovid's 'Heroides,' ep. ii. In a literary sense, the two poets were under little, if any, obligations to each other. In the earlier version of the 'Confessio' (dedicated to Richard II) Gower, at the close of his poem, makes Venus address Chaucer in highly complimentary verse. Venus calls Chaucer her disciple and poet, who filled the land in his youth with ditties and glad songs, and bids him in his old age write a 'Testament of Love.' The omission of these lines in the later or Lancastrian version of the 'Confessio' has been ascribed to Gower's implied suggestion that Chaucer was too old to write of love—a criticism which the subsequent publication (about 1390) of the 'Canterbury Tales' deprived of point. There is, however, good reason for supposing that Chaucer and Gower quarrelled late in life, and that the suppression of the panegyric was due to a personal disagreement. In the prologue to the 'Man of Lawes Tale' Chaucer compliments himself on forbearing to write

Of thilke wicke ensample of Canace  
That loued hir owne brother synfully  
(Of all suche curséd stories I say fy),  
Or elles of Tyro Apolloneus.

The stories of Canace and Apollonius—'unkinde abominations' Chaucer calls them in a later line—both figure in Gower's 'Confessio' (bk. ii. and bk. viii.), and it is reasonable to infer that Chaucer's censure was aimed at Gower. It is unsatisfactory to assume with Professor Skeat that Chaucer's attack is directed against Ovid (CHAUCER, *Prioresses Tale*, &c., ed. Skeat, p. 137). Ovid certainly told the story of Canace in his 'Metamorphoses,' but had, of course, no hand in the tale of Apollonius. In the dedication of the second version of his 'Confessio' Gower writes that his wits are too small 'To tellen every man his tale,' which has been interpreted as a reference to the 'Canterbury Tales,' and to be the first reference extant. But the words are too colourless to admit of any inference as to the relations between the poets when they were written.

Gower's profound inferiority to Chaucer

in literary merit did not prevent their names being linked together for centuries as the two earliest poets of eminence in England. Thomas Hoccleve (1370-1454?) introduces into his 'De Regimine Principum' a lament for Gower and Chaucer, and calls Gower his master. Dunbar, in his 'Lament for the Makaris,' associates Chaucer, Gower, and the Monk of Bury [see BURY, RICHARD DE] in the same verse. Skelton, in his 'Boke of Philip Sparrow' and his 'Crowne of Laurell,' writes that Gower's 'matter is worth gold,' and that he 'first garnished our English rude.' Hawes, in his 'Pastyme of Pleasure,' writes of moral Gower, whose 'sententious dewe Adowne reflareth with fayre golden beames.' William Bullein [q. v.], in his 'Dialogue . . . against the Fever Pestilence,' 1573, describes Gower and Chaucer sitting under Parnassus near the classical poets, and writes of 'old morall Goore with pleasaunt penne in hande, commandyng honeste loue without luste, and pleasure without pride, holynesse in the cleargie without hypocrisie, no tyrannie in rulers, no falshood in lawiers, no usurie in marchautes, no rebellion in the commons and vnitie among kyngdoms.' Foxe, in his 'Actes and Monuments,' gives Gower and Chaucer jointly much commendation, and contrasts their learning with the ignorance of the clergy of their day. Puttenham and Sir Philip Sidney treat Gower as Chaucer's equal. 'Greene's Vision' (c. 1599), attributed to Robert Greene, mainly consists of a pretended disputation between Gower and Chaucer as to the moral value of Greene's purely literary work. Chaucer praises it, and advises Greene to persevere. Gower urges him to renounce it for avowedly moral treatises, and Greene finally promises to follow Gower's counsel. A fanciful account of Gower's personal appearance is given in verse, and a long prose 'Tale against Jelousie' is put into his mouth (GREENE, *Works*, ed. Grosart, xii. 209 sq.). Drayton, in his epistle of 'Poets and Poesie,' wisely notes 'honest' Gower's inferiority to Chaucer, and Peacham mildly censures him as 'poore and plaine.' The play of 'Pericles' (1608?), in which Shakespeare had an uncertain share, is based on the story of 'Apollonius the Prince of Tyr,' which figures in the eighth book of Gower's 'Confessio,' and which Gower avowedly derived from Godfrey of Viterbo's 'Pantheon.' Although the same story was gathered into English by Laurence Twine, for the most part independently of Gower, in 1576, the authors of 'Pericles' were well acquainted with Gower's version: The prologue before each act of 'Pericles' is spoken by Gower, who opens the play with

To sing a song of old was sung,  
From ashes ancient Gower is come.

Modern criticism has been unfavourable to Gower. 'Gower has positively raised tediousness,' writes Mr. J. R. Lowell with some asperity, 'to the precision of a science. He is the undertaker of the fair mediæval legend. . . . Love, beauty, passion, nature, art, life, the natural and the theological virtues—there is nothing beyond his power to disenchant' (*My Study Windows*, art. 'Chaucer'). Hallam denies that Gower is 'prosaic in the worst sense of the word.' He undoubtedly lacks the poet's inspiration, but he claims to be nothing more than a moralist, an enthusiastic student of classical and mediæval literature, keenly alive to the failings of his own age. His varied erudition, his employment in his writings of the English language, in spite of his facility in both French and Latin, his simplicity and directness as a story-teller who is no servile imitator of his authorities, give his 'Confessio' an historical interest which the frozen levels' of its verse with 'the clocklike tick of its rhymes' cannot destroy. In his French 'balades' Gower reached a higher poetic standard. He shows much metrical skill, and portrays love's various phases with the poet's tenderness and sympathy. The literary quality of 'Vox Clamantis' is not great. It is marred by false quantities and awkward constructions; but its high moral tone, and its notices of contemporary society, give it an important place in historical literature.

A beautiful miniature of Gower is in British Museum Egerton MS. 1991, f. 7 b. A poor imitation is in Royal MS. 18, c. xxii. f. 1.

Gower's French and English works were edited by Mr. G. C. Macaulay (Oxford, 3 vols. 1899-1901).

[Warton's *Hist. Engl. Poetry*; Prof. H. Morley's *Engl. Writers*, 1888, vol. iv. Sir N. H. Nicolas in *Retrospective Review*, new ser. vol. ii.; A. J. Ellis's *Early English Pronunciation* . . . including a re-arrangement of Prof. F. J. Child's *Memoirs on the Language of Chaucer and Gower*, 1871, pt. iii. 726-39; Ellis's *Specimens of Early English Poets*, i. 169-99; Originals and Analogues, Chaucer Soc. i. iii. and v.; Taylor's *St. Mary Overy*, Southwark; Todd's *Illustr. of Gower and Chaucer*; and Macaulay's edit. of Gower's works.] S. L.

GOWER, RICHARD HALL (1767-1833), naval architect, youngest son of the Rev. Foote Gower, M.D. [q. v.], was baptised at Chelmsford 26 Nov. 1767, and after spending some time at Ipswich grammar school obtained a scholarship at Winchester in 1778 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 271). In 1780 he entered as midshipman on board a vessel in the East India Company's service.

Returning to England in 1783, Gower was taught for a short time by a navigation master at Edmonton, and upon rejoining his ship was called 'the young philosopher.' When he was twenty he devised an instrument which secured far greater accuracy than had before been obtainable in measuring a vessel's way through the water. Gower next turned his attention to effecting improvements in the construction of ships, and eventually quitted the service altogether in order to devote himself fully to following up his plans. In 1800 a ship of remarkable speed, called the *Transit*, was built from his designs at Itchenor, Sussex. She was four-masted, with sails of peculiar character. She beat the government sloop *Osprey* out of all comparison in a trial of speed; but, greatly to Gower's disappointment, the East India Company did not purchase his vessel. Subsequently the government obtained from Gower plans for a similar ship. Meantime Gower had married, and published 'A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Seamanship' (1793, 2nd edit. 1796), which long remained a standard work. A third edition was called for in 1808. Gower wrote a separate 'Supplement' containing a description of the *Transit* (1807, 2nd edit. 1810). He now considerably altered his vessel's lines, and published 'A Narrative of a Mode pursued by the British Government to effect Improvements in Naval Architecture' (1811). In 1819 Gower built a yacht on his improved plan for Lord Vernon, with three masts in place of four. This vessel's behaviour in the water was much admired by nautical and engineering authorities, her speed and easiness of handling being remarkable.

Previously Gower had written some 'Remarks relative to the Danger attendant upon Convoy, with a Proposition for the better Protection of Commerce' (1811), suggesting that cruisers should be stationed along the coast communicating with signal stations. In 1812 he competed unsuccessfully for a hundred guinea prize offered for an improved lock in the Regent's Canal; though some years later he discovered that locks similar to those suggested by him had been erected in the canal. Gower next constructed a further improved yacht, the *Unique*, economising timber and securing light draft. He invented also an ingenious fly-boat intended for use against the small and swift American cruisers. He then projected a set of signals formed of shapes instead of flags, and effected many more naval improvements, including the adoption of the round stern in ships. Other valuable inventions of Gower, brought out in the face of much discouragement, were the long useful catamaran for forming a raft;

a lifeboat on a novel plan for employment at Landguard Fort; a sound tube connecting top and deck; a propeller or floating anchor; and numerous ingenious articles of minor note. Gower died near Ipswich towards the end of 1833.

[Gent. Mag. memoir 1833, vol. ii.] J. B.-r.

GOWER, SIR THOMAS (*n.* 1543-1577), marshal of Berwick, was the son of Sir Edward Gower, knight, of Stittenham, Yorkshire, commissioner of the peace for that county in 1536. His mother was Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Constable, knight, of Flamborough. Thomas Gower was marshal of Berwick, and in 1543 was made the receiver-general and supervisor of all the buildings and fortifications of Berwick and of Wark Castle. Early in the reign of Edward VI Gower was appointed surveyor of the royal estates in Northumberland and captain of Eyemouth, near Berwick (1 Sept. 1547). In July he had reported to the council that the 'Power of Scotland' was prepared. He was captain of a band of light horsemen in the army with which the protector Somerset invaded Scotland. At the battle of Pinkie Cleugh (10 Sept.) Gower was one of three cavalry officers taken prisoners through 'their own too much forwardness' (HOLINSHEAD, p. 980).

Gower had to pay a considerable ransom, and 'as he was a poor man,' was much burdened by expenses at Eyemouth, and had to appoint a deputy in his office as surveyor. In 1549 he went to London to claim eighteen months' arrears of sums due for Eyemouth, and complained that other services had not been rewarded. Three years later (9 June 1552) 100*l.* of his debt of 300*l.* to the crown was remitted by the king through Northumberland's influence. In November 1552 another marshal of Berwick was appointed in Gower's place, and in 1558 he is mentioned as master of the ordinance in the north parts. In 1559 he complained that one Bennett had been appointed over his head, and was apparently replaced, as he held the post in 1560, when he was made master of the ordinance in the army sent to besiege Leith. On his return he continued to be employed in surveying defences. In 1569 the Earl of Sussex sent him to assist the mayor in the fortification of Newcastle. In 1577 he is last mentioned in a letter sent to the council from the Earl of Huntingdon, enclosing a report from him on Kingston-upon-Hull, whither he had been sent to survey the castle and forts. He is spoken of as a 'man well given in religion, and of good experience.' By his first wife, Anne, daughter of James Mauleverer, esq., he left a son and successor, Edward.

[State Papers, Domestic, Addenda, 1547-65 and 1566-79, Foreign Ser. 1558-59, 1559-60; Holinshed, pp. 978, 980; Stow's Annals, p. 641; Collins's Peerage, v. 140.] E. T. B.

**GOWRAN**, first **BARON**. [See FITZPATRICK, RICHARD, *d.* 1727.]

**GOWRIE**, **EARLS OF**. [See RUTHVEN, WILLIAM (1541?-1584), first **EARL**; RUTHVEN, JOHN (1578?-1600), third **EARL**.]

**GRABE**, **JOHN ERNEST** (1666-1711), divine, was born at Königsberg on 10 July 1666, and educated at the university there, of which his father, Martin Sylvester Grabe, was professor of divinity and history. He took the usual degree, and then devoted himself to the reading of the fathers. This led him to question the validity of the orders of the Lutheran church, and he resolved to enter the church of Rome. He first, however (in 1695), presented a statement of his difficulties to the ecclesiastical consistory of Sambia in Prussia. A reply to this memorial by three Lutheran divines commissioned by the elector of Brandenburg was printed in the same year. Grabe, though not convinced, conferred with Spener, one of the three, and by Spener's advice came to England, where he would find a church in possession of apostolical succession. William III settled on him a pension of 100*l.* per annum. He appears to have soon settled at Oxford, and there in 1698 published the first volume of his 'Spicilegium SS. Patrum ut et hæreticorum seculi post Christum natum I. II. et III.' The dedication to the Duke of Ormonde, chancellor of the university, is dated from St. Edmund Hall, then a favourite resort of the nonjurors. In the next year he published a second volume of the work. A second edition was published after Grabe's death, 2 vols. 8vo, 1714, to which are prefixed the speeches of Smalridge when presenting Grabe for the degree of D.D. at the Encænna, on 27 April 1706. In July 1700 he was ordained deacon by Dr. William Lloyd, bishop of Worcester. In the same year he was made chaplain of Christ Church by way of maintaining him; it is probable he never performed the office. Hickes says that he was ordained priest—probably by nonjuring prelates. In 1700 he published Justin Martyr's 'First Apology,' and in 1702 'S. Irenæi Episcopi Lugdunensis contra omnes hæreses libri quinque.' Upon the accession of Queen Anne his pension was continued, and he was employed upon printing the Alexandrine manuscript of the Septuagint, then in the Royal Library at St. James's. At Harley's suggestion she presented him with a purse of 60*l.* as an encouragement.

In 1703 he revised the scholia for Gregory's Greek Testament, which was printed at Oxford, and in the same year he published a beautiful edition in folio of Bishop Bull's Latin works [see BULL, GEORGE]. He now set to work upon the publication of the 'Codex Alexandrinus,' and in 1705 he published an account of the manuscript, giving it preference to the Vatican manuscript, together with three specimens of his intended edition. The university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.D. in April 1706. The king of Prussia sent him a present, and subscriptions are said to have come in from all parts. Hearne tells us that 'some of Christ Church offered the pious and learned Mr. Grabe the Margaret professorship of divinity, but he being a Prussian by birth, and having other reasons besides against his accepting it, modestly declined it.'

In 1707 came out, in fol. and 8vo, 'Septuaginta Interpretum Tomus I. continens Octateuchum, quem ex antiquissimo MS. Codice Alexandrino accuratè descriptum, et ope aliorum Exemplarium, ac priscorum Scriptorum, præsertim vero Hexaplaris Editionis Origenianæ emendatum atque suppletum. . . summâ curâ edidit Joannes Ernestus Grabe S. T. P.' In an epistle to Hody (*Hod. de Bibl. Text.* p. 639) Grabe observes that in this edition two thousand corrupted passages are amended. This practically destroys the value of the book as a transcript of the Codex. The work was published in 4 vols. fol. and 8 vols. 8vo. The first volume was edited by Grabe himself in 1707. In 1709 he published the last volume. The second volume, edited by Francis Lee, M.D., a learned physician, from Grabe's manuscript, was published in 1719. Lee died in that year, and the third volume, under the editorship of George Wigan, D.D., of Christ Church, came out in 1720. All the volumes were from Grabe's transcript. In 1710 he published a 'Dissertatio de variis vitiis LXX. Interpretum ante B. Origenis ævum illatis,' &c., and explained why he had departed from the plan of his publication. Shortly before his death he had a controversy with Whiston, who had claimed Grabe's assent to his views as to the authority of the 'Apostolical Constitutions.' Grabe therefore published in 1711 'An Essay upon two Arabic MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and that ancient book called the Doctrine of the Apostles, which is said to be extant in them, wherein Mr. Whiston's mistakes about both are plainly proved.' This was his only publication in English. On 22 Aug. 1711 he wrote to the lord treasurer, complaining of his broken health, the non-payment of his pension for the past twelve months, and consequently his having run into debt threescore pounds.

His pension was paid, together with a gift of 50*l.* from Harley. He died on 3 Nov. 1711. He was attended in his last illness by Smalridge, who has left an ample testimony to his piety and morality. He wished upon his deathbed that it should be known that he died in the faith and communion of the church of England. Possibly he inclined to nonjuring views, but he esteemed the church of England more than any other part of the catholic church. It is said he proposed a plan for the introduction of episcopacy into Prussia, and the adoption of a liturgy after the English model. He was buried, as Hearne mentions in his diary, 12 Nov. 1711, in the church of St. Pancras, not, as is generally stated, in Westminster Abbey, where Harley afterwards erected a cenotaph. He left a great mass of manuscripts, which he bequeathed to Dr. Hickes for life, and afterwards to Dr. Smalridge, from whom they passed to the Bodleian.

There are two pieces by Grabe that were published after his death, viz.: 1. 'Liturgia Græca ad normam liturgiarum,' &c., and published by Pfaff at the end of 'Irenæi fragmenta anecdota,' at the Hague in 1715; and 2. 'De forma Consecrationis Eucharistiæ,' a defence of the Greek church against that of Rome, London, 1721; this appeared in both the English and Latin languages.

Grabe was unquestionably a learned man, and, according to Nelson's account, of a most estimable and amiable disposition.

[Nelson's Life of Bull; Hearne's Collections (ed. Doble for Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. ii. iii.; Biog. Brit.] R. H.-R.

GRACE, MRS. MARY (*d.* 1786*P.*), painter, was the daughter of a shoemaker named Hodgkiss. She had a natural gift for art, and without any instruction attained some proficiency as a portrait-painter, and also considerable employment as a copyist. In 1762 as Mrs. Grace she exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists, sending a portrait of herself, a whole length of a young lady, 'A Ballad-singer,' and 'An Old Woman's Head.' In 1763 she exhibited again, sending among other pictures a portrait of Mr. Grace. She continued to exhibit up to 1769, sending in 1765 'The Death of Sigismunda,' and in 1767 'Antigonus, Seleucus, and Stratonice.' About 1769 she appears to have lost her husband, and retired from practice to Homerton, where she is said to have died at an advanced age in 1786. Her own portrait was engraved and published in 1785. A portrait by her of the Rev. Thomas Bradbury was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber in 1749, and again by J. Spilsbury.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Catalogues of the Society of Artists (Anderdon bequest, print room, Brit. Mus.)]

L. C.

GRACE, RICHARD (1620*P.*-1691), governor of Athlone, a younger son of Robert Grace, baron of Courtstown in the county of Kilkenny, and a lineal descendant of Raymond le Gros, one of the first Anglo-Norman settlers in Ireland [see FITZGERALD, RAYMOND], was born about 1620. Being commended to the notice of Charles I by the Earl of Ormonde, to whom he was allied, he served in England during the civil wars on the royalist side, till the surrender of Oxford in 1646, when he returned to Ireland, where the influence of his family placed him at the head of a considerable body of men, whereby he was enabled to perform good service at Birr (now Parsonstown in King's County) and elsewhere. After the overthrow of the royalist party and the formation of a national party pure and simple, he found free scope for the exercise of his abilities in guerilla warfare. His activity, boldness, and popularity with the Irish rendered him one of the chief obstacles in the way of a settlement of the island by the officers of the Commonwealth. Notwithstanding the evident hopelessness of the struggle, and the demoralising effect of the submission of Colonel Fitzpatrick in 1651, he continued to defy every effort made to capture him, and occasionally succeeded in inflicting a severe blow on the outlying forces of the parliament. In May 1652 a sum of 300*l.* was offered for his head. But on 21 June the Irish government had the satisfaction of reporting 'that Colonel Grace and his party (who were forced out of the fastnesses in the King's and Queen's counties by the forces under Colonel Hewson, Colonel Axtell, and Colonel Sankey) being got over the Shannon to Portumna, where they burnt the town and intended to force the castle; and that Colonel Ingoldsby, with five hundred horse and dragoons, marched towards them, and at Loughrea fell upon them, totally routed their horse and surrounded their foot in a bog' (*Commonwealth Papers*, P. R. O., Dublin, A.90, p. 169). He was offered terms more honourable than those obtained at Kilkenny by the other Leinster commanders, and capitulated to Colonel Sankey on 14 Aug. (*Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 130). He was allowed to transport himself and his adherents, numbering between ten and twelve hundred men, into Spain; but his estates in the King's County were confiscated and granted to one John Vaughan. On his arrival in Spain 'the Spaniards wholly broke the capitulation they had made with

him, and used his men so very ill, that before he could march them into Catalonia he had lost half his number' (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 268). Nevertheless he continued faithfully to serve the Spanish government till the end of the campaign, when he honourably surrendered his charge as commander of a castle on the frontiers, and transferred his services to the crown of France, stipulating only that his regiment might be put on the same footing as the other Irish regiments in the French service, and that they might be permitted to support their own sovereign whenever the occasion demanded (*ib.* 269). The devotion of his family to the Stuart cause at once secured for him a favourable reception at the court of the exiled princes, and particularly from the Duke of York, who, we are told, 'treated him with the familiarity of an equal rather than the reserve of a sovereign' (STREAN, *Athlone*). In 1655, after the completion of the alliance between England and France, he, with the rest of the Irish colonels, followed the Duke of York into the service of Spain, and in June 1658 took a prominent part in the battle between the Spaniards and the allied English and French forces at the Dunes, before Dunkirk (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 345). At the Restoration he attended the royal family to Breda, and thence into England. On 5 March 1661 Charles II conferred on him a pension of 100*l.* in token of his approbation, and on 28 Nov. a warrant was issued for the payment of his regiment (*Cal. State Papers*, 1661-2, p. 161). On 20 June 1663 the court of claims decreed his restoration to his estates in the King's County, and in 1664 a patent was granted to him, whereby Moyelly and his adjoining lands in the barony of Kilcoursy were constituted a manor, with the privileges of holding courts baron and leet. A further grant of lands in the county of Kildare followed in June 1670, and an additional pension of 300*l.* a year during pleasure in June 1685 (*Memoirs of the Family of Grace*). He received 200*l.* as bounty for secret services in 1687 (*Secret Services of Charles II and James II*, Camd. Soc., p. 164). He was appointed governor of the castle of Athlone, and, though a Roman catholic, treated the protestants so fairly as to merit a severe reprimand from the government of Lord Tyrconnel. Although as an officer he maintained severity of discipline, contrasting strongly with the prevailing licentiousness of the Irish army, he was beloved as well as trusted by his soldiers (STREAN, *Athlone*). He was one of the first to join the standard of James II upon the revolution. He was not present at the battle of the Boyne, but

when William despatched General Douglas with a portion of his army to besiege Athlone, he replied to offers of capitulation with a pistol shot, adding: 'These are my terms; these only will I give or receive, and when my provisions are consumed I will defend till I eat my old boots.' After a vain attempt to pass the Shannon, Douglas was compelled to raise the siege and retire (HARRIS, *Life of William III*, p. 282; STORRY, *Continuation*, p. 30). In the following year (1691), when the place was besieged by General Ginkel, he was superseded in the conduct of the defence by the French commander D'Usson. He did his duty nobly and died at his post on 20 June. He was buried where he fell. After the revolution the castle and lands of Moyelly and his estates elsewhere were confiscated. By his wife Sarah, daughter and heiress of — Tucker, of the county of Kent, he had an only daughter, Frances, to whom King James was godfather, and who was married in 1665 to Robert, eldest son of John Grace of Courtstown. It had been the intention of James to reward the services of the house of Courtstown by conferring the dignity of viscount on Robert Grace, but this the revolution rendered impossible.

[Sheffield Grace's Memoirs of the Family of Grace, privately printed, 1823; Aphorismical Discovery or Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641-53, edited by J. T. Gilbert for the Irish Archaeological Society; Commonwealth Papers, P. R. O. Dublin; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland; Heath's Brief Chronicle of the Civil War; Clarke's Life of James II; Strean's Account of Athlone; Calendar of State Papers, 1661-2; Macarrie Excidium (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Harris's Life of William III; Leland's Hist. of Ireland; Story's Continuation of the Wars in Ireland.] R. D.

GRACE, SHEFFIELD (1788?-1850), historiographer, was second son of Richard Grace (*d.* 1801) of Boley, Queen's County, Ireland, M.P. for Baltimore, by Jane, daughter of John Evans, son of George, first lord Carbery. He studied at Winchester College, became a member of Lincoln's Inn, 1806, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, 2 July 1813, aged 25, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, London (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 547). He was created D.C.L. at Oxford, 27 June 1827. He died at Knole House, Tunbridge Wells, 5 July 1850. He married Harriet Georgiana, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Hamilton, by whom he left a son and two daughters. Grace befriended the novelist Banim, and was panegyrised by Samuel Carter Hall.

Grace published for private circulation:



1. 'A Descriptive and Architectural Sketch' of the Grace mausoleum in Queen's County, originally contributed to William Shaw Mason's 'Statistical Account or Parochial Survey of Ireland,' vol. iii., Dublin, 1819, and reprinted (Dublin, 1819), with additional matter and illustrations, including a portrait of the author. 2. 'Memoirs of the Family of Grace,' a semi-romantic and panegyric work (1823), with a dedication to the Duchess of Buckingham and Chandos, and including many portraits and sketches, mainly from plates which had been used for other books. Severe strictures were made on these memoirs by William Beckford of Fonthill. 3. 'Re-impressions from Thomas Worlidge's Etchings of Antique Gems,' 1823, 4to, originally published in 1768. 4. 'A Letter from Winifrid Herbert, Countess of Nithsdale, to her sister, Lady Lucy Herbert, Abbess of English Augustine nuns at Bruges, containing a circumstantial account of the Escape of her Husband, William Maxwell, fifth Earl of Nithsdale, from the Tower of London on the 12th of February, 1716-17,' London, 1827, dedicated to Mary, marchioness of Chandos. 5. 'An Ancient Feudal Warsong . . . the Slogan or War-cry of the Retainers and Clansmen of the Family of Grace, Barons of Courtown and Lords of the Cantred of Grace's Country, with Translations from the original Gaelic or Ibero-Celtic Language into Metrical Versions of the English, French, Italian, German, Spanish, Greek, and Latin languages, Selected and Composed by Sheffield Grace,' London, 1839. In this were included many engravings and pedigrees which had appeared in the Grace memoirs.

[Manuscripts of Grace family; Foster's Baronetage; Tales of the O'Hara Family; Hall's Ireland; Catalogue of Library of William Beckford.]

J. T. G.

**GRADDON**, Miss, afterwards Mrs. GIBBS (1804-1854 ?), vocalist, was born at Taunton, Somersetshire, in 1804 (BROWN). After receiving lessons from T. Cooke, and gaining some experience in provincial concert-rooms, Miss Graddon sang at Vauxhall in 1822, and at Drury Lane for the first time in October 1824 as Susanna in the 'Marriage of Figaro.' She subsequently made her mark in the part of Linda (Agathe) in 'Der Freischütz.' Her portrait in this character illustrates the title-page of a polka, 'Le Bal Costumé,' composed by her, and published in 1854. She appeared at the same theatre as Amanda in Bishop's 'Fall of Algiers,' 1825; as Zulema in Weber's 'Abu Hassan;' and as Maria in Wade's 'Two Houses of Granada,' 1826. She soon afterwards married Alexander Gibbs, of the firm of Graddon & Gibbs, pianoforte-makers. The critics disagreed among them-

selves as to the limits of Miss Graddon's musical and dramatic talents. It is probable that she had not made a very earnest study of her profession, but relied upon her natural gifts of voice and lively manner for her popularity with the large section of the public who applauded her heartily in the theatres and concert halls of London, Dublin, and other towns. Her name disappears from the 'Musical Directory' after 1855.

[Times, Quarterly Musical Magazine, Harmonicon, European Magazine, Saunders's News-Letter, &c., 1823-6; Parke's Musical Memoirs, ii. 209; Brown's Biog. Diet. of Musicians.]

L. M. M.

**GRADWELL**, ROBERT, D.D. (1777-1833), catholic prelate, third son of John Gradwell of Clifton in the Fylde, near Preston, Lancashire, by Margaret, daughter of John Gregson of Balderston in that county, was born at Clifton on 26 Jan. 1777. He was sent to the English College at Douay in 1791, and upon its suppression remained for some time in confinement with the other students. On regaining his liberty in 1795, he proceeded to Crook Hall, near Durham, where the majority of the refugees from Douay College had assembled. On 4 Dec. 1802 he was ordained priest, and for seven years taught poetry and rhetoric at Crook Hall and the new college at Ushaw. In 1809 he was stationed as priest at Cloughton, Lancashire. When the English College of St. Thomas of Canterbury at Rome was restored to the English secular clergy, the vicars-apostolic of this country recommended Gradwell as rector. They did this mainly on the suggestion of Dr. Lingard, with whom Gradwell had formed an intimate acquaintance at Ushaw. Gradwell was appointed by Cardinal Consalvi, secretary of state, by letters dated 8 March 1818, and he was formally installed on 10 June following. A colony of ten students soon afterwards arrived from England, and the college flourished exceedingly under its new rector. He was also appointed by the vicars-apostolic their agent in Rome. On 24 Aug. 1821 the pope conferred on him the degree of D.D. on account of 'the integrity of his life, his learning, probity, zeal, and meritorious discharge of his duties as president of the English College and agent of the clergy' (BUTLER, *Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics*, 3rd edit. iv. 443).

On 19 May 1828 the Propaganda elected him coadjutor, *cum futura successione*, to Bishop Bramston, vicar-apostolic of the London district. He was accordingly consecrated on 24 June to the see of Lydda in *partibus*. He resigned the rectorship of the English College and was succeeded by Dr. (after-

wards Cardinal) Wiseman. In the following August he arrived in London, where his gentle and engaging manner endeared him to the clergy. In 1832 he issued, in conjunction with Bishop Bramston, a pastoral letter to the clergy and laity of the London district prohibiting wakes during the prevalence of the cholera. He died in Golden Square, London, on 15 March 1833. His eulogy is inscribed on a handsome marble monument in the church of St. Mary, Moorfields, where he was buried.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Fable of Papal Antichrists,' London, 1816, 8vo. 2. 'A Winter Evening Dialogue between John Hardman and John Cardwell; or, Thoughts on the Rule of Faith, in a series of letters addressed to the authors of "Letters to the Clergy of the Catholic Church, and more especially to the Rev. Thomas Sherburne of Kirkham, in Lancashire."' Published, under the pseudonym John Hardman, in the 'Catholicon,' 1817. 3. 'The Journals of Dr. Gradwell from his arrival at Rome, 2 March 1817, to 21 March 1825, with various illustrative papers.' Manuscript thick folio, unpaginated, in the archives of the see of Westminster. 4. 'The Journals of Dr. Gradwell from 15 April 1825 to his arrival in London, 23 Aug. 1828, with several papers connected with the History of the Students in the English College.' Manuscript in the Westminster archives. 5. 'Letters and Papers, MS. and printed, being for the most part his correspondence with William Poynter, bishop of Halia, from 1817 to 1828.' Another thick folio manuscript in the Westminster archives. Gradwell took deep interest in the ancient archives of the English College at Rome, and some of his notes are of great historical value.

His portrait, engraved by J. Holl, was published in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1834.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 197; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 16426; Laity's Directory, 1834; Whittle's Preston, ii. 284; Gent. Mag. ciii. 378, 652; Catholic Magazine and Review, iii. 332; Edinburgh Catholic Mag. i. 311; Catholic Miscellany, 1829, new ser. ii. 336; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 233, 236, 237.] T. C.

**GRAEME, JAMES** (1749-1772), poet, born 15 Dec. 1749, at Carnwath in Lanarkshire, was fourth and youngest son of William Graeme, a farmer of the middle class. As a child he was delicate, and his parents educated him for the ministry. After being taught to read in a dame's school, he was sent to the grammar schools of Carnwath, Liberton, and Lanark. In 1767 he went to Edin-

burgh University, where he studied for three years. His friend and biographer, Robert Anderson (1750-1830) [q. v.], says that he excelled in classical learning, and made a special study of metaphysics, besides reading widely in general literature. In 1769 he was presented to a bursary at St. Andrews, but soon resigned it, and, returning to Edinburgh next year, entered the theological class. In 1771 he became tutor to the sons of Major Martin White of Milton, near Lanark. He died of consumption at Carnwath, 26 July 1772.

Graeme was a man of amiable character, but his poems, consisting of elegies and miscellaneous pieces, show little promise. His poetical reputation is due to the partiality of Anderson, who printed his friend's poems after his death, together with some of his own, in 'Poems on Several Occasions,' Edinburgh, 1773. They reappeared in Anderson's 'Poets of Great Britain,' vol. xi., and in Davenport's 'British Poets,' vol. lxxi.; a selection is given in Parke's 'British Poets,' vol. v.

[Memoirs in Anderson's and Davenport's collections; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 344; Gent. Mag. 1782, p. 425.] C. L. K.

**GRAFTON, DUKES OF.** [See FITZROY, HENRY, first DUKE, 1663-1690; FITZROY, AUGUSTUS HENRY, third DUKE, 1735-1811; FITZROY, GEORGE HENRY, fourth DUKE, 1760-1844.]

**GRAFTON, RICHARD** (d. 1572?), chronicler and printer, was a prosperous London merchant and a member of the Grocers' Company. In 1537 his zeal for the reformed religion led him to arrange for the printing of the Bible in English. Coverdale's translation had been first printed abroad in 1535. In 1537 Grafton, in association with a fellow-merchant, Edward Whitechurch, caused a modification of Coverdale's translation to be printed, probably by Jacob van Meteren, at Antwerp. The title-page assigned the translation to Thomas Matthews, who signed the dedication to Henry VIII, and it is usually known as Matthews's Bible. But Matthews was the pseudonym of John Rogers, the editor. No printer's name nor place is given in the book itself. On 13 Aug. 1537 Grafton sent a copy to Archbishop Crammer, and on 28 Aug. he presented six others to Cromwell. He thanked Cromwell for having moved the king to license the work, and pressed for a new license under the privy seal to prevent others underselling him. He had fifteen hundred copies to dispose of. His signature ran 'Richard Grafton, grocer.' The encouragement he received was so great that

in May 1538 he proceeded to Paris to reprint the English Bible at the press of François Regnault. Coverdale, and probably Whitchurch, accompanied him. In November 1538 Coverdale's corrected English translation of the New Testament, with the Latin text, was 'prynted in Paris by Fraunces Regnault . . . for Richard Grafton and Edward Whitchurch, cytezens of London,' with a dedication to Cromwell. This is the earliest book bearing Grafton's name. But Grafton and Whitchurch chiefly concentrated their attention on the folio Bible, known as 'the Great Bible.' A license to print the book in Paris had been obtained at Henry VIII's request from Francis I. Bonner, then English ambassador in Paris, gave Grafton every assistance. Coverdale was assiduous in correcting the proofs. When the work was almost completed the officers of the inquisition raised a charge of heresy. An order was issued by the French government, 13 Dec. 1538, stopping the work and forfeiting the presses and type. Grafton escaped hastily to England. Many printed sheets were destroyed by the French authorities, but the presses and the types were afterwards purchased by Cromwell and brought to England. There the work was completed and published in 1539. Grafton and Whitchurch appear as the printers, but no place is mentioned. A London haberdasher named Anthony Marler shared with them the pecuniary risk. The price was fixed at 10s. a copy unbound, and 12s. bound. The engraved title-page is ascribed to Holbein. A royal proclamation ordered every parish to purchase a copy before the Feast of All Hallows 1540. A second edition, with a 'prologue' by Cranmer, appeared in April 1540. Half the edition seems printed by Grafton, and bears his name as printer. Whitchurch printed the other half. The third, fourth, and fifth editions (July 1540, November 1540, and May 1541) in the British Museum bear Whitchurch's imprint only. Some copies of the sixth and seventh editions (November and December 1541) were issued by Grafton alone. Grafton printed the Great Bible for the last time in 4to in 1553. A New Testament in English after Erasmus's text appeared in 1540 with the imprint of both Grafton and Whitchurch, but the Psalter in both Latin and English was printed in the same year in London by Grafton alone. 'The Prymer' in both English and Latin (1540) was 'printed in the House late the Graye Freers by Rychard Grafton and Edward Whytchurch.' Grafton's earliest official publication was a proclamation printed jointly with Whitchurch, dated 6 May 1541, directing the 'Great Bible' 'to be read in euery

church.' A proclamation (24 July 1541) commanding certain sacred feasts to be kept as holy days also bears the imprint of Grafton and Whitchurch. In 1542 Grafton printed such secular literature as an account of Charles V's campaign in Barbary, 'The Order of the Great Turekes Court,' and Erasmus's 'Apophthegms.'

Soon after Cromwell's fall Grafton is said to have suffered six weeks' imprisonment for having printed a 'ballade' in Cromwell's praise; but the story is told by Burnet and Strype without precise details. He is also said to have been summoned before the council for resisting the Act of Six Articles; but he soon regained the royal favour. On 28 Jan. 1543-4 Grafton and Whitchurch received jointly an exclusive patent for printing church service books (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiv. 766). In the colophon of a primer printed 29 May 1545 Grafton was described as 'printer to the Prince's Grace,' i.e. to Prince Edward. On 28 May (37 Hen. VIII) he and Whitchurch received jointly an exclusive right to print primers in Latin and English. On 8 May 1546 Grafton printed, as sole printer to the prince's grace, 'The Gospelles and Epistles of all the Sundaies and Saintes Dayes that ar red in the Churche all the whole yere' (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xii. 108). Grafton remained Prince Edward's printer till his accession as Edward VI. On 22 April 1547 he was granted the sole right of printing the statutes and acts of parliament, and he was known as king's printer throughout the reign.

Grafton printed the first book of Homilies in 1547, the first Book of Common Prayer in 1549, and the edition of 1552, and 'Actes of Parliament' in 1552 and 1553. His general books include Patten's 'Diary of the Expedition into Scotland,' 1548; John Marbeck's 'Concordance,' 1550, a fine folio; 'Vita et Obitus Henrici et Caroli Brandoni,' 1551; Thomas Wilson's 'Rule of Reason,' 1552 and 1553; 'Caius of the Sweat,' 1552; and Wilson's 'Arte of Rhetorique,' 1553, 4to. According to Norton's preface to Grafton's 'Chronicle,' Grafton aided the king in his charitable foundations, and devoted to them much of his private property. His printing office was, as early as 1540, within the precincts of the dissolved Grey Friars, afterwards Christ's Hospital. In 1560 Grafton is described by Machyn as 'chief master' of Christ's Hospital. It has been therefore suggested that Grafton resided there in an official capacity.

On the accession of Lady Jane Grey, Grafton printed her proclamation, and described himself in the colophon as 'reginæ typographus.' For this act he was deprived by

Queen Mary of the office of royal printer. After suffering a few weeks' imprisonment he made his peace with Mary, but his office was bestowed on John Cawood [q. v.], and he seems to have practically retired from business. He was elected M.P. for London in 1553-4 and 1556-7, and in 1562-3 sat in parliament as M.P. for Coventry. He was warden of the Grocers' Company in 1555 and 1556, and was a master of Bridewell Hospital in 1559 and 1560. In 1561 he was one of the overseers for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral. Strype asserted that he fell into indigence in his old age; but his third son, Richard, who had a confirmation of arms made to him in 1584, was a barrister-at-law in good circumstances. Grafton seems to have died about 1572. His wife died in 1560, and was buried with much ceremony (MACHYN'S *Diary*, 236).

In 1543 Grafton began his career as a chronicler by printing for the first time Hardyng's 'Chronicle.' The printer added a dedication in verse to Thomas, duke of Norfolk, a preface in verse, and a continuation in prose from the beginning of Edward IV's reign, where Hardyng stopped, to the year of publication. Stow, a severe critic of all Grafton's original writing, declared in his 'Summarie,' 1570, that Grafton's Hardyng differed entirely from a manuscript copy of Hardyng in his possession. Grafton replied, not very satisfactorily, in his 'Abridgement,' 1570, that Hardyng had doubtless written more chronicles than one. Grafton was in any case responsible for most of the volume, which is throughout a very meagre record. A more important service was rendered by the printer in 1548, when he reissued Hall's 'Union of the Two Noble and Illustre Families of Lancastre and Yorke.' This valuable work was first printed by Berthelet in 1542; there the chronicle ceased in 1532. Hall died in 1547, and in the next year Grafton brought out his edition, carrying the record down to the death of Henry VIII. Stow charged Grafton with mangling Hall's chronicle, and Grafton replied that he was a friend of Hall and only changed his obscure phrases for clear language. A very fine woodcut of Henry VIII in council appears on the back of fol. cclxiii, and has been attributed to Holbein. Grafton reissued Hall with a new preface in 1550.

After he had retired from business as a printer Grafton first avowed himself an original author in his 'Abridgement of the Chronicles of England,' printed by Tottel in 1562, and reissued in 1563, 1564, 1570, and 1572. This was dedicated to Lord Robert Dudley, and Grafton in the dedicatory address (dated

1562) explains that he was moved to compile the book because he had seen a very inaccurate work bearing the same title already in circulation. This censure was doubtless aimed at Stow's 'Summarie of English Chronicles,' also dedicated to Dudley. The earliest edition of Stow's 'Summarie' now extant is dated 1565; but there was doubtless an earlier version. In 1565 Grafton issued (with the printer, John Kingston) his 'Manuell of the Chronicles of England,' dedicated to the 'Stationers' Company.' Grafton offered the book as a gift to the company, on condition that they republished it from time to time with the necessary additions to bring it up to date, and refused their license to any similar publication. In the preface he explains that this book is an abridgment of his earlier volume which had been impudently plagiarised. Stow replied at length in a new edition of his 'Summarie of Chronicles,' 1570, and sought to convict Grafton of gross ignorance, and of garbling Hardyng and Hall. Grafton vindicated himself in the preface to a new edition of his original work, 1570.

In 1568 Grafton first published his 'Chronicle at large and meere Historye of the Affayres of Englande,' a compilation from Hall and others, in two volumes. A second edition appeared in 1569, printed by Henry Denham for R. Tottle and H. Tove. A eulogy by T[homas] N[orton] is prefixed, in which Grafton's patriotic labours as a printer of the Bible are dwelt upon at length. The dedication is addressed by Grafton to Cecil. Archbishop Parker encouraged Grafton in the undertaking (*Parker Corresp.* p. 295). Buchanan attacked Grafton bitterly for his exaggerations and slanders in his 'Hist. Scot.' cap. viii., and, writing to Randolph 6 Aug. 1572, complained that Knox, in his 'History of Reformation,' used Grafton's work too freely (WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 429); but the criticism seems ill-deserved. Grafton writes simply. His chief fault is his lack of original information. Grafton's 'Chronicle' was reprinted by Sir Henry Ellis in 1809. A useful 'Brief Treatise containyng many Proper Tables,' including a calendar compiled by Grafton, was first issued by Tottel in 1571, and was appended to the 1572 edition of his 'Abridgement.' It was reprinted separately in 1576, 1579, 1582, 1592, and ('augmented this present yeare') 1611.

The portrait of Grafton that appears in Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities,' and is reprinted by Herbert and Dibdin, seems to be quite unauthentic. The device which appears in most of his books is formed of a tun with a grafted fruit tree growing through

it. His motto is 'Suscipite insitvm verbvm Iaco. I.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Dibdin and Herbert, iii. 422-82; Dore's Old Bibles, 2nd ed. 1888; F. Fry's Great Bible, 1865; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing; Parker Correspondence (Parker Soc.); Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), ii. 52, 84; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Strype's Cranmer and Annals of the Reformation; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Stow's Survey of London, ed. C. L. Kingsford, 1903.] S. L.

GRAHAM, MRS. CATHERINE (1731-1791), historian and controversialist. [See MACAULAY, CATHERINE.]

GRAHAM, CLEMENTINA STIRLING (1782-1877), of Duntrune, authoress of 'Mystifications,' born in May 1782, was elder daughter of Patrick Stirling of Pittendreich, by his wife Amelia Graham of Duntrune, Forfarshire. Her mother succeeded to the small estate of Duntrune, near Dundee, on the death of her brother Alexander in 1802, and her husband and herself then assumed the surname of Graham. Mrs. Graham was one of four daughters of Alexander Graham of Duntrune (d. 1782), whose ancestors William and James, both active Jacobites, in 1715 and 1745 respectively assumed the title of Viscount Dundee, as the nearest representatives of their kinsman John Graham of Claverhouse [q. v.], viscount Dundee. A fine portrait and valuable papers of the great viscount were cherished heirlooms of Miss Graham. Her own opinions, probably derived from her father, were whig. An honoured member of the circle of Edinburgh whigs, of whom Jeffrey and Cockburn were leaders, her relations with them were social, and she was entirely without party spirit. She was one of the best examples of the Scotch ladies of an old school, some of whom Lord Cockburn has drawn to the life in his 'Memoirs.' Like them she had her own marked character, but unlike most of them it was of the playful and mild, not of the severe and sarcastic order. Spending hertime partly in Edinburgh and partly at Duntrune, Miss Graham shared the tastes of country and town. She had little of the literary lady except a liking for the society of men of letters and of art. She practised through a long life of over ninety-five years a wise charity, not only in giving alms, but also by kind acts and words. Without sparkling wit she had much quiet humour and a keen appreciation of wit in others. Mingling freely with all classes of society, she knew how to bring them together on good terms. The peer, laird, and merchant, the doctor, lawyer, and artist met at her

house, which would have been called in France a salon, but it had none of the exclusiveness of a clique, and almost the feeling of a family of friends. Genius and wit were sufficient introduction to her hospitality, but she had a Scotch partiality for her kinsfolk and her neighbours. She died 23 Aug. 1877.

In early life Miss Graham displayed remarkable powers of personation, and often successfully mystified her acquaintance by presenting herself to them disguised as somebody else. The pranks she thus played on Jeffrey and others were recorded by her in her old age at the request of her friend Dr. John Brown in the little volume of 'Mystifications,' first privately printed in 1859 together with a few poems and prose sketches. Dr. Brown edited the first published edition of 'Mystifications' in 1865. She also translated from the French and published in 1829 'The Bee Preserver,' by Jonas de Gelieu, a Swiss author, for which she received a medal from the Highland Society, and was to her last days an ardent lover of bees. She likewise wrote a few pleasing songs.

[Personal knowledge, and the preface to Mystifications, by Dr. John Brown.] E. M.

GRAHAM, DOUGAL (1724-1779), chapbook writer and bellman, was born, it is believed, at Raploch, near Stirling, in 1724. He was much deformed, and found the wandering life of a 'chapman' (or pedlar) more to his taste than any settled trade; but when the highland army of Prince Charles Edward was on its way south in September 1745, he gave up such occupation as he had, and followed the prince. It is probable he was merely a camp-follower, as he can scarcely have been a soldier, but he accompanied the forces to Derby, and back to Scotland, and was present at Culloden (16 April 1746). Five months later he published 'A full, particular, and true Account of the Rebellion in the year 1745-6.

Composed by the Poet, D. Graham,  
In Stirlingshire he lives at hame.

To the tune of "The Gallant Grams," &c. This work is written throughout in a rough doggerel, but is historically useful as the undoubted testimony of an eye-witness. Its popularity was very great. No copies of the first or second (1752) editions are known to exist. Graham settled in Glasgow, and is said to have become a printer, but this is doubtful; at all events he became 'skellat,' bellman or town-crier, of Glasgow about 1770. He is described as 'a bit wee gash bodie under five feet,' as being lame in one leg, 'with a large hunch on his back, and another

protuberance on his breast.' He died on 20 July 1779. Graham wrote, under assumed names, a large number of chapbooks, such as 'Jockey and Maggy's Courtship,' 'The History of Buckhaven,' 'Comical Transactions of Lothian Tom,' 'History of John Cheap, the Chapman,' 'Leper the Taylor,' 'The History of Haverel Wives,' 'Simple John and his Twelve Misfortunes,' &c. All his works were exceedingly popular, and early editions have become very rare. Although coarse, they are not wanting in humour, and they are valuable to the student of folklore as containing very numerous references to current superstitions. Sir Walter Scott warmly appreciated Graham's talent, and so late as 1830 entertained the idea of printing a correct copy of the original edition of the rhyming history of the rebellion as his contribution to the Maitland Club publications. The idea was not carried out. Graham's collected writings were edited with notes, together with a biographical and bibliographical introduction, and a sketch of the chap literature of Scotland, by George MacGregor, 2 vols. 1883 (250 copies only).

[MacGregor's Collected Writings of Graham; Spence's Sketches of the Manners, Customs, and Scenery of Scotland, 1811; Motherwell's Paisley Magazine; McVean's Appendix to McUre's History of Glasgow, 1830; Strang's Glasgow and its Clubs.] W. G. B.-κ.

**GRAHAM, SIR FORTESCUE** (1794–1880), general, colonel royal marine artillery 1866–70, son of Colonel Richard Graham, marines (a descendant of the Gramahs of Platten, co. Meath), by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Captain Philip Walsh, royal navy, was born at Tintinhull in 1794. He was educated at Martock College, Somersetshire, and on 17 Nov. 1808 was appointed second lieutenant in the royal marine artillery, in which rank he remained seventeen years, twelve of them in the artillery branch of the marine forces. He was with the battalion formed of marines of the squadron which served with the army ashore at Walcheren in 1809, and subsequently served with the 1st battalion of marines in Portugal and in the north of Spain, including the capture and defence of Castro. He proceeded with the battalion to America, and was present under Sir Sydney Beckwith at the attack on Norfolk and taking of Hampton in 1814. When the brigade was broken up, Graham accompanied the battalion to Canada, and was sent in charge of a division of gunboats to attack an American battery at the head of Lake Champlain, with which he was engaged several hours. Afterwards he returned with the battalion to the coast of America, and was present at the at-

tack and capture of Fort Point Peter and the town of St. Mary's, Georgia. He became first lieutenant in the royal marines on 6 May 1825, and after close on thirty years' service as a subaltern obtained his company on 10 July 1837. Soon after he joined the battalion of marines doing duty in Spain during the Carlist war, and subsequently went to China, where he commanded the marine battalion in the demonstration against Nanking at the close of the first Chinese war. He became major on 11 Nov. and lieutenant-colonel on 26 Nov. 1851, and colonel on 20 Jan. 1854. He commanded a brigade of marines at the capture of the fortress of Bomarsund, on the Åland isles, during the Russian war in 1855, and was made C.B. He was commandant of the Portsmouth division of royal marines from 1855 to 1857, aide-de-camp to the queen from 1854 to 1857; was made major-general 1857, lieutenant-general and K.C.B. in 1865, general and colonel of the royal marine artillery in 1866, and retired in 1870.

Graham married first, in 1828, Caroline, daughter of G. Palliser, she died 1859; secondly, Jane Mary, daughter of Captain Lowcay, royal navy, and relict of Admiral Blight, she died 1866. Graham died at his residence, 69 Durnford Street, Stonehouse, Devonshire, on 9 Oct. 1880.

[Dod's Knightage, 1879; Royal Navy List, 1879; London Gazettes under dates; P. Harris Nicolas's Hist. Marine Forces (London, 1845), vol. ii.; Account of Operations at Bomarsund in Prof. Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, v. 1.] H. M. C.

**GRAHAM, GEORGE** (1673–1751), mechanic, was born at Horsgill in the parish of Kirkcubright, Cumberland, in 1675. In 1688 he was apprenticed to a watchmaker in London, and attracted the notice of the well-known Tompion. He was treated with the utmost kindness by Tompion, to whose business he eventually succeeded. Graham endeavoured to construct a pendulum which should not be affected by the weather. After many experiments upon the properties of metals when heated, he invented the exceedingly ingenious mercurial pendulum. It was so constructed that the expansion of a steel pendulum was exactly compensated by the expansion of the mercury in a jar connected with it, and the vibrating length of the whole thus preserved constant. To obviate the inconveniences caused by the fluidity of mercury, he suggested the compensating action of bars of two kinds of metal, but did not work out the problem. He also invented the 'dead-beat escapement,' an improvement upon Clement's 'anchor escapement,' which has

ever since held its ground. Graham was the first general mechanician of his day. He was widely acquainted with practical astronomy, invented many valuable astronomical instruments, and improved others. His manual dexterity was remarkable, and his precision of construction and thoroughness of work unrivalled. Graham made for Halley the great mural quadrant at Greenwich observatory, and also the fine transit instrument and the zenith sector used by Bradley in his discoveries. He supplied the French Academy with the apparatus used for the measurement of a degree of the meridian, and constructed the most complete planetarium known at that time, in which the motions of the celestial bodies were demonstrated with great accuracy. This was made in cabinet form, at the desire of the Earl of Orrery. Graham was a member of the Society of Friends. Though his business was most remunerative, he was above mere money-making. He was singularly frank in communicating his discoveries. He kept his cash in a strong box, having a conscientious objection to interest, and at his death he had bank notes which had been in his possession for thirty years. Though never wasteful he lent considerable sums to friends, accepting no interest. He was many years a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xxxi-xlii.) are numerous communications from him upon his discoveries. Graham died on 20 Nov. 1751, at his house in Fleet Street, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the same grave as Tompion.

[Gent. Mag. 1751, p. 523; Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland, 1794; Phil. Trans.] J. B.-r.

**GRAHAM, GEORGE** (d. 1767), dramatist, educated at Eton, entered King's College, Cambridge, in 1746, where he was elected fellow. An elder brother David obtained the same distinction. He proceeded B.A. 1750, and M.A. 1754; was subsequently ordained, and became an assistant master at his old school. He died in February 1767.

Graham was the author of a masque, 'Tele-machus,' which appeared in 1763, and gained much popularity, although never acted. It was favourably reviewed in the 'Critical Review' (vol. xv. 1763), presumably by Dr. Johnson. Baker speaks of it as 'coldly correct, with little to censure, but less to applaud.' A portion of the play was set to music by P. Hayes in 1765. Baker states that Graham was the author of an unpublished tragedy which was refused by Garrick.

[Cooper's Mem. Cambr. i. 228; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, x. 181; Harwood's Alumni Eton.; Gent. Mag. xxx. 47.]

W. F. W. S.

**GRAHAM, GEORGE FARQUHAR** (1789-1867), musical amateur, eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel Humphrey Graham, was born in Edinburgh 28 Dec. 1789 (*Register of St. Andrew's Parish*). At an early age he showed a decided talent for music, and as his parents were rich he was enabled to devote himself to the study of the art, although he never had a master. In 1815 he was chosen one of the secretaries of the first Edinburgh musical festival, to the success of which he materially contributed. For the third evening concert of the festival he composed an overture, which was well received, and in 1816 he published a small volume entitled 'An Account of the First Edinburgh Musical Festival, to which is added some general Observations on Music.' Soon after this he visited France and Italy in pursuit of musical knowledge, and in Florence was greatly impressed by Paganini. Graham was himself a skilful violinist, and formed one of a party of Edinburgh musicians who met occasionally for the practice of quartets by the great masters. On the retirement of Sir Henry Bishop in 1843, he stood unsuccessfully for the musical professorship in Edinburgh University. He died at Gilmore Place, Edinburgh, on 12 March 1867. As a composer Graham was favourably known among his contemporaries, but his published works are not numerous, and few of them are now performed. The songs 'County Guy' (Scott), 'You never longed nor loved' (Goethe), and 'The Mariner's Song' (Allan Cunningham) were considered excellent in their day. It is as a writer on musical subjects that Graham deserves to be remembered, his work in this direction being of considerable value. To the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he contributed the article 'Music,' in which a great deal of important information is compressed into narrow compass. The article was reprinted in a separate form in 1838, with the addition of an introduction and appendix, under the title of 'An Essay on the Theory and Practice of Musical Composition.' An expert at deciphering manuscript music written in the old 'tablature' notation (a method of noting music for the lute), he was able to render much assistance to William Dauncey in translating and editing the Skene MS. (published 1838), to the appendix of which he also contributed an ably written paper. For Wood's 'Songs of Scotland' (Edinb. 1848-9) he supplied a series of historical, biographical, and critical notices, showing much judgment and knowledge of national music. For the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he wrote the article 'Organ,' and besides furnishing several

papers on musical and kindred subjects to the 'Edinburgh Review' and various other periodicals, he was for some years an occasional contributor to the 'Scotsman.'

[Scotsman, 15 March 1867; Grove's Dict. i. 616, both of which give the date of birth incorrectly.] J. C. H.

GRAHAM, JAMES, fifth EARL and first MARQUIS OF MONTROSE (1612-1650), was born in 1612. His father was John, fourth earl; his mother before her marriage was Lady Margaret, the eldest daughter of William Ruthven, first earl of Gowrie. In 1624 he was sent to study at Glasgow. On 14 Nov. 1626 he succeeded to his father's earldom, and on 26 Jan. 1627 was admitted to the university of St. Andrews. He indulged there in hunting and hawking, in archery and golfing, without neglecting his studies. His principal guardian was his brother-in-law, the good and wise Archibald, first lord Napier, son of the inventor of logarithms. On 10 Nov. 1629, at the age of seventeen, Montrose was married to Magdalene Carnegie, daughter of Lord Carnegie, afterwards earl of Southesk, who for the three years which elapsed before the bridegroom came of age boarded the young couple. In 1633, as soon as Montrose was twenty-one, he left Scotland to travel on the continent, from which he returned in 1636 (NAPIER, *Memoirs of Montrose*, i. 1-94).

On his return Montrose sought an interview with Charles I. He was young, high-spirited, and burning for distinction. Charles, it is said, through the arts of the Marquis of Hamilton, treated him coldly (HEYLIN, *Life of Laud*, p. 350; compare NAPIER, p. 94, and GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, 1603-42, viii. 357). In the first troubles in Scotland Montrose took no part; but before the end of 1637 he was induced by Rothes to join the national movement. That it was a national movement as well as a religious one was probably its principal charm with Montrose. He was likely to share in any feeling which existed against English interference, and as a nobleman he can have had no liking for the bishops, to whom rather than to the nobility of Scotland the king's favour was given. Charles too had treated him with contempt, and Hamilton, whom the king trusted to manage Scotland, was just the sort of man—solemn, pretentious, and unintelligent—to rouse the antipathy of Montrose. Montrose was consequently soon in the forefront of the agitation in defence of the national covenant, which was signed in February and March 1638. In the summer of that year he was placed in command of a force sent to the north to quell the separatist tendencies of Aberdeen. Arriving there on

20 July he did his best to avoid a collision, and returned after accepting what the more violent covenanters must have considered a very inadequate submission. On 30 March 1639 he re-entered Aberdeen under more serious circumstances. War was impending with Charles, and Huntly had raised an army against the covenanters. Again Montrose showed his powers of conciliation, and on 5 April an agreement was arrived at, in accordance with which Huntly promised to disperse his troops. On the 12th Montrose was guilty of the only mean action in his life. He carried Huntly with him as a prisoner to Edinburgh, in spite of the safe-conduct which he had granted. The result was a rising of the Gordons, and on 14 May the civil war opened with the skirmish known as the Trot of Turriff. On the 25th Montrose occupied Aberdeen for the third time. There was some plundering, but Montrose by his personal intervention hindered a general pillage. He left Aberdeen to put down resistance in the surrounding country. In his absence Aberdeen was occupied by Huntly's second surviving son, Viscount Aboyne; but on 18 June Aboyne was defeated by Montrose at the Bridge of Dee, and Aberdeen was reoccupied by the covenanters. The treaty of Berwick, which was signed on the day of Aboyne's defeat, put an end to the fighting.

In the negotiations which followed Montrose saw the king. Whatever may have been the effect which Charles's personal influence produced upon him, Montrose found himself, in the parliament which met at Edinburgh on 31 Aug. 1639, face to face with a new political situation. Parliament having declared for the abolition of episcopacy, proceeded to discuss a question of grave constitutional importance. It was proposed not only to leave the estate of bishops without a successor, but to reduce the other three estates, the lords, the barons or county members, and the representatives of the burghs, to an equality, by giving to each of them an equal share in the committee which was known as the Lords of the Articles, and which practically directed parliamentary business. Parliament would thus come under the control of the middle classes as long as the two latter estates remained united. That they would long remain so was exceedingly probable, first, because they were in close connection with the presbyterian clergy, and secondly, because they submitted themselves to the leadership of Argyll, who by their help made himself master of Scotland. Montrose's deepest feelings were thus touched. He saw in the political predominance of the presbyterian clergy all that he had detested in the political predominance of the



bishops, and he saw that Argyll was seizing under parliamentary forms that usurped supremacy of a subject which he had detected in Hamilton when he had managed Scotland under the forms of monarchy as the favourite of the king. His own position and character alienated him from the dominant party. As a nobleman whose influence and estates could never vie with those of the greatest landowners, he scorned to submit to the Argylls and Hamiltons, whose estates were far more extended than his own, and he found himself in unison with other nobles of the second class, not only in repudiating their authority, but in wishing to emancipate the life and mind of Scotland from the grinding pressure of the presbyterian clergy, of which the greater nobles were able to make use. Montrose, in short, was attempting to anticipate the freer life of modern Scotland. As it was not in accordance with the law of social development that his hopes should be realised in his lifetime, he was thrust into an opposition for which, during that generation, there was no chance of success.

Montrose's first difficulty was in the king. Charles played his game so badly that Montrose drew back for a time among the covenanters, and on 20 Aug. 1640, when the Scots invaded England, he was the first to cross the Tweed. In the earlier part of the month he had signed the bond of Cumbernauld, by which he and his co-signatories engaged themselves to resist the establishment of a dictatorship in the hands of subjects. In May 1641 Montrose threw himself entirely on the king's side. He wished, as Hyde wished in England, to see Charles rule as a constitutional king, that his authority might serve as a check to the establishment of a democratic despotism ('Montrose's Letter to the King,' in NAPIER, *Memorials of Montrose*, ii. 43). He believed, probably with truth, that Argyll thought of deposing Charles. Argyll came upon traces of communications between Montrose and the king which were directed against himself (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, 1603-42, ix. 396). On 11 June Montrose was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle. During the king's visit to Scotland Montrose wrote to him accusing Hamilton of treason. Clarendon in his later days told a story of Montrose offering to murder Argyll and Hamilton (CLARENDON, ed. Macray, iv. 20), which may safely be rejected by all who are acquainted with Clarendon's carelessness about details whenever he had a good story to tell. (The question is discussed in GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* 1603-42, x. 26.) Montrose was set at liberty when Charles left Scotland in November.

In the spring of 1643, when there was a probability that Argyll's government would send a Scottish army to the English parliament, Montrose visited the queen at York, urging her to countenance a royalist insurrection in the north of Scotland, to be supported by troops to be sent over by the Marquis of Antrim from Ireland. Charles, however, preferred Hamilton as a counsellor, and Montrose's plan had to be postponed. In August, Montrose being now certain that a Scottish invasion of England was projected, as he had himself been offered a command in it, hastened to plead his cause with Charles in person at Gloucester. Once more he was rejected. Early in 1644, when the Scots were actually in England, Charles was more amenable to his arguments. In February Antrim was pleading at Kilkenny for leave to send over two thousand men (Wishart, cap. iii., is the author of the mistaken statement that Antrim proposed to bring over ten thousand men). On 1 Feb. Montrose was appointed lieutenant-general in Scotland to Prince Maurice, and on the 14th he was named lieutenant-general, Maurice's name being omitted from the commission (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 172). On 14 April he crossed the borders at the head of a small force, but was in a few days driven back without effecting anything. On 6 May he was created Marquis of Montrose, but the promise to advance him in the peerage was doubtless given before he set out on his abortive expedition.

For some weeks Montrose remained in the north of England, hoping for assistance from Newcastle or Rupert. At last he made up his mind to depend on himself alone. On 18 Aug. he again entered Scotland, in the disguise of a groom, with two companions. Before twelve months were past he had won six pitched battles over the covenanters: Tippermuir, 1 Sept.; Aberdeen, 13 Sept. 1644; Inverlochy, 2 Feb.; Auldearn, 9 May; Alford, 2 July; Kilsyth, 15 Aug. 1645.

Montrose's military genius was of a very high order. His skill in manœuvring his little force is beyond dispute, but his skill as a tactician was perhaps greater still. At a time when the arrangement of troops previous to a battle was usually conducted after a fixed plan, he varied his plan according to the special circumstances of each battle and the varying component parts of his own army. The invariable quantity in his force was a body of old soldiers from the Irish war, sent to the highlands by the Marquis of Antrim, and commanded by Alaster Macdonell or Macdonald. These men are usually described as Irish, but they were probably for the most

part of Scottish descent connected with the race of the Macdonalds. They were consequently extremely hostile to the Campbells, by whom they or their ancestors had been driven out of Scotland. At Tippermuir Montrose depended upon them and some highlanders from Athol and the neighbourhood. He had no cavalry, and won by a rush upon a new-leveled and undisciplined army. At Aberdeen he had very few highlanders, and his cavalry numbered only forty-four. He consequently had recourse to the expedient of interspersing musketeers among the horse, so as to put them in a state of defence, and to use them as cavalry after the enemy was shaken. At Inverlochy, where he attacked the Campbells, he relied on a great gathering of the Macdonalds, and as the Campbells had no horse at all, he was able to make the most of his own little force of cavalry. These three battles had been gained over troops either undisciplined or only disciplined in the highland fashion. In his latter battles he met regular troops. At Auldearn, where he defeated (Sir) John Urry [q. v.] he had at last an efficient body of horse, through the accession of the Gordons, and he won the battle partly by his excellent arrangements, but still more by his adoption of the new cavalry system, which had recently been introduced into England, the old plan of preluding with an interchange of pistol shots having been abandoned in favour of an immediate charge. Alford, again, was won by Montrose's choice of a splendid defensible position. Baillie, his antagonist, was lured across a river and a bog, so that when he was repulsed his destruction was unavoidable. Kilsyth, the most splendid in its results of all Montrose's victories, was the one in which his qualities as a commander were the least shown; but this was simply because the blunders of the enemy were so enormous that it would have been very difficult not to beat him.

Montrose's object had always been to shake himself free of the highlands and to organise the lowlands, so as to hold out a hand to Charles in England. If he failed it was because his statesmanship was inferior to his military genius. When he entered Glasgow after the victory of Kilsyth he found himself in the air. The Macdonalds went off because they wanted to fight the Campbells and not to succour Charles. Other highlanders went off because they could not be allowed to plunder in the south as they had plundered in the north. The Gordons went off because they no longer occupied the first place in Montrose's counsels. Montrose had no population in the lowlands from which he could draw fresh support. He summoned

a parliament to meet at Glasgow, but before the appointed day arrived he, with the small force which remained to him, was defeated at Philiphaugh (13 Sept. 1645) by David Leslie, who had come back from England with a strong body of cavalry. Montrose had no national force behind him, and the varying elements of his armies had each fought for sectional interests and deserted him when he sought to use them for a common object. To the population of the lowlands his conduct of the war had given dire offence. He was himself clement to prisoners, and often liberated them on parole; but his wild followers could not be restrained. The carnage after battle was enormous, and on one occasion, after the battle of Aberdeen, he was so enraged by the murder of a drummer as to make no effort to restrain his men from outrage and slaughter when the town was entered. It is true that Argyll had burned and pillaged before Montrose entered Scotland, but Argyll's violence had been mostly confined to the highlands, and it is in the nature of civilised nations to think much more of injuries done to themselves by a ruder people than they do of the injuries which they themselves inflict on those whom they account to be barbarous. For some months Montrose attempted to raise fresh forces in the highlands, but he had no longer Macdonald with him, and between him and the Gordons co-operation was henceforth impossible.

Charles, indeed, valued Montrose's services highly, and had insisted in his negotiations with the Scottish covenanters that Montrose should be included in any pacification made, and that his army should join the Scottish army in the then projected attack upon the new model. When this proposal was rejected, he proposed to send Montrose as his ambassador to France. As the Scots would not hear of this, he despatched orders to Montrose from his confinement at Newcastle to disband his troops, but he accompanied his public message with secret orders to keep them together. Resistance, however, became impossible, and on 31 Aug. 1646 Montrose escaped in a small vessel to Bergen.

Montrose's first thought was to renew the war. He sent Lord Crawford to Paris to explain to Henrietta Maria his readiness to take the field in Scotland at the head of thirty thousand men. To do this would require money, but Henrietta Maria either had not the necessary supply or was not inclined to trust it to Montrose. When he arrived in Paris in the spring of 1647, he found no intention to support him.

In or about March 1648 Montrose was in treaty with Mazarin for a high position in

the French army, but the second civil war was approaching, and he distrusted the French policy as likely to lead to the king's ruin. He therefore left France to offer his services to the Emperor Ferdinand III. By him he was made field-marshal, a title of much less importance than at present, and he also received permission to levy troops in Flanders for service in the king's behalf. Yet though he went to Brussels he was unable to effect anything that year.

On 28 Jan. 1649 Montrose offered his services to the Prince of Wales, who was then at Brussels. At the news of the execution of Charles I he fainted, and when he came to himself swore to avenge him. In February he was with Charles II at the Hague, and advised against his acceptance of the Scottish invitation to go to Scotland as a covenanting king. On 4 March 1649 Montrose received a commission to be lieutenant-governor of Scotland on royalist principles. He betook himself first to Denmark, and then to Sweden, to collect money for his enterprise. On 12 Jan. 1650 Charles assured him that though he was about to receive the commissioners of the Scottish covenanters, he would agree to nothing contrary to the authority of Montrose. Montrose was already on the way, having sailed for the Orkneys on or about 16 Dec. 1649. He had been furnished with arms, munitions, and vessels. He took twelve hundred men with him, but of these a thousand perished by shipwreck. He sailed up the Dornoch Firth, and his scanty force was easily overwhelmed at Invercarron on 27 April 1650. Montrose himself escaped, but was delivered up to the government by Macleod of Assynt. David Leslie carried him to Edinburgh, where he arrived on 18 May. The day before an act of parliament had been passed decreeing that he should be hanged with 'his book and declaration' tied about his neck—that is to say, Wishart's account of his campaigns and the declaration which he had issued before his last expedition—and that he should, after death, be dismembered.

In a conference with some ministers on 20 May, Montrose laid down his political profession of faith. 'The covenant which I took,' he said, 'I own it and adhere to it. Bishops, I care not for them. I never intended to advance their interest. But when the king had granted you all your desires, and you were every one sitting under his vine and under his fig-tree, that then you should have taken a party in England by the hand, and entered into a league and covenant with them against the king, was the thing I judged my duty to oppose to the yondmost.' On 21 May 1650 the sentence was carried out.

Montrose, dressed 'in his red scarlet cassock,' was hanged in the Grassmarket.

The indignation of the Scots against Montrose was chiefly roused by the slaughter of their countrymen by his followers. He said in defence that no one was killed except in battle. This was not strictly true, as there was much slaughter after the capture of Aberdeen, which Montrose made no attempt to stop. His true defence is that it was impossible to restrain an unpaid army composed of such wild materials as his own. This defence, however, is in reality his condemnation. He made use of a force strong enough to slay and plunder, but entirely incapable of founding a political edifice.

Montrose was a poet as well as a warrior and statesman. His poems have a political purpose, but, unlike most political verses, they have a poetic vigour which would have given them life apart from the intention with which they were written.

His only surviving child is noticed below.

[The documentary evidence of Montrose's career is printed in Napier's *Mem. of Montrose* (1856). His military proceedings are narrated in *Res Gestæ*, &c. by A. S., i.e. George Wishart, the first edition of which was printed at Amsterdam in 1647; and in Patrick Gordon's *Short Abridgement of Britane's Distemper*, printed by the Spalding Club. Gordon is the more trustworthy from a military point of view, Wishart having no knowledge of the topography of the battle-fields. Wishart, however, preserves many anecdotes, and his general account of the campaign is probably to be relied on. Wishart's work was translated in 1819 and again, with important additions and editorial comment, by A. D. Murdoch and H. F. M. Simpson, 1893. Montrose's poems are printed by Mr. Napier in the appendix to *Montrose and the Covenanters* (1838), a corrected edition of one of them being given in the appendix to *Mem. of Montrose*. Napier's biography is a work of marvellous research, but disfigured by strong partisan feeling, and often failing in a military sense from want of topographical knowledge. For an attempt at a critical examination into Montrose's mode of fighting see Gardiner's *Great Civil War*, vol. ii., where will be found plans of the principal battles. A brief memoir by Mowbray Morris came out in 1892.] S. R. G.

GRAHAM, JAMES, second MARQUIS OF MONTROSE (1631?–1669), surnamed the 'Good' marquis, was the second son of James, first marquis [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Madeline Carnegie, daughter of the sixth Earl of Southesk. Shortly after the death of his elder brother at the Bog of Gight in 1645, he was seized by General Urrie at Montrose, where, 'a young bairne about 14 years,' he was attending school under the care of a tutor (SPALDING, *Memoriale*, ii. 455). Both he and

his tutor were sent by Urrie to Edinburgh, where they were for a time imprisoned in the castle. On the execution of his father, the great marquis, for high treason, 20 May 1650, the estates were forfeited. After the defeat of the attempt of Charles II in 1652 Montrose made his appearance in London, but being disappointed at his reception by Cromwell took his departure for Scotland, where, however, his estates were restored to him ('Nicholas Papers,' published by Camden Society, p. 302). In the following year he took part in the rising in the highlands under the Earl of Glencairn. The presence there of his hereditary enemy, Lord Lorne, led in March 1653-4 to a quarrel between them, in which Montrose 'had like to have killed him' (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 583). When matters in the highlands began to look desperate, he and Glencairn sent to Monck that they might be received on terms of life (*ib.* p. 599). Shortly afterwards Montrose with a force of two hundred men was completely routed by a much smaller force under Cornet Peas (*ib.* p. 605). He and his party then made separate terms with Monck, agreeing on the 23rd to come to Dundee and deliver up their arms, and to give security for 3,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 300). After the Restoration he took part on 1 Jan. 1661 in the state funeral of his father at the abbey church of Holyrood. He declined to vote at the trial of the Marquis of Argyll in the following April, admitting that 'he had too much resentment to judge in that matter' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 84). Montrose established a claim of 100,664*l.* Scots against the Earl of Argyll, as a recompense for lands which had been given to the Marquis of Argyll on his father's forfeitures. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1661-2, p. 357): The matter led to a long litigation between them, but finally by mutual concessions a satisfactory arrangement was reached, and on 23 Feb. 1667 they drank each other's healths in the presence of the lord commissioners (*Argyll Correspondence*, published by the Bannatyne Club, p. 73). Montrose was appointed an extraordinary lord of session, 25 June 1668. He died in February of the following year, and Argyll, whom he appointed guardian to his son, journeyed all the way from Inverary to Perthshire to attend his funeral (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 609). By his wife, Lady Isabella Douglas, countess dowager of Roxburghe, fifth daughter of the second Earl of Morton, he had two sons (James, third marquis, *d.* 1684, and Charles, who died young) and two daughters.

[Authorities mentioned in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 244.] T. F. H.

GRAHAM, JAMES (1649-1730), colonel, born at Norton Conyers, Yorkshire, in March 1649, was the second son of Sir George Graham, bart., of Netherby, Cumberland, by his wife, Lady Mary Johnston, second daughter of James, first earl of Hartfell in Scotland. He was educated under Busby at Westminster School, though not on the foundation, whence he proceeded as a gentleman-commoner to Christ Church, Oxford. He received from Louis XIV on 15 May 1671 a commission to be captain of the regiment of Scottish infantry of Douglas; on 29 March 1673 he was appointed by Charles II to the captaincy of a company of foot commanded by the Earl of Carlisle, and on 15 Nov. of the same year he became captain of a company of the royal regiment of English infantry, his commission bearing the signature of Louis. On 1 Feb. 1674 he was promoted to the captaincy of twelve companies composing two battalions of the royal regiment of English infantry commanded by the Duke of Monmouth, but on the ensuing 3 Nov., being then in camp at Detweiler, he obtained leave from Turenne to return to England. From Charles he received, on 1 Jan. 1674-5, the captaincy of Sir Charles Littleton's company of foot, on 30 Oct. following a captaincy in the Earl of Craven's company of foot, and on 23 Feb. 1677-8 the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment of foot commanded by Lord Morpeth, as also the captaincy of a company. His attractive person and manner made him a great favourite at court. There he fell in love with the beautiful Dorothy Howard, one of the maids of honour to the queen, and, after overcoming her mother's opposition, through the friendly offices of Evelyn, was married to her at the end of 1675 (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1850-2, ii. 100, 117). By December 1679 he was keeper of the privy purse to the Duchess of York, and soon after was acting in the same capacity to the Duke of York, with apartments in St. James's Palace. By Prince Rupert he was granted, 11 Feb. 1679-80, the custody of Fribright Walk in Windsor Forest. On 10 Aug. 1682 he accompanied Lord Feversham to compliment the king of France from their majesties of England on the birth of the Duke of Burgundy, son to the dauphin (LUTTRELL, *Historical Relation*, i. 212, 218). Under James II Graham was made keeper of the privy purse 4 April 1685, and master of the harhounds and buckhounds on the same day; he was also granted a lease of a lodge in Bagshot Park, Surrey (*Cal. State Papers*, Treas. 1702-7, p. 387). On 28 Nov. in the same year he became deputy-lieutenant of the castle and forest of Windsor. He

also sat in James's only parliament, having been elected one of the members for Carlisle, Cumberland, on 19 March 1684-5. The great silver-gilt mace which he presented to the borough in February 1685-6 is still in the possession of the corporation. Graham purchased of Allan Bellingham about 1687 the manor of Levens, near Kendal, Westmoreland. Graham had the special confidence of James II. Besides accompanying the king to Rochester, 18 Dec. 1688, and assisting him liberally with money, he secured on his return the royal plate in the 'privy lodgings,' and looked after James's shares in the East India and Guinea companies. In disposing of these shares he lost heavily, for, as he himself states, at the end of 1691, when 'he was under some trouble,' he was by a decree in the exchequer made accountable for the whole, and ordered to refund (*Some Records of the Ashted Estate*, pp. 90-1). Part of Graham's duties as privy purse was to provide 'healing medals' for those who were touched for the king's evil, and as late as 1703 he was called upon to repay 1,250*l*. On his petitioning against this demand the queen commanded on 19 April 'the 1,250*l*. imprested to be discharged by a tally' (*Cal. State Papers*, Treas. 1702-7, pp. 97, 142). Graham contrived to win to some extent the good graces of William III. Though fresh from a visit to James at St. Germain, he was allowed to visit his brother, Richard, viscount Preston [q. v.], when confined in the Tower on a charge of high treason in May 1689, 'as often as he had occasion.' William, however, refused to believe in his sincerity, when in July 1690 he offered, through Lord Nottingham, to take the oaths of allegiance. Graham said that though 'he had done all he could to serve King James,' he would now be a faithful subject, as James was past helping, and would reveal anything he might hear about French designs, though he declined either to mention names or to offer himself as evidence (Letter of Lord Nottingham to William III, 15 July 1690, in DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, Appendix). Graham resented the king's mistrust. On 1 Jan. 1690-1 his brother, Lord Preston, was seized when on his way to France with treasonable papers in his possession. Diligent search was forthwith made for Graham; on 6 Feb. a proclamation was issued against him; and in May the attorney-general received orders to prosecute him 'to the outlawry for high treason' (LUTTRELL, ii. 162, 172, 230). Though in February 1691-2 he received the king's pardon (*ib.* ii. 356), he continued his visits to James. He also commenced an agitation in Scotland, where his influence was consider-

VOL. VIII.

able. The freedom of Edinburgh had been presented to him in 1679, and that of Stirling and Linlithgow in 1681. He visited Edinburgh for the purpose of conferring with several well-known Jacobites on 12 March 1691-2, and in the evening embarked from Leith for France in company with General Buchan and Brigadier Cannon (*ib.* ii. 396). A careful watch had in the meantime been set on his movements. He narrowly escaped being arrested by two messengers at his residence in Norfolk Street, London, on 26 April, when in the very act of superintending the removal of money and plate for transmission to James (*ib.* ii. 434). Another proclamation was in consequence issued for his arrest on 10 May, and on 1 June he surrendered to the secretary of state, and was committed to the custody of a messenger (*ib.* ii. 448, 469). He was, however, admitted to bail (see *ib.* ii. 627). On 3 March 1696 he was again arrested on the discovery of the infamous 'assassination plot,' and sent to the Fleet (*ib.* iv. 24), where he was visited on 6 April by Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. 340), but soon released. On the advice of his brother Fergus, who had fled the country, he settled quietly at Levens, and became ultimately one of the most popular men in the county, though still maintaining a correspondence with Jacobite friends. His hospitality was unbounded. Bishop Ken was a frequent visitor at Levens; the room he occupied there being to this day called the 'bishop's room.' He was called upon to help many of his party. Monsieur Beaumont, the gardener of James II and the designer of the grounds at Hampton Court, was for many years in Graham's service at Levens. Its gardens, which he enlarged and laid out in the stiff 'topiary' style then in fashion, still remain in their original state.

In September 1701 Graham took the oaths to the government (LUTTRELL, v. 95), and in the following year was elected M.P. for Appleby, Westmoreland, which he continued to represent in the parliaments of 1705 and 1707. It is not improbable that he was soon offered a post under government, which, though his fortunes were sadly reduced, his principles would not allow him to accept. Luttrell, under date of 18 April 1704, reports that Graham 'stood fair' to succeed William Duncombe, deceased, as comptroller of the accounts of the army (*ib.* v. 414). On the death of his eldest son, Henry (1706-7), he succeeded him in the representation of Westmoreland at the general election in 1708, and again at the elections of 1710, 1713, 1714, and 1722. At the general election of November 1727 he retired from public life (*Lists of*

M

*Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pts. i. ii.) His voting in 1710 in favour of Sacheverell made him immensely popular both in Westmoreland and Cumberland. In 1717 he was elected mayor of Appleby by a large majority. In 1722 he was a deputy-lieutenant for Westmoreland. For many years before his death Graham had a house in Stratton Street, near Devonshire House, London. In the latter part of his life he was a good deal at Charlton, the Wiltshire seat of his son-in-law, Lord Berkshire, where there still remains a collection of pictures, which, once the property of James II, was entrusted to Graham's keeping by William III. He died at Charlton on 26 Jan. 1729-30, and, in accordance with his latest wish, was buried there on 2 Feb. Though his epitaph in the church describes him as 'servant to King Charles and King James the Second,' and 'faithful to both,' he remained to the last on excellent terms with the court.

Graham was twice married, first at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, by license dated 22 Nov. 1675, to Dorothy (*d.* 1700), daughter of William Howard, fourth son of Thomas, first earl of Berkshire. By this lady, whom Evelyn mentions in terms of the highest praise for her beauty and virtues, he had three sons and two daughters. Of the sons, Henry (*d.* 1706-7) was M.P. for Westmoreland, William (*d.* 1716) rose to be a captain in the navy, and Richard died prematurely in 1697 as a commoner of University College, Oxford. A series of letters from him and his tutor, Hugh Todd, describing his college life and last illness, was, with altered names of persons and places, published by Francis Edward Paget in 1875, with the title 'A Student Penitent of 1695.' Graham's eldest daughter, Catherine (*d.* 1762), was married on 8 March 1708-9 to her first cousin, Henry Bowes Howard, fourth earl of Berkshire (LUTRELL, vi. 415), who succeeded, in right of his wife, to the Levens estate; the youngest daughter, Mary, married John Michell of Richmond, Surrey, from whom she was separated, and lived until her death about 1718 with her father. Graham married secondly at St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, by license dated 4 March 1701-2, Elizabeth, widow of George Bromley of the Middle Temple, and daughter of Isaac Barton, merchant, of All Hallows Barking, London. She died in September 1709, leaving no issue by him (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, 1521-1869, ed. Foster, cols. 190, 573). A portrait of Graham by Sir Peter Lely hangs in the library at Levens; a pencil drawing of him is at Elford Hall in Staffordshire; in both he appears as a decidedly

handsome man, tall and thin, with a dark and somewhat melancholy cast of countenance. Horace Walpole describes him as having been a fashionable man in his day, and noted for his dry humour (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 234; see also 'Reminiscences of Courts of George I and II,' in *Letters*, ed. 1840, i. cvi-cvii). The manuscripts at Levens Hall, now belonging to Captain Josceline F. Bagot, are described in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 10th Rep. pt. iv. 327-47. Graham seems to have destroyed all letters from his brother, Lord Preston, and from his intimate friend, Lord Sunderland. He kept only two letters from James II. He preferred to write his name 'Gralme.'

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 374; Some Records of the Ashted Estate (by Francis Edward Paget); G. F. Weston's On the History and Associations of Levens Hall; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. 321 a, 7th Rep. 350 b; Josceline Bagot's Colonel James Grahme of Levens (with portrait); Evelyn's Diary (1850-2), vol. ii.; Will registered in P. C. C. 64, Auber.] G. G.

GRAHAM, JAMES, fourth MARQUIS and first DUKE of MONTROSE (*d.* 1742), was the eldest son of James, third marquis, by his wife, Lady Christian Leslie, second daughter of the Duke of Rothes, chancellor of Scotland. Being a minor at the death of his father in April 1684, he was, in accordance with his father's will, placed under the care of ten tutors, of whom his mother and the Earl of Haddington were to be *sine quibus non*. The Earl of Haddington having died, it was contended, when the young marquis's mother married Sir John Bruce younger of Kinross, that the tutory had become null, and the court of session so decided on 31 Jan. 1688 (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 850). Two judges, Lords Harcarse and Edmonston, who had voted for the 'subsisting of it,' were removed from the bench on 29 Feb. following (*ib.* p. 856) by a special letter of the king. It was supposed that the king wished the young marquis to be brought up under catholic influences, but by this time he was hastening to his fall. Macky, writing of Montrose when he was twenty-five years of age, states that he was 'very beautiful in person,' possessed 'a sweetness of disposition which charmed all who knew him,' and had 'improved himself in most foreign courts' (*Secret Memoirs*). Swift's manuscript note to this flattering description of Montrose in his youth is, 'now very homely and makes a sorry appearance.'

In 1702 Montrose added greatly to his territorial influence by his purchase of the property of the Duke of Lennox, with many of its jurisdictions, including the hereditary sheriffdom

of Dumbarton, the custodianship of Dumbarton Castle, and the jurisdiction of the regality of Lennox. On 23 Feb. 1705 he was appointed high admiral of Scotland, and on 28 Feb. of the following year president of the council. According to Lockhart of Carnwath, Montrose, 'by his good behaviour after he came from his travels and in the first sessions of his parliament,' awakened the hopes of the cavalier party that he would be a 'worthy representative of the loyal, noble, and worthy family' of Montrose; but although of 'good understanding' he was easily 'led by the nose,' and 'governed by his mother and her relations' (LOCKHART, *Papers*, i. 119). He became a steady supporter of the protestant succession, 'notwithstanding all the friends of his father's family remonstrated to him against it' (*ib.*) For his services in connection with the union he was created Duke of Montrose by patent, 24 April 1707. He was one of the sixteen Scots representative peers elected by the last Scottish parliament 13 Feb. 1707, and he was subsequently several times re-elected. On 28 Feb. 1709 he was appointed keeper of the privy seal of Scotland, but on account of his disagreement with the tory administration he was removed from office in 1713. On the death of Queen Anne he was named by George I one of the lords of the regency. On 24 Sept. he was named one of the principal secretaries of state in succession to the Earl of Mar, who was dismissed on account of his suspected Jacobite sentiments. The support of the government by Montrose was of considerable importance in assisting to subdue the rebellion of 1715 in Scotland. In 1716 he was again constituted keeper of the great seal in Scotland, and on 4 Oct. 1717 he was named a privy councillor. In April 1733 he was removed from the office of privy seal in consequence of his opposition to Sir Robert Walpole. Montrose was one of the six noblemen who in 1735 presented a petition, complaining of the undue interference of the government in the election of Scotch representative peers, in preparing a list to be sent down to the peers' meeting. The petition was rejected. Montrose died in London, 7 Jan. 1742. By his wife, Lady Christian Carnegie, second daughter of David, third earl of Northesk, he had a daughter, Lady Margaret, and four sons: first, James, marquis of Graham, who died in infancy; second, David, marquis of Graham, who was created a peer of Great Britain by the titles of Earl and Baron Graham of Belford in Northumberland, and died unmarried in 1731; third, William, who succeeded his father as second duke; and fourth, George, known as Lord George Graham, who was

appointed governor of Newfoundland in 1740, and, after a career of distinction in the navy, died unmarried 2 Jan. 1747.

It was on account of the harsh action of the first Duke of Montrose that Rob Roy Macgregor [q. v.] was driven to adopt his freebooting practices. Rob Roy, who had purchased the lands of Craigroyston from the Montrose family, had been very successful as a cattle dealer, and Montrose advanced him a sum of money to purchase cattle on condition that he should share in the profits. It so happened that the speculation of Roy on this occasion resulted in serious loss, and the duke demanded repayment of the money. Being unable to refund it he was compelled to deliver up Craigroyston to the duke. From this time Roy maintained himself chiefly by robbing Montrose's tenants; but, partly owing to the connivance of the Duke of Argyll, Montrose was baffled in his efforts to obtain redress.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 244-5; Lockhart's Papers; Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Marchmont Papers.] T. F. H.

GRAHAM, JAMES (1676-1746), dean of the Faculty of Advocates, born 8 Dec. 1676, studied at Leyden (*Index of Leyden Students*, p. 43); was admitted member of the Faculty of Advocates; was appointed judge of the Scotch court of admiralty (1739), and became dean of faculty. He was founder of the family of Graham of Airth Castle, Stirlingshire. He married Lady Mary Livingston, daughter of the Earl of Callendar, and had issue two sons and two daughters. He died at Edinburgh, 5 Nov. 1746.

[Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry, 4th ed. p. 583; Scots Mag. November 1746, p. 550; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 344.] F. W.-T.

GRAHAM, JAMES (1745-1794), quack doctor, son of a saddler, was born in the Cowgate, Edinburgh, on 23 June 1745 (see *Old and New Edinburgh*). He studied medicine in the university of Edinburgh under Monro primus, Cullen, Black, and Whytt. He acknowledged himself much indebted to the professors, although he denounced some of their stuffy lecture-rooms. It is doubtful whether he qualified at Edinburgh, where, in 1783, he was described as 'the person calling himself Dr. Graham.' He settled in Pontefract, and there married in 1770. He then travelled in America as a doctor, and specially practised as an oculist and aurist. About 1772 he lived for two years in Philadelphia, and became acquainted with Franklin's discoveries. In 1774 he returned to England, practised at Bristol, and advertised his wonderful

cures. In 1775, after spending a short time in Bath, he removed to London, and established himself in Pall Mall, nearly opposite St. James's Palace. In January 1777 he began to practise at Bath, where he met Catherine Macaulay [q.v.], who afterwards married his younger brother, William; he gained, as he admits, his first start by his treatment of her. He declared that his remedies could only be taken with advantage under his own eye, and therefore on payment of fees for his attendance. He placed his patients on a 'magnetic throne' or in a bath, into which electrical currents could be passed. He also applied what he called æthereal and balsamic medicines, milk baths, and dry friction. Though attacked as a quack, he became fashionable. In the winter of 1778-9 he visited Newcastle to superintend the construction of some glass-work he required for his next venture in London. In the summer of 1779 he met Franklin at Paris, and visited Aix-la-Chapelle, where he received high testimonials from many aristocratic patients, including Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire. In the autumn he settled in an elaborately decorated house (the 'Temple of Health') on the Royal Terrace, Adelphi, facing the Thames, and advertised his nostrums, including earth-bathing (pamphlet 5). In pamphlet 7 he gave a high-flown description of his house and apparatus, which is said to have cost him at least 10,000*l*. His entrance hall was adorned with crutches and so forth disused by his patients. In upper rooms were large, highly decorated electrical machines, jars, conductors, and an 'electrical throne,' insulated on glass pillars, together with chemical and other apparatus. Sculpture, paintings, stained glass windows, music, perfumes, and gigantic footmen were among the attractions. The 'great Apollo apartment' contained 'a magnificent temple, sacred to health, and dedicated to Apollo.' Here he gave lectures at high prices, opened his rooms as an expensive show to non-patients, and sold his medicines. He promised relief from sterility to those who slept on his 'celestial bed' (a gorgeous structure made by on-denton, a tinman of great mechanical skill). His fame attracted Horace Walpole, who says (*Letters*, Cunningham, 1858, vii. 427), on 23 Aug. 1780, that Graham's is 'the most impudent puppet-show of imposition I ever saw, and the mountebank himself the dullest of his profession, except that he makes the spectators pay a crown apiece.' On 2 Sept. 1780 George Colman the elder produced at the Haymarket Theatre an extravaganza, the 'Genius of Nonsense,' in which John Bannister appeared as the Em-

peror of the Quacks, mimicking Graham's absurdities. Graham was not allowed to buy the stage bill (a burlesque on his own handbill), on which he desired to found an action for libel. The farce was played for the twenty-second time on 2 July 1781. In 1781 Emma Lyon is said to have been exhibited by Graham as the Goddess of Health [see under HAMILTON, EMMA, LADY]. In the spring of 1781 he was forced by the expensiveness of his Adelphi establishment to move to Schomberg House, Pall Mall, which he called the 'Temple of Health and of Hymen.' His prices were lower, but in pamphlet 9 he states that he charges 50*l*. for the use of his 'celestial bed.' On 25 Nov. 1782 his property was seized for debt, and was advertised for sale on 20 Dec. and following days. He stimulated curiosity by artful advertisements, and was able to buy in a considerable portion of his goods. His advertisements are curious illustrations of his quackery. On 6 Jan. 1783 he advertised in the 'Public Advertiser' that he would that day pay twenty shillings in the pound on all his just debts, and stated that he was about to prosecute the 'Rambler's Magazine' for publishing 'an incorrect, mutilated, and nonsensical farrago, which they impudently and falsely call Dr. Graham's celebrated lecture on Generation, &c.' In March 1783 we are informed that the 'High Priestess' at his temple read lectures to ladies, and that 'the rosy, athletic, and truly gigantic goddess of Health and of Hymen, on the celestial throne,' assisted during the reading of the lecture.

On 29 July 1783 Graham lectured at Edinburgh in Mary's Chapel, Niddry's Wynd (see *Caledonian Mercury*, July and August 1783). A public repetition being prohibited, he delivered it for some days in his rooms, and published an 'Appeal to the Public,' libelling the magistrates. On 5 Aug. he published a letter approving his lecture, which was at once denounced as a forgery by the alleged author, Professor Hope. On 6 Aug. he was committed to the Tolbooth to be tried for 'his late injurious publications in this city.' He retorted by 'A Full Circumstantial and most Candid State of Dr. Graham's Case, giving an account of Proceedings, Persecutions, and Imprisonments, more cruel and more shocking to the laws of both God and man than any of those on record of the Portuguese Inquisition.' He preached in the Tolbooth to the prisoners, 10 Aug. (see pamphlet 10), and entertained his audience and the chaplain of the prison, who had also preached, with 'a mellow bottle and a flowing bowl' (*Caledonian Mercury*, 11 Aug. 1783). On 19 Aug. he was set free on bail of three hundred marks Scots,



and the conduct of the magistrates was approved by the lords of session (*ib.* 20 Aug. 1788). Graham continued to lecture in a large room in Bailie Fyfe's Close, and on 22 Aug. he was sentenced to a fine of 20*l.* sterling, which was paid by his hearers. Shortly after this Graham left Edinburgh and lectured in various towns, with occasional prohibitions. In the autumn of 1783 Mrs. Siddons's youngest sister, Mrs. Curtis, read lectures on the state and influence of woman in society at his house in London, his own lectures following hers. In December he advertised that he could impart the secret of living to at least 150 years old. In 1786 he was in Paris and afterwards at Newcastle; he was again at Edinburgh, and in 1788 in the Isle of Man. In 1789 he told the public of Bath that he regretted the extravagances of youth and a warm imagination uncurbed by Christianity, but was now passing into 'the mild serenity of an evening natural, and of an autumn intellectual sun.'

In 1790 he describes his earth-bathing. He had been naked in the earth for eight successive days, six hours each time, and twelve on the ninth day. In a periodical of 1791 (quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 233) we are told that he and a young lady at Newcastle 'stripped into their first suits,' and were each interred up to the chin, their heads beautifully dressed and powdered, appearing not unlike two fine full-grown cauliflowers. In the same year Graham states that upon the illness of George III he had posted from Liverpool to Windsor and given his opinion to the Prince of Wales, who he said would suffer in the same way unless he married a certain princess (meaning evangelical Christianity). Graham became in his later years a religious enthusiast. In 1787 he styled himself 'the Servant of the Lord O. W. L.' (Oh, Wonderful Love), and dated his publications 'In the first year of the New Jerusalem Church.' At Edinburgh he was for some time confined in his own house as a lunatic. His last pamphlet opens with an affidavit made on 3 April 1793, that from the last day of December 1792 to 15 Jan. 1793 he neither ate, drank, nor took anything but cold water, sustaining life by wearing cut-up turfs against his naked body, and by rubbing his limbs with his own nervous æthereal balsam. He died suddenly at his house opposite the Archer's Hall, Edinburgh, on 23 June 1794.

Graham, though a quack, and possibly a madman, was not without some knowledge. He was against flesh-eating and excess in alcohol, and believed in cold bathing, open windows, sleeping on mattresses, and other points

of severe hygiene; at one time he states that he never ate more than the worth of four or six pence per day. He asserted that all diseases were caused by wearing too much clothing, and he wore no woollen clothes. Southey saw this 'half knave, half enthusiast' twice, once in his mud-bath. He says that latterly Graham 'would madden himself with opium, rush into the streets, and strip himself to clothe the first beggar he met' (*Commonplace Book*, iv. 360).

Graham married Miss Mary Pickering of Pontefract, and had three children. A son and a daughter survived him. His second sister married Dr. Thomas Arnold (1742-1816) [q. v.] A print of Graham's portrait is mentioned as in William Wadd's Collection (*Nugæ Chirurgicæ*, 1824). Kay (*Edinburgh Portraits*) depicts him in his usual white linen clothes and black silk stockings, as he attended a funeral in 1786, and also represents him lecturing.

Graham published: 1. 'An Address to the Inhabitants of Great Britain, particularly to those residing in the Great Metropolis of the British Empire,' containing his professions and promises as an oculist and aurist, with accounts of cures in America, Bristol, and Bath; London, 1775. 2. 'The Present State of Practice in Diseases of the Eye and Ear,' 1775. 3. 'A Short Inquiry into the Present State of Medical Practice in Consumptions, Asthmas, &c., London, 1776. 4. 'The General State of Medical and Chirurgical Practice exhibited, showing them to be inadequate, ineffectual, absurd, and ridiculous,' 6th edit., Bath, 1778. This book contains 'The Christian's Universal Prayer,' composed by Graham. 5. 'A Treatise on the All-Cleansing, All-Healing, and All-Invigorating Qualities of the Simple Earth, when long and repeatedly applied to the Human Body, &c. . . .', London, 1779. 6. 'A clear, full, and faithful Portraiture . . . of a certain most beautiful and spotless Virgin Princess to a certain Youthful Heir-Apparent,' London, 1779; dedicated to the Prince of Wales, and recommending merely the 'Wisdom of Solomon.' 7. 'A Sketch or Short Description of Dr. Graham's Medical Apparatus, erected about the beginning of the year 1780, in his house on the Royal Terrace, Adelphi,' pp. 92, London, 1780. An appendix contains a description of his three great medicines: the electrical ether, the nervous æthereal balsam, and the imperial pills, London, 1782. 8. 'The Guardian Goddess of Health,' n.d. (1780-3). 9. 'Il Convito Amorofo, or a Serio-comico-philosophical Lecture on the Causes, Nature, and Effect of Love and Beauty . . . as delivered by Hebe Vestina at the Temple of Hymen,'

1782. 10. 'A Discourse delivered on Sunday, 17 Aug. 1783, to his fellow-prisoners in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh on the Resurrection of the Body and the Immortality of the Soul,' 1783. 11. 'An Appeal to the Public, containing the full account of the ignorant, illegal, and impotent Proceedings of the contemptible Magistrates of Edinburgh, . . . ' 1783. 12. 'A Lecture on the Generation, Increase, and Improvement of the Human Species . . . ' 4to, pp. vi and 22 in small type, 1783. 13. 'Travels and Voyages in Scotland, England, and Ireland, &c.,' 1783. 14. 'The Principal Grounds, Basis, Argument, or Soul of the New Celestial Curtain (or Reprehensory) Lecture . . . ' London, 1786 (on p. 3 Graham subscribes himself 'Formerly a Physician, but now a Christian Philosopher'). 15. 'Proposals for the Establishment of a New and True Christian Church,' Bath, 1788. 16. 'A New, Plain, and Rational Treatise on . . . the Bath Waters,' Bath, 1789. 17. 'A Short Treatise on the All-Cleansing, All-Healing, and All-Invigorating Qualities of the Simple Earth,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1790 (a new pamphlet). 18. 'The Guardian of Health, Long Life, and Happiness,' &c., Newcastle, 1790. 19. 'Address to the Diseased, Weak, and Lame,' Newcastle, 1790. 20. 'A New and Curious Treatise on the Nature and Effects of Simple Earth, Water, and Air when applied to the Human Body; How to Live for many weeks, months, or years without Eating anything whatever; with the Extraordinary Histories of many Heroes, Male and Female, who have so subsisted,' London, 1793.

[Graham's Writings; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, i. 30-6; London and Edinburgh newspapers, especially 1780-4; Scots Magazine, xlv. 502, 503; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vii. 427; Southey's Commonplace Book, iv. 360; Pettingrew's Nelson, ii. 597; Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 242; Sampson's History of Advertising, pp. 411-21; Timbs's Doctors and Patients, pp. 157, 454; Jeaffreson's Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson, i. ch. iii.] G. T. B.

**GRAHAM, JAMES** (1765-1811), Scotch poet. [See **GRAHAME**.]

**GRAHAM, JAMES**, third DUKE OF MONTROSE (1755-1836), born 8 Sept. 1755, was eldest son of William, second duke of Montrose. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he proceeded M.A. *jure natalium* in 1775. On 11 Sept. 1780 he was elected M.P. for Richmond in Yorkshire, and sat for Great Bedwin in Wiltshire in the parliaments of 1784 and 1790. He joined Pitt's administration in December 1783 as a lord of the treasury, and held the post until 8 April 1789.

He opposed Fox's East India Bill in 1783, proposed Addington (afterwards Viscount Sidmouth) as speaker on 8 May 1789, and at the end of the same year moved the address on the Spanish convention. From 6 Aug. 1789 until February 1791 he was paymaster-general of the forces, jointly with Lord Mulgrave. On 8 Aug. 1789 he became vice-president of the board of trade and a member of the privy council. On his father's death (23 Sept. 1790) he succeeded to the dukedom. From 7 Dec. 1790 till 1795 he was master of the horse; served as commissioner for the affairs of India 16 May 1791 until 22 Oct. 1803, and was lord justice-general of Scotland from 14 Jan. 1795 until his death, when the office was amalgamated with that of lord president of the court of session. In 1803 he moved the address of the House of Lords to the king on his escape from the conspiracy of Colonel E. M. Despard [q. v.] He was president of the board of trade, under Pitt, from 7 June 1804 until the change of administration on Pitt's death in February 1806, and for most of that time was also joint postmaster-general. In 1805 he voted for Lord Melville's acquittal. Under the Duke of Portland he again became (4 April 1807) master of the horse, and held the office until his resignation in 1830; was lord chamberlain, in succession to the Marquis of Hertford, from December 1821 to May 1827, and from 18 Feb. 1828 to 15 July 1830.

Montrose was chancellor of the university of Glasgow from December 1780 until his death; was lord-lieutenant of the counties of Stirling and Dumbarton; and was knight of the order of the Thistle from 14 June 1793 until 26 March 1812, when he was made a knight of the Garter. A disparaging estimate of his character and abilities is to be found in the 'Greville Memoirs.' He obtained for the highlanders permission to resume the national dress, which had long been prohibited by law.

He married, on 22 Feb. 1785, Jemima Elizabeth (*d.* 17 Sept. 1786), daughter of John, second earl of Ashburnham, and had by her an only son who died in infancy. He married again, on 24 July 1790, Caroline Maria (*d.* 26 March 1847), daughter of George, fourth duke of Manchester, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. His elder son, James, fourth duke, is separately noticed. He died at his mansion in Grosvenor Square on 30 Dec. 1836, and was buried in the mausoleum of the Earls of Montrose at Aberuthven in Perthshire.

[Burke's Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage, s.v. 'Graham'; Haydn's Book of Dignities; obituary notices in Ann. Reg. and Gent. Mag.]  
E. J. R.

GRAHAM, JAMES (1791-1845), army pensioner, one of the recipients of the Norcross annuity to Waterloo soldiers, was born in 1791 at Cloona, co. Monaghan, Ireland, and in 1813 joined the Coldstream guards, in the second battalion of which regiment he greatly distinguished himself as a lance-sergeant at the battle of Waterloo. In August 1815 the Rev. John Norcross, who a couple of years previously had been appointed rector of Framlingham, Suffolk, wrote to the Duke of Wellington, offering to settle an annuity of 10*l.* for life, to be called the 'Wellington Pension,' and paid annually on 18 June, 'on any one of my brave countrymen who fought under your grace in the late tremendous but glorious conflict' (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* xi. 35). The duke's answers, cordially accepting the offer, are given in Gurwood (*Wellington Desp.* viii. 222, 249). Eventually, after reference to Colonel (afterwards General Sir James) Macdonell, who had commanded at Hougoumont, the key of the duke's position at Waterloo, two annuitants were selected, viz.: Lance-sergeant James Graham, Coldstream guards, and Private Joseph Lester, 3rd foot guards. Graham's claim is stated thus: 'Assisted Lieutenant-colonel Macdonell in closing the gates, which had been left open for the purpose of communication, and which the enemy were in the act of forcing. His brother, a corporal in the regiment, was lying wounded in a barn, which was on fire, and Graham removed him so as to be secure from the fire, and then returned to his duty. He had been 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  years in the regiment' (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* xi. 121). The annuities were paid for two years, and then ceased on the bankruptcy of Mr. Norcross, who died in April 1837. Graham continued in the Coldstreams, and is stated (*Nav. and Mil. Gazette*, May 1845) to have been the man who saved the life of Captain (afterwards Lord Frederick) Fitzclarence at the seizure of the Cato Street conspirators. Graham was discharged from the guards after eight and a half years' service therein. He subsequently re-enlisted in the 12th royal lancers, and served in that corps nine and a half years as private. He was discharged 'with an injured chest and worn out,' to a Chelsea out-pension of nine-pence per day, on 13 July 1830, his character being 'very good, and distinguished by gallant conduct at Waterloo.' He was admitted an in-pensioner at the Royal Hospital, Kilmainham, Dublin, 1 July 1841, and died there 28 April 1845.

[Gurwood's *Wellington Desp.* vol. viii. and *Well. Suppl. Desp.* vol. xi.; also Siborne's *Waterloo*, i. 391-2. The above appears to be

the correct version of the Norcross gift. Other versions have been published, the popular one being that Mr. Norcross left a sum of money to the Duke of Wellington, in trust for the 'bravest man in the army;' that the duke selected General Sir James Macdonell to receive it, and that Macdonell shared it with Sergeant Graham. The statement of Graham's services has been furnished by the courtesy of the secretary from the books of the Royal Hospital, Kilmainham.] H. M. C.

GRAHAM, JAMES, fourth DUKE and seventh MARQUIS OF MONTROSE (1799-1874), born 16 July 1799, was elder son of James Graham, third duke [q.v.], by his second wife. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1819. As Marquis of Graham he represented Cambridge in parliament from 1825 to 1832, and opposed the Reform Bill. He was created a privy councillor (23 Feb. 1821), and was a commissioner of the India board (4 Feb. 1828-November 1830). He succeeded to the family honours on the death of his father in 1836. Montrose was a tory of the old school, and opposed the free-trade measures of Sir Robert Peel in 1846. He was lord steward of the queen's household during the first Derby administration from 27 Feb. 1852 to 4 Jan. 1853, and, on Lord Derby again taking office in 1858, he was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. From July 1866 to December 1868 he was postmaster-general. In this capacity he concluded a postal convention with the United States, India, and China, which considerably reduced the tariff for letters passing between Great Britain and those countries. He also effected improvements in the mail contracts with the East, which were held by the Peninsular and Oriental Company. In the session of 1868 Montrose brought forward in the House of Lords the Electric Telegraphs Bill, which placed the telegraphic communication of the country under the government and in the hands of the post office. Montrose was elected chancellor of the university of Glasgow in 1837, and from 1827 was honorary colonel of the Stirling, Dumbarton, Clackmannan, and Kinross militia. He was also major-general of the royal archers, the queen's bodyguard in Scotland, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Stirlingshire (28 Feb. 1843). He died at Cannes on 30 Dec. 1874. He married, 15 Oct. 1836, Caroline Agnes, third daughter of John Beresford, second Lord Decies. He was succeeded in the dukedom and estates by his only son, Douglas Beresford Malise Ronald Graham (b. 7 Nov. 1852).

[Ann. Reg. 1874; Hansard's *Parl. Debates* 1867-8; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, s. v. 'Graham.'] G. B. S.

**GRAHAM, JAMES GILLESPIE** (1777 ?-1855), architect, born about 1777 at Dunblane, Perthshire, of poor parents named Gillespie, rose by his own ability from the position of a working joiner to be a leading Gothic architect. On his marriage with Margaret Anne Græme, daughter and heiress of William Graham of Orchill, Perthshire, he assumed the name of Græme or Graham, and succeeded to the estate on the death of his father-in-law. He resided in Edinburgh. About 1810 he designed Culdees Castle, Perthshire; in 1812 he removed the wings of the old mansion of Ross Priory, Dumbartonshire; designed large additions and added to the ancient castle of Dunse, Berwickshire, so as to harmonise with the old building (these three works are given in Neale's 'Views of Seats'). In 1813 he built Crawford Priory, Cutts, Fifeshire, enlarged in 1871-2; in 1813-14 the Roman catholic chapel in Broughton Street, Edinburgh; and in 1814 St. Andrew's Roman catholic chapel, Glasgow. In 1815 Graham laid out part of the lower new town, Edinburgh; designed a Gothic church at Libberton, near Edinburgh; and rebuilt Armdale Castle, Isle of Skye (plate in Neale). In 1819-20 he erected Dr. Jamieson's chapel in Edinburgh, about 1820 built Blythswood, Renfrewshire (plate in Neale), and a little later altered and enlarged Lee Place, Lanarkshire, converting the open quadrangle of the old mansion into a large Gothic hall (given in Neale). In 1825 Graham altered and enlarged Wishaw, Lanarkshire, and designed Hamilton Square, Birkenhead, which, though commenced soon after, remained incomplete for some years, and was finished on a reduced scale in 1845. In 1823-1828 he designed the parish church of Muthill, Perthshire, in the Gothic style; in 1835 a Catholic convent with a Saxon chapel attached to White House Lane, Edinburgh (said to be his *chef d'œuvre*); and in 1838 Greenside Church, Edinburgh, the tower of which was added in 1853. He designed and commenced the erection of Murthly Castle, Perthshire, but the works were interrupted by the death of the owner, Sir John Archibald Drummond-Stewart, sixth baronet, in 1838, and the building left unfinished. About 1840 he refitted the chapel of Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh, and in 1842-4, together with A. W. Pugin, erected the Victoria Hall, Castle Hill, Edinburgh, for the meetings of the general assembly. The foundation-stone of this beautiful building was laid by the queen on 3 Sept. 1842. The design of the spire has been claimed for Thomas Hamilton (1784-1858) [q. v.] A controversy on this subject was carried on in the 'Scotsman,'

May-June 1882 (cf. *Transactions of Architectural Institute*, 1882). In 1842 he completed Taymouth Castle for the Marquis of Breadalbane, and in 1846 rebuilt Brodick Castle, Arran, on a magnificent scale for the Duke of Hamilton. In the latter year he restored for a catholic place of worship the small pre-reformation 'chapel of St. Anthony the Eremit' at Murthley. The designs of Graham and of Alexander Christie, who painted the altarpiece, were lithographed by Schenk & Gheemar, and published in Edinburgh in 1850. The chapel has since been dismantled, but is occasionally used as a protestant place of worship. Aytoun House, Berwickshire, was one of Graham's latest works. He also designed many churches. To him is due the introduction of a purer Gothic style into Scotland. Graham was often afterwards associated professionally with Pugin. His friendship with Pugin was the result of an accident. Being shipwrecked near Leith in 1830 and finding himself destitute, Pugin made his way to Graham's house, though knowing him only by repute. Here he was well received, and on his departure Graham gave him his own pocket compasses, which he used through life, and which appear in Herbert's portrait. In 1836 he competed for the erection of the new houses of parliament at Westminster. The hand of Pugin was evident in much of his design. The design attracted attention during the exhibition of the unsuccessful drawings in the National Gallery in the spring of 1836 (cf. E. W. Pugin, *Who built the Houses of Parliament?* 1867, p. xiii). Under the name of James Gillespie he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland 24 March 1817. He died at his residence, York Place, Edinburgh, 21 March 1855, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. There is a portrait in Crombie's 'Modern Athenians,' Edin. 1882.

Graham left two daughters, the elder of whom, Mrs. Henrietta Græme-Oliphant, succeeded to the estate of Orchill.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Building Chronicle, Edinburgh, 1855, p. 170; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1846; Dict. of Architecture; Neale's Views of Seats, 1st ser. vol. vi., 2nd ser. vols. i. and iii.; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Builder, 1855, p. 166; J. E. Reid's History of Bute, 1864, p. 140; Anderson's History of Edinburgh, p. 596; Proc. of Soc. Antiq. Scotl.; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; New Statist. Account of Scotl. vi 18, x. 329; B. Ferrey's Recollections of Pugin, pp. 62, 63, 241; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 526; Morning Post, 14 May 1836, p. 6.] B. P.

**GRAHAM, SIR JAMES ROBERT GEORGE** (1792-1861), statesman, was descended from a family long famous in the

history of the English border. The baronetcy was first conferred, 20 March 1629, on Richard Graham, grandfather of Richard Graham [q. v.], viscount Preston. The family house at Netherby, on the banks of the Esk, was built in the reign of Charles I. James was the son of Sir James Graham and Lady Catharine Stewart, daughter of John, seventh earl of Galloway. His mother was a lady of great intelligence and religious feeling, and greatly influenced her son. He was taught at a private school at Dalston in Cumberland, kept by the Rev. Walter Fletcher, and there made acquaintance as a boy with William Blamire [q. v.], whose home was close by. At the age of fifteen he went to Westminster School, where Blamire was also his contemporary; afterwards he was a pupil of the Rev. G. Richards at Bampton in Berkshire. In 1810 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a fellow commoner; but he owed little to his Oxford education and quitted the university early in 1812. After a short stay in London he travelled in Spain. Passing from Spain to Sicily he was unexpectedly asked by Archibald Montgomerie, lord Montgomerie, who was at Palermo on a diplomatic mission, to act as his private secretary. Thus at the age of twenty-one Graham entered upon official life, and an illness of Lord Montgomerie threw the main weight of a delicate negotiation, to detach King Joachim from Napoleon, upon Graham's shoulders. He accompanied Lord Montgomerie to Rome and Genoa, and returned to England with a high character for capacity in 1814.

Life in London turned Graham's thoughts towards politics, in which he declared himself on the side of the whigs. His father was a tory and refused to help him; but in the general election of 1818 Graham took his chance as a stranger at Hull, and was elected at a cost of 6,000*l.*, which he had to borrow. In July 1819 he married Fanny, daughter of Colonel Callander of Craigforth in Stirlingshire, a famous beauty. His parliamentary career was not at first successful; his attempts to speak were ineffective, and on the dissolution in February 1820 he felt that he could not afford to contest Hull a second time, but a less expensive seat was found at St. Ives in Cornwall. Early in 1821 a petition from some electors of St. Ives was presented against his return, and as he could not afford the enormous expense which then attached to a contest before the election committee he took the Chiltern Hundreds and retired for a time from political life.

This retirement was of great service to him. He lived at Crofthead, near Netherby, and gave his attention to the management of his

father's estate. In this work he did good service towards the civilisation of the borderland and towards the improvement of agriculture. He substituted hard-working farmers for a number of small tenants who mostly lived by poaching; he rebuilt the cottages and farm-buildings, introduced tile drains whereby much marshy land was reclaimed, and improved the breed of stock on the estate. Throughout his life he continued to be a model of an improving landlord, and it was owing to his care that the Netherby farming gained considerable celebrity. Besides this practical work Graham now had leisure for the study of political and social questions, as well as literature. His study of political economy produced in 1826 a pamphlet entitled 'Corn and Currency,' which attracted considerable attention. In this he proved the futility of the attempts being made by government to regulate by law the price of money and the price of goods, and showed that the questions of the corn laws and the currency were intimately connected. His general conclusions were in favour of free trade and free banking.

The death of his father in 1824 made Graham a person of importance in the politics of the county. He was an active magistrate and did good work in reforming county finance. On these grounds he was chosen as liberal candidate for Carlisle on the dissolution of 1826. The election was notorious for a riot, which Graham showed much skill in appeasing. He was returned in spite of the influence of Lord Lonsdale, who had hitherto been almost omnipotent in the choice of candidates in Cumberland and Westmoreland. In parliament Graham united himself to Lord Althorpe and Huskisson; but he did not succeed in making a reputation as a speaker. Tall and handsome, he had the manner of a dandy, and his style was stiff and pompous. He was more at his ease when addressing a popular audience which appreciated a commanding presence and a grand air. On the death of Mr. Curwen in December 1827, Graham resigned his seat for Carlisle, and stood for the county of Cumberland, for which he was returned without opposition. In 1830 he first made a name in the House of Commons by a motion for the reduction of official salaries, and he increased his reputation by an attack on the salaries received by privy councillors. This gave him a position as one of the more advanced reformers, and in November Lord Grey offered him the post of first lord of the admiralty in his government. In this capacity he did good service in reforming the finance of his department. He was also one

of the committee of four to whom was entrusted the preparation of the first Reform Bill, though when the measure came before parliament his speech was pronounced to be a failure.

On the dissolution in 1831 Graham found that his constituents proposed to run a second liberal candidate for the county, a Cumberland yeoman, William Blamire, the companion of his own early days. Graham feared that this might imperil his seat, and showed the impatience of an aristocratic whig by asking, 'Am I to carry Blamire on my back?' The answer was given, 'Take care that Blamire hasn't to carry thee,' and this incident is characteristic of the cause of Graham's political failure. Polished, cultivated, and capable, he was convinced that he was one of the class who had the right to govern England; he was too cold and unsympathetic to put himself frankly into connection with that popular sentiment which he claimed to express, and whose applause was almost necessary to his happiness. However, on this occasion his petulance was forgiven, and he and Blamire were elected.

After the passing of the Reform Bill Graham was enabled to carry out still more vigorously his reforms at the admiralty. In 1834 there were signs of disunion in the cabinet, which displayed itself significantly in a debate on Hume's motion on the corn law. As it was impossible to deal with the question fully, Graham undertook to oppose it on behalf of the ministry, but in the course of his speech his rhetoric carried him beyond the limits of the actual question, and he was attacked as retrograde by Mr. Poulett Thompson, vice-president of the board of trade. This was the first indication that Graham was receding from the position of an advanced reformer. In the same session he introduced a bill for the reform of the exchequer office, which was lost in committee. This was his last attempt at financial reform. When the government showed an inclination to meddle with the revenues of the Irish church, Graham joined Mr. Stanley (afterwards earl of Derby) in resigning office. He was convinced of the need of an established church, and was of opinion that constitutional changes had gone far enough.

On the fall of the whig ministry Graham was offered office by Sir Robert Peel, but refused. At the election of 1835 he defended himself to his constituents, and spoke with considerable asperity of his late colleagues. For this he was attacked when parliament met, and in the debate which followed, O'Connell quoted Canning's line in reference to Lord Stanley and his friends, 'The Derby

Dilly carrying six insides.' The name stuck and gave point to the ridicule with which the independent position of Graham was now assailed. His naturally haughty and sensitive temper felt the taunts of his former friends. At last, on 30 June, after a vote given by Graham against the ministry on an unimportant amendment, as he was about to cross the floor of the house to his accustomed seat, a cry was raised on the ministerial side, 'Stay, stay.' Pale with anger, Graham proudly took his seat on the opposition side, and from that time approached nearer and nearer to the principles of the conservative party. His change of front was not approved by his constituents, and, in spite of his distinction and his local influence, he was rejected by the Cumberland electors in the election of 1837. He deeply felt this rejection, for local patriotism was strong in the north of England, nowhere stronger than in Cumberland, and Graham was proud of his local popularity. He was singularly dependent on outward surroundings, and his natural coldness and haughtiness increased before the consciousness of hostility. A seat was found for him at Pembroke early in 1838, but he went back to parliament an embittered man.

In the same year Graham was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow against the Duke of Sussex. His inaugural address was a failure, and by an allusion to the relations between church and state he turned his audience against him. In spite of his polished style of oratory Graham was ineffective outside of the region of politics. In the House of Commons his speeches were increasingly distinguished by the asperity of their invective against Lord Melbourne and his ministry, and in a speech in favour of Sir Robert Peel's motion of want of confidence in 1841 his rhetoric against his old friends was inexcusably savage. Lord Melbourne was defeated, and in the following election a seat was secured for Graham at Dorchester. In Sir Robert Peel's administration he undertook the post of home secretary (September 1841), a post scarcely well suited to one who was so little conciliatory in manner and so rash in utterance. An important question with which he had to deal was the threatened disruption of the Scottish church on the subject of patronage. The cabinet resolved to uphold the existing condition of the law and make no concessions. Graham's supercilious manner in dealing with representatives from Scotland and in announcing the decision of the cabinet was singularly unfortunate, and was greatly responsible for creating the feeling of hard usage which led to the secession of the Free kirk. In the ses-

sion of 1843 he introduced a factories act, of which the education clauses were opposed by the nonconformists; again he failed to be sufficiently conciliatory, and the clauses had to be withdrawn. Similarly a bill for the reform of ecclesiastical courts had to be abandoned, because he failed to consider vested interests. Nor was he more successful in dealing with Irish affairs. An utterance of his that 'concession to Ireland had reached its limits' caused great ill feeling, and the arrest and trial of O'Connell were carried out in a manner which many considered to be needlessly arbitrary. Graham became increasingly unpopular; he was regarded as an intolerable coxcomb.

The session of 1844 produced an incident which has made Graham's name most widely known. On 14 June Mr. Duncombe presented a petition from W. J. Linton, Joseph Mazzini, and others, complaining that their letters had been opened in the post office. Graham admitted that, as home secretary, he had, in accordance with a statute of Anne, issued a warrant authorising this to be done. Perhaps his reticence in explaining fully the circumstances was one cause of the storm of popular indignation which immediately arose. As a matter of fact Graham had done nothing more than previous home secretaries; he had not acted on his own motion, but at the request of the foreign secretary, Lord Aberdeen, who thought it his duty to help foreign governments by discovering plots which were being hatched in England. But Lord Aberdeen held his tongue, and allowed the whole storm to burst on Graham, whose sensitive nature winced under the attacks which came from all sides, and of which the cartoons in 'Punch' are abiding memorials. The matter was ultimately referred to a secret committee of nine, which reported fully to the house. Several attempts were made to do away with the power of opening letters, but they were unsuccessful. The power still remains in the hands of the home secretary, but Graham's case is likely to be a lesson enforcing prudence. The whole matter was justly damaging to the government, but unduly damaging to Graham's reputation. He was made a scapegoat, and used to say in later days that when all else that he had done was forgotten he would be remembered in connection with this miserable affair of the post office.

In the session of 1845 the home secretary did not introduce any measures of importance; but the vacation brought proofs of a disease in potatoes and the imminence of a famine in Ireland. Graham joined Sir Robert Peel in his opinion that the duty on imported corn

would have to be abandoned; he said that 'the sliding scale would neither slide nor move, and that was its condemnation.' He frankly avowed his entire change of opinion, and suffered much from his consequent severance from Lord Stanley, with whom he had lived in close intimacy for twelve years. He had to supervise the measures taken for the relief of the Irish famine, especially the administration of the poor law. In March he introduced a bill for the protection of life in Ireland, a bill which aimed at putting down agrarian crime. This bill was defeated on the second reading, and Sir Robert Peel resigned in June 1846.

Again Graham found himself a member of a small party of dissentients. The Tories could not forgive him for abandoning protection, and he was not prepared to join the Whigs. The small band of Peelites sat on the opposition side of the house, and were useful only as impartial critics. In 1847 Lord John Russell offered Graham the governor-generalship of India, a post which had been offered him by Lord Melbourne in 1834, and again by Sir Robert Peel. He had refused it before for family reasons; he was now determined that the Whigs should not get him out of their way. It was thought that he would have difficulty in finding a seat in the new parliament, but by Lord de Grey's influence he was elected for Ripon.

Graham now showed a disposition to help Lord John Russell's government; in fact, he was offered the admiralty in 1848, but declined through fear of a difference on public policy. He did good work on committees and on commissions, where his capacity for business, his attention to detail, and his skill in examining witnesses made him exceedingly useful. The death of Sir Robert Peel in 1850 left him the most prominent man among the Peelites, and he did good service in resisting Disraeli's attempts to restore protection. When a ministerial crisis occurred in February 1851, Lord John Russell endeavoured to gain Graham's assistance in forming a ministry; but Graham was unable to assent to the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, which was then before the house. However, the negotiations led to a reconciliation between the two statesmen, and when the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill was passed Graham was offered the presidency of the board of control. This he declined, as he thought that the existing government would not long continue in office, and he did not feel called upon to accept a subordinate post to save it.

In 1852 Lord Derby came into office, and Graham thereupon took his place on the opposition benches. In the election of that

year Graham was invited to stand for Carlisle. The Cumbrians were proud of numbering among themselves a man of such distinction, and were not unwilling to have an opportunity of taking him back. Graham entered into the situation, and happily began his first election speech by the words, 'Well, gentlemen, the wanderer has returned.' After this he was triumphantly elected. Soon after the meeting of parliament Lord Derby was defeated, and in Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry Graham returned to his original post at the admiralty, where he resumed his endeavours after administrative efficiency. The outbreak of the Crimean war threw much onerous work on the admiralty, and Graham was responsible for the choice of Sir Charles Napier to command the fleet in the Baltic. Sir Charles did not relish the inactivity to which he was reduced by the strength of the fortresses of Cronstadt and Sveaborg, which he was forbidden to attack, except in conjunction with the French fleet. The French refused to join in the attempt, and Sir Charles loudly complained on his return of his treatment by the admiralty. It does not seem that Graham was to blame; the shutting up of the Russian fleet was a service of sufficient importance without the glory of an attack upon fortresses which would have cost much bloodshed without an adequate return. From the charge of inefficiency in the conduct of the war which led to the fall of Lord Aberdeen's government in January 1855 the admiralty, under the management of Graham, was excluded, and illness prevented him from taking part in the debate on Mr. Roebuck's motion. In the government as reconstituted by Lord Palmerston Graham retained his office; but when he found that the majority of the cabinet were disposed to agree to the appointment of a committee of inquiry he resigned, together with Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Sidney Herbert, on the ground that it was detrimental to the public service to carry on a war with a committee sitting to discuss its conduct. From that time Graham took his seat below the gangway. His health was failing, and he had no desire for office again. At the election of 1857 an attempt was made to unseat him from Carlisle, and Graham had determined to retire from political life. But a sense that he was being dictated to unworthily stung him to make an effort, and few men have ever enjoyed a greater testimony to the force of their personality than did Graham, when by one or two speeches he won back the confidence of his constituency. In October 1857 Lady Graham died, and Graham took only a slight part in public affairs during her illness. From this time

his health grew feebler, and he suffered from spasms of the heart. In spite of this he attended to his duties in the House of Commons, and was active on committees. In the vacation of 1861 he went back to Netherby a broken man, and died on 25 Oct.

Graham was as a speaker exceedingly polished, but tended to pomposity, and carried the habit of quotation to inordinate lengths. His speeches were enlivened by epigrams and by passages of splendid rhetoric; but their construction was always artificial. He is remembered as an orator for a number of brilliant sayings rather than for any great speech. He never succeeded in getting outside himself and identifying himself with his audience. Similarly his political judgment was too much swayed by personal considerations, and he said of himself: 'In a party sense it must be owned that mine has been a devious career.' He was too self-conscious in all that he did to be a great statesman; but he was an impressive personality in the House of Commons, and was an able administrator. Where he failed he failed not through want of foresight or political intelligence, but through a defect of personal sympathy.

[C. S. Parker's *Life and Letters of Sir James Graham*, 1907; McCullagh, *Torrrens's Life and Times of Sir James Graham*, 1863.] M. C.

**GRAHAM, JANET** (1723-1805), poetess, was born near Lockerbie, Dumfriesshire, in 1723. Among other pieces she wrote 'The Wayward Wife,' which was once popular. She died in Edinburgh in April 1805, aged 82.

[Irving's *Book of Scotsmen*, p. 179.] G. G.

**GRAHAM, SIR JOHN** (d. 1298), warrior, the second son of Sir David Graham of Dundaff, by Annabella, daughter of Robert, earl of Strathearn, was friend of William Wallace. He joined Wallace at an early period in his career, and assisted him so manfully that Buchanan says of him that next to Wallace he was the most valiant of the Scots. In an engagement near Queensberry, where Wallace with a few followers was hardly pressed by several hundred English soldiers, Graham came to the rescue, and, having put the English to flight, pursued and slew their captain, Graystock. He was slain at the battle of Falkirk on 22 July 1298. Graham was one of the few still unbroken, when, as he struck down a knight, he was stabbed by a soldier from behind. His death was grievously lamented by Wallace, who is represented by Blind Harry the Minstrel as weeping over the body when found upon the field of battle. Graham was buried in the churchyard of Falkirk, where a monument was afterwards



erected to his memory, which has been carefully preserved. The sword with which he is alleged to have fought is in possession of the Duke of Montrose. It is inscribed with the following lines:—

Sir John the Grame, verry vicht and wyse,  
One of the chiefes relievit Scotland thryse:  
Fought with this sword, and ne'er thought  
schame;  
Commandit nane to beir it bot his name.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 344; Lord Hailes's Annals of Scotland, i. 281, &c.; Brunton's Hist. of Wallace; Blind Harry's Wallace.]  
H. P.

**GRAHAM, JOHN**, third **EARL OF MONTROSE** (1547?–1608), lord high chancellor and afterwards viceroy of Scotland, was the posthumous son, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Malcolm, lord Fleming, of Robert, master of Graham, eldest son of William, second earl of Montrose. The master was slain at the battle of Pinkie, 10 Sept. 1547. His grandfather, in order to initiate him in state matters, sent him frequently to parliament, where he sat as proxy. He was one of the procurators authorised by Queen Mary at Lochleven on 24 July 1567 to receive her renunciation of the crown in favour of her son (CALDERWOOD, ii. 374), and was present on the side of the regent at the battle of Langside on 13 May of the following year (*Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 27). In 1569, the regent, being anxious to have the castle of Dumbarton in his hands, directed Graham to take measures for its capture, but 'he came no speid' (*ib.* p. 44). On the death of his grandfather, 24 May 1571, he succeeded as third Earl of Montrose. He was present with the party of the regent Lennox at Stirling when Lennox was slain, and on the election of Mar as his successor he was chosen a privy councillor. He was one of the commissioners sent by Morton to conclude with the Hamilton party the 'pacification of Perth,' 3 July 1572, and in terms of that arrangement was appointed one of the judges north of the Forth for the restitution of goods taken or spoiled during the 'troubles.' Though thus identified for many years with the chiefs of the reformed party, he attended the packed convention called by Argyll and Atholl, and held at Stirling 8 March 1578, when the king took the government into his own hands, with a council of twelve to assist him, of which Montrose was one (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* iii. 4). From this period he begins to figure as one of the most prominent of the nobles in whom the king reposed his special confidence, and who finally effected Morton's execution. When the Earl of Mar, at the instigation of

keeper of Stirling Castle, in which the king resided, Montrose, at the instance of the new privy council, hurried from Edinburgh to Stirling; but though courteously permitted by Mar to enter the castle, his authority was ignored, and Morton again resumed the reins of government. On the assembly (15 July), in the great hall of Stirling Castle, of a parliament convened by Morton, Montrose, with Lord Lindsay and the Bishop of Orkney, appeared and protested that as it was held in an armed fortress it could not be regarded as a free parliament (CALDERWOOD, iii. 413; *Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 167). At the king's command they, however, agreed to take their seats. On the 17th they were committed to ward in their lodgings in Stirling (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* iii. 8). A few days afterwards Montrose made his escape, and returning to Edinburgh issued, in conjunction with Argyll and Atholl, a proclamation in the name of the king commanding all subjects from the age of sixteen to sixty to assemble themselves at Stirling on 18 Aug. to effect the king's liberty (printed in Calderwood, iii. 419–22). To the muster Montrose himself brought a force of three hundred men. A contest between the rival parties seemed now imminent; but through the interposition of the English ambassador, Sir Robert Bowes, a compromise was effected, the Earl of Montrose being one of the persons added to the king's new council (*Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 173). The truce was, however, of a hollow kind, and the disappointed nobles eagerly watched for Morton's fall. When Esme Stuart, afterwards Duke of Lennox, arrived from France in the interests of Mary, Montrose joined him in his schemes for Morton's overthrow, and was doubtless privy to the plot by which Morton's arrest was effected. Along with Morton's accuser, the Earl of Arran, he proceeded on 23 May 1581 with horse and foot soldiers to Dumbarton, to convoy Morton thence for his trial at Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, iii. 556; *MOYSIE, Memoirs*, p. 32), and, as chancellor of the hostile assize by which he was tried, read the sentence against him. Actuated by jealousy of the influence wielded by Lennox and Arran, Montrose joined the conspiracy which resulted, in August 1582, in the capture of the king by the raid of Ruthven; but he nevertheless joined the lords who met at St. Andrews for the protection of the king on his escape from Falkland in June 1583 (CALDERWOOD, iii. 715; *SIR JAMES MELVILLE, Memoirs*, p. 283). Shortly afterwards he was entrusted with the charge of the castle of Glasgow (CALDERWOOD, iii. 731). His increasing favour with the king was shown in his appointment to be guardian of the young

Duke of Lennox, who was brought from France in November of this year at the king's request. On 12 May 1584 he was made an extraordinary lord of session, in room of the Earl of Gowrie, and on the following day was named to succeed Gowrie as lord high treasurer. Along with Arran, Montrose now wielded supreme influence in the councils of the king, but their tenure of power was uncertain. Not content with obtaining the confiscation and banishment of their more inveterate enemies, they resolved to get rid of them by assassination. They appear to have meditated the death, not only of Angus—who, on account of the execution of his kinsman, the Earl of Morton, had a blood feud both with Arran and Montrose—but of the Earl of Mar and the Abbot of Cambuskenneth. Montrose found a tool for the murder of Arran in a retainer of his own, Graham of Peartree, who had a blood feud with Angus on account of the murder of a kinsman. Montrose, having given Graham 10*l.* Scots, and having supplied him with a short matlock or 'riding piece,' sent him to the north of England with directions how best to effect his purpose. Graham was apprehended on suspicion, and, being brought before Lord Scrope at Carlisle, made a full confession (the 'Examination of Jock Graham of Peartree,' 25 Nov. 1584, in CALDERWOOD, iv. 239–240). In November of the following year the power of Arran and Montrose was overthrown by the return of Angus and the banished lords. Arran, then in nominal confinement at Kinneil on the charge of being accessory to Lord Russell's death, broke from his ward and warned the king and Montrose, but the warning came too late for the collection of forces. Arran fled for his life, and the king, with Montrose and the lords of the opposite faction, shut themselves up in Stirling Castle. While means were being taken for its assault, the king, at the instance of the Master of Gray [see GRAY, PATRICK], sent to treat for its surrender, one of the principal conditions being that the lives of Montrose and the other lords should be spared (CALDERWOOD, iv. 391). Montrose was then committed to the keeping of Lord Hamilton (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 351). A reconciliation took place between the rival factions in May 1587, and at a banquet held by the king on the 14th in the open air at the market cross of Edinburgh, Montrose and Angus, who had been at feud since the death of the regent Morton, joined hands in the presence of the multitude (CALDERWOOD, iv. 614; *Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 229). On 6 Nov. 1591 Montrose was again admitted an extraordinary lord of session, the king's letter

announcing the appointment stating that he 'had been dispossessed of the place before without any good cause or occasion.'

In 1593 Montrose and the Earl of Gowrie were attacked at Doune of Monteith by a detachment of troops sent by the king, under the misapprehension that they were meditating some treacherous movement, but soon afterwards they were liberated (*Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 282), and at the banquet which followed the baptism of Prince Henry in August 1594 Montrose officiated as carver (CALDERWOOD, v. 345). He now entered on a new lease of power, and continued high in the royal favour during the remainder of his life. On the reconstitution of the privy council in December 1598, to consist of thirty-one members, who were to sit in the palace of Holyrood every Tuesday and Thursday to consult with the king, he was appointed president of the council. On 15 Jan. 1599 he was named to the chief office under the crown, that of lord chancellor, after it had been vacant for over three years since the death of Lord Thirlstane in October 1595. The appointment was very unfavourably regarded by the kirk authorities, on account of his being a 'favourer of the popish lords' (*ib.* v. 731). His term of office was marked by the decline of the influence of the kirk in politics, by the gradual introduction of episcopacy, and by the rapid realisation of the ideas of King James in regard to absolute kingship. In 1599 Montrose was also made chancellor of the university of St. Andrews (*ib.* v. 738). When James in 1603 ascended the English throne, the administration of affairs in Scotland was entrusted to Montrose and Lord Fyvie. At the Scottish parliament which was held at Edinburgh from 24 April to 1 May 1604, to consider a scheme proposed by the king for a union between the two kingdoms, Montrose appeared as 'his majesty's great commissioner,' Lord-president Fyvie appearing as his substitute under the title of 'vice-chancellor' (*Register Privy Council of Scotland*, vi. 596–7). The parliament again met, 3–11 July, at Perth, when Montrose was named one of the commissioners to confer with the commissioners appointed by the English parliament. During his absence in England Lord Newbattle was appointed to act as interim chancellor; but after the articles had been agreed upon and signed on 6 Dec., Montrose returned to Scotland with the appointment of viceroy or high commissioner in Scotland for his majesty for life. He was also rewarded with a pension of 2,000*l.* Scots; but the real administration of affairs was committed to Lord Fyvie, who had displayed distinguished ability in conducting the union ne-

gotiations, and now succeeded Montrose in the chancellorship. Montrose continued to support the king in his absolutist policy towards Scotland, and as his commissioner presided at the Red parliament (so called from the scarlet robes of the nobility, worn for the first time in accordance with acts lately passed) held at Perth on 9 July 1606, at which the principle of the royal authority 'over all estates, persons, and causes whatsoever' was ratified, and the episcopal government in the church restored. He was also present as the king's commissioner at a convention of the nobility and clergy held at Linlithgow on 10 Dec. for church business, and made a short address, which had to be explained to the convention by the moderator, 'because his voice was weak' (CALDERWOOD, vi. 605). Ill-health also compelled him on 7 Aug. 1607 to delegate his duties as commissioner of the Scottish parliament to the Duke of Lennox, his former ward, who presided until the parliament rose on 11 Aug. Montrose died on 9 Nov. of the following year at the age of sixty. 'Because he had been his majesty's grand commissioner in the parliaments preceding and at conventions, his majesty thought meet that he should be buried in pomp before any other were named. So he was buried with great solemnity. The king promised to bestow forty thousand merks upon the solemnity of the burial; but the promise was not performed, which drew on the greater burden upon his son' (*ib.* vii. 83). By his wife Lillas, daughter of David, lord Drummond, he had three sons (John, fourth earl, who was appointed president of the council in July 1626, and died on 24 Nov. of the same year; Sir William Graham of Braco, and Sir Robert Graham of Scottistown) and a daughter Lillas.

[Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 239-40; Crawford's *Officers of State*, pp. 152-5; Reg. of Privy Council of Scotl. vols. iii-vi.; Calderwood's *Hist. of Church of Scotland*; *Historie of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's *Memoirs* (*ib.*); Moysie's *Memoirs* (*ib.*); Keith's *Hist. of Scotland*.] T. F. H.

GRAHAM, JOHN, of Claverhouse, first VISCOUNT DUNDEE (1649?-1689), was descended from a younger branch of the Gramhams of Kincardine, ancestors of the Montrose family. The link of connection between the Claverhouse and Montrose branches was Sir Robert Graham of Strathcarron, son of Sir William Graham of Kincardine, by his second wife, the Princess Mary Stewart, second daughter of Robert III. John, the second son of Sir Robert Graham, by his wife Marjory, daughter of Sir James Scrimgeour, ancestor of the earls of Dundee, had a son John, who in 1530 acquired the lands

of Claverhouse in Mains parish, near Dundee, from which the family takes its name. The old mansion-house is now wholly demolished, its site being marked by a dove-cote. The grandfather of Claverhouse, Sir William Graham of Claypots and Claverhouse, was one of the tutors or curators of the great Montrose. Claverhouse's father was also named Sir William, and his mother was Lady Madeline Carnegie, fifth daughter—not Lady Jean, fourth daughter, as usually stated—of the first Earl of Northesk (marriage contract in FRASER, *History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk*, p. 357). Hitherto the year of the birth of Claverhouse has been given as 1643, a date inferred from a note to a decision of the court of session of 24 July 1687. The decision declares a certain charter of Fotheringham of Powrie to give him a sufficient right and title to certain dues, on the supposition that he had possessed forty years by virtue of that title, but a note is added, 'As for Clavers' (one of the defendants) 'he was seventeen years of this forty a minor, and so they must prove forty years before that' (FOUNTAINHALL, *Decisions*, i. 468). The note does not necessarily mean (as has been supposed) that Claverhouse was a minor during the first seventeen of the forty years, but only that he was a minor during a certain seventeen of the previous forty years. It therefore does not follow that he came of age in 1664, or seventeen years after 1647, but only that he was born four years before the death of his father. The birth-date 1643 would make his age twenty-two when he entered the university, twenty-nine when he entered the army as a volunteer, thirty-one when he became a cornet, and forty when he married; and it scarcely harmonises with certain allusions to his age made by himself, or with his youthful appearance in his portraits. The marriage contract of his mother, dated 7, 15, and 24 Feb. 1645, and made 'in contemplation of the marriage' (FRASER, *Carnegies*, p. 357), must moreover be regarded as decisive against the date 1643. There is also undoubted evidence that his father was alive in 1649 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 715); and the signature of a deed by his mother as tutrix-testamentum to her son, 7 April 1653 (FRASER, *Carnegies*, p. 358), renders it probable that the father died in that year. If he did so, then, according to the court of session note, the son must have been born about 1649.

Claverhouse was eldest son of the family, but whether he was eldest child or not is uncertain. On 22 Dec. 1660 he and his brother David were admitted burgesses of Dundee on their father's privilege (MILLAR, *Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee*, p. 166).

The brothers also entered together the university of St. Andrews on 13 Feb. 1665. How long Claverhouse remained at the university is unknown. The author of 'Memoirs of Dundee' (p. 4) mentions his 'liberal education in humanity and in mathematics;' while the author of 'Memoirs of Ewan Cameron' says that he 'had made considerable progress in the mathematics, especially those parts of it that related to his military capacity; and there was no part of the belles-lettres that he had not read with great ease and exactness. He was much master of the epistolary way of writing, for he not only expressed himself with great ease and fluency, but argued well, and had a great art in giving his thoughts in few words' (p. 278). Burnet characterises him as 'a man of good parts and some very valuable virtues' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 510); and Dalrymple says that he had 'inflamed his mind from his earliest youth by the perusal of the ancient poets, historians, and orators; with the love of the great actions they paint and describe' (*Memoirs of Great Britain*, pt. ii. p. 73). Many letters of Claverhouse are still extant, and induced Scott to say that he spelt like a chambermaid. His letters are less correct than those of Sir George Mackenzie, the Dalrymples, or the ninth Earl of Argyll. His powers of spelling were those of the average country gentleman (see exact specimens in FRASER, *Red Book of Menteith*, pp. xxxviii-ix). The terseness and idiomatic vigour of his letters are, however, in striking contrast to their orthographical defects, and they show familiarity with the great classical writers. Claverhouse, on leaving the university, proceeded to the continent to study the art of war. He entered several foreign services, and when he could not obtain a commission served as a volunteer (*Memoirs of Great Britain*, pt. ii. p. 73). In all likelihood he joined the English contingent of Turenne, commanded by Monmouth. Subsequently he transferred his services to William, prince of Orange, but hardly so early as 1672, as stated by C. K. Sharpe (NAPIER, i. 180), and very probably immediately after the conclusion by England of a separate peace with Holland in 1674. In this year Sir David Colyear, earl of Portmore [q. v.], is also known to have entered the troop of William's guards. Claverhouse is reported to have obtained a cornetcy in the troop, and shortly afterwards, at the battle of Seneff, on 14 Aug., to have saved the life of the prince by mounting him on his own horse at a critical moment. According to tradition he was on this account promoted to the rank of captain. Macaulay, supposing the author of 'Memoirs of Dundee,'

published in 1714, to have been the first to give currency to the story, derides it as a 'Jacobite invention,' which 'seems to have originated a quarter of a century after Dundee's death' (note to chap. xv.) The gallantry of Claverhouse at Seneff was, however, mentioned, though without specific details, in laudatory verses addressed to him on New Year's day, 1683 (reprinted in LAING, *Fugitive Scottish Poetry of the Seventeenth Century*). The actual incident is also described in the Latin poem 'Grameid' (published by the Scottish History Society, 1888), written by James Philip of Amryclos, Forfarshire, Claverhouse's standard-bearer at Killiecrankie, the original manuscript of which, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, bears the date 1691. According to 'Memoirs of Dundee' (p. 5) and 'Memoirs of Ewan Cameron' (pp. 274-5), Claverhouse left the service of the Prince of Orange in 1677, because he was disappointed by not obtaining the colonelcy of one of the Scotch regiments. In 'Memoirs of Ewan Cameron' it is further mentioned that his successful rival was David Colyear (who certainly did obtain such a command), and that Claverhouse was dismissed for having assaulted Colyear with his cane within the precincts of the palace at the Loo. That Claverhouse was some time in the Dutch service is fully substantiated by two letters of his own, printed in Fraser's 'Red Book of Grandtully' (ii. 229-30). If he joined that service before 1676, he seems either temporarily to have left it before that year, or in that year to have been permitted leave of absence, for in March he wrote, while in Scotland, to the laird of Grandtully about the purchase of a horse for service in Holland (*ib.*), and on 4 April James Graham also wrote in the name of Claverhouse, who, he stated, had sailed on the previous Saturday, thanking Grandtully for the horse, and asking him to let him know of any men ready to volunteer for service in Holland (*ib.* i. cxli). In 'Memoirs of Ewan Cameron' it is stated that the Prince of Orange, though he thought it expedient to dismiss Claverhouse, 'had the generosity to write to the king and the duke recommending him as a fine gentleman and a brave officer, civil or military.' As the peace of Nimeguen was not signed till August 1678, the withdrawal of Claverhouse from the service of the prince in 1677 requires some other explanation than that 'all fighting on the continent was stayed' (MOWBRAY MORRIS, p. 15). In November of this year the prince married Mary, daughter of the Duke of York, and, whatever may be the reasons of Claverhouse for leaving his service, the prince seems to have specially recommended him to his

father-in-law, for in February 1677-8 the duke commended Claverhouse for a lieutenancy to the Marquis of Montrose, who was then raising the first troop for the duke's regiment of horse guards in Scotland (NAPIER, i. 185). The purpose of raising the new regiment was to curb the covenanters. There is no evidence as to when Claverhouse received his lieutenant's commission, but on the promotion of Montrose on 21 Nov. to the command of the regiment he was made captain of Montrose's troop. Shortly afterwards he was sent to the south of Scotland to begin his prolonged effort for the subjugation of the covenanters.

The disaffected districts embraced the counties of Ayr, Lanark, Dumfries, and Galloway. Thirty years previously seven thousand peasants from these districts had joined in the 'whigamore raid.' Their uncompromising determination to have a 'covenanted king' had also ruined the romantic attempt of Montrose in behalf of Charles II, and had brought Montrose to the scaffold. The memory of Montrose was cherished by every Graham with peculiar and proud regret, and Claverhouse especially regarded the career of Montrose as the highest model for his imitation. Claverhouse had thus with the covenanters a personal and hereditary feud. In his crusade he was sincerely in earnest. He possessed nothing of the joviality and careless love of pleasure associated with the typical cavalier. He was reputed to be truly pious, and even the covenanters themselves admitted that the 'hell wicked-witted, blood-thirsty Graham of Claverhouse . . . hated to spend his time with wine and women' ('Life of Walter Smith' in WALKER, *Biographia Presbyteriana*, ii. 56).

With his single troop Claverhouse was entrusted with the duty of repressing conventicles in Dumfries and Annandale. The earliest record of his doings is contained in a letter of his own to his commander-in-chief, the Earl of Linlithgow, dated 28 Dec. 1678 (NAPIER, ii. 187-8), announcing his arrival in Moffat and his intention to march to Dumfries, where he purposed to quarter his troop. Its purport is a request for a more comprehensive commission to authorise not merely the prevention of conventicles, but the apprehension of persons who could be proved to have previously attended them, and also to permit him in emergencies to take the initiative beyond the bounds of Dumfries and Annandale. He had learned of the existence on the Galloway side of the bridge at Dumfries of a covenanted meeting-house disguised as a byre, erected by some wealthy covenanting ladies. Having received

a special commission from the council, Claverhouse with a squad of his dragoons superintended its destruction by a number of countrymen, 'all fanatics' (*ib.* p. 189), who had been pressed into the work by the deputy-sheriff of Galloway, Grierson of Lag [q. v.] His letters of this period show a scrupulous desire to repress unlicensed outrages committed by dragoons. At the same time it is abundantly evident that when he was convinced of the guilt of any one he did not regard the total absence of legal proof as an insuperable obstacle to proceedings against him. Thus, regarding the brother of a notorious covenanting, who had been apprehended by mistake for the man himself, he writes: 'Though he maybe cannot preach as his brother, I doubt not but he is as well-principled as he; wherefore I thought it would be no great fault to give him the trouble to go with the rest' (*ib.* p. 191). His energetic vigilance failed to strike sufficient terror, and it gradually dawned on him that in his main purpose of suppressing conventicles he was being practically baffled. The hilly, pastoral country was very difficult to watch. 'Good intelligence,' Claverhouse writes on 8 Feb. 1679, 'is the thing we want most here. Mr. Welsh and others preach securely within twenty or thirty miles off; but we can do nothing for want of spies' (*ib.* p. 193). News of his own movements, and even of the proceedings and orders of the council, seemed prematurely to reach the persons against whom action was being taken. On 28 Dec. 1678 he begged that any new orders might be kept as secret as possible, 'and sent for me so suddenly as the information some of the favourers of the fanatics are to send may be prevented' (*ib.* p. 188); and on 24 Feb. 1679 he chafes because 'there is almost nobody lays in their beds that knows themselves in any way guilty, within forty miles of us' (*ib.* p. 194). Another difficulty by which he was at first greatly hampered was the inefficiency of the old hereditary jurisdictions, and the passive attitude adopted by many of the lords of regality. To meet this the king, on 18 Jan., by express warrant, empowered the council to name such sheriffs and bailies deputies in such bounds as they should find necessary to deal solely with religious delinquencies; and in accordance with this order Claverhouse and his lieutenant, Bruce of Earlsall, were on 11 March named sheriff deputies of Dumfries and Annandale.

Gradually it became evident that the measures of the government were driving the peasants to desperation. 'Mr. Welsh,' he writes to Linlithgow, 'is accustoming both ends of the country to face the king's forces,

and certainly intends to break out in an open rebellion' (*ib.* p. 202). He reminds Linlithgow that the arms of the militia are in the hands of the country people, 'though very disaffected' (*ib.*) On 6 May he reports that Cameron, screened by a fog, had preached the Sunday before, and had actually preached 'that very day the matter of three miles from the place where we were at' (*ib.* p. 206). He seems also to have had some doubts whether, if he chanced on an armed conventicle, his dragoons would fight with their fellow-countrymen 'in good earnest' (*ib.*) In the neighbouring districts the soldiers in several encounters with armed conventiclers had decidedly the worst, and in some cases isolated groups of soldiers were attacked without direct provocation and severely handled. On a sudden the country was stunned by the news of the murder of Archbishop Sharpe, on 3 May 1679, at Magus Moor in Fifeshire. The western covenanters, stirred to emulation, chose 29 May, the king's birthday, as a providentially opportune occasion for lifting up their testimony against their uncovenanted enemies. Their purpose was to assemble on that day at the cross of Glasgow, and, after reading a 'Declaration and Testimony' against this and other acts for 'overturning the whole covenanted reformation,' to consign them to the flames. The sudden march of Claverhouse from Falkirk to Glasgow prevented them from carrying out their programme in the place originally selected, but they did so at Rutherglen, concluding the proceedings by nailing the declaration to the market cross.

The movement of Claverhouse westwards had been caused by a rumour that had reached him of the purpose of the covenanters of eighteen parishes to hold a meeting on the following Sunday on Kilbride Moor. He scarcely credited the rumour, but resolved to inform Lord Ross in Glasgow that they might attack it with their joint force (Letter in *NARRIE*, ii. 218). On learning of the demonstration at Rutherglen, he left Ross at Glasgow, and advanced on Saturday night to the former town to obtain particulars of the 'insolency' which had been perpetrated there. He succeeded in apprehending 'not only one of these rogues, but also an intercommuned minister named King.' He had almost forgotten the rumour about the intended meeting on Sunday, but before retiring to Glasgow he thought he 'might make a little tour' to see if he 'could fall upon a conventicle . . . which,' he candidly adds, 'we did little to our advantage' (*ib.* ii. 222). The battle of Drumclog which followed is described, with the addition of many picturesque details, but with substantial accuracy, as well as vivid delineation, in chap.

xvi. of Scott's 'Old Mortality'. The covenanters, on learning the approach of Claverhouse, sent away their women and children, and drew up on sloping ground on the farm of Drumclog, 'to which,' Claverhouse reported, 'there was no coming but through mosses and lakes.' He describes the covenanting forces as consisting of 'four battalions of foot, and all well armed with fusils and pitchforks, and three squadrons of horse.' Wodrow gives the number of the covenanters as only '50 horse and 150 or 200 foot, but this estimate is evidently much too low. They probably outnumbered the forces under Claverhouse by at least four to one. They do not appear to have been under the direction of one leader, for Sir Robert Hamilton [q. v.] had not then been chosen to the supreme command, but their advance was led by several country gentlemen of some military experience, including John Balfour [q. v.] and David Hackston [q. v.], against whom warrants were out for the murder of Sharpe, while young William Cleland (1661?–1689) [q. v.] was also prominent in the fight. When Claverhouse came in sight, they showed no signs of wavering. The spectacle was to him a novel experience, and, rather gratified than otherwise that they had dared at last 'to look honest men in the face,' he advanced against them with careless hardihood. In a preliminary skirmish the advanced posts of the covenanters were driven back by a charge of the dragoons, whereupon the whole mass advanced down the slope in regular order. Owing to the bogs Claverhouse could not follow up his advantage by a charge, and was compelled to wait their attack. Their knowledge of the ground enabled them to effect a crossing without difficulty, and the bulk of them 'made up against' his own troop. He kept his fire till they were within ten paces, but the volley did not check their onward movement for a moment, and as soon as they came to close quarters his small force was overwhelmed. The horses being unable to act with freedom were attacked by the peasants with pitchforks and scythes, while the troopers, without sufficient opportunities for the use of their swords, sat almost helpless. Two of his principal officers were shot down at the first fire, and almost immediately afterwards a pitchfork, according to his own account, or a scythe, according to another version, made such an opening in his 'sorrel horse's belly, that its guts hung out half an ell.' This, he says, so discouraged his men that they 'sustained not the shock, but fell into disorder.' As soon as they began to yield, the covenanters charged them with their horse, and pursued them 'so hotly' that they got 'no time to rally' Clav-

verhouse's only crumb of comfort was that he had saved the standards. He had to 'make the best retreat the confusion' of his troops 'would suffer,' and after mounting a fresh horse did not call a halt till he reached Lord Ross at Glasgow (see his own letter in *NAPIER*, ii. 221-3). The sight of the panic-stricken troopers attracted the notice of the townsfolk of Strathaven, who rushed out of their houses, and attempted to attack the straggling throng, but Claverhouse made the fugitives pluck up sufficient courage 'to fall to them and make them run.' 'This,' he sententiously concludes, 'may be counted the beginning of the rebellion in my opinion' (*ib.*) The covenanters followed the fugitives somewhat leisurely, and halted for the night some distance from Glasgow. With the aid of the fresh troops of Ross, Claverhouse resolved meanwhile to hold the town. The troops were ordered to stand to their arms all night, a portion of them also being busily employed in barricading the streets. At sunrise Captain Creighton was sent out with six dragoons to discover which way the covenanters proposed to enter the town. He watched them till they divided, the one portion intending to cross the Gallowgate bridge, and the rest advancing by the high church and college. The Gallowgate portion did not give sufficient time for their comrades by the High Street to co-operate with them. 'The broad street,' Creighton narrates, 'was immediately full of them, but advancing to the barricades before their fellows who followed the other road could arrive to their assistance, were valiantly received by Clavers\*\*\* and his men, who chased them out of the town; but were quickly forced to return to receive the other party, which by that time was marching down by the high church and college; but when they came within pistol-shot were likewise fired upon and driven out of the town' ('*Memoirs*' in *SWIFT, Works*, xii. 33). More than this Claverhouse did not venture to do. This indirect confession of impotence braced up the courage of many hesitating supporters of the covenant, and in a few days the number of the insurgents totalled five or six thousand. They were, however, unfortunate in their selection of Sir Robert Hamilton as a leader; they were divided by petty jealousies and doctrinal dissensions; they were at a loss as to the policy they should adopt, and allowed the golden opportunity of winning a substantial victory to pass. The conduct of Claverhouse received no censure from the council; but on news reaching them of the disaster he was directed to return to the main body under Linlithgow at Stirling, his independent command thus coming to a close. *Memories of*

the former 'whigamore raid' seized the imaginations of the council in Edinburgh, and something resembling a panic ensued among those in authority. Linlithgow was ordered to fall back on Edinburgh, and a post was sent in all haste to London for a reinforcement of English soldiers. With the English troops the Duke of Monmouth was sent to assume the chief command.

At the battle of Bothwell Bridge on 22 June Claverhouse was present with his troop of horse guards, and although the regiment was nominally under the command of the Marquis of Montrose, his duties were not improbably delegated to Claverhouse. Monmouth, as soon as he was assured of victory, 'stopped the execution his men were making.' The statement of Wodrow that Claverhouse was one of those who urged Monmouth to terrify the western districts by severe punishment (iii. 112) has been called in question; but as a matter of fact this was the policy which Claverhouse himself actually adopted. Reinforced by a detachment of English troops he immediately after the battle made a progress through Ayr, Dumfriesshire, and Galloway, plundering without scruple the farms of those who were supposed to have been in arms. Moreover he and Linlithgow were on 25 July sent by the council to London to procure the abandonment of the mild policy inaugurated by Monmouth. After the appointment on 6 Nov. of Thomas Dalrymple [q. v.] as sole commander-in-chief, a régime of unrelenting severity succeeded. This led to the publication on 22 June 1680 by the followers of Richard Cameron [q. v.] of the *Sanguhar declaration*, in which they 'disowned Charles Stewart' as having forfeited the crown by his 'perjury and breach of the covenant.' A month afterwards the Cameronians, to the number of seventy, under the command of Hackston of Rathillet, were surprised and routed at Airds Moss by a detachment of Claverhouse's troops, Cameron himself being killed, and Hackston taken prisoner.

In February 1680 Claverhouse received a grant of the forfeited lands of Macdougall of French in Galloway, but the execution was stayed by the exchequer on the ground that Claverhouse had made no proper account of the rents, duties, and movables he had sequestered in Wigtownshire. Claverhouse, who was then in London, thereupon complained to the king, asserting that while in Scotland he had received not one farthing from sequestrations, and the commission were commanded to remove the stop they had put upon the grant (*NAPIER*, ii. 238).

A partial glimpse of Claverhouse's private life at this period is afforded us by a series of

his letters first reported on in the Historical MSS. Commission's third Report, and printed in full in Fraser's 'Red Book of Menteith.' Claverhouse's kinsman, the eighth earl of Menteith, having no children, and the earl's cousin, Helen Graham, daughter of Sir James Graham, being the nearest heiress, the proposal was made by Claverhouse that the earl should settle on him the title and estates on condition that he married Helen Graham. In his first letter, undated, but probably written towards the close of 1678, he urges the advisability of Menteith's settling his affairs, instancing the wisdom of Julius Cæsar in adopting Augustus, and thus securing a valuable friend as well as a wise successor. The earl, impressed with the force of Claverhouse's representations, wrote the young lady's father on his behalf, stating that he would 'never consent to the marriage unless it be Claverhouse.' The suit was making rapid progress when the young lady's father announced that a rival was in the field, who proved to be the Marquis of Montrose, the titular head of the Grahams. The diplomacy of Claverhouse was thus rendered of no avail. Montrose had, however, his desires fixed solely on the old earl's estates. Having outwitted Claverhouse by securing from Menteith a grant of the estates, he began to cool in his attentions to the young lady, and soon afterwards married Lady Christian Leslie, daughter of the Duke of Rothes. He then told Claverhouse that he might have 'Sir James's daughter and all,' but the 'all' Claverhouse discovered did not refer to the estates. He had some thoughts of applying to the Duke of York to make Montrose disgorge, but gave up the idea. In any case he had the assurance of the title, and matters had gone so far with him that he expressed his willingness to marry the lady on almost any terms. 'I will assure you,' he wrote on 1 Oct. 1681 to Menteith, 'I need nothing to persuade me to take that young lady. I would take her in her smock.' The parents, however, suspected that Montrose and Claverhouse had been acting in collusion, and in any case Claverhouse without the Menteith estates was not regarded as a brilliant match. There was also an old love whom possibly the lady in any case preferred. Towards the close of the year she and her parents crossed over to Ireland, and she was married there to Captain Rawdon, nephew and heir-apparent to Lord Conway.

It was perhaps after making a last effort to obtain the hand of Helen Graham that on 26 Nov. 1681 Claverhouse narrowly escaped drowning in crossing the Firth of Forth from Burntisland to Leith (TYLER, *Poem of the Tempest*, 1685; NAPIER, i. 319). There is no

further record of his doings till the following January. On the 2nd of that month Queensberry reported to the newly appointed lord president of the court of session. Sir George Gordon of Haddo, that all was peaceable in his district except that 'in the heads of Galloway some of the rebels meet' (*Gordon Papers*, p. 5), and recommended that a competent party be sent with Claverhouse for 'scouring that part of the country.' To enable him to do his work more effectually, he was on 30 Jan. appointed hereditary sheriff of Wigtown, in room of Sir Andrew Agnew, and bailie of the regality of Longlands, in room of Viscount Kenmure, both of these having refused to take the recently prescribed 'test.' He was also specially empowered to call before him all persons guilty of withdrawing from the public ordinances or attending conventicles (NAPIER, ii. 252). The same commission also conferred on him the office of sheriff depute and steward depute of the shire of Dumfries and stewartry of Kirkcudbright and Annandale, with a caveat, however, that this latter appointment was not to interfere with the hereditary jurisdictions, and that he was 'only to proceed and do justice in the cases foresaid when he is the first attacher.' In carrying out his commission his proposal was 'to fall to work with all that have been in the rebellion or accessory thereto by giving men, money, or arms, and next resettlers, and after that field conventicles.' He also proposed 'to threaten much, but forbear execution for a while, lest people should grow desperate' (Letter in NAPIER, ii. 261). To meet his 'great expense' he asked leave to make use of all movable property against which he could find probations, 'for the maintenance of prisoners, witnesses, spies,' &c. (*ib.*) His first care was to provide magazines of corn and straw in every part of the district, so that he might be free to move with rapidity wherever he pleased, 'after which he fell in search of the rebels, played them hotly with parties, so that there were several taken, many fled the country, and all were dung from their haunts; and then rifled so their houses, ruined their goods, and imprisoned their servants, that their wives and children were brought to starving, which forced them to have recourse to the safe-conduct,' &c. (report by Claverhouse to the privy council in *Gordon Papers*, pp. 107-11). By 'rebels' he meant those who had been in arms at Bothwell Bridge; for others a milder course of treatment was adopted. He called the inhabitants of two or three parishes together, and intimated that all who would resolve to conform might expect favour except resettlers and ringleaders. By this method large num-



bers were induced to attend the episcopal services in the parish church. The absentees in every church were marked, and 'severely punished if obstinate' (*ib.*) The charge of wanton cruelty preferred by Wodrow against Claverhouse in this campaign cannot, however, be substantiated. On the contrary, he himself condemned the wanton and unsystematic methods that were in operation in other districts, and 'thought it wisest to pardon the multitude and punish the ringleaders.' But the systematic character of his severity, and the fact that it was concentrated on ringleaders, produced a greater effect on the popular imagination, and made it seem more terrible. Against ringleaders his vengeance was implacable. 'I am as sorry,' he wrote, 'to see a man die, even a whig, as any of themselves; but when one dies justly for his own faults, and may save a hundred to fall in the like, I have no scruple' (*ib.* p. 122). Notwithstanding the terror he had inspired, he clearly recognised that the effect produced was merely temporary, and that all would be to no purpose unless permanent garrisons were established, for which it would be necessary to raise additional troops. The proceedings and proposals of Claverhouse gave great satisfaction to the privy council, and on 15 May he received their 'thanks for his diligence in executing his commission in Galloway.' Shortly afterwards he was sent to Ayr and Lanark to arrange for the application of similar methods there. He then paid a visit to Edinburgh, and as he was returning to his district narrowly escaped assassination, the plans of the plotters having only been frustrated by his having been delayed in Edinburgh two days longer than was expected (*ib.* p. 23; Letter in NAPIER, ii. 283).

One of the most serious difficulties Claverhouse had to contend with in his district was the connivance of the heritors at covenanting practices. On 5 March 1682, he writes: 'I find the lairds all following the example of a late great man [Sir James Dalrymple], and still a considerable heritor here among them; which is to live regularly themselves, but have their houses constant haunts of rebels and intercommuned persons, and have their children baptised by the same, and then lay all the blame on their wives' (Letter, *ib.* ii. 208). In such circumstances the complaint of Sir John Dalrymple (1648-1707) [q. v.] in August of this year, that Claverhouse was interfering with his rights as bailie of Glenluce in seizing the goods of a proclaimed rebel, was possibly welcomed by Claverhouse as an opportune chance for striking a blow at the influence of that family in Galloway. Legally Dalrymple was probably in

the right, for this particular rebel does not seem to have been proclaimed at the instance of Claverhouse, but before the issue of his commission. It was plain, however, that Dalrymple was not so much concerned to obtain the goods himself as to prevent Claverhouse seizing them. Finding his expositions with Claverhouse vain, Dalrymple now resolved to use his legal rights with the direct purpose of frustrating his action against all covenanters within his bailiership. The action of Claverhouse was restricted to cases in which he was the first attacher, and Dalrymple therefore, at a court held at Glenluce on 15 Aug., proceeded to impose what Claverhouse called 'mock fines' on the obnoxious persons within his regality, in order, Claverhouse reported, that he 'might take them off complainers' hands' (*ib.* ii. 291). He was said to have a short time previously gone through the form of fining his own mother, Lady Stair, who, however, with her husband and daughter had now fled beyond Claverhouse's jurisdiction. Dalrymple, confident that his legal position was unassailable, now complained on 20 Aug. to the privy council that Claverhouse had imposed fines on some of his own and his father's tenants whom he had first attached. It was impossible, however, that the council could allow Dalrymple to impede Claverhouse in his work by mere technical objections. While postponing their decision till the matter should be gone into more fully, they on 29 Aug. gave Dalrymple a preliminary reprimand for seeming to compete with the sheriffs commissioned and put in by the council (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 374). On 15 Sept. the father, Sir James Dalrymple, wrote to Queensberry, announcing that Claverhouse had raised a libel to 'stage' himself, his wife, and eldest son, and asking him to use his influence with the king that he might have security 'to live at home and end his days in peace' (NAPIER, ii. 293). But both the private representations of the Dalrymples and the endeavours of the son to combine the gentry of the district against Claverhouse were equally vain. On 29 Sept. the council wrote him that they were so well satisfied with his proceedings that they not only gave him hearty thanks, but were ready to concur in anything he might propose (*ib.* p. 294). On 2 Dec. the Duke of York assured him he 'need not fear anything Stair can say against him' (*ib.* p. 300), and on 29 Dec. he was appointed colonel of a new regiment specially raised in accordance with his own proposal. On the 14th of the month he had retaliated on Dalrymple by presenting against him a special bill of complaint for weakening the hands of the govern-

ment by 'traversing and opposing the commands of the king's council' (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, p. 388). Fountainhall mentions that in the discussion which then took place there was 'much transport, flame, and humour,' and that on Sir John alleging that the people in Galloway were turned orderly and loyal, Claverhouse answered 'there were as many elephants' (the first specimen brought to Scotland was then being exhibited in Edinburgh) 'and crocodiles as loyal and regular persons there' (*ib.* p. 389). Sir John afterwards complained that during the proceedings Claverhouse had in the hearing of several persons offered to give him a box on the ear (NAPIER, ii. 309). The consideration of the case was several times adjourned; but though all the forms were scrupulously observed it was inevitable that it should go against Dalrymple. On 12 July 1683 the council, while they specially thanked Claverhouse for his services, expressing at the same time their surprise that 'he not being a lawyer had walked so warily in so irregular a country' (FOUNTAINHALL, p. 416), found Dalrymple guilty in substance of all the charges against him, and besides inflicting on him a fine of 500*l.* committed him to prison during the council's pleasure. The power of the Dalrymples was thus completely broken; the father took refuge in Holland, and the son, after remaining in durance for three years, took to heart the lessons of adversity, and for a time made friends 'with the mammon of unrighteousness.'

Shortly after the disposal of the Dalrymple dispute Claverhouse set out on 1 March 1683 to visit the king at Newmarket. A great part of the time there was occupied with 'cockfighting and courses' (Claverhouse to Queensberry, 9 March 1683, in NAPIER, ii. 314), but the main object of the visit was business rather than pleasure. The principal supporters of Charles in Scotland deemed the time opportune for some special recognition of their services, and Claverhouse, who, besides his social talents, had the qualification of special influence with the Duke of York, was entrusted with the representation of their interests at court. He discharged his mission with his accustomed thoroughness, and with remarkable diplomatic skill. It had chiefly reference to the division of the spoils consequent upon the ruin of the Lauderdale family for tampering with the coinage. Though the decision against them had not been arrived at before he set out, it was regarded as inevitable, and Claverhouse, with the Earl of Aberdeen and the Marquis of Queensberry, had privately arranged matters on this supposition. Queensberry, lately created mar-

quis, was ambitious for the higher dignity of duke; Huntly coveted a similar honour; Aberdeen wished a gift of 20,000*l.* (deposition of Claverhouse in NAPIER, ii. 321-4); and the desires of Claverhouse were fixed on the lands of Dudhope, adjoining his own property, with the constabulary and other jurisdictions of Dundee. He held long consultations with the Duke of York in regard to these proposals (see amusing details in his letters, NAPIER, ii. 329-38), and when he left for Scotland in the middle of May was confident that all his recommendations would ultimately be adopted. He himself received 4,000*l.* out of the fines of the Lauderdale, and after some litigation came into the possession of the estate of Dudhope, notwithstanding that the Earl of Aberdeen by a private bargain with Lauderdale threatened to frustrate his hopes. The king had in fact to interpose on his behalf, and 'clogged' the remission to Lauderdale with the condition that he should perfect his disposition to Claverhouse. Meanwhile, immediately after his return to Scotland, Claverhouse was admitted a member of the privy council, and henceforth had a more direct part in shaping the policy of the government against the covenanters. As the result of private representations made by him to the king at Newmarket, a letter was addressed by Charles in April to the council, appointing Claverhouse to go along with the justices during their whole progress, and command the forces, except at places where the commander-in-chief himself should be present.

During a temporary lull in the struggle with the covenanters Claverhouse was on 10 June 1684 married to Jean, daughter of William, lord Cochrane, son of the earl of Dundonald. The family had presbyterian connections, the old Earl of Dundonald being actually at that very time under threats of prosecution for harbouring fugitive rebels on his lands. While the proposed alliance therefore was at once turned to account by the enemies of Claverhouse, whose jealousy was aroused by the recent rise in his fortunes and his evident influence at court, it awakened also some uneasiness among his friends. He thought it advisable to assure Queensberry, whom perhaps he was in doubt whether to reckon a friend or an enemy, 'that it is not in the power of love nor any other folly to alter my loyalty' (ii. 389). 'I may cure,' he writes, 'people guilty of that plague of presbytery by conversing with them, but cannot be infected, and I see very little of that amongst these persons but may be easily rubbed off, and for the young lady herself I shall answer for her' (ii. 390).

On Sunday, 8 June, two days before the mar-

riage, news had reached Dalzell while at the 'forenoon sermon' in Glasgow, that a conventicle was being held on Blacklock Moor, and at an extraordinary meeting of the council special measures were taken to deal with the threatened danger. On the afternoon of his wedding-day Claverhouse had therefore to mount and scour the moors in search of the rebels; he returned to his bride at Paisley on the 13th, but again at noon had to take horse, and just before mounting wrote a letter which concludes with a certain touch of humour: 'I am just taking horse. I shall be revenged some time or other of this unseasonable trouble these dogs give me. They might have let Tuesday pass' (*ib.* ii. 398). During his absence to visit his bride, his second in command, Colonel Buchan, had come upon an ambuscade, who after firing upon his troops fled to the hills over boggy ground where the troopers could not follow. Claverhouse spurred hard in pursuit so as to secure, if possible, the passes into Galloway, but never came in sight of the fugitives. 'We were,' he writes, 'through all the moors, mosses, hills, glens, woods, and spread in small parties, and ranged as if we had been at hunting . . . but could learn nothing of those rogues' (ii. 403). Some time subsequently several of those suspected were seized; but while a body of troops were conveying sixteen persons to Dumfries, an attack was made at a narrow pass at Enterkin Hill, in which, though some of the prisoners lost their lives, the majority escaped, only two being retained. These audacious manifestations led to a new measure of repression by the privy council, and on 1 Aug. Claverhouse, with Colonel Buchan as his second in command, was sent to act in Ayr and Clydesdale, a special civil commission being joined with his military command. This was followed in October 1684 by the declaration of Renwick and other covenanters of their determination to retaliate by punishing those 'who make it their work to embrace their hands in our blood,' according to 'our power and the degree of their offence' (WODROW, iv. 148-9). To meet this manifesto an act was thereupon passed by the council 'that any person who owns or will not disown the late treasonable declaration on oath, whether they have arms or not, be immediately put to death, this being done in the presence of two witnesses and the person or persons having commission to that effect.' This enactment inaugurated the period of exceptional severity known in covenanting annals as the 'killing time.' The proclamation of Renwick was followed by several outrages, some of which took place in the Galloway district. These latter included

the murder of the curate of Carsphairn and the invasion of Kirkcudbright by armed covenanters, 'who broke open the jail and carried away such persons as would go with them' (Letter of Dalzell in NAPIER, ii. 428). Claverhouse hastened from Edinburgh, and was soon on their track. On the 20th news came from him that he had met with a party of those rogues, had killed five, and taken three prisoners, some of whom were of the murderers of the curate of Carsphairn, and that he was to judge and execute the three persons by his justiciary power (*ib.* ii. 427). Before setting out on this raid Claverhouse, at a meeting of the council, had supported a complaint of some of the soldiers against Colonel Douglas, brother of the Duke of Queensberry. The Duke of York seems so far to have supported Queensberry, and when the scene in the council was described to him wrote that he 'was sorry Claverhouse was so little master of himself.' Having rapidly accomplished his purpose in Galloway, Claverhouse by 15 Jan. appeared with the Earl of Balcarres by special commission at the circuit justiciary court of Fife to propose that the oath of abjuration should be taken by all men and women above the age of sixteen (FOUNTAINHALL, p. 602). He was now, however, through his quarrel with Queensberry, on bad terms with the council. His 'high, proud, and peremptory humour' had given deep offence, and the Scottish statesmen had probably become jealous and afraid of the rapid rise of his fortunes and his influence with the Duke of York. With Queensberry the jealousy was of long standing, although he was both sensible of the merits of Claverhouse as an officer, and had not scrupled to make use of this influence with the Duke of York for his own advancement. To mark the council's disapproval of the attack of Claverhouse on Colonel Douglas, he was despatched instead of Claverhouse to quell a rising in the western shires (*ib.* p. 623); and not content with administering an indirect rebuke, Queensberry at the same time called him to account for the fines of delinquents in Galloway. 'He told his brother was gathering them in and craved a time. Queensberry offered him five or six days; he told that was all one considering the distance as to offer him none at all, whereon the treasurer replied, Then you shall have none' (*ib.*). In accordance with the same policy, when on 27 March a special commission of lords justices was named for Wigtownshire, although David Graham, sheriff depute and brother of Claverhouse, was one of the commission, they were appointed to 'concur with Colonel Douglas,' and not with Claverhouse who was sheriff of the shire. A

still more galling humiliation was the omission of his name from the new privy council on 9 April; but a reconciliation having been patched up at the time of the threatened invasion by Monmouth and Argyll, a special order was on 11 May given to admit him (NAPIER, iii. 443).

These circumstances must be borne in mind in view of the charges which have been made against Claverhouse in connection with the drowning of two women, Margaret Maclachlan and Margaret Wilson, on the sands of the Solway Frith, for refusing to take the abjuration oath. These women were sentenced on 18 April at a court where David Graham, his sheriff depute and brother, sat as one of the judges; they were remanded by the privy council on 1 May, and recommended to the royal mercy, but they were nevertheless executed on 11 May. Whether they were executed because James, now king, refused to interpose, is unknown. The fact that the execution took place within the jurisdiction of Claverhouse, and that his brother was one of the judges at the trial, necessarily associated his name with the execution in popular tradition. Nor have the apologisers of Claverhouse recognised the exact circumstances of his relation to it. But for his quarrel with Queensberry, the issue of the special commission, and his omission from the new privy council, it would have been difficult to believe that he was not in some degree responsible for the execution. Napier has tried less to disprove the connection of Claverhouse with the execution than to show that it never took place at all; but a pamphlet published by the Rev. Archibald Stewart in 1869, 'History vindicated in the Case of the Wigtown Martyrs,' must be regarded as establishing the fact of the execution beyond doubt. There is no evidence that the women were prosecuted directly or indirectly at the instance of Claverhouse; there is nothing to show that he was in the district while the case was under consideration or in suspense, and it is impossible to state whether he even knew anything of the case till all was over. All that can be positively affirmed is that the act in accordance with which they were condemned to death was one which had his full approval, and that one of the judges was his brother who enjoyed his full confidence, and up till then had acted under his special directions; but apart from this there is the widest room for conjecture as to what Claverhouse did or would have done. While the case of these two women was in suspense Claverhouse was concerned in the summary execution of John Brown (1627?-1685) [q.v.], of Priestfield, 'the Christian carrier.' Pro-

fessor Aytoun published an appendix to the second edition of his 'Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers,' in which he maintained that the details were mythical, and even Brown's existence doubtful. The preservation of a letter by Claverhouse himself is conclusive of the opposite. 'On Friday last,' he says, on 3 May, 'amongst the hills beyond Douglas and Ploughlands, we pursued two fellows a great way through the mosses, and in end seized them. They had no arms about them, and denied they had any. But being asked if they would take the abjuration, the eldest of the two, called John Brown, refused; nor would he swear not to rise against the king, but said he knew no king. Upon which and there being found bullets and match in his house, and treasonable papers, I caused shoot him dead; which he suffered very unconcernedly' (*ib.* i. 141, iii. 457). This summary procedure has been condemned and defended in ignorance of the facts. Brown was executed in accordance with the act passed in November, authorising the summary execution of all who refused to take the oath. Claverhouse was thus simply giving practical effect to an act which had been passed on his own recommendation. Claverhouse, in his letter, only records the bare outlines of the occurrence; Wodrow states that he shot Brown with his own hand, because the prayers and exhortations of Brown had unsteadied the nerves of the troopers; but Walker represents Brown as having been shot by a file of six soldiers. Some of the other details of their narrative have no doubt been distorted; but there is no reason to doubt that the execution took place in presence of Brown's wife and children, and that Claverhouse shot Brown with his own hand is not by any means improbable. Possibly he may have done so in a moment of irritation, or to cut short a painful scene. The whole occurrence is recorded by Claverhouse as a mere matter of course, and although the execution of John Brown roused special execration against him, this was rather on account of the high reputation of Brown than because the deed was one of exceptional severity. Bishop Burnet, a connection of Claverhouse, who allows him some valuable qualities, mentions his extraordinary rigour against the presbyterians, 'even to the shooting many on the highway, that refused the oath required of them' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 510). The other person captured at the same time as John Brown proved to be his nephew, who, somewhat to Claverhouse's embarrassment, at once agreed to take the oath. 'I was convinced,' writes Claverhouse, 'that he was guilty, but saw not how to proceed against him. Wherefore after he had

said his prayers, and carabines presented to shoot him, I offered him that, if he would make an ingenuous confession, and make a discovery that might be of any importance for the king's service, I should delay putting him to death, and plead for him.' Brown on this assurance made a clean breast of it. After detailing his confession, Claverhouse concludes: 'I have acquitted myself when I have told your grace the case. He has been but a month or two with his halbert, and if your grace thinks he deserves no mercy justice will pass on him; for I, having no commission of justiciary myself, have delivered him up to the lieutenant-general to be disposed of as he pleases' (NAPIER, i. 141, iii. 457). In the case of the nephew the conduct of Claverhouse was less irreproachable than in that of the uncle. He had no right to apply the mental strain, in the absence of direct evidence; in pretending to reprove one whom he dared not execute, he was, to say the least, taking credit for greater generosity than he possessed; and he scarcely fulfilled his promise to 'plead for him' with the sincerity the man had a right to expect. His reserved method of 'pleading' may, however, be partly accounted for by the strained character of his relations with the Duke of Queensberry, to whom the letter is addressed.

Shortly after the despatch of this letter Claverhouse, by order of the king, was restored to the privy council. In a few days subsequent to this he was, in view of the threatened incursion of Argyll, made a brigadier-general of horse. This would have given him precedence over Colonel Douglas, whom it was proposed to make a brigadier-general of foot, and to prevent this the commission of Douglas was drawn two days before that of Claverhouse (NAPIER, iii. 469). After the danger from the Argyll invasion was over, Claverhouse went to London to complain of the conduct of Queensberry in regard to the Galloway fines, and Queensberry was ordered to refund him the money. He returned to Edinburgh along with Balcarres on 24 Dec. (FOUNTAINHALL, p. 688). The insecurity of his position, apart from the special support of the king, was probably what chiefly determined Claverhouse to link his fortunes so closely to those of James, and to give him a support in his policy towards the catholics, which seems to have been unquestioning and absolute. At the meeting of the council in February 1686 he was the only one who supported the motion of the chancellor Perth for taking notice of a sermon against popery preached by one Canaires, minister of Selkirk, the other councillors maintaining a 'deep silence' (*ib.* p. 709). In the autumn of 1686

he was promoted major-general. In the disaffected districts the 'killing time' was succeeded by a period of almost unbroken stillness. The most prominent leaders had either been executed, or were languishing in prison, or toiling in the plantations. Isolated rebels who had escaped either of these fates were occasionally discovered in hiding-places and summarily dealt with. Possibly the last official act of Claverhouse against conventicles was the examination of James Renwick before the privy council. Renwick, the last of the martyrs, suffered on 17 Feb. 1688.

It was no doubt with a view to strengthen his hands in the north-east of Scotland that James, in March 1688, appointed Claverhouse by royal warrant provost of Dundee, which with the constable's jurisdiction would 'make him absolute there' (*ib.* p. 860). The letter of the king announcing the appointment was engrossed in the town council's minutes of 27 March (MILLAR, *Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee*, p. 166), but the town and Claverhouse had for years been on indifferent terms, and the arbitrary appointment only widened the estrangement. Nearly four years previously, on 14 May 1684, the council had protested against the charter of King Charles appointing Claverhouse constable (*Charters of Dundee*, pp. 103-5). On one occasion at least he exercised his office as constable to moderate punishment for crime, for in February 1684 he used his influence with the privy council to enable him to substitute some 'arbitrary' punishment for that of death for petty thefts (NAPIER, ii. 410). The town council, however, were jealous of the jurisdiction of the constable; Claverhouse was supposed to have carried his pretensions to further lengths than any of his predecessors, and, so far from his appointment as provost aiding him in his final effort in behalf of James, the town became one of the rallying points of his rival, General Mackay.

When news reached the privy council in Edinburgh of the threatened invasion of England by the Prince of Orange, they advised the concentration of a large force under Douglas and Claverhouse on the borders; but, while preparations were proceeding, a peremptory order came from the king that all the available forces in Scotland should be despatched southwards. The total Scottish contingent, numbering 3,763, under the command of Douglas, Claverhouse being second in command and general of the cavalry, accordingly left Scotland in October, and, after taking up their quarters for a short time in London, marched on 10 Nov. to join the general rendezvous of the king's forces at Salisbury. On the 12th the king marked his

appreciation of Claverhouse's constancy by creating him by royal patent Viscount Dundee and Lord Graham of Claverhouse. At a council of war held on the 24th, James, without striking a blow, broke up his camp and returned to London. Almost immediately afterwards a portion of the Scotch forces deserted to the prince. The Scotch horse and dragoons under Dundee remained faithful, and he marched them to Watford to wait further commands. On the news reaching him of the king's flight from London he 'burst into tears' (Creighton, in SWIFT'S *Works*, xii. 72). The news was succeeded by a message from William guaranteeing the safety of his troops provided they remained inactive where they were until further orders (*ib.*) Dundee, leaving his forces in Watford, went to London, where all the members of the Scotch privy council there held a conference in the house of the Duke of Hamilton (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 19). They were in great perplexity, the duke apparently having determined to make terms with William; but on hearing that the king had again returned to Whitehall, he sent for Dundee and 'desired that all might be forgot' (*ib.* p. 20). Dundee and Balcarres alone of the Scottish nobles in London remained faithful to James. They waited on him in his bedroom early on the morning of the 17th, and made a last but fruitless endeavour to induce him to make a final stand. At the request of the king they accompanied him in his morning walk in the Mall. At parting he told them that he was about to sail immediately for France, and added: 'You, my Lord Balcarres, must manage the civil business, and you, my Lord Dundee, shall have a commission from me to command the troops.' After the departure of James to France, Dundee employed Bishop Burnet to carry messages to William 'to know what security he might expect if he should go and live in Scotland without owning the government. The king said if he would live peaceably and at home he would protect him. To this he answered that unless he were forced to it he would live quietly' (BURNET, ed. 1838, p. 537). The precaution had been taken to disband Dundee's own regiment. The Scots Greys and Lord Dumbarton's regiment made an effort to retire northwards, but, their passage being stopped by the breaking down of the bridges and the felling of trees across the highways, they at last laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. Dundee had taken no part in the mutiny, and he was permitted, along with the Earl of Balcarres, to depart for Scotland, accompanied for his protection by fifty troopers of his own regiment. Even in the

old privy council his enemies outnumbered his friends; King James alone had given him almost unwavering support; among the covenanters his name was, in the words of Sir Walter Scott, 'held in equal abhorrence and rather more terror than that of the devil himself'; by his own troopers he was idolised, but, with the exception of his small body-guard of fifty, the Scottish soldiers had been retained in England, and when he entered Edinburgh with his small band in the end of February he knew that it was swarming with western covenanters. Already the Duke of Gordon was on terms for the surrender of the castle when Dundee and Balcarres waited on him and persuaded him to abandon his intention 'until he saw what the convention [of estates] intended to do' (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 23). Dundee and Balcarres resolved to attend the convention, but after the reading of King James's fatally imprudent message, sent without their knowledge, they decided to adjourn to Stirling and hold a convention there in the king's name (*ib.* p. 26). The day before that fixed for their departure Dundee affirmed that he had received information that a plot had been formed by the western covenanters for his assassination. He brought the matter before the convention, informing them that he could point out the house where the plotters were then met, but they declined to take any steps in the matter till other business was disposed of (*ib.* p. 29). The account given by the covenanting party of the matter was that Dundee had formed a design to seize certain members of the convention, but was prevented by 'George Hamilton of Barns, who lodged four hundred armed citizens of Glasgow about the parliament house, that the adverse party found no security of the enterprise' (MACLAY, *Memoirs*, p. 4). Monday, 18 March, was the day fixed for the departure to Stirling, but the Marquis of Atholl craved another day's delay, and this, at a meeting held in Dundee's absence, had been agreed upon. Dundee, on the plea that he did not consider his life any longer safe, declined, notwithstanding the expostulations of Balcarres, to remain another hour, and said that he would go before, but that if any got out of the town he would wait for them (BALCARRES, p. 30). Accompanied by the fifty horse of his own regiment he had brought from England, he rode down the Canongate, and then, turning into the Stirling road, passed close by the foot of the Castle Rock. The Duke of Gordon noticed the cavalcade, and signalled that he desired to speak with Dundee. With some difficulty Dundee clambered halfway up the steep rock, and succeeded in letting him know of the intention to 'set up the king's stan-

dard in Stirling, and that their first work would be to relieve him' (*ib.*) Scott's spirited 'Bonnets of Bonnie Dundee' misrepresents the facts. Dundee's retirement was precipitate rather than defiant; and though perhaps caused as much by distrust of some of his professed allies as by fear of his enemies, it was the occasion of completely upsetting the plans of the confederates. It put the whigs on their guard, and, owing to the precautions that were immediately taken, the proposed convention had to be abandoned. That very night Tarbat despatched the laird of Alva to Stirling, and the Earl of Mar, who was in command of the castle, decided to hold it for William (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 113). Dundee, distrustful of his attitude, rode through Stirling at the gallop, and, gaining the bridge, halted for the night at Dunblane. There he is stated to have been informed by Drummond of Bahaldy of a confederacy of the clans in behalf of King James, and to have encouraged the rising (*Memoirs of Ewan Cameron*, p. 236). He then retired to his house at Dudhope, where on the 26th a message reached him from the Duke of Hamilton asking him to lay down his arms and return to the convention. He replied that he had left the convention because he was in danger of his life; he begged the favour at least of a delay till his wife 'was brought to bed'; and announced his willingness meanwhile to 'give security or parole not to disturb the peace' (Letter in *NAPIER*, iii. 525-7). The charge of 'disingenuity' made against this letter has been objected to (*Mowbray Morris*, p. 163), but it can scarcely be affirmed, even at the best, that Dundee in writing it had a more ingenuous purpose than merely to gain time. Had he obtained an absolute guarantee of his personal safety, he might have broken off his purposes in the highlands, but it must be remembered that, by having his troop of dragoons with him, he was actually in arms against the government. In such circumstances any reply short of a promise immediately to return to Edinburgh could only be regarded as 'disrespectful and disingenuous,' and after it had been read to the convention he was on 30 March proclaimed a traitor.

With the despatch of his letter Dundee probably knew that the die was cast. Learning that a large party under Mackay were approaching his neighbourhood, he and his dragoons retired into the Duke of Gordon's country, where they were joined by the Earl of Dunfermline with sixty horse. To delude Mackay and draw him into the highlands, he retired still further into the northern regions,

and then returned by long marches to Dudhope, where his wife in his absence had been delivered of a son. Soon afterwards he was informed of a detachment from the clans who were waiting for him on the highland border, and under their guidance he advanced rapidly to Inverness, where Keppoch had arranged to join him with nine hundred men. On his arrival he found that Keppoch had already begun to pillage the town on the ground that certain moneys were owing him. Dundee, to satisfy Keppoch's claim, advanced the money, but his interference gave offence to Keppoch, who retired to his own country. Inverness being now threatened by Mackay, Dundee with a small following retreated rapidly through the forest of Badenoch to the low grounds, where the promised commission reached him from James to command his troops in Scotland. On 11 May with a party of horse he then suddenly entered the city of Perth at midnight, and, surprising the lairds of Blair and Pollock with some newly raised troops, carried off his prisoners with a store of ammunition and provisions before day-break. He then passed into Angus, and after plundering several of the houses of the whigs appeared suddenly on the 13th before Dundee. He all but surprised Lord Rollo, who was encamped outside the walls, but Rollo retreated into the town; and as the gates were immediately shut against Dundee, he contented himself with setting fire to the suburb of Hilltown, and near nightfall drew off towards the highlands. After a rapid and difficult march he arrived safely at Lochiel's house in Lochaber, where a great muster of the clans had been arranged. From Lochaber Dundee wrote to James praying him to come over in person with an Irish contingent, when he would be master of the situation; but as usual James failed when it came to the pinch. Besides the small band of troopers which accompanied Dundee from London, he was joined by a few lowland gentlemen, but apart from this his force was composed wholly of the highland clans who had formerly served under Montrose against their hereditary enemies the Campbells of Argyll. At first he made a proposal to introduce among them the discipline of regular troops, but Lochiel explained the difficulties of the plan with such force of reasoning that it was at once abandoned. While Dundee was anxiously awaiting news from Ireland, word reached him that Colonel Ramsay with twelve hundred men intended to pass through the country of Atholl to join Mackay at Inverness. Dundee resolved to intercept him, but Ramsay getting information of his intention retreated with the utmost haste on Perth,

after blowing up his ammunition to prevent it falling into Dundee's hands. The appointed rendezvous of Mackay and Ramsay had been Ruthven Castle on the Spey, which was held for the government by Captain Forbes, and, on the retreat of Ramsay, it was captured by Dundee and razed to the ground. He then endeavoured to surprise Mackay, who decamped suddenly during the night. To get between him and the low grounds and cut off his retreat, Dundee marched swiftly up Glenlivet, and then turned down Strathdon. But for nightfall coming on he would have forced an engagement. On coming in sight of Mackay's troops the highlanders raised a great shout and threw off their plaids preparatory to an attack, but Mackay drew rapidly off, and on Dundee detaching a troop of horse to endeavour to provoke a skirmish, his troops only withdrew the faster. Dundee then took up his quarters at Edenglassy, but Mackay, as soon as he had effected a junction with Ramsay, retraced his steps and advanced against him. To give battle to the combined forces did not suit Dundee, who was in hope of large reinforcements from Ireland, and he precipitately retired to the hills, keeping always so strong a rear-guard that Mackay deemed it unwise to harass his retreat. On reaching Lochaber he dismissed most of the clans, retaining, however, two hundred of the Macleans, who 'were far from their own country' (BALCARRES, p. 42). Mackay resolved, after leaving a detachment to protect Inverness, to retire to the lowlands until he was provided with means to establish a line of fortified posts in the Grampians. Taking advantage of his absence, Dundee made a tour through the more remote clans, and was so well received that he wrote from Moy, Inverness-shire, 'I hope we shall be masters of the north.' He was gaining a remarkable personal influence over the chiefs and their men by sharing their fatigues, sympathising with their feelings, and listening to their stories, and above all by his relationship to the great Montrose. Even his stern severity powerfully assisted him in winning their regard. The only punishment he inflicted was death: 'All other punishment, he said, disgraced a gentleman, and all who were with him were of that rank; but that death was a relief from the consciousness of crime' (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, p. 74). Having completed his tour in the northern regions, Dundee now devoted his attention to securing the Atholl men, and obtaining possession of Blair Castle. The Marquis of Atholl, whose hesitation in Edinburgh had led to the abandonment of the convention at Stirling, had gone south to England for his health, and to

be 'as much as possible out of the world now in his old age' (Murray to Melville, 11 June, in *Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 54). On hearing that his son, Lord Murray, had appointed a rendezvous of the Atholl men at Blair, Dundee wrote him urgent letters exhorting him to 'declare openly for the liberty of his country' (*ib.*). Receiving no answer he got a commission prepared, authorising the absent Marquis of Atholl to hold Blair Castle in the name of the king, and, delivering it to Stewart of Balloch, steward of the marquis, commanded him in the absence of his lord to hold the castle for King James. To this Balloch at once agreed. Murray thereupon gathered fifteen hundred of his men to capture it, but on arriving they demanded to know in whose cause they were expected to fight. Learning that it was not under but against Dundee, they at once forsook the ranks, and running to the adjoining stream of Baldovie they filled their bonnets with water, and drank to the health of King James. In the absence of their chief they did not venture to join Dundee, but returned to their homes. Dundee's procedure in Atholl alarmed Mackay, and he hastened to anticipate him by seizing Blair Castle. Learning that Mackay was moving towards the highlands, Dundee ordered a rendezvous of all the clans, and at the urgent request of Lochiel set out for Blair with the small detachment he had with him. Lochiel overtook him with 240 men just as he was entering Atholl; three hundred badly armed Irish under Cannon joined him shortly afterwards; the more distant adherents of Lochiel followed; and every hour afterwards detachments from the other clans came hurrying in. In all probability the forces at his disposal were about three thousand, when news reached him that Mackay was approaching the pass of Killiecrankie. At the council of war some were for holding the pass till they had a fuller muster, but Dundee opposed this, knowing that Mackay had collected his forces hurriedly, and was notably deficient in cavalry. Lochiel also was for giving battle. The scene of the encounter between Dundee and Mackay was specially selected by Dundee under the guidance of Lochiel. Never was an attack more carefully or deliberately planned. Mackay was unaware of Dundee's movements, and when, on reaching the narrow table-land at the top of the pass, he was met by the sight of the bonnets and plaids of the highlanders on the hills, he recognised at once that he was caught in a trap. On discovering that the bulk of Dundee's forces were concentrated on the hills to his right, he wheeled his men round to avoid the danger of a flank attack,



and marched them up to slightly more elevated ground. His room for manœuvring was so narrow that he was unable to form a reserve, and he drew out his men in a single extended line of three deep. His forces in all numbered about four thousand. The nature of the ground did not permit him to give the attack; he had advanced too far for retreat; with the enemy on the hills to the right he was unable to advance into the open plain beyond; he was compelled to stand to arms till Dundee assumed the offensive. From his higher position Dundee could study his movements at his leisure and form his plans accordingly. He was 'much pleased' to observe the formation Mackay had adopted, and now regarded victory as certain (BALCARRES, p. 46). Against a thickly massed body of troops the charge of irregular highland clans might be comparatively ineffectual, but a thin extended line might be swept into confusion by the first onset. Retaining the formation into separate clans, Dundee widened the spaces between them so as to embrace the whole of Mackay's line. Having concluded his arrangements, and possibly addressed the chiefs and his officers (a speech said to have been Dundee's is printed in Macpherson's 'Original Papers,' pp. 371-2), Dundee waited till the sun, which was shining on the faces of his men, had touched the western hills in its descent. Lochiel urged him to content himself with issuing his commands, but Dundee replied that on this first occasion he must establish his character for courage (*Memoirs of Evan Cameron*, p. 157), and he charged in the centre at the head of the cavalry. To the wild shout of the highlanders Mackay's troops replied with a cheer, but, partly from the peculiarity of their formation, it sounded broken and feeble. The strange and savage surroundings had probably also told on their imaginations; they were moreover in total ignorance as to the number of their opponents; and when in the gathering twilight the outlandish array advanced against them from the shadows of the hills their resolution had probably begun to give way before a blow was struck. Their fire was ineffectual; and the highlanders moving swiftly down the slopes, and retaining their fire till they almost reached level ground, poured in a single volley, and, throwing away their firelocks, rushed impetuously at the thin extended line with their claymores. The soldiers of Mackay had not time to fix their bayonets, and the great bulk of them broke and ran at the first charge. An English regiment showed a firm front, but it was impossible for Mackay to stay the general stampede. The stand of the Englishmen

proved fatal to Dundee. He galloped towards his cavalry, and, waving his sword, signalled to them whereto charge. Desultory firing was going on, and as he lifted his arm a ball struck him below the cuirass and inflicted a mortal wound. The cavalry swept past him, and the cloud of dust and smoke concealed his fall from the enemy and from the bulk of his own forces. As he was sliding down from the saddle he was caught by a soldier named Johnstone. 'How goes the day?' said Dundee. 'Well for King James,' answered Johnstone, 'but I am sorry for your lordship.' 'If it goes well for him it matters the less for me,' said Dundee (evidence of Johnstone in App. to *Acta Parl. Scot.* ix. 56 a). It is uncertain whether Dundee died on the evening of the battle, 17 July 1689, or next morning. The highlanders being engaged in plunder or in the pursuit, probably no officer or chief witnessed his death. The body was afterwards wrapped up in a pair of highland plaids (*ib.* p. 57 a), and after being brought to the castle of Blair was buried in the old parish church of Blair, in the Atholl vault. In 1889 a monument to his memory was erected in old Blair church by the Duke of Atholl. Some bones, believed to be those of Dundee, were removed in 1852 from Blair to the church of St. Drostan, Old Deer, Aberdeenshire. A steel cap, or morion, and a cuirass, supposed to have been stolen from the grave of Dundee, were recovered from some tinkers, in 1794, by General Robertson of Lude, Perthshire; the morion is now at Lude, and the cuirass in the castle of Blair. They are, however, also stated to have been in 1809 in possession of a descendant of the widow of General Mackay at Dornoch (C. K. SHARPE, *Correspondence*, i. 380). The circumstances of Dundee's death allowed full play to the imagination of the covenanters. No one had seen him shot, and he was supposed to have obtained a charm from the devil against leaden bullets; various accounts became current as to how he met his death; but that which ultimately found general acceptance was that he was shot by his own servant 'with a silver button he had before taken off his own coat' (HOWIE, *God's Judgement on Persecutors*, p. xxxix). In accordance with this tradition Dundee is depicted by Scott among the ghostly revellers in 'Wandering Willie's Tale' as having 'his left hand always on his right spule-blade to hide the wound that the silver bullet had made.'

Four portraits of Dundee are given in Napier's 'Life of Montrose,' the first from a mezzotint print by Williams, of which there is a copy in the Bodleian Library, and another at Keir, Stirlingshire; the second from one in

possession of William Graham of Airth; the third from that formerly in the possession of the Leven and Melville family; and the fourth from the Lely portrait in the possession of the Earl of Strathmore. The Leven portrait was also engraved from a sketch by C. K. Sharpe for the Bannatyne edition of 'Dundee's Letters,' and a copy of the Williams print is prefixed to the 'Memoirs.' The Strathmore portrait has been engraved for Lodge's 'Portraits.' One of the best portraits is said to be that in court dress at Dalkeith; and there are also others at Abbotsford, Longleat, Lee, Milton Lockhart, Boldovan House, and elsewhere. The epithet 'Bonnie Dundee' as applied to Claverhouse is a modern invention. The old song 'Bonnie Dundee' had reference solely to the town. From the verse of this song, 'Now where got ye that feather and bonnet,' &c., Scott seems to have borrowed the refrain of Dundee's march, 'It's up with the bonnets of Bonnie Dundee.' In the Bannatyne edition of 'Dundee's Letters' there is an engraving of a ring, which is said to have contained some of Dundee's hair, with the letters V. D. surmounted by a coronet worked on it in gold, and on the inside of the ring the engraving of a skull with the poetry 'Great Dundee for God and me, J. Rex.' A pistol said to have been taken from Dundee's body at Killiecrankie is now at Duntruna. Dundee's only and infant son, James, died in December 1689. His brother David, who was outlawed, died without issue in 1700. His widow, who married Viscount Kilsyth, was killed by the fall of a house in Holland.

[The statements regarding the doings of Claverhouse in Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, Howie's Scots Worthies, the Cloud of Witnesses, and other books written by the descendants of, or sympathisers with, the covenanters must be read with caution; but below the colouring of strong prejudice they contain a solid basis of truth, and the main purport of their assertions is sufficiently corroborated by Claverhouse's own letters and various public documents. The Letters of the Viscount Dundee, with Illustrative Documents, were printed for the Bannatyne Club, 1826; but since that publication a large additional number were discovered among the Queensberry Papers, which have been included by Napier in his Memorials of Dundee, 1859-62; a series of Letters reported on in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. are printed in Fraser's Red Book of Menteith. There is a large collection of letters and other documents at Duntruna, which were richly bound by Clementina Stirling-Graham [q. v.], author of Mystifications. Some letters are in the possession of local collectors at Dundee and elsewhere. For Dundee's proceedings during the highland campaign the chief authorities are Balcarres's Memoirs (Bannatyne

Club); Memoirs of Ewan Cameron (ib.); Leven and Melville Papers (ib.); Appendix to vol. ix. of Acta Parl. Scot.; Macpherson's Original Papers; Mackay's Life of Lieutenant-general Mackay, 1836; Mackay's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; and James Phillips's poem the Grameid, edited for the Scottish Hist. Soc. by the Rev. Alex. Murdoch, 1888. There is a variety of information in Memoirs of Dundee (more or less trustworthy), 1714; Gordon Papers (Spalding Club), 1851; Memoirs of Captain Creighton (Swift's Works); Fountainhall's Hist. Notices and his Hist. Observes; Burt's Letters from the North of Scotland; A Southern's Clavers, the Despot's Champion, 1889; and Notes and Queries, especially 1st ser. ii. 70, 134, 171, 2nd ser. v. 131, 222, vii. 54, and 3rd ser. vii. 3, 103, ix. 430. A biography of Claverhouse by Mowbray Morris is included in the series of English Worthies edited by Andrew Lang. See also Fergusson's Laird of Lag, Millar's Burgesses of Dundee, Macaulay's History of England, and Burton's History of Scotland. Claverhouse is a central figure in Scott's Old Mortality.] T. F. H.

**GRAHAM, JOHN** (fl. 1720-1775), history-painter, an Englishman by birth, went at an early age to Holland, and settled at the Hague, where he studied painting under Pieter Terwesten and Arnold Houbraken. His name appears in the lists of the Guild of St. Luke at the Hague from 1718 to 1742. He also visited Rome to study art there, and on his return visited Paris and London, though he made the Hague his home. He lived with his sister in a house, which he adorned with ceiling and other paintings from his own hand. In 1775 it appears that Graham and his sister removed to London, where he probably died at a very advanced age.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Obreen's Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunst-geschiedenis, vol. iv.; Immerzeel and Kramm's Levens en Werken der Nederlandsche Konst-schilders.] L. C.

**GRAHAM, JOHN** (1754-1817), painter, was born in Edinburgh in 1754. He was apprenticed to Farquhar, the leading coach-painter there, and afterwards pursued the same occupation in London, and studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. He resided in Leicester Square, London, contributed to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy from 1780 to 1797, and executed two subjects for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery.' On 7 Feb. 1798 (see *Minute* of the board) he was appointed by the board of trustees for manufactures in Scotland, on the recommendation of Sir William Forbes, their teacher for the higher branches of design, and, casts of busts and statues having been procured, his academy was opened on 27 Nov. 1799 in a room in

St. James's Square, Edinburgh. Among the first students admitted were David Wilkie and William Allan, afterwards P.R.S.A. On 5 March 1800 the entire Trustees' Academy, including its decorative and ornamental department, was placed under Graham's charge, and he held the appointment till his death on 1 Nov. 1817. In 1812 he contributed a scene from 'Romeo and Juliet' and a subject from Ovid to the fifth annual exhibition of the Associated Artists, Edinburgh.

His works are correct, in good taste, and broadly handled, and they evince considerable power; but his portraits—of which 'Miss Wallis as Juliet' and 'Master Murray' were mezzotinted by J. Grozer and P. Dawe—are less excellent than his figure pictures. He is known as an animal painter by a series of studies of lions and tigers, painted in the menagerie of the Tower. As a teacher he was eminently successful; he introduced various improvements into the system of training, and succeeded in inspiring his pupils with his own enthusiasm for art. Among those who studied under him, in addition to the names mentioned above, were James and John Burnet [q. v.], Alexander Fraser (1786-1865) [q. v.], and Sir John Watson-Gordon [q. v.]. Wilkie retained the greatest respect for his memory, and the print from his old master's 'Burial of General Fraser' always hung in his study. Cunningham describes him as 'a kind and ardent-minded man, of native understanding and joyous and sarcastic humour.' His 'Murder of Rizzio' was mezzotinted by Dickinson; his 'David instructing Solomon,' 1797, was acquired by the Earl of Wemyss; the 'Disobedient Prophet' is in the National Gallery of Scotland; and the 'Portrait of Alderman Boydell' and the 'Escape of Queen Mary from Lochleven' were presented by Boydell to the Stationers' Hall, London, and are still preserved there.

[Scots Mag. 1817, vol. lxxx.; Minute-book of Board of Manufactures, Edinburgh; Manuscript History of the Trustees' Academy, by A. Christie, A.R.S.A.; Cunningham's Life of Wilkie; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Catalogues of National Gallery of Scotland, Royal Academy, and Exhibitions of Associated Artists, Edinburgh.] J. M. G.

**GRAHAM, JOHN** (1805-1839), botanist, was a native of Dumfriesshire, who went to India in 1826. Shortly after his arrival in that country he was appointed by his patron, the governor (Sir John Malcolm), deputy postmaster-general of the Bombay presidency, which post he held until his death. He was also made superintendent of the botanic garden at Bombay soon after its establishment,

and occupied himself in enriching it with exotic and indigenous plants, the latter mostly of his own collecting. At the time of his death he was engaged in printing a catalogue of Bombay plants, of which he saw two hundred pages through the press, and it was finished by his friend Mr. J. Nimmo. He died at Khandalla on 28 May 1839, after a few days' illness.

[Prof. Bombay Flora, p. 4.]

B. D. J.

**GRAHAM, JOHN** (1776-1844), historian, born in 1776 in co. Fermanagh, Ireland, was grandson of Lieutenant James Graham of Clones, and great-grandson of James Graham of Mullinahinch, who was a cornet at the defence of Enniskillen in 1689. The family was transplanted to Ulster from Cumberland in the early part of the seventeenth century. He graduated B.A. in 1798 and M.A. in 1815 at Trinity College, Dublin, was ordained in the established church of Ireland, and obtained the curacy of Lifford, co. Donegal. He had witnessed the celebration of the centenary of the siege of Londonderry in 1788, and had been brought up in admiration of its heroes. In 1819 he published, by the aid of Lord Kenyon, in London, 'Annals of Ireland, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military,' an account compiled from numerous authorities of the wars in Ireland, which began in October 1641. In 1823 he published at Londonderry 'Derriana,' consisting of a history of the siege of Londonderry and defence of Enniskillen in 1688 and 1689, with historical poetry and biographical notes. It is a clear and interesting account of the siege, based on the journals of the defenders and other contemporary records. One of the poems, 'The Shutting of the Gates,' is a spirited ballad of six stanzas, which attained widespread popularity in the district, and may still be heard in farmhouses between the Foyle and the Ban, where these lines are felt—

Cold are the hands that closed that gate  
Against the wily foe,  
But here to time's remotest date  
Their spirit still shall glow.

A second edition of the book, without the poems, was published in Dublin in 1829, and the poems were printed separately in the same year. In April 1824 Graham obtained the rectory of Tamlaght-ard, commonly called Magilligan, on the coast of county Derry, and here he resided till his death, 6 March 1844. In 1839 he published in Dublin 'A History of Ireland from the Relief of Londonderry in 1689 to the Siege of Limerick in 1691,' a book much read in the north of

Ireland. He often took part in Orange celebrations, but always expressed good feeling towards the Roman Catholics, and was popular in his district, where many stories of his eccentricities remain. Sir Walter Scott wrote to him, and is said to have admired his ballads.

[Works; local information; Erck's Ecclesiastical Register, 1830.] N. M.

**GRAHAM, JOHN (1794-1865)**, bishop of Chester, only son of John Graham, managing clerk to Thomas Griffith of the Bailey, in the city of Durham, was born in Claypath, Durham, 23 Feb. 1794. He was educated at the grammar school of his native city, and at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he attained high proficiency as a classical and mathematical scholar. In 1816 he graduated as fourth wrangler, and was bracketed with Marquess Lawson as chancellor's medallist, proceeding B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819, B.D. 1829, and D.D. by royal mandate in 1831. He was elected a fellow and tutor of his college in 1816, and on the resignation of Dr. John Kaye in 1830 was chosen master of Christ's College. In 1828 he was collated to the prebend of Sanctæ Crucis in Lincoln Cathedral, and six years afterwards to the prebend of Leighton Ecclesia in the same diocese. He served twice as vice-chancellor of the university—in 1831, and again in 1840. It was in the latter year that he admitted Lord Lyndhurst to the office of high steward of the university, and his speech on that occasion is printed in Cooper's 'Annals of Cambridge,' iv. 629-30. Ordained in 1818, he became rector of Willingham in Cambridgeshire in 1843. He was nominated chaplain to Prince Albert on 26 Jan. 1841, and in the contest for the chancellorship of Cambridge University, 27 Feb. 1847, he acted as chairman of the prince's committee. In 1848, on the translation of John Bird Sumner to the see of Canterbury, Graham received the vacant bishopric of Chester. His consecration took place in the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, on 14 May 1848, and on 16 June he was installed in Chester Cathedral. On the occasion of his leaving Cambridge the mayor and council of the town tendered him an address of congratulation on his appointment, the only instance in which a tribute of the kind had ever been offered by that body. The bishop was a liberal in politics, but seldom spoke or voted in the House of Lords. He was a member of the Oxford and Cambridge universities commission, and took an active part in its proceedings. His manner of life was simple. His leading idea was to preserve peace in the diocese; he could, however, be firm when

occasion required. His conciliatory manner was extended to the dissenters of Chester. He thus gave some offence to the high church party. On 25 Sept. 1849 he was appointed clerk of the closet to the queen, an appointment which he held to his death. He enjoyed the friendship of the prince consort and the respect of the queen. He died at the Palace, Chester, 15 June 1865, and was buried in Chester cemetery 20 June. In 1833 he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Robert Porteous, by whom he had eight children, the eldest being the Rev. John Graham, registrar of the diocese of Chester.

He was the author of 'Sermons on the Commandments,' 1826; 'Sermons,' 1827, 1837, 1837, 1841, 1845, 1855; and of 'A Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese at the Primary Visitation of the Bishop of Chester,' 1849. Some of his sermons are also to be found in the publications of the Church Missionary Society, the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, the General Society for Promoting District Visiting, and the African Church Missionary Society.

[Gent. Mag. August 1865, pp. 240-2; Rivington's Eccles. Year-Book for 1865, p. 327; Chester Courant, 21 June 1865, pp. 7, 8.] G. C. B.

**GRAHAM, JOHN MURRAY (1809-1881)**, historian, was eldest son of Andrew Murray (1782-1847) of Murraysall, Perthshire, at one time sheriff of Aberdeenshire, by his wife Janet, daughter of Oliver Thomson of Leckiebank. He was born in Aberdeenshire 15 Oct. 1809, and educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. in 1828. He became an advocate in 1831. Graham was a near kinsman of Thomas Graham, lord Lynedoch [q. v.], to a part of whose estates he succeeded in 1859, and whose name he adopted. He died 18 Jan. 1881, having married on 22 Nov. 1853 Robina, daughter of Thomas Hamilton.

Graham wrote: 1. 'A Month's Tour in Spain in the Spring of 1866,' 1867. 2. 'Memoir of General Lord Lynedoch,' 1869; 2nd edition, with additions and portraits, 1877; a useful memoir compiled from family papers. 3. 'An Historical View of Literature and Art in Great Britain from the accession of Queen Victoria,' 1871; 2nd edit. 1872. 4. 'Annals and Correspondence of the Viscount and the first and second Earls of Stair,' London, 1875.

[Times, 19 Jan. 1881; Athenæum, 29 Jan. 1881; Anderson's Scottish Nation. iii. 226; Burke's Landed Gentry; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. L. K.

**GRAHAM, MRS. MARIA.** [See CALLCOTT, MARIA, LADY, authoress.]

GRAHAM, PATRICK (*d.* 1478), archbishop of St. Andrews, was younger son of Sir William Graham of Kincardine, sometimes called Lord Graham of Dundresmore, by Mary, countess of Angus, a daughter of Robert III. Her first husband was George Douglas, first earl of Angus [q. v.] After his death in 1403 she married Sir James Kennedy of Dunure and became the mother of Gilbert, first lord Kennedy, and James Kennedy, the predecessor of Graham in the see of St. Andrews. Surviving her second husband she married Sir W. Graham. Their elder son James was the first laird of Fintry, the ancestor of Claverhouse. After the death of Graham she married for the fourth time Sir William Edmonstone of Duntreath. The date of Patrick's birth has not been ascertained. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he was dean of the Faculty of Arts in 1457. His royal descent and connections through his mother's marriages with the powerful family of Angus and with the good Bishop Kennedy, his uterine brother, pointed to the service of the church as the road to high preferment, and in 1463 he was consecrated Bishop of Brechin. Three years later he succeeded Kennedy, who died in July 1465, in the primacy of Scotland. Soon after his succession to St. Andrews, Graham went to Rome to avoid the enmity of the Boyds, then at the height of their power in the Scottish court, and to procure his confirmation by the pope, and he remained abroad till the fall of the Boyds in 1469. He was present as conservator in a provincial council held in Scotland in July 1470, by which an end was put to the dispute between John Lochy, the rector of the university of St. Andrews, and the college of St. Salvator, on which Pius II had conferred the power of granting degrees in theology and arts. The rector resisted, but Graham obtained its recognition. He returned to Rome on the accession of Sixtus IV, and at his instance a series of bulls were issued by that pope in the first year of his pontificate, which raised St. Andrews to the dignity of an archbishopric and made the Scottish bishops subject to its see. These bulls are dated 17 Aug. 1472. The first contains the erection of the metropolitan see, the grant of the pall and cross, and jurisdiction over the other sees of Scotland. The others are addressed to the suffragan bishops, the chapters of their sees, the clergy, the people, and the king respectively, requiring due obedience to the new metropolitan. The cause of granting this dignity to St. Andrews is stated in the bull to have been the inconvenience of appeal to Rome necessary

VOL. VIII.

from the absence of a Scottish metropolitan. But it also noticed that appeals were sometimes taken to an illegal tribunal, and the bull was undoubtedly designed to terminate the long-slumbering but never abandoned claim of York, which Neville, its archbishop, at this time renewed, to supremacy over the Scottish church, as well as the claim of Drontheim or Trondhjem over the dioceses of Orkney and the Isles. The pope granted the priory of Pittenweem and several parish churches as a provision for the archiepiscopal see. This was followed by another papal bull on 17 Feb. 1473 constituting Graham papal nuncio for the purpose of raising supplies for the crusade against the Turks. The publication of these bulls in the September following was, according to Lochy, grateful to the people of Scotland, but they roused the jealousy of the other Scottish bishops now for the first time subordinated to one of their own number, and the contest for precedence and power broke out in Scotland with peculiar virulence. The Bishop of Aberdeen, the collegiate church of St. Giles in Edinburgh, and the university of St. Andrews obtained bulls exempting them from the jurisdiction of St. Andrews. Neville, the archbishop of York, protested against a change which deprived his see not only of its general claim to supremacy, but of jurisdiction over the see of Galloway, which up to this time it had exercised, and the Archbishop of Drontheim fifty years later made a similar protest against the severance of the Orkneys from his diocese. These were ineffective protests. Neville was then in prison, and the Scottish overpowered the English influence in the Roman curia. Denmark had still less influence, and was at this time probably restrained from active opposition by the recent marriage of James III to its princess. Within Scotland itself a more powerful combination of adversaries attacked the prelate who had asserted the supremacy of his see. The clergy raised a tax of twelve thousand marks, the last granted by them, to gain the king, who, notwithstanding his near kinship with Graham, the wise counsel he owed to Bishop Kennedy, and the interest of the crown in supporting the dignity of the primate, espoused the side of the enemies of the archbishop. The weak side of James III exposed him to be governed in the church by the able, ambitious priest William Scheves [q. v.], archdeacon of St. Andrews, as in his civil government by Cochrane, earl of Mar. Scheves's institution in the archdeaconry to which the king appointed him was refused by Graham on the ground that he was ignorant of theology and addicted to

N

astrology. He retaliated by combining with Lochy, rector of the university, in charging Graham with obtaining the power of a nuncio without the consent of the king. Lochy is said by Spotiswood to have gone the length of excommunicating the archbishop, a step which he not unnaturally treated with contempt. But his implacable enemies, obtaining the king's assistance, carried the case to Rome. To add to his difficulties, he was obliged to conciliate the king and his courtiers by grants from the revenues of his diocese, which left him unable to meet the demands of the Roman bankers who had lent him the necessary money to procure the bulls. Several brief notices in the treasurer's accounts show that proceedings against him began as early as August 1473 before his return to Scotland, when a reward was paid to a chaplain at St. Andrews for information against him, and ships belonging to him were arrested in the king's name. On 6 Sept. on his way home from Rome the Carrick pursuivant was sent with letters of summons to him at Bruges, and in November a council was called to consider his case. Its records have not been preserved, but the result was his suspension from office by the appointment of Scheves as his coadjutor, the sequestration of the revenues of the see, and the reference of the accusations against him to the pope. The pope sent John Huseman, dean of Suza in the diocese of Cologne, his nuncio and commissioner to Scotland, who reported the conclusions of his inquiry to the papal consistory. So far as these appear in official documents they are to be found in the bull of 5 Dec. 1473, by which Huseman was appointed, and another of 9 Jan. 1478, in which the charges against Graham are declared proved, and sentence of deposition from his see pronounced against him as guilty of heresy and simony. The crimes for which he was condemned were maladministration of his diocese by oppression both of his ecclesiastical and lay subjects, especially the members of the university; erasure and falsification of the papal briefs, and disobedience to their orders; the celebration after excommunication or interdict of mass three times a day; blasphemy and defamation of the holy see; the declaration, both in the presence of Huseman, the pope's delegate, and at other times, that 'he was himself a pope elected by God and crowned by an angel for the reformation of the church;' the creation of prothonotaries and legates, and the revocation of indulgences granted by the pope on the ground that they had been purchased. The generality of some of these charges and the nature of others led to two opposite theories

as to the conduct of Graham, which first appear in historians comparatively near his own time and have been repeated since. One was that he was mad; but apart from the occurrence of the word 'dementias' in the former of these bulls, which in the redundant style of the Roman chancery, when associated with 'inquietationes atque molestias,' can hardly refer to actual insanity, there is no support for this view in contemporary documents, though it is hinted at by Buchanan and Lesley. The other, for which Buchanan's narrative, followed by Spotiswood, is probably the original authority, is that Graham was really a precursor of the reformers. Mr. Dickson, in his preface to the treasurer's accounts, goes so far as to say that 'it is not improbable that he had become a convert to the reforming principles of the Lollards,' and that 'it may not have been thought expedient to betray too broadly the direction in which so great a dignitary of the church had apostatised.' But this is an inference for which the facts we know afford insufficient foundation. The celebration of three masses a day, almost the only specific charge against Graham, scarcely savours of Lollardism, though Buchanan gives it something of that colour by his remark that the bishops of that age seldom celebrated so many in three months. The declaration that he was himself a pope and appointed to reform the church may, however, point to a tendency in Graham to correct the abuses which, by the confession of the most catholic historian of Scotland, Lesley, were then corrupting the ecclesiastical state of Scotland, especially in the appointments to benefices of unworthy persons for money or favour, and this seems to have been the opinion of Spotiswood. The general verdict of historians is certainly favourable to Graham, who is represented as a good bishop, and his deposition as an act of oppression under the guise of a judicial process. The remainder of his life was spent in prison, first in Inchcolm, then for fear of his release by the English fleet in Dunfermline, and finally in the castle of Lochleven, where he died in 1478. He was buried in the chapel on the island of St. Serf. The bull deposing him says that Huseman sent a full notarial report of the inquiry into the charges against him to Rome. The publication of the Vatican records may further elucidate his singular fate. His character has hitherto been judged by the acts of his adversaries rather than by his own.

[Theiner, *Vet. Mon. Hib. et Scotiæ* and histories of Lesley, Buchanan, and Spotiswood; Keith's *Cat. of the Scottish Bishops*; Dickson's *Pref. to Accounts of High Treasurer of Scotland*; Lyor's *Hist. of St. Andrews*, i. 250.]

Æ. M.

**GRAHAM, RICHARD, VISCOUNT PRESTON** (1648-1695), born at Netherby, Cumberland, on 24 Sept. 1648, was the eldest son of Sir George Graham, bart. (d. 1657), of Netherby, son and heir of Sir Richard Graham, kt. and bart. (d. 1653). His mother was Lady Mary Johnston, second daughter of James, first earl of Hartfell in Scotland. He was educated at Westminster School under Dr. Busby, though not on the foundation. In 1662, being then of Norton-Conyers, Yorkshire, he was created a baronet of England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, pp. 455, 528, 549). He proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, about 1664. On 4 Feb. 1666 he was created M.A. (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 293-4). He was elected M.P. for Cocker-mouth, Cumberland, on 8 June 1675, in the place of John Clarke, deceased, and continued to represent that borough in the parliaments of 1678-9, 1679, and 1680-1 (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i.) Though a protestant he zealously advocated the right of James, duke of York, to the succession. On 10 Dec. 1679 he entertained the duke and duchess, when on their way to Scotland, at his Yorkshire seat of Norton-Conyers (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 26). Supported by other high Tories he moved in the commons in behalf of the duke against the Exclusion Bill, 2 Nov. 1680. His exertions were rewarded by his being created a peer of Scotland by the title of Viscount Preston in the county of Haddington, and Baron Graham of Eske. The patent, which is dated at Windsor Castle on 12 May 1681, recites that Charles I in 1635 had given the warrant to Sir Richard Graham, the patentee's grandfather, and that it had afterwards been burnt by the rebels. In July 1681 Preston was in attendance on the Duke of York at Edinburgh; on 1 Aug. he took his place in the Scotch parliament; and on 26 Aug. was with the duke at Leith, where he made a speech about the succession. In May 1682 he succeeded Henry Savile as envoy extraordinary to the court of France (*ib.* i. 159, 182). His instructions included many relating to Orange and Luxembourg, and to the proposal to Charles II to be the mediator of a peace between France and Spain, and relating to French excesses in the Netherlands. In August he gave notice that a plot for a descent upon Ireland was being concocted in France against Charles, and he employed spies to collect information on the subject. The king was not much disturbed, and ordered one of Preston's spies out of his presence as a liar. In September Preston presented a strongly worded memorial to the

French king 'touching his seizing upon the city of Orange, looking on it as done to himself' (*ib.* i. 221). In October 1683 the Earl of Sunderland by the king's commands gave Preston directions to let the ministers in France know 'what a very ill man Dr. Burnet was.' Preston obeyed these orders, but declined to receive a visit from Burnet. He was ordered to endeavour to trace out Bomeny, the valet to the Earl of Essex, who was suspected of being privy to that nobleman's death in the Tower. For his attention to the privileges in France of the Scotch people he gained the thanks of the Scotch royal boroughs. In the beginning of 1684 he heard reports that he was to be recalled, but the king disavowed any such intention in a very cordial letter. Preston returned home at the accession of James II, and on 2 April 1685 was elected M.P. for Cumberland. He hoped to have been raised to the English peerage as Baron Liddell in Cumberland, but was disappointed on account of his adherence to his religion. In conjunction with Lord Middleton he was entrusted by James with the management of the House of Commons which met on 19 May, was sworn a member of the privy council on 21 Oct., and five days later became chancellor to the queen-dowager (*ib.* i. 361). In 1687 he was made lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland. At the end of October 1688 he was chosen lord president of the council in succession to the Earl of Sunderland (*ib.* i. 471), and was one of the council of five appointed by the king to represent him in London during his absence at Salisbury in November 1688. He vainly endeavoured to impress upon James the necessity of moderation. After the revolution Preston, who was in high favour with Louis XIV, was entrusted by the French government with considerable sums of money for political purposes. In March 1689 he was reported to be in the north of England concerting measures for the restoration of the king (*ib.* i. 509). In May he was arrested, brought up to London, committed to the Tower, and not admitted to bail until 25 Oct. (*ib.* i. 539, 595). Meanwhile the Earl of Montague had commenced an action against him to recover the profits of the office of wardrobe, for which he held a life patent for the place. Preston thereupon appeared before the House of Lords on 11 Nov. and claimed the privilege of a peer of the realm in respect of the action at law. He stated that he had received a patent to be an English baron from James before the vote of abdication passed. It turned out that the patent was dated at St. Germain in France 21 Jan. 1689. The house

hereupon sent him to the Tower, and instructed the attorney-general to prosecute him for a high misdemeanor (*Lords' Journals*, xiv. 336-8). He was, however, released on making a humble apology and withdrawing his claim, 27 Nov. (*ib.* xiv. 354-5); and on the following day obtained a discharge from his recognisances in the court of king's bench, no further notice being taken of his conduct in the north (LUTTRELL, i. 610). On 28 June 1690 Lord Montague won his action, being awarded 1,300*l.* damages (*ib.* ii. 48). Preston carried on his plots, and was still regarded by his party as a man of courage and honour. He retained the seals of his office, and was still considered by the Jacobites as the real secretary of state. The lord-president, Carmarthen, caused a watch to be set on his movements. In December 1690 a meeting of the leading protestant Jacobites was held, at which it was determined that Preston should carry to St. Germain the resolutions of the conspirators. Soon after midnight on 1 Jan. 1691 Preston, Major Edmund Elliott, and John Ashton [q. v.] were seized as they lay concealed in the hatches of a smack making for Calais or Dunkirk. A packet of treasonable papers, tied together and weighted in order to be sunk in case of surprise, was dropped by Preston with his official seals, and seized upon the person of Ashton, who had tried to conceal it. The prisoners vainly attempted to bribe their captors. On 3 Jan. Preston was sent to the Tower, and on the 16th was indicted at the Old Bailey in the name of Sir Richard Graham for high treason. He pleaded that as a peer of England he was not within the jurisdiction of the court, but this plea being overruled, he was on 17 Jan. found guilty, and condemned to death two days afterwards. His estate and title of baronet were forfeited to the crown. Some months passed before his fate was decided. Lady Preston, on petitioning the queen for her husband's life, received an intimation that he could save himself by making a full discovery of the plot (*ib.* ii. 162). During some time he regularly wrote, it is said, a confession every forenoon, and burned it every night when he had dined. At last he confessed his guilt, and named Clarendon, Dartmouth, Francis Turner, bishop of Ely, and William Penn as his accomplices. He added a long list of persons against whom he could not himself give evidence, but who, if he could trust to Penn's assurances, were friendly to King James. After several respites, the government, convinced that he could tell even more, again fixed a day for his execution. At length, on 1 May, he made a further confession, and gained thereby another reprieve of

three weeks, 'which, 'tis believed,' writes Luttrell, 'will end in a pardon' (*ib.* iii. 220). A patent was passed for his pardon soon afterwards, and on 13 June he obtained his release (*ib.* ii. 237, 244). His estate was, however, still retained by the crown as security for his good behaviour, a supposed equivalent being granted him from the exchequer (*ib.* ii. 242). Subsequently, in September 1693, the queen granted 600*l.* a year from the forfeited estate to Lady Preston and her children (*ib.* iii. 191). The attainder could not affect his Scottish peerage, as no act of forfeiture against him passed in Scotland. Early in August 1691 Preston was recommitted to Newgate for refusing to give evidence against some 'criminals,' but was soon bailed out (*ib.* ii. 271). Thereafter he was permitted to retire to Nunnington in Yorkshire, pursued by the execrations of his party.

Preston employed the remainder of his life in revising for the press a translation with notes of Boethius's '*De Consolatione Philosophiæ*' which he had made in 1680. It was published after his death at London in 1695-1696, 8vo (2nd edition, 12mo, London, 1712), and is remarkable on account of the allusions with which the preface is filled. In figurative language the translator complained that his judges had been more lenient than the friends who had sneered at him for giving way under trials which they had never undergone.

Preston died at Nunnington on 22 Dec. 1695, and was buried in the chancel of the church. He married, on 2 Aug. 1670, Lady Anne Howard, second daughter of Charles, first earl of Carlisle, by whom he had with other issue a son, Edward (1679-1709), who succeeded him as second Viscount Preston. Graham's family papers are calendared in the 6th report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (p. 321); his valuable and interesting correspondence while envoy extraordinary to the court of France 1682-5, and while secretary of state at the end of 1688, is set forth in the 7th report (pp. 261-428); the originals being preserved at Netherby Hall. Several of his letters were printed by Sir John Dalrymple in his '*Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland.*'

[*Douglas's Peerage of Scotland* (Wood), ii. 374-375; *Hutchinson's Cumberland*; *Welch's Alumni Westmon.* 1852, p. 175; *Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857; *State Trials* (Howell), xii. 645-747, 814-17; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th and 7th Repts.; *Evelyn's Diary*, 1850-1852, vol. ii.; *Macaulay's Hist. of England*; *Burnet's Own Time*; *Cal. State Papers. Treas.* 1256-1696.] G. G.



**GRAHAM, RICHARD** (*d.* 1680–1720), author, compiled a 'Short Account of the most Eminent Painters, both Ancient and Modern,' which was appended as a supplement to Dryden's translation of Du Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting,' published in 1695; a second edition of this translation appeared in 1716; a third in 1750; and a fourth, with additions, in 1769. Graham was an acquaintance of Veretue, the engraver, and supplied him with some of the information worked up by Horace Walpole into his 'Anecdotes of Painting,' notably from a manuscript notebook of paintings sold at several sales, extracted from catalogues, alphabetically digested, &c. (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 23073, f. 28). In the preface to the translation of De Piles's 'Art of Painting,' published in 1706, allusion is made to Graham's treatise, and it is regretted that he was unable to compile a similar account of the English school. He is probably identical with the R. Graham who published in 1680 'Poems upon the Death of the most Honorable the Marchioness of Winchester,' and possibly with Richard Graham, F.R.S., who contributed a paper to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1734.

[Books referred to in the text; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 282; Universal Catalogue of Works on Art; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C.

**GRAHAM, SIR ROBERT** (*d.* 1437), conspirator, was the uncle of Malise Graham, earl-palatine of Strathern, who had been deprived by James I. This indignity embittered Graham against the king, and in the parliament of 1435 he expressed his resentment in such language as led to his arrest and banishment. He quitted the court determined on revenge, and came to be the most prominent actor in the conspiracy by which James's life was lost. All contemporary authorities are, however, agreed that the real originator of the plot was not so much Graham as Walter, earl of Atholl, the king's uncle, who aspired to the crown in respect of the supposed superior legitimacy of the second family of Robert II. Despite the repeated benefits heaped on him by the king, Atholl had all along been maturing his designs on the throne, with his grandson Robert Stewart as his accomplice, and Graham as his tool. On 20 Feb. 1436–7 the court were occupying the Dominican convent at Perth. Graham, with a band of three hundred highlanders, burst into the king's chamber, and James, who had taken refuge in a vault under the floor, was discovered, dragged out, and brutally murdered. The necessity of escaping without loss of time alone saved the queen from a similar fate. Graham was

followed to the fastnesses of the highlands and arrested by John Stewart Gorme of Atholl and Robert Duncanson, ancestor of the Robertsons of Strowan, who both received substantial rewards. Graham was tortured to death at Stirling. Undaunted to the end, he endured the dreadful torments inflicted on him with fortitude, justifying his conduct on the ground that he had first renounced his allegiance to James.

[The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland (Burnett), iv. lxxxix, cxix–cxi, v. xli, xlii, 55; Burton's Hist. of Scotland.] G. G.

**GRAHAM or GRIMES, ROBERT** (*d.* 1701), colonel and Trappist monk, was son of a certain 'Colonel' William Grimes, who is described in the contemporary letters of Lord Manchester as a lieutenant of horse under John Graham of Claverhouse, viscount Dundee, who was afterwards commander of the Bass Rock, later a recipient of Jacobite bounty in Edinburgh, and (in 1701) an alleged conspirator against the life of William of Orange. He had two sons, both notorious libertines who turned monks, the elder becoming a Capuchin friar as Brother Archangel, the younger a Trappist, Brother Alexis. The life of the younger was a stormy one. He had been whipped in his boyhood by a presbyterian tutor for attending a Romish service in Edinburgh, which led to his being transferred to the guardianship of a kinsman, Lord Perth; but when that nobleman's affairs became involved he passed into the hands of a gloomy presbyterian uncle, whose harsh asceticism no doubt influenced his after course. His name cannot be traced with certainty in the military entry books in the Public Record Office, but he appears to have served in Flanders under William III. His excesses are said to have startled London, Flanders, and Paris, and when he left the service and was presented to James II at the fugitive English court at St. Germain he was one of the most accomplished scoundrels of his day. After alternate fits of rioting and fasting, of drinking and religion, he entered the monastery of La Trappe, and became one of the most ingenious and cruel of self-tormentors so that he may be said virtually to have committed suicide. Before he died it was the custom of English courtiers serving either king to visit the recluse, to whose cell King James and bevy of court ladies were wont to repair. His death, early in 1701, deprived the English court of one of its most edifying distractions.

[Duke of Manchester's Court and Society (London, 1864), ii. 93, 100, 111. The details of the life of Brother Alexis form one of the most

singular of the biographies published in 1716 under the title, 'Relations de la Vie et de la Mort de quelques Religieux de l'Abbaye de la Trappe.'] H. M. C.

**GRAHAM**, afterwards **CUNNINGHAME-GRAHAM**, **ROBERT** (d. 1797?), song-writer, only surviving son of Nicol or Nicolas Graham (d. 16 Nov. 1775) of Gartmore, on the borders of Perthshire and Stirlingshire, and Lady Margaret Cunninghame, daughter of William, twelfth earl of Glencairn, was educated at Glasgow University. In early life he was a planter in Jamaica, and for some time held the office of receiver-general in that island. He was chosen rector of Glasgow University in 1785, in opposition to Burke. He represented Stirlingshire in parliament from 1794 to 1796. He was the mover of a rejected Bill of Rights, which to some extent foreshadowed the Reform Bill of 1832. He was an earnest advocate of the principles of the French revolution. He wrote various lyrical pieces, the best known of which, 'If doughty deeds my lady please,' is deservedly famous. In 1796 (see *Foster, Members of Parliament, Scotland*), owing to the death of John Cunninghame, fifteenth and last earl of Glencairn, he succeeded to the Finlaystoun estates, and assumed the additional surname of Cunninghame. He married, first, Anne, daughter of Patrick Taylor of Jamaica, sister of Sir John Taylor, bart.; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Buchanan of Spital. He left two sons, William, his heir, and Nicol, *maréchal-de-camp* in the Austrian service, and two daughters.

[Private information; Scott's *Border Minstrelsy*; Palgrave's *Golden Treasury of English Songs and Lyrics*, p. 126.] W. B.-E.

**GRAHAM**, **SIR ROBERT** (1744-1836), judge, born at Hackney on 14 Oct. 1744, was son and heir of James Graham, a schoolmaster of Dalston in Middlesex, a descendant of George Graham of Calendar, second son of William, lord Graham. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was third wrangler, besides being high in classics, was elected a fellow and graduated B.A. in 1766, M.A. in 1769, and was made an LL.D. in 1835. In 1766 he entered at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar. In February 1793 he was appointed attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and was made a king's counsel in the following April. In November 1799 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer, and knighted 19 June 1800. In February 1827 he retired, but in the following reign he was sworn of the privy council. On 28 Sept. 1836 he died at his sister's house at Long Ditton in Surrey, and

was buried on 7 Oct. at Kingston. He was an urbane but inefficient judge; on his appointment Sir Edward Law (afterwards Lord Ellenborough) said of him 'that he placed Mr. Justice Rooke on a pinnacle.'

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Gent. Mag. 1836; Bruce's *Handbook to Newcastle*.] J. A. H.

**GRAHAM**, **ROBERT** (1786-1845), M.D. and botanist, third son of Dr. Robert Graham, afterwards Moir of Leckie, was born at Stirling on 3 Dec. 1786. After studying medicine at Edinburgh and Glasgow Universities, he practised for some years in Glasgow. In 1818, on the creation of a separate chair for botany in Glasgow, Graham was appointed the first professor. In 1820 he obtained the regius professorship of botany in Edinburgh University, and also became physician to the infirmary. He was a strong believer in drugs, and gave enormous doses of calomel and opium (*Life of Sir R. Christison*, ii. 133, 134). Besides his inaugural dissertation for M.D. he wrote only one medical treatise, viz. 'Practical Observations on Continued Fever,' pp. 84, Glasgow, 1818. As a botanical lecturer he attained fair success, and under his care the Edinburgh Botanical Garden flourished. He published a number of botanical papers, chiefly describing new species, in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Magazine,' Curtis's 'Botanical Magazine,' and Hooker's 'Companion.' He also spent much time in preparing a 'Flora of Great Britain,' which he did not complete. He died at Coldoch in Perthshire on 7 Aug. 1845, after a long illness.

[Ransford's *Biographical Sketch*, 1846; Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, 1869; Duns's *Life of Sir James Simpson*, pp. 108-10.] G. T. B.

**GRAHAM**, **SIMION** (1570?-1614), poet. [See **GRAHAME**.]

**GRAHAM**, **THOMAS**, **BARON LYNEDOCHE** (1748-1843), of Balgowan, Perthshire, general, was third son and only surviving child of Thomas Graeme, laird of Balgowan, who died in 1766, by his wife, the Lady Christian Hope, sixth daughter of Charles, first earl of Hopetoun. He was born on 19 Oct. 1748, where is uncertain, but there is a tradition that it was not at Balgowan. Like other young Scotchmen of station, he was brought up at home under private tutors, one of whom was James Macpherson, the translator of Ossian, and in November 1766 entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner, but left at midsummer 1768 without taking a degree (*DELAVOYE, Life of Lynedoch*). After travelling for some time on the

continent, he offered himself, in 1772, as a parliamentary candidate for Perthshire, but was defeated by a brother of the Duke of Atholl. On 26 Dec. 1774 Graham married Catherine, second daughter of Charles, ninth lord Cathcart [q. v.], the lady's elder sister being married at the same time and place to John Murray, fourth duke of Atholl [q. v.] Soon after, Graham took Brooksbury, in the Leicestershire hunting country, where some of his married life was passed, varied by continental tours. In 1780, Mrs. Graham's health requiring a southern climate, they went to Spain and resided some years there and in Portugal, afterwards returning to Scotland. In 1785 Graham's name appears in the first cricket match played in Scotland. It was between two teams of gentlemen players, for 1,000*l.* a side, and came off on 3 Sept. 1785, in Shaw Park. Graham's score of twenty in both innings was the second highest made. In 1787 he purchased the small estate of Lednoch or Lynedoch, in Methven parish, eight miles from Perth, and spent much money in developing it. Graham took an active interest all his life in agricultural improvements, and is described at this period as a crack rider and shot and a very keen sportsman. He introduced Cleveland horses and Devon cattle, and did much to improve local husbandry (ROBERTSON, *Agric. of Perthshire*, 1790, pp. 304-9). In 1790 Mrs. Graham's health again required removal to a warmer climate, and after a lingering illness she died on ship-board off Hyères, on 26 July 1791, without issue.

Deeply stricken by the loss of his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, Graham sought distraction in foreign travel, and was at Gibraltar when Lord Hood's fleet called there, on its way to the Mediterranean, in July 1793. Graham obtained permission to accompany it as a volunteer, and acted as aide-de-camp to Lord Mulgrave in the operations on shore at Toulon. Returning home he raised a battalion called the 'Perthshire Volunteers,' which was numbered as the 90th Foot (now the 2nd Scotch Rifles). Through the good offices of Lord Moira, the new battalion was equipped and drilled as light infantry, being in fact the senior light infantry corps existing in the British army, although it did not receive the title until 1815. Graham's commission (temporary) as lieutenant-colonel commandant was dated 10 Feb. 1794; Rowland Hill, afterwards Lord Hill, was lieutenant-colonel, and Kenneth Mackenzie, afterwards Sir Kenneth Douglas [q. v.], was one of the majors of the corps. In April the same year Graham was returned to parliament, in the whig interest, for the county

of Perth. He served with his regiment in various camps in the south of England, in the operations at Quiberon and Isle Dieu under General Sir John Doyle [q. v.], and afterwards accompanied it to Gibraltar. On 22 July 1795 he became brevet-colonel. In 1796 he was appointed British military commissioner with the Austrian army in Italy, and was shut up in Mantua with General Wurmser during the investment of that place by the French. As the siege continued the garrison ran short of provisions, and it was resolved at a council of war to acquaint the imperialist commander-in-chief, Alvinza, with their dire straits. Graham offered himself as a volunteer for the purpose, and leaving the fortress, disguised as a peasant, in the midst of a heavy snowstorm, on the night of 29 Dec. 1796, lying hid by day, and travelling through swamps and marshes by night, he succeeded in eluding the French patrols, and reached the Austrian headquarters on 4 Jan. 1797. After visiting home, he rejoined his regiment at Gibraltar. He distinguished himself at the capture of Minorca in 1798, and in May 1799 was despatched with two British regiments to organise the defences of Messina, the strategic importance of which had been strongly insisted on by Admiral Nelson, then in the bay of Naples. He remained in command of a mixed force of British and Neapolitans at Messina until November 1799, when he was sent as brigadier-general in command of the troops despatched to Malta, then blockaded by sea by Captain Alexander Ball [q. v.], of the royal navy. Graham resolved on starving out the place as the most humane method of reducing it, and, with the regiments he brought with him and some corps organised on the island, established a close land-blockade of the French garrison of Valletta. This was maintained for two years, until September 1800, when the place capitulated. Graham had been superseded in the command by Major-general Pigot just before. After the surrender, Graham sailed to join his regiment, which had greatly distinguished itself in Egypt. On his arrival there the military operations were over, and Graham, in company with Mr. Hely Hutchinson, brother of Abercromby's successor, travelled home through Turkey, staying some time at Constantinople. He was in Paris after the peace of Amiens, and with his regiment in Ireland in 1804-5, until its departure for the West Indies, after which he was in London, attending to his parliamentary duties. He had been again returned for Perthshire in 1795, 1802, and 1806, but was defeated, after a contest, by James Drummond in 1807 and 1812. Graham's first recorded speech in 'Parl. Debates' was

delivered on 3 April 1806 in favour of limited service as a preventive of desertion. Graham applied to have his temporary military rank made permanent, urging among other claims that his regiment represented a loss of 10,000l.; but much unwillingness was shown by the Horse Guards authorities to meet his views, on the plea of the king's just dislike to prefer officers who had not passed through the lower grades, a dislike perhaps not lessened in Graham's case by his whig politics. The change is said to have been made at last in deference to the wishes of Sir John Moore. Graham accompanied Moore as aide-de-camp to Sweden in 1808, and afterwards to Spain. He was in the Corunna retreat, and was one of the few actually present at Moore's death and burial.

In 1809 Graham received permanent rank as major-general, and commanded a brigade in the Walcheren expedition and at the siege of Flushing, but was invalidated home. In 1810 he was appointed from home to succeed General Sherbrooke in Portugal (GURWOOD, iii. 793), and was sent to Cadiz, with the rank of lieutenant-general, to assume command of the British troops aiding in the defence of that place against the French (*ib.* iii. 805). In February 1811 he embarked from the Isla with an expeditionary force to attack the rear of the French blockading army, and on 5 March 1811 obtained a memorable victory over the French at Barossa, the results of which were neutralised by the gross misconduct of the Spaniards (*ib.* iv. 696-7). The historian Napier writes: 'All the passages in this extraordinary battle were so broadly marked that observations on it would be useless. The contemptible feebleness of Lapena furnished a striking contrast to the heroic vigour of Graham, whose attack was an inspiration rather than a resolution, so wise, so sudden was the decision, so swift, so conclusive was the execution. . . . In Cadiz violent disputes arose. Lapena, in an address to the Cortes, claimed the victory for himself. He affirmed that all the previous arrangements were made with the knowledge of the English general, and the latter's retreat into the Isla he indicated as the real cause of failure. Lasoy and General Cruz-Murgeon also published inaccurate accounts of the action, and even had plans engraved to uphold their statements. Graham, stung by these unworthy proceedings, exposed the conduct of Lapena in a letter to the British envoy (H. Wellesley), and when Lasoy let fall some expressions personally offensive, he enforced an apology with his sword; but having thus shown himself superior to his opponents at all points, the gallant old man soon after-

wards relinquished his command to General Cooke, and joined Lord Wellington's army' (*Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xii. chap. ii.) Graham, who refused a Spanish dukedom (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* vii. 82), was ordered to join Wellington in June 1811 (GURWOOD, v. 42, 111). His seniority as a lieutenant-general of 25 July 1810 placed him next to Wellington, who appears to have been glad to get him. He was given command of the 1st division, and assisted at the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812. His investiture as K.B. took place at Elvas, near Badajos, 12 March 1812. He commanded an army corps composed of the 1st, 6th, and 7th divisions, with two brigades of cavalry, during the final operations against Badajos and during Wellington's advance against the forts of Salamanca. A painful affection of the eyes, aggravated by constant use of the telescope under a vertical sun, obliged him to return to England at the beginning of July 1812. Rejoining Wellington early in 1813, he was placed at the head of the left wing of the army, consisting of forty thousand men, which he commanded at the great battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813. He subsequently captured Tolosa, where he was wounded (*ib.* vi. 553-6), and was despatched by Wellington to invest the fortress of St. Sebastian, twenty miles south-west of Bayonne. The place was defended by Emmanuel Rey. Graham besieged and bombarded the place from the beginning of July 1813, and on 24 July attempted to carry it by assault, but was repulsed with heavy loss, and three days later compelled to raise the siege. He resumed it after Wellington's defeat of Soult at the foot of the Pyrenees, became master of the most important outworks on 31 Aug., and on 9 Sept. the citadel surrendered (*ib.* vi. 576-770). With the left of the army Graham was ordered to cross the Bidassoa, the natural boundary of Biscayan Spain and France, an operation which he successfully accomplished, establishing the British army on French soil on 7 Oct. 1813. Graham's health then obliged him to return home, after handing over his command to Sir John Hope. Some libellous attacks on him appeared in the 'Duende' (Elf) and other Spanish journals relative to the conduct of his troops at St. Sebastian (*ib.* vii. 146-7). Feeling his health improved, Graham, in November 1813, accepted the offer of the command of the troops to be sent to Holland, to co-operate with Bulow's Prussians against Antwerp. He defeated the enemy at Merxem, but failed in a desperate attempt to carry the fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom by assault, on the night of 3 Feb. 1813. 'Night attacks on good troops are seldom successful,'

was the Duke of Wellington's comment on hearing of the failure (*ib.* viii. 408).

Graham returned home at the peace, and on 3 May 1814 received the thanks of parliament, and was created Baron Lynedoch of Balgowan in the peerage of the United Kingdom, but refused the pension of 2,000*l.* a year offered with the title. He became a full general in 1821, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 58th foot in 1823, to the 14th foot in 1826, and to the 1st royals (now Royal Scots) in 1834. He succeeded Lord Harris as governor of Dumbarton Castle in 1829.

In 1815 Lynedoch started the project of a general military club, on the principle of 'Arthur's' and other civil clubs then existing, to afford officers a respectable place of meeting in London, without resort to taverns. The scheme was afterwards extended, to include officers of both services. It was opposed by Earl St. Vincent on the ground that, 'viewed in conjunction with other signs of the times,' an assemblage of officers of the kind contemplated would be unconstitutional, although, he added, if all were like Lord Lynedoch, the objection would have no foundation (DELAVOYE, *Life of Lynedoch*, p. 752). The project was approved by many officers of distinction, including the Duke of Wellington (GURWOOD, viii. p. 135), and a branch committee was established at Lord Hill's headquarters with the army of occupation in France. A site was secured in Pall Mall, and in 1817, as recorded on the building, the foundation-stone of the present Senior United Service Club was laid. A portrait of Lynedoch, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is in possession of the club. Having carried out his project, Lynedoch visited St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Vienna, where he was received with much distinction. He took Cotsgrove Lodge in Leicestershire, where he resided a good deal, and it is recorded that at the age of seventy-four he rode twenty-four miles to a meet of the Pytchley hunt and followed the hounds through a fairly long run. In 1822 he acted as second to the Duke of Bedford in his duel with the Duke of Buckingham. A whig in politics, his vote, either personal or by proxy, was seldom wanting in support of 'liberal' measures, although in later years much of his time was passed in Italy, owing to enfeebled health. He was more than once couched for cataract, and was a confirmed believer in homœopathy. On the visit of the queen to Scotland soon after her marriage, Lynedoch, then in his ninety-second year, hurried home from Switzerland to do homage to his sovereign in the metropolis of his native land. Every year he passed a part of the autumn at Lynedoch, retaining his

love of farming and stock-breeding to the last. His name repeatedly appears as a breeder of prize stock in the catalogues of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland. At the Epsom Meeting of 1839 he won a 50*l.* plate with Jeffy, a two-year-old colt of his own breeding, to his intense gratification, his success being honoured by a congratulatory notice from Queen Victoria. With the same horse he won a plate at the Newmarket Craven Meeting of 1842.

Lynedoch was a G.C.B. and G.C.M.G., and possessed the decorations of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, San Fernando of Spain, and Wilhelm the Lion of the Netherlands. He died at his town house, Stratton Street, London, 18 Dec. 1843, at the age of ninety-five. His estates devolved to his cousin, Robert Graham of Redgorton, a Scottish advocate, and for a time a lord of the treasury under the Melbourne administration. Robert Graham died in 1859, and was succeeded by another cousin, John Murray Graham [q. v.]

[A short account of the descent of the Balgowan Grahams appears in Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, ii. 351, prefatory to a biographical notice of Lord Lynedoch. Two biographies of Lynedoch have been published. One (2nd ed., with portraits, Edinburgh, 1877), compiled from private sources by John Murray Graham [q. v.]; the other compiled by Captain (now Colonel) A. M. Delavoye of the Staff College (London, 1880), from materials furnished by Mr. Maxtone Graham of Cultoquhey, who now represents the Balgowan family, and by Lord Cathcart, the latter not detailed in the report on the Cathcart Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. Colonel Delavoye has also published the History of the 90th (Perthshire Volunteers), London, 1880. A biography of Lynedoch appears in Philippart's *Royal Military Calendar*, 1820, ii. 147, and an obituary notice in *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxi. 197. In addition to the particulars given by Murray Graham and Delavoye, papers relating to Lynedoch's services in the Mediterranean will be found enrolled under dates in the Foreign Office Papers, in the Public Record Office; also notices in H. Nicolas's *Nelson Desp.* vols. ii. iii. iv. v. vii. and Add.; of his Peninsular services in Napier's *Hist. of the Peninsular War*, Gurwood's *Wellington Desp.*, and the *Wellington Suppl. Desp.*, vols. vi. vii. viii. xiii. xiv., the index being in *Suppl. Desp.* vol. xv. Details of the operations in Holland in 1813-14 are given in *British Minor Expeditions* (London, War Office, 1884).] H. M. C.

**GRAHAM, THOMAS** (1805-1869), chemist, was born in Glasgow 20 Dec. 1805. He was the son of a merchant and manufacturer, and the eldest of a family of seven, of whom only one survived him. In 1811 he was placed under Dr. Angus at the English preparatory school in Glasgow. In

1814 he was transferred to the high school. In 1819 he entered Glasgow University, where he graduated as M.A. in 1824. He acquired scientific tastes under Dr. Thomas Thomson (then professor of chemistry) and Dr. Meikleham (natural philosophy). He declined to become a minister, as his father desired, in order to devote himself to science. After graduating at Glasgow, Graham spent ten years at the university of Edinburgh under Dr. Hope and Professor Leslie. While there he received 6*l.* for his first literary work, and spent it in presents to his mother and sisters. His correspondence with his mother shows their mutual devotion.

Returning to Glasgow, Graham, now thrown on his own resources, taught chemistry for some time in a laboratory in Portland Street. In 1829 he succeeded Dr. Clark as lecturer on chemistry at the Mechanics' Institution, and next year he was appointed professor of the same science at the Andersonian University. The post secured him a livelihood, and permitted him to engage in original research. After seven years of hard labour at his Glasgow post, Graham became professor of chemistry at University College, London (succeeding Dr. Edward Turner in 1837), and he held that chair with great distinction until 1855, when the government appointed him master of the Mint in succession to Sir John Herschel. He had for many years acted as non-resident assayer. Graham continued to preside at the Mint until his death at his residence in Gordon Square, London, 11 Sept. 1869. He was never married.

Graham was for ten years examiner in chemistry to the university of London; in 1846 he was a member of a commission appointed to report to the House of Commons on the ventilation of the new houses of parliament; in 1847 he was appointed by the board of ordnance to inquire into the various methods of casting guns; in 1851 he was appointed by government, with Professors Miller and Hofmann, to report on the purity of the water supplied by the various companies to the metropolis, and in the same year he acted as vice-president and reporter to the jury on chemical and pharmaceutical products at the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1834 Graham received from the Royal Society of Edinburgh their Keith prize for his discovery of the law of the diffusion of gases. He was elected the first president of the Chemical Society on its establishment in 1840, and in the same year, and again in 1850, was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Society. In 1846 he became the first president of the Cavendish Society, established for the translation and publication of valuable works and papers on chemistry.

For this society in 1848 Graham edited a translation of several important memoirs by German and French chemists under the title of 'Chemical Reports and Memoirs.'

Graham was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1836; he was afterwards for six years on the council, and twice vice-president. In his latter days he was forced by growing infirmity to decline the presidency of the society. He delivered the 'Bakerian lectures' before the Royal Society in 1850 and 1854. He presided over the chemical section of the British Association at the Birmingham meeting of 1839, and was made D.C.L. of Oxford in 1853. He was a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and honorary member of the Academies of Sciences of Berlin, Munich, Turin, Washington, &c.

In 1842 Graham published his well-known text-book, 'Elements of Chemistry,' of which later editions appeared in 1856-8 and 1865; an American edition of this book was issued in 1852, and it was translated into German by Dr. Otto.

As a chemist Graham held ideas far in advance of his contemporaries. Before 1840 he had discovered and proved the polybasic character of phosphoric acid, proving that this acid forms several distinct compounds with water. The elementary body, hydrogen, he classed as a basylous metal, giving it the name of *hydrogenium*, a theoretical forecast based by him mainly on the alloy which hydrogen forms with palladium. It has since been justified by the condensation of hydrogen gas by means of pressure and cold into a bluish solid having a metallic ring. Graham even laid down the bold theory that all the (so-called) elements may be only forms of one primordial element.

Among his minor chemical researches were his experiments showing that the slow oxidation of phosphorus by air is arrested by the presence of even mere traces of olefiant gas, and that the spontaneous inflammability of phosphuretted hydrogen is due to the presence of a small proportion of nitrous acid. He studied carefully the so-called 'water of crystallisation' contained in many salts, and explained its presence and state of combination by chemical laws; his researches on the compounds of alcohol with salts (called alcohates) afforded valuable evidence of the analogy between alcohol and water.

Graham will be especially remembered for his discovery of the law of the diffusion of gases, which he showed to be inversely proportional to the square roots of their densities. The simple glass tube plugged at one end with plaster of Paris, which he introduced in these researches, is still universally em-

ployed, and is known as 'Graham's tube.' His experiments on the passage of gases through small openings and through films of caoutchouc, &c., greatly extended our knowledge of the motions of molecules. He also studied the manner in which liquids permeate membranes (*dialysis*), and named those substances which had a high diffusibility *crystalloids*, and substances of a low diffusibility *colloids*; this research has an important bearing upon the phenomena of *osmosis*, and explains many facts connected with animal and vegetable life. The striking features of Graham's work are its originality and the simplicity of his methods, leading nevertheless to important and indeed fundamental results. In his later work Graham was ably assisted by Mr. W. C. Roberts-Austen, the present head of the Mint.

A bronze statue of Graham was placed in George Square, Glasgow, in 1872. His papers, &c., were collected by Dr. James Young, and printed (privately) in 1876, the volume having a preface by Dr. Angus Smith on 'Graham and other Atomists.' Altogether sixty-three papers by Graham on various scientific subjects appeared in different periodicals. The first, 'On the Absorption of Gases by Liquids,' in Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy' for 1826; and the last, 'Additional Observations on Hydrogenium,' in 'Proceedings of the Royal Society for 1869.'

[Nature, 1869, i. 20 (portrait), and biography by Prof. A. W. Williamson; Timbs's Year-Book of Facts for 1857 (portrait); Memoir by Prof. Hofmann, Gedächtnissrede auf Thomas Graham, Berlin, 1870; Proc. Royal Society, 1870, p. xviii; Proc. Royal Soc. of Edinb. 1872; Proc. Royal Institution, 1872; American Journal of Science, 1871, p. 115; Smithsonian Report for 1871; Photographic Portraits of Living Celebrities, by Maull and Polyblank, with memoir by E. Walford; Encycl. Brit., 9th edit.; Deutsch. Chem. Gesell. Ber., II. 1869, 753-80; München, Akad. Sitzungsber. 1870, i. 408-12; Amer. Acad. Proc. 1873, viii. 230-9; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1868 and 1877; information furnished by friends.] W. J. H.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM, seventh EARL OF MENTEITH and first EARL OF AIRTH (1591-1661), born in 1591, was the son of John Graham, sixth earl of Menteith, and his countess, Mary, daughter of Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy. His father died in December 1598. His curators, on 14 July 1610, obtained letters of dispensation of his not being of the full age of twenty-one years, and served him heir to his father in the earldom. Two years later he married Lady Agnes, daughter of Patrick, lord Gray. The family was of the same stock as the earls of Montrose, though

it had not been hitherto conspicuous. The seventh earl was a man of great vigour. He cleared many of his estates from encumbrances, and became an early favourite of Charles I. In December 1626 he was appointed a member of the privy council of Scotland and a commissioner of exchequer. On the death of his kinsman, John, earl of Montrose and president of the council, the office was immediately conferred by the king on Menteith (January 1628), and on 16 May 1631 confirmed to him for life. In July 1628 he was created justice-general of Scotland, and the king, consulting Menteith on everything relating to Scottish affairs, obliged him frequently to travel up to his court at London, and made him a member of the privy council of England. He gave him an annual pension for life of 500*l.*, and promised him a further gift of 5,000*l.* sterling as soon as the condition of the royal treasury permitted its payment. But this was never paid.

Something like a genealogical craze took possession of the Scottish nobility at this period. Menteith shared in the rivalry, and having ascertained his descent from Eufamia, countess palatine of Strathearn, and granddaughter of Robert II, by the advice of Sir Thomas Hope, king's advocate, he resolved to pursue his claim to that earldom. Menteith proposed to renounce formally his claim to some of the lands of the earldom which were annexed to the crown, but sought to recover others in possession of subjects. The king not only consented to what was proposed, but gave Menteith 3,000*l.* sterling for the renunciation. He also granted him a patent, on 31 July 1631, creating him and his heirs earls of Strathearn, and ratified in his favour the old charters which had been granted to his ancestor, David, earl of Strathearn.

Menteith, however, had enemies, especially Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, author of 'The Staggering State of Scots Statesmen.' He had been the means, he said, of Menteith's rapid advance to power, but had been ungratefully cast off at the bidding of Sir Thomas Hope (Sir John Scot's 'True Narration,' printed by Sir Harris Nicolas in his *History of the Earldoms of Strathern and Monteith*, App. p. xxiv). Scot and others hostile to Menteith made a complaint to the king. Scot's brother-in-law, William Drummond of Hawthornden [q. v.] drew up a tractate in December 1632 against the earl's claims. Charles took legal advice, which, as it was taken from the parties hostile to Menteith, was utterly condemnatory of his action. Charles seems to have considered Menteith to have been only imprudent, and, while stripping him of his new title of Earl of Strathearn, gave

him that of Earl of Airth, with the precedence due to the earldom of Menteith, created in 1427, promising also to continue his favour (FRASER, *Red Book of Menteith*, ii. 49). The legal right of Menteith to prosecute his claim to Strathearn was never really impugned by his enemies, who sought, though it proved impracticable, to destroy every document which could aid in proving his connection with Robert II.

Menteith's enemies now spread reports that he had boasted of his blood, and thought his right to the crown as good as the king's. The queen was induced to speak to Charles, who was intending to go to Scotland for his coronation. Charles promised to settle the matter when there. Meanwhile he wrote to the Scottish council to investigate the truth of the report. Only hearsay evidence was produced, but Charles was impressed, and after reaching Holyrood fixed a day for the trial. It is doubtful if any trial took place. The earl absolutely denied that he could have used any such phrase, unless in jest, but submitted to the king's clemency. The king then ordered him to retire to his house at Airth, and he was ultimately condemned to deprivation of all his offices and pensions, and also of the gifts of money made to him by the king, none of which had hitherto been honoured. The Earl of Airth demitted all these in November 1633, and retired to his own house. Here his creditors set upon him, and threatened his estates. He wrote to the king that he was almost ruined, and Charles arranged with Traquair, the Scottish treasurer, and other members of council that relief should be afforded. But Traquair was a secret enemy, and delayed the promised relief. Airth had to sell or mortgage most of his estates, and part with his plate. At his death it was computed that the crown owed him 50,000*l*.

When the covenanting struggle began in 1637, the council was ordered by the king to relieve the earl from confinement to his own estates. As he declined to take part with the covenanters, he again grew in favour with Charles, who reappointed him a member of the privy council, and made both him and his eldest son, John, lord Kilpont, lieutenants of Stirlingshire for the raising of troops against the covenanters. In 1644 Kilpont was posted at the hill of Buchanty in Glenalmond, Perthshire, by the covenanters (to whom he appears temporarily to have submitted), for the purpose of resisting the Marquis of Montrose in his advance towards Perth. Instead of resisting, he joined Montrose, and took part in defeating the covenanters at Tippermuir. A few days later, however, he was assassinated in the camp by James Stewart of Ardvoirlich,

one of his own followers. Airth lived through the period of the Commonwealth, and died in January 1661.

The earldom of Airth was inherited by his grandson, William, eighth earl of Menteith, son of John, lord Kilpont, by Lady Mary Keith, daughter of William, earl Marischal. The estates being heavily mortgaged, this earl went to London to seek payment of the debt due to his grandfather, without results. He was so impoverished that in 1681, anxious to attend the meeting of parliament, he begged his kinsman, James Graham, third marquiss of Montrose, to borrow a robe for him. He ultimately made over his lands to Montrose, as he had no issue. The honours of the family were claimed by the descendants of the eldest sister of this earl, who married Sir William Graham of Gartmore. Their representative in the middle of the eighteenth century assumed the title of Earl of Menteith, though forbidden by the House of Lords to do so, and was afterwards known as the 'Beggar Earl', having in his latter years been reduced to mendicancy. He was found dead in a field in 1783, and soon afterwards that branch of the family became extinct. The second daughter of John, lord Kilpont, married Sir John Allardice of Allardice, Kincardineshire, and their descendant and representative, Robert Barclay Allardice [q. v.], of Ury and Allardice, in 1834 and 1840, and his daughter, Mrs. Barclay Allardice, in 1870 claimed the peerage of Airth and Menteith, but without success.

[Fraser's *Red Book of Menteith*; Sir Harris Nicolas's *Hist. of the Earldoms of Strathearn and Menteith*; Airth's *Peerage Minutes*.] H. P.

**GRAHAM, WILLIAM (1737-1801)**, minister in the united secession church, was born 16 March 1737 at Carriden in Linlithgowshire, where his father was steward to the Earl of Hopetoun. He was educated at Borrowstounness grammar school, and was afterwards for three years with a writer to the signet at Edinburgh. Eventually he decided to enter the ministry, studied under Alexander Moncrieff at Abernethy, and when only eighteen was appointed to take charge of the philosophical class in the seminary of the secession church. In 1758 he was licensed to preach. In 1759 he became first seceding minister at Whitehaven. He was minister of the Close meeting-house at Newcastle from 1770 till his death, 29 Jan. 1801. He married in 1759 Mary, daughter of George Johnstone of Whiteknow in Dumfriesshire. Graham was a man of liberal sentiments, and is said to have been an excellent scholar. He made a special study of mathematics in the hope of discovering a method for finding



the longitude at sea, but his machinery proved a failure.

Graham wrote: 1. 'The Worth of the Soul,' Newcastle, 1772. 2. 'Four Discourses on Public Vows,' Glasgow, 1778. 3. 'A Candid Vindication of the Secession Church,' Newcastle, 1790. 4. 'A Review of Ecclesiastical Establishments in Europe,' Glasgow, 1792; 2nd edit., with alterations and amendments, London, 1796. An abridged edition was twice published, Exeter, 1816, and London, 1821. 5. 'An Essay . . . to remove certain Scruples respecting . . . Missionary Societies, especially that of London,' Newcastle, 1797. He also edited 'The Holy Bible with short Illustrations,' 1802. Three sermons of his were printed 1780, 1796, 1820. His friend, the Rev. John Baillie, wrote an elegy on him appended to a 'Funeral Sermon,' &c., Newcastle, 1802.

[E. Mackenzie's Newcastle, i. 393; M'Kerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church, pp. 899-901; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

**GRAHAM, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1810-1883), Irish presbyterian divine, the youngest of seven children of a small farmer at Clough, co. Antrim, was born there in 1810. A school in the neighbourhood gave him his early education, and his college training was obtained at the Belfast Academical Institution. Having received license, he was sent on missionary service to the west of Ireland. In 1836 he was ordained as minister of Dundonald, near Belfast, and proved himself so faithful and zealous that in 1842 he was appointed by the general assembly one of its first missionaries to the Jews. In this capacity he was stationed first at Damascus, then at Hamburg, and finally at Bonn, where he built a church and laboured diligently for thirty years. In 1883 he resigned, and on 11 Dec. of that year died at Belfast. He wrote several able works, the chief of which are: 1. 'A Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians.' 2. 'The Spirit of Love, a Commentary on the First Epistle of John.' 3. 'A Commentary on the Epistle to Titus.' 4. 'On Spiritualising Scripture, or the Confessions of a Millenarian.' 5. 'An Appeal to Israel' (written in four languages). 6. 'The Jordan and the Rhine,' London, 1854.

[Obituary notices; personal knowledge.]

T. H.

**GRAHAM-GILBERT, JOHN** (1794-1866), painter, was born in Glasgow in 1794. He was the son of a West India merchant named Graham, and began life in his father's counting-house, but eventually devoted himself to art in defiance of his father. In 1818

he came to London and was admitted into the schools of the Royal Academy, where in 1819 he gained the first silver medal for the best drawing from the antique, and in 1821 the gold medal for historical painting, the subject being 'The Prodigal Son.' He had by this time established himself in London as a portrait-painter, and he contributed fancy subjects and portraits to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy from 1820 to 1823. He then went to Italy, where he spent two years in studying the old masters, especially those of the Venetian school. He was in Rome in 1826, but returned home not later than 1827, for in that year he settled in Edinburgh, and sent a portrait to the first exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy. On the union of the associates of the Royal Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland with the Royal Scottish Academy in 1829, he became an academician. In 1834 he married Miss Gilbert of Yorkhill, a lady of large fortune, when he assumed the additional name of Gilbert, and removed to Glasgow. During the whole of his career he was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Scottish Academy, and between 1844 and 1864 he exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy in London, sending in 1844 'The Pear-Tree Well' and a portrait; in 1845, 'Females at a Fountain'; in 1846, 'Christ in the Garden'; in 1848, a portrait of John Gibson, R.A.; in 1853, 'The Young Mother'; in 1856, a full-length of Sir John Watson Gordon, R.A., P.R.S.A.; in 1857, a portrait of John Burns, M.D.; and in 1864, 'A Roman Girl.' On the death of Sir John Watson Gordon in 1864 he was defeated in the contest for the presidency of the Royal Scottish Academy only by the casting vote of the chairman, Charles Lees, R.S.A., which was given for Sir George Harvey. His last contribution to the Royal Scottish Academy was a portrait of Charles Lawson, lord provost of Edinburgh, exhibited in 1866. He died of heart disease at Yorkhill, his residence on the Clyde, near Glasgow, on 4 June 1866. His works display the rich warm tones of the old Venetian masters, and many of his fancy portraits of Roman girls are very beautiful, although too often repetitions of the same model. He was very successful in his portraits of ladies.

The National Gallery of Scotland possesses the following pictures by Graham-Gilbert: The full-length portrait of Sir John Watson Gordon, R.A., P.R.S.A., painted in 1856; the portrait of John Gibson, R.A., painted in 1848; 'An Italian Nobleman'; and 'The Bandit's Bride'; his last work. In the National Portrait Gallery in London is

a cabinet portrait of Sir Walter Scott, which was exhibited at the Royal Institution in 1829, and presented by the artist's widow in 1867. Mrs. Graham-Gilbert, who died in 1877, also bequeathed to the Corporation Galleries of Art at Glasgow a small collection of paintings, chiefly of the Dutch school, formed by her husband, together with a number of his own pictures and studies, several of which were left unfinished. The finished works include 'The Beggar Maid,' 'The First Born,' 'Crossing the Ford,' 'Going to Market,' 'La Penserosa,' 'Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene,' 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' and two or three portraits.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; North British Daily Mail, 5 June 1866; Glasgow Herald, 5 June 1866; Scotsman, 6 June 1866; Art Journal, 1866, p. 217; Armstrong's Scottish Painters, 1888, p. 45; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1827-66; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, 1820-64; Catalogue of the National Gallery of Scotland, 1883; Catalogue of the Pictures and Sculptures in the Corporation Galleries of Art, Glasgow, 1882.] R. E. G.

**GRAHAME, JAMES** (1765-1811), Scotch poet, was born in Glasgow, 22 April 1765, his father being a prominent lawyer and ardent whig. After a distinguished school and college career in Glasgow, Grahame, against his own inclination to study for the church, was apprenticed to his cousin, Laurence Hill, W.S., Edinburgh. Although disliking his work, and having somewhat uncertain health to contend with, he completed his apprenticeship, and in 1791 was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet. His father dying this year, Grahame meditated a change of profession, and at length, in 1795, became an advocate. In 1802 he married the eldest daughter of Richard Grahame, town-clerk, Annan, and for several years pursued his profession and took recreation in literature. His success as an advocate being limited, Grahame resolved on realising his early intention of being a clergyman. Accordingly in 1809 he went to London, and shortly afterwards, ignoring his original position and reputation as 'a westland whig,' was ordained by the Bishop of Norwich. Presently he was appointed curate of Shipton Moyné, Gloucestershire, which he left in April 1810 to attend to certain family interests in Edinburgh. There was a vacancy that year in St. George's Chapel, Edinburgh, for which Grahame was an unsuccessful candidate. Mrs. Grant of Laggan, in one of her letters, tells of hearing him preaching for the post, and pleasantly describes and criticises both himself and his

sermon. In August of that year Grahame was appointed sub-curate of St. Margaret's, Durham, from which he was shortly transferred to the curacy of Sedgefield in the same diocese. This he soon left, owing to declining health. He went for advice to Edinburgh, whence, after a short stay, he and his wife proceeded to his brother's residence at Whitehill, Glasgow. Here Grahame died, 14 Sept. 1811, leaving his widow and two sons and a daughter.

While at the university Grahame printed some verse for private circulation, and in 1797 he published his 'Rural Calendar.' To 1799 belongs 'Wallace, a Tragedy,' of which six copies were printed. In 1801 appeared an unsuccessful dramatic poem on Mary Queen of Scots. When married Grahame discovered that his wife thought but meanly of his poetry, and this, no doubt, was his main reason for publishing 'The Sabbath' anonymously in 1804. It charmed him to find Mrs. Grahame in raptures over the descriptive beauty, the vivid historical illustrations, the moving, sentimental pictures, and the deep religious earnestness of a poem that is Scottish to the core; and he then avowed the authorship. Three new editions were called for in a year, and to these Grahame added descriptive and thoughtful 'Sabbath Walks.' In 1806 he wrote a pamphlet advocating trial by jury in civil causes, and in the same year he published his 'Birds of Scotland,' exemplifying both ornithological knowledge and descriptive ingenuity and ease. In 1808 he issued his poems in two volumes, publishing the following year in quarto his 'British Georgics,' of which the most poetical portions are not didactic. In 1810 he published 'Poems on the Abolition of the Slave Trade.' As poet of 'The Sabbath' Grahame is much respected and admired by Scott, while he is the object of one of Byron's most gratuitous sneers in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' and supplies Professor Wilson with the theme of a very warm poetical eulogy.

[Edinburgh Annual Register, 1812; Lockhart's Life of Scott, ii. 29, 176, 369, 389, 390; Mrs. Grant of Laggan's Memoirs and Correspondence, i. 136, 243; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. B.

**GRAHAME, SIMION** (1570?-1614), Franciscan, born probably in Edinburgh about 1570, was the son of Archibald Grahame, a burghess of that city. James VI in 1580 presented him to the prebend of Brodderstanis for his 'sustentatioun at the scolis, for sevin yeiris.' In 1587 the king again

presented Grahame to the same prebend 'for all the dayes of his lyf tyme.' According to his own testimony his life was by no means prosperous. He was at different periods a traveller, a soldier, and a courtier (cf. Epistle Dedicatorie of his *Anatomie of Humours* to the Earl of Montrose). Sir Thomas Urquhart describes him as 'a great traveller and very good scholar . . . but . . . too licentious, and given over to all manner of debordings' (*Jewel*, p. 122); but Dempster states that in his maturer years Grahame became repentant and assumed the habit of St. Francis (*Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, ed. Bannatyne Club, p. 328). He spent some time in exile on the continent, under what circumstances is unknown, and when there wrote two poems, which he afterwards called 'His Passionado, when he was in Pilgrimage' and 'From Italy to Scotland his soyle.' Before 1603 Grahame appears to have returned home and to have resumed his literary pursuits. To James VI he dedicated a little collection of poems, ornamentally printed and published at London in 1604, called 'The Passionate Sparke of a Relenting Minde,' 4to. In 1609 he published at Edinburgh 'The Anatomie of Hymors,' a quarto of mingled prose and verse, which may have suggested to Burton the first idea of his 'Anatomy of Melancholy' (1621). Both Urquhart and Dempster represent the writings of Grahame as numerous, but these two works (reprinted by the Bannatyne Club in 1830) are alone known to be extant. Neither has much literary merit. Grahame subsequently returned to the continent and spent the last years of his life as an austere Franciscan. He died, according to Dempster, at Carpentras in 1614, while on his way to revisit Scotland.

[Grahame's Works (Bannatyne Club); Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 357.] G. G.

**GRAILE, EDMUND** (*A.* 1611), poet, born at Gloucester about 1577, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 10 Feb. 1592–1593; graduated B.A. in February 1594–5, and M.A. in 1600 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* *Oxf. Hist. Soc.* II. ii. 194, iii. 188). He was afterwards physician of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Gloucester, and was author of 'Little Timotheie, his Lesson, a Summarie relation of the Historically part of Holy Scripture, plainly and familiarly comprized in meeter,' London, 1611, 8vo, dedicated to the president and governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Gloucester. Verses to Sir William Throckmorton and his wife are prefixed. 'The third impression,' with an appendix of original prayers, was issued in 1632, 8vo, and of this

edition alone is there a copy in the British Museum.

[Graile's Poem, 3rd impression, 1632, 8vo.]

**GRAINGER, EDWARD** (1797–1824), anatomical teacher, elder son of Edward Grainger, a surgeon of Birmingham, who in 1815 published a miscellaneous volume of 'Medical and Surgical Remarks' of considerable interest, was born in Birmingham in 1797. After receiving medical instruction from his father, he entered as a student at the united hospitals (St. Thomas's and Guy's) in October 1816, and soon became noted for his diligence and success as an anatomist. He was a dresser to Sir Astley Cooper, who advised him to open an anatomical school in Birmingham after he had become a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. When Charles Aston Key [q. v.] was appointed demonstrator of anatomy by Cooper, Grainger was anxious to be made joint demonstrator with him. Failing to gain this appointment, he opened an anatomical school of his own in June 1819, at a tailor's house in St. Saviour's Churchyard, Southwark, in a large attic, which he converted into a dissecting-room. He began with thirty pupils, and was so successful that in the autumn he took a building in Webb Street, Maze Pond, close to Guy's, which had been used as a Roman catholic chapel. Grainger's school securing the favour of the resurrection men, speedily rivalled the hospital schools and drew pupils from them by its superior supply of subjects for dissection, while Grainger's zealous teaching raised its reputation. In 1821 he built a theatre in Webb Street, and was joined by Dr. John Armstrong (1784–1829) [q. v.] and Richard Phillips, a chemist [q. v.] His school grew still more notable, notwithstanding the obstacles put in the way of the students by hospital surgeons in London, especially those composing the council of the College of Surgeons (see *Lancet*, 18 Feb. 1865, p. 190). In 1823 he built a larger theatre, and the school had nearly three hundred pupils. Grainger's perseverance in combating opposition, added to his heavy work in the dissecting-room, injured his health, and led to his early death from consumption at his father's house in Birmingham, on 13 Jan. 1824, having not quite completed his twenty-seventh year. He was a good anatomist, clear, concise, and logical in his teaching, and was much liked by his pupils. He had scarcely entered on surgical practice, and published nothing.

[*Lancet*, January 1824, p. 423 (new ed.), 18 Feb. 1865; *Genl. Mag.* 1824, i. 183; J. F. Clarke's Autobiogr. Memoirs, p. 320; Feltoe's Memorials of J. F. South, pp. 106–13.] G. T. B.

**GRAINGER, JAMES, M.D.** (1721?-1766), physician and poet, was born probably at Dunse in Berwickshire. The year of his birth is variously given as 1721 and 1724. He was the son, by a second marriage, of John Grainger of Houghton Hall, Cumberland, who, in consequence of some unsuccessful mining speculations, and, it is said, his attachment to the house of Stuart in 1715, was obliged to sell his estate, and take an appointment in the excise at Dunse. On the death of his father, his half-brother, William Grainger of Warriston, a writing-master in Edinburgh, and subsequently clerk in the office of the comptroller of excise, sent him to school at North Berwick. He afterwards attended the medical classes at Edinburgh University for three years, and was apprenticed to George Lauder, surgeon, of that city. Entering the army as a surgeon, he served in Pulteney's regiment of foot during the rebellion of 1745, and in the same regiment in Holland in 1746-8. In his leisure he read the Latin poets. Upon quitting the army after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, he made the tour of Europe, and, returning to Scotland, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 13 March 1753. His inaugural dissertation, 'De Modo excitandi ptyalismum, et morbis independentibus,' was reprinted by Haller in the first volume of his 'Disputationes ad morborum historiam et curationem facientes,' 1757. In 1753 Grainger also printed 'Historia febris anomale Batavæ annorum 1746, 1747, 1748, &c. Accedunt monita siphyltica,' 2 parts, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1753; another edit., 2 pts., 8vo, Altenburg, 1770. Sir John Pringle's elaborate work on the same subject had appeared a year earlier, and Grainger's effort failed to attract attention. The second part is a reprint of his exercise for the M.D. degree. Settling in London after 1753, he established himself in Bond Court, Walbrook, and became acquainted with Johnson, Shenstone, Armstrong, Glover, and Dodsley. For a while he was friendly with Smollett, and Percy was warmly attached to him. He went at certain times daily to the Temple Exchange Coffee House, near Temple Bar, in quest of practice, and there met Goldsmith, whom he introduced to Percy in 1758. In spite of his reputed ability, Grainger failed to obtain patients, and depended chiefly on his pen for a livelihood. He courted the daughter of a rich city physician, but his poverty brought his suit to nothing. In 1755 appeared his 'Ode on Solitude' in Dodsley's 'Collection' (vol. iv.), the opening lines of which Johnson thought 'very noble' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 197).

From May 1756 to May 1758 he wrote about poetry, the drama, and physic in the 'Monthly Review.' A list of his principal contributions is given in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vii. 226 n.) Not wholly neglectful of medicine, he published in 'Essays Physical and Literary,' 1756 (ii. 257), a paper on 'An obstinate Case of Dysentery cured by Lime Water.' With Percy and others he became connected with the 'Grand Magazine of Universal Intelligence,' a short-lived journal started in 1758. About the same time he translated 'Leander to Hero' and 'Hero to Leander' for Percy's projected version of Ovid's 'Epistles.' Grainger was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 20 March 1758. In the following November he published a 'Poetical Translation of the Elegies of Tibullus, and of the Poems of Sulpicia; with the original Text and Notes critical and explanatory,' 2 vols., 12mo, London (dated 1759), which he had begun while in the army. Percy revised the translation, while another friend, Robert Binnel, rector of Kemberton in Shropshire, furnished most of the notes. The book was unmercifully censured in the 'Critical Review' for December, then edited by Smollett. Grainger avenged himself (January 1759) in 'A Letter to Tobias Smollett, M.D., occasioned by his Criticism upon a late Translation of Tibullus.' He addressed Smollett throughout as 'good Dr. Tobias' and 'Dr. Toby,' because Smollett detested his baptismal name. Smollett, in his 'Review' for January, contemptuously referred to Grainger as 'one of the Owls belonging to the proprietor of the "Monthly Review,"' and in the 'Review' for February Grainger was furiously attacked as a contemptible hack-writer. Reference was made to his having compiled from materials left by the author the second volume of William Maitland's discreditable 'History and Antiquities of Scotland,' 1757 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1791, pt. ii. p. 614), and to the failure of his application to write for the 'Biographia Britannica.' Grainger did not reply. With many others he assisted Charlotte Lennox with her translation of Pierre Brumoy's 'Théâtre des Grecs,' 1759. In April 1759 he began a four years' tour with John Bourryau, a former pupil and heir to property in the West Indies. Grainger was to receive for his attendance a life annuity of 200*l*. Their first destination was the island of St. Christopher. Soon after their arrival there Grainger married Miss Daniel Mathew Burt, whose mother, widow of a Nevis planter, Grainger attended for small-pox on the voyage out. The lady's brother sneered at Grainger's

suit, and Grainger wrote with spirit in his own defence (NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 271-5). Grainger commenced practising as a physician in the island, and was entrusted by his wife's uncle, Daniel Mathew, with the care of his estates. Want of capital prevented him from becoming, as he wished, a planter himself, and thus indulging in his favourite study of botany. His scanty savings were invested in the purchase of negroes.

During his rides to different parts of the island to visit his patients, Grainger composed a poem in four books on the cultivation of the sugar cane. He sent the manuscript to Percy in June 1762 for his and Shenstone's revision. In the autumn of 1763 the death of his brother William recalled him to England. On his arrival he submitted his poem to his friends. Boswell relates, on the authority of Bennet Langton, that the 'Sugar Cane' was read in manuscript in Sir Joshua Reynolds's drawing-room, and that the 'assembled wits' were much amused by Grainger's bald references to the havoc wrought by rats in the sugar-fields. Boswell adds that the company knew that rats had been substituted for mice in Grainger's original draft. Percy is said to have explained that that part of the subject was treated in mock-heroic style in imitation of Homer's 'Batrachomyomachia.' Miss Reynolds doubted Boswell's story on the ground that Grainger and Sir Joshua were not personally acquainted. Johnson told her, however, that Grainger read the poem to him, and that when he came to the line, 'Say, shall I sing of rats?' Johnson cried 'No' with great vehemence (BOSWELL, ed. Croker, 1848, p. 884). 'Percy had a mind,' said Johnson, 'to make a great thing of Grainger's rats' (*ib.* ed. Hill, ii. 453-4), and was displeased by Johnson's ridicule. The poem was published in quarto in 1764, with copious notes. A pirated duodecimo edition appeared in 1766, with the addition of 'Beauty, a Poem, by the same author (in reality by Robert Shiels). Johnson helped Percy to write a kindly notice in the 'London Chronicle' for 5 July 1764, and, as Smollett was now on his travels, sent another favourable article to the 'Critical Review' (p. 270); but he censured Grainger for not denouncing the slave-trade, although Grainger recommends throughout a humane treatment of slaves (*ib.* i. 481-2). Grainger's diction is very poor, and his arguments and episodes ludicrously flat and formal.

Just before the publication of his poem in May 1764, Grainger embarked for St. Christopher. His affairs there had become involved in his absence, but he acquired some property on the death of his brother, and was

able in part to meet his difficulties. He expanded the notes of the 'Sugar Cane' into an 'Essay on the more common West India Diseases; and the Remedies which that Country itself produces. To which are added some Hints on the Management, &c., of Negroes. By a Physician in the West Indies,' 8vo, London, 1764 (2nd edition, 'with practical notes and a Linnean index by William Wright, M.D.,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1802). He also contributed to the first volume of Percy's 'Reliques' (1764) a ballad of West Indian life called 'Bryan and Pareene.' Grainger died at St. Christopher on 16 Dec. 1766, a victim to the West Indian fever.

'Grainger was a man,' said Johnson, 'who would do any good that was in his power.' He was the 'ingenious acquaintance' whose 'singular history' Johnson related (not quite correctly) to Boswell in 1776 (*ib.* ii. 455). In person he was tall and of 'a lathy make,' plain-featured, and deeply marked with the small-pox. Despite a broad provincial accent his conversation was very pleasing. By his wife he left two daughters, Louise Agnes, and Eleanor. The latter was married in 1798 to Thomas Rousell of Wandsworth. A foul attack on Mrs. Grainger, imputing her husband's premature death to grief at the discovery of her immorality, was published during her lifetime in the 'Westminster Magazine' for December 1773. Percy sent an indignant denial to the 'Whitehall Evening Post,' and threatened legal proceedings, upon which the libel was withdrawn and apologised for in January 1774. Grainger bequeathed his manuscripts to Percy. In accordance with his wish, a complete edition of his poetical works was suggested by Percy to Dr. Robert Anderson in 1798, and was printed in 1801, with the addition of an index of the Linnean names of plants, &c., by William Wright, M.D. Anderson deferred the publication till Percy supplied him with materials for a life of Grainger, and the book did not make its appearance until 1836 (2 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh). Most of the copies were destroyed, and it is now extremely scarce. It contains, among other miscellaneous pieces, the fragment of a blank-verse tragedy entitled 'The Fate of Capua.' Some poems which appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1758 are not included in this edition, and are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vii. 234-40), together with Percy's correspondence with Grainger and Anderson. Grainger's 'Essay' and the 'Sugar Cane' were, with Colonel Martin's 'Essay on Plantership,' reprinted at Jamaica in 1802, under the general title of 'Three Tracts on West Indian Agriculture.'

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvi. 164-71; Prior's Life of Goldsmith, i. 237-43; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 219-21; Shenstone's Works, iii. 343; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 413; Southey, in Quarterly Review, xi. 489; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 717; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vol. vii.] G. G.

**GRAINGER, RICHARD** (1798-1861), an architect in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was born in 1798. He was the son of a quay porter in that town. He was educated at St. Andrew's school, and served his time with a house carpenter, and afterwards with an architect. The bent of his mind was towards planning, and he began business as a builder on his own account. A fortunate marriage having placed a considerable capital at his disposal, he employed his wife's fortune in building operations upon twelve acres, then vacant in the centre of the town, on which he erected in the short space of five years many of the most important streets and buildings, including Grey and Grainger Streets, the market opened in 1835, the exchange, and the theatre. He planned and erected among others Eldon Square (in 1826), Higham Place, Leage's Crescent and Terrace, Clayton, Nelson, Hood, and Shakespeare Streets, the Royal Arcade, the branch Bank of England, and Lambton's bank. To him, in fact, Newcastle town owes most of its architectural adornment. He died on 4 July 1861.

[Newcastle Courant, July 1861, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. 216-17.] G. W. B.

**GRAINGER, RICHARD DUGARD** (1801-1865), anatomist and physiologist, younger son of Edward Grainger, surgeon, was born in Birmingham in 1801. He entered the military academy at Woolwich as a cadet, but afterwards qualified as a surgeon, and joined his brother, Edward Grainger [q. v.], whose failing health left the younger brother in possession of a flourishing medical school in Webb Street, Borough, when little more than twenty-two years of age. He took his brother's place as lecturer on anatomy, and maintained the fame of his school for many years, securing the co-operation of numerous able teachers in other subjects. The hospital medical schools gradually gained upon the private teachers; but in 1842 the St. Thomas's Hospital school was glad to appoint Grainger as lecturer on general anatomy and physiology, and the Webb Street school was closed. For many years Grainger lectured with success at St. Thomas's, Dr. Brinton being latterly associated with him. On his complete retirement in 1860, Grainger's pupils and friends subscribed 500*l.* as a testi-

monial to him. He declined to accept it, and a Grainger testimonial prize was founded at St. Thomas's with the money, for the best physiological essay. His zeal, conscientiousness, and success as a teacher were very marked. Grainger gave great attention to public health when it was little studied. On the appointment of the children's hospital commission in 1841, he was selected as one of the inspectors. In 1849 he was appointed an inspector under the board of health to inquire into the origin and spread of cholera, and furnished a valuable report. In 1853 he was made an inspector under the Burials Act, and held this office till his death. In 1862 he was nominated one of the commissioners on a second children's employment commission. During his later years he took great interest in the condition of young women employed in milliners' and dressmakers' establishments, and formed a society for their protection. He suffered from renal disease (albuminuria) for several years before his death, which took place on 1 Feb. 1865. He left a widow, but no children. A portrait of him was engraved by Lupton from a picture by Wageman. Grainger's 'Elements of General Anatomy,' published in 1829, was one of the earliest attempts to give a lucid view of human physiology, connected with the minute structure of parts as ascertained by the microscope. In 1837 he published 'Observations on the Structure and Functions of the Spinal Cord,' in which he supported Dr. Marshall Hall's views on reflex action, and based them on anatomical studies of his own on the course of nerve fibres in the nervous centres; he also developed a theory of the functions of the sympathetic nervous system, which was in some points an advance on any previously brought forward. Soon after this he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1845 he was elected a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in 1848 delivered the Hunterian oration on 'the cultivation of organic science' before the college; this address was notable for its assertion of the limitations of consciousness in regard to vital actions, and of the fact that physical and chemical forces are at the bottom of all vital action. His only other writings are some lectures on health and official reports.

In person Grainger was above the middle height, with a high forehead, quick, intelligent eyes, and resolute chin. He was courteous and retiring, but animated on occasion. His lectures were slowly and emphatically delivered, but he lacked the brilliancy of his brother. He was liberal of his money and in his views, and much beloved by pupils and

friends. He took a prominent part in founding the Christian Medical Association in 1854.

[*Medical Times*, 11 Feb. 1865, i. 157 (by Sir J. Risdon Bennett); *Lancet*, 18 Feb. 1865, p. 190; *Feltoe's Memorials of J. F. South*, pp. 112, 113.] G. T. B.

**GRAINGER, THOMAS** (1794-1852), civil engineer, was born on 12 Nov. 1794 at Gagar Green, Ratho, near Edinburgh, and completed his education at the university of that city. Among other important works he executed the Monkland and Kirkintilloch railway, one of the earliest lines in Scotland, the Paisley and Renfrew railway, the Edinburgh, Leith, and Newhaven railway, the Edinburgh, Perth, and Dundee railway, the Arbroath and Forfar railway, and the Edinburgh and Bathgate railway. Grainger also planned and carried into completion the East and West Yorkshire Junction railway, and the Leeds, Dewsbury, and Manchester railway. He was twice president of the Royal Scottish Society of Arts. He died on 25 July 1852, from injuries sustained in a railway collision.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1852, pt. ii. p. 318.] J. B.-Y.

**GRAMMONT, ELIZABETH, COMTESSE DE** (1641-1708). [See **HAMILTON, ELIZABETH**.]

**GRANARD, EARLS OF**. [See **FORBES, SIR ARTHUR**, first EARL, 1623-1696; **FORBES, GEORGE**, third EARL, 1685-1765; **FORBES, GEORGE**, sixth EARL, 1760-1837.]

**GRANBY, MARQUIS OF** (1721-1770). [See **MANNERS, JOHN**.]

**GRANDISON, VISCOUNTS**. [See **SAINT-JOHN, OLIVER**, first VISCOUNT, 1559-1630; **VILLIERS, GEORGE BUSSY**, seventh VISCOUNT, 1735-1805; **VILLIERS, GEORGE CHILD**, eighth VISCOUNT, 1773-1859.]

**GRANDISON, JOHN** (1292?-1369), bishop of Exeter, second son of William de Grandison (*d.* 1335), who was summoned to parliament 1299-1325, and Sybil (*d.* 1334), younger daughter and coheir of John de Tregoz, also a baron by writ, and granddaughter of Juliana, sister of Thomas de Cantelupe [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, was born at Ashperton or Ashton in Herefordshire, about 1292, and studied theology in Paris under James Fournier, afterwards Pope Benedict XII. He seems to have been appointed to a prebend at York in 1309. He was made archdeacon of Nottingham on 12 Aug. 1310, received another prebend at Lincoln in 1322, and was also a canon of Wells. He was chaplain to Pope John XXII, and probably resided at his court, for he was

in England as one of the papal ambassadors when, on 16 Jan. 1327, he and his colleague, the Archbishop of Vienne, held an assembly of the clergy at St. Paul's, and demanded a subsidy for the pope, which was refused (*Annales Paulini*, p. 324). Later in the year he returned to Avignon on a mission from the king, and on 28 Aug. was appointed to the see of Exeter by a bull of provision in spite of the capitular election of John Godley, dean of Wells (*MURMUTH*, p. 54). He was consecrated at Avignon by the cardinal-bishop of Præneste, left for England on 23 Dec., arrived at Dover on 3 Feb. 1328, and two days later made profession to the prior and convent of Christ Church, Canterbury, the archiepiscopal see being then vacant. As the king was then at York he journeyed thither, and received the temporalities of his bishopric on 9 March. After staying for some time at his father's seat at Oxenhall, near Gloucester, he entered his diocese, and was installed on the octave of the Assumption (22 Aug.) As his predecessor, James Berkeley, had held the bishopric only four months, and the bishop before him, Walter Stapledon, had been slain in London, the possessions of the see had suffered considerably. Money was urgently needed, for the rebuilding of the cathedral church was half done, the whole eastern part was new, the nave still remained as it was in the twelfth century. Grandison was eager about the work; on 18 Dec. he consecrated the choir, and wrote to Pope John and the cardinals, saying that when the whole was finished 'it would surpass in beauty every building of its own sort in England and France.' He wrote to his cousin, Hugh Courtenay, baron of Okehampton, asking for a loan of 200*l.* Courtenay refused his request, and advised him to be less magnificent. The bishop replied defending himself. He requested the archbishop, Simon Mepeham, to excuse him from attending a council to be held in London, alleging that it would be inconvenient to leave his diocese, that the people of Devon were 'enemies of God and his church,' and that his house in London had been wrecked at the time of Bishop Walter's murder. When Mepeham was about to make a provincial visitation, Grandison appealed to the pope to delay his coming to Exeter. The archbishop arrived in June 1332, and the bishop caused the door of the cathedral to be shut, and had his men drawn up in battle array to prevent his entrance. The king made the archbishop give up his visitation. Grandison was a magnificent and diligent prelate. He acquired great wealth through his family, and spent it liberally. He caused the clergy of the diocese to make large contributions to the

rebuilding of the cathedral. The splendid episcopal throne was built or finished by him, and in 1332-3 contracts were made for columns for the nave. It is supposed, though a contrary opinion has been advanced, that he added four bays to the nave, and that when these were completed he began the rebuilding of the old part of the nave on 20 May 1353, the date given in the chapter records for the 'beginning of the new work in front of the great cross' (compare works as below of Oliver and Dr. E. A. Freeman and Archdeacon Freeman). He made a burial-place for himself in St. Radegunde's Chapel. He lived to complete the nave of the church, and probably consecrated it on 21 Nov. 1367. The death of his eldest brother Peter without issue in 1358 added largely to his possessions, and he held lands in Somerset, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Berkshire. He founded the college of St. Mary Ottery, and was a benefactor to the nunnery of Canonsleigh, the church of Crediton, and the hospital of St. John at Exeter. On 8 Sept. 1368 he made his will, which is extant (OLIVER, p. 444), and died on 15 July 1369. He was buried in St. Radegunde's Chapel in his cathedral; his tomb was ransacked at the end of the sixteenth century. In 1366 he presented to his church two volumes, still extant, 'Lessons from the Bible' and 'Legends of the Saints,' the latter apparently compiled by himself. He wrote a 'Vita S. Thome Martyris,' probably extracted from his 'Legenda de Sanctis,' and two volumes, perhaps pontificals, and also copied and presented to Archbishop Simon Islip, for him and his successors, a splendid volume containing the letters of St. Anselm, now in the British Museum.

[Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 75, 87, 444; Freeman's Exeter, pp. 185, 189 (Historic Towns Ser.); Archdeacon Freeman's Architectural Hist. of Exeter Cathedral, p. 51; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 37; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, iii. 507; Annales Paulini, Chrons. of Edward I and Edward II, i. 324, 356 (Rolls Ser.); Murimuth, pp. 64, 205 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 549-51; Anglia Sacra, i. 18, 443; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 17, and Monasticon, vi. 697, 1346; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. vi. 39; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 339.] W. H.

GRANE, VISCOUNT. [See GREY, LORD LEONARD, *d.* 1541.]

GRANGE, LORD. [See ERSKINE, JAMES (1679-1754), Scottish judge.]

GRANGE, JOHN (*d.* 1577), poet, calls himself in the title of his only known work, 'Gentleman, Student in the Common Lavve of Englande;' and in the dedication to Lord Sturton says of himself, 'I vvho of all other

am to be reputed the moste vnlearned.' His very curious volume, a copy of which is in the British Museum, is one of the rarest in the whole range of Elizabethan poetry. It is entitled 'The Golden Aphroditis: A pleasant Discourse . . . Wherevnto be annexed by the same Authour asvvell certayne Metres vpon sundry poyntes, as also diuers Pamphlets in prose, which he entituleth His Garden: pleasant to the eare, and delightful to the Reader, if he abuse not the scent of the floures,' 4to, London, 1577. He gives a curious anecdote respecting the title of his work, for which it appears that 'certain yong Gentlemen, and those of my professed friends, . . . requested me earnestly to haue it intituled A nettle for an Ape, but yet (being somewhat vvadded as most fooles are to mine ovvne opinion vvho vvould hardly forgoe their bable for the Tovver of London) I thought it good (somevvhat to stop a zoilous mouth) to sette a more cleanly name vpon it, that is, Golden Aphroditis.' The 'Golden Aphroditis' is a tale of love, written chiefly in prose, but interspersed with various pieces of poetry composed in different metres. It is carried on for the most part in a dialogue between N. O., the male gallant, and a female, the daughter of Diana by Endymion, styled A. O., that is 'Alpha and Omega, the firste and the laste that euer she shoulde beare.' The whole tale is written in a highly pedantic and quaint manner, full of classical, mythological, and unnatural conceits. The second part, called 'Granges Garden,' is chiefly in verse, and consists of a number of short poems on different subjects, written in various metres, the titles of which are given by Thomas Park in 'Censura Literaria' (i. 383). Grange is mentioned with praise by William Webbe in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie,' 4to, 1586.

[Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), pt. vii. pp. 44-52; Brydges's Censura Lit. (Park), i. 278; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 223; Arber's Stationers' Registers, ii. 148.] G. G.

GRANGER, JAMES (1723-1776), print collector and biographer, son of William Granger, by Elizabeth Tutt, daughter of Tracy Tutt, was born of poor parents at Shaston, Dorsetshire, in 1723. On 26 April 1743 he was matriculated at Oxford, as a member of Christ Church, but he left the university without taking a degree (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 549). Having entered into holy orders, he was presented to the vicarage of Shiplake, Oxfordshire, a living in the gift of the dean and chapter of Windsor. In the dedication of his 'Biographical History of England' to Horace Walpole, he states that his name and person were known to few at the time of its publication (1769), as he 'had



the good fortune to retire early to independence, obscurity, and content.' He adds that 'if he has an ambition for anything, it is to be an honest man and a good parish priest,' and in both those characters he was highly esteemed. His liberal political views gave rise to Dr. Johnson's characteristic remark: 'The dog is a whig. I do not like much to see a whig in any dress, but I hate to see a whig in a parson's gown.' The preparation of the materials for his 'Biographical History' brought him into correspondence with many collectors of engraved portraits and students of English biography. Writing on 28 Nov. 1771, two years after the appearance of the first edition, he mentions that his book had 'in money and marketable commodities' brought him in above 400*l*. (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 22). In 1773 or 1774 he accompanied Lord Mountstuart, afterwards Earl of Bute, on a tour to Holland, where his companion made an extensive collection of portraits. Some time before his death he tried unsuccessfully to obtain a living within a moderate distance of Shiplake. On Sunday, 14 April 1776, he performed divine service apparently in his usual health, but, while in the act of administering the sacrament, was seized with an apoplectic fit, and died next morning.

His works are: 1. 'Biographical History of England, from Egbert the Great to the Revolution, consisting of Characters dispersed in different Classes, and adapted to a Methodical Catalogue of Engraved British Heads. Intended as an Essay towards reducing our Biography to System, and a help to the knowledge of Portraits; with a variety of Anecdotes and Memoirs of a great number of persons not to be found in any other Biographical Work. With a preface, showing the utility of a collection of Engraved Portraits to supply the defect, and answer the various purposes of Medals,' 2 vols. Lond. 1769, 4*to*, and a supplement consisting of corrections and large additions, 1774, 4*to*; 2nd edit. 4 vols. 1775, 8*vo*; 3rd edit. 4 vols. 1779, 8*vo*; 4th edit. 4 vols. 1804, 8*vo*; 5th edit., with upwards of four hundred additional lives, 6 vols. 1824, 8*vo*. A continuation of the work from the revolution of 1688 to the end of the reign of George I appeared in 3 vols. Lond. 1806, 8*vo*, the materials being supplied by the manuscripts left by Granger and the collections of the editor, the Rev. Mark Noble, F.S.A. Previously to the publication of the first edition of Granger's work in 1769 five shillings was considered a liberal price by collectors for any English portrait. After the appearance of the 'Biographical History,' books, ornamented with engraved

portraits, rose in price to five times their original value, and few could be found un mutilated. In 1856 Joseph Lilly and Joseph Willis, booksellers, each offered for sale a magnificent illustrated copy of Granger's work. Lilly's copy, which included Noble's 'Continuation,' was illustrated by more than thirteen hundred portraits, bound in 27 vols. imperial 4*to*, price 42*l*. The price of Willis's copy, which contained more than three thousand portraits, bound in 19 vols. fol., was 38*l*. 10*s*. It had cost the former owner nearly 200*l*. The following collections have been published in illustration of Granger's work: (a) 'Portraits illustrating Granger's Biographical History of England' (known under the name of 'Richardson's Collection'), 6 pts. Lond. 1792-1812, 4*to*; (b) Samuel Woodburn's 'Gallery of [over two hundred] Portraits . . . illustrative of Granger's Biographical History of England, &c.,' Lond. 1816, fol.; (c) 'A Collection of Portraits to illustrate Granger's Biographical History of England and Noble's continuation to Granger, forming a Supplement to Richardson's Copies of rare Granger Portraits,' 2 vols. Lond. 1820-2, 4*to*. 2. 'An Apology for the Brute Creation, or Abuse of Animals censured,' 1772. This sermon was preached in his church on 18 Oct. 1772, and, as a postscript states, gave almost universal disgust to his parishioners, as 'the mention of horses and dogs was censured as a prostitution of the dignity of the pulpit, and considered as a proof of the author's growing insanity.' 3. 'The Nature and Extent of Industry,' a sermon preached before the Archbishop of Canterbury in the parish church of Shiplake on 4 July 1775. This was gravely dedicated: 'To the inhabitants of the parish of Shiplake who neglect the service of the church, and spend the Sabbath in the worst kind of idleness, this plain sermon, which they never heard, and probably will never read, is inscribed by their sincere well-wisher and faithful minister, J. G.' This and the previous discourse were favourably received by the public, and many clergymen and others purchased numbers of them for distribution. 4. 'Letters between the Rev. James Granger, M.A. [*sic*], and many of the most eminent Literary Men of his time: composing a copious history and illustration of the Biographical History of England. With Miscellanies and Notes of Tours in France, Holland, and Spain, by the same Gentleman,' London, 1805, 8*vo*, edited by J. P. Malcolm, author of 'Londonium Redivivum.'

A portrait of him was in the possession of his brother, John Granger, who died at Basingstoke on 21 March 1810, aged 82.

His collection of upwards of fourteen thousand engraved portraits was dispersed by Greenwood in 1778, but the sale is said to have been not very productive.

[Addit. MSS. 5824 f. 61 b, 5225 f. 132 b, 5992 f. 184, 28104 f. 42; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Boswell's Johnson; Dibdin's Library Companion, 1824, ii. 109; Gent. Mag. xlv. 106, 168, 192, 207, 313, lii. 223, 277, 433, lxxiii. pt. ii. p. 895, lxxx. pt. i. p. 294; Granger's Biog. Hist. 5th edit. introd.; Granger Correspondence; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 112; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 495; C. J. Smith's Hist. and Lit. Curiosities, pl. 34.] T. C.

GRANT, ALEXANDER (1679-1720), laird of Grant, brigadier-general, constable of Edinburgh Castle, eldest surviving son of Ludovick Grant [q.v.], laird of that ilk, was born in 1679. After studying civil law on the continent he entered the military service, presumably in the regiment of foot raised and for a time maintained by his father. Conjointly with his father he represented Inverness-shire in the Scottish parliament of 1703-7, and was one of the commissioners appointed to arrange the union. Marlborough, writing on 7 Feb. 1707, would 'be much pleased to gratify the laird of Grant in respect of the employment of his regiment whenever her majesty's service shall admit of it' (*Marlb. Desp.* iii. 312), but the regiment was not taken on the British establishment until 24 Dec. 1707 (Abstracts of Muster Rolls, *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 19023). After the heavy losses at Oudenarde in July 1708, orders, dated 17 Oct. 1708, were sent to Lord Strathnaver's and Colonel Grant's regiments of foot to march from North Britain to Newcastle-on-Tyne for immediate embarkation. The former numbered 450 and the latter 500 men. They suffered much from desertion on the march (*Treas. Papers*, cix. 40). These regiments were sent to Ostend to increase the force at Marlborough's disposal for the sieges of Bruges and Ghent (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. 33 b, 35 b). Grant's regiment, for he appears to have been colonel at this time, served in Flanders during the subsequent campaigns, but there are no details of it until 4 May 1711, when Grant memorialised for a sum of 932*l.* to replace 232 men of his regiment drafted into General Hill's expedition against Quebec (*Treas. Papers*, cxxxv. 8). Soon after Grant, the lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and some other officers, were taken prisoners, most likely on their passage home, and were carried to Calais, where they were eventually exchanged (*Marlb. Desp.* v. 142, 145, 170, 176). When the Duke of Argyll, who is said to have been a per-

sonal friend of Grant, was dismissed in 1711, Grant was deprived of his regiment for a time, but restored to it on the accession of George I. The treasury records contain a report of the commissioners of customs for Scotland, dated 9 April 1714, on a memorial of Grant 'and other owners of fir woods in Scotland' (*Treas. Papers*, clxxiv. 54); also a memorial praying for the rank of brigadier-general according to seniority, and also subsistence for his regiment (*ib.* clxxxix. 47-8). Grant was with his regiment in England, when the rising of 1715 took place. He wrote to his brother, Captain George Grant, to raise the clan for the service of the government, and part of it was present at the reduction of Inverness. His regiment was sent into Scotland, and after the failure of Lord Drummond's attempt to seize Edinburgh Castle, and the imprisonment of Colonel Stuart, Grant was appointed constable in his place. When a body of insurgents under Macintosh of Borlum took possession of Leith in October the same year, Grant attended Argyll as a volunteer, and aided in getting them out of the place. He was with Argyll at Sheriffmuir, although his regiment was at the time in Edinburgh. He was made a brigadier-general in 1715, and afterwards was appointed governor of Sheerness, but lost the appointment on a change of ministry. His regiment was disbanded. As justiciary for the counties of Inverness, Moray, and Banff, Grant was very successful in suppressing the bands of outlaws and robbers which infested them in those unsettled times. Grant sat in the first five British parliaments after the union, in the first two for Inverness-shire, in the other three for Elgin and Forres (*Return of Members of Parliament*). Although twice married (first to Elizabeth Stuart, eldest daughter of James, lord Downe, eldest son of Alexander, fourth earl of Moray, and secondly to Anne, daughter of John Smith, speaker of the House of Commons), he had no children. He died at Leith on 2 March 1719-1720, at the age of forty.

[No record of Grant's earlier military appointments appears in the War Office (Home Office) Military Entry Books. In *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. xxii. it is stated that the Grant family papers at Grant 'are not yet ready for the purpose of the commission.' See also Marlborough's *Desp.* ut supra; *Return of Members of Parliament*; *Calendars of Treasury Papers*, 1708-14, 1715-19; *Anderson's Scottish Nation*, ii. 361; *Keltie's Hist. of Scottish Highlands*, ii. 253; *Foster's Members of Parliament (Scotland)*, p. 158.] H. M. C.

GRANT, SIR ALEXANDER (1826-1884), principal of Edinburgh University, son of Sir Robert Innes Grant, the seventh

baronet of Dalvey, and his wife, Judith Tower, eldest daughter of Cornelius Durant Battelle, of the Danish island, Santa Cruz, West Indies, was born in New York, 13 Sept. 1826. His father had resided in the West Indies, and married the daughter of a planter.

Grant was taken to England soon after his birth, and subsequently accompanied his parents to the West Indies, where he remained for two or three years. He soon showed literary tastes, and was again conveyed to England, where he was first sent to one or two preparatory schools, and then entered at Harrow in 1839. Although he began in the lowest form, he left in five years at the head of the school. He won several prizes, and was the first Harrow boy who gained one of the open Balliol scholarships at Oxford. He played twice in the Harrow eleven against Eton and Winchester. His most intimate friend at Harrow was Percy Smythe, the last Lord Strangford. In the spring of 1845 Grant went into residence at Oxford, and immediately became popular with all sets in college. He read widely in modern literature, and was interested in the theological movement of the time, but only gained a second class. He was awarded, however, the Prosser exhibition in 1846, and the Balliol prize for his essay on 'Enthusiasm' in 1848. In 1849 he was elected, over twelve first-class men, to an open Oriel fellowship.

In 1848-9, by the unexpected emancipation of all the slaves in the island of Santa Cruz, without any compensation, Grant's family was impoverished. He gave up the bar and became a private tutor. He helped to introduce more intelligent methods of study by his edition of the 'Ethics of Aristotle,' which first appeared in 1857. The work at once became a standard text-book, and further editions of it were called for in 1866, 1874, and 1884. Though frequently criticised, it has not been superseded.

In 1855 Grant was nominated one of the examiners of candidates for the Indian civil service, and in 1856 was appointed one of the public examiners in classics at Oxford. In the same year, by the death of his father, he became eighth baronet of his line. In 1859 he accepted an offer of Sir Charles Trevelyan to go out to Madras. Before leaving England he married Susan, second daughter of Professor James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.] of St. Andrews. Trevelyan had formed comprehensive plans for the spread of vernacular education in India. On Grant's arrival at Madras, it was found that the only post to which he could be immediately appointed was that of inspector of native schools; but when in 1860 the Elphinstone Institution was re-

modelled, Grant was appointed to the new professorship of history and political economy. Two years later he succeeded Dr. Harkness as principal of the college and dean of the faculty of arts in the university.

In 1863, on the retirement of Sir Joseph Arnould, Grant was appointed vice-chancellor of the university of Bombay. During this period he was a close student of all questions affecting India. In lectures and pamphlets upon Indian government he condemned the theory of a close centralisation. Grant temporarily resigned the office of vice-chancellor of Bombay University in 1865, but, on being shortly afterwards re-elected, continued to hold the office for three years more. In 1865 also he was appointed director of public instruction for the presidency of Bombay. He infused new life into the department, extending and liberalising the methods of supervision and education. In 1868 he became a member of the legislative council. A government minute of 3 Oct. 1868 affirmed that he had 'undoubtedly set his mark on the history of education in India.' The Duke of Argyll, as secretary of state for India, testified to 'the solidity and reality of his administration;' and a minute of the university of Bombay spoke of Grant's administration in the highest terms.

On the death in 1868 of Sir David Brewster, principal of the university of Edinburgh, Grant became a candidate for the post. He had lost two of his children in India, and felt painfully the long separation from the others. Grant was ultimately elected over Sir James Young Simpson, and inducted into the office at a meeting of the *Senatus Academicus*, 3 Nov. 1868. He won the confidence of his colleagues and the respect of the students, besides ending the disagreement with the civic authorities. Mainly through his great personal exertions, Grant succeeded in obtaining for the medical department of the university of Edinburgh new and commodious buildings. Government gave 80,000*l.* towards the object, and Grant carried his project to completion with the help of public-spirited subscribers. Grant displayed his zeal for the university in connection with the tercentenary festival in 1884. He devised and carried out a remarkably successful celebration. The tercentenary led to the preparation by Grant of his elaborate work, 'The Story of the University of Edinburgh during its first Three Hundred Years' (1884). Among Grant's other literary undertakings, his lives of Aristotle and of Xenophon, published in Blackwood's series of 'Ancient Classics for English Readers,' are of much value. He also wrote upon the endowed

schools of Scotland, and took a keen interest in the higher education of women. In 1872 he published 'Happiness and Utility as promoted by the Higher Education of Women,' being the substance of an address delivered before the Edinburgh Ladies' Educational Association. His last 'Inaugural Address' to the students of Edinburgh University was delivered in October 1884.

Grant was a member of the Scotch education board, and had the chief credit of preparing the first Scotch code. The universities of Oxford and Cambridge and of Edinburgh and Glasgow conferred upon him their honorary degrees of D.C.L. and LL.D. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Grant died somewhat suddenly on 30 Nov. 1884, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son, Sir Ludovic Grant.

Besides the works cited above Grant edited 'Recess Studies,' and contributed thereto an article on the 'Endowed Hospitals of Scotland,' 1870. He was also the author of the following articles: 'Aristotle,' in 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edit.; 'On the Origin and Nature of the Moral Ideas,' in 'Fortnightly Review,' March 1871; 'Tukaram, a Study of Hinduism,' in 'Fortnightly Review,' January 1867; 'Reform of Women's Education,' in 'Princeton Review,' May 1880. Reviews: Jowett's 'Plato,' in 'Edinburgh Review,' 1871; Fraser's 'Berkeley,' in 'Edinburgh Review,' 1872; Grote's 'Aristotle,' in 'Edinburgh Review,' 1872. In 1866 Grant edited, with E. L. Lushington, the 'Lectures and Philosophical Remains of Professor Ferrier.' He also published 'Lectures delivered in India and in Scotland.'

[Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1885; Quasi Cursors: Portraits of the High Officers and Professors of the University of Edinburgh at its Tercentenary Festival, 1885; The Story of the University of Edinburgh, by Sir A. Grant, 1884; Blackwood's Mag. January, 1885 (art. 'Sir A. Grant,' by Professor Sellar); Saturday Review, 20 Dec. 1884; Scotsman, 1 Dec. 1884; Academy, 6 Dec. 1884; Debrett's Baronetage; private memoranda.] G. B. S.

GRANT, SIR ALEXANDER CRAY (1782-1854), civil servant, sixth baronet of Dalvey, N.B., was born at Bowring's Leigh in Devonshire on 30 Nov. 1782. He was the eldest son of Sir Alexander, the fifth baronet, and Sarah, daughter and heir of Jeremiah Cray of Ibsley, Hampshire. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1806, and succeeded his father on 25 July 1825. He was for many years a prominent member of the House of Commons, to which he was first returned in 1812 for the borough of Tregony. Grant

was a West India planter, and in 1810-11 had been a member of the colonial assembly of Jamaica. In the House of Commons he warmly espoused the interests of the West India proprietors, and during the session of 1816 replied to Brougham. In several subsequent sessions Grant supported the interests of the planters. In 1818 and 1820 Grant was elected for Lostwithiel, in 1826 for Aldborough, and in 1830 for Westbury. The operation of the Reform Act threw him for some years out of parliament. After having unsuccessfully contested Great Grimsby in 1835 and Honiton in 1837, he came forward for Cambridge in 1840, and was returned after a severe contest. He was re-elected for the same place in 1841, but retired from parliament in 1843. From 1826 to 1832 Grant was chairman of committees of the whole house. In 1834 he was appointed one of the members of the Indian board of control under Sir Robert Peel's administration, and held this office until the dissolution of the ministry in 1835. On resigning his seat in March 1843 he was appointed one of the commissioners for auditing the public accounts, with a salary of 1,200*l*. This post he retained until his death on 29 Nov. 1854. Grant was unmarried, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, Robert Innes Grant, father of Sir Alexander Grant [q. v.]

[Ann. Reg. 1854; Gent. Mag. February 1855; Hansard's Parl. Debates.] G. B. S.

GRANT, ANDREW, M.D. (*n*. 1809), physician, wrote a 'History of Brazil,' 8vo, London, 1809, of which a French translation, with additions, appeared at St. Petersburg in 1811.

[Work referred to.]

G. G.

GRANT, ANNE (1755-1838), miscellaneous writer, was born at Glasgow on 21 Feb. 1755. Her father, Duncan Macvicar, 'a plain, brave, pious man,' according to her own account, was originally engaged in farming, but obtaining a commission in the 77th foot, he sailed for North America in 1757, whither his wife and child followed him the year afterwards. In 1758 Macvicar, being stationed near Albany, won the esteem of the Dutch settlers, rarely bestowed upon British officers; and when he joined the 55th regiment in the disastrous expedition to Ticonderoga he left his wife and daughter at Albany, where the child became a favourite with the Schuylers and other families. Indeed, the little girl was mainly brought up by the Schuylers until her father, who had retired on half-pay in 1765, settled on the banks of the Hudson, having acquired some grants of land in what is now the state of Vermont. In 1768 Mac-

vtcar suddenly returned to Scotland, and engaged in business in Glasgow. In 1773 he was made barrack-master of Fort Augustus in Inverness-shire, where six years later his daughter married a clergyman named Grant, who was the garrison chaplain, and also minister of the neighbouring parish of Laggan.

As the wife of the clergyman of a highland parish, Mrs. Grant did her duty nobly. She warmly admired the peasantry, learned Gaelic, studied the 'folklore,' and strove to relieve the distress of the district. An active correspondence with her friends made her known by its vivacity and strong sense. In 1801 Grant died, after a brief illness, leaving his wife and eight children without any provision except the trifling pension accruing to the widow of an army chaplain, for her father's estate in Vermont had been confiscated during the revolution. She had long been in the habit of composing short poems in the artificial style of the day. Their publication was now suggested. Three thousand subscribers were obtained, and the volume was published in 1802. In 1803 Mrs. Grant removed from Laggan to the neighbourhood of Stirling. In order to provide an outfit for her eldest son, who had received a commission in the East India Company's service, she was advised to print a selection from her correspondence, which appeared in 1806 as 'Letters from the Mountains,' in three volumes. The success of the book was immediate. Since the publication of 'Ossian' there had been a growing interest in the highlands, where the disciples of Rousseau supposed they had found an example of a race uncorrupted by the vices of civilisation. Accordingly Mrs. Grant's lively and sympathetic descriptions of her life in Inverness-shire suited the taste of the day. The book speedily passed into a second edition, and secured for the writer several valuable friendships.

In 1808 Mrs. Grant published her 'Memoirs of an American Lady,' namely, the widow of Colonel Philip Schuyler, by whose kindness she had been deeply impressed. The book has still a certain value, though it is a record of the impressions of a child who quitted America at the age of thirteen. It describes an interesting period, when the Indian tribes were still formidable, when the New-England colonists were beginning to intrude upon the Dutch settlers, and when independence was approaching. The book was popular, though the style is more artificial and less vigorous than that of the 'Letters.' De Quincey, who met her soon after the 'Memoirs' appeared, remarks: 'Her kindness to me was particularly flattering, and to this day I retain the impression of the benignity which she—an

established wit, and just then receiving incense from all quarters—showed in her manners to me, a person wholly unknown.'

In 1810 Mrs. Grant removed to Edinburgh, and increased her income by receiving young ladies as boarders in her house. Her literary reputation was an introduction to the then distinguished Edinburgh society. Lockhart speaks of her as 'a shrewd and sly observer.' 'Good Mrs. Grant,' said Scott, 'is so very cerulean, and surrounded by so many fetch-and-carry mistresses and misses, and the maintainer of such an unmerciful correspondence, that though I would gladly do her any kindness in my power, yet I should be afraid to be very intimate with a woman whose tongue and pen are rather overpowering.' This was written when he was annoyed by a report emanating from America that he had confessed to Mrs. Grant his authorship of the 'Waverley Novels,' and he adds: 'She is an excellent person, notwithstanding.' Jeffrey reviewed her books in the 'Edinburgh,' and was induced by their perusal to make a tour to Loch Laggan, carrying with him introductions from Mrs. Grant. Although she admired Jeffrey, she disapproved of his treatment of the Lake poets, and was a staunch Wordsworthian. Indeed, she had very considerable critical discernment.

Though a high tory, Mrs. Grant kept up her American friendships, and received many tourists from the States. Ticknor mentions a visit to her in 1819, and says: 'She is an old lady of such great good nature and such strong good sense, mingled with a natural talent, plain knowledge, and good taste, derived from English reading alone, that when she chooses to be pleasant she can be so to a high degree.' In spite of many domestic trials she was keenly interested in passing events, and at the same time loved to tell amusing stories of old days in the highlands.

In 1826 Scott, Mackenzie, and other friends procured her a pension of 100*l.*, which, with several legacies from old friends and pupils, made her last years comfortable. All her children except one son died before her; but although a severe fall in 1820 rendered her lame for the remainder of her life, and forced her to go about on crutches, her vigorous constitution asserted itself, and she lived till 7 Nov. 1838.

Besides the books mentioned above, Mrs. Grant published in 1811 'Essays on the Superstitions of the Highlands of Scotland,' and in 1814 'Eighteen Hundred and Thirteen: a poem.' Both the 'Letters from the Mountains' and the 'Memoirs of an American Lady' were reprinted in the United States soon after their publication in this country.

An excellent edition of the latter, with a memoir of the writer and useful notes by General Grant Wilson, appeared at Albany, U.S., in 1876.

[Mrs. Grant's *Memoirs of an American Lady and Letters from the Mountains* furnish much information regarding her life down to 1804. After her death her son, Mr. J. P. Grant, published the *Memoir and Correspondence of Mrs. Grant of Laggan*, 3 vols. 1844. The *Memoir* consists mainly of a fragment of autobiography, breaking off in 1807. The *Letters*, which are judiciously selected, are intended to form a supplement to the *Letters from the Mountains*, begin in 1803, and reach to within a few weeks of the writer's death. A number of Mrs. Grant's manuscripts are preserved in the David Laing collection in the library of the university of Edinburgh; but from the account obligingly furnished to the writer of this biography by Mr. Webster, the librarian, they would seem to be of little biographical value.]

N. McC.

GRANT, ANTHONY, D.C.L. (1806-1883), divine, was youngest son of Thomas Grant of Portsea. He was born 31 Jan. 1806, was sent to Winchester College in 1815, and on 17 Feb. 1825 matriculated as a scholar of New College, Oxford, becoming fellow in 1827. As a member of this college Grant did not go out in the university class lists, but he obtained the chancellor's Latin essay in 1830, and the Ellerton theological prize essay in 1832. He proceeded B.C.L. in 1832, and D.C.L. 1842. In 1834 he was ordained, and two years later became curate of Chelmsford; from 1838 to 1862 he was vicar of Romford, Essex, and from 1862 to 1877 vicar of Aylesford, Kent. In 1843 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and delivered a course entitled 'The Past and Prospective Extension of the Gospel by Missions to the Heathen,' London, 1844. These lectures created a powerful impression, and their publication marks an epoch in the history of mission work. In 1846 Grant was made archdeacon of St. Albans, and the archdeaconry of Rochester was annexed to it in 1863; in 1852 and 1861 he was select preacher at Oxford; in 1860 he became canon of Rochester, and in 1877 chaplain to the bishop of St. Albans. In 1882 he resigned his archdeaconry of Rochester, but retained that of St. Albans and his canonry till his death, which took place at Ramsgate 25 Nov. 1883. He married in 1838 Julia, daughter of General Peter Carey.

Grant was remarkable for his administrative capacity, and was a good preacher. Besides his Bampton lectures and a few separate sermons, he published: 1. 'The Extension of the Church in the Colonies and De-

pendencies of the British Empire,' Ramsden sermon for 1852. 2. 'An Historical Sketch of the Crimea,' 1855. 3. 'The Church in China and Japan,' a sermon with introductory preface, 1858. 4. 'Within the Veil, and other Sermons,' edited after his death in 1884 by his son, the Rev. Cyril Fletcher Grant.

[*Guardian*, 5 Dec. 1883, p. 1833; *Times*, 27 Nov. 1883, p. 7; Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*, p. 300; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Oxford University Hon. Reg.; private information; British Museum Catalogue.]

C. L. K.

GRANT, CHARLES (1746-1823), statesman and philanthropist, belonged to a branch of the family of Grant Castle in Inverness-shire. He was born at Aldourie in the parish of Dores, N.E. Inverness-shire, on 16 April 1746, the date of the battle of Culloden. A few hours after his birth his father, Alexander, was killed at Culloden fighting for Charles Edward. Grant was adopted by an uncle, was educated at Elgin, and in 1767 was sent to India in a military capacity. On his arrival, however, he obtained a post in the civil service through the patronage of Richard Becher, a member of the Bengal council. In 1770 he returned to Scotland, and married Jane, daughter of Thomas Fraser, younger son of the family of Balnain in Inverness. He received the promise of an appointment as writer on the Bengal establishment, and again left Scotland in 1772. While the ship was waiting at the Cape a companion, Lieutenant Ferguson, was killed in a duel with Captain Roche. Grant insisted on an investigation. Roche, though released by the Dutch authorities at the Cape, was through Grant's action subsequently seized at Bombay and sent to England, where his case created much excitement. It was in 1775 referred to the king in council. During the voyage Grant began a lifelong friendship with the Danish missionary, Christian Frederik Swartz, on whose death in 1798 the company, on Grant's proposal, erected in St. Mary's Church, Fort St. George, a monument to commemorate his services during the wars with Hyder and Tippoo. Grant arrived at Calcutta in June 1773, and was shortly afterwards made a factor. He was subsequently secretary to the board of trade, and in 1781 became commercial resident in charge of the silk manufactory at Malda. He was promoted in June 1784 to the rank of senior merchant. His position at Malda was very lucrative, and he rapidly acquired a large fortune. His notable integrity gained him the respect of the governor-general, Cornwallis, who in February 1787 made him

fourth member of the board of trade at Calcutta. The immediate superintendence of all the company's trade in Bengal was thus placed in his hands. Family reasons compelled him to return to England in 1790.

In 1792 Grant wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the State of Society among the Asiatic Subjects of Great Britain.' This was a plea for the toleration of missionary and educational work in the East. In 1797 it was laid before the court of directors, and in 1813 before the House of Commons, by whose orders it was printed. It was regarded as the ablest answer to the arguments of the anti-missionary party headed by Major Scott Waring ('Asiaticus') and Sydney Smith.

In 1802 Grant entered parliament as member for Inverness-shire, and in 1804 became member for the county which he represented till 1818. He was first chosen deputy-chairman of the court of directors of the East India Company in 1804, and chairman in 1805. He was four times re-elected to one or other of these offices. His knowledge of the company's commerce enabled him to introduce a reform in the system of freight, which produced a large saving. Representing the court of directors in parliament, he took a prominent part in all questions relating to the company's privileges. At the time the system of patronage was grossly abused, and grave suspicions of the direction were entertained. At Grant's request a select committee of the House of Commons was appointed to investigate the matter. The inquiry cleared the court of all complicity.

Grant disapproved of the warlike policy pursued by Lord Wellesley as governor-general, and opposed it in the debates (1805-1808) on the Mahratta war, the government of Oude, and the affairs of the Carnatic. Lord Folkestone's unsuccessful motion to impeach Lord Wellesley received Grant's support (March 1808). In January 1806 he seconded the address to George III for a public monument in St. Paul's to the memory of Cornwallis, who died shortly after succeeding Wellesley in 1805, and whose pacific policy Grant approved. Grant also defended in the House of Commons (February 1811) the military reforms pressed forward by Sir George Barlow, governor of Madras [see BARLOW, SIR GEORGE HILARO]. In March 1811 he opposed as premature a proposal to allow freedom of the press in India.

Grant was a member of the deputation appointed in 1808 by the court of directors to confer with the ministry as to the renewal of the company's charter, which expired in 1813. He sought to secure the company's commercial interests, and, with his friend

Wilberforce, to further the progress of Christianity and education in India. In the latter object he was successful. The Charter Act received the royal assent on 23 July 1813, and, while curtailing the commercial privileges of the company, increased the ecclesiastical establishment in India, and assigned an annual sum of a lac of rupees for purposes of education.

Failing health obliged Grant to retire from parliament in 1818. He had been for some time commissioner for the issue of exchequer bills, and now became chairman, an office which he held till his death. He also served on the commission for appropriating the 1,000,000*l.* voted by parliament in 1818 for the building of churches. When it was proposed to open the trade with China (1820-1) he gave evidence before committees of the lords and commons. For many years he was a director of the South Sea Company; and in Scotland, where he possessed an estate at Waternish in Inverness, he promoted the construction of the Caledonian Canal and roads and bridges in the highlands.

Grant originated the scheme of education for the company's servants fulfilled by the establishment of the East India College at Haileybury. He introduced Sunday schools into Scotland, and for twenty years personally supported two of them. While in India he was chiefly instrumental in building the church of St. John at Calcutta, now known as the Old Cathedral, which was consecrated in June 1787. When, in the same year, the mission church built by the Swedish missionary, John Zachariah Kiernander, was seized for debt together with the rest of Kiernander's estate, Grant redeemed it by paying ten thousand rupees. He also, while in India, supported a mission at Malda.

Grant was an energetic member of the evangelical party known as the Clapham sect, which included Zachary Macaulay, the Thorntons, John Venn, and Wilberforce. For some years he had a house on Henry Thornton's estate at Battersea Rise, but subsequently removed to Russell Square. He was one of the first directors of the Sierra Leone Company, chartered in 1791 for the purpose of providing a refuge for freed slaves, and one of the first vice-presidents of the British and Foreign Bible Society on its institution in 1804. He was also one of the promoters of the Church Missionary Society, and an active member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. As chairman and deputy-chairman of the court of directors he used his patronage to send out as chaplains many who afterwards became famous as missionaries, like Claudius Buchanan in 1796, Henry

Martyn in 1805, and Thomas Thomason in 1808.

He died suddenly at his house in Russell Square on 31 Oct. 1823. There is a monument erected to his memory by the East India Company in St. George's, Bloomsbury. A funeral sermon preached at St. John's, Bedford Row, by his friend Daniel Wilson, afterwards bishop of Calcutta, is to be found among Wilson's works.

Grant had three sons: Charles, lord Glenelg [q. v.]; Robert [q. v.], who was knighted and became governor of Bombay; and Thomas William, who died 15 May 1848. One of his two daughters (Charamelle) was married to Samuel March Phillips, sometime under-secretary of state for the home department, and the other to Patrick Grant of Redcastle, Inverness-shire. Grant's widow died 23 Jan. 1827.

[Life by Henry Morris, 1904; *Gent. Mag.* 1823 (memoir by Thomas Fisher), repr. 1833 (copied by other contemporary notices); Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; Colquhoun's *William Wilberforce, his Friends, and his Times*; Higginbotham's *Men whom India has known*; Kaye's *Christianity in India*.] E. J. R.

**GRANT, CHARLES, BARON GLENELG** (1778-1866), politician, eldest son of Charles Grant (1746-1823) [q. v.], was born on 26 Oct. 1778 at Kidderpore in Bengal, and came to England with his family in 1790. He was, together with his brother Robert [see GRANT, SIR ROBERT, 1785-1888], entered as a pensioner at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 30 Nov. 1795; was fourth wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist in 1801; graduated B.A. in 1801, and M.A. in 1804; in 1802 gained the members' prize for Latin essay, and was elected to a fellowship at his college. In 1805 he won one of the four prizes offered to the university by Claudius Buchanan [q. v.], vice-provost of the college of Fort William in Bengal, for an English poem on 'The Restoration of Learning in the East.' Grant's poem was printed at the university press. In 1819 the university conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

Grant became a member of the Speculative Society of Edinburgh in January 1802, when he read an essay on the 'Usefulness of the Study of Mythology.' He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1807, but did not practise. He was an early contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' and wrote the review of Miss Berry's edition of *Madame du Deffand's 'Letters to Horace Walpole,'* in vol. v.

From 1811 to 1818 he was M.P. for the Inverness and Fortrose burghs. In 1818 he succeeded his father as member for the county of

Inverness, and represented that constituency until his elevation to the peerage in 1835.

Grant first distinguished himself in the House of Commons by a brilliant maiden speech in support of Lord Castlereagh's Preservation of Public Peace Bill on 13 July 1812, and again by a speech in support of the East India Company on 31 May 1813. In December of the same year he became a lord of the treasury under Lord Liverpool, and in August 1819 chief secretary for Ireland, and a member of the privy council. He held the Irish secretaryship till 1823. His policy was conciliatory; he endeavoured to suppress Orange demonstrations, and to devise a system of national education which should satisfy catholics and protestants alike. At the same time he suggested changes in the systems of police and magistracy, and anticipated many reforms subsequently effected. His speech on 7 June 1822 in opposition to the second reading of the Constables (Ireland) Bill was published as a pamphlet, and was highly praised by the 'Edinburgh Review.'

In 1823 Grant was appointed vice-president of the board of trade, and in September 1827 entered Canning's last ministry as president of the board of trade and treasurer of the navy. These offices he retained in the succeeding ministries of Goderich and Wellington, but resigned office in June 1828 with the other members of the Canningite party. He was president of the board of control under Earl Grey from December 1830 to July 1834, and in Lord Melbourne's first ministry from the latter date till its resignation in November following. As president of the board of control Grant took a leading part in the history of the East India Company at a critical period. The charter, renewed in 1813 for twenty years, was expiring. Grant proposed a compromise between the views of the ministry and those of the court of directors. On 28 Aug. 1833 his bill, introduced 23 June, became law. By its provisions the company retained its political rights, but surrendered to the crown all its property in return for an annuity and a guarantee fund. Additional clauses, on which Grant had insisted in opposition to the court of directors, provided for the establishment of bishoprics at Bombay and Madras.

Grant was appointed colonial secretary in Lord Melbourne's second ministry (April 1835). On 8 May he was raised to the peerage, with the title Baron Glenelg, the name of his estate in Scotland. His term of office saw the total abolition of West Indian slavery by the suppression of apprenticeship, which had been abused by the planters. But his policy elsewhere was sharply criticised. An



invasion of the Kaffirs into Cape Colony had led to a war, which terminated in 1835. The governor, Sir Benjamin D'Urban [q. v.], had thereupon issued a proclamation extending the boundaries of the colony to the river Kei. Glenelg refused to sanction this action, and on 26 Dec. 1835 sent a despatch to this effect to Sir Benjamin D'Urban, who immediately resigned. Glenelg was vigorously defended in a pamphlet published in 1837 by 'Justus,' and entitled 'Wrongs of the Caffre Nation.'

Glenelg's Canadian administration exposed him to severe and on the whole deserved condemnation. Signs of disturbance were apparent in Canada on his assuming office. Without adopting a very definite line of policy, he at first aimed vaguely at reorganising the Canadian government in conformity with Canadian sentiment. He gained at once the dislike of the king, who, while resisting all concessions, called Glenelg 'vacillating and procrastinating' (SPENCER WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 268). When the king saw Sir Charles Grey [q. v.] on his appointment (June 1835) as a commissioner to investigate Canadian grievances, he openly denounced Glenelg, and Melbourne in the name of the cabinet protested against his violent language (*Melbourne Papers*, p. 334). In June 1836, when the crisis in Canada was growing more acute, William IV forbade for a time the issue of Glenelg's despatch sanctioning the alienation of crown lands and the introduction of the elective principle in Lower Canada (*ib.* p. 349). The outbreak of the rebellion in 1837 increased Glenelg's unpopularity with all parties. The lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.], readily quelled the disturbance, but Glenelg was still unable to determine to what policy to adhere, and Head resigned on 15 Jan. 1838 (see *Lord Glenelg's Despatches to Sir F. B. Head*, London, 1839). The next day Lord Durham was appointed governor-general of Canada with extraordinary powers. On 7 March Sir William Molesworth, the radical leader, who sympathised with Canadian claims to self-government, moved in the House of Commons that Glenelg did 'not enjoy the confidence of the house or of the country,' and attacked his policy not only in Canada, but in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, to both of which he had refused autonomous institutions. Molesworth's motion was withdrawn in favour of an amendment proposed by Lord Sandon from the conservative benches attributing the Canadian crisis to 'the ambiguous, dilatory, and irresolute course' of the ministry. The amendment was lost, but the debate greatly injured Glenelg. On 28 May Durham arrived at Quebec, and on 28 June he issued

his famous ordinance sentencing the rebels who had surrendered to perpetual banishment to the Bermudas. Glenelg at first approved the proclamation, but Lord Brougham carried in the House of Lords a motion strongly condemning it (5 Aug.) Lord Melbourne thereupon announced its partial withdrawal, and Glenelg admitted that it was in part illegal. Lord Durham resigned when this news reached him (22 Oct.), and joined the ranks of Glenelg's enemies. Glenelg's colleagues, Lord John Russell and Lord Howick, insisted in October that his incompetency at the colonial office made his dismissal necessary (*Melbourne Papers*, 380; WALPOLE, *Russell*, i. 308). The premier, Melbourne, hesitated to act. He wished to make other provision for Glenelg, and suggested a pension of 2,000*l.* a year or the auditorship of the exchequer, then held by Sir John Newport. Russell and his friends in the cabinet threatened to resign if Glenelg was not removed. But it was not until 8 Feb. 1839 that Glenelg yielded and retired. When announcing his resignation in the House of Lords 'he said very little,' writes Greville, 'but that little conveyed a sense of ill-usage and a mortified spirit.' He subsequently received the non-political post of commissioner of the land tax, and accepted a retiring pension of 2,000*l.* per annum. He appeared occasionally in the House of Lords, for the last time in 1856, when he took part in the debate on life peerages. The remainder of his life he devoted to books, society, and travel. Feeble health forced him to live abroad, and his last days were spent in the companionship of Brougham at Cannes, where he died on 23 April 1866. He was unmarried, and his title became extinct at his death. There is a portrait of him in Inverness Castle.

[Information from the Hon. and Rev. Latimer Neville; obituary notices in *Inverness Courier*, 3 May 1866, *Morning Post and Times*, 28 April 1866; *Nouvelle Biographie Universelle*; *Annual Review*; Thornton's *Hist. of India*; Trevelyan's *Life and Letters of Macaulay*; *Melbourne Papers*, ed. Lloyd C. Sanders (1889); *Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell*, vol. i.; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser.] E. J. R.

GRANT, COLQUHOUN (*d.* 1792), Jacobite, was son of the farmer of Burnside, on the estate of Castle Grant, Inverness-shire. He joined the army of the Chevalier in the highlands in 1745, and rendered important service in procuring recruits. According to one account he was one of those detached by the prince to force an entrance into Edinburgh, and pursued some of the guard to the very walls of the castle, where they had just time to close the outer gate, into which he stuck his dirk, leaving it as a mark of triumph

and defiance. Another account connects the dirk incident with his pursuit of the dragoons after the battle of Prestonpans, the story being that, mounted on the horse of a British officer, he chased single-handed a troop of dragoons to the castle of Edinburgh, and, baffled in his vengeance, plunged his dirk in disgust into the castle gate. It is as likely as not that the dirk incident is a humorous invention. He is, however, known to have distinguished himself in an attack on the dragoons at Prestonpans and the capture of two pieces of ordnance. For this he received at the first levee held at Holyrood the special thanks of the prince, who also presented him with a profile cast of himself. It has been conjectured that Grant was the highland recruit by whom Lord Gardenstone [see GARDEN, FRANCIS, LORD GARDENSTONE] and another Edinburgh volunteer were taken prisoners while in an inn at Musselburgh; but according to information supplied to Robert Chambers by Henry Mackenzie, author of the 'Man of Feeling,' it was by appealing to Grant, who was acquainted with their position in Edinburgh, that these two volunteers escaped being shot as spies (CHAMBERS, *Hist. of the Rebellion of 1745-6*). Though not of the gigantic size sometimes ascribed to him by tradition, Grant was tall and handsome, and was selected by the prince to form one of his life guards under the command of Lord Elcho. In this capacity he served with the prince till the disaster at Culloden (16 April 1746). Escaping after the battle to his native district, he remained in hiding till proceedings against the rebels terminated. Subsequently he settled in Edinburgh as a writer to the signet, having apparently served his apprenticeship before the outbreak of the rebellion. He was law agent to his chief, Sir James Grant of Grant. His portrait was drawn by Kay in a group with two other highland lawyers, Allan MacDougall of Glenloch and Alexander Watson of Glenturke. Grant and Watson were constant associates, and used to dine together in a tavern in Jackson's Close for 'two placks apiece,' dividing half a bottle of claret between them. Being of frugal habits, Grant acquired sufficient wealth to purchase the estates of Kincaird and Petnacree, Perthshire. He died at Edinburgh 2 Dec. 1792. He was unmarried, but he left several illegitimate children, who were substantially provided for.

[Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, ed. Paton, 1877; Cat. of Portraits on Sale by Evans; Fraser's Chiefs of Grant, privately printed, 1883; Robert Chambers's *Hist. of the Rebellion of 1745-6*.]

T. F. H.

GRANT, COLQUHOUN (1780-1829), lieutenant-colonel, was son of Duncan Grant of Lingieston, Morayshire, and brother of Colonel Alexander Grant, C.B., in the East India Company's service, a distinguished Madras officer. Through General James Grant of Ballindalloch, Colquhoun Grant's widowed mother obtained for him an ensigncy in the 11th foot, to which he was appointed on 9 Sept. 1795, before he was fifteen, with leave to remain at a military school near London until promoted. He became lieutenant the year after, and in 1798 was taken prisoner, with the greater part of his regiment, in the unsuccessful descent on Ostend, and detained for a year at Douai. He obtained his company on 19 Nov. 1801, and served some years in the West Indies, at the capture of the Danish and Swedish West India islands, and afterwards on the personal staff of Sir George Prevost. He subsequently was with the 1st battalion of his regiment at Madeira and in the Peninsula. Napier, who was an intimate friend of Grant, wrote of him in after years, and describes his position as one of the 'exploring officers,' of whom Wellington said that 'no army in the world ever produced the like.' He conducted the secret intelligence, but never acted as a spy like his namesake John Grant (1782-1842) [q.v.]. He often passed days in the enemy's lines, but always in uniform, trusting to his personal resources of sagacity, courage, and quickness (memorandum in *Autobiog. of Sir James MacGrigor*, App.) Grant, who had a talent for picking up languages and dialects, was a special favourite with the Spaniards, among whom he was known far and near as 'Granto bueno.' His position on the British staff was that of a deputy assistant adjutant-general. He became brevet-major on 30 May 1811.

As an example of the valuable character of Grant's services, Napier tells us that when Marmont came down on Beira in 1812, and was supposed to contemplate a *coup de main* against Ciudad Rodrigo, Grant entered the enemy's cantonments, and succeeded in obtaining information as to Marmont's numbers and supplies, which proved that he had no such intention. While watching the French movements on the bank of the Coa immediately afterwards, Grant was surprised by some French dragoons, his guide was killed, and himself carried prisoner to Salamanca. His popularity among the French officers, and his intimacy with Patrick Curtis [q.v.] and other members of the Irish College at Salamanca, caused uneasiness to Marmont, who appears to have confused the major with Grant the spy. After accepting Grant's parole, Marmont ulti-

mately sent him off under an escort of three hundred men to Bayonne, with secret orders to put him in irons on reaching French soil. Holding himself thus absolved from his parole, Grant made his escape at Bayonne, introduced himself as an American officer to the French general Souham, with whom he travelled unsuspected to Paris, where he found out an English secret agent, and with his aid remained in the city openly for several weeks, sending intelligence thence to Wellington, as he had done from Salamanca. Finding Paris getting too perilous for him, he shipped in the Loire for the United States, escaped in disguise as a sailor to England, where he put himself right by arranging for the exchange of a French officer of equal rank, and then returned to Spain, arriving at Wellington's headquarters within four months after his capture. He was employed on intelligence duties during the rest of the Peninsular war, became a brevet lieutenant-colonel on 19 May 1814, and major in his regiment on 13 Oct. following.

On the return of Napoleon from Elba, Wellington recalled Grant, who had just joined the senior department of the Royal Military College, and placed him in charge of the intelligence department of the army, with the rank of assistant adjutant-general. In some of the staff returns he is wrongly described as 'Sir' Colquhoun Grant, 11th foot (compare *Army Lists*, 1815). On 15 June Grant, who was at Condé, received information from his spies that a great battle would be fought within three days. The tidings were accidentally delayed, and did not reach the duke until delivered to him by Grant on the field of Waterloo. Grant was afterwards useful in Paris, where he was on the watch to prevent the allies from appropriating spoils of war without regard to the rights of the British troops.

Grant was put on half-pay as major 11th foot in 1816, and so remained until October 1821, when he was brought in as lieutenant-colonel to the 54th foot, then proceeding from the Cape to India. He commanded a brigade of the forces under General Morrison (H.M. 44th and 54th and native troops) employed in Arracan during the first Burmese war, for which he was made C.B. A fever there contracted completely broke down his health, and the effects appear to have been aggravated by a sense of the official neglect with which he had been treated. He sold out of the service on 1 Oct. 1829, and died on the 20th of the same month at Aix-la-Chapelle (*Gent. Mag.* xcix. pt. i. p. 477), where a monument was erected to him in the protestant burying-ground. Sir James

MacGrigor, army medical department, who married Grant's youngest sister, describes him as a kindly, amiable man, possessing in a higher degree than any other officer he had met all the better and brighter attributes of a Christian soldier.

[*Army Lists*; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, vol. iv. bk. xvi. chap. vii.; Autobiog. of Sir James MacGrigor (London, 1861), pp. 289-95, also App. pp. 413-17, where is a memorandum of the services of Brigadier-general Colquhoun Grant, addressed by General Sir William Napier to the Duke of Cambridge in September 1857. A biography, chiefly compiled from these sources, is given in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. ii. A good account of the operations in Arracan appears in Thomas Carter's Hist. Rec. 44th foot. Colquhoun Grant has been repeatedly confused with more than one other officer of the name of Grant, and particularly with Colonel Colquhoun Grant, 15th Hussars [see Grant, Sir Colquhoun, Lieutenant-general], who at no time was connected with the intelligence department of the Duke of Wellington's troops.] H. M. C.

GRANT, SIR COLQUHOUN (1764?-1835), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 15th (king's) hussars, belonged to the branch of Grants of Gartonbeg. He joined the 36th foot at Trichinopoly immediately after his appointment to it as ensign in September 1793, became lieutenant in 1795, and in 1797 exchanged to the 25th (afterwards the 22nd) light dragoons, with which corps he was present at Malavelly and the capture of Seringapatam in 1799. In 1800 he became captain 9th dragoons, and the year after major in the 28th (Duke of York's) light dragoons. When that corps was disbanded in 1802 Grant became lieutenant-colonel 72nd highlanders. He was wounded at the head of his regiment at the recapture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806. On 25 Aug. 1808 he exchanged to the 15th hussars, which under his command was greatly distinguished at Sahagun and in other affairs during the Corunna retreat. The regiment was employed at home in the midland counties during the 'Luddite' and other disturbances, and subsequently returned to Spain in 1813. Grant, who had been made a brevet-colonel and aide-de-camp to the prince regent, took the troops out. He commanded a hussar brigade at Morales, where he was wounded, and again at Vittoria. He commanded a brigade composed of the 13th and 14th light dragoons at the end of the war. He was made major-general and K.C.B. in 1814. Grant, who was one of the most dashing hussars in the service, commanded a brigade composed of the 7th and 15th British hussars and the 2nd hussars, king's German legion, at Waterloo, where he had several

horses killed under him. He was appointed colonel 12th royal lancers in 1825, and transferred to his old corps, the 15th hussars, in 1827. He became lieutenant-general in 1830.

Grant was a K.C.B. and G.C.H., and had the orders of St. Vladimir in Russia and William the Lion in the Netherlands. He was at one time groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Cumberland. He was returned to parliament at the general election of 1831 for Queensborough, which was disfranchised by the Reform Act. In 1833 he succeeded to large estates at Frampton, Dorset, by bequest of his friend, Francis John Browne, formerly M.P. for that county, a daughter of whose sister (by the Rev. John Richards of Long Bredy) he married. His daughter, who married in 1834 Richard Brinsley Sheridan, grandson of the famous Sheridan, inherited the Frampton estates. Grant, who contested Poole unsuccessfully in 1835, died at Frampton 20 Dec. 1835.

[Phillippart's Royal Mil. Cal. 1820, iii. 359-60; Gent. Mag. new ser. v. 345; Combermere Cor. resp. vol. i. and Colburn's United Serv. Mag. 1838. See also Cannon's Hist. Records 36th and 72nd Foot, and 15th Hussars; Napier's Peninsular War and Siborne's Waterloo.] H. M. C.

GRANT, DAVID (1823-1886), Scottish poet, born in 1823 in the parish of Banchory Ternan, Kincardineshire, was educated at Aberdeen grammar school, and Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he took no degree. He became a teacher in 1852, and after employment in various Scottish schools, he in 1862 was appointed French master in Oundle grammar school, Northamptonshire. In 1865 he became assistant master of Eccleshall College, a private school near Sheffield. In 1871 he purchased Springvale Academy, a private day-school in Sheffield, of which he disposed in 1878. Already a frequent contributor to the 'Aberdeen Herald,' he subsequently edited the 'Sheffield Post' for a short time, and wrote for the 'Aberdeen Free Press.' In 1883 he left Sheffield for Edinburgh, where he divided his time between literature and tuition, dying 22 April 1886. He had married in 1871, and left two children. He published 'Metrical Tales' at Sheffield in 1880, and 'Lays and Legends of the North' at Edinburgh in 1884 (new edit. 1908). 'A Book of Ten Songs,' with music, with a preface by Professor Blackie, appeared after his death. His poems evince a sense of humour and a command of the Scottish vernacular.

[R. C. T. Mair's biog. sketch in Grant's Lays and Legends, Edinburgh, 1908; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets.] W. B.-E.

GRANT or GRAUNT, EDWARD (1540?-1601), 'a most noted Latin poet' and head-master of Westminster School, was educated at Westminster, and matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 22 Feb. 1563-4, where he completed his exercises for the degree of B.A. about 1567. In February 1571-2 he was granted the degree of B.A. at Oxford by virtue of his residence at Cambridge, and a month later proceeded M.A. in the same university after obtaining a dispensation which relieved him of the necessity of residence (*Oxf. Univ. Reg. Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. i. 1, 79, 368, iii. 14*). Wood says that he was a member first of Christ Church or Broadgates Hall, Oxford, and afterwards of Exeter College. The university register does not mention his connection with any college. He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge on 16 Dec. 1573, proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1577, and D.D. in 1589, being incorporated B.D. at Oxford 19 May 1579. He was a preacher licensed by Cambridge University in 1580, and presented books to St. John's College, Cambridge, 29 April 1579.

Grant became head-master of Westminster in 1572, after serving as assistant master for about two years previously. He retained that office for twenty years, and was succeeded by Camden in February 1592-3. On 15 Dec. 1587 he wrote a Latin letter to the queen begging to be released from teaching after seventeen years' service. The next vacant prebend at Westminster was granted him by letters patent 14 Nov. 1575, and he became a prebendary or canon 27 May 1577. He was vicar of South Benfleet, Essex, from 12 Dec. 1584 till the following year; became rector of Bintree and Foulsham, Norfolk, 20 Nov. 1586; canon of Ely in 1589; rector of East Barnet 3 Nov. 1591, and rector of Toppesfield, Essex, on the queen's presentation 22 April 1598. He was also sub-dean of Westminster Abbey, and dying 4 Aug. 1601 was buried in the abbey. A son Edward, who died 2 Jan. 1587-8, aged five, was previously buried there. Another son, Gabriel, graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. 1596-7, M.A. 1600, and D.D. 1612, and became canon of Westminster in 1612.

Grant was the intimate friend of Roger Ascham [q. v.] In 1576 he published a collection of Ascham's letters with an 'Oratio de Vita et Obitu Rogeri Aschami' prefixed, and a dedication of the whole to the queen. He was also author of 'Τῆς Ἑλληνικῆς Γλώσσης σταχυολογία, Græcæ Linguae Spicilegium in Scholæ Westmonasteriensis Progyrnasmata divulgatum,' London, 1575, 4to, de-

dedicated to Lord Burghley. An epitome by Camden entitled 'Institutio Græcæ Grammaticæ,' London, 1597, 8vo, passed through numerous editions. He also published an enlarged and corrected version of a 'Lexicon Græco-Latinum Joannis Crispini . . . ex R. Constantini aliorumq. scriptis . . . collectum,' London, 1581, fol., dedicated to the Earl of Leicester. Both these works are rare. Grant contributed verses in Greek, Latin, or English to Lhuyd's 'Breviary of Britaine,' translated by Twyne, 1573; Prise's 'Historiæ Brytannicæ Defensio,' 1573; Ramus's 'Civil Wars in France,' translated by Timme, 1573; Baret's 'Alvearie'; Gabriel Harvey's 'Grat. Valdinens. lib. ii.' (on Leicester's arms); and John Stockwood's 'Disputatiunculum Grammaticalium Libellus.' He also lamented Bishop Jewel's and Ascham's deaths in Latin verse.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 320-1; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 711; Welch's *Alumni Westmonast.* vol. ii.; Le Neve's *Fasti*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

GRANT, ELIZABETH (1745?-1814?) song-writer, of Carron, is vaguely known as the writer of one song, 'Roy's Wife of Aldivalloch.' She was the daughter of 'Lieutenant Joseph Grant, late of Colonel Montgomerie's regiment of highlanders,' and was probably born about 1745, near Aberlour, on the Spey, Banffshire. She was married about 1763 to her cousin, Captain James Grant of Carron, near Elchies, on the Spey. Grant being unfortunate, sold Carron in 1786 or 1787 to Robert Grant of Wester Elchies, and in 1790 he died within Holyrood. Mrs. Grant was afterwards married to Dr. Murray, a Bath physician, and she died at Bath about 1814. A portrait of her is at Castle Grant, where, however, little is known of herself.

'Roy's Wife,' Mrs. Grant's only known production, instantly became popular, and it remains a favourite among standard Scottish songs. Its allusions bear upon persons and places on the Aberdeen border of Mrs. Grant's native county. There are fragments of a legendary lyric with several of the same references, but 'Roy's Wife' has completely superseded this, besides appropriating to itself the old 'Ruffian's Rant' to which it is sung. Writing to Thomson in 1793 and 1794, Burns refers to the song, and himself makes a little English experiment to the same tune, in a conciliatory address to Mrs. Riddel. As in these letters Burns calls the air 'Roy's Wife,' while his 'Ladie Onlie,' written for Johnson's 'Museum' in 1787 is set to the tune 'The Ruffian's Rant,' we get an approximate date for the appearance of Mrs. Grant's song.

VOL. VIII.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. W. M. Birch, vicar of Ashburton; Laing's Additional Illustrations to Johnson's Museum, iv. 368; Johnson's Museum; Fraser's *Chiefs of Grant*; Graham's *Songs of Scotland*; Rogers's *Scottish Minstrel*.] T. B.

GRANT, SIR FRANCIS, LORD CULLEN (1658-1726), Scotch judge, the elder son of Archibald Grant of Ballintomb, Morayshire, a descendant of James Grant, third laird of Freuchie [q.v.], by his wife Christian, daughter of Patrick Nairne of Cromdale, was born at Ballintomb in 1658. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, and afterwards at Leyden, where he was a favourite pupil of the learned civilian, John Voet. Soon after his return to Scotland he took a prominent part in the discussions on the constitutional questions arising out of the revolution. Some of the older lawyers insisted on the inability of the convention of estates to make any disposition of the crown. Grant strongly opposed this notion, and published a treatise arguing strongly for the power of the estates to establish a new succession. Grant was admitted an advocate on 29 Jan. 1691, and, owing to the reputation which he had made by this treatise, quickly acquired a large practice. In the exercise of his profession we are told that he 'was very scrupulous in many points; he would not suffer a just cause to be lost through a client's want of money . . . and with respect to clergymen of all professions, his conscience obliged him to serve them without a fee' (*Biog. Brit.* iv. 2256). He was created a baronet of Nova Scotia with remainder to his heirs male by patent dated 7 Dec. 1705. A few years later he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of James Murray, lord Philiphaugh, and took his seat on the bench on 10 June 1709 as Lord Cullen, his title being derived from the name of his paternal estate in Banffshire, which had been ratified to him in 1698 (*Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, x. 160-1), but which he afterwards sold. In 1713 he purchased the estate of Monymusk in Aberdeenshire, which is still the residence of his family, from Sir William Forbes of Pitsligo. On 17 May 1720 he obtained a grant of supporters and an addition to his coat-of-arms, at the same time taking as one of his mottoes the words 'Jehovah Jireh,' the only instance in Scottish heraldry of a Hebrew motto. He died at Edinburgh on 23 March 1726, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard on 26 March. He was a deeply religious man, a learned lawyer, and a conscientious judge. Wodrow records: 'His [literary] stile is dark and intricat, and so

wer his pleadings at the barr, and his discourses on the bench. One of his fellow-senators tells me he was a living library, and the most ready in citations; when the Lords wanted anything in the Civil or Canon law to be cast up, or Acts of Parliament, he never failed them, but turned to the place. He seemed a little ambulatory in his judgment as to church government, but was a man of great piety and devotion, wonderfully serious in prayer and hearing the word' (*Analecta*, iii. 282). The same authority relates that Grant and a few other lawyers set up a 'society for prayer, and a kind of correspondence for religious purposes about the [year] 1698. . . . This privat meeting laid the first foundation of that noble designe of reformation of manners in King William's time and Queen Ann's time that did so much good' (*ib.* iv. 235). Grant married three times: first, on 15 March 1694, Jean, daughter of the Rev. William Meldrum of Meldrum, Aberdeenshire; secondly, on 18 Oct. 1708, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Fordyce of Ayton, Berwickshire; and thirdly, in 1718, Agnes, daughter of Henry Hay. By his first wife he had three sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Archibald, succeeded to the baronetcy, and represented Aberdeenshire from 1722 to May 1732, when he was expelled the house for the share which he had taken in the management of the charitable corporation. His second son was William Grant (1701?-1764) [q. v.] By his second wife Cullen had two daughters. There is a large picture at Monymusk representing Cullen and his family, painted by Smybert, a Dutch artist, in 1720. Cullen's portrait has been engraved by S. Taylor. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'The Loyalists Reasons for his giving Obedience, and Swearing Allegiance to the Present Government. . . . Wherein are answered (by prevention) all the Objections of Dis-senters, according to their own Uncontrovertible Principles,' by F. G., gent., Edinb. 1689, 8vo. 2. 'A Brief Account of the Nature, Rise, and Progress of the Societies for Reformation of Manners, &c. in England and Ireland; with a preface, exhorting to the use of such Societies in Scotland, 1700,' (anon.), Edinb. 1700, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse concerning the Execution of the Laws made against Prophaneness,' &c. (anon.), Edinb. 1700, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter from . . . a Magistrate in the Country to . . . his Friend, giving a new historical account of Designs, through the Christian World, for Reforming Manners therein,' &c. (anon.), Edinb. 1701, 4to. 5. 'A Vindication of Informers of the

Breaches of the Laws against Prophaneness and Immorality—Asserting and Proving the Lawfulness and Necessity of Informing,' &c. (anon.), Edinb. 1701, 4to. 6. 'Reasons in Defence of the Standing Laws about the Right of Presentation in Patronages; to be offered against an act (in case it be) presented for alteration thereof: by a Member of Parliament. In a letter to his friend in the country' (anon.), Edinb. 1703, 4to. This pamphlet was reprinted as No. 7 of the 'Select Anti-Patronage Library,' Edinb. 1841, 8vo. 7. 'An Essay for Peace by Union in Judgment; about Church-Government in Scotland. In a letter from . . . to his neighbour in the country' (anon.), Edinb. 1703, 4to. 8. 'A Letter from a Country Gentleman to his Friend in the City; showing the Reasons which induce him to think that Mr. W[ebste]r is not the Author of the Answer to the Essay for Peace,' &c., fol. (1704). 9. 'A Short History of the Sabbath, containing some few grounds for its Morality, and cases about its Observance; with a brief answer to, or anticipation of, several objections against both' (anon.), Edinb. 1705. 10. 'The Patriot Resolved, in a Letter to an Addresser, from his Friend, of the same Sentiments with himself; concerning the Union' (anon., Edinb.), 1707, 4to. 11. 'A Key to the Plot, by reflections on the Rebellion [in Scotland 1715]. . . . In a Letter from a Countryman in Scotland to a Courtier in London,' Lond. 1716, 8vo. The authorship of 'Law, Religion, and Education considered in Three Essays,' &c., Edinb. 1715, 8vo. has generally been ascribed to Cullen, but from internal evidence it would appear the author was another Francis Grant and not Cullen.

[Biog. Brit. (1757), iv. 2255-8; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. (1814), xvi. 187-91; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (1869), ii. 169-71; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), pp. 488-90; Anderson's Scottish Nation (1863), ii. 364; Burke's Peerage, &c. (1886), pp. 610-11; Cat. of the Advocates' Library (1874), iii. 481, Supplementary Vol. (1879), p. 323; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. E. B.

GRANT, SIR FRANCIS (1803-1878), portrait-painter, born in Edinburgh on 18 Jan. 1803, was fourth son of Francis Grant, laird of Kilgraston. General Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Harrow School, and was intended for the bar. 'In youth, that is in extreme youth,' writes Sir Walter Scott in his diary on 26 March 1831, 'he was passionately fond of fox-hunting and othersports, but not of any species of gambling. He had also a strong passion for painting, and

made a little collection. As he had sense enough to feel that a younger brother's fortune would not last long under the expenses of a good stud and a rare collection of *chefs-d'œuvre*, he used to avow his intention to spend his patrimony, about 10,000*l.*, and then again to make his fortune by the law. The first he soon accomplished. But the law is not a profession so easily acquired, nor did Frank's talents lie in that direction. His passion for painting turned out better.' Although he enjoyed no systematic artistic training beyond having received when a boy twelve lessons in drawing the human figure, yet such was his ability that by copying the works of Velazquez and other masters he made rapid progress, and gained an early reputation as a painter of sporting scenes. He was already thirty-one when he first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834, sending an equestrian portrait of Captain Vandeleur and the 'Breakfast Scene at Melton,' which was engraved by Charles G. Lewis. In 1837 he exhibited 'The Meeting of His Majesty's Staghounds on Ascot Heath,' painted for the Earl of Chesterfield, and in 1839 'The Melton Hunt,' which was purchased by the Duke of Wellington. Both of these have been engraved, the former by F. Bromley, the latter by W. Humphreys. He likewise painted in 1841 'A Shooting Party at Rawton Abbey' for the Earl of Lichfield, and in 1848 'The Cottesmore Hunt' for Sir Richard Sutton. In 1840 Grant exhibited an equestrian group of Queen Victoria riding with Lord Melbourne and others in Windsor Park, and at once became the fashionable portrait-painter of the day. His portrait of Lady Glenlyon, exhibited in 1842, increased his reputation, and for nearly forty years the most graceful and refined portraits in the Royal Academy exhibitions came from his studio. In 1842 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1851 an academician. On the death of Sir Charles Eastlake in 1865, and after Sir Edwin Landseer had declined the honour of succeeding him, Grant was elected president in March 1866, and was shortly afterwards knighted. He filled the position with good taste, tact, and dignity. Between 1834 and 1879 he contributed no less than 253 works, many of which were full-length portraits, to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy. Among these works were equestrian portraits of Queen Victoria and the prince consort, painted for Christ's Hospital; the Prince of Wales; an equestrian group of the Duke and Duchess of Beaufort; Sidney Herbert, afterwards Lord Herbert of Lea; Lord John Russell, afterwards Earl Russell; Benjamin Disraeli, afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield; General Sir James

Hope Grant; Sir George Grey; Edward, earl of Derby, first lord of the treasury; Lord Clyde; Viscount Palmerston, painted for Harrow School; Viscount Gough; Lord Truro, lord high chancellor; Sir Frederick Pollock, lord chief baron; Sir William Erle, lord chief justice of the common pleas; Dr. Sumner, archbishop of Canterbury; Dr. Moberly, bishop of Salisbury; and John Gibson Lockhart. His portraits of the Marchioness of Waterford, exhibited in 1844, and of Mrs. Markham, exhibited in 1857, claim notice among those of ladies. After some years of gradually failing health, Grant died of heart disease very suddenly at his residence, The Lodge, Melton Mowbray, on 5 Oct. 1878, and was interred in the church of England burying-ground in that town, his relatives having declined the usual honour of burial in St. Paul's Cathedral.

The National Portrait Gallery has Grant's portraits of Field-marshal Viscount Hardinge; Lord Campbell, lord high chancellor; Lord Macaulay, a study in oil for the portrait in the possession of Viscountess Ossington; and a pen-and-ink sketch of Sir Edwin Landseer. There is 'A Jewish Rabbi' by him in the National Gallery of Scotland, and in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery a small full-length portrait of Sir Walter Scott with his two staghounds, commissioned by Lady Ruthven in 1831, and said by John Gibson Lockhart to be 'the last really good portrait that was painted.' His own portrait, painted by himself, is in the possession of his son, Colonel Francis Grant, and another portrait, painted by J. P. Knight, R.A., is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

[Times, 7 Oct. 1878; Athenæum, 1878, ii. 473; Academy, 1878, ii. 367; Builder, 1878, p. 1072; Graphic, 19 Oct. 1878, with portrait; Art Journal, 1878, p. 232; Illustrated London News, 10 March 1866, with portrait; Eclectic Magazine, 1866, new ser. iii. 770, with portrait; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 594; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 294-7.] R. E. G.

GRANT, JAMES (1485?-1553), third laird of Freuchie, surnamed 'The Bold,' eldest son of John Grant [q.v.] (d. 1528), of Freuchie and Margaret Ogilvie, his wife, was born about 1485. Like his father he attached himself by bond of maurent to the Earl of Huntly [see GORDON, GEORGE, *d.* 1502?], who was his overlord in certain of his lands, and royal lieutenant in the north. In respect of other lands he was a vassal of James Stewart, earl of Moray, natural brother of James V, and he also entered into a bond of maurent service to Moray. A question arose between the king and his brother respecting the lands Grant

held from Moray, and Grant was threatened by the king with deprivation of these lands for having paid the feu duties to Moray instead of to the king. But the matter was satisfactorily arranged, though it delayed the feudal investiture of Grant in his lands for a number of years after his father's death.

In 1528 the clan Chattan rendered itself obnoxious to government. The neighbouring clans were empowered to extirpate it, saving alive only the priests, the women, and the children. The women and children were to be shipped off to Norway (*Miscellany of the Spalding Club*, ii. 83). The clans recoiled from this atrocity, and Grant protected some of the clan Chattan, to whom he was related by marriage (A. M. SHAW, *The Mackintoshes and Clan Chattan*, p. 197). For this he was processed before the council and condemned to pay a fine of 1,000*l.* Scots.

Grant took part in 1544 in an expedition under the Earl of Huntly against the Clanranald and the Mackenzies of Kintail, during which the Frasers of Lovat fought the celebrated battle of Blarman-leine, or field of shirts, with the Macdonalds. The combatants, on account of the excessive heat, stripped to their shirts, and both parties were all but exterminated (*Diurnal of Occurrents in Scotland*, p. 34).

From James V in 1535 Grant obtained the privilege of exemption from appearing in any court, save the court of session in civil causes, and the high court of justiciary in criminal causes. This extended to all his servants, dependents, and tenants, and was to endure during his lifetime. Several years later, when the advance of the Reformation was alarming churchmen, Grant was appointed bailie of the abbey of Kinloss by Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney. The Bishop of Moray about the same time feued out the church lands in Strathspey to Grant on the understanding that they would be divided by the laird between himself and seven of his friends of the same name. The Clanranald, in revenge for his raid of 1544, aided by the Camerons, ravaged Grant's lands of Urquhart, and took his castle of Urquhart. Grant sought redress by the law. His assailants made no appearance, and he was legally placed in possession of a large tract of his now outlawed enemies' lands in Ross-shire (*Registrum Magni Sigilli*, lib. xxx. No. 314). On their giving assurance that they would respect his Urquhart estates and tenants he allowed them to repossess their lands under his own superiority.

Grant died at his castle of Freuchie on 26 Aug. 1553, and was buried at the church of Duthil. He was twice married: first to Elizabeth, daughter of John, sixth lord

Forbes, and secondly to Christian Barclay, and had four sons and several daughters. His sons were John Grant of Freuchie, who succeeded him, and William, Duncan, and Archibald, all of whom obtained portions of the church lands of Strathspey. Archibald became the ancestor of the Grants of Monymusk, from whom descended Sir Francis, lord Cullen [q. v.], and William Grant, lord Preston-grange [q. v.]

[Fraser's *The Chiefs of Grant*, i. 96-122; Gregory's *Highlands and Islands of Scotland*, pp. 159-79.] H. P.

GRANT, JAMES (1706-1778), Scotch catholic prelate, born at Wester Boggs, in the Enzie, Banffshire, in July 1706, was admitted into the Scotch College at Rome 16 Jan. 1725-6, and ordained priest in 1733. On his return to Scotland in 1734 he was appointed to the mission at Brae-Lochaber, to assist the Rev. John Macdonald. Afterwards he was removed to the Isle of Barra. In the spring of 1746 some ships of war landed some men there who threatened to desolate the whole island if the priest were not delivered up to them. Grants surrendered himself and was carried prisoner to Mingarry Castle, on the western coast, where he was detained for some weeks. He was then conveyed to the prison at Inverness, and for several weeks was chained by the leg to an Irish officer in the service of Spain, who had come over to help the Pretender. In 1747 he was liberated on bail, and in the following year he was stationed at Rathven, Banffshire. Afterwards he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Alexander Smith, vicar-apostolic of the lowland district; papal briefs nominating him bishop of Sinita *in partibus* were issued 21 Feb. 1755, and he was consecrated at Edinburgh on 13 Nov. in that year. On the death of Bishop Smith in 1766, he became, *jure successionis*, vicar-apostolic of the lowland district. He died at Aberdeen on 3 Dec. 1778.

[Brady's *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 460; Gordon's *Catholic Mission in Scotland*, p. 11; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 84.] T. C.

GRANT, JAMES (1720-1806), of Ballindalloch, Banffshire, general, brother of Colonel William Grant, laird of that ilk, who raised one of the original companies of the Black Watch, was born in 1720, and after studying the law obtained a commission in the army in 1741, and became captain in the 1st battalion 1st royal Scots 24 Oct. 1744. The battalion in question joined the army in Flanders soon after Dettingen; it fought at Fontenoy and at Culloden, was again in Flanders in the campaigns of 1747-8, and



afterwards many years in Ireland. All that is known of Grant is that he served with the battalion in Flanders and in Ireland, and was aide-de-camp to General St. Clair, colonel of the royal Scots, on his mission to Vienna in 1747. Grant became major in the newly raised 77th or Montgomery highlanders (at first called the 1st highland battalion) in February 1757, with which he proceeded to America. In September 1758 he was sent with eight hundred men to reconnoitre Fort Duquesne. Dividing his force to draw the enemy into an ambushade he was himself surprised and defeated with the loss of a third of his party killed, wounded, and missing. Grant and nineteen officers were captured (PARKMAN, ii. 151-5). He became lieutenant-colonel of the 40th foot in 1760, and was appointed governor of East Florida. In 1761 he was despatched by Amherst, with a force of thirteen hundred regulars, against the mountaineers of Carolina. In May the same year he led an expedition against the Cherokees, and defeated them in a severe battle at Etchoe.

Grant succeeded to the family estate on the death of his nephew, Major William Grant; in 1772, as lieutenant-colonel commanding the 40th foot in Ireland, he became brevet-colonel; in 1773 he was returned in parliament for Wick burghs, and at the general election of the year after for Sutherlandshire. In December 1775 he was appointed colonel of the 55th foot.

In 1776 Grant went as a brigadier to America with the reinforcements under Howe. He commanded two British brigades at the battle of Long Island, was employed by Howe on special services in New Jersey at a critical period, accompanied the expedition to Philadelphia, and commanded the 1st and 2nd brigades of British at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. In May 1778 he was sent with a strong force to cut off Lafayette on the Schuylkill, but was unsuccessful. He commanded the expeditionary force sent from New York to the West Indies which captured St. Lucia in December 1778, and gallantly defended the island against a desperate attempt to recapture it made by a French force under the Count d'Estaing. Grant became a major-general in 1777, lieutenant-general in 1782, general in 1796. He was transferred from the 55th to the colonelcy of the 11th foot in 1791, and was governor in succession of Dumbarton and Stirling Castles. In 1787 he appears to have claimed a share of the compensation paid to the Florida loyalists.

Grant was again returned to parliament for Sutherlandshire in 1787, 1790, 1796, and

1801. He was noted for his love of good living, and in his latter years was immensely corpulent. He died at Ballindalloch 13 April 1806, in his eighty-sixth year. Having no descendants his estate went to his maternal grand-nephew, George Macpherson of Inverness-shire, who assumed the surname of Grant and was made a baronet in 1838.

[Appleton's Dict. American Biog.; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, vol. ii. and footnote references there given; Calendar Home Office Papers, 1760-5, pars. 5, 961, 999, 1034, 2114; Foster's Members of Parliament (Scotland); Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vols. 4-vi.; Army Lists; Cornwallis Correspond. i. 257-64, 286-93. Anderson (Scottish Nation, ii. 362) wrongly makes Grant second in command of the expedition against Havana in 1762. Elliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield, was second in command, and the only general officer there named Grant was Brigadier Francis Grant, son of Sir James Grant of Luss, bart., and afterwards a general and colonel of the 63rd foot, and sometime M.P. for Elgin and Forres (see *ib.* ii. 361-2). Family correspondence relating to the Grants of Ballindalloch form Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 25405-15; a memorial from Grant to the treasury is Addit. MS. 24322, f. 14; and his letters to General Haldimand are Addit. MSS. 21673 ff. 23, 58, 21728 ff. 363, 377, 21729 ff. 146, 168. According to Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 238, a large number of Grant's letters are preserved among the Marquis of Lansdowne's papers.] H. M. C.

GRANT, SIR JAMES (1738-1811), baronet of Grant, N.B., member of parliament, born 19 May, 1738, was only son of Sir Ludovick Grant, baronet of that ilk, by his second wife, Lady Margaret Ogilvie, eldest daughter of James, earl of Findlater and Seafield. He was admitted fellow commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1756, and graduated M.A. next year. He was M.P. for Elgin and Forres from 1761 to 1768, and on the death of his father, 18 March 1773, succeeded to the baronetcy and the chieftainship of the clan Grant. On the formation of the Highland Society in 1784 he was one of the original office-bearers. He represented Banff from 1790 to 1795, resigning his seat on appointment as cashier of the excise. He was lord-lieutenant of Inverness-shire from 1794 until 1809, when he resigned and was succeeded by his eldest son. On the breaking out of the war with France, Grant offered to raise a regiment of Strathspey or Grant fencible infantry, a service so speedily accomplished that when the regiment assembled at Forres, two months after the declaration of war, seventy men had to be discharged as supernumeraries in excess of the authorised strength. Grant received the army rank of colonel, 1 March 1793. Immediately after he raised a highland regi-

ment of the line, enrolled as the 97th or Strathspey foot. It served for a time as marines on board Lord Howe's fleet, in 1794, and was broken up at Portsmouth and drafted into other regiments the year after, the flank companies, which were very fine, being transferred entire to the Black Watch. His great local influence and popularity thus enabled Grant to add thirteen hundred men to the defensive force of the country within a few months, exclusive of the recruits raised for the 97th by other officers.

Grant married, in 1763, Jean, daughter of Alexander Duff of Hatton, Aberdeenshire, and by her, who died in 1805, had three sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir Alexander Ludovick Grant, succeeded in 1811 to the earldom and estates of Seafield. Grant died at Castle Grant, where the greater part of his useful life had been spent, on 18 Feb. 1811, after a lingering illness, aged 72.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Seafield;' Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 362; General David Stewart's Scottish Highlanders (Edinburgh, 1822), ii. 255-6, 351-7, lxxxvii.] H. M. C.

GRANT, JAMES (1743-1835), Scotch advocate, born 13 April, 1743, was son of Alexander Grant of Corrimony in Urquhart, Inverness-shire, a Jacobite of 1745, by Jean, daughter of lieutenant John Ogilvy of Kempcairn. He was admitted advocate in 1767. Being early distinguished for his liberal politics, he numbered among his friends Henry Erskine, Sir James Mackintosh, Francis Jeffrey, Leonard Horner, and other eminent men. He died father of the Scottish bar 12 Sept. 1835 at Lakefield, Glen Urquhart, Inverness-shire, having attained the great age of ninety-two (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. iv. 558-9). He was author of: 1. 'Essays on the Origin of Society, Language, Property, Government, Jurisdiction, Contracts, and Marriage. Interspersed with Illustrations from the Greek and Gaelic Languages,' 4to, London, 1785. 2. 'A Letter addressed to the Heritors or Landed Proprietors of Scotland, holding their lands of subject superiors or mediately of the Crown,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1790, published anonymously under the pseudonym of 'Scoto-Britannus.' 3. 'Thoughts on the Origin and Descent of the Gael; with an Account of the Picts, Caledonians, and Scots; and observations relative to the authenticity of the poems of Ossian,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1814; another edition, 8vo, London, 1828.

[Private information; Cat. of Printed Books in Library of Faculty of Advocates, iii. 482; Brit. Mus. Cat.: Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 366.] G. G.

GRANT, JAMES (1802-1879), journalist, born at Elgin, Morayshire, in 1802, when nineteen became a contributor to the 'Statesman' and other metropolitan papers. In 1827 he (with others) founded the 'Elgin Courier,' of which he became editor. In 1833, still keeping an interest in the 'Courier,' he came to London, where he was employed first on the 'Morning Chronicle,' and then on the 'Morning Advertiser.' He was editor of the latter paper from 1850 to 1871. After this connection ceased he published his chief work, 'The Newspaper Press, its Origin, Progress, and Present Position' (3 vols., 1871-2; German translation by Duboc, Hannover, 1873), readable enough, but marred by true journalistic looseness and inaccuracy. Grant was a devout Calvinist, and many of his works touch on theological subjects. He died at 35 Cornwall Road, Bayswater, 23 May 1879. Grant conducted several other London periodicals. These were: 'The London Saturday Journal' (new series, 1839, &c.); 'Grant's London Journal' (new series, 1840, &c.), and the 'Christian Standard' (1872, &c.) He also wrote: 1. 'Life of Mary Queen of Scots,' 1828. 2. 'Random Recollections of the House of Commons, and Random Recollections of the House of Lords,' 1836; a second series under title of 'The British Senate,' 1838. 3. 'The Great Metropolis,' 1836 and 1837. 4. 'The Bench and the Bar,' 1837. 5. 'Sketches in London,' 1838; new edit. 1861. 6. 'The Metropolitan Pulpit, or Sketches of the most Popular Preachers in London,' 1839. 7. 'Travels in Town,' 1839. 8. 'Portraits of Public Characters,' 1841. 9. 'Lights and Shadows of London Life,' 1842. 10. 'Pictures of Popular People,' 1842. 11. 'Joseph Jenkin, or Leaves from the Life of a Literary Man,' 1843. 12. 'Impressions of Ireland and the Irish,' 1844. 13. 'Paris and its People,' 1844. 14. 'Records of a Run through Continental Countries, embracing Belgium, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Savoy, and France,' 2 vols., 1853. 15. 'The Brother Born for Adversity,' 1856. 16. 'Who is Right, and Who Wrong? correspondence between T. Binney and J. Grant . . . including Mr. Grant's suppressed rejoinder,' 1857. 17. 'God is Love,' 1858. 18. 'The Comforter,' 1859. 19. 'Our Heavenly Home,' 1859. 20. 'Personal Visit to the Chief Scenes of the Religious Revivals in the North of Ireland,' 1859. 21. 'The Glorious Gospel of Christ,' 1861. 22. 'God's Unspeakable Gift,' 1861. 23. 'The Foes of Our Faith and How to Defeat Them,' 1862. 24. 'Grace and Glory,' 1863. 25. 'The Dying Command of Christ,' 1863. 26. 'Truths for the Day of Life and the Hour of Death,' 2nd

edit. 1864. 27. 'Steps and Stages on the Road to Glory,' 1865. 28. 'The End of all Things, or the Coming and Kingdom of Christ,' 1866. 29. 'Hymns of Heaven, or the Song of the Saints in Glory,' 1867. 30. 'Seasons of Solitude, or Moments of Meditation on the Things of Eternity,' 1868. 31. 'The Religious Tendencies of the Times, or how to deal with the Deadly Errors and Dangerous Delusions of the Day,' 1869. 32. 'Memoirs of Sir G. Sinclair, Bart.,' 1870. 33. 'Sources of Joy in Seasons of Sorrow, with other Help on the Heavenward Way,' 1871. 34. 'The Plymouth Brethren, their History and Heresies,' 1875. 35. 'Papist Versions of the Scriptures and the British and Foreign Bible Society,' 1876. 36. 'Meditations on the Loving Words of Our Lord,' 1877.

[Times, 26 May 1879, p. 9; Morning Advertiser, 27 May 1879; Athenæum, 31 May 1879, p. 697; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 55, xi. 461, 6th ser. ii. 15; Cat. Advocates' Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W.-r.

GRANT, JAMES (1840-1885), Scottish antiquary, born in 1840 in Glen Urquhart, Inverness-shire, was educated at Aberdeen University, where he took the degree of M.A. He obtained the Grant bursary, and studied law at Edinburgh with a view to the Scottish bar; but his grotesque dwarfish figure and his odd voice making success in this wellnigh unattainable, he devoted himself to studies connected with Scottish antiquities.

For a number of years he acted as assistant to Professor Cosmo Innes (whose books owe a good deal to him), and did much work under John Hill Burton and Professor Masson, in preparing for publication the Scots privy council records (*Register of the Privy Council*, introduction (Burton), vol. i. p. liv; introduction (Masson), vol. iii. p. lxxxviii). The work by which Grant deserves to be remembered, however, is his 'History of the Burgh and Parish Schools of Scotland' (in two volumes: the first, on the burgh schools, has alone been published (1876); the second volume exists in a completed or almost completed state). The special excellence of this work is that it is largely based on hitherto unpublished sources, which the author collected with vast labour and patience. It is full of curious and minute details, which shed light, not only on the educational, but on the social history of Scotland. The book excited little notice when it appeared (a neglect which the author felt somewhat keenly); but it is of permanent value, and it is almost impossible to suppose that it can ever be superseded by a more learned or exhaustive treatise. Grant also wrote a 'History of the

University of Edinburgh' (unpublished). He was elected a F.S.A. (Scotl.), and enjoyed the friendship and esteem of David Laing and other distinguished Scottish scholars. He died at his brother's house, 114 Bell Terrace, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 9 Aug. 1885, and was buried on the 13th in his native glen.

[Scotsman, 10 and 14 Aug. 1885; Inverness Courier, 13 Aug. 1885; Memoir of Cosmo Innes (Edinburgh, 1874), p. 78; personal recollections.] F. W.-r.

GRANT, JAMES (1822-1887), novelist and miscellaneous writer, was born at Edinburgh 1 Aug. 1822. He was eldest son of John Grant and grandson of James Grant of Corrimony (1743?-1835) [q. v.], advocate. From his grandfather, James Grant, the novelist inherited strong Jacobite proclivities, and he was connected by descent with the Veitches of Dawyck, Peeblesshire, and thus possessed a strain of border blood. His mother, who died when he was a child, belonged to the Watson family of Overmains, not unknown in the artistic annals of Scotland, and through her he was intimately related to Sir Walter Scott, the Swintons of Swinton, and other eminent families. Captain Grant, his father, of the 92nd Gordon highlanders, had served with distinction throughout the Peninsular war. After his wife's death Captain Grant obtained a command in Newfoundland, whither he sailed in 1833, taking with him his three sons. After spending six years in American barracks Grant returned home with his father, who had resigned his command, in 1839, and in 1840, through the influence of Lord Hill, under whom Captain John Grant had served in Spain, was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 62nd foot, and joined the provisional battalion at Chatham. He was soon appointed to command the dépôt, but in 1843 resigned his commission and entered the office of Mr. Rhind, architect, Edinburgh. He became a skilled draughtsman, but other and literary tastes were showing themselves, and he now devoted himself to novel writing, speedily becoming a most prolific writer. His first novel, and in some respects his best, 'The Romance of War,' appeared in 1845. It owed its birth to the many anecdotes of Spain and the French war, which had been related to him by his father, and described the adventures of the Gordon highlanders in the Peninsula. The vivid description of battles speedily procured for it an enormous sale; but it only produced 20% for its author. A sequel entitled 'The Highlanders in Belgium' soon followed. Then came 'The Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp,' of which the popularity equalled that of his first novel. 'The Yellow Frigate,' 'Both-

well,' 'Jane Seton,' and many more succeeded, and from that time to his death never a year passed without one, often two, and even three novels being produced. His latest works of fiction were 'Love's Labour Won' (1888), dealing with incidents of Burmese dacoity, and 'Playing with Fire' (1887), a story of the war in the Soudan. He wrote in all some fifty-six novels. A quick succession of incidents, much vivacity of style, and a dialogue that seldom flags characterise all of them. Those dealing with Scottish history embody considerable research, are vigorous and picturesque in style, and express much sympathy with the reckless daring, loyalty, and manliness of Scotch and border heroes. A charge of plagiarism has been brought against Grant owing to his having incorporated without acknowledgment a good many descriptive passages from a book of travels and campaigning in one of his novels. Grant, however, does not seem to have exceeded the license justly allowed a novelist of appropriating local colour for his fictions from graver writers (*Athenæum*, 9 Jan. 1875).

Grant wrote much and well on history, especially the history of his native land. The following are his works in this department of literature: 1. 'Memoirs and Adventures of Sir W. Kirkcaldy of Grange,' 1849. 2. 'Memorials of the Castle of Edinburgh,' 1850. 3. 'Memoirs and Adventures of Sir J. Hepburn,' 1851. 4. 'Memoirs of Montrose,' 1858. 5. 'The Cavaliers of Fortune, or British Heroes in Foreign Wars,' 1859; reissued with title reversed, 1873. 6. 'British Battles on Land and Sea,' 1873; followed in 1884 by 'Recent British Battles on Land and Sea.' 7. 'Illustrated History of India,' 1876. 8. 'Old and New Edinburgh,' 1880; of this book over thirty thousand copies were sold in the United States. 9. 'History of the War in the Soudan,' 1885-6. 10. 'The Tartans of the Clans of Scotland,' 1886. 11. 'Scottish Soldiers of Fortune,' 1889 (posthumous).

In 1852 Grant founded and acted as secretary to the National Association for the Vindication of Scottish Rights, upholding its views steadily in spite of the ridicule heaped upon him by 'Punch' and many English newspapers. He was an energetic supporter of the volunteer movement, and one of the first to join its ranks. As an authority on military matters he was frequently consulted by the war office, and was examined as a witness in connection with the present territorial system, and many of his suggestions, such as the present facings of the British army, were adopted. The plans for the proposed alterations in Edinburgh Castle were also submitted to him. Grant married the eldest

daughter of James Browne, LL.D., and had two sons: James, who died before his father, and Roderick, a Roman catholic priest. He had himself embraced the Romish faith in 1875. He died 5 May 1887, at 25 Tavistock Road, London, at the age of sixty-five. His popularity had decayed before his death. He was modest and retiring, genial, intensely patriotic, and of strong religious susceptibilities; but with all his devotion to literature he died penniless.

[Grant's Works; Times, 7 May 1887; Scottish News, do.; Athenæum, 14 May 1887; Academy, do.; Scottish Review, art. 'Grant's Scottish Historical Novels,' by S. F. F. Veitch, January 1888; private information from Mr. F. J. Grant, Carrick Pursuivant; Saturday Review, 14 May 1887; Daily News, 7 May 1887.] M. G. W.

GRANT, SIR JAMES HOPE (1808-1875), general, youngest son of Francis Grant of Kilgraston House, Perthshire, was born 22 July 1808 and educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and at Hofwyl, Switzerland. He received his first commission as cornet in the 9th lancers in 1826, in which regiment he remained until 1858, when he was promoted to the rank of major-general. His career represents an experience of India and China warfare such as falls to the lot of few. He became captain in May 1835. He was a first-rate performer on the violoncello, and in 1841 Major-general Lord Saltoun, a great lover of music, who had been appointed to command a portion of the British forces in the first Chinese war, was in quest of a brigade-major. Grant's musical skill would render him a welcome associate during the then tedious sea voyage. This consideration, added to Grant's high military reputation, secured his appointment to the vacant post. It is remarkable that Grant was unable to execute one intelligible stroke of the most mechanical sketching, while his brother the artist, Sir Francis [q.v.], was scarcely able to distinguish one bar of music from another. Grant served throughout the first Chinese war, and was present at the attack and capture of Chinkiang-foo and at the landing before Nankin. He had attained the rank of regimental-major in 1842, and for his services in China was nominated a C.B. In 1844 he rejoined the 9th lancers, which meanwhile had proceeded to India. He served with his regiment during the Sutlej campaign of 1845-6, including the hard-fought battle of Sobraon. In 1848-9 he commanded his regiment throughout the greater part of the campaign in the Punjab, wherein the 9th lancers were actively employed, especially at the passage of the Chenab at Ramnuggur, and the desperately contested battles of Chillianwallah and Goojerat.

For these services he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, and in 1849 he was gazetted to the command of his regiment.

During these operations, Grant on one occasion observed that an officer far his senior was manifestly intoxicated when the regiment was awaiting orders to move against the enemy. The day after he formally reported this fact to the second in command, who declined to meddle in the matter. Grant at once went to the offender and said to him, 'Unless you resign at once, I must report the fact that you were drunk.' The senior put his junior in arrest on the spot for insubordinate language. A court of inquiry was assembled, Grant was kept in arrest for six weeks, and was only released by the finding of an open verdict which practically justified the action taken by the accuser. In May 1857 Grant was at Umballa on the outbreak of the mutiny. To describe the important part which he took in its suppression would be almost to narrate the history of the Sepoy war of 1857-8. He was appointed brigadier of the cavalry which marched from Umballa to relieve Delhi; he was in the action at Budlee-ka-Serai; in the operations before Delhi, and at the storming of the town; he commanded a movable column marching on Lucknow; was present at the engagement at Kallee Nuddee; the relief of the Alumbagh, and the first relief of Lucknow; the battle of Cawnpore; commanded a flying column which fought engagements at Serai Ghat, Goorsaigunj, and Meangunj; was at the second relief of Lucknow; commanded movable columns at Moosa Bagh, Koorsie, the Baree road, Sirsee, Nawabgunj, and Sooltanpore; and commanded the Trans-Ghogra force which fought the numerous engagements attending the final suppression of the revolt.

Many characteristic incidents occurred during these operations. The hand-to-hand fighting in which Grant was often engaged was of a most desperate nature. In one encounter before Delhi, when darkness was closing in and the overwhelming masses of the enemy were surrounding Grant's exhausted little knot of horsemen, a sepoy at a distance of five yards shot his charger dead, in the hope of capturing the rider alive. His native orderly instantly urged him 'to take his horse.' The general refused, but grasped the tail of his orderly's charger, and was thus dragged unharmed out of the throng. The four months spent on the Delhi ridges taxed his physical and moral energies to a greater extent than any other period of his life. Daily and nightly his rapidly dwindling cavalry was called out to repel the attacks of an enemy tenfold

his number, and he used to quote his constant experience with the three successive generals in command, Anson, Barnard, and Archdale Wilson, as instances of the failure even of brave men to resist the strain of tremendous responsibility. No human being could have had a greater aversion to the infliction of the punishment of death than Grant. But on one occasion he did not hesitate to order the instant execution of twenty-five rebels who had been convicted on the clearest evidence of atrocities. Yet, with a justice rare in those days, he flogged twelve men of the 53rd regiment, although in actual presence of the enemy, whom he had caught looting. This very regiment so fully recognised the righteousness of the retribution, and became so warmly attached to their general, that when going into action they would on his approach laughingly warn each other, 'Now, boys, take care of your backs; here is the provost-marshal coming.' Grant was one of Lord Clyde's most trusted lieutenants, especially in the conduct of outposts. Whenever he was entrusted with this duty, Lord Clyde was wont to omit visiting the covering force. For his services throughout the mutiny Grant was raised from C.B. to K.C.B. (1858), and was promoted major-general, a reward which cost him the value of his commission, 12,000*l*.

In 1860 Grant sailed from Calcutta for Hongkong, having been appointed to command, with the local rank of lieutenant-general, the expedition sent out to China, in conjunction with the French. In three months the Chinese army received three defeats in the open, and was finally dispersed with a loss of 120 guns. The strong forts of Taku, mounting six hundred guns, were captured; Peking surrendered, and a new treaty of peace was signed, the provisions of which have been maintained up to the present date (1890). This campaign is universally admitted to have been the most successful and the best carried out of England's 'little wars.' In recognition thereof, Grant's K.C.B. was changed to G.C.B.

The co-operation of his French allies proved a greater obstacle to his success than the antagonism of his Chinese enemy. Thus, the French commander, Montauban, insisted that the vulnerable point of the Taku forts was the earthwork south of the Peiho, whereas Grant was resolute that the attack should be directed against the north fort. The English general adhered to his determination, in face of the opposition of all the French and of some of the English officers. Montauban, in a formal written protest, washed his hands of all responsibility, and declined to participate in

what he considered a hopeless undertaking, though at the last moment, with a prudent care for possibilities, he despatched four hundred infantry and two batteries to 'put in an appearance.' After the unsoundness of his opinions had been practically demonstrated, he sent to beg for the return of his protest.

Again, when the two armies were within a short distance of Pekin, the French lagged behind, declared they had 'lost their way,' and made straight for the adjacent Summer Palace, the treasures whereof they proceeded to loot. Grant ultimately succeeded in securing a small portion of the booty for his own army, caused an immediate auction to be held, and, resigning his own share of the proceeds, distributed the money among his men without tedious reference to England. For this act he was informed by Lord Russell that he had 'taken a grave responsibility upon himself,' but that her majesty had under the circumstances approved of what he had done.

Grant on his return from China was appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army, 1862-3. In 1865 he was made quartermaster-general at the Horse Guards, and in 1870 was selected for the command of the camp at Aldershot. His tenure of this post marks the beginning of almost a new phase of military instruction throughout the British army. Hitherto the Prussian system of manœuvring troops as two opposing forces had been angrily denounced by most of our military authorities as childish, and even pernicious. Grant held a different opinion, persisted in spite of all opposition, and finally succeeded in bringing to pass the autumn manœuvres of 1871-2-3, the value of which has been so fully recognised that the practice thereof has been continued up to the present day. He reformed our entire system of outpost duties, in which he had had such wide experience during the mutiny, introduced the war game and military lectures at Aldershot, inaugurated a soldiers' industrial exhibition, and was a warm supporter of every institution for the social and religious welfare of those under his command.

An all-pervading feature of Grant's life was his resolute religious faith. From his early years in the 9th lancers till his command at Aldershot, every act and precept was regulated by the bold observance of the Christian profession. Indeed his maxim, 'Act according to your conscience and defy the consequences,' on more than one occasion very seriously militated against his professional prosperity. A most distinguished English general states: 'His example is always in my mind whenever I am tempted to do anything ignoble or unworthy.' Grant was

one of the first to recognise the abilities of the present Lord Wolseley, whom he contributed more than any one else to bring under public notice. 'If I have attained any measure of military prosperity,' said Lord Wolseley when delivering a lecture on railway transport at Aldershot in 1872, 'my gratitude is due to one man, and that man is Sir Hope Grant.' Grant's discovery of the military worth of his staff officer, then Lieutenant-colonel Wolseley, dates from the Trans-Ghogra operations of 1859. He then mentions him in his private journals with warm approval, and subsequent entries show how much this favourable opinion was strengthened and increased during the China war of 1860. When others were somewhat aghast at what they considered the 'advanced views' of Wolseley, Grant would good-humouredly laugh, and in many instances tacitly supported or even openly advocated them. Subsequently he never lost an opportunity of advocating the merits of his former staff officer. Grant, in whose disposition not a particle of jealousy could exist, rejoiced beyond measure at the later success of Lord Wolseley, and was foremost in enlarging on it.

In 1847 Grant married Elizabeth Helen, daughter of Benjamin Tayler, esq., of the Bengal civil service. He died, aged 67, on 7 March 1875 of an internal malady, aggravated if not contracted by active service in tropical climates.

[Personal acquaintance; Sir Hope Grant's private journals; Incidents in the Sepoy War, and Incidents in the China War, by Sir Hope Grant and Major Knollys.] H. K.

**GRANT, JAMES MACPHERSON** (1822-1886), Australian statesman, was born at Alvie, Inverness-shire, in 1822, and educated at Kingdenie. When fourteen years of age he emigrated with his parents to Sydney, New South Wales, Australia, where he was articled to Chambers & Thurlow, solicitors, but having gone to New Zealand in 1844 he volunteered in the war against Hōni Hēki, and was present in several engagements. Returning to Sydney he completed his articles; was admitted in 1847 as an attorney and solicitor of the supreme court, and received into partnership by Mr. Thurlow. In 1850 he went to San Francisco for the benefit of his health, and on his return to Australia, he and his brother went to Bendigo, where they were among the successful diggers in the newly discovered gold-fields. In 1854 he began practice in Melbourne. In December of that year the miners' riots took place at the Eureka stockade, Ballarat. Macpherson Grant openly took the miners' part, and

joined them in condemning the policy of the government. On the trial of the miners he acted as their attorney without a fee, and in conjunction with Butler Cole Aspinall, barrister-at-law, obtained a verdict in their favour. He was returned as representative of the Bendigo miners to the legislative council of Victoria in November 1855, when he proposed the throwing open of the lands to the people. He also advocated vote by ballot, manhood suffrage, unsectarian education, and other measures which were afterwards passed into law. In the following year he was elected a member for the Sandhurst boroughs under the new constitution. In 1859 he was returned for Avoca. He first took office in Richard Heales's ministry as vice-president of the board of land and works, and commissioner of public works, and served from 26 Nov. 1860 to 20 Feb. 1861, during which period, in conjunction with the president of the board of lands, he initiated the occupation licenses, the first step towards settling the people on the lands. On the death of Heales, 19 June 1864, Grant succeeded him on 5 Sept. as president of the board of lands. His administration of this department was successful, and many well-to-do selectors settled on the public lands under the celebrated '42nd clause' of the Land Act of 1865. When the second McCulloch ministry was constituted, 11 July 1868, he again undertook the administration of the lands department, and remained in office until 20 Sept. 1869. He joined Sir Charles Gavan Duffy 19 June 1871, and continued at the lands department until 10 June 1872. He was then out of office until 9 Aug. 1875, when he became minister of justice in the Berry administration, which post he held only until 25 Oct. in the same year. He took the same position in the second Berry administration, from 22 May 1877 to 5 March 1880. The last appointment he held was in Sir Bryan O'Loughlen's government, when he was chief secretary from 9 July 1881 to 8 March 1883. During these various changes he had continued to sit as the representative for Avoca, and was always considered to be one of the most prominent land reformers in Australia. He died 1 April 1885.

[Men of the Time in Australia, Victoria, 1878 p. 73; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates, 1879 p. 81; Times, 4 April 1885, p. 9.] G. C. B.

GRANT, JAMES WILLIAM (1788-1865), astronomer, was born at Wester Elchies in Morayshire on 12 Aug. 1788. His father, Robert Grant, made a fortune abroad, and bought about 1783 the Elchies estate, hereditary in a branch of his family, to which he subsequently added the lands of Knock-

ando and Ballintomb. James William Grant entered the East India Company's service as a writer on 22 July 1805, and filled appointments of increasing importance in Bengal until his retirement in 1849. He employed his leisure in scientific pursuits, and with an excellent five-foot achromatic he detected, on 23 July 1844, the companion of Antares, two years before the duplicity of the star was perceived by Mitchel. Excessive modesty, however, caused him to neglect publishing the discovery, which became known only through Professor Piazzi Smyth's examination of his observing papers. On his elder brother's death, in 1828, he inherited the family estates. He returned to Scotland in 1849, and erected at Elchies a fine observatory in granite, the entrance guarded by sphinxes. Here was placed the 'Trophy Telescope,' conspicuous in 1851 in the nave of the Great Exhibition, and the first large telescope erected in Scotland. The object-glass, eleven inches in diameter, was by Ross, the mount by Ransome & May. Grant's use of it was hampered by the climate and growing ill-health; but Professor Piazzi Smyth found its performance excellent in a set of observations on double stars made at Elchies in the autumn of 1862 (*Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Soc.* xxiii. 2). It was sold in 1864 to Mr. Aytoun of Glenfarg, Perthshire.

Grant was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 Jan. 1854. His sole publication was a letter 'On the Influence of Climate upon the Telescopic Appearance of a Celestial Body' (*ib.* xiv. 165), accompanying two sketches of Mars, made respectively at Calcutta and Elchies. He was an accomplished microscopist, his slides evoking the admiration of native and foreign experts. Botany, natural history, and painting were also cultivated by him. He married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Wilson of Gamrie in Banffshire, and had by her eight sons and four daughters, all born in India. The present laird of Elchies is his grandson. He died at Wester Elchies of gout on 17 Sept. 1865, and was buried in Knockando churchyard. His wife died in London on 28 Jan. 1855. Grant's mind was one of singular sweetness and elevation, and he was regretted alike as a friend, a landlord, and a benefactor to the poor.

[Information from the family; Banffshire Journal, 19 Sept. 1865; Lachlan Shaw's Hist. of the Province of Moray, i. 112, 117 (1882); Jervise's Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the North-east of Scotland, i. 299 (1875); Monthly Notices, xxiii. 1 (Professor R. Grant); Good Words, iv. 125, February 1863 (Professor Piazzi Smyth); Dodwell's Bengal Civil Servants.] A. M. C.

GRANT, JOHN (*d.* 1528), second laird of Freuchie, the Bard, the eldest son of John Grant younger of Freuchie (now Grant in Strathspey), and grandson of Sir Duncan Grant, first laird of Freuchie, succeeded his grandfather, Duncan, as second laird in 1485. He was surnamed 'The Bard,' sometimes 'The Bard roy,' on account of his poetical talents. Grant attached himself by bond of maurent to the Earl of Huntly [see GORDON, GEORGE, *d.* 1502?], then the most powerful nobleman in the north of Scotland, and his own overlord. At Huntly's castle in Strathbogie, on 15 Sept. 1484, the marriage of Grant with Margaret, daughter of Sir James Ogilvie of Deskford, Banffshire, was arranged. There is a tradition that the father of this laird marched at the head of the clan Grant in 1488 to the assistance of James III during the insurrection of the prince, and that along with some other highland clans the Grants arrived only in time to find the decisive battle of Sauchieburn already fought and their king dead. But as Grant's father died in 1482 the tradition, if true, has probably reference to this second laird of Freuchie. He, at least, is mentioned in that struggle as having captured a traitor and conveyed him to Edinburgh (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland*, i. 98).

Under James IV the Earl of Huntly became chancellor of Scotland and royal lieutenant in the northern counties, with a special commission for promoting the peace of these counties by dealing summarily with the more unruly clans. Grant supported his overlord so heartily in this work that as a reward the king conferred upon him several extensive estates in Inverness-shire and Morayshire. In 1498 he received the lands of Glencarny and Ballindalloch, and in 1509 the barony of Urquhart, while upon two of his sons were bestowed the neighbouring lands of Glenmoriston and Corriemoney. At an earlier date he had acquired by purchase and exchange several estates adjoining his own patrimony, and to consolidate these he obtained a royal charter erecting them into the barony of Freuchie.

His barony of Urquhart, after the battle of Flodden in 1513, was invaded and laid waste by a party of the Macdonalds of the Isles, the most refractory of the clans. But Grant succeeded in subduing them and recovered his lands. He held special commissions for the pacification of the highlands, and contributed largely towards the efforts of James IV. In 1492 he, with certain others, was sent by the Earl of Huntly to inflict punishment on the clan Mackenzie, which, among other enormities, had been guilty of

the slaughter of Harold of Chisholm. In this he acquitted himself successfully (*History of the Clan Mackenzie*, p. 74). Among other services he captured certain freebooters who infested Braemar and the upper reaches of the river Dee. During the regency of John, duke of Albany, Grant was summoned to take part in a military expedition into England; but taking his cue from Huntly, as the allegiance of the country was divided, he held back. He was afterwards obliged to condone his disobedience by purchasing a remission.

Grant died in May 1528. He had, besides five daughters, three sons: James (1485?–1553) [q. v.], his successor; John, who got Corriemoney, and became ancestor of the Grants of Corriemoney and Shenglie, from whom descended Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.], and others; and John Mor Grant, a natural son, of Glenmoriston, the ancestor of that branch of the family of Grant.

[The Chiefs of Grant, by Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., i. 71–95; *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, pp. 267, 273, 298; Gregory's *Highlands and Islands of Scotland*, pp. 50–114.] H. P.

GRANT, JOHN (1568?–1622), fifth laird of Freuchie, was the eldest son of Duncan Grant younger of Freuchie, and his wife Margaret, daughter of William Mackintosh of that ilk. Left fatherless in 1582 he was placed under guardians till 1588, before which year he succeeded as fifth laird his grandfather John, fourth laird of Freuchie, who died in 1585, and who was son of James Grant, third laird [q. v.] He was one of three commissioners appointed by the privy council in 1588, and again in 1590 with justiciary and extraordinary powers over the district of Moray for the apprehension of jesuits and papists. In 1589 he signed a bond in defence of the true religion and of the king, with special reference to popish conspiracies at the time, and in the same year he joined the army led by James VI against George Gordon, first marquis of Huntly [q. v.]

In this way Grant incurred the resentment of Huntly, who, after having made his peace with James, returned to the discharge of his viceregal offices in the north. Grant thought himself affronted by Huntly, and with several of the neighbouring clans carried fire and sword into the territory of the Gordons. These hostilities, however, were peremptorily stopped by the crown; but Grant resumed the quarrel in a legal form in the courts of law. This issued in an amicable agreement in 1591, when Grant acknowledged himself again under the protection of Huntly. In the following year Huntly killed James, earl of Moray (the Bonny Earl), at Donibristle,



Fifeshire, and Grant, whose grandmother was a Stewart, repudiated his allegiance to Huntly, and took up arms to avenge the slaughter of his kinsman. He joined the army which James VI sent soon afterwards under the Earl of Argyll to subdue Huntly. Argyll was defeated by Huntly at Glenlivet, and, when Huntly again regained favour from James, Grant deemed it prudent to keep himself more in favour with him.

In 1602 Grant was commissioned by James VI to put down witchcraft in the highlands. In 1607 he was chosen as one of two commissioners from the king to introduce the restored Bishop of Moray at the meeting of the synod of Moray under pretext of appointing the bishop constant moderator. About this time the clan Gregor or Macgregors had been proscribed by the authorities. Some of them found shelter with the Grants and assumed their name. A complaint was laid against Grant that he was a chief harbourer of the Macgregor outlaws, and he was ordered by letters from James VI to disprove the accusation and attest his loyalty by proceeding against the obnoxious clan. Grant apprehended a few of them; but notwithstanding this he was fined in a large sum for intercommuning with the outlaws and permitting members of his clan, for whom he was responsible, to do so.

As convener of the justices of the peace in Moray Grant was summoned in 1612 to attend a meeting of the privy council in Edinburgh. In 1615 he was again in Edinburgh, and sat as a juror on the trial of Patrick Stewart, earl of Orkney, who was convicted of rebellion and treason and executed (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, iii. 308-18). In 1620 he had also a commission to deal with the 'vagabond gipsies,' whose lawlessness obliged the privy council to adopt stringent measures for their suppression. Grant added to the patrimonial inheritance the neighbouring estates of Abernethy and Cromdale in Strathspey, and also secured Rothiemurchus from the Mackintoshes as a Grant possession. He sold his Ross-shire lands to the Mackenzies, from whom his great-grandfather, John, second laird of Freuchie [q. v.], had taken them (*History of the Mackenzies*, p. 163). It is said that James VI in 1610 offered Grant a peerage, but that he refused it, asking the question, 'An' wha'll be laird o' Grant?' He died on 20 Sept. 1622, and was buried in Duthill churchyard.

His wife was LILLIAS, daughter of Sir John Murray (afterwards first earl) of Tullibardine, Perthshire. Their contract of marriage is dated 15 April 1591, and James VI and his queen are said to have been present at the marriage.

John Taylor, the Water Poet, who visited Castle Grant in 1618, says she was a lady both inwardly and outwardly plentifully adorned with the gifts of grace and nature (TAYLOR, *Works*, ed. C. Hindley, 1872, p. 55). She was herself a poetess. She survived her husband till 1643, and bore to Grant one son and four daughters. Grant had also a natural son, Duncan, ancestor of the Grants of Clunie.

[Sir William Fraser's *The Chiefs of Grant*, i. 159-96; Shaw's *History of the Province of Moray*, pp. 31, 32; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. iv. passim; Sir Robert Gordon's *History of the Earldom of Sutherland*, pp. 192-226; Gregory's *Highlands and Islands of Scotland*, pp. 245-53.] H. P.

GRANT, JOHN (1782-1842), lieutenant 2nd royal veteran battalion, and lieutenant-colonel Portuguese service, a famous spy in the Peninsular war, began his military career as a subaltern in the Glamorganshire militia, with which he served in Ireland in 1799. In the same year he volunteered to the line from the embodied militia, and was appointed a lieutenant in the 4th foot, but was placed on half-pay at the peace of Amiens. On the renewal of the war he was brought on full pay as a lieutenant of foot, which rank he held throughout the war. He served under Sir Robert Thomas Wilson on the Portuguese frontier in 1808-9, with the irregular force known as the Lusitanian legion, and was wounded. When Wilson was defeated and left Portugal, Grant joined the Portuguese army under Marshal William Carr Beresford [q. v.], in which he became major, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel. Grant was much employed as a partisan leader and spy, in which capacity he assumed a variety of disguises, and underwent most extraordinary adventures. There is much confusion of his exploits with those of Major Colquhoun Grant (1780-1829) [q. v.], 11th foot, a scouting officer. Wellington wrote to Beresford, on 19 Feb. 1811, apparently in reference to John Grant: 'I wish he had sent us the examination of some of his prisoners. He appears to be going on capitally, and likely to save much valuable property in the Estrada. I shall be much obliged if you will tell him how much gratified I have been at reading the accounts of his operations' (*Naval and Military Gazette*, 1 July 1848, p. 429). At the end of the war Grant was appointed lieutenant in the late 2nd royal veteran battalion, and was retired on full pay when the veteran battalions were abolished. Grant acted as secretary to the committee formed in London by the Earl of Durham, Lord William Bentinck, and others in 1820, when Marshal Beresford was dismissed from his Portuguese

command by the constitutional government. In 1823, at the time of the invasion of Spain by the French troops under the Duc d'Angoulême, Grant's committee despatched Sir Robert Thomas Wilson on a fruitless mission to the Peninsula. The promised volume of Wilson's memoirs dealing with the Lusitanian legion episode of 1808-9 and the Spanish mission of 1823 have not been published (see introduction to *Life of Sir R. T. Wilson*, 1793-1807, London, 1862), and Grant's share in these transactions has never been treated in detail.

Grant died, after a long and painful illness, broken in health and circumstances, at the age of sixty, at Kensington on 14 July 1842. His appeals and those of his widow for assistance were left unanswered (*Naval and Military Gazette*, 4 March 1843, p. 137). Sir Robert Peel, when prime minister, conferred a gift of 100*l.* and a lieutenant's widow's pension of 40*l.* a year on Grant's widow, Sophia Grant, who died at Chelsea on 26 May 1848 (*ib.* 3 Jan. 1848, and 1 July 1848, p. 429).

[Army and Militia Lists; Naval and Military Gazettes, 1842-3, 1848.] H. M. C.

GRANT, SIR JOHN PETER (1774-1848), chief justice of Calcutta, only son of William Grant, M.D., of Lyme Street, London, and afterwards of the Doune of Rothiemurchus, was born 21 Sept. 1774. He succeeded to the entailed estate of Rothiemurchus, on the death of his uncle, Patrick Grant, called the 'White Laird,' in 1790. Grant studied law first at Edinburgh, where he was admitted advocate 28 June 1796, then at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar 29 Jan. 1802. He sat in the parliament of 1812 for Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire, and in the two subsequent parliaments for Tavistock. In 1827 he went to India as puisne judge, first at Bombay then at Calcutta, where he was afterwards chief justice. Previous to leaving this country he was knighted. He died at sea on his passage home, 17 May 1848, and was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. He was married and had issue two sons and three daughters; his second son, Sir John Peter Grant (1807-1893), was successively lieutenant-governor of Bengal and governor of Jamaica [see SUPPLEMENT].

Grant wrote: 1. 'Some Observations on the Constitution and Forms of Proceeding of the Court of Session in Scotland, with Remarks on the Bill now depending in the House of Lords for its Reform,' 1807. 2. 'Essays towards Illustrating some Elementary Principles relating to Wealth and Currency,' 1812. 3. 'A Summary of the

Law relating to Granting New Trials in Civil Suits by Courts of Justice in England,' 1817. 4. 'Speech in the House of Commons, 10 Feb. 1818, on Lord A. Hamilton's Motion relating to the Conduct of the Law Officers of the Crown in Scotland,' 1818. 5. 'Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons on 5 May 1825, on Moving for Leave to bring in a Bill to Alter and Amend an Act passed in the Parliament of Scotland, 8th and 9th Session, 1st Parliament of King William III, intitled an Act for Preventing Wrongous Imprisonments, and against Undue Delays in Trials,' 1825 (manuscript notes by Lord Cockburn are appended to the British Museum copy).

[Fraser's Chiefs of Grant, Edinb. 1883, ii. 510; Gent. Mag. September 1848, p. 335; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, ed. 1877, ii. 362-3; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Advocates' Library.] F. W.-r.

GRANT, JOHNSON (1773-1844), divine, born at Edinburgh in 1773, was son of Dr. Gregory Grant, by Mary, daughter of Sir Archibald Grant of Monymusk (son of Francis Grant, lord Cullen [q. v.]). He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 21 Oct. 1795, and took his degree of B.A. in 1799, and M.A. in 1805. Taking holy orders, he became curate in succession of Ormskirk, Lancashire, Frodsham and Latchford in Cheshire, and Hornsey and St. Pancras in Middlesex. Through the interest of Bishop Majendie he was presented to the living of Binbrooke St. Mary, Lincolnshire, in 1818, and to the incumbency of Kentish Town, London, in 1822, where he remained, a zealous and hard-working clergyman, till his death on 4 Dec. 1844.

He wrote, in addition to occasional sermons and pamphlets: 1. 'A Manual of Religious Knowledge,' 1800, 2nd ed. 1805, 3rd ed. 1809. 2. 'Reverie considered as connected with Literature,' 1802 (in 'Memoirs' of Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society). 3. 'A Summary of the History of the English Church,' 1811-26, 4 vols. 4. 'Sermons,' 1812. 5. 'Sacred Hours.' 6. 'Arabia, a Poem,' 1815. 7. 'God is Love, freely translated from Eckartshausen,' 1817. 8. 'The Crucifixion, a Series of Lent Lectures,' 1821. 9. 'A Memoir of Miss Frances Augusta Bell,' 1827. 10. 'The Last Things, a Series of Lent Lectures,' 1828. 11. 'Six Lectures on Liberality and Expediency,' 1830. 12. 'A Course of Lectures for the Year,' 1833-1835, 2 vols. 13. 'The Joshua, a Poem,' anonymous, 1837. 14. 'Sketches in Divinity,' 1840. 15. 'Discourses, &c., 1843.

[Gent. Mag. April 1845, p. 444; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 550; Darling's Cyclop. Bibliog. i. 1301; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] C. W. S.

GRANT, JOSEPH (1805-1835), Scottish poet, was born 26 May 1805 at his father's farm of Affrusk in Kincardineshire. As a child he was employed on the farm in the summer, and during the winter picked up what learning he could at a village school. When only fourteen he began to write verses. In 1831 he was engaged as assistant to a shopkeeper at Stonehaven, and afterwards was employed as a clerk at Dundee, first in the office of the 'Guardian' newspaper, and then in that of a writer to the signet. He died 14 April 1835 at Affrusk. Grant's poems, often, like his prose tales, of much merit, were mainly written in Scots, but some are in English. Besides tales and sketches contributed to 'Chambers's Journal' between 1830 and 1835, he published: 1. 'Juvenile Lays,' 1828. 2. 'Kincardineshire Traditions,' 1830, in verse. At the time of his death he was preparing 3. 'Tales of the Glens: with Ballads and Songs.' This collection was published in 1836, 'with a memoir of the author by R. Nicoll.'

[Memoir by R. Nicoll; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 370.] C. L. K.

GRANT, LUDOVICK (1650?-1716), of Grant, was eldest son of James Grant, seventh laird of Freuchie, and his wife, Lady Mary, only daughter of James Stewart, second earl of Murray (d. 1638). He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, and, being still under age when his father died in 1663, was for a time under the guardianship of his uncle, Lieutenant-colonel Patrick Grant, who thus became known as 'tutor of Grant.' On 26 Dec. 1671 he married Janet, only daughter of Alexander Brodie of Lethen, Nairnshire (*Diaries of the Lairds of Brodie*, Spalding Club, p. 323). During the rising of the covenanters in 1679 he was summoned with his clan to the assistance of the government. His wife, however, was a strong sympathiser with the presbyterians, and frequently received the ministers in her house. For this offence she and her husband were summoned in 1685 before commissioners appointed by the privy council, and Grant was condemned to pay a fine of 42,500*l.* Scots. He appealed to the king, and on account of his previous services obtained a remission. His father-in-law had been at the same time fined 40,000*l.* Scots for a similar offence, and to secure his safety Grant was constrained to pay three-fourths of the amount. The money paid by Grant is said to have been given by James to the Scots College at Douay. At the revolution an order rescinding the fine was obtained, but the money could not be recovered.

In 1681 Grant represented the county of

Elgin in the Scottish parliament, and when the Test Act was under consideration he, along with Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun, took exception to some part of the procedure, and demanded that his protest should be placed on the minutes. James, then duke of York, was present and presided as commissioner for his brother, Charles II, and observing Grant's persistence remarked from the throne: 'His highland majesty need not be afraid, the protest shall be marked.' Grant was not opposed to the claim of James VII to the British throne, and on Argyll's insurrection in 1685 raised a regiment on the king's side from among his own kinsmen and vassals.

At the revolution, however, he declared for the Prince of Orange, and was an active member of the convention of estates which met at Edinburgh in 1689. He was one of a committee appointed to report on the state of the highlands. He raised a regiment in support of the government of between seven and eight hundred men, and was appointed its colonel in April 1689, about which time also he was constituted sheriff of Inverness-shire, an office which he held until his death (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, ix. 1-100 passim). He rendered material assistance to General Mackay in his campaign in the highlands against Dundee at considerable expense, which was never made good by the government. It was on his lands and in the neighbourhood of Castle Grant that the final battle of 'the haughs of Cromdale' was fought between the adherents of James VII and the troops of the Prince of Orange (MACKAY, *Memoirs*, p. 95).

Grant was chosen parliamentary representative for the county of Inverness, and sat as such until the dissolution of the Scottish parliament in 1707. He was frequently employed on parliamentary commissions. One of these visited the universities of the kingdom and dealt with disloyal professors, while another regulated the plantation of churches.

In 1694 Grant obtained a crown charter erecting his barony of Freuchie into the regality of Grant. His castle, which was formerly known as Ballachastell, became Castle Grant, and Castleton became the village of Grantown, while his own designation of laird of Freuchie was changed to laird of Grant. In 1677 he became proprietor of the estate of Pluscarden, Elgin. It was purchased for 5,000*l.*, the money being provided by his father-in-law, the laird of Brodie, who stipulated that the lands should form the inheritance of his daughter's second son.

By his first wife, Janet Brodie, Grant had five sons and four daughters. Three of the sons held high positions in the army. His suc-

cessor as laird of Grant was his second son, Brigadier-general Alexander Grant of Grant, who is separately noticed above, and was succeeded by his immediate younger brother, Sir James Grant of Grant. The two youngest sons were Major George Grant of Culbin, governor of Fort George, and deputy-governor of Inverness-shire, and Colonel Lewis Grant. Grant's youngest daughter, Margaret, was the first wife of Simon Fraser, twelfth lord Lovat [q. v.]. Janet Brodie died in 1697, and Grant married as his second wife, in 1701, Jean, daughter of Sir John Houston, and widow of Sir Richard Lockhart of Lee, but had no issue by her. He died at Edinburgh in November 1716, and was buried in the abbey of Holyrood there, beside the remains of his father, on the 19th of that month.

[Sir William Fraser's *The Chiefs of Grant*, i. 291-328; authorities quoted above.] H. P.

**GRANT, MALCOLM** (1762-1831), lieutenant-general in the East India Company's service, was appointed to an infantry cadetship on the Bombay establishment in 1776, left England in January 1777, and was made ensign on 20 Nov. following. In 1779 he served with a corps employed against the Mahrattas during the war in support of Ragonauth Rao. He became lieutenant in 1780, and in 1780-1 served at the siege of Bassein and elsewhere with the Bengal force under General Goddard, and was afterwards employed in the neighbouring districts, and subsequently in Malabar under General Macleod until 1788, when he went home on furlough. He became captain 19 Jan. 1789, and major 8 Jan. 1796. He returned to India in 1790, and was employed from 1792 to 1798 in Malabar. When operations were commenced against Tippoo Sultan he commanded the Bombay native grenadier battalion in the force sent under Colonel Little to act against the Mahrattas. This force was obliged to retire, and Grant's corps embarked at Jeyghar and proceeded by sea to Cannanore, and thence by the Pondicherry ghaats, reaching Sidapoor on the Cavary before the fall of Seringapatam. After the capture of the Mysore, Grant, in command of the 1st battalion 3rd Bombay native infantry, was employed with the troops under General James Stuart at Mangalore and in Canara, and at the reduction of the fortress of Jemalghur. On 6 March 1800 he became lieutenant-colonel 8th Bombay native infantry, with which he served several years in Malabar, then in open rebellion, and in 1804 he succeeded Colonel Montresor in the chief command in Malabar and Canara. Madras troops having relieved the Bombay force in these districts in December of the same year,

Grant was on his way to Bombay when he received reinforcements of artillery and stores from the presidency, with orders to land in the Concan with the force under his command, about three thousand men, and effect the reduction of the fortress of Savendroog, then held, says Sir Barry Close, 'by that wily and atrocious rebel, Hurry Bellal.' This service Grant accomplished to the entire satisfaction of the Indian government and of the peishwa. In 1807 Grant returned to England in extreme ill-health. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant in 1809, and in 1810 colonel of the 9th Bombay native infantry; he became a major-general in 1813, and lieutenant-general in 1825. He died at his residence in Upper Wimpole Street, London, 28 Sept. 1831, aged 69.

[Dodswell and Miles's *Indian Army Lists*; *East India Military Cal.* (London, 1823), i. 207, 287; *Gent. Mag.* ci. pt. ii. 468.] H. M. C.

**GRANT, PATRICK, LORD ELCHIES** (1690-1754), judge, son of Captain Grant of Easter Elchies, born 1690, was admitted an advocate on 12 Feb. 1712, and obtained a good practice. On 3 Nov. 1732 he was raised to the bench with the title of Lord Elchies, in succession to Sir John Maxwell of Pollock; on 3 March 1737 he succeeded Walter Pringle of Newhall as a lord of justiciary; and he died at Inch House, near Edinburgh, on 27 July 1754. He was a man with strong grasp of legal principles and power of reasoning, and an intuitive perception of law, but, though perfectly upright, he was harsh and overbearing in manner. He collected the decisions of the court of session from 1733 to 1757, which were printed in 1813 by W. M. Morison, wrote notes to Stair's 'Institutes,' which appeared in 1824, and left notes in manuscript upon his sessions papers, which are preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

[Brunton and Haig's *Senators*; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; Tytler's *Life of Lord Kames*, i. 39; *Scots Mag.* xvi. 257.] J. A. H.

**GRANT, PETER** (d. 1784), Scotch abbé, born in the diocese of Moray, was a member of the Grant family of Blairfind in Glenlivet. He entered the Scotch College at Rome in 1726 and returned to Scotland as a priest in 1735. He was sent to the mission of Glengarry, where he remained till 1737, when, upon the murder of the Roman agent, Mr. Stuart, he was appointed to fill that office. He became acquainted with all the British travellers who went to Rome, and rendered them many services. For a long period hardly any British subject of dis-

unction visited Rome without being provided with letters of introduction to the Abbé Grant. Clement XI was very fond of him and meant to raise him to the purple, but died before he was able to carry his intention into effect. Grant died at Rome on 1 Sept. 1784.

[Abbé McPherson's MS. Cat. quoted in Stotbert's *Catholic Mission in Scotland*, pp. 240, 560.] T. C.

GRANT, RICHARD (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury, also called RICHARD OF WETHERSHEED, possibly either from the Wetheringsett in Sussex or in Suffolk, appears to have been called Le Grant or Le Grand, from his stature ('Magister Richardus Magnus,' WYKES, *Annales Monast.* iv. 420; BIRCHINGTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 10), for he was, Matthew Paris says, wonderfully tall and of good carriage, as well as eloquent, learned, and virtuous (iii. 205; WENDOVER, iv. 186). He is said to have been dean of London (LE NEVE, *Fasts*, ii. 309), but this seems unlikely; he was certainly chancellor of Lincoln from 1221 until 1227, when the election of Walter of Eynsham to the primacy having been quashed by Gregory IX, the king, Henry III, and the suffragan bishops joined in recommending Richard to the pope as likely to be of use to the Roman court as well as to the king and kingdom. Richard was accordingly appointed archbishop by the pope, being 'given rather than elected' to the office (WENDOVER, iv. 186); the appointment received the king's assent on 23 May, and the archbishop was consecrated at Canterbury on 10 June. On the king's return from France the archbishop and his suffragans welcomed him in Winchester Cathedral, and on 23 Nov. Richard received the pall [see under CANTELUPE, WALTER DE], and celebrated mass in the presence of the king and the suffragan bishops. His rights of jurisdiction were impaired by the application which was made to the pope to confirm an election to the abbacy of Evesham (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, i. 74). When at the parliament which assembled the following January the king demanded a scutage of three marks from all holding of the crown by barony, clergy as well as laymen, the archbishop and some of the bishops vigorously opposed the grant, on the ground that it had been allowed without their consent by the lay barons when in foreign parts, and that the clergy were not to be bound by the laity. The majority, however, both of the clergy and of the lay barons, were in favour of yielding to the king's will. At this time also he had a dispute with the justiciary, Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], who had received from the

king the wardship of Tunbridge Castle and the other lands of Gilbert, earl of Clare [see under CLARE, GILBERT DE, seventh earl], during the minority of the heir. He claimed that the custody of the castle and its appendages belonged of right to his see. On complaining to the king he was told that the earl held of the king in chief, that the wardship of the lands of barons belonged to the crown, and that the king had a right to confer them on whom he would. He forthwith excommunicated those who were in possession of the castle and lands, and all, save the king himself, who should hold any communication with them, and immediately before Easter set out for Rome to appeal to the pope on this and other matters. The monks of Christ Church sided with the king and the justiciary. Besides his anger at the king's demand on the church, and at the invasion, as he held it, of the rights of his see, he had a quarrel with the abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury, who refused to receive consecration from him, and was displeased at the appointment of Anselm le Gras to the see of St. David's. He was received at Rome with much honour (WYKES), and complained to the pope that the king left everything to Hubert de Burgh, and took no counsel with his other nobles; that Hubert had married a woman too near akin to him, and had violated the rights of his see; that the suffragan bishops were given up to worldly affairs, and that the beneficed clergy were pluralists, and he prayed the pope to correct these evils. The king sent proctors to represent his cause, but the pope decided in the archbishop's favour. He set out on his homeward journey on 1 Aug. 1231, and on the 3rd died at the convent of the Friars Minors at S. Gemini in Umbria, between Todi and Narni (MATT. PARIS, iii. 206 n.) He was buried in his pontifical robes and jewels, and an attempt is said to have been made to rifle his corpse, but the robbers, finding that they were unable to pull the ring from his finger, retired abashed. The next year Hubert de Burgh was accused, wholly without ground, of having procured his death by poison. He is said to have published constitutions, but those which are ascribed to him cannot be distinguished with any certainty from those of the earlier archbishop Richard, the successor of Thomas, and, except the first and fourteenth of the first set and the last of the second set, are probably republications of the constitutions of the first Richard (JOHNSON). There are also ascribed to him treatises, 'De fide et legibus,' 'De Sacramentis,' and 'De universo corporali et spirituali.' Dr. Hook's estimate of his character seems needlessly severe. He was a personal

enemy of Hubert de Burgh, certainly the greatest statesman of his day, but his quarrel was by no means unprovoked. He was jealous of the rights of his order and his see, and though it is evident that he would gladly have seen a revival of papal interference in English affairs, and may possibly have helped to inspire the king's wish to again admit a legate into the kingdom, much allowance must be made for the allegiance which churchmen of the day considered was due to the pope. Matthew Paris certainly does not seem to have thought badly of him, and his resistance to the king's unconstitutional demand shows that he was a man of bold and independent spirit.

[Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops*, iii. 103-27; Wendover, iv. 185, 219, 220, 226 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matthew Paris, iii. 170, 191, 200, 205, 223 (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Tewkesbury, Dunstable, &c., and Wykes in *Ann. Monast.* i-iv. *passim* (Rolls Ser.); Anglia Sacra, i. 11, 115; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 11, ii. 91; Lynwood's *Provinciale*, p. 330; Johnson's *Laws and Canons*, ii. 126, 127 (Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology); Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptt.* p. 307; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 626.] W. H.

GRANT, SIR ROBERT (1779-1838), governor of Bombay, second son of Charles Grant [q. v.], the Indian philanthropist and statesman, and brother of Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.], was born in Bengal in 1779 and came to England in 1790. On 30 Nov. 1795 he was admitted, together with his brother Charles, a pensioner at Magdalene College, Cambridge. He gained the Craven scholarship in 1799, and in 1801 graduated B.A. as third wrangler and second chancellor's medallist. In 1802 he was elected fellow of his college, and took the degree of M.A. in 1804. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1807. Some years afterwards he became king's serjeant in the court of the duchy of Lancaster and one of the commissioners of bankrupts. He was elected member of parliament for Elgin burghs in 1818, for Inverness burghs in 1826, for Norwich in 1830 and 1831 (in which year he was sworn a privy councillor), and for the newly constituted borough of Finsbury in 1832. When his brother Charles became president of the board of control in 1830, he was chosen one of the commissioners. In the House of Commons Grant championed the movement for repealing the civil disabilities of the Jews. On 5 April 1830 he successfully moved for leave to bring in a bill with this object, and on 23 May moved the second reading, which was rejected by a majority of sixty-three. On 17 April 1833 he carried a resolution in favour of Jewish emancipation, with the aid of Macaulay, Joseph Hume, and O'Connell,

and in the same session safely conducted a bill to a third reading, but the House of Lords rejected it. Grant repeated his exploit in 1834, but his bill met the same fate in the upper house. Grant's persistent advocacy of Jewish rights was frequently acknowledged by the Jewish community in London. The House of Lords withstood a settlement of the question till 1858 (cf. PICCIOTTO, *Anglo-Jewish History*, 388 et seq.; HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 1830-4).

Grant became judge advocate-general in 1832, and was appointed governor of Bombay in June 1834. In August of the same year he was knighted, and received the knight grand cross of the royal Hanoverian Guelphic order. He assumed his post as governor in March 1835, and died at Dalpooore on 9 July 1838 of an attack of apoplexy following a fever. He was buried at St. Mary's Church in Poonah.

Grant published in 1813 an essay entitled 'The Expediency maintained of continuing the System by which the Trade and Government of India are now regulated,' and a 'Sketch of the History of the East India Company from its first foundation to the passing of the Regulation Act of 1773.' These were originally intended to form portions of an extensive work dealing with the whole question of the connection between this country and India. He also published in 1826 a 'View of the System and Merits of the East India College, Haileybury,' being the substance of a speech delivered by him at a meeting of the court of directors in February 1824. After Grant's death, a volume of his sacred poems, containing some of the best known and most beautiful of modern hymns, was edited in 1839 by his brother Charles, lord Glenelg; new editions of the work appeared in 1844 and 1868.

Grant married in 1829 Margaret, only daughter of Sir David Davidson of Cantray, Nairnshire, N.B. He had two sons and two daughters: Sir Charles, K.C.S.I., late member of council in India; Colonel Robert, R.E., deputy adjutant-general; Constance Charemile, who died in childhood; and Sibylla Sophia, married to Granville Ryder, esq.

[Information from the Rev. A. R. Grant and the Hon. and Rev. Latimer Neville; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; *Bombay Courier*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Gent. Mag.* December 1838; *Ward's Men of the Reign.*] E. J. R.

GRANT, ROBERT EDMOND (1793-1874), comparative anatomist, seventh son of Alexander Grant, writer to the signet, was born in Edinburgh on 11 Nov. 1793. He was educated at the high school and the univer-

sity of Edinburgh, graduating M.D. in 1814. From 1815 to 1820 Grant studied medicine and natural history in Paris, and at many continental universities. Returning to Edinburgh in 1820 he devoted himself to natural history, exploring the coasts of Scotland, Ireland, and the adjacent islands, and dissecting and watching the habits of many animals. In 1824 he gave lectures on the comparative anatomy of the invertebrates for his friend Dr. John Barclay (1758-1826) [q. v.], and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1825 and 1826 he published a series of papers on the structure and functions of sponges in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' which marked a notable advance in knowledge, indicating clearly their animal nature, and in which he announced his belief in the transformation of species. At this time Charles Darwin was his intimate companion in study, and described him (*Life*, i. 38) as 'dry and formal in manner, with much enthusiasm beneath this outer crust.' The numerous original papers he wrote at this period seemed to mark him out for a great career, and in June 1827 he was elected professor of comparative anatomy and zoology in the university of London, afterwards University College. He became absorbed in teaching, lecturing five times a week at University College for forty-six years without missing a single lecture, and also lecturing at the Royal Institution, the Aldersgate Street and Windmill Street medical schools, and many other institutions. In 1836 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1837 Fullerton professor of physiology at the Royal Institution for three years. Later he was appointed Swiney lecturer on geology for five years at the British Museum. His means and stipend being small, some friends purchased for him an annuity of 50*l.* after he had lectured for more than twenty years. In 1852 the death of a brother placed him in easy circumstances, but his day for original work was past. As a lecturer he was clear and impressive. From its first promulgation he became a warm supporter of the Darwinian theory of natural selection. He frequently visited and corresponded with Cuvier, Saint-Hilaire, and other great naturalists of France, Holland, and Germany, and was at one time styled the Cuvier of England. He died on 23 Aug. 1874, still holding his professorship, at the age of eighty.

Grant was above middle height, strongly built, with very intellectual countenance. In manner he was gentle and courteous, but on occasion could speak strongly against shams and in favour of reforms. He was noticeable for always wearing full evening dress. His scientific papers, principally on

subjects of invertebrate anatomy, are comprised in the period between 1825 and 1839 (for their titles see the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers'). His separate works, besides pamphlets, were his 'Lectures' reported in the 'Lancet,' 1833-4, his 'Outlines of Comparative Anatomy,' 1835-1841, of which only two parts appeared, and his article 'Animal Kingdom,' in Todd's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology.' He was never married, and having no surviving relatives, he left all his property, collections, and library to University College, London.

[*Lancet*, 1850 ii. 686-95, with portrait, 1874, ii. 322; *Medical Times*, 1874, ii. 277; *Proceedings of Royal Soc.* xxiii. vi-x.] G. T. B.

GRANT, ROGER (*d.* 1724), quack oculist, having lost an eye as a soldier in the German emperor's service, set up as an oculist in Queen Anne's reign in Mouse Alley, Wapping, and contrived to get appointed oculist to Anne and to George I, and to acquire considerable wealth. He is satirically referred to as 'putting out eyes with great success' in No. 444 of the 'Spectator' (30 July 1712). A sheet describing his professed cures is in the British Museum Library, and also an 'Account of a Miraculous Cure of a Young Man in Newington,' London, 1709, evidently written to discredit his pretensions. The latter pamphlet states that Grant was a baptist preacher, had been a cobbler, and was illiterate. He died 7 April 1724 (*Hist. Reg.* for 1724, p. 20).

[Wadd's *Nugæ Chirurgicæ*, p. 72; works referred to above.] G. T. B.

GRANT, THOMAS, D.D. (1816-1870), bishop of Southwark, was born at Ligny-les-Aires in the diocese of Arras, France, on 25 Nov. 1816, being the son of Sergeant (afterwards Captain) Bernard Grant, an Irishman and an officer in the British army. Under the auspices of Dr. Briggs, afterwards bishop of Beverley, he was sent to St. Othbert's College, Ushaw, near Durham, and in 1836 to the English College at Rome, of which he became rector in 1844, in succession to Dr. Baggs. He was secretary to Cardinal Acton, and was agent at Rome for the English bishops who were petitioning for the restoration of the hierarchy. He translated into Italian, for the use of Propaganda, the numerous English documents sent to the holy see during the progress of those negotiations, and he furnished Mgr. Palma with the materials for his historical preface to the apostolic decree of 1850, re-establishing the Roman catholic hierarchy in this country. He was

nominated by Pope Pius IX the first bishop of the new see of Southwark, and was consecrated at Rome by Cardinal Franzoni 6 July 1851. He was eminent for the simplicity and self-denial of his life, and for his extreme modesty. His opinion was frequently sought by the government on points where the canon law and the law of the land appeared to be in conflict, and, according to Bishop Ullathorne, he was very successful in negotiations respecting the appointment of catholic chaplains in the public services. Although suffering from cancer in the stomach, he went to Rome in November 1869 to attend the oecumenical council of the Vatican. He was appointed latinist to the council, and member of the congregation for the oriental rite and the apostolic missions. Ill-health incapacitated him from taking any active duty after 14 Feb. 1870. He died at Rome, 1 June 1870, and was buried in the cemetery attached to the convent at Norwood, Surrey.

A biography of him was published by 'Grace Ramsay' (i.e. Miss Kathleen O'Meara), London, 1874, 8vo, with two photographic portraits. A monument with bust was erected to his memory in St. George's Cathedral, Southwark.

[Life by O'Meara; Brady's Episcopal Succession, vol. iii.; Catholic Directory, 1888, p. 241; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Month, new ser. ii. 24; Ormsby's Life of J. R. Hope-Scott; Tablet, 11 June 1870, pp. 741, 746; Ullathorne's Hist. of the Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy in England; Weekly Register, 4 June 1870.] T. C.

**GRANT, SIR THOMAS TASSELL** (1795-1859), inventor, born in 1795, entered the service in 1812, and in 1828 was appointed storekeeper at the Clarence victualling yard, Gosport. His steam machinery for manufacturing biscuit was invented in 1829, and he was rewarded by a parliamentary grant of 2,000*l.* and medals from the French crown and the Society of Arts. It effected a saving to the nation of 30,000*l.* a year. Other important inventions were a new life-buoy, a feathering paddle-wheel, and (about 1839) 'Grant's patent fuel,' which was extensively used in the navy. His greatest achievement was the distilling from the sea of fresh water for drinking and culinary purposes. He had proposed it in 1834, but it was not adopted till fourteen or fifteen years later. In 1850 he became comptroller of the victualling and transport service, and held the post during the Crimean war. The Wye, fitted up with his distilling apparatus, was despatched to the Crimea, and produced ten thousand gallons of fresh water daily. His health broke down under the strain of the war, and he retired in 1858 and was created K.C.B. He

was a prominent member of the Royal Society. He died 15 Oct. 1859, at his house in Chester Terrace, Regent's Park.

[Times obituary; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 534 Men of the Reign.] J. B.-y.

**GRANT, WILLIAM, LORD PRESTON-GRANGE** (1701?-1764), Scotch judge, was the second son of Sir Francis Grant [q.v.], lord Cullen, by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Fordyce of Ayton, Berwickshire. He was admitted an advocate on 24 Feb. 1722, and on 13 May 1731 was appointed procurator for the church of Scotland, and principal clerk to the general assembly. In 1736 Grant wrote 'Remarks on the State of the Church of Scotland with respect to Patronages, and with reference to a Bill now depending before Parliament,' a pamphlet which was reprinted in 1841 as No. 6 of the 'Select Anti-patronage Library,' Edinburgh, 8vo. On 20 June 1737 he succeeded Charles Erskine of Tinwald as solicitor-general, and on 28 Aug. in the following year was constituted one of the commissioners for improving the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland. Upon Robert Craigie's retirement Grant was appointed lord advocate on 26 Feb. 1746, and on 20 May following the assembly held that the lord advocate could not act as procurator and clerk, and that consequently these offices were vacated. At a by-election in February 1747 Grant was returned to parliament as member for the Elgin burghs, and on 1 April 1747 was 'added to the gentlemen who are appointed to prepare and bring in a bill for taking away and abolishing the heretable jurisdictions in . . . Scotland' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxv. 332). Grant took part in the debate on the second reading of the bill, and is said by Horace Walpole to have spoken 'excessively well for it' (*Letters*, Cunningham's edit. ii. 81). This important measure of Scotch reform was subsequently carried through both houses and passed (20 Geo. II, c. 43), as well as another bill, which had been introduced by the lord advocate and the English law officers, for the abolition of ward holding (20 Geo. II, c. 50). At the general election in July 1747 Grant was again returned for the Elgin burghs, and in April 1749 supported the grant to the city of Glasgow for the losses sustained during the rebellion in a vigorous speech (*Parl. History*, xiv. 533-8). On 24 Feb. 1752 he introduced a bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown inalienably, which after some opposition became law (25 Geo. II, c. 41). He was for the third time returned for the Elgin burghs at the general election in May 1754, but vacated his seat



on his appointment as an ordinary lord of session and a lord of justiciary in the place of Patrick Grant, lord Elchies. He took his seat on the bench on 14 Nov. 1754, and assumed the title of Lord Prestongrange. In the following year he was appointed one of the commissioners for the annexed estates. Grant died at Bath on 23 May 1764, aged 63, and was buried on 7 June following in the aisle of Prestonpans Church, Haddingtonshire, where a monument in the churchyard was erected to his memory. Tytler speaks highly of his integrity, candour, and 'winning gentleness,' and says that his 'conduct in the adjustment of the claims on the forfeited estates merited universal approbation' (*Memoirs of Lord Kames*, 1814, i. 57). With the exception of the proceedings at the trial of Stewart in 1752 (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 1-262), Grant's conduct as public prosecutor was both fair and moderate. Grant married Grizel, daughter of the Rev. — Millar, and by her had four daughters: Janet, who married John, fourth earl of Hyndford; Agnes, who married Sir George Suttie, bart., of Balgone; Jean, who married Robert Dundas of Arniston, the second lord president of that name; and Christian, who died unmarried in 1761. On the death of the Countess of Hyndford in 1818, her nephew, Sir James Suttie, succeeded to the Preston-Grange estate (purchased by Grant in 1746), and assumed the additional surname of Grant. Grant's widow survived him many years, and died in 1792, aged 83. There is an engraving by J. McArdell, after the portrait of Grant by Ramsay, painted in 1751. Grant is said to have written 'The occasional Writer, containing an Answer to the second Manifesto of the Pretender's eldest Son, which bears date at the Palace of Holyrood House, 10 Oct. 1745; containing Reflections, political and historical, upon the last Revolution, and the Progress of the present Rebellion in Scotland,' London, 1745, 8vo. The authorship of this pamphlet has, however, also been ascribed to Thomas Hollis (HALKETT and LAING, vol. iii. 1797).

[Omond's *Lord Advocates of Scotland* (1882), ii. 28-58; Brunton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice* (1832), pp. 518-20; Allardyce's *Scotland and Scotsmen* (1888), i. 121-7; Anderson's *Scottish Nation* (1863), ii. 364; Burke's *Peerage, &c.* (1886), pp. 610-11, 1306; Foster's *Members of Parliament of Scotland* (1882), p. 162; *Scots Mag.* (1746), viii. 245-6 (1749), xi. 303 (1755), xvii. 212 (1764), xxvi. 291; Rogers's *Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland* (1871), pp. 212-13; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 96, 107, 121; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

GRANT, WILLIAM (d. 1786), physician, a native of Scotland, graduated M.D. at Aberdeen in 1755, and became licentiate of the London College of Physicians in 1763. He practised in the city of London with success, and was physician to the Misericordia Hospital, Goodman's Fields. He died in Edinburgh, 30 Dec. 1786. His writings include: 1. 'An Inquiry into . . . the Fevers most common in London,' 1771; French translation, 1773. 2. 'Observations . . . on Fevers,' 1772; 3rd ed. 1779. 3. 'An Essay on the . . . Fever . . . commonly called Jail . . . Fever,' 1775; German translation, 1778. 4. 'Account of the Epidemic Cough and Fever,' 1776. 5. 'Account of a Fever and Sorethroat in London,' 1777. 6. 'Observations on the Atrabilious Temperament and Gout,' 1779-81. 7. 'Observations on the Influenza of 1775 and 1782,' 1783.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 256.] G. T. B.

GRANT, SIR WILLIAM (1752-1832), master of the rolls, was born at Elchies on the banks of the Spey on 13 Oct. 1752. His father, James Grant, was a small farmer in Morayshire, and afterwards became collector of the customs in the Isle of Man. Upon the death of his parents Grant was taken care of by his uncle, a wealthy London merchant. He was educated at the grammar school at Elgin, and at King's College, Aberdeen, and after studying the civil law at Leyden University for two years was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1769. He was called to the bar on 3 Feb. 1774, and in the following year sailed to Canada, where he arrived in time to command a body of volunteers during the siege of Quebec. Grant was appointed attorney-general of Canada on 10 May 1776, and remained there a few years. Upon his return to England he first joined the western and afterwards the home circuit, but obtained so little success that he contemplated returning to Canada. In consequence of Lord Thurloe's advice he abandoned the common law bar for the equity courts. In an interview with Pitt, who was then preparing a bill for the regulation of Canada, Grant made a great impression upon the prime minister, by whom he was ultimately induced to enter parliament. At the general election in June 1790 Grant was returned as one of the members for the borough of Shaftesbury, and on 15 April 1791 made his maiden speech in the House of Commons, when he opposed the resolutions condemning the armament against Russia (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 237-40). In the following month he spoke on the Quebec Government Bill, giving a lucid explanation

of the Canadian law (*ib.* pp. 407-9), and in the same year was appointed a commissioner with Sir John Nichol to report on the laws of Jersey. In April 1798 he received a patent of precedence, and in the same year was appointed joint justice of the Carmarthen great sessions. The acceptance of this office obliged Grant to vacate his seat for Shaftesbury. He was not re-elected, but was returned for the borough of Windsor after a sharp contest at a by-election in February 1794, and was appointed solicitor-general to the queen. At the general election in June 1796 Grant was returned for Banffshire, which county he continued to represent until his retirement from parliamentary life at the dissolution in September 1812. In 1798 he was promoted to be chief justice of Chester in succession to Serjeant Adair, and on 18 July 1799 was appointed solicitor-general in Pitt's administration, and was thereupon knighted. Upon Pitt's resignation in February 1801 Grant retired from office, and being sworn a member of the privy council on 21 May following was appointed master of the rolls on the 27th of the same month, in the place of Sir Richard Pepper Arden [q. v.], who had become chief justice of the common pleas. After sitting on the bench for more than sixteen years he retired on 23 Dec. 1817, to the great regret of the court (MERIVALE, *Reports*, ii. 567-9), and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Plumer, then vice-chancellor of England. For a few years after his retirement from the rolls Grant occasionally sat in the cockpit and assisted in the hearing of appeals. He gradually retired from public life, and died after a lingering illness at Barton House, Dawlish, on 23 May 1832, aged 79. He was buried at Dawlish, where there is a monument to his memory in the church. Grant was one of the few lawyers who have made a great reputation in the House of Commons. 'In parliament,' says Brougham, 'he is unquestionably to be classed with speakers of the first order. . . . No speaker was more easily listened to; none so difficult to answer' (*Statesmen of the Time of George III*, 1st ser. pp. 138-9). Hörner, who heard Grant's masterly speech in support of the ministry during the debate on the Spanish papers (*Parl. Debates*, iii. 437-48), described it as an 'extraordinary oration . . . quite a masterpiece of his peculiar and miraculous manner: conceive an hour and a half of syllogisms strung together in the closest tissue, so artfully clear that you think every successive inference unavoidable; so rapid that you have no leisure to reflect where you have been brought from, or to see where you are to be carried, and so dry of ornament or illustration or re-

freshment that the attention is stretched—stretched—racked. All this is done without a single note' (HÖRNER, *Memoir*, 1843, i. 285). Grant's most important speeches were delivered in the debates on Whitworth's motion respecting the armament against Russia (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 935-40), Fox's motion for sending a minister to Paris (*ib.* xxx. 105-107), the Seditious Meetings Bill (*ib.* xxxii. 397-408), the message relative to a union with Ireland (*ib.* xxxiv. 383-7), the address of thanks (*ib.* xxxv. 921-31), the definitive treaty of peace (*ib.* xxxvi. 796-804), the Spanish papers (before referred to), Whitbread's motion for the impeachment of Lord Melville (*Parl. Debates*, v. 310-13), the American Intercourse Bill (*ib.* vii. 987-1008), the orders in council (*ib.* x. 332-7), the conduct of the Duke of York (*ib.* xiii. 393-403), and the resolutions respecting the regency (*ib.* xviii. 638-45).

Though Grant had acquired a far greater reputation as a parliamentary orator than as a leader of the chancery bar, his success as a judge was remarkable. Charles Butler [q. v.] declared that 'the most perfect model of judicial eloquence' which had come under his observation was that of Sir William Grant. 'His exposition of facts, and of the consequences deducible from them, his discussion of former decisions, and showing their legitimate weight and authority, and their real bearings upon the point in question, were above praise; but the whole was done with such admirable ease and simplicity that, while real judges felt its supreme excellence, the herd of hearers believed that they should have done the same' (*Reminiscences*, 4th edition, i. 134-5). While Romilly in his 'Diary,' referring to Grant's resignation, says: 'His eminent qualities as a judge, his patience, his impartiality, his courtesy to the bar, his despatch, and the masterly style in which his judgments were pronounced, would at any time have entitled him to the highest praise' (*Memoirs*, 1840, iii. 324-5). Though a tory in politics, Grant supported Romilly's reform of the criminal law, while his speech in defence of the definitive treaty of peace actually secured the approbation of Bentham, who pronounced him to be 'an animal sui generis amongst lawyers, and indeed amongst parliamentary men,' and added, 'The notions of the master about colonies approach nearer to what I call reason than those of almost anybody else I have met with' (BENTHAM, *Works*, 1843, x. 387). Reserved and formal in manner, his habitual taciturnity disappeared in social intercourse over a bottle of Madeira. Grant was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in Easter term 1793, and acted

as treasurer of the society in 1798. In 1802 he was chosen major-commandant of the Lincoln's Inn corps, in 1809 was elected lord rector of the university of Aberdeen, and on 14 June 1820 was created a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. He was unmarried. His portrait, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence 'for the gentlemen of the chancery bar,' which formerly hung in the Rolls Court, was presented in 1883 to the National Portrait Gallery (No. 671), and has been engraved by Richard Golding. An engraving by W. H. Mote of the portrait of Grant by Harlow, which used to hang in the six clerks office, will be found in Brougham's 'Statesmen of the Time of George III' (1st ser. p. 135).

[Townsend's *Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges*, 1846, ii. 191-233; Foss's *Judges of England*, 1864, viii. 295-300; Brougham's *Statesmen of the Time of George III*, 1839, 1st ser. pp. 135-141; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, 1863, ii. 368-9; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*, (1869), ii. 173-4; *The Georgian Era*, 1833, ii. 328; Morgan's *Celebrated Canadians*, 1862, pp. 86-8; *Legal Observer*, iv. 81-4; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxiii. pt. i. p. 382, pt. ii. p. 966, vol. cii. pt. i. pp. 561-2; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1851; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. v. 28, 135, 193, 273; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, ii. 187, 190, 211, 225, 238, 253; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*.] G. F. R. B.

GRANT, WILLIAM JAMES (1829-1866), painter, born at Hackney in 1829, showed an early talent for drawing, and at the age of ten was much impressed by the Elgin marbles. He studied drawing regularly, attended Haydon's lectures, and obtained two prizes from the Society of Arts. In 1844 he became a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1847, while still a student, exhibited his first picture, 'Boys with Rabbits.' In the following year he aimed higher, with 'Edward the Black Prince entertaining the French King after the Battle of Poitiers.' During the next few years he painted chiefly sacred subjects, such as 'Christ casting out the Devils at Gadara' (1850), 'Samson and Delilah' (1852). In 1853 he reverted to historical subjects, and among his later pictures may be noticed 'Mozart's Requiem' (1854), 'Scene from the Early Life of Queen Elizabeth' (1857), 'Eugene Beauharnais refusing to give up the Sword of his Father' (1858), 'The Morning of the Duel' (1860), 'The Last Relics of Lady Jane Grey' (1861). In 1866 he exhibited 'The Lady and the Wasp' and 'Reconciliation,' but died on 2 June in that year, at the early age of thirty-seven. All his works showed great promise. A picture of 'The Widow's Cruse of Oil,' painted for a private commission, was exhibited only

at Liverpool. Grant also executed numerous drawings in red and black chalk, chiefly illustrations to poetry.

[*Art Journal*, 1864, p. 233; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880, Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

GRANT, SIR WILLIAM KEIR (1772-1852), previously GRANT-KEIR and KEIR, general, son of Archibald Keir, H.E.I.C.S., was born in 1772, and on 30 May 1792 was gazetted to a cornetcy in the 15th king's light dragoons (now 15th hussars), in the name of William Keir. He became lieutenant in 1793, and accompanied part of his regiment to Flanders, where he fought at Famars, Valenciennes, and elsewhere in the campaigns of 1793-4. He distinguished himself personally on 17 April 1794, when a squadron of his regiment saved the Prince of Schwartzberg from the enemy's hussars during a reconnaissance, and was present at Villiers-en-Couche, 24 April 1794, where two squadrons of the 15th and two of the Austrian Leopold hussars, although they found themselves unexpectedly without supports, overthrew a much superior force of French cavalry, pursued them through the French infantry, and captured three guns, an action which saved the emperor of Germany, who was on his way to Coblenz, from being taken by the French (see CANNON, *Hist. Rec. 15th Hussars*; also RANDOLPH, *Life of Sir Robert Wilson*, pp. 60-102). Keir was promoted to a troop in the 6th dragoon guards (carabineers), with which he served in Germany in 1795 and Ireland in 1798. In the latter year Keir received permission from George III to wear the large gold medal given by Francis II in commemoration of the action at Villiers-en-Couche. Only nine of these medals were struck, one being given to each of the eight British officers present, and the ninth placed in the Imperial Museum, Vienna. These officers were also made knights of the military order of Maria Theresa, which, as in the case of other foreign orders of chivalry previous to 1814, carried the rank of a knight-bachelor in England and other countries. It also gave the wearer the rank of baron in Austria. Keir joined the Russian and Austrian armies in Italy early in 1799, and served the campaigns of 1799-1800-1. He was present at the battles of Novi, Rivoli, Mondovi, and Sanlino; he served in the gunboats at the siege of Genoa, in which he was frequently engaged, and in several actions in the mountains of Genoa, when the Austrians and Russians lost nearly thirty-three thousand men; also at the battle of Marengo and the sieges of Alessandria,

Sanaval, Tortona, Cunio, Savona, Genoa, &c.' (information supplied by the War Office 7 Dec. 1887). On 3 Dec. 1800 Keir was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the 22nd light dragoons, with which corps he landed in Egypt after the cessation of hostilities in 1801. The regiment was disbanded on the peace of Amiens, and Keir was placed on half-pay. For a short time he was aide-de-camp to the Prince of Wales, and afterwards was first aide-de-camp to Lord Moira, commanding in North Britain from December 1804 to May 1806, when he was appointed adjutant-general of the king's troops in Bengal. He commanded the advance of Major-general St. Leger's force on the Sutlej in 1810. Subsequently, while on the Bengal staff, Keir, who became colonel in 1810 and a major-general in 1813, was appointed to command a small force of cavalry and grenadiers sent against Ameer (Amir) Khan (a noted Pathan freebooter, afterwards nawab of Tonk) in 1814. In 1815 he was made commander-in-chief and second member of council in the island of Java, a position he held until the island was restored to the Dutch after the peace. In 1817 he was appointed to the Bombay staff and commanded the Guzerat field force, part of the army of the Deccan, in the operations against the Pindarrees. In February 1819 he was in command of a force assembled on the frontier of the Sawunt Warree state. The latter proving intractable the troops entered the country, carried the strong hill fort of Raree by storm and marched to the capital, where a treaty was signed with the regency, which met with the full approval of the governor-general. In March the same year he commanded a force sent against the rajah of Cutch, which, after defeating the enemy and capturing the hill fortress of Bhooj, received the submission of that province. In October 1819 Grant-Keir, as his name was then written, was despatched by the Bombay government with a strong armament for the suppression of piracy in the Persian Gulf. The attack was specially directed against the Joasmi, a tribe of maritime Arabs of the sect of Wahabees or followers of the Arab religious reformer, Abd-ul-Wahab (Bestower of Blessings), whose pirate craft had long been the terror of the coasts of western India. Rhasul-Khymah, their stronghold, had been destroyed by a small force from Bombay in 1809, but their power was again in the ascendant. Rhasul-Khymah was captured with small loss on 9 Dec. 1819, and on 8 Jan. 1820 Grant-Keir signed a general treaty of peace on the part of the British government with the chiefs of the tribes of maritime Arabs of the Persian Gulf, by whom it was

subsequently signed at different times and places. It provided for the entire suppression of piracy in the Gulf. For his services Grant-Keir received the thanks of the governor-general in council and the Persian decoration of the Lion and Sun. He returned home on the expiration of his staff service, and assumed later the name of Keir Grant. He was made K.C.B. in 1822, lieutenant-general in 1825, G.C.H. in 1835, colonel 2nd royal North British dragoons (Scots greys) in 1839, and general on 23 Nov. 1841.

He married in 1811 a daughter of Captain Jackson, R.N. He died at his residence, Chapel Street, Belgrave Square, London, 7 May 1852, aged 80.

[War Office Records; Dod's Knightage, 1851; Philippart's Royal Military Cal. 1820, iii. 267-269; H. T. Prinsep's Transactions in India (London, 1825, 2 vols.); Mill's Hist. Brit. India, ed. Wilson, vol. viii.; Low's Indian Navy, chap. vii.; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 619.] H. M. C.

GRANT-DUFF. [See DUFF.]

GRANTHAM, BARONS. [See ROBINSON, THOMAS, first BARON, 1695-1770; ROBINSON, THOMAS, second BARON, 1738-1786.]

GRANTHAM or GRANTHAN, HENRY (*d.* 1571-1587), translator, published in 1571 'An Italian Grammar written in Latin by Scipio Lentulo, a Neapolitane, and turned into English by H. G.' The volume, dedicated to Mary and Frances, daughters of Henry, lord Berkeley, reached a second edition in 1587. Tanner also ascribes to Grantham 'XIII Questiones translated out of Boccace's "Philocoipo" from Italian into English by H. G.' London, 1571, 1587, 12mo. The dedication is dated '6 March 1566.' It is possible that another translation by H. G.—i.e. Girolamo Cataneo's 'Most briefe Tables to know redily how many ranckes of footemen . . . go to the making of a just Battaile,' London, 1588, 4to—may also be by Grantham.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Grantham's Grammar.] A. V.

GRANTHAM, THOMAS (*d.* 1664), schoolmaster, a native of Lincolnshire, was a nephew of Sir Thomas Grantham, knt., of Radcliffe, Nottinghamshire, who bequeathed to him the rectory of Waddington in the same county, and an inn called the Rein-deer in Lincoln. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1634, and was ordained (*University Register*). He is, however, undoubtedly identical with the Thomas Grantham who

entered Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1626, and proceeded B.A. on 16 Dec. 1630 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 454). In 1641, when curate of High Barnet, near London, he published 'A Marriage Sermon [on Gen. xxix. 25]. A Sermon called a Wife mistaken, or a Wife and no Wife; or Leah in stead of Rachel; a Sermon accused for railing against Women; for maintaining Polygamie, many Wives, for calling Jacob a Hocus-Pocus. A Sermon laught at more than a Play (by the Ignorant) for many such mistakes: Justified by the Wise,' 4to, London; 4th edit. 1656. This specimen of clerical buffoonery was, according to the author, more disfigured by the press licenser 'than Davids servants were by Hanun;' he had therefore to print it secretly. It was republished at London in 1730, at Dublin in 1752, and in a collection of marriage sermons entitled 'Conjugal Duty,' London, 1732, &c. Grantham removed from High Barnet to become curate of Easton-Neston, Northamptonshire, where he composed a sensible little treatise, called 'A Motion against Imprisonment, wherein is proved that Imprisonment for Debt is against the Gospel, against the good of Church, and Commonwealth,' 4to, London, 1642. He seems to have derived substantial profit from his scheme for the speedy teaching of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. 'He taught fourteen boys,' says Wood, 'and would have no more, and they learned but four hours in the day, then play'd, but spoke Latin.' Corporal punishment was unknown at his school; if kindness failed, the pupil was sent home. He seems to have first imparted his method to the world in the introduction to his 'Animadversions upon Camdens Greek Grammar,' in which he is very severe upon masters forcing boys to learn grammar by rote, and that by manual violence. By 1644 he had opened school in Bow Lane, London, but afterwards in Mugwell Street, near Barber Chirurgeons' Hall. Thence he issued as advertisements some diverting tracts; one is 'A Discovrse in Derision of the Teaching in Free-Schooles, and other common Schooles,' 4to [London, 1 July 1644]. Another, which he called 'Μηνοφθοροπακτης, The Brain-breakers-Breaker; or, The Apologie of Thomas Grantham for his Method in teaching; dwelling in Lothbury, London,' 4to, appeared in London in 1644. J. S., who has been identified with James Shirley, approves Grantham's method in commendatory Latin verse. 'The Brain-breakers-Breaker' was reissued in a different form in 1650, when the author was located 'over against Graies Inn Gate in Holborne, at Master Bulls.' From this later edition we learn that Grantham commenced

his crusade against the free schools by printing, about 1646, six queries addressed to the masters, which remained unanswered. He states that he had challenged the schools of London to an examination 'seven against seven,' and that his scholars had beaten 'one of the primest schools in London.' The 'boys of Paul's school and others were ready to knock Mr. Grantham's boys on the head,' and Grantham by way of retaliation 'wrote a "mastix" against the schoolmaster' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 167). Grantham hastened to inform parents and guardians that he would teach boys in two months 'to conster an Author in Latine and Greeke,' and 'make Greeke and Latine Verses and Orations,' besides learning Hebrew. He would only take two shillings a day for himself, and give the rest in charity (*Brain-breakers Breaker*, p. 10). Soon after this Grantham held his classes at 'Mr. Martins in the great Old Bayly, near the Ship.' In the summer of 1656 he was ejected from his living of Waddington on the grounds of insufficiency, at the instance of 'two or three ignorant lying men' of the parish. His curate was also put out. He thereupon addressed 'A Complaint to the Lord Protector . . . concerning the unjust and illegal ejecting of miserable Ministers,' 12mo [London, 1656], which he caused to be extensively distributed, apparently without effect, on 25 June of that year. After the Restoration Grantham printed a translation in heroic couplets of the first three books of Homer's 'Iliad' (London, printed by L. Lock for the author, 1660). He added loyal verses to Charles II, Monck, and others. He similarly expressed his loyalty in a little pamphlet called 'Charles the Second, Second to none,' 4to, London, 1661. He was then teaching in the Barbican, at the sign of the Horseshoe. Under an agreement John Barnard held the rectory of Waddington during Grantham's life. Grantham died in the parish of St. Anne, Blackfriars, in March 1664 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1664). He bequeathed his property to his landlord, John Tring, 'of the Little old Bayly London schoolmaster,' and Mary Tring, his wife, the latter of whom he constituted his sole executrix.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 165-7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. (Cole) MS. 5870, f. 11; Collier's Bibliographical Catal. ii. 193-7 (where Collier wrongly ascribes to the schoolmaster 'The Prisoner against the Prelate,' by Thomas Grantham, 1634-1692 [q. v.])] G. G.

GRANTHAM, SIR THOMAS (fl. 1684), naval commander, was son of Thomas Grantham of Kessiter, alias Burncester, Oxfordshire, killed fighting for the king at the siege of

Oxford in 1645. In 1673 he convoyed twenty-five sail from Virginia to England during the Dutch war. He returned to Virginia in 1676 in command of the *Concord*; a ship of 32 guns, and took an important part in pacifying the colony during the insurrection of Nathaniel Bacon (1642?-1676) [q. v.] On a third voyage to Virginia he was attacked (25 Oct. 1678) by a corsair of very superior force commanded by a Spanish renegade, and beat her off after a gallant action. Charles II acknowledged his services, and in 1682 recommended him to the East India Company. They accordingly granted him a commission for a ship named the *Charles II*. The king, with the Duke of York, was present at the launch on 8 Feb. 1683, when the king knighted him. He sailed in the summer, with directions to enforce the company's claims for half the revenues of Gombroon against the shah of Persia, and to replace the English at Bantam, from which they had been expelled by the king's son, acting in concert with the Dutch. Grantham reached Bantam in June 1684, but, an agreement having been made meanwhile in Europe, his visit was peaceful. He next proceeded to Gombroon, where he found the Dutch already in possession and could do nothing. Sailing to Surat, he received orders from Mr. (soon afterwards Sir) John Child [q. v.], president of the council, to suppress a mutiny at Bombay. Captain Keigwin had seized the government and taken possession of the company's ship *Return*, with a treasure on board. Grantham with much firmness and judgment succeeded in persuading the mutineers to submit, granting Keigwin a free pardon. He ran considerable risk of being murdered, as Keigwin's followers were less reasonable than himself, and ticklish negotiations were needful. After revisiting Surat he reached England in July 1685.

Grantham was afterwards 'gentleman ordinary' of the privy chamber to William and Mary, and held the same position under Queen Anne. In 1690 he bought the manor of Kempton, Sunbury, where in 1697 he built a 'fair house' (Lysons, *Parishes not in Environs*, pp. 274, 277). In 1711 he was described as of Batavia House, Sunbury, Middlesex. The time of his death is uncertain. He obtained a coat of arms on petition in 1711. The grant, dated 27 July 1711, is in Addit. MS. 26516, ff. 72 et seq. This is the sole authority for his earlier services; and as the statement no doubt came from himself and is very inaccurate in regard to some later events, it is not a very satisfactory record.

[Diary of William Hedges, edited by Colonel (Sir Henry) Yule for the Hakluyt Society, vol. iii. (illustrations), pp. clx-clxxiv.]

GRANTHAM, THOMAS (1634-1692), general baptist divine, was born at Halton-Holegate, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire, in 1634. He belonged, he says, to the 'poor kindred' of the 'ancient family of the Granthams, in the county of Lincoln' ('Epist. Dedic.' to *Christ. Prim.*) Tradition makes him a tailor by trade, and afterwards a farmer. He early took an interest in religious movements. In 1644 a nonconformist congregation had been formed in the South Marsh district, between Spilsby and Boston. One of its tenets was the rejection of sponsors in baptism. Four persons seceded from this congregation in 1651, having become baptists. Grantham joined them, was baptised at Boston in 1653, and in 1656 was chosen their pastor. He gathered a congregation which met in private houses at Halton and elsewhere, but after considerable opposition he obtained a grant of Northholme Chapel, at Thorpe Northholme, near Wainfleet. Grantham's most important convert was John Watts, a man of some property, who had received a university education, and became pastor of a baptist congregation meeting in his own house. By the efforts of Grantham and his evangelists a number of small congregations were formed in the south of Lincolnshire, holding Arminian sentiments, and distinct from the particular or Calvinistic baptists.

It is not clear that Grantham had any direct hand in preparing the 'brief confession' of the general baptists drawn up in London (March 1660). His name is not appended to the original edition (1660). But he seems to have drawn up shortly after the 'narrative and complaint,' which was signed by thirty-five general baptists in Lincolnshire (Kennett mistakes them for quakers). Grantham and Joseph Wright of Westby were admitted (26 July 1660) to present this 'narrative' to Charles II, with a copy of the 'brief confession' and a petition for toleration, which were 'courteously received' (*Christ. Prim.* bk. ii. pt. 2, p. 61). The insurrection of fifth-monarchy men under Venner in January 1661 excited apprehensions of 'anabaptist' outbreaks. Two addresses to the throne were drawn up by Lincolnshire baptists. The second of these was presented (23 Feb.) by Grantham to Charles, who expressed himself as well disposed towards Lincolnshire baptists (KENNETT). But Grantham's zeal soon brought him into conflict with the authorities. Twice in 1662 he was arrested. The first time he was bound over to appear at the next assize at Lincoln; he was again arrested at Boston, his Arminian preaching having led to the rumour of his being a papist and a jesuit. He was thrown into Lin-

coln gaol, and kept there some fifteen months, till at the spring assize of 1663 he and others were released, pursuant to a petition drawn up by him and presented to the king on 26 Dec. In 1666 he became an 'apostle' or 'messenger,' an office originally created by the older baptists for the supervision of congregations in a district (cf. ROBERT EVERARD [q. v.], *Faith and Order*, 1649). Grantham developed the office into an itinerant ministry-at-large to 'plant churches.' The title of messenger is still retained in the 'old connection' of general baptists, and has been by other baptists revived in a somewhat different sense.

On 7 March 1670 he issued proposals for a public disputation with Robert Wright, formerly a baptist preacher, who had conformed at Lincoln; but neither Wright nor William Silverton, chaplain to Bishop Fuller, would respond. Under the Conventicle Act of 1670 Grantham was imprisoned again for six months at Louth. Soon after his release he baptised a married woman. The husband threatened him with an action for damages for 100*l.* in having thereby assaulted her. The indulgence of 15 March 1672 did not meet the case of the Lincolnshire baptists; accordingly Grantham had another interview with the king on their behalf, and obtained an ineffectual promise of redress. He suffered several imprisonments during the remaining years of Charles's reign.

In 1685 or 1686 Grantham removed to Norwich, where he founded a general baptist congregation in White Friars Yard. In 1686 he founded a similar congregation in King Street, Yarmouth; in 1688 he baptised persons at Warboys, Huntingdonshire; in 1689 he was allowed to preach in the town hall of King's Lynn, and founded a congregation there. His closing years were full of controversies with other dissenters in Norwich, especially John Collinges, D.D. [q. v.], and Martin Fynch [q. v.]. With the established clergy of the city he was on better terms; John Connould, vicar of St. Stephen's, was his warm friend, their intimacy having begun in a theological correspondence. By dint of self-education Grantham had acquired much literary capacity. He is credited with the knowledge of eight or nine languages; his writings show acquaintance with the Greek and Latin fathers. He seems to have had access to the manuscript copy of the 'Christianismi Restitutio' of Servetus, in the library (now at Cambridge) of John Moore [q. v.], prebendary of Norwich, and bishop from 1691. His somewhat remarkable verses (1691) constitute the earliest favourable notice of Servetus in English. His

later theology was of a Sabellian type, with a strong leaning to the quaker doctrine of the inner light. He advocated the imposition of hands on the newly baptised, believed in the permanence of miraculous power of healing by unction, and disapproved of psalmody (except by single voices) as a part of public worship.

On 6 Oct. 1691 John Willet, rector of Tattershall, Lincolnshire, was brought up before the mayor of Norwich, Thomas Blofield, for slandering Grantham at Yarmouth and Norwich. Willet admitted that there was no foundation for his statement that Grantham had been pilloried at Louth for sheep-stealing. Grantham paid Willet's costs, and saved him from gaol. He died on Sunday, 17 Oct. 1692, aged 58 years, and was buried just within the west door of St. Stephen's Church. A great crowd attended the funeral; the service was read by his friend Connould, who added, 'This day has a very great man fallen in Israel.' Connould was buried in the same grave in May 1703. A long memorial inscription on canvas (given by Richard) was afterwards placed in his meeting-house, probably by his grandson, Grantham Killingworth [q. v.].

Grantham published: 1. 'The Prisoner against the Prelate, or a Dialogue between the Common Gaol at Lincoln and the Baptist,' &c., n.d. (1662, in verse; has rude cut of gaol and cathedral). 2. 'The Baptist against the Papist,' &c., 1663, 4to (dated Lincoln Castle, 10 Jan. 1662, i.e. 1663; reprinted in 'Christ. Prim.,' bk. iv.) 3. 'The Seventh Day Sabbath Ceased,' &c., 1667, 4to (embodied in 'Christ. Prim.,' bk. ii. pt. 2, chaps. 12, 13). 4. 'A Sigh for Peace: or the Cause of Division Discovered,' &c., 1671, 4to (in answer to 'A Search for Schism'). 5. 'The Baptist against the Quaker,' &c. (1673? against Robert Ruckhill and John Whitehead; reprinted in 'Christ. Prim.,' bk. iv.) 6. 'A Religious Contention . . . a Dispute at Blyton,' &c., 1674, 4to. 7. 'The Loyal Baptist; or an Apology for the Baptised Believers,' &c., 1674, fol.; 2nd part, 1684, fol. (answer to Nathaniel Taylor). 8. 'The Fourth Principle of Christ's Doctrine Vindicated,' &c., 1674, 4to (reprinted in 'Christ. Prim.,' bk. iv.) 9. 'The Successors of the Apostles, or a Discourse of the Messengers,' &c., 1674, 4to (reprinted in 'Christ. Prim.,' bk. iv.) 10. 'The Paedobaptists Apology for the Baptised Churches,' &c. (1674? reprinted in 'Christ. Prim.,' bk. iv.) 11. 'Christianismus Primitivus,' &c., 1678, fol. (four books, each book and each part of bk. ii. separately pagged; bk. iv. has separate title-page; it is a collection of treatises rather

than a distinct work). 12. 'An Epistle for Plain Truth and Peace,' &c., 1680, 8vo. 13. 'A Friendly Epistle to the Bishops and Ministers of the Church of England,' &c., 1680, 4to. 14. 'Presumption, No Proof,' &c. (1687? in reply to Samuel Petto). 15. 'St. Paul's Catechism,' &c., 1687, 4to; 2nd ed. 1693, 4to. 16. 'Hear the Church, an Appeal to the Mother of us all,' &c., 1688, 4to. 17. 'The Infants' Advocate,' &c., 1688, 4to; 2nd part, 1689, 4to (against Firmin and Whiston). 18. 'Truth and Peace: a Friendly Debate concerning Infant Baptism,' &c., 1689, 4to. 19. 'A Dialogue between the Baptist and the Presbyterian,' &c., 1691, 4to (against Collinges; answered by Fynch; contains the lines on Servetus). 20. 'The Forerunner to a Further Answer to Two Books,' &c. (1691?). 21. 'The Grand Imposter caught in his own Snare,' &c., 1691, 4to. 22. 'The Dying Words of . . . Grantham,' &c., 1691, 4to.

Among his unpublished manuscripts were 'The Baptist's Complaints against the Persecuting Priests,' 1685, and 'Christianitas Restaurata,' of which the title seems borrowed from Servetus; both are quoted by Crosby for their biographical matter. Richard in 1805 could not gain access to Grantham's manuscripts; their owner had lent them to 'a minister in London.'

[Sketch of the Life of Grantham by W. R. (William Richard), with additions by Isaac James, in *Universal Theological Magazine*, January to April 1805; Kennett's Register, 1728; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, 1738-40, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Wood's Hist. of the General Baptists, 1847; Confessions of Faith, ed. Underhill (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1854, xii. 107 sq.; Records of Fenstanton, Warboys, &c., ed. Underhill (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1854, p. 282; Barclay's Inner Life of Rel. Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, p. 353; Christian Life, 12 Aug. 1876, p. 163 sq., 19 Aug. p. 178 (reprints the lines on Servetus); Browne's History of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 556 sq.; information supplied by the Rev. Dr. Angus.] A. G.

**GRANTLEY**, first **BARON**. [See **NORTON**, **FLETCHER**, 1716-1789.]

**GRANTMESNIL**, **HUGH OF** (*d.* 1094), **BARON**. [See **HUGH**.]

**GRANTON**, **LORD** (1763-1851), Scottish judge. [See **HOPE**, **CHARLES**.]

**GRANVILLE**. [See also **GRENVILLE**.]

**GRANVILLE**, **EARLS**. [See **CARTERET**, **JOHN**, first **EARL**, 1690-1763; **LEVESON-GOWER**, **LORD GRANVILLE**, 1773-1846; **LEVESON-GOWER**, **GRANVILLE GEORGE**, second **EARL**, 1815-1891.]

**GRANVILLE**, **AUGUSTUS BOZZI** (1783-1872), physician and Italian patriot, third son of Carlo Bozzi, for sixty years postmaster-general at Milan, was born at Milan on 7 Oct. 1783. His maternal grandmother, Rosa Granville, wife of Chevalier Rapazzini, was the daughter of Bevil Granville, a Cornish gentleman who had settled in Italy on account of political troubles. After a varied education Bozzi entered the university of Pavia as a medical student in 1799, under Spallanzani, Scarpa, Volta, and Joseph Frank. He was an ardent republican, and was imprisoned for giving public addresses and writing lampoons in a daily sheet, the 'Giornale senza Titolo.' After his release he became a more serious student, and received the diploma of doctor of medicine in 1802. Fearing the French conscription, Bozzi escaped by stratagem to Genoa, and thence reached Venice, joining a dramatic company by the way. He visited Corfu in 1803, and made the acquaintance of W. R. Hamilton, then private secretary to Lord Elgin at Constantinople, with whom he travelled in Greece, and saw Ali Pasha at Janina. Hamilton being ordered home, Bozzi became second physician to the Turkish fleet, cruised among the Greek islands, and visited Jerusalem. He afterwards left the Turkish service, sailed in a trading venture to Malaga, and practised medicine in Spain. At Madrid he was received by Godoy, and saw the best society. His mother died about this time, and, in accordance with her deathbed wish, he took the name of Granville. Reaching Lisbon about Christmas 1806, Granville found an English fleet in the Tagus, and obtained an appointment as assistant-surgeon to the *Raven*. Successive examinations at Haslar and at the College of Surgeons secured Granville the appointment of full surgeon to the fleet; and in 1813 he became M.R.C.S., and in 1817 L.R.C.P. He served on board the *Millbrook*, which was wrecked off Portugal, and subsequently on the *Elizabeth* and the *Cordelia*. He was invalided at Deal, and joined the English church, declaring himself a convert from atheism. He married a Miss Kerr early in 1809, and was appointed to the *Arachne* for the West Indian station. At Antigua he met General Bolivar, then seeking the aid of Great Britain, and was commissioned in 1811 to deliver Spanish documents to the colonial secretary in London, having been declared unfit for the West Indian station. During a short visit to Manchester he became intimate with Dalton the chemist, and published his first English writing. During 1812 he served in the *Maidstone* (which was at Quiberon Bay and the bombardment of Cadiz) and in the *Swift*.



sure. He was sent home to give evidence at a court-martial, and settled in London on half-pay in January 1813 as tutor to the sons of his old friend Hamilton. He studied at the Westminster Hospital, was house-pupil with Sir Anthony Carlisle, and then attended the private lectures of Tuthill, Taunton, and Joshua Brookes. During 1813 Granville translated many Peninsular bulletins for distribution in Italy to excite a rising against the French, which were republished in 'L'Italico,' a journal which he conducted in London. In 1814 Granville went with Hamilton to the Paris congress, and thence to Milan with despatches, revisiting his father. He travelled through Italy, meeting many eminent men, and promoting the movement for independence. After being improperly arrested by the Austrians he returned through Geneva with a warning, neglected by the government, of Napoleon's probable escape from Elba. He brought to London the earliest specimen of iodine, then recently isolated by Gay-Lussac. In the autumn Granville undertook the lectureship on chemistry at the Windmill Street medical school, and permanently lost the sense of smell by an accident with chlorine gas. The school broke up in 1815, the treasurer absconded, and Granville was not paid for his lectures. During the early part of 1815 he introduced to the Duke of Sussex a deputation from the provisional government at Milan, offering him the Italian crown.

In September 1815 Granville materially assisted Canova in his mission to Paris to procure the restoration of the Italian art treasures. In gratitude Canova presented him with a genuine portrait of the anatomist, Vesalius, by Titian. By the advice of Sir Walter Farquhar [q. v.] Granville spent most of 1816-17 in Paris, at La Maternité, in order to qualify himself as an accoucheur. He also studied under Cuvier, Gay-Lussac, Jussieu, Haüy, Majendie, and Orfila, working eighteen hours a day. He prepared an (unpublished) 'History of Science in France during the Revolution.' He deposited the drawings made for the work with the Institute of British Architects. In 1817 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1818 he settled in practice at Savile Row, became physician accoucheur to the Westminster General Dispensary, and soon gained considerable practice. He gave important evidence in support of the quarantine laws before two parliamentary committees, edited the 'Medical Intelligencer' (started in 1820), and for two years the 'London Medical and Physical Journal,' introduced the use of prussic acid in small doses in irritative chest affections,

and vigorously defended himself against some strictures of Professor Brande. His general medical practice consequently increased greatly. He established a West-end infirmary (really a dispensary) for sick children, and in fifteen years registered the cases of twenty-five thousand children. He took an active part in 1825 in promoting the requirement of a knowledge of midwifery by the medical corporations from candidates. In 1826-7 he was a candidate for the professorship of midwifery at the new university of London, when Brougham is said to have suppressed his testimonials in the interests of Mrs. Brougham's physician. Granville's return was to dedicate his 'Catechism of Health' to Brougham. In 1827 he made a journey to St. Petersburg with the Count and Countess Woronzow, the incidents of which he recounted in two bulky volumes; his absence being prolonged a few days beyond the prescribed time he was peremptorily struck off the navy half-pay list. He was secretary of the visitors of the Royal Institution for twenty years (1832-52), and introduced important reforms in its management. He criticised the constitution of the Royal Society in pamphlets (1830 and 1836), mentioned below, and though he gave much offence helped to secure reforms in the mode of electing fellows and publishing papers. In 1831 he published a 'Catechism of Health,' with simple rules for avoiding cholera, of which four editions were published in one month. He was elected president of the Westminster Medical Society in 1829, and his presidency was notable for the exhaustive discussion of the Gardner peerage case (*Medical Gazette*, 12 Dec. 1829). He was also an active member and vice-president of the British Medical Association. He advocated in 1836-7 the adoption of Martin's plan for purifying the Thames, and collected information in many parts of Europe upon the disposal of sewage. His report was published at Lord Euston's expense. In 1837 he published 'The Spas of Germany,' and in 1841 'The Spas of England and Sea-bathing Places.' These were followed by several other works on similar subjects. His last medical work of importance (on counter-irritation) appeared in 1838. From 1840 to 1868 he regularly spent three months in every year at Kissingen, the repute of which is largely due to him.

Granville, whose family was connected with the Bonapartes in Corsica (as afterwards shown in Joseph Bonaparte's first volume of 'Memoirs' in 1853), was the confidential friend of the ex-king Joseph from 1832 to his death, and was present at some historic interviews between Joseph and his

nephew Louis, afterwards emperor. In 1848 he advocated the cause of Italian unity, and in 1849 visited St. Petersburg professionally. In 1853 he wrote a remarkable letter to Lord Palmerston on the physical and mental constitution of the Emperor Nicholas and his family; he predicted Nicholas's death before July 1855. After his wife's death in 1861 Granville gradually gave up practice in London, but continued to practise at Kissingen till 1868. He then set about writing his autobiography, a work which, though prolix and egotistical, contains interesting notices of many remarkable people. He died at Dover on 3 March 1872, aged 88. Four sons and one daughter survived him.

Granville was about the middle height, somewhat square-faced, with a high forehead, keen-looking, and firm. His manners were very suave and prepossessing, and his conversation was lively, witty, and learned. Dr. Munk observes that he was full of resource in practice, confident in his own powers, and able to impart confidence to his patients. 'He was a good nurse and a better cook, qualities which did him good service on many occasions.'

Granville wrote, besides many minor papers: 1. 'Critical Observations on Mr. Kemble's Performances at the Theatre Royal, Manchester,' 1811. 2. 'An Appeal to the Emperor of Russia on Italy,' 1814. 3. 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Baron Guyton de Morveau,' 1817. 4. 'Report on the Practice of Midwifery at the Westminster General Dispensary,' 1818. 5. 'Further Observations on the Internal Use of the Hydrocyanic (Prussic) Acid in Pulmonary Complaints,' 1819. 6. 'On the Plague and Contagion, with reference to the Quarantine Laws,' 1819. 7. 'An Historical and Practical Treatise on the Internal Use of Hydrocyanic Acid in Diseases of the Chest,' 1820. 8. 'An Essay on Egyptian Mummies, with Observations on the Art of Embalming among the Egyptians,' 1825. [Granville had examined a mummy brought from Egypt in 1824, and lectured upon the subject to the Royal Institution.] 9. 'Letter to the Right Hon. Mr. Huskisson on the Quarantine Laws,' 1825. 10. 'St. Petersburg: a Journal of Travels to and from that capital,' 2 vols., 1828; second edition, 1829. 11. 'Reform in Science, or Science without a Head, and the Royal Society Dissected,' 1830. 12. 'The Catechism of Health, or Simple Rules for the Preservation of Health and the Attainment of Long Life,' 1832. 13. 'Graphic Illustrations of Abortion, with Prolegomena on the Development of the Human Ovum,' 4to, with 14 coloured plates, 1833. 14. 'Report on

the Thames Improvement Company,' 1835. 15. 'The Royal Society in the Nineteenth Century,' 1836. 16. 'Report of a Journey through Central Europe for Agricultural Inquiries,' 1836. 17. 'The Spas of Germany,' 2 vols., 1837. 18. 'Report on Arsenicated Candles,' 1837. 19. 'Medical Reform, being the first oration before the British Association,' 1837. 20. 'Counter-irritation, its Principles and Practice,' 1838. 21. 'The Spas of England and Sea-bathing Places,' 3 vols., 1841. 22. 'The Spas Revisited,' 1843. 23. 'Kissingen, its Sources and Resources,' 1846. 24. 'On the Formation of a Kingdom in Italy: two Letters to Lord Palmerston,' 1848 and 1849. 25. 'Sudden Death,' 1854. 26. 'The Sumbul, a new Asiatic Remedy,' 1858. 27. 'The Mineral Springs of Vichy,' 1859. 28. 'Obstetrical Statistics of the Industrial Classes of London,' 1861. 29. 'The Great London Question of the Day, Sewage v. Gold,' 1865. 30. 'Autobiography,' 2 vols., 1874, edited by his youngest daughter, with portrait.

[Granville's Autobiography; Medical Times, 16 March 1872 i. 327, 1874 ii. 872; Lancet, 6 April 1872, i. 490; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 174-7.] G. T. B.

GRANVILLE or GRENVILLE, SIR BEVIL (*d.* 1706), governor of Barbadoes, grandson of Sir Bevil Grenville (1596-1643) [q.v.], was son of Bernard Grenville or Granville (1631-1701), M.P., and groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, by his wife Anne, daughter and sole heiress of Cuthbert Morley of Hornby, Yorkshire. After keeping his terms at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was created M.A. in 1679 (*Cantabr. Graduati*, 1787, p. 167). He then obtained a commission in the regiment of foot nominally commanded by his uncle, John Grenville, earl of Bath [q.v.] From James II he received the honour of knighthood. He saw some service in the Low Countries. In December 1693 he came over from Flanders, waited on William III, with whom he seems to have been a favourite, and gave him an account of the state of that country (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 240). In January of the following year he was gazetted to the colonelcy of the regiment of the Earl of Bath, on the latter's resignation (*ib.* iii. 254), and joined it in Flanders. In June 1695, in consequence of a violent quarrel, he fought in Flanders a duel with Colonel the Marquis de Rada, who shortly afterwards died of his wounds (*ib.* iii. 491). On 21 March 1695-6 he was appointed by the king governor of Pendennis Castle in Cornwall (*ib.* iv. 33). At the end of May he re-embarked for Flanders, where

he got again into trouble, 'being accused by several officers for illegal practices on his regiment.' A court-martial, however, acquitted him (*ib.* iv. 227, 254). In June 1698 his regiment was ordered for Ireland (*ib.* iv. 392). Grenville accepted in May 1702 the governorship of Barbadoes, with a salary of 2,000*l.* a year, but did not sail for the colony until March 1703 (*ib.* v. 175, 198, 278). He had scarcely settled, when he fell dangerously ill of a fever then epidemic in the island (*ib.* v. 351). Some of the planters complained to the privy council of his tyranny and extortion. After a full hearing, 20 July 1705, Grenville was 'honourably acquitted;' but it was deemed politic to recall him in the following year (*ib.* v. 575, vi. 92). He died at sea on his passage home in September or October 1706 (*ib.* vi. 105). He was unmarried. By his will, dated 16 Jan. 1701-2, and proved at London on 6 Nov. 1706 (P.C.C. 234, Eedes), he left his estate to his brother, George Granville or Grenville, afterwards Lord Lansdowne (1667-1734) [q.v.] He wrote his name 'Granville.'

[Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, ii. 380; Cal. State Papers, Treas. 1697-1707.] G. G.

GRANVILLE or GRENVILLE, GEORGE, BARON LANSDOWNE (1667-1735), verse-writer and dramatic author, born in 1667, was the second son of Bernard Grenville or Granville, by his wife, Anne, daughter and heiress of Cuthbert Morley of Hornby, Yorkshire. Bernard Grenville or Granville, the second son of Sir Bevil Grenville, the royalist [see GRENVILLE, SIR BEVIL, 1596-1643], was intrusted by Monck with the last despatches inviting Charles II to England (GUIZOT, *Monk*, Engl. transl., p. 97; G. GRANVILLE, *Works* (1732), i. 481), was M.P. for Liskeard in 1661, groom of the bed-chamber to Charles II, and died 14 June 1701. The name was variously spelt 'Grenville' and 'Granville,' more often the latter. The spelling 'Greenvil' is incorrect (GRANVILLE, *Works*, i. 508, note). George Granville was educated in France by Sir William Ellis, a pupil of Busby, and in 1677 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. Before he was twelve he recited some of his own English verses to the Duchess of York on her visit to the university, and for some other youthful verses obtained the praise of Waller. He was admitted to the degree of M.A. in 1679 (*Cantabrig. Grad.*) He in vain petitioned his father for leave to join the royal forces against Monmouth, and in 1688 (*Letter to Bernard Granville*, 6 Oct.) being now 'older by three years,' and thinking it 'glorious at any age to die for one's country,'

begged to be presented to James II as a defender of his sacred person. During the reign of William III 'he is supposed to have lived in literary retirement' (JOHNSON, *Life of Granville*), addressing amorous verses to 'Myra' or 'Mira' (Frances Brudenell, countess of Newburgh), and writing his plays, which are as follows: 1. 'She Gallants,' a comedy, first acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1696 (also Drury Lane 13 March and 5 April 1746), and published in 1696, 4to, and later editions. Granville (*Works*, 1732, ii.) revised it and changed the name to 'Once a Lover and always a Lover.' Downes says that the play was 'extraordinary witty and well-acted,' but offended some ladies 'who set up for chastity, and it made its exit' (see GENEST, ii. 88, 89). 2. 'Heroick Love,' a tragedy, first acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1698 (also Drury Lane 19 March 1712; 21 Oct. 1725; 18 March 1766), and published London 1698, 4to. Downes says 'the play was well acted and mightily pleased the Court and City' (GENEST, ii. 150). Dryden wrote his verses 'To Mr. Granville on his excellent tragedy called Heroick Love.' 3. 'The Jew of Venice,' a poor adaptation of Shakespeare's 'Merchant of Venice' (for details see GENEST, ii. 243-5), first acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1701 (afterwards at Drury Lane 3 Feb. 1710, Lincoln's Inn Fields 16 May 1717, Covent Garden 11 Feb. 1735), and published 1701, 4to. The profits of the representation were given to Dryden's son. Granville wrote a short masque called 'Peleus and Thetis,' to accompany the play. 4. 'The British Enchanters,' an opera, first acted at the Haymarket 21 Feb. 1706 (afterwards at Haymarket 22 March 1707: GENEST, ii. 350), and published 1710, 8vo. According to Granville, Betterton having seen it by chance 'begg'd it for the stage,' and it had 'an uninterrupted run of at least forty days.' The epilogue was by Addison.

At the accession of Queen Anne (1702) Granville entered public life. In 1702 he became M.P. for Fowey, and about this time his fortune, previously very small, was increased by bequests from his father and his uncle, the Earl of Bath, and (in 1706) by the inheritance of his elder brother, Sir Bevil Granville, governor of Barbadoes [q.v.] About 1702 he translated the second and third 'Olynthian Orations,' with the design (says Johnson) of 'turning the thunder of Demosthenes upon the head of Lewis [the French king].' (See 'Several Orations englished by several hands,' 1702, 12mo; 'Several Orations of Demosthenes,' 1744, 12mo; and Granville's *Works*, ed. 1732, vol. i). In 1710 he was elected for the borough of Helston and for

the county of Cornwall, and chose the latter seat. On 29 Sept. 1710 he succeeded Walpole as secretary of war. On 30 Dec. 1711 he was created a peer of Great Britain with the title of Lord Lansdowne, Baron of Bideford, Devon. Eleven other peers were, at the suggestion of the Earl of Oxford, created at the same time. In 1712 Granville (Lord Lansdowne) was appointed comptroller of the household and a privy councillor. In 1713 he was advanced to be treasurer of the household. At the accession of George I he was out of favour, and on 11 Oct. 1714 was removed from his post of treasurer. He protested against the bill for attainting Ormond and Bolingbroke, and there is some reason to suppose that he was concerned in a scheme for a rising in Cornwall to help the Pretender (*A full and authentic Narrative of the . . . Invasion*, London (T. Roberts, 1715). He was confined in the Tower as a suspected person from 26 Sept. 1715 till 8 Feb. 1717. On the window of his prison he inscribed his name and four lines of verse (WALPOLE, *Roy. and Noble Authors*, iv. 155). In 1717 he was restored to his seat in parliament. He now settled at Longleat, then in possession of his wife's family. In 1719 he delivered an animated speech against the repeal of the Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity (see GRANVILLE, *Works*, ed. 1732). In 1722 he went abroad, perhaps on account of diminished means, his expenditure being always lavish, or for political reasons. He lived at Paris for ten years, and there wrote: 1. 'A Vindication of General Monk' (against Burnet and Echard). 2. 'A Vindication [against Clarendon and Echard] of Sir Richard Granville' (Charles I's general and Lansdowne's ancestor). The 'Vindications' were published in Granville's 'Works', 1732, vol. i. They were answered by Oldmixon in 'Reflexions,' &c., and defended in Granville's 'Letter to the Author of Reflexions,' &c., London, 1732, 4to. In 1732 Granville returned to England, and published a revised and finely printed edition of his complete works ('The Genuine Works in verse and prose of G. G. Lord Lansdowne,' 2 vols., London, 1732, 4to; another ed., 3 vols., London, 1736, 12mo). Before this edition there had appeared 'A Collection of Poems . . . by Mr. Granville,' 1701, 8vo; 'A New Miscellany of Original Poems . . . by Mr. G.,' 1701, 8vo; and 'Poems upon several occasions' (by G. G.), London, 1712, 8vo; 1716, 12mo; 1721, 12mo; 1726, 12mo). Granville's poems have been included in the collection for which Dr. Johnson wrote his 'Lives,' and in the collections of T. Bell (vol. lvi.), R. Anderson (vol. vii.), A. Chalmers (vol. xi.), T. Park (selection), and E. Sanford (se-

lection). Pope (*Pastorals*, 'Spring,' l. 46) alludes to 'Waller's strains, or Granville's moving lays,' and Granville speaks of 'Mira herself touch'd with the moving song' (*Works*, i. 87). But Granville's poems are anything but moving, and there is little to add to Johnson's criticism (*Life of Granville*) that 'he had no ambition above the imitation of Waller, of whom he has copied the faults, and very little more.' Johnson praises his prologues and epilogues, and considers the 'British Enchanters' by 'far the best of his works.' Granville was an early patron of Pope. He invited (GRANVILLE, *Works*, i. 437) a friend to his lodgings to meet Wycherley, who would bring with him 'a young poet newly inspired'—'his name is Pope, he is not above seventeen or eighteen years of age, and promises miracles.' Granville commended the 'Pastorals' when in manuscript (cf. 'Spring,' l. 46). He is said (SPENCE, quoted in Elwin's *Pope*, i. 324) to have 'insisted' on Pope's publishing 'Windsor Forest,' and probably suggested the eulogy of the 'Peace' at the end of that poem. Pope dedicated it (1713) to him, and in it spoke of 'Surrey, the Granville of a former age' (l. 292; cp. lines 5, 6). Much later in life (1735) Pope (*Ep. to Arbuthnot*, ll. 135–6) wrote the couplet:

But why then publish? Granville the polite,  
And knowing Walsh, would tell me I could write.

In 1732 Granville presented a copy of his 'Works' to Queen Caroline, by whom he was kindly received; but he took no further part in public affairs, and died in Hanover Square, London, on 30 Jan. 1735. He was buried on 3 Feb. in a vault in the chancel of St. Clement Danes, London. His wife, who had died a few days before him, was buried in the same vault. (For some details see MRS. DELANY, *Autobiog.*, &c. i. 526–7). His niece, Mary Granville (Mrs. Delany), describes him as polite and good-natured. He is the 'Alcander' of her 'Autobiography' [cp. DELANY, MARY]. Some of Granville's letters to her and to other members of his family have been printed in the 'Autobiography,' &c. (see Index, s.v. 'Lansdowne'). There is a portrait of Granville, engraved 'from a drawing' in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (Park), iv. 154, and one, from a miniature in the possession (1861) of Bernard Granville, is engraved in Mrs. Delany's 'Autobiography,' &c., i. 418. Granville married in 1711 Mary, daughter of Edward Villiers, earl of Jersey, widow of Thomas Thynne, who, according to Mrs. Delany, was very handsome and loved admiration. They had four daughters, of whom Anne, the eldest, and Elizabeth, the youngest, died unmarried. Mary, the second daughter (d.

1735), married William Graham of Platten, near Drogheda. Grace, the third (*d.* 1769), married T. Foley of Whitley (created Baron Foley 1776), and had children. Granville had no male issue, and his title became extinct (see the Granville pedigree prefixed to Mrs. Delany's 'Autobiography,' &c., vol. iii. 2nd series).

[Life of Granville in Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*; Autobiog., &c., of Mrs. Delany, see Index under 'Lansdowne'; Memoir in Anderson's *Poets*, vol. vii.; Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors* (Park), iv. 154-60; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.*; Rose's *Biog. Dict.*; Genest's *English Stage*; Pope's *Works*; Granville's *Works*; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in the article.] W. W.

GRASCOMBE, SAMUEL (1641-1708?), nonjuror, son of John Grascome of Coventry, was educated at Coventry school, and was admitted a sizar at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 1 June 1661, when he is described as in his twentieth year (*Admission Book, Magdalene College*; his name is here spelt Grawcome). He graduated B.A. in 1664, and M.A. in 1674 (*Cat. Grad. Cant.*). Perhaps he is the S. Grascomes who was curate to Bishop John Dolben [q. v.] at Bromley, Kent, 1681-2 (*Hasted, Hist. of Kent*, i. 96), and who was married privately at Westminster Abbey on 19 Jan. 1681-2 to Elizabeth Watkins (*CHESTER, Reg. Westminster Abbey*, p. 21, where the name is spelt Samuelli Grascomb). On 10 Dec. 1680 he was appointed rector of Stourmouth, Kent. He remained there till his deprivation in 1690 (*Hasted, Hist. of Kent*, iii. 643), when he settled in London, and gathered a congregation at a house in Scroop's Court, in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn (*RALPH, Hist.* ii. 525). Grascome wrote an account of the trial of William Anderton, a Jacobite, condemned to death in June 1693 (cf. his *An Appeal of Murther*, summarised in *HOWELL'S State Trials*, xii. 1250-68), and is said to have attended Anderton on the scaffold. During the debates on the Recoinage Act, in 1695-6, Grascome published 'An Account of the Proceedings in the House of Commons in relation to the Recoining the Clipt Money and Falling the Price of Guineas,' which Macaulay describes as the most remarkable tract of the time. In November 1696 the house voted that this pamphlet was 'false, scandalous, and seditious, and destructive of the freedom and liberties of parliament,' ordered it to be burned by the common hangman, and petitioned the king to offer a reward for the discovery of the author (*KENNETT, Complete Hist. of England*, iii. 724). On 14 Dec. a proclamation appeared for the apprehension of Grascome, but he seems to have evaded arrest. In

February 1699 the attorney-general was ordered to prosecute him. The trial was postponed from time to time, and on 3 July it was dropped altogether, the printer, who was the only witness against him, having fled the country (*LUTTRELL, Relation*, iv. 165, 483, 534). Grascome spent the last twenty years of his life in theological controversy, defending the nonjurors, and denouncing dissent, occasional conformity, and the church of Rome. He was a strong partisan, but Macaulay is somewhat too harsh in charging him with scurrility and ferocity (*Hist. of England*, ch. xxiii.) Lee speaks of the ill odour into which his bitter reflections on the government brought his party (*Memoirs of Kettlewell*, § 55). His writings show much learning. He died before 1710, but the exact date is uncertain (see *HICKES*, preface to his *Second Collection of Controversial Tracts*, pp. xii, xiii); in the appendix to the 'Memoirs of Kettlewell' he is said to have died in 1718, perhaps a misprint for 1708.

Grascome wrote: 1. 'A Letter to a Friend in answer to a Letter [by Robert Grove, q. v.] against Mr. Louth in Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' London, 1688. Stillingfleet wrote the tract referred to in 1684. 2. 'A Further Account of the Barocian Manuscript,' 1691 [see *HODY, HUMPHREY*]. 3. 'Epistola ad Humfridum Hody;' perhaps the letter appended to No. 2, which is dated 1 Jan. 1691. 4. 'A Brief Answer to a late Discourse [by E. Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester] concerning the Unreasonableness of a new Separation,' 1691. Bishop Williams of Chichester issued a defence of Stillingfleet, to which Grascome responded in 5. 'A Reply to a Vindication of a Discourse,' &c., 1691. 6. 'The Separation of the Church of Rome from the Church of England, founded upon a selfish interest,' 1691. 7. 'An Answer to "God's Ways of disposing of Kingdoms"' [a pamphlet by Bishop Lloyd of St. Asaph, 1691]. 8. 'Two Letters written to the Author of a Pamphlet entituled Solomon and Abiathar, or the Case of the Deprived Clergy discussed,' 1692. 9. 'An Historical Account of the Antiquity and Unity of the Britanick Churches. . . . By a Presbyter of the Church of England' [signed S. G.], 1692. 10. 'An Appeal of Murther,' 1693. 11. 'Considerations upon the Second Canon in the Book entituled Constitutions,' &c., 1693. 12. 'An Account of the Proceedings in the House of Commons in relation to the Recoining the Clipt Money and Falling the Price of Guineas,' 1696. 13. 'A Brief Examination of some Passages in the Chronological Part of a Letter written to Dr. Sherlock. In a Letter to a Friend,' 1700? The ascription of this pamphlet and

of No. 11 to Grascome seems doubtful. 14. 'The Scripture History of the Sabbath,' London, 1700. 15. 'An Answer to a Book [by Father Richard Huddleston, q. v.] entitled "A Short and Plain Way to the Faith and Church,"' London, 1702; second edition, 1715. 16. 'England's Black Tribunal' (fourth edition), to which is added 'An Historical Preface by a True Churchman' (i.e. Grascome), 1703. 17. 'Occasional Conformity a most unjustifiable practice,' London, 1704; also ascribed to William Higden [q. v.]. 18. 'Some Remarks . . . upon "A Compassionate Enquiry into the Causes of the Civil War,"' a sermon of White Kennett [q. v.], London, 1704. 19. 'Certamen Religiosum, or a Dispute manag'd by writing between a Papist and a Protestant . . . ; with a Preface concerning the Occasion of the Dispute, and a Letter of Mr. Chillingworth . . . shewing his Reasons why he deserted the Church of Rome. By S. G.,' 1704. 20. 'Concordia Discors, or some Animadversions upon a late Treatise entitled "An Essay for a Catholick Communion" [by T. Dean?]' . . . by a Presbyter of the Church of England, 1705. 21. 'Moderation in Fashion, or an Answer to a Treatise written by Mr. F. Tallent, entitled "Short History of Schism,"' &c. . . By S. G., a Presbyter of the Church of England, 1705. Tallent replied, and Grascome answered him again in 22. 'Schism Triumphant, or a Rejoinder to a Reply of Mr. Tallent's, entitled "Some Considerations,"' &c., 1707. Lee ascribes most of these treatises to Grascome (*Memoirs of Kettlewell*, § 55), and adds 23. 'The History of Schism.' 24. 'The Mask of Moderation pulled off,' 1704. 25. 'The True Character of a Church of England Man,' 1702. 26. 'A Resolution of a Case of Conscience concerning going to Church,' 1719. 27. 'A Letter to Dr. William Payne.' 28. 'The Present State of England,' 1699. 29. 'An Appeal to True Englishmen,' 1699. 30. 'New Court Contrivances,' 1693; with some other flying papers and pamphlets by way either of dialogue or letter. Posthumous was 31. 'An Answer to some Queries sent by a Roman Catholic to a Divine of the Church of England,' printed by George Hickes [q. v.] in his 'Second Collection of Controversial Tracts,' 1710. Hickes says he found it in Grascome's own handwriting among his other papers after his death.

[Authorities quoted; information from Latimer Neville, sixth Baron Braybrooke, formerly Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge; Lathbury's Nonjurors; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

GRATTAN, HENRY (1746-1820), statesman, was baptised at St. John's Church, Fishamble Street, Dublin, on 3 July 1746. His

father, James Grattan, was for many years recorder of the city of Dublin, and from 1761 to 1766 represented the city in parliament with Charles Lucas, with whom he was in perpetual collision. His mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas Marlay, chief justice of Ireland. He was first sent to a day school kept by Mr. Ball in Great Ship Street, but having been subjected to a degrading punishment, he insisted on leaving the school, and was sent to Mr. Young's in Abbey Street. In 1763 he was attacked by a severe illness, and in the same year entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he became acquainted with John Fitzgibbon, John Foster, Hugh Macaulay, and Robert Day. His most intimate friend at this time was Mr. Broome, who afterwards went into the army. Grattan's father, a choleric, dictatorial man, died in 1766, leaving away from his son the family mansion of Belcamp, which had belonged to the family for upwards of a century. For some time previously they had become estranged on the question of politics. Grattan had already adopted the principles of Lucas, his father's colleague and opponent, and, though he did not openly oppose his father, had too much honesty to conceal his political sympathies. In the spring of 1767 he took his B.A. degree, and in Michaelmas term was admitted a student of the Middle Temple, London, in order that he might qualify himself for the Irish bar. With his friend Robert Day he shared chambers in the Middle Temple and a house at Sunning Hill, near Windsor Forest. During these early days Grattan led a desultory life. Though he did not read much law, he assiduously practised oratory by daily reciting and transcribing passages from Bolingbroke, Chatham, and the principal Greek and Roman orators. He went but little into society, and his correspondence betrayed a melancholy tone which entirely disappeared in after years. While in London he constantly attended the houses of parliament. In the country he spent the moonlight nights in rambling through the woods, pausing now and then to address a tree in soliloquy. 'In one of those midnight rambles,' writes his friend Day, 'he stopped at a gibbet, and commenced apostrophizing the chains in his usual animated strain, when he suddenly felt a tap on his shoulder, and on turning about was accosted by an unknown person: "How the devil did you get down?" To which the Rambler calmly replied, "Sir, I suppose you have some interest in that question"' (GRATTAN, *Life*, i. 119).

At the end of 1767 Grattan lost his favourite sister Catherine, and in the autumn of 1768 his mother died. In the latter year his eldest sister married Gervase Parker Bushe,

This marriage led to a close intimacy with Flood, who resided at Farnly, not far from Bushe's house. Flood was useful to Grattan in many ways, and, above all, in encouraging him to enter political life. With Flood he contributed to the series of political papers in the 'Freeman's Journal' afterwards collected together and published under the title of 'Baratariana.' Grattan's contributions were the dedication to Lord Townshend, the letters signed 'Posthumus' and 'Pericles,' and the well-known description of Chatham, which was appended as a note to the 'Ballad on the rejection of the altered Money Bill.' In Hilary term 1772 Grattan was called to the Irish bar. Writing to his friend Broome in February 1772, he says: 'I am now called to the bar, without knowledge or ambition in my profession. The Four Courts are of all places the most disagreeable; the lawyers in general are an ardent, rather than an eloquent society. My purpose is undetermined; my passion is retreat; I am resolved to gratify it at any expense' (GRATTAN, *Life*, i. 258). He now tried to apply himself seriously to the law, and went circuit, where he lost a case in which he had been specially retained, and was so chagrined at his failure that he returned to the client half the fee. Politics, however, continued to have a greater attraction for Grattan than the law, and whenever he was in Dublin he was a frequent attendant at the club known as 'The Society of Granby Row,' to which Lord Charlemont and others of the popular party belonged.

In November 1775 Francis Caulfeild, one of the members for the borough of Charlemont, was drowned with his wife and two daughters on their passage to Dublin, and Grattan, accepting Lord Charlemont's offer of the vacant seat in the Irish parliament, was returned for the borough in the following month. Flood had but a few weeks previously accepted the post of joint vice-treasurer, and the popular cause was in want of an eloquent leader. Grattan quickly made his mark in the house. On 15 Dec., only four days after he had taken his seat, Grattan made his maiden speech, and opposed the grant of 3,500*l.* a year to the three vice-treasurers, two of whom were absentees. In February 1776 Grattan supported Walter Hussey Burgh [q. v.] in his attack upon the government for laying an embargo by proclamation on the export of provisions from Ireland. In the session of 1777 Grattan again unsuccessfully attacked the embargo, protested against the improper grant of pensions, and condemned the English policy in America. In February 1778 Grattan's motion for an ad-

dress to the king in favour of economical reform was opposed by Flood, and rejected by 143 to 66 votes. On 12 Oct. 1779 Grattan moved an amendment to the address, declaring that the only effectual remedy for the existing distress in Ireland was 'to open its ports for exportation of all its manufactures.' After a long and animated debate, a shorter amendment affirming the necessity of 'free trade' was, at the suggestion of Hussey Burgh and Flood, unanimously adopted, and the address thus amended was presented to the lord-lieutenant by the house in a body, the volunteers lining the streets, and presenting arms to the speaker and the members as they proceeded to the castle. On 24 Nov. Grattan followed up his success by carrying a resolution 'that at this time it would be inexpedient to grant new taxes,' by 170 to 47, and on the following day supported Trench's motion for granting the loan duties for six months only, which was carried by a majority of thirty-eight. But though in consequence of these remonstrances several bills were passed by the English parliament abolishing many of the restrictions on Irish trade, Grattan felt that these commercial boons, which Lord North had described as 'resumable at pleasure,' were exceedingly precarious without legislative independence. In spite of the fears of Charlemont and the remonstrances of Burke [q. v.], Grattan now made up his mind to obtain the repeal of the Irish act, known as Poynings' Law, by which all bills passed in the Irish parliament, excepting money bills, were subject to revision by the English privy council, and of the English Declaratory Act (6 Geo. I. c. 5), which formally asserted the right of the English parliament to legislate for Ireland. On 19 April 1780 he introduced his resolution declaratory of Irish legislative independence, in a speech of wonderful fire (*Speeches*, i. 39-53). 'The oration which he made on that occasion,' says Hardy, 'can never be forgotten by those that heard it. The language of Milton or Shakespeare can alone describe its effects' (*Life of Lord Charlemont*, i. 394). After a debate of fifteen hours the question was indefinitely postponed, and no record of any decision was made in the journals of the house. In the same year Grattan attempted, without success, to limit the duration of the Perpetual Mutiny Bill. On 13 Nov. 1781 Grattan renewed his attack on the Mutiny Act in the house, and at the same time published a pamphlet attacking its provisions, entitled: 'Observations on the Mutiny Bill, with some Strictures on Lord Buckinghamshire's Administration in Ireland' (*Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 11-89), which went through several editions. At a meeting

of delegates from the Ulster volunteers, held at Dungannon on 15 Feb. 1782, the resolutions in favour of legislative independence were unanimously adopted, and an additional resolution approving of the relaxation of the penal laws, which had been drawn up by Grattan without consultation with Charlemont or Flood, was carried with only two dissentients. Strengthened by the adoption of these resolutions, Grattan on 22 Feb. brought forward a motion for an address to the king declaring the rights of Ireland. 'His speech,' wrote Carlisle, the lord-lieutenant, 'was interwoven with expressions of loyalty to the king, and with sentiments of affection to, and inseparable connection with Great Britain, of a disposition to give her every possible assistance, yet with a determination never to yield to the supremacy of the British legislature.'

The attorney-general's motion for the adjournment of the debate was, however, carried by 137 to 68, and the question was once more postponed. On the overthrow of Lord North's ministry, Grattan was offered office, but refused on the ground that 'office in Ireland was different from office in England; it was not a situation held for Ireland, but held for an English government often in collision with, and frequently hostile to Ireland' (GRATTAN, *Life*, ii. 225). On 16 April Grattan, though hardly recovered from a severe illness, in a magnificent speech for the third time moved the Declaration of Rights (*Speeches*, i. 123-30). This time it was carried unanimously in both houses, and on 27 May the lord-lieutenant (Duke of Portland) announced that the 'British legislature have concurred in a resolution to remove the causes of your discontents and jealousies.' Shortly afterwards the Declaratory Act was repealed by the English parliament, and bills for regulating the passing of Irish acts, repealing Poynings' Law, and the Perpetual Mutiny Bill, and for securing the freedom of election and the independence of the judges were introduced into the Irish parliament and speedily passed. On 31 May a grant of 50,000*l.* 'to be laid out in the purchase of lands in the kingdom, to be settled on Henry Grattan, Esq., and his heirs in testimony of the gratitude of this nation for his eminent and unequalled services to this kingdom' was unanimously agreed to by the House of Commons, and subsequently the Moyanna estate, near Stradbally in Queen's County, was purchased with the money. By his will Grattan left the estate, in the (unfulfilled) event of all his children dying without issue living at the time of their death, 'in trust to form a foundation for the annual support of unprovided gentlewomen,

daughters of poor and meritorious citizens of Dublin' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xc. pt. 1. p. 640).

Legislative independence having been obtained, Grattan became anxious that the country should have rest after the fierce political excitement it had undergone, and insisted that it was the duty of all Irishmen to extinguish any remaining animosity, and to set about the task of internal administrative reform. In June, however, Flood took up the question of 'simple repeal,' and maintained that nothing but a final renunciation of the principle of Irish dependence would give Ireland adequate security. In this view he was strenuously opposed by Grattan, who argued that the principle of Irish dependence was embodied in the Declaratory Act; that consequently its repeal was a resignation of the pretended right, and that to require an express renunciation was ungenerous and distrustful. The lawyer corps and the larger portion of the volunteers supported Flood in his contention, and Grattan's popularity suddenly waned. At the general election in 1783 he was again returned for the borough of Charlemont, and on 23 Oct., shortly after the meeting of the new parliament, the famous parliamentary battle between Grattan and Flood occurred [see FLOOD, HENRY]. In the following month Grattan supported Flood's motion for leave to bring in the Reform Bill, which had been adopted by the convention of delegates from the volunteers. The motion was rejected, and Grattan, being in favour of the immediate disbanding of the volunteers, subsequently voted for Yelverton's resolution for supporting the house 'against all encroachments whatsoever.' Early in 1785 Orde introduced Pitt's commercial propositions into the Irish House of Commons, which were agreed to after an alteration had been made in them at Grattan's suggestion. Owing to the opposition with which they met in England, the resolutions were so materially altered in the English parliament that when Orde moved for leave to bring in his bill on 12 Aug. 1785, Grattan in a magnificent speech denounced it as fatal to the Irish constitution (*Speeches*, i. 231-49). The Duke of Rutland, writing to Pitt on the following day, said: 'The speech of Mr. Grattan was, I understand, a display of the most beautiful eloquence perhaps ever heard, but it was seditious and inflammatory to a degree hardly credible.' As the Government only obtained a majority of 19, the bill was afterwards withdrawn, and Grattan, owing to the successful opposition which he had made, was restored to his former popularity. In 1786 he vainly attacked the Pension List,



which he described as 'the prodigality, jobbing, misapplication and corruption of every Irish minister since 1727' (*ib.* i. 288). In the following year, though he gave the Riot Bill, which was introduced by the government, his general support, he endeavoured at the same time to mitigate its stringency, and obtained the withdrawal of the most outrageous clause. In order to relieve the intolerable distress of the peasantry, and to remove the chief cause of the Whiteboy disturbances, Grattan, in this year, and also in 1788 and 1789, brought forward the question of tithe commutation. But though his speeches on this subject, the minutest details of which he had thoroughly mastered, were among the best which he ever made, his proposals, excepting those which exempted barren lands from tithes, were invariably rejected. On the meeting of the Irish parliament in February 1789, the question of the regency was immediately discussed. The proposal of the government to proceed by bill was rejected. Grattan insisting that the proper course was to request the Prince of Wales to exercise the full royal authority during the king's illness, supported Connolly's motion to that effect, which was agreed to without a division. In consequence of the lord-lieutenant's refusal to transmit the address, Grattan on 20 Feb. moved a series of resolutions appointing a deputation from the two houses to present the address to the Prince of Wales, asserting the privileges of the House of Commons, and censuring the conduct of the lord-lieutenant. In June, Grattan, with Lord Charlemont, Ponsonby, and Forbes, founded the Whig Club in Dublin, the objects of which, as Grattan afterwards explained, were 'to obtain an internal reform of parliament, in which they partly succeeded,' and 'to prevent an union, in which they failed' (SIR J. BARRINGTON, *Memoirs*, ii. 146, note). Hitherto Grattan since the legislative independence of the Irish parliament had given a general but independent support to the government. Disgusted with the system of wholesale corruption pursued by the Castle, he now went into opposition. His motion for a select committee to inquire into the corrupt agreements for the sale of peerages and the purchase of seats in the House of Commons was rejected, on 20 Feb. 1790, by 144 to 88 votes. At the general election in this year Grattan and Lord Henry Fitzgerald were returned at the head of the poll for the city of Dublin. In February 1791 Grattan again brought forward the question of parliamentary corruption without success, and in a speech of great power de-

livered in the debate on the address in January 1792 once more referred to the subject in the most scathing terms (*Speeches*, ii. 340-57). In the following month he supported Langrishe's Roman Catholic Relief Bill, asserting that 'the removal of all disabilities is necessary to make the catholic a freeman, and the protestant a people' (*ib.* p. 376). In 1793 he unsuccessfully submitted his resolutions on parliamentary reform and for promoting commercial equality between England and Ireland. Though regretting that it did not go far enough, he supported Hobart's Roman Catholic Bill, but strenuously opposed the Convention Bill which passed at the end of the session, pronouncing it to be 'an anti-whig and unconstitutional measure, and the boldest step that ever yet was made to introduce a military government' (*ib.* iii. 109). At the opening of the session of 1794 he supported the government on the question of the war with France, asserting that whenever Great Britain 'should be clearly involved in war, it is my idea that Ireland should grant her a decided and unequivocal support; except that war should be carried on against her own liberty' (*ib.* iii. 117). He again brought forward the subject of the commercial regulations between England and Ireland, and supported W. B. Ponsonby's Reform Bill, which was rejected by 142 to 44 votes. In the autumn of 1794 Grattan had an interview with Pitt, from whom he understood that the ministers intended to make a change in their policy towards Ireland, and that though they would not bring forward a roman catholic relief bill as a government measure, they would yield it if pressed.

Lord Fitzwilliam, who had failed in persuading Grattan to accept office, arrived in Ireland on 4 Jan. 1795 as the new lord-lieutenant, and immediately set about the work of reform. On 12 Feb. Grattan obtained leave to bring in a bill for the further relief of the Roman catholics. On 24 March Fitzwilliam, who had approved of Grattan's measure, was recalled, and on 21 April Grattan moved for a committee to inquire into the state of the nation, and severely animadverted on the conduct of the ministry. Though defeated by 158 to 48 he determined to proceed with his bill, which was rejected after a long debate in the morning of 5 May by 155 to 84. In the following year he twice brought the question of Irish commerce before the house without any success, and also vainly attempted to amend the Insurrection Bill. In the autumn session he supported Ponsonby in his opposition to the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, while his own resolution in

favour of allowing Roman catholics to sit in parliament was defeated by 143 to 19. On 20 March 1797 Grattan protested against General Lake's proclamation, which had put the whole of the province of Ulster under martial law, but his amendment to the address was defeated by 127 to 16. On 15 May he supported W. B. Ponsonby's reform resolutions in an eloquent speech, and addressing the supporters of the government said: "You must subdue before you reform." Indeed! Alas! you think so; but you forget you subdue by reforming; it is the best conquest you can obtain over your own people; but let me suppose you succeed, what is your success?—a military government, a perfect despotism, an hapless victory over the principles of a mild government and a mild constitution! a union! but what may be the ultimate consequence of such a victory? a separation! . . . We have offered you our measure, you will reject it; we deprecate yours; you will persevere; having no hopes left to persuade or dissuade, and having discharged our duty, we shall trouble you no more, and after this day shall not attend the House of Commons' (*ib.* iii. 342–343). The resolutions were rejected by 117 to 30, and Grattan with the other leaders of the opposition seceded from the house. 'The reason why we seceded,' Grattan afterwards explained, 'was that we did not approve of the conduct of the united men, and we could not approve of the conduct of the government. We were afraid of encouraging the former by making speeches against the latter; and we thought it better in such a case, as we could support neither, to withdraw from both' (*GRATTAN, Life*, iv. 345). His health having now utterly broken down Grattan retired into the country. He did not offer himself as a candidate for parliament at the general election, but published a 'Letter to the Citizens of Dublin' (*Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 40–64), in which he reviewed the conduct of the government and the opposition, and declined to represent them 'so long as the present state of representation in the commons' house continues.' In 1798 he went over to England and gave evidence as to character in favour of Arthur O'Connor at his trial at the Maidstone assizes, and remained in this country until after the insurrection had been quelled. About this time he drew up a 'Declaration and Petition to be presented to His Majesty, containing the principal grounds of the applications made by divers of his Irish Subjects for redress; and also a Vindication of his People against the Traduction of his Ministers' (*ib.* pp. 65–90), but he stopped the publication of it lest

it 'might inflame instead of allaying or reconciling.' In this year an utterly groundless charge was brought against him of being a sworn member of the United Irishmen. Though the evidence of the informer was of such a flimsy character that it could not stand a moment's investigation, Grattan's name was struck out of the list of the Irish privy council by the lord-lieutenant on 6 Oct. 1798. The corporations of Dublin and Derry also erased his name from their rolls of freemen, and his picture was taken down from the walls of Dublin University. On 15 Jan. 1800 the Irish parliament met for its last session. At seven o'clock on the following morning, while the debate on Sir Lawrence Parsons' amendment in favour of legislative independence was still going on, Grattan, who had been returned unopposed for the borough of Wicklow a few hours previously, entered the House of Commons and took the oaths. Shortly afterwards he rose to speak, but finding himself too weak to stand, with the leave of the house addressed it sitting. He spoke for upwards of two hours with astounding eloquence, and denounced the proposed union, and the means which were being employed to bring it about, with withering scorn, exclaiming, 'The thing he proposes to buy is what cannot be sold—liberty' (*Speeches*, iii. 352–73). In spite of the enthusiasm which this scene aroused the amendment was defeated by 138 to 96. On 14 Feb. Isaac Corry [q. v.], the chancellor of the exchequer, moved the first of the resolutions in favour of the union, and made a violent personal attack upon Grattan, whom he charged with encouraging the rebellion. Grattan, in a scathing reply, denied the charge (*ib.* iii. 401–4), and on the following morning a duel took place between them at Ball's Bridge, with the result that Corry was wounded in the arm. When the sheriff's officer came on the field to stop the proceedings Major-general Cradock, Corry's second, 'took the intruder in his arms and deposited him in a little ditch,' where he remained until the duel was over (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 399). In April Grattan published 'An Answer to a Pamphlet entitled the Speech of the Earl of Clare on the Subject of a Legislative Union between Great Britain and Ireland' (*Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 95–125), in which he replied to Lord Clare's attacks upon himself and his friends. On 26 May the Union Bill was read a second time, and on the same day Grattan made the last of a series of brilliant speeches against the union (*Speeches*, iv. 7–23). It was during this debate that he had a fierce altercation with Lord Castlereagh, who accused him of prophetic treason. Finding that further resist-

ance was useless Grattan gave up the struggle, and retired to Tinnehinch, co. Wicklow, where he amused himself with the study of the classics and the education of his children. In 1801 he refused Lord Fitzwilliam's offer of one of the seats for Peterborough. But, persuaded at length by Fox and Fitzwilliam, he was elected for the borough of Malton in April 1805. Grattan made his maiden speech in the imperial parliament on 13 May in support of Fox's motion for a committee on the Roman catholic petition (*ib.* iv. 57-79). Unlike Flood's on a similar occasion, it was a complete success. In the 'Annual Register' it is stated to have been 'one of the most brilliant and eloquent speeches ever pronounced within the walls of parliament' (p. 95). Pitt is said to have turned round to one of the members who sat near him and exclaimed: 'Burke told me that Grattan was a great man for a popular assembly, and now I believe it' (GRATTAN, *Life*, v. 262); and Lord Holland has described the remarkable effect which it produced upon the house (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, 1852, i. 199-200). On the formation of the Ministry of All the Talents in 1806 Grattan was immediately restored to the Irish privy council. At the same time he was offered the post of Irish chancellor of the exchequer, but, preferring to retain complete independence of action, he refused to take office. At the general election in November 1806 he was elected one of the members for the city of Dublin, for which constituency he continued to sit until his death. The contest was a severe and expensive one, but though the Roman catholics subscribed 4,000*l.* to defray the expenses of his election, Grattan declined to accept it. In 1807 Grattan gave his support to the Irish Arms and Insurrection Bills, and in the debate on Sheridan's motion on the state of Ireland defended the course which he had taken with regard to these bills in a speech of great ability (*Speeches*, iv. 126-33). On 25 May 1808 Grattan's motion for a committee to take into consideration the Roman catholic petition, which he had previously presented, was defeated by 281 to 128 (*ib.* iv. 142-63). In 1810, 1811, and 1812 Grattan again brought forward the Roman catholic question without success. In February 1813 his motion for a committee to examine into the laws affecting the Roman catholics was carried by 264 to 224 (*ib.* pp. 297-314), and on 30 April he introduced his Roman Catholic Relief Bill. Though the second reading was carried by 245 to 203, Abbot's amendment excluding Roman catholics from sitting in parliament was carried by 251 to 247, and the bill was consequently withdrawn. From

1814 Grattan began to relax his attendance in parliament, and occupied much of his spare time in taking up the study of French literature, and in translating some of Miss Edgeworth's stories into French. Like Grenville he differed from the whigs on the question which arose on Napoleon's escape from Elba, and on 25 May 1815 supported the ministry in an eloquent speech in favour of the immediate prosecution of the war (*ib.* pp. 374-84). In 1816 and 1817 he again brought forward the Roman catholic question, and was again defeated. Though returned for Dublin without opposition at the general election in 1818 he was attacked by a mob on leaving the hustings, and narrowly escaped losing an eye from a blow which he received in the face during the struggle. On 3 May 1819 he presented several petitions in favour of the Roman catholic claims, and once more moved for a committee to inquire into the laws affecting the Roman catholics (*ib.* pp. 410-27), but was defeated by 243 to 241. Two days afterwards he spoke for the last time in the House of Commons (*ib.* pp. 428-31). In the autumn of this year Grattan was taken ill. Though still far from well, on 13 May 1820 he received a Roman catholic deputation in Dublin, and told them: 'I shall go to England for your question, and should the attempt prove less fortunate to my health, I shall be more than repaid by the reflection that I make my last effort for the liberty of my country' (GRATTAN, *Life*, v. 549). Travelling from Liverpool by canal he arrived in London on 31 May, and, getting gradually worse, died in Baker Street, Portman Square, on 4 June, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. At the request of the leading whigs, who signed a memorial to the family drawn up by Rogers the poet, Grattan was buried in the north transept of Westminster Abbey, close to the graves of Chatham and Fox, on the 16th, a simple flat stone marking the spot. On moving for the issue of a new writ for the city of Dublin Sir James Mackintosh paid an eloquent tribute to Grattan's memory (*Parl. Debates*, i. 1054-60).

In his maiden speech in the English House of Commons Grattan concisely summed up the result of his own labours in the Irish parliament: 'Of that assembly I have a parental recollection. I sat by her cradle, I followed her hearse. In fourteen years she acquired for Ireland what you did not acquire for England in a century—freedom of trade, independency of the legislative, independency of the judges, restoration of the final judicature, repeal of a perpetual mutiny bill, habeas corpus act, nullum tempus act—a great work! You will exceed it, and I

shall rejoice. I call my countrymen to witness if in that business I compromised the claims of my country, or temporised with the power of England; but there was one thing which baffled the effort of the patriot and defeated the wisdom of the senate: it was the folly of the theologian' (*Speeches*, iv. 75-6). After the union Grattan devoted his energies chiefly to the question of Roman catholic emancipation. Short in figure and unprepossessing in appearance, with a thin, sharp voice and an extraordinary delivery, Grattan possessed none of the natural gifts of an orator. Yet few speakers have equalled him in fervidness or originality. Like Chatham he could fire an educated audience with an intense enthusiasm, and like Burke his speeches abound with profound maxims of political wisdom. His style was remarkable for its terseness and epigrammatic force. Though without wit and humour, his speeches are full of felicitous expressions and passages of poetic beauty. 'He was almost unrivalled,' Mr. Lecky says, 'in crushing invective, in delineations of character, and in brief, keen arguments. In carrying on a train of sustained reason he was not so happy. Flood is said to have been his superior; and none of his speeches in this respect are comparable to that of Fox on the Westminster scrutiny' (*Leaders of Public Opinion*, pp. 109-110). Grattan's great integrity of character, both in public and in private life, as well as the remarkable consistency of his political conduct, added much to his influence as an orator. His popularity had many vicissitudes, but Grattan never swerved aside from the course of action upon which he had once determined. Though a zealous whig, Grattan was no revolutionist, and though opposed to the union he always insisted upon the importance of preserving the connection between the two countries. As a statesman Grattan's views were broad and judicious, 'showing himself most conspicuously above the mean and narrow spirit that would confine a statesman's exertions to the questions which interest one portion of the empire, or with which his own fame in former times may have been more particularly entwined' (LORD BROUGHAM, *Statesmen of the Time of George III*, 1st ser. p. 263).

A portrait of Grattan, copied by Sir Thomas Jones from the portrait by Ramsay 'in the possession of the Grattan family,' is in the Dublin National Gallery (*Catalogue*, No. 123). Another portrait, by Gilbert Charles Stuart, was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 741). A third, representing Grattan moving the Declaration of Rights

in the Irish House of Commons on 16 April 1782, painted by Nicholas Kenny, was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1868 (*Catalogue*, No. 871); and a fourth, painted by Francis Wheatley, R.A., was presented to the National Portrait Gallery in 1888. An engraving, by F. C. Lewis, of the portrait belonging to Trinity College, Dublin, forms the frontispiece to the first volume of Grattan's 'Life,' by his son. There is a statue of Grattan by Carew in Westminster Hall, and another by Chantrey in the City Hall, Dublin, bearing the following inscription on the pedestal: 'Filio optimo carissimo Henrico Grattan, Patria non ingrata, 1829.'

In the autumn of 1782 Grattan married Henrietta Fitzgerald. She was descended on her father's side from the Desmonds, and on her mother's from the family of Stevenson of the county of Down. There were two sons and two daughters of the marriage, viz. James, who was born in 1783, and served in the 9th light dragoons in the Walcheren expedition and in the Peninsula. He represented the county of Wicklow in parliament from February 1821 to June 1841, and was sworn a member of the Irish privy council after his defeat at the general election in the latter year. He married on 7 Aug. 1847 Lady Laura Maria Tollemache, youngest sister of Lionel, seventh earl of Dysart, and died without issue at Tinnehinch on 21 Oct. 1854. Henry, who was born in 1789, and was member for the city of Dublin from June 1826 to July 1830, and for Meath from August 1831 to July 1852, and died on 16 July 1859. By his wife, Mary O'Kelly, daughter of Philip Whitfield Harvey of Grove House, Portobello, Dublin, whom he married on 5 Oct. 1826, he had a numerous family, but left no male issue. Mary Anne, who married, first John Blachford of Altadore, county Wicklow, and secondly, on 9 Sept. 1834, Thomas, eighth earl of Carnwath, and died 22 Sept. 1853. Harriet, who married on 6 April 1836 the Rev. Richard William Wake, rector of Courteenhall, Northamptonshire, and died, aged seventy-nine, on 2 Jan. 1865.

There have been three collections of Grattan's speeches, viz.: 1. 'The Speeches of the Right Honourable Henry Grattan, with prefatory observations,' &c., Dublin, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'The Speeches of the Right Honourable Henry Grattan in the Irish and in the Imperial Parliament, edited by his son,' London, 1822, 8vo. This is by far the best and most complete collection, several of the speeches which it contains having been revised and corrected by Grattan himself. 3. 'The Speeches of the Right Hon. Henry Grattan,

to which is added his Letter on the Union, with a commentary on his career and character by D. O. Madden, Dublin, 1845, 8vo; second edition, Dublin, 1853, 12mo; 'second edition,' Dublin, 1854, 12mo, forming part of 'The Orators of Ireland.' Grattan's 'Miscellaneous Works' were published in 1822 (London, 8vo).

[Memoirs of the Life and Times of Henry Grattan, by his son Henry (1839-46); Grattan's Speeches (1822); Madden's Memoir (1846); J. G. McCarthy's Henry Grattan: an Historical Study (1886); R. Dunlop's Life (1889); Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont (1812); Sir J. Barrington's Historic Memoirs of Ireland (1833); Charles Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries (1857); Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland (1871); Lecky's History of England in the 18th Century, vols. iv. and vi.; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland (1803); Froude's English in Ireland (1881); Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt (1861-2); Lord Mahon's History of England (1858), vol. vii.; Cornwallis Correspondence (1859), vols. ii. and iii.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography (1878), pp. 224-33; Lord Brougham's Statesmen of the Time of George III (1839), 1st ser. pp. 260-8; Dublin University Magazine, vii. 229-63, lxxxvii. 225-31; Macmillan's Magazine, xxx. 166-84; Burke's Landed Gentry (1862), pt. i. p. 591; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (1876), p. 496; Cat. of Dublin University Graduates (1869), p. 231; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 224, 240, 255, 270, 282, 297, 665, 668, 673, 677, 683, 691; Annual Register (1820), pt. i. pp. 42-3, Chronicle, pp. 174-5, 230-1, 256, pt. ii. pp. 1174-86; Gent. Mag. 1782 lii. 598, 1820 xc. pt. i. pp. 563-5, 640, pt. ii. pp. 69-70, 1836 new ser. v. 544, 1847 xxviii. 533, 1853 xl. 540, 1854 xlii. 624, 1859 3rd ser. vii. 202, 1865 xviii. 387; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**GRATTAN, THOMAS COLLEY** (1792-1864), author of 'Highways and Byways,' born in Dublin in 1792, was son of Colley Grattan of Clayton Lodge, co. Kildare, formerly a solicitor in Dublin, who afterwards retired to the country and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. He was educated in Athy by the Rev. Henry Bristow; was afterwards sent to Dublin to study law, but having no liking for the profession accepted a commission in the Louth militia, with which regiment he did duty in several towns in the north of England. He had desired to enter the army, but the war being over no commissions were to be obtained. Having decided to take a share in the war of independence, then raging in South America, he embarked for Bordeaux in 1818, there to take a ship bound to Venezuela, but on his passage he met Miss Eliza O'Donnel, and having married her settled in

the neighbourhood of Bordeaux. Here he commenced the profession of an author, his first work being 'Philibert,' an octo-syllabic poem in six cantos. In a short time he removed to Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Moore, Washington Irving, Thiers, Béranger, Lamartine, and other distinguished literary men, and became a constant contributor to the 'Westminster' and 'Edinburgh' Reviews, the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and other periodicals. His translations from modern French poets were very successful. He also commenced a serial of his own, which he called 'The Paris Monthly Review of British and Continental Literature, by a Society of English Gentlemen.' No. 1 came out in January 1822, and No. 15 (April 1823) appears to have been the last issue of this magazine. By Washington Irving's advice he reduced to order the memoranda of some of his tours, and submitted the manuscript to four publishing houses of eminence in succession, who all rejected it. This work was 'Highways and Byways, or Tales of the Roadside,' which, on its appearance in 1823, dedicated to Washington Irving, made its author's name widely known both in England and on the continent, and was several times reprinted. The second series of these tales came out in 1825, and the third in 1827. Grattan's next public appearance was as the writer of a tragedy, 'Ben Nazir, the Saracen.' This was produced by Edmund Kean at Drury Lane Theatre on 21 May 1827, but the actor, through ill-health and domestic misfortunes, broke down, and the play failed with him (*Morning Post*, 22 May 1827, p. 3).

Having sustained pecuniary losses, Grattan removed to Brussels about 1828. He there produced 'Traits of Travel,' which was received with well-deserved favour; 'The Heiress of Bruges,' one of the best historical romances of the day; and 'The History of the Netherlands,' which has become a standard work. In 1830 the revolution drove him from Brussels; his house was almost destroyed by cannon and his property was pillaged. He retired to Antwerp, and accompanied the Prince of Orange from that town to the Hague, where he wrote 'Jacqueline of Holland.' In May 1831 he was at Heidelberg, where he was stimulated to fresh literary exertions, and composed the 'Legends of the Rhine.' About the same time (1832) he was appointed gentleman of the privy chamber to William IV. Returning to Brussels he was well received by King Leopold, and henceforth for some years again resided in Belgium. He was now a frequent contributor to the British and foreign reviews, writing upon the state of European affairs, chiefly in connection

with Belgium. At a critical moment in the affairs of the new kingdom, during the riots at Brussels in 1834, he commenced a correspondence with the 'Times' newspaper, and his letters were translated and reproduced in continental journals. His services were acknowledged by Leopold, and partly owing to his influence he, in 1839, received the appointment of British consul to the state of Massachusetts, whither he repaired in the summer of that year, and took up his residence at Boston. At this period the controversy between the American states and the British provinces relative to the north-eastern boundary was the absorbing topic. Grattan made himself completely master of the subject, and communicated his opinions to Lord Ashburton when that nobleman arrived in the United States in 1842 as minister plenipotentiary for the purpose of settling the boundary question. Grattan was unanimously chosen by both parties to assist at the negotiations at Washington, and contributed to the conclusion of the treaty of 9 April 1842. In the United States Grattan gained considerable reputation as a speaker and *raconteur*. Returning to England in 1846 he was permitted, in consideration of his services, to resign his consulship in favour of his eldest son, Edmund (now Sir Edmund) Grattan. From this period he chiefly resided in London, where he resumed his literary labours, and among other works produced, in 2 vols., in 1862, 'Beaten Paths and those who trod them,' which contains his autobiographical recollections. He died at his residence in Jermyn Street, London, 4 July 1864, leaving a daughter and three sons. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Philibert, a Poetical Romance,' Bordeaux, 1819. 2. 'Highways and Byways, or Tales of the Roadside picked up in the French Provinces by a Walking Gentleman,' 1823, 2 vols.; 2nd series, 1825, 3 vols., and 3rd series, 1827, 3 vols. 3. 'The History of Switzerland' (anon.), 1825. 4. 'Ben Nazir, the Saracen, a Tragedy,' 1827. 5. 'Traits of Travel, or Tales of Men and Cities,' 1829, 3 vols. 6. 'The History of the Netherlands to the Belgium Revolution in 1830' (Lardner's 'Cyclop.' vol. x. 1830). 7. 'The Heiress of Bruges, a Tale of the Year Sixteen Hundred,' 1831. 8. 'Jacqueline of Holland, an Historical Tale,' 1831, 3 vols. 9. 'Legends of the Rhine and of the Low Countries,' 1832, 3 vols. 10. 'Agnes de Mansfeldt, an Historical Tale,' 1836, 3 vols. 11. 'The Boundary Question raised and Dr. Franklin's Red Line shown to be the right one, by a British subject,' New York, 1843. 12. 'The Master Passion and other Tales,' 1845, 3 vols. 13. 'Chance Medley of Light

Matter,' 1845. 14. 'The Cogot's Hut and the Conscript's Bride,' 1852 ('Parlour Library,' No. 83). 15. 'The Forfeit Hand and other Tales,' 1857 ('Parlour Library,' No. 163). 16. 'Curse of the Black Lady and other Tales,' 1857 ('Parlour Library,' No. 165). 17. 'Civilised America,' 1859, 2 vols. 18. 'England and the Disrupted States of America,' 1861. 19. 'Beaten Paths and those who trod them,' 1862, 2 vols. Many of these works have been reprinted in various forms.

[Gent. Mag. August 1864, pp. 252-3; Colburn's New Monthly Mag. 1831, xxxii. 77-80, with portrait; Dublin Univ. Mag., December 1853, pp. 658-65, with portrait.] G. C. B.

GRATTON, JOHN (1641-1712), quaker, was probably born not far from Chesterfield in Derbyshire in 1641. His father appears to have been a prosperous yeoman or farmer. As a boy Grattan kept his father's sheep. As a child he took great delight 'in playing cards, and shooting at bulls and ringing of bells,' until he was 'visited with the light.' He attended various preachers and read pious books without obtaining religious peace. He joined the presbyterians, but was unable to sing psalms truthfully. After the Restoration he frequented the church, but disliked set forms of prayer. He therefore attended various dissenting conventicles, and had a controversy with Muggleton in 1669. About the same time he married, and shortly afterwards went to live at Monyash in Derbyshire. He next joined an anabaptist congregation till it was broken up by the Conventicle Act. Ultimately he joined the quaker society at Matlock, and after a short time 'convinced his wife.' As he states they lived together for thirty-five years afterwards, this must have taken place about 1672. Grattan now became a recognised preacher, and a letter dated 1673 shows that he made ministerial journeys. He had a number of narrow escapes from arrest under the Conventicle Act, and relates that, on the understanding that the meetings were silent, the Friends were protected by constables. In 1675 he was fined 20*l*. for preaching in the Vale of Belvoir, and several times was sentenced to similar fines, but, owing to the respect in which he was held, these fines were rarely enforced. About 1680 he was served with a writ of excommunication, and was subsequently lodged in Derby gaol, being leniently treated. He was moved to London by a writ of habeas corpus, but, his suit being unsuccessful, he returned to Derby, where he lay in prison, he says, 'quietly till King James set me at liberty.' During this period he was allowed to go home for several weeks at a

time, and was fined at least once for illegal preaching during the time he was a prisoner. He was also permitted to hold quaker meetings in the prison. He got leave to visit London again in 1685, and was there when Charles II died. He was set at liberty in March 1686, when, after spending a short time with his wife, he made a religious journey through the greater part of England and Wales, and until 1695 he was almost ceaselessly occupied in making ministerial visits in England and Scotland. During this year he visited Ireland, where he stopped five months. After this journey ill-health compelled him to give up regular journeys. Early in 1707 he disposed of his estate at Monyash, and went to reside with his son, Joseph Gratton, at or near Farnsfield in Nottinghamshire, where in December of that year his wife died at the age of sixty-eight. Another religious journey led to an illness, and he finally settled with his daughter, Phoebe Bateman, at Farnsfield, where, after much suffering, he died on 9 March 1711-12. He was buried by the side of his wife in the quaker burial-ground at Farnsfield. Gratton was a man of high character, pious, unassuming, and charitable. He once travelled to London to procure employment for the son of a rough gaoler. His 'Journal' (published 1720) has been frequently reprinted; it gives valuable descriptions of village life in a pleasing style.

Gratton's chief works are: 1. 'John Baptist's Decreasing and Christ's Increasing witnessed' (a treatise on baptism), 1674; reprinted in 1693 and 1695. 2. 'The Prisoner's Vindication, with a Sober Expostulation and Reprehension of Persecutors' (written in Derby gaol in 1682), published 1683. 3. 'A Treatise concerning Baptism and the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1695. 4. 'The Clergy-Man's Pretence of Divine Right to Tythes examined and refuted, being a Full Answer to W. W.'s Fourth Letter in his Book intituled "The Clergy's Legal Right to Tithes asserted, &c.,"' 1703.

[Gratton's Journal; Phoebe Bateman's, Whittinge, and other Testimonies; Muggleton, Veræ Fidei Gloria est Corona Vitæ; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

GRAUNT, EDWARD. [See GRANT.]

GRAUNT, JOHN (1620-1674), statistician, son of Henry Graunt, a Hampshire man, who carried on business at the sign of the Seven Stars in Birchin Lane, London, and Mary, his wife, was born there on 24 April 1620, and baptised on 1 May in the church of St. Michael, Cornhill (Register of that parish, printed by the Harleian Soc. p. 114). He received a sound English educa-

tion, and was bound apprentice to a haberdasher of small wares, 'which trade he mostly followed, though free of the Drapers' Company.' He gained such esteem by his integrity that when only thirty years old he was able to procure for his friend Dr. (afterwards Sir) William Petty the professorship of music in Gresham College (Woon, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 215). After passing through the ward offices of the city, he was elected a member of the common council, where he remained two years. He was also captain of the trained band for several years, and afterwards major for two or three more. Eventually he resigned all his public appointments in consequence of his change of religion. He had been bred a puritan, and for several years took notes of sermons 'by his most dextrous and incomparable faculty in short-writing,' and for some time he professed himself a Socinian, but in his latter days he joined the Roman catholic church, of which he remained a member until his death.

He had, as he tells us, paid attention to the bills of mortality for several years before he had any intention to publish his discoveries. Dr. Campbell states that his 'Observations' first appeared in 1661, but the earliest edition in the British Museum was issued in 1662 as 'Natural and Political Observations mentioned in a following Index, and made upon the Bills of Mortality, by John Graunt, Citizen of London. With reference to the Government, Religion, Trade, Growth, Ayre, Diseases, and the several Changes of the said City,' London, 1662. The dedication to John, lord Roberts, baron of Truro, is dated from Birchin Lane, 25 Jan. 1661-2, and there is a second epistle dedicatory to Sir Robert Moray, president of the scientific society which was soon incorporated as the Royal Society. The author, though a shopkeeper, was on 9 Feb. 1661-2 at once proposed as a candidate and admitted a member of the society on the 26th of that month. The 'Observations' laid the foundation of the science subsequently styled 'Political Arithmetic' by Sir William Petty. After their publication the most exact register of births and burials then existing in Europe was established in France; and Charles II specially recommended Graunt to be chosen an original member of the newly incorporated Royal Society, advising the society 'that if they found any more such tradesmen, they should be sure to admit them all, without any more adoe' (SPRAT, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, p. 67). An order of the council of the Royal Society was passed on 20 June 1665 for publishing the third edition of the 'Observations,' which appeared the same year.

A fourth impression also appeared at Oxford in 1665; and a fifth edition, still further enlarged, appeared at London in 1676, after the author's death, edited by Sir William Petty, who improved it so much that he sometimes spoke of it as his own. This has led to the erroneous statement of Bishop Burnet, repeated by Lord Macaulay, that Sir William was the real author. There is, however, abundant testimony to Graunt's authorship (*Biog. Brit.*; McCulloch, *Literature of Political Economy*, p. 271). Finally the 'Observations' were reprinted in Dr. Thomas Birch's 'Collection of the Yearly Bills of Mortality,' London, 1759, 4to, pt. ii.

After retiring from business Graunt was admitted into the management of the New River Company as a trustee for Sir William Baelhouse, alderman of London, who had been concerned with Sir Hugh Myddelton in the original undertaking. This circumstance, coupled with the fact of his being a convert to catholicism, gave rise to the baseless calumny that he had some hand in the great fire of London. The charge was first made by Echard (*Hist. of England*, ii. 833), who had been told by 'an eminent prelate' that Graunt contrived to stop the supply of water to the city the night before the outbreak of the fire on Sunday, 2 Sept. 1666. Burnet, who probably was Echard's informant, gives a more detailed account of the affair. That there is absolutely no truth in the story was conclusively proved by Maitland (*Hist. of London*, edit. 1739, p. 291), who on examining the books of the company ascertained that Graunt was not admitted into its government until 25 Sept. 1666, or twenty-three days after the breaking out of the fire.

Graunt died of the jaundice at his house in Birchin Lane on 18 April 1674, and was buried on the 22nd in the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, Fleet Street (SMITH, *Obituary*, p. 102). His funeral was attended by a concourse of illustrious men, among whom Sir William Petty was conspicuous for his grief.

Wood says that Graunt 'was an ingenious and studious person, generally beloved, was a faithful friend, a great peace-maker, and one that had often been chosen for his prudence and justness an arbitrator. But above all his excellent working head was much commended, and the rather for this reason that it was for the public good of learning, which is very rare in a trader or mechanic.'

By his wife Mary he seems to have had several children, two of whom were buried in St. Michael's, Cornhill, in 1643 and 1662.

In addition to the 'Observations on the

Bills of Mortality,' he wrote 'Observations on the Advance of Excise,' manuscript. Wood states that he also left a manuscript 'about religion.' One John Graunt, a comfit-maker, who dwelt at the sign of the Half Moon in Bucklersbury, published several works on religious subjects between 1643 and 1652.

[Birch's *Hist. of the Royal Society*, i. 75, 76, 77; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Time* (1823), i. 401; Dr. Campbell in *Biog. Brit.* iv. 2262; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 426, iii. 189, 190; Echard's *Hist. of England*, ii. 833; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.*; Kennett's *Register and Chronicle*, p. 613; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 929; Thomson's *Hist. of the Royal Society*, p. 3, Appendix p. lxx; Weld's *Hist. of the Royal Society*, i. 117; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 711, iv. 218.] T. C.

GRAVELOT, HUBERT FRANÇOIS, whose surname was properly BOURGUEIXON (1699-1773), draughtsman and book illustrator, born at Paris 26 March 1699, was second son of Hubert Bourguignon, a master tailor, and Charlotte Vauzon his wife. His elder brother was Jean Baptiste Bourguignon d'Anville, the celebrated geographer, and the two brothers were placed by their father at the college 'des Quatres Nations.' The younger brother, who, according to one account, was called Gravelot after his godfather, made but little progress in his studies, and took to drawing very early. He left the college, and wishing to study in Italy, obtained through his father a post in the suite of M. le Duc de la Feuillade, ambassador to Rome. The embassy did not get further than Lyons, where Gravelot spent much time and money in purchasing books, for he was a great reader, and also in verse-making, to which he was addicted throughout his life. Returning to Paris he led a somewhat dissipated life, and was sent by his father, in the suite of M. de la Rochelard, to San Domingo. Here he drew a map of the island, remained there until he was thirty, fell dangerously ill, and finally returned home with empty pockets. He then entered the studio of Restout, the painter, and determined to practise drawing as a profession. In 1732 he received an invitation from Claude du Bosc [q. v.], the engraver, to come to London and assist in the production of a new edition of Picart's 'Cérémonies Religieuses.' He accepted the offer, and crossed to England, where he remained for several years. Gravelot had already acquired much of the delicate and minute skill and elegance which has rendered him famous as a draughtsman. He greatly influenced contemporary art in England, and was employed on countless drawings for book illustrations. He drew



most of the ornamental frames for Houbraken's well-known portraits of English historical celebrities. He was a friend of Garrick, and made a drawing of Mlle. Clairon, the actress, for him. According to Vertue he was inclined to give himself airs, and Vertue records a fracas at Slaughter's coffee-house caused by Gravelot's slighting remarks on the artists employed by Sir Andrew Fountaine [q. v.] He appears to have lived at first at the Golden Cup in Bow Street, Covent Garden, and afterwards at James Street, Covent Garden, though another account says that he kept a drawing school in the Strand opposite Southampton Street (J. T. SMITH, *Nollekens and his Times*, ii. 208). He taught drawing from the life at his academy, and among his pupils was Thomas Gainsborough [q. v.] Many of his drawings in England were engraved by Charles Grignon [q. v.] In 1745 Gravelot returned to Paris, finding, according to French accounts, the position of a Frenchman in England unpleasant after the English defeat at Fontenoy. He is said to have again revisited England, and to have finally returned to Paris in 1754. His fame as an illustrator of books preceded him, and he found constant employment from the Parisian publishers. He worked assiduously till his sight failed him. He died in Paris on 20 April 1773, and was buried in the church of St. Germain l'Auxerrois. Gravelot led a retired life, and courted no public honours. He was twice married, each time imprudently, but left no children.

Gravelot's illustrations to books are notable for their wealth of grace and fancy, and are executed often in the smallest compass with incredible lightness and delicacy. His art was quite peculiar to himself, and the beauty of his drawings was often lost in the engraving. His designs show both the good and the bad taste of the age, and he is seen to better advantage as an illustrator of romance or poetry, where his imagination had freer play, than of historical or dramatic works. While in England he drew the illustrations for Theobald's 'Shakespeare' (1740), and, with F. Hayman, R.A., for Sir Thomas Hanmer's 'Shakespeare' (1744-6). Other noticeable works were the illustrations to Gay's 'Fables' (1738), 'The Dunciad,' Dryden's plays, and 'Tom Jones,' besides numerous plates of costumes, caricatures, architecture, &c. Among the last may be noted the interior of Westminster Hall, showing the shops, and the judges in court at the further end. After his return to France his most noticeable works were the illustrations to Boccaccio's 'Decamerone' (1757), Voltaire's edition of Corneille's works (1764), Voltaire's own works (1768),

Racine's works (1768), and Marmontel's 'Contes.' He etched a few plates himself, and at one time took to painting, which, in spite of Boucher's commendation, he abandoned as being too expensive, and begun too late in life. While in England Gravelot published a 'Treatise on Perspective.' Examples of his numerous works and several drawings are in the print room at the British Museum. Two portraits of him exist, one engraved by Massard from a drawing by La Tour, and another by Henriques from a drawing by Gravelot himself.

[All biographies of Gravelot are based on the eulogy of him by his brother, d'Anville, in the *Nécrologie* for 1774. See also notices by MM. E. and J. de Goncourt in the *Gazette des Beaux-Arts*, February 1868, and by Baron Roger Portalis in *Les Dessinateurs d'Illustrations au dix-huitième Siècle*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Duplessis's *Histoire de la Gravure*; Vertue's *MSS.* (Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 23067, &c.); Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*.] L. C.

GRAVES, JAMES (1815-1886), archæologist, eldest son of the Rev. Richard Graves, was born in the town of Kilkenny on 11 Oct. 1815. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, and became a clergyman of the protestant episcopalian church in the diocese of Ossory. Through the influence of a relative, J. G. A. Prim, editor and subsequently proprietor of the 'Kilkenny Moderator,' Graves became interested in archæological pursuits, the results of which he published in that journal. Some memoranda, by Graves and Prim, concerning the ancient topography of Kilkenny, were included in a volume of annals of Ireland edited by the Rev. Richard Butler (Dublin, 1849). Graves and Prim helped to establish the Kilkenny Archæological Society for the preservation, examination, and illustration of ancient monuments of Irish history, manners, customs, and arts, especially as connected with the county and city of Kilkenny. The initial meeting of this society was held in May 1849, and its first publication appeared in 1850. In 1857 Graves and Prim issued at Dublin a quarto volume on the history, architecture, and antiquities of the cathedral church of St. Canice, Kilkenny—a portion of a projected work on the history of the diocese of Ossory, which was never completed. In 1863 Graves was presented with the small living of Inisnag, about eight miles from Kilkenny. In 1869 the Kilkenny Archæological Society became the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland. Graves continued to labour assiduously in its behalf, aided by Prim, who died in 1875. Graves edited in the Rolls Series 'A Roll

of the Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland for a portion of the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of Richard II, A.D. 1392-3' (London, 1877). A government pension of 100*l.* was awarded him. He died at Inisnag on 20 March 1886.

[Unpublished letters and papers of Rev. James Graves; Transactions of the Kilkenny Archæological Society; Journals of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland.]

J. T. G.

**GRAVES, JOHN THOMAS** (1806-1870), jurist and mathematician, born in Dublin 4 Dec. 1806, was son of John Crosbie Graves, barrister, grandnephew of Richard Graves, D.D. [q. v.], and cousin of Robert James Graves, M.D. [q. v.] After an undergraduate career in Trinity College, Dublin, where he distinguished himself in both science and classics, was a class-fellow and friend of Sir William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.], and graduated B.A. in 1827, he removed to Oxford, where he became an incorporated member of Oriel College, 11 Nov. 1830. Graves proceeded M.A. at Oxford in 1831, and at Dublin in 1832. He was called to the English bar in 1831 as a member of the Inner Temple, having previously (1830) entered the King's Inns, Dublin. For a short time he went the western circuit, and in 1839 he was appointed professor of jurisprudence in London University College in succession to John Austin [q. v.], who finally retired in 1835. Not long after Graves was elected an examiner in laws in the university of London.

The records of Graves's work as a jurist are twelve lectures on the law of nations, reported in the 'Law Times,' commencing 25 April 1845, and two elaborate articles contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' on Roman law and canon law. He was also a contributor to Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography,' in which, among other articles from his pen, are very full lives of the jurists Cato, Crassus, Drusus, Gaius, and one on the legislation of Justinian. Graves held a high place among the mathematicians of his day in England. In his twentieth year (1826) he engaged in researches respecting exponential functions, which conducted him to important results. They were printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1829 under the title 'An Attempt to Rectify the Inaccuracy of some Logarithmic Formulæ.' Of these results one of the principal is the discovery of the existence of two arbitrary and independent integers in the complete expression of an imaginary logarithm. He considered that thus a solution was afforded for various difficulties that had formerly perplexed mathematicians, and that

he had elucidated the subject of the logarithms of negative and imaginary quantities, which at different periods had occasioned controversies between Leibnitz and John Bernoulli, Euler, and D'Alembert. His claim to independent discovery and priority of printed publication was undisputed, though M. Vincent of Lille claimed to have arrived in 1825 at similar results, which, however, were not published by him till 1832. The conclusions announced by Graves were not at first accepted by Peacock, who referred to them in his well-known 'Report on Algebra,' nor by Sir John Herschel. Graves accordingly communicated to the British Association in 1834 (see the *Report* for that year) a defence and explanation of his discovery, and in the same report is contained a paper by Sir W. Rowan Hamilton, in which he comes to the support of his friend, giving the conclusions Graves had arrived at the fullest confirmation. This paper bears as its title 'On Conjugate Functions or Algebraic Couples, as tending to illustrate generally the Doctrine of Imaginary Quantities, and as confirming the Results of Mr. Graves respecting the existence of Two independent Integers in the complete expression of an Imaginary Logarithm.' It was an anticipation, as far as publication was concerned, of an extended memoir, which had been read by Hamilton before the Royal Irish Academy on 24 Nov. 1833, 'On Conjugate Functions or Algebraic Couples, and subsequently published in the seventeenth volume of the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy. To this memoir were prefixed 'A Preliminary and Elementary Essay on Algebra as the Science of Pure Time,' and some 'General Introductory Remarks.' In the concluding paragraphs of each of these three papers Hamilton carefully acknowledges that it was 'in reflecting on the important symbolical results of Mr. Graves respecting imaginary logarithms, and in attempting to explain to himself the theoretical meaning of those remarkable symbolism,' that he was conducted to 'the theory of conjugate functions, which, leading on to a theory of triplets and sets of moments, steps, and numbers,' became the foundation of his future remarkable contributions to algebraical science, culminating in the discovery of quaternions. For many years Graves and Hamilton maintained an active correspondence, in which they vied with each other in endeavours to carry into space a full and coherent interpretation of imaginaries. Graves worked as having for his aim the perfecting of algebraic language; Hamilton had persistently in view the higher object of arriving at the meaning of the science and its operations. These con-

joint labours bore their great fruit in 1843, when Hamilton discovered quaternions, and it was to Graves that he made on 17 Oct. his first written communication of the discovery. In his preface to the 'Lectures on Quaternions' and in a 'prefatory letter' to a communication to the 'Philosophical Magazine' for December 1844 will be found ample acknowledgments of his indebtedness to his friend for stimulus and suggestion. Graves modestly disclaimed the credit of suggestion, and continued to be a sympathetic companion of the great mathematician in all his future work. Soon after the communication to him of the discovery of quaternions Graves employed himself in extending to eight squares Euler's theorem that the sum of four squares multiplied by the sum of four squares gives a product which is also the sum of four squares, and went on to conceive a theory of octaves analogous to Hamilton's theory of quaternions, introducing four imaginaries, additional to Hamilton's  $i, j, k$ , and conforming to 'the law of the modulus.' This he imparted to Hamilton, in whom it excited great interest, but on account of its imperfection in the combination of factors it had to resign competition with quaternions as a working calculus. The same is to be said of a pure-triplet system founded on the roots of positive unity, which about this time Graves devised in remarkable coincidence with his brother, Professor Charles Graves, now bishop of Limerick. He afterwards stimulated Sir W. Rowan Hamilton in the study of polyhedra, and received in consequence from him the first intimation of the discovery of the icosian calculus, to which Hamilton was conducted by that study. In addition to the publications already mentioned Graves contributed to the 'Philosophical Magazine' for April 1836 a paper 'On the lately proposed Logarithms of Unity in reply to Professor De Morgan,' and in the 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine' for the same year a 'postscript' entitled 'Explanation of a Remarkable Paradox in the Calculus of Functions, noticed by Mr. Babbage.' To the same periodical he contributed in September 1838 'A New and General Solution of Cubic Equations;' in 1839 a paper 'On the Functional Symmetry exhibited in the Notation of certain Geometrical Porisms, when they are stated merely with reference to the arrangement of points;' and in April 1845 a paper on the 'Connection between the General Theory of Normal Couples and the Theory of Complete Quadratic Functions of Two Variables.' A subsequent number contains a contribution 'On the Rev. J. G. MacVicar's Experiment on Vision,' and the 'Report' of

the Cheltenham meeting in 1856 of the British Association contains abstracts of papers communicated by him 'On the Polyhedron of Forces' and 'On the Congruence  $nx \equiv n + 1 \pmod{p}$ '

Graves was one of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. In 1839 he was elected a member of the Royal Society, and he subsequently sat upon its council. He was also a member of the Philological Society and of the Royal Society of Literature. For many years he occupied himself in forming a collection of mathematical works of all ages and countries. This portion of his library he bequeathed to University College, London, in remembrance of his former connection as professor with that institution. From the preface to the catalogue of the library of University College the following extract is taken as showing the extent and value of this bequest: 'The Graves Library is a most valuable collection of more than ten thousand books and about half as many pamphlets. . . . Perhaps no private scholar has ever formed a mathematical library so nearly complete. Many of the books are very rare, some probably unique, and about one half of the whole collection is in handsome bindings.' In 1846 Graves was appointed an assistant poor-law commissioner, and in the next year, under the new Poor Law Act, one of the poor-law inspectors of England and Wales. He married in 1846 a daughter of William Tooke, F.R.S., and died without issue on 29 March 1870 at Cheltenham, soon after his resignation of his office.

[An obituary notice of Graves is prefixed to the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xix., and the University College (London) Gazette, vol. i. No. 12, contains a memoir, which concludes with a sketch of his personal character. For additional particulars reference may be made to the Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, 3 vols. Dublin, 1882, 1885, 1888.] R. P. G.

**GRAVES, RICHARD**, the elder (1677-1729), antiquary, born at Mickleton, Gloucestershire, on 22 April 1677, was the eldest son of Samuel Graves of Mickleton Manor, by his wife Susanna, daughter of Captain Richard Swann of the royal navy. After some schooling at Campden, Gloucestershire, under Robert Morse, and at Stratford-on-Avon, he was sent to Pembroke College, Oxford, but left without taking a degree. A devoted student of antiquities and genealogy, he lived a retired life at Mickleton. Besides amassing materials for an elaborate historical pedigree of his own family, he made large collections in illustration of the history and antiquities of the hundred of Kiftsgate, Gloucestershire, and of the several places where his estate

lay, which he designed a little before his death to arrange in three folio volumes on the plan of Bishop Kennett's 'Parochial Antiquities.' He intended in particular to publish what he called a 'History of the Vale of Evesham.' Graves gave Thomas Hearne, his Oxford friend, several manuscripts annotated by himself and edited by Hearne. Hearne (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, 2nd ed. iii. 31) commends his modesty, sweetness of temper, and kindness to his tenants and the poor. He died suddenly at Mickleton on 18 Sept. 1729, and was buried in the north aisle of the parish church. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheirress of Thomas Morgan, he left four sons and two daughters. His collections passed by purchase to his friend James West, P.R.S., who composed an epitaph for his monument in Mickleton Church, and after West's death in 1773 were bought by the Earl of Shelburne. One volume, a manuscript collection of notes on the history of his own family and the parish of Mickleton, which remains at Mickleton Manor, has been seriously damaged by a fire, but shows him to have been a painstaking and conscientious antiquary. Graves had also a cabinet of about five hundred coins, chiefly Greek and Roman, which were purchased after his death by another friend, Roger Gale [q. v.] His second son, the Rev. Richard Graves the younger [q. v.], is said to have sketched his father in the 'Spiritual Quixote' under the name of 'Mr. Townsend.' His portrait has been engraved by Vertue.

[Notes kindly supplied by Sidney Graves Hamilton, esq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 467-9; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 198, 199; *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ* (2nd ed.), ii. 196, 200, 264, 314, iii. 31, 80.] G. G.

**GRAVES, RICHARD**, the younger (1715-1804), poet and novelist, second son of Richard Graves the elder [q. v.] of Mickleton, Gloucestershire, was born there on 4 May 1715. At first he was taught in his father's house by a curate named Smith, with whom he read Hesiod and Homer when but twelve years old, and at the age of thirteen he was sent to the grammar school at Abingdon. Becoming 'a pretty good Grecian' he gained a scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford, and matriculated on 7 Nov. 1732. Among his college friends were Blackstone, Jago, Hawkins, the professor of poetry, all of whom dabbled in rhyme, and Shenstone, afterwards his close friend. George Whitefield was a servitor of Pembroke College, and they took the degree of B.A. on the same day, in July 1736. In the same year he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls' College, when he proceeded to

London to study medicine. He attended the lectures of Dr. Frank Nicholls on anatomy, but was prostrated by a nervous fever. He returned to Oxford, and, having taken his master's degree in 1740, was duly ordained. The donative of Tissington in Derbyshire was bestowed upon him by William Fitzherbert, the friend of Dr. Johnson, and for three years Graves was family chaplain at Tissington Hall, where he rambled through the district described in his principal novel, and made the acquaintance of Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, Sir Edward Wilmot, Nicholas Hardinge, and other distinguished persons. After resigning this charge he made a tour in the north, and at Scarborough met a distant relative, Samuel Knight, archdeacon of Berkshire, and the author of the 'Life of Colet.' Knight obtained for him the curacy of Aldworth, near Reading, where the parish registers show him to have been in residence in 1744. As the parsonage was out of repair he lived in the house of a gentleman farmer, Mr. Bartholomew of Dunworth. There he fell in love with and married his host's youngest daughter Lucy, a beautiful but uneducated girl of about sixteen. About 1748 he sent her to London, where she is reported to have acquired good manners and needful knowledge. This marriage lost him his fellowship and offended his relations. He was very poor until, through the interest of Sir Edward Harvey of Langley, near Uxbridge, he was presented in 1748 by William Skrine to the rectory of Claverton, near Bath. He was inducted in July 1749, and came into residence in 1750, and until his death was never absent for a month together from this living. Ralph Allen obtained for him in 1763 the adjoining vicarage of Kilmersdon, and through the same influence Graves was appointed chaplain to the Countess of Chatham. About 1793 he took the rectory of Croscombe, also in Somersetshire, but held it only as a 'warming-pan.' He purchased the advowson of Claverton from Allen's representatives in 1767, but afterwards resold it to them. The old rectory house had been built in part by Ralph Allen in 1760, but enlarged by Graves. It is described as 'a pretty rural spot,' marked by 'classic elegance of taste.' Graves for thirty years took pupils, whom he educated with his own children. Until his parsonage house was enlarged he rented from Mrs. Warburton for sixty pounds a year 'the great house at Claverton, and the great gallery-library was turned into a dormitory.' His pupils included Ralph Allen Warburton, the bishop's only son; Henry Skrine of Warleigh, who in his book on the 'Rivers of Great Britain' praises the 'little grounds'

of Claverton rectory; Malthus, the political economist, who 'was taught little but Latin and good behaviour;' and Prince Hoare, the artist. Through his preferments and scholars he gradually acquired considerable means, and among his purchases was the manor of Combe in Combe Monckton, Somersetshire. In frame he was short and slender, and he was eccentric both in dress and gait, but his features were expressive and his conversation was marked by a sportive gaiety. This 'amiable, well-read, and lively old man . . . was known to all the frequenters of Bath,' and it was amusing 'to see him on the verge of ninety walking almost daily to Bath with the briskness of youth.' A zealous churchman and a whig in politics, he mixed in all shades of society. He was a frequent guest of Allen or the Warburtons at Prior Park, and contributed to the vase at Lady Miller's house at Bathaston. Shenstone paid him repeated visits at Claverton, between 1744 and 1763. Malthus attended his old master during his last illness, and administered the holy sacrament to him. Graves died on 23 Nov. 1804, and was buried in the parish church on 1 Dec., a mural tablet being placed there to his memory. His wife died in 1777, aged 46. In a niche on the south wall of Claverton chancel he placed 'a handsome festooned urn on a small plain pedestal' bearing the inscription, 'Luciæ coniugi carissimæ Ricardus Graves coniux infelicissimus fecit et sibi, ob. Cal. Maii 1777, æt. 46.' The urn is said to be now in the vestry. Their children were five sons and one daughter. His portrait, painted by Gainsborough when in Bath, was engraved by Basire and Gainsborough Dupont; a second portrait by Northcote was engraved by S. W. Reynolds, 1800.

Graves from early life wrote verses for the magazines. Some of his poems appeared in the collections of Dodsley (iv. 330-7) and Pearch (iii. 133-8). His prose works were more elaborate, and as they were written in a clear and lively style, attained considerable popularity in his day, but are now forgotten, with the exception of his novel, the 'Spiritual Quixote.' He was the author of: 1. 'The Festoon; a Collection of Epigrams' (anon.), 1766 and 1767. 2. 'The Spiritual Quixote, or the Summer's Ramble of Mr. Geoffrey Wildgoose, a Comic Romance' (anon.), 1772, 1773, 1774 (two editions), 1783, and 1808, as well as in Mrs. Barbauld's 'British Novelists,' and in Walker's 'British Classics.' It ridiculed the intrusion of the laity into spiritual functions and the 'enthusiasm' of the methodists with a severity asserted even then to have been excessive. The hero has been identified with Sir Harry Trelawny (an assertion

refuted by chronology), Joseph Townsend, rector of Pewsey, Wiltshire, and his own brother Charles Caspar Graves, and the novel is said to have originated in the intrusion into the parish of Claverton of a shoemaker from Bradford-on-Avon, who held a meeting in an old house in the village. The plot is skilfully devised, and many of the incidents are amusing. The rambles brought Wildgoose to Bath, Bristol, the Leasowes of Shenstone, and the Peak. A key to several of the personages was supplied by Sir Alleyne Fitzherbert, Lord St. Helen's, to Croker. His own love adventures are portrayed in vol. ii. 3. 'Galateo, or a Treatise on Politeness,' translated from the Italian of Giovanni della Casa, archbishop of Benevento, 1774. 4. 'The Love of Order; a Poetical Essay, in three cantos' (anon.), 1773. Dedicated to William James of Denford, Berkshire. 5. 'Euphrosyne; or Amusements on the Road of Life,' 1776; 3rd edition vol. i. 1783; 2nd edition vol. ii. 1783, with appendix of pieces written for the Poetical Society at Bathaston. 6. 'Columella; or the Distressed Anchorite, a Colloquial Tale,' 1779. In praise of an active life as superior to that of a small country gentleman, and probably suggested by the career of Shenstone. 7. 'Eugenius; or Anecdotes of the Golden Vale' (anon.), 1785, 2 vols. A tale of life in a Welsh valley. 8. 'Lucubrations, consisting of Essays, Reveries, &c., by the late Peter of Pontefract,' 1786. 9. 'Recollections of some particulars in the Life of the late William Shenstone, in a Series of Letters from an intimate Friend of his [i.e. Graves] to . . . esq., F.R.S. [William Seward],' 1788. The fourth elegy by Shenstone is 'Ophelia's Urn. To Mr. G——' [Graves], and the eighth elegy is also addressed 'To Mr. G——, 1745.' Numerous letters from Shenstone to Graves are in vol. iii. of the former's 'Works'; a letter addressed to Mr. — on his marriage, written 21 Aug. 1748, probably refers to Graves. In the 'Works,' ii. 322-3, are 'To William Shenstone at the Leasowes by Mr. Graves,' and 'To Mr. R. D. on the death of Mr. Shenstone,' signed 'R. G.' For the statement by Graves in the 'Recollections of Shenstone' that the latter had a share in the compilation of the 'Reliques,' Bishop Percy obtained 'a letter of retraction in form.' Shenstone's letter to Graves on the death of Whistler is among the manuscripts of Mr. Alfred Morrison. 10. 'The Rout; or a Sketch of Modern Life, from an Academic in the Metropolis to his Friend in the Country,' 1789. 11. 'Plexippus; or the Aspiring Plebeian' (anon.), 1790, 2 vols. 12. 'Fleurettes; a translation of Fénelon's "Ode on Solitude."' 13. 'Meditations of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius

Antoninus, a new translation from the Greek original, with a Life, Notes, &c., by R. Graves, 1792; new edition, Halifax, 1826. 14. 'Hiero on the Condition of Royalty, a Conversation from the Greek of Xenophon, by the Translator of Antoninus,' 1793. 15. 'The Heir-Apparent, or the Life of Commodus, from the Greek of Herodian, with a preface adapted to the present time,' 1789. 16. 'The Reveries of Solitude, consisting of Essays in Prose, a new translation of the "Muscipula," and Original Pieces in Verse,' 1793. 17. 'The Coalition; or the Opera Rehearsed, a Comedy in three acts,' 1794. In this was embodied 'Echo and Narcissus,' a dramatic pastoral which originally appeared in 'Euphrosyne,' vol. ii. 18. 'The Farmer's Son; a Moral Tale, by the Rev. P. P., M.A.,' 1795. 19. 'Sermons,' with 'A Letter from a Father to his Son at the University,' Bath, 1799. 20. 'Senilities, or Solitary Amusements in Prose and Verse, with a Cursory Disquisition on the Future Condition of the Sexes, by the Editor of the "Reveries of Solitude,"' 1801. 21. 'The Invalid, with the Obvious Means of Enjoying Health and Long Life, by a Nonagenarian, editor of the "Spiritual Quixote," &c., 1804; dedicated to Prince Hoare. 22. 'The Triflers, consisting of Trifling Essays, Trifling Anecdotes, and a few Poetical Trifles, to which are added "The Rout" and "The Farmer's Son." By the late Rev. R. Graves,' 1805. The copy belonging to Mr. J. G. Godwin, librarian to Lord Bute, contains some manuscript verses by Graves. An advertisement at the end mentions a proposed new edition of the 'Spiritual Quixote,' with a life of Graves, partly written by himself, and completed by extracts from original manuscripts in the possession of his executrix. Mr. Godwin possesses a manuscript collection of poems transcribed and corrected from original sources by Shennstone, which afterwards belonged to Bishop Percy. It includes numerous verses by Graves. Graves wrote the thirtieth number (on grumbling) in the Rev. Thomas Monro's 'Olla Podrida.' In the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1815, pt. ii. p. 3, are some 'Lines written by him under an hour-glass in the grotto at Claverton.'

[Rudder's Gloucestershire, pp. 545-7; Collinson's Somerset, i. 146-50; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 198-9; Hewett's Hundred of Compton, pp. 96-152; R. Warner's Lit. Recollections, ii. 18-21; Lady Luxborough's Letters, pp. 19-20; Peach's Bath Houses, ii. 87-100; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Monkland's Lit. of Bath, pp. 18-20; Bonar's Malthus, pp. 403-4; Sir T. Phillipps's Pedigree of Graves Family; J. C. Smith's Portraits, i. 241; Censura Literaria, vi. 218-19; Foster's Alumni Oxon. vol. ii.; Boswell (Hill's ed.), i. 75;

Boswell (1835 ed.), x. 244; Gent. Mag. 1804, pt. ii. pp. 761, 1083, 1165-6; Nichols's Lit. Hist. vii. 79; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 182-5, 746, v. 633-4, viii. 485; Memoir by the Rev. F. Kilvert, published separately in 1858, and included in Remains in Verse and Prose of the Rev. F. Kilvert, pp. 91-115.] W. P. C.

GRAVES, RICHARD, D.D. (1763-1829), dean of Ardagh, and regius professor of divinity in the university of Dublin, was descended from Colonel Graves, who commanded a regiment of horse in the army of the parliament, and volunteered for service in Ireland in 1647 (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, London, 1732, pp. 250-6). He was fifth and youngest child of the Rev. James Graves, vicar of Kilfinnane and Darragh, co. Limerick, and of Jane, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Ryder, rector of Mitchelstown, co. Cork, and was born at Kilfinnane on 1 Oct. 1763. Having received his early education at home from his father and his elder brother Thomas (afterwards dean of Connor), he entered Trinity College, Dublin, 5 June 1780, under the tutorship of the Rev. William Day; he was there elected a scholar in 1782, and was distinguished throughout his undergraduate course, and likewise as an active member of the College Historical Society. He graduated B.A. 1784, M.A. 1787, B.D. 1794, and D.D. 1799. On 12 June 1786 he was a successful candidate for fellowship on his first trial, and was admitted to deacon's and priest's orders in 1787. In the same year he married Elizabeth Mary, daughter of the Rev. James Drought, D.D., senior fellow, and (from 1790 to 1819) regius professor of divinity in Dublin University. In 1797, and again in 1801, he was elected Donnellan lecturer, his subject being 'The Divine Origin of the Jewish Religion, proved from the internal evidence of the last four Books of the Pentateuch;' and his lectures were first published in London in 1807, in two octavo volumes. In July 1799 he was co-opted to a senior fellowship of his college, and in 1801 was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, to the prebend of St. Michael's in that city. He soon became widely known as a preacher. In 1799 he was professor of oratory, in 1810 regius professor of Greek, and in 1806 and 1807 he held the office of university librarian. In 1803 the dean and chapter of Christ Church elected him to the prebend of St. John's, Dublin, but he declined it, as not being tenable with his fellowship; and in 1809 he was elected by the same patrons to the prebend of St. Michan's, but his election was set aside as informal, and the presentation for that turn lapsed to the crown. In the same year he was presented by the crown

to the rectory of Raheny, co. Dublin, and in 1813 he also received from the crown the offer of the deanery of Ardagh, which he hesitated to accept, as the appointment would have involved the resignation of his fellowship; but on being appointed deputy professor of divinity, he resigned his fellowship in 1814, and was instituted to the deanery. In 1819 he succeeded Dr. Drought as professor of divinity. In 1823 he resigned the prebend of St. Michael's, and was presented by the dean and chapter to the rectory of St. Mary's, Dublin, which benefice he held until his death. He succeeded in effecting some considerable improvements in the divinity school over which he presided, and was a conscientious parochial minister. He died from a repeated attack of paralysis on 29 March 1829, and was buried, in the same grave with some members of his family, in the old churchyard of Donnybrook, near Dublin, where there is a brief inscription to his memory.

Graves was author of the following, besides separate sermons: 1. 'An Essay on the Character of the Apostles and Evangelists,' London, 1798; 2nd edition, improved, Dublin, 1820. 2. 'Hints on a Plan for advancing Religious Education.' 3. 'Lectures on the four last Books of the Pentateuch,' preached in the chapel of Trinity College, Dublin, 2 vols., London, 1807; 2nd edition, with large additions, 1815. 4. 'The First Prælection delivered as Professor of Divinity by Richard Graves,' 1815; 2nd edition, with additions, 1820. 5. 'Select Scriptural Proofs of the Trinity, in four Discourses, with Notes and Illustrations,' London, 1819. 6. 'Calvinistic Predestination repugnant to the general tenor of Scripture; in a series of Discourses,' London, 1825; 2nd edition, 1829. 7. 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' London, 1830. His collected works have been published by his son, Richard Hastings Graves [q. v.], with a memoir, in four octavo volumes, Dublin, 1840. A younger son, Robert James Graves, is also separately noticed.

[Memoir by Richard Hastings Graves, D.D.; Dublin University Calendars; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 70, iii. 189-91; Blacker's *Brief Sketches of Booterstown and Donnybrook*, p. 39.]

B. H. B.

**GRAVES, RICHARD HASTINGS** (1791-1877), theological writer, son of Richard Graves, dean of Ardagh [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth Mary Drought, was born in 1791. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1812, M.A. in 1818, and B.D. and D.D. in 1828. He took holy orders and became rector of Brigown in the diocese of Cloyne, being collated to a prebendal stall

in 1832. He died on 25 Dec. 1877, aged 86. He prepared for the press, with a memoir, the complete edition of his father's works (1840). His other works were: 1. 'The Homilies Reconsidered in a Letter to Dr. Jebb, Bishop of Limerick.' 2. 'The Arguments for Predestination and Necessity contrasted with the established principles of Philosophical Inquiry,' 1829. 3. 'Daniel's Great Period of Two Thousand and Three Hundred Days discovered and determined in a Dissertation,' 1854. 4. 'Apostolical Confession Overthrown,' 1854. 5. 'A Letter from a Protestant Clergyman to the Roman Catholic Inhabitants of his Parish on the "Letters Apostolic" of Pope Pius IX,' 1855. 6. 'The Terminal Synchronism of Daniel's Two Principal Periods,' 1858. 7. 'Comparative Analysis of the Three Seven-headed Ten-horned Symbols, . . . with Strictures on Faber's Napoleonic Theory and Elliott's Theory of an Eight-headed Beast,' 1869. 8. 'The Church of Ireland: English Menace Answered and Intrahment of the State Averted by Declining a Charter,' 1870.

[Preface to Graves's edition of the works of Dean Richard Graves (1840); Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* i. 327; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] A. V.

**GRAVES, ROBERT** (1798-1873), line engraver, was born in Tottenham Court Road, London, on 7 May 1798. He was of Yorkshire descent, but his father and grandfather, who bore the same christian name as himself, were printsellers of note in London; the latter died in 1802, the former in 1825. Having manifested a strong predilection for art, he became in 1812 a pupil of John Romney, the line engraver, and at the same time studied in the life school in Ship Yard, Temple Bar. Soon afterwards he turned his attention with much success to executing in pen and ink facsimiles of rare prints by Hollar, Faithorne, Van de Passe, and other engravers, for which he received many commissions from collectors who were unable to obtain the original works. His grandfather also had excelled in the same branch of art. Before long Graves decided to devote the whole of his time to engraving, and among his earliest works were some of the plates in Caulfield's 'Portraits, Memoirs, and Characters of Remarkable Persons from the Revolution in 1688 to the end of the Reign of George II,' London, 1819-20. These were followed by many portraits and vignettes for Dove's 'English Classics' and other works. His first exhibited work, a medallion portrait of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, bart., after Peter Rouw, appeared in 1824 in the first exhibition of the Society of British Artists,

where other small plates by him appeared until 1830. He engraved some of the portraits of the deans of Westminster for Neale's 'History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster,' 1818-23, and at a later date the portraits for Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' 1838. Between 1831 and 1834 he executed the three plates of 'The Enthusiast' and 'Mathematical Abstraction' after Theodore Lane, and 'The Musical Bore,' after Robert W. Buss. For the author's edition of the 'Waverley Novels' he engraved some excellent plates after Sir David Wilkie, Sir Edwin Landseer, Mulready, and others. He also worked for the 'Literary Souvenir,' 'Iris,' 'Amulet,' 'Forget-Me-Not,' and 'Keepsake Français' on plates, after Murillo, Sir David Wilkie, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Rochard, and other painters. In 1836 he was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy, in succession to James Fittler [q. v.], and presented as his diploma work the fine portrait of Lord Byron, from the painting by Thomas Phillips, R.A., in the possession of Mr. John Murray. After his election the most important works which he sent to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy were 'The Abbotsford Family,' after Sir David Wilkie, in 1837; 'The Examination of Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy on a charge of Deer-stealing,' and 'A Castaway,' both after Sir George Harvey, in 1839 and 1841; 'The Highland Whiskey Still,' after Sir Edwin Landseer, in 1842; 'The First Reading of the Bible in the Crypt of Old St. Paul's,' after Sir George Harvey, in 1846; 'Lord Nelson,' after Lemuel F. Abbott, in 1847; 'The Baron's Charger,' after J. F. Herring, and 'The Highland Cradle,' after Sir Edwin Landseer, in 1850; 'Cromwell resolving to refuse the Crown,' after C. Lucy, in 1858; 'The Slide,' after Thomas Webster, in 1861; 'The Good Shepherd' and 'The Immaculate Conception,' both after Murillo, in 1863 and 1865; 'The Hon. Mrs. Graham,' after Thomas Gainsborough, in 1866; 'The Blue Boy' (Master Burrell), also after Gainsborough, and 'Mrs. Lloyd,' afterwards Mrs. Peter Beckford, after Sir Joshua Reynolds, in 1868; 'Via Dolorosa,' after Raphael (or Cima da Conegliano?), in 1869; 'Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire,' and 'Mrs. Beaufoy,' both after Gainsborough, in 1870 and 1872. He also exhibited several plates engraved for the 'Art Journal,' including 'Haidee, a Greek Girl,' and 'The Sisters,' after Sir Charles L. Eastlake; 'The Princess Amelia,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence; 'The Princess Victoria Gouramma of Coorg,' after F. Winterhalter; 'The Princesses Mary, Sophia, and Amelia, daughters of George III,' after John Singleton Copley; 'The Origin

of the Harp,' after MacIaish; and 'Paolo and Francesca da Rimini,' after Sir John Noel Paton. His last finished plate was a portrait of Charles Dickens, after W. P. Frith, for John Forster's 'Life' of the great novelist; but he left unfinished a plate after Gainsborough's portrait of 'Lady Bowater,' which was completed by James Stephenson. 'His plates generally,' writes an art critic, 'are characterised more by their refinement and delicacy—and in these qualities they can scarcely be surpassed—than by any remarkable vigour of line; his best subject plate is undoubtedly "The Whiskey Still."'

Graves died of paralysis at 20 Grove Terrace, Highgate Road, London, on 28 Feb. 1873, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. There are three portraits of him: one by Robert W. Buss, which was engraved in mezzotint by his only pupil, John Richardson Jackson; another, by John Miller, which was lithographed by Thomas Fairland; and a third, by his younger son, Frederick P. Graves.

[Art Journal, 1873, p. 125; Illustrated London News, 8 and 15 March 1873, the latter with portrait; Graphic, 22 March 1873, with portrait; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 596; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 222-3; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, 1837-73; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1824-30.] R. E. G.

GRAVES, ROBERT JAMES (1796-1853), physician, third son of Richard Graves, D.D. [q. v.], professor of divinity in Dublin University and dean of Ardagh, descendant of one of Cromwell's colonels, was born in 1796. He went through a complete arts and medical course at Dublin, graduating M.B. there in 1818. He then studied in London, on the continent, and in Edinburgh for three years. His faculty for languages was such that he was taken for a German in Austria, and consequently imprisoned for ten days as a spy. In the Alps Graves, who had good artistic faculties, accidentally met J. M. W. Turner the painter, and they travelled together for months, neither asking the other's name. The crew of a ship in which they were sailing from Genoa to Sicily were about to desert them in a storm, when Graves, though ill, seized an axe and stove in the boat. Then, taking command, he repaired the pumps from the leather of his own boots, and so saved the ship.

Returning to Dublin in 1821 Graves at once took a leading position; he was elected physician to the Meath Hospital, and became one of the founders of the Park Street School of Medicine. In his introductory lecture at



the Meath Hospital in 1821 he boldly avowed that many lives were annually lost owing to maltreatment by doctors, praised the continental methods of clinical instruction, and censured the coarse language used to hospital patients by Irish medical men. He required the advanced students to take charge of, observe, and report on special patients; and, though his new plan was opposed, it was justified by the success of pupils and the growth of the school. Having been elected a fellow of the Irish College of Physicians, he was subsequently appointed professor of the institutes of medicine in it, and gave lectures, chiefly physiological. From 1828 to 1836 he wrote many physiological essays in the 'Dublin Journal of Medical Science,' which he helped to found, and of which he was one of the editors until his death. In 1843 his 'Clinical Lectures' were published, and he was president of the Irish College of Physicians in 1843 and 1844. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1849. He was an energetic worker, corresponded with old pupils all over the world, and wrote largely for periodical literature on miscellaneous subjects, at one time doing the literary work of a poor patient. His work shortened his life, and he died after a long illness from a disease of the liver on 20 March 1853.

Graves's permanent reputation chiefly rests upon his 'Clinical Lectures,' respecting which Trousseau, the great French physician, in a letter to the French translator, said that he had read it again and again, and had become inspired by it in his teaching. He refers to the European reputation of many of the lectures. One of Graves's greatest reforms was the substitution of adequate nourishment and stimulants for the old lowering treatment in cases of fever. Graves, telling his students that his success in some cases of typhus was 'the effect of our good feeding,' suggested for his own epitaph 'He fed fevers.' Trousseau termed him a therapist full of resources, a perfect clinical teacher, an attentive observer, and a profound philosopher. He was quick to apply the discovery of reflex action by Marshall Hall [q. v.] to the diseases of the nervous system. In his papers on cholera, embodied in his 'Clinical Lectures,' he gave a history of its progress, and he urged the formation of a complete network of medical observatories to record especially the rise, progress, and character of diseases. He held strongly the belief that typhus and typhoid fevers are not distinct. As a lecturer his style was massive, nervous, forcible, and earnest. He was sarcastic at times in defence of truth, but warm-hearted and sensitive,

showing lasting gratitude for the smallest kindness. In person he was tall and dark-complexioned. His bust by Hogan is in the Irish College of Physicians; a statue of him by Joy was unveiled in the hall of the college on 19 Dec. 1877.

Graves wrote: 1. 'Clinical Lectures, 1834-1835, 1836-7,' Philadelphia, 1838. 2. 'A System of Clinical Medicine,' 1843. 3. 'Clinical Lectures on the Practice of Medicine,' 1848; 2nd edition, 2 vols., edited by J. M. Neligan; republished by the New Sydenham Society, 1884; French translation, translated and annotated by Dr. Jaccoud, 1862. 4. 'Studies in Physiology and Medicine,' edited by Dr. W. Stokes, 1863, a very interesting volume of miscellaneous essays which appeared in various periodicals.

[The Life and Labours of Graves, by W. Stokes, prefixed to Studies in Physiology and Medicine, 1863; Dublin Journal of Medical Science, 1878, lxx. 1-12; Medical Times and Gazette, 1854, viii. 1-5.] G. T. B.

GRAVES, SAMUEL (1718-1787), admiral, fourth son of Samuel Graves, was first cousin of Thomas, first lord Graves [q. v.], and uncle of Sir Thomas Graves, K.B. [q. v.] He was born on 17 April 1718, was made a lieutenant in 1739, and served in the expedition to Cartagena in 1741 on board the Norfolk, commanded by his uncle, Captain Thomas Graves (*d.* 1755). He was promoted in 1743 by Sir Chaloner Ogle to the command of the Bonetta sloop at Jamaica; and in 1744 was posted to the Ripon's Prize, which he commanded in the West Indies till 1747, when he was moved into the Enterprise. In 1756 he was appointed to the Duke, from which he was moved into the St. Albans, then into the Princess Amelia, and afterwards into the Barfleur; this last he commanded in the expedition to Basque Roads, under Hawke, in the summer of 1757, and in the grand fleet, under Anson, in the summer of 1758. In 1759 he was again in the Duke, and in her, on 20 Nov., took part in the battle of Quiberon Bay. He continued to command the Duke till his promotion to be rear-admiral in October 1762. In October 1770 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and in 1774 was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American station. In July he arrived at Boston to perform perhaps the most ungracious duty that has ever fallen to the lot of a naval officer, embarrassed, besides, by the want of exact instructions and of adequate force. The only addition to his instructions beyond those usual in time of peace was an order to carry out the 'Boston Port Bill,' and his ships were all

manned on the lowest peace establishment. To carry out the rigour of the 'Boston Port Bill' without a due number of small craft, well manned and armed, was impossible; but of such there were none on the station. The sloops of war were most inefficient, and the country vessels that were taken up by the admiral were able to irritate but not to coerce. It is thus not to be wondered at that during the period of Graves's command the insurrection continued to gather strength, or that an incapable government at home should gladly make Graves responsible for the hopeless state of affairs. No charge was made against him, nor was he directly blamed; but he was guilty of not succeeding under circumstances amid which success was impossible, and on 27 Jan. 1776 he was superseded from his command. He had no further service, for though in September 1777 he was offered the command at Plymouth, he angrily declined it, at the same time signifying his readiness to accept any active employment. On 29 Jan. 1778 he was advanced to be admiral of the blue, became admiral of the white on 8 April 1782, and died at his seat at Hembury Fort, near Honiton, on 8 March 1787.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 301; Addit. MSS. 14038-9; official correspondence in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**GRAVES, THOMAS, BARON GRAVES** (1725?-1802), admiral, second son of Rear-admiral Thomas Graves (d. 1755) of Thanckes in Cornwall, entered the navy at an early age under the care of Commodore Medley, and afterwards in the Norfolk, commanded by his father, was present in the unsuccessful expedition against Cartagena in 1741. From the West Indies the Norfolk was sent into the Mediterranean, and on 25 June 1743 Graves was made lieutenant into the Romney of 50 guns, in which he was present in the notorious action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4. In 1746 he was a lieutenant of the *Princessa*, with Admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.], in the expedition against L'Orient, and, on the admiral's death, was appointed to the *Monmouth*, with Captain Harrison. In her he was present in Anson's action off Cape Finisterre, and Hawke's action in the Bay of Biscay (3 May, 14 Oct. 1747). In 1751 he went out to the coast of Africa in the *Assistance* with Commodore Buckle, and afterwards with Commodore Stepney. On his return in 1754 he was promoted to the command of the *Hazard* sloop, and the following year, 8 July 1755, was posted to the *Sheerness*, a 20-gun frigate, in which he continued to be employed on the home station

and the coast of France. In this ship, on the night of 26 Dec. 1756, he met a large French ship, which he and all his officers concluded to be a ship of the line; in the morning she was still in sight, and shortened sail, offering the *Sheerness* battle, which Graves, still supposing her to be a ship of the line, refused. The admiralty, on the affair being reported, came to the conclusion that she was rather a homeward-bound East Indiaman, and that Graves ought to have engaged her. They therefore ordered him to be tried by a court-martial, which, on 27 Jan. 1757, decided that he ought to 'have attempted to discover her force by going down and engaging her;' that he had not 'avoided coming to action through negligence, disaffection, or cowardice;' that he did not 'fall under any part of the 10th, 12th, or 13th articles of war;' but 'that his offence was owing to an error in judgment;' that he fell under the 36th article of war; and sentenced him to be publicly reprimanded by the president (*Minutes of the Court-Martial*). Now the 36th article was to the effect that all crimes not specially mentioned, and for which no punishment was directed, should be punished according to the laws and customs used at sea. The case, of no great consequence in itself, derives a peculiar interest from the fact that this sentence was passed at Plymouth on the very same day as, at Portsmouth, Admiral John Byng [q. v.] was condemned to death under the 12th article; for it has frequently been argued that the court at Portsmouth wished to bring Byng in guilty of an error in judgment; but were, by the articles of war, unable to do so. The sentence on Graves proves this contention to be erroneous, and that a court-martial clearly understood the difference between 'negligence' under the 12th article and an 'error in judgment' under the 36th.

In January 1758 Graves was appointed to the *Unicorn* of 28 guns, attached to the grand fleet under Anson, and in the following year to the squadron under Rear-admiral Rodney, at the bombardment of Havre de Grace. From September 1760 to May 1761 he had temporary command of the *Oxford*; he was then appointed to the *Antelope* of 50 guns, and sent out in charge of convoy to Newfoundland, where, in the summer of 1762, he assisted in repelling an attack of the French under M. de Ternay. In November 1764 he was appointed captain of the *Téméraire*, guardship at Plymouth, and from her, in January 1765, was sent on special service to the coast of Africa, with a broad pennant in the *Edgar*. On his return in August he resumed the command of the *Téméraire*,

which he held for the two following years. On the dispute with Spain in 1770 he was appointed to the *Cambridge* of 80 guns. In 1773 he had command of the *Raisonnable* in the Channel, and in 1776 of the *Nonsuch*. In 1778 he was moved into the *Conqueror*, one of the squadron which went out with Vice-admiral Byron to North America, and afterwards to the West Indies, from which station Graves was recalled early in the following year, on his promotion to flag rank. On his return to England, he hoisted his flag on board the *London* in the Channel fleet, under the command of Sir Charles Hardy; and in 1780 sailed for North America in command of a reinforcement of six ships of the line, with which he joined Arbutnot in July, and on 16 March 1781 took part in the action off the mouth of the Chesapeake [see ARBUTHNOT, MARRIOT]. On Arbutnot's resigning the command in the following July, Graves remained as commander-in-chief. This squadron was not more than equal to that of the French at Rhode Island, and he had been given vaguely to understand that De Grasse might at any moment appear with a part or even the whole of the West Indian fleet. In this state of uncertainty, hearing of some reinforcements from Europe expected by the French squadron at Rhode Island, he went for a cruise off Boston, and on his return to New York on 18 Aug. found that a letter from Rodney, announcing that part of the enemy's fleet was reported to be destined for North America, had been intercepted by the French cruisers. Great stress has been laid on the miscarriage of this despatch; but, in fact, it conveyed no new intelligence, and was too vague to be of any service. Several of his ships were in immediate need of refitting, and in the meantime, on 28 Aug., Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.] with fourteen ships of the line, arrived on the coast, from the West Indies. Almost at the same time Graves had news that the French squadron had left Rhode Island. He conjectured that it had gone south, and resolved to follow. Some of his ships were not ready, but with five he crossed the bar on the 31st, and the fleet, thus consisting of nineteen sail of the line, put to sea. On the 30th De Grasse, with twenty-eight ships of the line, had anchored inside the Chesapeake, and there he was still lying when, on 5 Sept., the English fleet was sighted in the offing. Leaving four ships inside to co-operate with the troops which had been landed, and to guard the entrance of James River, the French fleet of twenty-four ships of the line put to sea, drawing out as they did so into line of battle towards the east. It was then only that Graves was

aware that the enemy before him was something more than the Rhode Island squadron. The odds against him were very great, and he had neither the genius to redress the balance, nor the confidence to depart from the formal order of the fighting instructions with the risk of being shot if he failed. He formed his line also towards the east, nearly parallel to that of the enemy, and ran down to engage in the prescribed manner. The line became oblique, the rear did not get into action at all, and the van, after being engaged in succession by the whole French line, was disabled, while the French, reforming to leeward, waited a renewal of the attack. This the English fleet was in no condition to make: the French would not assume the offensive; on 10 Sept. they returned to their anchorage within the Chesapeake, and Graves went back to New York.

Cornwallis was now blocked up in his position at York and Gloucester [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first marquis], and the situation was one of extreme peril. It was obviously necessary that he should be relieved, but the fleet under Graves was not equal to the task. On 24 Sept. a reinforcement of three ships arrived under Rear-admiral Robert Digby [q. v.], and with them an order to Graves to go with the *London* to Jamaica. It was agreed, however, that in the existing emergency the *London* could not be spared, and Digby, being junior to Graves, begged him to retain the command till the present operations were brought to an end. On 11 Oct. two more ships arrived from Jamaica; and by the 17th, the fleet, now consisting of twenty-five ships of the line and two of 50 guns, was ready; on the 18th it embarked the general with upwards of seven thousand men, and on the 19th crossed the bar and made sail for the Chesapeake. On this very day Cornwallis surrendered. The relieving force arrived on the 24th, too late to be of any assistance, too weak to attempt any return blow. The French fleet, swelled by the junction of the Rhode Island squadron to thirty-five sail of the line, lay securely at anchor within the Capes, and refused to meet the English outside. To cruise in sight of an unwilling and unapproachable enemy at this advanced season could do no good; Graves therefore returned to New York, where he handed over the command to Digby, and on 10 Nov. sailed in the *London* for Jamaica.

In the course of the long and angry controversy which afterwards raged on the subject of Cornwallis's surrender, some attempt was made to throw blame on Graves for not having his fleet already within the Chesa-

peake before De Grasse's arrival on the coast. But Graves as well as Clinton believed correctly that New York was the object of the intended attack, and we know now that it was almost of the nature of an accident that the blow fell instead on the post within the Chesapeake (SPARKS, *Writings of George Washington*, viii. 62-113; *Mémoires de Rochambeau*, ii. 277; CLINTON, *Narrative*, p. 17). Had De Grasse found that sufficiently guarded he would certainly have passed on to New York. The causes of the disaster must be looked for, not only in the weakness of the force at Graves's disposal, but in the division of the army, and in other measures entirely beyond Graves's control.

Graves was still at Jamaica when Rodney came in with the fleet after the battle of 12 April 1782; and was ordered to take command of a squadron, consisting principally of the prizes, bound for England. They sailed on 25 July, the craziest squadron perhaps that ever put to sea. Some of them parted company at a very early stage of the voyage, and returned to Port Royal or bore up for Halifax; the rest got into a violent storm in mid-ocean on 16 Sept. when several of them went down, some with all hands. Of nine ships of the line that left Jamaica, two only got to England, and those with much difficulty (*Nautical Magazine*, September 1880, xlix. 719) [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM; INGLESFIELD, JOHN NICHOLSON]. The *Ramillies* of 74 guns, in which Graves had hoisted his flag, was one of those that were lost. She was lying-to on the wrong tack, and was taken aback in a violent and sudden shift of the wind. Her masts went by the board; within a few minutes she was reduced to a mere wreck, the violent straining opened her seams, she filled with water, and all efforts to save her proving vain, she was deserted and blown up on the forenoon of the 21st. Graves himself got on board the *Belle* merchant ship, in which he arrived safely in Cork harbour on 10 Oct.

On 24 Sept. 1787 Graves was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in the following year was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth. On the outbreak of the war with France in 1793, he was appointed to command the Channel fleet in the second post, under Lord Howe; he became admiral on 12 April 1794, and with his flag in the *Royal Sovereign* had an important share in the success of 1 June. For his conduct on this occasion he was raised to the peerage on the Irish establishment as Baron Graves, received the gold medal and chain, and a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum. He was, however, badly wounded in the right arm, and was obliged

to resign his command. He had no further service, and died in February 1802. He married in 1771 Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Mr. William Peere Williams of Cadhay, Devonshire, and left issue three daughters and a son, Thomas North Graves, who succeeded as second baron.

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 126; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 174; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), v. 377; Narrative of Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Clinton relative to his conduct . . . in 1781; the copy of this in the British Museum (1061, h. 14 (1)) is bound up with Cornwallis's reply and other interesting pamphlets on this subject; another collection with introduction and notes has been published by Henry Stevens (1888). The article 'Some Account of Admiral Lord Graves' in *European Mag.* (September 1795), xxviii. 144 (with a portrait), appears by a separate copy in the Brit. Mus. (B. 735 (10)) to be by William Graves, the admiral's elder brother and a master in chancery; its purely personal narrative may therefore be depended on, but its account of affairs in America is far from accurate. See also Two Letters from W. Graves, esq., respecting the Conduct of Rear-admiral Thomas Graves in North America during his accidental Command there for four months in 1781 (privately printed, apparently in 1783).] J. K. L.

GRAVES, SIR THOMAS (1747?-1814), admiral, third son of the Rev. John Graves of Castle Dawson, Ireland, was nephew of Admiral Samuel Graves [q. v.], and first cousin once removed of Admiral Thomas, lord Graves [q. v.]. His three brothers all served as captains in the navy, becoming admirals on the superannuated list. Thomas entered the navy at a very early age, and served during the seven years' war with his uncle Samuel on board the *Scorpion*, *Duke*, and *Venus*. After the peace he was appointed to the *Antelope* with his cousin Thomas, whom he followed to the *Edgar*, and by whom, in 1765, while on the coast of Africa, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Shannon*. It is stated in Foster's 'Peerage' that he was born in 1752, a date incompatible with the facts of his known service: by the regulations of the navy he was bound to be twenty years old at the date of his promotion, and though the order was often grossly infringed, it is highly improbable that he was only thirteen: it may fairly be assumed that he was at least eighteen in 1765. In 1770 he was lieutenant of the *Arethusa*, and in 1773 was appointed to the *Racehorse* with Captain Phipps [see PHIPPS, CONSTANTINE JOHN, second LORD MULGRAVE] for the voyage of discovery in the Arctic Seas. In the following year he went out to North America with his uncle

Samuel, and was appointed by him to command the *Diana*, one of the small schooners employed for the prevention of smuggling. She had thirty men, with an armament of four 2-pounders, and on 27 May 1775, being sent from Boston into the Charles river, was attacked by a large force of insurgents, whose numbers swelled till they reached a total of something like two thousand men, with two field-pieces. It fell calm, and towards midnight, as the tide ebbed, the *Diana* took the ground, and lay over on her side, when the colonial forces succeeded in setting her on fire, and the small crew, after a gallant defence, were compelled to abandon her, Graves having been first severely burnt, as well as his brother John, then a lieutenant of the Preston flagship, who had been sent in one of the Preston's boats to the *Diana's* support (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Mem.* iv. 72). Graves continued after this employed in command of other tenders in the neighbourhood of Boston and Rhode Island till, on the recall of his uncle, he rejoined the Preston and returned to England; but was again sent out to the North American station in the same ship, commanded by Commodore Hotham. In 1779 he was promoted to the command of the *Savage* sloop on the West Indian and North American stations, and in May 1781 he was advanced to post rank. In the temporary absence of Commodore Affleck [see AFFLECK, SIR EDMUND], he commanded the *Bedford* in the action of 5 Sept., off the Chesapeake, and continuing afterwards in the *Bedford*, as Affleck's flag captain, was present in the engagement at St. Kitts on 26 Jan. 1782, and in the actions to leeward of Dominica on 9 and 12 April, in which last the *Bedford* had a very distinguished part. In the following autumn Graves was appointed to the *Magicienne* frigate, in which, on 2 Jan. 1783, he fought a very severe action with the French *Sybilie*, a frigate of superior force, but encumbered with a second ship's company which she was carrying to the Chesapeake. Both frigates were reduced to a wreck, and so parted; the *Magicienne* to get to Jamaica a fortnight later; the *Sybilie* to be captured on 22 Jan. by the *Hussar* [see RUSSELL, THOMAS MACNAMARA]. During the peace Graves spent much of his time in France, and in the early years of the revolutionary war had no employment. It was not till October 1800 that he was appointed to command the *Cumberland* of 74 guns, in the Channel fleet, under the orders of Lord St. Vincent. This was only for a few months; for on 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and in March hoisted his flag on board the *Polyphemus* of

64 guns, one of the fleet proceeding to the Baltic with Sir Hyde Parker (1789-1807) [q. v.]. Graves afterwards shifted his flag to the *Defiance*, and in her was second in command under Lord Nelson at the battle of Copenhagen, 2 April 1801. For his services on this important occasion he received the thanks of parliament, and was nominated by the king a knight of the order of the Bath. Towards the end of July the fleet quitted the Baltic, and on its return to England Graves, who had been in very bad health during the greater part of the campaign, retired from active service. The *Foudroyant* carried his flag in the Bay of Biscay from October 1804 to February 1805 (see NESHAM, CHRISTOPHER). He became a vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, admiral on 2 Aug. 1812, and died at his house near Honiton in 1814. He was twice married, but had issue only one daughter. His portrait by Northcote is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[*Naval Chron.* viii. 358 (with an engraved portrait after Northcote); *Gent. Mag.* lxxxiv. pt. ii. 87; Nicolas's *Nelson Despatches*, vol. iv. *passim* (see index at the end of vol. vii., where he is confused with his cousin, the first Lord Graves, a not infrequent error); *Foster's Peerage*.]

J. K. L.

GRAVESEND, RICHARD DE (d. 1279), bishop of Lincoln, became dean of Lincoln in 1254, and was treasurer of Hereford previously to 1258 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 488, ii. 31). In September 1254 he, together with the Dean of London, was appointed to carry out the pope's confirmation of the excommunication of the infractors of Magna Charta, and a letter which he addressed to the Bishop of Lichfield on this matter in May 1255 is preserved (*Ann. Burt.* i. 320-3). In July 1258 he was appointed to decide the rights of the abbey of Oseney to the church of St. George-in-the-Castle at Oxford (*Ann. Oseney*, iv. 120). He was elected bishop of Lincoln on 23 Sept. 1258 (MATT. PARIS, v. 719; 21 Sept. according to *Oseney*, iv. 121), received the royal assent on 13 Oct. (*Pat. Roll*), and was consecrated by Archbishop Boniface at Canterbury 3 Nov. following (MATT. PARIS, v. 721; *Oseney*, iv. 121). He immediately crossed over with the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester to be present at the parliament of Cambray on 6 Nov. in order to negotiate for a peace between England and France (MATT. PARIS, v. 720; *Ann. Dunst.* iii. 211). He accompanied King Henry on a similar mission in November of next year (WYKES, iv. 123). During the barons' war he sided with Simon de Montfort, and in 1263, together with the Bishops of London and Lichfield, conducted the negotiations which led to a

temporary peace between the two parties (*Dunst.* iii. 223). He met Montfort for this purpose at Canterbury on 12 July (*Cont. GERVASE*, ii. 223, *ex Chron. Dover*, in Cott. MS. Julius D.V.). He was summoned to, but did not attend, the parliament at Winchester in September 1265 (*Waverley*, ii. 366). In 1266, along with other bishops of his party, he was cited to appear before the legate Ottobuoni, who suspended him till he had obtained absolution from the pope (*Dunst.* iii. 240; *Oseney*, iv. 181). Apparently, however, Gravesend did not at once leave England, for, according to the 'Annals of Oseney,' on 22 Jan. 1267 he confirmed the election of William of Sutton as abbat of Oseney, and in the following March appointed John of Oxford abbat of Eynsham (*iv.* 208, 213). But a little later complaints were made of his being in exile (*RISHANGER, Chron.* p. 55), and the 'Oseney Annals' (*iv.* 181) say that he was several years abroad, but at length obtained grace of the pope, the 'Dunstable Annals' (*iii.* 247) adding that it was by payment of a large sum of money. During his absence John de Maidenstone had charge of his diocese (*ib.*). Gravesend returned to England in 1269 (*ib.* iii. 248), and on 16 June dedicated the high altar at Oseney (*Oseney*, iv. 227). In November 1274 he confirmed William le Breton as prior of Dunstable (*Dunst.* iii. 264). In 1275, on account of his infirmities, the archbishop appointed him a coadjutor (*ib.* iii. 268). There are a few references to him in Peckham's 'Register,' on 19 July 1279 the archbishop directs him to prosecute forgers of apostolic letters (*Reg.* i. 26), and on 21 Sept. bids him desist from troubling the people of his diocese by extortions and sequestrations (*ib.* i. 70). Perhaps the latter may allude to such conduct as his citation of the monks of his diocese to prove their claim to church property in 1259 (*Oseney*, iv. 133), and his ejecting Dunstable priory from Sidlington Church in 1277 (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 276). Two letters addressed by Adam Marsh to Gravesend have been preserved (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 185, 224, Rolls Ser.) Gravesend died 13 Dec. 1279 (*Dunst.* iii. 282; *WYKES*, iv. 282), and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral. Matthew Paris says of him 'vir digne laudabilis nulli videbatur inutilis' (v. 719).

[Matt. Paris; Annals of Burton, Dunstable, Waverley, and Oseney, and Wykes's Chronicle in *Annales Monastici*; Rishanger's Chronicle; Gervase of Canterbury; Peckham's Registrum; all these are contained in the Rolls Ser.; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii. 11; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (where he is wrongly called Benedictus), 292, ed. Richardson.]

C. L. K.

**GRAVESEND, RICHARD** (*d.* 1303), bishop of London, was prebendary of Totenhall, and treasurer of St. Paul's for some years before 1278 (*Le Neve, Fasti*, ii. 353, 439). He was also archdeacon of Northampton from 1272 to 1280, and in 1275 was prebendary of Sutton in Lincoln Cathedral (*ib.* ii. 56, 216). He was elected bishop of London in 1280 (*Ann. Waverley*, ii. 393), and the royal assent was granted on 9 May; he was consecrated by Archbishop Peckham at Coventry on 11 Aug. in that year, and was enthroned on 1 Oct. (*WYKES*, iv. 284). There are twenty-three letters to Gravesend printed in Peckham's 'Register' (Rolls Ser.), chiefly relating to matters of administration. Among them may be mentioned two in February and March 1282, directing him to excommunicate Thomas de Cantelupe [*q. v.*], the bishop of Hereford (*PECKHAM, Reg.* i. 279, 315). Others relate to a grant of a subsidy to the king in 1283 (*ib.* ii. 486, 508, 536), and to the destruction of all Jewish synagogues in London but one (*ib.* i. 212, ii. 407, 410). There are also two from Gravesend to Peckham: the first, dated 14 Feb. 1282 (*ib.* i. 297), has reference to the negotiations for the release of Amaury de Montfort; Gravesend reports that he had had a conversation with the king, who absolutely refused; the second, dated 5 Feb. 1284, complains that Peckham had taken the case of the rector of Waterfield out of his court; the archbishop replied on 10 Feb. defending his conduct, and a few days later remonstrated with him for infringing the liberties of Canterbury (*ib.* ii. 669, 672, 678). Two other letters from Gravesend are given by Bartholomew Cotton (*Hist. Angl.* pp. 205-293, Rolls Ser.) In 1289 Peckham assigned the dean and treasurer of St. Paul's to be coadjutors to Gravesend. In 1293 Gravesend was sent on an embassy to France, with reference to the attacks made on some French ships by the sailors of the Cinque ports, but failed to appease Philip IV (*WALSINGHAM, Hist. Angl.* i. 43, Rolls Ser.) In 1297 he was one of the councillors of Prince Edward during the king's absence in France (*TRIVER, Ann.* p. 365, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He instituted the office of subdean of St. Paul's in 1290, and directed that the chancellor should read a divinity lecture in the church. He died at Fulham 9 Dec. 1303 (*Ann. Lond.* i. 89, in *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, Rolls Ser.), and in accordance with his will dated 12 Sept. 1302, was buried in St. Paul's near the tomb of Henry de Sandwich, bishop of London, whom he describes as 'promotor meus.' Gravesend seems to have been a munificent man; besides founding a chantry

in St. Paul's, he left bequests to the poor of London, and for the maintenance of the cathedral fabric. He was also a benefactor of the university of Cambridge, and founder of a Carmelite priory at Maldon in Essex. An inventory of his effects, together with the valuation for the purpose of probate, is preserved in the archives of St. Paul's: the total amount was 3,000*l.*; this inventory contains a list of his books, comprising over eighty volumes, which were valued at 116*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*; it is perhaps the earliest priced catalogue extant (*Philobiblon Society, Miscellanies*, ii. 10; paper contributed by Dean Milman). His executors' accounts, together with a copy of his will, were edited for the Camden Society in 1874. A nephew of Gravesend was Stephen de Gravesend, bishop of London [q. v.]; another nephew, Richard de Gravesend (d. 1329), was archdeacon of London in 1294, and treasurer of St. Paul's from 1310 to 1329, and also held the prebend of Chiswick (LE NEVE, ii. 320, 353, 377).

[Authorities quoted; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 15, 16; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 183, Richardson's edition; Accounts of Executors of R. de Gravesend and T. de Burton (Camd. Soc.); Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, pp. 66, 67.]

C. L. K.

**GRAVESEND, STEPHEN DE** (d. 1338), bishop of London, was probably a son of Sir Stephen de Gravesend, and was nephew of Richard de Gravesend, bishop of London [q. v.], who appointed him one of his executors and left him a copy of the Bible in thirteen volumes, and a copy of the decretals (*Philobiblon Society, Miscellanies*, ii. 10). He can hardly be the Stephen de Gravesend who held the prebend of Chamberlainwood from 1271 to 1275, but was rector of Stepney in 1303 (his uncle's will), canon of St. Paul's in 1313, and a little later held the prebend of Wenlakesbarn. He was elected bishop of London on 11 Sept. 1318 (*Annales Paulini*, i. 283), was confirmed at Peterborough on 3 Nov., consecrated at Canterbury by Walter Reynolds on 14 Jan. 1319, and enthroned on 30 Sept. following (*ib.* i. 284). Next year he resisted the archbishop's visitation and appealed to the pope, but he was at last obliged to submit. In October 1320 he was sent to negotiate with Thomas of Lancaster, but was detained by illness at Northampton, and did not return till 6 Feb. 1321 (*ib.* i. 290-1). He was one of the envoys sent next October by the barons to the king, who was then besieging Lord Badlesmere's castle of Leeds in Kent (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* i. 160; MURIMUTH, p. 34), but was present in the convocation held at London in December, when the decree against the Despensers was an-

nulled (*Ann. Paul.* i. 300). So far he would seem to have been opposed to the court, for in June 1323 he was censured by the king for allowing people to believe that miracles were wrought by a picture of Thomas of Lancaster in St. Paul's Cathedral (*Fædera*, iii. 1033). But henceforward he appears as a consistent supporter of Edward II, and in October 1326 was one of the bishops who joined in an endeavour to mediate between the king and queen (DENE's 'Historia Roffensis,' in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 366). The Londoners plotted to kill him, along with Bishop Stapledon of Exeter, but he escaped and joined the Archbishop of York and Bishop of Carlisle in resisting them (*ib.*) For a time Gravesend refused to take the oaths of fealty to Edward III, but assisted at his coronation (*Ann. Paul.* i. 324). His sympathies were shown by his taking part with the Earls of Lancaster and Kent in 1328, when he was one of the envoys sent to the king to treat for peace (*ib.* i. 344), and by his joining in the Earl of Kent's plot in 1330, when he was for a time imprisoned (MURIMUTH, p. 60, and appendix, p. 255, where the text of Kent's confession implicating Gravesend is given). After this he had little to do with politics, although in August 1335, and again in December 1336, he was appointed one of the deputies to represent the king in councils to be held in London (*Fædera*, iv. 658, 721). On Reynolds's death in 1327 Gravesend was involved in a dispute with the monks of Canterbury, who claimed to appoint the official who was to exercise jurisdiction during the vacancy, without reference to him as dean of the province, but they eventually had to submit. In July 1329 Gravesend summoned a meeting at St. Paul's and excommunicated Lewis of Bavaria and his anti-pope Nicholas (*Ann. Paul.* i. 345). About the same time he extended his protection to Hamo of Chigwell, formerly mayor of London, who was excused of extortion but claimed to be a clerk (*ib.* i. 346; *Ann. Lond.* i. 245-6). There are three letters in the 'Litteræ Cantuarienses' which refer to Gravesend: two relate to the church of St. Dunstan (i. 77, 78), and the third to a falcon of his which had been captured by a tenant of Canterbury (i. 472). A letter written by him in 1330 on behalf of Simon Mepeham, archbishop of Canterbury, is preserved by Thorn (TWYSDEN, *Scriptores Decem*, 2045). Gravesend died at Stortford in the rector's house on 8 April 1338 (*Ann. Paul.* i. 367; MURIMUTH, p. 86), and was buried at St. Paul's, 27 May (*Chron. S. Paul.*, p. 55, Camd. Soc.), near his uncle's tomb, according to the directions in his will, dated 29 Feb. 1338.

[*Annales Paulini* and *Annales Londonienses* in *Chronicles* of Edw. I and II, Adam Murimuth, *Litteræ Cantuarienses*, all in *Rolls Series*; *Rymer's Fœdera*, original ed.; *Wharton's Anglia Sacra*, i. 366-7; *Newcourt's Repert.*, i. 17, 133; *Milman's St. Paul's*, pp. 70-2.] C. L. K.

**GRAVET, WILLIAM** (d. 1599), divine, a native of Buckinghamshire, was matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in November 1554, proceeded B.A. in 1557-1558, and in 1558 was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall (M.A. 1561, B.D. 1569). On 8 Oct. 1566 he became vicar of St. Sepulchre in London, on the presentation of the queen, and on 28 July 1567 prebendary of Willesden in St. Paul's. He attended the deathbed of Roger Ascham. On 3 December 1569 he was instituted to the rectory of Little Laver in Essex, on the presentation of John Collyer. He also held the rectory of Bradfield in Berkshire. In 1582 he is mentioned as a fit person to confer with seminary priests and Jesuits. In Trinity term 1597 he was defendant in an action for slanderously charging one John Rogers with being a witch and a sorcerer. He died shortly before 5 March 1598-9. He is author of: 1. 'Sermon at St. Paul's Cross, 18 Aug. 1566, on 1 Cor. xii. 1 seq.' 2. 'A Short Catechism for the use of some in S. Pulcre's parish,' 1575 (anon.) 3. 'A Sermon preached at Paules Crosse, 25 June 1587, intreating of the Holy Scriptures and the use of the same,' 8vo, London, 1587. If Martin Mar-Prelate is to be credited, Gravet was addicted to excessive drinking.

[*Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 268, 550.]

G. G.

**GRAY.** [See also **GREY.**]

**GRAY, ANDREW**, first **BARON GRAY** (1380?-1469), was the only son of Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis, Perthshire, by his first wife, Janet, daughter of Sir Roger de Mortimer, whom he married in 1377. He is usually styled second Lord Gray, and the creation of the title is said to have taken place in 1437 in the person of his father. But this is now recognised as a mistake (*BURKE, Peerage*, voce 'Moray'). The title was not created until 1445. Sir Andrew Gray, who died before 17 July 1445, is referred to by his son Andrew in a charter of that date, as well as in a later deed, dated 16 Jan. 1449-50, as deceased, and under the designation merely of Sir Andrew Gray, knight, the rank he held at the time of his death (*Registrum Magni Sigilli*, ii. No. 767; *Peerage of Scotland*, Wood's edit., i. 666).

Andrew Gray the younger of Fowlis was accepted in 1424 by the English government as one of the hostages for the payment of the

ransom of James I of Scotland, apparently in place of his father, whose estate is estimated at the time as being worth six hundred merks yearly. His father presented a letter to the English government, in which the hostage is said to be his only son and heir, promising fidelity on behalf of his son, and also that he would not disinherit him on account of his acting as a hostage (*Fœdera*, Hague ed. iv. pt. iv. 112). Young Gray was then sent to the castle of Pontefract, and was afterwards committed to the custody of the constable of the Tower of London, with whom he remained until 1427, when he was exchanged for Malcolm Fleming, son of the laird of Cumbernauld. In 1436 he accompanied Princess Margaret of Scotland to France, on the occasion of her marriage to the dauphin. On 1 July 1445 occurs the first reference to him as Lord Gray of Fowlis (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, ii. 60; cf. *Exchequer Rolls*, v. 198). In June 1444 he is mentioned in the customs accounts as simply Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis. As the title of Lord Gray occurs on the union roll of the Scottish peers immediately after that of Lord Saltoun, which was created on 28 June 1445, Sir Andrew Gray was doubtless created a peer by the title of Lord Gray of Fowlis on the same occasion.

In 1449 Lord Gray was appointed one of a parliamentary committee to examine previous acts of parliament and general councils, and report to next parliament their existing validity. On various occasions between that year and 1460 he was employed as one of the Scottish ambassadors to negotiate treaties of peace and truce with England, and of these treaties he was generally appointed a conservator. He acted too in the capacity of warden of the marches. In 1451, along with the abbot of Melrose and others, he received a safe-conduct to enable him to make a pilgrimage to Canterbury, and in the following year he became master of the household to James II. On 26 Aug. 1452 the king granted him a license to build a castle on any part of his lands, and he built Castle Huntly on his estate of Longforgan in the carse of Gowrie. This castle was long the residence of the family. On being sold to the Earl of Strathmore in 1615, its name was changed to Castle Lyon. It was, however, repurchased in 1777 by George Paterson, who married Anne, daughter of John, eleventh baron Gray, and restored the original name to the castle.

Gray in 1455 was one of the nobles who sealed the process of forfeiture against the Earl of Douglas. In the following year the abbot of Scone sued him for paying the dues of Inchmartin in bad grain. He took an active part in parliamentary work, and in



1464 was appointed one of the lords auditors for hearing and determining civil causes. He accompanied James III to Berwick, by appointment of parliament, 5 March 1464-5, where he with others had the plenary authority of parliament to ratify the truce which was being negotiated between the Scottish and English ambassadors at Newcastle. He died in 1469, probably towards the end of that year, being mentioned as deceased in the precept of *clare constat* granted by David, earl of Crawford, to his grandson and successor, on 20 Jan. 1469-70.

He married, by contract dated 31 Aug. 1418, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Wemyss and Reres, with whom it was stipulated he should receive as dowry a 20l. land in Strathardle, Perthshire. Failure in observing this condition gave rise to litigation between the two families at a later date (*Memorials of the Family of Wemyss of Wemyss*, by Sir William Fraser, i. 66, 67, 75). Elizabeth Wemyss survived Lord Gray. They had issue two sons and two daughters: (1) Sir Patrick Gray of Kinneff, who married Annabella, daughter of Alexander, lord Forbes, and obtained from his father certain lands in Kincardineshire; he predeceased his father, but left a son, Andrew, who succeeded his grandfather as second Lord Gray; (2) Andrew, ancestor of the families of Gray of Schives and Pittendrum; (3) Margaret, who married Robert, lord Lyle; and (4) Christian, who married James Crichton of Strathurd.

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, ii. 36-195, xii. 30; Acta Auditorum, pp. 3, 6; Registrum Magni Sigilli, vol. ii. passim; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. iv-viii.; Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 245-458; Rymer's Fœdera, Hague ed., iv. pt. iv. 102-30, v. pt. ii. 11-89.] H. P.

GRAY, ANDREW (1633-1656), Scottish divine, was born in a house still standing on the north side of the Lawnmarket, Edinburgh, in August 1633 (bap. reg. 23). He was fourth son and eleventh child in a family of twenty-one, his father being Sir William Gray, bart., of Pittendrum (d. 1648), an eminent merchant and royalist, descended from Andrew, first lord Gray [q.v.]. His mother was Geils or Egidia Smyth, sister to Sir John Smyth of Grothill, at one time provost of Edinburgh. Andrew in his childhood was playful and fond of pleasure; but while he was quite young his thoughts were suddenly given a serious turn by reflecting on the piety of a beggar whom he met near Leith. Resolved to enter the ministry, he studied at the universities both of St. Andrews and Edinburgh. He graduated at the former in 1651. Gray was one of that band of youthful

preachers who were powerfully influenced by the venerable Leighton. His talents and learning favourably impressed Principal Gillespie. He was licensed to preach in 1653, and was ordained to the collegiate charge of the Outer High Church of Glasgow on 3 Nov. 1653, although only in his twenty-first year, notwithstanding some remonstrance. One of the remonstrants, Robert Baillie, refers in his 'Letters and Journals' to the 'high flown, rhetorical style' of the youthful preacher, and describes his ordination as taking place 'over the belly of the town's protestation.' His ministry proved eminently successful, and although only of three years' duration, in the profound impression produced during his lifetime, and the sustained popularity of his published works, Gray had few rivals in the Scottish church. He died on 8 Feb. 1656, after a brief illness, of a 'purple' fever, and was interred in Blackadder's or St. Fergus's Aisle, Glasgow Cathedral. On the walls of the aisle his initials and date of death may be seen deeply incised. Gray married Rachael, daughter of Robert Baillie of Jerviswood, and had a son, William, born at Glasgow in March 1655, who probably died young. He had also a daughter, Rachael, who was served heir to her father on 26 June 1669. His widow remarried George Hutcheson, minister at Irvine.

Many of Gray's sermons and communion addresses were taken down at the time of delivery, chiefly in shorthand by his wife, and were published posthumously. Some yet remain in unpublished manuscripts. Pre-Restoration editions are extremely rare, but a few are still extant. The following are the chief editions known: 1. 'The Mystery of Faith opened up: the Great Salvation and sermons on Death,' edited by the Revs. R. Trail and J. Stirling, Glasgow, 1659 (in possession of the writer), and London, 1660, 12mo (Brit. Mus.), both with a dedication to Sir Archibald Johnston, lord Warriston, afterwards suppressed; Glasgow, 1668, 12mo; Edinburgh, 1669, 1671, 1678, 1697, 12mo; ten editions in 12mo, Glasgow, between 1714 and 1766. The sermons on 'The Great Salvation' and on 'Death' appeared separately, the former edited by the Rev. Robert Trail, London, 1694, 16mo, the latter at Edinburgh, 1814, 12mo. 2. 'Great and Precious Promises,' edited by the Revs. Robert Trail and John Stirling, Edinburgh, 1669, 12mo (Brit. Mus.); Glasgow, 1669, 12mo; Edinburgh, 1671 and 1678; and six editions, Glasgow, in 12mo, between 1715 and 1764. 3. 'Directions and Instigations to the Duty of Prayer,' Glasgow, 1669, 12mo (Mitchell Library, Glasgow); Edinburgh, 1670, 1671, 1678; eight editions, Glasgow, between 1715 and 1771. 4. 'The Spiritual

Warfare,' Edinburgh, 1671, 12mo (in possession of the writer); London, 1673, 8vo, with preface by Thomas Manton; Edinburgh, 1678, 12mo; London, 1679, 12mo; Edinburgh, 1693, 1697; seven editions, Glasgow, in 12mo, between 1715 and 1764; Aberdeen, 1832, 12mo. 5. 'Eleven Communion Sermons,' with letter written by Gray on his deathbed to Lord Warriston, Edinburgh, 1716, 8vo (dedicated to John Clerk of Penicuik); five editions; 12mo, Glasgow, between 1730 and 1771.

The works here numbered 1 to 5 were reissued as 'The Whole Works of the Reverend and Pious Mr. Andrew Gray,' Glasgow, 1762, 1789, 1803, 1813, 8vo; Paisley, 1762, 1769, 8vo; Falkirk, 1789, 8vo; Aberdeen, 1839, 8vo (with preface by the Rev. W. King Tweedie).

From a manuscript collection of sixty-one other sermons, eleven were published as vol. i. of an intended series, with preface by the Rev. John Willison of Dundee, in 1746. The fifty remaining sermons appeared later in another volume as 'Select Sermons by . . . Mr. Andrew Gray,' Edinburgh, 1765, 8vo; Falkirk, 1792, 8vo. From the 1746 volume was reissued separately, with a Gaelic translation by J. Gillies (Glasgow, 1851, 12mo), the sermon on Canticles iii. 11. Two single sermons, not apparently published elsewhere, one on Exod. xxxiv. 6, the other on Job xxiii. 3, appeared respectively at Edinburgh in 1774 and at Glasgow in 1782.

[Parish Registers, Edinb. and Glasgow; Matricul. Reg., St. Andrews; Wodrow's *Analecta, Retours, &c.*; Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scotie*, pt. iii. p. 22; Baillie's *Letters and Journals*. A large collection of Gray's works is in the possession of the present writer.] W. G.

GRAY, ANDREW, seventh BARON GRAY (*d.* 1663), was the eldest son of Patrick, sixth lord Gray [q. v.], better known as Master of Gray, and his second wife, Lady Mary Stewart. He succeeded as Lord Gray in 1612, and on 22 Feb. 1614 received a crown charter of the lands of Fowls and others to himself and his wife, Margaret Ogilvie, daughter of Walter, lord Deskford, and relict of James, earl of Buchan. On the re-formation of the company of Scots gens d'armes in France in 1624, under the captaincy of Lord Gordon, earl of Enzie, Gray was appointed lieutenant, and rendered considerable service in the French wars of that period. On the outbreak of hostilities between England and France in 1627 he came to England, and there married Mary, lady Sydenham, widow of Sir John Sydenham, 'she being fourscore, and he four-and-twenty,' writes a correspondent to Edmund Parr (*State Papers*, Dom. 1628, p. 58). But the writer must have been mistaken, at least about the age of Gray. In the following year

both Lord and Lady Gray were convicted of being popish recusants, and the lady's estates in Kent and Somersetshire were seized by the king, who decided to accept two-thirds thereof in payment of all forfeitures (*ib.* 1629, pp. 447, 522).

In 1628 Gray subscribed, with several other Scottish barons, a submission in reference to his teinds in favour of Charles I at Whitehall. He was also prevailed upon by the king to resign his hereditary sheriffship of Forfarshire for fifty thousand merks (about 2,900*l.* sterling), and obtained the king's bond for that sum, but the money was never paid. In 1628, also, Charles ordered the Scottish council of war to admit Gray as one of their number, whose affection to his service he attests; and in 1630 Gray sat as one of the Scottish parliamentary commissioners on the Fisheries Treaty. When Charles took arms against the Scots in 1639 he employed Gray, then on leave of absence from service in France, to obtain information about the progress of his opponents in Scotland. Gray met the king at York on his return, and reported the advance of the covenanters upon Berwick and their strength. On 29 May he received a passport 'to repair to his charge under the French king,' in whose service at that time he commanded a regiment of a thousand foot (W. FORBES LEITH, *The Scots Men-at-Arms and Life Guards in France*, ii. 211). In the following August, however, he was again in England (*State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 58, 67, 139, 247, 449).

Gray was a strong royalist, and was implicated with Montrose in some proceedings against the covenanters. He was excommunicated as an obdurate papist by the general assembly in 1649 (LAMONT, *Diary*, p. 12). Under the Commonwealth he was fined 1,500*l.* sterling, by Cromwell's act of grace and pardon, in 1654. The fine was reduced in the following year to 500*l.*, for payment of which, probably, he borrowed from his brother-in-law, David, second earl of Wemyss, the sum of ten thousand merks (about 556*l.* sterling); the earl wrote off that amount in 1677 as a 'desperate debt' (SIR WILLIAM FRASER, *Memorials of the Family of Wemyss of Wemyss*, i. 287). At the request of Charles II and his brother James, duke of York, while they were in exile in France, Gray resigned his lieutenancy of the Scots gens d'armes in favour of Marshal Schomberg, to the great regret of many of the Scots, as the office had always formerly been held by a Scotchman, and was never recovered. He lived in Scotland after the Restoration, and was in 1663 appointed a justice of the peace for the county of Perth. He died in the course of that year.

By his first marriage Gray had issue one son, Patrick, who was killed, between 1630 and 1639, at the siege of a town in France, and one daughter, Anna, who was styled Mistress of Gray. On his visit to Scotland in 1639 Gray married his daughter to William Gray, the son and heir of his kinsman, Sir William Gray of Pittendrum, and, resigning his honours and estates into the king's hands, obtained a new patent in favour of himself in life-rent and the heirs male of his daughter and her husband in fee; this arrangement was ratified by parliament in 1641. Gray, however, married again, his third wife being Catherine Cadell, and by her he had a daughter, Frances, who in 1661 was seized in London, on her way to France, at the instigation of Chancellor Glencairn, and sent to Newgate until she found bail, which she pleaded she could not do, being a stranger and destitute of friends (*State Papers*, Dom. 1661). She afterwards married Captain Mackenzie, son of Murdoch Mackenzie, bishop of Moray and Orkney. Gray was succeeded by his grandson, Patrick, the son of his daughter Anna.

[Acts of Parl. Scotl. vols. vi. vii.; Earl of Stirling's Reg. of Royal Letters, pp. 169, 253, 675; *State Papers*, Dom. 1628-61.] H. P.

GRAY, ANDREW (*d.* 1728), divine, of Scottish family, was the first minister of a congregation of protestant dissenters at Tintwistle in the parish of Mottram-in-Longden-dale, Cheshire. He subsequently joined the church of England, and was appointed vicar of Mottram, and while there published a volume entitled 'A Door opening into Everlasting Life,' 1706, which was reprinted in 1810, with an introductory 'recommendation' by the Rev. M. Olerenshaw. Another book, 'The Mystery of Grace,' is also ascribed to him. He left Mottram about 1716, and died at Anglezark, near Rivington, Lancashire. His will was proved by his widow, Dorothy Gray, on 19 Feb. 1727-8, so that he died shortly before that date.

[Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 131; Nonconformity in Cheshire, ed. Urwick, 1864, p. 355.] C. W. S.

GRAY, ANDREW (1805-1861), Scottish presbyterian divine, born at Aberdeen, 2 Nov. 1805, went first to a school kept by Gilbert, father of Forbes Falconer [q. v.], and afterwards to Marischal College, where he graduated A.M. in 1824, and passed through the theological course (1824-8). He was licensed to preach by the Aberdeen presbytery 25 June 1829, and became minister of a chapel-of-ease at Woodside, near Aberdeen, 1 Sept.

1831. Gray was from the first an orthodox evangelical, a vigorous supporter of reform in the church of Scotland, and a pronounced enemy to all that savoured of Romish doctrine. He publicly defended the Anti-Patronage Society as early as 1825, and agitated for the Chapels Act, by which ministers of chapels-of-ease became members of presbyteries. In 1834 he was admitted under this act a member of the Aberdeen presbytery. On 14 July 1836 he was appointed minister of the West Church, Perth, where he remained till his death. Gray was a very energetic leader in the controversies which resulted in the disruption of 1843 and the foundation of the Free church. A pamphlet by him, 'The present Conflict between Civil and Ecclesiastical Courts examined,' Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo., had a wide circulation and great influence. On his secession from the church of Scotland nearly all his congregation followed him. His new church was opened 28 Oct. 1843.

In 1845 he drew up at the request of the Free church leaders 'A Catechism of the Principles of the Free Church' (1845 and 1848), which involved him in a controversy with the Duke of Argyll. In December 1841 Gray was commissioned to visit Switzerland to express the sympathy of the Free church with the suspended ministers of the Canton de Vaud; he extended his tour to Constantinople. In 1855 he was appointed convener of the Glasgow evangelisation committee, and he was always active in home missions and in spreading education. Failing health made another long continental tour necessary in 1859. He died at Perth 10 March 1861. He married, 23 July 1834, Barbara, daughter of Alexander Cooper. Robert Smith Candlish [q. v.] collected nineteen of Gray's sermons, with memoir and portrait, under the title 'Gospel Contrasts and Parallels,' Edinburgh, 1862.

[Dr. Candlish's Memoir, 1862; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hew Scott's Fasti, pt. iv. p. 618.]

GRAY, CHARLES (1782-1851), captain in the marines and song-writer, was born at Anstruther, Fifeshire, on 10 March 1782. His education and early training fitted him for the sea, and in 1805, through the influence of a maternal uncle, he received a commission in the Woolwich division of the royal marines. He was thirty-six years in the service, and retired on a captain's full pay in 1841. He spent the remainder of his days in Edinburgh, devoting himself zealously to the production and the criticism of Scottish song. He had published in 1811 a volume entitled 'Poems and Songs,' which went into a second edition at the end of three years.

In 1813, on a visit to Anstruther, he had joined in the formation of a 'Musomanik Society,' a medium through which, in the four years of its existence, the members made original contributions to Scottish song.

All through his naval career, Gray had practised lyric composition, and when he retired his friends induced him in 1841 to publish his second volume, 'Lays and Lyrics.' Several of these were set to music by Peter McLeod, and it is in one of them—'When Autumn has laid her sickle by'—which Gray himself liked to sing, that he makes almost the only pointed allusion to his life at sea. He contributed to Wood's 'Book of Scottish Song,' and he is one of the numerous lyrists in 'Whistle-Binkie.' He was a genial, humorous man, greatly beloved by many literary friends, and his best songs are social and sentimental. Besides his original verse Gray wrote some noteworthy criticism. About 1845 he contributed to the 'Glasgow Citizen' 'Notes on Scottish Song,' which include appreciative and discriminating passages on Burns. These papers have been largely utilised in illustrative notes to collections of Scottish lyrics. Gray married early, his wife, Jessie Carstairs, being sister of the Rev. Dr. Carstairs of Anstruther. She and one of her two sons predeceased Gray, at whose death, on 13 April 1851, the remaining son was a lieutenant in the royal marines.

[Conolly's *Eminent Men of Fife*; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; *Whistle-Binkie*; Wilson's *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*.] T. B.

**GRAY, DAVID** (1838–1861), Scotch poet, was born on 29 Jan. 1838 at Merkland, Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire. He was the eldest of eight, his father being a hand-loom weaver. After leaving the parish school, he became a pupil-teacher in Glasgow, and managed to give himself a university career. His parents wished him to be a Free church minister, but he became a contributor to the poet's corner of the 'Glasgow Citizen,' and resolved to devote himself to literature. He made various metrical experiments—some of them in the manner of Keats, and one after the dramatic method of Shakespeare—and then settled to the composition of his idyllic poem, 'The Luggie,' named after the stream flowing past his birthplace. An expression of friendly interest in his work by Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) induced Gray to go to London in May 1860. Milnes strongly urged his return to Scotland and his profession, but, finding Gray resolved on staying, gave him some light literary work. Soon his health became troublesome, and a severe cold (probably contracted in Hyde Park, where he spent his first London night)

gradually settled on his lungs. After revisiting Scotland, he went south again for the milder climate, sojourning first at Richmond, and then (through the intervention of Milnes) in the hospital at Torquay. Finding his health no better, and becoming hysterically nervous, he determined on going home at all hazards, and he returned finally to Merkland, January 1861. Lingered through that year, he wrote a series of sonnets, with the general title 'In the Shadows.' He died on 3 Dec. 1861, having the previous day been gladdened through seeing a proof of a page of 'The Luggie,' which was at length being printed. His friend, Mr. Robert Buchanan, who shared in his London hardships, tells his brief, pathetic story in 'David Gray and other Essays,' and worthily embalms their friendship in 'Poet Andrew' and 'To David in Heaven.' Another friend with whom Gray corresponded much, and whose exertions led to the publication of his poems, was Sydney Dobell. Lord Houghton's interest in Gray was generous and practical to the last, and he wrote the epitaph for his monument erected by friends in 1865 over his grave in Kirkintilloch churchyard.

'The Luggie,' with its sense of natural beauty, and its promise of didactic and descriptive power, constitutes Gray's chief claim as a poet, but his sonnets are remarkable in substance, and several of them are felicitous in structure and expression. 'The Luggie and other Poems' by Gray first appeared in 1862, with a memoir by Dr. Hedderwick of the 'Glasgow Citizen,' and a valuable prefatory notice by Lord Houghton. An enlarged edition was published in 1874, but unfortunately the editor, Henry Glassford Bell [q.v.], died before writing his projected introduction to the volume. An appendix contains the speech he delivered at the unveiling of Gray's monument.

[Gray's *Works*, as above; R. Buchanan's *David Gray and other Essays*; Wilson's *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*.] T. B.

**GRAY, EDMUND DWYER** (1845–1888), journalist, second son of Sir John Gray [q. v.], was born at Dublin on 29 Dec. 1845. He was educated with a view to journalism, and on the death of his father succeeded him in the management of the 'Freeman's Journal.' In 1866, when only twenty years of age, Gray saved the lives of five persons in Dublin Bay, by swimming out through the dangerous surf to a wreck. Miss Chisholm (Caroline Agnes, daughter of Caroline Chisholm, 'the emigrant's friend' [q.v.]), was a witness of the scene; the two were introduced and were shortly afterwards married. For his gallant services Gray received

the Tayleur medal, the highest award in the gift of the Royal Humane Society.

Entering the Dublin municipal council about 1875, Gray led a vigorous crusade against various abuses then prevalent. He devoted special attention to the department of public health, and, becoming chairman of that committee, speedily revolutionised the municipal health system of the city. He also secured the passing of many important statutes bearing upon the public health. He unsuccessfully contested Kilkenny on his father's death in 1875. In 1877 he was returned to parliament for Tipperary, and continued to sit for that place until 1880. In the latter year he was unanimously elected lord mayor of Dublin. The lord-lieutenant (the Duke of Marlborough) declined to attend the banquet, to which he had previously accepted an invitation, because some resolutions passed at the City Hall in favour of the distressed peasantry of the west appeared to him to sanction resistance to the law. Gray summoned a meeting of the corporation, when it was resolved that no banquet should be held, and that the customary expenditure—about 500*l.*—should be devoted to the relief of the distress in the Irish capital. Gray also at this time organised a fund at the Dublin Mansion House, amounting to 180,000*l.*, for the relief of the famine districts, whose condition had been described by special commissioners in the 'Freeman's Journal.'

Gray was returned to the House of Commons for Carlow in 1880. The year following he retired from the Dublin corporation to mark his resentment at the action of a portion of that body in refusing to confer the distinction of honorary burgesses on Messrs. Parnell and Dillon, who were then lying in Kilmainham gaol. But the November elections of 1881 gave the nationalists a substantial majority in the council chamber, whereupon the freedom of the city was conferred on the nationalist leaders, and Gray re-entered the corporation as representative of the Arran Quay ward. In 1882 Gray was elected high sheriff of Dublin. During that year he was condemned by Mr. Justice Lawson to three months' imprisonment and a fine of 500*l.* for having allowed some comments upon the composition of the jury at the trial of Francis Hynes for murder to appear in the 'Freeman's Journal.' As he could not arrest himself, the city coroner conducted him to the Richmond Penitentiary at Harold's Cross, where he spent some six weeks as a prisoner. The severity of the sentence excited great surprise in Dublin, for the high sheriff was known as a man of moderate views and care-

ful expression.' The fine was discharged by public subscription in a few days. Resolutions condemning the sentence and expressing sympathy with Gray were adopted by the great majority of the public bodies throughout the country, and the freedom of most of the incorporated cities and boroughs of Ireland was conferred upon the prisoner. In 1883 Gray's connection with the Dublin corporation ceased, but he continued to take a keen interest in questions specially affecting the masses of the people. He was appointed a member of the royal commission on the housing of the poor in 1884.

When the Parnell movement first began to acquire force, Gray held somewhat aloof, but he soon became a devoted follower of Mr. Parnell. In the House of Commons he displayed great judgment, and was esteemed by men of all parties. He disapproved of the socialistic tendencies of Mr. Davitt, and was a warm supporter of that portion of Mr. Gladstone's Irish home rule scheme which proposed to create in the Irish legislature an upper order to protect capital and culture.

In 1885 Gray contested the St. Stephen's Green division of Dublin in opposition to Sir Edward Cecil Guinness, and after a severe fight was returned. He was also returned for Carlow, but elected to sit for Dublin. He was again returned for the St. Stephen's Green division in 1886 against Sir Edward Sullivan. It was chiefly owing to Gray's energy, and his powerful representations to the ministers of the crown, that the scheme for transferring the mail contracts from the City of Dublin Steam-packet Company to the London and North-Western Railway Company was defeated. The 'Freeman's Journal,' of which Gray had been the controlling spirit since 1875, was in 1887 converted into a limited liability company, and the capital of 125,000*l.* was subscribed six times over in less than two days. Gray continued to conduct the journal, but his health rapidly failed, and he died at Dublin 27 March 1888. His funeral at Glasnevin cemetery, on 31 March, was attended by an immense concourse of persons.

Gray had considerable literary gifts and a wide knowledge of commercial affairs. He not only successfully managed the 'Freeman,' but actively promoted the success of the 'Belfast Morning News,' a nationalist organ, of which he was also proprietor. He was generous and hospitable, and he earned the respect even of his political enemies.

[Freeman's Journal, 28 and 29 March and 2 April 1888; Dublin Daily Express, 29 March; Nation, 29 March; London Daily News, 28 March 1888.] G. B. S.

GRAY, EDWARD WHITAKER (1748-1806), botanist, was the youngest brother of Samuel Frederick Gray, the translator of Linnaeus's '*Philosophia Botanica*,' and consequently uncle of Samuel Frederick Gray [q.v.], author of '*The Practical Chemist*.' He acted as librarian to the College of Physicians previously to 1773, in which year he became a licentiate. He graduated M.D., and became subsequently keeper of the department of natural history and antiquities in the British Museum, where he incurred criticism for arranging the natural history collections on the Linnaean system. He is stated to have been eminent as a botanist, and was made one of the first associates of the Linnean Society in 1788. In 1789 he contributed '*Observations on the . . . Amphibia*' to the '*Philosophical Transactions*' of the Royal Society, of which he was a fellow, and of which in 1797 he became secretary. He died at the British Museum, 27 Dec. 1806, in his fifty-ninth year. His portrait by Calcott is at the Royal Society's apartments.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 298; Gent. Mag. 1807, vol. lxxvii. pt. i. p. 90.] G. S. B.

GRAY, EDWARD WILLIAM (1787?-1860), topographer, born about 1787, carried on the business of a cheese factor and mealman in Bartholomew Street, Newbury, Berkshire. At the passing of the Municipal Act in 1835 he was chosen member of the town council, served the office of mayor in 1840, and was subsequently appointed alderman and magistrate. He died at his residence, Woodspeen, on 19 June 1860, aged 73, and was buried on the 26th of that month in the family vault in Enborne churchyard, near Newbury. He edited anonymously '*The History and Antiquities of Newbury and its Environs*, including twenty-eight Parishes situate in the County of Berks; also a Catalogue of Plants,' 8vo, Speenhamland, 1839, an excellent specimen of thorough workmanship. It was his original intention to publish the book in numbers, but after the appearance of the first number in 1831, he abandoned the plan.

[Reading Mercury, 23 and 30 June 1860; Pigot's London and Provincial Directory for 1823-4; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 554, 607.] G. G.

GRAY, GEORGE (1758-1819), painter, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1758, was son of Gilbert Gray, a well-known quaker of that town. He was educated at the grammar school, and was first apprenticed to a fruit-painter named Jones, with whom he resided some time at York. Besides painting, Gray

studied chemistry, mineralogy, and botany. In 1787 he went to North America on a botanical excursion, and in 1791 he was sent on an expedition to report on the geology of Poland. In 1794 Gray settled in Newcastle as a portrait, fruit, or sign painter, and was employed as a drawing-master. He also occupied himself with numerous ingenious inventions, such as making bread from roots and weaving stockings from nettles. Gray's humour and originality made him popular. Late in life he married the widow of a schoolmaster, Mrs. Dobie, whom he survived. He died at his house in Pudding Chare on 9 Dec. 1819. A crayon portrait of John Bewick, by Gray, is in the museum of the Natural History Society at Newcastle.

[Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle-on-Tyne, ii. 377; Robinson's Life and Times of Thomas Bewick.] L. C.

GRAY, GEORGE ROBERT (1808-1872), zoologist, the youngest son of Samuel Frederick Gray [q.v.], was born at Chelsea July 1808, and educated at Merchant Taylors' School. At an early age he assisted John George Children [q.v.] in arranging his extensive collection of insects. In 1831 he became an assistant in the zoological department of the British Museum, and subsequently published various catalogues of sections of the insects and birds. He contributed to the entomological portion of the English edition of Cuvier's '*Animal Kingdom*,' and to the '*Proceedings of the Zoological Society*.' In 1833 appeared his '*Entomology of Australia*.' In 1840 he printed privately a '*List of the Genera of Birds*,' containing 1,065 genera, noting the type species on which each genus was founded; a second edition in 1841 extended the list to 1,232 genera; the third edition (1855) contained 2,403 genera and subgenera. In 1842 he and Prince C. L. Bonaparte assisted Agassiz in the '*Nomenclator Zoologicus*.' Finally, near the end of his life, his great '*Hand-List of the Genera and Species of Birds*' (1869-72) enumerated more than eleven thousand species, and recorded forty thousand specific names given by various authors. The utility of this work was marred by the want of references, and it rapidly passed out of date. His most valuable work was the '*Genera of Birds*,' in three folio volumes, excellently illustrated by D. W. Mitchell and J. Wolf (1844-9); it brought the number of recorded species of birds up to date, and was a starting-point for much subsequent progress in ornithology. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1866, and was a member of the '*Accademia Economico-Agraria dei Georgofili*' of Florence. He died on 5 May 1872. His work lacked originality,

and he was over-sensitive to criticism, especially from younger men.

[Annals and Magazine of Natural History, 4th ser. ix. 480, 1872; Athenæum, 11 May 1872; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] G. T. B.

GRAY, GILBERT (d. 1614), second principal of Marischal College, Aberdeen, was appointed to that post in 1598. He was a pupil of Robert Rollock, the first principal of the university of Edinburgh, whose virtues and learning he extolled in a curious Latin oration which he delivered in 1611, entitled 'Oratio de Illustribus Scotiæ Scriptoribus.' Several of the authors eulogised in it are fictitious. Gray accepted literally 'the fabulous stories of Fergus the First having written on the subject of law 300 years B.C.; Dor-nadilla a century after composing rules for sportsmen; Reutha, the 7th king of Scotland, being a great promoter of schools and education; and King Josina, a century and a half before the Christian era, writing on botany and the practice of medicine.' Gray died in 1614.

[William Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 374; George Mackenzie's Lives and Characters of Writers of Scots Nation.] G. G.

GRAY, HUGH (d. 1604), Gresham professor of divinity, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in May 1574, was elected scholar, and in 1578-9 proceeded B.A. He was elected a fellow on 2 Oct. 1581, and commenced M.A. in 1582. On 8 Jan. 1586-7 he preached a sermon at Great St. Mary's, wherein he asserted that 'the church of England maintained Jewish music, and that to play at dice or cards was to crucify Christ; inveighed against dumbs in the church, and mercenary ministers; insinuated that some in the university sent news to Rome and Rheims; and asserted that the people celebrated the nativity as ethnics, atheists, and epicures.' For this sermon he was convened before the vice-chancellor and heads of colleges. He afterwards made a public explanation, denying the particular application of the passages excepted against (COOPER, *Annals of Cambr.* ii. 429). He proceeded B.D. in 1589, was created D.D. in 1595, and was in December 1596 an unsuccessful candidate for the Lady Margaret professorship of divinity in his university, receiving twelve votes, while twenty-eight were recorded for Dr. Playfere (*ib.* ii. 564). On 9 April 1597 he was elected a senior fellow of his college. On 5 Nov. 1600 he was collated to the prebend of Milton Manor in the cathedral of Lincoln, being installed on 12 Dec. following (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 190). He also held the rectory of Meon-Stoke in

Hampshire. Gray succeeded Anthony Wotton as Gresham professor of divinity, which office he resigned before 6 July 1604. His death took place in the same month. By his will, dated 20 May 1604, he bequeathed to Trinity College 13l. 6s. 8d. to build a pulpit, and to Gresham College a piece of plate worth 5l., to be in common among all the readers. The lectures which he had read at Gresham College he left to William Jackson, minister of St. Swithin's, London, to be disposed of as he pleased, but they do not appear to have been printed. His manuscript sermon upon Matt. xi. 21, 22, is in the library of the university of Cambridge, Dd. 15, 10 (*Cat.* i. 539).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 392-3, 554; Ward's *Gresham Professors*, p. 44.] G. G.

GRAY, JAMES (1770-1830), poet and linguist, was originally master of the high school of Dumfries, and there became intimate with Burns. From 1801 till 1822 he was master in the high school of Edinburgh (*Edinburgh Almanack*, 1802, p. 106). In 1822 he became rector of the academy at Belfast. He subsequently took holy orders in the English church, and in 1826 went out to India as chaplain in the East India Company's service at Bombay (*East India Register*, 1826, 2nd ed., p. 289). He was eventually stationed at Bhuj in Cutch, and was entrusted by the British government with the education of the young Rao of that province, being, it is said, the first Christian who was ever honoured with such an appointment in the east. Gray died at Bhuj on 25 March 1830, aged 60 (DOUGLAS, *Bombay and W. India*, i. 179). He married Mary Phillips of Longbridgemoor, Annandale, eldest sister of the wife of James Hogg [q.v.] His family mostly settled in India. He published anonymously 'Cona; or the Vale of Clwyd. And other poems,' 12mo, London, 1814 (2nd ed., with author's name, 1816); and edited the 'Poems' of Robert Ferguson, with a life of the poet and remarks on his genius and writings, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1821. He left in manuscript a poem on 'India.' Another poem, entitled 'A Sabbath among the Mountains,' is attributed to him. His Cutchee version of the gospel of St. Matthew was printed at Bombay in 1834. Hogg introduced Gray into the 'Queen's Wake' as the fifteenth bard who sang the ballad of 'King Edward's Dream.'

[Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, ii. 374-5.]

G. G.

GRAY, JOHN (1807-1875), legal author and solicitor to the treasury, born at Aberdeen in 1807, was educated at Gordon's Hospital in that city. He entered the office

of Messrs. White & Whitmore, solicitors, London, was called to the bar in 1838, and joined the Oxford circuit. Appointed queen's counsel in 1863, he became solicitor to the treasury in 1870, and during his tenure of the office conducted the celebrated prosecution of Arthur Orton, the claimant to the Tichborne title and estates, in 1873. Gray died on 22 Jan. 1875. He was author of 'Gray's Country Attorney's Practice,' 1836, and 'The Country Solicitor's Practice,' 1837, which were at the time considered valuable text-books; each passed through several editions. He was also the author of 'Gray's Law of Costs,' 1853.

[Information from G. F. Crowdy, esq.]

GRAY, SIR JOHN (1816-1875), journalist, was third son of John Gray of Claremorris, co. Mayo, where he was born in 1816. He graduated M.D. and master in surgery at Glasgow University on 24 April 1839, and in the same year became connected with a hospital in Dublin. Gray contributed to periodicals and the newspaper press, and in 1841 became joint proprietor of the Dublin 'Freeman's Journal,' which was issued daily and weekly. He acted as political editor of that newspaper, and, as a protestant nationalist, supported O'Connell's movement for the repeal of the union with England. In October 1843, Gray was indicted, with O'Connell and others, in the court of queen's bench, Dublin, on a charge of conspiracy against the queen. In the following February Gray was condemned to nine months' imprisonment, but early in September the sentence was reversed. Gray became sole proprietor of the 'Freeman's Journal' in 1850, increased its size, reduced its price, and extended its circulation. He advocated alterations in the Irish land laws, and was in 1852 an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of Monaghan in parliament. In the same year he was elected a councillor in the municipal corporation of Dublin, and took much interest in the improvement of that city. As chairman of the corporation committee for a new supply of water to Dublin, Gray actively promoted the Vartny scheme, in face of formidable opposition. On the occasion of turning the Vartny water into the new course in June 1863, Gray was knighted by the Earl of Carlisle, lord-lieutenant. In 1865 Gray was elected M.P. for Kilkenny city. He advocated the abolition of the Irish protestant church establishment, reform of the land laws, and free denominational education. Through the 'Freeman's Journal' he instituted a commission into the condition of the protestant church in Ireland. The results appeared in the 'Freeman.' He published in 1866 a volume

entitled 'The Church Establishment in Ireland,' which included a detailed statement respecting disestablishment made by him in the House of Commons on 11 April 1866. In 1868 he was re-elected member for Kilkenny city, and in the same year he declined the office of lord mayor of Dublin, to which he had been elected. He frequently spoke in the house on Irish questions, and in 1869 delivered an address at Manchester on the land question. Gray was a ready and effective speaker. A public testimonial of 3,500*l.* was presented to him in acknowledgment of his labours in connection with disestablishment. He originated the legislation for abolition of obnoxious oaths, and promoted the establishment of the fire brigade and new cattle market at Dublin. In 1874 he was elected for the third time as member for Kilkenny. Gray died at Bath on 9 April 1875. A marble statue of him was erected in 1879 in Sackville or O'Connell Street, Dublin. His son, Edmund Dwyer Gray, is separately noticed.

[Freeman's Journal, 1844-1875; Report of Proceedings in case of the Queen against O'Connell and others, 1844; Return to order of House of Commons in relation to Water-supply of Dublin, 1865; The Church Establishment in Ireland, 1868; Reports of Municipal Council of Dublin, 1850-75; Life and Times of O'Connell, by C. M. O'Keeffe, 1864; Correspondence of O'Connell, ed. W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1888.] J. T. G.

GRAY, JOHN EDWARD (1800-1875), naturalist, born at Walsall, Staffordshire, 12 Feb. 1800, was the second son of Samuel Frederick Gray [q. v.], chemist, then of Walsall. He was a weakly child, and for some years was unable to eat meat. He was intended for the medical profession. His father moved to London, and when he was eighteen he entered the laboratory of a chemist in Cripplegate. Before this he had been elected by his fellow-students to lecture on botany at the Borough School of Medicine, the regular lecturer, apparently Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.], being incapacitated. Shortly afterwards he entered the medical schools of St. Bartholomew's and the Middlesex hospitals, and the classes held by Mr. Taunton in Hutton Garden and Maze Pond. He taught the principles of Jussieu, in conjunction with his father, at the Middlesex Hospital and at Sloane Street Botanical Garden, for a few years before 1821. In that year the 'Natural Arrangement of British Plants' was issued under his father's name, though the synoptical portion, by far the larger part of the work, was due to Gray, with the assistance of Salisbury, Edward and John Joseph Bennett, De Candolle, and Dunal. About this time he had been introduced to Dr.



Leach, keeper of the zoological department of the British Museum, and, through him, to Sir Joseph Banks, in whose library he transcribed many zoological and botanical notes for his father's use; but he suggests that Robert Brown, then Banks's librarian, was rather reluctant to assist him. In 1822 he was proposed by Haworth, Salisbury, and others, for election into the Linnean Society, but was blackballed, the alleged reason being the disrespect shown to the president, Sir J. E. Smith, by his references in the 'Natural Arrangement' to Smith and Sowerby's 'English Botany' as 'Sowerby's "English Botany."' It was not until 1857 that Gray was elected a fellow of the society. Piqued by his rejection, Gray turned his attention mainly to zoology. In 1819 he had joined the London Philosophical Society, and he now became fellow and secretary of the Entomological Society, and in 1824 was engaged by John George Children [q. v.], Dr. Leach's successor, to assist in preparing a catalogue of the British Museum collection of reptiles. In 1826 he married Maria Emma [see GRAY, MARIA EMMA], the widow of a cousin. From the date of his entering the British Museum began his remarkable activity in contributing to scientific literature, especially on zoological subjects. Between 1824 and 1863 he had written no fewer than 497 papers, the titles of which occupy twenty-eight columns of the Royal Society's Catalogue, while a privately printed 'List of Books, Memoirs, and Miscellaneous Papers,' completed down to the date of his death, enumerates 1,162. His interests were not by any means confined to zoology, or even to natural history; for he took an active part in questions of social, educational, and sanitary reform. The establishment of public playgrounds, coffee-taverns, and provincial museums engaged his attention; he was a promoter of the Blackheath Mechanics' Institution, one of the earliest institutions of the kind; he was a strong advocate for the more frequent opening of museums free of charge, and spent many of his vacations in visiting continental museums to inspect their organisation; he was a strenuous opponent of the decimal system of coinage; and he claimed to have been the first to suggest (in 1834) a uniform rate of letter-postage to be prepaid by means of stamps. In 1862 he published a 'Hand-catalogue of Postage-stamps,' which has since run into several editions.

Among his earlier zoological publications were 'Spicilegia Zoologica,' 1828-40; 'The Zoological Miscellany,' edited by him, 1831-1845; 'Illustrations of Indian Zoology,' 1832-1834; an edition of Turton's 'Land and

Fresh-water Shells,' 1840; the zoology of the voyages of Captain Beechey, 1839, H.M.S. Sulphur, 1843, H.M.S. Erebus and Terror, 1844, and the vertebrata in that of H.M.S. Samarang, 1848; and the privately printed 'Gleanings from the Menagerie and Aviary at Knowsley,' 1846. In 1832 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; he was an original member of the Zoological, Royal Geographical, Royal Microscopical, Entomological, and Palæontographical Societies; served for many years as vice-president of the first named; and was also president of the Botanical and Entomological Societies. In 1840 he succeeded J. G. Children as keeper of the zoological department of the British Museum, a post which he retained until the December preceding his death. Though subsequently to 1840 he issued several independent zoological works, such as the 'Synopsis of British Mollusks,' 1852, the great work of his life was the increasing the collection in his charge, and the organisation and editing of the splendid series of descriptive catalogues of its treasures. Many of these he wrote himself, including those of seals and whales, monkeys, lemurs, and fruit-eating bats, carnivorous, pachydermatous, edentate, and ruminant mammals, lizards and shield-reptiles; and in 1852 the university of Munich sent him the diploma of doctor of philosophy, for having formed 'the largest zoological collection in Europe.' Much of his later zoological work is said to have been detrimental to the science on account of the needless number of genera and species which he introduced. His strenuous endeavours to improve the national zoological collection in face of great opposition and often at his own expense deserve the highest praise. Returning in later life to the studies of his youth, he in 1864 published a 'Handbook of British Waterweeds or Algae,' and in 1866 issued an unpublished fragment by his former teacher, R. A. Salisbury, 'The Genera of Plants,' an interesting early experiment in natural classification. In 1870 Gray was attacked by paralysis of the right side, and at the close of 1874, after fifty years' service, resigned his position at the Museum, but had not quitted his official residence before his death on 7 March following. Though his strongly outspoken hatred of all shams made him enemies, his generosity, integrity, and industry gained him general respect.

[Athenæum, 13 March 1875; List of Books, Memoirs . . . with a few Historical Notes, 1872-1875; Portraits of Men of Eminence, 1863, with photographic portrait; Journal of Botany, xiii. 127; Gardener's Chronicle, 1875, i. 335; Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb. xii. 409.] G. S. B.

GRAY, MARIA EMMA (1787-1876), conchologist and algologist, was born in 1787 at Greenwich Hospital, where her father, Lieutenant Henry Smith, R.N., was then resident. She married in 1810 Francis Edward Gray, who died four years later, and had by him two daughters, who survived her. In 1826 she married his second cousin, John Edward Gray [q. v.] She greatly assisted her second husband in his scientific work, especially by her drawings. Between 1842 and 1874 she published privately five volumes of etchings, entitled 'Figures of Molluscan Animals for the use of Students,' and she mounted and arranged most of the Cumming collection of shells in the British Museum. She was also much attached to the study of algae, arranging many sets for presentation to schools throughout the country so as to encourage the pursuit of this subject. Her own collection was bequeathed to the Cambridge University Museum, and her assistance in this branch of his studies was commemorated by her husband in 1866 in the genus *Grayemna*. He also had a bronze medallion struck in 1863, bearing both their portraits, a copy of which is in the possession of the Linnean Society. Mrs. Gray survived her husband a year, dying 9 Dec. 1876.

[Athenæum, 16 Dec. 1876; Journal of Botany, 1876, p. 32; Gardener's Chronicle, 1876, ii. 789.]  
G. S. B.

GRAY, PATRICK, of Buttergask, fourth BARON GRAY (d. 1532), was connected with the English historic family of Grey, the earliest settler of the name in Scotland being a younger son of Lord Grey of Chillingham, Northumberland, who in the reign of William the Lion received from his father the lands of Broxmouth, Roxburghshire. The Scottish branch afterwards had their chief seat at Castle Huntly, Forfarshire. Patrick, fourth lord Gray, was the eldest son of Gilbert Gray of Buttergask, second son of Andrew, second lord Gray, lord justice-general of Scotland [see under ANDREW GRAY, first LORD GRAY]. His mother was Egidia, daughter of Sir Laurence Mercer of Aldie. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father's half-brother Patrick, third lord Gray, in April 1541, and he also received the hereditary office of sheriff of Forfar, with an annual rent out of the customs of Dundee. On 25 Nov. 1542 he was taken prisoner at the rout of Solway, but, after remaining a short time in the custody of the Archbishop of York, was sent home, along with other lords, on paying a ransom of 500*l.*, it being also understood that he would favour the betrothal of the young Prince Edward to Mary, daughter of James V.

Knox represents Gray as at this time frequenting 'the companie of those that professed godlinesse' (*Works*, i. 111), and Sadler reports that on 13 Nov. the governor and Cardinal Beaton had gone into Fife and Forfar to gain Gray and others to their party either by 'force or policy' (*Papers*, i. 340). With Gray at Castle Huntly were the Earl of Rothes and Henry Balnaves [q. v.] Suspecting Beaton's hostile intentions, they collected a force to prepare for resistance, but were inveigled into a conference at Perth, where they were immediately apprehended and sent to the castle of Blackness (KNOX, *Works*, i. 114-16, where, however, the occurrence is represented as taking place previous, instead of subsequent, to the conflict with Ruthven). They remained at Blackness till the arrival of the fleet of Henry VIII in the following May. A few months after this Gray was brought over to the support of the cardinal's party through his jealousy of Lord Ruthven, the quarrel being promoted by a clever stratagem on the part of Beaton. Beaton induced John Charteris of Kinfauns to accept the provostship of Perth by 'donation of the governor,' in opposition to the wishes of the people. At the time (1544) the office was held by Lord Ruthven, whom Beaton 'hated' for 'his knowledge of God's word' (*ib.* i. 111). Ruthven, with the aid of the townspeople, resolved to hold the office by force, whereupon Charteris obtained the aid of Gray, who agreed to undertake the command of the hostile force. The conflict for the provostship took place on 22 July 1545 on the narrow bridge over the Tay, when Ruthven, without the loss of a man, succeeded in holding the bridge, while forty of those under Gray were slain, in addition to many others taken prisoners or wounded (*ib.* p. 115; *Diurnal of Occurrences*, p. 34). On 16 Oct. following Gray received from Beaton a grant of part of the lands of Rescobie, Forfarshire, for his 'ready and faithful help and assistance in these dangerous times of the church.' He was one of those who entered the castle of St. Andrews after the murder of Cardinal Beaton (May 1546), and on 11 March (1546-7) he signed special and separate articles in which he promised to do all he could to promote the marriage of Prince Edward with the Scottish queen and also to give up the castle of Broughty, in consideration that the English should assist him to recover the town of Perth. He agreed that the English king should retain in his hands the principal strength of the town, called the Spey or Spy Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 61; KEITH, *History*, i. 143). On this account Gray was not present at the battle of Pinkie

on 10 Sept. 1547, and on the 24th of the same month Broughty Castle was surrendered to the English fleet (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 66). On 13 Nov. he wrote a letter to Somerset advising the capture of Perth and St. Andrews for the advancement of the king's cause (*ib.* p. 70). After the surrender of Dundee he took an oath of allegiance to the English (*ib.* p. 72), and displayed great activity in preparing for the defence of the town against Argyll, whom the English subsequently employed him to bribe (*ib.* p. 78). Ultimately the attitude of Gray both towards the Reformation and towards England underwent a complete change. After various ambiguous answers he refused to sign the contract with England in July 1560 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560-1, entry 454). He was taken prisoner, but on giving sureties of 1,000*l.* was permitted to return to Scotland. On 21 April 1561 he was called to make his entry into ward in England (*ib.* 1561-2, entry 127). Mary Queen of Scots wrote to Elizabeth on his behalf, 29 May 1562 (*ib.* 1562, entry 110), and on 7 July he was permitted again to return home under sureties of 1,000*l.* (*ib.* entry 286). Gray did not take a prominent part in connection with the Darnley and Bothwell episodes of Queen Mary's reign. He attended the first parliament of the regent Moray after the queen's abdication, and in 1569 he voted for the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. Privy Council*, ii. 8), but afterwards joined the queen's lords, and in March 1570 signed the letter asking help from Elizabeth (Letter in CALDERWOOD, ii. 547-50). When the estates met for the election of a regent after the death of Mar, Atholl and Gray sent a letter asking that the election should be delayed, but no attention was paid to their request. Gray gave in his submission to Morton after the pacification of Perth, but more than once came into conflict with the authorities in connection with the administration of his estates (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* ii. 189, 354). When Morton resigned the regency in 1577, Gray was one of the council extraordinary chosen to assist the king. He died in 1582. By his wife, Marion, daughter of James, lord Ogilvie of Airlie, he had six sons and six daughters. He was succeeded in the peerage by his son Patrick, father of Patrick, sixth lord, master of Gray [q. v.]

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 670-1; Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); Histories of Knox, Leslie, Calderwood, and Keith; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; *ib.* For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Sadler State Papers; Appendix to the Papers of Patrick, Master of Gray (Bannatyne Club); Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i. ii. iii.]

T. F. H.

GRAY, PATRICK, sixth BARON GRAY (d. 1612), commonly known as the 'Master of Gray,' was the eldest son of Patrick, fifth Lord Gray, by his wife Barbara, fourth daughter of William, lord Ruthven. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he 'professed the true [protestant] religion, and communicated with the faithful at the table of the Lord' ('Discourse of the Injuries and Wrongs used against the Noblemen distressed' in CALDERWOOD, *History*, iv. 253). Not long after leaving the university he married Elizabeth, second daughter of Lord Glamis, chancellor of Scotland, 'whom he repudiated like as his father also cast away his mother' (*ib.*). The separation took place within a year of his marriage, and the Master of Gray then went to France, where through Friar Gray, probably a relation of his own, he was introduced to James Beaton, the exiled archbishop of Glasgow, and was received into the inner circle of the friends of Mary Queen of Scots. For his supposed services to the French cause in Scotland he was highly rewarded by the Duke of Guise, of whose ambitious schemes he was probably one of the chief inspirers. The Spanish ambassador resident at Paris also presented him with 'a cupboard of plate, to the value of five or six thousand crowns' (Davison to Walsingham, 23 Aug. 1584, in *Gray Papers*, p. 3). He returned to Scotland either in the train of Esme Stuart, afterwards Duke of Lennox, or shortly after the fall of Morton (1581). Being reputed a catholic he was dealt with by the ministers of the kirk and 'promised to renounce papistrie and embrace the true Christian religion' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 253), but before the day appointed to subscribe the articles he had returned to France. There he remained for about a year, probably returning to Scotland after the escape of the king to the catholic lords at St. Andrews, on 27 June 1583. By the king he was sent to convey the son of the Duke of Lennox to Scotland, and landed at Leith with his charge on 13 Nov. (*ib.* iii. 749; *Historie of James the Sixth*, p. 192).

James Stuart, earl of Arran, who had been recently reconciled to the king, was now the reigning favourite. Gray, who had a previous acquaintance with Arran, became his special confidant. He was, however, too able in diplomacy to be the tool of any man, and his ability in intrigue was only equalled by his utter blindness to honourable obligations. He was reputed the handsomest man of his time, though his beauty was of a rather feminine cast; he possessed a brilliant wit and fascinating manners, and by long

experience in France had acquired a comprehensive knowledge of men and affairs. He had been commissioned by Mary to represent her interests at the court of her son, and he commended himself to James by betraying her secrets. The king bestowed on him in 1584 the commendatorship of the monastery of Dunfermline. Gray was acting in concert with Arran, who deemed it for his own interest that Mary should remain a prisoner in England. With this view negotiations were entered into for James's reconciliation with Elizabeth, and a proposal was made to send the Master of Gray to London to arrange a treaty with the king of Scots, from which his mother should be excluded. On 20 Aug. Elizabeth expressed her consent to receive the Master of Gray, although she doubted 'greatly of his good meaning' (Burghley to Hunsdon, *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 484). After considerable delay, Gray received his commission as ambassador, 13 Oct. 1584 (*Gray Papers*, pp. 9-10). He also brought with him a letter from the king to Burghley, intimating that he had been commissioned to 'deell mast specially and secretly with you nixt the queene, our dearest sister' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 489; printed in full in Froude's *History of England*, ed. xi. 521-2). As Elizabeth cherished naturally a strong prejudice against Gray, Arran introduced him in October to Lord Hunsdon at Berwick. To Hunsdon, Gray appeared in the character of an exemplary protestant. 'But for his papistrie,' writes Hunsdon, 'I wish all ours were such; for yesterday being Sunday he went to the church with me, having a service-book of mine; sitting with me in my pew he said all the service, and both before the sermon and after he sang the psalms with me as well as I could do' (Hunsdon to Burghley, 19 Oct., *Gray Papers*, p. 12). The avowed purpose of the mission was to obtain the extradition or expulsion from England of the banished lords, on which condition Gray was prepared to reveal to Elizabeth the offers made to his master by the Catholics, and to propose a defensive league between the two countries (Instructions from the Earl of Arran to the Master of Gray, 14 Oct. 1584, in *Gray Papers*, p. 11). The instructions contained no reference to Queen Mary, while the main purpose of the embassy was to secure her exclusion from the league with Elizabeth. Since Gray had been one of Mary's principal agents he could reveal to Elizabeth undoubted facts of such a character as irretrievably to damage her cause. He now wrote to Mary that to disarm suspicion it was necessary that in the first instance the young king, her son, should treat

solely for himself, and that after he gained Elizabeth's confidence he might negotiate for her liberty. Mary indignantly replied that any one who proposed such a separation between her interests and those of her son must be her enemy, whereupon Gray philosophically advised her against giving 'way to violent courses' (*Papers of the Master of Gray*, pp. 30-7). Gray could not long conceal the double part he was now acting. On 5 Jan. 1584-5 Mary wrote to Fontenay that from communications made to her by Elizabeth she suspected Gray had been unfaithful (LABANOFF, vi. 80). When she finally learned that James had expressly repudiated her proposed association with him in the Scottish crown, she invoked the malediction of heaven on the Master of Gray, and her 'fils dénaturé' (Mary to Mauvissière, 12 March 1585; LABANOFF, vi. 123).

Gray had also begun to betray his associates. His revelations of Mary's secrets helped to bring her to the block; but already he was mooted a proposal for the assassination of Arran. Sir James Melville, who refers to the Master of Gray as at this time his 'great friend,' states that before his departure to England Gray had begun to suspect that Arran was jealous of his influence with the king (*Memoirs*, p. 330). Gray had determined to supplant Arran. He had no preference for the interests of Mary or the interests of James, except as they affected his own. Arran was the person who now stood between him and his interests. It curiously happened that nothing was more fitted to win the confidence of Elizabeth than an expression of distrust in Arran; for this distrust was the reason why she had looked coldly upon the proposed negotiations. Gray seems to have succeeded in rendering her, at least for the time, oblivious to the double treachery of which she must have known him to be guilty. At all events it suited her purpose that Arran should be ruined; and when Gray proposed that in order to effect this the exiled lords should be sent to Scotland to hurl Arran from power, she expressed her high pleasure at the proposal, and Gray, before the league had been completed, was permitted to return to Scotland to put the plot into execution. For the special purpose of assisting Gray in his designs, Sir Edward Wotton was chosen to succeed Davison as ambassador in Scotland. Wotton affected the character rather of a pleasant companion than a grave ambassador. Sir James Melville vainly warned the king that under his careless manner he hid deep and dangerous designs. He and the king were soon almost inseparable companions.

The king and Arran were convinced that the mission of Gray had been an entire success. To deepen this impression the banished lords had been commanded to remove from Newcastle towards Cambridge or Oxford (Letter of Colville, 31 Dec. 1584). Wotton meanwhile co-operated with Gray in a plot against Arran, and in preparing the recall of the banished lords. With the approval of Elizabeth, Gray contrived a plot for Arran's assassination, but when it was about to be put into execution, Elizabeth deprecated recourse to violence. Gray replied that unless his own life was in danger he would do nothing violently against his enemies (Gray to Walsingham, 31 May 1585, *Cal. State Papers*, Scottish Ser. p. 496).

Gray and Arran gradually became aware that each was conspiring against the other. On 22 June Robert Carvell informs Sir John Forster that there had been great 'disdaining' between Arran and the Master of Gray (*ib.* p. 498). All attempts to 'draw Arran from the king' were, however, vain (several letters of Wotton, *ib.* pp. 498-9), and finally on 30 June Wotton intimated that proceedings against him were to be deferred till after the conclusion of the league (*ib.* p. 500). An attempt at a reconciliation between Arran and Gray (*ib.*) followed, and they were reported to be 'carrying a better countenance towards each other' (Wotton to Walsingham, 8 July, *ib.*) Lord Russell, son of the Earl of Bedford, was soon afterwards killed in a border affray by Kerr of Ferniehirst, an intimate friend of Arran. Wotton expressed his strong suspicion that this 'brave young English nobleman' owed his death to Arran's instigation, and the king agreed to commit Arran to the castle of St. Andrews. But the ruin of his enemy at this particular stage of the proceedings did not suit the purpose of Gray, and with a daring stroke of policy, which amounted to genius, he persuaded the king to transfer Arran from his close imprisonment in the castle of St. Andrews to nominal confinement in Kinneil House. With an admirable pretence of penitence for his folly, Gray admitted to Wotton that the large bribes of Arran had been more than his virtue could resist; and Wotton, from the hopes he entertained of 'recovering him [Gray] thoroughly,' represented to Walsingham 'the expedience of overlooking his fault' (Wotton to Walsingham, 6, 7, and 9 Aug. *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 504). Gray's affected kindness to Arran was a ruse to influence Elizabeth. To deliver Elizabeth prematurely from her fear of Arran was to deprive her of one of her chief motives for coming to terms with James. He saw that it was only

by the return of the banished lords that he could hope to overthrow the influence of Arran with the king. The Duke of Guise, during the suspension of negotiations, had, at the instance of Arran, entered into negotiations with the Scottish king. On 25 Aug. 1585 Wotton informed Walsingham that the Master of Gray was of opinion that they were running a wrong course in seeking to disgrace Arran with the king, and that the only method certain of success was to 'let slip' the banished lords, who would be able to take Arran and seize on the person of the king. The ministers of Elizabeth were unanimous in approving of the proposal, but as usual Elizabeth hesitated. At last Gray plainly informed Wotton that if another fortnight were allowed to elapse 'he would shift for himself,' and accept the offers of France (Wotton to Walsingham, 22 Sept.) The threat decided Elizabeth. The plot was now developed by Gray and Wotton with a rapidity and skill which completely outwitted Arran and the king. The universal hatred that prevailed in Scotland against Arran assured its complete success. On the movement of the lords in England becoming known, Wotton made his escape to Berwick. Arran breaking from Kinneil denounced the Master of Gray, then absent in Perthshire collecting his followers, as the author of the conspiracy. The king sent a summons to Gray to appear and answer the charge. It was probably part of Gray's plan to be present with the king when the lords should appear, and with marvellous audacity he resolved not to be baulked of his purpose by the accusation of Arran. He could plead that he had stood Arran's friend against the accusations of the English ambassador, and when he indignantly denied all knowledge of the plot, his denial was at once accepted by the king. In despair Arran and his friends had determined as their last hope to stab Gray to death, even in the king's presence, when news arrived that the banished lords had already reached St. Ninians, within a mile of Stirling (*Relation of the Master of Gray*, p. 59). Thereupon Arran escaped in disguise by the water-gate. The king also stole down unobserved to a postern gate, but Gray had taken care to have it locked. Gray was now employed by the king to arrange terms with the conspirators, with whom he was acting in concert. These he conducted in such a manner as at the same time to divert any suspicion that he was concerned in the conspiracy, and to secure the gratitude of the king. He was able to announce to Elizabeth that the banished lords were in as good favour as ever they enjoyed (Gray to

Walsingham, 6 Nov. 1585), that the king bore no grudge to Elizabeth for what had happened, and that a league might be immediately concluded. His assurances were completely fulfilled, and at a meeting of the estates held at Linlithgow in December, the league with England was finally ratified (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 381).

In April of the following year Gray intimated to the Earl of Leicester his intention to raise a body of troops to assist him in the Low Countries (Leicester to Gray, 6 April 1586), and in May communications on this subject were opened with Elizabeth (Gray to Walsingham, 5 May; Archibald Douglas to Walsingham, 6 May; Randolph to Walsingham, 9 May, *Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.* p. 519). Gray began to levy soldiers for the expedition, but after he had proceeded so far, Elizabeth and Leicester changed their minds, and, though willing to accept the aid of the troops, preferred that Gray, if he came to the Low Countries, should do so in a private capacity (Walsingham to Gray, 4 June, *ib.* p. 523). After various changes of plan the queen on 11 Aug. gave her consent, proposing to advance to him 2,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 532); but the matter went no further than the sending of troops by Gray to the aid of Leicester, 140 of whom were captured on the coast of Flanders (*Gray Papers*, p. 112).

After the condemnation of Mary Queen of Scots, Gray was sounded by Walsingham as to the attitude of James towards her proposed execution, and was fain to confess that the king was not disposed to relish the proposal (Gray to Walsingham, 6 Nov. 1586, *Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.* p. 536). He did the utmost that was consistent with prudence to temper the objections of the king, and recommended an increase in James's pension, and a parliamentary recognition of his title. Gray's appointment, along with Sir Robert Melville, as the king's commissioner to London, placed him in a difficult dilemma. As he himself expressed it, the king, 'if she die, will quarrel with me. Live she, I shall have double harm' (Gray to Douglas, 27 Nov.) Before setting out from Scotland he endeavoured to find a way out of his difficulty by recommending that Mary should be put to death by poison (Courcelles to Henry III, 31 Dec. 1586), and he also proposed to Elizabeth that if her life was not to be spared he should 'be stayed by the way or commanded to retire.' The instructions of King James were of a mild kind (*Gray Papers*, pp. 120-5), or, as Gray himself expressed it, his mission was 'modest, not menacing.' Indeed, the representations of Gray had so modified the attitude of James, and Gray's secret wishes

had so modified his representations to Elizabeth, as practically to render his remonstrances against the execution of Mary little more than formal.

The general belief in Scotland was that Gray had privately advised the death of Mary, and from this time, though he retained the king's favour, he ceased to have any influence in political affairs. Not long after his return he was accused by Sir William Stewart of having confessed that he himself, the secretary Maitland, and others, had been concerned in the action at Stirling in November 1585, but he denied on oath that he had ever made such a statement (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* iv. 164). Notwithstanding this he was committed to ward in the castle of Edinburgh, and on 15 May 1587 he was formally accused before the convention (1) of having trafficked with Spain and the pope for the injury of the protestant religion in Scotland; (2) of having planned the assassination of the vice-chancellor Maitland; (3) of having counterfeited the king's stamp, and made use of it to prevent the king's marriage; and (4) of having for rewards in England consented to Queen Mary's death (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* iv. 166; *Gray Papers*, pp. 149-51; *PITCAIRN, Criminal Trials*, i. 157-8; *Historie of James the Sixth*, p. 227). After his voluntary confession of sedition, and of having sought to impede the marriage of the king with Anne of Denmark, he was pronounced a traitor, but at the intercession of the estates, especially of Lord John Hamilton (*MOYSE, Memoirs*, p. 63), his life was spared by the king, no doubt gladly enough. In several of the charges on which Gray was condemned the king was deeply implicated; the prevalent suspicion, 'that there was some mystery lurking in the matter' (*CALDERWOOD*, iv. 613), was fully justified. Gray was commanded to leave the country within a month under a penalty of 40,000*l.*; but probably no break occurred in his friendship with the king. He continued in the possession of the rents of his estates, only being deprived of the abbacy of Dunfermline, which the king found it convenient to bestow on the Earl of Huntly. Gray left Scotland on 7 June 1587, and on the 17th the cause of his banishment was proclaimed at the market cross of Edinburgh (*ib.* iv. 614). He went to Paris, and afterwards to Italy. Through the interposition of Walsingham he was permitted in 1589 to return (Memorial of instructions to intercede for the Master of Gray, April 1589), and on the last day of May arrived in Scotland from England, along with Lord Hunsdon (*CALDERWOOD*, v. 59). On 27 Nov. he took his seat in the privy council (*Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* iv. 441).

In June 1585 Gray had been appointed master of the wardrobe, and not long after his return he was again restored to that office. In 1592, along with Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], he tried to capture the king at Falkland, but on resistance being offered they retired, after having plundered the king's stables of the best horses (*Historie of James the Sixth*, p. 250). The same year he brought an accusation against the presbyterian minister, Robert Bruce (1554-1631) [q. v.], of having schemed with Bothwell against the king (CALDERWOOD, v. 190). Meantime Gray had promised Bothwell to secure for him the king's favour on condition that Bothwell supported his accusation against Bruce, but Bothwell, fearing treachery, failed to appear at the court. Gray, having therefore no evidence, 'left the court for shame,' and afterwards 'denied all accusation of Mr. Robert Bruce, and offered to fight his honest quarrel in that behalf with any man' (*ib.*). After James ascended the English throne Gray acted frequently in a lawless manner, and more than once was summoned to answer for his conduct before the council or the estates. He, however, always retained the favour of the king. On 11 July 1606 the members of the privy council appointed by the king to inquire into the sums due by him to the Master of Gray found them to amount to 19,983*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* Scots, which was ordered to be paid him (*Reg. Privy Council Scotland*, vii. 745). He succeeded his father as sixth Lord Gray in 1609, and died in 1612. By his first wife, Elizabeth, the daughter of Lord Glamis, from whom he soon separated, he had no issue. By his second wife, Lady Mary Stewart, eldest daughter of Robert, earl of Orkney, whom he married in July 1585 (*Cal. State Papers*, Scottish Series, p. 501), he had two sons (Andrew, sixth lord Gray, and William) and six daughters.

[Relation of the Master of Gray (Bannatyne Club); Gray Papers (Bannatyne Club; not by any means exhaustive, and provided neither with introduction nor index); Calderwood's *Hist. of the Church of Scotland*; *Historie of James the Sixth* (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's *Memoirs* (Bannatyne Club); Keith's *Hist. of Scotland*; *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser.; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. ii-vii.; Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, vol. i.; Labanoff's *Correspondence of Mary Queen of Scots*, vols. vi. and vii.; Leicester *Correspondence* (Camden Soc.); Teulet's *Relations Politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, passim; *Correspondence of Elizabeth and James VI* (Camden Soc.); Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 671; *Histories of Tytler*, Burton, and Froude; Mignet's *Mary Queen of Scots*; Hosack's *Mary Queen of Scots*; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. passim.] T. F. H.

GRAY, PETER (1807?-1887), writer on life contingencies, born at Aberdeen about 1807, was educated at Gordon's Hospital, now Gordon's College, in that city, from which he was sent on account of his promise and industry for two years to the university. Here he developed a taste for mathematics, and, with the sole desire to assist the studies of a friend, afterwards took a special interest in the study of life contingencies. He became an honorary member of the Institute of Actuaries, and his contributions to the 'Journal' of that society were numerous and valuable. He undertook, purely as a labour of love, the task of organising and preparing for publication the tables deduced from the mortality experience issued by the institute. Gray specially constructed for Part I. of the 'Institute Text Book' an extensive table of values of  $\log 10 (1+i)$ , appending thereto an interesting note on the calculations. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Royal Microscopical Societies, and was distinguished by his knowledge of optics and of applied mechanics. Gray died on 17 Jan. 1887, in his eightieth year. With Henry Ambrose Smith and William Orchard he published 'Assurance and Annuity Tables, according to the Carlisle Rate of Mortality, at three per cent.,' 8vo, London, 1851, and contributed a preliminary notice to William Orchard's 'Single and Annual Assurance Premiums for every value of Annuity,' 8vo, London, 1856. His separate writings are: 1. 'Tables and Formulæ for the Computation of Life Contingencies; with copious Examples of Annuity, Assurance, and Friendly Society Calculations,' 8vo, London, 1849. 2. 'Remarks on a Problem in Life Contingencies,' 8vo, London, 1850. 3. 'Tables for the Formation of Logarithms and Anti-Logarithms to twelve Places; with explanatory Introduction,' 8vo, London, 1865; another edition, 8vo, London, 1876.

[Journal of the Institute of Actuaries, xxvi. pt. i. 301-2, 406; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astron. Soc. xlviii. 163.] G. G.

GRAY, ROBERT (1762-1834), bishop of Bristol, born 11 March 1762, was the son of Robert Gray, a London silversmith. Having entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, he graduated B.A. 1784, M.A. 1787, B.D. 1799, and D.D. 1802. His first literary undertaking was his 'Key to the Old Testament and Apocrypha; or, an Account of their several Books, their Contents and Authors, and of the Times in which they were respectively written;' a work compiled on the plan of Bishop Percy's 'Key to the New Testament,' first published in 1790, and repeatedly re-

printed. Soon after he was presented to the vicarage of Faringdon, Berkshire. In 1793 he published 'Discourses on various subjects, illustrative of the Evidence, Influence, and Doctrines of Christianity;' and in 1794, 'Letters during the course of a Tour through Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, in 1791 and 1792.' In 1796 he was appointed Bampton lecturer, and his discourses were published the same year, under the title of 'Sermons on the Principles upon which the Reformation of the Church of England was established.' Through the favour of Shute Barrington [q.v.], bishop of Durham, he was promoted, in 1800, to the rectory of Crayke, Yorkshire, when he resigned Faringdon; in 1804 he was collated by Barrington to the seventh stall in Durham Cathedral, and again, in 1805, to the rectory of Bishopswearmouth, when he resigned Crayke. He held this living (in which he had succeeded Paley) until his elevation, in 1827, to the bishopric of Bristol.

He was an efficient and liberal bishop, and distinguished himself by firmness in the Bristol riots of 1831. When one of the minor canons suggested a postponement of divine service, as the rioters were masters of the city, Gray replied that it was his duty to be at his post. The service was held as usual, and he was himself the preacher. Before the close of the evening his palace was burned to the ground, and the loss which he sustained (besides that of his papers) was estimated at 10,000*l.* (SOUTHER, *Life and Correspondence*, vi. 167). His wife was Elizabeth, sister of Alderman Camplin of Bristol, by whom he had a numerous family. One son, Robert [q.v.], became bishop of Cape Town and metropolitan of Africa. He died at Rodney House, Clifton, 28 Sept. 1834, and was buried in the graveyard attached to Bristol Cathedral. A half-length portrait of him, in his episcopal robes, painted by Wright and engraved by Jenkins, was published in 1833. A marble monument by Edward H. Bayly, R.A., was erected in the cathedral by the clergy and laity of Bristol. It has a good medallion likeness. And a large memorial window, with an inscription, was erected by his family in the chancel of Almondsbury Church, near Bristol.

Besides the above works, Gray published some separate sermons, and the following: 1. 'Religious Union,' a sketch of a plan for uniting Roman Catholics and Presbyterians with the established church, 1800. 2. 'A Dialogue between a Churchman and a Methodist,' 1802, 5th edit. 1810. 3. 'Theory of Dreams,' 2 vols., 1808, anonymous. 4. Discourse at Bishopswearmouth, 1812, upon the

assassination of Perceval. 5. 'The Connection between the Sacred Writings and the Literature of the Jewish and Heathen Authors, particularly that of the Classical Ages,' &c., 2 vols., 1816; 2nd edition 1819.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, new ser. ii. 645; Annual Register, 1834, lxxvi. Chron. 242; Brit. Mag. 1834, vi. 583; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 270; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, iv. 4; Pryce's Hist. of Bristol, pp. 91, 112, 114, 566; Lowndes's Bibl. Man., Bohn's ed., ii. 930; Life of Robert Gray, Bishop of Cape Town, i. 4, 30, 33.]

B. H. B.

GRAY, ROBERT (1809-1872), bishop of Cape Town, and metropolitan of Africa, son of Robert Gray [q.v.], bishop of Bristol, was born on 3 Oct. 1809. He entered as a commoner at University College, Oxford, in 1827, and took his B.A. degree in 1831, gaining an honorary fourth class in classics. Soon after taking his degree he visited the continent, and travelled in France, Switzerland, Italy, and Sicily. In 1833 he was ordained deacon by his father, and in the following year priest by the Bishop of Bath and Wells. He first held the small living of Whitworth, Durham, and afterwards that of Stockton, to which he was presented in 1845. In the interval he had married Miss Myddleton of Grinkle Park, Easington, Yorkshire, who till her death was his constant help and companion. Archbishop Howley soon afterwards pressed him to accept the bishopric of Cape Town, and he sacrificed his own inclinations to what he recognised as a call of duty. He was consecrated 29 June 1847. He arrived at his diocese at the commencement of the following year. He found it in a most forlorn condition, other denominations of Christians having done more for the propagation of their religion than churchmen. But his presence was felt immediately, and in about six years he succeeded in dividing his unwieldy diocese into three parts, two new bishoprics being erected at Graham's Town and Natal. After he had been twelve years bishop of Cape Town, the island of St. Helena was erected into a separate bishopric (1859). It was chiefly owing to his suggestions that the universities mission to Central Africa was set on foot, and a bishop consecrated to superintend it 1 Jan. 1861.

Until November 1853 Gray had been simply bishop of Cape Town and a suffragan of Canterbury; but in this month he formally resigned his see, in order to forward its reconstitution as a metropolitan see, with jurisdiction over Graham's Town and Natal, which it was in contemplation to erect into distinct bishoprics. On the following 8 Dec. he was reappointed bishop of Cape Town by letters patent. By his firmness Gray gained the



respect, and by his gentleness the affections, of all classes of people. All things seemed to have gone on smoothly till 1856, when, upon his resolving to hold a synod of his diocese, he issued summonses to the clergy and certain delegates of the laity. Mr. Long, one of his clergy, refused to attend, and repeated the refusal in 1860, when a second synod was proposed to be held. It was alleged that Gray had no authority either from the crown or the local legislature to hold any such synod; and on 8 Jan. 1861 the offending clergyman was suspended by Gray from the cure of souls, and in March following he was deprived by the withdrawal of his license. In an action brought by the clergyman and his churchwardens before the supreme court of the colony, the judges decided in favour of Gray, on the ground that though no coercive jurisdiction could be claimed by virtue of the letters patent of 1853, when he was constituted metropolitan, because they were issued after a constitutional government had been established at the Cape, yet the clergyman was bound by his own voluntary submission to acquiesce in the decision of the bishop. From this judgment Mr. Long appealed to the judicial committee of the privy council, who on 24 June 1863 reversed the sentence of the colonial court, the judicial committee agreeing with the inferior court that the letters patent of 1847 and those of 1853 were ineffectual to create any jurisdiction, but denying that the bishop's synod was in any sense a court. The dispute between Gray and Mr. Long was therefore to be treated as a suit between members of a religious body not established by law, and it was decided that Mr. Long had not been guilty of any offence which by the laws of the church of England would have warranted his deprivation. Accordingly Mr. Long was restored to his former status. In the same year (1863) Gray was engaged in another lawsuit. One of his suffragans, Dr. Colenso [q. v.], bishop of Natal, was presented to him by the dean of Cape Town and the archdeacons of George and Graham's Town, on the charge of heresy. Bishop Colenso protested against the jurisdiction of his metropolitan, and offered no defence of his opinions, but admitted that he had published the works from which passages had been quoted, and alleged that they were no offence against the laws of the established church. Accordingly on 16 Dec. 1863 Gray pronounced the deposition of the Bishop of Natal, to take effect from 16 April following, if the bishop should not before that time make a full retraction of the charges brought against him, in writing. This judgment, however, was reversed, on appeal to the judicial

committee of the privy council, on the ground that the crown had exceeded its powers in issuing letters patent conveying coercive jurisdiction on its sole authority. The principal point in the judgment is contained in the following words: 'No metropolitan or bishop in any colony having legislative institutions can by virtue of the crown's letters patent alone (unless granted under an act of parliament or confirmed by a colonial statute) exercise any coercive jurisdiction or hold any court or tribunal for that purpose.'

It is a remarkable fact that the judge who presided at the pronouncement of this judgment, Lord-chancellor Westbury, was the very person who, as attorney-general, had drawn the letters patent which he now pronounced to be null and void in law. The result of the whole litigation was that the Bishop of Natal continued to hold religious services in his cathedral, while the dean also held other services at a different hour, and this state of things continued till the death of the deprived Bishop of Natal, which occurred in 1883. Meanwhile Gray made his appeal to the bishops of the English church to give him their countenance and support, as a bishop of a free and independent church. His anxious desire was that the church of England, through her bishops and convocations, should sanction his proceedings and concur with him in appointing a new bishop for the see, after passing the sentence of excommunication on Colenso, 16 Dec. 1863. The debates on the subject which ensued in the upper house of convocation do not give a very high idea of the intellectual power of the bishops, but upon the whole the upper as well as the lower house of convocation of Canterbury agreed in supporting Gray in his project of consecrating a new bishop for the diocese, taking a different name and title. In 1867 the matter was also brought before the Pan-Anglican Synod, which had been summoned to meet at Lambeth, and which all the bishops in communion with the Anglican church had been invited to attend. Here, owing to the attitude of the American bishops, Gray carried his point, viz. 'that this conference accepts and adopts the wise decision of the convocation of Canterbury as to the appointment of another bishop to Natal.' This was carried with three dissentients only, although only two days before, on 25 Sept., the archbishop had refused to put the question: 'That this conference, while pronouncing no opinion upon any question as to legal rights, acknowledges and accepts the spiritual sentence pronounced by the metropolitan of South Africa upon the Rt. Rev. J. W. Colenso, D.D., Bishop of Natal.' Gray, in deference to the Archbishop of Canterbury,

acquiesced in his decision; but after the conference was over fifty-five bishops joined in the following declaration: 'We the undersigned bishops declare our acceptance of the sentence pronounced upon Dr. Colenso by the metropolitan of South Africa, with his suffragans, as being spiritually a valid sentence.' The debates, though not published, may be seen in the archives at Lambeth Library.

Gray's next step was to find a person willing to accept the bishopric, and who would be acceptable to all parties concerned. The see to which he was to be appointed was designated that of Pietermaritzburg. After many refusals the Rev. W. K. Macrorie in January 1868 accepted the post, and the next difficulty that arose was as to the place of consecration, it being found that there were legal difficulties as to a consecration taking place without the queen's mandate in any place where the Act of Uniformity was in force. The new bishop was finally consecrated at Cape Town on 25 Jan. 1869 by Gray, assisted by the bishops of Graham's Town, St. Helena, and the Free State.

The incessant work in which Gray had been engaged was now beginning to tell upon him, and his anxieties were increased by domestic afflictions. In 1870 he lost a daughter, and in the spring of the following year his wife died. He also sensibly felt the loss of the Bishop of Graham's Town, who had in the same year been induced to accept the bishopric of Edinburgh. The bishopric of Graham's Town being thus vacant, Gray had the satisfaction of consecrating for the see his old and tried friend, Archdeacon Merriman.

Gray died on 1 Sept. 1872, his death being supposed to have been accelerated by a fall from his horse about three weeks before. Up to this time he had been engaged incessantly in work in all parts of his large diocese, and before he died had been the means of adding to the South African church five new bishoprics, to which others have been added since his death. Perhaps Gray's most remarkable characteristic was his tenacity of purpose in carrying to the end what he judged to be his duty.

Gray published, besides many pamphlets and some charges, journals of visitations held in 1848 and 1850 (London, 1852), in 1855 (London, 1856), in 1864 (London, 1864), and in 1865 (London, 1866).

[Life of Bishop Gray, by H. L. Farrer, afterwards Lear, edited by the bishop's son; Chronicle of Convocation; Lambeth Archives.] N. P.

**GRAY, ROBERT** (1825-1887), ornithologist, born at Dunbar on 15 Aug. 1825, was the son of Archibald Gray, a merchant of the

place. He was educated at the parish school, and at the age of fifteen (information received from the late William Sinclair) he became an apprentice in the branch of the British Linen Company Bank. Five years afterwards he went to Glasgow, where he entered the head office of the City of Glasgow Bank. Here he attained the position of inspector of branches, an appointment which had an important influence upon his scientific pursuits. From early years he had been addicted to the study of natural history. He soon adopted ornithology as his specialty, and wrote largely on the subject. During his frequent journeys for the inspection of the branch offices of the bank, he diligently availed himself of his extended opportunities for studying bird-life and adding to his collection of specimens. The note-books, which he filled in remote country inns during evening hours, after the day's work was ended, and their illustrations by his skilful pencil, formed the basis of his 'Birds of the West of Scotland,' published in 1871, a work, now out of print and scarce, which embodies in an eminently pleasant and readable form the results of years of observation.

Not less worthy of remembrance are Gray's labours in connection with various learned societies. In 1851 he was one of the founders of the Natural History Society of Glasgow. He contributed to the 'Proceedings' of that body, was its treasurer from 1854 to 1856, and was elected its secretary in 1858, a post which he resigned in 1871, when he was appointed agent of the branch of the City of Glasgow Bank in St. Vincent Street, Glasgow. On 8 April 1856 he had married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Anderson of Girvan, a lady much interested in science, who formed an extensive and valuable geological collection illustrative of the fossils of the silurian rocks of the south of Scotland, and materially aided her husband in his ornithological pursuits. In March 1874 Gray entered the service of the Bank of Scotland as superintendent of branches, Edinburgh, and eight years later he became cashier there, an appointment which he retained during the rest of his life. In Edinburgh he again devoted himself to the interests of science. In 1882 he was elected vice-president of the Royal Society there; but it was in connection with the Royal Physical Society that he made his influence most distinctly felt. This society, one of the oldest scientific bodies in Edinburgh, had 'fallen into one of its periodic fits of depression,' when, in 1877, Gray accepted its secretaryship. He entered on his duties with great energy, and, by his courtesy and singular charm of manner

not less than by his power of organisation and his excellent business faculty, he was successful in introducing needed reforms, in attracting new members and inspiring old ones, and, finally, in placing the society upon a satisfactory footing as an active scientific body, issuing printed 'Proceedings.' At the time of his death, which occurred suddenly in Edinburgh on 18 Feb. 1887, Gray was engaged, in conjunction with Mr. William Evans, upon a volume dealing with the birds of the east coast of Scotland.

[Obituary notice by Dr. R. H. Traquair, F.R.S., in *Proceedings of the Royal Soc. Edinb.* vol. xv.; *Minute Book of Royal Soc. Edinb.*; *Parochial Register of Dunbar*; obituary notice in *Proceedings of Natural Hist. Soc. of Glasgow*, vol. ii., new ser.; information received from Gray's family and personal information.]

J. M. G.

GRAY, SAMUEL FREDERICK (*A.* 1780-1836), naturalist and pharmacologist, was the posthumous son of Samuel Frederick Gray, the anonymous translator of Linnaeus's '*Philosophia Botanica*' for James Lee's '*Introduction to Botany*.' Born after his patrimony had been distributed, he was entirely dependent on his own industry, and from 1800 to his death suffered from disease of the lungs. He became a pharmaceutical chemist at Walsall in Staffordshire, where his second son, John Edward Gray [*q. v.*], was born; but soon after this removed to London, his son George Robert Gray [*q. v.*] having been born at Chelsea. In 1818 he published a '*Supplement to the Pharmacopœia*,' which went through five later editions (1821, 1828, 1831, and 1836), and was rewritten by Professor Redwood in 1847. Having studied Botany's tentative natural system of classification of plants, and never adopted the artificial system of Linnaeus, Gray was much fascinated by the method of Jussieu, and arranged the plants in his supplement to the '*Pharmacopœia*' (London, 1818) in accordance with it, this being the first English work in which it was adopted. Having become a contributor to the '*London Medical Repository*,' he was in 1819 invited to become joint editor, and acted as such until 1821. Besides unsigned articles he contributed to this journal papers on the metamorphoses of insects, on worms, on indigenous emetic plants, on generation in imperfect plants (cryptogamia), &c. About this time he gave lectures on botany, upon the Jussieuan system, partly in conjunction with his son J. E. Gray, at the Sloane Street Botanical Garden and at Mr. Taunton's medical schools at Hatton Garden and Maze Pond. In 1821 he published '*A Natural Arrange-*

ment of British Plants,' in two volumes, the introductory portions only being by him, the synoptical part being the work of his son J. E. Gray, though not bearing his name. This valuable work was much decried by Sir J. E. Smith, Dr. George Shaw, and other extreme votaries of the Linnæan system, the alleged reason being that '*English Botany*' was quoted as '*Sowerby's*,' and not as '*Smith's*.' In Lindley's '*Synopsis*,' printed in 1829, Gray's work is deliberately ignored, so that it has seldom received its due credit as our first flora arranged on the natural system. In 1823 Gray published '*The Elements of Pharmacy*,' and in 1828 '*The Operative Chemist*,' both practical works of a high order of merit.

[*Memoirs*, by Dr. J. E. Gray, 1872-5; London Medical Repository, 1819-21; and other works above named.] G. S. B.

GRAY, STEPHEN (*d.* 1736), electrician, was a pensioner of the Charterhouse in London. Thomson, the historian of the Royal Society, observes that the absence of any further biographical details is remarkable; but Desaguliers intimates that Gray's 'character was very particular, and by no means amiable.' Priestley, in his '*History of Electricity*,' avers that no student of electricity ever 'had his heart more entirely in the work.' His passionate fondness for new discoveries exposed him to many self-deceptions; but his researches led to very valuable results bearing upon the communication, the conduction, and the insulation of electricity. He was the first to divide all material substances into electrics and non-electrics, according as they were or were not subject to electric excitation by friction. He also discovered that non-electrics could be transformed into the electric state by contact with disturbed and active electrics. Gray's manifold experiments led to the division of substances into conductors and non-conductors. Du Fay recognised the value of Gray's discoveries, and was one of the earliest men of science to apply them. Gray was led from experiments made with a glass tube and a down-feather tied to the end of a small stick to try the effect of drawing the feather through his fingers. He found that the small downy fibres of the feather were attracted by his finger. The success of this experiment depended upon principles not then in Gray's mind; but he was encouraged to proceed, and found that many other substances were electric. He discovered that light was emitted in the dark by silk and linen, and in greater degree by a piece of white pressing paper. He thus gradually mastered the principle of the communication of electric power from

native-electrics to other bodies. In 1729 Gray, after many fruitless attempts to make metals attractive by heating, rubbing, and hammering, recollected an earlier suspicion of his own, that as a tube communicated its light to various bodies when rubbed in the dark, it might possibly at the same time convey an electricity to them. He tried experiments with an ivory ball and a feather, and, by studying their attraction, ultimately discovered that electricity could be carried any distance perpendicularly by a thread or other communicator, and (in conjunction with Mr. Wheeler) that a silken line carried at right angles horizontally would continue to conduct the generated electricity to great lengths from the perpendicular course. Gray pursued his investigations alone and with Wheeler, and paved the way for Musschenbroeck's invention of the Leyden phial, the formation of electric batteries, &c. He was the author of several practical papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' having been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1732. He died on 25 Feb. 1736.

[Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc.; Priestley's Hist. of Electricity; Phil. Trans.] J. B.-r.

GRAY, SIR THOMAS (d. 1369?), author of the 'Scala-chronica,' was the son of Sir Thomas Gray of Heaton, Northumberland. His mother seems to have been Agnes de Beyle (KELLAW, *Reg.* i. 1170, iv. 310; cf. RAINE, *N. Durham*, p. 86; STEVENSON, Preface, xxvii). Sir Thomas Gray the elder was left for dead upon the field when Wallace (May 1294) attacked the English sheriff at Lanark (*Scala-chron.* p. 124; STEVENSON, Pref. p. xv). He was taken prisoner to Bannockburn (*Scala-chron.* pp. 141-2; cf. TRIVET, p. 355), was constable of Norham Castle (1319), and seems to have died about 1344, for his son, Sir Thomas, was ordered seizin of his father's lands 10 April 1345 (RAINE, p. 45; KELLAW, iii. 368-71, iv. 310-11). Sir Thomas Gray the younger thus became lord of Heaton Manor and warden of Norham Castle (*ib.*). He had already been ordered to accompany William de Montacute, the earl of Salisbury, abroad (10 July 1338), and in March 1344 the wardenship of the manor of Middlemast-Middleton was granted to 'Thomas de Grey le Fitz' for his service beyond the sea (RYMER, ii. 1048; STEVENSON, proofs, No. 19). He fought at Neville's Cross (October 1346), and was called to the Westminster council of January 1347 (STEVENSON, p. xxviii; cf. RYMER, iii. 92, 97). When the Scottish truce was over he was ordered to see to the defence of the borders (30 Oct. 1353). He was taken pri-

soner during a sally from Norham Castle (August 1355), and with his son Thomas (or William, according to one Scotch account), whom he knighted just before the engagement, was carried off to Edinburgh. Here he 'became curious and pensive,' and began 'à treter et à translater en plus court sentence les cronicles del Graunt Bretaigne et les gester des Englessez' (*Scala-chron.* p. 2; STEVENSON, p. xxix; cf. WYNTOUN, bk. viii. ll. 6543-82, and BOWER, ii. 350-1). Before 25 Nov. 1356 he wrote to Edward III, begging help towards paying his ransom; but he had been released by 16 Aug. 1357, when he was appointed guardian to one of King David's hostages (RYMER, iii. 343, 366). He probably accompanied the Black Prince to France in August 1359 (*ib.* p. 443); he was made warden of the east marches in 41 Edward III (1367), and is said to have died in 1369 (STEVENSON, p. xxxii). His wife was Margaret, daughter of William de Presfen or Presson. By her he left a son, Thomas, aged ten, who appears to have died about 30 Nov. 1400, seized of Wark, Howick, Heaton, and many other manors. His grandson, John Grey (d. 1421), earl of Tankerville, is noticed separately.

The 'Scala-chronica' opens with an allegorical prologue, and is divided into five parts. Of these part i., which relates the fabulous history of Britain, is based on 'Walter of Exeter's' Brut (i.e. on Geoffrey of Monmouth); part ii., which reaches to Egbert's accession, is based upon Bede; part iii., extending to William the Conqueror, on Higden's 'Polychronicon'; and part iv. professes to be founded on 'John le vikeir de Tilmouth' *que escripte Ystoria Aurea*. There are several difficulties connected with the prologue; the chief are its distinct allusions to Thomas Otterburn, who is generally supposed to have written early in the next century (*Scala-chron.* pp. 1-4). According to Mr. Stevenson many incidents in part iv. are not to be found in the current editions of Higden. Mr. Stevenson considers the book to assume some independent value with the reign of John; but its true importance really begins with the reign of Edward I. It is specially useful for the Scottish wars, and narrates the exploits of the author's father in great detail (*Scala-chron.* pp. 123, 127, 138, &c.). The author is tolerably minute as to Edward II's reign (pp. 136-53), and the rest of the book (pp. 153-203) is devoted to Edward III. The detailed account of the French wars from 1355-61 suggests the presence of the writer (pp. 172-200). The history breaks off in 1362 or 1363.

The principal manuscript of the 'Scala-chronica' is that in Corpus Christi College,

Cambridge. The question of authorship is settled by the verse anagram in the prologue which forms the words 'Thomas Gray' (Prol. pp. 1, 2). The title 'Scala-chronica' and the allegory in the prologue with its series of ladders point to the scaling 'ladder' in the Gray arms (STEVENSON, p. iii, n. b). In the sixteenth century Dr. Wotton made extracts from the 'Scala-chronica.' The whole work has never been printed, but Mr. Stevenson edited the latter half (from 1066 A.D.) and the prologue for the Maitland Club in 1836. This edition is prefaced by an elaborate introduction and a series of important documents relating to the Grays. It also includes the abstract which Leland made of the 'Scala-chronica' when it was in more perfect state than now, and a short analysis of a French work which seems to have borne a close relation to the 'Scala-chronica' (*ib.* pp. xxxv, xxxvi, 259-315).

[Scala-chronica, ed. Stevenson (Maitland Club), 1836; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. 1821; Kellaw's *Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, ed. Hardy (Rolls Series); *Escheat Rolls*; Tanner, p. 338; Nasmith's *Catal. of Manuscripts of Corpus Christi Coll.* Cambridge, ed. 1777; Raine's *Hist. of North Durham*; Wyntoun, ed. Laing (1872), ii. 485-6; Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bower's *Scotichronicon*, ed. Goodall (1759), ii. 350-1; *Planta's Cat. of Cotton. MSS.*] T. A. A.

GRAY, THOMAS (1716-1771), poet, son of Philip Gray, 'money scrivener,' born 27 July 1676, by his wife Dorothy Antrobus, was born in his father's house in Cornhill, London, 26 Dec. 1716. The mother belonged to a Buckinghamshire family, but at the time of her marriage kept a milliner's shop in the city with an elder sister, Mary. Another sister, Anna, was married to a retired attorney, Jonathan Rogers, who lived in Burnham parish. She had two brothers, Robert and William. Robert, who was at Peterhouse, Cambridge (B.A. 1702, M.A. 1705), and elected a fellow of his college in 1704, lived at Burnham, Buckinghamshire, and vacated his fellowship, probably by death, in January 1730; William was at King's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1713, M.A. 1717), a master at Eton, and afterwards rector of Everton, Northamptonshire, where he died in 1742 (HARWOOD, *Alumni*, ii. 290). Philip Gray was a brutal husband. A curious paper, written by Mrs. Gray in 1735, to be submitted to a lawyer, was discovered by Haslewood, and published by Mitford. She states that Gray had 'kicked, punched,' and abused his wife, with no excuse but an insane jealousy. The shop had been continued by the two sisters, in accordance with an antenuptial agreement, and Mrs. Gray had found

her own clothes and supported her son at school and college. Gray now threatened to close the shop. No legal remedy could be suggested, and Mrs. Gray continued to live with her husband. She had borne twelve children, all of whom, except Thomas, the fifth, died in infancy. His life was saved on one occasion by his mother's bleeding him with her own hand. He was sent to his uncle Robert Antrobus at Burnham. About 1727 he was sent to Eton as an oppidan and a pupil of his uncle William. Here he formed a 'quadruple alliance' with Horace Walpole (born 24 Sept. 1717), Richard West, and Thomas Ashton [q. v.] This intimacy was cemented by common intellectual tastes. Walpole, West, and Gray were all delicate lads, who probably preferred books to sport. Less intimate friends were Jacob Bryant [q. v.] and Richard Stonehewer, who maintained friendly relations with Gray till the last, and died in 1809, 'auditor of the excise.' On 4 July 1734 Gray was entered as a pensioner at Peterhouse, and admitted 9 Oct. in the same year. Walpole entered King's College in March 1735; while West was sent to Christ Church, Oxford. Ashton, who entered Trinity College in 1733, was less intimate than the others with Gray. Walpole and Gray kept up a correspondence with West, communicating poems, and occasionally writing in French and Latin. All three contributed to a volume of 'Hyemeals' on the marriage of Frederick, prince of Wales, in 1736. Gray also wrote at college a Latin poem, 'Luna Habitabilis,' published in the 'Musæ Etonenses,' ii. 107. The regular studies of the place were entirely uncongenial to Gray. He cared nothing for mathematics, and little for the philosophy, such as it was, though he apparently dipped into Locke. He was probably despised as a fop by the ordinary student of the time. His uncle Rogers, whom he visited at Burnham in 1737, despised him for reading instead of hunting, and preferring walking to riding. The 'walking' meant strolls in Burnham Beeches, where he managed to discover 'mountains and precipices.' His opinion of Cambridge is indicated by the fragmentary 'Hymn to Ignorance,' composed on his return. He left the university without a degree in September 1738, and passed some months at his father's, probably intending to study law. Walpole, who had already been appointed to some sinecure office, invited Gray to accompany him on the grand tour. They crossed from Dover 29 March 1739, spent two months in Paris, then went to Rheims, where they stayed for three months, and in September proceeded to Lyons. At the end of the month they made an excursion

sion to Geneva, and visited the 'Grande Chartreuse,' when both travellers were duly affected by the romantic scenery, which it was then thought proper to compare to Salvatore Rosa. In the beginning of November they crossed and shuddered at Mont Cenis, Walpole's lapdog being carried off by a wolf on the road. After a short stay at Turin they visited Genoa and Bologna, and reached Florence in December. In April they started for Rome, and after a short excursion to Naples returned to Florence 14 July 1740. Here they lived chiefly with Mann, the English minister, afterwards Walpole's well-known correspondent. Gray apparently found it dull, and was detained by Walpole's convenience. They left Florence 24 April, intending to go to Venice. At Reggio a quarrel took place, the precise circumstances of which are unknown. One story, preserved by Isaac Reed, and first published by Mitford (GRAY, *Works*, ii. 174), is that Walpole suspected Gray of abusing him, and opened one of his letters to England. Walpole's own account, given to Mason, is a candid confession that his own supercilious treatment of a companion socially inferior and singularly proud, shy and sensitive, was the cause of the difference. Walpole had made a will on starting, leaving whatever he possessed to Gray (WALPOLE, *Letters*, v. 443); but the tie between the fellow-travellers has become irksome to more congenial companions. Gray went to Venice alone, and returned through Verona, Milan, Turin, and Lyons, which he reached on 25 Aug. On his way he again visited the 'Grande Chartreuse,' and wrote his famous Latin ode. Johnson (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 168) also wished to leave some Latin verses at the 'Grande Chartreuse.' Gray was at London in the beginning of September. He had been a careful sight-seer, made notes in picture-galleries, visited churches, and brushed up his classical associations. He observed, and afterwards advised, the judicious custom of always recording his impressions on the spot.

Gray's father died on 6 Nov. 1741. Several letters addressed to him by his son during the foreign tour show no signs of domestic alienation. Mrs. Gray retired with her sister, Mary Antrobus, to live with the third sister, Mrs. Rogers, whose husband died on 31 Oct. 1742. The three sisters now took a house together at West End, Stoke Poges. Gray had found West in declining health. They renewed their literary intercourse, and Gray submitted to his friend the fragment of a tragedy, 'Agrippina.' West's criticism appears to have put a stop to it. On 1 June 1742 West died, to the great sorrow of his

friend, whose constitutional melancholy was deepened by his friendlessness and want of prospects. He thought himself, it is said, too poor to follow the legal profession. Unwilling to hurt his mother's feelings by openly abandoning it, he went to Cambridge to take a degree in civil law, and settled in rooms at Peterhouse as a fellow-commoner in October 1742. He never became a fellow of any college. He proceeded LL.B. in the winter of 1743. He preferred the study of Greek literature to that of either civil or common law, and during six years went through a severe course of study, making careful notes upon all the principal Greek authors. He always disliked the society of Cambridge and ridiculed the system of education. The place was recommended to him by its libraries, by the cheapness of living, and, perhaps, by an indolence which made any change in the plan of his life intolerable.

Cambridge was Gray's headquarters for the rest of his life. The university was very barren of distinguished men. He felt the loss of Conyers Middleton (*d.* 28 July 1750), whose house, he says, was 'the only easy place he could find to converse in.' He took a contemptuous interest in the petty intrigues of the master and fellows of Pembroke, where were most of his friends; but he had few acquaintances, though he knew something of William Cole, also a friend of Walpole, and a few residents, such as Keene, master of Peterhouse from 1748 to 1756, and James Brown, master of Pembroke from 1770 to 1784. Among his Cambridge contemporaries was Thomas Wharton (B.A. 1737, M.D. 1741; see also MUNK, *Roll*, ii. 197), who was a resident and fellow of Pembroke till his marriage in 1747. He afterwards lived in London, and in 1758 settled in his paternal house at Old Park, Durham, where he died, aged 78, 15 Dec. 1794 (GRAY, *Works*, iv. 143). A later friend, William Mason (b. 1725), was at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he attracted Gray's notice by some early poems, and partly through Gray's influence was elected a fellow of Pembroke in 1749. He became a warm admirer and a humble disciple and imitator. About 1754 he obtained the living of Aston in Yorkshire. Gray occasionally visited Wharton and Mason at their homes, and maintained a steady correspondence with both. In the summer he generally spent some time with his mother at Stoke Poges. His aunt, Mary Antrobus, died there on 6 Nov. 1749. His mother died on 11 March 1753, aged 62. He was most tenderly attached to her, and placed upon her tomb an inscription to the 'careful tender

mother of many children, one of whom alone had the misfortune to survive her.'

The friendship with Horace Walpole had been renewed in 1744, at first with more courtesy than cordiality, although they afterwards corresponded upon very friendly terms. Gray was often at Strawberry Hill, and made acquaintance with some of Walpole's friends, though impeded by his shyness in society. Walpole admired Gray's poetry and did much to urge the timid author to publicity. His first publication was the 'Ode on a distant prospect of Eton College,' written in 1742, which, at Walpole's desire, was published anonymously by Dodsley in the summer of 1747. It made no impression. In the following year he began his poem on the 'Alliance of Education and Government,' but was deterred from pursuing it by the appearance of Montesquieu's 'Esprit des Lois,' containing some of his best thoughts. In 1748 appeared the first three volumes of Dodsley's collection, the second of which contained Gray's Eton ode, the 'Ode to Spring,' and the poem 'On the Death of a Favourite Cat' (sent to Walpole in a letter dated 1 March 1747). The 'Elegy in a Country Churchyard' had been begun in 1742 (*Works*, i. xx), and was probably taken up again in the winter of 1749, upon the death of his aunt Mary (see Gosse, p. 66). It was certainly concluded at Stoke Poges, whence it was sent to Walpole in a letter dated 12 June 1750. Walpole admired it greatly, and showed it to various friends, among others to Lady Cobham (widow of Sir Richard Temple, afterwards Viscount Cobham), who lived at Stoke Manor House. She persuaded Miss Speed, her niece, and a Mrs. Schaub, who was staying with her, to pay a visit to Gray at his mother's house. Not finding him at home they left a note, and the visit led to an acquaintance and to Gray's poem of the 'Long Story' (written in August 1750, Gosse, p. 103). In February 1751 the publisher of the 'Magazine of Magazines' wrote to Gray that he was about to publish the 'Elegy.' Gray instantly wrote to Walpole to get the poem published by Dodsley, and it appeared accordingly on 16 Feb. 1751. It went through four editions in two months, and eleven in a short time, besides being constantly pirated (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 142, 252, 439, 469, viii. 212 for the first appearance. Many parodies are noticed in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vols. i. and ii.) Gray left all the profits to Dodsley, declining on principle to accept payment for his poems. At this time Richard Bentley (1708-1782) [q.v.] was on very intimate terms with Walpole. He made drawings or illustrations of Gray's

poems, by which Gray himself was delighted. In March 1753 appeared 'designs by Mr. R. Bentley for six poems by Mr. T. Gray.' The poems included those already published, 'Spring,' on Walpole's cat, the Eton ode, the 'Elegy,' and, for the first time, the 'Long Story' and the 'Hymn to Adversity.' A portrait of Gray is introduced in the frontispiece and in the design for the 'Long Story,' where are also Miss Speed and Lady Schaub. Gray withdrew the 'Long Story' from later editions of his works.

By the end of 1754 Gray was beginning his 'Pindaric Odes.' On 26 Dec. 1754 he sent the 'Progress of Poesy' to Dr. Wharton. Walpole was setting up his printing-press at Strawberry Hill, and begged Gray to let him begin with the two odes. They were accordingly printed and were published by Dodsley in August 1757, Dodsley paying forty guineas to Gray, the only sum he ever made by writing. The book contained only the 'Progress of Poesy' and the 'Bard.' The 'Bard' was partly written in the first three months of 1755, and finished in May 1757, when Gray was stimulated by some concerts given at Cambridge by John Parry, the blind harper. The odes were warmly praised and much discussed. Goldsmith reviewed them in the 'Monthly Review,' and Warburton and Garrick were enthusiastic. Gray was rather vexed, however, by the general complaints of their obscurity, although he took very good-naturedly the parody published in 1760 by Colman and Lloyd, called 'Two Odes addressed to Obscurity and Oblivion.' 'Obscurity' was not yet a virtue, and is not very perceptible in Gray's 'Bard.' According to Mason, Gray meant his bard to declare that poets should never be wanting to denounce vice in spite of tyrants. He laid the poem aside for a year because he could not find facts to confirm his theory. Ultimately the bard had to content himself with the somewhat irrelevant consolation that Elizabeth's great-grandfather was to be a Welshman. The poem is thus so far incoherent, but the 'obscurity' meant rather that some fine gentlemen could not understand the historical allusions and confounded Edward I with Cromwell and Elizabeth with the witch of Endor.

Gray was now in possession of the small fortune left by his father, which was sufficient for his wants. His health, however, was weakening. After a visit in 1755 to his and Walpole's friend, Chute, in Hampshire, he was taken ill and remained for many weeks laid up at Stoke. In January 1756 he ordered a rope-ladder from London. He was always morbidly afraid of fire and more than

once in some risk. His house in Cornhill had been burnt in 1748, causing him some embarrassment, and his state of health increased his nervousness. Some noisy young gentlemen at Peterhouse placed a tub of water under his windows and raised an alarm of fire. Gray descended his ladder and found himself in the tub. (ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL (*Æ.* 1767) [q. v.] tells this story in his *Sale of Authors*, 1767, p. 22.) The authorities at Peterhouse treated the perpetrators of this ingenious practical joke more leniently than Gray desired. He thereupon moved to Pembroke, where he occupied rooms 'at the western end of the Hitcham building.'

In December 1757 Lord John Cavendish, an admirer of the 'Odes,' induced his brother, the Duke of Devonshire, who was lord chamberlain, to offer the laureateship, vacated by Cibber's death, to Gray. Gray, however, at once declined it, though the obligation to write birthday odes was to be omitted. In September 1758 his aunt, Mrs. Rogers, with whom his paternal aunt, Mrs. Olliffe, had resided since his mother's death, died, leaving Gray and Mrs. Olliffe executors. Stoke Poges now ceased to be in any sense a home. In the beginning of 1759 the British Museum first opened. Gray settled in London in Southampton Row, Bloomsbury, to study in the reading-room. He did not return to Cambridge except for flying visits until the summer of 1761. His friend Lady Cobham died in April 1760, leaving 20*l.* for a mourning-ring to Gray and 30,000*l.* to Miss Speed. Some vague rumours, which, however, Gray mentions with indifference, pointed to a match between the poet and the heiress. They were together at Park Place, Henley (Conway's house), in the summer, where Gray's spirits were worn by the company of 'a pack of women.' According to Lady Ailesbury, his only words at one party were: 'Yes, my lady, I believe so' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 324). Miss Speed in January 1761 married the Baron de la Peyrière, son of the Sardinian minister, and went to live with her husband on the family estate of Viry in Savoy, on the Lake of Geneva. This sole suggestion of a romance in Gray's life is of the most shadowy kind.

After his return to Cambridge Gray became attached to Norton Nicholls, an undergraduate at Trinity Hall. Nicholls afterwards became rector of Lound and Bradwell, Suffolk, and died in his house at Blundeston, near Lowestoft, 22 Nov. 1809, in his sixty-eighth year. He was an accomplished youth, and attracted Gray's attention by his knowledge of Dante. During Gray's later years Nicholls was among his best friends, and left some valuable reminiscences of Gray, and an

interesting correspondence with him. Gray resided henceforward at Cambridge, taking occasional summer tours. In July 1764 he underwent a surgical operation, and in August was able to visit Glasgow and make a tour in the Scottish lowlands. In October he travelled in the south of England. In 1765 he made a tour in Scotland, visiting Killiecrankie and Blair Athol. He stayed for some time at Glamis, where Beattie came to pay him homage, and was very kindly received. He declined the degree of doctor of laws from Aberdeen, on the ground that he had not taken it at Cambridge. In 1769 he paid a visit to the Lakes. His journal was fully published by Mason, and contains remarkable descriptions of the scenery, then beginning to be visited by painters and men of taste, but not yet generally appreciated. In other summers he visited Hampshire and Wiltshire (1764), Kent (1766), and Worcestershire and Gloucestershire (1770).

His enthusiasm had been roused by the fragments of Gaelic poetry published by Macpherson in 1760. He did his best to believe in their authenticity (*Works*, iii. 264) and found himself in rather uncongenial alliance with Hume, whose scepticism was for once quenched by his patriotism. Gray's interest probably led him to his imitations from the Norse (*Walpole's Letters*, iii. 399, written in 1761) and Welsh. The 'Specimens of Welsh Poetry,' published by Evans in 1764, suggested the later fragments. He states also (*ib.*) that he intended these imitations to be introduced in his projected 'History of English Poetry.' In 1767 Dodsley proposed to republish his poems in a cheap form. Foulis, a Glasgow publisher, made a similar proposal through Beattie at the same time. Dodsley's edition appeared in July 1768, and Foulis's in the following September. Both contained the same poems, including the 'Fatal Sisters,' the 'Descent of Odin,' and the 'Triumphs of Owen,' then first published. Gray took no money, but accepted a present of books from Foulis.

In 1762 Gray had applied to Lord Bute for the professorship of history and modern languages at Cambridge, founded by George I in 1724, and now vacant by the death of Hallett Turner. An unpublished letter to Mr. Chute (communicated by Mr. Gosse) refers to this application. Laurence Brockett, however, was appointed in November. Brockett was killed 24 July 1768 by a fall from his horse, when returning drunk from a dinner with Lord Sandwich at Hinchinbroke. Gray was immediately appointed to the vacant post by the Duke of Grafton, his warrant being signed 28 July. His salary was 371*l.*, out



of which he had to provide a French and an Italian teacher. The Italian was Agostino Isola, grandfather of Emma Isola, adopted by Charles and Mary Lamb. Gray behaved liberally to them; but the habits of the time made lecturing unnecessary. Gray's appointment was suggested by his old college friend Stonehewer, who was at this time secretary to the Duke of Grafton.

In January 1768 Gray had a narrow escape from a fire which destroyed part of Pembroke. In April 1769 he had to show his gratitude to Grafton, who had been elected chancellor of the university, by composing the installation ode. It was set to music by J. Randall, the professor of music at the university, and performed 1 July 1769.

Gray lived in great retirement at Cambridge; he did not dine in the college hall, and sightseers had to watch for his appearance at the Rainbow coffee-house, where he went to order books from the circulating library. His ill-health and nervous shyness made him a bad companion in general society, though he could expand among his intimates. His last acquisition was Charles Victor de Bonstetten, an enthusiastic young Swiss, who had met Norton Nicholls at Bath at the end of 1769, and was by him introduced to Gray. Gray was fascinated by Bonstetten, directed his studies for several weeks, saw him daily, and received his confidences, though declining to reciprocate them. Bonstetten left England at the end of March 1770. Gray accompanied him to London, pointed out the 'great Bear' Johnson in the street, and saw him into the Dover coach. He promised to pay Bonstetten a visit in Switzerland (for Bonstetten see *SRE.-BEUVE, Causeries du Lundi*, xiv. 417-79, reviewing a study by M. Aimé Steinlen). Nicholls proposed to go there with Gray in 1771, but Gray was no longer equal to the exertion, and sent off Nicholls in June with an injunction not to visit Voltaire. Gray was then in London, but soon returned to Cambridge, feeling very ill. He had an attack of gout in the stomach, and his condition soon became alarming. He was affectionately attended by his friend, James Brown, the master of Pembroke, and his friend Stonehewer came from London to take leave of him. He died 30 July 1771, his last words being addressed to his cousin Mary Antrobus, 'Molly, I shall die.' He was buried at Stoke Poges on 6 Aug., in the same vault with his mother.

His aunt, Mrs. Olliffe, had died early in the same year, leaving what she had to Gray. Gray divided his property, amounting to about 3,500*l.*, besides his house in Cornhill, rented at 65*l.* a year, among his cousins by his father's

and mother's side, having apparently no nearer relatives; leaving also 500*l.* apiece to Wharton and Stonehewer, and 50*l.* to an old servant. He left his papers to Mason, Mason and Brown being his residuary legatees.

Portraits of Gray are (1) a full-length in oil by Jonathan Richardson at the age of thirteen, now in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge; (2) a half-length by J. G. Eckhardt, painted for Walpole in 1747. An engraving of this was intended to be prefixed to Gray's poems in 1753, but the plate was destroyed in deference to his vehement objection. It is engraved in Walpole's 'Letters' (Cunningham), vol. iv.; (3) a posthumous drawing by Benjamin Wilson, from his own and Mason's recollections, now in Pembroke, from Stonehewer's bequest. It was engraved for the 'Life' (4to) by Mason. Walpole (*Correspondence*, vi. 87, 207) says that it is very like but painful; (4) a drawing by Mason himself, now at Pembroke, was etched by W. Doughty for the 8vo edition of the life. From it were taken two portraits by Sharpe of Cambridge and Henshaw, a pupil of Bartolozzi. This was also the original of the medallion by Bacon upon the monument in Westminster Abbey, erected at Mason's expense in 1778. A bust by Behnes in the upper school at Eton is founded on the Eckhardt portrait. Walpole says that he was 'a little man, of a very ungainly appearance' (*Walpoliana*, i. 95).

In 1776 Brown and Mason gave 50*l.* apiece to start a building fund in honour of Gray. It accumulated to a large sum, and the college was in great part rebuilt between 1870 and 1879 by Mr. Waterhouse. In 1870 a stained glass window, designed by Mr. Madox Brown, and executed by Mr. William Morris, was presented to the college hall by Mr. A. H. Hunt. In 1885 a subscription was promoted by Lord Houghton and Mr. E. Gosse, and a bust by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, A.R.A., was placed in the hall, and unveiled on 20 May, when addresses were delivered by Mr. Lowell, Sir F. Leighton, Lord Houghton, and others.

A character of Gray, written by W. J. Temple, friend of Gray in his later years and also an intimate friend of James Boswell, appeared in the 'London Magazine' (March 1772), of which Boswell was part proprietor. Temple says that Gray was perhaps 'the most learned man in Europe.' Mason says that he was a competent student in all branches of human knowledge except mathematics, and in some a consummate master. He had a very extensive knowledge of the classical writers, reading them less as a critic than as a student of thought and manners. He made elaborate notes upon Plato, upon Strabo, a

selection from the 'Anthologia Græca,' with critical notes and translations; and at Christmas 1746 compiled elaborate chronological tables which suggested Clinton's 'Fasti.' About 1745 he helped Ross in a controversy about the epistles of Cicero, begun by Middleton and Muckland. Gray's Latin poems, except the college exercises, were not prepared for publication by himself. The most important was the 'De Principiis Cogitandi,' written at Florence in the winter of 1740-1. They were admired even by Johnson, though not faultless in their latinity, especially the noble ode at the Grande Chartreuse. Gray was also a careful student of modern literature. He was familiar with the great Italian writers, and had even learnt Icelandic (see GOSSE, pp. 160-3). He was a painstaking antiquary, gave notes to Pennant for his 'History of London,' and surprised Cole by his knowledge of heraldry and genealogy. He had learnt botany from his uncle Antrobus, made experiments on the growth of flowers, was learned in entomology, and studied the first appearance of birds like White of Selborne. A copy of his 'Linnaeus,' in five volumes, with copious notes and water-colour drawings by Gray, belonging to Mr. Ruskin, was exhibited at Pembroke on the memorial meeting in 1885. This brought 42*l.* at the sale of Gray's library, 27 Nov. 1845. (For an account of the books sold see *Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 29, 33.) He was a good musician, played on the harpsichord, and was especially fond of Pergolesi and Palestrina. He was a connoisseur in painting, contributed to Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' and made a list of early painters published in Malone's edition of Reynolds's works. Architecture was a favourite study. He contributed notes to James Bentham [q. v.] for his 'History of Ely' (1771), which gave rise to the report that he was the author of the treatise then published. They were first printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' April 1784, to disprove this rumour.

These multifarious studies are illustrated in the interesting commonplace books, in 3 vols. fol., preserved at Pembroke. Besides his collections on a great variety of subjects, they contain original copies of many of his poems. Some fragments were published by Mathias in his edition of Gray's works. Gray had formed a plan for a history of English poetry, to be executed in conjunction with Mason, to whom Warburton had communicated a scheme drawn up by Pope. Gray made some preparations, and a careful study of the metres of early English poetry. He tired, however, and gave his plan to Warton, who was already engaged on a similar scheme. The extent of Gray's studies shows the versatility

and keenness of his intellectual tastes. The smallness of his actual achievements is sufficiently explained by his ill-health, his extreme fastidiousness, his want of energy and personal ambition, and the depressing influences of the small circle of dons in which he lived. The unfortunate eighteenth century has been blamed for his barrenness; but probably he would have found any century uncongenial. The most learned of all our poets, he was naturally an eclectic. He almost worshipped Dryden, and loved Racine as heartily as Shakespeare. He valued polish and symmetry as highly as the school of Pope, and shared their taste for didactic reflection and for pompous personification. Yet he also shared the tastes which found expression in the romanticism of the following period. Mr. Gosse has pointed out with great force his appreciation of Gothic architecture, of mountain scenery, and of old Gaelic and Scandinavian poetry. His unproductiveness left the propagation of such tastes to men much inferior in intellect, but less timid in utterance, such as Walpole and the Wartons. He succeeded only in secreting a few poems which have more solid bullion in proportion to the alloy than almost any in the language, which are admired by critics, while the one in which he has condescended to utter himself with least reserve and the greatest simplicity, has been pronounced by the *vox populi* to be the most perfect in the language.

His letters are all but the best in the best age of letter-writing. They are fascinating not only for the tender and affectionate nature shown through a mask of reserve, but for gleams of the genuine humour which Walpole pronounced to be his most natural vein. It appears with rather startling coarseness in some of his Cambridge lampoons. One of these, 'A Satire upon the Heads, or never a barrel the better herring,' was printed by Mr. Gosse in 1884, from a manuscript in the possession of Lord Houghton. Walpole said (*Walpoliana*, i. 95) that Gray was 'a deist, but a violent enemy of atheists.' If his opinions were heterodox, he kept them generally to himself, was clearly a conservative by temperament, and hated or feared the innovators of the time.

The publication of the poems in Gray's lifetime has been noticed above. Collected editions of the poems, with Mason's 'Mémorial,' appeared in 1776, 1776, 1778, &c.; an edition with notes by Gilbert Wakefield in 1786; works by T. J. Mathias (in which some of the Pembroke MSS. were first used) in 1814; 'English and Latin Poems,' by John Mitford, in 1814, who also edited the works in the Aldine edition (1835-43), and the Eton

edition (1845). The completest edition is that in four vols. by Mr. Edmund Gosse in 1882.

[Mason's *Life and Letters of Gray* (1774), in which the letters were connected on a plan said to have been suggested by Middleton's Cicero, was the first authority. Mason took astonishing liberties in altering and rearranging the letters. Johnson's *Life*, founded entirely on this, is the poorest in his series. The life by the Rev. John Mitford was first prefixed to the 1814 edition of the poems. Mitford's edition of Gray's works, published by Pickering, 1835-40, gave new letters and the correct text of those printed by Mason. In 1843 a fifth volume was added, containing the reminiscences of Nicholls, Gray's correspondence with Nicholls, and some other documents. In 1853 Mitford published the correspondence of Gray and Mason, with other new letters. Mr. Gosse's *Life of Gray*, giving the results of a full investigation of these and other materials, preserved at Pembroke, the British Museum, and elsewhere, is by far the best account of his life. See also Walpole's *Correspondence*; Walpoliana, i. 27, 29, 46, 95; and Bonstetten's *Souvenirs*, 1832. A part of a previously unpublished diary for 1755-6 of little interest is in *Gent. Mag.* for 1845, ii. 229-33. The masters of Peterhouse and Pembroke have kindly given information.]

L. S.

GRAY, THOMAS (1787-1848), the railway pioneer, son of Robert Gray, engineer, was born at Leeds in 1787, and afterwards lived at Nottingham. As a boy he had seen Blenkinsopp's famous locomotive at work on the Middleton cogged railroad. He was staying in Brussels in 1816, when the project of a canal from Charleroi for the purpose of connecting Holland with the mining districts of Belgium was under discussion. In connection with John, son of William Cockerill [q.v.], he advocated the superior advantages of a railway. Gray shut himself up in his room to write a pamphlet, secluded from his wife and friends, declining to give them any information about his studies except that they would revolutionise the world. In 1820 Gray published the result of his labours as 'Observations on a General Railway, with Plates and Map illustrative of the plan; showing its great superiority . . . over all the present methods of conveyance. . . .' He suggested the propriety of making a railway between Liverpool and Manchester. The treatise went through four editions in two years. In 1822 Gray added a diagram, showing a number of suggested lines of railway connecting the principal towns of England, and another in like manner bringing together the leading Irish centres. Gray pressed his pet scheme, 'a general iron road,' upon the attention of public men of every position. He sent memorials to Lord Sidmouth in 1820, and to the

lord mayor and corporation of London a year later. In 1822 he addressed the Earl of Liverpool and Sir Robert Peel, and petitioned government in 1823. His Nottingham neighbours declared him 'cracked.' William Howitt, who frequently came in contact with Gray, says: 'With Thomas Gray, begin where you would, on whatever subject, it would not be many minutes before you would be enveloped in steam, and listening to a harangue on the practicability and the advantages to the nation of a general iron railway.' In 1829, when public discussion was proceeding hotly in Britain as to the kinds of power to be permanently employed on the then accepted railway system, Gray advocated his crude plan of a greased road with cog rails. He ultimately fell into poverty, and sold glass on commission. He died, broken-hearted it is said, 15 Oct. 1848, at Exeter.

[Great Inventors, 1864; Smiles's *Lives of the Engineers*, iii. 181, 256; *Gent. Mag.* 1848, ii. 662.]

J. B.-r.

GRAY, WILLIAM (1802?-1835), miscellaneous writer, born about 1802, was the only son of James Gray of Kircudbright, Scotland (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 554). He matriculated at Oxford on 30 Oct. 1824 as a gentleman commoner of St. Alban Hall, but on the death of the principal, Peter Elmsley, to whom he was much attached, he removed in 1825 to Magdalen College, where he graduated B.A. on 25 June 1829, and M.A. on 2 June 1831. While at Oxford he occasionally contributed to the 'Oxford Herald.' His account of Elmsley in that journal was transferred to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1825. He edited the 'Miscellaneous Works of Sir Philip Sidney, with a Life of the Author and Illustrative Notes,' 8vo, Oxford, 1829 (another edition, 8vo, Boston, U.S.A., 1860). In 1829 he projected an 'Oxford Literary Gazette,' of which six numbers only appeared. Gray was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple on 10 June 1831; but ill-health prevented him from practising. His last work was an 'Historical Sketch of the Origin of English Prose Literature, and of its Progress till the Reign of James I,' 8vo, Oxford, 1835. He died at Dumfries on 29 Nov. 1835 (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, i. 326-7).

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

GRAYDON, JOHN (d. 1726), vice-admiral, in a memorial dated 12 April 1700 described himself as having served in his majesty's navy for twenty years and upwards. In June 1686 he was appointed lieutenant of the Charles galley; in May 1688 first lieu-

tenant of the Mary, and in October was advanced to the command of the Soldado. In her he took part in the action of Bantry Bay on 1 May 1689, and was shortly afterwards promoted to the *Defiance*, which he commanded in the battle off Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. In 1692 he commanded the *Hampton Court* in the battle off Cape Barfleur, and with the grand fleet through 1693. From 1695 to 1697 he commanded the *Vanguard*, also with the grand fleet. In April 1701 in the *Assistance* he conveyed the trade to Newfoundland, and seeing the trade thence into the Mediterranean was back in England by the spring of 1702. In June, while in command of the *Triumph* at Portsmouth, he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and ordered out to join Sir George Rooke on the coast of Spain. He was with him in the attempt on Cadiz, and in the destruction of the enemy's ships at Vigo; and having his flag in the *Lancaster* returned home in company with Sir Clowdisley Shovell in charge of the prizes. The following January he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, and appointed commander-in-chief of a squadron sent out to the West Indies. He sailed with special orders to make the best of his way out, to collect such force, both of ships and troops, as might be available, and going north to reduce the French settlement of Placentia. A few days after he sailed, on 18 March, he fell in with a squadron of four French ships of force clearly inferior to the five with him. Graydon, however, considered that he was bound by his instructions to avoid all chances of delay; he allowed them to pass him unhindered, and did not pursue. He arrived at Barbadoes on 12 May, and at Jamaica on 4 June; but the necessity of refitting, the crazy condition of several of the ships, some of which had been long on the station, the utter want of stores, and the ill feeling which sprang up between Graydon and 'some of the chief persons of Jamaica,' all combined to delay the expedition, so that it did not reach Newfoundland till the beginning of August. From that time for thirty days it was enveloped in a dense fog; it was 3 Sept. before the fleet was again assembled, and then a council of war, considering the lateness of the season, the bad condition of the ships, the sickly state of the men, the want of provisions, and the strength of the enemy at Placentia, decided that the attack ought not to be made. On 24 Sept. the fleet accordingly sailed for England; the weather was very bad, the ships were scattered, and singly and in much distress reached home in the course of October. The expedition had been such an evident failure, and the neglect to engage the

French squadron passed on the outward voyage appeared so culpable, that a committee of the House of Lords, with little or no examination, reported that Graydon by his conduct 'had been a prejudice to the queen's service and a great dishonour to the nation,' and recommended that he should 'be employed no more in her majesty's service,' all which was agreed to. He was not tried, but was condemned on hearsay by an irregular process which might almost be compared to a bill of attainder; but Burchett, who was secretary of the admiralty at the time, is of opinion that, so far as the French squadron off Ushant was concerned, Graydon's conduct was fully warranted by his instructions and the pressing necessities before him; and the very crazy condition in which the ships returned to England seems to warrant the decision of the council of war at Newfoundland. Graydon, however, was virtually cashiered, his pension was stopped, and he was not reinstated. He died on 12 March 1725-6. His portrait, a half-length by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by George IV.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* ii. 158; Burchett's *Transactions at Sea*, p. 600; Lediard's *Naval History*, p. 763; Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, iii. 52; Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

GRAYLE or GRAILE, JOHN (1614-1654), puritan minister, was the son of John Grayle, priest, of Stone, Gloucestershire, where he was born in 1614. At the age of eighteen he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a batler, and proceeded B.A. in 1634 and M.A. on 15 June 1637. Wood states that in 1645 he succeeded George Holmes as master of the free school, Guildford, but this is erroneous. The John Grayle who then became master held the post until his death, at the age of eighty-eight, in January 1697-8, and was buried in Guildford Church (AUBREY, *Hist. of Surrey*, iii. 302). Brook (*Lives of the Puritans*, iii. 229) states that Grayle, having married, in the end of 1645, a daughter of one Mr. Henry Scudder, went in the next year, probably as minister, to live at Collingbourne-Ducis, Wiltshire. He subsequently became rector of Tidworth in the same county, 'where,' says Wood, 'he was much followed by the precise and godly party.' He was a man of much erudition, and a 'pious, faithful, and laborious minister,' much beloved by his parishioners. While a strict presbyterian Grayle was apparently charged with Arminianism, and defended his principles in a work, which was published after his death with a preface by Constantine Jessop, minister

at Wimborne, Dorsetshire, entitled 'A Modest Vindication of the Doctrine of Conditions in the Covenant of Grace and the Defenders thereof from the Aspersions of Arminianism and Popery which Mr. W. Eyre cast on them,' London, 1655. The preface (dated 15 Sept. 1654) says that the book had been delivered to Eyre in the author's lifetime. Grayle died, aged 40, early in 1654, after a lingering illness. He was buried in Tidworth Church, and a neighbouring minister, Dr. Humphry Chambers, preached his funeral sermon 'before the brethren, who were present in great numbers.' It is published with the 'Modest Vindication.'

A son of the same names, educated at Exeter College, Oxford, was rector of Blickling, Norfolk, and published many sermons.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii, 362, iv, 501.] E. T. B.

**GRAYSTANES, ROBERT** (d. 1336?), a fourteenth-century chronicler of the church of Durham, describes himself as 'Doctor Theologicus.' He had been sub-prior of St. Mary's for twenty-six years or more when Louis de Beaumont, bishop of Durham [q.v.], died, 24 Sept. 1333 (*Hist. Dun.* pp. 119-20; WHARTON, i. Pref. p. xlix). On 15 Oct. he was elected to the vacant see, after the king's permission had been obtained. William Melton, the archbishop of York, promised to confirm the election; but in the meanwhile (31 Oct.) Robert, who had visited Edward III at 'Lutogersale' (Ludgershall in Wiltshire or Buckinghamshire?), had been told that the pope had given the see 'by provision' to Richard de Bury, 'the king's clerk' [q.v.]. The archbishop, however, after consulting his canons and lawyers, consecrated Robert (Sunday, 14 Nov.), with the assistance of the bishops of Carlisle and Armagh. The new bishop was installed at Durham on 18 Nov., and then, returning to the king to claim the temporalities of his see, was refused an audience and referred to the next parliament for an answer. Meanwhile (14 Oct.) the temporalities had been granted to Richard de Bury, who, having the archbishop now on his side, received the oath of the Durham clergy (10 Jan. 1334). Robert, knowing that his convent was too poor to oppose the king and the pope (*Hist. Dun.* pp. 120-3), refused to continue the struggle. He seems to have resumed his old office, and to have died about 1336 (WHARTON, Pref. p. xlix; TANNER, p. 340; *Hist. Dun.* p. 121). Surtees says that he 'survived his resignation scarcely a year' (*Hist. of Durh.* p. 46), and died of disappointment (*ib.*; cf. WHARTON, p. xlix). Richard de Bury, upon hearing of his death,

apologised for the grief he showed by declaring that Graystones was better fitted to be pope than he was to hold the least office in the church (CHAMBRE, p. 129). Graystones was buried in the chapter-house. Hutchinson has preserved his epitaph:

De Graystones natus jacet hic Robertus humatus,  
Legibus armatus, rogo sit Sanctis sociatus.

His birthplace was perhaps Greystanes three miles south-west of Sheffield.

Graystones continued the history of the church of Durham, which had been begun by Simeon of Durham, an anonymous continuator, and Geoffrey de Coldingham [q.v.]. He takes up Coldingham's narrative with the election of King John's brother Morgan (1213), and carries it down to his own resignation. According to Wharton, however, he has copied his history as far as 1285 (1283?) A.D. from the manuscript now called Cotton Julius, D. 4 (WHARTON, p. xlix; cf. PLANTA, p. 15). His work is of considerable value, especially as it nears the writer's own time. The 'Historia Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres'—including Galford, Graystones, and William de Chambre—was first printed with excisions by Wharton in 1691. The best edition is that of Raine for the Surtees Society (1839). The chief manuscripts are (1) that in the York Cathedral Library (xvi. 1-12), which belongs to the fourteenth century; (2) the Bodleian MS. (Laud 700, which Hardy assigns to the same century), and the Cotton MS. (Titus A. ii.). Leland had seen another manuscript in the Carmelite Library at Oxford (*Collectanea*, iii. 57). Wharton followed the Cotton and Laud MSS.

[Robert de Graystones and William de Chambre, ed. Raine, with preface; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 732-67, and Pref. pp. xlix-1; Surtees's *Hist. of Durham*, i. xlii-v; Hutchinson's *Durham*, i. 287; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 289-90; Hardy's *Manuscript Materials for English History*, iii. 33; Planta's *Cat. of Cotton. MSS.* p. 511; Leland's *Collectanea*, iv. 59; Tanner.]

T. A. A.

**GREATHEAD, HENRY** (1757-1816), lifeboat inventor, was a twin child, born at Richmond, Yorkshire, on 27 Jan. 1757. His father, who was in the civil service, removed to Shields in 1763. Greathead was at first apprenticed to a boatbuilder, and subsequently went to sea as a ship's carpenter. In 1785 he returned to South Shields, and set up in business on his own account as a boatbuilder, marrying in the following year. The ship *Adventure* of Newcastle stranded in 1789 on the Herd Sands, a shoal off Tynemouth Haven, not far from Greathead's home. The crew were all lost in sight of many spectators, and

Greathed resolved to construct a lifeboat. Luken had written a pamphlet upon 'insubmersible boats,' and took out a patent in 1785. Wouldhave, parish clerk of South Shields, had also studied the subject. A public subscription was now got up to offer a reward for the best lifeboat. Greathed won it against the competition of Wouldhave and many others. Dr. Hayes in a letter to the Royal Humane Society described Greathed's boat in minute detail. It was 30 feet long by 10 feet in width, and 3 feet 4 inches deep. The whole construction much resembled a Greenland boat, except that it was considerably flatter, and lined inside and out with cork. Greathed's was a ten-oared boat, and although of very light draft, it could carry twenty people. It succeeded admirably. Greathed made his first lifeboat for the Duke of Northumberland, who presented it to North Shields. Numerous learned societies awarded honours to Greathed, and voted him money grants. The Trinity House gave him handsome recognition, as did also the Society of Arts, and eventually government paid him £2,000 in consideration of the value of his invention to the nation. Dr. Trotter, physician to the fleet, wrote an adulatory ode. Greathed published 'The Report of Evidence and other Proceedings in Parliament respecting the Invention of the Lifeboat. Also other Documents illustrating the Origin of the Lifeboat, with Practical Directions for the Management of Lifeboats,' London, 1804. He died in 1816. There is an inscription to his memory in the parish church of St. Hilda, South Shields.

[Tynes Mercury, 29 Nov. 1803; European Mag. (which gives a fine portrait of Greathed), vols. xliii. xlv.; Public Characters of 1806 (upon information from Greathed); Romance of Life Preservation.] J. B.-r.

**GREATHED, WILLIAM WILBERFORCE HARRIS** (1826-1878), major-general, C.B., royal engineers, the youngest of the five sons of Edward Greathed of Uddens, Dorsetshire, was born at Paris 21 Dec. 1826. He entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in February 1843, and received a commission in the Bengal engineers on 9 Dec. 1844. In 1846 he went to India, and was attached to the Bengal sappers and miners at Meerut. The following year he was appointed to the irrigation department of the north-west provinces, but on the outbreak of the second Sikh war in 1848 he joined the field force before Mooltan. He took part in the siege, and at the assault of the town, on 2 Jan. 1849, he was the first officer through the breach. After the capture of Mooltan he joined Lord Gough, and was present at

the battle of Guzerat, 21 Feb. 1849. This concluded the campaign, and he at once resumed his work in the irrigation department, taking a furlough in 1852 to England for two years. On his return to India he was appointed executive engineer in the public works department at Barrackpore, and in 1855 he was sent to Allahabad as government consulting engineer in connection with the extension of the East India railway to the upper provinces. He was here when the mutiny broke out at Meerut, followed by the seizure of Delhi in May 1857. As soon as the catastrophe at Delhi was known, John Russell Colvin [q.v.], lieutenant-governor of the north-west provinces, who had formed a very high opinion of Greathed's character and capacity, summoned him to Agra, attached him to his staff, and employed him to carry despatches to the general at Meerut, and to civil officers on the way. In spite of the disorder of the country and the roaming bands of mutineers, Greathed succeeded not only in reaching Meerut, but in returning to Agra. He was then despatched in command of a body of English volunteer cavalry to release some beleaguered Englishmen in the Doab, and a month later was again sent off with despatches from Colvin and Lord Canning to the general commanding the force which was moving against Delhi. A second time he ran the gauntlet and reached Meerut in safety. On his first visit he was the first traveller who had reached Meerut from 'down country' since the mutiny broke out; on this occasion he remained the last European who passed between Aylgurrh and Meerut for four months. From Meerut he made his way across country and joined Sir H. Barnard beyond the Jumna. Appointed to Sir H. Barnard's staff, Greathed took part in the action of Badlee-ka-Serai (8 June), which gave the Delhi field force the famous position on the ridge it held so long. When the siege was systematically begun, Greathed was appointed director of the left attack. He greatly distinguished himself in a severe engagement on 9 July on the occasion of a sortie in force from Delhi. Towards the end of the day he and Burnside of the 8th regiment were with their party in a 'serai' surrounded by Pandeas. They resolved on a sudden rush, and, killing the men immediately in front with their swords, led the way out, saved their little party, and put the enemy to flight. Greathed had two brothers with him at Delhi, Hervey Greathed, the civil commissioner attached to the force, and Edward (now Sir Edward), colonel of the 8th regiment. When the morning of the assault of 14 Sept. came, he found himself senior engineer of the column

commanded by his brother Edward. As they approached the edge of the ditch he fell severely wounded through the arm and lower part of the chest. On recovering from his wounds he joined in December, as field engineer, the column under Colonel Seaton, which marched down the Doab, and he took part in the engagements of Gungeree, Pattiallee, and Mynpoory. His next services were rendered as directing engineer of the attack on Lucknow, under Colonel R. Napier (afterwards first Lord Napier of Magdala), where he again distinguished himself. On the capture of Lucknow he returned to his railway duties. His services in the mutiny were rewarded by a brevet majority and a C.B. In 1860 he accompanied Sir Robert Napier as extra aide-de-camp to China, was present at the battle of Senho, at the capture of the Taku forts on the Peiho, and took part in the campaign until the capture of Peking, when he was made the bearer of despatches home. He arrived in England at the end of 1860, was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel on 15 Feb. 1861 for his services in China, and in March was appointed to succeed his friend lieutenant-colonel (now Sir Henry) Norman as assistant military secretary at the Horse Guards. That post he held for four years. In 1863 he married Alice, daughter of the Rev. Archer Olive of Whitfield, near Hereford. In 1867, after serving for a short time at Plymouth and on the Severn defences, he returned to India, and was appointed head of the irrigation department in the north-west provinces. In 1872, when at home on furlough, he read a paper before the Institute of Civil Engineers on 'The Irrigation Works of the North-West Provinces,' for which the council awarded him the Telford medal and premium of books. On his return to India he continued his irrigation duties, and two great works, the Agra canal from the Jumna, and the Lower Ganges canal, are monuments of his labours. He commanded the royal engineers assembled at the camp of Delhi at the reception of the Prince of Wales in December 1875 and January 1876, and this was the last active duty he performed. In 1875 he had been ill from overwork, and his malady increasing he left India in July 1876. He lived as an invalid over two years longer, during which he was promoted major-general. He died on 29 Dec. 1878. He had a good service pension assigned to him in 1876. He had been honourably mentioned in eighteen despatches, in ten general orders, in a memorandum by the lieutenant-governor of the north-west provinces, and in a minute by Lord Canning, viceroy of India. He received a medal and three clasps for the Punjab

campaign, a medal and three clasps for the mutiny, and a medal and two clasps for China.

[Corps Records; Private Memoir.] R. H. V.

**GREATHEED, BERTIE** (1759-1826), dramatist, born on 19 Oct. 1759 (*Gent. Mag.* 1759, p. 497), was the son of Samuel Greatheed (1710-1765) of Guy's Cliffe, near Warwick, by his wife Lady Mary Bertie, daughter of Peregrine, second duke of Ancaster. When residing in Florence he became a member of the society called 'Gli Oziosi' and a contributor to their privately printed collection of fugitive pieces entitled 'The Arno Miscellany,' 8vo, Florence, 1784. The following year he contributed to 'The Florence Miscellany,' 8vo, Florence, 1785, a collection of poems by the 'Della-Cruscans,' for which he was termed by Gifford the Reuben of that school in the 'Baviad' and 'Mæviad.' A blank-verse tragedy by him called 'The Regent' was brought out at Drury Lane Theatre on 1 April 1788, but, though supported by John Kemble and Mrs. Siddons, was withdrawn after trying the public patience for some nine nights (*GENEST, Hist. of the Stage*, vi. 477-8). The epilogue was furnished by Mrs. Piozzi. The author afterwards published it with a dedication to Mrs. Siddons, who had once been an attendant upon his mother, and was his frequent guest at Guy's Cliffe. The play is less foolish than might be supposed; though Manuel, the hero, requests Gomez to 'go to the puddled market-place, and there dissect his heart upon the public shambles.' Greatheed died at Guy's Cliffe on 16 Jan. 1826, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* 1826, pt. i. pp. 367-8). His only son, Bertie, who died at Vicenza in Italy on 8 Oct. 1804, aged 23 (*ib.* 1804, pt. ii. pp. 1073, 1236), was an amateur artist of some talent. The younger Greatheed had married in France, and his only daughter became, on 20 March 1823, the wife of Eord Charles Percy, son of the Earl of Beverley.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 296, iii. 197.] G. G.

**GREATOREX, RALPH** (d. 1712?), mathematical instrument maker, is mentioned in Aubrey's 'Lives' (ii. 473) as a great friend of Oughtred the mathematician. He is also briefly referred to in Aubrey's 'Natural History of Wilts' (ed. Britton, p. 41), and in the 'Macclesfield Correspondence' (i. 82). Evelyn met Greatorex on 8 May 1656 (*Diary*, i. 314), and saw his 'excellent invention to quench fire.' His name appears in Pepys's 'Diary.' On 11 Oct. 1660, when several engines were shown at work in St. James's Park, 'above all the rest,' says Pepys, 'I liked that

which Mr. Greatorex brought, which do carry up the water with a great deal of ease.' On 24 Oct. Pepys bought of Greatorex a drawing-pen, 'and he did show me the manner of the lamp-glasses which carry the light a great way, good to read in bed by, and I intend to have one of them. And we looked at his wooden jack in his chimney, that goes with the smoake, which indeed is very pretty.' On 9 June and 20 Sept. 1662 and 23 March 1663 ('this day Greatorex brought me a very pretty weather-glasse for heat and cold') Pepys met the inventor; the last entry, 23 May 1663, refers to his varnish, 'which appears every whit as good upon a stick which he hath done, as the Indian.' Among the wills of the commissary court of London is that of one Ralph Greatorex, gentleman, of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, signed 1710, and proved 1713. It supplies, however, no direct evidence of the testator's identity with the mathematical instrument maker. Twenty pounds is left to Elizabeth Caron, widow, of the same parish (probably his landlady), and the residue to his 'loving friend, Sarah Fenton,' parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 284.]

L. M. M.

**GREATOREX, THOMAS** (1758-1831), organist and conductor of music, was born at North Wingfield, near Chesterfield, Derbyshire, 5 Oct. 1758: the pedigree compiled by Hayman in the 'Reliquary' (iv. 220 et seq.) shows his descent from Anthony Greatrakes of Callow, of a family that has flourished for upwards of five centuries in the neighbourhood of Wirksworth, Derbyshire. Greatorex's father Anthony, by trade a nailer, was a self-taught musician, and became an organist. The doubtful story that the elder Greatorex constructed an organ with his own hands after he was seventy may refer to that built by John Strong, the blind weaver, and bequeathed to the elder Greatorex. Martha, the eldest daughter, was thirteen when chosen the first organist of St. Martin's, Leicester. She pursued her calling with so much success that her earnings bought her a little estate at Burton-on-Trent.

The family moved to Leicester when Thomas was eight years old. He was remarkably grave and studious, with a 'strong bias to mathematical pursuits, but, living in a musical family, his ear was imperceptibly drawn to the study of musical sounds' (GARDINER). Greatorex studied music under Dr. Benjamin Cooke in 1772; two years later, after meeting the Earl of Sandwich and Joah Bates [q. v.], he was enabled to increase his knowledge of church music by attending the

oratorio performances at Hinchinbrook. Afterwards he became an inmate of Lord Sandwich's household in town and country, and for a short time succeeded Bates as Sandwich's musical director. Greatorex sang in the Concerts of Ancient Music, established in 1776, but his health obliged him to seek a northern climate, and he accepted the post of organist of Carlisle Cathedral in 1780. Here in his leisure hours he studied science and music, and two evenings in each week enjoyed philosophical discussions with the dean of Carlisle (Dr. Percy), Dr. E. Law, Archdeacon Paley, and others. Greatorex left Carlisle for Newcastle in 1784. In 1786 he travelled abroad, provided with introductions, and was kindly received by English residents; among them Prince Charles Edward, who bequeathed to him his manuscript volume of music. While in Rome Greatorex had singing lessons from Santarelli. At Strasburg Pleyel was his master.

At the end of 1788 Greatorex settled in London, and, once launched as a professor, made large sums ('in one week he had given eighty-four singing lessons at a guinea'). Much of this lucrative business had to be renounced when, in 1793, he accepted the conductorship of the Ancient Concerts, in succession to Bates. His appointment as organist of Westminster Abbey, after the death of Williams in 1819, crowned his honourable career as a musician.

Accounted the head of the English school, Greatorex in 1801 revived the Vocal Concerts. He was a professional member of the Madrigal Society, the Catch Club (from 1789 to 1798), and of the Royal Society of Musicians (from 1791). He was also one of the board at the Royal Academy of Music on its establishment (1822), and was its chief professor of the organ and pianoforte. No important oratorio performance in town or country was thought complete without his co-operation as conductor or organist. Pohl records his accompanying on the Glockenspiel a chorus from 'Saul' as early as 1792 at the Little Haymarket. The fatigues of the provincial musical festivals in his latter years, when gout had attacked him, hastened his end. A cold caught while fishing was the immediate cause of his death at Hampton on 18 July 1831, in his seventy-fourth year. He was buried near Dr. Cooke in the Cloisters, Westminster Abbey; Croft's Burial Service and Greene's 'Lord let me know mine end' were sung during the ceremony, which was attended by a vast concourse of people. Greatorex was survived by his widow, six sons, and one daughter.

Greatorex's organ-playing was masterly.



'His style was massive,' writes Gardiner; 'he was like Briareus with a hundred hands, grasping so many keys at once that surges of sound rolled from his instrument in awful grandeur.' In another place the same writer remarks: 'Although Mr. Greatorrex was a sound musician and a great performer, he never appeared to me to have a musical mind; he was more a matter-of-fact man than one endowed with imagination.' As a teacher he was admirable, and when conducting, his thorough knowledge of his art, his cool head and sound judgment secured careful performances. During the thirty-nine years that Greatorrex held the post of conductor of the Ancient Concerts, it is said that he never once was absent from his duty, or five minutes after his time at any rehearsal, performance, or meeting of the directors. Little but Handel's music was heard at these concerts, in accordance with the taste of George III and other patrons. Greatorrex, too, had conservative ideas in artistic matters. He remarked that 'the style of Haydn's "Creation" was too theatrical for England,' and pretended that he could not play it 'because it was so unlike anything he had seen.' Although he could harmonise and adapt with great ease, he did not attempt original work. A few songs and ballads were converted by him into glees, and were popular at the Vocal Concerts; 'Faithless Emma' was one of these pieces. At various meetings his orchestral parts to Marcello's psalm, 'With songs I'll celebrate,' and to Croft's 'Cry Aloud,' were used. Of his published works, 'Parochial Psalmody,' containing a number of old psalm tunes newly harmonised for congregational singing, appeared in 1825; his 'Twelve Glees from English, Irish, and Scotch Melodies' were not printed until about 1833, after his death. In science he discovered a new method of measuring the altitude of mountains, which gained him the fellowship of the Royal Society; he was also a fellow of the Linnean Society. He was keenly interested in chemistry, astronomy, and mathematics; and was a connoisseur of paintings and of architecture. After his death his library, telescopes, &c., were sold; the Handel bookcase and contents (the works of the master in the handwriting of J. C. Smith) fetched 115 guineas. Warren's manuscript collection of glees, which fetched 20*l.*, included a manuscript note in Greatorrex's hand, commenting on the manners of earlier times, illustrated by the grossness of the poetry then habitually chosen for musical setting. Greatorrex's town house was 70 Upper Norton (now Bolsover) Street, Portland Place; in the country he had a beautifully situated house on the banks of the Trent.

[Craddock's Memoirs, i. 117; Gardiner's Music and Friends, i. 8 et seq.; Harmonicon, 1831, pp. 192, 231; Quarterly Musical Review, vi. 12; Oliphant's Madrigal Society; Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 23; Harleian Society's Registers, x. 504; British Museum Catalogues of Music.]

L. M. M.

**GREATRAKES, VALENTINE** (1629-1683), whose name is also written GREAT-RAK'S, GRATRICK, GRETRAKES, GREATTRACKS, &c., 'the stroker,' belonged to the old English family of Greatorex, but his father, William, was settled in Ireland on his estate at Affane in the county of Waterford. Here Valentine was born 14 Feb. 1628-9; the day suggested his christian name. His mother was Mary, third daughter of Sir Edward Harris, *knt.*, chief justice of Munster. He was educated, first at the free school of Lismore till he was about thirteen, and was then intending to continue his studies at Dublin, when the death of his father and the breaking out of the Irish rebellion in 1641 led his mother to bring him to England. Here he remained about six years, for a time in the house of his mother's brother, Edmund Harris, and on his uncle's death with John Daniel Getsius [q. v.] at Stoke Gabriel, Devonshire, who directed his reading. He returned to Ireland about 1647, and for a year led a retired and contemplative life at the castle of Cappoquin; but when Cromwell opened his campaign in Ireland he joined the parliamentary forces, and served in the regiment of Colonel Robert Phaire, the regicide, under Roger Boyle, lord Broghill [q. v.], afterwards first earl of Orrery. He married, and when the army was disbanded in 1656 became a county magistrate, registrar for transportations, and clerk of the peace for county Cork, through the influence of Phaire, then governor of Cork. At the Restoration in 1660 he was deprived of his offices, and betook himself to a life of contemplation, giving 'himself up wholly to the study of goodness and sincere mortification' (DR. HENRY MORE). In 1662 the idea seized him that he had the power of curing the king's evil (or scrofula). He kept the matter a secret for some time, but at last communicated it to his wife, who 'conceived it to be a strange imagination,' and jokingly told him that he had an opportunity of testing his power at once on a boy in the neighbourhood, William Maher or Meagher of Salterbridge in the parish of Lismore. Greatrakes laid his hands on the affected parts with prayer, and within a month the boy was healed. Several similar cases of scrofula were partially or entirely cured in the same way, and Greatrakes was encouraged to undertake the treatment of ague

and other diseases with the like success. The reports of these extraordinary cures brought him a vast number of patients during the next three years from various parts of Ireland and also from England. He set apart three days each week for the exercise of his cure. The dean and bishop of Lismore remonstrated with him in vain for practising medicine without a license from his ordinary. On 6 April 1665 he visited his old friend Phaire at Cahirmore, co. Cork, and cured him of acute ague. To this there is independent testimony in unpublished letters by Phaire's son, Alexander Herbert. Among his patients in Ireland in 1665 was Flamsteed the astronomer [q. v.], then a young man suffering from chronic rheumatism and other ailments. Flamsteed derived little or no benefit from the stroking. Greatrakes spent July 1665 in Dublin (cf. *News*, 5 July 1665). There he received an invitation through Sir George Rawdon from Viscount Conway to come to Ragley to cure his wife [see CONWAY, ANNE] of perpetual headaches. Henry More, the Cambridge platonist, and George Rust, dean of Connor, had recommended the application to Greatrakes. Greatrakes hesitated at first, but at last consented. He embarked for Bristol in January 1666, and after exercising his skill on many patients by the way arrived at Ragley, near Alcester, in Warwickshire, 24 Jan. He stayed at Ragley about three weeks, and though he did not relieve Lady Conway many persons in the neighbourhood benefited by his treatment. From Ragley he was invited to Worcester (13 Feb.), and in the accounts of that city there is an item of 10*l.* 1*4s.* for 'the charge of entertainment of Mr. Gratrix' (*Notes and Queries*, June 1864, p. 489). By direction of Lord Arlington, secretary of state, and by persuasion of Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey [q. v.], he almost immediately moved on to London. There he stayed for several months in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and treated a great number of patients gratuitously with varied success. He failed at Whitehall before the king and his courtiers. At the end of February 1665-6 Henry Stubbe, a physician of Stratford-on-Avon, published at Oxford the 'Miraculous Conformerist,' an account of Greatrakes's treatment, attributing his success to miraculous agency. David Lloyd (1625-1691) [q. v.] replied in 'Wonders no Miracles,' by attacking Greatrakes's private character. Greatrakes thereupon vindicated himself in an autobiographical letter addressed to Robert Boyle [q. v.], accompanied by fifty-three testimonials from Boyle, Andrew Marvell, Ralph Cudworth, John Wilkins (afterwards bishop of Chester), Benjamin Whichcote, D.D., one of Great-

rakes's patients, and other persons of known honesty and intelligence. His procedure, according to More and Rust, both of whom he met at Ragley, always resembled a religious ceremony. 'The form of words he used were, "God Almighty heal thee for his mercy's sake;" and if the patients professed to receive any benefit he bade them give God the praise.' By the application of his hand 'at last he would drive (the morbid matter) into some extreme part, suppose the fingers, and especially the toes, or the nose or tongue; into which parts when he had forced it, it would make them so cold and insensible that the patient could not feel the deepest prick of a pin; but as soon as his hand should touch those parts, or gently rub them, the whole distemper vanished, and life and sense immediately returned to those parts.' His failure in some cases, not apparently more hopeless than others in which he had been successful, could not be explained satisfactorily. He deprecated the description of his cure as miraculous, but admitted that 'he had reason to believe that there was something in it of an extraordinary gift of God' (*A Brief Account*, &c. p. 34). More quoted Greatrakes's cures as a confirmatory illustration of his own ingenious speculation 'that there may be very well a sanative and healing contagion, as well as a morbid and venomous' (*Enthusiasmus Triumphatus*, Scholia on Sect. 58). In modern times the cures have been reasonably attributed by Deleuze and others to animal magnetism (*Histoire Critique du Magn. An.* ii. 249). Greatrakes's treatment was gratuitous, except in the case of Lady Conway, when he demanded and received 155*l.* for the expenses of the journey and on account of 'the hazards of the enraged seas.' Greatrakes rejected cases which were manifestly incurable.

On his return to Ireland at the end of May 1666 Greatrakes assumed the life of a country gentleman, having an income of 1,000*l.*, and only occasionally practised his cure. He died at Affane 28 Nov. 1683. In his will (dated 20 Nov. 1683, and proved at Dublin 26 April 1684) he directed that he should be buried in Lismore Cathedral; but this direction was not complied with, and he was buried beside his father at Affane. He was twice married: by his first wife, Ruth (*d.* 1675), daughter of Sir William Godolphin, knt. (1611-1696) [q. v.], he had two sons, William and Edmund, and one daughter, Mary; by his second wife, Alice (Tilson), widow of — Rotherham, esq., of Camolin, co. Wexford, he left no issue.

Greatrakes published 'A Brief Account of Mr. Valentine Greatrak's [*sic*], and divers of

the strange cures by him lately performed. Written by himself in a letter addressed to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Boyle, esq. Whereunto are annexed the testimonials of several eminent and worthy persons of the chief matters of fact therein related,' small 8vo, London, 1666. Prefixed is an engraving by William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] representing Greatrakes stroking with both hands the head of a youth; this has been several times reproduced.

[Greatrakes's Brief Account (as above); Stubbe's Miraculous Conformist, 1666, 4to; Lloyd's Wonders no Miracles, p. 166; Pechlini Observations Physico-Medice, Hamburg, 1691, pp. 474 sq.; Thoresby in Philos. Trans. No. 256, 1699; Deleuze, Hist. Crit. du Magnétisme Animal, Paris, 1819, ii. 247 sq.; Glanvil's Saducismus Triumphatus, 1681, i. 90 sq., ii. 247; Douglas's Criterion, or Miracles Examined, pp. 205 sq.; Rawdon Papers, ed. Berwick, 1819, pp. 205 sq.; Rev. Sam. Hayman (who was descended from Greatrakes's only sister) in Jewitt's Reliquary, 1863-4, iv. 86 sq., 236; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii., 3rd ser. v. vi., 6th ser. ix.; manuscript communication from the Rev. Alex. Gordon, with extracts from Phaire Papers.] W. A. G.

**GREATRAKES, WILLIAM** (1723?-1781), barrister, born in Waterford about 1723, was the eldest son of Alan Greatrakes of Mount Lahan, near Killeagh, co. Cork, by his wife Frances Supple, of the neighbouring village of Aghadoo. He was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner 9 July 1740, and became a scholar in 1744, but did not take a degree. It is not improbable that he served for a few years in the army. On 19 March 1750-1 he was admitted as a student at the Middle Temple, and was called to the Irish bar in Easter term 1761. He does not appear to have practised very much, nor to have had a residence in Dublin; and he had formally retired from the bar before 1776 (WILSON, *Dublin Directory*, 1766, 1776). He died at the Bear Inn, Hungerford, Berkshire, on 2 Aug. 1781, when on his way from Bristol to London, and was buried in Hungerford churchyard. On his tombstone was inscribed 'stat nominis umbra'; he was wrongly stated to have died in the fifty-second year of his age. In the letters of administration P. C. C., granted on 25 May 1782 to his sister, Elizabeth Courtenay, widow, who was sworn by commission, he is described as 'late of Castlemartyr in the county of Cork, a bachelor.' Greatrakes acquired some posthumous importance from his supposed connection with the authorship of the letters of Junius. The materials of the letters were said to have been furnished by Lord Shelburne, and worked up by Greatrakes as his

private secretary. It was pointed out that Greatrakes probably gained his introduction to Lord Shelburne through Colonel Isaac Barré, his fellow-student at Trinity College, Dublin; that he died at Hungerford, not far from Lord Shelburne's seat, Bowood, and that his tombstone bore the Latin motto prefixed to Junius's letters. Such was the story which Wraxall says was 'confidently circulated' in his time (*Historical Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, i. 341-2). The family, especially the lady members, obligingly supplied many curious 'proofs' in further support of the case. The first public mention of Greatrakes's claim was probably in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' in an extremely inaccurate letter, dated July 1799, from Charles Butler. The next published reference appeared in the 'Cork Mercantile Chronicle' for 7 Sept. 1804, in a communication from D. J. Murphy of Cork, who reports at third hand a story from James Wigmore that the original manuscripts of Junius had been found in Greatrakes's trunk. A later family reminiscence asserted that a Captain Stopford of the 63rd regiment of foot had received Greatrakes's confession of the authorship on his deathbed. Before any of the family could reach Hungerford Stopford had fled to America with all Greatrakes's effects, including 1,000*l.* in money. No Captain Stopford is in the army lists. A third communication appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1813 (vol. lxxxiii. pt. ii. p. 547). The writer, who signs himself 'One of the Pack,' states that Greatrakes had made the acquaintance of a judge by defending a friendless soldier, and thus been introduced to Lord Shelburne, 'in whose house he was an inmate during the publication of the letters of Junius.' The writer enclosed an autograph 'Will Greatrakes,' cut from a book that had been in his possession, of which a facsimile appeared at p. 545. In 1848 John Britton reproduced all these absurdities as authentic facts in a work entitled 'The Authorship of the Letters of Junius elucidated.' He held that Barré was Junius, probably inspired by Shelburne and Dunning, and that Greatrakes was the amanuensis employed. There is no evidence that he was ever in Shelburne's family (cf. DILKE, *Papers of a Critic*, ii. 2, 3-4). Britton based his opinion on the facsimile of Greatrakes's signature in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Chabot the expert has specified several points of difference between the handwriting of Greatrakes and Junius, and the whole story is inconsistent and absurd (CHABOT and TWISLETON, *The Handwriting of Junius professionally investigated*, pp. 1-11, 203-7).

[Reliquary, iv. 95, v. 103-4; Britton's Junius Elucidated, pp. 8-9, 62-5; Sir David Brewster in North British Review, x. 108.] G. G.

**GREAVES, SIR EDWARD, M.D.** (1608-1680), physician, son of John Greaves, rector of Colemore, Hampshire, was born at Croydon, Surrey, in 1608. He studied at Oxford, and was elected a fellow of All Souls' College in 1634. After this he studied medicine at Padua, where in 1636 he wrote some complimentary Latin verses to Sir George Ent [q. v.] on his graduation, and returning to Oxford graduated M.B. 18 July 1640, M.D. 8 July 1641. In 1642 he continued his medical studies at the university of Leyden, and on his return practised physic at Oxford, where, 14 Nov. 1643, he was appointed Linacre superior reader of physic. In the same year he published 'Morbus epidemicus Anni 1643, or the New Disease with the Signes, Causes, Remedies,' &c., an account of a mild form of typhus fever, which was an epidemic at Oxford in that year, especially in the houses where sick and wounded soldiers were quartered. Charles I. is supposed to have created him a baronet 4 May 1645. Of this creation, the first of a physician to that rank, no record exists, but the accurate Le Neve [q. v.] did not doubt the fact, and explained the absence of enrolment (Letter of Le Neve in SMITH, *Life of John Greaves*). With his friend Walter Charleton [q. v.] Greaves became travelling physician to Charles II., but settled in London in 1653, and was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians 18 Oct. 1657. He delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians 25 July 1661 (London, 1667, 4to), of which the original manuscript is in the British Museum (Sloane 302). It contains few facts and many conceits, but some of these are happy. He says that before Harvey the source of the circulation was as unknown as that of the Nile, and compares England to a heart, whence the knowledge of the circulation was driven forth to other lands. He became physician in ordinary to Charles II., lived in Covent Garden, there died 11 Nov. 1680, and was buried in the church of St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 277; Sloane MSS. in Brit. Mus. 51 and 302; Nash's Worcestershire; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1256.]

N. M.

**GREAVES, JAMES PIERREPONT** (1777-1842), mystic, born 1 Feb. 1777, was in early life engaged in business in London. According to one account the firm in which he was a partner became bankrupt in 1806 owing to the French war; another authority says that after getting rich in com-

merce he lost his fortune by imprudent speculations. He surrendered all his property to his creditors, and lived for some time on the income allowed him for winding up the affairs of his establishment. In 1817 he joined Pestalozzi, the Swiss educational reformer, then established at Yverdon. Returning to England in 1825 he became secretary of the London Infant School Society. In 1832 he was settled in the village of Randwick, Gloucestershire, and engaged in an industrial scheme for the benefit of agricultural labourers. Resuming his residence in London, he drew around him many friends. A philosophical society founded by him, and known as the *Æsthetic Society*, met for some time at his house in Burton Crescent. His educational experiences gradually led him to peculiar convictions. 'As Being is before knowing and doing, I affirm that education can never repair the defects of Birth.' Hence the necessity of 'the divine existence being developed and associated with man and woman prior to marriage.' He was a follower of Jacob Boehme and saturated with German transcendentalism. A. F. Barham [q. v.] says that his followers mainly congregated at Ham in Surrey; here also a school was organised to give effect to his educational views. Barham adds that he considered him as essentially a superior man to Coleridge, and with much higher spiritual attainments and experience. 'His numerous acquaintances regarded him as a moral phenomenon, as a unique specimen of human character, as a study, as a curiosity, and an absolute undefinable.' The earning of a livelihood was naturally a subordinate matter with him; 'that he was often in great distress for means,' writes a member of a family in which he was a frequent guest, 'was proved by his once coming to us without socks under his boots.' Latterly he was a vegetarian, a water-drinker, and an advocate of hydropathy. A portrait prefixed to his works gives an impression of thoughtfulness, serenity, and benevolence. He published none of his writings separately, but printed a few of them in obscure periodicals. His last years were spent at Alcott House, Ham, so named after Amos Bronson Alcott, the American transcendentalist, with whom he had a long correspondence. Here he died on 11 March 1842, aged 65. Two volumes were afterwards published from his manuscripts (vol. i. 'Concordium,' Ham Common, Surrey, 1843; vol. ii. Chapman, 1845). Some minor publications, also posthumous, appear in the Brit. Mus. Cat.

[An Odd Medley of Literary Curiosities, by A. F. Barham, pt. ii. 1845; Letters and Extracts from the manuscript writings of J. P. Greaves

(memoir prefixed to); article 'A. B. Alcott' in Appleton's Cyclopædia, 1858; private information.] J. M. S.

GREAVES, JOHN (1602-1652), mathematician, eldest son of the Rev. John Greaves, rector of Colemore, near Alresford in Hampshire, was born at Colemore in 1602, and was sent to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1617. He graduated B.A. in 1621; was elected to a fellowship at Merton College in 1624; and proceeded M.A. in 1628. His taste for natural philosophy and mathematics led him to form an intimate acquaintance with Henry Briggs [q. v.], Dr. John Bainbridge [q. v.], and Peter Turner, senior fellow of Merton. He learned the oriental languages, and studied the ancient Greek, Arabian, and Persian writers on astronomy, besides Copernicus, Regiomontanus, Purbach, Tycho Brahe, and Kepler.

In 1630 he was chosen professor of geometry in Gresham College, London, continuing to hold his fellowship at Merton, and by Peter Turner was introduced to Archbishop Laud. In 1635 he appears to have visited Paris and Leyden, and to have formed a friendship with James Golius, and it is probable that he on this occasion extended his travels into Italy. In 1637 he went from Leghorn to Rome, and took measurements of several of the monuments there, particularly Cestius's Pyramid and the Pantheon. From Rome he went to Padua and Florence, and afterwards sailed from Leghorn to Constantinople, where he arrived in 1638. He was assured by some of the Greeks that the library which formerly belonged to the christian emperors was still preserved in the sultan's palace, and he procured thence Ptolemy's 'Almagest,' 'the fairest book he had ever seen.' From Constantinople he went to Egypt, touching on his way at Rhodes, and stayed four months at Alexandria. Hence he went twice to Cairo, with divers mathematical instruments, in order to measure the pyramids. Having made a collection of Greek, Arabic, and Persian manuscripts, besides a great number of coins, gems, and other valuable curiosities, he returned to Leghorn in 1639. After visiting Florence and Rome, he returned to England in 1640. On the death of John Bainbridge he was chosen Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, but was deposed from his professorship at Gresham College on the ground of his absence. In 1645 he drew up a paper for reforming the calendar by omitting the bissextile day for forty years to come; but his scheme was not adopted.

In 1646 he published his 'Pyramidographia, or a Discourse of the Pyramids in Egypt,' which was sharply criticised by Hooke and

others. In 1647 he published 'A Discourse of the Roman Foot and Denarius,' which is highly commended by Edward Bernard [q. v.] in his 'De Mensuris et Ponderibus Antiquorum,' 1683. Greaves published in 1648 'Demonstratio Ortus Sirii Heliaci pro parallelo inferioris Ægypti,' as a supplement to John Bainbridge's 'Cancularia,' which he appears to have edited.

In 1642 Greaves was appointed subwarden of Merton; and in 1645 took the lead in promoting a petition to the king against Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], who was thereupon deposed. On 30 Oct. 1648 Greaves was ejected by the parliamentary visitors from his professorship of astronomy and his fellowship at Merton on several charges, especially that of having made over 400*l.* from the college treasury to the king's agents. He was also charged with having misappropriated college property, having feasted with the queen's confessors, and having displayed favouritism and political animus in the appointment of subordinate college officers. Dr. Walter Pope discusses these charges at considerable length in his 'Life of Seth Ward,' 1697.

Greaves lost a large part of his books and manuscripts on this occasion; some were recovered for him by his friend Selden. He then retired to London, where he married. In 1649 he published 'Elementa Lingue Persicæ,' to which he subjoined 'Anonymus Persæ de Siglis Arabum et Persarum Astronomicis,' astronomical tables employed by these races; and in 1650 'Epochæ celebriores, astronomis, historicis, chronologicis, Chataiorum, Syro-Græcorum, Arabum, Persarum, Chorasmiarum usitatæ, ex traditione Ulug Beigi,' to which is subjoined 'Chorasmiæ et Mawaralnahræ, hoc est, regionum extra fluvium Oxum descriptio ex tabulis Abulfedis, Ismaelis, Principis, Hamali.' In the same year was published his 'Description of the Grand Seigneur's Seraglio,' reprinted, along with the 'Pyramidographia,' and several other works, in 1737. In 1650 he published 'Astronica quædam ex traditione Shah Cholgi Persæ, una cum Hypothesibus Planetarum,' and in 1652 'Binæ Tabulæ Geographicæ, una Nessir Eddini Persæ, altera Ulug Beigi Tatari,' eminent Persian and Indian mathematicians. Greaves died 8 Oct. 1652, and was buried in the church of St. Benet Sherehog in London.

The following works were posthumous: 1. 'Lemmata Archimedis e vetusto codice manuscripto Arabico,' 1659. 2. 'Of the Manner of Hatching of Eggs at Cairo,' 1677. 3. 'Account of some Experiments for trying the Force of Guns,' 1685. 4. 'Reflections on a Report to the Lords of the Council,'

1699. 5. 'An Account of the Longitude and Latitude of Constantinople and Rhodes,' 1705. 6. 'Descriptio Peninsulæ Arabicæ, ex Abulfeda.' 7. 'The Origin of English Weights and Measures,' 1706. 8. Miscellaneous works, including, besides reprints, a 'Dissertation upon the Sacred Cubit;' tracts upon various subjects, and a 'Letter from Constantinople,' 1638; and preceded by an historical and critical account of his life and writings prepared by Thomas Birch, 1737.

Besides these Greaves edited and prepared for the press many geographical and astronomical commentaries and tables, and various mathematical and scientific works. His correspondence with the learned men of his day was very large; in addition to those mentioned above his correspondents included William Schickard, Claudius Hardy, Francis Junius, Peter Scanenius, Christian Ravius, Archbishop Ussher, Dr. Gerard Langbaine, Dr. William Harvey, Sir John Marsham, and Sir George Ent. His astronomical instruments were left by will to the Savilian library at Oxford. Many of his manuscripts and letters were lost or dispersed after his death.

[Vita Joannis Gravii, published among Vitæ Illustrum Virorum, by Thomas Smith, 1707; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 324-9; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 218, 240; John Greaves's Letter from Constantinople, 2 Aug. 1638; Thomas Smith's *Miscellanea*, 1686; Wood's *Hist. et Antiquitates Oxon.* ii. 42; Greaves's Tract on Reformation of the Kalendar; Marsham's *Canon Chronicus*; Pope's *Life of Seth Ward*, iv. 18-21, 1697; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii. 25, 1735; *Miscellaneous Works of J. Greaves*, 2 vols. 1737 (especially preface), ed. T. Birch; Savage's *Bibliotheca*, p. 108, 1668; *Biog. Brit.* iv. 2267, 1757; Ward's *Gresham Professors*, p. 135, 1740; Brodrick's *Hist. of Merton College* (Oxford Hist. Soc. 1885), pp. 84, 88, 96, 98, 102, 282, 353.]

N. D. F. P.

GREAVES, THOMAS (Æ. 1604), musical composer and lutenist, belonging probably to the Derbyshire family of Greaves, was lutenist to Sir Henry Pierrepont. He published in London in 1604, fol., 'Songes of sundrie kinds; first, aires to be sung to the lute and base violl; next, songes of sadnesse for the viols and voyce; lastly madrigalles for five voyces.' Three of the madrigals, 'Come away, sweet love,' 'Lady, the melting crystal of thine eyes,' and 'Sweet nymphs,' have been republished (1843 and 1857), with pianoforte accompaniment by G. W. Budd.

[Grove's Dict. i. 624; Brown's Dict. p. 288.]

L. M. M.

GREAVES, THOMAS, D.D. (1612-1676), orientalist, was son of the Rev. John Greaves of Colemore, Hampshire, and brother

of Sir Edward Greaves [q. v.], and of John Greaves [q. v.] He was educated at Charterhouse School, and was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1627, becoming fellow in 1636, and deputy-reader of Arabic 1637. He proceeded B.D. in 1641, and was appointed rector of Dunsby, near Sleaford, in Lincolnshire. He also held another living near London. He made a deposition on behalf of his brother, John Greaves, when the latter was ejected from his professorship at Merton. He proceeded D.D. in 1661, and was admitted to a prebend in the cathedral of Peterborough 23 Oct. 1666 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ii. 548), being then rector of Benefield in Northamptonshire. He was obliged to resign this rectory some years before his death on account of an impediment in his speech. The latter part of his life was spent at Weldon in Northamptonshire, where he had purchased an estate, and dying there in 1676, he was buried in the chancel of Weldon Church. The inscription on his gravestone called him 'Vir summæ pietatis et eruditionis; in philosophicis paucis secundus; in philologicis peritissimus par; in linguis Orientalibus plerisque major, quarum Persicam notis in appendice ad Biblia Polyglotta doctissime illustravit. Arabicam publice in Academia Oxon. professus est, dignissimus etiam qui et theologiam in eodem loco profiteretur; poeta insuper et orator insignis; atque in mathematicis profunde doctus.' His works are: 1. 'De linguæ Arabicæ utilitate et præstantia,' 1637 (see 'Letters to Thomas Greaves' by J. Selden and A. Wheelock, professor of Arabic at Cambridge, in BIRCH's *Preface to the Miscellaneous Works of John Greaves*, 1737, p. 67 sq.) 2. 'Observationes quædam in Persicam Pentateuchi versionem.' 3. 'Annotationes quædam in Persicam Interpretationem Evangeliorum,' both printed in vol. vi. of the 'Polyglot Bible,' 1647. He was probably also the author of 'A Sermon at Rotterdam,' 1763, and 'A brief Summary of Christian Religion.' Besides these works he contemplated a 'Treatise against Mahometanism,' as appears from a letter to his friend Baxter (published in BIRCH's *Preface*).

[*Biog. Brit.* 1757, iv. 2279; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 2, 147; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1061; Ward's *Gresham Professors*, 1740, pp. 145, 152; Macray's *Annals of Bodleian*.]

N. D. F. P.

GREEN, AMOS (1735-1807), painter, born in 1735 at Halesowen, near Birmingham, where his family owned a small property, was apprenticed to Baskerville, the Birmingham printer. He was chiefly occupied in painting trays and boxes, but soon developed a love of painting and drawing. His specialty lay

in flower and fruit pieces, some of the former being imitations of J. B. Monnoyer and J. van Huysum. Later in life he took to landscape-painting with some success. His residence at Halesowen brought him the friendship of Shenstone [q. v.], the poet, and of George, lord Lyttelton, both being neighbours. With another neighbour at Hagley, Anthony Deane, he became so intimate that he was received into his family as one of its members, and moved with them to Bergholt in Suffolk, and eventually to Bath. He was a good landscape-gardener. In 1760 he sent two paintings of fruit to the first exhibition of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited again in 1763 and 1765. On 8 Sept. 1796 he married at Burlington Miss Lister, a native of York. He eventually settled at Burlington, but thenceforth did little important work in painting, spending, however, much time in sketching tours with his wife. He died at York on 10 June 1807, in his seventy-third year. He was buried at Fulford, and a monument to his memory was put up in Castlegate Church at York. His widow published a memoir of him after his death, to which a portrait, engraved by W. T. Fry from a drawing by R. Hancock, is prefixed.

There are three water-colour landscapes by him in the print room at the British Museum, including a view of Sidmouth Bay. Some of his works were engraved, notably 'Partridges,' in mezzotint by Richard Earlom. He is sometimes stated to have been a brother of Valentine Green [q. v.], the engraver, but this does not appear to be the case.

Benjamin [q. v.] and JOHN GREEN seem to have been his brothers. The latter, probably a pupil of the eldest James Basire [q. v.], engraved plates from William Borlase's drawings for the 'Natural History of Cornwall' (1758), and also views for the 'Oxford Almanack,' besides some portraits, including one of Dr. Shaw, principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford (Urcott, *Engl. Topography*; DODD, *MS. History of English Engravers*, Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 33401).

[Memoir of Amos Green, Esq., written by his late widow; Gent. Mag. 1823, xciii. 16, 124, 290; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1800.] L. C.

GREEN, BARTHOLOMEW or BARTLET (1530-1556), protestant martyr, was born in the parish of Basinghall, city of London. He was of a wealthy catholic family, and at the age of sixteen was sent by his parents, 'who favoured learning,' to Oxford, proceeding B.A. in 1547 (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 125; BOASE, *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, i. 212). At the university he was a laborious student, and

was converted by Peter Martyr's lectures to the protestant religion (FOX, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vii. 731-46). On leaving Oxford Green entered the Inner Temple, and after a period of dissipation his earlier impressions revived, and he gave up his worldly amusements. His family were scandalised by his protestantism, and his grandfather, Dr. Bartlet, offered him bribes to abandon it. At Oxford Green had made friends with Christopher Goodman [q. v.], and on Easter Sunday 1554 took the sacrament with him in London before Goodman went beyond the seas (MAITLAND, *Essays on the Reformation*, p. 112). A letter from Green to Goodman was intercepted in 1555, in which he told his correspondent 'The queen is not dead.' It was read before the council, and Green was thrown into the Tower on a charge of treason, which broke down. He was then examined on religious questions before Bonner in November 1555. He was again sent back to prison (to Newgate), but was re-examined (15 Jan. 1555-6) before Bonner and Feckenham [q. v.] and condemned to be burnt. Foxe gives a detailed account of his martyrdom, and of the letters he wrote before his death. His character seems by all accounts to have been very amiable. A letter from one Careless to him when in prison addresses him as a 'meek and loving lamb of Christ.' He went cheerfully to the stake at Smithfield at 9 A.M. on 27 Jan. A priest, three tradesmen, and two women, were burnt with him.

[Foxe's Acts and Monuments, ed. Townsend, vii. 659-715, viii. 785; Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 190; Strype's Life of Cranmer, i. 370, 532; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 124.] E. T. B.

GREEN, BENJAMIN (1736?-1800?), mezzotint engraver, was born at Halesowen in Worcestershire about 1736. He was probably brother of Amos Green [q. v.], the flower painter, and John Green of Oxford, the line engraver. He became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and contributed to its exhibitions from 1765 to 1774. He was a good draughtsman and became drawing-master at Christ's Hospital. He published many plates of antiquities drawn and etched by himself, and also engraved in line the views for the Oxford almanacs from 1760 to 1766, and the illustrations to Morant's 'History and Antiquities of the County of Essex,' published in 1768. Some of his plates after the works of George Stubbs, A.R.A., are good examples of mezzotint engraving. They include 'Phaeton driving the Chariot of the Sun,' 'The Horse before the Lion's Den,' 'The Lion and Stag,' 'The Horse and the Lioness,' and an equestrian

portrait of George, lord Pigot. Besides these he engraved in mezzotint a few portraits, among which are those of Mrs. Baldwin, after Tilly Kettle, and Lieutenant-colonel Townshend, a small oval after Hudson. He died in London not later than 1800.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; John Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits, 1878-83, pp. 529-31; Exhibition Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists, 1765-74; Rev. Mark Noble's Continuation of Vertue's Catalogue of Engravers, MS. dated 1806.] R. E. G.

**GREEN, BENJAMIN RICHARD** (1808-1876), water-colour painter, born in London in 1808, was son of James Green [q. v.], the portrait-painter. He studied art in the schools of the Royal Academy, and painted both figures and landscapes, mostly in water-colour. He was elected in 1834 a member of the Institute of Painters in Water-Colours. Green was very much employed as a teacher of drawing and a lecturer. He exhibited frequently at the Royal Academy and the Suffolk Street exhibitions, beginning in 1832, and also at the various exhibitions of paintings in water-colours. In 1829 Green published a numismatic atlas of ancient history, executed in lithography; a French edition of this work was published in the same year. Green also published some works on perspective, a lecture on ancient coins, and a series of heads from the antique. He was for many years secretary of the Artists' Annuity Fund, and died in London 5 Oct. 1876, aged 68. In the South Kensington Museum there is a water-colour drawing by him of the 'Interior of Stratford-on-Avon Church.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C.

**GREEN, CHARLES** (1785-1870), aeronaut, son of Thomas Green, fruiterer, of Willow Walk, Goswell Street, London, who died in May 1850, aged 88, was born at 92 Goswell Road, London, on 31 Jan. 1785, and on leaving school was taken into his father's business. His first ascent was from the Green Park, London, on 19 July 1821, by order of the government, at the coronation of George IV, in a balloon filled with carburetted hydrogen gas, he being the first person who ascended with a balloon so inflated. After that time he made 526 ascents. On 16 Aug. 1828 he ascended from the Eagle tavern, City Road, on the back of his pony, and after being up for half an hour descended at Beckenham in Kent. In 1836 he constructed the Great Nassau balloon for Gye and Hughes, proprietors of Vauxhall Gar-

dens, from whom he subsequently purchased it for 500*l.*, and on 9 Sept. in that year made the first ascent with it from Vauxhall Gardens, in company with eight persons, and, after remaining in the air about one hour and a half, descended at Cliffe, near Gravesend. On 21 Sept. he made a second ascent, accompanied by eleven persons, and descended at Beckenham in Kent. He also made four other ascents with it from Vauxhall, including the celebrated continental ascent, undertaken at the expense of Robert Holland, M.P. for Hastings, who, with Monck Mason, accompanied him. They left Vauxhall Gardens at 1.30 p.m. on 7 Nov. 1836, and, crossing the channel from Dover the same evening, descended the next day, at 7 a.m., at Weilburg in Nassau, Germany, having travelled altogether about five hundred miles in eighteen hours. On 19 Dec. 1836 he again went up from Paris with six persons, and on 9 Jan. 1837 with eight persons. The Great Nassau ascended from Vauxhall Gardens on 24 July, Green having with him Edward Spencer and Robert Cocking. At a height of five thousand feet Cocking liberated himself from the balloon, and descending in a parachute of his own construction into a field on Burnt Ash Farm, Lee, was killed on reaching the ground (*Times*, 25, 26, 27, and 29 July 1837). The balloon came down the same evening near Town Malling, Kent, and it was not until the next day that Green heard of the death of his companion.

In 1838 Green made two experimental ascents from Vauxhall Gardens at the expense of George Rush of Elsenham Hall, Essex. The first took place on 4 Sept., Rush and Edward Spencer accompanying the aeronaut. They attained the elevation of 19,335 feet, and descended at Thaxted in Essex. The second experiment was made on 10 Sept., and was for the purpose of ascertaining the greatest altitude that could be attained with the Great Nassau balloon inflated with carburetted hydrogen gas and carrying two persons only. Green ascended with Rush for his companion, and they reached the elevation of 27,146 feet, or about five miles and a quarter, as indicated by the barometer, which fell from 30.50 to 11, the thermometer falling from 61° to 5°, or 27° below freezing point. On several occasions this balloon was carried by the upper currents between eighty and one hundred miles in the hour. On 31 March 1841 Green ascended from Hastings, accompanied by Charles Frederick William, duke of Brunswick, and in five hours descended at Neufchatel, about ten miles south-west of Boulogne.



His last and farewell public ascent took place from Vauxhall Gardens on Monday, 13 Sept. 1852. In 1840 he had propounded his ideas about crossing the Atlantic in a balloon, and six years later made a proposal for carrying out such an undertaking.

Many of his ascents were made alone, as when he went up from Boston in June 1846, and again in July when he made a night ascent from Vauxhall. During his career he had many dangerous experiences. In 1823, when ascending from Cheltenham, accompanied by Mr. Griffiths, some malicious person partly severed the ropes which attached the car to the balloon, so that in starting the car broke away from the balloon, and its occupants had to take refuge on the hoop of the balloon, in which position they had a perilous journey and a most dangerous descent, when they were both injured. This is the only case on record of such a balloon voyage. In 1827 Green made his sixty-ninth ascent, from Newbury in Berkshire, accompanied by H. Simmons of Reading, a deaf and dumb gentleman, when a violent thunderstorm threatened the safety of the balloon. On 17 Aug. 1841, on going up from Cremorne with Mr. Macdonnell, a jerk of the grappling-iron upset the car and went near to throwing out the aeronaut and his companion. Green was the first to demonstrate, in 1821, that coal-gas was applicable to the inflation of balloons. Before his time pure hydrogen gas was used, a substance very expensive, the generation of which was so slow that two days were required to fill a large balloon, and then the gas was excessively volatile. He was also the inventor of 'the guide-rope,' a rope trailing from the car, which could be lowered or raised by means of a windlass and used to regulate the ascent and descent of the balloon. After living in retirement for many years he died suddenly of heart disease at his residence, Ariel Villa, 51 Tufnell Park, Holloway, London, 26 March 1870.

He married Martha Morrell, who died at North Hill, Highgate, London. His son, George Green, who had made eighty-three ascents with the Nassau balloon, died at Belgrave Villa, Holloway, London, on 10 Feb. 1864, aged 57.

[Mason's Account of Aeronautical Expedition from London to Weilburg, 1836; Mason's Aeronautica, 1838, pp. 1-98, with portrait; Hatton Turner's Astra Castra, 1865, pp. 129 et seq., 520, 527, 529, with two portraits; Era, 3 April 1870, p. 11; Illustrated London News, 16 April 1870, pp. 401-2, with portrait; Times, 30 March 1870, p. 10; The Balloon, 1845, i. 11 et seq.; the Rev. J. Richardson's Recollections, 1855, ii. 153-5.]

G. C. B.

GREEN, MRS. ELIZA S. CRAVEN (1803-1866), poetess, *née* Craven, born at Leeds in 1803, spent her early years in the Isle of Man. Subsequently she lived at Manchester, but finally returned to Leeds. Her first book was 'A Legend of Mona, a Tale, in two Cantos,' Douglas, 1825, 8vo, and her second, 'Sea Weeds and Heath Flowers, or Memories of Mona,' Douglas, 1858, 8vo. She wrote for the 'Phoenix,' 1828, and the 'Falcon,' 1831, both Manchester magazines; for the 'Oddfellows' Magazine,' 1841 and later; for the 'Leeds Intelligencer,' 'Le Follet,' 'Hogg's Instructor,' and 'Chambers's Journal,' and contributed to a volume of poems entitled 'The Festive Wreath,' Manchester, 1842. She received a gift from the queen's privy purse, and died at Leeds on 11 March 1866.

[Mayall's Annals of Yorkshire, iii. 17; Procter's Bygone Manchester, p. 167; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis (Manx Soc.), 1876, pp. 130, 195; Stainforth Sale Catalogue, 1867; Grainger's Poets of Yorkshire, ii. 505.] C. W. S.

GREEN, MRS. EVERETT (1818-1895), historian. [See WOOD, MARY ANNE EVERETT.]

GREEN, GEORGE (1793-1841), mathematician, was born at Sneinton, near Nottingham, in 1793. His father was a miller with private means. While a very young child he showed great talent for figures. In 1828 his 'Essay on the Application of Mathematical Analysis to the Theories of Electricity and Magnetism' was published by subscription at Nottingham. In this essay he first introduced the term 'potential' to denote the result obtained by adding the masses of all the particles of a system, each divided by its distance from a given point; and the properties of this function are first considered and applied to the theories of magnetism and electricity. This was followed by two papers communicated by Sir Edward French Bromhead to the Cambridge Philosophical Society: (1) 'On the Laws of the Equilibrium of Fluids analogous to the Electric Fluid' (12 Nov. 1832); (2) 'On the Determination of the Attractions of Ellipsoids of Variable Densities' (6 May 1833). Both papers display great analytical power, but are rather curious than practically interesting.

In October 1833 he entered Caius College, Cambridge, as a pensioner. At the following Easter he was head of the freshman's mathematical list, and was elected a scholar. In 1835 he was again first in mathematics, and finally took his degree as fourth wrangler in January 1837, the second being Professor Sylvester.

'Green and Sylvester were the first men of the year, but Green's want of familiarity with ordinary boys' mathematics prevented him from coming to the top in a time race. It was a surprise to every one to find Griffin and Brumell had beaten him.' He seems not to have been connected with any of the eminent men who passed with him. No contribution of his appears in Gregory and Ellis's 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal.' The few papers he wrote were all read before the Cambridge Philosophical Society, where he found companionship with men of his own age. Bishop Harvey Goodwin writes: 'I was twice examined by Green. He set the problem paper in two out of three of my college examinations; I am not sure about the third. He never assisted as far as I know in lectures. This possibly might be owing to his habits of life. His manner in the examination room was gentle and pleasant.'

Immediately upon the completion of his first term at Cambridge he read (16 Dec. 1833) before the Edinburgh Royal Society a paper 'On the Vibrations of Pendulums on Fluid Media.' The problem here considered is that of the motion of an elastic fluid agitated by the small vibrations of a solid ellipsoid moving parallel to itself. After taking his degree he again applied himself to original research, and on 15 May 1837 he read a paper 'On the Motion of Waves in a variable Canal of small depth and width,' and on 18 Feb. 1839 a supplement to the same. On 11 Dec. 1837 he read two of his most valuable memoirs (1) 'On the Reflection and Refraction of Sound,' (2) 'On the Reflection and Refraction of Light at the common surface of two non-crystallised Media.' The question discussed is that of the propagation of normal vibrations through a fluid. From the differential equations of motion is deduced an explanation of a phenomenon analogous to that known in optics as total internal reflection, when the angle of incidence exceeds the critical angle. By supposing that there are propagated, in the second medium, vibrations which rapidly diminish in intensity and become evanescent at sensible distances, the change of place which accompanies this phenomenon is clearly brought into view. Supplementary to these he read on 6 May 1839 another paper 'On the Reflection and Refraction of Light at the common surface of two crystalline Media,' doing for the theory of light what in the former had been done for that of sound. Green here for the first time enunciates the principle of the conservation of work, which he bases on the assumption of the impossibility of a perpetual motion. On 20 May 1839 he read his

last paper, 'On the Propagation of Light in Crystalline Media.' This finishes the record of one who 'as a mathematician stood head and shoulders above all his companions in and outside of the university.'

He was elected to a Perse fellowship at Caius College on 31 Oct. 1839, but through ill-health returned to his home at Sneinton, where he died, aged 47, and was buried on 4 June 1841.

[Green's Mathematical Papers, with brief Memoir by N. M. Ferrers, 1871; information from Bishop Harvey Goodwin and private sources.]

G. J. G.

GREEN, GEORGE SMITH (*d.* 1762), author, was an eccentric eighteenth-century watchmaker of Oxford, with a turn for literary study. He published under the pseudonym of 'A Gentleman of Oxford,' in 1745, 'The State of Innocence and Fall of Man,' described in Milton's "Paradise Lost." Rendered into prose, with notes. From the French of Raymond [i.e. Nicholas François Dupré] de St. Maur.' In 1750 Green published in his own name a remarkable narrative in two vols., 'The Life of Mr. J. Van . . . ; being a series of many extraordinary events and vicissitudes.' He also published the 'Parson's Parlour,' a poem (1756); and two unacted plays, 'Oliver Cromwell' (1752), being a ponderous five-act play, and 'A Nice Lady' (1762). He died 28 April 1762.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 47; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature.]

J. B.-r.

GREEN, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1369), judge, was probably advocate to Queen Isabella, who granted him the manor of Briggstoke in Northamptonshire. He was king's serjeant in 1345, and knighted and appointed a judge of the common pleas on 6 Feb. 1354. In 1358, having been cited before the pope for pronouncing sentence against the Bishop of Ely for harbouring malefactors, he entered no appearance and was excommunicated. On 24 May 1361 he was appointed chief justice of the king's bench, but was removed on 29 Oct. 1365. He is said by Barnes to have been removed for speculation, but the warrant directing him to transfer the rolls to his successor speaks of him as 'dilectus et fidelis,' and he is also called 'a wise justice' in Belkew's 'Reports,' p. 142. In 1369 he died possessed of estates in Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Yorkshire, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Nottinghamshire, and of a house in Silver Street, Cripplegate, London. He married a daughter of Sir John de Drayton, by whom he had a son, Thomas, who succeeded to his estates.

[Abb. Rot. Orig. ii. 195; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 247; Cal. Inq. p. m. ii. 206, iii. 136; Barnes's Edward III, pp. 624, 667; Dugdale's Chron. Ser.; Rot. Parl. ii. 268, 275, 283; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. A. H.

**GREEN, HENRY** (1801-1873), author, was born near Penshurst, Kent, on 23 June 1801. His father, a successful paper-maker, had intended his son for his own business. Literary tastes, however, and the influence of the Rev. George Harris, under whose care he was placed, induced him to devote himself to the ministry. He entered Glasgow University in November 1822, and after a distinguished career there took his M.A. degree in April 1825. In January 1827 he became minister of the old presbyterian chapel, Knutsford, Cheshire, which office he resigned in June 1872. During part of his pastorate he conducted a large private school, and published several handbooks to Euclid. He died on 9 Aug. 1873 at Knutsford, and he was buried in the yard of the old chapel. He married Mary, daughter of John Brandreth, who died 14 June 1871. Five of his six children survived him. His only son, Philip Henry, after a distinguished career at the bar, was appointed to an Indian judgeship. He was killed in the hotel at Casamicciola, Ischia, during the earthquake on 28 July 1883.

The following is a list of Green's chief writings: 1. 'Sir I. Newton's Views on Points of Trinitarian Doctrine; his Articles of Faith, and the general coincidence of his Opinions with those of J. Locke, &c.,' Manchester, 1856, 12mo. 2. 'The Cat in Chancery,' a volume of satirical verse, Manchester, 1858, published anonymously. 3. 'Knutsford and its Traditions and History, with Reminiscences, Anecdotes, and Notices of the Neighbourhood,' 1859. This accurate and interesting work was reprinted in 1887. 4. 'A Ramble to Ludchurch,' a poem, 1871, 8vo, and a number of sermons and contributions to antiquarian societies. During the last few years of his life he occupied himself much with the study of the early emblem writers, and published a facsimile reprint of 'Whitney's Choice of Emblems, with Notes and Dissertations,' 1866, 4to; 'Shakespeare and the Emblem Writers, with a View of the Emblem Literature down to A.D. 1616,' 1870. He was one of the founders and a member of the council of the Holbein Society, for which he edited six works. He was also the author of some pamphlets in defence of the church of England (in which he was born and brought up till his sixteenth year) against the efforts of the Liberation Society.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Unitarian Herald, 22 Aug. 1873; private information.] A. W.

**GREEN, HUGH, alias FERDINAND BROOKS** (1584?-1642), catholic martyr, born about 1584, was the son of a 'citizen and goldsmith in the parish of St. Giles, London.' Both his parents were protestants, and he was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. Subsequently he travelled on the continent, and became a Roman catholic. He was received into the English College at Douay in 1609, and on 7 July 1610 he took the college oath, and was admitted an alumnus. He was confirmed at Cambray on 25 Sept. 1611, advanced to minor orders, and ordained sub-deacon at Arras on the following 17 Dec., deacon on 18 March, and priest on 14 June 1612. He left the college on 6 Aug. 1612, with the intention of joining the order of Capuchins, but ultimately proceeded to the English mission. Here for nearly thirty years he exercised his functions in various places under the name of Ferdinand Brooks. When Charles I in 1642 issued the proclamation commanding all priests to depart the realm within a stated time, Green, who was then at Chideock Castle, Dorsetshire, as chaplain to Lady Arundell, resolved to withdraw to the continent. Lady Arundell besought him to stay at Chideock, pointing out that the day fixed in the proclamation had already expired. Green, however, thinking there was yet time, proceeded to Lyme, and was boarding a vessel bound for France, when he was seized by a custom-house officer, carried before a justice of the peace, and by him committed to Dorchester gaol. On 17 Aug. 1642, after five months' close confinement, he was tried and sentenced to death by Chief-justice Foster. Two days later he was executed on a hill outside Dorchester under circumstances of the most terrible cruelty, being then in the fifty-seventh year of his age. A pious lady, Mrs. Elizabeth Willoughby, who attended him at the scaffold, wrote a minute narrative of his death, published in Jean Chifflet's 'Palmæ Cleri Anglicani,' 12mo, Brussels, 1645, p. 75.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 18-24; De Marsys, De la Mort glorieuse de plusieurs Prestres, 1645, pp. 86-93; Challoner's Missionary Priests, 1741-2, ii. 215; Dodd's Church Hist. 1737, iii. 86.] G. G.

**GREEN, JAMES** (fl. 1743), organist at Hull, published in 1724 'A Book of Psalmody; containing chanting tunes . . . and the Reading Psalms with thirteen Anthems and a great variety of Psalm tunes in four parts . . . [London], and sold by the booksellers at Hull, Lincoln, Lowth, and Gainsborough.' The volume opens with instructions. It reached its eleventh edition

in 1751. A hymn for two voices, 'When all Thy Mercies,' published about 1790, and four catches in Warren's 'Collection,' are ascribed to James Green, who is not to be confounded with Henry Green, the blind organist (*d.* 1741).

[Baptie's Handbook, p. 86; Brown's Dict. p. 288; Grove's Dict. i. 624; Pohl's Mozart in London, pp. 21, 36.] L. M. M.

**GREEN, JAMES** (1771-1834), portrait-painter, born at Leytonstone in Essex, 13 March 1771, was son of a builder. He was apprenticed to Thomas Martyn, a draughtsman of natural history, who resided at 10 Great Marlborough Street. Here Green remained several years, and showed great talent in the imitation of shells and insects. Having higher aims in art, he made secret efforts to study, and at the expiration of his apprenticeship, entered the schools of the Royal Academy. He attracted the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A., and copied many of his pictures. In 1792 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending views of Oxford Market and Chapel; in 1793 he exhibited several views of Tunbridge Wells, and some portraits. He gradually attained a good reputation for his portraits in water-colour, the result of industry and careful observation rather than of great natural gifts. His execution was more elegant than powerful, but his portraits are not devoid of dignity. Many of them have been engraved, including those of Benjamin West, P.R.A., Sir R. Birnie, both engraved in mezzotint by W. Say; George Cook, the actor, as Iago, engraved in mezzotint by James Ward; Joseph Charles Horsley (the stolen child), engraved by R. Cooper. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by him of Thomas Stothard, R.A., and Sir John Ross, the latter being Green's last work. The portrait of Stothard was sold at S. Rogers's sale in May 1856, as by G. H. Harlow, although it is signed 'James Green, 1830.' It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1830, and was lent to the Manchester Exhibition in 1857 by its owner, Mr. J. H. Anderdon, who eventually presented it to the National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved by E. Scriven for 'The Library of the Fine Arts,' April 1833. Green also painted large subject pictures in oil, including 'Zadig and Astarte,' exhibited 1826, and engraved in the 'Literary Souvenir,' 1828; 'Béarnaise Woman and Canary,' engraved in the 'Literary Souvenir,' 1827, and 'Belinda.' His picture of 'The Loves conducted by the Graces to the Temple of Hymen' was painted in water-colour. Green also was a frequent exhibitor at the British Institution, and in 1808 was awarded a pre-

mium of 60*l.* He was a member of the Associated Society of Artists in Water-Colours. Many of his pictures were commissions, notably from Mr. Francis Chaplin of Riseholme, Lincolnshire. He resided for many years in South Crescent, Bedford Square, and died at Bath on 27 March 1834. He was buried in Wolcot Church.

In 1805 Green married Mary, second daughter of William Byrne [q. v.], the landscape-engraver. She was a pupil of Arlaud, and was a well-known miniature-painter, exhibiting at the Royal Academy from 1795 to 1835. On her husband's death she retired from her profession, and died 22 Oct. 1845, being buried at Kensal Green. Her copies after Reynolds and Gainsborough were much valued. By her James Green was father of Benjamin Richard Green [q. v.] and of one daughter.

[Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, May 1834; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; exhibition catalogues.]

L. C.

**GREEN, MRS. JANE** (*d.* 1791), actress. [See under HIPPLESBY, JOHN.]

**GREEN, JOHN** (1706?-1779), bishop of Lincoln, was born at or near Hull (perhaps at Beverley) about 1706, and received his early education at a private school. He was then sent as a sizar to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with distinction, and obtained a fellowship (1730). He proceeded M.A. in 1731, B.D. 1739, and D.D. 1749. On leaving Cambridge he became assistant-master, under Mr. Hunter, in the Lichfield grammar school, where he made the acquaintance of Johnson and Garrick. His first clerical appointment was to the vicarage of Hingeston, Cornwall. He then became known to Charles, duke of Somerset, the chancellor of the university of Cambridge, who appointed him his domestic chaplain. In 1747 the duke gave him the rectory of Borough Green, near Newmarket. Green appears, however, to have resided at college, where he filled the office of bursar. In 1748, on the death of Dr. Whalley, he was appointed regius professor of divinity, and soon afterwards royal chaplain. The favour of the Duke of Somerset seems to have recommended Green to the patronage of the Duke of Newcastle, who succeeded him in the chancellorship of Cambridge. In 1749 Green, after an action at law, obtained the living of Barrow in Suffolk, as senior fellow in orders of the college. In 1750, on the death of Dean Castle, master of Corpus Christi College, the fellows of that society being in a difficulty about the election of a master, referred the matter to Archbishop Herring. Herring, at the request of the Duke of Newcastle, nominated Green, who was then elected

by the fellows. Green took an active but anonymous part in advocating the new regulations proposed by the chancellor of the university. He published his views in a pamphlet entitled 'The Academic, or a Disputation on the State of the University of Cambridge.' On 22 March 1751 he preached the sermon on the consecration of Dr. Keene to the see of Chester, which was afterwards printed. In October 1756 Green was promoted to the deanery of Lincoln, and resigned his professorship of divinity. He thus became eligible for the office of vice-chancellor of Cambridge, to which he was chosen in November following. Green now became one of the numerous writers against the rising sect of the methodists. He published two letters against the 'Principles and Practice of the Methodists' without his name, the first addressed to John Berridge [q. v.], the second to George Whitefield (1761). He had prepared a third letter on the same subject, but the publication of this was prevented by Archbishop Secker, who probably considered his attacks too severe. Being on a visit to the primate, Green was desired by the archbishop to proceed no further in the controversy, as 'he looked upon the methodists to be a well-meaning set of people.' On the translation of Bishop Thomas to the see of Salisbury, Green, by the influence of his constant patron, the Duke of Newcastle, was promoted to the bishopric of Lincoln (1761). This vacated his other church preferments, but he still retained the mastership of his college. In 1762 Green visited the diocese of Canterbury as proxy for Archbishop Secker. In 1763 he preached the 30 Jan. sermon before the House of Lords, which, as usual, was printed. In the following year he resigned his mastership at Cambridge. Lord Hardwicke, son of the famous lawyer, was greatly helped in his contest for the stewardship of Cambridge by Green. The bishop had been associated with him as a contributor to the 'Athenian Letters,' supposed to be written by a Persian residing at Athens during the Peloponnesian war (London, 1781). These were republished in a complete form in 1798 (2 vols.)

Green established a considerable literary reputation. The *conversazioni* of the Royal Society, which used to be held at the house of Lord Willoughby, were transferred to Green's house in Scotland Yard in 1765. His interest at court also continued to be good, as in 1771, on a representation that the revenues of his diocese were too small for his wants, he attained a residentiary canonry at St. Paul's, to be held in *commendam*. The bishop now removed to his residentiary house in Amen Court, and he also had a house

at Edmonton. He does not appear to have resided much in his diocese. In 1772 he distinguished himself in the House of Lords by being the only bishop to vote in favour of the bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, who, as the law then stood, were required to subscribe the doctrinal articles of the church of England. The bill was rejected by 102 to 27, but seven years afterwards was carried. Green died suddenly at Bath on 25 April 1779. He appears to have enjoyed a high position in society.

[Gent. Mag. 1779 p. 234, 1781 p. 624, and 1782 pp. 167, 227; Cat. Grad. Cant.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. of Eighteenth Cent. vols. viii. ix.; Parl. Hist. vol. xvii.] G. G. P.

GREEN, JOHN (1801-1874), proprietor of Evans's music or supper rooms. [See under TOWNSEND, GEORGE HENRY.]

GREEN, JOHN RICHARDS (1758-1818), miscellaneous writer. [See GIFFORD, JOHN.]

GREEN, JOHN RICHARD (1837-1888), historian, was the elder son of Richard Green, a citizen of Oxford, and was born in 1837. He was sent to Magdalen College school at the age of eight, and both at home and at school was trained in the strictest tory and high church views. His father died when he was twelve, leaving him to the guardianship of an uncle, which lasted till he was sixteen. The father had by careful exertions left provision for his son's education, an act which the son never ceased to record with grateful affection. From the time when he could read he was scarcely ever without a book in his hands, though his want of verbal memory made school lessons very trying to him. Of an emotional and religious temperament, he was as a boy a fervent and enthusiastic high churchman, and became eagerly interested in the old customs which survived in Magdalen College. He gathered all the information that he could about the meaning of the old-world ways which were left in Oxford, and used to tell in later days how he was awestruck by the venerable look of Dr. Routh, the president of Magdalen, who as a boy had seen Dr. Johnson at Oxford. At the age of fourteen Green wrote an essay on Charles I, in which he incurred the displeasure of his teachers by coming to his own conclusion that Charles I was in the wrong. A few months later he reached the head of the school, and the authorities advised his removal. He was sent to private tutors, first to Dr. Ridgway in Lancashire, and then to Mr. C. D. Yonge at Leamington. He had just reached sixteen when Mr. Yonge sent him up, as a trial of his power, to compete for an open scholarship at Jesus

College. Green was elected (1854), but was too young to come into residence at once. At that time Jesus was almost entirely a Welsh college, and its undergraduates were scarcely known outside its walls. Green had gained a scholarship, and his tutor was content; his guardian was dead, and he had no home, and not a single adviser. He went to college friendless, and he continued as an undergraduate to live a solitary life. He was not understood by the authorities of his college, who could not sympathise with his preference for Matthew Paris over the classics. The study of modern history had not at that time taken root in Oxford, and Green did not make much use of such teaching as there was. He lived much by himself, wandering about among the antiquities of Oxford and its neighbourhood, recalling for himself the memories of the past, and exercising his imagination in combining them. He ended his academic career in 1859 without distinction, and without any training save such as had come to him from the place itself. Already as an undergraduate he had found out his subject, and had devised a method. A series of papers which he contributed to the 'Oxford Chronicle' on 'Oxford in the Eighteenth Century' showed the same power of historical imagination which marked his later work. After taking his degree Green left Oxford for a clerical life. He was ordained deacon in 1860, and went as a curate to St. Barnabas, King Square, Goswell Road, London. In 1863 he was put in sole charge of the parish of Holy Trinity, Hoxton, and in 1866 was appointed by Bishop Tait incumbent of St. Philip's, Stepney. As a clergyman Green worked hard and successfully. His quickness, readiness, good sense, kindliness, and humour made him personally popular. He preached extempore, but took the utmost pains with the composition of his sermons, which were clear, forcible, and thoughtful, yet adapted to those whom he addressed. His opinions in politics and theology had gradually become those of a pronounced liberal, and he could speak to his people with sympathy and fervour. He threw himself ardently into all plans which could promote their social well-being, and he was unsparing of himself. A paper on Edward Denison the younger [q. v.] in his 'Stray Studies' gives some insight into his clerical life.

While he worked hard as a clergyman, he also continued to find some time for study. Such money as he could possibly spare he spent on books, and such time as he could save he spent in the British Museum. Whenever he needed a holiday he devoted it to archaeological excursions to various parts of England.

He began to be known to some historical students, Mr. E. A. Freeman, Mr. James Bryce, and Mr. Stubbs, now (1890) bishop of Oxford. In 1862 he began to contribute articles, light sketches of social subjects, admirable studies of historic towns which he had visited, historical reviews, short critical essays on historical questions, to the 'Saturday Review.' But his head was full of plans for a book, and the subject which chiefly attracted him was the period of the Angevin kings. He read the chronicles, and read largely historical literature of every kind, working out for himself points that interested him. To him English towns had an individual life which he delighted to trace in its details, and his quick eye for local features enabled him to read history in every landscape. His intellectual activity was enormous, and his knowledge always had an immediate application to actual life and its political and social problems. The strain of these manifold occupations told upon Green's health, which had never been robust. His lungs were affected, and he had to abandon clerical work in 1869, and confine himself to the congenial duty of librarian at Lambeth. Moreover, his views on theological questions had become more decidedly liberal, and he no longer felt that he had a calling for clerical life. From this time forward he had to be very careful of his health, and his winters were generally spent in the Riviera. The consciousness of uncertain health prompted him to gather his knowledge together into a clear and popular form. He projected his 'Short History of the English People,' and worked at it with patient energy. It was twice rewritten, and was only published at last owing to the urgent advice of his friends. This book, which appeared at the end of 1874, fused together the materials for English history, and presented them with a fulness and a unity which had never been attempted before. Its object was to lay hold of the great features of social development, and show the progress of popular life. What Macaulay had done for a period of English history, Green did for it as a whole. From a mass of scattered details he constructed a series of pictures which were full of life. Subjects which before had been treated independently—constitutional history, social history, literary history, economic history, and the like—were all brought together by his method, and were made to contribute their share in filling up the record of the progress of the nation; and he was the first to show how important an element in history the study of the 'geography' of towns might be made. The writer's profound admiration for the conception of liberty which Englishmen had worked out

for themselves, his full sympathy with the objects of popular aspiration, and the lofty tone of hopefulness for the future which ran through the book, gave it a moral and political value, besides its literary and historical merits. The book was immediately popular; its treatment was new, its tone fresh and vigorous, its style attractive, its arrangement clear; above all, it never halted, but carried on the reader with unabated enthusiasm. Green was in fact not only a scholar, but an artist; he had a passion for fine form, and he never rested till he found it. The book from first to last was the building up of one great conception, ordered in all its parts, and instinct with emotion.

The 'History' had a success such as few books on a serious subject have had in English literature. The first edition was exhausted immediately; five fresh issues were called for in 1875, and one or two issues have marked every subsequent year. But Green did not rest content with his success. While none acknowledged more cheerfully the excellence of the work of other historians, none clung more firmly to his own method, or defended it more gently, with an admirable and singular mixture of self-confidence and humility. He knew that there were some mistakes in detail in his book, and that some subjects had been passed over briefly so as to keep the volume within its limits. He set to work to expand his book into a fuller form, so that it should contain more facts, and give detailed information in support of general views. This larger work, which appeared in four vols. in 1877-80, did not deviate from the point of view already taken, and kept the title, 'A History of the English People.' Green's health was now decidedly better, and he could form new plans of life and work. In June 1877 he married Alice, daughter of Edward A. Stopford, LL.D., archdeacon of Meath. His wife entered warmly into all his pursuits, acted as his amanuensis, taught him to husband his resources of health and strength, and encouraged him to begin his labours on a still larger and completer scale. Having written the history of England for the people of England, he resolved to write it again for scholars. Beginning with Britain as the Romans left it, he pieced together the history of the English invasion and settlement, infusing life into archæology, and bringing his knowledge of the physical features of the country to the explanation of the scanty records of early times. While he was engaged on this work an unfortunate journey to Egypt again upset his health in the spring of 1881, and 'The Making of England' was finished under very adverse con-

ditions. This book, published in 1882, brought down English history to the consolidation of the kingdoms under Egbert, and showed Green's qualities as a critical historian. His rare power of dealing with fragmentary evidence, his quick eye for what was essential, his firm hold of the main points, his ripe knowledge of all that could illustrate his subject, above all, his feeling for reality, and his insight into probabilities, enabled him to give life and movement to the earliest period of our national life. Apart from its other merits this book exercised a wide influence, which is still growing, as an example of the methods by which archæology can be turned into history. It gave a stimulus to the pursuit of local archæology, and showed archæologists the full importance of their work. It established Green's title to a high place among critical historians, and showed in a marked degree all the qualities which are required for the best historical work. It proved not merely that the merits of the 'Short History' were those of literary style and brilliancy of presentation, but that the whole book was the fruit of patient research and thorough knowledge, which only needed longer time and a larger scale to establish its conclusions. Time, however, was not granted to him. His health grew worse, but he eagerly used every moment that he could to carry on his work. In the autumn of 1882 he had to leave England for Mentone, where he struggled against increasing weakness of body to finish his next volume on 'The Conquest of England,' which was to carry down the history to the coming of the Normans. He worked on steadfastly till a few days before his death on 7 March 1883. He left behind him materials which enabled Mrs. Green to publish the book at the end of the year.

Besides the books mentioned above Green reprinted in 1876 some of his early papers, under the title of 'Stray Studies in England and Italy,' a book which contains much that illustrates his sympathetic and genial character, as well as his knowledge of men and his interest in places and scenes. In 1879 he issued 'Readings from English History,' a series of selections for the use of teachers who wished to interest their pupils in points of detail. In 1880 he wrote, with Mrs. Green, a 'Short Geography of the British Isles,' which contained the substance of much that he had learned in his rambles in England. In 1881 he edited 'Addison's Select Essays.'

Green possessed in a very marked degree the qualities which make a man attractive in society. He was a brilliant talker, with a command of epigram, a fertility of illustration, a lightness of touch, a ready sympathy,

a large field of interests, marvellous versatility, and unfailing geniality and good humour. Ill-health, however, cut him off from society, in any large sense of the word, and, though he had a circle of intimate friends, he led a comparatively solitary life for one who had a remarkably expansive nature, and was dependent on intercourse with others for the full expression of his manifold enthusiasms. This comparative solitude was a real trial to him; but neither that nor the ill-health which caused it ever soured him or preyed upon his spirits. However wearied he might be, he would always welcome the visit of a friend and forget himself in his interest in others. A portrait of him, from a pencil sketch by Mr. Sandys, is engraved as a frontispiece to 'The Conquest of England.'

It is too soon to appreciate Green's influence on historical studies in England; but it may be mentioned that after his death two projects of his were realised on the lines which he laid down, the 'Oxford Historical Society,' and the 'English Historical Review.' Both owe their existence to his suggestion, and his activity did much to bring them into being.

[A revised edition of the Short History was issued in 1888 by Mrs. Green, in accordance with her husband's wishes. The prefaces to that edition and to the Conquest of England give short accounts of Green's life. His Letters were edited by Leslie Stephen in 1901. See also Times, 10 March 1883; Academy, 17 March 1883; J. Bryce in Macmillan's Mag. xlviii. 59, &c.; P. L. Gell in Fortnightly Review, new ser. xxxiii. 734; personal knowledge.] M. C.

GREEN, JONATHAN, M.D. (1788 ?-1864), medical writer, born about 1788, became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 7 Dec. 1810 (*College Admission Book*). His degree of M.D. was obtained from Heidelberg in 1834. In 1835 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. For some years he served as a surgeon in the navy, and acquired a reputation as a specialist in skin diseases. On retiring from the service he visited Paris in order to examine the fumigating baths established by order of the French government. On his return to London he opened in 1823 an establishment for fumigating and other baths at 5 Bury Street, St. James's. He also patented a portable vapour bath. In December 1825 he removed to 40 Great Marlborough Street, but was not successful in the end, and he became an inmate of the Charterhouse, where he died on 23 Feb. 1864, aged 76 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 537).

He is author of: 1. 'The Utility and Importance of Fumigating Baths illustrated; or a Series of Facts and Remarks, shewing the

Origin, Progress, and final Establishment (by order of the French Government) of the practice of Fumigations for the Cure of various Diseases,' &c., 8vo, London, 1823. 2. 'A short Illustration of the Advantages derived by the use of Sulphurous Fumigating, Hot Air, and Vapour Baths,' 8vo, London, 1825. 3. 'Some Observations on the utility of Fumigating and other Baths. . . . With a Summary of . . . Cases,' &c., 12mo, London, 1831; another edition, 12mo, London, 1835. 4. 'A Practical Compendium of the Diseases of the Skin, with Cases, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1835. 5. 'On the Utility and Safety of the Fumigating Bath as a remedial agent in Complaints of the Skin, Joints, Rheumatism,' &c., 24mo, London, 1847. 6. 'An improved Method of employing Mercury by Fumigation to the whole body,' 8vo, London, 1852.

[Authorities as above; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

GREEN, JOSEPH HENRY (1791-1863), surgeon, only son of Joseph Green, a prosperous city merchant, was born on 1 Nov. 1791, at the house over his father's office in London Wall. His mother was Frances Cline, sister of Henry Cline, the well-known surgeon [q.v.]. At the age of fifteen he went to Germany and studied for three years at various places, his mother accompanying him. He was then apprenticed at the College of Surgeons to his uncle, Henry Cline, and followed the practice at St. Thomas's Hospital. While still a pupil he married, on 25 May 1813, Anne Eliza Hammond, daughter of a surgeon, and sister of a class-fellow. On 1 Dec. 1815 he received the diploma of the College of Surgeons, and set up in surgical practice in Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he remained until his retirement to the country. In 1813 he had been appointed demonstrator of anatomy (unpaid) at St. Thomas's Hospital, an office with various duties wherein he had many opportunities of lecturing, teaching in the wards, and operating. In the autumn of 1817 he went to Berlin to take a private course of instruction in philosophy with Solger, to whom he had been recommended by Ludwig Tieck when the latter visited London. He had already made acquaintance with Coleridge, who came to meet Tieck more than once at Green's house. Previous to 1820 he had published anonymously 'Outlines of a Course of Dissections,' and in that year he enlarged the book into his 'Dissector's Manual,' with plates, said to have been the first work of the same kind or scope yet published. In 1820 he was elected surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, on the premature death of his cousin, Henry Cline the younger.



In 1824 he became professor of anatomy at the College of Surgeons, in which office he delivered four annual courses of twelve lectures on comparative anatomy. According to Owen, these were the first survey of the animal kingdom given with sufficient illustrations in lectures in this country, the German text-book of Carus being the acknowledged basis. In 1825 he was elected into the Royal Society (he wrote no original memoirs except an unimportant piece in 'Med.-Chir. Trans.' xii. 46). In the same year he became professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy, then located at Somerset House, where he gave six lectures a year (with extra instruction) on anatomy in its relation to the fine arts; two of his lectures (on 'Beauty' and on 'Expression') were published in the 'Athenæum,' 16 and 23 Dec. 1843. He retired from this office in 1852. From 1818 he had shared the lectureship first on anatomy and then on surgery at St. Thomas's with Sir Astley Cooper, who retired in 1825, and wished to assign his share of the lectures to his two nephews, Bransby Cooper and Aston Key. Green, who had paid Cooper 1,000*l.* for his own half share, acquiesced, but the hospital authorities did not, whereupon Sir Astley started lectures in connection with Guy's Hospital, which had up to that time sent its pupils to the medical school of St. Thomas's. The claims made by the Cooper family to one half of the museum led to a quarrel. Green's part in it was a bulky pamphlet ('Letter to Sir Astley Cooper on the Establishment of an Anatomical and Surgical School at Guy's Hospital,' London, 1825), which stated the legal case acutely, while it kept the way open for future friendly relations between him and Messrs. B. Cooper and Key. On the establishment of King's College in 1830, Green accepted the chair of surgery. He had high repute as an operator, especially in lithotomy, for which he always used Cline's gorget. He published, chiefly in the 'Lancet,' a large number of lectures, clinical comments, and cases. In 1832 he gave the opening address (published) of the winter session, taking as his subject the functions or duties of the professions of divinity, law, and medicine according to Coleridge.

Green had now for fifteen years been a disciple of the Highgate philosopher; even when his time was most occupied with a large private practice and his hospital duties (from 1824 onwards), he spent with Coleridge much time in private talk (SIMON). In his 'Poetical Works,' Coleridge inserted two indifferently pieces of verse by Green (Pickering's ed. of 1847, vol. ii.), 'being anxious to asso-

ciate the name of a most dear and honoured friend with my own.' It was arranged between them that Green was to be his literary executor, and he was so named in Coleridge's will. He was to dispose of manuscripts and books for the benefit of the family; but as many of the books (with annotations) would be necessary for the carrying out of another part of Green's executory duties, namely the publication of a system of Coleridgean philosophy, Green was enjoined, in so many words, to purchase the books himself, which he did. They are now widely dispersed, about a fourth of them being in the British Museum, a large number in the possession of Coleridge's descendants, and many others in private hands, both here and in the United States [see under COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR]. On being accused in 1854 by C. M. Ingleby in 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. ix. 497) of withholding from publication important treatises which Coleridge had left more or less ready for the press, Green wrote (*ib.* 1st ser. ix. 543) to explain what it was that he held in trust from Coleridge. In the same year that Coleridge died (1834), Green's father also died and left him a large fortune. Accepting Coleridge's legacy of his ideas as 'an obligation to devote, so far as necessary, the whole remaining strength and earnestness of his life to the one task of systematising, developing, and establishing the doctrines of the Coleridgean philosophy' (SIMON), Green in 1836 threw up his private practice in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and lived for the rest of his life at The Mount, Hadley, near Barnet. He resigned also in 1837 his chair at King's College, but retained for seventeen years longer (until 1852) the surgeoncy to St. Thomas's Hospital, and a share of the lectures on surgery for part of that time. In 1835 the council of the College of Surgeons had chosen him for life into their body; he was elected a member of the court of examiners in 1846 (also a life appointment), and twice filled the office of president of the college (1849-50 and 1858-9). In the college councils he advocated reforms on a 'paternal' basis; the amended constitution of 1843, providing for a new class of fellows and the election of the council by the fellows, was in accord with his views published in a pamphlet in 1841 ('The Touchstone of Medical Reform'). He had already published two pamphlets on medical education and reform: 'Distinction without Separation: a Letter on the Present State of the Profession,' 1831, and 'Suggestions respecting Medical Reform,' 1834. As Hunterian orator at the college in 1841 he gave before a distinguished audience an address, eloquent, but difficult to

follow, on 'Vital Dynamics,' being an attempt to connect science with the philosophy of Coleridge. Re-appointed Hunterian orator in 1847, he supplemented his former Coleridgean exposition with another equally incomprehensible to his hearers, on 'Mental Dynamics; or, Groundwork of a Professional Education.' In 1853 he was made D.C.L. at Oxford, on the occasion of Lord Derby's installation as chancellor. The General Medical Council having been established by the Medical Act of 1858, Green became the representative on it of the College of Surgeons. Two years after he was appointed by the government president in succession to Sir B. Brodie, and held that office until his death. During the thirty years that he lived after Coleridge's death, the bequest of the latter, to arrange and publish his ideas, was seldom absent from Green's mind. With a view to a great synthesis, he undertook a vast course of reading, revived his knowledge of Greek, learned Hebrew, and made some progress in Sanscrit. An introduction by him to the 'Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit' is prefixed to the edition of 1849. He made slow progress with the system; but before he died he had compiled a work from Coleridge's marginalia, fragments, and recollected oral teaching, under the title 'Spiritual Philosophy, founded on the teaching of S. T. Coleridge,' which was brought out, in two volumes (1865), with a memoir of Green, by his friend and former pupil Sir John Simon. The first volume, of which the first chapter was dictated to Green by Coleridge himself, is occupied with a groundwork of principles; the second volume is wholly theological. He died of gout at Hadley on 13 Dec. 1863. His wife survived him; he had no issue. He was distinguished by cool judgment as a surgeon.

[Memoir by Sir J. Simon, prefixed to *Spiritual Philosophy*; *Med. Times and Gaz.* 1863, vol. ii.; *Lancet*, 1863, vol. ii.; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. 1854, ix. 543.] C. C.

GREEN, MARY ANNE EVERETT (1818-1895), historian. [See WOOD.]

GREEN, MATTHEW (1696-1737), poet, is said to have belonged to a dissenting family, whose puritanical strictness disgusted him, so that he took up 'some free notions on religious subjects.' He held a place in the custom-house, where he discharged his duty very well; and died, aged forty-one, in 1737, at a lodging in Nag's Head Court, Gracechurch Street. A few anecdotes are recorded to show that he was a witty and pleasant companion. When an allowance for supplying the custom-house cats with

milk was threatened by the authorities, he wrote a successful petition in their name. When a waterman insulted him as he was bathing by calling out 'Quaker,' and a friend asked how his sect could be detected when he had no clothes, he immediately replied, 'By my swimming against the stream.' His poem on 'Barclay's Apology' implies that he admired the quakers, though without belonging to them. His wit is shown more decisively by the 'Spleen.' The poem appeared posthumously in 1737, with a preface by his friend, Richard Glover [q.v.] Pope praised its originality, and Gray expressed a warm admiration for it. A poem called 'The Grotto' (on Queen Caroline's grotto at Richmond) was privately printed in 1732. These and three or four previously unpublished trifles were published in the first volume of Dodsley's collection (1748). They were afterwards in Johnson's poems and have since appeared in Chalmers's and other collections. An edition by Aikin in 1796 has a preface of twaddle without facts. The 'Spleen,' written in Swift's favourite octosyllabic metre, is one of the best poems of its class. The line 'Throw but a stone, the giant dies,' is one of the stock quotations. The poem was a favourite with Gray and many good judges.

[*European Mag.* 1785, ii. 27, and notice in Dodsley's Collection are the only authorities.]

L. S.

GREEN, RICHARD (1716-1793), antiquary. [See GREENE, RICHARD.]

GREEN, RICHARD (1803-1863), shipowner and philanthropist, born at Blackwall in December 1803, was the son of George Green, by his first marriage with Miss Perry, daughter of a shipbuilder of repute at Blackwall. On the introduction of the elder Green into Perry's business, he became a shipowner, and fitted out a number of vessels in the whaling trade, thus laying the foundation of the house which at the time of his son's admission to the firm was styled Green, Wigram, & Green. Increasing their operations the partners took advantage of the East India Company's charter to build East Indiamen, for which they became well known. On the death of the head of the firm and the consequent dissolution of partnership, Richard Green continued the business in conjunction with his then surviving brother Henry. Green increased the number of vessels until the discovery of gold in Australia, when he and his brother launched a large number of ships for this voyage also. To this service they were about to add another to China, one vessel

having made the voyage just before Green's death, and a second being then near completion. Green devoted much care to the improvement of the mercantile marine. The establishment of the Sailors' Home was one of his earliest efforts. In connection with it he provided a course of instruction in navigation for officers and men. He was the principal supporter of schools at Poplar, at which two thousand children were taught and partly clothed. To the Merchant Seamen's Orphan Asylum, the Dreadnought Hospital, the Poplar Hospital, and many other charities he was a great benefactor. Green was affectionately regarded in East London. He warmly interested himself in the naval reserve, and was chairman of the committee and a chief mover in the employment of the Thames Marine Officers' Training Ship. His favourite saying was that 'he had no time to hesitate,' and he was noteworthy for his unflinching promptitude, quick decision, clear judgment, and great business acumen. He died near Regent's Park on 17 Jan. 1863, and his funeral at Trinity Chapel, Poplar (founded by his father), was attended by an immense concourse. Green left by his will a large number of charitable bequests, including a free gift of the building and a perpetual endowment of his Sailors' Home at Poplar.

[Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 262; Illustrated London News memoir; Great Industries of Great Britain.] J. B.-Y.

**GREEN, SAMUEL (1740-1796)**, organ-builder, learnt his art under the elder Byfield, Bridge, and Jordan, and afterwards entered into several years' partnership with the younger Byfield. Green built a large number of organs for the cathedrals, and for churches in London and the country, instruments which were famed for their beauty of tone. Green died in something like poverty at Isleworth, Middlesex, 14 Sept. 1796, leaving his business to his widow.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 624, where is a list of Green's organs.] L. M. M.

**GREEN, THOMAS (d. 1705)**, captain of the Worcester, East Indiaman, on his homeward voyage in 1705, coming north-about to avoid the French cruisers, was forced by stress of weather to put into the Forth while the Scotch public was in a state of wild exasperation consequent on the still recent seizure of the Scotch East Indiaman Annandale in the Thames. The Worcester was arrested by way of reprisal, and was secured at Burnt-island. It then began to be rumoured that the Worcester was not the harmless trader she professed to be, but while in the East Indies

had been engaged in piracy. The drunken talk of one of the seamen seemed to corroborate the notion, and a black cook's mate gave positive evidence of the capture of a ship and the murder of the crew. Other evidence was adduced in support of this; and though it was shown that the negro did not join the Worcester till long after the time referred to, and that the other witnesses were not on board, the public feeling ran so strong that Green and his officers were found guilty of piracy and murder, the charge specially naming Captain Robert Drummond and the crew of the *Speedy Return* as having been sorbbed and murdered. There was not only no clear legal evidence of piracy and murder at all, but there was none whatever that Drummond had been murdered, or that he was even dead. But popular fury demanded a victim, and Green, the chief mate Madder, and the gunner Simpson, were accordingly hanged on 11 April 1705, the government being afraid of the riot which threatened to break out if the condemned culprits were pardoned. And yet before the execution had taken place the Raper galley had arrived from the East Indies, and on 30 March two of her seamen made affidavit before the mayor of Portsmouth that they had belonged to the *Speedy Return*, of which Robert Drummond was captain; that while they were lying in Port Maritan in Madagascar, Drummond and several of the crew being on shore, a large body of pirates came on board, seized the ship, and put to sea in her, took her to Rajapore, and there burnt her, and that they were never attacked by the Worcester or any other ship. There is no reason to doubt the truth of this story, delivered on oath; but it receives additional confirmation from the narrative of Robert Drury (*J.* 1729) [q. v.], in which it is said that Drummond's ship was taken by pirates at Madagascar; that Drummond, with three or four hands, was permitted to go on shore near Fort Dauphin (*Madagascar, or Robert Drury's Journal*, p. 18), and that he was killed at Tullea, seven leagues to the northward of Augustine Bay, by 'one Lewes, a Jamaica negro' (*ib.* p. v). Writing more than twenty years afterwards, Captain Hamilton (*New Account of the East Indies* (2nd ed.), i. 320) expressed his opinion that whether Green was innocent of Drummond's murder or not, he deserved hanging for other crimes, and that substantial justice was done. It must, however, be remembered that Hamilton was a Scotchman writing in Scotland [see HAMILTON, ALEXANDER].

[The Trial of Capt. Thomas Green and his Crew . . . for Piracy, Robbery, and Murder. Published by authority, Edinburgh, 1705, fol.; The

Case of Capt. Thomas Green, Commander of the Ship Worcester, and his Crew, tried and condemned for Pyracry and Murther in the High Court of Admiralty of Scotland, London, 1705, 4to; Remarks upon the Tryal of Capt. Thomas Green and his Crew . . . London, 1705, fol.; Burton's Hist. of the Reign of Queen Anne, i. 311 et seq.] J. K. L.

GREEN, THOMAS, D.D. (1658-1738), successively bishop of Norwich and of Ely, born in the parish of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, 1658, was son of Thomas Green, a citizen of Norwich, and Sarah, his wife. He received his early education in the grammar school of the city, whence he passed to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, of which he was admitted pensioner, 28 July 1674, and became a fellow in 1680, graduating B.A. 1678-9, M.A. 1682, B.D. 1690, D.D. 1695. Tenison, afterwards bishop of Lincoln (1692) and archbishop of Canterbury (1695), was of Green's college, and used his powerful influence on his behalf. He introduced Green to Sir Stephen Fox [q. v.], made him his domestic chaplain, and appointed him to the incumbency of Minster in Kent. In 1698, on the death of Dr. Stanley, Tenison's recommendation secured his election to the mastership of Corpus Christi College. Green's administration of his college (1698-1716) was successful. He was 'a strict disciplinarian.' So that he might know 'what scholars were abroad,' he introduced the practice of 'publick prayers in the Chapel immediately after locking the gates.' He also made some beneficial regulations regarding scholarships, but his vain attempts to remove Robert Moss (afterwards dean of Ely), one of the fellows, who held much preferment, and was rarely in incidence in Cambridge, involved him in an awkward controversy. He himself (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 232) is said to have 'resided as much as he could.' He was twice vice-chancellor, in 1699 and again in 1713. His second term of office was forced upon him at a time peculiarly inconvenient to him, but he acquitted himself well, and liberally entertained visitors to the university.

In 1701 he had received from Tenison a prebendal stall at Canterbury, in 1708 the rectory of Adisham, Kent, and in the same year the archdeaconry of Canterbury. After Tenison's death Green was appointed by the archbishop's trustees, February 1716, to the important living of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and thereupon resigned his mastership at Cambridge. Green was a whig, and a warm supporter of the protestant succession, and, according to Masters (*Hist. of Corpus Christi College*), 'the zeal he shewed for the House of Hanover on the death of

Queen Ann, and his prudent conduct at that juncture, laid the foundation of his fortunes.' He was made a domestic chaplain to George I. Green was consecrated bishop of Norwich 8 Oct. 1721, keeping St. Martin's *in commendam*. In 1723, on the death of Bishop Fleetwood [q. v.], he was removed to Ely, which at that time seems to have been looked on as the natural goal of the bishops of Norwich. His episcopate in both sees was undistinguished.

As bishop of Ely, Green had visitatorial powers over Trinity College, Cambridge, which the quarrel between Richard Bentley, the master, and his fellows forced him to exercise. On 5 May 1729 Green cited Bentley to appear before him at Ely House in London to answer the fellows' charges. Bentley applied to the court of king's bench for a prohibition, which was refused. The bishop sent Bentley a copy of the articles alleged against him, with notice of a day when he was prepared to hear any preliminary objections to them. Bentley appeared in person at Ely House, 5 June, and made his objections, all of which Green overruled. On this Bentley made a second application to the king's bench for another writ of prohibition, which, after sundry legal delays, was granted 10 Nov. On 31 March 1730 the bishop applied to have the prohibition removed and the cause sent back to his jurisdiction. Bentley interposed fresh delays, and it was Michaelmas term before his objections to the bishop's jurisdiction were fully argued. They were overruled by the king's bench, but in Trinity term 1731 the judges, on Bentley's application, reversed their judgment, and continued the prohibition against the bishop. Green appealed to the House of Lords, and, by a majority of twenty-eight against sixteen, 6 May 1732, his authority was re-established, much of his success being attributed to the arguments of Bishop Sherlock. Green again cited Bentley to appear before him at Ely House, 13 June 1733, and after much evidence for the prosecution and defence had been heard, Green pronounced sentence of deprivation on Bentley on 27 April 1734. Bentley declined to yield. His friend Walker, the vice-master, whose duty it was to execute the sentence, refused to act. Attempts to obtain a *mandamus* to compel either Walker or the bishop himself to execute the sentence failed. Finally Green's death at Ely House on 18 May 1738 'put a period to the controversy by the course of nature, and not by the determination of law' (MONK, *Life of Bentley*, ii. 385) [see BENTLEY, RICHARD, 1662-1742].

Green had the character among his con-

temporaries of 'a very worthy, good man.' Cole speaks of him as 'very nice and somewhat finical,' 'thinly made,' and with a face of almost feminine delicacy, which acquired for him the name of 'Miss Green' from the wags of the university, and gave rise to many feeble witticisms (COLE, *MSS.* xxx. 155). He was something of an artist, drawing portraits in blacklead pencil on vellum after the manner of Loggan, from whom it is possible that he may have had instruction (*ib.* xxiii. 132, 136; WALPOLE, *Hist. of Painting*, p. 147). He married Catherine, sister of Bishop Trinnell, who survived him, and by her had seven daughters and two sons, Thomas and Charles, both of whom were well provided for by their father. They added a final *e* to their surname. The elder, THOMAS GREENE, who was successively fellow of his father's college, Corpus Christi, and of Jesus College, Cambridge, received from him the rich rectory of Cottenham and a prebendal stall at Ely (1737-50). In 1751 he became chancellor of Lichfield, which he held with the deanery of Salisbury, to which he was appointed in 1757, till his death in 1780. Cole describes him as 'of much the same cast as his father, thin and very delicate.' The disuse of incense on the high festivals in Ely Cathedral is attributed to him—'a finical man always taking snuff up his nose'—on the plea that it made his head ache (COLE, *Add. MSS.* 5873, fol. 82). The younger son, Charles, a lawyer, became registrar of Ely and steward of the dean and chapter.

Green published occasional sermons and charges, and some congratulatory Latin verses, on the accession of Anne and of George I, printed in the 'Academ. Cantab. carmina,' 1702, 1714.

[Bentham's *Hist. of Ely*, pp. 209-10; Cole's *MSS.* vols. xxiii. xxx. &c.; Monk's *Life of Bentley*, vol. ii. *passim*; Masters's *Hist. of Corpus Christi College*, by Lamb, pp. 208-11.] E. V.

GREEN, THOMAS, the elder (1722-1794), political writer, the son of Thomas Green of Wilby, Suffolk, an ex-soapboiler, by his wife Jane Mould, was born in 1722. He received a good education, and was possessed of considerable literary power, which he made use of chiefly in writing political pamphlets. Of these the most important were: 1. 'A Prospect of the Consequences of the Present Conduct of Great Britain towards America,' 1776. 2. 'A Discourse on the Imprisoning of Mariners, wherein Judge Foster's Argument is considered and answered,' 1777. 3. 'A Letter to Dr. James Butler of Ireland, occasioned by his late publication entitled "A Justification of the Tenets of the Roman Catholic

Religion,"' 1787. 4. 'Strictures on the Letter of the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon. Mr. Burke, and the Revolution in France,' 1791. He also conducted a periodical, published at Ipswich, where he resided, and called 'Euphrasy.' This magazine, which was commenced in 1769, and extended to twelve numbers, was written almost entirely by Green himself, and supported the church of England as against dissenters. Green died on 6 Oct. 1794, and was buried at Wilby. He married Frances Martin, by whom he left a son, Thomas Green (1769-1825) [q. v.]

[Davy's *Athenæ Suffolc.* ii. 425 (Addit. MS. 19166); *Memoir of Thomas Green, Esq., of Ipswich*, by J. Ford, 1825.] A. V.

GREEN, THOMAS, the younger (1769-1825), miscellaneous writer, son of Thomas Green the elder (1722-1794) [q. v.], was born at Monmouth on 12 Sept. 1769. He was educated partly at the free grammar school in Ipswich, and then privately under a Mr. Jervis of Ipswich. In 1786 he was admitted of Caius College, Cambridge, but never resided there, his going to the university being prevented by illness, and the intention being abandoned on his recovery. He was called to the bar, and for a few years went the Norfolk circuit. On coming into his property on his father's death in 1794, he gave up his profession, and devoted himself to a literary life. He lived at Ipswich, visiting the continent and different parts of England from time to time. He died on 6 Jan. 1825, leaving an only son (Thomas) by his wife Catharine, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards General) Hartcup.

His claim to remembrance is his 'Diary of a Lover of Literature,' extracts from which he published in 1810. In this he discusses and criticises the books he read from day to day, sometimes giving lengthy arguments on the subjects treated of by his authors, more especially upon metaphysical points, to which he had given considerable attention. It is varied by descriptions of scenery in the Isle of Wight and Wales, which are very vivid and happy, as he had evidently a keen eye for the points of a view. The extracts are only from the diary for the years 1796 to 1800; but it was continued throughout his life, and his friend, J. Mitford of Benhall, while editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' printed a large additional portion in that periodical from January 1834 to June 1843, concluding with a sketch of his character. Many of the criticisms are clever and deserving of attention; others, especially those on theological subjects, are crude enough. But the whole forms very amusing reading.

Besides the extracts from the diary, he pub-

lished the following pamphlets: 1. 'The Michthodion, or Poetical Olio,' 1788, a volume of poems. 2. 'A Vindication of the Shop-tax,' 1789. 3. 'Slight Observations upon Paine's pamphlet . . . on the French and English Constitutions,' 1791. 4. 'Political Speculations,' 1791. 5. 'A short Address to the Protestant Clergy of every denomination on the fundamental corruption of Christianity,' 1792. 6. 'The Two Systems of the Social Compact and the Natural Rights of Man examined and confuted,' 1793. 7. Gibbon's 'Critical Observations on the 6th Book of the *Æneid*,' 1794. 8. 'An Examination of the leading Principles of the New System of Morals. . . in Godwin's enquiry concerning Political Justice,' 1798; 2nd edition, 1799. 9. Memoir of Dr. Pearson, Master of Sidney College, Cambridge, prefixed to Pearson's 'Prayers for Families,' 1819. 10. Reveley's 'Notices illustrative of the Drawings and Sketches of some of the most distinguished Masters in all the principal Schools of Design.' This he revised for the press in 1820. He contributed also to the 'Gentleman's' and 'European' magazines, and some poems by him are inserted in 'The Chaplet, Ipswich, 1807, and 'The Suffolk Garland,' Ipswich, 1818.

[Memoir of Thomas Green of Ipswich, by J[ames] F[ord], Ipswich, 1825, privately printed (with a portrait prefixed); J. Mitford in *Gent. Mag.*, January 1834, p. 1, June 1843, p. 582.]

H. R. L.

**GREEN, THOMAS HILL** (1836-1882), philosopher, youngest of four children (two sons and two daughters) of Valentine Green, rector of Birkin, Yorkshire, by his first wife, was born at Birkin 7 April 1836. His mother was the eldest daughter of Edward Thomas Vaughan, vicar of St. Martin and All Saints, Leicester, by a daughter of Daniel Thomas Hill of Aylesbury. His mother's uncle, Archdeacon Hill of Derby, gave the living of Birkin to his father. His mother died when he was a year old, and he was educated by his father till, at the age of fourteen, he was sent to Rugby, then under Dr. Goulburn. He had not been a precocious child, and was a shy, awkward, and rather indolent schoolboy. He showed power, however, on occasion, especially by gaining the prize (in 1855) for a Latin translation from the '*Areopagitica*.' He impressed a few intimate friends by his thoughtfulness and independence of character. In October 1855 he entered Balliol College, Oxford, as a pupil of Mr. Jowett. He obtained only a second class in moderations, but in 1859 was in the first class in *literæ humaniores*, afterwards obtaining a third class in the school of law and modern history. In 1860 he became a lecturer upon

ancient and modern history in Balliol during the absence of Mr. W. L. Newman, and in November was elected fellow of his college. He attributed much of his progress as an undergraduate to the influence of his older friends, especially Mr. Jowett, John Conington [q. v.], and Mr. C. S. Parker. He was not widely known except by an occasional forcible speech at the Union, and by a few essays read to a society called the Old Mortality. His political views coincided with those of Bright and Cobden, though he defended them upon idealist principles. In 1862 he gained the chancellor's prize for an essay upon novels. Besides lectures at his college, he took a few private pupils, chiefly in philosophy. He desired to become independent, but wavered for a time between a college life, journalism, and an educational appointment. His religious views made him unwilling to take orders, though after some hesitation he signed the Thirty-nine Articles upon taking his M.A. degree. He began to translate F. C. Baur's '*History of the Christian Church*,' which suggested an essay upon Christian dogma. He prepared for, but ultimately abandoned, an edition of Aristotle's '*Ethics*.' In 1864 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chair of moral philosophy at the university of St. Andrews. In December of that year he accepted an appointment as assistant-commissioner to the royal commission upon middle-class schools. He took a deep interest in this work, which occupied him during great part of 1865 and in the second quarter of 1866. He wrote a report (published in 1868 by the commission), suggesting a better organisation of the schools, in general agreement with the views adopted by the commissioners. He was elected as the teachers' representative on the governing body of King Edward's Schools in Birmingham (on which he had reported in 1868), and took ever afterwards an active part in their proceedings.

He was appointed to a vacancy in the teaching staff of Balliol on the death of James Riddell in September 1866. In 1867 he stood unsuccessfully for the Waynflete professorship of moral and metaphysical philosophy. In 1870 the Rev. Edwin Palmer (now archdeacon of Oxford) resigned his tutorship, and Mr. Jowett became master of the college. Green, as tutor, had now the 'whole subordinate management of the college.' Although lacking some of the more superficial talents for winning popularity, his simplicity, power, and earnestness commanded respect. He soon grew to be on easier terms with his pupils, and from 1868 usually took some of them as companions in the vacation. He lectured upon Aristotle

and the early Greek philosophy, and especially upon the English thinkers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. At this period the writings of J. S. Mill exercised the most potent intellectual influence in Oxford. Green became the leading exponent of the principles of Kant and Hegel, and attracted many able followers. His introduction to a new edition of Hume's works in 1874-5 first made public his criticism of the English empirical theories.

On 1 July 1871 he married Charlotte, daughter of Dr. Symonds of Clifton, and sister of an old friend, Mr. John Addington Symonds. He was re-elected to a fellowship at Balliol in April 1872, and continued to teach with increasing influence. As a householder he took an active part in local politics. In 1867 he had first appeared on a platform in behalf of the Reform Bill of that year. In 1870 he had spoken in favour of Forster's Education Bill, and in 1874 was elected to the Oxford school board. He joined the United Kingdom (Temperance) Alliance in 1872, and in 1875 set up a coffee tavern in St. Clement's. He was in favour of 'local option,' and had a controversy with Sir William Harcourt, who seemed to him to treat the evil of drink too lightly. He showed his interest in the Oxford High School by contributing 200*l.* to the building in 1877, and founding a scholarship of 12*l.* a year for boys from the elementary schools. He supported the liberal party of the time in other questions, though with characteristic modifications of his own.

In 1878 he was elected to the Whyte professorship of moral philosophy, and gave carefully prepared lectures in the summer term of 1878, and in following years until the Hilary term of 1882. The lectures form the substance of his unfinished 'Prolegomena to Ethics,' which was published under the editorship of Mr. A. C. Bradley in 1883. He took part in a translation of Lotze's 'Logik' and 'Metaphysik,' in which he had engaged some of his friends. It was published in 1884. His health had not for some time been robust, and in 1878 symptoms had appeared of congenital disease of the heart. He was about to move into a house which he had built in the Banbury Road, when he was taken ill, 15 March 1882, and died on the 26th. His wife survived him. He had no children. Among legacies to be paid after the death of his wife were 1,000*l.* to the university for a prize essay in moral philosophy (which Mrs. Green has already given), 1,000*l.* for a scholarship at the Oxford High School, and 3,500*l.* to Balliol College for promoting education in large towns.

Green's works, edited by Mr. R. L. Nettleship, were collected in three volumes. Vol. i. (1885) includes his introduction to Hume and his criticisms upon Mr. Herbert Spencer and G. H. Lewes, which (except one article) had previously appeared in the 'Contemporary Review.' Vol. ii. (1886) contains previously unpublished papers selected from his manuscript lectures. Vol. iii. (1888) contains a memoir, articles, and reviews upon philosophy from periodicals, two 'addresses' delivered in Balliol to his pupils in 1870 and 1877 before the administration of the communion, also privately printed and published in 1883, with an unfinished preface by Arnold Toynbee; lectures on the New Testament from notes by himself and his hearers; four lectures upon the 'English Revolution,' delivered before the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution in 1867; 'Liberal Legislation and Freedom of Contract,' originally published in 1881, with lectures upon education, &c.

Green was a man whose homely exterior, reserved manner, and middle-class radicalism were combined with singular loftiness of character. He recalls in different ways Wordsworth, of whom he was to some degree a disciple even in philosophy (*Works*, iii. 119), and Bright, whom he followed in politics. In his youth he was impressed by Carlyle and Maurice. He developed the philosophical ideas, congenial to him from the first, 'by a sympathetic study of Kant and Hegel.' He was not a wide reader, and even in some respects indolent, but he grasped his fundamental beliefs with singular intensity. His central conception, says his biographer (*ib.* p. lxxv), is that 'the Universe is a single eternal activity or energy, of which it is the essence to be self-conscious, that is, to be itself and not-itself in one.' His religious philosophy is a constant reproduction of 'the idea that the whole world of human experience is the self-communication or revelation of the eternal and absolute being.' Whatever the final fate of his philosophy, his opponents must recognise the value of his criticism of their position, and of his attempted ethical construction. While denouncing the philosophical claims of the utilitarian school, he sympathised to a great extent with their practical aims, and admired J. S. Mill as a man of exceptional goodness. Though an unsparing he was a magnanimous critic, and both by his character and his logical power gave a potent stimulus to many thinkers who have greatly modified his position. His character was described in Mrs. Ward's 'Robert Elsmere,' under the name of Mr. Gray.

[Life, by R. L. Nettleship, prefaced to vol. iii. of *Works*.] L. S.

**GREEN, VALENTINE** (1739-1813), mezzotint engraver, born on 16 Oct. 1739 at Salford, near Chipping Norton in Oxfordshire, was the son of a dancing-master, and was articled to William Phillips, the town-clerk of the borough of Evesham. At the end of two years he forsook the study of the law, and in 1760 became the pupil of Robert Hancock, a line engraver at Worcester, but not progressing to his own satisfaction in that branch of the art, he went in 1765 to London, and turned his attention to engraving in mezzotint. In 1766 he exhibited two works at the rooms of the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which he became a member in 1767, and before long achieved a brilliant success. His plates of 'The Return of Regulus to Carthage' and 'Hannibal swearing eternal Enmity to the Romans,' after the paintings by Benjamin West in the royal collection, the largest historical works until then executed in mezzotint, added greatly to his reputation. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1774, and in 1775 he was elected an associate engraver, and appointed mezzotint engraver to the king. In 1789 the Elector Charles Theodore of Bavaria granted him the exclusive privilege of engraving and publishing prints from the pictures in the Düsseldorf Gallery, and by 1795 he had completed twenty-two plates from that collection, but the outbreak of war wrecked the enterprise, and the subsequent siege and destruction of the castle and gallery by the French in 1798 involved him and his son Rupert, who was his partner, in serious loss. There is a 'Descriptive Catalogue of Pictures from the Düsseldorf Gallery, exhibited at the Great Room, Spring Gardens, London,' which was published in 1793. On the foundation of the British Institution in 1805 he was appointed keeper, and by his exertions contributed greatly to its success. He died in St. Alban's Street, London, on 29 June 1813. He was a fellow both of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Society.

Green engraved about four hundred plates during his career of upwards of forty years. All show great mastery of his art and originality of style, but, like other artists of the time, he was more intent upon making his portraits works of art than faithful likenesses. His finest portraits are after Sir Joshua Reynolds, and include those of the painter himself, from the original in the Royal Academy; Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire; Mary Isabella, duchess of Rutland; the Ladies Waldegrave; Emily Mary, countess of Salisbury; Louisa, countess of Aylesford; Lady Elizabeth Dalmé and her children; Jane, countess of Harrington;

Anne, viscountess Townshend; Lady Louisa Manners; Lady Jane Halliday; the Duke of Buccleuch; Sir William Chambers; Miss Sarah Campbell; Lady Elizabeth Compton, afterwards countess of Burlington; Lady Henrietta Herbert, afterwards countess of Powis; Lady Caroline Howard, afterwards Lady Cawdor; Charlotte, countess Talbot; the Duke of Bedford, with his two brothers and Miss Vernon. Many of these bring high prices at public auction, and at the sale of the Duke of Buccleuch's prints (17 March 1887) the engraving of Reynolds's 'Ladies Waldegrave' fetched the large sum of 262*l.* 10*s.* Among portraits after other masters Green engraved those of Charles Theodore, elector of Bavaria, after Batoni; Mrs. Cosway, after herself; Mrs. Yates as the Tragic Muse, after Romney; Miss Hunter, after E. F. Calze; Mrs. Green, his wife, with her son Rupert (called a 'Mother and Child'), after Falconet; David Garrick and Mark Beaufoy, after Gainsborough; Richard Cumberland, after Romney; Garrick and Mrs. Pritchard in Macbeth, after Zoffany; George Washington, after Trumbull; Miss Martha Ray, after Dance; Prince Rupert, after Rembrandt; and Henry, earl of Danby, George, marquis of Huntly, and Sir Thomas Wharton, after Vandyck, for the Houghton Gallery. Besides the two works above mentioned, he engraved several scriptural and classical subjects after Benjamin West, such as 'The Raising of Lazarus,' 'The Three Maries at the Sepulchre,' 'The Death of Epaminondas,' Agrippina weeping over the ashes of Germanicus, and 'The Death of the Chevalier Bayard,' as well as two portraits of Queen Charlotte, and three plates of the children of George III. His other subject plates include 'The Visitation,' 'The Presentation in the Temple,' and 'The Descent from the Cross,' after Rubens; 'Time clipping the Wings of Love,' after Vandyck; 'The Dutch School,' after Jan Steen; 'The Virgin and Child,' after Domenichino; 'The Assumption of the Virgin' and 'St. John with the Lamb,' after Murillo; 'Venus and Cupid,' after Agostino Carracci; 'The Entombment of Christ,' after Lodovico Carracci; 'A Hermit,' after Mola; 'The Wright Family' and 'The Air Pump,' after Joseph Wright of Derby; and 'The Sulky Boy,' 'The Disaster of the Milk-pail,' and 'The Child of Sorrow,' after R. Morton Paye.

Green wrote: 1. 'A Survey of the City of Worcester,' Worcester, 1764, 8vo; and afterwards enlarged into 'The History and Antiquities of the City and Suburbs of Worcester,' London, 1796, 4to, 2 vols. 2. 'A Review of the Polite Arts in France, at the time of their establishment under Louis XIV, compared



with their present state in England; London, 1782, 4to, in a letter to Sir Joshua Reynolds. 3. 'Acta Historica Reginarum Angliæ; from twelve original drawings executed by J. G. Huck of Dusseldorf; 1786, 4to. 4. 'An Account of the Discovery of the Body of King John in the Cathedral Church of Worcester, July 17, 1797,' London, 1797, 4to.

There is a portrait of Valentine Green, engraved by himself, after a painting by Lemuel F. Abbott, which was also engraved in line by James Fittler, A.R.A., and prefixed to the 'History and Antiquities of Worcester.'

RUPERT GREEN, the only son of Valentine Green, born about 1768, was brought up to his father's profession, and was in partnership with him as a print publisher from about 1785 to 1798. There is a view of 'The Harbour and Pier, Ramsgate,' drawn by him in 1781, and engraved by V. Green and F. Jukes, and also an oval portrait of George III, drawn and engraved in mezzotint by him, and published in 1801. Before he was nine years old he wrote a tragedy called 'The Secret Plot,' which was printed for private circulation in 1777. He died on 16 Nov. 1804, aged 36, and was buried in Hampstead churchyard.

[Monthly Mirror, 1809, i. 323, ii. 7, 135, with portrait engraved by Freeman; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 666, ii. 446; John Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits, 1878-83, ii. 532-99; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 597; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 233-5; Exhibition Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists, 1768-75; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1774-1806; Park's Topography and Natural History of Hampstead, 1814, p. 347.]

R. E. G.

GREEN, WILLIAM (1714?-1794), herald, born at Newark, Nottinghamshire, about 1714, entered Clare Hall, Cambridge, as a sizar on 16 March 1733-4, but was admitted scholar of Mr. Wilson's foundation on 20 Jan. 1736. On 19 Jan. 1737, having taken his B.A. degree, he was admitted scholar of Mr. Freeman's foundation, and on 11 Dec. 1738 became a fellow of Lord Exeter's foundation. He was elected fellow on Mr. Diggon's foundation on 19 Feb. 1739, proceeded M.A. in 1741, and finally on 2 Nov. 1743 succeeded to a fellowship of the old foundation (college books). In 1759 he was presented by the college to the rectory of Hardingham, Norfolk, where he died on 7 Nov. 1794, aged 80 (*Mon. Insc.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1794, pt. ii. p. 1060). His wife Mary died on 21 June 1795, aged 75. Some of his correspondence with divines like Secker, Warburton (who ad-

vised him on his theological reading), Bagot, and Newton, and with the eminent Hebrew scholars, Newcome, Richard Grey, and Blayney, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1819, pt. ii., and 1822, pt. i.; in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vols. viii. ix.; and in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vol. iv. Green published: 1. 'The Song of Deborah reduced to metre; with a new translation and commentary,' 4to, Cambridge, 1753. 2. 'A new Translation of the Prayer of Habakkuk, the Prayer of Moses, and the cxxxix. Psalm; with a commentary,' 4to, Cambridge, 1755. 3. 'A new Translation of the Psalms . . . with notes. . . To which is added, A Dissertation on the last prophetick Words of Noah,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1762. 4. 'A new Translation of Isaiah lii. 13 to the end of liii. . . with notes,' 4to, Cambridge, 1776. 5. 'Poetical Parts of the Old Testament. . . newly translated. . . with notes,' 4to, Cambridge, 1781.

[Information kindly sent by the master of Clare and the rector of Hardingham; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Illustrations of Literature.] G. G.

GREEN, SIR WILLIAM (1725-1811), general, was the eldest son of Godfrey Green, an Irish gentleman who married, at Aberdeen, Helen, sister of Adam Smith. Godfrey settled at Durham, but his son William was educated at Aberdeen by his mother's sisters. On 1 Jan. 1737 he received the warrant of a cadet gunner, and joined at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich Warren. On 12 March 1743 he was appointed a practitioner engineer, and stationed at Portsmouth. Early in 1745 he joined the engineer brigade in Flanders, took part in all the operations of the campaign, and was present at the battle of Fontenoy. In 1746 he embarked with the expedition under St. Clair to the coast of Brittany, and was at the siege of L'Orient and the descent on Quiberon. On 2 Jan. 1747 he was promoted to be sub-engineer, and was again in the field in Flanders with local rank of engineer-in-ordinary. During the campaign he was present in the action of Sandberg, near Hulst, at the battle of Val, where he was wounded and taken prisoner, and at the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom from 13 July to 16 Sept. He drew four plans of this fortress, dated 1751, now in the British Museum. When the army left Flanders he remained with some other engineers to make a survey of the Austrian Netherlands. He, with a brother officer, made plans of the district between Bois-le-Duc and Geertruidenberg, showing the inundation, and also careful drawings of the galleries and mines of the fortress of Luxemburg. These are now in

the King's Library, British Museum. On 2 Jan. 1748 Green obtained the warrant of engineer-extraordinary. On his recall from the Netherlands he was sent to Portsmouth to push on the fortifications of the dockyard, and remained there until the summer of 1750, when he was removed to Landguard Fort under Justly Watson.

In 1752 Green was sent to Newfoundland, where he completed the survey and made a report on the defences. In 1755 he was appointed chief engineer at Newfoundland, and made a reconnaissance of Louisberg, sending a plan of the town and harbour to the king. In 1757 he was attached to the expedition commanded by the Earl of Loudoun. Green joined the army of which Dugal Campbell was chief engineer at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 14 May. On the previous 14 May the engineers for the first time received ordinary military titles, and Green was commissioned as captain-lieutenant in the army. At Halifax he was employed in instructing the troops in military engineering work. He accompanied the fleet in its reconnaissance of Cape Breton and Louisberg. On 4 Jan. 1758 he was promoted engineer-in-ordinary and captain. He was present in the action of 8 June on landing at Cape Breton, and at the siege and capture of Louisberg. He was next sent to the Lake country for duty under Major-general James Abercromby, and detached to the Oneida station to build a fort. In the campaign of 1759 Green was attached to the division of the army under Wolfe, and was present at the repulse at Montmorenci on 31 July, at the siege of Quebec, and at the battle on the plains of Abraham on 13 Sept. At the latter he was wounded in the forehead by a splinter from a shell. While before Quebec he was promoted (10 Sept.) to be sub-director and major of the corps. He was engaged in the final operations for the subjugation of Canada, and in the capture of Montreal. In 1760 he was present at the battle of Sillery, 28 April, and afterwards engaged in the defence of Quebec during the French siege.

On the conclusion of the Canadian campaign Green returned to England and joined for duty at Plymouth. He was shortly afterwards appointed senior engineer at Gibraltar. On 8 Feb. 1762 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. In 1769 he came home to explain to the board of ordnance his projects for improving the defence of the Rock. He brought with him some osseous breccia which he presented to Mr. Boddington, the corps' agent, and an account was read by Dr. Hunter, F.R.S., on 17 Feb. 1770, to the Royal Society. In 1770 Green was back again at Gibraltar, and made his valuable report on the defence

works of this fortress, and his proposals to render the Rock impregnable at an estimate of over 50,000*l*. This report is in the British Museum. On the recommendation of the chief engineer of Great Britain, General Skinner, the king sanctioned the expenditure, and the works were carried out in accordance with Green's plans. On 7 Nov. 1770 he was promoted chief engineer at Gibraltar, with extra pay of 30*s*. a day, derivable from the revenues of the place. In 1771 he designed the general hospital. In 1772, on Green's strong recommendation, the king granted him a warrant to raise a company of military artificers, which was the germ of the rank and file of the corps of royal engineers. On 29 Aug. 1777 Green was promoted colonel in the army, and was sent by the governor, Sir George Elliott (afterwards Lord Heathfield) to England to induce Lord Townshend to give additional money to perfect the works at Gibraltar. He had several personal interviews with the king, to whom he explained his plans (now in the British Museum), and he returned to Gibraltar in May 1778 with full powers to go on with the proposed new works. On 18 Dec. 1778 he was promoted to the engineer rank of director. Throughout the famous siege, which began in June 1779, he was prominent as chief engineer. On 17 April 1781 he was appointed brigadier-general. His house was so exposed to the fire of the enemy that he had to move his family into a bomb-proof shelter, where his wife caught a chill, from which, although sent to England in July, she never recovered. At the affair of 18 July, when the Queen's battery at Willis's was broken up by the enemy's fire, Green had it completely reconstructed during the night. In December Green received his commission as major-general, dated 19 Oct. 1781. In May 1782 he constructed the celebrated subterranean galleries in the north front, including St. George's Hall. On 13 Sept. he was conspicuous in his exertions during the combined attack by the land forces and the fleets, and the success of his kilns for heating shot was complete. The red-hot shot were supplied uninterruptedly throughout the day and night, destroying many ships. In Copley's picture of this day's work Green is depicted in the group round the governor. In November the enemy opened the cave on the precipitous side of the Rock, which Green had closed up before the siege, and, although fifty-seven years of age, he had himself lowered down the face of the Rock many hundred feet to ascertain what was being done. He rebuilt the Orange bastion on the sea face—a heavy piece of masonry—during a continuous cannonade. The siege was raised in February

1788, after it had lasted three and a half years.

Green embarked for England on 7 June 1783, after twenty-two years' service at Gibraltar. On arrival in London he had an audience with the king, and received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1784 he was appointed a member of the board on the fortifications of Plymouth and Portsmouth, presided over by the Duke of Richmond. On 10 June 1786 he was created a baronet, and on 15 Nov. following presented with the patent of chief engineer of Great Britain, in the room of General Bramham, deceased. In 1787 he succeeded in carrying out an extension of the artificer companies, and was appointed commandant of the corps in addition to his duties as chief engineer of Great Britain. In 1788 he was appointed president of the defence committee, a position he held for the next nine years. On 12 Oct. 1793 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 1 Jan. 1798 full general, and in 1802 retired on a pension, and lived in retirement at Brambleberry House, Plumstead, Kent. He died on 10 Jan. 1811 at Bifrons, near Canterbury, while on a visit to his daughter Miriam, the wife of General Nicolls, commanding the Kent district. He was buried at Plumstead, where there is a tombstone with inscription, and there is also a tablet to his memory in Plumstead Church. He married, on 26 Feb. 1754, Miriam, daughter of Colonel Justly Watson. His son JUSTLY WATSON succeeded to the baronetcy. He was an officer of the 1st royals, and was selected to attend Prince Edward (afterwards Duke of Kent) in his travels. He died without issue in 1862, and the baronetcy became extinct.

[Conolly Papers; Corps Records; Siege of Gibraltar, see Drinkwater, Ansell, and Heriot.]  
R. H. V.

**GREEN, WILLIAM** (1761-1823), water-colour painter and engraver, born at Manchester in 1761, was first engaged as assistant to a surveyor there. Not liking this profession, he came to London and studied engraving, especially aquatint, but owing to indifferent health settled at Ambleside. He now devoted himself to drawing the scenery of the lakes, and found many patrons among the visitors to Keswick and Ambleside. There are three water-colour drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum, one being of the old bridge at Borrodale, and a similar drawing of Raven Crag, Thirlmere, is in the South Kensington Museum. They are carefully finished, with great truth to nature. In 1797, 1798, and 1801, Green was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1807 he issued a proposal for publishing a

series of sixty prints from sketches of his larger size. Thirty appeared in 1808, twelve more in 1809, and the work was completed in 1810, and published with an accompanying volume of text. In 1809 Green published a smaller series of seventy-eight studies from nature, etched on soft ground by himself. In 1814 he also published a smaller edition of the former series of sixty prints, executed as before. All these were from drawings of the scenery in the Lake country. In 1822 Green published in two volumes 'The Tourist's New Guide, containing a description of the Lakes, Mountains, and Scenery in Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire,' with forty etchings by himself. Green died at Ambleside, 28 April 1823, aged 62.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Upcott's English Topography; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.] L. C.

**GREEN, WILLIAM PRINGLE** (1785-1846), inventor, born apparently at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1785, was eldest son of Benjamin Green (d. 1794), treasurer of the province of Nova Scotia, a member of the House of Assembly there, and a justice of the court of common pleas. His grandfather, also Benjamin Green (1713-1772), was in business at Boston, Massachusetts, till 1745, when he took part in the capture of Cape Breton. In 1749 he settled at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and became governor of the province in 1766. William Pringle entered the *Cleopatra* as a midshipman in 1797, and was subsequently for three years and a half in the *West Indies* in *La Topaze*. He was afterwards in the *Circe* and the *Sanspareil*. After the peace of Amiens he was in the *Trent*, and thence drafted into the *Conqueror*, in which he served at Trafalgar. He took part in the capture of the *Bucentaure* on that day, and was promoted to a lieutenancy for his services, and appointed to the *Formidable*. He afterwards served on the American coast as first lieutenant of the *Eurydice*, and communicated to Sir John Borlase Warren plans for bringing English ships to an equality with the Americans. In 1811 he commanded the brig *Resolute*, and carried out his plans for training the crew to the satisfaction of the admiralty. The *Resolute* was paid off in 1815, and Green devoted his time to inventions, till in 1829 he was appointed to a Falmouth packet. After nearly three years' service she was paid off, and Green was neglected till in 1842 he was appointed lieutenant of the *Victory*, and quartered in the *Blanche* frigate at Portsmouth. He fell into embarrassments, had to resign a year later, and died at Landport, Portsmouth, on 18 Oct.

1846. He left a widow and seven children. He seems to have been neglected through life, and could only leave a pension of 50*l.* a year to his family. Green was an officer of great mechanical ingenuity. In spite of constant discouragement he devoted the greater part of his life to the promotion of inventions and improvements connected with the service, many of which were so valuable as to be introduced throughout the navy. He submitted to the navy board a clever plan for lowering and fidding top-masts, an imitation of which, at a later period, procured for another person a reward of 5,000*l.* from the admiralty. The Society of Arts in 1823 presented him with a silver medal for his improvements in rigging ships, as they subsequently did for his 'tiller for a disabled rudder' and his 'gun-carriage and jointed ramrod for naval use.' In 1836, and again in 1837, he took out patents for improvements in capstans, and in machinery employed in raising, lowering, and moving ponderous bodies (WOODCROFT, *Alphabetical Index of Patentees*, 1617-1852, London, 1854). He had previously, in 1833, published a work entitled 'Fragments from remarks of twenty-five years in every quarter of the globe on Electricity, Magnetism, Aerolites, and various other Phenomena of Nature,' 1833, with portrait and a genealogy of the author.

[Gent. Mag. for 1847, i. 209; O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dict.] J. B.-v.

**GREENACRE, JAMES (1785-1837)**, murderer, a farmer's son, born in 1785 at either North Runcton or West Winch, Norfolk, married, according to his own story, in his twenty-first year, and set up as a grocer on his own account at Woolwich. Better authority than his own testimony states that about 1804 his stepfather, a Norfolk farmer named Towler, bought a grocer's business for him in the Westminster Road, and that Greenacre behaving badly was turned adrift. In 1815 Greenacre was a fairly prosperous tradesman in the London Road, Southwark. A fluent speaker, he became well known as a local politician, advocating advanced political and religious views. He presided at meetings to support the return of Alderman John Humphrey and Daniel Whittle Harvey, radical candidates for Southwark, and boasted that he was privy to the Cato Street conspiracy, and had narrowly escaped arrest. By 1830 he had opened a large shop in the Kent Road, and was elected parish overseer on Easter Tuesday 1832. In May 1833 an extensive seizure of sloe leaves was made on his premises by the excise, and on being sued for the penalty he hid himself for a fortnight,

and then started for New York, taking his son James with him, but leaving behind a third wife, whom he had brutally ill-used. She died three weeks afterwards. He maintained himself in America as a carpenter, and endeavoured to promote the sale of a washing-machine of his own invention, but complained of being swindled of nearly all his portable property. After his flight his creditors in London made him bankrupt. According to his own statement he was twice imprisoned at New York for libel, and was married for a fourth time at Boston. Returning to London alone (in 1835) he declared war against his creditors and against his third wife's relatives, whom he accused of disposing of his property. He aired these grievances in printed statements. At 6 Carpenter's Buildings, Camberwell, he commenced the manufacture of 'amalgamated candy' for the cure of throat and chest disorders, from a herb which he professed to have discovered in America. About September 1836, while still in pecuniary difficulties, he made the acquaintance of a washerwoman named Hannah Brown, who represented herself as the owner of 300*l.* or 400*l.* A marriage between them was arranged for Christmas day in St. Giles's Church, Camberwell. On 24 Dec. he took her to his house at Camberwell, and there murdered her. He cut up the body and deposited the parts in various places on the outskirts of London. Before 2 Feb. the murder was discovered, and Greenacre, who had prepared to sail for Quebec under an assumed name, was arrested with a mistress, calling herself Sarah Gale, on 25 March. An attempt to strangle himself in the cell failed. The trial at the Central Criminal Court lasted two days (10 and 11 April 1837), and was followed by the public with the keenest interest. Though a sovereign apiece was charged for admission to the gallery, it was crowded to excess. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty against both Greenacre and Gale, and they were sentenced to death. Gale's sentence was commuted to transportation for life. Before his execution Greenacre endeavoured to enlist public sympathy by penning a hypocritically apologetic autobiography. He wrote to the home secretary (Lord John Russell) begging to be relieved from his strait-jacket, as it interfered with the intencness of his devotions, and, on receiving a refusal, composed a blasphemous 'Essay on the Human Mind.' Noblemen and members of parliament visited him in prison. He was hanged on 2 May 1837 in front of Newgate, the execution being witnessed by at least twenty thousand persons. Sarah Gale died in Australia in 1888.

[Times; Morning Chronicle; Norwich Mercury; Norfolk Chronicle; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 177. The account of the murder given in Recollections of John Adolphus is inaccurate in every particular.] G. G.

**GREENBURY, ROBERT** (*d.* 1616–1650), painter, painted in 1626 a well-known portrait, of some merit, of Arthur Lake, bishop of Bath and Wells, for New College, Oxford. The college paid 4*l.* for the work. It was exhibited at the National Portrait Exhibition in 1866 (No. 524). In 1625 Greenbury was employed by the East India Company to paint a large picture giving details of the cruelties inflicted on the English by the Dutch at Amboyna (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser., Car. I). The picture, which is said to have caused the widow of one of the victims to swoon, was intended to inflame popular passion, and was defaced from motives of foreign policy. 'Robert Greenberry, picture-drawer, figures in the lists of recusants returned by the Westminster justices to the crown in 1628 (*ib.*) Among the pictures belonging to Charles I was one of 'Diana and Calisto, bigger than life, a copy after Grimberr,' sold to Captain Geere for 22*l.* This is more probably a copy by Greenbury, as the king also possessed 'Two copies of Albert Durer and his father, which are done by Mr. Greenbury, by the appointment of the Lord Marshall.' Evelyn in his 'Diary' writes on 24 Oct. 1664: 'Thence to New College, and the painting of Magdalen Chapel, which is on blue cloth in chiaroscuro, by one Greenborow, being a Coena Domini.' This is no longer in its place, and was probably removed in 1829. Greenbury also painted a picture of William Waynflete, the founder of Magdalen College, Oxford, dated 1638, and one Richard Greenbury in 1632 contracted to supply the chapel there with painted glass. In 1636 Richard Greenbury patented a process for painting with oil colours upon woollen cloth, kerseys, and stuffs for hangings, also on silk for windows (WOODCROFT, *Alphabetical Index of Patentees*, 1617–1852, London, 1854).

[Art Journal, 1835, p. 140: Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 431; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; authorities quoted in the text; Cat. of the National Portrait Exhibition, 1866.] L. C.

**GREENE, ANNE** (*d.* 1650), criminal, born in 1628, was a native of Steeple Barton, Oxfordshire, who entered the household of Sir Thomas Read of Dunstew in the same county as a domestic servant. She was seduced by her master's grandson and gave birth to a child, which, as she alleged, and according to medical evidence, was stillborn. She was, how-

ever, condemned to death for murder, and on 14 Dec. 1650 was hanged at Oxford. At her own request several of her friends pulled at her swinging body, and struck severe blows, so as to make sure that she was dead, and after the usual interval she was cut down and given over to the doctors for dissection. It was then discovered that Greene was still breathing, and with the help of restoratives she soon regained her health. She was granted a free pardon. The event was regarded as the special interference of the hand of God on behalf of the innocent, and called forth several pamphlets. The most notable of these is 'Newes from the Dead, or a True and Exact Narration of the Miraculous Deliverance of Anne Greene . . . written by a Scholler in Oxford . . . whereunto are prefixed certain Poems casually written upon that subject,' Oxford, 1651; the poems, which are twenty-five in number and in various languages, include a set of Latin verses by Christopher Wren, then a gentleman-commoner of Wadham College.

[Pamphlets referred to; Wood's Autobiog. in Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. xviii, xix.] A. V.

**GREENE, EDWARD BURNABY** (*d.* 1788), poet and translator, was the eldest son of Edward Burnaby (*d.* 1759), one of the chief clerks of the treasury, by his wife Elizabeth Greene (*d.* 1754), daughter of Thomas Greene (*d.* 1740), a wealthy brewer of St. Margaret's, Westminster (will of Thomas Greene registered in P. C. C. 225, Browne). On the death of his aunt, Miss Frances Greene, on 30 Dec. 1740 (*Gent. Mag.* 1740, p. 50), he inherited his grandfather's fortune, 4,000*l.* a year, and his business; and in the following year an act of parliament was passed to enable him, then an infant, to assume the surname of Greene in addition to that of Burnaby. As Edward Greene Burnaby he entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 22 Sept. 1755, as a fellow-commoner under the tuition of Mr. Barnardiston (*College Register*), but did not take a degree. He then became a brewer, knowing nothing of the business, and lived in considerable splendour at Westminster, and at Northlands, or Norlands, Kensington. He contracted an enormous debt, and in 1779 his property was sold, and he was forced to retire to a lodging. His valuable library was sold by Christie. Greene died on 12 March 1788 (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. i. p. 276). He married, on 12 Feb. 1761, Miss Cartwright of Kensington (*ib.* 1761, p. 94), who died before him, leaving three children, Anne, Pitt, and Emma.

Greene's literary attempts, turgid translations from the Greek and Latin poets, and

feeble imitations of Gray and Shenstone, brought him little save ridicule. The following is probably an incomplete list: 1. 'An Imitation of the Tenth Epistle of the First Book of Horace,' 4to, London, 1756. (See BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 517.) 2. 'Cam. An Elegy,' a satire on the appointment of the Duke of Newcastle as chancellor of the university. By E. B. G[reene], 4to, London, 1764 (another edition in vol. lxxxix. of 'The British Poets,' 12mo, London, 1822). 3. 'The Laureat, a Poem inscribed to the Memory of Charles Churchill,' by E. B. G[reene], 4to, London, 1765. 4. 'An Essay on Pastoral Poetry,' prefixed to 'The Idylliums of Theocritus, translated from the Greek with notes . . . by Francis Fawkes,' 8vo, London, 1767. 5. 'The Works of Anacreon and Sappho; with pieces from Ancient Authors (Bion, Moschus, Virgil, Horace), and occasional Essays; . . . [E. B. G[reene]]. With the Classic, an introductory Poem,' 8vo, London, 1768; the translation of Anacreon was included in the 'édition polyglotte' of that poet, 8vo, Paris (Lyon), 1835. 6. 'Critical Essays: observations on Longinus; the influence of government on the mental faculties; and essays on the fourth, fifth, and sixth book of the 'Æneid' [by E. B. G[reene]], 8vo, London, 1770. 7. 'Poetical Essays' [E. B. G[reene]], 8vo, London, 1772. 8. 'Hero and Leander, a Poem from the Greek of Musæus' [by E. B. G[reene]], 4to, London, 1773. 9. 'Ode Pindarica [by Thomas Gray] pro Cambriæ vatibus, Latino carmine reddita' [by E. B. G[reene]], 4to, London, 1775. 10. 'The Latin Odes of Mr. Gray, in English Verse [translated by E. B. G[reene]], with an Ode [signed E. B. G.] on the death of a favourite Spaniel,' 4to, London, 1775. 11. 'The Pythian, Nemean, and Isthmian Odes of Pindar, translated into English Verse, with remarks' [by E. B. G[reene]], 4to, London, 1778 (another edition, with the versions of G. West and H. J. Pye, 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1810; also in vol. vi. of 'The Works of the Greek and Roman Poets,' 16mo, London, 1813). This wretched version afforded no little mirth to the wits of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (*Gent. Mag.* 1782, pp. 253, 342). 12. 'Substance of Political Debates on his Majesty's Speech on the Address and Amendment, Nov. 25, 1779,' 8vo, London, 1779. 13. 'The Satires of Persius paraphrastically imitated' [by E. B. G[reene]], 8vo, London, 1779. 14. 'The Argonautic Expedition, translated from the Greek with notes, &c. [by E. B. G[reene]], 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1780. This was severely criticised by 'D. H.' (Richard Gough) in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for August, September, and October 1782. 15. 'Ode inscribed to Leonard Smelt,

Esq., 1780,' 4to, London, 1780. 16. 'Whispers for the ear of the Author of Thelyphthora [Martin Madan] . . .,' 8vo, London, 1781. 17. 'Strictures upon a Pamphlet [by Edmund Malone] upon Chatterton's Rowley poems, 8vo, London, 1782. 18. 'Ode to the Humane Society,' 4to, London, 1784; printed gratuitously by John Nichols for the benefit of that institution (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 148-9). Greene contributed occasionally to the 'Gentleman's Magazine'; his best piece being a 'Pastoral' contributed to the number for June 1757.

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* viii. ix.; *Gent. Mag.* 1738 p. 357, 1740 p. 50, 1754 p. 530, 1759 p. 497, 1788 pt. i. p. 276.] G. G.

GREENE, GEORGE (*A.* 1813), traveller, was born in 1747 or 1748. In 1787 a decree in the court of chancery deprived him of the greater part of his fortune. Unable to find employment at home, he became at Easter 1790, on the recommendation of Lord Adam Gordon, land-steward to the Prince of Monaco on his estate at Torigny in Lower Normandy. From 14 Oct. 1793 till 24 Jan. 1795 he was imprisoned by the revolutionary leaders, with his wife Isabella and his five children, in the castle at Torigny. The Duke of Valentinois, the son and successor of the Prince of Monaco, after being restored to his castle and such part of his estates as remained unsold, appointed Greene his land-steward in February 1796. The *coup d'état* of 4 Sept. 1797 again threw him out of employment. In 1798 he went to Paris, and tried in vain to obtain passports for England. He returned to Torigny, where he was again arrested on 14 July 1798, and imprisoned in the citadel of St. Lo until December 1799. In February 1800 he was allowed to return to England. To relieve his distress he published by subscription 'A Relation of several Circumstances which occurred in the Province of Lower Normandy during the Revolution, and under the Governments of Robespierre and the Directory; commencing in 1789 down to 1800. With a detail of the Confinement and Sufferings of the Author; together with an Account of the Manners and Rural Customs of the Inhabitants of that part of the Country called the Bocage, in Lower Normandy,' 8vo, London, 1802. Greene afterwards resided in Russia, and wrote a 'Journal from London to St. Petersburg by way of Sweden,' 12mo, London, 1813. He is mentioned as still alive in the 'Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors,' 1816.

[Greene's Works; *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 136.] G. G.

**GREENE, MAURICE** (1696?–1755), musical composer, son of Thomas Greene, D.D., vicar of St. Olave, Jewry, and St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane, and grandson of John Green, recorder of London, was born in London. He was educated in music successively by Charles King, who was then in the choir of St. Paul's, and Richard Brind, the cathedral organist [q. v.] To the latter he was articulated until 1716, when, although not twenty years of age, he became organist to St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street, through the influence of his uncle, Sergeant Greene (BURNBY, &c.) In December 1717 he was elected organist of St. Andrew's, Holborn, succeeding Daniel Purcell, who was dismissed in February of that year, and died in 1718. Both appointments were resigned by Green when, on the death of Brind in 1718, he became organist of St. Paul's, receiving the stipend of a lay-vicar in addition to the organist's salary, an augmentation procured for him by Dean Godolphin. On 4 Sept. 1727 he was appointed organist and composer to the Chapel Royal, in place of Dr. Croft, who had died in the previous month. It is said that his friend the Countess of Peterborough, formerly Anastasia Robinson, procured him this post. Soon afterwards he married Mary Dillingham of Hampton, Middlesex, who was related to the wife of Charles King and to Jeremiah Clark [q. v.] She and her sister kept a milliner's shop in Paternoster Row. They were probably connected with the family of Theophilus Dillingham [q. v.] (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 84).

Greene succeeded Tudway as professor of music at Cambridge in 1730. At the same time he accumulated the degrees of bachelor and doctor of music. His exercise was a setting of Pope's 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day,' performed 6 July. The words were abbreviated, and a new verse was specially written for him by Pope. On the death of John Eccles [q. v.] in 1735 he was appointed master of the king's band of music. He thus held, before he was forty years of age, all the chief musical appointments in the country. Greene had been an ardent admirer of Handel when that master first came to England, and became intimate with him, it is said, through procuring for him, even before he himself became organist, facilities for playing on the cathedral organ at St. Paul's. But Greene was also friendly with Buononcini, and did not abandon the intimacy at the time of Buononcini's famous quarrel with Handel. Handel was accordingly furious with Greene, who thereupon openly espoused Buononcini's cause. In order apparently to injure Handel by fair means or foul, Greene assisted Bu-

noncini in palming off upon the Academy of Ancient Music a madrigal, 'In una siepe ombrosa,' as his own, which was some time afterwards (in 1731) discovered in a printed collection of works by Lotti (see *Letters from the Academy of Ancient Music to Lotti*, printed by G. James, 1732). At an earlier date (1728) Greene had seceded from the Academy. Taking with him the boys from St. Paul's, he founded a new, and as it proved a very short-lived, concert society at the Devil Tavern in Fleet Street. An obvious pleasantry on the name of the new concert room is attributed to Handel. In 1738 Greene was engaged in a more generous undertaking, the foundation of the Royal Society of Musicians [see FESTING, MICHAEL CHRISTIAN]. In 1750 the estate of Bois Hall in Essex was bequeathed to him by the natural son of his uncle, Sergeant Greene; it was worth 700*l.* a year, and the composer devoted the remainder of his life to collecting and editing a large number of services and anthems, and other music, both English and foreign. Shortly before his death he consigned the results of his labours to his friend and pupil, Dr. Boyce, and they became the groundwork of that composer's famous collection of cathedral music.

The registers of St. Olave's, Jewry, show that Greene was buried in the ministers' vault there on 10 Dec. 1755. When this church was demolished in 1888, Greene's remains were, at the suggestion of Mr. W. H. Cummings, removed to St. Paul's, and laid beside those of Dr. Boyce (18 May 1888). The inscription upon the leaden coffin is undoubtedly correct, giving the date of death as 1 Dec. 1755. The books of the vicars choral are stated to give the date as 3 Dec. Greene left one daughter, married to the Rev. Michael Festing, rector of Wyke Regis, Dorsetshire, and son of his old friend, Michael Christian Festing, whose descendants are still living.

Greene's works are: 1. The 'Ode' of 1730, already mentioned; a duet from it is printed in Hawkins's 'History.' 2. 'Twelve Voluntaries for the Organ or Harpsichord.' 3. Several voluntaries in a collection 'by Dr. Greene, Mr. Travers, and several other eminent masters.' 4. The 'Collection of Lessons for the Harpsichord,' published by John Johnson; had, according to Hawkins, been issued in an incorrect form by Wright, a publisher 'who printed nothing that he did not steal.' The same authority states that the pieces were an early work of Greene's. 5. 'The Song of Deborah' (paraphrased), 1732; there is no doubt that it suggested the subject of Handel's famous oratorio (see CHURCHMAN, *Handel*, ii.

281). 6. 'Catches and Canons for three and four voices' (Walsh); the book contains several cantatas written for special occasions, among them one apparently on the marriage (14 March 1734) of the Princess Anne, daughter of George II, with William, prince of Orange, and another evidently referring to the marriage of Frederick, prince of Wales (27 April 1736). 7. A Te Deum mentioned in the 'Daily Gazetteer,' 18 Feb. 1736. 8. 'Jephthah,' oratorio, 1737. 9. 'Love's Revenge, or Florimel and Myrtillo,' set to words by Greene's friend, John Hoadly (1711-1776) [q. v.], in 1737 (P), and performed at the Gloucester festival, 1745. 10. Service in C, composed 1737 (printed, together with five of his anthems, in Arnold's 'Cathedral Music'). 11. 'The Judgment of Hercules,' a masque, 1740. 12. A cantata and four English songs, in two books, 1742 (one of the songs is the beautiful and justly celebrated 'Go, Rose,' often reprinted, as in the 'Harmonicon,' vol. iv.) 13. Six solo anthems (Walsh); all of these, with the exception of 'Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving,' are in 14. 'Forty Select Anthems in score' (Walsh), 2 vols., dedicated to the king, 1743; seven of these are printed in Page's 'Harmonia Sacra,' and elsewhere, and a few of them, such as 'God is our hope and strength,' 'I will sing of Thy power,' 'Lord, let me know mine end,' 'O, clap your hands,' &c., still keep their place in cathedral services. 15. 'The Force of Truth,' oratorio, 1744. 16. 'Phoebe,' a pastoral opera, 1748. 17. Addison's ode, 'The Spacious Firmament.' 18. 'Spenser's Amorette,' twenty-five sonnets set to music, and dedicated to the composer's patroness, the Duchess of Newcastle (Walsh). 19. 'The Chaplet,' twelve English songs. Many other songs were printed separately in broadsheets, &c. 20. Nine anthems, published early in the present century, principally from manuscripts.

In his criticism of this composer's works Burney was singularly unfortunate, for so far from showing the influence of Handel or the Italian opera to any appreciable extent, the best of them are thoroughly English in character and style, and his ballads, such as 'Go, Rose,' and 'The Bonny Sailor,' have a perfect right to be included in all collections of national music. In these and in his anthems his melodies are always natural and flowing, while in the latter especially there is no lack of scientific skill or earnestness of purpose. As an organ-player he was distinguished for his prominent use of solo stops, at that time an important innovation. His fame was not confined to England alone, for Mattheson, in his 'Vollkommene Capellmeister' (Hamburg, 1739), mentions him

among the eminent organists of Europe, a compliment he pays to no other Englishman. A full-length portrait of Greene by Hayman, taken with his friend Hoadly, is in the possession of J. E. Street, esq.

[Grove's Dict. i. 624, iv. 654; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ed. 1853, pp. 800, 859, 879, 909; Burney's Hist. iii. 614, &c.; The Georgian Era; Gent. Mag. December 1755 (in which the date of death is given as 1 Dec.); Busby's Concert-room Anecdotes; Miss L. M. Hawkins's Anecdotes, vol. i. (of continuation), p. 336; Lysons's Annals of the Three Choirs; Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, communicated by Mr. W. Barclay Squire; Add. MSS. in Brit. Mus. 17820, 31462, 31821; Brit. Mus. Catal.; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 84; London Marriage Licences; Mattheson's Vollkommene Capellmeister, p. 479; Musical Times for June 1888, giving a report of the proceedings at the re-interment of Greene.]

J. A. F. M.

GREENE, RICHARD (1716-1793), antiquary and collector of curiosities, was born at Lichfield in 1716. The Rev. Joseph Greene (1712-1790) (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 574), headmaster of Stratford-upon-Avon grammar school, was his brother, and Johnson was his relation. He lived and died as a surgeon and apothecary in Lichfield; a Scottish university conferred on him, it is said, the degree of M.D., but though highly gratified he never assumed the title of doctor. In 1758 he was sheriff of the city of Lichfield; he was bailiff in 1785 and in 1790, and was one of the city aldermen. Greene was the first to establish a printing-press at Lichfield, and from about 1748 until his death his zeal in collecting objects of interest never flagged. He deposited these curiosities in the ancient registry office of the bishops of that see, which stood nearly opposite the south door of the cathedral, and has long since been pulled down. A view of one side of the room of this museum, sent by the Rev. Henry White of Lichfield, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1788, pt. ii. 847, and was reproduced in Stebbing Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire.' The fame of his collections spread far and wide, and the building was open gratuitously on every day except Sundays. After a life entirely spent in the city of his birth he died there on 4 June 1793, aged 77. His first wife was named Dawson, and by her he had one daughter, who married William Wright of Lichfield. His second wife was Theodosia Webb of Croxall in Derbyshire, who died at Lichfield on 1 Aug. 1793; she had issue an only son, Thomas, a lieutenant and surgeon in the Stafford militia. Greene's portrait, with the motto, styled by Boswell 'truly characteristic of his disposition, Nemo sibi vivat,'



was engraved in his lifetime, and is inserted in Shaw's 'Staffordshire,' i. 308. A token still exists of him, and is described in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. i. 167, 1850. On one side is represented his bust, with the words 'Richard Greene, collector of the Lichfield Museum, died 4 June 1793, aged 77;' on the other appears a Gothic window, lettered 'west porch of Lichfield Cathedral,' 1800.

The Thrale family and Dr. Johnson visited and admired Greene's museum in July 1774. Two years later Johnson and Boswell viewed it together. Boswell admired the 'wonderful collection' with the neat labels, printed at Greene's own press, and the board with the 'names of contributors marked in gold letters.' Boswell took 'a hasty glance' at the addition in 1779. There was printed at Lichfield in 1773 'a descriptive catalogue of the rarities in Mr. Greene's museum at Lichfield,' with a dedication to Ashton Lever, 'from whose noble repository some of the most curious of the rarities had been drawn.' In the five-paged list of benefactors to the collection occur the names of Boulton of Soho Works, Birmingham, Doctor Darwin, Charles Darwin, Peter Garrick, Dr. Johnson, Pennant, Pegge, Dr. Taylor of Ashbourne, and Dr. Withering. A 'general syllabus of its contents' and a second edition of the catalogue were published in 1782. The third edition was issued in 1786. In 1773 the collection was rich in coins, crucifixes, watches, and specimens of natural history; by 1786 it had been augmented by additions of minerals, orreries, deeds and manuscripts, missals, muskets, and specimens of armour. It also contained numerous curiosities from the South Sea Islands, which had been given by David Samwell, surgeon of the Discovery, to Miss Seward, who transferred them to Greene, and thus enabled him to obtain a medal struck off by the Royal Society in honour of Captain Cook. A few years after Greene's death the collection was broken up. In 1799 his son sold the fossils and minerals to Sir John St. Aubyn for 100*l*. Next year Bullock bought for a hundred and fifty guineas the arms and armour which were first exhibited at his museum in the Egyptian Hall, and were afterwards added to the collections of Sir Samuel Meyrick and in the Tower of London. Nearly the whole of the remaining curiosities were sold for 600*l*. to Walter Honeywood Yates of Bromsberrow Place, Gloucestershire, who made many additions, and in 1801 printed a catalogue of the whole. Most of these afterwards became the property of Richard Wright, surgeon at Lichfield (who was Greene's grandson, being the fifth son of the daughter who married William Wright), and at his death in

1821 the complete contents of his house were again scattered. Greene was a frequent contributor to the pages of the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' A woodcut from his sketch of a tombstone found in 1746 among the ruins of the friary at Lichfield appeared in its number for September 1746, p. 465; and so late in his life as 1790 he communicated to it a notice of a manual of devotion, written on vellum, and formerly belonging to Catherine Parr, the last wife of Henry VIII. A list of many of these articles, and several of his letters on antiquarian topics are printed by Nichols. Stebbing Shaw was favoured by Greene's son with the loan of some valuable manuscripts and plates from the museum for use in his 'History of Staffordshire,' and he embodied in his account of Lichfield a description of the collection. When Johnson was desirous of placing an epitaph for his father, mother, and brother on the spot in the middle aisle in St. Michael's Church at Lichfield, where their bones rested, he sent the lines to Greene. Greene contributed some anecdotes of Johnson to 'Johnsoniana' (Boswell, ed. 1835, ix. 248).

[Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 313-26; Boswell (Napier's ed.), ii. 280, (Hill's ed.) ii. 465, iii. 412, iv. 393; Gent. Mag. 1793, pt. i. 579, pt. ii. 772, 859; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. pp. x, 254-6, 308, 330-2, App. ii. 9; Harwood's Lichfield, pp. 434, 436; Art Journal (by Ll. Jewitt), 1872, pp. 306-8.] W. P. C.]

**GREENE, ROBERT** (1560? - 1592), pamphleteer and dramatist, was born in Norwich about 1560 (not 1550 as Dyce supposed). In his 'Repentance' he states that his parents were respected for their gravity and honest life. He was matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 Nov. 1575, proceeded B.A. 1578-9, migrated to Clare Hall, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1583, and was incorporated at Oxford in July 1588. From his 'Repentance' we learn that after proceeding B.A. he travelled in Italy and Spain; and from 'A Notable Discouery of Coosnage' it may be gathered that he visited Denmark and Poland. He acknowledges that he led a dissolute life abroad. 'At my return into England,' he writes, 'I ruffled out in my silks in the habit of Malecontent, and seemed so discontent that no place would please me to abide in, nor no vocation cause mee to stay myselfe in' (*Repentance*). He probably returned in 1580, for the first part of 'Mamillia: A Mirror or Looking-glasse for the Ladies of Englande,' 4to, was entered in the 'Stationers' Register' (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 378) on 3 Oct. of that year, though the earliest extant edition (Bodleian) is dated 1583. The

first part was dedicated 'To . . . his very good Lorde and Maister, Lord Darcie of the North,' and has commendatory verses by Roger Portington. Of the second part, licensed 6 Sept. 1583, the earliest edition known is the 1593 4to, which has a dedicatory epistle—dated 'From my Studie in Clare-hall'—to Robert Lee and Roger Portington. Some of Greene's biographers state, without authority, that he entered the church. A certain 'Robert Greene,' one of the queen's chaplains, was presented in 1576 to the rectory of Walkington in the diocese of York, but at that time Greene was an undergraduate at Cambridge. Another person who bore the poet's name, but whose identity with the poet cannot be established, was presented on 19 June 1584 to the vicarage of Tollesbury in Essex, which he resigned in the following year. It is clear from the dedicatory epistle before the second part of 'Mamillia' that on his return from abroad Greene was engaged on literary work at Cambridge before taking his M.A. degree. At one time he contemplated adopting the profession of medicine, for at the end of his 'Planetomachia' is the signature 'R. Greene, Master of Arts and Student in Physicke.'

Towards the end of 1585, or early in 1586, Greene married 'a gentleman's daughter of good account' (*Repentance*), and seems to have settled for a while at Norwich. When she had borne him a child he deserted her, after spending her marriage portion. She returned to her friends in Lincolnshire, and he permanently settled in London. In his 'Repentance' he states that he deserted her because she tried to persuade him from his wilful wickedness. If his own account may be accepted, the life that he led in London was singularly vicious. His friend Nashe allows that 'hee had not that regarde to his credit in which [which it] had bene requisite he should,' but declares 'with any notorious crime I never knew him tainted' (*Strange Newes*). The author of 'Greene's Funeralls,' 1594, a certain 'R. B.,' would have us believe that Greene was a pattern of virtue: 'His life and manners, though I would, I cannot halfe expresse;' but it is clear that he was guilty of grave irregularities, although his own confessions (and Gabriel Harvey's charges) are doubtless exaggerated. On one occasion he was so moved by a sermon which he heard in St. Andrew's Church at Norwich that he determined to reform his conduct, but his profligate associates laughed him out of his good resolutions. It is to be noted that, however faulty his conduct may have been, his writings were singularly free from grossness. He never, in the words of his admirer 'R. B.,'

gave the looser cause to laugh,  
Ne men of judgment for to be offended.  
His pen was constantly employed in the  
praise of virtue.

Greene's literary activity was remarkable, and he rose rapidly in popular favour. 'In a night and a day,' says Nashe (*ib.* 1592), 'would he have yarkt vp a pamphlet as well as in seauen yeare; and glad was that printer that might bee so blest to pay him deare for the very dregs of his wit.' The style of his first romance, 'Mamillia,' is closely modelled on 'Euphues,' and all his love-pamphlets bear traces of Lyly's influence. His enemy, Gabriel Harvey, termed him 'The Ape of Euphues' (*Fovre Letters*, 1592).

Early in August 1592 Greene fell ill after a dinner, at which Nashe was present, of pickled herrings and Rhenish wine. The account of his last illness and death given by his malignant enemy, Gabriel Harvey (*ib.*), may be exaggerated in some particulars, but appears to be substantially true. Harvey called on Greene's hostess, and professes to record the information that she supplied. If his account be true, Greene was deserted by all his friends, Nashe among the number, and died in the most abject poverty. He lodged with a poor shoemaker and his wife, who attended him as best they could, and his only visitors were two women, one of them a former mistress (sister to the rogue known as 'Cutting Ball,' who had been hanged at Tyburn), the mother of his base-born son, Fortunatus Greene, who died in 1593. Having given a bond for ten pounds to his host, he wrote on the day before his death these lines to the wife whom he had not seen for six years: 'Doll, I charge thee by the loue of our youth and by my sovles rest that thou wilt see this man paide, for if hee and his wife had not succoured me I had died in the streetes. Robert Greene.' He died 3 Sept. 1592, and his devoted hostess, obeying a wish that he had expressed, crowned his dead body with a garland of bays. On the following day he was buried in the New Churchyard, near Bethlehem Hospital.

Shortly after Greene's death appeared Gabriel Harvey's 'Fovre Letters and Certaine Sonnets: especially touching Robert Greene and other parties by him abused,' 1592, 4to; licensed 4 Dec., the preface being dated 16 Sept. Meres (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598) aptly compares Harvey's odious attack on his dead antagonist to Achilles' treatment of Hector's corpse. Chettle, in 'Kind-Hartes Dream' (licensed 8 Dec., four days after Harvey's tract had been licensed), represents that Greene's spirit appeared to him and laid on his breast a letter addressed to Nashe. This

letter urged Nashe to defend Greene's memory and his own reputation. Nashe, who had been assailed in 'Fovre Letters,' stood in little need of exhortation. On 12 Jan. 1592-3 was licensed his 'Strange Newes,' one of a series of pamphlets directed against Gabriel Harvey. He was more active in ridiculing Harvey than in defending Greene. He had no wish to be regarded as one of Greene's intimate friends. Harvey had called him 'Greene's inwardest companion.' Nashe retorts, 'neither was I Greene's companion any more than for a carowse or two.' 'A thousand there bee,' he writes, 'that have more reason to speake in his behalfe than I, who, since I first knew him about town, have bene two yeares together and not seene him.' He declares that, so far as his own observation went, Greene's conduct was orderly, and he denies—but his denial weighs little—that Greene died in the abject condition described in the 'Fovre Letters.' Harvey, who had never seen Greene, speaks of his 'fond disguisinge of a master of arte with ruffianly haire,' and of his 'vnseemely apparell.' Nashe jocularly notices that 'a iolly long red peake like the spire of a steeple hee cherisht continually without cutting, whereat a man might hang a iewell, it was so sharpe and pendant.' Chettle gives a pleasant description of him: 'Of face amible, of body well proportioned, his attire after the habite of a scholler-like gentleman, onely his haire was somewhat long.' The woodcut portrait in John Dickinson's 'Greene in Concept,' 1598, is doubtless fanciful.

No less than twenty-eight separate publications (chiefly romances and prose tracts) appeared in Greene's lifetime. Ten other books issued after his death have been assigned to him. Of Greene's earliest publication, (1) 'Mamillia,' mention has already been made. His second publication, (2) 'The Myrrour of Modestie. . . . By R. G., Maister of Artes,' 1584, 16mo (Brit. Mus.), partly deals with the story of Susanna and the elders; it was dedicated to the Countess of Derby. (3) 'Gwydonius, the Carde of Fancie,' 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Oxford, was entered in the 'Stationers' Register' 11 April 1584, and published in the same year (Sir F. Freeling's sale-catalogue); reprinted, under the title of 'Greene's Carde of Fancie,' in 1587, 1593, and 1608. Commendatory Latin hexameters by Richard Portington are prefixed, and appended is 'The Debate betwene Follie and Loue, translated out of French [of Louise Labé].' In 1584 also appeared (4) 'Arbasto, the Anatomie of Fortune. . . . Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit vile dulci,' 4to, and (5) 'Morando, the Tritameron of

Loue,' 4to. Of the original edition of 'Arbasto,' licensed for publication on 13 Aug. 1584, two imperfect copies are preserved (one at Lamport Hall and the other in the library of Mr. C. Davis), which together give the entire text; other editions appeared in 1594, 1617, 1626. Arbasto is a hermit, once king of Denmark, who had been unfortunate in his love affairs. The story was dedicated to 'the Ladye Mary Talbot, Wife to the Right honorable Gilbert, Lorde Talbot.' 'Morando,' a series of dialogues on the subject of love, dedicated to the Earl of Arundel, was reissued with the addition of a second part in 1587 (Brit. Mus.). Only one of Greene's pamphlets is dated 1585, (6) 'Planetomachia: or the first parte of the generall opposition of the seuen Planets. . . . Conteyning also a briefe Apologie of the sacred and mysticall Science of Astronomie,' 4to (British Museum), love-tales and astrological fancies, dedicated to the Earl of Leicester.

On 11 June 1587, his 'Farewell to Follie' was entered in the 'Stationers' Register,' but the publication was postponed. Another pamphlet, licensed eight days later, (7) 'Penelope's Web' (Bodleian), was issued without delay in 1587, 4to, dedicated to the Countesses of Cumberland and Warwick. Penelope and her attendants discourse on love and marriage. A second edition appeared in 1601. (8) 'Euphues, his Censure to Philautus, wherein is presented a Philosophicall Combat betwene Hector and Achylles, discovering in four discourses. . . . the Vertues necessary to be incident in every Gentleman,' 4to (Brit. Mus.), was licensed on 18 Sept. 1587, and published in the same year, with a dedication to the Earl of Essex; reprinted in 1634. This pamphlet, which was intended to serve as a continuation to Lyly's 'Euphues,' aimed at presenting 'the exquisite portraiture of a perfect martialist.' (9) 'Perimedes the Blacke-Smith, a golden methode how to use the minde in pleasant and profitable exercise. . . . Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit vile dulci,' 1588, 4to (Bodleian), licensed 29 March, has a dedication to Gervase Clifton and a commendatory French sonnet by J. Eliote. Prefixed is an interesting 'Address to the Gentlemen Readers,' which contains a satirical notice of Marlowe's 'Tamburlaine.' It may be gathered from this address that one of Greene's plays had been unsuccessful on the stage, and that his blank verse had been pronounced inferior to Marlowe's. The book is a collection of love-stories (largely borrowed from Boccaccio), which the Memphian blacksmith Perimedes and his wife Delia relate to one another of an evening after their day's work is done. Some delightful poetry is in-

terspersed, and appended are certain 'sonets,' published at the instance of the author's friend William Bubb. In 1588 also appeared Greene's popular romance (based on a Polish tale), (10) 'Pandosto: The Triumph of Time,' 4to (Brit. Mus.), with a dedication to the Earl of Cumberland; reprinted in 1607, 1609, 1614, 1629, 1632, 1636, 1655, 1664, 1675, 1677, 1684, 1694, 1703, 1723, 1735. The running title is 'The Hystorie of Dorastus and Fawnia,' which is found on the title-page of the later editions. It was twice translated into French; first in 1615 (Bodleian), and again in 1722 (Bibl. Nationale, Paris). From 'Pandosto' Shakespeare drew the plot of his 'Winter's Tale.' (11) The earliest edition known of 'Alcida; Greene's Metamorphosis . . .,' 4to, is dated 1617, but the pamphlet was licensed on 9 Dec. 1588, and probably published in 1589. It is dedicated to Sir Charles Blount, knt., and four copies of commendatory verse are prefixed—two in Latin by 'R. A. Oxon.' and 'G. B. Cant.,' and two in English by 'Ed. Percy' and 'Bubb Gent.' The stories in 'Alcida' show the evils that spring from women's pride and vanity. (12) 'The Spanish Masquerado. Wherein vnder a pleasant deuise is discouered effectually in certaine breefe Sentences and Mottos the pride and insolencie of the Spanish Estate,' 1589, 4to (Brit. Mus.), reprinted in the same year, was licensed on 1 Feb. 1588-9. Written immediately after the Spanish Armada, it contains a strong attack on the Roman Catholics. Prefixed are a dedication to Hugh Osfey, sheriff of the city of London, and commendatory French verses by Thomas Lodge. (13) 'Menaphon. Camillas Alarvm to Slumbering Euphves in his Melancholie Cell at Silixedra . . .,' 1589, 4to (Brit. Mus.), dedicated to Lady Hales, is stated by some bibliographers to have been first published in 1587, but there is no authority for the statement. Later editions, under the title of 'Greene's Arcadia; or Menaphon,' &c., appeared in 1599, 1605, 1610, 1616, 1634. Nashe prefixed a lively address to the gentlemen students of both universities, in which he reviewed the state of English literature and glanced at the stage. It is possible, but scarcely probable, that some passages in the address refer to Shakespeare; it is certain that others are directed against Marlowe. Greene had been vexed (as we gather from the preface to 'Perimedes') at the success of rival playwrights. Nashe assures him that 'Menaphon' excelled the achievements of men who, unable to produce a romance, 'think to outbrave better pens with the swelling bumbast of a bragging blank verse,' and 'repose eternity in the mouth of a player.' In the same spirit writes

Thomas Barnibe, who signs his complimentary verses with the anagram 'Brabine':

Come forth, you wits, that vaunt the pomp of speech,

And strive to thunder from a stageman's throat;  
View Menaphon, a note beyond your reach,  
Whose sight will make your drumming descent doat.

'Menaphon' contains some of Greene's best poems, notably the beautiful cradle-song, 'Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee.' Simpson's attempt (*School of Shakspeare*, ii. 355-6, 370-2) to identify Shakespeare with Doron, one of the characters in 'Menaphon,' lacks all semblance of probability. (14) 'Ciceronis Amor. Tullies Loue: Wherein is discouered the prime of Ciceroes youth . . .,' 1589, 4to (Huth), was dedicated to Lord Strange, and has commendatory verses in Latin by Thomas Watson and 'G. B. Cantabrigiensis,' in English by Thomas Burnaby (or Barnibe) and Edward Rainsford. This love-story proved very popular and was reprinted in 1592, 1597, 1601, 1609, 1611, 1615, 1616, 1629, and 1639. (15) 'Greenes Orpharion. Wherein is discouered a musically concord of pleasant Histories. . . . Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit vtile dulci,' 4to, dedicated to Robert Carey, was licensed 9 Feb. 1589-90, but the earliest edition known is dated 1599. In the preface to 'Perimedes,' 1588, Greene promised to publish 'Orpharion' during the next term; but the publishers kept the book (see preface to 'Orpharion') for a whole year. The first edition must have appeared in 1589-90, shortly after the date of its entry in the 'Stationers' Register.' Greene imagines himself in 'Orpharion' to be transported in a dream from Mount Erycinus [Eryx] to Olympus, where he feasts among the gods and goddesses. Orpheus and Arion are summoned from the shades to entertain the company. (16) 'The Royal Exchange. Contayning sundry Aphorismes of Phylosophie. . . . Fyrst written in Italian and dedicated to the Signorie of Venice, nowe translated and offered to the Cittie of London,' 1590, 4to (Chetham Library), a collection of maxims, is dedicated to the lord mayor, Sir John Hart, kt., and to the sheriffs, Richard Gurney and Stephen Soame. (17) 'Greenes Mourning Garment: given him by Remembrance at the Funerals of Love; which he presents for a favour to all Young Gentlemen that wish to weane themselves from wanton desires. . . . Sero sed serio,' 4to, was licensed 2 Nov. 1590 and published in the same year; but the edition of 1616 is the earliest that has been discovered. A dedication to the Earl of Cumberland and an address to the 'Gentlemen Schollers of both Vniuersities'

are prefixed. The story, remotely autobiographical, relates the adventures of a young man, Philador, who, beguiled by rapacious courtesans, endures much misery, but finally returns a penitent to his father's house. At the end is an apologetical discourse in which Greene announces that he will write no more love-pamphlets, and that he intends to apply himself henceforward to serious studies. He wishes his 'Mourning Garment' to be regarded as 'the first fruites of my new labours and the last farewell to my fond desires.' (18) 'Greenes Neuertoo Late. Or, a Powder of Experience: sent to all Youthful Gentlemen. . . . Omne tulit punctum,' with the continuation 'Francescos Fortunes: Or the second part of Greenes Neuer too Late. . . . Sero sed serio,' was published in 1590, 4to. Francesco tells in the first part how he deserted his wife Isabella for a courtesan, Infida, who robbed him of his last penny and then thrust him out of doors, whereupon he fell among a company of actors and was encouraged by them to write plays, an employment which he found lucrative and congenial. When Infida heard of his success she tried to win him back to her side; but he rejected her advances. The second part shows his return to the faithful Isabella, whose virtue had been put to severe trial in his absence. Passages in the first part of Francesco's career clearly relate Greene's own experiences; but the second part is fiction. The tract was reprinted in 1600, 1607, 1616, 1631, and n. d. Each part has a separate dedication to Thomas Burnaby; Ralph Sidney and Richard Hake prefixed commendatory verses to the first part, and before the second part are more verses by Hake and an anonymous sonnet. (19) 'Greenes farewell to Folly: sent to Courtiers and Schollers as a president to warne them from the vaine delights that drawes youth on to repentance. Sero sed serio,' 1591, 4to (Bodleian), was licensed 11 June 1587, but was probably altered later. It consists of a series of discussions on pride, love, &c., supposed to take place in a villa near Florence. Greene declares in the dedicatory epistle, addressed to Robert Carey, that this pamphlet is 'the last I meane euer to publish of such superficial labours.' The prefatory address to the students of both universities has an attack on the anonymous author of the poor play 'Fair Emm.' Another edition appeared in 1617. Sir Christopher Hatton died 20 Sept. 1591, and Greene paid a tribute to his memory in an elegy entitled (20) 'A Maiden's Dreame. Vpon the death of the right Honorable Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, late Lord Chancellor of England,' 1591, 4to (Lambeth Palace),

dedicated to the wife of Sir William Hatton, the late chancellor's nephew.

Then followed a batch of pamphlets written to expose the practices of the swindlers who infested the metropolis. (21) 'A Notable Discouery of Coosnage. Now daily practised by sundry lewd persons called Conny-catchers and Crosse-biters. . . . Nascimur pro patria,' 1591, 4to (Brit. Mus.), reprinted in 1592, was licensed 13 Dec. 1591. It shows the various tricks by which card-sharps and panders cozen unwary countrymen, and touches on the dishonesty of coal-dealers who give light weight to poor customers. In the preface Greene states that the 'conny-catchers' had threatened to cut off his hand if he persisted in his purpose of exposing their villainies. (22) 'The Second part of Conny-catching. Contayning the discouery of certaine wondrous Coosenages, either superficialle past ouer, or vtterlie vntouch in the first. . . . Mallem non esse quam non prodesse patrie [sic],' 1591, 4to (Huth), reprinted in 1592, treats of horse-stealing, swindling at bowls, picking of locks, &c. (23) 'The Thirde and last Part of Conny-catching. With the new devised knauish Art of Foole-taking,' 1592, 4to (Brit. Mus.), was entered in the 'Stationers' Register' 7 Feb. 1591-2. Greene states that he had intended to write only two parts, but that, having learned new particulars about 'conny-catchers' from a justice of the peace, he published the additional information. (24) 'A Dispvatation Betweene a Hee Conny-catcher and a Shee Conny-catcher, whether a Theefe or a Whoore is most hurtfull in Cousonage to the Common-wealth. . . . Nascimur pro patria,' 1592, 4to (Huth), an entertaining medley, was reprinted with alterations in 1617 under the title 'Theeves falling out, True Men come by their Goods,' 4to. He states in the 'Dispvatation' that a band of 'conny-catchers' made an attempt on his life. (25) 'The Black Bookes Messenger. Laying open the Life and Death of Ned Browne, one of the most notable Cutpurses, Crosbiters, and Conny-catchers, that euer liued in England. . . . Nascimur propatria,' 1592, 4to (Bodleian), was intended as an introduction to a 'Blacke Booke' which Greene had in preparation, but which was never issued. When he had written this introduction he fell ill; but he looked forward to publishing the larger work after his recovery. He also promised to issue a tract called 'The Conny-catcher's Repentance,' which did not appear. Earlier in 1592 was issued (26) 'The Defence of Connycatching. Or, a Confvatation of those two injurious Pamphlets published by R. G. against the practitioners of many Nimble-witted and mysticall Sciences.

By Cuthbert Cony-catcher,' 1592, 4to (Brit. Mus.) The writer contends that since there is knavery in all trades Greene might have let the poor 'conny-catchers' alone and flown at higher game. Greene is himself charged with cheating: 'Aske the Queen's Players if you sold them not Orlando Furioso for twenty nobles, and when they were in the country sold the same play to the Lord Admirals men for as much more. Was not this plaine *Conny-catching*, R. G. P.' Nevertheless it is not improbable that Greene wrote this 'Defence,' or at least was privy to the publication. He would certainly have had no objection to let it be known that he had gulled the players. The whole series of 'conny-catching' pamphlets (some of which are adorned with curious woodcuts) is full of interest. Greene had brushed against disreputable characters, but much of his information could have been got from Harman's 'Caveat' and other sources. Nor need we accept the view that his sole object in publishing these books was to benefit society and atone for his unprincipled life. As a matter of fact, some of the pamphlets are by no means edifying; they amused the public, and that was enough. Samuel Rowlands and Dekker went over the ground again a few years later. 'Questions concerning Coniehood and the nature of the Conie,' n. d., 4to, 'Mihil Mumchance,' n. d., 4to, and other anonymous 'conny-catching' tracts have been uncritically assigned to Greene.

(27) 'Philomela. The Lady Fitzwaters Nightingale. . . . Sero sed serio. Il vostro Malignare non Giova Nulla,' 1592, 4to (Bodleian), licensed 1 July, an Italian story of jealousy, was dedicated to Lady Fitzwater; and Greene states that, in christening it in her ladyship's name, he followed the example of Abraham Fraunce [q. v.], 'who titled the lamentations of Aminta vnder the name of the Countesse of Pembrookes *Iuie Church*.' 'Philomela' was written (he tells us) before he had made his vow not to print any more 'wanton pamphlets.' He wished the romance to be published anonymously, but yielded to the publisher's earnest entreaty. Later editions were published in 1615, 1631, and n. d. (28) 'A Qvip for an Vpstart Courtier: or, a quaint dispute between Velvet-breeches and Cloth-breeches. Wherein is plainly set downe the disorders in all Estates and Trades,' 4to, licensed 20 July 1592, appears to have passed through three editions in that year. In its original form the tract contained a satirical notice of Gabriel Harvey and his brothers; but none of the extant copies has the libellous passage, though a certain ropemaker (Harvey's father

was a ropemaker) is introduced. Richard Harvey, Gabriel's younger brother, in a 'Theological Discourse of the Lamb of God,' had spoken disrespectfully of 'piperly make-plaies and make-bates.' Thereupon Greene 'being chief agent of the companie (for hee writ more than four other) tooke occasion to canuaze him a little in his Cloth-breeches and Velvet-breeches; and because by some probable collections hee gest the elder brothers hand was in it he coupled them both in one yooke, and to fulfill the proverbe *Tria sunt omnia*, thrust in the third brother who made a perfect parriall [pair royal] of pamphleters. About some seauen or eight lines it was' (NASHE, *Strange Newes*, 1592). Gabriel Harvey declares (*Foure Letters*) that Greene cancelled the obnoxious passage from fear of legal proceedings. According to Nashe, who ridicules Harvey's statement, a certain doctor of physic (consulted by Greene in his sickness) read the book and laughed over the 'three brothers legend,' but begged Greene to omit the passage altogether, or tone it down, for one of the brothers 'was proceeded in the same facultie of phisicke hee profest, and willinglie hee would have none of that excellent calling ill spoken off.' Greene cancelled or altered the passage; but some copies containing the offensive matter appear to have got abroad. The pamphlet contrasts the pride and uncharitableness of present times with the simplicity and hospitality of the past, denouncing upstart gentlemen who maintain themselves in luxury by depressing their poor tenants. It was dedicated to Thomas Barnaby, who is praised as a father of the poor and supporter of ancient hospitality. Greene was very largely indebted to a poem by F. T. (not Francis Thynne) entitled 'The Debate between Pride and Lowliness.' The 'Quip' was reprinted in 1606, 1615, 1620, 1625, and 1635. A Dutch translation was published at the Hague in 1601, and later editions appeared; the pamphlet was also translated into French. This was the latest work issued in Greene's lifetime.

The first of his posthumous tracts: (29) 'Greens Groatsworth of Wit, bought with a Million of Repentance. . . . Written before his death, and published at his dying request. *Fœlicem fuisse infaustum*,' 4to, was licensed 20 Sept. 1592; but the earliest extant edition is dated 1596 (Huth). It was reprinted in 1600, 1616, 1617, 1620, 1621, 1629, 1637, n. d. Henry Chettle, who edited this tract from Greene's original manuscript, tells us in the preface to 'Kind Harts Dreame' (licensed December 1592) that he toned down a passage (unquestionably relating to Marlowe) in the notorious letter 'To those gentlemen,

his quondam acquaintance,' but that he added nothing of his own. 'I protest,' he writes, 'it was all Greenes, not mine, nor Maister Nashes, as some uniously haue affirmed.' In the 'Private Epistle to the Printer,' prefixed to 'Pierce Pennilesse' (issued at the close of 1592), Nashe indignantly repudiates all connection with the 'Groatworth of Wit.' There is, indeed, not the slightest ground for suspecting the authenticity of the tract. It narrates the adventures of a young man, Roberto, who, deserting his wife, makes the acquaintance of some strolling players, becomes 'famoused for an arch-playmaking poet,' continually shifts his lodging, and bilks his hostesses; consorts with the most abandoned characters, and ruins his health by sensual indulgence. Towards the end of the tract Greene interrupts Roberto's moralising: 'Heere, gentlemen, breake I off Roberto's speech, whose life in most part agreeing with mine, found the selfe punishment as I haue done.' Greene is not to be identified with Roberto in every detail. For instance, Roberto is represented as the son of an 'old usurer called Gorinius,' who is described in the most unflattering terms; whereas Greene's father is praised in 'The Repentance' for his honest life. Having narrated the story of Roberto, Greene takes his farewell of the 'deceiving world' in an impressive copy of verses, and adds a string of maxims. He then delivers an address 'to those gentlemen his quondam acquaintance that spend their wits in making plaies,' in which, after uttering a solemn warning to Marlowe, 'Young Iuuenall' (probably Nashe, not Lodge), and Peele, he assailed with invective the 'vpstart crow,' Shakespeare. The pamphlet closes with a pathetic 'letter written to his wife, found with this booke after his death.' A second posthumous pamphlet, (30) 'The Repentance of Robert Greene, Maister of Artes. Wherein by himselfe is laid open his loose life with the manner of his death,' 4to (Bodleian), licensed 6 Oct. 1592, and published in the same year, gives a brief account, seemingly drawn from his own papers, of Greene's dissolute courses. But it was probably 'edited,' and the passage in which he thanks God for having put it into his head to write the pamphlets on 'conny-catching' has a suspicious look, as though it were introduced in order to advertise those pamphlets. Appended is an account of Greene's last sickness, with a copy, somewhat differing from the version printed by Gabriel Harvey, of the last letter to his wife; also a prayer that he composed shortly before his death. Another posthumous work is (31) 'Greenes Vision. Written at the instant of his death. Con-

teyning a penitent passion for the folly of his Pen. Sero sed serio' (1592?), 4to (Brit. Mus.) The publisher, Thomas Newman, in the dedicatory epistle to Nicholas Sanders, declares that every word of this tract is Greene's own. We have Chettell's authority for the fact that Greene left at his death many papers, which fell into the hands of booksellers. The 'Vision' may have been put together from some of these papers; but it certainly was not written in his last illness. It begins by declaring that 'The Cobler of Canterbury' (an anonymous tract published in 1590) had been wrongly attributed to Greene, much to his annoyance; yet this 'Vision' is to some extent modelled on 'The Cobler.' Chaucer and Gower are supposed to appear to Greene in a dream, and to hold a discussion about his writings, Chaucer commending and moral Gower condemning them. In the end Solomon presents himself and counsels the study of divinity.

Greene's dramatic work is not so interesting as his pamphlets. Only five undoubted plays (all posthumously published) have come down, and their chronological order cannot be accurately fixed. (32) 'The Historie of Orlando Furioso. As it was plaid before the Queenes Maiestie,' 1594, 4to (2nd edit. 1599; both editions are in Brit. Mus.), founded on an episode in the twenty-third book of Ariosto's poem, is mentioned in Henslowe's 'Diary' as having been acted 21 Feb. 1591-2 by Lord Strange's men; but the date of its original production is unknown. It is a poor play, with a very corrupt text. In Dulwich College is preserved a transcript made for Edward Alleyn of a portion of Orlando's part; it differs considerably from the printed text. (33) 'A Looking Glass for London and England. Made by Thomas Lodge, gentleman, and Robert Greene. In Artibus Magister,' 1594, 4to (Brit. Mus.), reprinted in 1598, 1602, and 1617, is mentioned in Henslowe's Diary under date March 1591-2. This is a didactic play on the subject of Jonah and the Ninevites, with comical matter intermixed. Mr. F. Locker-Lampson has an undated edition containing some early manuscript annotations. When Lodge left England with Cavendish (in August 1591) he handed the manuscript of his 'Euphues Shadow' to Greene, who issued it in 1592 with a dedicatory epistle to Lord Fitzwater, and an address to the gentlemen readers. (34) 'The Honorable Historie of frier Bacon and frier Bongay. As it was plaid by her Maiesties seruants,' 1594, 4to (Devonshire House), reprinted in 1599, 1630, 1655, was founded on the prose tract (of which no early edition is known), 'The Famous History of Friar

Bacon.' Greene may have chosen this subject from the popularity of Marlowe's 'Faustus.' Lord Strange's men gave a performance of 'Friar Bacon' 19 Feb. 1591-2 (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, ed. Collier, p. 20); but we do not know when the play was first produced. Middleton wrote a prologue and epilogue on the occasion of its revival at court in December 1602. There is less rant and pedantry (though there is too much of both) in 'Friar Bacon' than we usually find in Greene's plays, and the love-story is not without tenderness. (35) 'The Scottish Historie of James the fourth, slaine at Floddon. Entermixed with a pleasant Comedie, presented by Oboram, King of Fayeries,' 1598, 4to (Brit. Mus.); licensed for publication 14 May 1594, and probably published in that year, is not founded on a Scotch chronicle, but on the first story of the third decade of Cinthio's collection of tales (P. A. Daniel, *Athenæum*, 8 Oct. 1881). Greene's 'Oberon' bears little resemblance to his namesake in the romance of 'Huon of Burdeux,' and certainly gave no hints to Shakespeare for 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' (36) 'The Comicall Historie of Alphonsus, King of Aragon. As it hath bene sundrie times Acted,' 1599, 4to (Devonshire House), a dreary imitation of 'Tamburlaine,' is the crudest of Greene's plays. From Venus's last speech we learn that there was to be a second part. (37) 'A pleasant conceyted Comedie of George a Greene, the Pinner of Wakefield. As it was sundry times acted by the Seruants of the right Honourable the Earle of Sussex,' 1599, 4to, licensed for publication 1 April 1595, has been ascribed to Greene on the authority of a manuscript note on the title-page of a copy belonging to the Duke of Devonshire: 'Writt by . . . a minister who ac[t]ed the piners p<sup>r</sup> in it himself. Teste W. Shakespea[r]. Ed. Iuby saith that y<sup>e</sup> play was made by Ro. Gree[n].' Assuming that these memoranda are genuine, we need not accept Dyce's view that they prove Greene to have been a minister. The second note seems to contradict rather than to confirm the first. Shakespeare supposed that the play was written by a minister; on the other hand, Edward Juby, the actor, declared that Greene was the author. The old 'History of George-a-Green' (of which only late editions are known) supplied the playwright with his materials. Some skill is shown in the drawing of the character of the Pinner; and the homely pictures of English country life are infinitely superior to Greene's ambitious tragic scenes. (38) An anonymous play, 'The First Part of the Tragicall Raigne of Selimus. . . . As it was played by the Queenes Maiesties Players,' 1594, 4to, has been plausibly assigned to

Greene. Robert Allott, in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600, gives two extracts from it, ascribing both to Greene. Langbaine and others claim it for Thomas Goffe [q. v.], who was about two years old when the first edition was published. It is highly probable that Greene had some share in the authorship of the original 'Henry VI.' plays.

Greene's fame rests chiefly on the poetry that is scattered through his romances. The romances themselves are frequently insipid; but in some of his numerous songs and eclogues he attained perfection. His plays are interesting to students of dramatic history, but have slender literary value.

A lost ballad, 'Youthe seinge all his wais so troublesome, abandoning virtue and leanyng to vyce, Recalleth his former follies, with an inward Repentance,' was entered in the Stationers' Books 20 March 1580-1, as 'by Greene.' He may also be the 'R. G.' whose 'Exhortation and fruitful Admonition to Vertuous Parentes, and Modest Matrones,' 1584, 8vo, is mentioned in Andrew Maunsell's 'Catalogue of English printed Bookes,' 1595. 'A Paire of Turtle Doves; or, the Tragical History of Bellora and Fidelio,' 1606, 4to, has been attributed to Greene on internal evidence, and Stevens was under the impression that he had seen an edition of this romance in which Greene's name was 'either printed in the title' or 'at least written on it in an ancient hand' (*Biblioth. Heber*, pt. iv. p. 130). Samuel Rowlands in his preface to 'Tis Merrie when Gossips Meete,' 1602, testifies to Greene's popularity, but Ben Jonson in 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 1600, ii. 1, hints that he was a writer from whom one could steal without fear of detection.

Alexander Dyce collected Greene's plays and poems in 1831, 2 vols. 8vo, with an account of the author and a list of his works. A revised edition of 'The Dramatic and Poetical Works of Robert Greene and George Peele' was issued in 1858, 1 vol. Dr. Grosart edited 'The Complete Works of Robert Greene,' 15 vols., 8vo, 1881-6, in the 'Huth Library' series. Vol. i. contains a translation by Mr. Brayley Hodgetts (from the Russian) of Professor Nicholas Storozhenko's able sketch of Greene's life and works.

[Memoirs by Dyce and Storozhenko; Simpson's *School of Shakspeare*, ii. 339, &c.; F. G. Fleay's *Chronicle History of the Life and Work of William Shakespeare*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Works of Thomas Nashe; Works of Gabriel Harvey; M. Jusserand's *English Novel in the Time of Shakespeare* (Engl. transl.), 1890; British Museum and Bodleian Catalogues; *Bibliotheca Heberiana*, pt. iv.; *Bibliotheca*



Steevensiana; Sale Catalogue of Sir Francis Freeling's Library (1836); Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Cat. of the Huth Library; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Arber's Transcript of Stat. Reg.] A. H. B.

**GREENE, ROBERT** (1678?–1730), philosopher, the son of Robert Greene, a mercer of Tamworth, Staffordshire, by his wife Mary Pretty of Fazeley, was born about 1678. His father, who according to the son was a repository of all the Christian virtues, died while Greene was a boy, and it was through the generosity of his uncle, John Pretty, rector of Farley, Hampshire, that he was sent to Clare Hall, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1699, and M.A. 1703. He became a fellow and tutor of his college and took orders. In 1711 he published 'A Demonstration of the Truth and Divinity of the Christian Religion,' and in the following year 'The Principles of Natural Philosophy, in which is shown the insufficiency of the present systems to give us any just account of that science.' The latter work was ridiculed and parodied in 'A Taste of Philosophical Fanaticism . . . by a gentleman of the University of Gratz.' Greene, while taking an active part in college and parochial work, was convinced that the whole field of knowledge was his proper province, and devoted many years' leisure to the production of his next work, a large folio volume of 980 pages, entitled 'The Principles of the Philosophy of the Expansive and Contractive Forces, or an Enquiry into the Principles of the Modern Philosophy, that is, into the several chief Rational Sciences which are extant,' 1727. In the preface Greene, after being at some pains to prove himself a whig, declared his intention of proposing a philosophy, English, Cantabrigian, and Clarendian, which he ventured to call the 'Greenian,' because his name was 'not much worse in the letters which belonged to it than those of Galileo and Descartes.' The book is a monument of ill-digested and misapplied learning. In 1727 Greene served as proctor at Cambridge, and in the next year he proceeded D.D. He died at Birmingham 16 Aug. 1730, and was buried at All Saints, Cambridge, where he had for three years officiated. In his will he named eight executors, five being heads of Cambridge colleges, and directed that his body should be dissected and the skeleton hung up in the library of King's College; monuments to his memory were to be placed in the chapels of Clare and King's colleges, in St. Mary's Church, and at Tamworth, for each of which he supplied a long and extravagant description of himself; finally, Clare Hall was to publish his posthumous works, and on condition of observing

this and his other directions was to receive his estate, failing which it was to go to St. John's, Trinity, and Jesus colleges, and on refusal of each to Sidney Sussex. None of his wishes were complied with, and it was stated by a relative of Greene (*Gent. Mag.* 1783, ii. 657) that his effects remained with Sidney Sussex, but that college preserves no record of having received the benefactions.

[Cole's *Athenæ Cantabr.* MS.; Luard's *Grad. Cantabr.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1783 ii. 657 (where a copy of his will is given), 1791 ii. 725; prefaces to Greene's Works.] A. V.

**GREENFIELD, JOHN** (1647?–1710?), physician. [See GROENVELDT.]

**GREENFIELD, WILLIAM** OF (d. 1315), archbishop of York and chancellor, was of good family and a kinsman of Archbishop Walter Giffard [q. v.] of York, and of Bishop Godfrey Giffard [q. v.] of Worcester. The statement that he was born in Cornwall (FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. 1811, i. 212) is probably due to a confusion of him with the Grenvilles. A more probable conjecture connects him with a hamlet which bears his name in Lincolnshire (RAINE, *Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 361). He was educated at Oxford, and in 1269 Archbishop Giffard ordered his bailiff at Churchdown, near Gloucester, 'to pay to Roger the miller of Oxford twenty shillings, for our kinsman William of Greenfield while he is studying there, because it would be difficult for us to send the money to him on account of the perils of the ways' (*ib.* p. 311, from 'Reg. Giffard'). Greenfield also studied at Paris (RAINE, *Papers from Northern Registers*, p. 193). He became a doctor of civil and canon law (TRIVET, *Annales*, p. 404, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*) He was made by Archbishop Giffard prebendary of Southwell in 1269, and in 1272 exchanged that preferment for a prebend of Ripon. Before 1287 he was prebendary of York. He was in 1299 prebendary of St. Paul's and dean of Chichester, parson of Blockley between 1291 and 1294, rector of Stratford-on-Avon in 1294, and also chancellor of the diocese of Durham (RAINE, p. 362). His stall at Ripon was for a time sequestrated, on account of non-residence, for he was mainly busied on affairs of state as a clerk and counsellor of Edward I (*Fœdera*, i. 741). In 1290 he was one of a legation of three sent to Rome to treat about the grant to Edward of the crusading tenth. In 1291 he was, with Henry of Lacy, earl of Lincoln, sent to Tarascon, to be present at the treaty made between Charles king of Sicily and Alfonso of Aragon (*ib.* i. 744). Next year he was present during the great inquest on the Scottish succession at Norham (*ib.* i. 767).

His name appears among the clerks in the council summoned to parliaments between 1295 and 1302 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 644). In 1296 he was one of the numerous deputation sent to Cambay to treat for a truce with France before the two cardinals sent by Boniface VIII to mediate (*Fœdera*, i. 834). In 1302 he was also one of the royal proctors to treat for a peace with the French (*ib.* i. 940). On 30 Sept. 1302 Greenfield received the custody of the great seal as chancellor at St. Rade-gund's, near Dover, and during his absence on his French embassy Adam of Osgodby, master of the rolls, acted as his substitute (Foss, from *Rolls*, *Claus.* 30 and 31 Edw. I).

On 4 Dec. 1304 Greenfield was elected archbishop of York, in succession to Thomas of Corbridge [q. v.] His election received the royal assent on 24 Dec., and on 29 Dec. he resigned the chancellorship. On leaving for the papal court to receive consecration and the pallium, Greenfield was strongly commended to the pope and cardinals by the king, who speaks of his 'wisdom in council, industry, literary knowledge, and usefulness to the state' (*Fœdera*, i. 968); but the troubles resulting from the death of Benedict X delayed his business, and it was not until 30 Jan. 1306 that he obtained consecration as bishop from Clement V himself at Lyons (T. STUBBS, in RAINE, *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 413; ADAM MURIMUTH, p. 7, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*; WALTER HEMINGBURGH, ii. 233, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*) Bishop Baldock [q. v.] of London was consecrated at the same time.

Greenfield at once returned to England, and defiantly bore his cross erect before him as he passed through London ('Ann. London.' in STUBBS, *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 144). He was not molested by Archbishop Winchelsey, but he owed this favour to the special intercession of King Edward (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 284). It was not till 31 March that Greenfield received the temporalities of his see, and then only by purchasing the favour of an influential noble. This expense, his payments to the crown, and especially his long and expensive residence abroad without enjoying his official income, caused him to be terribly crippled by debts for many years. He got the greedy papal curia to postpone for a year the payment of what he owed to it (RAINE, *Northern Registers*, pp. 179-81). But he was forced to raise the money from the company of the Bellardi of Lucca; and to free himself from the Italian usurers he exacted aids from the clergy, and borrowed freely from nearly every church dignitary of the north.

The Scotch wars caused the frequent residence of the court at York, and enhanced

the political importance of the archbishop. In July 1307 he acted as regent jointly with Walter Langton [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, Edward's favourite minister, who had just shown his friendship for Greenfield by the large loan of five hundred marks. Edward II on his accession obtained from the pope a commission authorising Greenfield to crown him in the absence of Winchelsey; but the latter, regaining papal favour, caused it to be revoked and appointed his own agents ('Ann. Paul.' in STUBBS, *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 260). Greenfield was a good deal occupied with the Scotch war, entertaining the king after his flight from Bannockburn, and being next year excused from parliament because he was occupied in defending the marches from Bruce and his followers. In 1314 and 1315 he summoned councils at York, in which the great ecclesiastical and temporal magnates to the north assembled to 'provide for the safety of the kingdom' (RAINE, *Northern Registers*, pp. 235, 245). He in vain employed ecclesiastical censures against the rebellious Bishop of Glasgow, and supported the Bishop of Whithorn in his English exile for fidelity to York and King Edward. He also inspired Dominican friars to preach against the Scots (*ib.* p. 238).

When Clement V attacked the Templars he appointed Greenfield a member of the commission to examine the charges brought against the English members of the order (1309). He showed some activity but little zeal in discharging this unpleasant office, and declined to act at all within the southern province. In 1310 and 1311 he held provincial councils, in the former collecting evidence, and in the latter sentencing those reputed to be guilty. But the worst sentence he imposed was penance within a monastery. He soon released the Templars from the excommunication which they had incurred, and showed his sympathy for them by sending them food and other help. Yet in April 1312 he was present at the council of Vienne, where the order was condemned and dissolved. The king had in the previous July directed Greenfield to stay at home and go to parliament, but in October granted him letters of safe-conduct for the journey beyond sea. At Vienne Greenfield was treated with special distinction by Clement V, and was seated nearest to the pope after the cardinals and the Archbishop of Trier.

The energy and activity of Greenfield as a bishop are clearly illustrated by the copious extracts from his extant registers quoted by Canon Raine. The Scotch wars had made his see very disorderly, but he showed great zeal in putting down crimes and irregu-

larities, correcting the misconduct of his own household, attacking non-residence, and visiting the monasteries. In 1311 he visited Durham, during the vacancy between the episcopates of Bek and Kellawe. He quarrelled with Archbishop Reynolds on the question of the southern primate bearing his cross erect within the northern province, and in 1314 he very unwillingly acquiesced in the Archbishop of Canterbury exercising this mark of power in York city itself (TROKELowe, p. 88, Rolls Ser.) In 1306 he promulgated at Ripon a series of constitutions, the same, with additions, as those issued in 1289 by his old friend Gilbert of St. Liffard [see GILBERT] bishop of Chichester (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 169-72, 285, prints them in full). He also published in 1311 certain statutes reforming the procedure of his consistory courts and regulating the functions of the officials and proctors practising there (*ib.* ii. 409-15). He urged strongly the canonisation of Grosse-teste.

Greenfield died at Cawood on 6 Dec. 1315, and was buried in the eastern side of the north transept of York minster, under a monument which, though much defaced and injured, is still of considerable grandeur. His nephew, William of Greenfield, became an adherent of Thomas of Lancaster.

[Raine's *Fasti Eboracenses*, pp. 361-97, collects practically all that is known about Greenfield, including a great deal from his manuscript Register, large extracts from which are given in Raine's *Papers from the Northern Registers* (Rolls Ser.); Thomas Stubbs's *Life of Greenfield*, in Twysden's *Decem Scriptores c. 1729-30*, and now republished in Raine's *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 413-15 (Rolls Ser.); Stubbs's *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II* (Rolls Ser.); Murimuth, Trivet, and Hemingburgh (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Parl. Writs; Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. ii.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. i. and ii. Record edit. Foss's *Judges of England*, iii. 96-7, is hardly so full as usual.]

T. F. T.

**GREENFIELD, WILLIAM** (1799-1831), philologist, was born in London on 1 April 1799. His father, William Greenfield, a native of Haddington, attended Well Street Chapel, London, then under the ministry of Alexander Waugh. He joined a missionary voyage in the ship *Duff*, and was accidentally drowned when his son was two years old. In the spring of 1802 Greenfield was taken by his mother to Jedburgh. In the summer of 1810 they returned to London, and Greenfield resided for some time with his two maternal uncles, who gave him instruction. They were men of business who studied languages in order to understand learned quotations, and they taught him.

In October 1812 Greenfield was apprenticed to a bookbinder named Rennie. A Jew employed in his master's house, and a reader of the law in the synagogue, taught him Hebrew gratuitously. At sixteen Greenfield began to teach in the Fitzroy Sabbath school, of which his master was a conductor. At seventeen he became a member of Well Street Chapel, and a close friend of the minister, Dr. Waugh. In 1824 he left business to devote himself to languages and biblical criticism. In 1827 he published 'The Comprehensive Bible . . . with . . . a general introduction . . . Notes,' &c. The book, though fiercely attacked as heterodox by the 'Record' and a Dr. Henderson, became very popular, especially among unitarians. An abridgment was afterwards published as 'The Pillar of Divine Truth immovably fixed on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets. . . The whole of the arguments and illustrations drawn from the pages of the Comprehensive Bible, by . . . [W. Greenfield], 8vo, London, 1831. Greenfield's valuable 'Defence of the Serampore Mahratta Version of the New Testament' (in reply to the 'Asiatic Journal' for September, 1829), 8vo, London, 1830, commended him to the notice of the British and Foreign Bible Society, by whom he was engaged, about April of that year, as superintendent of the editorial department. He had no previous knowledge of the Mahratta and other languages referred to in the pamphlet, which, it is said, was written within five weeks of his taking up the subject. He followed it up by 'A Defence of the Surinam Negro-English Version of the New Testament . . .', 1830 (in reply to the 'Edinburgh Christian Instructor').

While nineteen months in the society's service Greenfield wrote upon twelve European, five Asiatic, one African, and three American languages; and acquired considerable knowledge of Peruvian, Negro-English, Chippeway, and Berber. His last undertaking for the society was the revision of the 'Modern Greek Psalter' as it went through the press. He also projected a grammar in thirty languages, but in the midst of his labours he was struck down by brain fever, dying at Islington on 5 Nov. 1831 (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, pt. ii. p. 473). He left a widow and five children, on whose behalf a subscription was opened (*ib.* 1832, pt. i. pp. 89-90). His portrait by Hayter was engraved by Holl (EDWARD EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 177).

Greenfield's other publications include: 1. 'The book of Genesis in English-Hebrew . . . with notes,' &c., by . . . [W. Greenfield], 8vo, London, 1828; another edition,

8vo, London, 1831. 2. 'New Testament,' Greek, 16mo, London, 1829. 3. 'The Polymicrian Greek Lexicon to the New Testament,' &c., 16mo, London, 1829 (new edition as 'A Greek-English Lexicon to the New Testament,' revised by T. S. Green, 8vo, London, 1849; other editions in 1870 and 1885). 4. 'Novi Testamenti Græci Ταμείον . . . Ex opera E. Schmidii . . . depromptum a Gulielmo Greenfield,' Greek, 16mo, London, 1830. 5. 'New Testament, Greek and Hebrew, translated into Hebrew by W. Greenfield,' 8vo, London, 1831 (with the Hebrew translation only, 16mo, London [1831]). The Hebrew version was also included in Samuel Lee's 'Biblia Sacra Polyglotta,' fol. London, 1831. Greenfield was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society.

[Thomas Wood's Funeral Sermon in vol. iii. of the British Preacher.] G. G.

**GREENHALGH, JOHN** (*d.* 1651), governor of the Isle of Man, only son of Thomas Greenhalgh of Brandlesome Hall in the parish of Bury, Lancashire, by Mary, daughter of Robert Holte of Ashworth Hall in the same parish, was born before 1597. His father dying in 1599 his mother married Sir Richard Assheton of Middleton, Lancashire, by whom Greenhalgh was brought up. He was well educated and travelled abroad. On the death of his grandfather, John Greenhalgh, he succeeded to Brandlesome Hall, was on the commission of the peace for and deputy-lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, and was appointed governor of the Isle of Man by the Earl of Derby in 1640 [see **STANLEY, JAMES**, seventh **EARL OF DERBY**]. In 1642 he was discharged as a royalist from the commission of the peace by order of the House of Commons. He fought under the Earl of Derby at the head of three hundred Manxmen at the battle of Wigan Lane in August 1651, greatly distinguished himself at Worcester (3 Sept.), when he saved the colours from capture by tearing them from the standard and wrapping them round his person, was severely wounded in a subsequent affair with Major Edge, when the Earl of Derby was taken prisoner, but made good his escape to the Isle of Man, and there died of his wound, and was buried at Malow, 19 Sept. 1651. His estates were confiscated. Greenhalgh married thrice: first, on 30 Jan. 1608-9, Alice, daughter of the Rev. William Massey, rector of Wilmslow, Cheshire; secondly, Mary, daughter of William Assheton of Clegg Hall, Lancashire; and thirdly, Alice, daughter of George Chadderton of Lees, near Oldham. He had issue three sons and three daughters.

[Seacome's Hist. of the House of Stanley, p. 215 et seq.; Peck's Desid. Curiosa, 1779, p. 434 et seq.; Comm. Journ. ii. 821, vii. 199; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650, p. 543; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. viii. 203; Manx Miscellanies (Manx Soc.), vol. xxx.; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 596.] J. M. R.

**GREENHAM** or **GRENHAM, RICHARD** (1535?-1594?), puritan divine, was probably born about 1535, and went at an unusually late age to Cambridge University, where he matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall on 27 May 1559. He graduated B.A. early in 1564, and was elected fellow, proceeding M.A. in 1567. His puritanism was of a moderate type; he had scruples about the vestments, and strong views about such abuses as non-residence, but was more concerned for the substance of religion and the co-operation of all religious men within the church than for theories of ecclesiastical government. His name, 'Richardus Grenham,' is appended with twenty-one others to the letters (3 July and 11 Aug. 1570), praying Burghley, the chancellor, to reinstate Cartwright in his office as Lady Margaret's divinity reader. Neal's statement that at a subsequent period he declared his approbation of Cartwright's 'book of discipline' (1584) is somewhat suspicious, yet Strype says he was at one of Cartwright's synods.

On 24 Nov. 1570 he was instituted to the rectory of Dry Drayton, Cambridgeshire, then worth 100*l.* a year. He used to still preach at St. Mary's, Cambridge, where he reproved young divines for engaging in ecclesiastical controversies, as tantamount to rearing a roof before laying a foundation. In his parish he preached frequently, choosing the earliest hours of the morning, 'so soon as he could well see,' in order to gather his rustics to sermon before the work of the day. He devoted Sunday evenings and Thursday mornings to catechizing. He had some divinity pupils, including Henry Smith (1560-91), known as 'silver-tongued Smith.' During a period of dearth, when barley was ten groats a bushel, he devised a plan for selling corn cheap to the poor, no family being allowed to buy more than three pecks in a week. He cheapened his straw, preached against the public order for lessening the capacity of the bushel, and got into trouble by refusing to let the clerk of the market cut down his measure with the rest. By this unworldliness his finances were kept so low that his wife had to borrow money to pay his harvestmen. Richer livings were steadily declined by him. Nevertheless he was not appreciated by his flock; his parish remained 'poore and peevish;' his hearers were for the most part 'ignorant

and obstinate.' 'Hence,' says Fuller, 'the verses:

Greenham had pastures green,  
But sheep full lean.'

He was cited for nonconformity by Richard Cox [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who, knowing his aversion to schism, asked him whether the guilt of it lay with conformists or with nonconformists. Greenham answered that, if both parties acted in a spirit of concord, it would lie with neither; otherwise with those who made the rent. Cox gave him no further trouble. His 'Apologie or Answer' is in 'A Parte of a Register' (1593), p. 86 sq. On the appearance of the Mar-Prelate tracts (1589) he preached against them at St. Mary's, on the ground that their tendency was 'to make sin ridiculous, whereas it ought to be made odious.'

His friends were anxious to get him to London 'for the general good.' He resigned his living about 1591, having held it some twenty or twenty-one years. He told Warfield, his successor, 'I perceive noe good wrought by my ministerie on any but one familie.' Clarke says he went to London about 1588 or 1589, but this conflicts with his other data. He soon tired of a 'planetary' occupation of London pulpits, repented of leaving Drayton, and at last settled as preacher at Christ Church, Newgate.

In 1592 (if Marsden is right) appeared his 'Treatise of the Sabbath,' of which Fuller says that 'no book in that age made greater impression on peoples practice.' The second of two sonnets (1599) on Greenham by Joseph Hall [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich, is a graceful tribute, often quoted, to the merit as well as to the popularity of the work. It was the earliest and wisest of the puritan treatises on the observance of the Lord's day. It is much more moderate than the 'Sabbathsm' (1595) of his step-son Nicholas Bownde [q. v.], who borrows much from Greenham.

Clarke says Greenham died about 1591, in about his sixtieth year. Fuller, whose father was 'well acquainted' with Greenham, says his death was unrecorded, because he died of the plague which raged in 1592. This ill agrees with Clarke's statement that, 'being quite worn out, he comfortably and quietly' died. It is mentioned by Waddington that on 2 April 1593 Greenham visited John Penry in the Poultry compter. Henry Holland, who had known him many years, says that Greenham 'the day before his departure out of this life' was 'troubled, for that men were so vnthankfull for that strange and happie deliuerance of our most gracious Queene;' the margination has 'D. Lopes;'

he must therefore have survived the affair of Lopez, February-June 1594. 'No sooner,' adds Holland, was he 'gone from vs, but some respecting gaine, and not regarding godlinesse, attempted forthwith to publish some fragments of his workes.' The date of these pieces ('A most sweete and assured Comfort' and 'Two . . . Sermons') is 1595. He probably died near the end of 1594 (cf. *Sloane MS.* 922, f. 31). He was of short stature and troubled with a bad digestion. In preaching he perspired so excessively that he had always to change his linen on coming from the pulpit. Throughout the year he rose for study at four o'clock. He married the widow of Robert Bownde, M.D., physician to the Duke of Norfolk, but had no issue; his step-daughter, Anne Bownde, was the first wife of John Dod [q. v.]

Greenham's 'Workes' were collected and edited by H. H., i. e. Henry Holland, in 1599, 4to; a second edition appeared in the same year; the third edition was 1601, fol., reprinted 1605 and 1612 ('fift and last' edition). 'A Garden of Spiritual Flowers,' by Greenham, was published 1612, 8vo, and several times reprinted, till 1687, 4to. It is very doubtful whether Greenham himself published anything, or left anything ready for the press. Of his 'Treatise of the Sabbath,' which had 'been in many hands for many yeeres,' Holland found 'three verie good copies,' and edited the best. It was originally a sermon or sermons; and the remaining works (excepting a catechism) are made up from sermon matter, with some additions from Greenham's conversation. They show much study of human nature, and are full of instances of shrewd judgment.

[Fuller's Church Hist. of Britain, 1655, ix. 219; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines (at the end of a General Martyrologie), 1677, pp. 12 sq., 169 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, i. 415 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. 281, 387; Strype's Aylmer, 1821, p. 100; Whitgift, 1822, p. 6; Annals, 1824, ii. (2) 415, 417, iii. (1) 720, iv. 607; Waddington's John Penry, 1854, p. 123; Marsden's Hist. of the Early Puritans, 1860, p. 248; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1861, ii. 103, 143 sq., 356, 546; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 366, viii. 55.] A. G.

**GREENHILL, JOHN** (1644?-1676) portrait-painter, born at Salisbury about 1644, was eldest son of John Greenhill, registrar of the diocese of Salisbury, and Penelope, daughter of Richard Champneys of Orchardleigh, Somersetshire. His grandfather was Henry Greenhill of Steeple Ashton, Wiltshire. His father was connected through his brothers with the East India

trade. Greenhill's first essay in painting was a portrait of his paternal uncle, James Abbott of Salisbury, whom he is said to have sketched surreptitiously, as the old man would not sit. About 1662 he migrated to London, and became a pupil of Sir Peter Lely. His progress was rapid, and he acquired some of Lely's skill and method. He carefully studied Vanduyck's portraits, and Vertue narrates that he copied so closely Vanduyck's portrait of Killigrew with a dog that it was difficult to know which was the original. Vertue also says that his progress excited Lely's jealousy. Greenhill was at first industrious, and married early. But a taste for poetry and the drama, and a residence in Covent Garden in the vicinity of the theatres, led him to associate with many members of the free-living theatrical world, and he fell into irregular habits. On 19 May 1676, while returning from the Vine Tavern in a state of intoxication, he fell into the gutter in Long Acre, and was carried to his lodgings in Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he died the same night. He was buried in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. He left a widow and family, to whom Lely gave an annuity. Greenhill's portraits are of great merit, often approaching those of Lely in excellence. Among his chief sitters were Bishop Seth Ward, in the town hall at Salisbury, painted in 1673; Anthony Ashley, earl of Shaftesbury, painted more than once during his chancellorship in 1672, engraved by Blooteling; John Locke, who wrote some verses in Greenhill's praise, engraved by Pieter van Gunst; Sir William D'Avenant, engraved by Faithorne; Philip Woolrich, engraved in mezzotint by Francis Place; Abraham Cowley, Admiral Spragge, and others. At Dulwich there is a portrait of Greenhill by himself (engraved in Wornum's edition of Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*), James, duke of York, and those of William Cartwright (who bequeathed the collection) and of Charles II are attributed to him. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits of Charles II and Shaftesbury. In the print room at the British Museum there is a drawing of Greenhill by Lely, and a similar drawing by himself; also a rare etched portrait of his brother, Henry Greenhill [see below], executed in 1667. In the Dyce collection at the South Kensington Museum there is a drawing of George Digby, earl of Bristol, and at Peckforton drawings of Sir Robert Worsley and the Countess of Gainsborough. Among Greenhill's personal admirers was Mrs. Behn [q.v.], who kept up an amorous correspondence with him, and lamented his early death in a fulsome panegyric.

HENRY GREENHILL (1646-1708), younger

brother of the above, born at Salisbury 21 June 1646, distinguished himself in the merchant service in the West Indies, and was rewarded by the admiralty. He was appointed by the Royal African Company governor of the Gold Coast. In 1685 he was elected an elder brother of the Trinity House, in 1689 commissioner of the transport office, and in 1691 one of the principal commissioners of the navy. The building of Plymouth dockyard was completed under his direction. He received a mourning ring under Samuel Pepys's will. He died 24 May 1708, and was buried at Stockton, Wiltshire, where there is a monument to his memory.

[Hoare's *Hist. of Modern Wiltshire*, vi. 629; *Wiltshire Archæological Mag.* xii. 105; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068, &c.); Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Dallaway and Worrum; *De Piles's Lives of the Painters*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; information from G. Scharf, C.B.] L. C.

GREENHILL, JOSEPH (1704-1788), theological writer, was a nephew of Thomas Greenhill [q.v.]. His father, William (one of a family of thirty-nine children by the same father and mother), was a counsellor-at-law, who lived first in London and then retired to a family estate at Abbot's Langley, Hertfordshire, where Joseph was born and baptised in February 1703-4. He was educated at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1726, and was admitted M.A. in 1731. He was appointed rector of East Horsley in 1727, and of East Oclandon in 1732, both livings in the county of Surrey, and small both as to population and emolument. He lived at East Horsley, and died there in March 1788. He wrote 'An Essay on the Prophecies of the New Testament,' 2nd edition, 1759, and 'A Sermon on the Millennium, or Reign of Saints for a thousand years,' 4th edition, 1772. These two little works he afterwards put together, and republished with the title 'An Essay on the Prophecies of the New Testament, more especially on the Prophecy of the Millennium, the most prosperous State of the Church of Christ here on Earth for a thousand Years,' 7th edition, with additions, Canterbury, 1776. He was probably the last person who thought it his duty to denounce inoculation from the pulpit, which had been rather a common habit with the clergy since its introduction in 1718. He published 'A Sermon on the Presumptuous and Sinful Practice of Inoculation,' Canterbury, 1778.

[Brayley's *Hist. of Surrey*; Manning and Bray's *Hist. of Surrey*; *Cat. of Cambridge Graduates*; family papers.] W. A. G.

**GREENHILL, THOMAS** (1681-1740?), writer on embalming, son of William Greenhill of Greenhill at Harrow, Middlesex, a counsellor-at-law and secretary to General Monck, was born in 1681, after his father's death, probably at Abbot's Langley, Hertfordshire, as his father died there. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of William White of London, who had by one husband thirty-nine children, all (it is said) born alive and baptised, and all single births except one. An addition was made to the arms of the family in 1698, in commemoration of this extraordinary case of fecundity. There are portraits of Elizabeth Greenhill at Walling Wells, near Worktop, and at Lowesby Hall, Leicestershire. Thomas was a surgeon of some repute, who lived in London, in King Street, Bloomsbury, and died about 1740, leaving a family behind him. He was the author of two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of no great interest or value, July 1700 and June 1705. He is known as the author of 'Νεκροκτεία, or the Art of Embalming; wherein is shewn the right of Burial, the funeral ceremonies, especially that of preserving Bodies after the Egyptian method,' pt. i. London, 4to, 1705. From another title-page it appears that the work was to have consisted of three parts, but only the first was published by subscription. It is not a book of original learning or research, but is a very creditable work for so young a man, and its information is still useful. The author's portrait by Nutting, after T. Murray, is prefixed.

[Family papers; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 512; Gent. Mag. 1805, pt. i. 405; Noble's continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. i. 235.]

W. A. G.

**GREENHILL, WILLIAM** (1591-1671), nonconformist divine, was born of humble parents in 1591, probably in Oxfordshire. At the age of thirteen he matriculated at Oxford on 8 June 1604 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., II. ii. 273); was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 8 Jan. 1604-5; graduated B.A. on 25 Jan. 1608-9, and M.A. on 9 July 1612, in which year he resigned his demyskip. A Thomas Greenhill, supposed to be William's brother, matriculated from Magdalen College on 10 Nov. 1621, aged eighteen, and was a chorister from 1613 to 1624, graduating B.A. on 6 Feb. 1623-4. He died on 17 Sept. 1634. A punning epitaph on him, said to be by William, is in Beddington Church, near Croydon. There is much uncertainty as to William's relationship with Nicholas Greenhill (1582-1650), who was demy of Magdalen 1598-1606, master of Rugby School 1602-5, prebendary of Lincoln

from 1613, and rector of Whitnash, Warwickshire, from 1609 till his death (J. R. BLOXAM, *Reg.* iv. 243; M. H. BLOXAM, *Rugby*, 1889, pp. 24, 30, 31; *Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., II. ii. 230, iii. 238; *Blackwood's Mag.* May 1862, p. 540).

From 1615 to 1633 William Greenhill held the Magdalen College living of New Shoreham, Sussex. Wood writes of him with his usual prejudice, and represents him as becoming 'a notorious independent,' 'for interest and not for conscience;' but John Howe and others give him a high spiritual character, and that estimate of him is borne out by his writings. He appears to have officiated in some ministerial capacity in the diocese of Norwich (then ruled by Matthew Wren, one of the severest of the bishops), for he got into trouble for refusing to read 'The Book of Sports.' He afterwards removed to London, and was chosen afternoon preacher to the congregation at Stepney, while Jeremiah Burroughes [q. v.] ministered in the morning, so that they were called respectively the 'Morning Star' and the 'Evening Star of Stepney.' He was a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, convened in 1643, and was one of that small band of independents who gave so much trouble to their presbyterian brethren. In the same year (26 April) he preached before the House of Commons on occasion of a public fast, and his sermon was published by command of the house, with the title 'The Axe at the Root.' In 1644 he was present at the formation of the congregational church in Stepney, and was appointed first pastor. In 1645 he published the first volume of his 'Exposition of the Prophet Ezekiel,' which had been delivered as lectures to an audience among whom were many eminent persons. The first volume is remarkable for its dedication to the Princess Elizabeth, second daughter to Charles I, then nine years old. He calls her 'the excellent princess and most hopeful lady,' and gives a pleasing idea of her character in terms which seem to imply some special source of information. It has been conjectured (and with great probability) that this may have been through his friend Henry Burton [q. v.], who had for several years been intimately acquainted with the royal family. Four years later (1649), after the death of Charles, he was appointed by the parliament chaplain to three of the king's children: James, duke of York (afterwards James II); Henry, duke of Gloucester; and the Lady Henrietta Maria. In 1654 he was appointed by the Protector one of the 'commissioners for approbation of public preachers,' known as 'triers.' It was also probably by Cromwell that he was appointed vicar of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East,

the old parish church of Stepney, while he continued pastor of the independent church. This post he held for about seven years, till he was ejected immediately after the Restoration in 1660, but the pastorate of the independent church he retained till his death on 27 Sept. 1671. He was succeeded by Matthew Mead. His chief work is his 'Exposition of the Prophet Ezekiel,' which is a commentary full of varied learning (especially scriptural), expounding the literal sense of the chapters, with a practical and spiritual application. It was published in five thick small 4to volumes between 1645 and 1662. The last volume is said to be scarce, and it is supposed that many copies were destroyed in the fire of London, 1666. The whole was reprinted (with some omissions and alterations), with an advertisement dated 26 Jan. 1837, and a title-page bearing (in some copies) the words 'second edition,' in 1839. Greenhill also published (besides editing books by several of his friends) two volumes of sermons, one called 'Sermons of Christ, His Discovery of Himself,' &c., small 8vo, 1656; the other called 'The Sound-hearted Christian,' &c., by W. G., small 8vo, 1670 (in some copies 1671).

[Memoir in *Evangelical Magazine and Missionary Chronicle*, July 1862, by Rev. John Kennedy, pastor of the independent church at Stepney. See also *Tower Hamlets Independent*, 9 May 1868; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1145; *Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial*, ii. 468; *Orme's Biblioth. Biblica*, p. 217; *Lysons's Environs of London*, i. 60, 61, iii. 435, 443, 444; *Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey*, ii. 529; *J. R. Bloxam's Reg. Magdalen College, Oxford*, i. 32, ii. 132, v. 6; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. A. G.

**GREENHOW, EDWARD HEADLAM** (1814–1888), physician, born in North Shields in 1814, was grandson of E. M. Greenhow, M.D., of North Shields, and was nephew of T. M. Greenhow, M.D., F.R.C.S. (1791–1881), surgeon for many years to the Newcastle Infirmary, a notable operator and sanitary reformer (see *British Medical Journal*, 1881, ii. 799). He studied medicine at Edinburgh and Montpellier, and practised for eighteen years in partnership with his father in North Shields and Tynemouth. In 1852 he graduated M.D. at Aberdeen, and in 1853 settled in London. From 1854 he frequently reported on epidemics and questions of public health to the board of health and the privy council, and he served on several royal commissions. In 1855 he was appointed lecturer on public health at St. Thomas's Hospital; joining the medical school of the Middlesex Hospital as assistant physician and joint lecturer on medical jurisprudence in 1861,

he became full physician to the hospital in 1870, lecturer on medicine in 1871, and consulting physician in 1870. In 1875 he delivered the Croonian lectures at the Royal College of Physicians on Addison's disease. The Clinical Society was founded in 1867 mainly by his exertions; he was its treasurer from the commencement to 1879, when he became president. He was a zealous and successful teacher and investigator, and an excellent and thorough-going man of business. He was twice married, first in 1842 to the widow of W. Barnard, esq. (she died in 1857, leaving one son, the Rev. Edward Greenhow); and secondly to Eliza, daughter of Joseph Hume, M.P. (she died in 1878, leaving two daughters). Greenhow retired in 1881 to Reigate, Surrey, and died suddenly at Charing Cross Station on 22 Nov. 1888 on his return from a meeting of the pension commutation board, to which he was medical officer.

Greenhow wrote: 1. 'On Diphtheria,' 1860. 2. 'On Addison's Disease,' 1866. 3. 'On Chronic Bronchitis,' 1869. 4. 'Croonian Lectures on Addison's Disease,' 1875. 5. 'On Bronchitis and the Morbid Conditions connected with it,' 1878. He also prepared the following parliamentary reports: 'The different Proportions of Deaths from certain Diseases in different Districts in England and Wales,' 1858, an especially valuable memoir; 'On the Prevalence and Causes of Diarrhœa in certain Towns'; 'Districts with Excessive Mortality from Lung Diseases'; 'Excessive Mortality of Young Children among Manufacturing Populations,' appendix to 'Report of Medical Officer of Privy Council,' 1859–61. Many papers by Greenhow appeared in the medical journals.

[*Lancet*, 1888, ii. 1104–6.]

G. T. B.

**GREENOUGH, GEORGE BELLAS** (1778–1855), geographer and geologist, was born in 1778. His father, whose name was Bellas, was a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and died in 1780. His mother, a daughter of a surgeon named Greenough, died soon after, leaving her son to the care of her father. Being a good classical scholar the grandfather did much to foster a taste for scholarship in the boy, who at nine years old was sent to Eton. While Bellas was still at school his grandfather died, leaving him a fortune, and desiring him to add the name of Greenough to his own. In 1795 Greenough entered St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and kept nine terms, but took no degree, and in 1798 proceeded to the university of Göttingen to study law. He there became intimate with Coleridge, and coming under the influence of Blumenbach



devoted himself mainly to natural history. He studied mineralogy for a time at Freiburg under Werner, and after visiting the Hartz Mountains, Italy, and Sicily, returned to England in 1801. After going to Cornwall and the Scilly Isles, he settled in Parliament Street, Westminster, and became an active member of the Royal Institution. He attended the lectures of Wollaston and Davy, and for several years acted as secretary to the institution. In 1806 he accompanied Davy to Ireland to study the geology and the social condition of the country, and in the following year he entered parliament as member for Gattton, Surrey, which he represented until 1812. In politics he was a liberal of the school of Bentham, Romilly, and Horner. In 1807 he organised in an informal manner what afterwards became the Geological Society of London, though it was not regularly constituted, with Greenough as its first president, until 1811. The young society met with considerable opposition from Sir Joseph Banks, who wished to subordinate it to the Royal Society. Davy and others withdrew their names, but Greenough adhered to his original scheme of an independent society, acting as its president for six years, and being subsequently re-elected in 1818 and 1833. His presidential addresses to the society are among his chief contributions to geology; but he was proficient also in architecture and in archæology, and took a deep interest in ethnology. At an early date he began to form a collection of maps, upon which or in his note-books he entered all the geological data he could obtain from travellers and from books. In 1808 he first sketched the boundary-lines of the various strata in England and Wales, and in 1810 he travelled over a great part of the country for the purpose of mapping it. At the request of the Geological Society he then, with the help of Conybeare, Buckland, and Henry Warburton, coloured a large scale-map drawn by Webster, and in 1820 published it in six sheets, with an index of hills. A second edition of this map was engraved in 1839, and he presented the copy-right to the society. Meanwhile in 1819 he published his only independent book, 'A Critical Examination of the first principles of Geology,' a series of eight essays, mainly directed against the views of the plutonists. This work was translated into French, German, and Italian. Most of his addresses are of the same critical character, carefully analysing the year's work and discussing various theoretical conclusions. For a long time he refused to admit the cogency of evidence derived from fossils, but ultimately abandoned his opposition and formed a collection. In

1822 he built himself a house in the Regent's Park, his home for the remainder of his life. He was one of the first trustees of the Geological Society under its charter in 1826, an original member of the British Association in 1831, one of the original council of University College, an active member of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and a fellow of the Royal, Linnean, and Ethnological Societies. He acted as president of the Royal Geographical Society in 1839 and 1840, and in 1840 delivered an obituary notice of his former teacher, Blumenbach, 'the John Hunter of Germany.' In 1852 he laid before the Asiatic Society a series of maps of Hindostan, mainly hydrographical, and in 1854 a large-scale geological map of the whole of British India, afterwards published as a 'General Sketch of the Physical Features of British India.' This had been the work of eleven years, and in it he had the assistance of his niece, Miss Colthurst, afterwards Mrs. Greer. He then started for Italy and the East, but was taken ill on the way; dropsy supervened, and he died at Naples on 2 April 1855. His books and maps were bequeathed to the Geological and Royal Geographical Societies. His bust, by Westmacott, is in the Geological Society's apartments.

[Proc. Geol. Soc. 1856; Journ. Roy. Geogr. Soc. xxv. p. lxxxviii.] G. S. B.

**GREENWAY, OSWALD** (1563-1635), jesuit. [See **TESIMOND**.]

**GREENWELL, DORA** (1821-1882), poet and essayist, was born on 6 Dec. 1821 at Greenwell Ford in the county of Durham. Her father, an active country gentleman, became embarrassed, and when Dora was six-and-twenty their home was sold. Poverty, want of a settled home for many years, and very poor health served to deepen her religious views. For eighteen years she lived with her mother in Durham, and, after her mother's death, chiefly in London. An accident in 1881 seemed seriously to impair her delicate constitution, and she died on 29 March 1882.

Miss Greenwell began her career as an authoress by the publication of a volume of poems in 1848, the year that she left Greenwell Ford. It was well received, and was followed by another volume in 1850, 'Stories that might be True, with other poems.' A third volume appeared in 1861, and of this an enlarged edition was published in 1867. Her next volume of poems was called 'Carmina Crucis' (1869). These were her deepest and most characteristic effusions, 'road-side songs, with both joy and sorrow in them.' She afterwards

published 'Songs of Salvation' (1873), 'The Soul's Legend' (1873), and 'Camera Obscura' (1876), all in verse. Her principal prose works, 'The Patience of Hope' (1860), 'A Present Heaven' (1855, reissued in 1867 as 'The Covenant of Life and Peace'), and 'Two Friends' (2nd edit. 1867, with a sequel, 'Colloquia Crucis,' 1871), are full of deep and beautiful religious thought. A volume of 'Essays' appeared in 1866, consisting chiefly of pieces that had appeared in periodicals, and included 'Our Single Women,' originally an article in the 'North British Review,' February 1862, in which she earnestly pleaded for the extension of educated women's work, with a due regard to their appropriate sphere. Another of her books was a 'Life of Lacordaire' (1867), with whose character and views she was in many respects in close sympathy. She also wrote a memoir of the quaker John Woolman (1871), and 'Liber Humanitatis: Essays on Spiritual and Social Life' (1875).

To the American edition (1862) of the 'Patience of Hope' a preface was prefixed by Whittier, who classed the writer with Thomas à Kempis, Augustine, Fénelon, John Woolman, and Tauler. Whittier says of Miss Greenwell's work: 'It assumes the life and power of the gospel as a matter of actual experience; it bears unmistakable evidence of a realisation on the part of the author of the truth that Christianity is not simply historical and traditional, but present and permanent, with its roots in the infinite past and its branches in the infinite future, the eternal spring and growth of divine love.'

[Memoirs of Dora Greenwell, by William Doring, London, 1885; selections from her Poetical Works, by the same editor, in the Canterbury Poets, 1889; personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

**GREENWELL, SIR LEONARD** (1781-1844), major-general, born in 1781, was third son of Joshua Greenwell of Kibblesworth, of the family of Greenwell of Greenwell Ford, county Durham. He entered the army by purchase as ensign in the 45th foot in 1802, became lieutenant in 1803, and captain 1804. In 1806 he embarked with his regiment in the secret expedition under General Crauford, which ultimately was sent to La Plata as a reinforcement, and took part in the operations against Buenos Ayres. He landed with the regiment in Portugal on 1 Aug. 1808, and, save on two occasions when absent on account of wounds, was present with it throughout the Peninsular campaigns from Roliça to Toulouse. He was in temporary command of the regiment during Massena's retreat from Torres Vedras, at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, and at the final siege

and fall of Badajoz; he became regimental major after Busaco, and received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy after the battle of Salamanca; he conducted the light troops of Picton's division at Orthez, and succeeded to the command of his regiment on the fall of Colonel Forbes at Toulouse. In the course of these campaigns he was repeatedly wounded, was shot through the body, through the neck, and through the right arm, a bullet lodged in his left arm, and another in his right leg. In 1819 Greenwell took his regiment out to Ceylon, and commanded it there for six years, but was compelled to return home through ill-health before it embarked for Burma. In 1831 he was appointed commandant at Chatham, a post he vacated on promotion to major-general 10 Jan. 1837.

Greenwell was a K.C.B. and K.C.H. He had purchased all his regimental steps but one. He died in Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 11 Nov. 1844, aged 63.

[Army Lists; Phillippar's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, iv. 429; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. 98.]

H. M. C.

**GREENWICH, DUKE OF.** [See CAMPBELL, JOHN, second DUKE OF ARGYLL, 1678-1743.]

**GREENWOOD, JAMES** (d. 1737), grammarian, was for some time usher to Benjamin Morland at Hackney, but soon after 1711 opened a boarding-school at Woodford in Essex. At midsummer 1721, when Morland became high-master, he was appointed surmaster of St. Paul's School, London, a post which he held until his death on 12 Sept. 1737 (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 574). He left a widow, Susannah. He was the author of: 1. 'An Essay towards a practical English Grammar. Describing the Genius and Nature of the English Tongue,' &c., 12mo, London, 1711; 2nd edit. 1722; 3rd edit. 1729; 5th edit. 1753. It received the praises of Professor Andrew Ross of Glasgow, Dr. George Hickes, John Chamberlayne, and Isaac Watts, who in his 'Art of Reading and Writing English' considered that Greenwood had shown in his book 'the deep Knowledge, without the haughty Airs of a Critick.' At Watts's suggestion Greenwood afterwards published an abridgment under the title of 'The Royal English Grammar,' which he dedicated to the Princess of Wales; the fourth edition of this appeared in 1750, an eighth in 1770. The appearance of two other English grammars by John Brightland and Michael Mattaire at about the same time called forth an anonymous attack on all three books, entitled 'Bellum Grammaticale; or the Grammatical Battel Royal. In Reflections on the

three English Grammars publish'd in about a year last past,' 8vo, London, 1712. Greenwood also wrote 'The London Vocabulary, English and Latin: put into a new Method proper to acquaint the Learner with Things, as well as Pure Latin Words. Adorn'd with Twenty Six Pictures,' &c., 3rd edition, 12mo, London 1713 (many editions, both English and American). It is, however, nothing more than an abridgment of Jan Amos Komensky's 'Orbis Pictura.' Greenwood's last work was 'The Virgin Muse. Being a Collection of Poems from our most celebrated English Poets . . . To which are added some Copies of Verses never before printed; with notes,' &c., 12mo, London, 1717; 2nd edition, 1722. It does not appear that Greenwood himself was a contributor.

[Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 311; Gardiner's St. Paul's School Reg. pp. 78, 80.] G. G.

**GREENWOOD, JOHN** (d. 1593), independent divine, matriculated as a sizar at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 18 March 1577-8, and graduated B.A. in 1580-1. He does not appear to have taken any further degree, though he is sometimes styled M.A. He entered the church, and was ordained deacon by Aylmer, bishop of London, and priest by the Bishop of Lincoln. He was previously to 1582 employed by Robert Wright to say service at Rochford, Essex, in the house of Lord Robert Rich, who was a leader of the puritans. He was already described as 'a man known to have given over the ministry' (STRIPE, *Annals*, iii. 124). Afterwards he became connected with Henry Barrow [q. v.] In the autumn of 1586 Greenwood was arrested in the house of one Henry Martin at St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe in London, while holding a private conventicle, and was imprisoned in the Clink, Southwark, where he was visited on 19 Nov. by Barrow, who was consequently arrested. Greenwood appeared before Archbishop Whitgift, Aylmer, and others, and underwent a long examination, in the course of which he denied the scriptural authority of the English church and of episcopal government (*Examination*, pp. 22-5). Paule (*Life of Whitgift*, §§ 66, 67, ed. 1612) says that 'upon show of conformity Greenwood and Barrow were enlarged upon bonds, but all in vain; for after their liberties they burst forth into further extremities, and were again committed to the Fleet, 20 July 1588 [1587].' After an imprisonment of thirty weeks in the Clink they were, according to the account given by Baker (*MS. Harl.* 7041, f. 311), removed under a habeas corpus to the Fleet, where they 'lay upon an execution of two hundred

and sixty pounds apiece.' In March 1589 Greenwood held conferences with Archdeacon Hutchinson at the Fleet; the sum of them was printed in 'A Collection of certaine Sclanderous Articles,' 1589. Greenwood was kept in prison over four years (HANBURY, *Memorials*, i. 59). Together with his fellow-prisoners, Barrow and John Penry, he employed himself in writing various books, which were smuggled out of the prison in fragments, and printed in the Netherlands [see more fully under BARROW, HENRY]. In 1592 Greenwood obtained his release, and met with Francis Johnson, formerly a preacher at Middleburg, who had been employed by the English bishops to destroy all copies of a tract by Greenwood and Barrow entitled 'Plain refutation of Mr. Gifford's . . . Short Treatise, &c.,' but had undergone a change of opinions through the perusal of a copy which he had preserved. Greenwood joined with Johnson in forming a congregation in the house of one Fox in Nicholas Lane; Johnson became minister, and Greenwood doctor or teacher; from this the beginning of congregationalism is sometimes dated. On 5 Dec. 1592 Greenwood and Johnson were arrested shortly after midnight at the house of Edward Boys in Fleet Street, and taken to the Counter in Wood Street, Cheapside, and in the morning the archbishop recommitted Greenwood to the Fleet. On 11 and 20 March Greenwood was examined, and confessed to the authorship of his books (*Egerton Papers*, pp. 171, 176). On 21 March Greenwood and Barrow were indicted, and two days later Sir Thomas Egerton [q. v.], the attorney-general, writes that they had been tried for publishing and dispensing seditious books, and ordered to be executed on the morrow. According to Barrow's account, preparation was made for their execution on 24 March, but they were reprieved, and certain doctors were sent to exhort them; however, on the 31st they were taken to Tyburn, but again at the last moment reprieved (*Apologie*, p. 92); this seems to have been due to an appeal from Thomas Philipps to Burghley (DEXTER, *Congregationalism*, p. 245). But shortly after they were suddenly taken from prison and hanged at Tyburn, 6 April 1593. According to a statement in the 1611 edition of Barrow's 'Platform,' Dr. Reynolds is said to have told Elizabeth that Barrow and Greenwood, 'had they lived, would have been two as worthy instruments of the church of God as have been raised up in this age.' Elizabeth is doubtfully said to have regretted their execution. Bancroft writes: 'Greenwood is but a simple fellow, Barrow is the man' (*Survey of Pretended Holy Dis*

*cipline*, p. 249). Greenwood was married, and had a son called Abel (*Examination*, p. 24).

Greenwood's books were chiefly written in conjunction with Barrow, to the article on whom reference should be made. He also wrote: 1. 'M. Some laid open in his couleurs. Wherein the indifferent Reader may easily see how vretchedly and loosely he hath handeled the case against M. Penri,' 1589, n.p., 12mo. 2. 'An Ansvver to George Gifford's Pretended Defence of Read Prayers and Devised Leitourgies, vvith the ungodly caulls and vvicked sclanders . . . in the first part of his . . . Short Treatise against the Donatists of England, by Iohn Greenwood, Christes poore afflicted prisoner in the Fleete' at London, for the trueth of the Gospel,' Dort, 1590, 4to; a second edition appeared in the same year, and a third in 1640. The examinations of Barrow, Greenwood, and Penry were printed at London in 1593 and 1594, and are reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (iv. 340-65).

[MSS. Harley 6848, 6849 (original papers), 7041, and 7042 (Baker's collections); MS. Lansdowne 982, ff. 159-61 (notice by Bishop Kennett); Brook's Puritans, ii. 23-41; Hanbury's Historical Memorials of Congregationalism; Dexter's Congregationalism; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 153 (where a number of minor references will be found); Waddington's Penry; Stow's *Annales*, p. 765 (ed. 1615); Strype's *Annals*, ii. 534, iii. 124, App. 40, iv. 96, 136; Egerton Papers, pp. 166-79 (Camden Soc.); Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), pp. 1262, 1678, 1711-13, 1716, 1723.]

C. L. K.

**GREENWOOD, JOHN** (*d.* 1609), school-master, was matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1558; removed to Catharine Hall, of which he was afterwards fellow; proceeded B.A. in 1561-2, and commenced M.A. in 1565. He became master of the grammar school at Brentwood, Essex, where he appears to have died at an advanced age in 1609. His only work is '*Syntaxis et Prosodia, versiculis compositæ*,' Cambridge, 1590, 8vo.

[Manuscript additions to Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Bullen's *Cat. of Early Printed Books.*]  
T. C.

**GREENWOOD, JOHN** (1727-1792), portrait-painter, born 7 Dec. 1727 in Boston, Massachusetts, was a son of Samuel Greenwood, merchant, by his second wife, Mary Charnock, and a nephew of Professor Isaac Greenwood of Harvard College. In 1742, just after his father's death, he was apprenticed to Thomas Johnston, an artist in water-colours, heraldic painting, engraving, and japanning. He made rapid progress, and some

of his portraits painted at this period are still preserved in Boston. One of the Rev. Thomas Prince was engraved in 1750 by Peter Pelham, stepfather of John S. Copley the elder [q. v.]. Greenwood removed late in 1752 to the Dutch colony of Surinam, where he remained over five years, executing in that time 113 portraits, which brought him 8,025 guilders. He visited plantations, made notes about the country, and collected or sketched its fauna, plants, and natural curiosities. Desiring to perfect himself in the art of mezzotinting he left Surinam, and arriving in May 1758 at Amsterdam, soon acquired many friends, and was instrumental in the re-establishment there of the Academy of Art. At Amsterdam he finished a number of portraits, studied under Elgersma, and issued several subjects in mezzotint, some of which were heightened by etching. He entered into partnership with P. Foquet as a dealer in paintings. In August 1763 he visited Paris, stopping some time with M. F. Basan. About the middle of September he reached London, and permanently settled there a year later. He was invited by the London artists to their annual dinner at the Turk's Head on St. Luke's day, 18 Oct. 1763, and at their fifth exhibition in the following spring displayed two paintings, 'A View of Boston, N.E.' and 'A Portrait of a Gentleman.' Early in 1765 a charter passed the great seal founding the 'Incorporated Society of Artists of Great Britain,' and Greenwood became a fellow of the society.

In 1768 he exhibited his admirable mezzotint of 'Frans von Mieris and Wife,' after the original in the Hague Gallery; in 1773 'A Gipsey Fortune-teller' in crayon; in 1774 a painting of 'Palemon and Lavinia' from Thomson's 'Seasons,' &c.; and in 1790 a large landscape and figures representing the 'Seven Sisters,' a circular clump of elms at Tottenham, embracing a view of the artist's summer cottage, with himself on horseback and his wife and children. His attention, however, was for some years principally directed to mezzotints, including portraits and general subjects after his own designs, and pictures of the Dutch school. His 'Rembrandt's Father,' 1764, the 'Happy Family,' after Van Harp, and 'Old Age,' after Eckhout, both finished for Boydell in 1770, may be mentioned. His 'Amelia Hone,' a young lady with a teacup, 1771, was probably the best example of his art.

The Royal Academy was founded by dissident members of the 'Incorporated Society' in December 1768. Greenwood, then a director of the latter society, tried in vain to persuade his friend and countryman, John

Singleton Copley [q. v.], to adhere to his society (5 Dec. 1775). But Copley joined the Academy.

At the request of the Earl of Bute Greenwood made a journey, in July 1771, into Holland and France purchasing paintings; he afterwards visited the continent, buying up the collections of Count van Schulembourg and the Baron Steinberg. In 1776 he was occupying Ford's Rooms in the Haymarket as an art auctioneer. In this business he continued to the end of his life, removing in 1783 to Leicester Square, where he built a commodious room adjoining his dwelling-house, and communicating with Whitcomb Street.

He died while on a visit at Margate, 16 Sept. 1792, and was buried there. His wife, who survived him a few years, was buried at Chiswick, close to the tomb of Hogarth.

A small half-length portrait of Greenwood in mezzotint, by W. Pether, bearing an artist's pallet and brushes and an auctioneer's mallet, was afterwards published. A three-quarter length, by Lemuel Abbot, and a miniature by Henry Edridge, are in possession of his grandson, Dr. John D. Greenwood, ex-principal of Nelson College, New Zealand. The portrait of himself as a young man, in coloured crayon, mentioned by Van Eynden and Van der Willigen, is now in the possession of the writer of this article.

Greenwood was not, as has been said, father of Thomas Greenwood, the scene-painter at Drury Lane Theatre, who died 17 Oct. 1797. His eldest son, Charnock-Gladwin, died an officer in the army at Grenada, West Indies; the second, John, succeeded him in business; James returned to Boston; and the youngest, Captain Samuel Adam Greenwood, senior-assistant at the residency of Baroda, died at Cambray in 1810.

[Communicated by Dr. Isaac J. Greenwood from papers in his possession.]

**GREER, SAMUEL MACCURDY** (1810-1880), Irish politician, eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Greer, presbyterian minister of Dunboe, and Elizabeth Caldwell, daughter of Captain Adam Caldwell, R.N., was born at Springvale, co. Derry, in 1810, educated at the Belfast Academy and Glasgow University, and was called to the Irish bar in 1833. His life was devoted to constitutional agitation for such reforms in Irish land tenure as were necessary to make the union tolerable as a permanent arrangement. It was about 1848 that Greer first began to take an active part in political life, and although never a very prominent figure in public, his influence and popularity in his

native county were very great. He was one of the originators of the tenant league, formed in 1850 by himself, Sir John Gray, proprietor of the 'Freeman's Journal,' Dr. McKnight, editor of the 'Londonderry Standard,' Frederick Lucas, and John Francis Maguire. They demanded for the Irish tenant what have since been known as the three F's—fixity of tenure, fair rents, and free sale. Greer was one of the few Ulstermen of any weight or position—William Sharman Crawford [q. v.] was another—who adopted these principles. He contested the representation of co. Derry four times, and that of the city of Londonderry twice, being successful only once, in 1857. Although almost continuously defeated he was in reality more than any other man the creator of the liberal party in Ulster. He practically retired in 1870, before the movement in favour of home rule had attained its later importance. Most of the reforms for which he struggled—tenant right, vote by ballot, &c.—had already been conceded. He probably would not have approved the policy afterwards developed by Mr. Parnell's party, and dissented from their cardinal principle of standing entirely aloof from both English parties. There was, therefore, nothing to prevent him from accepting the recordership of Londonderry in 1870. He held this office until 1878, when he was appointed county court judge of Cavan and Leitrim. He died in 1880.

[Private information from his nephew, Dr. T. Greer, of Cambridge.] T. G.

**GREETING, THOMAS** (fl. 1675), musician, published in 1675 'The Pleasant Companion, or new Lessons and Instructions for the Flagelet.' Pepys engaged him to teach his wife an 'art that would be easy and pleasant for her' (1 March 1666-7); in the following year Greeting sent the Duke of Buckingham's musicians to Pepys's house to play dance music.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 737; Pepys's Diary, iii. 417, iv. 317; Grove's Dict. i. 625.]

L. M. M.

**GREG, PERCY** (1836-1889), author, son of William Rathbone Greg [q. v.], was born at Bury in 1836, and died in London on 24 Dec. 1889. His career during the greater part of his life was that of a journalist, and in his later years that of a novelist and historian. He contributed largely to the 'Manchester Guardian,' 'Standard,' and 'Saturday Review,' and obtained much distinction as a political writer. But, although endowed with great ability, he lacked the equity that characterised his father, and always tended to violent extremes; in youth a secularist, in middle life

a spiritualist, in his later years a champion of feudalism and absolutism, and in particular an embittered adversary of the American Union. The violence of his political sympathies has entirely spoiled his attempted 'History of the United States to the Reconstruction of the Union,' 1887, which can only be regarded as a gigantic party pamphlet. His ultimate convictions, political and religious, found expression in two volumes of essays, 'The Devil's Advocate,' 1878, and 'Without God; Negative Science and Natural Ethics,' 1883; and in a series of novels displaying considerable imagination and invention: 'Across the Zodiac,' 1880; 'Errant,' 1880; 'Ivy cousin and bride,' 1881; 'Sanguelac,' 1883; and 'The Verge of Night,' 1885. Of his sincerity there could be no question, and his polemical virulence did not exclude a tender vein of lyrical poetry, pleasingly manifested in his early poems, published under the pseudonym of Lionel H. Holdreth, and in his 'Interleaves' (1875).

[Manchester Guardian, 30 Dec. 1889; Academy, 18 Jan. 1890; personal knowledge.] R. G.

**GREG, ROBERT HYDE (1795-1875)**, economist and antiquary, born in King Street, Manchester, on 24 Sept. 1795, was son of Samuel Greg, a millowner near Wilmslow, Cheshire, and brother of William Rathbone Greg [q. v.] and Samuel Greg [q. v.]. His mother was Hannah, daughter and coheirress of Adam Lightbody of Liverpool, and a descendant of Philip Henry, the nonconformist [q. v.]. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and before joining his father in business as a cotton manufacturer, travelled in Spain, Italy, and the East. In 1817 he entered the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, and afterwards contributed to its 'Memoirs' some interesting papers on topics chiefly suggested by his observations abroad. Their titles are: 1. 'Remarks on the Site of Troy, and on the Trojan Plain,' 1823. 2. 'Observations on the Round Towers of Ireland,' 1823. 3. 'On the Sepulchral Monuments of Sardis and Mycenæ,' 1833. 4. 'Cyclopean, Pelagic, and Etruscan Remains; or Remarks on the Mural Architecture of Remote Ages,' 1838.

He took a leading part in public work in Manchester, aiding in the foundation of the Royal Institution, the Mechanics' Institution, and in the affairs of the Chamber of Commerce, of which for a time he was president. He was an ardent liberal politician, and rendered valuable assistance in money and advocacy in the agitations for parliamentary reform and the repeal of the corn laws. In 1837 he wrote a pamphlet on the 'Factory

Question and the Ten Hours Bill.' He was elected M.P. for Manchester in September 1839, during his absence from England. He took the seat against his will and he retired in July 1841. In the meantime he published a speech on the corn laws, which he had delivered in the House of Commons in April 1840, and a letter to Henry Labouchere, afterwards Lord Taunton, 'On the Pressure of the Corn Laws and Sliding Scale, more especially upon the Manufacturing Interests and Productive Classes,' 1841, 2nd ed. 1842.

He was much interested in horticulture, and in practical and experimental farming, which he carried on at his estates at Norcliffe, Cheshire, and Coles Park, Hertfordshire. In this connection he wrote three pamphlets: 'Scottish Farming in the Lothians,' 1842; 'Scottish Farming in England,' 1842; and 'Improvements in Agriculture,' 1844.

He married, 14 June 1824, Mary, eldest daughter of Robert Philips of the Park, Manchester; by her he had four sons and two daughters. Greg died at Norcliffe Hall on 21 Feb. 1875, and was buried at the unitarian chapel, Dean Row, Wilmslow, Cheshire, being followed to the grave by nearly five hundred of his tenants and employes, and by many others.

[Manchester Guardian and Examiner, 23 and 27 Feb. 1875; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 137; Proc. of Lit. and Phil. Soc. of Manchester, xiv. 135; Prentice's Manchester, 1851; Burke's Landed Gentry, i. 545.] C. W. S.

**GREG, SAMUEL (1804-1876)**, philanthropist, was fourth son of Samuel Greg, a mill-owner at Quarry Bank, near Wilmslow, Cheshire, by his wife Hannah, and therefore a brother of Robert Hyde Greg [q. v.] and William Rathbone Greg [q. v.]. He was born in King Street, Manchester, 6 Sept. 1804, and educated at unitarian schools at Nottingham and Bristol. After leaving Bristol he spent two years at home learning mill-work, and in the autumn of 1823 went to Edinburgh for a winter course of university lectures. In 1831, with his youngest brother, William Rathbone Greg, he studied and practised mesmerism with great enthusiasm, and to such practice he attributed his subsequent ill-health. He took the Lower House Mill, near the village of Bollington, in 1832, and having fitted it up with the requisite machinery, commenced working with hands imported from the neighbouring districts of Wilmslow, Styall, and other places. For about fifteen years the mill and the workpeople were his all-absorbing objects of consideration and pursuit. Some account of his proceedings is found in two letters which in 1835 he addressed to Leonard Horner,

inspector of factories, and which were printed for private circulation. He first established a Sunday school, next a gymnasium, then drawing and singing classes, baths and libraries, and finally he instituted the order of the silver cross in 1838 as a reward for good conduct in young women. In 1847 he was employed in making experiments on new machinery for stretching cloth. This idea was unpopular in the mill, and the workpeople, instead of coming to him to talk the matter over, surprised him by turning out. Other troubles followed, and it was not long before he was obliged to retire altogether from business, a comparatively poor man. In 1854 he wrote and published 'Scenes from the Life of Jesus,' a work of which a second edition was printed in 1869. His 'Letters on Religious Belief' appeared in 1856, but came to a conclusion after the seventh letter. He entertained Kossuth on 22 March 1857, at his residence, the Mount, Bollington, and in the same year commenced giving Sunday evening lectures to working people in Macclesfield, a practice which he continued for the remainder of his life. During 1867 he gave scientific lectures to a class of boys. In 1863 he formed the acquaintance of Dean Stanley, with whom he afterwards continued a pleasant intercourse. After a long illness he died at Bollington, near Macclesfield, 14 May 1876. In June 1838 he married Mary Needham of Lenton, near Nottingham, by whom he had a family. She was the writer in 1855 of 'Little Walter, a Mother's first Lessons in Religion for the younger classes.'

[A Layman's Legacy in prose and verse. Selections from the papers of Samuel Greg, with a prefatory letter by A. P. Stanley, Dean of Westminster, and a Memoir (1877), pp. 3-63; Good Words, 1877, pp. 588-91; H. A. Page's Leaders of Men, 1880, pp. 264-77; Unitarian Herald, Manchester, 12 Feb. 1875, and 26 May 1876.]

G. C. B.

GREG, WILLIAM RATHBONE (1809-1881), essayist, born at Manchester in 1809, was son of Samuel Greg, merchant, and brother of Robert Hyde Greg [q. v.] and Samuel Greg [q. v.] His father became owner of a mill near Wilmslow in Cheshire, where William Rathbone's childhood was passed. After receiving his education under Dr. Lant Carpenter at Bristol, and afterwards at the university of Edinburgh, Greg became in 1828 manager of one of his father's mills in Bury, and in 1832 commenced business on his own account. In 1835 he married Lucy, daughter of William Henry [q. v.], a physician of Manchester. In 1842 he won a prize offered by the Anti-Corn Law League for the best essay

on 'Agriculture and the Corn Laws.' In the same year he was induced by concern for his wife's health to settle in the neighbourhood of Ambleside. The removal unfavourably affected his business, and after a long struggle to avert failure he ultimately relinquished it in 1850. His literary and speculative pursuits had also probably interfered with his success in trade, for in 1851 he came before the world with his 'Creed of Christendom,' the outcome of long study and thought. Mr. Morley has recorded the effect in its day of this contribution to 'dissolvent literature'; it must be said that no work hostile to received opinions was ever so little of a polemic against them, or more distinguished by candour and urbanity. Greg now took distinct rank as an author, writing in 1852 no fewer than twelve articles for the four leading quarterlies, mostly on political or economical subjects. His essay on Sir Robert Peel in the 'Westminster Review,' vol. lviii., was the finest tribute called forth by the statesman's death. His 'Sketches in Greece and Turkey' appeared in 1853. In 1856 Sir George Cornewall Lewis bestowed on him a commissionership at the board of customs, which restored him to independence. From 1864 to 1877 he was comptroller of the stationery office. He had in the interim lost his first wife, and married the daughter of James Wilson of the 'Economist' [q. v.] The only other marked incidents of his life during this period were the successive publications of his works: 'Political Problems for our Age and Country,' 1870; 'Enigmas of Life,' 1872; 'Rocks Ahead, or the Warnings of Cassandra,' 1874; 'Mistaken Aims and Attainable Ideals of the Working Classes,' 1876. He continued to be an extensive contributor to the periodical press, and his essays were collected three times, as 'Essays on Political and Social Science' (1853), 'Literary and Social Judgments,' (2nd edit. 1869, 4th edit. 1877), and 'Miscellaneous Essays' (1882 and 1884). He died at Wimbledon 15 Nov. 1881. His son Percy is separately noticed.

In Greg ardent philanthropy and disinterested love of truth were curiously allied to an almost epicurean fastidiousness, which made him unduly distrustful of the popular element in politics. He would have wished to see public affairs controlled by an enlightened oligarchy, and did not perceive that such an oligarchy was incompatible with the principles which he had himself admitted. Little practical aid towards legislation, therefore, is to be obtained from his writings. It was Greg's especial function to discourage unreasonable expectations from political or even social reforms, to impress his readers with the infinite complexity of modern pro-

blems, and in general to caution democracy against the abuse of its power. His apprehensions may sometimes appear visionary, and sometimes exaggerated, but are in general the provisions of a far-seeing man, acute in observing the tendencies of the age, though perhaps too ready to identify tendencies with accomplished facts. His style is clear and cogent, but his persuasiveness and impressiveness rather arise from moral qualities, his absolute disinterestedness, and the absence of class feeling, even when he may seem to be advocating the cause of a class.

[Mr. John Morley's account of W. R. Greg in *Macmillan's Mag.* vol. xlviii., reprinted in his *Miscellanies*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*, i. 545; personal knowledge.] R. G.

**GREGAN, JOHN EDGAR** (1813-1855), architect, was born at Dumfries on 18 Dec. 1813. He studied architecture first under Walter Newall and afterwards at Manchester under Thomas Witlam Atkinson. He commenced practice on his own account in 1840, and was engaged on many important buildings erected in Manchester during the next fifteen years, including the churches of St. John, Longsight, and St. John, Miles Platting; the warehouses of Robert Barbour and Thomas Ashton, and the bank of Sir Benjamin Heywood & Co. in St. Ann's Street. His last work was the design for the new Mechanics' Institution in David Street.

His zeal for art and education led him to take much interest in various local institutions; he acted as honorary secretary of the Royal Institution, assisted materially in the success of the local school of art, and sat as a member of the committee which undertook the formation of the Manchester Free Library. On the visit of the British Archaeological Association to Manchester, he read a paper entitled 'Notes on Humphrey Chetham and his Foundation,' which is printed in the association's journal for 1851. He died at York Place, Manchester, on 29 April 1855, aged 42, and was buried in St. Michael's churchyard, Dumfries.

[*Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary*, sub *nom.*; *Builder*, vii. 18, viii. 409, xiii. 222, xvi. 99.] C. W. S.

**GREGG, JOHN, D.D.** (1798-1878), bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, was born 4 Aug. 1798 at Cappa, near Ennis, where his father, Richard Gregg, lived on a small property. After attending a classical school in Ennis, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1819, where he took a sizarship, a scholarship, and many prizes. He obtained his degree in 1824. A sermon which he heard from the Rev.

B. W. Matthias in Bethesda Chapel determined him to enter the church, and in 1826 he was ordained in Ferns Cathedral, and became curate of the French Church, Portarlinton, where he laboured with much earnestness. In 1828 he obtained the living of Kilsallaghan, in the diocese of Dublin, and threw himself with great energy into the work of the parish. His reputation as an eloquent evangelical clergyman procured for him in 1836 the incumbency of the Bethesda Chapel, Dublin. Trinity Church was built for him in 1839, and became in his hands a chief centre of evangelical life in Dublin. After refusing various offers of preferment he accepted the archdeaconry of Kildare in 1857, still remaining incumbent of Trinity. In 1862 he was appointed by the lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Carlisle) bishop of the united dioceses of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. During his episcopate the new cathedral of St. Fin Barre was built at a cost of nearly 100,000*l.* He died 26 May 1878, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. He was one of the ablest and most earnest evangelical leaders of the Irish episcopal church. He married in 1830 Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Law of Dublin, by whom he had six children; his son Robert was elected bishop of Ossory in 1875, and succeeded him in the bishopric of Cork. He published 'A Missionary Visit to Achill and Erris,' 3rd edn. Dublin, 1850, besides many sermons, lectures, and tracts.

[*Memorials of the Life of John Gregg, D.D.*, by his son.] T. H.

**GREGOR, WILLIAM** (1761-1817), chemist and mineralogist, younger son of Francis Gregor, a captain in General Wolfe's regiment, by Mary, sister of Sir Joseph Copley, bart., was born at Trewarthenick in the parish of Cornelly, Cornwall, 25 Dec. 1761, and educated at Bristol grammar school under the Rev. Charles Lee. In 1778 he was placed under the care of a tutor at Walthamstow, and in 1780 was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1784, and having gained a prize given for Latin prose by the representatives of the university in parliament, he was elected a Platt fellow of his college. Proceeding M.A. in 1787 he vacated his fellowship, and was collated to the rectory of Diptford, near Totnes, which had been purchased for him by his father. In 1790 he married Charlotte Anne, only daughter of David Gwatkin, by Anne, daughter of Robert Lovell, by whom he had issue one child, a daughter. Dr. John Ross, bishop of Exeter, to whom his wife was related, presented him in 1793 to the rectory of Bratton Clovelly, Devonshire, which in the same year



he exchanged for the rectory of Creed in Cornwall, where he continued for the rest of his life. He was distinguished as a painter of landscapes, as an etcher, and as a musician. While attending Mr. Waltier's lectures at Bristol he acquired a taste for chemical pursuits, but he gave his chief attention to analytical mineralogy. In 1791 a peculiar black sand, found in the Menacchan or Manaccan Valley, Cornwall, was sent to him for analysis, which he ascertained to be a compound of iron, with traces of manganese and of an unknown substance, which by a series of experiments he proved to possess a metallic base, although he was unable to reduce it to its simple form. In an article in Crell's 'Annals' he gave the name of Menacchanite to the sand, and that of Menacchine to the metallic substance which he had proved it to contain. No further notice was taken of this matter for six years. In 1795 Klaproth published the analysis of red schorl, showing that it was composed of the oxide of a peculiar metal to which he gave the name of Titanium. Two years after the same chemist analysed some Menacchanite, and was surprised to find that it contained his new metal, when he abandoned his claim to the discovery of Titanium, and acknowledged that the merit belonged solely to Gregor. This substance was afterwards found in the United States of America and in other places, and is sometimes called Gregorite. Gregor next made experiments on zeolite and wavellite, in both of which he found fluoric acid, while in uran glimmer he discovered oxide of lead, lime and silica, and in the topaz he was enabled to detect lime and potash, which had escaped the observation of Klaproth. He published sermons in 1798, 1805, 1809, three pamphlets, and in 1802 'A Letter on the Statute 21 Hen. VIII, c. 13, and on the Grievances to which the Clergy are exposed,' besides papers in scientific journals. He died of consumption at the rectory, Creed, 11 July 1817. His wife died at Exeter, 11 Sept. 1819.

[Paris's Memoir of the Rev. W. Gregor, 1818; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1850, i. 504; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 188; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 292, 307.] G. C. B.

GREGOR (*A.* 1817), cacique of Poyais. [See MACGREGOR, SIR GREGOR.]

GREGORY the GREAT (*d.* 889), GRIG, king of Scotland, was the seventy-third king according to the fictitious chronology of Fordoun and Buchanan, but according to Skene's rectified list, the fifth king of the united kingdom of Scone, which Kenneth

MacAlpine founded in 844. He succeeded in 878 Aed, the brother of Constantine and son of Kenneth MacAlpine, who after a short reign of one year was killed by his own people. With Aed the sons of Kenneth were exhausted, and instead of his grandson Donald, the son of Constantine, being taken as king, Eocha, son of Run, king of the Britons of Strathclyde, and the son of Constantine's sister, was made king, according, it is suggested, to the old custom of Pictish succession in the royal house through females. Eocha or Eochodius, was under age, and Gregory was associated with him, according to the Pictish 'Chronicle,' as his guardian ('alumnus ordinatoque Eochodii fiebat'). The word 'alumnus,' though more usually meaning a foster-child, was also in late Latin applicable to a guardian, 'Qui alit et alitur alumnus dici potest.' The father of Gregory was Dungaile, and it is supposed that he also was, like Run, of British descent, which may account for the omission of his name from the Albanic Duan and the 'Annals of Ulster,' which treat chiefly of the kings of Scottish or Dalriadic origin. Apart from the statement that he and his ward were expelled from the kingdom after a reign of eleven years, the earliest version of the Pictish 'Chronicles' gives no information as to Gregory except the fact of the expulsion, and that an eclipse of the sun occurred 'in the ninth year of his reign, on the day of St. Ciricius'—his patron or name saint for Ciricius is the form this 'Chronicle' uses for the name of Gregory. Such an eclipse there in fact was on 16 June 885, the day of St. Ciricius, which was the seventh or the eighth year of Gregory's reign, so that, allowing for the discrepancy of one or two years, the period of his accession is thus confirmed. Later chroniclers have added two facts to our scanty knowledge which seem to be consistent with the probable course of this reign. Gregory is said to have brought into subjection the whole of Bernicia and the greater part of Anglia (*Chronicles of Picts and Scots*, p. 288), or, as the later thirteenth (p. 174) and fourteenth century 'Chronicles' of the Scots (p. 304) express it, Hibernia and Northumbria. There seems no foundation for the alleged Irish conquest, nor for that of nearly the whole of England at a time when Alfred was winning his victories over the Danes. But it is possible that Northumbria, or that part of England, which was then also suffering from divided rule and the Danish incursions, may have been in part subdued by this Scottish king. Simeon of Durham states that during the reign of Guthred, son of Hardicnut, the Dane who succeeded Half-

dene as ruler in the north of England, and whose capital was York, the Scots invaded Northumbria and plundered the monastery of Lindisfarne.

The other fact recorded as to Gregory in the 'Chronicle' of the thirteenth century is that 'he was the first to give liberty to the Scottish church, which was under servitude up to that time, according to the constitutions and customs of the Picts.' This is one of those tantalising entries which we feel almost sure conceal a fragment of authentic history, but leave much room for conjecture as to what that fragment is. The view of Skene, that it refers to the Scottish clergy being then freed from secular services and exactions, seems more probable than that of Mr. E. W. Robertson, that it indicates a transfer of the privileges of the church of Dunkeld to that of St. Andrews. That in some form Gregory was a benefactor of the church is certain, and accounts for the epithet of Great given to him by the later chroniclers and historians, and perhaps for the dedication of the church of Ecclesgreig in the Mearns in his honour. Mr. Robertson, following some of the later 'Chronicles,' assumes that Gregory continued to reign, along with the next king, Donald, the son of Constantine, for seven years, and that his reign therefore lasted till 896. But this is inconsistent with the earliest 'Chronicle of the Picts and Scots,' which distinctly states that he was expelled, along with his ward Eocha, and names Donald as their successor. According to the same class of authorities he died at Dunadeer, and was buried at Scone. But the place of his death is not really known. Some chronicles place it at Done-doune, which Chalmers identified with Dunadeer in Gareoch, although Skene identifies it with Dundurn, a fort on the Earn.

Buchanan, as usual, amplifies even the amplifications of Fordoun; but all that is known with reasonable certainty of this king is contained in the above narrative, mainly taken from Skene.

[Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.] Æ. M.

GREGORY OF CAERGWENT OR WINCHESTER (Æ. 1270), historian, entered the monastery of St. Peter's at Gloucester, according to his own account, on 29 Oct. 1237 (*MS. Cott. Vesp. A. v. f. 201 recto*), and is stated to have lived there for sixty years. He wrote the annals of his monastery from 682 to 1290, a work which has only survived in an epitome made by Lawrence Noel, and now contained in Cotton MS. Vesp. A. v. ff. 198-203. It consists almost entirely of

obits and of notices relating to events which concerned his own monastery or the town of Gloucester, but even in the early part it includes matter which is not contained in the 'Historia S. Petri Gloucestrie,' printed in the Rolls Series. A Gregory of Karewent was dean of the arches in 1279 (PRYNNE, *Hist. of K. John, &c.*, 1219), and in Peckham's 'Register' (Rolls Ser. iii. 1014) for the same year the livings of Tetbury, Gloucestershire, and Blockley, Worcestershire, are mentioned as vacant through the death of Gregory de Kerewent. A Philip de Kayrwent was prior of Gloucester in 1284 (*Hist. S. Pet. Glouc.* iii. 23), and Richard de Kayrwent was infirmarer in 1275 and 1284 (*ib. i. 171, iii. 23*). Gregory has also been supposed to be the author of the 'Metrical Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln' (*MSS. Reg. 13, A. iv.*, in Brit. Mus., and *Laud. 515* in Bodleian); but this is scarcely probable, since that poem appears to have been written before 1235 (DIMOCK, preface to *Metrical Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln*). The Laudian MS., however, seems to contain a later edition, and ascribes the poem to a Gregory who had dedicated it to a bishop of Winchester, and it is therefore possible that our writer may have been the reviser of the older poem.

[Bale, iv. 346; Pits, p. 375; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 343; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. ii. 548, iii. 214, 341.] C. L. K.

GREGORY OF HUNTINGDON (Æ. 1290), monk of Ramsey, of which abbey he is said to have been prior for thirty-eight years, is described as a man of much learning, acquainted with Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. On the expulsion of the Jews from England in 1290 he purchased from them all the Hebrew books which he could procure, and presented them to his abbey. In the catalogue of books in the library of Ramsey—printed in 'Chr. Ramsey,' Rolls Ser., p. 365—a list of books of Gregory the prior is given, which includes several in Hebrew and Greek. From the books thus collected Laurence Holbeach is said to have compiled a Hebrew dictionary about 1410. According to Bale and Pits, Gregory wrote: 1. 'Ars intelligendi Græca.' 2. 'Grammaticæ summa.' 3. 'Explanationes Græcorum nominum.' 4. 'Attentarium.' 5. 'Epistolæ curiales.' 6. 'Expositio Donati.' 7. 'Notulæ in Priscianum.' 8. 'Imago mundi.' This work is commonly ascribed to Henry of Huntingdon, and sometimes to Bede; it is printed among St. Anselm's 'Works,' ed. 1630, ii. 416. The manuscripts are very numerous, e.g. Bodl. 625 and E. Mus. 223 in the Bodleian (see also COXE, *Cat. Cod. MSS. Coll. Oxon.*) 9. 'Rudimenta

grammaticæ.' 10. 'Sententiæ per versus. 11. 'Regulæ versificandi.'

[Bale, iv. 22; Pits, p. 333; Tanner, p. 342; Fabricius, Bibl. Med. Æv. 1754, iii. 100.]

C. L. K.

GREGORY, LADY (1815-1895). [See STIRLING, MRS. MARY ANNE.]

GREGORY, MRS. (d. 1790?), actress. [See MRS. FITZHENRY.]

GREGORY, BARNARD (1796-1852), journalist, born in 1796, came into notice as editor and proprietor of a new London weekly paper, issued on Sunday, 10 April 1831, which was called 'The Satirist, or the Censor of the Times,' was printed by James Thompson at 119 Fleet Street, and published at 11 Crane Court, London, price 7d. The motto on the first page was 'Satire's my weapon. I was born a critic and a satirist; and my nurse remarked that I hissed as soon as I saw light.' This paper obtained the support of readers delighting in scandal and calumny, and prospered by levying blackmail. The libels were often sent in manuscript to the persons concerned, threatening publication unless a price were paid for suppression. The weak yielded and were plundered, the strong resisted and were libelled, when, owing to the uncertain state of the law and the expenses attending a trial, it was not easy to obtain any redress. During a period of eighteen years Gregory was almost continually engaged in litigation, and several times was the inmate of a prison. In September 1832 John Deas, an attorney, recovered 300*l.* damages and costs from the proprietor of the 'Satirist' for a libel. On 11 Feb. 1833 the proprietor was convicted of accusing a gentleman called Digby, of Brighton, of cheating at cards (*Barnewall and Adolphus's Reports*, iv. 821-6). In November 1838 an action was brought for a libel printed 15 July 1838, reflecting on the characters of the Marquis of Blandford and his son the Earl of Sunderland (*Times*, 23 Nov. 1838, p. 6), in which Lord Denman described Gregory as 'a trafficker in character.' In the same year he libelled J. Last, the printer of 'The Town.' Here, however, he made a mistake in his policy; for 'Chief-baron' Renton Nicholson, the editor of that paper, replied in a series of articles which thoroughly exposed Gregory's character and his proceedings (*The Town*, 28 July 1838, p. 484 et seq.). On 14 Feb. 1839 he was convicted in the court of queen's bench for a libel on the wife of James Weir Hogg, esq., M.P. for Beverley, and imprisoned for three months. Charles, duke of Brunswick and Lüneburg, who, after his

flight from his dukedom in September 1830, lived many years in England, was frequently made the subject of severe articles in many of the English papers, and more especially in the 'Satirist.' On 14 Nov. 1841 the duke and his attorney, Mr. Vallance, were libelled in that paper; proceedings were taken, and Gregory was on 2 Dec. 1843 sentenced to six months' imprisonment in Newgate. He, however, appealed, and, taking advantage of all the intricacies of the law, kept the case in the courts until 13 June 1850, when the judgment was affirmed (*Carrington and Kirwan's Reports*, 1845, i. 208-10, 228-32; *Adolphus and Ellis's Queen's Bench Reports*, new ser. 1847, vii. 274-81, xv. 957-75; *Dowling and Lowndes's Reports*, 1848, iv. 777-87; *Cox's Cases in Criminal Law*, 1853, v. 247-54). On 25 Feb. 1843 he was again found guilty in a case in the court of exchequer, *McGregor v. Gregory*, for a libel published 11 Oct. 1842, in which the plaintiff was called a black-sheep, the associate of blacklegs, &c. In the same year Gregory was convicted of another series of libels on the Duke of Brunswick, in which he charged him with being the assassin of Eliza Grimwood, an unfortunate woman, who had been found murdered in her room in Wellington Terrace, Waterloo Road, on 26 May 1838. In 1848 the duke brought a third action against Crowle, the printer of the 'Satirist,' and was awarded damages, which, however, he never succeeded in obtaining. The 'Satirist' had a circulation of ten thousand copies. In private life Gregory is said to have been gentlemanly and retiring in his manners, and possessed of a good fund of anecdote. He was, moreover, a good actor, and could play several Shakespearean characters as effectively as the majority of the professionals of his time. The public, however, would not tolerate his appearance on the stage. On 13 Feb. 1843 he attempted Hamlet at Covent Garden before an infuriated mob, who would not listen to a word he said. The leader of the mob was the Duke of Brunswick, who, seated in a private box, led the opposition. Gregory at once brought an action in the court of queen's bench against the duke, charging him with conspiracy in hiring persons to hiss him. The duke in reply stated that Gregory had during the past five years been busy slandering him and other persons, and that it was not for the public good that such a person should be permitted to appear on the stage. The jury gave a verdict for the defendant, 21 June 1843 (*Carrington and Kirwan's Reports*, 1845, i. 24-53). In August 1846 he appeared in 'Hamlet' at the Haymarket, and continued his efforts for several evenings; but the old systematic rioting was resumed, and the

house had to be closed. He then went to the Victoria Theatre, where he played on 7 Sept. 1846 and on the following Thursday, 10 Sept., acted Richard III at the Strand Theatre. This was his last appearance on the stage. He was the author of four unpublished dramas, two of which were acted with success. At length, by the force of public opinion, aided by the law courts and the lasting hostility of the Duke of Brunswick, the 'Satirist' was suppressed, No. 924, Saturday, 15 Dec. 1849, being the last issue of that journal. Gregory, in March 1847, married Margaret, niece of John Thompson of Froggnall Priory, Hampstead, who was generally known as 'Memory Thompson.' Thompson died just before the marriage, and Gregory came into Thompson's money, which with his own savings made him a comparatively well-to-do man. After an illness of three years, of disease of the lungs, he died at The Priory, 22 Aberdeen Place, St. John's Wood, London, on 24 Nov. 1852, aged 56. His will, dated 17 Nov. 1852, was proved 22 April 1853. It is now at Somerset House, and in it he speaks of a daughter by a first wife who had greatly offended him, and he refers in bitter terms to 'his enemy' the Duke of Brunswick.

[Era, 19 Feb. 1843, p. 6; The Theatre, September 1878, pp. 117-21, by Dutton Cook; the Rev. J. Richardson's Recollections (1855), i. 22, 25-8, ii. 181-3; Cobbett's Weekly Political Register, 10 Sept. 1832, pp. 395-8.] G. C. B.

GREGORY, DAVID (1661-1708), astronomer, was the eldest son of David Gregory (1627-1720) [q. v.] of Kinnairdie in Banffshire, where he was born on 24 June 1661. From Marischal College, Aberdeen, he entered the university of Edinburgh, and graduated M.A. on 28 Nov. 1683. He had a month previously been elected to the mathematical chair occupied in 1674 and 1675 by his uncle, James Gregory [q. v.], the possession of whose papers had directed his attention to mathematics. A salary of 1000*l.* Scots was attached to the office. His inaugural address, 'De Analyseos Geometricæ progressu et incrementis,' is lost; but he published at Edinburgh, in 1684, 'Exercitatio Geometrica de Dimensione Figurarum,' in which, with the help of his uncle's memoranda, he extended the method of quadratures by infinite series. A notice of the work appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xiv. 730). Gregory was the first professor who publicly lectured on the Newtonian philosophy. His enthusiasm for the 'Principia' reacted even on Englishmen. Whiston relates (*Memoirs*, p. 36) that he himself was led to its study by

Gregory's 'prodigious commendations.' A collection of notes from his lectures, preserved in the university library at Edinburgh, shows that they covered an unusually wide range, their subjects including geodesy, optics, and dynamics, as well as the various branches of mathematics. The inquisitorial proceedings of the committee of visitation to the university, appointed under the act of 4 July 1690, caused him much annoyance; and his refusal to subscribe the confession rendered his position precarious. He accordingly went to London in 1691, with a view to the Savilian chair of astronomy at Oxford, then about to be vacated by Dr. Edward Bernard [q. v.], and was introduced to Newton, whose intimate friend he became. Newton recommended him to Flamsteed as 'a very ingenious person and good mathematician worth your acquaintance,' and spoke of him as a probable successor in the reform of planetary theories (BAILY, *Flamsteed*, p. 129). Chosen Savilian professor before the close of the year through the combined influence of Newton and Flamsteed, he took the degrees of M.A. and M.D. at Oxford on 6 and 18 Feb. 1692 respectively, and became a master commoner of Balliol College. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1692.

His 'Catoptricæ et Dioptricæ Elementa' (Oxford, 1695), purposely adapted to undergraduates, contained the substance of lectures delivered at Edinburgh in 1684. A concluding remark (p. 98), as to the possibility of counteracting colour-aberration in lenses, by combining in them media of different densities, gave the first hint of the achromatic telescope. The treatise was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1713, and translated into English by Sir William Browne [q. v.] in 1715 (2nd ed., with appendix by Desaguliers, London, 1735). Gregory married, in 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Oliphant, of Langtoun in Scotland, and had by her four children. He secured in 1699, through his interest with Bishop Burnet, the appointment of mathematical tutor to William, Duke of Gloucester, whose early death forestalled his instructions. His success was viewed with some bitterness by Flamsteed, who had aspired to the post.

Gregory's principal work, 'Astronomiæ Physicæ et Geometricæ Elementa,' was published, with a dedication to Prince George of Denmark, at Oxford in 1702. It was the first text-book composed on gravitational principles, and remodelling astronomy in conformity with physical theory (*Phil. Trans.* xxiii. 1312; *Acta Eruditorum*, 1703, p. 452). Newton thought highly of the book, and communicated, for insertion in it (p. 332), his 'lunar theory,' long the guide of practical

astronomers in determining the moon's motions. The discussion in the preface, in which the doctrine of gravitation was brought into credit on the score of its antiquity, likewise emanated from Newton. The materials for it were found in his handwriting among Gregory's papers (*Edinburgh Phil. Trans.* xii. 64). Flamsteed complained that Gregory 'had two or three flings at him,' the chief cause of offence being the doubt thrown on the reality of his supposed parallax for the pole-star (BAILLY, *Flamsteed*, p. 203; *Astr. Elementa*, p. 275). His hostility was not soothed by Gregory's nomination, in 1704, as one of the committee charged by Prince George with the inspection and printing of the Greenwich observations.

In pursuance of Dr. Bernard's scheme for printing the works of ancient mathematicians, Gregory brought out in 1703, through the University Press, a splendid edition in Greek and Latin, accompanied by an elaborate preface, of all the writings attributed, with any show of authority, to Euclid. He next undertook, with Halley, a joint edition of Apollonius, which, however, he did not live to complete. He was chosen in 1705 an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, and took his seat at the board on 4 Oct. In 1708 he was attacked with consumption, and repaired to Bath for the waters. On his return to London, accompanied by his wife, he was stopped by an accession of illness at Maidenhead in Berkshire, and, hoping to continue his journey next morning, sent to Windsor for his friend Dr. Arbuthnot, who found him at the last extremity. He died on 10 Oct. 1708, at the Greyhound Inn, and was buried in the churchyard of Maidenhead. His widow erected a marble monument to him in St. Mary's Church, Oxford. At the time of his death his three sons lay sick and his only daughter dead of small-pox in London. His eldest son David (1696-1767) [q. v.] was afterwards dean of Christ Church.

Gregory appears to have been of an amiable disposition, and was much regretted by his friends. He was a skilful mathematician, but owed his reputation mainly to his promptitude and zeal in adopting the Newtonian philosophy. Flamsteed's description of him as a 'closet astronomer' is not inapt. His only recorded observation is of the partial eclipse of the sun on 13 Sept. 1699 (*Phil. Trans.* xxi. 330). He left manuscript treatises on fluxions, trigonometry, mechanics, and hydrostatics. A tract, 'De Motu,' was printed posthumously (in Eames and Martyn's 'Abridg. Phil. Trans.' vi. 275, 1734), and a transcript of his 'Notæ in Isaaci Newtoni

Principia Philosophica,' in three hundred closely written quarto pages, is preserved in the library of the university of Edinburgh. Composed about 1693, it is said at Newton's request, these laborious annotations were submitted to Huygens for his opinion with unknown result. A proposal for printing them, set on foot at Oxford in 1714, fell through (RIGAUD, *Corresp. of Scientific Men*, i. 264). Their compilation suggested Gregory's 'Astronomy.' Of this work English editions appeared in 1713 and 1726, and a reprint, revised by C. Huart, at Geneva, in 1726. A treatise embodying Gregory's mathematical lectures was published in an English translation by Maclaurin as 'A Treatise of Practical Geometry,' Edinburgh, 1745. Its usefulness as a university text-book carried it into several editions, the ninth appearing in 1780. The following papers were communicated by Gregory to the Royal Society: 'Solutio Problematis Florentini' ('Phil. Trans.' xviii. 25); 'Refutations of a charge of Plagiarism against James Gregory' (ib. p. 233, xxv. 2336); 'Catenaria' (ib. xix. 637, and 'Miscellanea Curiosa,' vol. ii. 1706), containing demonstrations of various properties of the catenary curve, with the suggestion that its inversion gave the true form of the arch; 'Responsio ad Animadversionem ad Davidis Gregorii Catenariam' ('Phil. Trans.' xxi. 419, and 'Acta Erudit.' 1700, p. 301); 'De Orbita Cassiniana' ('Phil. Trans.' xxiv. 1704).

[Biog. Brit. iv. 1757; Sir Alexander Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, ii. 296; General Dict. v. 1737; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 394; Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, ii. 239; Letters written by Eminent Persons, i. 176, 1813; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. (1815); Delambre's Hist. de l'Astr. au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle, p. 60; Bailly's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, ii. 632, 655; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, vii. 148; Weidler's Hist. Astronomiæ, p. 580; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser., iii. 147; Works of Dr. John Gregory, i. 12, 1788; Rigaud MSS. in Bodleian Library.] A. M. C.

GREGORY, DAVID (1627-1720), inventor, son of the Rev. John Gregory, parish minister of Drumoak, on the Kincardineshire border, and elder brother of James Gregory (1638-1675) [q. v.], was born in 1627. He was apprenticed by his father to a mercantile house in Holland. He returned to his native country in 1655, and succeeded, on the death of an elder brother, to the estate of Kinardie, some forty miles north of Aberdeen. Here he resided for many years, and was the father of no less than thirty-two children by two wives. Three of his sons, David (1661-1708) [q. v.], Charles, and James, were good mathematicians. A daughter was the mother of

Thomas Reid [q. v.], who recorded most of what is known of his grandfather's career.

Gregory was ridiculed by his neighbours for his ignorance of farming, but regarded as an oracle in medicine. He had a large gratuitous practice among the poor, and was often called in by people of standing also, but would never accept a fee. Being much occupied by his practice by day, he retired to bed early, rose about 2 or 3 A.M., shut himself in with his books and instruments for several hours, and then had another hour's rest before breakfast. He was the first man about Aberdeenshire to possess a barometer, and it is said that his forecasts of weather exposed him to suspicions of witchcraft or conjuration. About the beginning of the eighteenth century he removed to Aberdeen, and during the wars of Queen Anne turned his attention to the improvement of artillery. With the help of an Aberdeen watchmaker he constructed a model of improved cannon, and prepared to take it to Flanders. Meanwhile he forwarded his model to his son David (1661-1708) [q. v.], the Savilian professor, and to Newton. Newton held that it was only calculated for the diabolical purpose of increasing carnage, and urged the professor to break up the model, which was never afterwards found. During the rebellion of 1715 Gregory went a second time to Holland, returning when the trouble had subsided to Aberdeen. He appears to have been discouraged from further invention, and devoted the later years of his long life to the compilation of a history of his time and country which was never published. He died in 1720.

[Dr. Reid's additions to the Lives of the Gregories in Hutton's Mathematical Dict.] J. B.-x.

GREGORY, DAVID (1696-1767), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, was the son of Dr. David Gregory (1661-1708) [q. v.], Savilian professor at Oxford. Two years after his father's death Gregory was admitted a queen's scholar of Westminster School, whence in 1714 he was elected to Christ Church. He graduated B.A. 8 May 1718, and M.A. 27 June 1721, and on 18 April 1724 became the first professor of modern history and languages at Oxford. He soon afterwards took orders and was appointed rector of Semley, Wiltshire; proceeding B.D. 13 March 1731 and D.D. in the following year (7 July 1732). He continued to hold his professorship till 1736, when he resigned it on his appointment to a canonry in Christ Church Cathedral (installed 8 June). Twenty years later he was promoted to the deanery (installed 18 May 1756), and 15 Sept. 1759 was also appointed master of Sherborne Hospital, Durham. In 1761 he was prolocutor

of the lower house of convocation. He died at the age of seventy-one, 16 Sept. 1767, and was buried under a plain slab with a short Latin inscription in the cathedral; his picture hangs in the college hall. He was son-in-law to the Duke of Kent, having married Lady Mary Grey, who died before him (in 1762, aged 42), and lies in the same grave. Gregory was a considerable benefactor both to his college and Sherborne Hospital. While canon (1750) he repaired and adorned Christ Church Hall, and presented to it busts of the two first kings of the house of Hanover. Under his directions when dean the upper rooms in the college library were finished (1761), and he is said to have raised the terrace in the great quadrangle. At Sherborne he began by cutting down a wood on the hospital estates, and with the proceeds from the sale of the timber erected a new building for the poorer brethren, twenty rooms with a common hall in the centre. A eulogy of Gregory written by an anonymous author (*Essay on the Life of David Gregory, late Dean of Christ Church, London, 1769, 4to*) says that before his time the brethren of Sherborne were huddled together in wretched little huts. Gregory employed his leisure in writing Latin verses, and testified his loyalty by Latin poems on the death of George I and the accession of George II, lamenting also in verse the death of the latter, and congratulating George III when he succeeded his grandfather.

[Welch's Alumni Westm. pp. 252, 262; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1659-1750, p. 274; Gutch's Hist. and Antiq. of the University of Oxford, iii. 442, 457, 460, 479, Append. 282; Cole MS. xxvii. 246-7; Surtees's Durham, i. 143.] E. T. B.

GREGORY, DONALD (d. 1836), antiquary, was secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland and to the Iona Club, and was a member of the Ossianic Society of Glasgow and the Royal Society of the Antiquaries of the North at Copenhagen. About 1830 he announced his intention of publishing a work on the Western Highlands and Isles of Scotland (which he frequently visited) and received help and information from many quarters. The book was published at Edinburgh in 1836, 8vo, as 'History of the Western Highlands and Isles of Scotland from . . . 1493 to . . . 1625; with an introductory sketch from A.D. 80 to 1493' (reviewed in 'The Athenæum' for 18 March 1837, p. 188 f.) A second edition was published in 1881, 8vo. Gregory died at Edinburgh on 21 Oct. 1836.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. ii. p. 668; Gregory's Western Highlands.]

GREGORY, DUNCAN FARQUHARSON (1813-1844), mathematician, born at Edinburgh in April 1813, was the youngest son of James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.], professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. Till he was nine years old he was taught entirely by his mother; in October 1825 he was sent to the Edinburgh Academy, and after two years there spent a winter at a private academy at Geneva. As a child he displayed great powers in acquiring knowledge, as well as ingenuity in mechanical contrivances (such as making an orrery), and at Geneva his mathematical talent attracted attention. On his return he attended classes at the Edinburgh University, working at chemistry, making experiments in polarised light, and advancing in the higher parts of mathematics, under the tuition of Professor Wallace. In October 1833 he commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of B.A. in 1838 and M.A. in 1841; he came out as fifth wrangler in the tripos of 1837, and was elected fellow of Trinity in October 1840. He served the office of moderator in 1842, and was appointed assistant tutor of his college. Soon after taking his degree he was one of the projectors and the first editor of the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal,' and many of the most valuable of its papers are from his pen. These have been collected in a volume, under the title 'The Mathematical Writings of D. F. Gregory,' edited by his friend Mr. W. Walton, Cambridge, 1865. In 1841 he published his 'Examples of the Processes of the Differential and Integral Calculus,' a work which produced a great change for the better in the Cambridge mathematical books. It is the first in which constant use is made of the method known by the name of the separation of the symbols of operation, and the author has enlivened its pages by occasionally introducing historical notices of the problems discussed. A second edition appeared after his death in 1846 under Mr. Walton's editorial care. His other mathematical work was 'A Treatise on the Application of Analysis to Solid Geometry,' which was left unfinished at his death, and was completed and published by Walton in 1845. This is the first treatise in which the system of solid geometry is developed by means of symmetrical equations, and is a great advance on those of Leroy and Hymers. A second edition appeared in 1852.

Though his time was chiefly employed on mathematical subjects, this was by no means his only branch of study; he was an able metaphysician, a good botanist, and was so well acquainted with chemistry that he occasionally gave lectures on chemical subjects,

and acted for some time as assistant to the professor of chemistry. He was at one time a candidate for the mathematical chair at Edinburgh; in 1841 he refused that at Toronto. His health gave way in 1842, and after great suffering he died at Canaan Lodge, Edinburgh, on 23 Feb. 1844.

[Biographical Memoir of D. F. Gregory by R. L. Ellis, prefixed to Walton's edit. of his mathematical writings, Cambr. 1865; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. p. 657.] H. R. L.

GREGORY, EDMUND (A. 1646), author, born about 1615, was the son of Henry Gregory, rector of, and benefactor to, Sherrington, Wiltshire (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Heytesbury,' p. 239). He entered Trinity College, Oxford, in 1632, and proceeded B.A. on 5 May 1636 (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 487). He wrote: 'An Historical Anatomy of Christian Melancholy, sympathetically set forth, in a threefold state of the soul. . . . With a concluding Meditation on the Fourth Verse of the Ninth Chapter of St. John,' 8vo, London, 1646. To this interesting little work, which contains some verse of more than average merit, is prefixed a portrait of the author in his thirty-first year, engraved by W. Marshall. As he is not depicted in the habit of a clergyman of the church of England, Wood is probably wrong in his conjecture that he was episcopally ordained (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 207-8). An Edmund Gregory, a resident of Cuxham, Oxfordshire, and described as an 'esquire,' died at Walton-on-Thames, Surrey, in 1691 (*Administration Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1691, fol. 230).

[Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 2nd edit. ii. 198.] G. G.

GREGORY, FRANCIS, D.D. (1625?-1707), divine and schoolmaster, born about 1625, was a native of Woodstock, Oxfordshire. He was educated at Westminster under Busby, who, as he afterwards said, was not only a master but a father to him, and in 1641 was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating M.A. in 1648. He returned to Westminster School as usher till he was appointed head-master of the grammar school at Woodstock. He was a successful teacher, and numbered among his pupils several sons of noble families. An ardent royalist he was chosen to preach the thanksgiving sermon for the Restoration at St. Mary's, Oxford, 27 May 1660, and afterwards published it under the title of 'David's Return from Banishment.' He also published 'Votivum Carolo, or a Welcome to his sacred Majesty Charles II from the Master and

Scholars of Woodstock School,' a volume of English and Latin verses composed by Gregory and his pupils. Shortly afterwards he became head-master of a newly founded school at Witney, Oxfordshire, and 22 Sept. 1661 he was incorporated D.D. of Oxford University from St. Mary Hall. He was appointed a chaplain to the king, and in 1671 was presented by Earl Rivers to the living of Hambleton, Buckinghamshire. He kept this post till his death in 1707. He was buried in the church, where a tablet was erected to his memory.

Gregory published: 1. *'Ετυμολογικὸν μικρὸν*, sive Etymologicum parvum ex magno illo Sylburgii, Eustathio Martino, aliisque magni nominis auctoribus excerptum, 1654, practically a Greek-Latin lexicon. 2. 'Instructions concerning the Art of Oratory, for the Use of Schools,' 1659. 3. *'Ονομαστικὸν βραχὺ*, sive Nomenclatura brevis Anglo-Latino-Græca, 1675, a classified vocabulary, which reached a thirteenth edition in 1695. Each of these works was published for use at Westminster School. 4. 'The Trial of Religions, with cautions against Defection to the Roman,' 1674. 5. 'The Grand Presumption of the Romish Church in equalling their own traditions to the written word of God,' 1675, dedicated to his friend Thomas Barlow, bishop of Lincoln. 6. 'The Doctrine of the Glorious Trinity not explained but asserted by several Texts,' 1695. 7. 'A modest Plea for the due Regulation of the Press.' He also printed several sermons, including 'Tears and Blood, or a Discourse of the Persecution of Ministers . . . set forth in two Sermons,' Oxford, 1660; 'The Gregorian Account, or Spiritual Watch,' 1673, preached at St. Michael's, Cornhill; and 'The Religious Villain,' 1679, preached before the lord mayor at St. Mary-le-Bow Church, was printed because the preacher was 'rather seen than heard by reason of the inarticulate noise of many through catarrhs and coughs drowning the voice of one.'

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 117, 303; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, iii. 573; Lysons's Buckinghamshire, p. 569; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 258-9; Cole's MSS. vol. xlv. f. 265; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

GREGORY, GEORGE, D.D. (1754-1808), divine and man of letters, son of an Irish clergyman, was educated at Liverpool for the counting-house. For several years he was clerk to Alderman C. Gore, merchant of Liverpool, but took more interest in literature and the drama than in his employment, and was director of a small private theatre, for which he wrote several farces and plays. Resolving to give up business,

he studied at the university of Edinburgh, and was ordained in the established church. He was admitted to the degree of D.D. in 1792. Gregory settled in London in 1782, and became evening preacher at the Foundling Hospital. In 1802 he was presented to the living of West Ham, Essex, a preferment said to have been given him by Ad-dington for his support of the administration. He became prebendary of St. Paul's in 1806, and at the time of his death was also chaplain to the Bishop of Llandaff. Gregory was a hard-working parish priest, and an energetic member of the Royal Humane Society. He died on 12 March 1808.

Gregory was for the most part self-educated, and acquired a very creditable amount of erudition. His first work was a volume of 'Essays Historical and Moral' (1st ed. published anonymously 1783, 2nd 1788). In 1787 he published a volume of sermons to which are prefixed 'Thoughts on the Composition and Delivery of a Sermon' (2nd edition, 1789). He was also the author of a 'Translation of Bishop Lowth's Lectures on the Poetry of the Hebrews' (2 vols. 8vo, 1st ed. 1787, last 1847); 'The Life of T. Chatterton' (1789, a reprint from Kippis's 'Biog. Brit.,' iv. 573-619); 'An History of the Christian Church' (1790, 2nd ed. 1795); a revised edition of Dr. Hawkesworth's translation of Fénelon's 'Télémaque' (1795); 'The Economy of Nature Explained and Illustrated on the Principles of Modern Philosophy' (1796, 2nd ed. 1798, 3rd 1804); 'The Elements of a Polite Education, carefully selected from the Letters of Lord Chesterfield' (1800, new ed. 1807); 'Letters on Literature, Taste, and Composition' (1808); and 'A Dictionary of the Arts and Sciences' (1808). On the death of Dr. Kippis in 1795 Gregory was appointed editor of the 'Biographia Britannica,' but he made little progress with the work, and the sixth volume, to which he had contributed a preface, was burnt in the warehouse of Nichols & Son on 8 Feb. 1808. He was also for some years editor of the 'New Annual Register,' a publication started by Kippis in opposition to the 'Annual Register' in 1780, probably as successor to Kippis. Gregory changed its politics from whig to tory during the premiership of Ad-dington.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, lxxviii. pt. i. pp. 277, 386; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C. S.

GREGORY, GEORGE (1790-1853), physician, grandson of John Gregory (1724-1773) [q.v.], and second son of the Rev. William Gregory, one of the six preachers of Canterbury Cathedral, was born at Canterbury on



16 Aug. 1790. After his father's death in 1803 he lived with his uncle, Dr. James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.], in Edinburgh, and studied medicine in 1806-9 in Edinburgh University, and afterwards at St. George's Hospital, London, and the Windmill Street School of Medicine. He graduated M.D. Edinb. in 1811, became M.R.C.S. Engl. in 1812, and in 1813 was sent as assistant-surgeon to the forces in the Mediterranean, where he served in Sicily and at the capture of Genoa. At the close of the war he retired on half-pay, and commenced to practise in London, giving lectures on medicine at the Windmill Street School, and later at St. Thomas's Hospital. He was physician to the Small-pox and Vaccination Hospital from 1824, and to the General Dispensary, was a fellow of the Royal Society, and was elected a licentiate (30 Sept. 1816) and a fellow (30 Sept. 1839) of the Royal College of Physicians. He died at Camden Square, London, on 25 Jan. 1853. Gregory wrote largely in the medical journals, and was a contributor to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' and to the 'Library of Medicine.' His principal works are: 1. 'Elements of the Theory and Practice of Physic,' 1820, 2 vols.; 6th ed. 1846; 3rd American ed. 1831. 2. 'Lectures on the Eruptive Fevers,' 1843.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 152; Gent. Mag. 1853, new ser. xxxix. 444.] G. T. B.

GREGORY, JAMES (1638-1675), mathematician, was born at the manse of Drumoak, twelve miles from Aberdeen, in November 1638. His father, the Rev. John Gregory, minister of Drumoak, was fined, deposed, and imprisoned by the covenanters, and died in 1653 (Hew Scott, *Fasti Ecclesiae Scotticae*, III. ii. 497). His maternal grandfather, David Anderson of Finyhaugh, nicknamed 'Daviedo-a'-thing,' was said to have constructed the spire of St. Nicholas, and removed 'Knock Maitland' from the entrance to the harbour of Aberdeen. By the marriage of his daughter, Janet, with John Gregory, the hereditary mathematical genius of the Andersons was transmitted to the Gregorys, and their descendants. James Gregory's education, begun at the grammar school of Aberdeen, was completed at Marischal College. His scientific talent was discovered and encouraged by his elder brother David (1627-1720) [q. v.], and he published at the age of twenty-four 'Optica Promota' (London, 1663), containing the first feasible description of a reflecting telescope, his invention of which dated from 1661. It consisted essentially of a perforated parabolic speculum in which the eye-piece was inserted with a small elliptical mirror, placed in

front to turn back the image. Gregory went to London and ordered one of six feet from the celebrated optician Reive, but the figure proved so bad that the attempt was abandoned. The first Gregorian telescope was presented to the Royal Society by Robert Hooke [q. v.] in February 1674, and the same form was universally employed in the eighteenth century.

From 1664 to 1667 Gregory prosecuted his mathematical studies at Padua, and there printed in 1667 one hundred and fifty copies of 'Vera Circuli et Hyperbolæ Quadratura,' in which he showed how to find the areas of the circle, ellipse, and hyperbola by means of converging series, and applied the same new method to the calculation of logarithms. The validity of some of his demonstrations was impugned by Huygens, and a controversy ensued, the warmth of which, on Gregory's side, was regretted by his friends (*Journal des Sçavans*, July and November 1668: *Phil. Trans.* iii. 732, 882; HUGENII *Op. Varia*, ii. 463, 1724). The work, however, gained him a high reputation; it was commended by Lords Brouncker and Wallis, and analysed by Collins in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (iii. 640). Reprinted at Padua in 1668, he appended to it 'Geometriæ Pars Universalis,' a collection of elegant theorems relating to the transmutation of curves and the mensuration of their solids of revolution (*ib.* p. 685). He was the first to treat the subject expressly; and his originality, attacked by the Abbé Gallois in the Paris 'Memoirs' for 1693 and 1703, was successfully vindicated by his nephew, David Gregory (1661-1708) [q. v.] (*Phil. Trans.* xviii. 233, xxv. 2336).

On his return to England Gregory was elected, on 11 June 1668, a fellow of the Royal Society, and communicated on 15 June an 'Account of a Controversy betwixt Stephano de Angelis and John Baptist Riccioli,' respecting the motion of the earth (*ib.* iii. 693). He shortly after published 'Exercitationes Geometricæ' (London, 1668), in which he extended his method of quadratures to the cissoid and conchoid, and gave a geometrical demonstration of Mercator's quadrature of the hyperbola. In the preface he complained of 'unjust censures' upon his earlier tract, and replied to some of Huygens's outstanding objections. Appointed, late in 1668, professor of mathematics in the university of St. Andrews, he thenceforth imparted his inventions only by letter to Collins in return for some of Newton's sent to him. Through the same channel he carried on with Newton in 1672-3 a friendly debate as to the merits of their respective telescopes, in the course of

which he described burning mirrors composed of 'glass leaded behind,' which afterwards came into general use (RIGAUD, *Corr. of Scientific Men*, ii. 249). The theory of equations and the search for a general method of quadratures by infinite series occupied his few leisure moments. He complains to Collins (17 May 1671) of the interruptions caused by his lectures and the inquiries of the ignorant (*ib.* p. 224). In the same year some members of the French Academy were desirous to obtain a pension for him from Louis XIV, but the project fell through. Gregory had never believed it serious, and easily resigned himself to its failure. Under the pseudonym of 'Patrick Mathers, Arch-Bedal of the university of St. Andrews,' he attacked Sinclair, ex-professor of philosophy at Glasgow, in 'The Great and New Art of Weighing Vanity' (Glasgow, 1672), worth remembering only for a short appendix, 'Tentamina quædam Geometrica de Motu Penduli et Projectorum,' giving the first series for the motion of a pendulum in a circular arc. Sinclair in his reply reproached Gregory with want of skill in the use of astronomical instruments which he had erected at St. Andrews.

Gregory was the first exclusively mathematical professor in the university of Edinburgh. He was elected on 3 July 1674, and delivered his inaugural address before a crowded audience in November. One night in the following October, while showing Jupiter's satellites to his students, he was struck blind by an attack of amaurosis, and died of apoplexy three days later, before he had completed his thirty-seventh year. He had till then enjoyed almost unbroken health. He married at St. Andrews in 1669 Mary, daughter of George Jameson [q. v.] the painter, and widow of Peter Burnet of Elrick, Aberdeen, and had by her two daughters and a son, James, afterwards professor of physic in King's College, Aberdeen (*Æ.* 1731).

Gregory's genius was rapidly developing, and the comparative simplicity of his later series showed the profit derived by him from Newton's example. Among his discoveries were a solution by infinite series of the Keplerian problem, a method of drawing tangents to curves geometrically, and a rule, founded on the principle of exhaustions, for the direct and inverse method of tangents. He independently suggested, in a letter to Oldenburg of 8 June 1675, the differential method of stellar parallaxes (RIGAUD, *Corresp. of Scient. Men*, ii. 262; BIRCH, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* iii. 225); pointed out the use of transits of Mercury and Venus for ascertaining the distance of the sun (*Optica Promota*, p. 130), and originated the photometric mode of esti-

imating the distances of the stars, concluding Sirius to be 83,190 times more remote than the sun (*Geom. Pars Universalis*, p. 148). The word 'series' was first by him applied to designate continual approximations (*Commercium Epistolicum*, No. LXXV). Leibnitz thought highly of his abilities (*ib.* No. LIII), and by his desire Collins drew up an account of the inventions scattered through his correspondence (*ib.* No. XLVII). The collection of 'Excerpta' thus formed was sent by Oldenburg to Paris on 26 June 1676, and eventually found its way to the archives of the Royal Society. Most of the series sent by Gregory to Collins were included in his nephew David Gregory's 'Exercitatio,' and his correspondence with Newton about the reflecting telescope was reprinted as an appendix to the same writer's 'Elements of Catoptrics' (ed. 1735). His 'Optica Promota' and 'Art of Weighing Vanity' were republished at the expense of Baron Maseres in 1823 among 'Scriptores Optici.' Open and unassuming with his friends, Gregory was of warm temper, and keenly sensitive to criticism. He was devoid of ambition, and found ready amusement in the incidents of college life. A portrait of him in Marischal College shows a refined and intellectual countenance.

[Biog. Brit. iv. 1757; General Dict. v. 1737; D. Irving's *Lives of Scottish Writers*, ii. 239; Sir Alex. Grant's *Story of the University of Edinburgh*, i. 215, ii. 295; Alex. Smith's *New Hist. of Aberdeenshire*, i. 171, 492-3; Rigaud's *Correspondence of Scient. Men in the Seventeenth Cent.* ii. passim; *Commercium Epistolicum*, 1712, 1722, 1725, passim; Grant's *Hist. of Phys. Astronomy*, pp. 428, 526, 547; Hutton's *Mathematical Dict.* (1815); Bailly's *Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne*, ii. 254, 570; Montucla's *Hist. des Math.* ii. 86, 376, 503; Thomson's *Hist. Roy. Society*, p. 289; Wolf's *Gesch. der Astronomie*, p. 583; Marie's *Hist. des Sciences*, v. 119; H. Servus's *Gesch. des Fernrohrs*, p. 126; Notes and Queries, 7th ser., iii. 147; Chambers's *Edinb. Journ.* v. 223, 1846 (Gregory Family); Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*]

A. M. C.

GREGORY, JAMES (1753-1821), professor of medicine at Edinburgh University, son of John Gregory (1724-1773) [q. v.], was born at Aberdeen in January 1753. He was educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and also studied for a short time at Christ Church, Oxford. He gained considerable classical knowledge, wrote Latin easily and well, and was always ready with apt Latin quotations, which often served him well in controversy. In the winter of 1773-4 he studied at St. George's Hospital, London. While he was still a student of medicine at Edinburgh Gregory's father died suddenly during the

winter session of 1773, and he, by a great effort, completed his father's course of lectures. His success was such that while Cullen succeeded to the father's chair, the professorship of the institutes of medicine was kept open for the son. He took his M.D. in 1774, and spent the next two years in studying medicine on the continent.

In 1776, at the age of twenty-three, he was appointed professor, and in 1777 he began giving clinical lectures at the infirmary. In 1780-2 the publication of his 'Conspectus' established his position in medicine, and in 1790 he succeeded Cullen in the chair of the practice of medicine. From this time he was the chief of the Edinburgh Medical School, and had the leading consulting practice in Scotland until his death on 2 April 1821; he was buried on 7 April in the Canongate churchyard, Edinburgh. By his second wife, a Miss McLeod, whom he married in 1796, he had eleven children, of whom five sons and two daughters survived him. His sons Duncan and William (1803-1858) are noticed separately.

Gregory did little original work in medicine of permanent value. His 'Conspectus' was most valuable for its therapeutics, and was very widely read both in this country and on the continent. As a lecturer and teacher he won great influence by his ready command of language, his excellent memory for cases he had seen, his outspokenness and commanding energy, and the humour of his frequent illustrations. Sir R. Christison termed him the most captivating lecturer he ever heard. His teaching was very practical; he distrusted premature theorising. Diagnostic and prognostic symptoms and the action of remedies were his favourite subjects, but his advocacy of the lowering treatment of inflammatory diseases showed his influence to be retarding, though not retrograde. His discouragement of meddling medicine, when there was no real prospect of success, was a better feature. But it must be confessed that he was an advocate of temperance, of bodily exertion without fatigue, and of mental occupation without anxiety, who by no means followed his own prescription.

In his 'Philosophical and Literary Essays,' published in 1792, but largely written before 1789, Gregory states with considerable ability the argument against the necessitarians. Priestley, to whom he communicated the essays, declared that a reply would be as superfluous as the defence of a proposition in Euclid. Gregory's main argument is contained in the second volume, entitled 'An Essay on the Difference between the relation of Motive and Action and that of Cause and

Effect in Physics, on physical and mathematical principles.' An unfinished and unpublished work of 512 pages by Gregory, entitled 'An Answer to Messrs. Crombie, Priestley, and Co.,' is in the Edinburgh University Library. His essay on 'The Theory of the Moods of Verbs,' in the second volume of the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1790, is another example of Gregory's versatility.

Gregory wasted his great powers on temporary and irritating controversies. He was keen-witted, sarcastic, and bitterly personal, though probably from pleasure in the exercise of his powers rather than from malice. His first important controversy, with Drs. Alexander and James Hamilton (1749-1835) [q. v.], led him to give the latter a severe beating with a stick. Gregory was fined 100*l.* and costs by the commissary court for defamation in this case. He afterwards attacked, with considerable justice, in his 'Memorial to the Managers,' the prevailing practice of allowing all the surgeons in Edinburgh to officiate at the infirmary in turn. In this he denies that he was either an empiric or a dogmatist, as he disbelieves in most of the facts and theories alleged by both schools. He admitted (p. 222) that he was irascible and obstinate, and would willingly see some of his medical enemies hanged. He held that each age had much more trouble to unlearn the bad than to learn the good bequeathed to it by preceding ages, but he preferred laughter to anger.

A committee of the Edinburgh College of Physicians, of which Gregory was at one time president, had recommended it to relax its regulations against the dispensing of medicines by members. Gregory opposed this violently. His pamphlets (mostly large books) on the subject are very bitter and personal. He was charged before the college with violation of his oath not to divulge its proceedings, and with having made false statements on his solemn declaration. After a long controversy, he was pronounced guilty by the college on 13 Sept. 1808. Having failed to take public measures to vindicate his character, he was suspended from the rights and privileges of the fellowship of the college on 13 May 1809. These controversies, and others arising out of them, are dealt with at length in the publications of John Bell [q. v.] and Dr. Andrew Duncan, senior [q. v.], mentioned below.

Lord Cockburn (*Memorials*, p. 105) describes Gregory as 'a curious and excellent man, a great physician, a great lecturer, a great Latin scholar, and a great talker, vigorous and generous, large of stature, and with

a strikingly powerful countenance.' He says that Gregory's popularity was increased by his controversies. He was never selfish nor entirely wrong in them; and the public preferred the best laughter, though with the worst cause. Gregory, in fact, won general regard among all classes of people outside his profession. He was frequently very generous, especially to his pupils.

Gregory's principal writings are: 1. 'De morbis cœli mutatione medendis,' 1774. 2. 'Conspectus medicinæ theoreticæ,' 1780-2; many editions and translations into English were published. 3. 'Philosophical and Literary Essays,' 2 vols. 1792. 4. 'Answer to Dr. James Hamilton, jun.,' 152 pp., 1793. 5. 'Memorial to the Managers of the Royal Infirmary' (Edinburgh), 260 pp. 4to, 1800; 2nd ed. 483 pp. 1803. 6. 'Additional Memorial to the Managers of the Royal Infirmary,' pp. xxx, 513, 4to. 7. 'Review of the Proceedings of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh from 1753 to 1804,' 32 pp. 1804. 8. 'Censorian Letter to the President and Fellows of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh,' 142 pp. 4to, 1805. 9. 'Defence before the Royal College of Physicians, including a postscript protest and relative documents,' 700 pages 8vo, 1808. 10. 'Historical Memoirs of the Medical War in Edinburgh in the years 1805, 6, & 7.' 11. 'Epigrams and Poems,' Edinburgh, 1810.

John Bell's 'Answer for the Junior Members,' &c., 1800, and his 'Letters on Professional Character and Manners,' 1810; the 'Narrative of the Conduct of Dr. J. G. towards the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh.' Drawn up and published by order of the College, 1809; and Dr. Andrew Duncan senior's 'Letter to Dr. Gregory,' 1811 give detailed accounts of Gregory's quarrel with the physicians.

[London Medical Repository, 1821, xv. 423-9; Life of Sir R. Christison, i. 338, 339; Cockburn's Memorials, p. 105; Life of Sir Astley Cooper, i. 160-4; Gregory's writings.] G. T. B.

GREGORY, JOHN (1607-1646), orientalist, was born at Amersham, Buckinghamshire, of humble parentage, on 10 Nov. 1607. He became a servitor of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1624, being placed along with his 'master,' Sir William Drake of Amersham, under the tuition of George Morley, afterwards bishop of Winchester. For several years he spent sixteen hours a day in study. After graduating in arts B.A. 11 Oct. 1628, M.A. 22 June 1631 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 438, 460), he took orders. Brian Duppa [q. v.], then dean of Christ Church, made him chaplain of the cathedral, and, on becoming a bishop, his own domestic chap-

lain. Gregory was not, however, as Gurgany and Wood assert, preferred by Duppa to any prebendal stall. The civil war deprived him of patron and stipend. He retired to an obscure alehouse on the green at Kidlington, near Oxford, kept by one Sutton, the father of a boy whom Gregory had bred up to attend on him. There he died on 13 March 1646, and, 'by the contribution of one or more friends, his remains were carried to Oxford and buried on the left side of the grave of William Cartwright, in the aisle adjoining the south side of the choir of Christ Church Cathedral. Wood calls Gregory 'the miracle of his age for critical and curious learning,' and speaks of his 'learned elegance in English, Latin, and Greek,' his 'exact skill in Hebrew, Syriac, Chaldee, Arabic, Ethiopic, &c.,' and his knowledge of the mathematical sciences and rabbinical and other literature. His only guide was John Dod [q. v.], who directed his Hebrew studies during one vacation at his benefice in Northamptonshire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 205-7). Collective editions of his writings appeared as follows: 1. 'Gregorii Posthuma: or certain learned Tracts: written by John Gregorie. . . Together with a short Account of the Author's Life; and Elegies on his much-lamented Death,' published by his dearest friend J[ohn] G[urgany], 4to, London, 1649. Some copies bear the date 1650 on the title-page. There are eight separate tracts, each with a separate title-page, but the whole is continuously paged. One of them, entitled 'Discours declaring what time the Nicene Creed began to bee sung in the Church,' contains a brief notice of early organs (FÉLIX, *Biog. Univ. des Musiciens*, iv. 97). The dedication states that Sir Edward Bysshe [q. v.] had been a patron of Gregory and Gurgany. 2. 'Gregorii Opuscula: or, Notes & Observations upon some Passages of Scripture, with other learned Tracts;' the second edition ('Gregorii Posthuma,' &c.), 4to, London, 1650. 'Works,' in two parts, include the preceding, 4to, London, 1685; another edition, 2 pts. 4to, London, 1671; 4th edition, 2 pts. 4to, London, 1684-83. Two of his treatises were published separately: 1. 'Notes' on Sir Thomas Ridley's 'View of the Civile and Ecclesiasticall Law. . . The second edition, by J. G[regory],' 4to, Oxford, 1634; other editions were issued in 1662, 1675, and 1676. 2. 'Notes and Observations upon some Passages of Scripture. By I. G., &c., 4to, Oxford, 1646, inscribed to Bishop Duppa. Translated into Latin by Richard Stokes and inserted in Pearson's 'Critici Sacri' (vol. ix. edit. 1660; vol. viii. edit. 1698). Gregory assisted Augustine Lindsell, bishop of Here-

ford, in preparing an edition of 'Theophylacti in D. Pauli Epistolas Commentarii,' 1636. He left in manuscript 'Observationes in Loca quædam excerpta ex Joh. Malalæ Chronographia,' and a treatise on adoration to the east entitled 'Al-Kibla,' both of which are now in the Bodleian Library. The latter manuscript, which Gurgany supposed to be lost when he wrote the brief memoir of Gregory, is among Bishop Tanner's books. It was purchased of Gurgany's widow by Archbishop Sancroft. Gregory also translated from Greek into Latin: 1. 'Palladius de Gentibus Indiæ & Brachmanibus.' 2. 'S. Ambrosius de Moribus Brachmanorum.' 3. 'Anonymus de Brachmanibus,' which translations passed after his death to Edmund Chilmead [q. v.], and subsequently to Sir Edward Bysshe, who published them under his own name in 1665.

[Authorities in the text.]

G. G.

**GREGORY, JOHN** (1724-1773), professor of medicine at Edinburgh University, the youngest son of James Gregory, professor of medicine in King's College, Aberdeen (d. 1731), and grandson of James Gregory (1638-1675) [q. v.], was born at Aberdeen on 3 June 1724, his mother, Anne Chalmers, being his father's second wife. He was educated at Aberdeen under the care of his elder brother, James Gregory, who had succeeded his father, and also under the influence of his cousin, Thomas Reid the metaphysician. In 1741 he entered upon medical study at Edinburgh, and attended the lectures of Monro primus, Sinclair, and Rutherford. He formed here a warm friendship with Akenside. After completing his medical course at Edinburgh Gregory studied at Leyden in 1745-6, under Albinus. The degree of M.D. was conferred upon him at Aberdeen in his absence, and on his return in 1746 he was elected professor of philosophy there, and lectured for three years on mathematics and moral and natural philosophy. In 1749 he resigned the professorship in order to devote himself to medical practice, and in 1752 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Forbes, a lady of beauty, wit, and fortune. As Aberdeen did not afford sufficient practice for him and his elder brother, he removed in 1754 to London. He already knew Wilkes and Charles Townshend, and now became acquainted with George, lord Lyttelton, and Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. He had been elected fellow of the Royal Society, and was on the way to success when his elder brother died, and he was recalled to Aberdeen to succeed him. He practised and lectured on medicine at Aberdeen till 1764, when he removed to

VOL. VIII.

Edinburgh with a view to gaining a more lucrative chair, which fell to him in 1766 on the resignation of Rutherford, whose preference for Gregory prevailed against Cullen's candidature [see CULLEN, WILLIAM]. The same year he was appointed physician to the king in Scotland, in succession to Whytt. At first he lectured solely on the practice of physic, but in 1768, Cullen having succeeded to Whytt's chair of the institutes of physic (mainly a physiological one), an arrangement was made by which Gregory and Cullen lectured in alternate years on the institutes and practice of physic. As a lecturer he was successful without being brilliant, his style being simple and direct. His medical writings were of no great importance. His general character was that of good sense and benevolence. He was an intimate friend of David Hume, Lord Monboddo, Lord Kaimes, Dr. Blair, the elder Tytler, and James Beattie, whose affection for him is testified in the closing stanzas of 'The Minstrel.' He died suddenly on 9 Feb. 1773, in his forty-ninth year. He left three sons (James (1753-1821) [q. v.], his successor; William, who became one of the six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral, and was father of George Gregory (1790-1854) [q. v.]; and John, d. 1783) and two daughters, the elder, Dorothea, married to the Rev. Archibald Alison. He was rather tall and heavy-looking, but his manners and conversation were prepossessing.

Gregory wrote: 1. 'A Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man with those of the Animal World,' 1766; 7th edition, 1777. 2. 'Observations on the Duties and Offices of a Physician, and on the Method of prosecuting Enquiries in Philosophy,' 1770 (afterwards issued under the title of 'Lectures on the Duties,' &c., 1772). A revised edition by his son James, was published in 1805. 3. 'Elements of the Practice of Physic,' 1772 (2nd edition, 1774). 4. 'A Father's Legacy to his Daughters,' 1774; very many editions were published, often together with Mrs. Chapone's 'Letters on the Improvement of the Mind;' an edition was published as late as 1877. Numerous French editions also appeared. His works were issued in four volumes in 1788, with a life prefixed. The library of the surgeon-general's office, Washington, U.S., contains a manuscript volume of Gregory's lectures, 1768-9, and another volume of notes of his clinical lectures, 1771, besides two engraved portraits of him.

[Life prefixed to Gregory's Works, by Lord Woodhouselee; Life by W. Smellie, in his *Literary and Characteristical Lives*, 1800; Ramsay's *Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century*, pp. 477-82.]

G. T. B.

T

GREGORY, OLINTHUS GILBERT, LL.D. (1774-1841), mathematician, was born of humble parents at Yaxley, Huntingdonshire, on 29 Jan. 1774. He got his schooling in his native village, and at an early age was placed with Richard Weston, the Leicester botanist. Weston trained him in mathematics, with such good effect that at the age of nineteen he published (1793) a small volume of 'Lessons, astronomical and philosophical.' Weston also introduced him as a contributor (1794) to the 'Ladies' Diary.' He drew up a treatise on the use of the sliding rule; though not published, it brought him to the notice of Charles Hutton, LL.D. [q.v.], who became his correspondent and patron. About 1796 he settled in Cambridge, obtained a situation as sub-editor on the 'Cambridge Intelligencer,' under Benjamin Flower [q.v.], which he did not keep long, opened a bookseller's shop about 1798, and taught mathematics. His teaching became profitable, so he closed his shop and devoted himself to tutorial work. In 1802 he published a treatise on astronomy, dedicated to Hutton, which brought him into notice.

He edited the 'Gentleman's Diary' for the Stationers' Company from 1802 to 1819, and the 'Ladies' Diary' from 1819 to 1840. In 1802 he became mathematical master at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, through the influence of Hutton. In 1804 or 1805 he obtained the degree of A.M. from Aberdeen. On Hutton's resignation (1807) he was appointed his successor in the mathematical chair at Woolwich. In 1808 he was made LL.D. of Aberdeen. His treatise (1806) on mechanics and his experiments (1823) to determine the velocity of sound were his most important contributions to physical science. He appeared also as a theologian in a work (1811) on Christian evidences and doctrines, which is included in Bohn's Standard Library. In preparing it he had an eye to the religious instruction of his children; his daughter (Mrs. Haddock) became an ardent unitarian. Gregory was one of the projectors of the London University (now University College); his name was inscribed on the foundation-stone laid in Gower Street on 30 April 1827. He rendered further services to literature by his biographies of John Mason Good [q.v.] and Robert Hall (1764-1831) [q.v.]. Gregory retired from his chair in 1838, but continued to live at Woolwich, where he died on 2 Feb. 1841. His son, Charles Hutton Gregory, is the eminent engineer. Of his separate publications, the following are the chief: 1. 'Lessons, Astronomical and Philosophical,' &c., 1793, 12mo;

4th edit. 1811, 12mo. 2. 'A Treatise on Astronomy,' &c., 1802, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise of Mechanics,' &c., 1806, 8vo, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1807, 8vo. (The 'Account of Steam Engines' was separately reprinted, 1807 and 1809.) 4. 'Letters . . . on the Evidences, Doctrines, and Duties of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1811, 8vo, 2 vols.; 9th edit. 1857, 8vo, 1 vol. 5. 'Elements of Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' &c., 1816, 12mo. 6. 'Mathematics for Practical Men,' &c., 1825, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Memoirs of . . . John Mason Good, M.D.,' &c., 1828, 8vo. 8. 'Memoir of the Rev. Robert Hall,' &c., prefixed to 'Works,' 1832, 8vo; also separately, 1833, 8vo, and prefixed to 'Miscellaneous Works,' 1846, 8vo. 9. 'Aids and Incentives to the Acquisition of Knowledge,' London, 1838, a farewell address on resigning his chair. 10. 'Hints to the Teachers of Mathematics,' &c., 1840, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1848, 8vo. He translated René-Just Haüy's 'Elementary Astronomy,' 1807, 8vo, 2 vols.; contributed to, and partly edited, 'The Pantologia,' a dictionary of arts and sciences, completed 1813, 8vo, 12 vols.; was a contributor to 'Nicholson's Journal' between 1802 and 1813, and to a volume of 'Dissertations' on the trigonometrical survey, 1815, 8vo.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 137; Knight's Biography, 1866, iii. 193 sq.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; private information.] A. G.

GREGORY, WILLIAM (d. 1467), chronicler, was the son of Roger Gregory of Mil-denhall, Suffolk, and must have been born late in the fourteenth or early in the fifteenth century. He was a member of the Skinners' Company, and was lord mayor of London in 1451-2. A city chronicle under this date speaks of the papal indulgence that came from Rome in that year as 'the greatest pardon that ever come to England, from the Conquest unto this time of my year being mayor of London.' And, though the chronicle in question is continued in the only known manuscript (in Brit. Mus.) two years beyond Gregory's death, this passage leaves no doubt that he was the author down to the year of his mayoralty. He was a wealthy man, and in 1461 founded a chantry in the parish church of St. Anne and St. Agnes, Aldersgate, out of the rents of some property in the parish which he had purchased of a widow named Margaret Holmehegge and two other persons. On 6 Nov. 1465 he made his will, by which it appears that he had been three times married (his wives were named Joan, Julian, and Joan respectively), and had nine grandchildren, seven by one daughter and two by another. Besides providing for these and other relations he left liberal bequests to various hospitals

and churches and other charities in the city, including one to the high altar of St. Mary Aldermary, in which parish he then resided, and also for an obit in Mildenhall Church. To this will he added a codicil on 2 Jan. 1466-7, and he must have died a day or two after, as the will was proved on the 29rd of the same month. He was buried in St. Anne's Church, Aldersgate. His chronicle has been printed in 'Collections of a London Citizen' (Camd. Soc.)

[Stow's Survey of London, ii. 121 (Strype's ed.); Herbert's Livery Companies, ii. 318; Stowe MS. 958 in Brit. Mus.] J. G.

GREGORY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1520), Carmelite, was a Scotchman who studied at Montagu College, Paris, and in 1499 became a Carmelite of the congregation of Albi; he afterwards became prior of his order successively at Melun, Albi, and Toulouse, and vicar-general of the congregation at Albi. He was made (28 Dec. 1516) a doctor of the Sorbonne, and confessor to Francis I. Bale says he was living at Toulouse in 1528. Numerous works, chiefly theological, are ascribed to him; the first words of some of them are given by Bale and other writers. According to De Villiers, one of his works, 'Funerale & Processionale secundum usum Carmelitarum,' 8vo, was printed at Toulouse in 1518.

[Bale, xiv. 62; Harl. MSS. 1819 and 3838 (Bale's Collections); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 343; C. De Villiers's Bibliotheca Carmelitarum, i. 599; Le Long's Biblia Sacra, ed. 1723, p. 753.] C. L. K.

GREGORY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1663), composer, became violinist and wind-instrument musician in the household of Charles I in 1626, and held the same position in the household of Charles II from 1661 to 1663. His compositions include an almain, coranto, sarabande, and jigge in Playford's 'Court Ayres' (1655), and vocal numbers for one or more voices in the 'Treasury of Musick' (1669), 'Musical Companion' (1673), and 'Ayres and Dialogues' (1676 to 1683). Hawkins quotes the anthems, 'Out of the deep,' and 'O Lord, thou hast cast us out,' as the best known of Gregory's works. He died in August or September 1663, bequeathing sums to be paid from his wages due out of the treasury to his wife Mary, to two daughters Mary G. and Elizabeth Starke, to a daughter-in-law, and to a granddaughter. The residue was to go to his son, Henry Gregory, a member of the king's band in 1662 and 1674. A 'John Gregory, singing man,' was buried at Westminster Abbey in 1617. Prince Gregory was gentleman of the Chapel Royal from 1740 to 1755.

[State Papers, Dom. Ser. Charles I, 21 Feb. 1626, Charles II, 1661, 26 Aug. 1662, 24 July

and September 1663; J. Playford's publications as quoted above; Registers of Wills, P. C. C. 114, Juxon; Wood's MS. Lives (Bodleian); Hawkins's History of Music, p. 713; Burney's History of Music, iii. 465; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, p. 299; Rimbault's Memoirs of Roger North, p. 98; Harleian Society's Publications, x. 114; Rimbault's Old Cheque Book, p. 53; Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 572.] L. M. M.

GREGORY, SIR WILLIAM (1624-1696), judge, was the second and only surviving son of the Rev. Robert Gregory, vicar of Fownhope and rector of Sutton St. Nicholas, Herefordshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Harvey of Broadstone, Gloucestershire. He was born 1 March 1624, and was educated at Hereford Cathedral school. There appears to be no foundation for the statement that he became a member of All Souls' College, Oxford, and was elected a fellow as his father had been before him. He entered the society of Gray's Inn in 1640, and in 1650 was called to the bar. He joined the Oxford circuit, on which, as at Westminster, he soon obtained an extensive practice. He acquired several lucrative stewardships of manors in his native county, became recorder of Gloucester in 1672, and in the following year was elected a bencher of Gray's Inn. In 1677 he was made serjeant-at-law, and at a by-election in 1678 he was returned member of parliament for Weobly, Herefordshire. He was re-elected to the new parliament of 1679, and, after the king had three times refused to confirm the election of Edward Seymour as speaker, was proposed for that office by Lord Russell. Gregory begged the house to select a more experienced member, but when led to the chair by his proposer and seconder offered no resistance. As speaker he is stated to have been firm, temperate, and impartial, but he held the post for a few months only, as on the death of Sir Timothy Littleton in April 1679 he was appointed to his place as a baron of the exchequer, and was knighted. The trial of Sir Miles Stapleton for high treason took place before Gregory and Sir William Dolben [q.v.] in 1681. In Michaelmas term 1685 Gregory was discharged from his office for giving a judgment against the king's dispensing power, and in the next year was removed by royal mandate from his recordership. He was returned by the city of Hereford as a member of the convention of 1689, but gave up his seat on being appointed a judge of the king's bench. As a judge he was distinguished for his firmness and integrity. In his later years he was greatly afflicted with stone, which in the winter of 1694 confined him to his room for three months. He died in London 28 May 1696,

and was buried in the parish church of his manor of How Capel, Herefordshire. Gregory had purchased this manor in 1677 and built the southern transept of the church, known as the Gregory Chapel, as a burying-place for himself and his family. He also bought the manor and advowson of Solers Hope, and the manor of Fownhope, but he resided chiefly in London. Besides largely rebuilding the church at How Capel, he gave a garden in Bowsey Lane, Hereford, for the benefit of the Lazarus Hospital. In 1653 Gregory became the third husband of Katharine Smith, by whom he was father of two children: James, who married Elizabeth Rodd and died 1691, and Katharine, who died in infancy. His descendants in the male line failed in 1789.

[Foss's Judges of England, vii. 318; Cooke's additions to Duncumb's Herefordshire, ii. 355, 359, 361, iii. 102, 139, 229; Manning's Speakers, p. 374; North's Examen, p. 460; Kennett's Hist. of England, iii. 372, 528; Cobbett's Parliamentary History, iv. 1112, v. 312; Luttrell's Diary, i. 9, 10, 166, 255, ii. 277, 379, iv. 64; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography (Camd. Soc. publications), p. 221; Pearce's Inns of Court, p. 344.] A. V.

**GREGORY, WILLIAM** (1803-1858), chemist, fourth son of James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.], professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1803. After a medical education he graduated at Edinburgh in 1828, but he had already shown a strong bent for chemistry, and he soon decided to make it his specialty. In 1831 he introduced a process for making the muriate of morphia, which came into general use. After studying for some time on the continent he established himself as an extra-academical lecturer on chemistry at Edinburgh. He successively lectured on chemistry at the Andersonian University, Glasgow, and at the Dublin Medical School, and in 1839 was appointed professor of medicine and chemistry in King's College, Aberdeen. In 1844 he was elected to the chair of chemistry at Edinburgh in succession to his old master Charles Hope. He was a successful expository lecturer, but in his later years suffered much from painful disease, and died on 24 April 1858, leaving a widow and one son.

Having been a favourite pupil of Liebig at Giessen, Gregory did much to introduce his researches into this country, translating and editing several of his works. His own chemical works were useful in their day, especially from the prominence they gave to organic chemistry. He was skilled in German and French, and kept well abreast of

chemical advances on the continent. A list of forty chemical papers by him is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' Being compelled to adopt a sedentary life, he spent much time in microscopical studies, chiefly on the diatoms, and wrote a number of careful papers on the subject. His character was simple, earnest, and amiable. Some thought him much too credulous in regard to animal magnetism and mesmerism. His views have much in common with the recent theory of telepathy. Besides editing the English editions of Liebig's 'Animal Chemistry,' 'Chemistry in its Applications to Agriculture and Physiology,' 'Familiar Letters on Chemistry,' 'Instructions for Chemical Analysis of Organic Bodies,' 'Agricultural Chemistry,' 'Chemistry of Food,' and 'Researches on the Motion of the Juices in the Animal Body,' Gregory translated and edited Reichenbach's 'Researches on Magnetism, Electricity, Heat, &c., in their relation to Vital Force,' 1850. He also, with Baron Liebig, edited Edward Turner's 'Elements of Chemistry.'

His own works were: 1. 'Outlines of Chemistry,' 1845; 2nd edition, 1847; divided subsequently into two volumes, 'The Handbook of Inorganic' and 'Organic Chemistry' respectively, 1853; the latter was issued in Germany, edited by T. Gerding, Brunswick, 1854. 2. 'Letters to a Candid Inquirer on Animal Magnetism,' 1851.

[Edinb. New Philosophical Journal, 1858, new ser. viii. 171-4; Proc. Roy. Soc. Edinb. iv. 121.]

G. T. B.

**GREGSON, MATTHEW** (1749-1824), antiquary, son of Thomas Gregson, shipbuilder, of Liverpool, previously of Whalley, Lancashire, was born at Liverpool in 1749. He was many years in business as an upholsterer, and when he retired in 1814 had amassed considerable property. Although of deficient education he took a deep interest in literature and science, and especially devoted attention to the collection of documentary and pictorial illustrations of the history of Lancashire. These he used in compiling his 'Portfolio of Fragments relative to the History and Antiquities of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster,' which he brought out in 1817 in three folio parts. The second and enlarged edition is dated 1824, and the third, edited and indexed by John Harland, came out in 1867. This work led to his election as a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and to his honorary membership of the Newcastle-on-Tyne Society of Antiquaries. He was offered knighthood by the prince regent on presenting a copy of the book, but declined



the dignity. The 'Portfolio of Fragments' remains a standard work of reference for local history and genealogy. He wrote often on antiquarian subjects in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

He played an energetic part in developing the public institutions of his native town, especially the Blue Coat School, the Liverpool Library, the Royal Institution, Botanic Gardens, and Academy of Art. He introduced the art of lithography into Liverpool, and used it in his 'Fragments.'

He was elected in 1801 a member of the Society of Arts, and in 1803 received the gold medal of that society 'for his very great attention to render useful the articles remaining after public fires.' He had shown that paint, varnish, and printers' ink could be produced from burnt grain and sugar (*Trans. of Soc. of Arts*, xxii. 185).

He was a most charitable and hospitable man, and his house, ever open to his acquaintances, acquired the title of 'Gregson's Hotel.' He was twice married, first to Jane Foster; and secondly, to Anne Rimmer of Warrington, and he left several children. He died on 25 Sept. 1824, aged 75, after a fall from a ladder in his library. A monument to his memory was afterwards placed in St. John's churchyard, Liverpool.

[Baines's Lancashire (Harland), ii. 381; *Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. ii. p. 378, 1829, pt. ii. p. 652; Smithers's Liverpool, 1825, p. 410; Local Gleanings (Earwaker), 1875, i. 63, 87, 113; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, 1875, ii. 311; Fishwick's Lancashire Library, p. 57.]

C. W. S.

GREIG, ALEXIS SAMUILOVICH (1775-1845), admiral in the Russian service, son of Sir Samuel Greig [q. v.], was born at Cronstadt on 18 Sept. 1775. As a reward for the services of his father, he was enrolled at his birth as a midshipman in the Russian navy. He first distinguished himself in the war between Russia and Turkey in 1807, at which time he had attained the rank of rear-admiral. After the engagement off Lemnos in that year, in which the Turks suffered a severe defeat, he was sent by Admiral Seniavin in pursuit of some ships which had escaped to the gulf of Monte Santo; Greig blockaded the Turkish capitan-pasha so closely that he was compelled to burn his vessels and retreat overland. He greatly distinguished himself in the next war between Russia and Turkey (1828-9). While Field-marshal Wittgenstein invaded the latter country by land, Greig was entrusted with the task of attacking the fortresses on the coast of Bulgaria and Roumelia, and the eastern shore of the Black Sea. He appeared

off Anapa on 14 May; on 24 June the place capitulated, and Greig received the rank of full admiral. In conjunction with the Russian land forces he laid siege to Varna, but the place was not taken till two months and a half had elapsed (11 Oct.) During the operations the Emperor Nicholas visited the fleet and stayed on board the *Paris*, the admiral's ship. After the war was concluded (by the peace of Adrianople 14 Sept. 1829), Greig devoted himself with great earnestness to the organisation of the Russian navy. To him the Russians are indebted for the formation and development of their Black Sea fleet. He died on 30 Jan. 1845 at St. Petersburg, and was buried in the Smolensk cemetery in that city. He was created admiral in attendance on the czar, member of the imperial council, and knight of the order of St. George of the second class, together with other decorations. A monument was erected to his memory at Nicolaev. One of his sons greatly distinguished himself at the siege of Sebastopol.

[Morskoi Sbornik (Naval Miscellany), for 1801 No. 12, 1873 No. 3, 1882 Nos. 11 and 12; Bronevski's Zapiski Morskago Ofitsera (Memoirs of a Naval Officer), St. Petersburg, 1836; Ustrialov's Russkaya Istoria (Russian History), vol. ii.]

W. R. M.

GREIG, JOHN (1759-1819), mathematician, died at Somers Town, London, 19 Jan. 1819, aged 60 (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 184). He taught mathematics and wrote: 1. 'The Young Lady's Guide to Arithmetic,' London, 1798; many editions, the last in 1864. 2. 'Introduction to the Use of the Globes,' 1805; three editions. 3. 'A New Introduction to Arithmetic,' London, 1805. 4. 'A System of Astronomy on the simple plan of Geography,' London, 1810. 5. 'Astrography, or the Heavens displayed,' London, 1810. 6. 'The World displayed, or the Characteristic Features of Nature and Art,' London, 1810.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 441; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

C. L. K.

GREIG, SIR SAMUEL (1735-1788), admiral of the Russian navy, son of Charles Greig, shipowner of Inverkeithing in Fife-shire, and of his wife, Jane, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Charters of Inverkeithing, was born at Inverkeithing on 30 Nov. 1735. After serving some years at sea in merchant ships he entered the royal navy as master's mate on board the *Firedrake* bomb, in which he served at the reduction of Goree in 1758. He afterwards served in the *Royal George* during the blockade of Brest in 1759, and in her, carrying Sir Edward Hawke's flag, was pre-

sent in the decisive action of Quiberon Bay. In 1761 he was acting lieutenant of the *Albemarle* armed ship, and was admitted to pass his examination on 25 Jan. 1762. His rank, however, was not confirmed, and he was still serving as a master's mate at the reduction of Havana in 1762. On the conclusion of the peace in 1763 he was one of a small number of officers permitted to take service in the navy of Russia, in which, in 1764, he was appointed a lieutenant. In a very short time he was promoted to the rank of captain, and in 1769 was appointed to command a division of the fleet which sailed for the Mediterranean under Count Orloff, and, being reinforced by a squadron which went out under Rear-admiral John Elphinston [q. v.], destroyed the Turkish fleet in the Bay of Chesme on 7-8 July 1770. Greig's share in this success was no doubt important; but it has been perhaps exaggerated in common report by his later celebrity. The British officers all did well, but the special command of the decisive operations was vested in Elphinston. Greig was at once promoted to be rear-admiral, and continued with Orloff, while Elphinston was detached on an independent expedition to the Dardanelles. During the following years the war by sea was for the most part limited to destroying Turkish magazines and stores; but on 10 Oct. 1773 a Turkish squadron of ten ships was met and completely defeated by a Russian squadron of slightly inferior force. At the end of 1773 Greig returned to St. Petersburg, in order to attend personally to the fitting out of reinforcements; in command of which, with the rank of vice-admiral, he sailed in February 1774, and joined Count Orloff at Leghorn, whence he pushed on to join the fleet in the Archipelago. Peace was, however, shortly afterwards concluded, and Greig returned to Russia, where, during the succeeding years, he devoted himself to the improvement and development of the Russian navy. His services were acknowledged by the empress, who appointed him grand admiral, governor of Cronstadt, and knight of the orders of St. Andrew, St. George, St. Vladimir, and St. Anne, and on 18 July 1776 paid him a state visit on board the flagship, dined in the cabin, reviewed the fleet, and returned after placing on the admiral's breast the star of St. Alexander Newski. At this time, and in his efforts for the improvement of the Russian navy, Greig drew into it a very considerable number of British officers, principally Scotchmen, with a result that was certainly of permanent benefit to the navy, but proved at the time the cause of some embarrassment to the country, as rendering its

foreign policy dependent on the good will of the aliens in its service. In 1780 the 'armed neutrality' was reduced virtually to an 'armed nullity' by the fact that the navy was not available for service against England (*Diaries and Correspondence of the First Earl of Malmesbury*, i. 306). On the outbreak of the war with Sweden in 1788 Greig took command of the fleet in the Gulf of Finland, and on 17 July fought a very severe but indecisive action with the Swedes off the island of Hogland. Greig felt that he had not been properly seconded by the superior Russian officers under his command, and sent seventeen of them prisoners to St. Petersburg, charged with having shamefully abandoned the rear-admiral, and being thus guilty of the loss of his ship. They were all, it is said, condemned to the hulks. The force displayed by the Russians was, however, an unpleasant surprise to the Swedes, who had counted on having the command of the sea, and were now obliged to modify their plans, and to act solely on the defensive. Through the autumn Greig held them shut up in Sveaborg; but his health, already failing, gave way under the continued strain, and he died on board his ship on 15-26 Oct. His memory was honoured by a general mourning, and a state funeral in the cathedral at Reval, where 'a magnificent monument has since been erected to mark the place where he lies.'

Greig's services to the Russian navy consisted in remodelling the discipline, civilising and educating the officers, and gradually forming a navy which enabled Russia to boast of some maritime strength. He left two sons: Alexis [q. v.], afterwards an admiral in the Russian service; and Samuel, who married his second cousin, Mary, daughter of Sir William George Fairfax [q. v.] and wife, by her second marriage, of Dr. William Somerville.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. ii. p. 1125, 1789 pt. i. p. 165; Dublin Univ. Mag. xlv. 156.] J. K. L.

GREISLEY, HENRY (1615 ?-1678), translator, born about 1615, was the son of John Greisley of Shrewsbury. In 1634 he was elected from Westminster School to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, as a member of which he proceeded B.A. 11 April 1638, M.A. 8 July 1641. For refusing to subscribe the engagement 'according to act of parliament' he was ejected from his studentship in March 1651 (*Register of Visitors of Univ. of Oxf.*, Camd. Soc., pp. 329, 486). On 28 Sept. 1661 he received institution to the rectory of Stoke-Severn, Worcestershire, and was installed a prebendary of Worcester on 19 April 1672 (WILLIS, *Survey of Cathedrals*, ii. 669). He was buried at Stoke-Severn, having

died on 8 June 1678, at the age of sixty-three. A memorial of him and of his wife Eleanor, daughter of Gervase Buck of Worcestershire, who died 17 Jan. 1703, aged 64, is in Stoke-Severn Church. Greisley translated from the French of Balzac 'The Prince . . . [by H. G.], 12mo, London, 1648; and from the French of Senault 'The Christian Man; or the Reparation of Nature by Grace' [anon.], 4to, London, 1650. 'Besides which translations,' says Wood, 'he hath certain specimens of poetry extant, which have obtained him a place among those of that faculty.' He contributed a copy of English verses to the Christ Church collection entitled 'Death repeal'd' on the death of Paul, viscount Bayning of Sudbury, in June 1638 (pp. 14-15); another in Latin is in the 'Horti Carolini Rosa Altera,' after the queen had given birth to a son, Henry, in 1640.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1167-8, 1244; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 468, 500, ii. 3; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* (1852), pp. 105, 107; Nash's *Worcestershire*, ii. 345, 347; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy* (1714), pt. ii. p. 108.]  
G. G.

**GREISLEY, SIR ROGER**, bart. (1801-1837), author. [See **GRESLEY**.]

**GRELLAN, SAINT** (*A.* 500), of Craebh-Grellain, in the south-east of the barony of Boyle, co. Roscommon, was the son of Cuillin, son of Cairbre Red-ear, king of Leinster. In the time of Lughaidh, son of Leogaire (483-508), great peals of thunder were heard, which St. Patrick interpreted as announcing Grellan's birth and future eminence as a saint. When of age to travel he abandoned his right of succession to the throne, and accompanied St. Patrick to Ath Cliath Duibhlinne (now Dublin). On this occasion Patrick is said to have composed a poem upon Grellan's future fame (given in Grellan's 'Life'). They went from Dublin to Duach Galach, king of Connaught, whose wife was delivered of a dead child in the night. It was miraculously restored to life by the saints. As a reward for this Duach granted a tribute to be paid thenceforward by the descendants of the infant to Grellan, and bestowed on him the plain where the miracle was performed, then called Achadh Finnabrach, but afterwards Craebh-Grellain (the Branch of Grellan), from the branch given to him in token of possession by Duach and Patrick.

Grellan, travelling further, settled at Magh Senchineoil (the Plain of the Old Tribe), then the dwelling-place of Cian, king of the Fer Bolgs, who were the inhabitants of that territory. Cian waited on Grellan at Cill Cluana, now Kilclooney, north-west of Bal-

linasloe, in the barony of Clonmacnowen, co. Galway, where Grellan afterwards erected a church. The Fer Bolgs were attacked by a tribe from Clogher under Maine the Great, but Grellan intervened and made peace on condition that Maine should deliver 'thrice nine' nobles as hostages to Cian. Cian meditated a treacherous slaughter of the hostages, when, at Grellan's prayers, a quagmire opened and swallowed up him and his forces. Grellan then handed over the territory to Maine, and in return received the following tribute. He was to have a screpall (3*d.*) out of every townland, the first-born of every family was to be dedicated to him; he was also to have the firstlings of pig, sheep, and horse, and the race of Maine were never to be subdued as long as they held his crozier. This crozier was preserved for ages in the family of O'Cronelly, who were the ancient comharbas, or successors of the saint. It was in existence as late as 1836, when it was in the possession of John Cronelly, the senior representative of the saint's successors, but it is not known what has since become of it.

Grellan's day is 10 Nov., but the year of his death is not mentioned. Colgan says he was a disciple of St. Finnian of Clonard, and flourished in 590, but this is not consistent with the facts mentioned in the Irish life, for St. Patrick, with whom he is associated, died, according to the usual opinion, in 493, or, according to Mr. Whitley Stokes, in 463.

[Betha Grellain MS. 23-0.41, Royal Irish Academy; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 303; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy-many; Colgan's *Acta Sanct.* p. 337.]  
T. O.

**GRENE, CHRISTOPHER** (1629-1697), jesuit, son of George Grene, by his wife Jane Tempest, and brother of Father Martin Grene [q. v.], was born in 1629 in the diocese of Kilkenny, Ireland, whither his parents, who were natives of England, and belonged to the middle class, had retired on account of the persecution. He made his early studies in Ireland; entered in 1642 the college of the English jesuits at Liège, where he lived for five years; was admitted into the English College at Rome for his higher course in 1647; was ordained priest in 1653; and sent to England in 1654. He entered the Society of Jesus 7 Sept. 1658, and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1668-9. He became English penitentiary first at Loreto, and afterwards at St. Peter's, Rome. In 1692 he was appointed spiritual director at the English College, Rome, and he died there on 11 Nov. 1697.

He rendered great service to historical

students by collecting the scattered records of the English catholic martyrs, and by preserving materials for the history of the times of persecution in this country. An account of those portions of his manuscript collections which are preserved at Stonyhurst, Oscott, and in the archiepiscopal archives of Westminster is given in Morris's 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,' vol. iii.

[Foley's Records, iii. 499, vi. 369, vii. 317; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, iii. 3-7, 118, 315; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 106.] T. C.

**GRENE, MARTIN** (1616-1667), jesuit, son of George Grene, probably a member of one of the Yorkshire families of the name, by his wife Jane Tempest, is said by Southwell to have been born in 1616 at Kilkenny in Ireland, to which country his parents had retired from their native land on account of the persecution; but the provincial's returns of 1642 and 1655 expressly vouch for his being a native of Kent. He was the elder brother of Christopher Grene [q. v.]. After studying humanities in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he was admitted to the society in 1638. In 1642 he was a professor in the college at Liège, and he held important offices in other establishments belonging to the English jesuits on the continent. In 1653 he was stationed in Oxfordshire. He was solemnly professed of the four vows on 3 Dec. 1654. After passing twelve years on the mission he was recalled to Watten, near St. Omer, to take charge of the novices. He died there on 2 Oct. 1667, leaving behind him the reputation of an eminent classic, historian, philosopher, and divine.

His works are: 1. 'An Answer to the Provincial Letters published by the Jansenists, under the name of Lewis Montalt, against the Doctrine of the Jesuits and School Divines,' Paris, 1659, 8vo. A translation from the French, but with considerable improvements of his own, and with a brief history of Jansenism prefixed. 2. 'An Account of the Jesuites Life and Doctrine. By M. G.,' London, 1661, 12mo. This book was a great favourite with the Duke of York, afterwards James II. 3. 'Vox Veritatis, seu Via Regia ducens ad veram Pacem,' manuscript. This treatise was translated into English by his brother, Francis Grene, and printed at Ghent, 1676, 24mo. 4. 'The Church History of England,' manuscript, commencing with the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume of this work was ready for the press when the author died. Grene, who was an accomplished antiquary, communicated to Father Daniello Bartoli much information respect-

ing English catholic affairs, which is embodied in Bartoli's 'Istoria della Compagnia di Gesu: L'Inghilterra,' 1667.

[Cath. Miscell. ix. 35; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Foley's Records, iii. 493, vii. 317; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 50; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 106; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 586; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 158.] T. C.

**GRENFELL, JOHN PASCOE** (1800-1869), admiral in the Brazilian navy, born at Battersea on 20 Sept. 1800, was a son of J. G. Grenfell and nephew of Pascoe Grenfell [q. v.]. When eleven years old he entered the service of the East India Company; but after having made several voyages to India, in 1819 he joined the service of the Chilian republic under Lord Cochrane [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD], was made a lieutenant, and took part in most of Cochrane's exploits in the war of Chilian independence, and notably in the cutting out of the Esmeralda, when he was severely wounded. In 1823 he accompanied Cochrane to Brazil, with the rank of commander, and served under his orders in the war with Portugal, specially distinguishing himself in the reduction of Para. Afterwards, under Commodore Norton, in the action off Buenos Ayres on 29 July 1826, he lost his right arm. He then went to England for the re-establishment of his health, but returned to Brazil in 1828. In 1835-6 he commanded the squadron on the lakes of the province of Rio Grande do Sul against the rebel flotillas, which he captured or destroyed, thus compelling the rebel army to surrender. In 1841 he was promoted to be rear-admiral. In 1846 he was appointed consul-general in England, to reside in Liverpool, and in August 1848, while superintending the trial of the Alfonso, a ship of war built at Liverpool for the Brazilian government, assisted in saving the lives of the passengers and crew of the emigrant ship Ocean Monarch, burnt off the mouth of the Mersey. For his exertions at this time he received the thanks of the corporation and the gold medal of the Liverpool Shipwreck Society. In 1851, on war breaking out between Brazil and the Argentine republic, he returned to take command of the Brazilian navy, and in December, after a sharp conflict, forced the passage of the Parana. After the peace he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and later on to be admiral; but in 1852 he returned to Liverpool, and resumed his functions as consul-general, holding the office until his death on 20 March 1869. He married, at Monte Video in 1829, Doña Maria Dolores Masini, and left issue; among others, Harry Tremeneere Grenfell, a captain in the royal

navy, who on 13 Feb. 1882, while shooting in the neighbourhood of Artaki, in the Sea of Marmora, was severely wounded in a chance affray with some native shepherds; he narrowly escaped with his life, his companion, Commander Selby, being killed. An elder son, John Granville Grenfell, commissioner of crown lands in New South Wales, was killed while defending the mail against an attack of bushrangers on 7 Dec. 1866 (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 11, 21 Dec. 1866).

[Times, 22 March 1869; Illustrated London News, 4 Dec. 1852; Mulhall's English in South America, p. 210; Armitage's Hist. of Brazil; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**GRENFELL, PASCOE** (1761-1838), politician, was born at Marazion in Cornwall, and baptised at St. Hilary Church 24 Sept. 1761. His father, Pascoe Grenfell, born in 1729, after acting as a merchant in London, became commissary to the States of Holland, and died at Marazion 27 May 1810, having married Mary, third child of William Tremenhore, attorney, Penzance. The son went to the grammar school at Truro in 1777, where he was contemporary with Richard Polwhele, the historian, and Dr. John Cole, rector of Exeter College, Oxford. Afterwards proceeding to London he entered into business with his father and uncle, who were merchants and large dealers in tin and copper ores. In course of time he connected himself with Thomas Williams of Temple House, Great Marlow, then occupied with the development of the industries of Anglesey and Cornwall, and the largest manufacturer in the products of those districts in the kingdom. Grenfell soon became principal managing partner of these concerns, and having purchased Taplow House as a residence, was chosen parliamentary representative for Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on the death of Williams in 1802, for which place he sat from 14 Dec. 1802 to 29 Feb. 1820. He represented Penryn in Cornwall from 9 March 1820 to 2 June 1826. In parliament he was a zealous supporter of William Wilberforce in the debates on slavery, a vigilant observer of the actions of the Bank of England, and a great authority on finance. On the latter subject he made many speeches, two of which he published in 1816, and it was chiefly through his efforts that the periodical publication of the accounts of the bank was commenced (*Hansard*, vols. xxii. xxx-xxxvii.). He was governor of the Royal Exchange Insurance Company, and a commissioner of the lieutenantancy for London. He died at 38 Belgrave Square, London, 23 Jan. 1838. He married, first, his cousin, Charlotte Granville,

who died in 1790, and secondly, on 15 Jan. 1798, Georgiana St. Leger, seventh and youngest daughter of St. Leger St. Leger, first viscount Doneraile. She died 12 May 1818.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. April 1838, p. 429; D. Gilbert's Cornwall, ii. 216; Polwhele's Reminiscences (1836), i. 12, 110; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, i. 304; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 189, 1205; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of Court of George IV (1859), i. 282-3.] G. C. B.

**GRENVILLE.** [See also **GRANVILLE.**]

**GRENVILLE, SIR BEVIL** (1596-1648), royalist, son of Sir Bernard Grenville and Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Bevil of Kellygarth, Cornwall, was born 23 March 1595-1596 at Brinn, in St. Withiel, Cornwall (VIVIAN, *Visitation of Cornwall*, p. 192; *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, iii. 1206), matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 14 June 1611, and took the degree of B.A. 17 Feb. 1613-14 (BOASE, *Exeter College Registers*, p. xxx). In a letter to his son Richard, written in 1639, Grenville gives an account of his own studies: 'I was left to my own little discretion when I was a youth in Oxford, and so fell upon the sweet delights of reading poetry and history in such sort as I troubled no other books, and do find myself so infinitely defective by it, when I come to manage any occasions of weight, as I would give a limb it were otherwise' (*Academy*, 28 July 1877). Grenville represented Cornwall in the parliaments of 1621 and 1624, and Launceston in the first three parliaments of Charles I (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, 1878). During this period he sided with the popular party, and was the friend and follower of Sir John Eliot. Grenville's letters to his wife in 1626 show with what anxiety he regarded Eliot's brief imprisonment in that year (FORSTER, *Life of Cromwell*, p. 99). In 1628 Grenville was very active in securing the return of Eliot and other opposition candidates to parliament, in spite of the fact that his father, Sir Bernard, took the side of the government (FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, 1865, i. 108, 110). During Eliot's final imprisonment he had no stauncher friend than Grenville; he signs himself to Eliot 'one that will live and die your faithfulest friend and servant.' When, in 1632, there were rumours of a fresh parliament, Grenville wrote an affectionate letter to Eliot asserting that he should 'be sure of the first knight's place whensoever it happen' (*ib.* ii. 529, 708). Grenville's reasons for abandoning the opposition are obscure. In 1639, when the king raised an army against the Scots, he manifested the greatest alacrity in his cause. 'I go with joy and com-

fort,' he wrote, 'to venture a life in as good a cause and with as good company as ever Englishman did; and I do take God to witness, if I were to choose a death it should be no other but this' (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 2; cf. NUGENT, *Life of Hampden*, ii. 193). In the Long parliament Grenville again represented the county of Cornwall, but took no part in its debates. Heath represents him as a determined opponent of the attainder of the Earl of Strafford, but his name does not appear in the list of those who voted against the bill (HEATH, *Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 33; RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, p. 59). From the beginning of the war he devoted himself to the king's service, and as he was, according to Clarendon, 'the most generally loved man' in Cornwall, his influence was of the greatest value. On 5 Aug. 1642 Grenville and others published the king's commission of array and his declaration against the militia at Launceston (*Journals of the House of Lords*, v. 275). The parliament thrice sent for him as a delinquent and ordered his arrest (*ib.* pp. 271, 294, 315). The representatives of the two parties signed, on 18 Aug. at Bodmin, an agreement for a truce, but the arrival of Hopton in September revived the conflict (*ib.* v. 315; CLARENDON, vi. 239). The royalists established their headquarters at Truro, and succeeded in inducing the grand jury of Cornwall to find an indictment against their opponents for riot and unlawful assembly (CLARENDON, vi. 241). Grenville was determined 'to fetch those traitors out of their nest at Launceston, or fire them in it' (FORSTER, *Life of Cromwell*, i. 97). The *posse comitatus* was raised, Launceston was triumphantly occupied, and the parliamentary forces were driven out of the county. On 19 Jan. 1643 Colonel Ruthven and the parliamentarians were defeated at Bradock Down, near Liskeard, with the loss of twelve hundred prisoners and all their guns. 'I had the van,' writes Grenville, 'and so, after solemn prayers at the head of every division, I led my part away, who followed me with so great a courage, both down the one hill and up the other, that it struck a terror into them' (NUGENT, *Hampden*, ii. 368; CLARENDON, vi. 248). Against Grenville's judgment Hopton then besieged Plymouth, but before the end of February he was forced to raise the siege, and on 3 March a cessation of arms was concluded between the counties of Devon and Cornwall (CLARENDON, vi. 254; FORSTER, *Life of Cromwell*, i. 106). In May Henry Grey [q. v.], earl of Stamford, marched into Cornwall with an army of 5,400 foot and 1,400 horse. Hopton and Grenville, though their forces hardly amounted to half that number,

attacked Stamford's camp at Stratton on 16 May, and completely routed him. As at Bradock Down, Grenville was again conspicuous for his personal courage (CLARENDON, vii. 89). In June the Cornish army joined that under Prince Maurice, and the Marquis of Hertford advanced into Somersetshire and attacked Sir William Waller at Lansdowne, near Bath (5 July 1643). Grenville was killed as he led his Cornish pikemen up the hill against Waller's entrenchments. 'In the face of their cannon and small shot from their breastworks, he gained the brow of the hill, having sustained two full charges from the enemy's horse; but in their third charge, his horse failing and giving ground, he received, after other wounds, a blow on the head with a poleaxe, with which he fell' (*ib.* vii. 106). In his pocket was found the treasured letter of thanks which Charles had sent him in the preceding March (*Biographia Britannica*, 1757, p. 2295). He was buried at Kilkhampton on 26 July (VIVIAN, p. 192). Lord Nugent prints an admirable and touching letter of condolence addressed to Lady Grenville by John Trelawney (*Life of Hampden*, ii. 381), but the letter of Anthony Payne on the same subject quoted by Mr. Hawker does not appear to be genuine (HAWKER, *Footprints of Former Men*, 1870, p. 39). Grenville was a very great loss to the king's cause. 'His activity, interest, and reputation was the foundation of all that had been done in Cornwall; his temper and affection so public that no accident which happened could make any impression on him, and his example kept others from taking anything ill, or at least seeming to do so.' Grenville's influence over his Cornish followers 'restrained much of the license and suppressed the murmurs and mutiny to which that people were too much inclined' (CLARENDON, vii. 108, 82 n.). In the following year a collection of poems was published at Oxford, entitled 'Verses on the Death of the right Valiant Sir Bevil Grenvill, knight,' containing elegies by William Cartwright, Jasper Mayne, and others. Memorial verses are also to be found in Heath's 'Clarastella,' 1650, p. 6, and Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646, p. 44. Best known are the oft-quoted lines of Martin Lluellin:

Where shall th' next famous Grenville's ashes stand?

Thy grandsire fills the seas and thou the land!

Grenville married Grace, daughter of Sir George Smith of Exeter, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters. Lady Grenville was buried at Kilkhampton on 8 June 1647. Of his sons the most notable were

John Grenville, first earl of Bath [q. v.]; Bernard (1631-1701), father of Sir Bevil Grenville [q. v.] and of George Granville, lord Lansdowne [q. v.]; and Denis Grenville (1637-1703) [q. v.], afterwards dean of Durham (VIVIAN, p. 192). Monuments to Grenville's memory were erected by his grandson, Lord Lansdowne, at Stratton, at Lansdowne, and at Kilkhampton (WARNER, *History of Bath*, 1801, p. 84; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, pt. ii. p. 35). A portrait of Grenville, from a miniature in the possession of Thomas Grenville [q. v.], is engraved in Lord Nugent's 'Life of Hampden,' ed. 1832.

[Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, ed. Macray; the narratives on which Clarendon founded his history of the western campaign are Clarendon MS. 1738 (Nos. 1, 2). Letters by Grenville are printed in Nugent's Life of Hampden, Forster's Life of Cromwell, 1838, and Forster's Life of Eliot, 1865; the originals of some of these are among the Forster MSS. at South Kensington; others are mentioned in Baring Gould's Life of R. S. Hawker, ed. 1876, pp. 36, 288. Lives of Grenville are contained in Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 352, and Biog. Brit. 1750. A pedigree of the Grenville family is given in Vivian's Visitations of Cornwall; see also Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 190, iii. 1206.] C. H. F.

**GRENVILLE, DENIS** (1637-1703), Jacobite divine, youngest son of Sir Bevil Grenville [q. v.], was born 13 Feb. 1637, and baptised at Kilkhampton, Cornwall, 26 Feb. He was probably educated for some time at a grammar school in his native county, and at Eton. He was matriculated as a gentleman-commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, 22 Sept. 1657, according to Boase (*Register of Exeter*, p. xxxi), or, according to the university records, on 6 Aug. 1658. He was created M.A. in convocation 28 Sept. 1660, and proceeded D.D. on 28 Feb. 1671. About 1660 he married Anne, fourth and youngest daughter of Bishop Cosen. He was then preparing, according to his panegyrists, to cast 'a lustre upon the clergy,' adding the 'eminency of birth' to 'virtues, learning, and piety.' Bishop Sanderson ordained him in 1661, and on 10 July in the same year he succeeded, on the presentation of his eldest brother, Sir John Grenville [q. v.], earl of Bath, to the family living of Kilkhampton. Lord Bath also obtained for him a promise of the next vacant fellowship at Eton College. Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, resisted this arrangement, but the king sent a peremptory mandate directing that it should be strictly fulfilled. Before the next vacancy (in 1669) Grenville exchanged the reversion for the prebendal stall of Langtoft in York Cathed-

ral, held by Timothy Thriscombe. He was collated to the first stall in Durham (his father-in-law's) Cathedral on 18 Sept. 1662. He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Durham, with the rectory of Easington annexed, in September 1662, and in 1664 to the rectory of Elwick Hall. He resigned Elwick Hall in 1667 upon his institution to the rich rectory of Sedgefield, and in 1668 he surrendered the first for the second stall, being installed on 16 Feb. 1668. With the assistance of Bishop Nathaniel Crew [q. v.] he obtained, in spite of Archbishop Sancroft's opposition, the very lucrative deanery of Durham, to which he was instituted on 9 Dec. 1684. Sancroft exclaimed that 'Grenville was not worthy of the least stall in Durham Cathedral,' and his diocesan retorted that 'he would rather choose a gentleman than a silly fellow who knew nothing about [? but] books.' Grenville then vacated his stall, but held at the same time the deanery and archdeaconry of Durham, and the rectory of Sedgefield, described in his own words as 'the best deanery, the best archdeaconry, and one of the best livings in England.' He managed, however, to get into debt, and while archdeacon of Durham and one of the king's chaplains in ordinary he was openly arrested within the cloisters of the cathedral and imprisoned, though claiming his privileges. The matter was brought before the king in council, when he was freed, and the offending officials were severely punished. His wife suffered from 'occasional attacks of mental excitement,' aggravated, if not created, by these debts, and by her husband's consequent estrangement from her father and her sister, Lady Gerrard. During 1678 and 1679 he retired with his sister, Lady Joanna Thornhill, and her family to Tour d'Aigues, a small town in Provence.

Grenville was a strong churchman, and he laboured all his time at Durham to promote a weekly communion in the cathedral; he confessed to Dugdale in 1683 that he had been compelled to play 'a very hard game these twenty years in maintaining y<sup>e</sup> exact order w<sup>ch</sup> Bpp. Cosins set on foot.' As dean he also endeavoured to make 'the cathedral the great seminary of young divines for the diocese, and to this end to invite ingenuous young men to be minor canons,' with right of succession to the chapter livings. He was a zealous adherent of James II, and upon William's landing raised 700*l.* from the prebendaries of Durham for the king, giving 100*l.* himself. He addressed the clergy of his archdeaconry on behalf of James, and even after Durham had been surprised by William's followers (Sunday, 9 Dec.) Grenville delivered 'a seasonable loyall sermon.' At

midnight on 11 Dec. he fled to Carlisle, and a few days later was seized on the borders while hastening to Scotland, and was robbed of his horses and money. These were recovered by him when he had been brought back to Carlisle, and after a short stay at Durham he succeeded in escaping to Edinburgh and landing at Honfleur (19 March 1689). His wife was left destitute in England, and by an order of the chapter of Durham she received an allowance of 'twenty pounds quarterly.' His goods at Durham were distrained upon by the sheriff for debts, when Sir George Wheler purchased for 221*l.* the dean's library, which was rich in bibles and common-prayer books. Through his brother's influence Grenville retained the revenues of his preferment for some time; but as he declined to take the oaths of allegiance to the new sovereigns he was deprived of them from 1 Feb. 1691. Except in February 1690, when he came incognito into England, but was recognised by 'an impertinent and malicious postmaster' at Canterbury, and a second visit in April 1695, he remained in France. James nominated him for the archbishopric of York on the death of Lamplugh, and he was always kindly treated by the ex-king's wife. Sums of money were occasionally sent to him from England, especially by Sir George Wheler and Thomas Higgons, his nephew, who were threatened with prosecution in 1698 by Sir George's son-in-law, an attorney with whom he had quarrelled. Grenville was the chief ecclesiastic who accompanied James into exile, but was not allowed to perform the Anglican service. His conversion was vainly attempted, at one time by restraint, at another by argument. He lived first at Rouen, from 1698 to 1701 at Tremblet, and afterwards at Corbeil on the Seine. He sickened at Corbeil on the night of 12 April 1703, was taken to Paris, and died on 18 April. His body was buried privately at night, at the lower end of the consecrated ground of the Holy Innocents churchyard in Paris. The funeral was at the cost of Mary, the widow of James II, who had often helped him from her scanty resources. His wife died in October 1691, and was buried in Durham Cathedral on 14 Oct.

Grenville when an undergraduate at Oxford contributed verses to the university collection of loyal poems printed in 1660, with the title of '*Britannia Rediviva*.' On his appointment to the archdeaconry of Durham in 1662 he issued and reissued in the next year 'Article of Enquiry concerning Matters Ecclesiastical' for the officials of every parish in the diocese. In 1664 he printed a sermon and a letter, entitled 'The Compleat Confor-

mist, or Seasonable Advice concerning strict Conformity and frequent Celebration of the Holy Communion.' He addressed to his nephew Thomas, son of his sister, Bridget Grenville, by Sir Thomas Higgons, in 1685, an anonymous volume of 'Counsel and Directions, Divine and Moral, in Plain and Familiar Letters of Advice.' When in exile at Rouen he printed twenty copies of 'The Resigned and Resolved Christian and Faithful and Undaunted Royalist in two plain farewell Sermons and a loyal farewell Visitation Speech. Whereunto are added certaine letters to his relations and freinds in England.' A copy of this very scarce production is in the Bodleian Library, and another in the Grenville collection; both contain portraits of the dean after Beauport, engraved by Edelinck. Numerous letters from him are printed in Comber's '*Life of Thomas Comber*,' pp. 139-334; many more remain unprinted among the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian Library. Locke when in France in 1678 wrote three letters to Grenville. Two of them are in Addit. MS. 4290 at the British Museum, and are printed, together with the third, in Fox Bourne's '*John Locke*,' i. 387-97. A narrative of his life was composed by a clergyman named Beaumont, residing in the diocese of Durham. Two collections of his remains have been distributed by the Surtees Society. The former (pt. i. of vol. xxxvii. of their '*Transactions*') was taken from a book in the Durham Cathedral library, consisting of letters and other documents collected by Dr. Hunter, the well-known antiquary of that county. The latter (vol. xlvii. of the Surtees Society) was based on the papers at the Bodleian Library. Grenville, lord Lansdowne, pronounced a high eulogy upon his apostolic virtues in an often-quoted passage.

[Lord Lansdowne's Works, ii. 283-5; Dugdale's Diary, pp. 428-32; Surtees's Durham, i. 12-13, 175, ii. 373-4, iii. 32-6; Maxwell Lyte's Eton College, pp. 269-70; Luttrell's Relation, iv. 369-71; Zouch's Sudbury and Sir George Wheler in Zouch's Works, ii. 80-1, 158-9, 167-171; Boase's Exeter College, p. xxxi; Gilling's Life of Trosse, pp. 123-5; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 497-8; Wood's Fasti, ii. 229, 326; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 300-10; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 191-2, iii. 1206.] W. P. C.

**GRENVILLE, GEORGE (1712-1770)** statesman, was the second son of Richard Grenville (1678-1728) of Wotton Hall, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Hester, second daughter of Sir Richard Temple, bart., of Stowe, near Buckingham, and sister and co-heiress of Richard, viscount Cobham of Stowe. He was born on 14 Oct. 1712; was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford (where he



matriculated on 6 Feb. 1730), and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1729. It appears that he was also admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 21 Feb. 1733. He was, however, called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1735, and was afterwards elected a bencher of that society in 1763. At the wish of his uncle, Lord Cobham, Grenville forsook the law for politics, and at the general election in May 1741 was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Buckingham, a constituency which he represented until his death.

Grenville began his political career among the 'Boy Patriots,' who opposed Sir Robert Walpole's policy, and on 21 Jan. 1742 took part in the debate on Pulteney's motion for a secret committee on the conduct of the war (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 119). In December 1742 he spoke in the debate on Sir William Yonge's motion for a grant in payment of the Hanoverian troops, and voted with Pitt against the motion (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 1051-3). In December 1744 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Pelham's administration. In the following year, though in office, he engaged with Pitt and his brother Richard (afterwards Lord Temple) in opposing the measures of the government until the former obtained preferment (*Grenville Papers*, i. 424). On 23 June 1747 Grenville became a lord of the treasury. On the death of Henry Pelham Grenville was appointed treasurer of the navy in the Duke of Newcastle's administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 21 June 1754. By untiring industry Grenville had already made a mark in the House of Commons. Pitt, writing to the Earl of Hardwicke in the previous April, says: 'Mr. Grenville is universally able in the whole business of the house, and after Mr. Murray and Mr. Fox is certainly one of the very best parliament men in the house' (CHATHAM, *Correspondence*, i. 106). When parliament met in November 1755 Grenville attacked the foreign policy of the government in a speech which, according to Horace Walpole, 'was very fine, and much beyond himself; and very pathetic' (*Letters*, ii. 484), and on 20 Nov. was dismissed from his office. In November 1756, on the formation of the Duke of Devonshire's administration, Grenville returned to his former post of treasurer of the navy, in succession to Dodington, but on 9 April in the following year resigned it, in consequence of the dismissal of Pitt and Temple from the government. In June 1757, however, Grenville once again became treasurer of the navy, and on 24 Jan. 1758 reintroduced his Navy Bill, which had been thrown out in the previous year (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 839-70). This useful measure, which

provided for the speedy and punctual payment of seamen's wages, after considerable opposition in the lords, became law during the session (31 Geo. II, c. x.) Soon after the accession of George III, Grenville, under Bute's influence, began to break away from Pitt, with whom he had hitherto acted in accord. In February 1761 he was admitted to the cabinet, while still holding the office of treasurer of the navy. Upon Pitt's resignation, in October 1761, the seals of secretary of state were offered to Grenville, who refused them. At the king's desire, Grenville, however, gave up the thoughts which he had entertained of succeeding Onslow as the speaker, and consented to remain treasurer of the navy, and to take the lead in the House of Commons. On the meeting of the new parliament, in November 1761, Grenville proposed Sir John Cust as Onslow's successor in the chair (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1100-2). When the Duke of Newcastle resigned, in May 1762, Grenville was appointed secretary of state for the northern department, in the place of Lord Bute, who became first lord of the treasury. During the summer, while the negotiations for peace were going on, Grenville had considerable differences with Bute upon the terms of the treaty. Grenville strongly insisted upon the retention of Guadaloupe, or upon obtaining an equivalent for giving it up; but while he was in bed, owing to a temporary illness, Bute took the opportunity of summoning a council, by which it was surrendered. Grenville was, however, successful in compelling Bute to exact compensation from Spain for the cession of Havannah. Hitherto Grenville had had an easy task as leader of the house, since Pitt had abstained from any violent opposition; but he by no means relished the prospect of having to take the leading part in the commons in the defence of the treaty. Bute, being anxious to secure a majority in the lower house, and doubting Grenville's ability in the coming crisis, called in Fox to his assistance, and Grenville, compelled to resign the leadership as well as the seals, accepted the post of first lord of the admiralty, in the place of Lord Halifax, who succeeded Grenville as secretary of state on 13 Oct. 1762. Parliament met in November 1762, but Grenville, thinking himself neglected, took little part in the debates. On one memorable occasion, however, in March 1763, he interposed in defence of Dashwood's proposition of an additional duty on cider, and reminded the house that the profusion with which the late war had been carried on necessitated the imposition of new taxes. "He wished gentlemen would show him *where* to lay them." Repeating this question in his querulous,

languid, fatiguing tone, Pitt, who sat opposite to him, mimicking his accent aloud, repeated these words of an old ditty, "Gentle shepherd, tell me where!" and then rising abused Grenville bitterly. He had no sooner finished than Grenville started up in a transport of rage, and said, if gentlemen were to be treated with that contempt—— Pitt was walking out of the house, but at that word turned round, made a sneering bow to Grenville, and departed. . . . The appellation of the Gentle Shepherd long stuck by Grenville. He is mentioned by it in many of the writings on the Stamp Act, and in other pamphlets and political prints of the time' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 251). Fox, in his memorandum dated 11 March 1763, urged Bute to remove Grenville from the government, stating that, in his opinion, Grenville was 'and will be, whether in the ministry or in the House of Commons, an hindrance, not a help, and sometimes a very great inconvenience to those he is joined with' (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 189).

Bute had other plans, and on his resignation of office Grenville was appointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer on 10 April 1763. Grenville afterwards practically avowed that he took office to secure the king from the danger of falling into the hands of the whigs. 'I told his majesty,' he says in a letter to Lord Strange, 'that I came into his service to preserve the constitution of my country, and to prevent any undue and unwarrantable force being put upon the crown' (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 106). A few days after his assumption of office the session came to an end. The king's speech identified the foreign policy of the new ministry with the old one, and referred to 'the happy effects' of the recently concluded peace, 'so honourable to the crown, and so beneficial to my people' (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1321-31). On 23 April the famous No. 45 of the 'North Briton' appeared, in which the speech was severely attacked, and on the 30th Wilkes was arrested on the authority of a general warrant. There can be little doubt that Bute had hoped to make Grenville his tool, but he soon found out his mistake. Grenville resented his interference, and complained that the ministry had not the full confidence of the king. Negotiations were commenced, with a view to displacing Grenville, in July with Lord Hardwicke, and afterwards in August with Pitt. Upon the failure of the second attempt the king was compelled to ask Grenville to remain in office, which he consented to do on receiving an assurance that Bute should no longer exer-

cise any secret influence in the closet. In September the ministry, which had been weakened by the death of Lord Egremont in the preceding month, was strengthened by the accession of the Bedford party, the duke becoming the president of the council, while Sandwich, Hillsborough, and Egmont were given important offices. On 9 March 1764 Grenville introduced his budget, speaking 'for two hours and forty minutes; much of it well, but too long, too many repetitions, and too evident marks of being galled by reports, which he answered with more art than sincerity' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iv. 202). On the following day his proposals for the imposition of duties on several articles of American commerce were carried without any resistance, as well as a vague resolution that 'it may be proper to charge certain stamp duties in the said colonies and plantations' (*Journal of the House of Commons*, xxix. 935). On 7 Feb. 1765 a series of fifty-five resolutions, imposing on America nearly the same stamp duties which were then established in England, were unanimously agreed to in the commons. The bill embodying these resolutions met with little opposition in either house, and quickly became law. Upon the recovery of the king from his severe illness the Regency Bill was introduced into the House of Lords, and by a curious blunder of the ministry the name of the Princess Dowager of Wales was excluded from it. This was eventually rectified in the commons, but not until Grenville had suffered great discomfiture. The king had long been tired of his minister's tedious manners and overbearing temper. 'When he has wearied me for two hours,' complained the king on one occasion, 'he looks at his watch, to see if he may not tire me for an hour more' (WALPOLE, *George III*, ii. 160); and on another occasion the king declared that 'when he had anything proposed to him it was no longer as counsel, but what he was to obey' (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 213). Negotiations were again opened with Pitt, this time through the Duke of Cumberland, but failed, owing to the action of Lord Temple, with whom Grenville had been lately reconciled. Upon Lord Lyttelton's refusal to form a ministry the king was compelled to retain Grenville in office. The latter, however, insisted that the king should promise that Bute should no longer participate in his councils, and that Bute's brother, James Stuart Mackenzie, and Lord Holland should be dismissed from their respective offices of privy seal of Scotland and paymaster-general. The king reluctantly consented to these terms, but after the Duke of Bedford's celebrated interview with him

on 12 June determined to rid himself of the ministry at all hazards. After another ineffectual negotiation with Pitt, the Marquis of Rockingham was appointed first lord of the treasury, and Grenville was dismissed on 10 July 1765.

When parliament met in December following, Grenville at once attacked the ministerial policy with regard to America (*Chatham Papers*, ii. 350-2), and in January 1766, after an able defence of the Stamp Act, boldly declared that 'the seditious spirit of the colonies owes its birth to the factions in this house' (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 101-3). When Conway brought forward his bill for the repeal of the Stamp Act, Grenville opposed it with all his might. In the session of 1767 Grenville and Dowdeswell defeated the ministry on the budget, by carrying an amendment reducing the land tax from 4s. to 3s. in the pound—the first instance, it is said, since the revolution of the defeat of a money bill (*ib.* p. 364). In 1768 appeared 'The Present State of the Nation; particularly with respect to its Trade, Finances, &c. &c. Addressed to the King and both Houses of Parliament,' Dublin, 8vo. This pamphlet, the authorship of which was attributed to Grenville, was written by William Knox with Grenville's assistance (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 395). It contained many dreary prognostications, and accused the Rockingham party of ruining the country, but is chiefly remarkable for having elicited from Burke in reply his 'Observations on a late publication intitled the Present State of the Nation' (*Works*, 1815, ii. 9-214). Though Grenville had taken a prominent part in the early measures against Wilkes, he opposed his expulsion from the House of Commons on 3 Feb. 1769, in probably the ablest speech that he ever made (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 546-75). In spite of the fact that his health was already failing him, Grenville obtained leave on 7 March 1770 to bring in his bill to regulate the trial of controverted elections (*ib.* pp. 902-24). This excellent measure of reform, which transferred the trial of election petitions from the house at large to a select committee empowered to examine witnesses upon oath, received the royal assent on 12 April (10 Geo. III, c. xvi.) Grenville continued to attend to his parliamentary duties to the end of the session, and made his last speech in the House of Commons on 9 May 1770 in the debate on Burke's motion for an inquiry into the causes of the disturbances in America (CAVENDISH, *Debates*, ii. 33-7). He died at his house in Bolton Street, Piccadilly, on 13 Nov. 1770, in his fifty-ninth year, and was buried at Wotton.

Grenville was an able but narrow-minded

man, of considerable financial ability, unflagging industry, and inflexible integrity, both in private and public life. Burke, in his speech on American taxation, in April 1774, paid a remarkable tribute to Grenville's devotion to parliamentary work. 'He took public business, not as a duty which he was to fulfil, but as a pleasure he was to enjoy; and he seemed to have no delight out of this house, except in such things as some way related to the business that was to be done within it. If he was ambitious, I will say this for him, his ambition was of a noble and generous strain. It was to raise himself, not by the low pimping politics of a court, but to win his way to power, through the laborious gradations of public service; and to secure himself a well-earned rank in parliament, by a thorough knowledge of its constitution, and a perfect practice in all its business' (*Speeches*, 1816, i. 205). Stern, formal, and exact, with a temper which could not brook opposition, and an ambition which knew no bounds, Grenville neither courted nor obtained popularity. Utterly destitute of tact, obstinate to a degree, and without any generous sympathies, he possessed few of the qualities of a successful statesman. His administration was a series of blunders. The prosecution of Wilkes led to the discredit of the executive and the legislature alike. His ill-considered attempts to enforce the trade laws, to establish a permanent force of some ten thousand English soldiers in America, and to raise money by parliamentary taxation of the colonies, in order to defray the expense of protecting them, produced the American revolution; while the incapacity which he showed in the management of the Regency Bill damaged his reputation in the commons, and angered the king beyond measure. The king never forgave the treatment he received from Grenville while prime minister, and is said to have declared to Colonel Fitzroy, 'I would rather see the devil in my closet than Mr. Grenville' (LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, ii. 50). As a speaker, Grenville was fluent and verbose, and though at times his speeches were impressive, they were seldom or never eloquent.

Grenville married, in May 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Wyndham, bart., and sister of Charles, second earl of Egremont, by whom he had, besides five daughters, four sons, viz. Richard Percy, who died an infant in July 1759; George, who succeeded his uncle Richard as second Earl Temple, and was created Marquis of Buckingham; Thomas, the owner of the famous Grenville Library; and William Wyndham, who was created Baron Grenville; the last three are separately

noticed. His wife died at Wotton on 5 Dec. 1769. Several pamphlets have been attributed to Grenville without sufficient authority. Three letters addressed to Grenville, and written by Junius in 1768, were published for the first time in the 'Grenville Papers.' Junius, who positively asserted that he had no personal knowledge of Grenville, appears to have felt more esteem for him than for any other politician of the day. A portrait of Grenville, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1764, was exhibited at the second Loan Exhibition of National Portraits in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 465). An earlier portrait of Grenville, by W. Hoare, has been engraved by Houston and James Watson.

[The following authorities, among others, may be consulted: Grenville Papers (1852-3); Chatham Correspondence (1838-40); Correspondence of the Duke of Bedford (1842-6); Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II* (1847); Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III* (1845); Walpole's *Letters* (1857); Lord Albemarle's *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham* (1852); Lord Mahon's *History of England* (1858), vols. iv. v.; Lecky's *History of England* (1882), vol. iii.; Lord Macaulay's *Essays* (1885), pp. 744-91; Collins's *Peerage* (1812), ii. 410, 415-19; Lipscombe's *History of Buckinghamshire* (1847), i. 600-1, 614; Haydn's *Book of Dignities* (1851); Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, pt. ii. p. 562; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 85, 98, 109, 123, 137; *Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple* (1883), p. 78; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*.] G. F. R. B.

**GRENVILLE, GEORGE NUGENT-TEMPLE**, first MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM (1753-1813), second son of George Grenville [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Wyndham, bart., was born on 17 June 1753. He was educated at Eton, and on the death of the Earl of Macclesfield, in March 1764, became one of the tellers of the exchequer, a post of great profit, the reversion of which had been granted him by patent dated 2 May 1763. Grenville matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 April 1770, but did not take a degree. At the general election in October 1774 he was elected one of the members for Buckinghamshire. In March 1775 his motion for leave to bring in a bill to enable members of parliament to vacate their seats was negatived by 173 to 126 (*Parliamentary Hist.* xviii. 421). In February 1776 he supported Lord North in the debate on the German treaties for the hire of troops, asserting that he had 'no doubt of the right of parliament to tax America, and consequently must concur in the coercive measures' (*ib.* 1179). During the debate in February 1778 on Fox's motion on the state

of the British forces in America, Grenville in an animated speech condemned the conduct of the American war, and declared for the recall of Chatham (*ib.* xix. 721-3). In November 1778, while opposing the address of thanks, Grenville insisted that the removal of the ministry was 'an indispensable preliminary to any overtures for a reconciliation with America' (*ib.* 1369). In March 1779 he supported Fox's motion on the state of the navy, and declared that the measures respecting America had been wrong at the outset (*ib.* xx. 231-2). Grenville succeeded his uncle Richard [q. v.] as second Earl Temple on 11 Sept. 1779, and in the following month obtained the royal license to take 'the names and arms of Nugent and Temple in addition to his own, and also to subscribe the name of Nugent before all titles of honor' (*London Gazette*, 1779, No. 12036). In February 1780 Temple made his maiden speech in the House of Lords in support of Shelburne's motion for a committee of inquiry into the public expenditure, and explained at some length the reasons which had governed his political conduct in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1354-7). On the downfall of Lord North's administration he became lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Buckinghamshire (30 March 1782), and on 31 July 1782 was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of the Duke of Portland, being admitted a member of the English privy council on the same day. It was not, however, until 15 Sept. that Temple took up his duties at Dublin. In his early letters to Shelburne soon after his arrival he expressed the greatest alarm at the state of affairs in Ireland, and urged the government to immediately summon a new parliament, in order to counteract the influence of the volunteers. Though at first Temple emphatically declared that 'simple repeal comprised complete renunciation, he considered that after Lord Mansfield's decision on an Irish case, which had been removed into the king's bench prior to the passing of the act (22 Geo. III, c. 53), a renunciation bill had become a political necessity. In accordance with his advice the Irish Judicature Bill was introduced into the English parliament early in 1783; it passed without difficulty through both houses, and formed 'the coping-stone of the constitution of 1782' (LECKY, *History of England*, vi. 313). On 5 Feb. 1783 a royal warrant was addressed to the lord-lieutenant, authorising him to cause letters patent to be passed under the great seal of Ireland for the creation of the new order of St. Patrick. Though no letters patent appear to have been executed (SIR N. H. NICOLAS, *History of the Orders of British Knighthood*,

iv. 8), the statutes of the order received the royal signature on 28 Feb., and the first chapter was held by Temple on 11 March 1783, when he invested himself grand master. Shelburne resigned on 24 Feb. 1783, and early in March Temple determined to follow his example. Owing, however, to the ministerial interregnum and the delay in appointing as his successor Lord Northington, Temple did not leave Ireland until early in June. During the short time that he was in office he introduced several economical reforms into the administrative department, and was successful in punishing several cases of official peculation. The proposed scheme for establishing a colony of emigrants from Geneva at Passage, co. Waterford, subsequently fell to the ground (PLOWDEN, *Historical Review*, ii. pt. i. 23-7). Upon his return to England Temple was frequently consulted by the king on the question how he was to get rid of the coalition ministry. In the debate on the address at the opening of parliament in November 1783, Temple denounced the ministry (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxiii. 1127-30). Upon the introduction of Fox's East India Bill into the House of Lords on 9 Dec. following, he seized 'the first opportunity of entering his solemn protest against so infamous a bill' (*ib.* xxiv. 123). On the 11th he was authorised by the king to oppose the bill in his name, and at the same time was given a letter in which it was stated that 'his majesty allowed Earl Temple to say that whoever voted for the India Bill were not only not his friends, but he should consider them as his enemies. And if these words were not strong enough, Earl Temple might use whatever words he might deem stronger, or more to the purpose' (*ib.* xxiv. 207). This famous interview is spiritedly described in 'The Rolliad' (1799, p. 123), in the lines commencing thus:

On the great day, when Buckingham by pairs  
Ascended, Heaven impell'd, the k—'s back-stairs;  
And panting breathless, strain'd his lungs to show  
From Fox's bill what mighty ills would flow.

In consequence of this unconstitutional proceeding the bill was thrown out by a majority of nineteen. On the 19th Temple was appointed a secretary of state, while Pitt was charged with the formation of a new ministry. On the 22nd Temple suddenly resigned the seals. The real reason of his resignation is obscure. According to some it was because he had been refused a dukedom; according to others, because Pitt resisted his proposal of an immediate dissolution. The reason publicly given in the House of Commons was that 'he might not be supposed to make his

situation as minister stand in the way of, or serve as a protection or shelter from, inquiry and from justice' (*ib.* xxiv. 238), a resolution having been passed in the House of Commons declaring that the circulation of the opinion of the king 'upon any bill or other proceeding depending in either house of parliament, with a view to influence the votes of members, was a high crime and misdemeanour.' On 4 Dec. 1784 Temple was created Marquis of Buckingham, and on 2 June 1786 was elected and invested a knight of the Garter, being installed by dispensation on 29 May 1801. Buckingham was again appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland on 2 Nov. 1787 (in the place of the Duke of Rutland, who had died in the previous month), and arrived at Dublin on 16 Dec. On the death of his father-in-law on 14 Oct. 1788, he succeeded to the Irish earldom of Nugent, in accordance with the limitation in the patent. On 6 Feb. 1789, during the debate on the address, Grattan entered a protest against 'the expensive genius of the Marquis of Buckingham in the management of the public money' (GRATTAN, *Speeches*, ii. 100). In consequence of Buckingham's refusal to transmit the address of the two houses of parliament to the Prince of Wales, desiring him to exercise the royal authority during the king's illness, votes of censure were passed on the lord-lieutenant in both houses. On the recovery of the king, Buckingham dismissed from office many of those who had opposed the government on the regency question, and in order to strengthen his administration resorted to a system of wholesale corruption. Buckingham had now become very unpopular, and his health beginning to give way he resigned office on 30 Sept. 1789, and returned to England in the following month. After his return from Ireland Buckingham practically retired from political life, and took but little part in the debates in the House of Lords. On 14 March 1794 he received the rank of colonel in the army (during service), and during the insurrection of 1798 served in Ireland as colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia regiment. In moving the address to the House of Lords on 24 Sept. 1799, Buckingham spoke strongly in favour of the proposed union with Ireland, being 'confident that the happiest effects would result from it' (PLOWDEN, *Historical Review*, ii. pt. ii. 978). He died at Stowe, Buckinghamshire, on 11 Feb. 1813, aged 59, and was buried at Wotton. Buckingham was a man of considerable industry and some financial ability; but his overbearing manner, his excessive pride, and his extreme proneness to take offence unfitted him for political life. Horace Walpole describes him as having

'many disgusting qualities, as pride, obstinacy, and want of truth, with natural propensity to avarice' (*Journals of Geo. III*, 1771-83, 1859, ii. 622). He married, on 16 April 1775, the Hon. Mary Elizabeth Nugent, elder daughter and coheirress of Robert, viscount Clare, afterwards Earl Nugent, by his third wife, Elizabeth, countess dowager of Berkeley. There were four children of the marriage, viz. Richard, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], George Nugent, baron Nugent [q. v.], Mary, who died an infant on 10 April 1782, and Mary Anne, who, born on 8 July 1787, was married on 26 Feb. 1811 to the Hon. James Everard Arundell, afterwards tenth Baron Arundell of Wardour, and died without issue on 1 June 1854. On 29 Dec. 1800 the marchioness was created Baroness Nugent of Carlanstown, co. Westmeath, in the peerage of Ireland, with remainder to her younger son. She died at Buckingham House, Pall Mall, on 16 March 1812, aged 53, and was buried at Wotton. A portrait of the marquise, painted by Gainsborough in 1787, was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 657).

[Memoirs of the Court and Cabinet of Geo. III (1853-5), 4 vols.; Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency (1856), i. 273, ii. 16-23; Memoirs of Sir N. W. Wraxall (1884), ii. 359-60, iii. 186-99, iv. 63-5, v. 34-5; Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt (1862), vols. i. ii.; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland (1803), vol. ii.; Lecky's Hist. of England, iv. 279-84, 294-5, vi. 309-25, 413-31; Sir N. H. Nicolas's Hist. of the Orders of British Knighthood (1842), vols. ii. iv.; Lipscombe's Hist. of Buckinghamshire (1847), i. 601, 614; Doyle's Official Baronage of England (1886), i. 262-3, iii. 519-20; Collins's Peerage (1812), ii. 420-1; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), p. 405; Burke's Peerage (1888), pp. 199, 200; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, pt. ii. p. 562; Gent. Mag. (1775) xlv. 206, (1812) lxxxii. pt. i. 292-3, (1813) lxxxiii. pt. i. 189-90; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1851); London Gazette.] G. F. R. B.

**GRENVILLE, GEORGE NUGENT**, BARON NUGENT of Carlanstown, co. Westmeath (1788-1850), younger son of George Nugent-Temple, first marquise of Buckingham [q. v.], by Lady Mary Elizabeth Nugent, only daughter and heiress of Robert, earl Nugent, was born on 30 Dec. 1788. His mother was created a baroness of the kingdom of Ireland in 1800, with remainder to her second son; and on her death (16 March 1813) he consequently succeeded to the peerage. Nugent was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and in 1810 received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university. At the general election of 1812 he was returned to parliament for the

borough of Aylesbury; but in 1818 he was in some danger of losing his seat in consequence of his brother, the Marquis of Buckingham, having joined the ministry. Nugent stood in his own interest, however, and was returned. He fought a second successful contest in 1831, and remained one of the members for Aylesbury until the dissolution in 1832. In November 1830 Nugent was made one of the lords of the treasury, but he resigned this position in August 1832 in order to proceed to the Ionian Islands as lord high commissioner. This office he retained for three years, returning to England with the reward of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George. He again offered himself for Aylesbury in 1837 and 1839, but was defeated on both occasions; and in 1843, when he stood, in conjunction with the reformer George Thompson, for Southampton, he sustained a third defeat. On reappearing at Aylesbury in 1847 he was returned. Nugent was an extreme whig, or a whig-radical, in politics. He was a zealous supporter of Queen Caroline, and he visited Spain as a partisan of the Spanish patriots. In the session of 1848 Nugent moved for leave to bring in a bill abolishing the separate imprisonment in gaols of persons committed for trial, but the motion was lost. During the same session he advocated the abolition of capital punishment. In 1849 he voted for limiting the powers of the Habeas Corpus (Ireland) Suspension Bill, and also supported a measure for the further repeal of enactments imposing pains and penalties on Roman Catholics on account of their religious observances.

Nugent was a man of refinement and of literary tastes. He published in 1812 'Portugal, a Poem.' 'Oxford and Locke' (1829) defended the expulsion of Locke from the university of Oxford against the censures of Dugald Stewart. In 1832 Nugent published his sympathetic 'Memorials of John Hampden.' The work was favourably reviewed by Macaulay in the 'Edinburgh' and adversely by Southey in the 'Quarterly.' Nugent replied to Southey in a letter to Murray the publisher. After a time Southey replied in another letter 'touching Lord Nugent.' In 1845-6 Nugent issued in two volumes his 'Lands Classical and Sacred,' embodying the results of travel. He was also the author of 'Legends of the Library at Lillies' (the seat of his family) 'by the Lord and Lady thereof' (1832), and of a number of pamphlets on political, social, and ecclesiastical subjects.

Nugent married, 6 Sept. 1818, Anne Lucy, second daughter of Major-general the Hon. Vere Poulett, but as she died without issue

in 1848, the barony became extinct on the death of Nugent, on 26 Nov. 1850, at his residence in Buckinghamshire. In private life Nugent was highly esteemed. He delighted in the society of literary men, and had a considerable fund of anecdote derived both from books and from a knowledge of the world.

[Ann. Reg. 1850; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 91; Nugent's Works.] G. B. S.

**GRENVILLE, JOHN, EARL OF BATH** (1628-1701), born on 29 Aug. and baptised on 16 Sept. 1628 at Kilkhampton, Cornwall, was the third but eldest surviving son of Sir Bevil Grenville (1595-1643) [q. v.] of Stowe in that parish, by his wife Grace (d. 1647), daughter of Sir George Smith or Smythe, knt., of Matford in Heavitree, Devonshire (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Cornwall*, 1887, pp. 192, 195). He held a commission in his father's regiment, was knighted at Bristol, 3 Aug. 1643 (METCALFE, *A Book of Knights*, p. 200), and was severely wounded at the second battle of Newbury on 27 Oct. 1644 (MONEY, *Battles of Newbury*, 2nd edit., pp. 160, 176, 253). After the downfall of the monarchy he retired to Jersey, whence he sailed in February 1649 to assume, at the request of Charles, the governorship of the Scilly Islands (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 1). In April 1650 a plot for his murder and the seizure of the islands was discovered on the very day appointed for its execution (*ib.* ii. 53). Grenville's stubborn defence of Scilly caused the parliament considerable anxiety. The council of state, on 26 March 1651, sent instructions to Major-general John Desborough [q. v.] to imprison Grenville's relations in Cornwall until Grenville had liberated some merchants then in his hands. Desborough was to treat with Grenville before taking action (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 111). Meanwhile, three days previously, articles of agreement for the delivery of the Scilly Islands on the ensuing 2 June had been arranged between Grenville and Admiral Robert Blake and Lieutenant-colonel John Clarke.

Grenville had leave to visit Charles and return to England within twelve months following the surrender. In case the king should not take him into his service he had also power to raise a regiment of fifteen hundred Irish for service abroad (*ib.* 1651, pp. 214-17). Grenville decided to stay in England and disarm suspicion by submissive conduct. By an order in parliament made 11 July 1651 the council of state granted him leave 'to pass up and down in England, without doing anything prejudicial to the state' (*ib.* 1651, p. 285). He was occasionally able to assist

Charles with money (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 361, 362). He gave the living of Kilkhampton to his kinsman, Dr. Nicholas Monck, and employed him to influence his brother the general in favour of Charles. On 26 July 1659 the council, after receiving his parole for peaceable submission, allowed him to return to Cornwall, and ordered the release of his servants and horses (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, pp. 38, 43). Having succeeded in his negotiations with Monck, Grenville delivered to both houses of parliament, 1 May 1660, the king's letters from Breda; and four days afterwards was voted by the commons 500*l.* to buy a jewel in token of his services (*ib.* 1659-60, pp. 428, 430, 559). In June 1660 he received a grant of the office of steward of the duchy of Cornwall, and the borough of Bradninch, Devonshire; also of steward of all the castles and other offices belonging to the said duchy, and rider and master of Dartmoor (*ib.* 1660-1, p. 73). By July he had become lord-lieutenant of Cornwall, lord warden of the stannaries, and, a little later, groom of the stole (*ib.* 1660-1, pp. 150, 435). In August he accepted, on behalf of himself, his wife, and his brother Bernard, the office of housekeeper at St. James's Palace, keeper of the wardrobe and gardens, and bailiff of the fair, at the fee of 8*d.* a day and 80*l.* a year (*ib.* 1660-1, p. 213). With Sir Robert Howard and five others Grenville was commissioned on 26 Oct. to take compound for goods forfeited to the king before 25 May 1660, and discovered by them (*ib.* 1660-1, pp. 323, 607). On 20 April 1661 he was created Earl of Bath, Viscount Lansdowne, and Baron Grenville of Kilkhampton and Bideford, with permission to use the titles of Earl of Corboile, Thorigny, and Granville as his ancestors had done. At the same time he received the colonelcy of a regiment of foot. In May he was chosen captain and governor of Plymouth and St. Nicholas Island, with the castle and fort (*ib.* 1660-1, p. 605); in October he had a grant of 2,000*l.* a year and all other fees due to him as groom of the stole and first gentleman usher of the bedchamber; and in the same month a large grant of felon's goods, deodands, and treasure trove in certain manors in Cornwall and Devonshire (*ib.* 1661-2, pp. 131, 535). On 17 May 1662 he obtained a grant of the agency for issuing wine licenses, on 28 March 1663 he received a warrant for a grant of a lease for ten years of the duties on pre-emption and coinage of tin in Devonshire and Cornwall, on rental of 1,200*l.* (*ib.* 1661-2 pp. 95, 377, 1663-4 p. 90), which was subsequently changed to a perpetuity of 3,000*l.* a year out of the tin revenue to

him and his heirs for ever (*ib.* Treas. 1708-1714, p. 271). He failed, however, to get the keepership of the privy purse, although backed up in his application by his near kinsman, the Duke of Albemarle (*ib.* Dom. 1664-1665, p. 438). He was accused of ingratitude by one Edward Rymill, who in petitioning the council in 1666 for the twenty-seventh time stated that he had stood bound in 1,000*l.* for Bath in the time of his direst need, who had allowed him to be imprisoned for want of the money. On his family petitioning the earl they were threatened to be whipped out of court (*ib.* Dom. 1665-6 p. 162, 1666-7 p. 406).

Bath was busily engaged in trying disaffected people by offering them the new oath for military officers, and in settling the parliament of tinnerns, in which he recovered for the crown by 27 Feb. 1662-3 a revenue of 12,000*l.* lost during many years (*ib.* 1663-4, p. 57). In the Dutch invasions of 1666 and 1667 he displayed eminent skill in the work of organising the militia both in Devonshire and Cornwall; while his abilities as a military engineer found full scope in strengthening and enlarging the fortifications of Plymouth (*ib.* 1665-6 pp. 541-2, 1666-7 p. 355, 1667 p. 219). Along with Lewis de Duras, earl of Feversham [q. v.], Bath was permitted to remain in the room when Charles received absolution on his deathbed (BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxford edit., ii. 457). James II dismissed him as a protestant, in March 1684-5, from the office of groom of the stole (LUTTRELL, *Historical Relation*, i. 336, 339). He did his utmost, however, to secure members of parliament to the king's mind in Cornwall (BURNET, iii. 15-16). During the same year James discovered, or affected to discover, some irregularities in the stannaries, by which he was defrauded of part of his dues. Bath wrote a long letter to the lord treasurer on 2 Nov. 1686, stating that he was ready immediately to come to London, but asked for the king's permission (*Cal. State Papers*, Treas. 1556-1696, pp. 17-20). Ultimately he made his peace with the king, and in the middle of February 1687-8 was sent down into the west 'to see how the gentlemen there stood affected to taking of the penall lawes and tests' (LUTTRELL, i. 432). Though he had been authorised to offer the removal of oppressive restrictions in the tin trade, all the justices and deputy-lieutenants of Devonshire and Cornwall declared that the protestant religion was dearer to them than either life or property, and Bath added that any successors would make the same answer (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ch. viii.). On the landing of the Prince of Orange,

Bath, who was then in command at Plymouth, was for some time undecided. He promised through Admiral Russel to join the prince at once, but afterwards excused himself on the pretence that the garrison needed managing (BURNET, iii. 311). William had reached Exeter before Bath deemed it safe to declare in the prince's favour (cf. Bath's letter to Lord Godolphin, dated 23 Oct. 1688, in *Cal. State Papers*, Treas. 1556-1696, pp. 30-1, with that to William, dated 18 Nov. 1688, in DALRYMPLE'S *Memoirs*). He pretended to have discovered a plot devised by Lord Huntingdon and the papists of the town to poison him and seize on the citadel; whereupon he secured and disarmed them (LUTTRELL, i. 480). In December, having summoned the deputy-lieutenants, justices, and gentlemen of Cornwall to meet him at Saltash, he read the prince's declaration to them, and they subscribed the association (*ib.* i. 483). Bath was appointed a privy councillor in February 1688-9, and in the following March lord-lieutenant for Cornwall and Devonshire (*ib.* i. 502, 512). He took considerable interest in promoting the East India trade, for which purpose two ships were, in March 1691-2, in course of building by several Cornish gentlemen by virtue of a grant of Charles I., and with others subscribed to the amount of 70,000*l.* (*ib.* ii. 375). The next seven years of Bath's life were chiefly occupied in proving his title to the Albemarle estate, which he claimed under the will of the second duke, who died in 1688. The cost of the litigation was enormous, but he was successful in the actions brought by the Duchess of Albemarle and a Mr. Pride, the reputed heir-at-law, and to a great extent in those instituted by the Earl of Montague and a Mr. Monck. By 14 Jan. 1690-1 (LUTTRELL, iii. 77, says in April 1693) he had bought the ranger'ship of St. James's Park of William Harbord, surveyor-general (*Cal. State Papers*, Treas. 1556-1696, p. 156). In January 1693-4, acting on a hint received from the king, he handed over the colonelcy of his regiment to his nephew, Sir Bevil Granville (*d.* 1706) [q. v.], and retired from the governorship of Plymouth (LUTTRELL, iii. 254, 275). He ceased to be lord-lieutenant of Cornwall and Devonshire in April 1696; and in May was requested by William to sell his office of lord warden of the stannaries and those connected with St. James's Palace and park (*ib.* iv. 45, 62); the latter he disposed of in September 1697 to Thomas Foley (*ib.* iv. 280, 281). Bath doubtless hoped by this piancy to obtain the dukedom of Albemarle (cf. *ib.* ii. 308-9), and was cruelly mortified when the king made Arnold van Keppel an earl by



that very same title; he even entered a caveat in January 1696-7 against the patent passing (*ib.* iv. 176). Bath died on 21 Aug. 1701, and was buried on 22 Sept. at Kilkhampton. By his marriage with Jane, daughter of Sir Peter Wyche, knt., he had two sons (Charles (1661-1701), second earl, who died a fortnight after his father by the discharge of his own pistol, and was buried on the same day at Kilkhampton; and John (1665-1707), created, 9 March 1702, Baron Granville of Potheridge, Devonshire) and five daughters: Jane (*b.* 1653), married Sir William Leveson-Gower, ancestor of the Duke of Sutherland; Catherine, married Craven Peyton, warden of the mint; Grace (1654-1744), married Sir George Carteret, afterwards Lord Carteret; surviving her husband she was herself elevated to the peerage as Viscountess Carteret and Countess Granville, 1 Jan. 1714; Mary (*b.* 1655), and Bridget (*b.* 1656). The Countess of Bath died on 3 Feb. 1691-2 (*ib.* ii. 349). The earldom became extinct by the death of William Henry Grenville, third earl, on 17 May 1711. In 1680 Bath pulled down the old house at Stowe, and built a magnificent mansion in its place, which was utterly demolished in 1720, and the materials disposed of by public auction. It has been said that almost every gentleman's seat in Cornwall received some embellishment from Stowe. The cedar wainscoting, which had been bought out of a Spanish prize, and used for fitting up the chapel, was purchased by Lord Cobham, and applied to the same purpose at Stowe, the seat of the Grenvilles in Buckinghamshire (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 375-9). Burnet (*i.* 168) characterises Bath as 'a mean-minded man, who thought of nothing but of getting and spending money.' He got so much and apparently spent so little that the world was surprised to learn how poor he died. Both Burnet and Luttrell assert that the eldest son, on discovering the state of affairs, died not by accident but by his own hand.

[Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 365, 368, 369, 375-9; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 192; *Cal. State Papers, Treas.* 1686-1708; will registered in P. C. C. 146, Dyer.] G. G.

**GRENVILLE** or **GREYNVILE**, **SIR RICHARD** (1541?-1591), naval commander, of an old Cornish family, whose name has been spelt in a countless number of different ways, was the son of Sir Roger Greynville, who commanded and was lost in the *Mary Rose* in 1545, and grandson of Sir Richard Greynville (*d.* 1550), marshal of Calais under

Henry VIII. There were other Rogers and Richards, as well as Johns and Diggorys, all closely related, and often confused one with the other (e.g. FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, cab. edit., iv. 436 *n.*) In early youth Greynville is said to have served in Hungary under the Emperor Maximilian against the Turks, and to have won special distinction (ARBER, p. 10). On 28 April 1570 he made a declaration of his submission to the Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer and Service (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*) In 1571, and again in 1584, he sat in parliament as one of the members for Cornwall, of which county he was also sheriff in 1577. He is said to have been knighted while holding this office, but it appears from a petition, 22 March 1573-4 (*ib.*), that he was already a knight at that date. He was then interesting himself, in company with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in 'an enterprise for the discovery of sundry rich and unknown lands,' but it does not appear that he himself undertook any such voyage till in May 1585 he had command of a fleet of seven ships which sailed from England for the colonisation of Virginia, acting in this, it would seem, as the representative of his cousin, Sir Walter Raleigh [*q. v.*] On his return voyage in October he fell in with a Spanish ship, homeward bound from St. Domingo, which attacked him, but was herself overpowered and captured; Greynville and a party of his men, not having any boat, going on board her on a raft hastily made of some old chests, which fell to pieces just as they reached the Spaniard. In 1586 he returned to Virginia with stores for the colonists, who, however, had left before his arrival [see **DRAKE**, **SIR FRANCIS**; **LANE**, **RALPH**], and on his homeward voyage he landed at the Azores, where he pillaged the towns and carried off many Spaniards as prisoners. He had already, in 1583 and 1584, been employed as a commissioner for the works at Dover harbour, and from the time of his return from Virginia he was actively engaged in concerting measures for the defence of the western counties; an important post, which he still held through the eventful summer of 1588 (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 8 March 1587, 14 Sept. 1588).

In 1591, when a squadron of queen's ships and private men-of-war, with some victualers, under the command of Lord Thomas Howard [*q. v.*], was sent to the Azores to look out for the homeward-bound treasure fleet of Spain, Greynville, as vice-admiral, or second in command, was appointed to the *Revenge*, a ship of 500 tons and 250 men, which had carried Drake's flag against the Armada in the Channel three years before. As

a defence against this or any other squadron the king of Spain fitted out a powerful fleet of ships of war, and despatched it to the Azores. The Earl of Cumberland, however, then on the coast of Portugal, sent off a pinnace to warn Howard of the impending danger. The pinnace, being a good sailer, kept company with the Spanish fleet for three days, learning the details of its force and gaining assurance of its route; then leaving the Spaniards, brought the intelligence to Howard on 31 Aug. Howard, then lying at anchor on the north side of Flores, had scarcely heard the news before the Spanish fleet was in sight. It is said to have numbered fifty-three sail all told. Of English ships there were in all sixteen, six of which were queen's ships, but they were very sickly; quite half the men were down with fever or scurvy, and the rest at the moment were busy watering. Howard determined at once that he was in no condition to fight a force so superior, and, hastily getting his men on board, weighed anchor and stood out to sea. It has been supposed that the Spanish fleet had passed to the southward of Flores, and thus came in on the English from the west; that Greynville, not knowing or not believing the news which the pinnace had just brought, was convinced that the ships coming round the western point were the long waited-for treasure ships, and therefore refused to follow Howard. Such seems to have been the opinion of Monson, a contemporary seaman, and of Linschoten, who was at the time actually at Tercera. On the other hand, Raleigh, writing, it must be remembered, as a cousin and dear friend, has stated that Greynville was delayed in getting his sick men brought on board from the shore. But the other ships had also to get their sick men on board, and sickly as the *Revenge* was, she was no worse off than her consorts. It is quite certain, however, that by some cause the *Revenge* was delayed, and before she could weigh, the Spanish fleet had stretched to windward of her, cutting her off from the admiral and the rest of the squadron. Greynville might still have got clear by keeping away large, and so, doubling on the enemy, have rejoined his friends. But he was not a seaman, nor had he any large experience of the requirements of actual war. Acting from what it is difficult to describe otherwise than as a false notion of honour, he scornfully and passionately refused to bear up, and with angry voice and gesture expressed his determination to pass through the Spanish fleet. In attempting to do so, that happened which any seaman could have foretold. The *Revenge* coming under the lee of some of the

huge high-charged galleons was becalmed; they were enabled to close with her, and she lost the advantage of the superior seamanship and superior gunnery which in all other contests during that war told so heavily in favour of the English. She was beset by numbers, boarded, and overpowered after a long and desperate resistance, the circumstances of which, as related in the first instance by Raleigh, have been enshrined in immortal verse by Tennyson. The *Revenge* was captured, and Greynville, mortally wounded, was taken on board the Spanish admiral's ship, the *San Pablo*, where he died a few days afterwards. His chivalrous courage has been very generally held to atone for the fatal error. The defence has been compared to that of the three hundred at Thermopylae, and the lines in Campbell's famous ode were originally (*Naval Chronicle*, 1801, v. 427):

Where Granville, boast of freedom, fell,  
Your manly hearts shall glow.

It is therefore necessary to point out that, in the opinion of contemporaries well qualified to judge, the loss of his ship, of his men, and of his own life was caused by Greynville's violent and obstinate temper, and a flagrant disobedience to the orders of his commanding officer. His 'wilful rashness,' according to Monson, 'made the Spaniards triumph as much as if they had obtained a signal victory, it being the first ship that ever they took of her majesty's, and commended to them by some English fugitives to be the very best she had.' Mr. Froude, on the other hand, tells us that the gallant defence 'struck a deeper terror, though it was but the action of a single ship, into the hearts of the Spanish people; it dealt a more deadly blow upon their fame and moral strength than the destruction of the Armada itself, and in the direct results which arose from it it was scarcely less disastrous to them' (*Short Studies*, i. 494). For this statement there is no sufficient authority, and it may be doubted whether in it, as in Raleigh's prose or Tennyson's verse, there is not a good deal of poetic exaggeration. In the numbers there is certainly such, for of the fifty-three Spaniards a large proportion were victuallers intended for the relief of the Indian ships. Not more than twenty were ships of war, and of these not more than fifteen were engaged with the *Revenge* (BACON, *Considerations touching a War with Spain*, in ARBER, p. 8). That was sufficient. The truth in its simple grandeur needed no exaggeration. When we have before us the fact that 150 men during fifteen hours of hand-to-hand fighting held out against a host of five thousand, and yielded only when

not more than twenty were left alive, and those grievously wounded, the story, 'memorable even beyond credit and to the height of some heroic fable' (*ib.*), is not rendered more interesting, and scarcely more wondrous, by trebling the numbers of the host.

The circumstances of Greynville's death correspond very exactly with what we are told of his character; a man he was 'of intolerable pride and insatiable ambition' (Lane to Walsyngham, 8 Sept. 1585; *Cal. State Papers*, Col.), a man 'very unquiet in his mind and greatly affected to war,' 'of nature very severe, so that his own people hated him for his fierceness and spake very hardly of him' (LINSCHOTEN, in ARBER, p. 91), but also a man of 'great and stout courage,' who 'had performed many valiant acts, and was greatly feared in these islands,' *sc.* the Azores. Greynville married Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir John St. Leger, and by her left issue four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir Bernard Grenville (*d.* 1636), was father of Sir Bevil and Sir Richard (1600-1658), both of whom are separately noticed. The spelling of the name Greynville is that of Sir Richard's own signature, in a bold and clear handwriting. None of his descendants seem to have kept to the same mode, and at the present time four different families claiming to be descended from him spell it Granville, Grenville, Grenfell, and Greenfield. A portrait, supposed to be of Sir Richard Greynville—half-length, embossed armour, red trunk hose, dated 1571, æt. 29—was exhibited at South Kensington in 1866, lent by the Rev. Lord John Thynne.

[Visitation of Cornwall, 1620 (Harl. Soc. Publications, ix. 85); Calendars of State Papers, Domestic and Colonial; Monson's Naval Tracts, in Churchill's Voyages, iii. 155; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, ii. 169, iii. 251; Linschoten's Discours of Voyages. Many of these and other minor contemporary notices have been collected in one of Arber's English reprints, under the title 'The Last Fight of the Revenge at Sea,' also under the title 'The Last Fight of the Revenge, and the Death of Sir Richard Grenville,' in the Bibliotheca Curiosa of Messrs. Goldsmid. A poem by Gervase or Iervis Markham, 'The most honorable Tragedie of Sir Richard Grenville,' appeared with a dedication to Lord Mountjoy, London, 1595, 4to. See also the bibliographical notice in Courtney and Boase's Bibl. Cornub. i. 193, iii. 1208; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 222; and an interesting and careful article in the Geographical Magazine, v. 233.] J. K. L.

**GRENVILLE, SIR RICHARD** (1600-1658), royalist, second son of Sir Bernard Grenville, and grandson of Sir Richard Grenville (1541 P-1591) [q.v.], was baptised 26 June 1600 at Killhampton, Cornwall (VIVIAN,

*Visitations of Cornwall*, pp. 192, 639). In a tract in his own vindication, written in 1654, Grenville states that he left England in 1618 to take service in the wars in the Palatinate and the Netherlands ('Sir Richard Grenville's Defence against all Aspersions of Malignant Persons,' reprinted in the *Works of George Grenville, Lord Lansdowne*, 1732, i. 545). He served as a captain in the expedition to Cadiz, and as sergeant-major in that to the Isle of Rhé. Of the latter Grenville wrote an account, which is printed by Lord Lansdowne, who also assigns to him a share in the composition of Lord Wimbeldon's defence of his conduct during the Cadiz expedition (*ib.* ii. 247-337). Thanks to the favour of Buckingham, he was knighted on 20 June 1627, and obtained in the following year the command of one of the regiments destined for the relief of Rochelle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. p. 162; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 187). Clarendon also attributes to Buckingham's 'countenance and solicitation' Grenville's marriage with a rich widow, Mary, daughter of Sir John Fitz of Fitzford, Devonshire, and widow of Sir Charles Howard, which took place in October 1629 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639-40, p. 415). She had a fortune of 700*l.* a year, and Grenville, being now a man of wealth, was created a baronet on 9 April 1630 (*Forty-seventh Report of the Deputy-keeper of the Public Records*, p. 133). The marriage involved Grenville in a quarrel with the Earl of Suffolk, brother of his wife's last husband. According to Grenville, Suffolk refused to pay money due to Lady Grenville, and, when a chancery decree was obtained against him, trumped up false charges against his opponent. Grenville was accused of terming the Earl of Suffolk 'a base lord,' and sentenced by the Star-chamber to pay a fine of 4,000*l.* to the king, 4,000*l.* damages to the Earl of Suffolk, and to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure. Six days later (9 Feb. 1631) judgment was given in a suit brought against him by Lady Grenville, who proved that he had treated her with the greatest barbarity, and obtained a separation and alimony to the amount of 350*l.* per annum (*Cases in the Courts of Star-chamber and High Commission*, Camden Soc., pp. 108, 265; cf. NELSON, *Reports of Special Cases in the Court of Chancery*). These two sentences ruined Grenville. 'I was necessitated,' he says, 'to sell my own estate, and to empawn my goods, which by it were quite lost' (LANS-DOWNE, i. 547). He was committed to the Fleet for the non-payment of his fine, whence he succeeded in escaping on 17 Oct. 1633 (*ib.*) In 1639 he came back to England with the intention of offering his services against the Scots,

and at once began a new suit against his old enemy the Earl of Suffolk (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639-40, pp. 73, 414). He further petitioned the Long parliament against the Star-chamber sentence passed on him, and his case was referred to a committee; but before it was heard the Irish rebellion broke out (CLARENDON, viii. 137). Grenville took service in the army destined for Ireland as major in the regiment of Lord Lisle (*ib.*) He landed in Ireland with four hundred horse in February 1641, distinguished himself at the battle of Kilrush (15 April 1642), and on the capture of Trim (8 May 1642) was appointed governor of that place (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 183, 247, 256). In January 1643 he successfully relieved the Earl of Clanricarde, then besieged in Athlone, and, during his return from this expedition, gained a victory over the Irish at Rathconnell (7 Feb. 1643). On 8 March following the king wrote to Ormonde to give Grenville his special thanks for his great services 'and singular constant affections' (*ib.* ii. 312, 357, 387, v. 408). At the battle of New Ross, however (18 March 1643), the cavalry of Ormonde's army ran away, and one eye-witness gravely impugns Grenville's own conduct (*ib.* ii. 432; MEEHAN, *Confederation of Kilkenny, Creighton's Narrative*, p. 293). Grenville is said to have opposed the cessation of arms concluded in the summer of 1643, and left Ireland in August 1643, 'importuned,' he says, 'by letters to come to England for his Majesty's service' (LANS-DOWNE, ii. 548). He landed at Liverpool, but was immediately arrested by the parliamentary commander there, and sent up to London under a guard. On inquiry, however, the House of Commons voted him free from any imputation on his faithfulness, thanked him for his services, passed an ordinance for the payment of his arrears, and voted that a regiment of five hundred horse should be raised for him, to form part of the army under Sir William Waller (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 223, 259, 347).

Grenville's adoption of the parliamentary cause was merely a stratagem to obtain his pay. On 8 March 1644 he arrived at Oxford, bringing with him thirty-six of his troop, 600*l.* advanced to him to raise his regiment, and news of an intended plot for the surprise of Basing House (CLARENDON, viii. 139). Parliament proclaimed him 'traitor, rogue, villain, and skellum,' nailed their proclamation on a gibbet set up in Palace Yard, and promised to put him in the same place when they could catch him. In the parliamentary newspapers he is henceforth termed 'skellum Grenville' (RUSHWORTH, v. 384). On arriving at Ox-

ford, Grenville addressed a long letter to Lenthall, in which he explained and justified his change of parties (*ib.* v. 385). A similar letter to the governor of Plymouth gives some additional details (*A Continuation of the True Narrative of the most observable Passages about Plymouth, together with the Letter of Sir R. Grenville*, 1644, 4to). Four days only after his arrival at Oxford, Grenville was despatched to the west to take part in the siege of Plymouth, and with a commission to raise additional troops in Cornwall (BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 198). Shortly afterwards Colonel John Digby, who commanded the besiegers of Plymouth, was disabled by a wound, and Grenville succeeded to his post (CLARENDON, viii. 142). In June 1644 the march of the Earl of Essex into the west obliged Grenville to raise the siege and retire into Cornwall. 'Like a man of honour and courage, he kept a good body together and retreated in good order to Truro, endeavouring actively to raise a force sufficient to oppose Essex's farther advance' (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, 1707, p. 49). On 11 Aug. he joined the king's army at Bocconoc with eighteen hundred foot and six hundred horse, and took an important part in the final defeat of Essex (*ib.* pp. 62, 74). Grenville then resumed the siege of Plymouth, which, according to Clarendon, he promised to reduce before Christmas (CLARENDON, viii. 133; RUSHWORTH, v. 713). According to Walker, the force left under his command amounted only to three hundred foot and three hundred horse, a fact which helps to explain his failure to perform his promise. During the last year of the war Grenville's conduct was ambiguous and discreditable. In March 1645 he was ordered to march into Somersetshire and assist in the siege of Taunton. There, while inspecting the fortifications of Wellington House, he was severely wounded, and obliged for a time to resign the command of his forces to Sir John Berkeley (CLARENDON, ix. 13-15). This gave rise to a quarrel between Grenville and Berkeley. Grenville believed that Berkeley's intrigues had led to his own removal from Plymouth, and complained of Berkeley's conduct while in command of his forces, and of his encroachments on his own jurisdiction. Berkeley's commission as colonel-general of Devon and Cornwall clashed with his own as sheriff of Devon and commander of the forces before Plymouth. At the same time general complaints of Grenville's conduct arose from all parts of the west. Towards prisoners of war, towards his own soldiers, and all those under his command, he was severe and cruel, 'so strong,' says Clarendon,

'was his appetite to those executions he had been used to in Ireland' (*ib.* viii. 133, 141). He habitually abused his military position in order to satisfy his malice or his avarice. He threw many persons into prison in order to enforce disputed manorial rights, or simply to extort ransom (*ib.* ix. 24, 141). He seized and hanged the solicitor who had conducted his wife's case in the Star-chamber (*ib.* ix. 55). On first coming into the west the king had granted Grenville the sequestration of his wife's estate to his own use; in Devonshire the king had also granted him the sequestration of the estates of the Earl of Bedford and Sir Francis Drake, and that of Lord Roberts in Cornwall. Moreover, he levied assessments and plundered on his own account. At the same time the commissioners of Devonshire loudly complained that he monopolised the contributions of their county, and did not maintain as large a force out of them as he was bound to do (*ib.* ix. 22, 53, 62). The prince and his council attempted to bring about an agreement; Grenville was to be removed from the command before Plymouth, and made major-general of the prince's field army. He accepted the post, but immediately commenced quarrelling with his commander, Lord Goring. He disputed his general's orders, encouraged the disinclination of the Cornish troops to move from their own county, attempted to prevent Goring's forces from entering Cornwall, and even proposed that the prince should treat with Fairfax for the neutrality of that county (*ib.* ix. 94, 103, 133). Finally, in January 1646, when Hopton succeeded Goring, Grenville declined to serve under him. 'It plainly appeared now that his drift was to stay behind and command Cornwall, with which the prince thought he had no reason to trust him.' Neither was it thought safe to leave him free to continue his intrigues, and on 19 Jan. 1646 he was arrested and sent prisoner first to Launceston and afterwards to St. Michael's Mount (*ib.* ix. 137). When Fairfax's army advanced into Cornwall, Grenville, on his petition that he might be allowed to leave the kingdom rather than fall into the hands of the enemy, 'from whence he had no reason to expect the least degree of mercy,' was allowed to embark for France (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 108). Grenville landed at Brest on 14 March 1646, and after a short stay in Brittany proceeded to Holland. One of his first cares was to vindicate his conduct as a soldier, by publishing a narrative of affairs in the west from 2 Sept. 1644 to 2 March 1646 (this narrative, originally printed in 1647, is reprinted by CARTE, *Original Letters*,

1739, i. 96-109; see also *Clarendon MSS.* 2139, 2676). In anticipation of some such attempted justification, Hyde had already completed (31 July 1646) an account of events from March 1645 to May 1646 from the point of view of the king's council, the greater part of which account he afterwards embodied in his history (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, ix. 7, x. 12). On the publication of Clarendon's history, George Granville, lord Lansdowne, attempted to vindicate Sir Richard from Clarendon's charges, but without success (LANSDOWNE, *Works*, 1732, i. 503; see also *Biographia Britannica*, pp. 2308-9).

Nevertheless Grenville was still employed by Charles II. He states that in February 1650, while living in Holland, he received the king's commands to come to France 'to attend his service,' and in consequence returned to Brittany. 'There I employed my own monies and great labours to advantage the king's service, as in supplying the Sorlinges with what was in my power, also in clothing and victualling the soldiers of Guernsey Castle when no man else would do it, they being almost naked and starved' (*ib.* p. 549; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, p. 154). A letter from Charles II, dated 2 Oct. 1650, shows that there was some intention of employing his services in a proposed rising in the west of England (EVELYN, *Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 202; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 47, 88). Grenville, probably with justice, attributed his non-employment to Hyde, and was bitterly incensed against him. 'Sofat a Hide ought to bewell tanned,' wrote Grenville to his friend Robert Long, and on the evidence of Long and some worthless gossip accused Hyde to the king (12 Aug. 1653) of treasonable correspondence with Cromwell. The charge was examined by the king and council, and Grenville forbidden to come into the king's presence or court (29 Nov. 1653), while Hyde's honesty was vindicated by a public declaration, 14 Jan. 1654 (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 239, 259, 279, 299; LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 69-83). Grenville at once published a pamphlet entitled 'Sir Richard Grenville's Single Defence against all aspersions (in the power or aim) of all malignant persons, and to satisfy the contrary,' containing an autobiographical account of his life, services, and sufferings (reprinted in Lansdowne's 'Works,' i. 544-56). Grenville died in 1658; of the last four years of his life Lord Lansdowne writes (with some exaggeration) that he lived in complete seclusion, and 'lies buried in a church in Ghent, with this inscription only upon a plain stone: "Sir Richard Granville, the king's general in the west"' (LANSDOWNE, *Works*, i. 560). In

the grant of administration of his estate, 17 Aug. 1661, he is described as 'late of Tavistock, Devon, but died beyond the seas.' His wife died Oct. 1671, and was buried under the Fitz monument in Tavistock church.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 193, iii. 1208; Clarendon's *Rebellion*, ed. Macray; *State Papers*, Dom.; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 352; Lloyd's *Memoirs*, 1668; Tanner MSS. (Bodleian) for letters of Grenville; *The King's General in the West: The Life of Sir Richard Granville*, Bart., by Roger Granville, London, 1908; Lady Howard of Fitzford, by Mrs. G. H. Radford, from *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* 1890, xxii. 66, 110.] C. H. F.

**GRENVILLE, RICHARD TEMPLE**, afterwards **GRENVILLE-TEMPLE, RICHARD, EARL TEMPLE** (1711-1779), eldest son of Richard Grenville (1678-1728) of Wotton Hall, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Hester, second daughter of Sir Richard Temple, bart., of Stowe, near Buckingham, and sister and coheiress of Richard, viscount Cobham of Stowe, was born on 26 Sept. 1711. After receiving his education at Eton, he travelled about with a private tutor for more than four years. At the general election in 1734, shortly after his return to England, he was elected to parliament for the borough of Buckingham. In the parliament of 1741-7 he represented the county of Buckingham, but at the general election in the latter year was once more returned for the borough.

His mother succeeded as Viscountess Cobham on the death of her brother in September 1749, and was created on the following 18 Oct. Countess of Temple. On her death on 7 Oct. 1752, Richard succeeded to the House of Lords as Earl Temple. At the same time he inherited the large estates of Wotton and Stowe, and took the additional surname of Temple.

His career in the House of Commons appears to have been comparatively undistinguished. Walpole describes him as being at this period 'the absolute creature of Pitt, vehement in whatever faction he was engaged, and as mischievous as his understanding would let him be, which is not saying he was very bad' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, pp. 135-6). In 1754 his only sister Hester was married to Pitt, and on 19 Nov. 1756 Temple was appointed first lord of the admiralty in the Duke of Devonshire's administration, being sworn a member of the privy council the same day. Having been absent from the council when the clause thanking the king for bringing the Hanoverian troops to England was added to the speech, Temple went down to the house at the opening of parliament (2 Dec. 1756), 'as he told the lords, out of a sick bed, at the

hazard of his life (indeed, he made a most sorrowful appearance), to represent to their lordships the fatal consequences of the intended compliment. . . . And having finished his oration, went out of the house with a thorough conviction that such weighty reasons must be quite unanswerable' (*LORD WALDEGRAVE, Memoirs*, pp. 89-90). This is probably the only instance of a cabinet minister on his first appearance as a minister in the house opposing any part of the address in return to the king's speech. The 'oration,' however, had no effect, and the address was carried unanimously. Temple was greatly disliked by the king, who complained to Waldegrave that he 'was so disagreeable a fellow, there was no bearing him; that when he attempted to argue, he was pert, and sometimes insolent; that when he meant to be civil, he was exceeding troublesome, and that in the business of his office he was totally ignorant' (*ib.* p. 95). According to Walpole, who is in a great measure confirmed by Waldegrave, Temple on one occasion actually ventured so far as to sketch a parallel between the king at Oudenarde and Admiral Byng at Minorca, in which the advantage did not lie with the former (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 378). Temple was dismissed from his post on 5 April 1757, and a few days after Pitt shared the same fate. On the formation of the Duke of Newcastle's administration in June they both returned to office, Pitt as secretary for state and Temple as lord privy seal. On 22 Dec. 1758 Temple was appointed lord-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire. Being refused the Garter he resigned the privy seal on 14 Nov. 1759, but at the request of the king resumed office two days afterwards, and was appointed a knight of the Garter on 4 Feb. 1760. He resigned office with Pitt in October 1761 in consequence of the rejection of Pitt's proposal for an immediate declaration of war with Spain. On 9 Nov. following they made a triumphal entry into the city, their reception being a remarkable contrast to that given to the king and queen. Temple now became estranged from his brother George [q.v.] and figured as one of the most active of Bute's opponents. Owing to his ostentatious patronage of Wilkes he was dismissed from his post of lord-lieutenant on 7 May 1763. In May 1765 Pitt was dissuaded from forming an administration by Temple, who was on the point of becoming reconciled with his brother George and had conceived the idea of forming a ministry the principal members of which were to be of his own family. In his interview with the king on the 25th of

the following month Temple for the second time in this year refused to become first lord of the treasury. In the following year he intrigued with his brother George and the Duke of Bedford against the Rockingham ministry, and opposed the repeal of the Stamp Act. In July, at Pitt's advice, he was again offered the post of the first lord of the treasury, which he refused after a stormy interview with his brother-in-law. 'I might,' he wrote to his brother George, 'have stood a capital cypher, surrounded with cyphers of quite a different complexion, the whole under the guidance of that great luminary, the Great Commoner, with the privy seal in his hand. . . . Thus ends the political farce of my journey to town, as it was always intended' (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 267-8). Temple having openly quarrelled with his brother-in-law now endeavoured to influence the public mind against him by a pamphlet warfare, conducted with most bitter personal animosity, and it was not until November 1768, shortly after Chatham's resignation of office, that a reconciliation took place between them. In the debate on the Duke of Richmond's resolutions relating to the disorders in America on 18 May 1770, Temple made a severe attack upon the Government, declaring that he had 'known administrations that were highly obnoxious to the people; but such a set of ministers as the present, so lost to all sense of shame, so eminently above the mere pretence of regard for justice,' he had never seen (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1024). After the death of his brother George, Temple retired to a great extent from political life, and amused himself with the improvement of his house and gardens at Stowe. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 4 July 1771. His last reported speech in the House of Lords was delivered on 5 March 1778, when he declaimed against Lord North's conciliatory bills, asserting his belief that America had 'aimed at independency from the beginning,' and declaring that the 'men who had shown to the whole world they were incapable of conducting a war . . . were now preparing to give another proof of their incapacity by showing they do not know how to make peace' (*ib.* xx. 845-8). He was thrown out of his pony carriage in the Park Ridings at Stowe, and fractured his skull. After lingering for a few days in an insensible state, he died on 12 Sept. 1779 in the sixty-eighth year of his age. He was buried at Stowe on 16 Sept. 1779, but his body was afterwards removed to Wotton. Temple was a man of wealth and position, but without any great talents except that for in-

trigue. His ambition was unbounded, but his factiousness and arrogance made him the most impracticable of men. 'Those who knew his habits,' wrote Macaulay, 'tracked him as men track a mole. It was his nature to grub underground. Whenever a heap of dirt was flung up, it might well be suspected that he was at work in some foul, crooked labyrinth below' (*Essays*, p. 762). He is supposed to have been the author of several anonymous and scurrilous pamphlets (for a list of which see the *Grenville Papers*, iii. cl-eli), and to have assisted either with money or information in the production of many more.

Walpole, while referring to Wilkes and Churchill, speaks of Temple as their familiar, 'who whispered them where they might find torches, but took care never to be seen to light one himself' (*Memoirs of George III*, i. p. 182). The authorship of Junius's 'Letters' has also been ascribed to him. Though a bitter and unscrupulous opponent in public life, his liberality to his friends and relations was profuse. Pitt himself was indebted to Temple for pecuniary assistance, and on his dismissal from the post of paymaster-general Temple entreated his sister to persuade her husband to 'give his brother Temple leave to become his debtor for a thousand pounds a year 'till better times' (*Grenville Papers*, i. 408). To Wilkes too he showed his generosity in bearing the expense of all his law proceedings, and thus 'it is to Earl Temple and to him alone that the nation owes the condemnation of the general warrants and the arbitrary seizure of persons and papers' (*ALMON, Correspondence of the late John Wilkes with his Friends*, 1805, i. 185). Wraxall, describing Temple in 1776, says: 'In his person he was tall and large, though not inclined to corpulency. A disorder, the seat of which lay in his ribs, bending him almost double, compelled him in walking to use a sort of crutch; but his mind seemed exempt from decay. His conversation was animated, brilliant, and full of entertainment' (*Historical Memoirs*, 1884, i. 88-9). In the satirical and political productions of the time he was known by the name of 'Squire Gawkey.' He married, on 19 May 1737, Anne, daughter and coheirress of Thomas Chambers of Hanworth, Middlesex, by his wife Lady Mary Berkeley, the eldest daughter of Charles, second earl of Berkeley. The only issue of the marriage was a daughter, Elizabeth, who was born on 1 Sept. 1738 and died an infant on 14 July 1742. The countess, whose 'Select Poems' were printed at Strawberry Hill in 1764 (*WALPOLE, Catalogue of Royal and Noble*

*Authors*, ed. Park, iv. 361-4), died suddenly on 7 April 1777. In default of male issue Temple was succeeded in the earldom by his nephew George [q. v.], who was afterwards created Marquis of Buckingham. A portrait of Temple, painted by William Hoare of Bath, R.A., in 1760, is in the National Portrait Gallery. The same collection contains a portrait of his wife, drawn by Hugh Douglas Hamilton, R.H.A., in 1770. The portrait of Temple painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1776 was engraved by William Dickinson.

[Grenville Papers (1852-3); Chatham Correspondence (1838-40); Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II (1846); Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III (1845); Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs (1821); Lord Mahon's History of England (1858), vols. iv. v. vi.; Lecky's History of England, ii. 458-62, vol. iii. chaps. x. xi.; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III (1867), vol. i.; Macaulay's Essays (1885), pp. 306, 307, 757, 762, 773, 774, 777, 782-3; Quarterly Review, xc. 515-17; Lipscombe's History of Buckinghamshire (1847), i. 600, 614-15, iii. 86; Collins's Peerage of England (1812), ii. 419-20; Doyle's Official Baronage (1886), iii. 519; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, pt. ii. p. 562; Gent. Mag. 1737 vii. 315, 1738 viii. 490, 1752 xxii. 478, 1777 xlvii. 195, 1779 xlix. 471; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 72, 85, 98; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1851).]

G. F. R. B.

**GRENVILLE, RICHARD TEMPLE**  
NUGENT BRYDGES CHANDOS, first DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS (1776-1839), elder son of George Nugent Temple Grenville, marquis of Buckingham [q. v.], by Lady Mary Elizabeth, baroness Nugent, only daughter and heiress of Robert, earl of Nugent, was born in London 20 March 1776, and completed his education at Oxford, where he matriculated as a member of Brasenose College 7 Dec. 1791, being known as Earl Temple from 1784 to 1813. He was elected member of parliament for Buckinghamshire 30 June 1797, and sat till 11 Feb. 1813, during which time he was an active representative, and frequently spoke on general politics. His support was given to his kinsman William Pitt while the first French war continued, but afterwards he generally sided with the opposition. He first took office as a commissioner for the affairs of India 2 July 1800, but resigned in the following March. On the formation of the ministry of his uncle, William Wyndham, lord Grenville [q. v.], he was appointed deputy president of the board of trade, and joint paymaster-general of the land forces 5 Feb. 1806, and sworn of the

privy council 6 Feb. He relinquished office with the administration in March 1807. On 3 June 1800 he became captain-lieutenant of the Bucks regiment of gentry and yeomanry, and 11 Oct. 1803 colonel of the Bucks regiment of militia. At the installation of his uncle, Lord Grenville, as chancellor of the university of Oxford, the degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him 3 July 1810, and on 5 July 1819 he was made an LL.D. of Cambridge. On the death of his father, 11 Feb. 1813, he succeeded as second Marquis of Buckingham, and in the same year was gazetted lord-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire. He was created Earl Temple of Stowe, Marquis of Chandos, and Duke of Buckingham and Chandos 4 Feb. 1822, being the only person elevated to ducal rank by George IV, who had made him a knight of the Garter 7 June 1820. In 1827 Buckingham found himself in embarrassed circumstances. His expenditure in the luxuries of art and literature had been enormous, and the munificence with which he had entertained the royal family of France on one of his estates had burdened him with debt. He therefore went abroad. A new yacht called the Anna Eliza was built for him; in her he sailed from Southampton on 4 Aug., and remained absent from England about two years. An account of his voyage and travels was published by his son in three volumes in 1862 under the title of 'The Private Diary of Richard, Duke of Buckingham and Chandos,' his portrait forming the frontispiece to the first volume. The last office he held was that of steward of the household, 28 July to 22 Nov. 1830. At one time he was a strong advocate of Roman catholic emancipation, but afterwards changed his opinions; he was, however, a consistent supporter of measures for the abolition of the slave trade. For some years he lived in retirement on account of bodily infirmities, brought on by violent attacks of the gout. He, however, found employment among the books and works of art with which Stowe, Buckinghamshire, his favourite residence, abounded. Here he laid out a large sum of money in making a collection of rare and curious prints. Five years before his death some portion of this collection was disposed of in a sale lasting thirty days (*Gent. Mag.* September 1834, pp. 288-9). There is a portrait of him by J. Jackson. He died at Stowe 17 Jan. 1839, and was buried in the mausoleum at Wotton 25 Jan. He married, 16 April 1796, Anne Eliza Brydges, only daughter and heiress of James, third duke of Chandos. She was born in November 1779, died at Stowe 15 May 1836, and was buried at Avington, Hampshire, 24 May.



[Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. i. p. 95, 1839 pt. i. pp. 309-10; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 264.]  
G. C. B.

**GRENVILLE, RICHARD PLANTAGENET TEMPLE NUGENT BRYDGES CHANDOS**, second DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS (1797-1861), only child of Richard T. N. B. C. Grenville, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], was born at Buckingham House, Pall Mall, London, 11 Feb. 1797, and as Lord Cobham entered Eton in 1808. From 1813 to 1822 he was known as Earl Temple, and under that name matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, 25 Oct. 1815. He was M.P. for Buckinghamshire from 22 June 1818 to 17 Jan. 1839. From the date of his father's elevation to a dukedom in 1822 he was known as Marquis of Chandos. He introduced into the Reform Bill in 1832 the tenant-at-will clause, known as the Chandos clause, which extended the franchise in counties to 50*l*. It is the only part of the Reform Bill which is identified with any one's name, and Lord John Russell said that it destroyed the symmetry of the whig measure, and frustrated whig expectations in the counties. In 1836 Chandos obtained a select committee 'for the consideration of the grievances and depressed state of the agriculturists.' He was gazetted G.C.H. in 1835, and on the death of his father, 17 Jan. 1839, succeeded as second Duke of Buckingham. He had become captain of the 2nd Bucks regiment of yeomanry, 15 June 1813, and was named colonel of the royal Bucks regiment of yeomanry, 22 Sept. 1839. On Sir Robert Peel coming into office he was named lord privy seal, 3 Sept. 1841, but when the premier proposed to deal with the corn laws he retired, January 1842, and did not again join any ministry. He was sworn a privy councillor 3 Sept. 1841, made a knight of the Garter 11 April 1842, and became a D.C.L. of Cambridge in the latter year. Popularly known as 'The Farmer's Friend,' he was presented on 18 May 1842 at Aylesbury with a testimonial by his admirers. Although at the time he spoke of this as the last scene in his political life (*Times*, 19 May 1842), he again spoke in Buckinghamshire against the repeal of the corn laws on 31 Dec. 1845 and 7 Feb. 1846.

On the death of his father in 1839 the duke succeeded to a rent-roll of 100,000*l*. a year; the estates, however, were very heavily encumbered, and he himself much increased the liabilities. One of his expensive habits was purchasing land with borrowed money, regardless of the fact that the interest of the money he borrowed was much heavier than the rental he recovered from the land. In 1844, on his eldest son coming of age, the entail to

some of the estates was cut off, leaving intact the Chandos estates, which were entailed upon female heirs. Although it was known that the duke was in financial difficulties, the queen and Prince Albert paid him a visit at Stowe Park, Buckinghamshire, where they stayed from 15 to 18 Jan. 1845 (*Times*, 16-20 Jan. 1845; *Illustr. London News*, 18 and 25 Jan. 1845). This visit cost a large sum of money, and helped to precipitate the impending catastrophe. On 31 Aug. 1847 the effects at Stowe and other residences were taken possession of by the bailiffs, and on 12 Sept. the duke left England with liabilities estimated at upwards of a million. Some of his estates in Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, and Northamptonshire were sold on 10 May 1848 for 262,990*l*. A forty days' sale of the pictures, china, plate, furniture, &c., at Stowe commenced on 15 Aug. 1848, and was attended by dealers from all parts of the world, producing 75,562*l*. (*Times*, 14 Aug. to 24 Sept. 1848; *Illustrated London News*, 19 Aug. to 23 Sept. 1848; *Athenaeum*, 1848, pp. 344, 776, 829, 860, 912, 939, 965, 1033, 1333). The '*Times*' wrote with great severity of the duke as 'a man of the highest rank, and of a property not unequal to his rank, who has flung away all by extravagance and folly, and reduced his honour to the tinsel of a pauper and the baubles of a fool.' His conduct, however, was looked on in a more favourable light by other critics. The first portion of the library at the conclusion of the sale, 20 Jan. 1849, brought 4,581*l*. 11*s*. 6*d*. (*Athenaeum*, 1849, pp. 42, 70, 142); the engravings on 14 March sold for 2,359*l*. 10*s*. 6*d*. (*ib*. pp. 281, 307, 337); and the Stowe manuscripts passed to Lord Ashburnham on 1 May for 8,000*l*. (*ib*. pp. 380, 463). The duke married, 13 May 1819, Lady Mary Campbell, youngest daughter of John, first marquis of Breadalbane. She now in the consistory court, on her own petition, obtained a divorce from her husband, 19 Jan. 1850 (*Times*, 21 Jan. 1850, p. 7). Henceforth the duke occupied himself as an author, and the many historical works which he produced, founded on his own manuscripts and journals, have served to throw much light upon the inner political history of modern times. He died at the Great Western Hotel, Paddington, London, 29 July 1861. The duchess, who was born 10 July 1795, died at Stowe, 28 June 1862.

Buckingham published the following works: 1. 'Agricultural Distress; its Cause and Remedy,' 1835. 2. 'The Ballot discussed in a Letter to the Earl of Devon,' 1837, two editions. 3. 'Memoirs of the Court and Cabinets of George III.,' 1853-5, 4 vols. 4. 'Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency,'

1856, 2 vols. 5. 'Memoirs of the Court of George IV,' 1859, 2 vols. 6. 'Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of William IV and Victoria,' 1861, 2 vols. 7. 'The Private Diary of Richard, Duke of Buckingham and Chandos,' 1862, 3 vols.

[Gent. Mag. September 1861, pp. 321-2; Illustrated London News, 10 Dec. 1842, p. 496, with portrait; Times, 31 July 1861, p. 12, and 3 Aug. p. 9; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire (1847), i. 586-604, iii. 84-108; Francis's Orators of the Age (1847), pp. 217-23; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 265, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**GRENVILLE, RICHARD PLANTAGENET CAMPBELL TEMPLE NUGENT BRYDGES CHANDOS**, third DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS (1823-1889), statesman, only son of Richard Plantagenet Temple Nugent Brydges Chandos Grenville, second Duke of Buckingham and Chandos [q. v.], was born on 10 Sept. 1823, and was known as Earl Temple from his birth till 1839, and then as Marquis of Chandos from that date to 1861. He was at Eton from 1835 until 20 Oct. 1841, when he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and was created D.C.L. on 7 June 1852. He was lieutenant in the Royal Bucks regiment of yeomanry 1843, captain 1845, lieutenant-colonel commandant 1862, and honorary colonel 1881. He sat as member of parliament for the borough of Buckingham in the conservative interest from 11 Feb. 1846 to 21 March 1857; but on his contesting the university of Oxford on 1 July 1859 with Mr. W. E. Gladstone, he received only 859 votes against 1050 given for his opponent. In Lord Derby's short administration he was a junior lord of the treasury from 28 Feb. to 28 Dec. 1852. From March 1852 to 1859 he was keeper of the privy seal to the Prince of Wales, who in October 1852 appointed him a special deputy warden of the stannaries. He was elected chairman of the London and North-western railway in October 1853, and in that position displayed business qualities of a high order; he resigned in 1861, and on 29 July in that year, on the death of his father, succeeded as the third Duke of Buckingham and Chandos. He was chairman of the executive committee of the royal commission for the Great Exhibition of 1862, honorary colonel of the 1st Middlesex artillery volunteers on 10 July 1865, and was gazetted a privy councillor on 6 July 1866. When Lord Derby returned to power he appointed Buckingham on 6 July 1866 lord president of the council. He held this place until 8 March 1867, when he succeeded the Earl of Carnarvon as secretary for the colonies.

He creditably fulfilled the duties of this post until the Derby-Disraeli administration went out on 8 Dec. 1868. In 1875 he was appointed governor of Madras, assumed the government on 23 Nov., and remained in India until 1880. During his term of office he energetically grappled with the terrible famine of 1876 and 1877. He instituted relief on a large scale early in the visitation, and by the end of July 1876 there were in receipt of relief in the Madras districts 839,000 persons. Relief works were also commenced, and by the end of April in the same year 716,000 persons were in daily employment. At the instance of Buckingham the lord mayor of London organised a relief fund on behalf of the sufferers, when 475,000*l.* were collected and forwarded to Madras. On 2 June 1876 he was named a knight grand commander of the Star of India. On 3 April 1868 he was gazetted lord-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire, and elected chairman of the Buckingham quarter session in 1881. Before the House of Lords on 21 July 1868 he established his right to the title of Baron Kinloss in the peerage of Scotland, which had been in abeyance (*Remarks on Scottish Peerages, particularly with reference to the Barony of Bruce of Kinloss*, by J. E. Brudenell Bruce, 1868; *Times*, 17, 18, and 22 July 1868). On the death of Lord Redesdale in May 1886, he was chosen chairman of committees in the House of Lords. In this capacity he was well and favourably known, though he had much of the brusqueness which had distinguished his predecessor in the office. He was a staunch conservative, but seldom spoke at length on political subjects. He made a laudable effort to pay off his father's debts, and succeeded in settling the majority of the claims. His death from diabetes took place at Chandos House, Cavendish Square, London, on 26 March 1889, and he was buried in Wotton Church on 2 April. He was twice married; first on 2 Oct. 1851 to Caroline, daughter of Robert Harvey of Langley Park, Buckinghamshire; she died on 28 Feb. 1874; secondly, 17 Feb. 1885, to Alice Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Graham Graham Montgomery, bart. By Buckingham's death the dukedoms of Buckingham and Chandos became extinct, while his nephew, William Stephen Gore Langton, formerly member of parliament for Mid Somerset, succeeded to the earldom of Temple. The eldest of Buckingham's three daughters, Lady Mary Morgan, a lady of the Crown of India, and wife of Captain Lewis F. H. C. Morgan, inherited the Scottish barony of Kinloss, and the viscounty of Cobham passed to Lord Lytton. Buckingham's will was proved in June 1889,

the personality being 79,942*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*, besides landed property.

[Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886, i. 265-6; C. Brown's *Life of Lord Beaconsfield*, 1882, ii. 50, with portrait; *Illustrated London News*, 1862 xl. 215, 225, 1867 l. 132, 142, and 6 April 1889, p. 443, with portrait; *Graphic*, 22 May 1875, p. 501, with portrait, and 6 April 1889, p. 360, with portrait; *Times*, 28 March 1889, p. 7, and 3 April, p. 11; *Pictorial World*, 4 and 11 April 1889, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**GRENVILLE, THOMAS (1719-1747)**, captain in the navy, seventh son of Richard Grenville (1678-1728) of Wotton Hall in Buckinghamshire, younger brother of Richard Grenville, second earl Temple (1711-1779) [q. v.], and of George Grenville (1712-1770) [q. v.], was born on 3 April 1719. Having passed rapidly through the lower ranks in the navy, he was, on 6 April 1742, posted to the command of the *Romney*, in which, off Cape St. Vincent in the following March, he had the good fortune to capture a French ship from Vera Cruz to Cadiz with an extremely valuable cargo. In a letter to his brother George, Grenville estimated his share as being probably between 30,000*l.* and 40,000*l.*, but it does not seem to have actually amounted to more than half. In the beginning of 1745 he was appointed to the *Falkland*, on the coast of Ireland, and in the following year to the *Defiance* of 60 guns, in which, in the spring of 1747, he was ordered on an independent cruise, by the influence of his brother George, then one of the lords of the admiralty. Much to their annoyance, however, the ship was at the last moment detained and attached to the squadron under Anson [q. v.], who wrote to George Grenville, promising that the detention should be for as short a time as possible, and adding 'if there should be any service, I know he would be glad to be in it.' On 3 May Anson met and captured the French squadron off Cape Finisterre. The success was complete; but 'the joy of it,' wrote George Lyttelton, 'is pallied to our family by the loss of poor Captain Grenville, one of the most promising young men in the navy, and who, had he lived, would have been an honour not to his family only, but to his country.' About two hours after the action began his left thigh was smashed by a huge splinter, and though the mangled limb was at once amputated, he died in the course of five hours. His body was brought to England, and buried at Wotton. A column to his memory was erected in the gardens at Stowe by his uncle, Lord Cobham.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* v. 190; *The Grenville Papers*, vol. i. freq.] J. K. L.

**GRENVILLE, THOMAS (1755-1846)**, statesman and book collector, third son of George Grenville (1712-1770) [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Wyndham, was born 31 Dec. 1755. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner, and matriculated 9 Dec. 1771. On 18 May 1778 he was appointed ensign in the Coldstream guards, and in October 1779 was gazetted as lieutenant in the regiment of foot afterwards known as the 80th or the Rutland regiment. These appointments he was ultimately driven to resign. North was attacked for the political bias shown in military appointments. Grenville, who was elected in 1780 as member for Buckinghamshire, was called upon by Fox in the following session to detail to the house the ill-treatment he had received in this capacity, and made a statement which was very damaging to the ministry. Grenville joined the Fox party, and subsequently became a warm friend of Fox. This choice placed him in antagonism to the politics of his family, and the estrangement continued until the period of the French revolution, though the warm affection existing between himself and his brothers was never impaired. Grenville was prepossessing in person and a good speaker. Pitt sought his alliance; Fox had a high opinion of his abilities, and if the India Bill had passed meant to appoint him governor-general.

In 1782 Grenville was entrusted by Rockingham and Fox with the task of arranging the terms of the treaty with the United States. Grenville went to Paris and made some progress with his mission, when he was suddenly recalled by the death of Lord Rockingham. He adhered to Fox, and supported the coalition ministry. After the dissolution of 1784 he lost his seat, but was returned for Aldborough in 1790. In 1791 Grenville brought forward a motion against the increased naval force known as the 'Russian armament,' but his resolution was defeated by 208 to 114. While member for Aldborough, Grenville joined the old whigs, and gave a general support to Pitt. In 1793 Grenville supported the Alien Bill and other government measures; and in the following year he was sent with Earl Spencer as minister extraordinary to the court of Vienna. At the elections of 1796 Grenville was returned for the town of Buckingham, which he continued to represent until his retirement from parliament. In 1798 he was created a privy councillor.

In 1799 Grenville accepted the post of ambassador to Berlin, to propose an alliance against France. The ship in which he sailed was driven back by ice, and the *Proserpine*, to which he transferred himself, was wrecked

off the Newerke Island, and several of the crew perished. Grenville escaped with difficulty, losing everything but his despatches. The English ambassador's enforced delay had enabled the French directory to despatch Siéyès to Berlin, and Grenville's design was frustrated. The king of Prussia having been persuaded by the French to adhere to his neutrality, the British mission returned to England.

In 1800 Grenville received the sinecure office of chief justice in eyre south of Trent, with a salary of 2,000*l*. Grenville was the last to be appointed to this office, which was abolished in 1817.

Grenville opposed the Addington administration and the Treaty of Amiens, against which he voted in the small minority of twenty with Windham. In 1805 he voted for the prosecution of Lord Melville. He now drifted away from the tory party, and looked forward to a union with Fox, which took place in February 1806, but Grenville was left without office, although his brother was premier. In the following July he became president of the board of control on the appointment of Lord Minto to the viceroyalty of India. After the death of Fox, Grenville was appointed first lord of the admiralty. On the fall of the Grenville administration at the close of March 1807 he practically withdrew from public life. He only voted three times afterwards, viz. in favour of catholic emancipation, of the repeal of the income tax, and for his nephew, C. Williams Wynn, when a candidate for the speakership. He retired from parliament in 1818, and from that time until his death lived in the society of his friends and his books, and devoted himself to the formation of his splendid library.

When Lord Glastonbury died in 1825 he left Grenville all his landed and funded property for life, with remainder to the Rev. Dr. Neville, dean of Windsor. Grenville immediately gave up the landed property to Dr. Neville. His pursuit of book-collecting began early in life, and he was wont to say that when in the guards he bid at a sale against a whole bench of bishops for some scarce edition of the Bible. He was appointed a trustee of the British Museum.

Grenville died at Hamilton Place, Piccadilly, 17 Dec. 1846. His large charities became known after his death. He had originally bequeathed his library to the Duke of Buckingham, but revoked this bequest in a codicil, stating that as his books had been in great part acquired from a sinecure office, he felt it right to leave them to the British Museum, only leaving certain manuscripts to the duke. The British Museum thus received

upwards of twenty thousand volumes, valued at more than 50,000*l*. The collection consisted chiefly of printed books. The most valuable classes of the collection were—first, the Homers; secondly, the *Æsops*, of which there were also some manuscripts; thirdly, the *Ariostos*; fourthly, early voyages and travels; fifthly, works on Ireland; sixthly, classics, both Greek and Latin; and seventhly, old Italian and Spanish literature. They included also a fine copy of the first folio of Shakespeare, and other old English books. A catalogue of the library by H. J. Payne and H. Foss was published under the title '*Bibliotheca Grenvilliana*' between 1842 and 1848 (3 vols. London, 8vo).

A portrait of Grenville, by Hoppner, has been engraved in folio by Say, and also by Dean in octavo, with Grenville's autograph, for Fisher's '*National Portrait Gallery*'; there is another portrait by Phillips at Althorp, and a miniature by C. Manzini in the *National Portrait Gallery*. There is a bust in the British Museum.

[Ann. Register, 1846; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. 197-201; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. B. S.

**GRENVILLE, WILLIAM WYNDHAM, BARON GRENVILLE** (1759-1834), the youngest son of George Grenville [q. v.], by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Wyndham, bart., was born on 25 Oct. 1759. He was educated at Eton, and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 14 Dec. 1776, and, gaining the chancellor's prize for Latin verse in 1779, graduated B.A. in 1780. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 6 April 1780, but was never called to the bar; and at a by-election in February 1782 was returned to parliament for the borough of Buckingham. In September 1782 he became chief secretary to his brother George Nugent Temple Grenville [q. v.], earl Temple (afterwards marquiss of Buckingham), lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. Grenville appears to have remained in London the greater part of the time he held the office of Irish secretary, and on 22 Jan. 1783 seconded Townshend's motion for leave to bring in the Renunciation Bill, which was quickly passed through parliament (23 Geo. III, c. 28), and 'completely set at rest every reasonable or plausible demand of the party of Flood' (LECKY, *History of England*, vi. 318). Upon the appointment of Lord Northington in the place of Temple as lord-lieutenant (June 1783) Grenville resigned office, but after the downfall of the coalition ministry accepted the post of paymaster-

general in his cousin Pitt's first administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 31 Dec. 1783. On 7 April 1784 he was appointed joint-paymaster-general with Constantine, second baron Mulgrave, and at the general election in the same month was returned, after a very severe contest, at the head of the poll for Buckinghamshire. On 3 Sept. following he was made one of the commissioners of the newly created board of control, and on 6 Sept. 1786 was appointed vice-president of the committee of trade. Though Grenville had taken part in several important debates with a fair amount of success, he did not make much way in the commons as a debater, and as early as 1786 began to aspire to a seat in the House of Lords. In the summer of 1787 he was sent on a diplomatic mission to the Hague, and afterwards went to Paris to assist Morton Eden [q.v.] in the Dutch disputes. On 5 Jan. 1789, while only in his thirtieth year, Grenville was elected speaker of the House of Commons, in the place of Charles Wolfran Cornwall [q.v.], by 215 votes against 144 (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 904-7). Owing to the king's illness the usual formalities of receiving the royal permission to elect a speaker, and the royal approbation of him when elected, could not be observed, and Grenville taking his seat immediately performed all the duties of his office (MAY, *Parl. Practice*, 1883, p. 203). On 16 Jan. Grenville spoke at great length on Pitt's resolutions providing for the exercise of the royal authority during the king's illness (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 970-94), and in May took part in the debate on the slave trade resolutions, when he declared that Wilberforce's speech 'entitled him to the thanks of the house, of the people of England, of all Europe, and of the latest posterity' (*ib.* xxviii. 76). Having accepted the post of secretary of state for the home department in the place of Lord Sydney, Grenville resigned the speakership on 5 June 1789, and was succeeded in the chair by Addington. A few weeks afterwards he also resigned the offices of joint-paymaster-general and of vice-president of the board of trade. On 12 March 1790 he succeeded Lord Sydney as president of the board of control, and at the general election in June was again returned for Buckinghamshire. On 25 Nov., the day of the meeting of the new parliament, he was created Baron Grenville of Wotton-under-Bernewood in the county of Buckingham. Grenville was forthwith entrusted with the conduct of the government business in the lords, it being vainly hoped that he would be able to keep matters smooth with Thurlow, whom Pitt was at a loss to know how to manage. He

made his maiden speech in the upper house during the debate on the convention with Spain on 13 Dec. (*ib.* p. 948). On the resignation of Francis, fifth duke of Leeds, Grenville was appointed secretary of state for foreign affairs (8 June 1791), being succeeded at the home office by Dundas. At first Grenville seems to have taken a very rose-coloured view of foreign affairs. Writing on 17 Aug. 1791, on hearing of the conclusion of the negotiations at Sistova, he says: 'I am repaid by the maintenance of peace, which is all this country has to desire. We shall now, I hope, for a very long period indeed enjoy this blessing, and cultivate a situation of prosperity unexampled in our history' (*The Court and Cabinets of George III.* ii. 196). His letter to his eldest brother, dated 7 Nov. 1792, satisfactorily proves that up to that time our government had abstained from any interference in the hostilities against France (*ib.* pp. 221-5), while that dated 17 Sept. 1794 gives Grenville's view of the war after it had broken out. In his opinion 'the existence of the two systems of government was fairly at stake, and in the words of St. Just, whose curious speech I hope you have seen, that it is perfect blindness not to see that in the establishment of the French republic is included the overthrow of all the other governments of Europe' (*ib.* p. 303). This letter contains the key to Grenville's foreign policy, and whenever the subject of peace negotiations was brought before the cabinet Grenville was always to be found at the head of the war party in opposition to Pitt.

On 13 Dec. 1791 Grenville was appointed ranger and keeper of St. James's and Hyde parks, a sinecure office, which he afterwards exchanged in February 1794 for the lucrative one of auditor of the exchequer, worth 4,000*l.* a year. In December 1792 he introduced the Alien Bill for the registration and supervision of all foreigners in the country, and on 24 Jan. 1793 wrote to M. Chauvelin, the French ambassador, informing him that 'His Majesty has thought fit to order that you should retire from this kingdom within the term of eight days' (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 269). Grenville resigned the presidency of the board of control in June 1793, and was succeeded by Dundas. On 22 May in the following year Grenville moved the first reading of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, which was passed through all its stages and read a third time in the House of Lords on the same day (*ib.* xxxi. 574-603). On 6 Nov. 1795 he introduced the Treasonable Practices Bill (*ib.* xxxii. 244-5), and in the following month the Seditious Meetings Bill (*ib.* pp.

527-9). Grenville made a spirited speech in defence of the government on 22 March 1798, during the debate on the Duke of Bedford's motion for an address to the king for the removal of the ministry (*ib.* xxxiii. 1338-51), and on 19 March 1799 moved the resolutions for the union with Ireland in a speech lasting four hours, 'putting the arguments on strong grounds of detailed political necessity' (*Lord Colchester's Diary*, i. 175). On 4 Jan. 1800 Grenville replied to Napoleon's letter to the king, and, throwing the whole blame of the war upon the French, refused to enter into negotiations with those 'whom a fresh revolution has so recently placed in the exercise of power in France.' A few weeks after Grenville defended the foreign policy of the government in the House of Lords, and carried an address in favour of the vigorous prosecution of the war, by 92 to 6 (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 1204-22). In October 1800 Grenville wrote a long letter to Pitt, protesting against tampering with the laws of supply and demand, and reminded him that 'we in truth formed our opinions on the subject together, and I was not more convinced than you were of the soundness of Adam Smith's principles of political economy till Lord Liverpool lured you from our arms into all the mazes of the old system' (STANHOPE, *Pitt*, iii. 248).

Grenville, however, had to yield his opinion in the cabinet, and several measures of an exceptional character for the alleviation of the existing distress were passed early in the ensuing session. Writing to his eldest brother on 2 Feb. 1801, Grenville declared that it had always been his opinion that 'the union with Ireland would be a measure extremely incomplete' . . . 'unless immediate advantage were taken of it' to conciliate the great body of the Irish catholics (*The Court and Cabinets of George III*, iii. 128). An elaborate plan, prepared by Grenville in conjunction with Pitt, was submitted to the cabinet. Though approved of by a majority of the ministers, the king refused to sanction any measure of catholic emancipation. Pitt thereupon resigned, and Grenville announced his own resignation and that of several other members of the administration on 10 Feb. 1801 (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 945-6). In November 1801 Grenville forcibly stated his objections to the peace, the terms of which he considered 'fraught with degradation and national humiliation' (*ib.* xxxvi. 163-71), and voted against the address, which was, however, carried by 114 to 10. Though at variance with Pitt on the subject of the peace, Grenville, thinking that war was inevitable, was strongly of opinion in November 1802 that unless the government were placed

in Pitt's hands Bonaparte would be able to treat us as he had treated the Swiss (*The Court and Cabinets of George III*, iii. 214). In April 1803 the negotiations between Addington and Pitt fell through owing to Pitt insisting that Grenville and Windham should be included in the ministry. In the confidential letter of 12 July 1803, written by Grenville to Lord Wellesley (which falling by the chances of war into the hands of the French was published in the 'Moniteur'), the writer says: 'While my quarrel with Addington becomes every day more serious, all the motives which made Pitt and me differ in opinion and conduct daily decrease. We have not yet been able to assimilate completely our plans of political conduct' (*Annual Register*, 1804, app. to Chron. p. 153).

Though Pitt at first refused to join in a systematic opposition to the government, he afterwards combined with Grenville and Fox in their attack upon Addington's administration. Upon its downfall in the spring of 1804, Grenville declined to accept office under Pitt without Fox, whom the king refused to admit. Pitt was greatly incensed at Grenville's refusal to join him, and their long friendship was terminated. On Lord Hawkesbury refusing to carry on the government after Pitt's death, Grenville formed the Ministry of All the Talents, comprising the principal members of the three parties which had recently acted together in opposition. Grenville was appointed first lord of the treasury on 11 Feb. 1806, while Fox became secretary for foreign affairs, and Lord Sidmouth took the office of lord privy seal. Grenville's short administration was a singularly unfortunate one. The admission of Lord Ellenborough to the cabinet while holding the office of lord chief justice of England was injudicious if not unconstitutional. The measure, which was immediately introduced and rapidly passed through both houses, to enable Grenville while holding the post of first lord of the treasury to execute the office of auditor of the exchequer by deputy (46 Geo. III, c. 1), was not creditable to the prime minister. The negotiations with France failed. The foreign expeditions were unsuccessful. Fox's death, in September 1806, created a void which none could fill. One great measure, though not strictly speaking a government one, was, however, accomplished. Resolutions in favour of the abolition of the slave trade were carried by Fox and Grenville in the two houses in June 1806. On 2 Jan. 1807 Grenville introduced a bill to carry these resolutions into effect, and on 5 Feb. moved the second reading in an eloquent speech (*Parl. Debates*, viii. 657-64). The bill, after passing through the House

of Commons, received the royal assent on 25 March (47 Geo. III, sess. i. c. xxxvi.), the very day on which the ministers went out of office. On 5 March 1807 Lord Howick (afterwards Earl Grey), who had succeeded Fox in the post of foreign secretary, introduced the Roman Catholic Army and Navy Service Bill, a measure throwing open both services to Roman Catholics and dissenters alike (*Parl. Debates*, ix. 2-8). Lord Sidmouth had already alarmed the king, who declared that he would never go beyond the extension to England of the Irish act of 1793. On the 13th the king told Grenville and Howick that he would never consent to their bill. Finding that all Pitt's friends were determined to support the king, Grenville and the other ministers who were favourable to the bill determined on the 15th not to proceed any further with it. In the minute acquainting the king with their determination they reserved to themselves the right to openly avow their opinions in parliament on the subject of the Catholic claims, and to offer in future such advice to the king about Ireland 'as the course of circumstances shall appear to require' (*Memoirs of Lord Castlereagh*, iv. 388). On the 17th the king demanded a positive assurance from ministers that they would never press upon him in the future any concessions to the Catholics. On the 18th Grenville informed the king that it was not possible for the ministers acting with him to give such assurances (*ib.* p. 392). The king thereupon expressed his intention of looking out for other ministers, and appointed the Duke of Portland first lord of the treasury.

As a matter of policy, the insertion of these reservations in the minute was most ill advised. They were quite unnecessary, and were only calculated to provoke the king into retaliation. Some of Grenville's colleagues, indeed, looked upon his conduct as nothing short of political suicide, notably Sheridan, who is reported to have said that 'he had known many men knock their heads against a wall, but he had never before heard of any man who collected the bricks and built the very wall with an intention to knock out his own brains against it' (*LORD COLCHESTER, Diary*, ii. 109). In September 1809 an unsuccessful attempt was made to induce Grenville and Grey to join the ministry on the resignation of the Duke of Portland. In his letter to Perceval conveying his refusal Grenville declared that his 'accession to the existing administration' could not be considered 'in any other light than as a dereliction of public principle' (*The Court and Cabinets of George III*, iv. 376). On 14 Dec. 1809 Grenville was elected chancellor of the uni-

versity of Oxford, in the place of the Duke of Portland, who had died in the previous October. The contest was a severe one, but the division of the Tory interest secured Grenville's election, the votes recorded for Grenville being 406, for Lord Eldon 393, and for the Duke of Beaufort 288. Grenville was created D.C.L. by diploma on 23 Dec., and was duly installed as chancellor on 10 Jan. 1810. Previously to the passing of the Regency Bill in the beginning of 1811 the Prince of Wales had several communications with Grenville and Grey. It was believed that the prince intended to change the government as soon as he should become regent. The prince, however, on 4 Feb. 1811 informed Perceval that he had decided 'not to remove from their stations those whom he finds there' (*Memoirs of the Court*, i. 32).

In February 1812 Grenville and Grey refused to accede to the regent's wish that 'some of those persons with whom the early habits of my public life were formed would strengthen my hands and constitute a part of my government' (*ib.* p. 227). In their joint letter to the Duke of York, through whom the prince regent had made his wishes known, they declared that their differences of opinion were 'too many and too important to admit of such a union,' and that they were 'firmly persuaded of the necessity of a total change in the present system of government' in Ireland, and of the immediate repeal of the Catholic disabilities (*ib.* p. 233). After Perceval's death fresh negotiations, with a view to forming an administration, were opened with Grenville and Grey, first through Lord Wellesley and afterwards through Lord Moira. On the refusal of the latter to acquiesce in the demand of Grenville, that certain changes should be made in the household appointments, the prince regent made Lord Liverpool prime minister. In April 1813 Grenville supported Romilly's bill for repealing the Shoplifting Act. 'For strength of reasoning,' wrote Romilly, 'for the enlarged views of a great statesman, for dignity of manner and force of eloquence, Lord Grenville's was one of the best speeches that I have ever heard delivered in parliament' (*Memoirs*, 1840, iii. 95). In the following year Grenville made a powerful speech calling attention to the question of the slave-trade in the newly restored French colonies (*Parl. Debates*, xxviii. 299-336). In March 1815 he strenuously opposed the new corn bill, and on the 20th of that month, with ten other peers, signed the protest drawn up by himself and Lord Wellesley declaring their opinion that 'public prosperity is best promoted by leaving uncontrolled the free current of

national industry' (ROGERS, *Protests of the Lords*, 1875, ii. 481-3). On the escape of Napoleon differences of opinion arose between Grenville and Grey on the war question. Grenville maintained that, as it was impossible to keep peace with Napoleon, vigorous hostilities should be immediately commenced, while Grey declared that it was the duty of this country and the allies to do everything which they reasonably could to preserve the peace. A correspondence ensued between them, which led to a division among their followers. Though this difference between the two opposition leaders was not immediately followed by their political separation, it was the commencement of that schism which paralysed the strength of the opposition for so many years. In the debate on the prince regent's message, on 23 May, Grenville supported the ministers, and advocated the prosecution of the war against Bonaparte with the utmost vigour (*Parl. Debates*, xxxi. 363-71), and Grey's amendment was defeated by 186 to 44. In April 1816 Grenville spoke in favour of the Marquis of Buckingham's motion for the appointment of a committee to take into consideration the state of Ireland, and maintained that before they could expect general obedience in any country 'the laws themselves ought to be made equal to all' (*ib.* xxxiii. 832-5). In the following year he supported the repressive measures which were introduced by the government, and spoke in favour of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bills (*ib.* xxxv. 583-6, xxxvi. 1013-1014). Though no longer acting in concert with his old colleague, Grenville gave his support to Grey's Roman Catholic Relief Bill in June 1819 (*ib.* xl. 1058-63). Alarmed at the recent disturbances in the country, Grenville wrote to Lord Liverpool shortly before the opening of parliament enclosing a lengthy memorandum of suggestions for several stringent measures 'to provide for the public tranquillity and safety of the kingdom' (*Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 418-430). On 30 Nov., during the debate on Lord Lansdowne's motion on the state of the country, Grenville made a long speech full of gloomy prognostications, and urged the ministers to pass further repressive measures (*Parl. Debates*, xli. 443-78). In November 1820 he voted for the second reading of the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline, though he had formed one of the commission appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Princess of Wales in 1806, which entirely acquitted her of the charges then brought against her. In order to strengthen his ministry, Lord Liverpool towards the close of 1821 made overtures to

the Grenville party. Grenville himself, having practically retired from active political life, had no desire for office, but his small band of followers were provided with valuable posts. The value of the preference which they obtained seemed so disproportionate to the strength which they added to the ministry that it occasioned Lord Holland to remark that 'all articles are to be had at low prices except Grenvilles' (WALPOLE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 42). Grenville spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 21 June 1822, when, 'as one of those who had always been favourable to the concession of the catholic claims,' he supported the second reading of the Duke of Portland's Roman Catholic Peers Bill (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. vii. 1251-5).

In 1823 Grenville had a paralytic attack, and retired altogether from public life to Dropmore, where he amused himself in literary pursuits. That he continued almost to the last to take an interest in politics is apparent from his letter to the Duke of Buckingham of 21 Nov. 1830 (*The Court and Cabinets of William IV and Victoria*, i. 146), and the account which Brougham gives of his unsuccessful attempt to overcome Grenville's objections to certain parts of the Reform Bill (*Memoirs of Lord Brougham*, iii. 495). Grenville died at Dropmore Lodge, Buckinghamshire, on 12 Jan. 1834 in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried at Burnham. In character Grenville greatly resembled his father. Though his industry and honesty secured him respect both in public and private life, his cold and unsympathetic manners rendered him unpopular. Brougham bears witness in his 'Memoirs' to Grenville's great capacity for business. 'The industry with which he mastered a subject previously unknown to him may be judged from his making a clear and impressive speech upon the change proposed in 1807 in the court of session; and no lawyer could detect a slip on any of the points of Scotch law which he had to handle' (iii. 488-9). In one important qualification Grenville himself acknowledged his deficiency. 'I am not competent,' he says in a letter to his brother, 'to the management of men. I never was so naturally, and toil and anxiety more and more unfit me for it' (*The Court and Cabinets of George III*, iv. 133). Though not a great orator, Grenville was a successful speaker in the House of Lords, where his weighty and sonorous speeches, though sometimes long and tedious, were listened to with attention. 'The great staple of his discourse was argument,' says Brougham, 'and this, as well as his statement, was clear and



impressive, and I may say authoritative. His declamation was powerful and his attacks hard to be borne' (*Memoirs*, iii. 488-9). From a party point of view Grenville's career, taken as a whole, was inconsistent. This inconsistency of political conduct was due to his inbred alarm at the spread of revolutionary principles abroad, and his belief in the efficacy of repressive measures at home. It should, however, always be remembered, when Grenville's consistency is called in question, that he twice gave up office rather than sacrifice his principles on the subject of catholic emancipation, and that his views on that question practically excluded him from office during the rest of his political life.

Grenville married, on 18 July 1792, the Hon. Anne Pitt, only daughter of Thomas, first baron Camelford, and sole heiress of her brother Thomas, the second baron. There being no issue of the marriage the barony of Grenville became extinct upon his death. His widow survived him for many years, and died in South Street, Grosvenor Square, on 13 June 1864, aged 91, leaving her large estates to her husband's nephew, the Hon. George Matthew Fortescue. The National Portrait Gallery possesses a portrait of Grenville by Hoppner. Another portrait, painted in 1792 by Gainsborough Dupont, was exhibited in the third Loan Collection of National Portraits (*Catalogue*, No. 29), while a third, painted by W. Owen, belonging to Christ Church, Oxford, was lent to the Exhibition of Old Masters in 1872 (*Catalogue*, No. 248). Engravings after portraits of Grenville by W. Owen and J. Jackson will be found in Oadell's 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits' (1822) and Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery' (1830). A large collection of letters, including Grenville's correspondence with Pitt, is preserved by Colonel Fortescue at Dropmore. In addition to a number of his speeches, which were separately published, and the edition of Homer which was privately printed by him and his brothers, and edited by Porson and others (Oxford, 1800, 4to, 4 vols.), Grenville published the following: 1. 'Letters written by the late Earl Chatham to his nephew, Thomas Pitt, Esq. (afterwards Lord Camelford, then at Cambridge' [edited by Grenville], London, 1804, 8vo; third edition, London, 1804, 8vo; a new edition, London, 1810, 12mo; a new edition, London, 1821, 8vo. 2. 'Letter from Lord Grenville to the Earl of Fingal, January 22, 1810,' Buckingham [1810], 8vo; another edition, London, 1810, 8vo; new edition, corrected, London, 1812, 8vo; 'third edition,

1815,' contained in the fifth volume of 'The Pamphleteer' (1815), pp. 141-50. 3. 'Nugæ Metricæ,' 1824, 4to, privately printed, addenda printed 1834. 4. 'Essay on the supposed advantages of a Sinking Fund,' by Lord Grenville, part the first, London, 1828, 8vo, privately printed; second edition corrected, London, 1828, 8vo; no second part was ever printed. 5. 'Oxford and Locke,' by Lord Grenville, London, 1829, 8vo; second edition, corrected, London, 1829, 8vo. 6. 'Dropmore,' 1830, 4to, privately printed.

[*Memoirs of Court and Cabinets of George III* (1853-6); *Memoirs of the Court of the Regency* (1856); *Memoirs of the Court of George IV* (1859); *Memoirs of the Court and Cabinets of William IV and Victoria* (1861); Lord Auckland's *Journal and Correspondence* (1861-2); Lord Colchester's *Diary and Correspondence* (1861); Lord Holland's *Memoirs of the Whig Party* (1852-4); Lord Stanhope's *Life of Pitt* (1861-2); *Life and Opinions of Earl Grey* (1861); *Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool* (1868); *Pellow's Life of Lord Sidmouth* (1847); Sir G. C. Lewis's *Administrations of Great Britain 1783-1830* (1864); Lord Brougham's *Statesmen of George III* (1839), 1st series, pp. 254-9; Lord Brougham's *Memoirs* (1871), iii. 487-98; Martineau's *History of England, 1800-1815* (1878); Walpole's *History of England* (1879), vols. i. and ii.; Edinburgh Review, clxviii. 271-312; Collins's *Peerage* (1812), ii. 418, viii. 269-70; Lipscombe's *Buckinghamshire* (1847), i. 600-1; Gent. Mag. 1792, vol. lxii. pt. ii. p. 672, 1834 new ser. vol. i. pt. i. pp. 327-9, 1864 new ser. xvii. 125; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, pt. ii. p. 563; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 162, 175, 187; Haydn's *Book of Dignities* (1851); Lincoln's Inn Registers; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Grenville Library Cat.] G. F. R. B.

GRESHAM, JAMES (*A.* 1626), poet, published in 1626 'The Picture of Incest: liuely portraicted in the historie of Cinyras and Myrrha,' 12mo. This poem, written in heroic couplets, is a translation from book x. of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' and is a satisfactory performance. A reprint from the one known copy of the original edition, which is in the British Museum Library, has been made by the Rev. A. B. Grosart (1876). Gresham may be identical with the James Gresham who in 1631 married the widow of Roger Hurst, a brewer, and five years later petitioned the king for protection against the creditors of Hurst's estate (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636, p. 30).

[Gresham's Picture of Incest.] A. V.

GRESHAM, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1556), lord mayor of London. [See under GRESHAM, SIR RICHARD.]

GRESHAM, SIR RICHARD (1485?-1549), lord mayor of London, was descended from an ancient family which long resided in the village of Gresham in Norfolk. In the fifteenth century John Gresham or his son James, eleven of whose letters are preserved in the Paston collection, moved to Holt, three miles distant. James's son John married Alice, a lady of fortune, daughter of Alexander Blyth of Stratton, and resided chiefly in London, where their four sons, William, Thomas, Richard, and John, were brought up to trade. Richard, born at Holt about 1485, was apprenticed to John Middleton, an eminent London mercer and merchant of the staple at Calais, and was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1507, being then of age. He lived chiefly in London, occasionally visiting Antwerp and the neighbouring towns. As early as 1511 he advanced money to the king, and bought goods on his own account (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, ii. 86). In November 1514 Gresham and William Copeland, a fellow-merchant of London, received 33*l.* from Henry VIII for the hire of their ship, the Anne of London, trading to Prussia (*ib.* i. 957), and in 1515 they were in turn hiring vessels from the crown. In the spring of the same year the king's ship, the Mary George, was lent them for a voyage 'beyond the Straits of Morocco,' and in the autumn they paid 300*l.* for the freight of the Anne of Fowey, employed on two voyages, the one to Eastland or Prussia, the other to Bordeaux (*ib.* ii. 1487-8). In March 1516 Gresham, acting by himself, bought for the crown sixty-nine cables at a cost of 656*l.* 2*s.* (*ib.* p. 1550).

Gresham's relations with the court soon grew closer. In 1516 he was appointed a gentleman-usher extraordinary in the royal household (*ib.* p. 873), and during the two following years his name appears several times among both the debtors and creditors of the crown, his indebtedness, jointly with his brothers William and John, amounting at one time to more than 3,438*l.* (*ib.* pp. 994, 1476, 1483). On 14 Oct. 1520 Gresham wrote to Wolsey that he was arranging with foreign workmen, at the cardinal's request, for making tapestries for Hampton Court. He had taken the measure of eighteen chambers, and on his arrival at 'parties beyonde the see' would cause the hangings to be made with diligence. He adds that the cost will exceed a thousand marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), and, since the artificers are poor men, it will be necessary for him to advance money 'for proveycon of ther stuffe' (ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 232-8). In March 1520-1

Gresham informs the cardinal that eight pieces of cloth of gold are ready (*Letters, &c., Hen. VIII*, iii. 449; for the subjects of some of these tapestries see inventory of Wolsey's household stuff, *ib.* iv. 2764). On 11 Jan. 1521 Gresham asked Wolsey to obtain for himself and his two brothers a license to export and import goods, the custom duty on which might amount to 2,600*l.*, to be paid at the rate of three hundred marks per annum. Gresham offered in return to cancel a debt of 280*l.* due to him from the cardinal (ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 233). A similar license to the extent of 2,000*l.* had been granted to Gresham alone about four years before (*ib.* ii. 491). On 9 March 1520-1 Gresham complained to Wolsey of the seizure by Margaret, duchess of Savoy, of four ships laden with wheat, which he had despatched to England in anticipation of a scarcity. He enclosed the draft of a letter of remonstrance to the duchess, written in Wolsey's name, for which he begs his signature (*ib.* iii. 405). In June 1521 he supplied 1,050 yards of velvet to the king at 12*s.* 8*d.* a yard (*ib.* iii. 1541). Early in 1524 he received 1,165*l.* 19*s.* for 'cables, running glasses, compasses,' &c., for the use of the navy in the war with France (*ib.* iv. 85). At the end of May he attended the funeral of Sir Thomas Lovell, a knight of the Garter, at the priory of Holywell, Shoreditch (*ib.* p. 149). In October 1525 Gresham, by a timely advance of 50*l.*, saved Sir Robert Wingfield, deputy at Calais, from selling his plate; the money was repaid by Wolsey (*ib.* pp. 765, 825; *Cott. MS. Galba B. viii.* 210, 216).

Gresham's desire to serve the court brought him into trouble in the city in 1525. The common council were then resisting Wolsey's demand for a benevolence. Gresham spoke in the council in its favour, and was with two others threatened with expulsion (HALL, *Chronicle*, ed. Ellis, 1809, p. 699). He was elected warden of the Mercers' Company in 1525, and served the office of master in 1533, 1539, and 1549. On 5 March 1526 he wrote to Wolsey from Nieupoort that all Englishmen with their ships and goods, including the writer and his brothers William and John, were under arrest there, because the emperor's ambassadors and divers ships were arrested in England. A safe-conduct, which proved of no avail, had been obtained for the Greshams through Joachim Hochstetter of Augsburg, the bearer of the letter, whom Gresham recommends to the cardinal's favour as one of the richest and most influential merchants of Germany, and a great importer of wheat to London (*Letters, &c., Hen. VIII*, iv. 1784; ELLIS, 3rd ser. ii. 80).

Gresham soon regained his liberty, and in the following August solicits Wolsey's favour in a dispute with Hochstetter, who, he said, had failed in an agreement with himself and his brother John to deliver eleven thousand quarters of grain in the port of London, and when pressed to fulfil his contract 'eloynd himself beyond sea.' The Greshams proceeded against his factor; Hochstetter complained to Cromwell and to Henry himself, alleging that the detention of the grain was by order of the authorities of Nieuport, and that the Greshams had injured his credit on the continent, by which he had suffered a loss of 30,000*l*. In December and the following months business relations with Hochstetter were resumed, Gresham bargaining to supply kerseys and other kinds of cloth in exchange for cereals, quicksilver, and vermilion (*Letters, &c., Hen. VIII*, iv. 2026-8). In 1527 he lent 333*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. to the Earl of Northumberland, and in 1528 received a warrant from the royal treasury for supplying ten pieces of arras wrought with gold, containing the story of David (*ib.* iv. 1534, v. 304). There are also payments to him for tapestries, velvets, and satins, and 700*l*. to provide ropes beyond sea (*ib.* p. 325).

There is no evidence that Gresham was appointed to the office of royal agent in the Low Countries, as some have asserted, but he frequently acted as the state's financial agent, and was the confidential correspondent of Wolsey and Cromwell in matters of foreign policy. By the death in 1530 of Wolsey, to whom he remained faithful to the last, he lost a valued friend and patron. When the cardinal was dying at Leicester, he told Sir William Kingston, his custodian, that for a large sum of money then claimed by the crown he was indebted to Richard Gresham and others, and had borrowed it mainly for burial expenses (CAVENDISH, *Life of Wolsey*, ed. Singer, 1825, i. 316). Gresham afterwards applied to the crown for the payment of this debt, stated to amount to 226*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. (Good Friday, 1533, cf. ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 204-6).

On midsummer day 1531 Gresham was elected sheriff of London and Middlesex, with Edward Altham as his colleague. He carried out the sentences against William Tewkesbury (20 Dec. 1531) and James Bainham [q. v.] (30 April 1534), who were burnt as heretics at Smithfield (*Letters, &c., Hen. VIII*, v. 272). The king gave Gresham as a New-year's gift (1531-2) a gilt cup and cover. In the following January (1532-3) Gresham presented the king with three pieces of cambric (*ib.* vi. 14, vii. 5). His charges for this year (1531-2) were great, he wrote,

'because of his office of sheriff' (*ib.* vi. 623). The close of 1532 saw him in much domestic trouble. His wife's eldest daughter died in October, and a son and his wife were at the time lying very ill (*ib.* v. 606).

In 1532 Hochstetter again complained of the Greshams to the king (*ib.* p. 728). On 6 Oct. 1533 Archbishop Cranmer begged of 'Master Gresham' (probably Richard) some respite for a debt until his next audit at Lambeth (*ib.* vi. 506). Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.], when begging Cromwell for help in paying his debts, wrote that 'he dare not come to London for fear of Mr. Gresham and Mr. Lodge' (*ib.* viii. 42, x. 18). On 30 Jan. 1534 Gresham was one of seventeen commissioners for London to inquire into the value of benefices previous to the suppression of the abbeys (*ib.* p. 49). About the same time he was assessed at 2,000*l*. for the subsidy to the king (*ib.* p. 184). On 26 Aug. 1535 Gresham offered Cromwell 100*l*. to buy a saddle if he would bestow the office of prior of Worcester on John Fulwell, 'monk bailly' of Westminster (*ib.* ix. 58). On 19 May 1536, the day of Queen Anne Boleyn's execution, Gresham, with two other London merchants, was engaged by Sir William Kingston to convey all strangers (thirty in number) out of the Tower. He was one of Queen Anne's creditors (*ib.* x. 381, 383).

On 22 May 1536 Gresham became alderman for the ward of Walbrook (*City Records*, Repertory 9, f. 178), and on 9 Oct. 1539 he was translated to Cheap ward, which he continued to represent until his death (*ib.* Repert. 10, f. 138*b*). He was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1537, was knighted on 18 Oct. (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 68), and on the 29th entered upon the duties of the mayoralty. In his invitation to Cromwell (ELLIS, 3rd ser. iii. 120-2) to his 'feastfull daye' he dwells on his intention of dispensing the traditional hospitalities on a lavish scale. He asked Cromwell to move the king to give him 'of hys Dooes' for the feast. On 8 Nov. he informed Cromwell, on the death of Queen Jane Seymour (*Cott. MS. Nero C. x. f. 2*b**; BURGON, i. 24-5), that he had caused twelve hundred masses to be said within the city; proposed 'that ther shulld be allsoo at Powles a sollem derige and masse,' and suggested a distribution of alms. On 30 Nov. an augmentation to his arms was granted him (*Miscellanies Hist. and Phil.* 1703, p. 175; AUBREY, *Surrey*, v. 371). Soon afterwards he petitioned the king as an act of charity to grant three hospitals or spitals, viz. those of St. Mary, St. Bartholomew, and St. Thomas, and the 'new abbey of Tower Hill,' for the benefit of 'pore, sykk, blynde,

aged, and impotent persons, . . . tyll they be holpen and cured of theyr diseases and syknes.' These buildings, he said, were originally endowed for the relief of the poor, and not for the maintenance of canons, priests, and monks 'to lyve in pleasure, nothyng regarding the miserable people lyng in every strete' (*Cott. Cleopatra*, E. 4, f. 222; cf. ELLIS and BURSON). These recommendations were practically carried out by Henry and his successor, Edward VI. Gresham was not equally successful with his project for the erection of a burse or exchange in London for the convenience of merchants, whose custom was to assemble twice a day in the open air in Lombard Street. The king suggested in 1534-1535 the removal of the place of meeting to Leadenhall, but this had not found favour (Stow, ed. 1720, ii. 152). In 1537 Gresham submitted to Cromwell a design for a building in Lombard Street on the model of the Antwerp burse (BURGON, i. 31-3). He estimated, 25 July 1538, the cost of his design at 2,000*l.*, one half of which he hoped to collect before the expiration of his mayoralty, and asked for a letter from Cromwell to compel Alderman Sir George Monoux to sell him certain houses which formed part of the proposed site. But it was Gresham's son, and not Gresham himself, who carried out this design. Gresham opposed rigorously the issue of a proclamation forbidding merchants to make exchanges, by which it was thought the exchequer suffered loss. He showed that the order would lead to the exportation of gold from England, and maintained that 'merchants can no more be without exchanges and rechanges than the ships in the sea can be without water' (WARD, *Lives of the Gresham Professors*, App. i.) It appears that the draft of this proclamation was, by Cromwell's order, submitted to Gresham for his opinion. Gresham in reply (2 Aug. 1538) asked that a new proclamation might be made to meet his views, and this seems to have been done (BURGON, i. 33-4). On 11 Aug. he told Cromwell that he had received the king's proclamation, and published it throughout the city 'and also in Lombard Street amongst all the merchants.' In the same letter he suggested an act to oblige every householder in the city to provide himself with one suit of 'harness' and one halberd, or more according to his means, for the defence of the city. He also asks permission for himself, the sheriffs, and six aldermen to visit the infant prince Edward, and petitions for redress for some ill-treatment sustained at Dublin by some London merchants.

In the August of 1538 he entertained the

'French lords' at Cromwell's request, caused the 'ymages in powlles' to be taken down, and requested that his son might be appointed the king's servant. Gresham was probably the governor of the Company of Merchant Adventurers this year (1538); he appears to have been deputy-governor in 1536 (*Letters, &c. Hen. VIII.*, xi. 484). On 19 Sept. he informed Cromwell that certain persons had eaten flesh on an Ember-day, and asked if he should commit them. At the close of his mayoralty the Mercers' Company acquired through his interposition with the king the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, which was surrendered to the Mercers on 21 Oct. 1538, and conveyed by deed on 21 April 1542.

In 1539 Gresham was employed abroad on the king's business, and advanced money to Thomas Wriothesley and other servants of the state (BURGON, i. 34-5). He was one of the 'captayns of the Bylls' in the celebrated military muster of the citizens of London before Henry VIII (*Guildhall Library MS.* ii. 7), and received 100*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* for a chain of fine gold, which he supplied for an envoy from the Duke of Bavaria (BURGON, i. 13). He sat with his brother John on the commission under Bishop Bonner for enforcing the Six Articles (STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* i. 565-6). Gresham was, to use his own words, 'conformable in all things to his Highness's [i.e. the king's] pleasure.' He also dissolved the monastery of Walsingham, and brought the prior to submission (BURGON, i. 36-7); but he recommended Cromwell to make the prior, who was impotent and lame but of good reputation, 'parson' of Walsingham (*Letters, &c. Hen. VIII.*, 1538). In 1540 Gresham, with John Godsalue, a clerk of the signet, examined Henry Dubbe, a stationer, of London, who was suspected of publishing 'a naughty booke made by Philipp Melancton against the King's Acts of Christian religion' (*Privy Council Proc. and Ord.* ed. Nicolas, vii. 101). On 3 March 1544-5 Secretary Paget mentioned Gresham's name among those of English merchants abroad whose goods had been seized by order of Charles V (*State Papers*). This is the latest reference to Gresham. He died at his house in Bethnal Green on 21 Feb. 1548-9, and was buried on 24 Feb. at the church of St. Lawrence Jewry against the east wall. The tomb perished with the church in the fire of London. His monumental inscription, preserved by Stow, was not set up until after 1559, and is inaccurate in its date of his death and family history. Gresham was first married to Audrey, daughter of William Lynn of Southwick, Northamptonshire, who died 28 Dec. 1522 and was

buried at St. Lawrence Jewry. By her he had two sons and two daughters: John, who was knighted by the Protector Somerset on the field of Musselburgh on 28 Sept. 1547, and was ancestor to Lord Braybrooke; Thomas [q. v.]; Elizabeth, who died unmarried 26 March 1552; and Christian, who married the wealthy Sir John Thynne of Longleat in Wiltshire, and ancestor to the Marquis of Bath. He married secondly Isabella Taver-son, *née* Worpfall, a widow, who survived him, dying in April 1565.

Gresham had a town house in Milk Street and other premises in Lad Lane, both in the parish of St. Lawrence Jewry. His principal mansion was at Bethnal Green, but he had also three country seats, at Ringshall in Suffolk, at Intwood Hall in Norfolk, and at Orembery in Yorkshire (see will). In each of these counties Gresham obtained large grants of monastic lands, in most cases by purchase. The chief of these possessions was Fountains Abbey in Yorkshire, which he bought in 1540. The site and lands were valued at 300*l.* yearly, and Gresham offered 7,000*l.* He subsequently bought some adjoining lands, paying for all 11,737*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* (ELLIS, *Orig. Lett.* 3rd ser. iii. 270-1). References to property which he acquired in various counties are given by Burgon (i. 37-39, App. iii.) and Ellis (above), in the State Papers (Hen. VIII, x. 505, xi. 566), and in the licenses to alienate at the Record Office (33-6 Hen. VIII). Gresham's two wills are dated 20 Feb. 1548; that of his real estate (*Chancery Close Roll*, 3 Edw. VI, pt. v. No. 24) was proved 23 March 1549, and gives the annual value of his estates as 800*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* The will of his personal estate was proved in the Prerogative Court, Canterbury, by his son Thomas on 20 May 1549 (Populwell, 31). No portrait is known.

GRESHAM, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1556), lord mayor of London, younger brother of Sir Richard Gresham, was born at Holt. He was admitted to the Mercers' Company in 1517. In partnership with his brother Richard, and sometimes by himself, he acted as agent for both Wolsey and Cromwell. He appears as a gentleman-pensioner in 1526 (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, iv. 871). In the subsidy of 1535 he was assessed at three thousand marks. His principal trade was with the Levant (BURGON, i. 11-12), and, besides being a merchant of the staple and a leading member of the merchant adventurers, he was one of the founders of the Russia Company in May 1555 (*State Papers*, Dom. 1601-3, p. 439). He was occasionally consulted by the council, and deputed by them to examine into disputes between English and foreign merchants (*Acts of the Privy*

*Council*, new ser. 1890, i. 38, 59, 162). He was sheriff in 1537, the year of Richard Gresham's mayoralty, and was lord mayor ten years later, when he revived the costly pageant of the marching watch on the eve of St. John the Baptist, which had been suspended since 1524. He purchased the family seat at Holt from his brother William in 1546, and converted it into a free grammar school, which he endowed with freehold estates in Norfolk and London, and entrusted to the management of the Fishmongers' Company. He died of a malignant fever on 23 Oct. 1556, and was buried with great magnificence on the 30th at the church of St. Michael Bassishaw, in which parish he lived (MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 116-17). Gresham married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Ipswell, by whom he had eleven children, and, secondly, Catharine Sampson, widow of Edward Dormer of Fulham. A descendant, Marmaduke Gresham, was made a baronet in 1660, but the title became extinct in 1801, and the family estate at Titsey, Surrey, passed to William Leveson-Gower, a grandson of the last baronet, to whose representatives it still belongs.

[Authorities quoted; Leveson-Gower's *Genealogy of the Family of Gresham*, 1883, contains a full pedigree and transcripts of both wills, pp. 65-76, 147-8, 162; Fox Bourne's *English Merchants*, i. 167-72; *Biog. Brit.* 1757, iv. 2373-6; *Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII*, ed. Nicolas, 1827, iii. 7, 116, 261, 324-5; *Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. 1890, vol. i. 1542-7; Davy's *Suffolk Collections*, British Museum, vol. lvii.; Stow; Weaver; Ward's *Lives of the Gresham Professors*.] C. W.-H.

GRESHAM, SIR THOMAS (1519?-1579), founder of the Royal Exchange, second son of Sir Richard Gresham [q. v.], by his first wife, Audrey, was born in London. The foolish story of his being a foundling, and of his having adopted his well-known crest because his life was saved by the chirping of a grasshopper, is disproved by the fact that the crest was used by his ancestor James Gresham in the fifteenth century (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 134-5). The year of his birth has not been determined. The inquisition upon his father's Yorkshire estates, taken in 1551, shows that John, Thomas Gresham's elder brother, there stated to be aged 34, was born in 1517 (LEVESON-GOWER, *Genealogy of the Family of Gresham*, p. 140). Gresham could not, therefore, have been born before 1518, or later than 1522, when his mother died. Holbein (or more probably Girolamo da Treviso) painted his portrait in 1544, when he was stated to be twenty-six years old. Hence the end of 1518 or the beginning of 1519 ap-

pears to be the most probable date of his birth. Against this, however, must be placed his own statement, in a letter to Walsingham dated 3 Nov. 1575, that he was sixty-two years of age, blind and lame (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 505). On leaving school he was sent at an early age to the university of Cambridge, which he entered as a pensioner of Gonville and Caius College. He there made the acquaintance of Dr. John Caius (1510-1573) [q. v.], who mentions him in his annals as one of the earliest members of his re-founded college. On leaving Cambridge Gresham was apprenticed by his father (about 1535) to his uncle, Sir John Gresham [see under GRESHAM, SIR RICHARD], and he gratefully ascribes to this training his wide commercial knowledge (Letter to Duke of Northumberland, 16 April 1553). He was also a student of Gray's Inn, but the date of his admission is not preserved (Douthwaite, *Gray's Inn*, 1886, p. 203). Gresham assisted his father both in his public and private duties. Sir Richard wrote to Cromwell, 29 Aug. 1538, requesting that a son of his (probably Thomas) might be admitted to the royal service, and mentions that the youth had been chosen for his knowledge of French to attend to Dover certain French lords whom he had entertained at Cromwell's request (*Letters, &c.*, Hen. VIII, 1538). In 1543 Gresham was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company; in June of that year he was apparently acting in the king's behalf in the Low Countries. Seymour and Wotton, writing from Brussels, state that some gunpowder bought for the king had been delivered 'to yonge Thomas Gresham, solycitor of the same' (*State Papers*; BURGON, i. 48). On 3 March 1544-5 Secretary Paget wrote from Brussels that Gresham, then trading for himself, was one of the English merchants whose goods had been seized by order of Charles V (*ib.* p. 49). On 25 Nov. 1545 the lord treasurer was ordered by the council to pay certain foreign mercenaries at Calais with money which he had received from Gresham (*Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. ed. Dasent, 1890; Rolls Ser. i. 274).

In 1544 Gresham married. At this time he probably resided with his father in Milk Street, where he largely assisted in his father's business, but on Sir Richard's death in 1549 he seems to have removed to a house in Lombard Street, at the sign of the Grasshopper, his family's emblem. This has been identified by Mr. Martin with No. 68, now occupied by the banking firm of Martin & Co.

Gresham's private business often required his presence abroad, and in December 1551, or the following January, he obtained the important office of royal agent or king's mer-

chant, which necessitated his residence at Antwerp at very frequent intervals for many months at a time. The chief duties of this ancient office were to negotiate loans for the crown with the wealthy merchants of Germany and the Netherlands, to supply the state with any foreign products that were required, especially with military stores, such as gunpowder, saltpetre, and arms, and to keep the privy council informed of all matters of importance passing abroad. Gresham had been assistant to his predecessor, Sir William Dansell, who, in April 1551, after a serious disagreement with the privy council, was 'revoked from his office of agent by reason of his slacknes.' On Dansell's dismissal Gresham and other merchants were consulted as to the king's financial position, and through the influence of John Dudley [q. v.], duke of Northumberland (BURGON, i. 101), Gresham was appointed to the vacant post. In giving an account of his consultation with the council Gresham adds that the post was conferred 'without my suit or labour for the same' (*Cotton MS.* Otho E. x. fol. 43).

At Antwerp Gresham lived at first in the house of Gaspar Schetz, his 'very friend,' who was royal factor to Charles V. Gresham did not spare himself in the discharge of his duties. Forty times did he cross the Channel (he tells us) within the first two years of his holding office at Antwerp, and often at the shortest notice. He employed as his London agents John Elliot and Richard Candeler, and during his frequent visits to London his affairs at Antwerp were directed by his factor, Richard Clough [q. v.], a very capable man of business. Gresham had also agents in many parts of Europe who sent him regular intelligence. The financial difficulties he had to deal with were considerable. Henry VIII's expensive wars with France and the extravagance of the protector Somerset had raised the interest on the king's foreign bonds to 40,000% annually. By the management of foreign capitalists the rate of exchange, over which no English merchant had hitherto had any control, was reduced to 16s. Flemish for the pound sterling. An enormous rate of interest was also demanded by the money-lenders on the renewal of a debt, and the king was compelled to purchase jewels and other wares at exorbitant prices from the Fuggers or other foreign traders who furnished the loan. Within two or three years Gresham raised the exchange at Antwerp for the pound sterling from 16s. to 22s., and discharged the king's debts at this favourable rate. In March 1551-2 he repaid the Fuggers 63,500%, and soon afterwards arranged for the repayment to them of 14,000%. Early in August he came

to London to present to King Edward an account of his payments during the previous five months, which amounted to 106,801*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* (*ib.* ff. 184, 185, 188). They include a charge of 26*l.* for a banquet to the Fuggers, Schetz, and other creditors of the king. Such banquets formed part of Gresham's policy, and one of them was the subject of a costly contemporary painting which belonged to the Earl of Leicester (BURGON, i. 83-6, 462). On 15 Sept. 1552 the Earl of Pembroke wrote to Cecil urging that speedy payment should be made to Gresham for his services (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 44).

Gresham had returned to Antwerp on 20 Aug. with instructions to postpone the payment of 56,000*l.* due at the end of the month. The council on this occasion declined to purchase jewels or merchandise as a fee-penny for the obligation. In a long letter to his patron Northumberland, written a day after his arrival, Gresham for the first of many times strongly condemns the English government's want of punctuality, which he declares will in the end 'neither be honorable nor profitable to his Highness.' He then suggests a new plan for discharging the king's debts. He asks for 1,200*l.* or 1,300*l.* weekly, with which he would take up at Antwerp 200*l.* or 300*l.* every day by exchange. By this means he was confident of discharging all the debt (then amounting to 108,000*l.*) within two years (*Cotton. Galba B. xii.* ff. 209-12; BURGON, i. 88-94). The scheme was adopted by the council, but the payments lasted only for eight weeks. A further suggestion, at the close of his letter, that the king should seize all the lead in the kingdom, make a staple of it, and prohibit its exportation for five years, was wisely rejected by the council. Gresham's methods were often very high-handed and unjust to his fellow-merchants. Twice during Edward's reign, apparently by his advice, the English merchant fleet was detained when on the point of sailing for Antwerp until the owners of the goods agreed to advance certain sums of money to be repaid within three months in London at a high rate of exchange fixed by the crown. On 3 Oct. 1552 a loan of 40,000*l.* was thus obtained from the merchant adventurers. On 28 April 1553 Gresham, in a letter to the council, boasts that he has so plagued foreign merchants and intimidated English merchants that they will both beware of meddling with the exchange for London in future.

Gresham's increasing reputation at court procured him in 1552 some delicate diplomatic employment. He sounded Charles V's ambassador as to that monarch's disposition

towards England; obtained from the regent of the Netherlands some intercepted letters from Mary, queen of Scotland, to the French king; and discussed the possibility of a marriage between Edward VI and a daughter of the king of the Romans (HAYNES, *State Papers*, 1740, pp. 132-42).

With King Edward Gresham was always on good terms. He presented him with a pair of Spanish silk stockings, described by Stow as 'a great present.' Three weeks before his death the king gave Gresham lands worth 100*l.* a year, and assured him that he should know he had served a king. Gresham was also granted by Edward VI Westacre Priory in Norfolk, and the manor of Walsingham with other manors in the same county.

The accession of Mary brought Gresham a temporary reverse of fortune. His patron Northumberland died on the scaffold. Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, was, according to his own account, a bitter enemy. Gresham was undoubtedly a protestant, and on intimate terms with Foxe, the martyrologist, but he was sufficiently alive to his own interests to make no obnoxious display of his religious opinions under a catholic sovereign. For a time he was removed from the position of royal agent, and Alderman William Dauntsey took his place, but the result was disastrous to the queen's credit. Dauntsey negotiated a loan with an Antwerp money-lender at a rate of interest two per cent. higher than that at which Gresham had freely obtained credit. In August Gresham addressed a memorial to the council (printed by BURGON, i. 115-20), recounting his services to Edward VI, and complaining that 'those who served before him, and brought the king into debt, and took wares and jewels up to his great loss, are esteemed and preferred for their evil service.' His suit was assisted by Sir John Legh, a Roman catholic gentleman who had great influence with the queen, and early in November the council inquired of him on what terms he would resume office. On the 13th he was reinstated. Until the end of the reign he was constantly passing to and from Antwerp and London. He was allowed for his 'diet' 20*s.* a day, besides all expenses incurred for messengers, letters, and the carriage of treasure.

The exportation of bullion was prohibited by the Low Countries as strictly as in England, and, to circumvent the authorities in the Low Countries, Gresham, with the council's approval, contrived various subterfuges. Not more than 1,000*l.* was to be sent in one vessel, and Gresham proposed to secrete the money in bags of pepper, but afterwards decided to convey it in dry vats containing one thousand

demi-lancers' harness, which he asked permission to buy for the defence of the realm (*State Papers*, 6 Dec. 1558). Similarly Gresham was not averse to taking part in the heavy carousals of the Flemish custom-house officials, and often made them costly presents. By these means the gates of Gravelines were always open to his servants at night for the exportation of treasure (BURGON, i. 144). He refers in his letters of 31 Jan., 6 and 15 Feb. 1554 to the panic produced on the Antwerp exchange by the news of Wyatt's rebellion, whereby the queen's credit was for a time seriously affected (*ib.* pp. 166-8). On 15 March the queen appointed commissioners to examine his accounts and pay what was due to him.

In May Gresham carried despatches to Charles V from Simon Renard, the emperor's ambassador in England, and next month set out for Spain to obtain a loan of five hundred thousand ducats. He had previously secured the emperor's passport and license for exporting the amount, and was allowed 30s. a day for his 'diets.' Gresham was detained in Spain for several months, and found difficulty in procuring so much bullion. One of the oldest banks in Seville suspended payment in consequence of his operations (*cf.* his instructions for this commission in BURGON, App. xi.) But he finally obtained the sum of 97,878*l.* 15s. (*ib.* App. xiii.), and returned in the beginning of 1555 to find his duties at Antwerp placed in other hands. In May, however, he was again in regular correspondence with the government, taking up loans and purchasing military stores as before. In June he received Sir William Cecil, who was his intimate friend, at his house in Antwerp. He was present, 25 Oct., at the abdication of Charles V at Brussels. On 12 April he wrote to Secretary Boxall, and on 1 May to the queen, praying for an audit of his accounts, which he says was always granted to his master and uncle, Sir John Gresham, by Henry VIII 'under his broad seall of England' (*ib.* i. 198-201).

Mary died on 17 Nov. 1558. Her ministers, unlike the ministers of her predecessor, had corresponded with Gresham on formal business terms, which show that he never stood very high in their personal regard. One of them, John Paulet, marquis of Winchester, was a bitter enemy, and it has been inferred that a gap in Gresham's correspondence, extending from March 1556 to March 1558, is due to his being without regular official employment owing to Winchester's influence with the queen. But it is fairly certain that Mary never shared her minister's dislike of Gresham. By the advice of Boxall he regularly sent the queen all the news he could

procure of the health and employments of her neglectful husband. At times he corresponded directly with her (*ib.* pp. 157-60, 181-4), and Mary appears to have sent replies in her own hand (*ib.* p. 161). In January 1555-6 he exchanged new-year's presents with her, and received substantial marks of her favour. She made him liberal grants of land, including the priory of Austin Canons at Massingham in Norfolk, and the manors of Langham, Merston, and Combes (*ib.* pp. 189-90).

On the accession of Elizabeth, Gresham's friend Cecil became secretary of state. His predecessor, Boxall, on resigning office (18 Nov.), explained to him the present condition of Gresham's monetary relations with the crown, and mentioned how two bonds for the repayment of loans contracted by Gresham were, while waiting for the late queen's signature, used for 'cering' her body after death (*ib.* p. 215). Gresham was present at Elizabeth's first council, held at Hatfield on 20 Nov., three days after the death of Mary. Elizabeth received him graciously, and continued him in his office, promising him ample rewards for future services (*ib.* pp. 216-18). Gresham soon suggested plans for improving the royal finances. He insisted that it was desirable (1) to restore the purity of the coinage, (2) to repress the Steelyard merchants, (3) to grant few licenses, (4) to borrow as little as possible beyond seas, and (5) to maintain good credit with English merchants (*ib.* App. xxi.)

For the first nine years of Elizabeth's reign Gresham still divided his time between London and Antwerp, raising, as before, loans in the Low Countries, and exporting thence to England, as well as he was able, weapons of war and ammunition. He was also in the habit of bringing over for friends such commodities as Bologna sausages, salt tongues, or paving-stones. On one occasion he sent wainscoting and glass to the Earl of Ormonde, and 'rollers' for 'her headpieces of silke' for the queen. His house at Antwerp was now in the Long New Street, then the principal thoroughfare of the city. His clerk, Richard Clough, continued to represent him at Antwerp when he himself was in London. On one occasion Gresham stayed abroad for nearly a year continuously; but his customary sojourns in the Low Countries did not exceed two or three months at one time. His letters to Cecil are often full of valuable political intelligence, warning him of the designs of Philip, of the dangers of a catholic coalition against England, and of the necessity of supporting the protestants in France and the Low Countries. Gresham's influence was great on



both sides of the Channel. In 1563-4 the regent of the Netherlands forbade the importation of English cloths and wools, or the lading of English ships in the Flemish ports. The trade between the two countries was thus interrupted. Thereupon the Antwerp merchants appealed to Gresham to use his influence in re-establishing free commercial intercourse.

When in London Gresham was in constant personal communication with Cecil, and his financial suggestions were always well received. Writing on 1 March 1558-9, he proposed to repeat the plan (adopted by Edward VI at his suggestion) of forcing a loan from the merchant adventurers by detaining their fleet of exports when ready to sail (*ib.* pp. 257-62). In August 1559 Sir Thomas Chaloner, the English ambassador to the Low Countries, was accredited to the Spanish court; Gresham was temporarily appointed in his place as ambassador to the court of the Duchess of Parma, regent of the Netherlands. He was knighted before leaving England, and his instructions were dated 20 Dec. 1559. Anticipating a prolonged absence, Gresham before starting recommended his 'poor wife' to the queen's notice, 25 Feb. 1559-60. He afterwards, when abroad, begged Cecil to look after her, quaintly adding that he knew she 'molests him dayly for my coming home, suche is the fondness of women.'

While Gresham was acting temporarily as ambassador, his letters to Cecil dealt almost entirely with foreign complications. He perceived the impending storm between the Spanish government and their Flemish subjects. He bribed Spanish officials to obtain information, and with the knowledge of the council took into his pay his friend Gaspar Schetz, Philip's factor at Antwerp. He kept a watchful eye upon the Spanish king's movements, and reported his suspicions that a force of 4,400 Spaniards, stationed at Zeeland, would be despatched to the assistance of the French garrison at Leith, then besieged by the English and Scotch. He assured Cecil of the popularity of Elizabeth and her people with the Netherlands, although the queen's credit had suffered by delaying the payment of her debts. The English merchants at Antwerp were in constant fear of the seizure of their goods, and Gresham had increasing difficulty in procuring the military stores, which Elizabeth's government ordered on an immense scale. He urged the council to set up powder-mills in England, and advised Cecil to keep all English ships and mariners within the realm, adding that he had spread the report that the queen had two hundred

ships in readiness well armed (*ib.* pp. 294-5). After he had procured large quantities of ammunition and weapons, which he disguised in his despatches under the name of 'velvets,' he still found much difficulty in exporting them to England. More than once he complains of the want of secrecy at the Tower in unloading his consignments, whereby the authorities at Antwerp were informed of his acts, and both Gresham himself and the Flemish custom-house officers, whom he had bribed, put in considerable danger (*ib.* pp. 318-25). On one occasion he abstracted some two thousand corslets from the king of Spain's armoury at Malines (Letter to Cecil, 19 April 1560; *Relations Politiques des Pays Bas*, ii. 333-5). Gresham was strictly enjoined by Cecil to communicate only with him, or in his absence with Sir Thomas Parry, and the secrecy with which his correspondence was conducted excited some suspicion at court. His old enemy the Marquis of Winchester charged him before the queen in council with using his position to enrich himself at the expense of the state, and with holding 40,000*l.* of the queen's money. Gresham replied by letter that he had not 300*l.* remaining in his hands, and Parry led the queen to discountenance the accusation. But Gresham's financial dealings were not always above suspicion.

The raising of loans was still Gresham's main occupation. Count Mansfeld, a German nobleman, who owned silver and copper mines in Saxony, offered through him in 1560 to lend the English government 75,000*l.* The council referred the offer to Gresham, who sent his factor, Clough, into Saxony to arrange the terms. Clough was magnificently entertained, and concluded the bargain at ten per cent., returning to Antwerp on 2 July 1560. But from Gresham's letter to Parry of 26 Aug. it appears that the count did not keep his word. The government had, therefore, to fall back upon Gresham's old device of procuring a compulsory loan from the merchant adventurers and staplers by detaining their fleet (BURGON, pp. 335-7, 347-53). In the important work of restoring the purity of the English coinage Gresham took an active part. He recommended that Daniel Wolstat should be entrusted with the work of refining the base money (July 1560). In October 1560 he broke his leg in a fall from his horse, and was lamed for life. On 13 Feb. 1560-1 the queen summoned him home, in order to accelerate his 'recovery,' and to obtain 'intelligence of his doings.' He arrived in March 1561, after nearly a year's absence.

On 5 July 1561 Gresham asked Cecil for

an audit of his account, and for four warrants for bucks 'against the Mercers' feast.' The first request was not rapidly complied with. He spent the following August and September in Antwerp, and his letters deal with the same topic. On 23 Sept. he sent word that he had despatched large quantities of warlike stores, which he had insured at five per cent. He spent the winter of 1561-2 in London, and on New-year's day he and his wife exchanged gifts with the queen. His present was 10*l.* in angels, enclosed in a knitted purse of black silk and silver.

Gresham was now inquiring into the management of the customs in London, and obtained from Clough (31 Dec. 1561) full particulars of the system in use at Antwerp, which he had so often successfully evaded. Clough showed that the queen's revenue from the customs might be increased by at least 5,000*l.* a year. Gresham was again in Antwerp for a few weeks in March 1562. On the 27th he appealed to the queen to reward his services as she had promised. Once more in Antwerp in the summer of 1562, he entertained there, from 7 to 16 Aug., Cecil's eldest son Thomas and his tutor, Thomas Windebank. They had come from Paris to see the principal towns of the Low Countries and Germany. He furnished them with money, and promised to look after the young man as if he were his own son. On a later visit to Antwerp (September 1563) he managed to satisfy all the queen's creditors except two, Brocktropp and Rantzom, who threatened him with arrest unless they received payment in cash. Gresham accordingly asked for 20,000*l.* to be sent to Antwerp by 20 Nov. to be coined there, a plan which he now considered more advantageous than paying by exchange. In the same letter, dated 3 Oct., he strongly remonstrates with Cecil upon a proposed reduction of his 'diets,' detailing his various services to the queen, and not forgetting to mention his broken leg (*ib.* pp. 29-35). On the same day he addressed a petition on the subject to the queen.

In August 1566, Gresham, on his customary visit to Antwerp, took up loans amounting to 10,000*l.*, and deferred the payment of others amounting to 32,000*l.* On this visit the Prince of Orange entertained him at dinner, and sounded him as to the likelihood of obtaining Elizabeth's support for his party; but Gresham was too wary to commit himself. Before leaving Antwerp Gresham entertained the prince and princess at his house 'a little out of the town.' His acknowledged influence at court and his popularity with the citizens of Antwerp is shown by a memorial which the reformed church of that town addressed to him

on 1 Feb. 1566-7. They asked his good offices with Elizabeth to avert the ruin with which the Low Countries were threatened by the wrath of Philip, and entreated that the latter might be brought to grant their request for liberty to worship God without molestation. On 2 March 1566-7 Gresham arrived at Antwerp on his final visit. He carried a large sum of money for the discharge of loans, and had interviews on his arrival with Marcus Perez, the chief of the protestant church, the Prince of Orange, and Count Horn. Perez inquired of him whether the protestant community would be tolerated as refugees in England. Gresham, when reporting the conversation to Cecil, added: 'If this religione hath not good success in this towne, I will assure you the most of all this towne will come into England.' On 14 March Gresham sent home a graphic account of the first battle, on the previous day, between the protestants and the forces of the Spanish regent, and of the general rising of the citizens of Antwerp (with the poet Churchyard at their head) which followed. He wrote again on the 17th, continuing the history of the disturbances. He seems to have finally left Antwerp on the 19th. Clough remained behind, and kept his master informed of all that went on until the spring of 1569, when he left Gresham's service to become deputy-governor of the merchant adventurers at Hamburg.

Gresham had many residences in England, where he henceforth resided permanently. His finest country house was at Mayfield, Sussex, once a palace of the archbishops of Canterbury, which he purchased early in life. The value of its furniture was estimated at 7,550*l.* On this estate he had some iron-smelting works. Another elaborate house, 'a fair and stately building of brick,' was at Osterley, Middlesex, standing in a park abundantly wooded and well watered. He came into possession of this property in 1562, but was long occupied in embellishing it. Before 1565 he set up mills on the estate for paper, oil, and corn, the paper-mills being the earliest of the kind in England. Subsequently Gresham purchased the manor of Heston, in which Osterley House stood. He had other houses at Intwood and Westacre, Norfolk, and Ringshall, Suffolk. The goods at Westacre were valued at 1,655*l.* 1*s.* In London Gresham lived at Gresham House, Bishopsgate Street, which he built a few years before 1566. The furniture there was valued at 1,127*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* At Gresham House he dispensed a lavish hospitality, of which all classes were glad to take advantage. Cecil and his wife were Gresham's guests there in the summer of 1567. In September 1568 the

Huguenot leader, Cardinal Châtillon, fled for safety to England, and Grindal, bishop of London, being unable to comply with the council's request to entertain him at Fulham Palace, Gresham received the cardinal and his suite at Gresham House, to which he conducted him from Gravesend on 12 Sept., accompanied by many distinguished citizens. Gresham proposed to take the cardinal to Osterley, but after a week the cardinal removed by the queen's appointment to Sion House.

At this time (1568) a quarrel was proceeding between the Spanish and English courts on account of the seizure by English merchants of large cargoes of Spanish treasure in English ports. The Duke of Alva, by way of reprisals, placed all Englishmen at Antwerp and elsewhere on Spanish soil under arrest, and in January 1569 sent over an agent named Dasselville to demand restitution. The agent was committed to the custody of Alderman Bond in Crosby House; he requested to see the Spanish ambassador, who was also under arrest, and Gresham was directed to bring them together. On 22 Feb. 1568-9 an unsuccessful conference took place between Cecil, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Dasselville at Gresham's house. To prevent the Spanish treasure falling into Alva's hands, Gresham proposed that the money should be coined for the merchants, and then borrowed of them by the government for two or three years on loan. This advice was acted on, and Gresham made the needful arrangements. A final settlement of the dispute was not arrived at till five years later, when it was arranged by Gresham and others to restore to Spain the arrested goods (*ib.* p. 308).

In April 1569 Gresham was requested by foreign protestants to go over with an English merchant fleet then sailing for Hamburg, which from this time took the place of Antwerp as a mercantile centre, and assist to take up a loan in their behalf in that city. The Prince of Orange and his party again sought Gresham's help in the summer of 1569, and asked him to raise a loan of 30,000*l.* on the queen of Navarre's jewels. The French ambassador, La Mothe, who had prevented any assistance being sent by the queen and her ministers, was alarmed, and saw no means of resisting Gresham's interference. La Mothe states that Gresham also secretly supplied the merchants in London with money, so that the greater part of the value of two cloth fleets sent to Hamburg (estimated at 750,000*l.*) never returned to this country in specie or merchandise, but remained in Germany to strengthen Elizabeth's credit on the continent. Gresham now advised the council

to endeavour to obtain from the London merchants the loans for which they had hitherto depended upon foreign money-lenders. He was accordingly authorised to negotiate with the merchant adventurers, who, after some dilatory excuses, refused to comply. But a sharp letter, written by the council at Gresham's instance, procured in November and December a loan for six months of about 22,000*l.*, in sums of 1,000*l.* and upwards, subscribed by various aldermen and others. An absolute promise of repayment, with interest at twelve per cent., was made, and bonds were given to each lender in discharge of the Statute of Usury, which forbade higher rate of interest than ten per cent. These loans when due were renewed for another six months, and the operation proved mutually advantageous. In 1570 and 1571 Gresham repeatedly complained, without much success, of the government's unpunctuality in paying off their loans. On 26 May 1570 he advised the raising of a loan of a hundred thousand dollars in Germany. On 7 March following he pointed out that if the queen's credit with the citizens were maintained by greater punctuality in discharging her debts, she could easily obtain 40,000*l.* or 50,000*l.* within the city of London. He also proposed that 25,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* of the Spanish money that still lay in the Tower should be turned into English coin. Gresham was henceforth compelled by increasing infirmity—his leg was still troubling him—to leave to agents the transaction of his foreign business. On 3 May 1574 he ceased to be the queen's financial agent. He sold his house at Antwerp on 14 Dec. 1574 for a cargo of cochineal, valued at 624*l.* 15*s.* (*Relations politiques des Pays-Bas*, vii. 386-7, *Coll. de Chron. belges inédites*). He was only once again, in 1576, publicly associated with finance, when he was placed on a commission of inquiry into foreign exchanges. He contributed 80*l.* to the expenses of Frobisher's voyage in 1578 (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 615, 621).

An investigation into the financial relations between Gresham and the government, made in the light of the pipe and audit office accounts, shows that Gresham incurred little or no personal risk as a government financier, that his profits were very large, and that his conduct was often open to serious misconception (cf. MR. HUBERT HALL'S analysis of Gresham's accounts for 1562-3 in his *Society in Elizabethan Age*, pp. 65-9, App. pp. 161-2). Personal expenses were allowed on a generous scale, and he seems to have been permitted at times to apply government money in his hands to private speculations. When Gresham's employment ceased in 1574, his accounts had

not been passed for eleven years. The subsequent audit at the treasury showed that he had received in the last ten years in behalf of the government 677,248*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.*, and had expended 659,099*l.* 2*s.* 1½*d.* Several items of personal expenditure were disallowed or reduced by the official auditor; but certain sums owing to Gresham at the last audit (in 1563) were acknowledged, and he finally found himself about 10,000*l.* in debt to the government. Gresham tried to wipe off this debt by claiming interest at twelve per cent., and exchange at 22*s.* 6*d.* on the sums admitted to be due to him from the previous audit. On this calculation he represented that the crown was in his debt to the large extent of 11,506*l.* 18*s.* 0½*d.* This exorbitant demand was at once disputed by the commissioners. Gresham promptly obtained a duplicate copy of his accounts, and caused a footnote to be added to the document acknowledging the impudent claim for interest and exchange which had already been practically rejected. With this paper he set out for Kenilworth, where the queen was staying as the guest of Leicester. Through the good offices of her host Elizabeth was induced to allow the claim, and, fortified by the royal endorsement, Gresham obtained the signatures of the commissioners to his duplicate account, with its deceitfully appended note. The evidence is too complete to admit of a favourable construction being placed on this transaction.

During 1564 Gresham had suffered a crushing misfortune in the death of his only son, Richard, a young man twenty years old, who was buried in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate. This bereavement seems to have disposed him to devote his wealth to schemes for the public benefit. His father had contemplated erecting a bourse or exchange for the London merchants as early as 1537, and on 31 Dec. 1562 Clough had urged him to fulfil this object. But it was not till 4 Jan. 1564-5 that Gresham offered to the court of aldermen, through his servant, Anthony Strynger, to build at his own expense a bourse or exchange for the merchants of London, if the city would provide a site. The offer was thankfully accepted, a committee was appointed to consider a site, and Gresham's intention of employing 'strangers' in erecting the building was approved. The situation first selected was between Cornhill and Lombard Street, the old meeting-place of the merchants, but this was afterwards rejected in favour of the site occupied by the present structure on the north side of Cornhill. The wardens of the twelve principal livery companies were summoned to meet, and the aid of the merchant adventurers and staplers

was also enlisted to raise the necessary funds for the purchase of the land, the latter companies being required to contribute four hundred marks within two months. The total cost of the ground was 3,532*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*, towards which twenty of the principal companies contributed 1,685*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*, subscribed by 788 of their members between March 1565 and October 1566, in sums rising from 10*s.* to 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Notice was served in Christmas 1565 upon the occupiers of the property required, and on 9 Feb. Gresham, while at the house of Alderman Ryvers, promised in the presence of many citizens that within a month after the bourse should be fully finished he would present it in equal moieties to the city and the Mercers' Company. The foundation-stone of the new bourse was laid by Gresham on 7 June 1566, and the timber used in its construction came from Battsford, near his house at Ringshall in Suffolk. The great bulk of the materials required, stone, slate, wainscot, glass, &c., were obtained by Clough at Antwerp, and a Flemish architect, named Henryke, whom Gresham in 1568 recommended to Cecil to build his house at Burleigh, was engaged to design the building and superintend its erection. The statues employed for the decoration of the interior were the work of English artists, with the exception of Queen Elizabeth's, which was procured from Antwerp (*ib.* pp. 107-21, 500-3). By November 1567 Stow tells us the building was covered with slate, and shortly afterwards fully finished.

The building was ready for the use of merchants on 22 Dec. 1568. Two contemporary engravings of the exterior and interior of the structure are reproduced by Burgon (pl. 8 and 9), and exhibit a striking likeness to the bourse at Antwerp. It was built, like Gresham's own house in Bishopsgate Street, over piazzas supported by marble pillars, and forming covered walks opening into an opensquare inner court. On the first story there were also covered walks (known as the 'paw'n'), lined by a hundred small shops, from the rents of which Gresham proposed to reimburse himself for the cost of the erection. A square tower rose beside the south entrance, containing the bell which summoned the merchants to their meetings at noon and at six o'clock in the evening. Outside the north entrance was also a lofty Corinthian column. On each of these towers and above each corner of the building was the crest of the founder, a huge grasshopper, and the statues already mentioned, including one of Gresham himself, adorned the covered walks. According to Fuller, Clough contributed to the expense of building the bourse to the extent of some

thousands of pounds; but his provision of the building materials from Antwerp on Gresham's behalf may have been mistaken by the writer for a personal outlay.

For more than two years the shops remained, according to Stow, 'in a manner empty;' but when Elizabeth signified to Gresham her intention of visiting him, and of personally inspecting and naming his edifice, Gresham busied himself to improve its appearance for the occasion. By personal visits to the shopkeepers in the upper 'pawne,' he persuaded them to take additional shops at a reduced rent, and to furnish them with attractive wares and with wax lights. On 23 Jan. 1570-1, says Stow, the queen, attended by her nobility, made her progress through the city from Somerset House to Bishopsgate Street, where she dined with Gresham. Afterwards returning through Cornhill, Elizabeth entered the bourse, and having viewed every part, especially the 'pawne,' which was richly furnished with all the finest wares of the city, 'she caused the same bourse by an heralder and a trompet to be proclaimed the Royal Exchange, and so to be called from thenceforth, and not otherwise' (*Survey*, ed. 1598, p. 194). Contemporary notices of this event occur in the accounts of the churchwardens of various London parishes. In those of St. Margaret's, Westminster, payments are recorded to the bell-ringers 'for ringing when the Queen's Majesty went to the bourse' (cf. *NICHOLS, Illustrations, &c.*, 1797). The ceremony forms the subject of a Latin play (*Tanner MSS.*, Bodleian Library, No. 207), in five acts, entitled 'Byrsa Basilica, seu Regale Exambium a Sereniss. Regina Elizabetha in Persona sua sic Insignitum, &c.' The characters are twenty in number. The first on the list, 'Rialto,' is intended for Sir Thomas Gresham; Mercury pronounces the prologue and epilogue. The piece appears to be of contemporary date, and is signed I. Rickets. Another play, written by Thomas Heywood, describes the building of the bourse. It is in two parts, entitled respectively, 'If you know not me, you know nobody, or the Troubles of Queen Elizabeth,' 4to, 1606; and 'The second part of Queen Elizabeth's Troubles. Doctor Paries treasons: The building of the Royall Exchange, and the famous victory in ann. 1588,' 4to, 1609. The play is full of fabulous stories of Gresham, including the tale of his drinking the queen's health in a cup of wine in which a costly pearl had been dissolved. Another scene, for which there is probably more foundation, describes a quarrel between Gresham and Alderman Sir Thomas Ramsay, and their reconciliation by Dean Nowell (*Gent.*

*Mag.* 1826, pt. i. pp. 219-21). The exchange soon became a fashionable lounge for citizens of all classes, and the shops in the upper walk or pawn fetched high rents, and were regarded as one of the sights of London. A record exists in the Inquest Book of Cornhill ward of the 'presentment' of the exchange in 1574 for the disturbance occasioned thereon 'Sondaies and holy daies' by the 'shoutinge and hollowinge' of young rogues, that honest citizens cannot quietly walk or hear themselves speak (*BURTON*, ii. 355). Gresham's exchange was destroyed in the fire of 1666.

Gresham also contributed from his vast fortune to other public objects. At the close of 1574 or the beginning of 1575 he announced the intention, which he had long entertained, of founding a college in London for the gratuitous instruction of all who chose to attend the lectures. This roused the jealousy of his own university of Cambridge, and Richard Bridgewater, the public orator, wrote to Gresham on 14 March 1574-5, to remind him of a promise to present 500*l.* to his alma mater, either for the support of one of the old colleges, or the erection of a new one. This was followed by another letter on the 25th, with one of the same date to Lady Burghley (whose husband was chancellor of their university), asking her to use her influence with Gresham to prevent the establishment of a rival university in London. But Gresham did not change his plans. His town residence, Gresham House, was bequeathed to the college upon the death of Lady Gresham (cf. Gresham's will, dated 5 July 1575). The rents of the Royal Exchange were, with Gresham House, to be vested in the hands of the corporation of London and of the Mercers' Company, who were to appoint seven lecturers. The lecturers' salaries were fixed at 50*l.* per annum, and they were to lecture successively on the sciences of divinity, astronomy, geometry, music, law, medicine, and rhetoric. The professors were required to be unmarried men, and each was to be provided with a separate suite of apartments. The college did not prove very successful. Lady Gresham sought to divert its endowment after Gresham's death. In 1647 complaints of its management appeared (cf. *Sir T. Gresham's Ghost*, a whimsical tract). The fire of London, which destroyed the Royal Exchange, deprived it of its source of revenue; but the college escaped destruction, and there the corporation and other public bodies took temporary refuge. It was the first home of the Royal Society. In 1707 complaints of its management were renewed, and in 1767 the building, then in a ruinous condition, was sold under an act of parliament to the government

for an excise office, for the small annuity of 500*l*. The Gresham lectures were thenceforth delivered at the Royal Exchange, till in 1841 the present Gresham College was erected at the corner of Gresham and Basinghall Streets. Gresham also built during his lifetime eight almshouses immediately behind his mansion, for the inmates of which he provided liberally in his will.

In June 1569 Gresham was entrusted with the custody of Lady Mary, sister of Lady Jane Grey [see KEYS, LADY MARY], who had offended the queen by an imprudent marriage, in August 1565, with Martin Keys, the serjeant-porter, and had been in the custody since that date first of Mr. Hawtreay of Chequers, Buckinghamshire, and afterwards of the Duchess of Suffolk. Gresham, the lady's third gaoler, performed his duties strictly. He even asked Cecil's permission to allow his prisoner to put on mourning on the occasion of her husband's death. The restraint thus imposed on his movements and those of his wife became very irksome, and Gresham begged the queen to relieve him of the charge. He repeatedly requested Cecil or the Earl of Leicester to bear in mind his (and his wife's) 'sewte for the removing of my Lady Marie Grey.' On 15 Sept. 1570 he pleads that his wife 'would gladly ride into Norfolk to see her old mother, who was ninety years old, and very weak, not like to live long.' His appeals cease in 1573, when it may be presumed that he obtained the sought-for relief (cf. Gresham's letter to the Earl of Leicester, 29 April 1572, *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. x. 71).

Clough died at Hamburg in the summer of 1570, and left two wills. By the second he bequeathed to his master, Sir Thomas Gresham, all his movable goods, to discharge his conscience of certain gains which he had acquired when in his service. It is satisfactory to find that Gresham did not take advantage of this bequest, but that an earlier will was proved by which the property was left to Clough's relations.

Queen Elizabeth visited Gresham in August 1573 at his house at Mayfield. About May 1575 Gresham entertained her again at his house at Osterley. For her entertainment he exhibited a play and pageant written by his friend and Antwerp comrade, Thomas Churchyard (CHURCHYARD, *The Devises of Warre, and a play at Austerley: her Highness being at Sir Thomas Gresham's*). Fuller relates a well-known anecdote in connection with this visit. The queen 'found fault with the court of the house as being too great,' affirming that it would 'be more handsome if divided with a wall in the middle.' There-

upon Gresham sent at night for workmen from London, who worked so quickly and silently during the night that 'the next morning discovered that court double, which the night had left single before' (*Worthies*, ii. 35). During the queen's visit four 'miscreants' were committed to the Marshalsea for burning Sir Thomas's park pale.

One of Gresham's latest acts was to receive Casimir, prince palatine of the Rhine, on his visit to this country on 22 Jan. 1578-9. Stow describes his reception at the Tower by a party of noblemen and others, who conducted him, by the light of cressets and torches, to Gresham House. Gresham welcomed him with 'sounding of trumpets, drums, fifes, and other instruments,' and here he was lodged and feasted for three days.

Gresham died suddenly on 21 Nov. 1579, apparently from a fit of apoplexy, as he returned from the afternoon meeting of the merchants at the exchange. He was buried on 15 Dec. in the church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, beneath a tomb which he had prepared for himself during his lifetime. According to the directions of his will his body was followed to the grave by two hundred poor men and women clothed in black gowns. His funeral was conducted on a scale of unusual splendour, the expenses amounting to 800*l*. His altar-shaped tomb of alabaster, with a top slab of black marble, is in the east corner of the church. Until 1736 it bore no inscription, but the following entry in the burial register was then cut into the top of the tomb: 'S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gresham, Knight, bury<sup>d</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> the 15<sup>th</sup> 1579.' A large stained-glass window close by contains his arms and those of the Company of Merchants.

Gresham's character exhibits shrewdness, self-reliance, foresight, and tenacity of purpose, qualities which, coupled with great diligence and an inborn love of commerce, account for his success as a merchant and financial agent. Sir Thomas Chaloner describes him as 'a jewell for trust, wit, and diligent endeavour' (HAYNES, *State Papers*, 1740, p. 236). His conciliatory disposition is proved by the confidence reposed in him by ministers of state, and by his successful dealings with the Antwerp capitalists. His patriotism and benevolence are attested by his disposition of his property. As we have seen, he was not over-scrupulous in his commercial dealings. He profited by the financial embarrassments of his sovereign, and with the connivance, sometimes by the direct authority, of his own government made it his practice to corrupt the servants and break the laws of the friendly power with which he

transacted his chief business. Gresham's culture and taste are displayed in the architecture of the exchange and of his private residences, and in his intimacy with the learned. Hugh Gouge dedicated to him, about 1570, his 'Ofspring of the House of Ottomano,' and Richard Rowlands his translation of 'The Post for divers Parts for the World' in 1576. Gresham was author of 'Memorials' to Edward VI and Queen Mary, a manuscript journal quoted by Ward (*Gresham Professors; Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 416), and his letters are numerous. He also left a manuscript containing musical lessons and songs in English and Italian (MILLINGTON, *Bibliotheca Massoviana*, 1687, p. 63). In person he seems to have been above the middle height, and grave and courteous in his deportment.

Gresham married in 1544 Anne, the daughter of William Ferneley of West Creting, Suffolk, and widow of William Read, also of Suffolk, and a citizen and mercer of London. Read, who had died but a few months before, had been intimate with Sir Richard Gresham, whom he made overseer of his will. By his marriage Gresham became closely related to the Bacons, his wife's younger sister Jane having married Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.], the lord keeper. Gresham's only son, Richard, was baptised on 6 Sept. 1544 at St. Lawrence Jewry, and died unmarried in 1564. In a letter from Antwerp, dated 18 Jan. 1553-4, Gresham mentions his 'powre wiffe and children,' but, with the exception of a natural daughter Anne, the name of no other child has been recorded. This daughter, whose mother is said to have been a native of Bruges, was well educated by Gresham, and brought up in his family, being afterwards married to Sir Nathaniel Bacon, Gresham's wife's nephew.

Lady Gresham, who, according to Fuller, was not on very amicable terms with her husband, died at Osterley House on 23 Nov. 1596. She was buried with unusual pomp at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, on 14 Dec., the heralds who attended receiving 40*l.* as their fee.

Gresham's wills, dated 4 and 5 July 1575, were proved in the P. C. O. on 26 Nov. 1579, and are printed in Leveson-Gower's 'Genealogy of the Greshams' (pp. 80-5). He bequeathed Gresham House and the rents arising from his shops in the exchange to Lady Gresham during her life, and after her death to the corporation of London and the Mercers' Company in equal moieties for the support of his college. Besides provision for his almshouses, he also left 10*l.* a year to relieve poor debtors in each of the six London prisons, 100*l.* annually to the Mer-

cers' Company for four quarterly feasts, and 10*l.* yearly to each of the four royal hospitals. Lady Gresham was left with a large annual income of 2,388*l.* 10*s.* 6½*d.*, but she did her best to thwart her husband's intentions as to the subsequent disposition of his property. She refused to build a steeple for St. Helen's Church, which he had promised the parishioners, and twice attempted to saddle the rents of the exchange with charges for the benefit of her heirs.

The following are among the extant portraits of Gresham: 1. A full-length, traditionally ascribed to Holbein, but assigned by Scharf to Girolamo da Treviso. It was painted on the occasion of Gresham's marriage, and is inscribed with his age, his own and his wife's initials, and the date. Formerly in possession of the Thruston family, since presented to Gresham College, and preserved in the court-room of the Mercers' Company (*Archæologia*, xxxix. 54-5). Exhibited at Royal Academy (*Cat. of Old Masters*, 1880, 165). 2. A three-quarter length standing figure in Mercers' Hall, engraved by Delaram and others (cf. LONGE, *Portraits*). 3. By Sir Antonio More, engraved by Thew in 1792, now belonging to Mr. Leveson-Gower. 4. The Houghton portrait, also painted by More, and described by Horace Walpole as 'a very good portrait.' It was engraved by Michel in 1779. The original is now in the Hermitage Gallery, St. Petersburg. 5. Similar to 3. From the Bedingfield Collection, now in the National Portrait Gallery. 6. In the possession of Sir John Neeld, and engraved in Burgon's 'Life of Gresham.' He is represented standing and holding in his left hand a pomander. 7. A small head and bust portrait in Mercers' Hall. 8. A half-length at Baynards, the seat of Mr. T. Lyon Thurlow. Exhibited at the Tudor Exhibition, 1890. 9. A small cabinet portrait at Audley End belonging to Lord Braybrooke, considered by some to represent Sir John Gresham, brother of Sir Thomas. 10. The Osterley picture, belonging to the Earl of Jersey, is said by Mr. Leveson-Gower not to be a portrait of Sir Thomas Gresham. 11-12. Two other portraits, belonging to Mr. Gower, are preserved at Titsey Place. 13. A small half-length, formerly belonging to Mr. Gresham, high bailiff of Southwark. Nos. 2, 3, and 4 are engraved in Leveson-Gower's 'Genealogy of the Family of Gresham.' There are full-length figures of Gresham in the stained-glass windows at the east end of Guildhall, in the Guildhall Library, and at Mercers' Hall. Lists of the engraved portraits of Gresham are given in Evans's 'Catalogue,' Nos. 4648-54, and in Granger's 'Biographical History,'

i. 298. They include prints by Vertue (in Ward's 'Gresham Professors'), Faber, Hollar (in a view of the exchange), Benoist, Stent, Overton, J. T. Smith, Woodward, Picart, and a large number of smaller engravings, mostly taken from the Mercers' portrait. Besides the statue by Behnes in the tower of the Royal Exchange, and another at Mercers' Hall, there is a bust of Gresham, with an inscription, in the temple of British worthies at Stowe. A bust of Gresham occupies the obverse of the medal struck by W. Wyon in 1844 on the occasion of the opening of the third Royal Exchange. Gresham's steelyard, bearing his arms, is preserved by Mr. T. Lyon Thurlow at Baynards.

[Relations politiques des Pays-Bas et de l'Angleterre sous le règne de Philippe II. . . (Coll. de Chron. belges inédites), 1882-8, vols. i-viii., contain an extensive list of Gresham's letters and transcripts of or extracts from those of principal interest; Hall's Society in the Elizabethan Age, 1887, ch. v. and App. pp. 160-2, gives full references to sources of information in the Public Record Office; Leveson-Gower's Genealogy of the Family of Gresham, 1883, contains verbatim transcripts of wills and other family records; Hist. MSS. Comm., Cat. of the Hatfield MSS., passim; Davy's Suffolk MSS., Brit. Mus., lvii. 118 et seq.; Three Letters, written in 1560 and 1572, are printed in Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 71; Holinshed's Chronicle; Froude's Hist. of England, vols. v-x; Extracts from the Records of the City of London . . . with other Documents respecting the Royal Exchange and Gresham Trusts, 1564-1825, privately printed, 1839; Extracts from the Journals of Parliament respecting the same, 1580-1768, privately printed, 1839; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, 1858, i. 414-417, has a copious list of authorities; Fox Bourne's English Merchants, ii. 174-96; Ward's Lives of the Professors, 1740, the author's annotated copy in the British Museum; Gresham's Ghost, or a Tap at the Excise Office, 1784; The Life of Sir Thomas Gresham, 1845 (Knight's weekly volume); Richard Taylor's Letter to Sir R. H. Inglis on the Conduct of the Lords of the Treasury with regard to the Gresham Trusts, 1839; Burgon's Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham, 2 vols. 1839. This last work practically exhausts the information to be found in the State Papers, although it was published before the printed calendars appeared.] C. W.-H.

**GRESLEY** or **GREISLEY**, **SIR ROGER** (1799-1837), author, born on 27 Dec. 1799, was son of Sir Nigel Bowyer Gresley, 7th baronet, of Drakelow Park, Burton-on-Trent, by his second wife, Maria Eliza, daughter of Caleb Garway of Worcester. He succeeded his father in 1808 and entered Christ Church, Oxford, 17 Oct. 1817, where he remained until 1819, leaving the university without a degree. After an unsuccessful attempt to obtain a seat

in parliament at Lichfield in 1826, he was returned for Durham city in 1830, New Romney, Kent, in 1831, and South Derbyshire in 1835, but failed at the election of July 1837. He was a moderate tory. In June 1821 he married Lady Sophia Catharine, youngest daughter of George William Coventry, seventh earl of Coventry, and had issue one child only, Editha, who died an infant in 1823. He was groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Sussex, captain of the Staffordshire yeomanry cavalry, and an F.S.A. He died on 12 Oct. 1837, and was buried on 28 Oct. at Church Gresley, Derbyshire. Gresley, who usually wrote his name Greisley, was the author of the following: 1. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Robert Peel on Catholic Emancipation. To which is added an account of the apparition of a cross at Migné on the 17th December, 1826,' translated from the Italian, London, 1827, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to . . . John, Earl of Shrewsbury, in reply to his reasons for not taking the Test,' London, 1828, 8vo. 3. 'Sir Philip Gasteneys; a Minor,' London, 1829, 12mo. This tale contains a spirited description of the evils of contemporary Rome, but is otherwise thin and puerile. 4. 'The Life and Pontificate of Gregory the Seventh,' an antipapal essay, London, 1832, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. ii. p. 649; Burke's Baronetage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Athenæum, 1832 p. 615, 1829 p. 547; Return of Members of Parliament, vol. ii.] W. F. W. S.

**GRESLEY, WILLIAM** (1801-1876), divine, born at Kenilworth, Warwickshire, on 16 March 1801, was the eldest son of Richard Gresley of Stowe House, Lichfield, Staffordshire, a descendant of the Gresleys of Drakelow Park, Burton-on-Trent, and a bencher of the Middle Temple, by his first wife, Caroline, youngest daughter of Andrew Grote, banker, of London. George Grote (1794-1871) [q.v.] was his first cousin on his mother's side. He was a king's scholar of Westminster School, and matriculated at Oxford as a student of Christ Church on 21 May 1819 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 563). In 1822 he took a second class in classics, and graduated B.A. on 8 Feb. 1823, M.A. on 25 May 1825. An injury to his eyesight prevented his studying for the bar, and he took holy orders in 1825. He was curate for a short time (in 1828) at Drayton-Basset, near Tamworth, and from 1830 to 1837 was curate of St. Chad's, Lichfield. During part of the time he was also morning lecturer at St. Mary's, Lichfield. An earnest high churchman, he threw himself with eagerness into the Tractarian movement of 1833, and tried to popularise



its teaching. In 1835 he published 'Ecclesiastes Anglicanus: being a Treatise on the Art of Preaching as adapted to a Church of England Congregation,' and in 1838 his 'Portrait of an English Churchman,' which ran through many editions. In 1839 he began, in conjunction with Edward Churton [q. v.], a series of religious and social tales under the general title of 'The Englishman's Library,' 31 vols., 12mo, London, 1840-39-46. Of these tales he wrote six: 1. 'Clement Walton, or the English Citizen' (vol. i.) 2. 'The Siege of Lichfield, a Tale illustrative of the Great Rebellion' (vol. xiii.) 3. 'Charles Lever, or the Man of the Nineteenth Century' (vol. xv.) 4. 'The Forest of Arden, a Tale illustrative of the English Reformation' (vol. xix.) 5. 'Church-Clavering, or The Schoolmaster' (vol. xxiv.), in which he developed his views on education. 6. 'Coniston Hall, or the Jacobites' (vol. xxxi.) In November 1840 Gresley became a prebendary in Lichfield Cathedral, an honorary preferment (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 642). To describe the influence upon his own mind of the Oxford movement, and to illustrate the 'danger of dissent,' he wrote 'Bernard Leslie, or a Tale of the Last Ten Years,' 2 pts., 12mo, London, 1842, 1859. To 'The Juvenile Englishman's Library' (21 vols., 1845-44-49), edited successively by his friends F. E. Paget and J. F. Russell, he contributed 'Henri de Clermont, or the Royalists of La Vendée: a Tale of the French Revolution' (vol. iii.), and 'Colton Green, a Tale of the Black Country' (vol. xv.) About 1850 Gresley removed to Brighton, and acted as a volunteer assistant priest in the church of St. Paul. He preached every Sunday evening, worked untiringly among rich and poor alike, and exercised much power as a confessor. His 'Ordinance of Confession,' published in 1851, caused considerable stir, although he did not wish to make confession compulsory. In 1857 he accepted the perpetual curacy of All Saints, Boyne Hill, near Maidenhead, Berkshire, where a church, parsonage-house, and schools were in course of erection at the expense of three ladies living in the Oxford diocese. He settled there before either church or house was ready, and worked there with great success. His schools obtained a specially high reputation. Later in life Gresley, with a view to checking the spread of scepticism, published 'Sophron and Neologus, or Common Sense Philosophy,' in 1861; 'Thoughts on the Bible,' in 1871; 'Priests and Philosophers,' in 1873; and 'Thoughts on Religion and Philosophy,' in 1875. From the last two of these works selections, under the

title of 'The Scepticism of the Nineteenth Century,' were published, with a short account of the author, and portrait, by a former curate, S. C. Austen, in 1879. Gresley died at Boyne Hill on 19 Nov. 1876, and was buried in the churchyard. In 1828 he married Anne Wright, daughter and heiress of John Barker Scott, banker, of Lichfield, and had by her nine children, all of whom he survived. His other writings include: 1. 'Sermons on some of the Social and Political Duties of a Christian,' 12mo, London, 1836. 2. 'The Necessity of Zeal and Moderation in the present circumstances of the Church enforced and illustrated in Five Sermons preached before the University of Oxford,' 12mo, London, 1839. 3. 'Some Thoughts on the Means of working out the Scheme of Diocesan Education,' 8vo, London, 1839. 4. 'Remarks on the necessity of attempting a Restoration of the National Church,' 8vo, London, 1841. 5. 'Parochial Sermons,' 12mo, London, 1842. 6. 'The Spiritual Condition of the Young: Thoughts suggested by the Confirmation Service,' 12mo, London, 1843. 7. 'St. Stephen: Death for Truth,' being No. ix. of 'Tracts for Englishmen,' 12mo, 1844. 8. 'Anglo-Catholicism. A short Treatise on the Theory of the English Church,' 8vo, London, 1844. 9. 'Frank's First Trip to the Continent' (Burns's 'Fire-side Library'), 12mo, London, 1845. 10. 'Suggestions on the New Statute to be proposed in the University of Oxford,' 8vo, London, 1845. 11. 'A Short Treatise on the English Church,' 12mo, London, 1845. 12. 'Evangelical Truth and Apostolical Order; a Dialogue,' 12mo, London, 1846. 13. 'The Real Danger of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1846; 6th edit. 1847. 14. 'A Second Statement of the Real Danger of the Church of England . . . containing Answers to certain Objections [by F. Close and others] which have been made against his former Statement,' 8vo, London, 1846. 15. 'A Third Statement of the real danger of the Church of England, setting forth the distinction between Romanists and Anglicans, and the identity of Evangelicals and Puritans,' 8vo, London, 1847. 16. 'Practical Sermons,' 12mo, London, 1848. 17. 'The Use of Confirmation' (No. xi. of 'The London Parochial Tracts,' 8vo, 1848, &c.) 18. 'A Word of Remonstrance with the Evangelicals, addressed to the Rev. Francis Wilson . . . in reply to his Pamphlet called "No Peace with Tractarianism,"' 8vo, London, 1850; 3rd edit. 1851. 19. 'A Help to Prayer, in Six Tracts,' 12mo, Oxford and London, 1850. 20. 'Stand Fast and Hope. A Letter' [on the decision of the Privy Council in the

Gorham case], 8vo, London, 1850. 21. 'Distinctive Tenets of the Church of England,' 4th edit., 8vo, London, 1851. 22. 'A Second Word of Remonstrance with the Evangelicals,' 8vo, London, 1851. 23. 'A Letter to the Dean of Bristol [G. Elliott] on what he considers the "Fundamental Error" of Tractarianism,' 8vo, London, 1851. 24. 'A Letter on Confession and Absolution . . . in reply to a Letter and Speeches of the Rev. R. J. McGhee,' 8vo, London, 1852. 25. 'The Present State of the Controversy with Rome. Three Sermons,' 12mo, London, 1855. 26. 'Answer to a Letter of the Rev. E. B. Elliott addressed to the Rev. W. Gresley on the "Delusion of the Tractarian Clergy as to the Validity of their Ministerial Orders,"' 8vo, London, 1856. 27. 'Position of the Church and the Duty of her Members in regard to the Denison Case,' 8vo, London, 1856. 28. 'Sermons preached at Brighton,' 12mo, London, 1858. 29. 'Boyne Hill Tracts. By W. G.,' 8vo, London, 1858. 30. 'Idealism considered; chiefly with reference to a volume of "Essays and Reviews" lately published,' 8vo, London, 1860. 31. 'The Prayer-Book as it is,' 8vo, London, 1865.

[Burke's Peerage, 1889, p. 626; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 485, 486; Austen's Memoir cited above; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**GRESSE, JOHN ALEXANDER** (1741-1794), painter and drawing-master, was born in London in 1741. His father was a native of Rolle, on the Lake of Geneva, and owned a small property close to Oxford Street, on which the present streets, Stephen Street and Gresse Street, Rathbone Place, were built about 1771. Gresse studied drawing under Gerard Scotin, the engraver, and was one of the first students to work in the gallery of casts founded by the Duke of Richmond. In 1755 he obtained a premium at the Society of Arts for a drawing by a student under the age of fourteen years, and in 1759 he gained three premiums for drawings and studies from the human figure. He was successful again in 1761 and 1762, obtaining in all nine premiums before attaining the age of twenty-one. He was for a short time pupil of Major the engraver, and worked for several years under Cipriani, profiting at the same time by the instruction of Zuccarelli. He was employed by John Boydell to make drawings. Gresse lacked the industry and application necessary to succeed in the higher branches of his art, and as he inherited a sufficient income from his father, he did not exert his full powers. In 1763 he exhibited a landscape at the Free Society of Artists, and in 1764 two miniatures and a Madonna. In 1765 he became a mem-

ber of the rival Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them for four years, chiefly miniatures. In 1768 he sent a stained drawing of the Earl of Bessborough's seat at Roehampton. Gresse excelled in this branch of water-colour painting, and some of his views were engraved. He became one of the most fashionable drawing-masters of his day. In 1777 he was appointed drawing-master to the royal princesses, and was soon a favourite at court. His corpulence obtained for him the nickname of 'Jack Grease.' He occasionally practised etching, and etched the plates for Kennedy's 'Account of the Statues and Pictures at Wilton House' (1769). He published a few other etchings, including one of 'St. Jerome' after Guido, and 'A Satyr Sleeping' after N. Poussin. Gresse died on 19 Feb. 1794, in his fifty-third year, and was buried at St. Anne's, Soho. He was a great collector of works of art, which were sold by auction shortly after his death, the sale occupying six days.

[Edwards's Anecd. of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33401; exhibition catalogues.] L. C.

**GRESSWELL, DAN** (1819-1883), veterinary surgeon, was born 13 May 1819 at Kelsey Hall, Spilsby, Lincolnshire. He became in 1840 member of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons; and in the same year was elected fellow of the Veterinary Medical Association in recognition of an essay upon 'Lactiferous Glands.' He settled in Louth about the same time, and became widely known as a veterinary surgeon. On 20 Feb. 1877 he was elected fellow of the College of Veterinary Surgeons as a reward for original research. He wrote many original papers on 'Paralysis in the Horse,' 'Excision of the Uterus in the Cow,' 'Treatment and Ætiology of Splenic Apoplexy or Anthrax,' 'Tetanus,' 'Arsenical Poisoning,' and other subjects. His sons have, since his death, published several works upon veterinary science, partly embodying his manuscripts and verbal instructions. He took an active part in local politics as a strong conservative, and did much to improve the sanitary arrangements of Louth. He was elected to the town council 1 Nov. 1862, alderman in April 1871, and mayor 9 Nov. of the same year. He continued to be an alderman until his death at Kelsey House, Louth, 13 March 1883. He married, 18 Dec. 1845, Anne Beasall of Reston, near Louth, by whom he had eight sons and seven daughters. They all survived him.

[Information from the family.]

**GRESWELL, EDWARD** (1797-1869), chronologist, son of the Rev. William Parr Greswell [q. v.], was born at Denton, near Manchester, on 3 Aug. 1797, and educated by his father and at the Manchester grammar school. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 5 April 1815, and was elected scholar of that college in the same year. Early in 1816 he obtained the 'Lancashire' scholarship at Corpus Christi College, and graduated B.A. in 1819, M.A. in 1822, and B.D. in 1830. He was ordained deacon in 1825, and priest in 1826, and held the office of college tutor from 1822 to 1834. He was fellow of Corpus Christi College from 1823 until his death in 1869, Latin reader in 1824, junior dean 1825, Greek reader 1827, librarian 1830, and vice-president of his college from 1840 to 1869. He took part in the disputes at Oxford about 1836 in connection with Dr. Hampden's appointment to the regius professorship of divinity, and published a 'Letter to his Grace the Duke of Wellington, Chancellor of the University,' on the subject (Oxford, 1837). Otherwise his life at the university was spent uneventfully in the performance of his academical duties and the systematic prosecution of his studies. He died on 29 June 1869.

His works include several of high value and usefulness, the 'Harmony of the Gospels' having long been used as a text-book. He published: 1. 'Dissertations upon the Principles and Arrangement of a Harmony of the Gospels,' Oxford, 1830, 8vo, 3 vols. 2. 'Harmonia Evangelica,' 1830, 1837, 1840; 5th edit. 1855. 3. 'Joannis Miltoni Fabulæ, Samson Agonistes et Comus Græcè,' 1832, 8vo. 4. Supplementary dissertations on the 'Harmonies,' 1834. 5. 'An Exposition of the Parables, and of other parts of the Gospels,' 1834-5, 6 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Prolegomena ad Harmoniam Evangelicam,' 1840. 7. 'Fasti Temporis Catholici and Origines Kalendarie: History of the Primitive Calendar, Part 1,' 1852, 4 vols. 8vo. 8. 'General Tables of the Fasti Catholici, or Fasti Temporis Perpetui, from B.C. 4004 to A.D. 2000,' 1852, 4to. 9. 'Supplementary Tables and Introduction to the Tables of the Fasti Catholici,' 1852, 8vo. 10. 'Origines Kalendarie Italicæ,' 1854, 4 vols. 11. 'Origines Kalendarie Hellenicæ,' 6 vols. 1861, 8vo. 12. 'The Three Witnesses and the Threefold Cord; being the Testimony of the Natural Measures of Time, of the Primitive Civil Calendar, and of Antediluvian and Postdiluvian Tradition, on the Principal Questions of Fact in Sacred and Profane Antiquity,' 1862, 8vo. 13. 'The Objections to the Historical Character of the Pentateuch in Part I of Dr. Colenso's "Pentateuch and

Book of Joshua," considered and shewn to be unfounded,' London, 1863. 14. 'The Zulus and the Men of Science,' London, 1865. He also printed for private circulation a translation into Greek iambs of three hymns by Bishop Ken, 1831, and a hymn of praise in English.

[J. F. Smith's Register of Manchester School (Chetham Soc.), iii. 79; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**GRESWELL, RICHARD** (1800-1881), 're-founder of the National Society,' born at Denton, Lancashire, on 22 July 1800, the fourth son of the Rev. William Parr Greswell [q. v.], was educated first by his father, and afterwards at Worcester College, Oxford, on the foundation of which college he was placed on 1 June 1818. In 1822, having gained a 'double-first,' he was appointed assistant tutor of Worcester, and in the next year full tutor, an office he retained for thirty years. He became fellow in June 1824. He graduated B.A. in 1822, M.A. in 1825, and B.D. in 1836. As a tutor he was learned and skilful, and his lectures were considered models in their way. For many years he devoted the proceeds of his tutorship to public and charitable objects, his personal expenses being defrayed from a modest fortune brought by his wife, Joanna Julia Armitridding, whom he married in 1836. In 1843 he opened a subscription on behalf of national education, with a donation of 1,000*l.*, and ultimately raised 250,000*l.* for the funds of the National Society. He was largely instrumental in establishing the new museum at Oxford, and was one of the founders of the Ashmolean Society. From 1847 to 1865 he acted as chairman of Mr. Gladstone's election committee at Oxford. He was a great benefactor to his father's parish of Denton, and by his exertions a new church, called Christ Church, was built and provided with parsonage, schools, and endowment (1853). Many kindly and beneficent acts are related of Greswell, whose 'chief characteristics were great and varied learning, boundless benevolence, and a childlike simplicity' (BURGON, *Lives*, ii. 118). His only publications were a paper 'On Education and the Principles of Art,' 1843, and a 'Memorial on the Proposed Oxford University Lecture-rooms, Library, Museums, &c.,' 1853. He died at Oxford on 22 July 1881, aged exactly 81 years. His daughter, Joanna Julia Greswell, published at Oxford in 1873 a 'Grammatical Analysis of the Hebrew Psalter.'

[Burgon's *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, 1888, ii. 93; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1881; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 564; Booker's Denton (Chetham Soc.), 1855.] C. W. S.

**GRESWELL, WILLIAM PARR** (1765-1854), clergyman and bibliographer, son of John Greswell of Chester, was baptised at Tarvin, Cheshire, on 23 June 1765. He was ordained on 20 Sept. 1789 to the curacy of Blackley, near Manchester, and succeeded on 24 Sept. 1791 to the incumbency of Denton, also near Manchester, on the presentation of the first Earl of Wilton, to whose son he was tutor. This living, which when he took it was only worth 100*l.* a year, he held for the long period of sixty-three years. To add to his income he opened a school. He educated his own seven sons, five of whom went to Oxford and won high honours. They were William, M.A., fellow of Balliol, and author of works on ritual, died 1876; Edward [q.v.], B.D., fellow and tutor of Corpus Christi College; Richard [q.v.], B.D., fellow and tutor of Worcester College; Francis Hague, M.A., fellow of Brasenose; Clement, M.A., fellow and tutor of Oriel, and rector of Tortworth, Gloucestershire. His other sons were Charles, a medical man, and Thomas, master of Chetham's Hospital, Manchester.

Greswell wrote: 1. 'Memoirs of Angelus Politianus, Pious of Mirandula, Sanazarius, Bembus, Fracastorius, M. A. Flaminus, and the Amalthei,' with poetical translations, Manchester, 1801, 8vo, 2nd ed. 1805. The 'Retrospective Review' (ix. 64, note) condemns this work as careless and unmethodical. 2. 'Annals of Parisian Typography' (privately printed), 1818, 8vo. 3. 'The Monastery of Saint Werburgh, a Poem,' 1823, 8vo. To some copies are added 'Rodrigo, a Spanish Legend,' and shorter pieces. 4. 'A View of the Early Parisian Greek Press, including the Lives of the Stephani,' Oxford, 1833, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd ed. with an appendix of Casauboniana, 1840. He also edited the third volume of the catalogue of the Chetham Library, 1826. The two works on the Parisian press are said by Brunet to be 'inexact' (*Man. du Libraire*, 5th edit. ii. 1735).

He resigned his incumbency of Denton in 1853, and died on 12 Jan. 1854, aged 89, and was buried at Denton. His large library was sold at Sotheby's rooms in February 1855.

[Booker's Denton (Chetham Soc.), 1855, p. 109; J. F. Smith's Register of Manchester School (Chetham Soc.), iii. 77; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. p. 427.] C. W. S.

**GRETTON, WILLIAM** (1736-1813), master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, son of John Gretton of Bond Street, London, born in 1736, was educated at St. Paul's School and Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1758 and proceeded M.A. in 1761. Having taken holy orders, he was presented in

1766 to the vicarage of Saffron Walden, Essex. In 1784 Lord Howard of Walden appointed him his domestic chaplain. He was subsequently presented to the rectory of Littlebury, Essex, of which county he was in the commission of the peace, and was made archdeacon on 2 Dec. 1795. In 1797 he was elected master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and was vice-chancellor of the university in 1800-1. He died on 29 Sept. 1813.

[Gardiner's Admission Reg. of St. Paul's School; Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 344, 1784 pt. ii. p. 719, 1795 pt. ii. p. 1062, 1797 pt. ii. p. 1187, 1800 pt. ii. p. 1118, 1813 pt. ii. p. 405; Grad. Cant.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.] J. M. R.

**GREVILLE, ALGERNON FREDERICK** (1798-1864), private secretary to the Duke of Wellington, born on 29 Jan. 1798, was the second son of Charles Greville (1762-1832), fifth son of Fulke Greville of Wilbury, Wiltshire, by his marriage with Lady Charlotte Bentinck, eldest daughter of William Henry Cavendish, third duke of Portland; he was consequently brother of Charles Cavendish Fulke Greville [q.v.] and Henry William Greville [q.v.] On 1 Feb. 1814 he obtained his commission as ensign in the Grenadier guards (then called the 1st regiment of foot guards), and was present at Quatre Bras and at Waterloo; he was also at the attack and capture of Péronne. He was appointed shortly afterwards aide-de-camp to General Sir John Lambert, with whom he served in the army of occupation in France until he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington, on whose staff he served until the army came home in 1818. He was afterwards the duke's aide-de-camp in the ordnance office in January 1819. On the duke being appointed commander-in-chief in January 1827, he selected Greville for his private secretary, which post he held while the duke was prime minister, secretary of state for foreign affairs, and commander-in-chief for the second time in December 1842. Greville was Bath king of arms, an office he held for many years, and during the Duke of Wellington's lifetime was secretary for the Cinque ports. He died at Hillingdon, Middlesex, the seat of his brother-in-law, on 15 Dec. 1864. He married, on 7 April 1823, Charlotte Maria, daughter of Richard Henry Cox, who died on 10 April 1841. His eldest daughter, Frances Harriett, married, on 28 Nov. 1843, Charles, sixth duke of Richmond, Lennox and Gordon, K.G., and died on 8 March 1887.

[Times, 20 Dec. 1864, p. 10, col. 5; Burke's Peerage, 1889, pp. 1169, 1422; Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. pp. 125-6.] G. G.

**GREVILLE, CHARLES CAVENDISH FULKE** (1794-1865), political diarist, eldest son of Charles Greville, grandson to the fifth Lord Warwick, by his wife, Lady Charlotte Cavendish Bentinck, eldest daughter of William Henry, third duke of Portland, was born 2 April 1794. His childhood was in great part spent at Bulstrode, his maternal grandfather's house. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, where he matriculated in 1810 but took no degree. For a time he was page to George III. He left Oxford early to be private secretary to Lord Bathurst, and the influence of the Duke of Portland procured him the sinecure secretaryship of Jamaica, the duties of which office he performed by deputy in the island without ever visiting it, though he interested himself in Jamaica business in England. He also obtained by the same means the reversion of the clerkship to the privy council. This office fell into possession in 1821 and withdrew from public life a man whose talents signally fitted him to have played the part of an eminent statesman; but on the other hand it afforded him exceptional opportunities for observing the inner workings of high political circles, and these opportunities he turned to good account in his journal. For some years he chiefly amused himself with horse-racing. He was one of the oldest members of the Jockey Club, and from 1821 till 1826 managed the racing establishment of his intimate friend, the Duke of York. Subsequently he was partner in training racehorses with Lord George Bentinck, his cousin, till, about 1835, they parted company in consequence of a dispute about the handling of Greville's mare, *Preserve*. Greville afterwards trained with the Duke of Portland. In 1845 his horse *Alarm* would have won the Derby but for an accident at the start; but though he was owner of *Alarm*, *Preserve*, and *Orlando*, he never won the Derby, and only once the *St. Leger*. Till 1855, when he sold all his racehorses, though often complaining of its frivolity, he was a devotee and excellent judge of racing.

Greville's chief title to fame is his series of memoirs. For forty years he kept with great pains a political diary, designed for publication, which he confided to Mr. Henry Reeve shortly before his death. Owing to his close relations with both whigs and Tories, but especially with the Duke of Wellington, the Duke of Bedford, Lord Palmerston, and Lord Clarendon, relations so close that he was not infrequently employed as a negotiator during ministerial changes, especially at the time of Palmerston's resignation in 1853, he was peculiarly well informed on the most secret transactions of contemporary politics. He spared

no pains in completing his information, recorded it with great freshness and perfect impartiality, and frequently revised his diaries. These characteristics, coupled with the brilliant portraits which he draws of his contemporaries, make his diaries the most important work of their kind of his generation. They were published in three series, one for 1817 to 1837 (London, 1875, 8vo, 3 vols.), and two for 1837 to 1860 (1885, 8vo, 3 vols.; 1887, 2 vols.)

Greville published in his lifetime an account of a visit to Louis XVIII at Hartwell in 1814, in the 'Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society,' vol. v.; 'A Letter to Lockhart in Reply to an Article in the "Quarterly Review,"' March 1832; a pamphlet on the prince consort's precedence in 1840, reprinted in 'Memoirs,' 2nd ser. vol. i. append.; 'The Policy of England to Ireland' in 1845, in which he was aided by Sir George Cornwall Lewis; a pamphlet on 'Peel and the Corn Law Crisis' in 1846, and a review on the memoirs of King Joseph Bonaparte in the 'Edinburgh Review' for 1854. He also revised Lady Canning's pamphlet on the Portuguese question, 1830, edited a volume of Moore's 'Correspondence' for Lord John Russell, and Raikes's 'Memoirs.' In May 1859 he resigned the clerkship of the council, and feeling that he then ceased to be intimately acquainted with the details of politics, he closed his journal in 1860. In 1849 he removed from Grosvenor Place to rooms in Lord Granville's house in Bruton Street, and there he died of heart disease, accelerated by a chill caught in an inn at Marlborough, on 18 Jan. 1865. His diary is full of pathetic lamentations over his wasted opportunities and educational shortcomings, yet he was in truth among the most remarkable men of his generation. Though a cynic he was popular among a large number of friends, to whom he was known by the nickname of 'Punch,' or the 'Gruncher' (FITZGERALD, *Life of George IV*, ii. 202 n.) Sir Henry Taylor describes him as 'a friend of many, and always most a friend when friendship was most wanted; high-born, high-bred, avowedly Epicurean, with a somewhat square and sturdy figure, adorned by a face both solid and refined, noble in its outline, the mouth tense and exquisitely chiselled' (*Autobiogr.* i. 315). A portrait is prefixed to the 16mo edition (1888-9, 8 vols.) of his diary.

[Preface and Notes to the Greville Memoirs, by Henry Reeve, C.B.; Doyle's *Reminiscences*; *Reminiscences of William Day*; Lord Malmesbury's *Memoirs*, ii. 86; Hayward's *Letters*, i. 284; Engl. Hist. Review, January 1886 and April 1887; McCullagh *Torrens's Lord Melbourne*; *Correspondence of Macvey Napier*.] J. A. H.

GREVILLE, SIR FULKE, first BARON BROOKE (1554-1628), poet, only son of Sir Fulke Greville, by Ann, daughter of Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland, was born at the family seat, Beauchamp Court, Warwickshire, in 1554. The father, who is eulogised by Camden (*Britannia*, i. 607) 'for the sweetness of his temper,' was a great Warwickshire landowner, 'much given to hospitality,' who was knighted in 1565, was elected M.P. for his county in 1586 and 1588, and died in 1606. To Lord Brooke's grandfather, also Sir Fulke Greville, the family owed its high position in Warwickshire. This Sir Fulke—younger son of Sir Edward Greville of Milcote—was a notable soldier in the reign of Henry VIII, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Willoughby, and grand-daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Willoughby, lord Brooke. By this marriage the great mansion of Beauchamp Court came, with much other property, into Sir Fulke's possession. In 1541 Henry VIII gave him the site of Alcester monastery with many neighbouring estates, and he thus became one of the largest proprietors in the county. He was sheriff of Warwickshire in 1543 and 1548, and M.P. in 1547 and 1554. He died 10 Nov. 1559, and was buried in Alcester Church. His widow died in 1660 and was buried by his side.

Young Fulke Greville, the first Sir Fulke's grandson, was sent on 17 Oct. 1564, when ten years old, to the newly founded Shrewsbury School. Philip Sidney, who was of the same age, entered the school on the same day, and the intimacy which sprang up between the boys developed into a lifelong attachment. Greville proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he matriculated as a fellow-commoner 20 May 1568. The statement that he was a member of Trinity College is erroneous. The suggestive letter of advice about Cambridge studies sent by Robert, earl of Essex, to one 'Sir Foulke Greville' on his going to the university must have been addressed to a cousin, Fulke, father of Robert Greville, second lord Brooke [q.v.] It cannot be dated earlier than 1595, and is doubtless from the pen of Bacon (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, ii. 21). Although Sidney went to Oxford, Greville maintained a close connection with him in his university days, and came to know his father, Sir Henry Sidney, president of Wales. Sir Henry was sufficiently impressed with his abilities to give him a small office connected with the court of marches as early as 1576, but Greville resigned the post in 1577 and came with Philip Sidney to court. Greville at once attracted the queen's favour, and 'had the longest lease and the smoothest time without

rub of any of her favourites' (NAUNTON, *Fragmenta Regalia*, ed. Arber, p. 50). Bacon writes that he used his influence with the queen honourably, 'and did many men good.' But disagreements between her and Greville were at times inevitable. Elizabeth appreciated his society so highly that she refused him permission to gratify his desire for foreign travel. He nevertheless ventured abroad at times despite her orders, and suffered accordingly from her displeasure. In February 1577 he accompanied Sidney to Heidelberg, where his friend went to present the queen's condolences and assurances of goodwill to Princes Lewis and John Casimir, who had just lost their father, the elector palatine. In 1578 he went to Dover to embark for the Low Countries to witness the war proceeding there, but Sir Edward Dyer was sent with 'a princely mandate' to 'stay' him. He managed, however, to accompany Secretary Walsingham on a diplomatic mission to Flanders a month or so later, but on his return 'was forbidden the queen's presence for many months.' In 1579 he accompanied Sidney's friend and tutor Languet on his return to Germany, and when coming home had an interesting interview with William the Silent, prince of Orange, of which he gives an account in his 'Life of Sidney' (1652, pp. 22 et seq.) On Whit-Monday, 15 May 1581, Greville, with Sidney, the Earl of Arundel, and Lord Windsor, arranged an elaborate pageant and tournament at Whitehall for the entertainment of the queen and the envoys from France who had come to discuss her marriage with the Duke of Anjou. On the departure of Anjou from London in February of the next year, Greville was one of the courtiers directed by the queen to attend the duke to Antwerp.

Greville fully shared Sidney's literary tastes. Sir Edward Dyer [q.v.] was a friend of both, and the three formed an important centre of literary influence at court. 'Two pastorals made by Sir P. Sidney upon his meeting with his two worthy friends and fellow-poets, Sir Edward Dier and Maister Fulke Greuill,' open Davison's 'Poetical Rapsody,' 1602; the first poem appeared originally in 'England's Helicon' (1600). Sidney expresses the deepest affection for both Dyer and Greville. The three friends were members of the literary society formed by Gabriel Harvey, and called by him the 'Areopagus,' whose chief object was to acclimatise classical rules in English literature. In 1583 Giordano Bruno came to England, and Greville received him with enthusiasm. In Greville's house in London Bruno held several of those disputations which he

records in his 'La Cena delle Ceneri' (FRITH, *Life of G. Bruno*, 1887, pp. 227 et seq.) In the summer of 1585 Greville and Sidney arranged with Drake to accompany the expedition preparing for attack upon the Spanish West Indies. Elizabeth would not sanction the arrangement, but the young men went secretly to Plymouth with a view to immediate embarkation. Imperious messages from court led Drake to sail without them (14 Sept.) Elizabeth flatly refused Greville's request, preferred on his return to London, to join Leicester's army, then starting for the Low Countries. Sidney, however, was allowed to take part in the expedition, in which he met his death (17 Oct. 1586). By his will Sidney left his books to Greville and Dyer, and Greville was one of the pallbearers when Sidney was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, 16 Feb. 1586-7. Greville lamented Sidney's death in verse, and penned a prose biography.

Greville was in Normandy for a short time with the English forces serving under Henry of Navarre about 1591. In 1597 Essex suggested that he should take part in the Islands expedition by conveying provisions to the Azores, but the queen refused her permission, and thenceforth Greville apparently contented himself with civil employment. On 20 April 1583 he had been constituted secretary for the principality of Wales, and on 24 July 1603 he was confirmed in the office for life. But the duties do not appear to have been onerous or to have necessitated continuous residence in Wales. He sat in parliament as member for Warwickshire in 1592-3, 1597, 1601, and 1620, and took some part in the debates. He interested himself in Francis Bacon, and interceded with the queen in his behalf in 1594, when Bacon was seeking to become solicitor-general. The letters that passed between them at the time indicate close personal intimacy. Michael (afterwards Sir Michael) Hicks [q.v.] was another friend, and was useful in helping Greville out of temporary pecuniary difficulties (cf. Letters in *Lansd. MSS.* 89, 90, printed by Grosart). In March 1597-8 he became 'treasurer of the wars,' and in September 1598 'treasurer of the navy.' When in August 1599 the second Spanish Armada was anticipated, it was proposed to nominate Greville rear-admiral (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598-1601, p. 282). Greville took part in the arrest of the Earl of Essex on Sunday, 8 Feb. 1600-1.

On James I's accession Greville was created knight of the Bath. For the first years of the new reign he retained his office of treasurer of the navy, and worked vigorously.

Higher preferment is said to have been denied him owing to the hostility of Robert Cecil, lord Salisbury. Salisbury died in 1612, and in October 1614 Greville succeeded Sir Julius Cæsar in the office of chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer, 'in spite of his age,' writes Chamberlain (*ib.* 1611-18, pp. 256-7). In the various discussions in which he took part in the council he supported the king's prerogative. On 18 Jan. 1614-15 he was one of the privy-councillors who signed the warrant for the torture of Edmund Peacham, a clergyman charged with writing a sermon derogatory to the royal authority (SPEDDING, *Life of Bacon*, v. 92). But when, in September 1615, the council discussed the policy of summoning a parliament, Greville said that 'it was a pleasing thing and popular to ask a multitude's advice; besides it argued trust and begat trust' (*ib.* p. 201). In 1616 he was a member of the committee of the council appointed to inquire into Coke's conduct in the *praemunire* case. In the House of Commons Greville was a useful supporter of the government. In 1618 he became commissioner of the treasury, and in January 1620-1 he resigned the chancellorship of the exchequer. A patent issued 29 Jan. conferred on him (with remainder to his favourite kinsman, Robert Greville) the title of Baron Brooke, which had been borne by his ancestors, the Willoughbys. His services were, however, still needed in the opening session of the new parliament, and he sat in the commons through the early months of the year. On 15 Nov. 1621 he first took his seat in the House of Lords (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 22, 88, 217, 234). Brooke was henceforth less active in politics. He was prevented by serious illness from attending the council when the Spanish marriage treaty was formally adopted (July 1623). But his political knowledge secured for him a seat on the council of war (21 April 1624), and on the committee of the council to advise on foreign affairs (9 April 1625). According to Bacon, Brooke was an elegant speaker in debate.

James I proved in Brooke's case a liberal patron, and to him Brooke owed a vast extension of the landed property which he inherited in 1606 on the death of his father. Elizabeth had made him master of Wedgnoek Park in 1597, and in 1605 James bestowed on him the ruined castle of Warwick. Dugdale writes 'that Brooke bestowed much cost, at least 20,000*l.*, in the repairs thereof, beautifying it with the most pleasant gardens, plantations, and walks, and adorning it with rich furniture.' Brooke also obtained a grant of the manor and park of Knowle. His position in Warwickshire was very powerful,

and among the smaller offices he is said to have held there was that of recorder of Stratford-on-Avon. His name frequently appears in the town records.

Brooke met a violent death. On 18 Feb. 1627-8 he made a will, leaving all his property to his cousin Robert Greville. Among those who witnessed the will was an old servant named Ralph Haywood. A few months later Brooke added a codicil granting annuities to many dependents, but he omitted to make any provision for Haywood. The neglect rankled in Haywood's mind, and on 1 Sept. following, while waiting on his master as he lay in bed at his London house in Holborn, Haywood charged him with injustice. Brooke severely rebuked Haywood's freedom of speech, whereupon Haywood stabbed him with a sword. Haywood straightway withdrew to another room and killed himself. Brooke was seventy-four years old and did not long survive his wound. He died 30 Sept. 1628, after adding one more codicil to his will bequeathing handsome legacies to his surgeons and attendants in his illness. On 27 Oct. 1628 his body was carried to Warwick and buried in St. Mary's Church. The epitaph which he had himself composed was engraved on the monument which had been erected under his directions (BIGLAND, *Parish Registers*). It ran: 'Fulke Greville, servant to Queen Elizabeth, councillor to King James, and friend to Sir Philip Sidney. Trophæum Peccati.' A sympathetic 'Mourning Song' appeared in Martin Peerson's 'Mottuets or Grave Chamber Musique' (1630).

In Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4839, art. 27, is a tractate called 'The Patron' (quoted in *Biog. Brit.*), in which Brooke's murderer is defended on the ground that Haywood's grievance was real and just. A rhyming elegy, printed in Huth's 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies,' 1870, similar in tone, charges Greville with the most contemptible parsimony. But whatever may be the facts as to his neglect of Haywood, his relations with the literary men of the day do not confirm the accusation of penuriousness. Speed, the annalist, attributed to him his release 'from the daily employments of a manual trade,' so that he might devote himself to literature. Camden acknowledged 'extraordinary favours' from him, and left him by will a piece of plate. Greville's exertions obtained for Camden the post of Clarenceux king-of-arms in 1597. Similarly, Dr. John Overall owed the deanery of St. Paul's to his influence with the queen, and he obtained the secretaryship of the navy for Sir John Coke [q. v.] To the poets he was a generous patron. Samuel Daniel writes that Greville

Did first draw forth from close obscuritie  
My unpresuming verse into the light,  
And grac'd the same, and made me known thereby  
(*Certaine Small Workes*, 1607).

To Greville Daniel dedicated his 'Muso-philus.' John Davies of Hereford wrote a high-flown sonnet in praise of 'Mustapha'—'as it is written not printed' (cf. *Scourge of Folly*, 1610). Bishop Corbet, in his 'Iter Boreale,' describes a visit to Warwick Castle, and the genial welcome proffered him by 'the renowned chancellor.' Brooke also befriended William D'Avenant, and took him into his service as his page. With Bacon Brooke maintained friendly relations to the last. In Easter term 1618, when Sir Henry Yelverton, the attorney-general, submitted to the privy council an information against one Maynham for libellously defaming Bacon, Greville boldly defended his friend's character. The anecdote is often told, on the authority of Arthur Wilson, that when Bacon was in disgrace and was living in seclusion in Gray's Inn, he sent to Brooke for a bottle of beer, 'seeing that he could not relish that which was provided' in the Inn, and that Brooke told his butler to refuse the request. But this gossip may be safely rejected. In 1621 James I sent Brooke Bacon's manuscript history of Henry VII, and enjoined him to read it 'before it was sent to press.' This Brooke did, and returned it to the king with high commendations (SPEDDING, vii. 325-6). Brooke, by a codicil to his will, charged his lands in Toft Grange, Foss-dike, and Algakirk, in co. Lincoln, with an annuity of 100*l.* for the maintenance of a history lectureship at Cambridge, which he directed to be first bestowed on Isaac Dorislaus [q. v.], at one time his 'domestic' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627-8 p. 470, 1628-9 p. 438). Baker, writing early in the eighteenth century, mentions that the lectureship 'has been lost by the iniquity of the times.' Nothing seems now known of it at Cambridge.

Brooke, who as a youth was the friend of Spenser and Sidney, and as an old man was the patron of D'Avenant, was a student of literature throughout his life, but his literary work was mainly done in his early years, and little of that was published in his lifetime. An elegy on Sidney in the miscellany called the 'Phoenix Nest' (1593), a poem in Bodenham's 'Belvedere' (1600), and two poems assigned to him in the first edition of 'England's Helicon' (1600), seem, together with 'The Tragedy of Mustapha' (London, for N. Butter, 1609), to complete the list of works which were printed while he lived, and none of these appear to have been issued under his direction. 'Mustapha'



was certainly brought out in an imperfect form and without his knowledge. Five years after his death appeared his chief volume, a thin folio, entitled 'Certaine Learned and Elegant Workes of the Right Honorable Fulke, Lord Brooke, written in his Youth and familiar exercise with Sir Philip Sidney,' London, 1633. Here are included long tracts in verse entitled 'A Treatie of Humane Learning,' 'An Inquisition upon Fame and Honour,' and 'A Treatie of Warres.' There follow 'The Tragedie of Alaham,' 'The Tragedie of Mustapha,' and 'Coelica, containing CIX Sonnets.' The text of 'Mustapha' differs considerably from the imprint of 1609, usually for the better. The last pages are filled with letters in prose, one 'to an Honorable Lady' offering advice in domestic difficulties with her husband, and the other 'A Letter of Trauell . . . to his Cousin Grevill Varney, residing in France,' dated by the writer 'From Hackney,' 20 Nov. 1609. In 1652 first appeared 'The Life of the renowned Sir Philip Sidney,' in prose, and eighteen years later was published 'The Remains of Sir Fulk Grevill, Lord Brooke: being Poems of Monarchy and Religion. Never before printed,' London, 1670. The publisher of the last volume, Henry Herringman, states that Greville, 'when he was old, revised the poems and treatises he had writ long before' with a view to collective publication. He entrusted the task to an aged friend, Michael Malet, but the project was not carried out.

Brooke writes in his discursive memoir of Sidney with reference to his tragedies: 'For my own part I found my creeping genius more fixed upon the images of life than the images of wit.' This is a just criticism of all Brooke's literary work. To 'elegancy of style' or 'smoothness of verse' he rarely aspires. He is essentially a philosopher, cultivating 'a close, mysterious, and sententious way of writing,' which is commonly more suitable to prose than poetry. His subjects are for the most part incapable of imaginative treatment. In his collection of love poems, which, though written in varied metres, he entitles sonnets, he seeks to express passionate love, and often with good lyrical effect; but the understanding seems as a rule to tyrannise over emotion, and all is 'frozen and made rigid with intellect.' Sidney's influence is very perceptible, and some of Brooke's stanzas harshly echo passages from 'Astrophel' and 'Stella.' His two tragedies, 'Alaham' and 'Mustapha,' very strictly fashioned on classical models, are, as Lamb says, political treatises rather than plays. 'Passion, character, and interest of the highest order' are 'sub-

servient to the expression of state dogmas and mysteries.' 'Mustapha' found an ardent champion in Edmund Bolton, who wrote of it as the 'matchless Mustapha' in his 'Hypercritica' (1622). In his 'Life of Sidney' Brooke expounds at length his object in writing tragedies, and explains that they were not intended for the stage. But, despite its subtlety of expression, Greville's poetry fascinates the thoughtful student of literature. His views of politics are original and interesting, and there is something at once formidable and inviting in the attempt to unravel his tangled skeins of argument. His biography of Sidney is mainly a general disquisition on politics with biographical and autobiographical interludes. It was reprinted with much care by Sir S. E. Brydges at the Lee Priory Press in 1816.

Brooke has been wrongly credited with 'a Mourning Song,' contributed to 'The Paradise of Dainty Devices;' with a tragedy entitled 'Marcus Tullius Cicero,' London, 1651, 4to (PHILLIPPS); and with an historical piece, 'Five Years of King James,' London, 1643, 4to. The last work, written by a puritan partisan of Essex, forms the basis of Arthur Wilson's 'Life and History of King James,' and perhaps came from Wilson's pen (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 489). That Brooke wrote more than has reached us is possible. He states that he burned, for no very intelligible reason, a third tragedy—on the subject of Antony and Cleopatra—at the time of Queen Elizabeth's death (*Life of Sidney*, p. 172). He undoubtedly contemplated expanding his notice of Elizabeth's reign in his 'Life of Sidney' into an elaborate historical treatise, beginning with the marriage of Henry VII, but mainly dealing with Elizabeth's life. He discussed the plan with Sir Robert Cecil, but Cecil objected to giving him free access to state papers, and made it plain that the work could not be published without much editing on the part of James and his ministers. Brooke consequently relinquished his plan. A letter from Brooke to Villiers, duke of Buckingham (10 Apr. 1623) is printed from Harl. MS. 1581 in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' ed. 1806, ii. 236-7.

Dr. Grosart has reprinted all Brooke's extant works in his 'Fuller Worthies Library' (4 vols. 1870). A fine engraved portrait is inserted in the Grenville Library copy of Brydges's reprint of Greville's 'Life of Sidney.'

[*Biog. Brit.*; Dugdale's Baronage and Warwickshire; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24492, ff. 107 sq.; Nichols's Progr. of James I.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1595-1628; Lord Cowper's MSS. in Hist. Comm. 12th Rep. pts. i.-iii.; Fox Bourne's Life of Sir Philip

Sidney; Greville's Life of Sir P. Sidney; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, ii. 220; Dr. Grosart's Memorial Introduction to his edition of Greville's Works; Lamb's Dramatic Poets (extracts from Mustapha and Alaham); Langbaine's Dramatic Poets; Phillips's Theatrum Poet.; Hazlitt's Table Talk.] S. L.

**GREVILLE, HENRY WILLIAM** (1801-1872), diarist, youngest son of Charles Greville, grandson of the fifth Lord Warwick, by Lady Charlotte Cavendish Bentinck, eldest daughter of William Henry, third duke of Portland, born on 28 Oct. 1801, was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 4 June 1823. Much of his boyhood was spent on the continent, chiefly at Brussels, where his family resided. He thus learned to speak French and Italian with fluency. He was taken by the Duke of Wellington to the celebrated ball given by the Duchess of Richmond at Brussels on the night before the battle of Waterloo. He became private secretary to Lord Francis Egerton [q. v.], afterwards earl of Ellesmere, when chief secretary for Ireland. From 1834 to 1844 he was attaché to the British embassy in Paris. He afterwards held the post of gentleman usher at court. He was fond of society, of music, and the drama. Miss Fanny (Frances Anne) Kemble knew him well, and describes his fine voice and handsome appearance in her 'Records of a Girlhood,' iii. 173. He died on 12 Dec. 1872 at his house in Mayfair. Like his brother, Charles Cavendish Fulke Greville [q. v.], he long kept a diary of public and private events, a portion of which was edited by his niece, Viscountess Enfield (afterwards Countess of Strafford), under the title 'Leaves from the Diary of Henry Greville,' 1883-4, 2 vols. 8vo. The 'Diary' derives some importance from the author's position at Paris between 1834 and 1844; otherwise it is of no special value. A further selection of 'Leaves' from his diary, ed. by Countess of Strafford, appeared in 1905.

[Memoir by Viscountess Enfield prefixed to vol. ii. of the Diary; Cat. Grad. Oxf.] J. M. R.

**GREVILLE, ROBERT**, second **BARON BROOKE** (1608-1643), parliamentary general, only son of Fulke Greville, by Mary, daughter of Christopher Copley of Wadworth, Yorkshire, relict of Ralph Bosville of Gunthwaite in the same county, was born in 1608. When about four years of age he was adopted by his cousin, Fulke Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.] by whom he was educated, partly in England and partly abroad. He was returned to parliament for the borough of Warwick in 1627-8, but vacated his seat on 30 Jan.

1628-9, having then attained his majority, and succeeded his cousin in the barony of Brooke of Beauchamp Court, Warwickshire. He was a member of the company of adventurers for the plantation of Providence and Henrietta Islands, incorporated by letters patent on 4 Dec. 1630, in the management of which he took an active part. About this period he formed with Lord Saye and Sele [see FIENNES, WILLIAM] the design of emigrating to New England. The settlement of Sayebrook in Connecticut was founded in 1635 by John Winthrop under a commission from the two lords (HOLMES, *Annals of America*, i. 229; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 442; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574-1660, pp. 122-3).

Greville was summoned to attend the king on his Scottish expedition in 1639. He denied the obligation, but went as far as York, and there in April was imprisoned for refusing to subscribe the protestations of fidelity which Charles then imposed upon all his principal officers. After giving unsatisfactory answers to some interrogatories he was set at large and dismissed from attendance. In May 1640 his house was entered by order of the king, his papers seized, and his person arrested. He was, however, soon released, and in August was one of the signatories of a petition presented to the king at York praying that 'the war might be composed without blood,' and in the following month was nominated one of the commissioners on the part of the king to negotiate with the Scots the Treaty of Ripon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-9 pp. 506, 516, 518, 1639 pp. 67, 103, 105, 119, 1640 p. 153; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, i. 207, 274; *Notes of the Treaty of Ripon*, 1640, Camd. Soc. 2).

He supported the impeachment of Laud and Strafford, and is distinguished by Clarendon as in 1641 the only positive enemy to the whole fabric of the church and state besides Lord Saye and Sele in the House of Lords. On 4 June 1642 he and the Earl of Warwick were ordered to search all ships suspected to be conveying supplies to the rebels in Ireland (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, i. 321, 409, 509; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 334). As lord-lieutenant of militia for the counties of Warwick and Stafford he in July garrisoned Warwick Castle, and mustered the train bands and volunteers at Stratford-upon-Avon for the parliament. While bringing ammunition of war from London to Warwick he was met by the Earl of Northampton with a considerable force near Edgehill. Greville agreed to leave his artillery at Banbury till he obtained instructions from the parliament, and to give the earl three days'

notice before attempting to remove it. Parliament having directed him to advance, Greville, after giving the stipulated notice, defeated the earl at Keinton or Kineton, near Banbury, on 3 Aug. The earl then laid siege to Warwick Castle, but Sir Edward Peyton, who was in command, held out until relieved by Greville on 23 Aug. (*Some Speciall Passages from Warwickshire concerning the proceedings of the Right Honourable Lord Brooke*, 4 Aug. 1642; *Petition and Resolution of the Citizens of the City of Chester*, &c., 20 Aug. 1642; *Good Neues from West Chester*, &c., 18 Aug. 1642; *A Famous Victory . . . on 3 Aug. 1642 near Keintith* [sic] in Warwickshire, London, 1642; *Proceedings at Banbury*, &c., London, 1642).

Shortly after this he returned to London, and on 16 Sept. was appointed speaker of the House of Lords for that day. Towards the end of the month he was joined by the Earl of Essex with his army at Warwick, with whom he marched towards Worcester. He returned to Warwick to procure ammunition, which he forwarded in time for the battle at Edgehill, though he himself arrived too late. On 7 Jan. 1642-3 he was appointed under Essex general and commander-in-chief for the associated counties of Warwick, Stafford, Leicester, and Derby. He took Stratford-on-Avon by assault in February, and soon completely secured Warwickshire for the parliament. He then advanced into Staffordshire, forced his way into Lichfield, and compelled the governor to retire into the Minster Close. While directing the attack on the Close he was struck by a bullet in the eye, and killed on the spot (2 March), the day of St. Chad, to whom, as was remarked, the cathedral is dedicated. Clarendon's opinion that he was one of the most obstinate of his party is far more probable than Dugdale's conjecture that he would soon have left them. Henry Harrington eulogises him as a hero and martyr (*An Elegie upon the Death of the Mirrour of Magnanimity*, London, 1642-3). Milton extols him as 'a right noble and pious lord,' and a staunch friend of toleration (*Works*, ed. Mitford, iv. 442). Greville married soon after he came of age Lady Catharine Russell, eldest daughter of Francis, earl of Bedford, by whom he had five sons, the eldest of whom, Francis, succeeded to the title, but dying unmarried was succeeded by his brother Robert, who dying without male issue the title devolved upon his younger brother Fulke.

Greville wrote: 1. 'The Nature of Truth: its Union and Unity with the Soule, which is One in its Essence, Faculties, Acts: One with Truth . . .' London, 1640. Greville had written a treatise upon the prophecies con-

tained in Matt. xxiv. and Rev. xx., and his difficulty in discovering 'the true sense of the spirit' in these chapters set him upon 'a more exact and abstract speculation of truth itself, naked truth, as in herself, without her gown, without her crown,' which is throughout mystical. The book shows some acquaintance with Aristotle and the schoolmen. The treatise was severely criticised by Greville's friend, John Wallis [q. v.] in 'Truth Tried; or animadversions on a Treatise,' &c., London, 1642, 4to. (For a discussion of Brooke's philosophical position see RÉMUSAT, *Philosophie Anglaise depuis Bacon jusqu'à Locke*, 1875). 2. 'A Discourse opening the Nature of that Episcopacie which is exercised in England . . .,' London, 1641-2, 4to. 3. Two of the speeches in 'Three Speeches spoken in Guildhall concerning his Majesty's refusal of a treaty of peace . . . 8 Nov. 1642' (the other being by Sir Harry Vane), London, 1642, 4to. 4. 'A Worthy Speech . . . at the election of his captains and commanders at Warwick Castle, as also at the delivery of their last commissions,' London, 1643. 'An Answer [assigned to Greville] to the Speech of Philip, earl of Pembroke, concerning accommodation in the House of Lords, 19 Dec. 1642,' although printed as if by order of the House of Commons, was proved on the publication of Lord Clarendon's 'Life' (1759) to have been written by Lord Clarendon himself. It was shown to the king, who was quite deceived, at Oxford by way of testing the power which he supposed himself to possess of recognising Clarendon's hand in the slightest of his compositions.

[Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges), iv. 351; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 432; Orford's *Works*, ed. Berry, i. 356; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 442; Clarendon's *Rebellion*, iii. 453-5, 460; Clarendon's *Life*, i. 161-2; Rushworth's *Hist. Coll.* v. 37, 147-8; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 46; Whitelocke's *Mem.* p. 36; *Lords' Journ.* i. 357a; *Comm. Journ.* ii. 607; *Certaine Informations from Several Parts of the Kingdom*, &c., 28 Feb. 1642-3; *Speciall Passages*, 28 Feb.-7 March 1642-3; *A Continuation of Certaine Speciall and Remarkable Passages*, &c., 2-9 March 1642-3.] J. M. R.

GREVILLE, ROBERT KAYE, LL.D. (1794-1866), botanist, was born at Bishop Auckland, Durham, on 13 Dec. 1794, his father, Robert Greville (1760-1830?), being rector of Edlaston and Wyaston, Derbyshire. The elder Robert Greville was B.C.L. of Pembroke College, Oxford, and the composer of some short musical pieces (see WARREN, *Collection of Catches*, Nos. 26, 27, and BAPTIE, *Handbook*, p. 87). He married in 1792 Miss Chaloner of Bishop Auckland (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, pt. i. 478). Robert Kaye as a boy studied

plants, and made before he was nineteen between one and two hundred careful drawings of British species. Being intended for the medical profession, he went through a four years' curriculum in London and Edinburgh; but, circumstances having rendered him independent, he did not proceed to a degree. In 1816 he married a daughter of Sir John Eden, bart., of Windlestone, Durham, and settled in Edinburgh in order to study anatomy under Dr. Barclay. In 1819 he joined the Wernerian Society, before which and the Botanical Society of Edinburgh he read many papers, especially on Algæ and other Cryptogamia. At this period, too, he commenced those excursions with W. J. Hooker, Robert Graham, and other botanists, in which he exhibited both critical skill as an observer and great endurance as a pedestrian.

In 1823 Greville began the publication of his 'Scottish Cryptogamic Flora' in monthly parts, with plates drawn and coloured by himself, which was dedicated to Hooker, and was 'intended to serve as a continuation of "English Botany," especially with reference to the fungi. It extended to six yearly volumes, containing 360 octavo plates. While this work was still in progress he published in 1824 the 'Flora Edinensis,' dealing with both the flowering and the flowerless plants of the district. This work, a single 8vo volume, dedicated to Robert Graham, is arranged on the Linnæan system, and contains four plates by the author illustrating details of cryptogamic structures. In 1821 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and in 1824 LL.D. of Glasgow University. At this time he was in the habit of giving popular lectures on botany in Edinburgh, and he formed extensive collections, not only of plants, but also of insects, marine crustacea, and land and fresh-water mollusks. Of the latter he got together the finest Scottish collection ever made. In 1829 he began the publication, in conjunction with Hooker, of 'Icones Filicum,' two folio volumes, completed in 1831, containing 240 plates drawn and coloured by himself, the ferns being mainly those sent from India by Wallich (to whom the work is dedicated) and by Wight, and from the West Indies by Lansdowne Guilding, and others. Again with a large serial work in progress, he produced a valuable independent work, his 'Algæ Britannicæ,' published at Edinburgh in 1830, with nineteen coloured plates executed by himself. He commenced a work on the 'Plant Scenery of the World,' in conjunction with J. H. Balfour, and drew some forty or fifty plates for it; but abandoned the scheme for want of competent lithographers. Though he thus accomplished

a large amount of descriptive work, he was not merely a herbarium botanist. In 1834 he made a tour through Sutherlandshire with Selby and Jardine; and in 1837, with Brand and Balfour, he collected no less than fifteen thousand specimens in the highlands for the Botanical Society of Edinburgh. As late as 1862 he was awarded the Neill medal of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, more especially for his papers upon 'Diatoms.' His large collections of this group of Algæ were purchased for the British Museum; his insects for the university of Edinburgh; his flowering plants by Professor J. H. Balfour (they are now at the university of Glasgow); and his other Cryptogamia for the Edinburgh Botanic Garden. The last collection, with that of Professor Balfour, amounting to fifty thousand species, represented by about ten times as many specimens, formed the nucleus of the Edinburgh university herbarium. An out-door naturalist, fond in his younger days of his rod and his gun, he was a man of many-sided culture, agreeable in society, musical, with an artist's eye, and considerable literary taste. He took an active interest in various philanthropic and social matters. In 1830 he issued a pamphlet entitled 'The Drama brought to the Test of Scripture and found wanting,' and between 1832 and 1834 he edited, in conjunction with Dr. Richard Huia, the three volumes of 'The Amethyst, or Christian's Annual,' to which he contributed several religious poems. In 1832 he wrote the botanical portion of the three volumes on British India in the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library,' and in 1839 that in the three volumes on British North America.

Greville was an active opponent of slavery, and an advocate of temperance. In 1833 he served as an anti-slavery delegate from Edinburgh to the colonial office, and then as chairman of the committee, and in 1840 as vice-president, of the Anti-Slavery Convention. In 1834 he published 'Facts illustrative of the Drunkenness of Scotland, with Observations on the Responsibility of the Clergy, Magistrates, and other Influential Bodies.' He was for four years secretary of the Sabbath Alliance, and in 1850 addressed a letter to the Marquis of Clanricarde, postmaster-general, on the desecration of the Lord's day in the post office, with an appendix on its 'legalised desecration' by railway companies and dealers in intoxicating liquors. Himself an episcopalian, he compiled in 1838, with the Rev. T. K. Drummond, 'The Church of England Hymn-book.' He was also connected with various missionary societies, ragged schools, and refuges, and in 1856 was elected M.P. for Edinburgh.

During his later years he was deprived of much of his private means, and executed many drawings and paintings of highland landscape for sale, some of these being exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy. On 27 May 1866 he was seized with inflammation of the lungs from having fallen asleep on some wet grass, and he died on 4 June at his villa at Murrayfield, whence he had been in the habit of walking into Edinburgh almost daily. He was buried in the Dean cemetery. A son and three daughters survived him. Few men have done as much for descriptive cryptogamic botany in Britain, a fact to which testimony is borne in the name 'Grevillea' being applied to the magazine devoted to that study.

[Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb. viii. 464; Journal of Botany, 1866, p. 238; Gardener's Chronicle, 1866, p. 539; Royal Society's Cat. Sci. Papers, iii. 12, vii. 836.] G. S. B.

**GREW, NEHEMIAH** (1641-1712), vegetable physiologist, son of the Rev. Obadiah Grew [q. v.], at that time master of Atherstone grammar school, was born in 1641, and baptised at the parish church of Mancetter on 26 Sept. in that year. Obadiah Grew, as a parliamentary divine, took refuge at Coventry in 1642. Nehemiah, like his half-brother, Henry Sampson [q. v.], was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1661. He himself tells us that he was led to the study of vegetable anatomy as early as 1664, considering that both plants and animals 'came at first out of the same Hand, and were therefore the Contrivances of the same Wisdom, and so inferring the probable analogy of their structures. Having been encouraged in the study by Henry Sampson, who was nine years his senior, Grew in 1670 put into his hands an essay on the subject, which he showed to Henry Oldenburg, secretary to the Royal Society, who in turn showed it to Bishop Wilkins, who read it to the Royal Society. It was approved and ordered to be printed on 11 May 1671, and the author was elected a fellow of the society on 30 Nov. Meanwhile Grew had graduated M.D. at Leyden in July. He inscribed his name in the Album Studiosorum on 6 July as 'Nehemias Grew, Warwicensis, Anglus, 30, M. Cand.,' and seems to have read his inaugural dissertation on the 14th. It is entitled 'Disputatio medico-physica, inauguralis, de Liquore Nervoso . . . pro gradû Doctoratûs . . . subjicit Nehemias Grew, Anglus, è Com. Warwicensi, die 14 Julii,' is dedicated to his father, Dr. Henry Sampson, and Dr. Abraham Clifford, and was printed at Leyden by John Elzevir's widow and heirs. Grew seems to have commenced practice at

Coventry, but to have been soon invited to London, the correspondence on this subject being still preserved by the Royal Society. His preliminary essay, 'The Anatomy of Vegetables begun. With a General Account of Vegetation grounded thereon,' was prefaced by a letter to Wilkins, dated Coventry, 10 June 1671, and was published, with a dedication to Lord Brouncker, president of the Royal Society, in 8vo, in 1672. It was therefore undoubtedly in print by 7 Dec. 1671, when Marcello Malpighi's researches in the same direction were communicated to the society in manuscript (cf. A. POLLENDER, *Wenn gebührt die Priorität in der Anatomie der Pflanzen dem Grew oder dem Malpighi?* 1868). Malpighi subsequently had Grew's book translated into Latin, and he, Wallis, Lister, and Leewenhoek confirmed by microscopical investigation the observations Grew had made with the naked eye. His papers read to the society on 8 and 15 Jan. 1672 appeared with the title 'An Idea of a Phytological History propounded, with a Continuation of the Anatomy of Vegetables, particularly prosecuted upon Roots. And an Account of the Vegetation of Roots chiefly grounded thereupon' (8vo, 1673; folio, 1682); and on 18 April 1672, on the proposal of Bishop Wilkins, he was made curator to the society for the anatomy of plants. Grew issued in 1675 'The Comparative Anatomy of Trunks, with an Account of their Vegetation grounded thereupon,' the plates of which had been laid before the society in the two previous years. The author's corrected copy of this work is in the library of the British Museum. In 1675 he published the first of a series of chemical papers 'Of the Nature, Causes, and Power of Mixture,' read before the society on 10 Dec. 1674. This was followed by 'A Discourse of the Diversities and Causes of Tasts chiefly in Plants,' read 25 March 1675; 'An Essay of the Various Proportions wherein the Lixivial Salt is found in Plants,' read March 1676; 'Experiments in consort of the Luctation arising from the Affusion of several Menstruums upon all sorts of Bodies,' exhibited to the society in April and June 1676; 'A Discourse concerning the Essential and Marine Salts of Plants,' read 21 Dec. 1676; 'Experiments in consort upon the Solution of Salts in Water,' read 18 Jan. 1677; and 'A Discourse of the Colours of Plants,' read 3 May 1677. These seven essays occupy eighty-four folio pages at the end of the 1682 edition of the 'Anatomy of Plants,' where they are printed with continuous pagination, but not in the order in which they were read. Simultaneously with these researches of a chemical nature, Grew was prosecuting with remark-

able industry his anatomical investigations. Though not published until 1682, 'The Anatomy of Leaves, Flowers, and Fruits' was read to the society on 26 Oct. and 9 Nov. 1676 and in 1677; and the figures illustrative of the 'Anatomy of Seeds' were also exhibited in the latter year. In 1676 also he made a not unimportant contribution to animal anatomy in 'The Comparative Anatomy of Stomachs and Guts begun,' a series of communications to the society, not published until 1681. On the death of Oldenburg in 1677, Grew became secretary to the society, and as such edited the 'Philosophical Transactions' from January 1678 to February 1679. From the fact that he was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1680, as was also his half-brother, Henry Sampson, on the same date, we may gather that his scientific industry had not prevented his becoming professionally successful. Such success may well have led to his resignation of the secretaryship; but his active co-operation with the society was not discontinued, as was proved by his publication in 1681, 'by request,' of 'Museum Regalis Societatis, or a Catalogue and Description of the Natural and Artificial Rarities . . . preserved at Gresham Collodge.' This work, in 386 pages, folio, is illustrated by twenty-two plates, and to it is annexed 'The Comparative Anatomy of Stomachs,' &c., 43 pages, with nine plates. In 1682 Grew's magnum opus, 'The Anatomy of Plants,' was issued. Of the four 'books' of this work, the first, second, and third are second editions of 'The Anatomy begun,' 'The Anatomy of Roots,' and 'The Anatomy of Trunks,' extending to 49, 46, and 44 folio pages respectively, and illustrated by four, thirteen, and twenty-three plates. The fourth book, dedicated to Boyle, includes 'The Anatomy of Leaves, Flowers, Fruits, and Seeds,' 72 pages, with forty-two plates. Among the structural points clearly shown in these plates are the coats of the ovule and seed, the pulpy coat to that of the gooseberry, the cotyledons, plumule, and radicle of the embryo, the vascular bundles in leaf-stalks, the resin-ducts of the pine, the latex-vessels of the vine and the sumach, the folding of leaves in buds, superficial hairs and internal crystals, the structure of the minute flowers of the composite, the stamens, or 'attire,' as they were then termed, and their pollen-grains. Although it is commonly attributed, on the ground of a modest remark of Grew's, to Sir Thomas Millington, it is probable that to Grew himself belongs the credit of first observing the true existence of sex in plants. Grew has suffered somewhat from an over-conciseness

of style, and has been unfortunate in his translators. 'The Anatomy begun' was translated into French by Le Vasseur in 1675, and the first three books of the 'Anatomy of Plants' were badly rendered into Latin in Germany. In 1684 he issued both in Latin and English a pamphlet on 'New Experiments and Useful Observations concerning Sea-water made fresh according to the Patentee's Invention,' which speedily went into ten English, besides French and Italian, editions. The process of boiling and condensing, though approved by him, did not originate with him. In 1695 he issued 'Tractatus de salis cathartici amari in aquis Ebeshamensibus . . . natura et usu,' a description of the salts present in the then popular Epsom wells, which was published in English two years later. Grew's last work was published in 1701. Its title is 'Cosmologia Sacra, or a Discourse of the Universe, as it is the Creature and Kingdom of God.' It extends to 372 folio pages, and contains a portrait of the author, engraved by R. White from a painting by the same artist, formerly at Barber-Surgeons' Hall. The argument is specially directed against Spinoza, the nature of God being deduced *à priori* and *à posteriori*, from the necessity of His being and from His handiwork. As in Ray's 'Wisdom of God in Creation,' and other similar works, the argument *à posteriori* begins with much borrowed astronomical learning; but in a funeral sermon on the author we are assured, not only that he was 'acquainted with the theories of the Heavenly Bodies, skill'd in Mechanicks and Mathematicks, the Proportions of Lines and Numbers, and the Composition and Mixture of Bodies, particularly of the Human Body,' but also that he was 'well acquainted with the whole Body of Divinity,' and had studied Hebrew to more proficiency than most divines, so as to read the scriptures in the original. A copy of this work is in the British Museum, the first few pages of which are crowded with manuscript notes by Coleridge. The last of these is 'The culpa communis of Grew and his contemporaries was to assume as the measure of every truth its reduction to Geometric Imaginability.' Grew died suddenly on 25 March 1712, as he was going his rounds, and was buried at Cheshunt parish church, in the Dodson family vault, he having married Elizabeth Dodson. He had at least one son and two daughters. From the sermon already mentioned, preached by his patient, the Rev. John Shower, at Old Jewry, and published as 'Enoch's Translation,' we gather that he was grave and serious, though affable, just, unselfish, and very charitable to the poor, and still active at the time of his

death. Haller styles him 'industrius ubique naturæ observator,' and Linnæus dedicated to him the genus *Grewia* in *Tiliaceæ*. Besides the portrait above mentioned there is one published by Dr. Thornton.

[Enoch's Translation, by the Rev. John Shower, 1712; notice by Sir J. E. Smith in Rees's Cyclopædia; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 406; information supplied by Mrs. Elizabeth Grew.] G. S. B.

GREW, OBADIAH, D.D. (1607-1689), ejected minister, third son of Francis Grew, who married (3 Sept. 1598) Elizabeth Denison, was born at Atherstone, Warwickshire, on 1 Nov. 1607, and baptised the same day at the parish church of Mancetter, Warwickshire. Francis Grew was a layman, originally of good estate but 'crush'd' by prosecutions for nonconformity in the high commission court and Star-chamber. Obadiah was educated at Reading, under his uncle, John Denison, D.D. [q. v.], and was admitted a student at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1624, his tutor being Richard Trimmell. He graduated B.A. on 12 Feb. 1629, M.A. on 5 July 1632. In 1632 he was elected master of the Atherstone grammar school. He was ordained in 1635 by Robert Wright, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. He was probably lecturer at Atherstone, as well as master of the school. At the outbreak of the civil war he sided with the parliamentary party. Among the thirty parliamentary divines who crowded into Coventry for safety in 1642 were Richard Vines, rector of Weddington, Warwickshire, and Grew, his near neighbour. Both were appointed to preach at St. Michael's Church, which the royalist vicar, William Panting, had deserted. At the end of 1643 the covenant was taken in St. Michael's by all the parishioners. In March 1644 Grew obtained the vicarage from the city corporation. As preacher and pastor he was greatly beloved. The vestry books of 1645 show some puritan changes; the old font was replaced by a new one, and the brass eagle was sold. The 'chymes,' however, were kept in order. In 1646 Grew took part with John Bryan, D.D. [q. v.], in a public disputation on infant baptism at Trinity Church, with Hanserd Knollys and another. Towards the end of 1648 Cromwell was in Coventry on his way to London from Scotland; Grew pleaded with him for the king's life, and is said to have obtained a satisfactory assurance. Later he sent, by private hand, to Cromwell at Whitehall, a strong reminder. On 10 Oct. 1651 he accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. at Oxford. In 1654 he was made assistant to the Warwickshire commission for removing scandalous ministers. He was a member of

the Kenilworth classis or presbytery, which included over twenty churches. On 25 May 1653, and again on 12 Nov. 1656, he wrote to the Coventry corporation, complaining of the non-payment of his dues. He approved the rising of the 'new royalists' in August 1659 [see BOOTH, GEORGE, 1622-1684], and though threatened by Lambert's soldiers, then holding Coventry, refused to read the proclamation against Booth, as required by authority. He welcomed the Restoration.

Unable to comply with the Uniformity Act of 1662, he resigned his living. His bishop, John Hacket [q. v.], was anxious to retain him, and gave him leave to preach a month beyond the appointed day (24 Aug.) without conforming; at the end of September he preached his farewell sermon. The corporation seems to have continued some allowance to him. In 1665, when the alarm of the plague thinned the pulpits throughout the country, Grew, like other nonconformists, began to hold public meetings for worship. The enforcement of the Five Mile Act, which took effect on 25 March 1666, compelled him to remove from Coventry. He returned on the indulgence of 15 March 1672, took out a license, and, in conjunction with Bryan, founded a presbyterian congregation. On the withdrawal of the indulgence (1673) the conventicle was connived at by the corporation in spite of Arlington's remonstrances. On Bryan's death (1675) his brother, Gervase Bryan, took his place. Grew began to train youths for the ministry, one of his pupils being Samuel Pomfret [q. v.]. Captain Hickman of Barnacle, Warwickshire, unsuccessfully appeared as an informer against Grew, claiming a fine of 100*l.* in the recorder's court. At length in 1682 Grew, who had lost his eyesight, was convicted of a breach of the Five Mile Act, and imprisoned for six months in Coventry gaol. While in prison, and in his retirement from Coventry after his release, he every week dictated a sermon to an amanuensis, who read it to four or five shorthand writers, each of whom got several copies made; it was thus available for simultaneous use in twenty clandestine meetings. On 8 Jan. 1685 nearly two hundred persons were imprisoned at Coventry for frequenting these conventicles. James's declaration for liberty of conscience (11 April 1687) restored Grew to his congregation, who obtained a grant of St. Nicholas' Hall (the 'Leather Hall') in West Orchard, and fitted it up as a presbyterian meeting-house. Here Grew officiated till September 1689. He died on 22 Oct. following, and was buried in the chancel of St. Michael's. No portrait of him is known, but there is a rare engraving of his wife. He married

(25 Dec. 1637) Helen (born February 1603, died 19 Oct. 1687), daughter of Gregory Vicars of Treswell, Nottinghamshire, widow of William Sampson of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, and mother of Henry Sampson, M.D. [q. v.]. His only son was Nehemiah [q. v.]; he had also a daughter Mary (d. 1703), married to John Willes, M.A., a non-conformist scholar, who though ordained never preached, and retired after Grew's death to his estate at Spratton, Northamptonshire.

He published: 1. His 'Farewell Sermon,' 1663, 4to, Acts xx. 32. 2. 'A Sinner's Justification,' &c., 1670, 4to, 1698, 1785 (in Welsh). 3. 'Meditations upon Our Saviour's Parable of the Prodigal,' &c., 1678, 4to.

Grew's eldest brother Jonathan (died before June 1646) was father of JONATHAN GREW (1626-1711). The latter was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, was preacher at Framlingham, Suffolk, and tutor in the family of Lady Hales, first at Coventry, and afterwards at Caldecote Hall, Warwickshire. Bishop Hacket offered him in 1662 a prebend at Lichfield in addition to the rectory of Caldecote, but he declined to conform, kept a school at Newington Green, and finally became the first minister (1698-1711) of the presbyterian congregation at Dagnal Lane, St. Albans, Hertfordshire. He was buried in the abbey church there.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 265; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 438, 465, ii. 166, 167; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 736 sq., 751; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, ii. 850 sq. (his information is from Jonathan Grew and Dr. H. Sampson); Hall's *Apologia pro Ministerio Anglicano*, 1658 (dedication); Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 153; Palmer's *Nonconformist Memorial*, 1803, iii. 343; Toulmin's *Historical View of Protestant Dissenters*, 1814, p. 245; *Monthly Repository*, 1819, p. 600; Merridew's *Catalogue of Warwickshire Portraits*, 1848, p. 29; Sibree and Causton's *Independency in Warwickshire*, 1855, pp. 23, 26 sq.; *Christian Reformer*, 1862, p. 154; Poole's *Hist. of Coventry*, 1870, pp. 161, 163, 165, 375, 378; *Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts*, 1884, pp. 188 sq.; excerpts from parish registers at Mancetter, kindly furnished by Mrs. E. Grew.] A. G.

GREY. [See also GRAY.]

GREY, ANCHITELL (d. 1702), compiler of 'Debates of the House of Commons,' belonged to the Greys of Groby, being the second son of Henry, first earl of Stamford [q. v.], by his wife, Anne Cecil, youngest daughter and coheir of William, earl of Exeter (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iii. 359). He was a younger brother of Thomas, lord Grey of Groby (1623 P-1657) [q. v.], and was therefore probably not born before 1624. He was one of the commissioners for the asso-

ciated county of Dorset who attended upon Prince Charles at Bridgewater, Somersetshire, on 23 April 1645 (CLARENDON, *Hist.* ed. 1849, iv. 21). He was elected for Derby on 16 Feb. 1664-5 in the place of Roger Allestry, deceased, was not returned at the election of 1685, but sat in the Convention of January 1688-9 and in the parliament of March 1689-90 (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return of*, pt. i.) In 1681 he was deputy-lieutenant for Leicestershire. He acted as chairman of several parliamentary committees, and deciphered Edward Coleman's letters for the use of the house. He took notes of the debates for his own convenience, which were collected and printed as 'Debates of the House of Commons from 1667 to 1694,' 10 vols. 8vo, London, 1769. Grey was present at nearly all the transactions which he describes. A few were communicated to him by members, whom he generally names. His work was mentioned with approbation from the chair of the House of Commons by Speaker Onslow, who had had occasion to refer to it when still in manuscript. Onslow, in a note in Burnet's 'Own Time' (Oxford ed. ii. 109), states that some part of the work 'was made by Mr. Richard May, recorder of and member for Chichester.' Grey died at Risley, Derbyshire, in June or July 1702 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, v. 194), and was buried by his wife in the neighbouring church of Little Wilne. By his wife, Anne (d. 1688), widow of Sir Thomas Aston, bart., of Aston, Cheshire, and daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Willoughby, bart., of Risley, Derbyshire, he had a son, Willoughby, who died unmarried in 1701, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who died, also unmarried, in 1721. Miss Grey largely increased in 1718 the endowment of the three schools at Risley founded by her ancestor, Sir Michael Willoughby, in 1588. She had previously supplied two residences, one for the Latin master and one for the English master (LYSONS, *Magna Britannia*, v. 249-51; will proved in April 1722, P. C. C. 73, Marlborough).

[Nichols's *Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 682; Kelly's *Directory of Derbyshire*, 1888, p. 53.] G. G.

GREY, ARTHUR, fourteenth BARON GREY DE WILTON (1536-1593), the eldest son of William, lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.] and Mary, daughter of Charles, earl of Worcester, was born at Hammes, in the English Pale in France, in 1536 (BANKS, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage*, ii. 231; LIPSCOMBE, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 502). Trained up almost from infancy in a knowledge of military matters,



he saw active service at the battle of St. Quentin in 1557, and was present at the siege and surrender of Guisnes in 1558. Of this siege he afterwards wrote a long account, incorporated by Holinshed in his 'Chronicle,' and since edited by Sir P. de M. Grey Egerton for the Camden Society (1847). After a short detention in France he returned to England, where he seems to have found employment under Cecil, and to have been chiefly occupied in procuring his father's ransom (*Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, ii. 68, 361, iii. 490). After his father's release he accompanied him on an expedition into the north, nominally to reinforce the garrison at Berwick, but really to keep an eye on the movements of the French in Leith (FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, vii. 154). On 28 March 1560 the English army crossed the borders and besieged Leith. During a sharp skirmish with the garrison on 10 April he was wounded, but not dangerously, being able to take part in the subsequent assault (HAYNES, *Burghley Papers*, p. 294; *Cal. State Papers*, For. v. 28).

On the death of his father on 25 Dec. 1562 he succeeded to the title, and to an inheritance much impoverished by reason of his father's ransom. Taking up his residence at Whaddon in Buckinghamshire, he appears to have quietly devoted himself to his duties as chief magistrate in the county, being particularly zealous in propagating the reformed religion (LYSONS, *Magna Britannia*, p. 662; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. i. 564). More than once during his lifetime Whaddon Hall was graced by the presence of Elizabeth in the course of her annual progresses (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, i. 254, iii. 660). In 1571 there was some question of sending him to Ireland as lord deputy in succession to Sir Henry Sidney; but the post, if an honourable one, was a costly one, and the idea of being obliged to go on the queen's terms so preyed upon him as to make him positively ill. Finally the question was decided in favour of Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526-1599) [q. v.] (Grey to Burghley, *Lansdowne MSS.* xiv. 83; BAGWELL, *Ireland under the Tudors*, ii. 207). On 17 June 1572 he was installed a knight of the Garter (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., i. 446). In the following year he was involved in a serious quarrel with Sir John Fortescue, owing apparently to Grey's appointment as keeper of Whaddon Chase and steward of Olney Park. The quarrel, according to Fortescue, culminated in a brutal attack upon him by Grey and John Zouche in the neighbourhood of Chancery Lane and Temple Bar. For this, or for some unknown reason, Grey was shortly afterwards confined to the Fleet, where he remained for several months, con-

tumaciously refusing to surrender a certain document required from him (*Lansdowne MSS.* vii. 54, xvi. 21, xviii. 87; *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xciii. 1). How the matter ended we do not know; but Grey had a powerful ally in Lord Burghley, and it may be presumed from the fact that he was one of the peers appointed for the trial of the Duke of Norfolk in 1574 that his detention was of short duration. His conduct gave great offence to Elizabeth, who long rejected his applications for employment. Nevertheless she appointed him lord deputy of Ireland in July 1580. In a letter to the Earl of Sussex Grey deplored the fate which sent him to 'that unlucky place.'

Ireland was everywhere in a state of rebellion. Doubtful of his own ability to cope with the difficulties before him, he earnestly solicited the advice of the Earl of Sussex and Sir Henry Sidney; while Elizabeth, fearing that his religious zeal might only make matters worse, added to his instructions a private caution not to be overstrict in matters of religion (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 277; Cox, *Hib.-Anglic*; *State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxix. 25). On Friday morning, 12 Aug., he landed at Dublin with the poet Spenser as his secretary (*Lib. Hib.*) The news of his appointment had already exercised a salutary influence on the situation of affairs, and prevented many from joining Lord Baltinglas in his rebellion (*Cal. Papers*, Ireland, ii. 237). At the time of his arrival Sir William Pelham, on whom the government had devolved since the death of Sir William Drury [q. v.], was busily engaged in prosecuting the war against the Earl of Desmond in Munster. Grey, however, took advantage of a clause in his patent to take upon himself the government of the country without waiting for formal investiture, and resolved to attack Lord Baltinglas, who, with Pheagh Mac Hugh O'Byrne and other rebels, had secured themselves in the fastnesses of Glendalough in Wicklow (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz., lxxv. 40; SPENSER, *State of Ireland*; CAMDEN, *Annales*; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 339). The expedition, owing to an 'unlucky accident,' or, as Grey added reverently, 'through God's appointment,' proved a terrible disaster, 'and baleful Oure, late stained with English blood,' furnished him with a severe but salutary lesson in the methods of Irish warfare (*Cal. Papers*, Ireland, ii. 247). The disaster was an accident, and Elizabeth was easily appeased by Burghley (*State Papers*, lxxvi. 27). Early in September Pelham arrived in Dublin; but hardly had Grey received from him the sword of state when the news arrived that a foreign force had landed in Kerry, and were entrenching themselves in the Fort del Ore. Fortunately the north

was quiet, and Grey hoped with a butt or two of sack to confirm Turlough O'Neill in his allegiance. Accordingly, leaving the Earl of Kildare to prosecute the war against Lord Baltinglas and the rebels of the Pale, he took his way, accompanied by Captains Rawley and Zouche, at the head of eight hundred men, towards Limerick. The weather was bad and the ways almost impassable, and it was not until 7 Nov. that he was able to sit down formally before the Fort del Ore. On the 10th the fort surrendered at discretion. 'Morning came,' he wrote to Elizabeth; 'I presented my companies in battaile before y<sup>e</sup> Forte. Y<sup>e</sup> coronell comes forth w<sup>th</sup> x or xii of his chiefe ientlemen traying their ensignes rolled up, & presented y<sup>m</sup> unto mee w<sup>th</sup> theyr liues & y<sup>e</sup> Forte. I sent streight certein gentlemen in to see their weapons and armures layed downe & to gard y<sup>e</sup> munition and victaile there lefte for spoile. Then pute I in certeyn bands, who streight fell to execution. There were 600 slayne . . . whereof 400 were as gallant and goodly personages as of any [illeg.] I euer beheld. So hath y<sup>t</sup> pleased y<sup>e</sup> L. of hostes to deliuer y<sup>r</sup> enemie into y<sup>r</sup> Hig. handes, and so too, as, one only excepted, not one of yours is els lost or hurte' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxviii. 29; O'SULLIVAN, *Hist. Ibern. Compendium*, pp. 112, 115, 116). Meanwhile the Leinster rebels were busy pillaging and burning the towns of the Pale, while the Earl of Kildare was conniving or helplessly looking on. Accordingly leaving Zouche and the Earl of Ormonde to complete his work in Munster, Grey returned by forced marches to Dublin, just in time to frustrate a plot to overthrow the government (*Cal. Papers*, Ireland, ii. 273). Hardly, however, had he averted this danger and incarcerated the Earl of Kildare and Lord Delvin, on suspicion of complicity in the plot, when his attention was distracted by fresh disturbances in the north, where a renewal of hostilities was threatened between O'Donnell and Turlough O'Neill. After a hurried expedition into Carlow against the Kavanaghs and their allies, who were as usual burning and plundering whatever they could lay their hands on, he turned his steps in July 1581 northward against Turlough O'Neill (*ib.* ii. 314). His success in this direction exceeded his most sanguine expectations. On 2 Aug. O'Neill consented to ratify the treaty of September 1580, and to abide by the decision of the commissioners to be appointed to arbitrate between him and O'Donnell (*ib.* ii. 315). Retracing his steps he determined to prosecute the rebels of Leinster, Baltinglas, Pheagh Mac Hugh, and the rest, with the utmost vigour (*ib.* ii. 314). But the unexpected sub-

mission of O'Neill had completely cowed them, and even Pheagh Mac Hugh offered to submit, proffering as pledges of his good behaviour his own son and uncle (MURDIN, *Burghley Papers*, p. 356). Their submission came very opportunely, for Grey had long suspected the Earl of Ormonde of undue tenderness towards his relatives of the house of Desmond in his conduct of the war in Munster. He resolved to visit the province in person, and started about the middle of September (*Cal. Papers*, Ireland, ii. 317). There he found everything at low ebb, owing, he complained, to the pernicious practice of granting general pardons to the rebels, 'whereby the soldiers were letted from the destruction of their corn' (MURDIN, *Burghley Papers*, p. 363). After visiting Waterford, Dungarvan, Lismore, Youghal, and Cork, he appointed Colonel Zouche to the chief command, and shortly afterwards returned to Dublin. Grey was shrewd enough to recognise that his success was only temporary, and that the Irish were only biding their time. His enemies irritated him by persistent, though easily rebutted, charges. Elizabeth's temporising policy in religious matters ill harmonised with his fervent zeal. His very success seemed to create fresh difficulties, and it was with ill-concealed disgust that he received her order for the reduction of the army to three thousand men (*Cal. Papers*, Ireland, ii. 335, 345). His position became more and more intolerable, and hardly a post left Ireland without an earnest petition from him for his recall. At last the welcome letter arrived, and committing the government to Archbishop Loftus and Treasurer Wallop, he set sail for England on 31 Aug. 1582. His wife and family still remained in Dublin, and his friends were not without hope that he might be restored to them with fuller powers. But on 5 Nov. the Bishop of Meath wrote sorrowfully that the departure of the deputy's 'virtuous and godly lady taketh away all hope to see his lordship again' (*ib.* ii. 410).

Overwhelmed by debt, mainly incurred in Ireland, Grey retired to Whaddon, where he passed the remainder of his life. In 1586 there was some talk of sending him into the Low Countries at the urgent request of the Earl of Leicester, and Elizabeth offered to remit part of his debt and 'stall' the rest if he would consent to go. For a year the negotiations hung fire, when they were abruptly terminated, just on the eve of his departure, by the return of Leicester (*Leicester Correspondence*, pp. 55, 302-4, 449, 452). In the same year he was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and on the occasion of the trial of the

secretary, William Davison [q. v.], in the year following he delivered a forcible and courageous speech—'religionis ardore inflammatus,' says Camden—in his defence. In anticipation of the Spanish invasion he was in October 1587 commissioned to muster and arm the tenants of Wilton and Brampton in Hertfordshire, and was one of those to whom the task of placing the kingdom in a state of defence was entrusted in the following year (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*, ii. 433; *Addenda*, iii. 248). The rest of his life was uneventful, and he died on 14 Oct. 1593, aged 57, and was buried at Whaddon, where a monument was erected to his memory (LIPSCOMBE, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 502).

Grey married: first, Dorothy, natural daughter of Richard, lord Zouche of Haryngworth, by whom he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Francis Gardiner of Winchester; secondly, Jane Sibylla, daughter of Sir Richard Morison of Cashibury in Hertfordshire, and widow of Francis, second earl of Bedford, by whom he had Thomas, his heir [q. v.]; William, who died in 1605, aged 13, and was buried in Magdalen College Chapel, Oxford; and a daughter Bridget, who married Sir Rowland Egerton of Egerton and Oulton, Cheshire.

[Banks's *Dormant and Extinct Baronage*; Lipscombe's *Buckinghamshire*; Lysons's *Magna Britannia*; Nichols's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*; Haynes's *Burghley Papers*; Murrin's *Burghley Papers*; *Calendars of State Papers, Foreign, Domestic, and Irish*; *Calendar Carew MSS.*; *Calendar Hatfield MSS.*; *Lansdowne MSS.*; *Spenser's Present State of Ireland*, and *Faerie Queene*, bk. v., containing the well-known defence of Grey's Irish policy, 'the champion of true justice, Artegall,' of great poetic beauty and personal interest, but of slight historic value; Camden's *Annales*; *Liber Hiberniæ*; Cox's *Hibernia Anglicana*; O'Sullivan's *Historiæ Ibernæ Compendium*; *Leycester Correspondence* (Camd. Soc.); *A Commentary of the Services and Charges of William, lord Grey of Wilton, K.G.*, by his son Arthur, lord Grey of Wilton, K.G. (Camd. Soc.); *Froude's Hist. of England*; *Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors*; *Church's Spenser*.] R. D.

GREY, LADY CATHERINE, COUNTESS OF HERTFORD (1538 ?–1568). [See SEYMOUR.]

GREY, CHARLES, first EARL GREY (1729–1807), general, was second surviving son of Sir Henry Grey, first baronet of Howick, Northumberland. The father was high sheriff of that county in 1738, was created a baronet in 1746, and died in 1749, having married in 1720 Hannah, daughter of Thomas Wood of Falloeden, near Alnwick. By her, who died in 1764, he had, with other issue, two sons—Henry, second baronet (died un-

married in 1808), and Charles, who became the first earl Grey. Charles was born at Howick in 1729, and at the age of nineteen obtained an ensignship of foot. He was a lieutenant from 23 Dec. 1752, in 6th foot (Guise's), then at Gibraltar. His name appears in the 'Annual Army List' for 1754, the first published officially. Having raised men for an independent company he became captain 21 March 1755, and on 31 May was brought into the 20th foot, of which Wolfe was lieutenant-colonel. He served with the regiment in the Rochefort expedition of 1757, and went with it to Germany the year after, where his regiment won great fame at Minden 1 Aug. 1759, on which occasion Grey was wounded while acting as aide-de-camp to Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He was again wounded in command of the light company of the regiment at Camper, 14 Oct. 1760. On 21 Jan. 1761 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel-commandant of the newly raised 98th foot, the earliest of several regiments so numbered in succession. He is said to have served with it at the siege of Belle Isle. The regiment, which was formed at Chichester, served at the siege of Belle Isle in 1761 and the capture of Havana in 1762, and was disbanded at the peace of 1763, when Grey was placed on half-pay. He became colonel in the army and king's aide-de-camp in 1772.

In 1776 he went out with the reinforcements under General Howe, and received the local rank of major-general in America, which was made substantive two years later. He displayed a vigour and activity in which many other English leaders were conspicuously wanting. On 21 Sept. 1777 he surprised a force under the American general Anthony Wayne, and routed it with great loss, a success bitterly resented by the Americans. Grey had taken the precaution to have the flints removed from his men's muskets, to prevent any possible betrayal of their advance, from which incident he acquired the nickname of 'No-flint Grey.' He commanded the third brigade of the army at the battle of Germantown, Philadelphia, 4 Oct. 1777. In the autumn of 1778 he inflicted heavy loss on the enemy by the capture and destruction of stores at New Bedford and Martha's Vineyard. Soon after his return thence he surprised Bayler's corps of Virginian dragoons near New Tappan, and, according to American accounts, annihilated the entire regiment (APPLETON, *Dict.*) On his return home in 1782 Grey, who had been appointed major-general and colonel of the 28th foot in 1778, was promoted to lieutenant-general and made K.B. He was also appointed commander-in-chief in America, but the war having come

to an end he never took up the command. In 1785 Grey was one of a board of land and sea officers nominated by the king, under the presidency of the Duke of Richmond, to investigate the question of the defenceless state of the dockyards. Grey was one of the majority of the board which reported in favour of fortifying both Portsmouth and Plymouth. A motion to that effect, introduced by Mr. Pitt on 27 Feb. 1786, was lost on division by the casting vote of the speaker (*Parl. Debates*, vol. xxv.) In 1787 Grey was transferred to the colonelcy of the 8th dragoons, and in 1789 to that of the 7th dragoon guards. In 1793 Grey and Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) were appointed to command a combined expedition against the revolted French West India islands. Before it sailed the Duke of York had retired from before Dunkirk, and the ports of Nieuport and Ostend were in immediate peril. Grey was accordingly despatched with a small force to relieve Nieuport, a service which he effected. On his return the expedition, which was marked by the perfect accord between the two services, left England for Barbadoes, 23 Nov. 1793. Martinique was reduced in March 1794, and St. Lucia, the Saints, and Guadeloupe were taken in April. At the beginning of June the same year a superior French force from Rochefort regained possession of Guadeloupe, the British garrison, which was greatly reduced by fever, being inadequate to hold it. On receiving the news Grey and Jervis, who were at St. Kitts preparing to return home, collected such forces as were available and attempted the recapture of Guadeloupe, but without success. Grey returned home in H.M.S. *Boyne* in November 1794. On his return he was promoted to general, made a privy councillor, and transferred to the colonelcy of the 20th or Jamaica light dragoons; thence in 1799 he was removed to that of the 3rd dragoons (now 3rd hussars).

At the time of the mutiny at the Nore in 1797, Grey, who appears to have had a knowledge of naval matters, was selected for the command at Sheerness in the event of its becoming necessary to reduce the mutineers by the fire of the defences. He commanded what was then known as the southern district, consisting of the counties of Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, in 1798-9, during which time he resided and had his headquarters at Barham Court, near Canterbury. After his retirement from active service Grey was raised to the peerage by patent, on 23 May 1801, under the title of Baron Grey de Howick, in the county of Northumberland. On 11 April 1806 he was advanced to the

dignities of Viscount Howick and Earl Grey. He also had the governorship of Guernsey in the place of that of Dumbarton, previously held by him.

Grey married, 8 June 1762, Elizabeth, daughter of George Grey of Southwick, county Durham, and by her, who died in 1822, had five sons and two daughters. He died at Howick 14 Nov. 1807, and was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Charles, second earl Grey, K.G. [q. v.] His fifth son, Edward (1782-1887), was bishop of Hereford from 1832 to 1837 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1837, ii. 311), and was father of Sir William Grey (1818-1878) [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage (1812 ed.), vol. v.; Foster's Peerage; Annual Army Lists; Sykes's Local Records, i. 193 (notice of first Sir Henry Grey); Beaton's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vols. iii-vi.; Appleton's Amer. Biog. Dict.; Ross's Cornwallis Corresp. i. 155, ii. 284; Rev. J. Cooper Williams's Campaign in the West Indies in 1794; Cannon's Historical Records, 20th Foot and 3rd Light Dragoons; *Gent. Mag.* 1807 (which contains the absurd misstatement that Grey was the last surviving officer present with Wolfe at Quebec). A letter from Grey, addressed to Earl St. Vincent in 1805, forms Addit. MS. 29915, f. 31. A bundle of about sixty letters from Grey on naval matters, the dates ranging from 1761 to 1794, are noted in Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 230, as preserved among the Marquis of Lansdowne's MSS.] H. M. C.

GREY, CHARLES, second EARL GREY, VISCOUNT HOWICK, and BARON GREY (1764-1845), statesman, eldest surviving son of General Sir Charles Grey, K.B., afterwards first Earl Grey [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Grey of Southwick, Durham, was born at his father's seat at Fallodon, near Alnwick in Northumberland, on 13 March 1764. When he was six years old he was sent to a preparatory school in Marylebone, London, where he remained very unhappily for three years, and was then removed to Eton. Subsequently he went to King's College, Cambridge, where he took several prizes for English composition and declamation. and his school verses, contributed to the 'Musæ Etonenses,' published in 1795, prove him to have been a good classical scholar; but, in his own opinion, he did not owe much to his career at school or college. He quitted Cambridge in 1784, and travelled in the suite of Henry, duke of Cumberland, in France, Italy, and some parts of Germany. In July 1786 he was returned member for Northumberland, which he continued to represent until in 1807 he declined to contest the seat again on the ground of the expense of the election. His first speech in the House of Commons was

made in opposition to an address of thanks to the crown for Pitt's commercial treaty with France on 21 Feb. 1787, and it at once placed him in the first rank of parliamentary debaters. Addington says that he 'went through his first performance with an éclat which has not been equalled within my recollection.' Dissenting from the opinions of his family he attached himself early and indissolubly to the opposition, and became one of Fox's most trusted lieutenants. Shortly after his first speech he was named one of the managers of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and undertook in particular that portion of the case which related to the treatment of Cheyt Singh. He took part in the debates on the Prince of Wales's debts in 1787, and on the question of the regency in 1788. (For his refusal to assist the Prince of Wales in denying the marriage with Mrs. Fitzherbert see RUSSELL, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 289; HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, ii. 139; MOORE, *Sheridan*, i. 447-8, and *Quarterly Review*, xciv. 420). From this time until 1801 he continued, especially upon his war policy, a steady opponent of Pitt; at the same time he strenuously denounced the course taken by the leaders of the French revolution, and discountenanced the extreme democrats whom the example of France stirred into activity in England. He was a member of the Whig Club, and having joined the 'Society of the Friends of the People,' for furthering constitutional reform, was chosen to present its parliamentary petition, and took principal charge of the question of parliamentary reform, which remained under his guidance for forty years. On 30 April 1792 he gave notice that he would introduce the question in the following session, and accordingly in 1793 moved to refer the petition of the 'Friends of the People' to a committee; but in this and succeeding sessions he failed in this endeavour, and a specific plan of reform, which he proposed in 1797, was defeated by 256 to 91 votes. (For his later criticism upon the 'Friends of the People,' and his own share in the society, see GENERAL GREY, *Life of Earl Grey*, pp. 10-11; HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 15; RUSSELL, *Memorials of Fox*, iii. 22.)

When not occupied in parliament he lived principally in Northumberland or with his father, then general in command of the south of England. In 1794, on 18 Nov., he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Brabazon Ponsonby, afterwards first Lord Ponsonby, of Imokilly and Bishop's Court, Kildare. He lived during the sessions of 1795 to 1798 in Hertford Street, Mayfair, and in 1799 took a house on Ham Common

for two years; the recess he principally spent at Howick, or with Lord Frederick Cavendish at Holker in Lancashire. His marriage brought him into intimate relations with the principal members of the liberal party in Ireland, and gave him new interest and knowledge of Irish affairs. In 1798 he was a witness to character on behalf of Arthur O'Connor, who was tried at Maidstone for complicity in the Irish rebellion, and he was strongly opposed to the existing system of government in Ireland. He constantly resisted any attempt on the part of ministers to evade responsibility by sheltering themselves under the royal prerogative, and demanded that full information should be laid before parliament in regard to military operations. Thus, he moved for papers relative to the convention with Spain on 13 Dec. 1790; he moved resolutions respecting the preparations for a Russian war on 12 April 1791; he moved for information respecting the cause of the fresh armament on 2 June in the same year, and opposed strongly what he considered the unnecessary war with the French republic in an address to the crown on 21 Feb. 1792, which was negatived without a division. He also opposed the treaties with Sardinia in 1794. But when war had once begun he was strongly in favour of its vigorous prosecution. In accordance with his general opposition to Pitt he spoke against the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in 1794, the Traitorous Correspondence and Seditious Meetings Bills in 1795, and the Alien Bill in 1799, and moved that the existence of a republic in France ought not to be an obstacle to peace. He also moved the reduction of the grant to the Prince of Wales from 65,000*l.* to 40,000*l.*, in which he was defeated by 169 votes. After the rejection of his motion for reform in 1797 he joined in the general whig secession from parliamentary attendance, a course which he afterwards regretted; but, unlike Fox and the party in general, he appeared in his place in 1800 to resist step by step the progress of the Act of Union, being prompted in this by his acquaintance with the Irish liberal leaders. One of his grounds of opposition was the belief that the addition of a hundred Irish members to the House of Commons in its unreformed state would only increase the parliamentary predominance of ministers, and he wished to provide seats for the Irish members by purchasing and extinguishing an equal number of English rotten boroughs.

In 1801 a great change in his mode of life took place by his establishment at Howick in Northumberland, between Berwick and Newcastle, then the property of his uncle,

Sir Henry Grey, to which he was much attached, and where he afterwards spent most of his time when absent from parliament. A very pleasant description of this place and of the family life there is given by his son, General Grey (*Life of Lord Grey*, p. 402). This greater remoteness from London (four days' journey), coupled with a growing indisposition to play a public part, owing to his father's unwelcome acceptance of a peerage from Addington, and the consequent prospect of his own removal from the House of Commons, and the serious expense of frequent journeys to town or much residence there, helped considerably to detach him from politics during the last years of Fox's life. It was with difficulty that he could be induced to come to London even on important occasions, and when there his distress at his absence from home considerably impaired his value as a counsellor. Fox was obliged to write to him begging him to bring his wife to town with him. 'God knows,' he said, 'when you are in town without her you are unfit for anything, with all your thoughts at Howick, and as the time for which your stay may be necessary may be uncertain you will both be in a constant fidget and misery.' He remained at Howick during the whole of 1802, but he came to town in the spring of 1803, while the question of peace or war with France was in suspense. His views were, however, on this point no longer in complete harmony with those of Fox. He took no part in the debates upon the preliminary treaty of October 1801, and in 1803 was by no means disposed to go all lengths with Fox for the purpose of supporting the peace of Amiens. He did not believe that Bonaparte sincerely desired peace, nor did he consider that England had any lack of justification for a renewal of the war if she desired it. He moved an amendment to Lord Hawkesbury's address to the crown on 23 May 1803, assuring the king of determined support in the war, but lamenting the failure of his attempts to maintain the peace. His speech was made under all the disadvantage of following immediately upon one of Pitt's greatest efforts. The amendment was rejected after a splendid but unwise speech of Fox's on the second night of the debate by 398 to 67.

In the end of 1801 some overtures had been made to Grey for his inclusion in the Addington administration, but he did not encourage them. He called it, in writing to Fox a year later, the 'happiest escape' he ever had in his life. In April 1803 his father, a supporter of Addington, by whom he had been created a baron in 1801, informed him

that fresh overtures would probably be made to him, and he again declined to entertain them. He could only join the cabinet with Fox, and only if a majority of its members were whigs. He was at this time averse to any coalition, feeling that the Grenville party were too much identified with Pitt's policy at home and abroad. As the year 1803 went on he became gradually more favourable to a union with the Grenvilles, although he pointed out that Pitt was only joining with Fox in order to prepare his own reinstatement in office. On the formation of Pitt's cabinet there was some suggestion of an offer of an office to Grey, but he at once caused it to be known that he could not take office without Fox, which meant practically a self-exclusion from office as long as Fox and the king should live.

The Grenvilles and the whigs were now drawn together into a closer opposition to the new ministry; but Grey, though he attended the house in 1805, did not take a leading part upon any question except the rupture with Spain. In moving an amendment to the address, moved by Pitt on 11 Feb., he vigorously attacked the government policy in regard to the affairs of Spain; and again on 20 June he moved for an address praying the king not to prorogue parliament until full information of the relations with foreign powers had been laid before the house, and in calling attention to the state of Ireland he demanded the immediate and entire concession of the catholic claims. His motion was lost by 261 to 110.

In January 1806 Grenville and Fox came into power, and in their administration Grey, now, by his father's elevation to an earldom, became Lord Howick, was first lord of the admiralty. He applied himself with his usual conscientiousness to the discharge of the duties of this office, and while it was under his control the success of the British naval operations was signal. Upon the death of Fox, Howick succeeded to his position as leader of the whig section of the government, and after some negotiation he became secretary for foreign affairs, with the lead in the House of Commons. By the perfect confidence which he inspired in Lord Grenville he maintained for many years the entire union between the whigs and Grenville's personal following. Upon assuming the duties of foreign secretary he found the negotiations with Napoleon for a peace, which had been begun by Lord Yarmouth and continued by Lord Lauderdale, drawing to a close. Some attempt was made to throw upon him the blame of the failure of these negotiations, but it was not in his power to bring the French govern-

ment to accept the terms originally furnished as a basis for peace. Though not responsible specially for the abortive expeditions to Constantinople and to South America, he also had to bear his share of the unpopularity caused by them; but his term of office was too short to test his capacity. Howick had long been a supporter of the catholic claims, and was anxious to conciliate the agitators, though emancipation was admittedly impracticable for the moment. In 1807, after vainly attempting through Lord Ponsonby to moderate the activity of the Irish catholic leaders, he moved on 5 March for leave to bring in a bill for the admission of catholics to the army and navy. The first night's debate was successful, but the court began to assume an attitude of opposition to the measure, and by 12 March Howick already foreboded the break-up of the ministry. Before introducing the bill Howick had informed the king of its scope, both verbally and in writing. The king, however, had not understood the explanation, and when it at last became clear to him he insisted upon the withdrawal of the bill. The cabinet yielded (15 March), but thought it their duty to avow their own sentiments. The king then insisted that they should promise not to introduce any more measures of this disturbing character. The ministry refused to give a pledge which they regarded as unconstitutional. On the 15th they were dismissed, and Howick remained out of office for twenty-four years.

The new ministry dissolved parliament before the end of the month. Lord Howick had been led by the Duke of Northumberland to suppose that his return for Northumberland would not be opposed, and had delayed his departure from London accordingly. To his surprise he found that Lord Percy was to be suddenly brought forward against him. The expense of a contest would be enormous, the issue very doubtful. He abandoned the contest, and for a few months sat for Lord Thanet's borough of Appleby; but his father died on 16 Nov., and he succeeded to the peerage as second Earl Grey. He took his seat in January 1808. For some years he had little personal influence. He exerted himself to control Whitbread and his friends, who were anxious to see peace concluded upon any terms. Ponsonby, in concert with him and Lord Grenville, now in perfect agreement, followed Whitbread's speech on his peace resolutions by immediately moving the previous question. The disunion became in this way so patent that Grey no longer dissuaded Grenville from abandoning his attendance in parliament, and only pressed him not to for-

mally disband the opposition. He used his influence to restrain the opposition from a merely factious antagonism. He made his first speech in the House of Lords on 27 Jan. 1808 on the motion for a vote of thanks to the forces engaged at Copenhagen, and moved for papers on 11 Feb.; but he left town in April, when his uncle, Sir Harry Grey, died, and did not appear in parliament again during the session. His letters, however, show how strongly he deprecated the untimely activity of the catholics in presenting their petition, and how indignant he was when the veto, which Lord Grenville had been authorised to accept on their behalf, was repudiated by the Irish prelates in the autumn. He was anxious that the whigs should announce that they would regard this concession as a condition of their support to the catholic cause; but in this he was overruled by Grenville, Whitbread, and the Duke of Bedford. In 1809 he attended the House of Lords, but the conduct of the opposition in the House of Commons, and in especial Wardle's attacks on the Duke of York, keenly disgusted him, and led him to hold himself aloof. By May 1809 he considered the opposition practically disbanded by its own conduct. On 23 Sept., when Perceval found the government also disunited, he wrote to Grey and Grenville to request a conference with a view to a coalition, but Grey rejected the overture (see COLCHESTER, *Diaries*, ii. 215-317; TWISS, *Edon*, ii. 97; ROSE, *Diaries*, ii. 381). In 1810 he presented the petition of the English catholics in the House of Lords, and supported Lord Donoughmore's motion to refer the Irish petition to a committee, and on 13 June he moved an address to the king on the state of the nation, in which he reiterated his adherence to parliamentary reform. At the end of the year, when the return of the king's madness raised again the question of the regency, there was some disagreement between Grey and Grenville, who had taken opposite sides upon the question in 1788. Grey, however, took no part in the debates as to the terms upon which the prince was to assume the regency, and, having gone to town on the first announcement of the king's illness, returned to Northumberland on 29 Nov., when it was reported to be passing off; but the amendments to the resolutions of the ministry, proposed by Lord Holland in the House of Lords, were almost entirely his composition. He did not return to town till January 1811, and learnt on the way that the prince had at last sent for Lord Grenville. The prince commissioned the two lords to draft his reply to the address of parliament. This they did, only to see it set aside in favour

of one prepared by Sheridan and Adam, with which they in consequence refused to have anything to do, and on 11 Jan. they wrote to the prince declining to offer any opinion upon it. Their ground was that it was impossible to undertake the responsibility of advising the prince if their advice was to be afterwards submitted to the alteration of secret and irresponsible counsellors. The prince next day employed Lord Holland to effect a reconciliation, and Grey and Grenville again undertaking the task, on 21 Jan. returned an answer to the questions which the prince had put to them, and advised 'an immediate and total change of public councils,' and announced that they were prepared to make the necessary arrangements. Difficulties, however, soon arose owing to the prince's desire to designate particular persons for particular places, and on 2 Feb. Grey announced that the prince did not intend to change his ministers, a fact which he had learnt the night before from Lord Hutchinson and Adam. At the close of the year of restrictions upon the regency the prince again expressed an intention of turning to the whig leaders; but the result of the negotiation, which he entrusted to the Duke of York, was that Grey and Grenville declined to attempt any union with the existing ministry. Thus at the beginning of 1812 it appeared that there was no longer any prospect of Grey's assuming office. Upon the death of Perceval, however, in May fresh negotiations took place for the reconstruction of the regent's ministry. Lord Wellesley was commissioned to form an administration, and applied to Grey on 23 May, and they had already almost arrived at an agreement when other difficulties put an end to Wellesley's attempt. The overtures were renewed on 1 June, but Grey and Grenville refused to join a cabinet which was to be based upon a system of counteraction, the representatives of one party balancing those of another. Lord Moira then undertook the task, but failed, owing to the refusal of the whig lords to enter any administration unless it was protected from intrigue by an entire change in the household, where the Yarmouth influence was sovereign. Upon this the prince was stubborn, all the more because he had bitterly resented Grey's allusion to this subject after the failure of negotiations in January in a speech in the House of Lords, in which he attacked Lady Hertford as 'an unseen and pestilent secret influence which lurked behind the throne.' Accordingly, all attempts at a coalition having failed, Lord Liverpool became first lord of the treasury on 8 July. Grey was fiercely attacked in debate for his conduct towards the prince regent,

and though he defended himself firmly many of the whigs thought that he had been too unbending in the matter (see BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*).

For some years he played no very conspicuous part in politics. He continued to support the catholic claims, deprecated the assumption by England of the post of principal in the Spanish war, and protested against the principle expressed in the Swedish treaty of 1813, and afterwards in the treaty of Vienna, by which the great powers arrogated to themselves the right of disposing at will of the fortunes and territory of smaller but independent states. After the conclusion of the peace and the downfall of the catholic hopes he began to sever himself slowly from Lord Grenville. Their separation dated from the congress of Vienna, when Grey maintained that the allies had no right to interfere with the internal affairs of France. They continued to act together in opposition to the new corn laws after the peace, though upon the abstract justice and expediency of protection Grey's opinion was never definitely formed. But in 1817 he condemned the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act and the other acts of the same character, which Grenville supported. Grey was, however, left in a very small minority against the government. On 12 May he brought before the House of Lords Lord Sidmouth's circular of 27 March, advising the lord-lieutenant that persons publishing or selling seditious libels might be arrested and held to bail, and attacked it in a speech which occupied four hours in the delivery, and was a model of legal argument. He afterwards corrected and printed it. From this time, without any formal severance, he and Grenville ceased to act together. When the bill for the queen's divorce was introduced in 1820 he was active in opposition to it, having, indeed, while its introduction was as yet uncertain, assured Lord Liverpool that, should the Tories be dismissed for refusing to bring in a divorce bill, he would not take their place, and though he won the respect of the nation he also became so hateful to the king that his exclusion from office during the king's life was absolute. Upon the death of Castlereagh there was some expectation that he might be sent for to form a ministry, and he actually placed himself in communication with Brougham upon the subject, but the expectation never was realised. When Canning came into power, though the whigs generally supported him, Grey refused any co-operation, and delivered an elaborate attack upon him, especially upon his conduct in foreign affairs and in regard to the catholic claims, and again



justified his conduct at this juncture in his speech upon the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill in 1829. The death of George IV made him again a possible minister. In 1828 and 1829 there had been occasional rumours that he was likely to join the duke's ministry, and there is some ground for thinking that in 1830 he would not have been unwilling to do so. When the Duke of Wellington proposed to dissolve, Grey delivered a great speech against a dissolution on 30 June 1830, and moved the adjournment of the house, but his motion was lost by 56 to 100. In the new parliament he took his place as leader of the opposition, and his speech upon the address was in fact a manifesto of his party. He warmly advocated parliamentary reform. The duke in his reply, which was a counter-manifesto, committed the blunder of declaring the existing system of representation as near perfection as possible. Reform was thus handed over to the whigs. On 15 Nov. the government was defeated upon Sir H. Parnell's motion with regard to the civil list, and next day the king sent for Grey. His commission was almost a failure at the outset owing to differences of opinion as to the place to be offered to Brougham (*Croker Papers*, ii. 80). Brougham refused to be attorney-general. Grey knew that without Brougham's co-operation it would be vain to attempt to form a ministry; but to his surprise the king ultimately consented to Brougham taking the chancellorship. The ministry which he formed was characteristic of him; it was almost exclusively composed of peers or persons of title, and his own family was well represented in it. From the first the king showed that he would be difficult to manage upon the reform question. Grey appointed Lords Durham and Duncannon, Lord John Russell, and Sir James Graham a committee of the cabinet, to prepare a scheme of reform, and would have been content with a comparatively limited plan, but the popular enthusiasm carried him away. Parliament met on 3 Feb. 1831, and the bill was announced; it was introduced on 1 March in the House of Commons, and the second reading carried by the bare majority of one on 22 March. Ministers were defeated by eight votes on Gascoyne's motion on 19 April, and with some difficulty they prevailed upon the king to consent to a dissolution on 22 April.

Returning with a much increased majority they passed the bill in the commons by a majority of 136 on 8 July. Grey introduced it into the House of Lords, and delivered a very powerful speech in its favour upon the second reading, but it was thrown out by

forty-one. With great prudence he resolved not to resign, but to reintroduce the bill, and thus averted a very dangerous crisis. Accordingly, with considerable alterations, the bill was again brought in, again passed by the commons, and again laid by Grey before the House of Lords. On 9 April 1832 he moved the second reading, and on the 14th carried it by a majority of nine. On 7 May he moved for a committee of the whole house upon the bill. He was met by Lyndhurst's motion to postpone the disfranchising clauses. In spite of Grey's most strenuous opposition and threats of resignation, Lyndhurst obtained a majority of thirty-five. On 9 May Grey announced that the ministry had tendered, and that the king had accepted, their resignation. This crisis had long been foreseen. At the end of the previous year Grey and his colleagues had debated whether, in the event of a further rejection of the bill by the House of Lords, they should urge the king to make a sufficient number of peers to pass the bill. Brougham advocated it; Grey at first opposed it as an unconstitutional use of the prerogative, but on 1 Jan. 1832 the ministry decided, if necessary, to urge this course upon the king. After their defeat in May they did so, but without success; the king declining this advice they could no longer stand between him and the popular pressure for the immediate enactment of the bill. But no alternative ministry could be formed. The Duke of Wellington and Lyndhurst failed in the attempt, in which Peel would not even join. Grey's ministry was recalled. On 17 May the king gave them his written authority to create the necessary peers, and the mere threat, which Grey subsequently declared he had never meant to execute, overcame the resistance of the lords, who saw that a further contest would be hopeless. During the following year, especially upon his Irish policy, Grey was very much under the influence of Stanley, and it was his Irish policy which led to his overthrow in 1834. Both upon the renewal of the Coercion Act and upon the appropriation of the surplus revenues of the Irish church, dissension broke out in the ministry. Stanley and Graham resigned upon the latter question. Littleton, the chief secretary, anxious to conciliate O'Connell towards his tithe bill, began an intrigue with Brougham's assistance, and induced Lord Wellesley, the lord-lieutenant, to write to Grey on 23 June, deprecating the renewal of the severer clauses of the act of 1833. Hitherto his letters had been favourable to severe coercion. Grey, however, who had a personal dislike of O'Connell, strongly desired the renewal of the whole act, and prevailed

on the cabinet on 29 June, in spite of Lord Wellesley's letter, to agree to that course, and on introducing the bill into the House of Lords on 1 July he read Wellesley's earlier letters, but not his letter of 23 June. Meantime Littleton had sent for O'Connell, and had privately assured him that there would be no severe coercion. After Grey's speech O'Connell thought that he had been deceived, and exposed his whole negotiation with Littleton to the House of Commons on 3 July. Littleton's explanations only made more public the already considerable disunion in the cabinet. Grey gladly seized the opportunity of quitting a career no longer agreeable to his age or tastes. He resigned, justified his resignation in 'a very moving and gentleman-like speech,' admirably delivered on 9 July in the House of Lords, and thenceforth lived in retirement until his death on 17 July 1845 (see LORD HATHERTON'S *Memoir*; *Edinburgh Review*, cxxiv. 291-302; *Parliamentary Debates*, xxiv. 1019, 1308, xxv. 119). He refused the privy seal which Lord Melbourne offered him in his first administration, having previously declined the king's invitation to form an administration of his own. During 1834, indeed, his wish to retire was so strong that it was believed that, apart from Littleton's intrigue, he would not have held office to the end of the session.

Grey was the very type of the old whig nobleman, punctiliously honourable and high-minded, and devoted to the constitution and to popular liberty as he understood them. At the same time his views were narrow, he was personally diffident and timorous in reform, and even less democratic than many of his opponents. (For his general opinions and comments on passing events see LE STRANGE'S *Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Earl Grey*, 1824-34, London, 1890, a collection of his letters to the wife of the Russian ambassador, with whom he maintained a most intimate friendship.) At the time when, after his long exclusion from office, he became prime minister, he had outlived the power of feeling or inspiring enthusiasm; but it was perhaps fortunate that at a moment of so much popular excitement the ministry was led by so cold a man. He was a great orator and a great debater, and, like all great orators, was very nervous just before rising to deliver his greatest speeches. He was exceedingly ready in apprehending complicated statements of fact, and in bringing them home to his hearers.

Grey was very fortunate in his family life. Lord Malmesbury (*Memoirs*, ii. 16) draws a curious picture of the father and children occupied in endless disputations, and the chil-

dren addressing their parents by their christian names. Grey had fifteen children, ten sons and five daughters. The fifth son, Henry (1802-1894), succeeded him in the earldom [see SUPPL.]; Charles (1804-1870) [q. v.] was colonel of the 71st foot; Frederick (1805-1878) and George admirals, the former being a G.C.B.; and John and Francis rectors respectively of Houghton-le-Spring, Durham, and Morpeth, Northumberland. His eldest daughter, Louisa Elizabeth, married the Earl of Durham. Most of his life was spent at Howick, which he was always unwilling to leave. In 1810 he lived in Portman Square, London, and from 1823 to 1826 he wintered at Devonport for his wife's health; but after her death in 1824, except when in office, he lived at Howick. There is a statue of him at Newcastle, with an inscription by Sydney Smith. He was a knight of the Garter, a privy councillor, an elder brother of the Trinity House, a governor of the Charterhouse, and a vice-president of the Marine Society.

[Life of Lord Grey, by Sir Frederick Grey; Lord Holland's *Memoirs of the Whig Party*; Buckingham's *Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*, George IV. and William IV.; *Correspondence of William IV. and Lord Grey*; Roebuck's *Hist. of the Whig Ministry*; Spencer Walpole's *Hist. of England*, i. 286, iii. 259; Greville *Memoirs*, 1st and 2nd ser.; Lord John Russell's *Memorials of Fox*; Moore's *Life of Sheridan*; Moore's *Diary*; Croker Papers.] J. A. H.

GREY, CHARLES (1804-1870), general, second surviving son of Charles, second Earl Grey, K.G. [q. v.], was born at Howick Hall, Northumberland, on 15 March 1804. In after life he spoke with emotion of the happy, judicious freedom of his boyhood passed at home under his father's eye (*Life and Opinions*, pp. 404-5). He entered the army in 1820 as second lieutenant in the rifle brigade, and rose rapidly by purchasing unattached steps and exchanging. In this way he became lieutenant in the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers in 1823, captain in the 43rd light infantry in 1825, major in the 60th rifles in 1828, lieutenant-colonel unattached in 1830, exchanging to the 71st highland infantry in 1833, of which regiment he was lieutenant-colonel from 1833 to 1842. He became brevet-colonel in 1846, a major-general in 1854, lieutenant-general in 1861, general in 1865, and was colonel of the 3rd buffs in 1860-3, and afterwards of his old corps, the 71st light infantry.

He was for some time private secretary to his father when first lord of the treasury, 1830-4; was one of Queen Victoria's equerries almost from her accession, and acted as private secretary to Prince Albert from 1849 until

the prince's death in December 1861. He then served her majesty in the same capacity up to his death, and also as joint keeper of the privy purse from 1866. He sat in parliament in the liberal interest in 1831 for High Wycombe, and represented the same constituency in the first two reformed parliaments. On the second occasion in 1834 he was opposed by Benjamin Disraeli, who then held radical views, and polled 128 votes against Grey's 147. Grey supported Lord John Russell's motion on Irish church temporalities (1833), and opposed Sir Robert Peel's motion to divide into two bills the ministerial motion for the reform of the Irish church. He also voted against the motion of Sir William Follett to protect from the operation of the Corporation Bill such freemen as had their rights secured to them under the Reform Act. He retired from parliamentary life at the general election consequent on the queen's accession in 1837, after which he was in almost constant attendance on the sovereign. Grey was author of 'Some Account of the Life and Opinions of Charles, second Earl Grey,' London, 1861, and of 'Early Years of his Royal Highness the Prince Consort,' London, 1867, compiled under direction of the queen, and translated into the French, German, and Italian languages. He is described by those who knew him well as a man of masculine mind, of great readiness and sound sense, and highly independent character, who faithfully discharged the duties of his important and delicate post.

Grey married, in July 1830, Caroline Eliza, eldest daughter of the late Sir Thomas Farquhar, second baronet, by whom he had two sons, of whom the elder died young, the second, Albert Henry George, is heir to his uncle, the present Earl Grey, and four daughters. A paralytic seizure caused his death, which took place in London on 31 March 1870, in his sixty-seventh year.

[Poster's Peerage, under 'Grey of Howick,' Life and Opinions of Charles, second Earl Grey, K.G.; Army Lists; Parl. Debates, 1831-4; Times, 1 April 1870, 12 April 1870 (reproduction of an article in Sat. Review, 9 April 1870), 31 May 1870 (will, personalty sworn under 5,000*l.*)]

H. M. C.

**GREY, SIR CHARLES EDWARD** (1785-1865), Indian judge and colonial governor, born in 1785, was a younger son of R. W. Grey of Backworth, Northumberland, sometime high sheriff. He was educated at University College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1806, and in 1808, after obtaining the English prize essay, was elected fellow of Oriel College. In 1811 he was called to the bar, and in 1817 appointed a

commissioner in bankruptcy. In 1820 he became judge in the supreme court of Madras, being knighted on his appointment. He continued at Madras till his transfer in 1825 to the supreme court of Bengal as chief justice. His connection with colonial administration began in 1835, when he was sent to Canada as one of the three commissioners despatched to investigate the causes of discontent, his colleagues being Lord Gosford and Sir George Gipps. He left Canada (November 1836) before the rest of the commission, and on his return to England received the grand cross of Hanover. In 1837 he contested Tynemouth, and though unsuccessful at the election gained the seat next year (1838), when his opponent, Sir G. F. Young, was unseated on petition. From 1838 till the dissolution in 1841 he was a steady supporter of the whig administration. In 1841 he was appointed governor of Barbadoes, St. Vincent, Tobago, Trinidad, and St. Lucia, remaining in this office till 1846. From 1847 to 1853 he was governor of Jamaica, where he enjoyed a wide popularity. During the time of the discussion on the sugar duties, his despatches homeward were in favour of the maintenance of a protective or rather differential tariff (JACOB OMNIUM, *A Third Letter to Lord Grey, with Despatches of Sir C. Grey*). He was inclined to promote the immigration of labour from Africa to Jamaica (*Report of the Standing Committee of the Chamber of Commerce of Jamaica, 1847*, p. 22). He retired to England, and died at Tunbridge Wells, 1 June 1865.

He married, 1821, the daughter of Sir S. C. Jervoise, who died in 1850, during his governorship of Jamaica.

[Poster's Alumni Oxon.; Colonial Office List; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. ii. 123; Garneau's *Histoire du Canada*, vol. iii.; authorities in text.]

E. C. K. G.

**GREY, EDMUND**, first EARL OF KENT (1420?-1489), high-treasurer of England, was eldest son of Sir John Grey, K.G., by Constance, daughter of John Holland, duke of Exeter, and grandson of Reginald, third lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.]. He was born about 1420, served in Aquitaine before 1440, was knighted on 9 Oct. 1440, having succeeded his grandfather as fourth Lord Grey of Ruthin on 30 Sept. In November of that year he was chief commissioner for a loan in Bedfordshire. His name occurs several times as present at meetings of the privy council in 1443. During the wars of the Roses Grey at first sided with the king, and in 1449 some of his followers killed William Tresham while on his way to join the Duke of York (WILLIAM OF WORCESTER, p. 769). He was sum-

moned to the great council in 1454 (*Proc. Privy Council*, vi. 186), and in 1455 was a commissioner in Bedford to raise money for the defence of Calais (*ib.* vi. 241). In 1457 he was falsely accused, along with Ralph, lord Cromwell, and Sir John Fastolf, before the privy council by a priest named Robert Colynson (*ib.* vi. lxxvi; cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 344). Grey seems to have fallen under suspicion with the king, for at the parliament at Coventry in December 1459, when the Duke of York was attainted, he is said to have 'declaired himself worshipfully to the kinges grete plaisir' (*Paston Letters*, i. 500). But next year, at the battle of Northampton on 10 July, where he led the vanguard of the royal army, he went over to Warwick, and so decided the day in favour of the Yorkists (*WILLIAM OF WORCESTER*, p. 773). For this he was rewarded by Edward IV with a grant of the manor of Ampthill. On 24 June 1463 he was made treasurer of England and a privy councillor. He was created Earl of Kent on 30 May 1465, and chief justice of the county of Merioneth on 28 Aug. of the same year. He was a commissioner of array in Kent in 1470, and in Bedfordshire and Northamptonshire in 1471. He carried the second sword at the coronation of Richard III on 7 July 1483, and in the same year was appointed a commissioner of oyer and terminer in London and the adjoining counties. Kent obtained confirmation of his titles from Richard III in 1484 and Henry VII in 1487. He died in 1489, having married Katherine, daughter of Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. There is a letter from Kent, then Lord Grey, dated 11 July 1454, in the 'Paston Letters' (i. 244).

He was succeeded by his second son, GEORGE GREY, second earl of Kent (d. 1503), soldier, who was born before 1455. He was knighted in 1464 (*WILLIAM OF WORCESTER*, p. 784). During his father's life he was styled Lord Grey of Ruthin. He served in Edward IV's army during his expedition to France in 1475. On 5 July 1483 he was made a knight of the Bath, in 1485 was constable of Northampton Castle, and held a command in the royal army during Simnel's insurrection in 1487 (*SPEED, Chron.* p. 744). In 1488 he was appointed commissioner to muster archers in the counties of Bedford and Northampton. Next year he succeeded his father as Earl of Kent. In 1491 he was one of the commanders of the force sent, under Jasper Tudor, duke of Bedford, to assist the Emperor Maximilian in France (*POLYDOR VERRIL, Hist.* ed. 1585, p. 584), and again in 1497 held a similar

position in the army which defeated the Cornish rebels at Blackheath (*ib.* p. 601). He died on 21 Dec. 1503, having married, first, in 1465, Anne Woodville, viscountess Bourchier, third daughter of Richard, earl Rivers, and sister of Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV (*WILLIAM OF WORCESTER*, p. 785, but DOYLE says after 26 June 1480); Anne died on 30 July 1489. Kent afterwards married as his second wife Katharine Herbert, third daughter of William, first earl of Pembroke.

[William of Worcester's *Annales* in *Letters . . . illustrative of Wars of English in France*, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner; Sir Harris Nicolas's *Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vols. v. vi.; *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 718; *Collins's Baronies by Writ*, p. 253, where a genealogy of the family is given; *Collins's Peerage*, ii. 516, ed. 1779; *Doyle's Official Baronage*, ii. 281-2.] C. L. K.

GREY, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF KENT (1581-1651), authoress, was second daughter of Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Cavendish (1505?-1557) [q. v.] and the famous 'Bess of Hardwick' [see TALBOT, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY]. She married before September 1602 (*DOYLE, Official Baronage*, ii. 285) Henry Grey, lord Ruthin, who succeeded his father as seventh Earl of Kent on 26 Sept. 1623, and died without issue on 21 Nov. 1639. John Selden [q. v.] was intimate with the Earl of Kent, and was probably his legal adviser; after the earl's death Selden is said to have married Elizabeth Grey, but not to have owned the marriage 'till after her death, upon some lawe account.' They lived together, and 'he never kept any servant peculiar, but my ladie's were all of his command' (*Aubrey's MSS.*, quoted in Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 378). Lady Kent is described as eminent for her virtues and piety; she died on 7 Dec. 1651 at the Friary House in Whitefriars, which, together with most of her property, she bequeathed to Selden, whom she also appointed her executor. Whether she is the Lady Kent mentioned in Selden's 'Table Talk' (ed. Arber, p. 41) as the intimate friend of Sir Edward Herbert does not appear. Samuel Butler, the poet, was for some years in her service (*Wood, Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 875). Lady Kent was the authoress or compiler of 'A Choice Manuall, or Rare and Select Secrets in Physick and Chyrurgery. Collected and practised by the . . . Countesse of Kent, late deceased.' The second edition (the earliest in the British Museum), edited by W. Jar, appeared at London in 1653, 12mo; another

and different edition, but also called the second, appeared in the same year. There is a second part entitled 'A True Gentlewoman's Delight, wherein is contained all manner of Cookery;' the parts have separate title-pages, but the pagination is continuous. The editor says he had added some prescriptions of Sir Walter Raleigh, which he had from his friend Captain Samuel King. The work went through numerous editions: 1656, with a portrait in an oval of foliage by John Chantry; twelfth, 1659; fourteenth, 1663, with an epistle to the reader by W. L.; sixteenth, 1670; eighteenth, 1682; nineteenth, 1687. The portrait of the Countess of Kent, which is prefixed, differs somewhat in the various editions.

[Authorities quoted; Aikin's Life of Selden, pp. 154, 155; Johnson's Memoirs of Selden, p. 353; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 509; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iii. 44; Burke's Peerage under 'Shrewsbury'; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. 1266; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

**GREY, FORDE, EARL OF TANKERVILLE** (*d.* 1701), was the eldest son of Ralph Grey, second baron Grey of Werk, Northumberland, by Catherine, widow of Alexander, eldest son of John, lord Colepeper, and daughter of Sir Edward Forde, knt., of Harting, Sussex; he was therefore grandson of William Grey, first lord Grey of Werk (*d.* 1674) [q. v.] He succeeded his father in 1675. His parliamentary abilities and influence were considerable (cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxford edit. ii. 250-1). He voted for the conviction of William, viscount Stafford, on 7 Dec. 1680 (*State Trials*, vii. 1552). In the debates of 1681 he took a prominent part as a zealous exclusionist. Having eloped with his sister-in-law, Lady Henrietta Berkeley, Grey and some of his minions were brought to trial on a charge of conspiracy on 23 Nov. 1682. He appeared in court accompanied by his mistress and many influential whig lords. The jury found a verdict of guilty. Lord Berkeley thereupon called on all his friends to help him to seize his daughter, and a skirmish followed (*ib.* ix. 127-86). Along with Alderman Henry Cornish [q. v.], Richard Goodenough [q. v.], and several others, Grey was tried on 16 Feb. 1683 for a pretended riot and assault on the lord mayor, Sir John Moore, at the election of sheriffs for the city of London at the Guildhall on Midsummer day, 1682. Although he called witnesses to prove that business with Sir William Gulston about the sale of Corsfield in Essex had summoned him to the Guildhall, and then only after the poll had closed, Chief-justice Saunders in his summing-up singled him out, in company

with Goodenough, for especial castigation, insinuating that they were the promoters of the fictitious riot. He was found guilty and fined a thousand marks on 15 June, when he failed to appear (*ib.* ix. 187-293). His goods were afterwards seized. For his concurrence in the Rye House plot he was arrested on 4 July, but succeeded in escaping to Holland. There he encouraged his friend the Duke of Monmouth to invade England. He landed at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, with Monmouth on 11 June 1685, and was entrusted with the command of the cavalry. Though he was easily driven from Bridport by the militia, Monmouth refused to supersede him. He dissuaded Monmouth from abandoning the enterprise at Frome. At the battle of Sedgemoor, on 6 July, his troops were quickly routed, owing, it is said, to his pusillanimity. He was taken on the following day in the New Forest, near Ringwood. In his interview with the king he frankly owned himself guilty. His life was spared on his giving a bond for 40,000*l.* to the lord treasurer (Sunderland), and smaller sums to other courtiers. He was obliged, however, to tell all he knew concerning the plot, and to appear as a witness against some of the supposed authors, but with the assurance that nobody should die upon his evidence (BURNET, iii. 53-4). His confession was accompanied by a servile letter to James. Both were published in 1754 as the 'Secret History of the Rye House Plot and of Monmouth's Rebellion.' He was produced at the trial of Lord Brandon Gerard on 25 Nov. 1685 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, i. 364-5), and at that of Henry Booth, lord Delamere, on 14 Jan. 1686 (*State Trials*, xi. 538-40). In the following June he was restored in honour and blood (LUTTRELL, i. 379). After a brief sojourn abroad he returned to England with William of Orange, and attempted to retrieve his reputation by taking an active share in politics. He regularly attended the convention, in which he was one of the thirty-six lords who, on 31 Jan. 1689, protested against the resolution not to agree to the vote of the commons that the throne was vacant, and on 4 Feb. he joined in a second protest. Along with Goodenough he was to have appeared on 7 May 1689 as a witness against John Charlton, charged with high treason against Charles II, but both kept away (*ib.* i. 363, 531). On 9 May 1695 he was sworn of the privy council (*ib.* iii. 470), and on the following 11 June was created Earl of Tankerville. In May 1696 he was appointed a commissioner of trade (*ib.* iv. 58). During the same year he supported the Association Bill in a brilliant speech, and also spoke in favour

of the bill for Fenwick's attainder. He vigorously opposed the bill for disbanding the army in 1698. He became a lord of the treasury on 28 May 1699 (*ib.* iv. 521), first commissioner of the treasury on 17 Nov. of that year (*ib.* iv. 583), a lord justice during the king's absence at the end of June 1700 (*ib.* iv. 661), and lord privy seal on 28 Oct. following (*ib.* iv. 702, 704). He died on 25 June 1701 (*ib.* v. 65). By his wife Mary, daughter of George, lord Berkeley, he had an only daughter, Mary, married in June 1695 to Charles Bennet, second lord Ossulston (*ib.* iii. 492), who, after the extinction of the male line of the Greys, was created Earl of Tankerville. The barony of Grey of Werk became extinct in 1706 on the death of Tankerville's brother Ralph, who was governor of Barbadoes in 1698.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 253; Burnet's Own Time, Oxford ed., ii. 359, iii. 23, 25; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ranke's Hist. of England; State Trials, ix. 359-62; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, i. 265, 269.] G. G.

GREY, SIR GEORGE (1799-1882), statesman, was the only son of George, third son of Charles, first earl Grey [q.v.], and Mary, daughter of Samuel Whitbread of Bedwell Park, Hertfordshire. His father was a favourite captain of Sir John Jervis, and George was born at Gibraltar while Captain Grey was engaged in the duties of his naval command. Captain Grey retired from active service in 1804, was made superintendent of the dockyard at Portsmouth, and was created a baronet in 1814. Lady Grey was of a strongly religious character, a friend of William Wilberforce, and impressed upon her son in early days a fervent and simple piety which never left him. He was educated by the Rev. William Buckle, vicar of Pyrton, near Tetsworth, Oxfordshire, with whom he stayed till he entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1817. There he studied diligently, and graduated in 1821, having taken a first class. His original intention was to take holy orders, but after reading theology at home for a time he came to the conclusion that he was not fitted by temperament for clerical work. In 1823 he settled in London to read law, was called to the bar in 1826, and rapidly obtained occupation. In 1827 he married Anna Sophia, eldest daughter of Henry Ryder, bishop of Lichfield, son of the first Earl of Harrowby, and next year succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death.

Grey's ability and his connections alike marked him out for political life, and after the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832 he entered parliament as member for the newly enfranchised borough of Devonport. He soon

made a reputation in the House of Commons as an able speaker, a man of businesslike habits, and of sterling worth, and in 1834 was offered by Lord Melbourne the post of under-secretary for the colonies under Thomas Spring-Rice [q.v.]. Lord Melbourne's ministry fell before the end of the year, but on Lord Melbourne's return to power in the following April, Grey went back to his place, which became important by the removal of Grant to the upper house as Lord Glenelg. He had important work to do in carrying out the provisions for the emancipation of slaves in the West Indies, and his firmness and obvious integrity of purpose strongly impressed the house. The conduct of the government towards Canada was not wise, and Grey in 1836-8 had hard work to do in justifying it against criticism. One of his best speeches was made in 1838 in defence of Lord Glenelg against a vote of censure proposed by Sir W. Molesworth.

In the beginning of 1839 Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q.v.], resigned, and Grey was advanced to the post of judge-advocate-general, which he retained till June 1841, becoming then for a few months chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1846, by the death of his uncle, Sir Henry Grey, he became possessor of a family estate at Falldon in Northumberland, which continued to be his home for the remainder of his life. In the House of Commons he increased his reputation for sound judgment and skill in dealing with detailed business; but he never sought the honour of a slashing speaker, nor did he take much part in purely party debates. When Lord John Russell came into power in 1846 he chose Grey as home secretary, a post which he continued to hold with slight interruption for nearly twenty years, and which he made his own as few ministers have ever done. Careful in action and moderate in speech, of tall and commanding figure, endued with genuine kindness and genial manners, he was known to be a man of high character whose word could be implicitly trusted. He did not aspire to be a great orator, but spoke with fluency and almost excessive rapidity, aiming only at clearness of statement and such emphasis as came from the expression of spontaneous feeling. He was in all ways a striking contrast to his predecessor Sir James Graham, whose measures to relieve the Irish famine he had immediately to carry out. In the same session he carried the Convict Discipline Bill, which substituted for transportation abroad the employment of convicts on public works at home.

On the dissolution of 1847 Grey aban-

doned his seat at Devonport to contest North Northumberland, in which the influence of the Percies had hitherto been supreme. Grey's personal popularity enabled him to win an election victory, which was felt to be important. In the course of 1848 Grey's good sense and coolness were severely taxed in dealing with the chartists, who threatened to march in force to Westminster bearing a monster petition. It was a year of revolution, and there was much excitement in England. The chartists were kept in order, and London remained quiet on 10 April, the day of their threatened meeting; but this result was owing to the excellent precautions taken by Grey, who, without producing any irritation, outmanœuvred the chartist leaders. On the same evening Grey moved the second reading of a bill for preventing crimes in Ireland, which was opposed by Smith O'Brien, who was disappointed at the small effect of the chartist demonstration. Grey's reply was a scathing denunciation of O'Brien, and led to an ovation in the excited condition of the house. For some time after this Grey was the most popular man in England. His duties for the next two years were mainly concerned with the repression of Irish discontent.

In the dissolution of 1852 Grey lost his seat in North Northumberland, on which thirteen thousand working men presented him with a testimonial. He preferred to remain for a time out of parliament, but was elected for Morpeth in the beginning of 1853. At first he declined to take any part in the coalition ministry, but in June 1854 he thought it his duty to accept the colonial office, because at a time when war was imminent personal predilections had to give way to public considerations. Grey's presence was much desired in the cabinet. His moderation, good sense, and gentleness made him a useful link in holding together a ministry which was by no means at one. When the coalition government fell, Lord Palmerston transferred Grey to his old post at the home office (1855), where again he was mostly employed in keeping internal order and reorganising the police. In 1858 Lord Palmerston's government was defeated, and Grey was out of office; but on Lord Palmerston's return to power in 1859 he was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and in 1861 returned to the home office, where in 1866 he had the responsibility of dealing with the cattle plague. In the same year his tenure of office came to an end. Earl Russell resigned, and when the liberal party returned to power under Mr. Gladstone, Grey did not take office. He contented himself with helping on parliamentary business by his knowledge on general

points. With the dissolution in 1874 his parliamentary career ended. The borough of Morpeth had been enlarged by taking in a district inhabited by miners, and the miners being in a majority decided to elect a member from their own number. Grey readily retired in favour of Mr. Thomas Burt, and spent the remainder of his life with perfect happiness as a benevolent and philanthropic country gentleman. He died in his eighty-fourth year on 9 Sept. 1882. His only child, George Henry, died in 1874, and Grey was therefore succeeded by his eldest grandson, Edward.

Few statesmen in modern times have had more friends and fewer enemies than Grey. His moral excellence and social charm were obvious to all who met him. In politics he was content to remain an administrator without aspiring to be a statesman. Entering parliament just after the passing of the Reform Bill, he took the work of the whig party to be the adjustment of the rest of the institutions and organisation of the country to the level of the ideas which the Reform Bill expressed. Beyond this he did not attempt to go. He was singularly free from personal ambition, and gave himself entirely to the work of carrying on the business of his department. His moral qualities made him a valuable member of a cabinet where he was skilful in composing differences. He is a rare instance of a man who retired from politics without bitterness, and was to the end of his life a valued counsellor to statesmen of different opinions from himself.

[The Times, 11 Sept. 1882; Creighton's (privately printed) *Memoir of Sir George Grey* (published 1901); personal knowledge.] M. C.

**GREY, HENRY, DUKE OF SUFFOLK**, third MARQUIS OF DORSET (d. 1554), father of Lady Jane Grey, eldest son of Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.] by Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Wotton, succeeded to the title as third marquis in 1530. He owed his high position at court chiefly to his rank and wealth. With the approval of Henry VIII Dorset married in 1533-4 Frances, the elder daughter of Charles Brandon [q. v.], duke of Suffolk, by Mary Tudor [q. v.], younger sister of Henry VIII. By his father's wishes he had previously been contracted, and probably married, to a daughter of Lord Arundel, but with some difficulty, and by the payment of a large sum of money, he managed to free himself from his first wife. Dorset took a prominent part in all the great court ceremonies of his day. He is said to have carried the sceptre at Anne Boleyn's coronation (1533); he and his mother, who complains that she was 'unkindly and

extremely escheated' by her son (*Cotton MS. Vesp. F. xiii. 102*), were present at Elizabeth's christening, 7 Sept. 1533. He was also chief mourner at the funeral of Henry VIII (3 Feb. 1547), and created lord high constable of England for three days (17 to 20 Feb.) to superintend the young king's coronation. He was made a K.G. at the same time, but not installed till 23 May.

Dorset took a prominent part in the government during Edward's minority, and actively championed the cause of the reformation. He was as weak as he was ambitious. He was persuaded by Lord Seymour of Sudeley to leave his daughter Lady Jane [see DUDLEY, LADY JANE] in Seymour's household, with the hope that she would marry the king. On Seymour's fall in 1548 Dorset attached himself to John Dudley, earl of Warwick [q. v.], who became protector in 1549. On 11 Dec. 1549 the marquis became a privy councillor, and in 1550 received the post of justice itinerant of the king's forests. A year later he was made steward of the king's honours and lordships in Leicestershire, and of all lordships, manors, &c., in Leicestershire, Rutland, Warwickshire, and Nottinghamshire, 'parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster' for life, and constable and porter of Leicester Castle, with all the profits, an annual fee of 5*l.*, and twopence a day (*SKYPE, Mem., Clarendon Press, ed. 1822, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 435*). In February he sat on a commission for proroguing parliament till 30 Oct., and on 25 Feb. was made lord-warden-general of the east, west, and middle marches toward Scotland (*Journal of Edward VI; BURNET, Reformation, II. ii. 33*). He immediately proceeded to the north, and on 2 March writes from Berwick to the council the first of a series of petitions for money and instructions (*State Papers, Addenda, 1547-65*). By the death, on 16 July 1551, of Henry and Charles Brandon [q. v.], the dukedom of Suffolk became extinct in the male line, Dorset's wife standing next in blood. On 4 Oct. the king conferred the dukedom of Suffolk on Dorset, who had already resigned his wardenship (*BURNET, p. 52*). At the same time Warwick was created Duke of Northumberland. The ceremonies of their creation took place at Hampton Court on 11 Oct. At the end of October the queen-dowager of Scotland paid a visit to the court, and Suffolk took a prominent part in the festivities prepared for her. Meantime he had approved of Somerset's arrest (16 Oct.), and was one of the twenty-six peers who sat as judges at his trial (December) in Westminster Hall. After Somerset's execution (22 Jan. 1552) Suffolk took a band of a hundred men-at-arms into his ser-

vice, receiving in the same month by royal patent fresh wealth in the shape of property in London. In February he escorted the Lady Mary on a visit to her royal brother; on 16 May was made lord-lieutenant of his own county (Leicester), and was present in the same month at a splendid review held before the king. He now became a tool in the hands of Northumberland. He fell in with Northumberland's schemes for the marriage of his daughter Jane Grey and Guildford Dudley (May 1553). On 9 July, three days after Edward's death, Northumberland, Suffolk, and others went to Sion House to hail Jane as queen. She persuaded the council to allow her father to remain with her while her father-in-law marched against Mary. Suffolk permitted the council to leave the Tower, when they instantly sent for the lord mayor and proclaimed Mary. Suffolk now only thought of saving his head; he himself proclaimed Mary queen at the Tower gates, and despoiled his daughter of the ensigns of royalty. On the 27th Suffolk and his wife were imprisoned in the Tower, but released on the 31st through the intercession with Mary of the duchess, who was the queen's personal friend and godmother. Suffolk was allowed, on payment of a fine, to retire to his own house at East Sheen. His wife was received at court with much distinction.

Suffolk, in spite of repeated assurances of loyalty to Mary, cherished a deep aversion to her religion. Upon the proposed Spanish match preparations were made for a general rising. Wyatt undertook to raise Kent and Suffolk, his brothers the midland counties, and Sir Peter Carew the west of England. Suffolk resolved to join the rebellion. Two months, however, before arrangements were completed the plot was betrayed by Edward Courtenay [q. v.], earl of Devonshire. On 26 Jan. 1554 the duke and his brothers, Thomas and John [q. v.], fled with fifty men-at-arms to his own estates in Leicestershire and Warwickshire. It is said that a message from Mary, offering Suffolk a command against the rebels, actually reached him as he was mounting his horse, but that he preferred to try his fortune. It is untrue (see *Queen Jane and Queen Mary, Append. p. 123*) that he proclaimed his daughter queen in the towns he passed through; on the contrary, he professed to the mayor of Leicester loyalty to Mary as 'the mercifullest prince . . . that ever reigned,' and only made proclamation against the Spanish match (*HOLINSHEAD*). The people were everywhere unprepared to revolt; the gates of Coventry remained shut against Suffolk when he and a few followers arrived there on 30 Jan. The duke now saw all was lost; Lord Thomas fled to Wales,



where he was taken two months later, and executed on 27 April. Suffolk disbanded his followers, giving each a sum of money, and he and his youngest brother, John, hid themselves in a gamekeeper's cottage on the duke's estate of Astley Cooper, Warwickshire. His keeper, one Underwood, betrayed him. Suffolk, who was very ill, was found hidden in a hollow tree. Both brothers were kept prisoners three days at Coventry, and then escorted by the Earl of Huntingdon, who had been sent against them, and three hundred horsemen, to London (10 Feb.), where they were sent to the Tower. Suffolk was arraigned for high treason at Westminster Hall (17 Feb.), the Earl of Arundel, brother of his repudiated first wife, being the judge, and some have needlessly ascribed Suffolk's death to Arundel's desire to avenge his sister. He was found guilty of high treason and condemned to death. He was executed on Tower Hill on Friday, 23 Feb. 1554, and met his end with more courage and dignity than he had usually shown in life (see full account of trial and execution, *Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, pp. 60-3; Stow, &c.). Whatever his virtues his weakness and ambition are undeniable, though Holinshed gives him credit for gentleness, placability, and truthfulness. He had some learning, and was a liberal patron of all learned men. He hospitably entertained many foreigners, amongst others Bullinger, with whom he afterwards corresponded (*Original Letters*, Parker Soc., 2nd ser. p. 3, 21 Dec. 1551), and who, in March 1551, dedicated the concluding portion of his decades to him. Throughout his life he remained a firm protestant, and was a disciple of the most uncompromising of the reformed teachers. By his wife, Frances Brandon, he had five children, two of whom died as infants. Jane was the eldest surviving [see DUDLEY, LADY JANE]; the second, Catherine, was imprisoned by Elizabeth for her marriage with Edward Seymour [q.v.]; and the third, Mary, fell under Elizabeth's displeasure for her marriage with Thomas Keys [see KEYS, MARY]. The duchess remarried Adrian Stokes, her master of the horse, very soon after the duke's execution. There is a portrait of Grey, by Joannes Corvus, in the National Portrait Gallery, and another at Hatfield is engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits,' pl. 25.

[The chief authorities for the life of Henry Grey are, besides the State Papers, Dom. Lemon, 1547-80, Addenda, 1547-65; Wriothesley's Chronicle; Holinshed; Stow's Annals; Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.); Rapin's abridgment of Rymer's Fœdera, iii. 359, 361; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, ed. Townsend, vi. 384, 413, 537, 543, &c.; Nichols's Leicester-

shire, iii. 666-73; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 721, and History of Warwickshire, p. 112; Strype's Annals, Clarendon Press, ed. 1824, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 420; Strype's Memorials, vols. ii. and iii., ed. 1843; Craumer, pp. 299, 434, ed. 1822; Hayward's Annals; Burnet's Reformation; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary; Lady Jane Grey and her Times, by George Howard, 1822, and other histories of Lady Jane and of the reign of Edward VI.] E. T. B.

GREY, HENRY, ninth EARL OF KENT (1594-1651), born on 24 Nov. 1594, was the son of the Rev. Anthony Grey, eighth earl of Kent (1557-1643), rector of Aston Flamville, Leicestershire, by Magdalen, daughter of William Purefoy of Caldecote, Warwickshire (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 286-7). He became Lord Ruthin on 21 Nov. 1639. From 1640 to 1643 he represented Leicestershire in parliament. On 4 June 1642 he was chosen by the parliament first commissioner of the militia in Leicestershire (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 604). He succeeded his father as ninth Earl of Kent on 9 Nov. 1643, and on the 28th of the same month was substituted for the Earl of Rutland as first commissioner of the great seal (*ib.* iii. 323). Clarendon (*Hist.* ed. 1849, iii. 263, 306) calls him a man of far meaner parts than Lord Rutland, and says that the number of lords who attended the parliament was so small that the choice was very limited. On 16 Aug. 1644 Grey became a commissioner of martial law (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 592), lord-lieutenant of Rutlandshire on the 24th of the same month (*ib.* iii. 606), and speaker of the House of Lords on 13 Feb. 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 191). He was resworn first commissioner of the great seal on 20 March 1645, and continued in office until 30 Oct. 1646, when the seal was given to the speakers of the two houses (*ib.* viii. 223). Grey, who was custos rotulorum of Bedfordshire, accepted the lord-lieutenancy of that county on 2 July 1646 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 597), and the speakership of the House of Lords on 6 Sept. 1647 (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 422), becoming one of the committee of the navy and customs on 17 Dec. following (*ib.* ix. 582). In that month he was one of the lords commissioners to take the four bills to the king at the Isle of Wight, and had to bring them back unsigned. He was renominated on 17 March 1648 chief commissioner of the great seal in conjunction with another lord and two commoners (*ib.* x. 117), but neither he nor his colleagues took any part in the trial or death of the king. He remained in office until the commons, on 6 Feb. 1649, voted the abolition of the House of Lords, and two days after placed the seal in other

hands (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, pp. 283-378). Grey died on 28 May 1651. A monument to his memory was erected by his widow in Flitton Church, Bedfordshire. The title descended to his son Anthony (1645-1702) and grandson HENRY (1664?-1740), the latter of whom was created DUKE OF KENT in 1710, was one of the lords justices after the death of Queen Anne in 1714, and held various offices at the court during the reign of George I. He was twice married, but, dying without male issue, his titles became extinct, with the exception of the marquise De Grey, which descended to his granddaughter Jemima (1722-1797), wife of Philip Yorke, second earl of Hardwicke. The present Marquis of Ripon is descended from her.

Grey was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of Sir William Courten, knight; she died on 9 March 1644 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 52); and secondly, on 1 Aug. 1644, to Amabella, widow of Anthony, younger son of Francis Fane, earl of Westmorland, and daughter of Sir Anthony Benn, knight, recorder of London, by whom he had surviving issue. Lady Kent, who from her charity was called the 'Good Countess,' died on 20 Aug. 1698, aged 92 (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 417). A drawing of Grey is in the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library.

[Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 252; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*, vi. 440-1; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. 522, ii. 286-8.] G. G.

GREY, HENRY, first EARL OF STAMFORD (1599?-1673), born about 1599, was the eldest son of Sir John Grey, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Nevill, lord Abergavenny. He succeeded his grandfather, Henry, as second Lord Grey of Groby on 26 July 1614, and was created Earl of Stamford in Lincolnshire by letters patent dated 26 March 1628, having by his marriage become possessed of the castle, borough, and manor of Stamford. In early life he resided principally at his seat at Bradgate, Leicestershire, where his haughty, irritable disposition made him an unpleasant neighbour. As chairman of the quarter sessions he missed no opportunity of showing his hostility to the church. He employed his leisure in perfecting an improved method for dressing hemp, of which he hoped to secure a monopoly. While attending upon the king at Berwick, in June 1639, he ventured to pay a visit to the Scottish camp, and was hospitably entertained by Lesley. On his return he gave a glowing account of the Scots' loyalty to the king. Charles dryly told him that he had done them too much honour to go (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 330-1). Grey

became eventually a zealous parliamentarian. On 6 May 1641 he was proposed by the commons for the governorship of Jersey (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 137). In the same month he was sent to raise levies for the garrisoning of Hull. With Thomas, lord Howard of Charleton, he was requested by the lords, on 26 Jan. 1642, to press for a definite answer from the States ambassador respecting the recompense to be made to certain English merchants for serious damages inflicted by a firm of Dutch traders (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 268). On the following 12 Feb. he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 425). In April he was despatched with Lord Willoughby of Parham and a committee of the commons to confer with Hotham at Hull, and drew up a report of their proceedings. At York, on 18 April, he presented to Charles a petition in the name of both houses regarding the king's message to them declaring his resolution of going to Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, 1641-3, p. 310). On 4 June he arrived at Leicester to enforce the ordinance of parliament touching the militia; but he met with a determined opposition from Henry Hastings, the sheriff, who arrived on the 15th from York with the king's proclamation and commission of array. Grey, however, secured the magazine at Leicester, and conveyed great part of it to his house. The king proclaimed him a traitor, and gave orders for his arrest. He quitted the town just as the king entered it, on 22 July. In September he joined Essex at Dunsmore Heath in Warwickshire (*ib.* 1641-3, p. 392). Essex sent him to occupy Hereford, which he entered unopposed on 30 Sept., and took up his quarters in the bishop's palace (*ib.* 1641-3, p. 400). At the end of October he cleverly defeated a scheme of the cavaliers for ousting him from the city, and made some important captures at Presteign without sustaining any loss. Nevertheless, his position in Hereford was daily becoming more difficult, and he was unable in November to assist the roundheads of Pembrokeshire in their resistance to the Marquis of Hertford, who was there engaged in raising levies. In his last despatch to parliament he complained of want of money and supplies, and hinted at making a speedy retreat. He evacuated Hereford on about 14 Dec., and marched to Gloucester. Meanwhile a commission had been prepared for him, by which, in the absence of Essex, he was to be constituted commander-in-chief of all the forces raised in the counties of Hereford, Gloucester, Salop, and Worcester (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 886). From Gloucester he had immediate

orders to repair to the west of England; and with his two troops of horse continuing his route to Bristol, he left Massey and the regiment of foot to protect Gloucester. He claimed to have won some small successes at Plymouth and Modbury on 21 Feb. 1643. In May he marched with a strong force into Cornwall, where on the 16th he received a severe check from the king's forces near Stratton. He entrusted the conduct of the battle to Major-general James Chudleigh, who was taken prisoner. Clarendon (*Hist.* ed. 1849, iii. 72-9) insinuates that Grey took excellent care not to expose his person to danger, and fled as soon as he saw the day was lost. To account for his defeat Grey asserted that he had been betrayed by Chudleigh. After further disaster he was shut up in Exeter by the army of Prince Maurice, and straitly besieged for three months and nineteen days. In his difficulty Grey addressed a letter to the king, dated 4 Aug., in which he made warm professions of loyalty, but inveighed against the king's counsellors, and exhorted him to dismiss them (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, i. 244). All he really wanted was that his life might be spared. Exeter was surrendered on 5 Sept. 1643 (CLARENDON, iii. 169). The fifth article of the capitulation, in which his pardon was assured, gave great offence to the parliament, and it was thought that a searching inquiry should be instituted into his whole conduct in the service (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* pt. iii. vol. ii. pp. 272-4). His bad generalship brought on him ridicule from foe and friend alike. The cavaliers lampooned him in song and satire, hinting that he was vicious in more than one respect, and that his plunder at Hereford had ministered to his dissolute habits. He won a place in Cleveland's 'Character of a London Diurnall'. In a published defence an awkward attempt was made to lay the blame of his ill-success on his officers (Letter appended to *Articles of Agreement upon the Delivery of Exeter*, 1643). He repeated the accusation in the House of Lords. He could, however, point with justice to the sacrifices which he had made for his party. His house and estates had been rifled, and his tenants so impoverished that they could not pay their rents. He suffered much pecuniary distress, and repeatedly brought his case before parliament. On 6 May 1644 he requested leave to travel to the hot baths in France for the recovery of his health; that he might be furnished with 1,000*l.* out of the remainder of the Earl of Arundel's assessment for the twentieth part; and have besides some weekly allowance for his maintenance abroad. The commons were recommended to accede to

his request, the earl 'having done good service in the west;' but on the same day a member was directed to bring in what information he had to give against Grey concerning 'the loss of the west.' The earl forthwith wrote to the speaker, asking the house to let him know, first, what he was charged with, and secondly, to hear what he had to say in his justification. On 21 Aug. the lords again reminded the commons of his wants, and on the 25th 1,000*l.*, which had been assessed on Lord Stanhope of Harrington, was assigned to him on account of his arrears. In June 1645 the commons impeached him, along with two of his servants, for assaulting Sir Arthur Haselrig. He was nominated a member of the committee appointed to go north to see due execution of the articles with the Scots on 2 Jan. 1647. Having been returned M.P. for Leicestershire, the county gentlemen petitioned the Protector and council against his election on 21 Aug. 1654, alleging that he had 'assisted the late king of Scots, and was not of good conversation' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 316). Encouraged by Booth's rising, in August 1659, Grey declared for the king, and attempted to raise troops in Leicestershire. He was arrested and committed to the Tower on 3 Sept. on a charge of high treason (*ib.* 1659-60). Charles II. treated him with favour, and on his petition reconveyed to him in 1666 Armtree Manor and Wildmore Fen, Lincolnshire, which had been presented by him to the crown in 1637 for the purpose of effecting some abortive improvements (*ib.* 1663-4, 1665-6, pp. 448-9). He died on 21 Aug. 1673, and was buried at Bradgate. He married, 19 July 1620, Anne, youngest daughter and coheirress of William Cecil, earl of Exeter (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 587; he was then aged about twenty-one). By her he had, besides five daughters, four sons: Thomas, lord Grey (1623?-1657) [q. v.], Anchitell [q. v.], John, and Leonard. [Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iii. 353-66; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 677; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; John Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th, 6th, and 7th Repts.] G. G.

GREY, HENRY, D.D. (1778-1859), free church minister, was born on 11 Feb. 1778, at Alnwick, Northumberland, where his father was a medical practitioner. His education was chiefly left to his mother, who had an early breach with his father, and removed with her son to Edinburgh, where he passed through the usual course of study, preparatory to entering on the office of the ministry in the established church. Grey's sympathies were wholly with the evangelical portion of

the church, then gradually acquiring position and power, and his earnest piety, fine talents, and attractive appearance and manner soon won for him attention and preferment. His first charge was the parish of Stenton in East Lothian, a retired and quiet place, where he found little either of social or spiritual life, but where for twelve years he laboured with great diligence, and not without encouragement. In 1813 he was called to fill the pulpit of St. Cuthbert's Chapel of ease, a charge recently formed through the labours of Sir Henry Moncreiff Wellwood, and his colleague-minister of St. Cuthbert's parish, well situated at that time for the upper classes of Edinburgh, although now utterly apart from their abodes. Hitherto it had been a general complaint that the evangelical clergy were far behind their 'moderate' brethren in scholarship and in general culture; but Grey's discourses were presented in a scholarly style, with charming purity of elocution and intense fervency. This way of presenting evangelical truth to the more cultivated classes of Edinburgh was Grey's great service, and in this respect he was the pioneer of others whose gifts eclipsed his own, notably Dr. Andrew Thomson and Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] In 1821 he was appointed to the New North Church, one of the parish churches of Edinburgh, and four years after to St. Mary's, a new church erected by the town council in a part of the new town. Four years after this last translation Grey found himself in a painful personal conflict with Dr. Andrew Thomson, in connection with what was known as the Apocrypha controversy, in which they took opposite sides. This collision excited a great amount of notice, and was the more painful because the two men were on the same side in theology, and had been warm personal friends. In the great ecclesiastical struggle of the next few years Grey warmly espoused the side of the church against the civil courts, and in 1843 he left the established church, and had a new church built for him in the parish of St. Mary's. In the year after the disruption, 1844, he was chosen to fill the chair of the general assembly, which he did with marked ability and spirit, and with great acceptance. In the jubilee year of his ministry a public testimonial was presented to him, which was turned into a foundation for the 'Grey scholarships' in the New College, Edinburgh. While very decided in the part he took in the great church controversy, Grey was a man of essentially catholic nature. He had taken an active part in the agitation against West Indian slavery, and in the movement for political reform, not without exposing himself, in the

latter case, to much adverse criticism on the part of many who agreed with his religious views, but were opposed to the party of political progress. He cultivated a wider circle of acquaintances than most of his brethren, and was highly esteemed in other communions than his own. He died suddenly in his eighty-first year on 13 Jan. 1859.

[Scott's Fasti; Kay's Portraits, vol. ii.; Anderson's Sketches of Edinburgh Clergy; Memoir of the Rev. Henry Grey, D.D., prefixed to Thoughts in the Evening of Life, by (his son-in-law) the Rev. C. M. Birrell, Liverpool, 1871; Edinburgh newspapers, 14 Jan. 1859; Home and Foreign Record of the Free Church, March 1859; personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

GREY, LADY JANE (1537-1554). [See DUDLEY.]

GREY or GRAY, JOHN DE (d. 1214), bishop of Norwich and justiciar of Ireland, is said to have been descended from Anschitel de Gray, an Oxfordshire landowner in Domesday (Foss, ii. 75; cf. *Domesday*, i. fol. 161a2). His grandfather, Richard, was a benefactor of Eynsham Abbey, near Oxford (Foss; cf. DUGDALE, iii. 16); and his father, Anschitel, was this Richard's eldest son (Foss; cf. BLOMEFIELD, i. 577-8). John de Gray was a native of Norfolk, and was already in Prince John's service by 8 Feb. 1198 (*Plac. quo Warr.* p. 831). Soon after John's accession he seems to have crossed over to England, and is found signing or issuing charters for the new king both here and in France during 1199 and 1200 (*Rot. Chart.* pp. 20 b, 37 a, &c.; *Oblate Rolls*, pp. 12, 24, &c.). By 4 March 1200 he was archdeacon of Cleveland, by 11 April archdeacon of Gloucester (*Rot. Chart.* pp. 37 a, 47 b), and by 7 Sept. he signs himself bishop-elect of Norwich (*ib.* p. 75 a), to which see he was consecrated on 24 Sept. (LE NEVE, ii. 460). Three months later his signature reappears (23 Dec. 1200) in the Charter Rolls, and is more or less frequent till the year of his death (*Rot. Chart.* pp. 82 b-200 a). When Hubert Walter died (12 July 1205), John had him elected archbishop of Canterbury, and he is found signing documents as archbishop-elect in December 1205. Innocent III, however, quashed the election in favour of Stephen Langton (20 Jan. 1207) (GERVASE OF CANT. ii. 98; WALT. OF COV. ii. 197; *Epp. Inn. III.*, vol. ii. col. 1045; cf. PORTHAST, p. 260; MATT. PARIS, ii. 493). 'This appointment,' says Matthew Paris, 'was the seed-bed of all the ensuing discord which for so long wrought England irretrievable damage' (*ib.*).

A little before this (c. December 1203?) John de Gray and Hubert Walter had dis-

charged an unsuccessful mission to Philip Augustus (GERVASE OF CANT. ii. 96; for date cf. POTHAST, p. 175). On 2 Oct. 1205 he had bought the chancellorship for his nephew, Walter de Grey [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York; and he himself acted as a justiciar in the king's court or itinerant judge till the eighth year of John's reign (FOSS, ii. 78). He was in Ireland by January 1209, and had probably succeeded Meiler Fitz-Henry [q. v.] as justiciar there before the end of the month (SWEETMAN, p. 58). In 1210 he was engaged in preparations for the king's visit and the campaign against Hugh de Lacy, in provisioning Carrickfergus Castle and mustering ships at Antrim (June and July) (*ib.* pp. 59-65). John was in Ireland from June to August 1210 (*Itin. of King John*; cf. MATT. PARIS, ii. 530); and on his return to England left John de Grey in the island as his justiciar, with instructions to build three castles in Connaught (*Loch Cé*, pp. 243-4). The bishop now led an army to Athlone, where he built a bridge and a castle. Here he met Donnchadh O'Brien, king of Munster, and Geoffrey de Marisco, who had invaded Connaught from the south; Donnchadh reconciled the bishop with Cathal Chroiberg, king of Connaught, who gave up his son Turlough as a hostage (*ib.* p. 245; *Four Masters*, iii. 167-9). In 1212 he built another castle at Cael-uisce (Narrow-water, co. Down), invaded North Ireland, built the castle of Clones (co. Monaghan), and routed the people of Fermanagh. Shortly after he was defeated by Art O'Maelschlainn, the chief of Brefny, and lost all his treasure (*Loch Cé*, p. 247; *Four Masters*, iii. 172-3). He remained nominal justiciar of Ireland till the appointment of Henry, archbishop of Dublin (23 July 1213); but he is said to have been defeated in France (1212) after some successes (SWEETMAN, p. 75; GILBERT, p. 76; BLOMEFIELD, ii. 361). During his term of office he had sent the king money in Wales and France (GILBERT, p. 76); and was certainly summoned to England about 30 Oct. 1212 (SWEETMAN, p. 73). In 1213 he brought over 'five hundred knights and many other horsemen' to join the great muster on Barham Down (about Easter) when Philip Augustus was threatening to invade England (MATT. PARIS, ii. 537-539). While justiciar he remodelled the Irish coinage on that of England (*ib.* ii. 530); and apparently sought to abolish native Irish law and to assimilate the Irish local government to that of England (*ib.*).

Matthew Paris reckons John de Grey among the chief of the king's evil counsellors during the years of interdict (*ib.* ii. 532-3); and for this reason he had long been under

papal excommunication (GILBERT, p. 76). When the reconciliation began he became surety (24 May 1213) for the fair treatment of Stephen Langton; and next year he signed the same prelate's compensation bond (17 June 1214). The previous July he had accompanied William Longsword on an embassy to the Emperor Otho, previous to the great coalition which led to the battle of Bouvines (RYMER, i. 171, 174, &c.) Together with the rest of the chief royal counsellors he was excluded from the general absolution of 1213, and had to receive his pardon (about 21 Oct. 1213) from Innocent III himself at Rome. Contemporary rumour imagined that he was commissioned to subject England to the papal rule (WALT. OF COV. ii. 213; RYMER, i. 187). Next year the legate Michael brought papal letters for the bishop's election to Durham; the monks unwillingly obeyed (20 Feb. 1214); but appealed to Rome in favour of their own candidate, Richard, dean of Salisbury. Innocent confirmed his own nominee, who, however, was now dead (GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM, pp. 29-31). Gray had returned by way of Poitou; he was at Rochefort on 17 June, and died at St. Jean d'Audely, near Poitiers, 18 Oct. 1214 (WALT. OF COV. ii. 217; HARDY, ii. 460; RYMER, i. 188; BLOMEFIELD, ii. 341; but cf. GERV. OF CANT. who gives 25 Nov.). He was buried in Norwich Cathedral (MATT. PARIS, ii. 581).

John de Gray is said to have been a 'pleasant and facetious companion,' 'of great learning,' and 'entirely beloved by the king.' He is also credited with antiquarian tastes, and with having written a defence of Geoffrey of Monmouth against William of Newburgh (BLOMEFIELD, ii. 340; cf. FOSS, *ubi supra*; TANNER, p. 338). He lent John money more than once, and in 1203 held the 'regalia' in pawn (BLOMEFIELD, ii. 340). He was a great patron of King's Lynn, for which town he procured a royal charter, and near which he built the episcopal palace at Geywood (*ib.* pp. 339-41). Blomefield gives a list of his various appointments, but some of these seem rather doubtful (*ib.*). Tanner ascribes to him a book of 'Epistolæ ad diversos.'

[Domesday Book; Matthew Paris, Walter of Coventry, Gervase of Canterbury, Annals of Loch Cé, all in Rolls Series; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. Donovan; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gilbert's Viceroy's of Ireland; Charter Rolls, ed. Hardy, 1837; Oblate Rolls, ed. Hardy, 1835; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Pothast's Regesta Pontificum; Sweetman's Calendar of Irish Documents, vol. i.; Blomefield's History of Norfolk; Geoffrey of Coldingham ap. Tres Scriptores Eccles. Dunelm., ed. Raine (Surtees Soc.); Weever's Funeral Monuments, pp. 789-90.] T. A. A.

GREY, SIR JOHN DE (d. 1266), judge, was second son of Henry de Grey, first baron Grey of Codnor, by his wife Isolda, the eldest of the nieces of Robert Bardolf, and possibly related to Walter de Grey, archbishop of York [q. v.]. Having a seat at Eaton, near Fenny Stratford, he served as sheriff of Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire in the twenty-third year of Henry III, and seven years later became constable of the castle of Gannoc in North Wales, and justice of Chester. In the thirty-fifth year of Henry III he married Johanna, widow of Paulinus Peiure. The king, however, had destined her for another husband, and for thus marrying her without the royal license Grey was fined five hundred marks, and lost his appointments in Wales. He took the cross in 1252, and on his return from the crusade was received again into favour, and in 1253 was forgiven his fine and debts to the crown to the extent of 300*l.* (see *Rot. Fin.* i. 453, ii. 119, 167). He was also appointed steward of Gascony and custos of the castles of Northampton, Shrewsbury, and Dover. In 1255 he withdrew from court, disliking the course taken by the royal councillors, and pleading old age. But in 1258 he was one of the twelve representatives of the commonalty, and of the twenty-four 'a treiter de aide le rei' (*Ann. Burt.* pp. 449, 450). He was also appointed by the barons one of the counsellors to Prince Edward, and castellan of Hereford (*ib.* pp. 445, 453). In 1260 he became a justice in eyre in Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, and Devonshire. On 9 July 1261 he was appointed by the king sheriff of Hereford and custos of Hereford Castle (*Rot. Pat.* 45 Hen. III). In the king's war with his barons he adhered to the king, took command of the army in Wales in February 1263, in July his house was attacked by the Londoners, and he escaped with difficulty (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 223; see WRIGHT, *Pol. Songs*, p. 62). He was one of the king's sureties that he would abide by the award made by King Louis of France, and in 1265, after the battle of Evesham, was made sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. He died in the following year. By his first wife, Emraa, daughter and heiress of Geoffrey de Glanville, he had a daughter and a son, Reginald, first baron Grey de Wilton (d. 1308) [see under JOHN DE GREY, second LORD GREY OF WILTON], from whom descend the Earl of Wilton and Marquis of Ripon.

[Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 712, 716; Matthew Paris's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.), vol. v.; Shirley's Royal Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii.; Nicolas's Synopsis.] J. A. H.

GREY, JOHN DE, second BARON GREY OF WILTON (1268–1323), was the grandson of John de Grey (d. 1266) [q. v.], and the son of Reginald de Grey, the first lord Grey of Wilton. The father, having been justice of Chester, received in 1282 a grant of the castle of Ruthin, with the cantreds of Duffryn Clwyd and Englefield (Tegeingl), in the marches of North Wales; married Maud, daughter and heiress of Henry de Longchamp of Wilton; was summoned to parliament in 1297; and died in 1308. John had already been actively engaged in public life some years before his father's death. His acts are easily confused with those of his namesake, John de Grey of Rotherfield (d. 1312). He was, however, vice-justice of Chester in 1296 and 1297 (Welsh Records in *Thirty-first Report of Deputy-keeper of Records*, p. 202). In consideration of the son's good services to the crown Edward I remitted part of a debt which in 1306 Reginald the father owed to the king (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 199).

John de Grey was first summoned to parliament on 9 June 1309. He had not yet become a prominent partisan when in March 1310 he was appointed one of the lords ordainers (STUBBS, *Chron. Edward I and II*, ii. 37; cf. *Const. Hist.* ii. 328). His continued hostility to the court is also shown by his being one of the permanent council nominated in 1318 to keep Edward II in check as the result of Lancaster's triumph. He was, however, constantly acting against the Scots, and seems to have shown some activity in enrolling foot soldiers from his Welsh estates. On 15 Feb. 1315 he was also appointed justice of North Wales and constable of Carnarvon Castle (BREESE, *Calendars of Gwynedd*, p. 125). In 1316 he was ordered to raise all the forces he could to put down the insurrection of Llewelyn Bren. In 1320 he was a conservator of the peace for Bedfordshire.

In 1322, when the final struggle between Edward II and Lancaster broke out, Grey seems to have abandoned his old associates for the royal cause. He was commanded to raise troops in Wales and join the royal muster at Coventry, and also sat in the parliament at York which consummated the king's triumph. He complained, however, that the Welsh tenants of the king had attacked Ruthin, plundered himself and the townsfolk, and almost succeeded in burning the town (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 397 b).

Grey died in 1323. He is said to have married twice. His first wife was Anne, daughter of William Ferrers, lord of Groby, by whom he left a son named Henry, forty years old at his father's death, who became

the ancestor of the Lords Grey de Wilton. By a second wife, Maud, daughter of Ralph, lord Basset of Drayton, he left a son, Roger de Grey [q. v.], the ancestor of the Lords Grey of Ruthin.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 713; Collins's Peerage, ii. 509-10, ed. 1779; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, p. 228; Parliamentary Writs, ii. iii. 950-1; Rolls of Parliament, vol. i.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. i. ii., Record edit.; Stubbs's *Chronicles of Edward I and II* (Rolls Ser.)] T. F. T.

GREY, JOHN DE, second BARON GREY OF ROTHERFIELD (1300-1359), soldier, was a descendant of Robert de Grey, brother of Richard de Grey (*Jl.* 1250) [q. v.], and John de Grey (*d.* 1266) [q. v.]. His father, John de Grey (1271-1312), was summoned to parliament as first Baron Grey of Rotherfield 26 Jan. 1297, and was employed during the war in Scotland in 1299 and 1306 (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* ii. 1819). He died in 1312, having married Margaret, daughter of William de Odingsells of Maxstoke, Warwickshire. His son John made proof of his age and received livery of his lands in the fifteenth year of Edward II. In 1327 he was employed in the Scottish war. In January 1332, having quarrelled with William le Zouche in the royal presence, he was imprisoned and his lands seized by the crown, but shortly after made his submission, and was restored to favour (*Annales Paulini*, in *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, Rolls Ser., i. 335). Grey was constantly employed in the wars of Edward III's reign; in 1336 he was in Scotland; in 1342 he took part in the expedition to Flanders, and was there again five years later; he was in France in 1343, 1345-6, 1348, and 1356. In 1347 he received a license to crenellate Rotherfield and Sculcotes. He was one of the justices appointed to try William Thorpe [q. v.], the chief justice, for taking bribes in 1350, when he is styled 'steward (or seneschal) of our household' (*Fœdera*, iii. 208), an office which he still held four years later. In 1353 he was commissioner of array for the counties of Oxford and Buckingham, and in 1356 was one of the witnesses to the charters by which Edward Balliol granted all his rights in Scotland to Edward III (*ib.* iii. 317-22, dated Roxburgh, 20 Jan. 1356). Grey, who was summoned to parliament from 1326 to 1356, was one of the original knights of the Garter instituted at its foundation on 23 April 1344, when he occupied the eighth stall on the sovereign's side. He died on 1 Sept. 1359, having married, first, Katherine, daughter of Bryan Fitz-Alan of Bedale, Yorkshire, by whom he had a son John, third baron (*d.* 1375); and,

secondly, to Avice, daughter and coheirress of John de Marmion, second baron de Marmion, by whom he had two sons, John and Robert, who took their mother's name.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. 1830; Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, pp. 57-9; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 723; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, p. 247.] C. L. K.

GREY, JOHN DE, third BARON (sixth by tenure) GREY OF CODNOR (1305-1392), soldier, born in 1305, was son of Richard de Grey (*d.* 1335), second baron, who was son of Henry de Grey (1254-1309) a grandson of Richard de Grey (*Jl.* 1250) [q. v.]. RICHARD DE GREY, second baron (*d.* 1335), was one of the barons who at the assembly of Stamford on 6 Aug. 1309 drew up a letter of remonstrance to the pope on the abuses in the church (*Annales Londinienses in Chron. Edw. I and II*, Rolls Ser., i. 162). He was employed in the Scottish war in 1311, 1314, and 1319-20. In 1324 he was steward of Aquitaine, and was sent to defend Argentin (KNIGHTON, in *Scriptores Decem*, 2543), and in 1326-7 was constable of Nottingham Castle. In 1327 he was employed in the Scotch marches, and was summoned for the Scottish war in 1334, but was excused on the ground of sickness. He died in 1335.

John de Grey took part in the wars of Edward III, in 1334, 1336, 1338, 1342, and 1346, in Scotland, and in 1339 in Flanders. In 1345 he accompanied Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards duke of Lancaster [q. v.], on his expedition to France, which was followed by a year's successful warfare in Guienne (MURMUTH, Appendix, p. 243, in Rolls Ser.). He was again in France in 1349, 1353, and 1360. In 1350 he had license to go on a pilgrimage to Rome (*Fœdera*, iii. 440). In 1353 he was commissioner of array for the counties of Nottingham and Derby, and in 1360 was appointed governor of Rochester Castle for life. In 1372 he received a dispensation from coming to parliament on the score of his advanced age (*ib.* iii. 914). He is sometimes described as a knight of the Garter, but this is due to confusion with John de Grey of Rotherfield (1300-1359) [q. v.]. He was last summoned to parliament 8 Sept. 1392, and seems to have died soon after. He married Alice de Insula, by whom he had a son Henry (*d.* 1379).

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. 1830; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 710; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, p. 248.] C. L. K.

GREY, JOHN, EARL OF TANKERVILLE (*d.* 1421), soldier, probably born before 1391, was son of Sir Thomas Grey of Berwyke, Northumberland, and Heton, Durham, by

Jane, daughter of John, lord Mowbray. He was therefore grandson of Thomas Gray (*Æ.* 1369) [q. v.], author of the 'Scala-chronica.' In September 1411 Grey accompanied Gilbert Umfraville, earl of Kyme, in his expedition to assist the Duke of Burgundy (HARDING, p. 368). In May 1414 he was one of the captains of the force which was assembled to be reviewed by Richard Wydeville at Dover, preparatory to the war with France. The expedition sailed from Southampton on 11 Aug. 1415, and entered the Seine two days later; on 14 Aug. Grey was one of the knights sent out to reconnoitre the country towards Harfleur, and took part in the siege of that town during the following month. He was present at Agincourt 25 Oct., where he took prisoner the Comte d'Eu. Grey was now rewarded with a grant of the lands of his younger brother Sir Thomas Grey of Heton, who had been executed on 5 Aug. for complicity in the Earl of Cambridge's plot (*Rot. Pat.* 3 Hen. V. Cal. pp. 264-5). On the occasion of Henry's second expedition to France in 1417, he was summoned, as Sir John Grey of Heton, to serve with forty men-at-arms and 120 archers. He was present at the siege of Caen in September, was made captain of the town and castle of Mortaigne on 30 Oct., and on 24 Nov. received a grant of the castle and lordship of Tilly in Normandy. During the next year he served under Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, in the conquest of the Continent; in August he was serving at the siege of Rouen under the earl of Salisbury, and on 26 Oct. was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the dauphin. On 30 Jan. 1419 he was a commissioner to receive the surrender of all the castles in Normandy, and on the following day was created earl of Tancarville in Normandy, the earldom to be held by homage, and by the delivery of a helmet at Rouen on St. George's day. About the same time he was appointed chamberlain of Normandy, which office was held in fee. From February to August of this year he was captain of the town and castle of Mantes, on 23 Feb. was a commissioner to treat with the French ambassadors, and on 26 March to negotiate for the king's marriage with Catherine, daughter of Charles VI of France. In November 1419 he was made a knight of the Garter (Beltz thought the date was February 1418). At this time he was also directed to receive the inhabitants of the castellanies of St. Germain, Montjoy, and Poissy into the king's obedience. In January 1420 he was made governor of Harfleur, and in the same year received a grant of Montereau from the king, and also of various lordships in Normandy; he was like-

wise governor of Meaux, and of the castle of Gournay, and took part in the siege of Melun in July. In 1421 he was serving under Thomas, duke of Clarence, and was killed with him at the battle of Beaugé on 22 March. Grey is described as 'a comely knight' ('Siege of Rouen,' p. 9, in *Collections of a Citizen of London*, Camden Soc.) He married Joan, eldest daughter and coheir of Edward Charlton, lord of Powys [q. v.]; by her he had one son, Henry (1420-1450). Grey is sometimes spoken of as Lord of Powys in right of his wife, but incorrectly, since Charlton predeceased him by only a few days. His son styled himself Lord of Powys, but was never summoned to parliament. The earldom of Tankerville became extinct, either after the loss of Henry V's conquests or through the attainder of Richard Grey, son of the second earl, in 1459; but Richard's son John was summoned to parliament as Lord Grey of Powys in 1482; this barony probably became extinct on the death of Edward the third lord in 1552 (see COURTHOPE, *Historia Peerage*, p. 223). The present Earl of Tankerville is descended in the female line from Thomas Grey, brother of John Grey, first earl; Thomas Grey was also ancestor of the present Earl Grey.

[Gesta Henrici Quinti (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ and Historia Anglicana in Rolls Series; Harding's Chronicle, ed. 1812; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 283; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 510; Raine's North Durham, p. 326, where a pedigree of Grey of Heton is given; The Feudal Barons of Powys, in Collections relating to Montgomeryshire, i. 329-33 (Powysland Club); Sir H. Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt.] C. L. K.

GREY, JOHN, eighth BARON FERRERS or GROBY (1432-1461), born in 1432, was elder son of Edward Grey (1415-1457), who was second son of Reginald, third lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan, daughter and heiress of William Astley. Edward Grey married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Ferrers and heiress of William, sixth lord Ferrers of Groby, at whose death in 1445 Grey became seventh Lord Ferrers of Groby, and was summoned to parliament by that title. He died 18 Dec. 1457, leaving four sons and a daughter. Of his sons John succeeded him, and Edward (*Æ.* 1492) married Elizabeth, daughter of John Talbot, viscount Lisle, and succeeded in her right to the barony of L'Isle in 1475, and was afterwards, in 1483, created Viscount L'Isle. John Grey was never summoned to parliament, and is commonly spoken of as Sir John Grey; he married, about 1450, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, who,



after her first husband's death, became the queen of Edward IV. Grey was killed fighting for Henry VI at the second battle of St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461. His elder son was Thomas, first marquis of Dorset [q. v.]

LORD RICHARD GREY (d. 1483), the younger son, was made a knight of the Bath on Whitsunday, 1475 (*Book of Knights*, p. 4). After the death of Edward IV he and his uncle Anthony Woodville, earl Rivers, had for a time charge of the young king, but when conducting him to London for his coronation, they were arrested at Northampton on 30 April 1483 by Richard, duke of Gloucester, who charged them with having estranged from him the affection of his nephew. Grey and Rivers were sent to prison at Pontefract, where in June they were seized by Sir Richard Ratcliffe, and beheaded without any form of trial. According to Sir T. More this happened about the same time as the execution of Lord Hastings, which took place on 13 June; Rivers, however, was not executed till later, for his will is dated 23 June, but he refers to Richard Grey as already dead, and directs that he should be buried by his side in Pontefract Church (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 246).

[Croyland Chronicle; More's *Life of Edward V*; Polydore Vergil; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 719; Nicolas's *Historic Peers*, ed. Courthope, pp. 188, 292; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, pp. 249, 251.] C. L. K.

GREY, LORD JOHN (d. 1569), youngest son of Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset (1477–1530) [q. v.], was deputy of Newhaven in the reign of Edward VI. He received considerable grants of land at various times, i.e. the rectory of Kirkby Beler, Leicestershire, 1550, and other estates in Leicestershire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire in 1551. These grants were renewed to him and his wife in 1553, and under Mary in 1556, when the site of the monastery of Kirkby Beler was added, together with Bardon Park, Leicestershire, and other lands in 1554 (see NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ii. 228, iii. 674). Grey was involved in Wyatt's rebellion, and he was taken prisoner with his brother Henry, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], in Warwickshire, and brought with him to the Tower, 10 Feb. 1554. On the 20th he was first brought to trial, and allowed on account of his gout to ride from the Tower to Westminster; he was again tried on 11 June, and condemned to death. He had married Mary, the daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, granddaughter of the lord chamberlain, Sir John Gage [q. v.], and sister to the newly created Viscount Montacute, and owed his

life to her 'painful travail and diligent suit.' She obtained a free pardon for him through her relatives' influence with Mary, while his two brothers were executed. He was released on 30 Oct., and lived obscurely under Mary, but with Elizabeth's accession was appointed one of the noblemen to attend her on her first progress to London, and appeared at court as the head of the Grey family. He presented the queen with a costly cup of mother-of-pearl as a new year's gift (1558–9), but wrote in March to Cecil to beg him to acquaint her with his embarrassed circumstances. On 24 April Elizabeth granted him not only the manors of Higham and Stoke Denny in Somersetshire, but the more important place of Pyrgo in Essex, which henceforth became his chief residence (LEMON, *State Papers*, 1547–80, pp. 127, 128). He was also restored in blood, and was released from the act of attainder passed on himself and his family under Mary. Being like Suffolk a strong protestant, he was chosen by Cecil's influence one of the four nobles allowed to privately superintend the alterations in the service book (1558). In the summer of 1563, when the plague raged in London, his unfortunate niece, Catherine Seymour [q. v.], was sent from the Tower to Lord John's care at Pyrgo. He warmly espoused her cause, to the ultimate detriment of his own favour at court, and applied earnestly for Cecil's intervention on her behalf (see LANSD. MS. edited by SIR H. ELLIS in *Original Letters*, vol. ii. 2nd series). In 1564 there is a note of the charges incurred by Grey for his niece and her train, and in May the Earl of Hertford is desired to send 114*l.* to Pyrgo to defray them (LEMON, *State Papers*, *ib.* pp. 235, 240). The publication of the book by John Hales (d. 1572) [q. v.] on the succession (1564) got Lord John into trouble, Catherine was removed from his charge, and he was in custody for a time at court. He was, however, released, and returned to Pyrgo, but Strype reports that in the autumn of 1569 he fell under another cloud for meddling in the matter concerning the Queen of Scots. Before anything was proved against him he died on 19 Nov. at Pyrgo, where he was buried in his own chapel. His will is dated 17 Nov. Cecil writes, a few days after his death, that it was reported by his friends that 'he died of thought,' but gout, from which he had suffered much, seems to be a sufficient explanation. His family consisted of three sons, only one of whom survived him, and four daughters, and from him the Earls of Stamford and Warrington trace their descent. His youngest son and heir, Henry Grey, was made Baron Grey of Groby 21 July 1603, and this Lord Grey's grandson (Lord John's great-grandson),

Henry VIII applauded his gallantry. Early in 1540 Grey applied for leave of absence, on the ground that he was about to marry. The request was granted, but before he could leave Dublin the Geraldines, that is to say the supporters of the earls of Kildare, on the borders of the Pale began a series of attacks on the settlers within the Pale. Grey seems to have openly supported the Geraldine malefactors, and to have encouraged their raids. Representing that the country was at peace, he sailed for England in April 1540. News of the disturbances on the Pale borders, which increased in his absence, reached the king before Grey sought an audience. On Grey's arrival in London he was indicted for treasonable acts in Ireland, and sent to the Tower. Ormonde and others were summoned from Dublin to inform Henry of what had taken place, and they carried with them an indictment of ninety counts. In December 1540 the privy council at London decided that Grey had committed 'heinous offences' against the king by supporting the maraudings of the native Irish. The council stated that they considered Grey to have been influenced by his affection for the Geraldines, and by the marriage between his sister and the late Earl of Kildare. Grey was brought to trial, pleaded guilty, was condemned to death, and was beheaded on Tower Hill, London, on 28 July 1541. An inventory of plate and other property of Grey, left at his residence in St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, was published in the Abbey's 'Chartularies,' 1884.

[State Papers, Ireland, Henry VIII, Public Record Office, London; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England, 1837; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 2nd ser. vol. ii. 1827; Patent Rolls, Ireland, Hen. VIII; Annales Rerum Hibernicarum, 1664; Froude's Hist. of England; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, 1882; Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, 1884.] J. T. G.

GREY, LADY MARY (1540?-1578).  
[See KEYS.]

GREY, NICHOLAS (1590?-1660), head-master of Eton College, was born in London about 1590. He was a king's scholar at Westminster School, and proceeded in 1606 to Christ Church, Oxford (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* 1852, pp. 74, 75). He graduated B.A. on 21 June 1610, and M.A. on 10 June 1613 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss. i. 337, 353). In 1614 he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge, and on 3 Dec. of that year became head-master of Charterhouse School. On forfeiting the mastership of the Charterhouse by his marriage, he became rector of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire. On 29 Jan.

1624-5 he was elected head-master of Merchant Taylors' School, and continued there until midsummer 1632 (*Register*, ed. C. J. Robinson, i. xiv), when he was chosen head-master of Eton College and fellow of Eton. During the civil war he was ejected from his rectory and fellowship, and was reduced to great distress. He obtained eventually the head-mastership of Tonbridge School, Kent, and published for the use of his scholars 'Parabolæ Evangelicæ Latino redditæ carmine paraphrastica varii generis,' 8vo, London, no date. On the return of Charles II he was restored to his rectory and fellowship (12 July 1660), but died very poor, and was buried in the chapel at Eton on 5 Oct. 1660 (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* pp. 76-7). He wrote some additions to Rider's 'Dictionary,' and added testimonies from scripture to Grotius's 'Baptizatorium Puerorum Institutio,' 8vo, London, 1655; earlier editions had appeared in 1647 and 1650.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 400, 504-505.] G. G.

GREY, REGINALD DE, third BARON GREY OF RUTHIN (1362?-1440), was the eldest surviving son and heir of Reginald, second baron Grey of Ruthin, and of his wife Eleanor, daughter of Lord Strange of Blackmere, and the grandson therefore of Roger de Grey [q.v.], the first baron, and of his wife Elizabeth Hastings. He was probably born in 1362, as he was twenty-six years old when his father's death, at the end of July 1388, gave him the title and rich estates in Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, as well as the cantreds of Duffryn Clwyd and Englefield, with the castle of Ruthin. On the death of John Hastings, heir to the earldom of Pembroke, in 1389, Grey was declared his next heir of the whole blood, in virtue of his grandmother Elizabeth's claim as sister of John, third baron Hastings (NICOLAS, *Historic Peerage*, p. 239, ed. Courthope); while Hugh Hastings, great-great-grandson of John, second baron Hastings (1262-1313) [q.v.], by his second wife, Isabel le Despenser, was declared heir of the half-blood. A great suit was long carried on between Grey and Edward, brother of this Hugh Hastings, in the court of the earl marshal, each party claiming to bear the arms of the Hastings family, 'on a field or a maunche gules.' It was one of the *causes célèbres* of the middle ages. It lasted from 1401 to 1410, and was finally decided in Grey's favour. Both claimants continued to bear the title, to which neither had a right (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 584; cf. *Account of the Controversy*, ed. Sir C. G. Young, London, 1841, fol., privately printed). Adam of Usk was counsel for Grey during the

earlier stages of the suit (*Chronicle*, p. 56, ed. Thompson).

In October 1389 Grey was first summoned to parliament as 'Reginald Grey de Ruthyn.' In October 1394 he accompanied Richard II on his expedition to Ireland, where he claimed the lordship of Wexford as part of the Hastings estates (*COURTHOPE*, p. 435). In 1398 he was again employed in Ireland, acting for a short time as governor after the death of Roger, earl of March (*GILBERT, Viceroy of Ireland*, p. 278). At the coronation feast of Henry IV it was Grey's duty to spread the cloths (*ADAM OF USK*, p. 33). He became a member of Henry's council, and in June 1401 gave the weighty advice that the question of war with France should be referred to parliament (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 144).

The Welsh marches had been in a disturbed state since the fall of Richard II. A petty quarrel arose between Grey and his neighbour, Owain ab Gruffydd, lord of Glyn-dyfrdwy [see *GLENDOVER, OWEN*]. Owain claimed certain lands which Grey had in his possession, and failing to get lawful redress harried Grey's estates with fire and sword (*Ann. Henrici IV*, p. 333). Another dispute quickly followed in June 1400, when a certain Gruffydd ab Davydd ab Gruffydd stole the horses from Grey's park at Ruthin, and impudently expected to be forgiven. Grey wrote to him an angry letter concluding with some rough verses threatening 'a rope, a ladder, and a ring, high on gallows for to hang, and thus shall be your ending' (*HINGESTON, Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry IV*, i. 38, Rolls Ser.; cf. *ELLIS, Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 3-7). Meanwhile Owain was raising the Welsh in revolt, and bitterly complaining that Grey had withheld from him his summons to the Scots expedition until it was impossible for him to obey it, and then denouncing him as a traitor (*MONK OF EVESHAM*, p. 171, ed. Hearne). All Wales was soon in confusion, and Grey recommended the sternest measures to the council. Henry's fruitless autumn expedition, and the penal laws of January 1401, show that his advice was followed. But on 30 Jan. 1402 Owain made a raid on Ruthin, and carried off a great booty into the hills and woods. Grey seems to have remained in London till 19 Feb. (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 180), but he had already arrived at Ruthin when in Lent Owain appeared again before the castle, and Grey, persuaded by his followers to attack the rebels, was lured into an ambush, taken prisoner, and carried off to the recesses of Snowdon.

Grey remained in his 'harsh and severe

prison' all the summer. The defeat of Edmund Mortimer, and the discomfiture of the king's expedition in the autumn, led him to make terms. He still rejected Owain's constant pressure to form an alliance with his old enemy, though Owain's terms of ransom were ten thousand marks, six thousand to be paid down upon Martinmas day (11 Nov.) before his release, while his eldest son was to remain as a hostage as security for the remainder. Grey petitioned the king to consent to the arrangement, and in the October parliament the commons took up his cause, and a commission was appointed to negotiate with the Welsh rebel (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 487; *Fœdera*, viii. 279; *Ann. Henrici IV*, p. 349; *ADAM OF USK*, p. 75, erroneously makes the ransom 16,000*l.*) The king allowed his feoffees to sell his manor of Hartley in Kent, and remitted the fines for absenteeism due from his Irish estates ('Pat. 4 Henry IV,' p. 2 m. 33, in *DUGDALE'S Baronage*, i. 717). The king himself contributed to the ransom, 'because he knew Grey to be a valiant and loyal knight.' Grey was soon released, and on 29 Jan. 1404 was in London (*WYLIE, Hist. Henry IV*, i. 305). On 23 Nov. 1409 he was ordered, with the other great lords of the northern marches, to continue the war against the Welsh, as the rebels had paid no regard to the truce (*Fœdera*, viii. 611). His name appears but seldom in the transactions of the council for the rest of Henry IV's reign. He never seems to have recovered from the financial embarrassment caused by the large sum he had to pay for his release.

In Henry V's reign Grey was appointed, on 17 April 1415, one of the council which, under Bedford as regent, was appointed to govern England during the king's absence in France (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 157). In April 1416 he was one of those sent to meet the Emperor Sigismund at Dartford (*ib.* ii. 194). In 1416 he bound himself by indenture to serve Henry in France. In 1421 and 1425 he also served in France. He was present in 1426 at the parliament at Leicester. He died on 30 Sept. 1440.

Grey was twice married. His first wife was Margaret, the daughter of William, lord Roos, by whom he had a son, Sir John Grey, K.G., a very distinguished soldier, who fought at Agincourt and was deputy of Ireland from 1427 to 1428, but who died before his father, leaving by his wife, Constance Holland, two sons, Edmund, afterwards earl of Kent [q.v.], and Thomas, who was in 1449 made Baron of Rougemont. Reginald's second wife was Joan, the daughter and heiress of Sir William de Astley. She was the widow of Thomas Ranley of Farnborough, Warwickshire, and

married Grey before February 1416 (*Thirty-seventh Report of Deputy-keeper of Records*, p. 318). She had by Grey three sons, of whom the eldest, Edward, was summoned to parliament in 1446 as Lord Ferrers of Groby [see under GREY, JOHN, LORD FERRERS OF GROBY, 1432-1461]. The other children of the second marriage were John and Robert Grey. The title of Grey of Ruthin is still borne by Reginald's descendants in the female line.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 716-17; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, pp. 33, 222, 226, 239, 394; Collins's Peerage, ii. 513-16, ed. 1779; Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii. and ix., original edit.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. i. ii. and iii., ed. Nicolas; Hingeston's Royal and Historical Letters of Henry IV (Rolls Ser.); Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. vol. i.; Annales Henrici IV, published along with Trokelowe (Rolls Ser.); Cont. Eulogium Historiarum, vol. iii. (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham's Historia Anglicana (Rolls Ser.); Adam of Usk, ed. Thompson; Monk of Evesham's Hist. of Richard II, ed. Hearne; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV.] T. F. T.

GREY, RICHARD DE, second BARON GREY OF CODNOR (*d.* 1250), baronial leader, was son of Henry de Grey, first baron Grey of Codnor (living in 1224) by Isolda (*d.* 1246), niece and coheirress of Robert Bardolf of Grimston, Nottinghamshire. Grey must have been born some time before 1200, since he appears as one of John's supporters in 1216 and received a grant of the lands of John de Humez in Leicestershire, and of Simon de Canci in Lincolnshire (*Rot. Claus.* 17 Joh.). In 1224 he was present at the defence of Rochelle (*Ann. Dumst.* in *Annales Monastici*, iii. 86), and in 1226 was appointed governor of the Channel Islands, of which in 1252 he received a grant in fee farm for a payment of four hundred marks (*Pat. Rolls* 10 and 36 Hen. III). He was custos of the castle and honour of Devizes in 1228 (*ib.* 12 Hen. III), sheriff of Northumberland in 1236, and of Essex and Hertford in 1239 (*Pipe Roll*, 20 and 23 Hen. III). In 1252 he took the cross, together with his brother John (*d.* 1266) [q. v.]. Grey sided with the barons against the king in 1258, and was one of the twenty-four, and also one of the fifteen perpetual councillors (*Burton Annals* in *Ann. Mon.* i. 447, 449). He was also appointed custos of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque ports (*ib.* i. 453), in which capacity he was able to intercept some of the treasure which the king's Poitevin favourites were endeavouring to send out of the country (MATT. PARIS, v. 704, 713). But next year he failed to stop the landing of a papal messenger bringing letters of in-

stitution for Aymer or Æthelmær of Winchester [see AYMER], and was in consequence superseded by Hugh Bigot (MATT. WESTM., ed. 1570, p. 287). In July 1263 he was again appointed custos of Dover for the barons, and in the following December his representative refused to admit the king without his leave. Grey repeated the refusal when Henry returned from France on 15 Feb. 1264. He took part in the siege of Rochester in the following April, and when it was raised returned to Dover. He does not seem to have been present at Lewes, but when Montfort captured Rochester on 27 May, Grey was made custos of that castle. Next year he was with Simon de Montfort the younger at Kenilworth, and was captured by Edward on 1 Aug. (*Cont. GERVASE*). In 1266 he was again in arms, but eventually accepted the terms of the dictum de Kenilworth, and surrendered at Kenilworth 14 Dec. (*Ann. Lond.* in *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, i. 76, Rolls Series). Grey married Lucia, daughter and heiress of John de Humez, by whom he had a son John, third baron Grey of Codnor, who died in 1271 (*Inq. post mortem* in *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 157). Richard must therefore have died before that year.

[*Annales Monastici*, Matthew Paris, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, all in Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 709; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 248.] C. L. K.

GREY, RICHARD DE, fourth BARON (seventh by tenure) GREY OF CODNOR (*d.* 1419), was son of Henry de Grey (*d.* 1379), and succeeded his grandfather John de Grey (1305-1392) [q. v.] in 1392. In 1400 he was appointed admiral of the king's fleet from the Thames to the north, and in the same year was made governor of Roxburgh Castle. In 1402 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with Owen Glendower for the release of Reginald, lord Grey de Ruthin [q. v.]. Two years later he was appointed justice of South Wales. In 1405 Grey submitted certain considerations on the state of Wales to the king and council (*Proc. Privy Council*, i. 277), and on 2 Dec. he was appointed lieutenant of South Wales, and held the post till 1 Feb. 1406. A letter which he wrote from Carmarthen to the king at this time is preserved (*ib.* i. 282). In 1405 Grey was also engaged in a controversy with Lord Beaumont as to which of them was entitled to precedence, the earliest record of such a dispute between two barons (*ib.* ii. 105). In this year he also acted as marshal during the absence of the Earl of Westmorland, in 1406 was a commissioner to receive fines from

the Welsh rebels, in 1407 became constable of Nottingham Castle and ranger of Sherwood Forest, and in 1413 governor of Fronsac in Aquitaine (*ib.* ii. 133). Previously to 1412 he was appointed chamberlain (see *Fœdera*, viii. 721), and from this time forward was constantly employed on diplomatic missions. In 1413 he was one of the ambassadors to treat for a marriage between Henry, prince of Wales, and Anne, daughter of John, duke of Burgundy. Next year he was one of those appointed to procure a prolongation of the truce with France (*ib.* ix. 133), and one of the ambassadors to negotiate a marriage between Henry V and Catherine of France (WAURIN, *Chroniques*, i. 264, Rolls Ser.) In August 1415 he was employed to negotiate a truce with Robert, duke of Albany, regent of Scotland (*Fœdera*, ix. 302-3), and shortly after was made warden of the eastern marches (see *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 165, 178). In 1418 he was governor of the castle of Argentan in Normandy, and died on 1 Aug. 1419. Grey was summoned to parliament from 13 Nov. 1393 to 3 Sept. 1417, and was made knight of the Garter in 1403 (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clvi). He married in 1387 Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Basset of Sapcote, who died in 1445; by her he had three sons, John (1399?-1430), and Henry (1406?-1443), fifth and sixth barons Grey of Codnor, and William, bishop of Ely (*d.* 1478) [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. viii. and ix. original edition; Sir N. H. Nicolas's *Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vols. i. ii.; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 710; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, p. 248.] C. L. K.

GREY, RICHARD, D.D. (1694-1771), author of *Memoria Technica*, the son of John Grey of Newcastle, was born in Newcastle in the early part of 1694. He matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, 20 June 1712, and graduated B.A. in 1716 and M.A. 16 Jan. 1719. He was ordained in 1719, and became chaplain and secretary to Nathaniel Crew, bishop of Durham [q. v.], who caused him to be presented in the following year to the rectory of Hinton, Northamptonshire. Through the same influence Grey obtained the little rectory of Steane Chapel, and in 1725 the additional living of Kimcote, near Lutterworth, Leicestershire. He was also appointed a prebendary of St. Paul's, London, and official and commissary of the archdeaconry of Leicester. It was believed by his friends that his intimate relations with the discredited Crew alone prevented him from attaining like episcopal honours. He was a sound scholar, and gave up much

of his time to authorship. His numerous publications commenced with '*An Answer to Barbeyrac's Spirit of the Ecclesiastics of all Ages as to the Doctrines of Morality*,' 1722. In 1730 he published '*A System of English Ecclesiastical Law*, extracted from the "*Codex Juris Ecclesiastici Angli*" of Bishop Gibson, for the use of students for holy orders. In recognition of this work, which passed through four editions in a few years, the university of Oxford gave him the degree of D.D. 28 May 1731. In 1730 also appeared his '*Memoria Technica*; or a new Method of Artificial Memory.' Grey's system consisted in changing the last syllable of names into letters which represented figures according to an arbitrary table, and in stringing together the new formations in lines with a hexametric beat. The '*Memoria Technica*' was applied to the dates and figures of chronology, geography, measures of weight and length, astronomy, &c., and though uncouth and complicated met with great favour. The book went through several editions in the author's lifetime, and continued to be reprinted with modifications till 1861. On Grey's system were founded Lowe's '*Mnemonics*,' and several 'aids to memory' connected with other names. In 1736 Grey published '*The Miserable and Distracted State of Religion in England*,' after previous consultation with Dr. Zachary Grey [q. v.]; in 1738 '*A New and Easy Method of Learning Hebrew without points, to which is added by way of Praxis the Book of Proverbs divided according to the metre, with the Masoretical readings in Roman letters*,' 3 parts; in 1739 '*Tabula exhibens Paradigmata Verborum Hebraicorum*' and '*Historia Josephi Patriarchi; præmittitur nova methodus Hebraice discendi*,' in 1742 '*Liber Jobi in versiculos metricè divisus; accedit canticum Moysis*,' in 1744 '*An Answer to Mr. Warburton's "Remarks on several Occasional Reflections"* so far as they concern the preface to a late edition of the *Book of Job*,' in allusion to which Warburton in the second part of his '*Remarks*' calls him an 'impotent railer'; '*The Last Words of David*, divided according to Metre, with Notes Critical and Explanatory,' in 1754 '*Of the Immortality of the Soul, from the Latin of I. H. Browne*.' Grey also printed a number of sermons and pamphlets on religious subjects. Some of his letters to Zachary Grey are preserved in Nichols's '*Literary Illustrations*,' iv. 319-23. He was a friend of Philip Doddridge, was well known to Johnson, who admired his learning, and was intimate with John Moore, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. He died 28 Feb. 1771, and was buried at Hinton, where he

had been rector for fifty years. He married Joyce, youngest daughter of John Thicknesse, rector of Farthingo, Northamptonshire, whose brother, Philip Thicknesse [q. v.], relates that Grey said to her on their engagement, 'Miss Joyce, I own you are too good for me, but at the same time I think myself too good for anybody else.' Mrs. Grey died on 12 Jan. 1794, aged 89. He left three daughters, of whom the eldest, Joyce, married at the age of forty-five Dr. Philip Lloyd, dean of Norwich, and was 'well known for her genius in working in worsted and for her painted windows in that cathedral;' and the youngest, Bridget, married the Rev. W. T. Bowles, and was mother of William Lisle Bowles [q. v.]

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 425, ii. 17, 81, 86, 105, 129, 133, 152, 172, 176, 215, 268, 295, ix. 722; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 208, 215; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 626; P. Thicknesse's Memoirs and Anecdotes, i. 9, 13, ii. 186; Doddridge's Correspondence, v. 40.] A. V.

GREY, ROGER, first BARON GREY OF RUTHIN (d. 1353), was the younger son of John de Grey (1263-1323) [q. v.], second lord Grey of Wilton, but the eldest by his second wife (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 716). Courthope (*Historie Peerage*, p. 226) by mistake describes him as younger son of John, third lord Grey of Codnor (1305-1392) [q. v.]

On his father's death Grey, besides inheriting other estates, came into possession of the castle of Ruthin and the cantreds of Duffryn Clwyd and Englefield. He had already served in the Scottish expedition of 1318, and had sat in the parliament of York in 1322, when his father's death in 1323 led to his summons to the parliament of 30 Dec. 1324 as 'Roger de Grey.' In 1327 he accompanied Edmund, earl of Kent, on the Scottish campaign of that year. In 1331 the custody of the castle of Abergavenny was bestowed upon him, as his wife's nephew, Laurence Hastings, was under age. In 1339 he was one of the guarantors of Edward III's treaty that his son Edward should marry Margaret of Brabant (*Fœdera*, ii. 1083). In 1341 he served in Scotland. In 1343 he was ordered to provide twenty men-at-arms and twenty archers for the king's service in France. In 1345 he was ordered to cross the sea with the king. In 1352 he acted as a commissioner of array for Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, where his estates largely lay.

Grey died on 6 March 1353, his last summons to parliament being on 15 Nov. 1351. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Hastings, lord of Abergavenny, and of his wife Isabel, daughter and coheirress of William de Valenoe, earl of Pembroke, by virtue of

which his grandson, Reginald de Grey (d. 1440) [q. v.], became heir of the Hastings estates. Their eldest son, John, who in 1335 married Anne, daughter of William Montague, afterwards Earl of Salisbury, had died before him, so that his next heir was his only surviving son, Reginald, the second baron, who was the father of Reginald, the third baron [q. v.] He also had three daughters.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 716; Nicolas's *Historie Peerage*, ed. Courthope, p. 226; Collins's *Peerage*, ii. 510-12, ed. 1779; *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. div. iii. p. 955; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. ii. and iii., Record ed.] T. F. T.

GREY, THOMAS, first MARQUIS OF DORSET (1451-1501), born in 1451, was elder son of Sir John Grey, lord Ferrers of Groby (1432-1461) [q. v.], by Elizabeth Woodville, afterwards queen of Edward IV. He succeeded his father as ninth Lord Ferrers of Groby on 17 Feb. 1461. By his mother's marriage to Edward IV in 1464 he obtained a position of importance, and was created Earl of Huntingdon on 14 Aug. 1471. In this same year he had fought for Edward IV at Tewkesbury, and was one of those who took part in the murder of Prince Edward. He became Lord Harington and Bonville by right of his wife in 1475. On 18 April in this year he was knighted, and on Whitsunday, 14 May, was made a knight of the Bath (*Book of Knights*, p. 4). He was created Marquis of Dorset on 30 May, and served in Edward IV's expedition to France. Next year he was made a knight of the Garter, and was shortly afterwards appointed a privy councillor. On the accession of his half-brother as Edward V, Dorset became constable of the Tower, and prepared to support his relatives by equipping some vessels for war. When, however, Richard III obtained the throne, Dorset took refuge in sanctuary, and after a little time made his escape and took up arms in Yorkshire. In October 1483 a reward was offered for his capture (*Fœdera*, xii. 204); next year he took up arms in Buckingham's rising, and proclaimed Henry of Richmond at Exeter. During this period he incurred many dangers (*Fabyan, Chron.* p. 670), but when the rising failed fled to Brittany, only to find Richmond still absent, and therefore proceeded to Vannes, but soon afterwards joined Richmond at Rennes. Dorset became one of Richmond's principal supporters, but in 1485 his mother was reconciled to Richard III, and wrote to him, urging him to return to England. Dorset was then at Paris, and despairing of Richmond's success he secretly started for Flanders, intending to proceed to England. Richmond hearing of his departure despatched

Humphrey Cheney, who intercepted him at Compiègne, and prevailed on him to abandon his intention. Dorset did not take part in the expedition to England, for Richmond, who still mistrusted him, left him behind at Paris with John Bourchier as surety for a loan of money. After the victory of Bosworth Henry VII redeemed his pledge, and recalled Dorset to England. In 1485 Dorset's attainder was reversed, and in November 1486 he received confirmation of his titles. In July 1486 he was justice of oyer and terminer for London and the suburbs (*Mat. Hist. of Henry VII*, i. 482). Next year, on Simnel's insurrection breaking out, he fell under suspicion, and was for a time committed to the Tower; but after the battle of Stoke on 16 June, he was released and restored to full favour (POLYDORE VERGIL, pp. 572, 578). In 1492 he took part in the expedition to assist Maximilian against the French, and in 1497 held a command in the royal forces raised to suppress the Cornish insurrection. Dorset died on 20 Sept. 1501, and was buried in the collegiate church of Astley, Warwickshire. He is described as 'vir bonus et prudens' (*ib.* p. 567). He was an early patron of Wolsey, under whose charge he placed three of his sons at Magdalen College School, Oxford, and whom he presented to the living of Limington, near Ilchester, in Somersetshire (CAVENDISH, *Life of Wolsey*, pp. 4, 5, ed. Holme). Dorset married (1) in 1466 Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Holland, duke of Exeter, an alliance which excited the displeasure of the Earl of Warwick (WILLIAM OF WORCESTER, p. 786), and (2) before 23 April 1475, Cicely, daughter and heiress of William Bonville, lord Harington. By his second wife he had seven sons and eight daughters; his two eldest sons died young; of the others, Thomas (1477-1530) and Leonard (*d.* 1541) are noticed separately.

[Polydore Vergil's *Hist.* ed. 1555; Holinshead's *Chron.*; Materials for Hist. of Reign of Henry VII, in *Rolls Ser.*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 719; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. 617; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*, p. 249; Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. 663.] C. L. K.

GREY, THOMAS, second MARQUIS OF DORSET (1477-1530), third son of Thomas Grey, first marquis of Dorset [q.v.], by Cicely, daughter of William Bonville, lord Harington, was born on 22 June 1477. He accompanied his father on his flight to Brittany in 1484 (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 552), and shared in his prosperity on his return to England. He was probably educated at Magdalen College School, Oxford, under Wolsey (CAVENDISH, *Life of Wolsey*, p. 4). At this time he was styled Lord Harington, and under

that title was made a knight of the Bath in 1494, when Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) was created duke of York (*Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry VII*, i. 390, *Rolls Ser.*) He was also present at various court ceremonies, at the baptisms of the princes Arthur and Henry, and at the marriage of the former with Catherine of Arragon (his own statement in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. 5734). He succeeded his father as Marquis of Dorset in September 1501, and was made a knight of the Garter in the same year (BEITZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, clxix). In 1502 he was a justice of oyer and terminer for London, and received the stewardship of the manor of Chartley. In January 1506 he was present at the meeting of Henry VII and Philip of Castile, near Windsor (*Paston Letters*, iii. 404). In 1507 he had a grant of the wardship of Wyverston Forest (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 5454), but a little later fell under the suspicion of Henry VII, and after a long imprisonment in the Tower was sent to Calais on 18 Oct. 1508 (*Chron. Calais* 6, *Camd. Soc.*; but ANDREAS says in 1507, *Memorials of Henry VII*, p. 100, *Rolls Ser.*) Here he was detained 'as long as Kynga Henry VII lyved, and shulde have bene put to deathe, yf he had lyved longer' (*Chron. Cal.* 6). On Henry VIII's accession Dorset was at first specially excepted from pardon (*Letters and Papers*, i. 12), but must have been soon taken into favour, for on 3 Aug. 1509 he received a grant of the wardship of Sawsey Forest (*ib.* i. 434). He quickly won the friendship of Henry VIII. His success was perhaps due in part to his skill as a jousting; in 1511 he was one of the challengers in the tournament held to celebrate the birth of a prince (*ib.* i. 1491).

When in 1512 Henry decided to despatch an expedition for the reconquest of Guienne, in conjunction with Ferdinand of Castile, Dorset was chosen for the command, and received his commission as lieutenant-general on 2 May (*ib.* i. 3217, 3989). The expedition sailed from England in the same month, and landed in Guipuscoa on 7 June. Ferdinand as usual acted only for his own advantage, and despite the entreaties of Dorset kept making excuses for delay, while all the time he was securing for himself the kingdom of Navarre. He professed that it would be best to advance by way of Pampeluna; the English commander insisted on marching against Bayonne, in accordance with his orders. The troops were kept idle until a severe pestilence in the camp utterly demoralised them, and taking matters into their own hands they insisted on returning home. When this news reached

Henry he wrote in anger to Ferdinand to stop them by force if necessary; but his orders were too late, and the English army returned home without having effected anything, landing at Plymouth in November (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. i. 277). Ferdinand wrote to his ambassadors in England to tell the king 'that his commander-in-chief was doubtless a very distinguished nobleman, but was entirely to blame for the failure of the expedition' (*State Papers, England and Spain*, ed. Bergenroth, ii. 68). Although Ferdinand himself had shown bad faith, his censure was in the main just, for Dorset seems to have displayed none of the qualities of a general; it is, however, fair to remember that he suffered much from sickness. At first it was contemplated bringing him and his associates, who put the blame on their chief, to trial, but it was impossible to discriminate, and eventually, at the request of the council, the matter was hushed up. (For this expedition see POLYDORÉ VERGIL, pp. 626-9; GRAFTON, *Chron.* ii. 244-8; HALL, *Chron.* pp. 521-32; HERBERT, *Hist. of Henry VIII*, pp. 20-5; *Letters and Papers*, i. 3298, 3318, 3355, 3476, 3584, 3745.)

Dorset was soon in favour once more, and next year was engaged in the French war, was present at the siege of Tournay and battle of Spurs, and in October was one of the English ambassadors at Lille. In 1514, when a marriage between the Princess Mary and Louis XII had been determined on, Dorset was one of those commissioned to attend the princess to France, was present at the wedding, and distinguished himself in the tourney held in its honour (*Letters and Papers*, i. 5407, 5441, 5483, 5606). He was also at the same time associated with Suffolk in the embassy which was intended to bring about a close alliance between Henry and Louis (*ib.* i. 5523, 5560). He returned to England at the end of November (*ib.* i. 5649).

It was some years before Dorset again appeared in a prominent position. In May 1516 he was made lieutenant of the order of the Garter. About the same time he became involved in a quarrel with Sir Richard Saचेverell and Lord Hastings, and was in danger of being brought before the Star-chamber (*ib.* ii. 2018). This quarrel lasted a long time, and reference is made to it as late as 1527 (*ib.* iii. 809, 1519, iv. 3719). In November 1516 Giustinian writes that there was talk of sending Dorset in command of a fleet of sixty sail to attack France on the south (*ib.* ii. 2559). But during these years Dorset is chiefly mentioned as a jousting at tournaments (*ib.* ii. 1502-3, 1507, 3462), and as the recipient of numerous grants, and especially of the stewardship of many abbeys

and churches (*ib.* ii. App. 59). In May 1516 Dorset was removed from the privy council (*ib.* ii. 1959), perhaps because he was opposed to Wolsey; he was restored in 1520. He suffered from the sweating sickness in 1517, and was reported to be dead (*ib.* ii. 3656); this illness seems to have permanently affected his health. In October 1518 he was one of the signatories of the treaty of universal peace, and of the treaty for a marriage between the young Princess Mary and the dauphin (*ib.* ii. 4469, 4475). In 1520 he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and took part in the jousts there, and was also at Henry's meeting with Charles V at Gravelines immediately after. When in 1522 it was proposed to send a force to assist the emperor, and Henry suggested Dorset for the command, Wolsey replied that though 'the lord marquis is a right valiant and active captain, he would be more expensive than a lower person,' and the king acquiesced (*ib.* iii. 1440, 1463, 1472). Dorset was, however, commissioned to meet Charles V at Gravelines, and attend him on his coming to England in May of that year (*ib.* iii. 2288, 2368; HALL, p. 634).

On 26 Feb. 1523 Dorset was made warden of the eastern and middle marches towards Scotland, at the same time as Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, was appointed to the chief command on the borders (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 2875). In this capacity he took part in the incessant raids made by the English into Scotland during this year. In October Wolsey wrote to Surrey that if it was necessary to divide his forces, Dorset was to command one part. (On Dorset's share in these operations, see *Letters and Papers*, iii. 2875, 2960, 3039, 3434, 3445, 3447, 3458, 3466, 3472, 3538, 3626.)

Dorset held no more important posts, though he was still in favour with the king, and received many grants (*ib.* iv. 1676, 2218, 3213, 5083, 6301). In 1526 he was one of the councillors of the Princess Mary in the marches of Wales (*ib.* iii. 2331). In 1528 he seems to have been in disfavour for using disrespectful language of the French king, for Francis writes to Wolsey to beg him to intercede that the marquis may be pardoned and set at liberty (*ib.* iv. 4866). In 1529 he was one of the witnesses against the queen in the matter of the divorce (*ib.* iv. 5773-4), and was one of the lords who signed the articles against Wolsey on 1 Dec. (*ib.* iv. 6075), and the letter to Clement VII on 13 July 1530, which complained of the delay in settling the king's request for a divorce. He died on 10 Oct. 1530.

Besides receiving the stewardships of various manors, Dorset was appointed warden



and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests south of the Trent on 17 June 1523, master of the household to the Princess Mary in 1526, constable of Warwick Castle in 1528, and of Kenilworth Castle in 1529. Like many other prominent Englishmen of his time, he was in receipt of pensions both from the emperor and the French king (*ib.* iv. 1611, 3619). He was a brave soldier, but seems to have owed his position chiefly to the favour of the king, whose cousin he was, though a writer (quoted by BURKE, *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*) says that he was 'esteemed the first general of those times for embattling an army.' The same authority continues that 'his speech was soldierlike, plain, short, smart, and material.' Dorset, as he directed in his will, was buried in the collegiate church of Astley, Warwickshire; seventy-eight years later the vault was opened, when his body was found well preserved, 'six foote, wanting foure inches, his haire yellow, his face broad' (BURTON, *Description of Leicestershire*, p. 51). There is a portrait of him in a picture at Hampton Court Palace.

Dorset married (1) Eleanor, daughter of Oliver St. John of Liddiard Tregooze, Wiltshire, and (2) Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, and widow of William Medley. By his second wife he had four sons and four daughters. Of his sons, Henry, duke of Suffolk (*d.* 1554), and John (*d.* 1569) are noticed separately. His third son, Thomas Grey (*d.* 1554), took part with his brothers in Wyatt's rebellion in 1554, and when it was betrayed fled with them to Suffolk's estates in Leicestershire. On the failure of their attempt to excite a revolt, Thomas Grey fled to Wales in disguise, but was shortly captured, and sent to the Tower. He appealed in vain for mercy, and was beheaded on 23 April (FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, v. 317, 326, 342-3, 356, 362; SPEED, *Historie*, &c. p. 1111).

[Polydore Vergil's *Hist.* ed. 1555; Grafton's, Hall's (ed. 1809), and Holinshed's *Chronicles*; Herbert's *Hist.* of Henry VIII, ed. 1683; *Chron. of Calais* (Camd. Soc.); *Cal. of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer; *State Papers of England and Spain*, ed. Bergenroth; Brewer's *Hist. of the Reign of Henry VIII*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 719; Dugdale's *Antiq. of Warwickshire*; Nichols's *Hist. and Antiq. of Leicestershire*, iii. 664, where there is a copy of his will and of the inquisition as to his property; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. 618.] C. L. K.

GREY, THOMAS, fifteenth and last BARON GREY OF WILTON (*d.* 1614), son of Arthur Grey, fourteenth baron [q. v.], by his second wife, served in the fleet against the Spanish Armada in 1588. He succeeded

his father as Lord Grey of Wilton in 1593; and, although he was anxious to gain a military reputation, prominently identified himself with the puritans. He took part as a volunteer in the Islands' Voyage of 1597. In October 1598 Chamberlain writes: 'There was some snapping of late twixt [Sir Francis Vere] and young Lord Grey, who went about [i.e. sought] to have a regiment, and to be chief commander over the English in the Low Countries' (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, temp. Elizabeth, Camd. Soc. 24). Grey's ambition was not satisfied on this occasion. But when Essex went to Ireland as lord deputy in March 1599, Grey was one of the 'great troop of gallants' who went with him. Despite rumours that the queen withheld her assent (*ib.* 38, 42, 49), he received a commission as colonel of horse. Grey, who was by nature of a choleric temperament, did not find Essex a congenial commander. Soon after his arrival in Ireland Essex begged him (he writes, 21 July 1598) to declare himself 'his friend only,' and to detach himself from Sir Robert Cecil. Grey declined on the ground that he was deeply indebted to Cecil. Henceforth Essex and Essex's friend Southampton treated Grey as an avowed enemy. In a small engagement with the Irish rebels fought in June 'he did charge without direction' from Southampton, who was general of horse and his superior officer. He was accordingly committed for one night to the charge of the marshal (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, i. 47). The disgrace rankled in Grey's mind, and he henceforth sought opportunities of vengeance. In May 1600 he abandoned Essex in Ireland, and with Sir Robert Drury went 'over with twelve or fourteen horse to serve the states' in Flanders (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 75). His departure, and the reports of his misconduct in Ireland, temporarily excited Elizabeth's anger, but in July his friend Cecil sent Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh to meet him at Ostend, and assure him of 'the queen's gracious opinion and esteem of his poor desert' (EDWARDS, *Raleigh*, i. 317-18). This meeting at Ostend brought together for the first time Grey, Cobham, and Raleigh, who were afterwards charged with joint complicity in a treasonable conspiracy. It is, however, the only recorded instance of their coming together. Fighting under Prince Maurice, Grey took part in the memorable battle of Nieuport, 2 July 1600, in which the Netherlands gained a decisive victory over the Spanish forces under Archduke Albert. Like Sir Francis Vere he was in the thick of the fight, and was 'hurt in the mouth.' He sent home an account of the victory two days later. Grey was again in

London early in 1601. The queen, aware of the bitter hatred subsisting between him and Southampton, seems to have personally warned each of them to keep the peace, but, in spite of the warning, Grey (in January 1600-1) assaulted Southampton while on horseback in the street, and was committed to the Fleet prison. Essex was deeply affronted by this insult to his friend. It confirmed him (he afterwards declared) in his resolve to forcibly remove from the queen's councils all his personal enemies. Grey was quickly released, and on 8 Feb. 1600-1 acted as general of the horse in the 'little army' sent out to suppress Essex's and Southampton's rising (*Letters of Sir Robert Cecil*, Camd. Soc. 67). On 19 Feb. he sat on the commission which tried Essex and Southampton at Westminster, and condemned them to death. When at the opening of the trial his name as commissioner was read out in court by the clerk, Essex, according to an eye-witness, laughed contemptuously and 'jogged Southampton by the sleeve.' In May 1602 Grey returned to the Low Countries, but he was disappointed at the little consideration shown him by the leaders of the States General. He attributed his neglect to Sir Francis Vere's jealousy, and came home in October much embittered against Vere. Early in 1603 Elizabeth granted him lands worth 500*l.* a year 'to hold him up a while longer,' according to Chamberlain.

On the death of Elizabeth (24 March 1602-3) Grey attended the hasty meeting of the council, at which it was resolved 'to maintain and uphold King James's person and estate,' and the proclamation thereupon issued bore Grey's signature. According to one account of the proceedings of this meeting, Grey, 'like a zealous patriot, stood up and desired that articles might be sent to the king for the reservation of the liberties and fundamental laws of the kingdom;' but Sir John Fortescue alone supported Grey's motion (cf. *Wharton MS.* in Bodl. Libr. lxxx. f. 439, quoted in *EDWARDS*, ii. 474). Grey obviously did not view James's accession with equanimity. A casual meeting with his enemy Southampton, who had been lately released from the Tower, in the audience-chamber of Queen Anne at Windsor in June 1603, seems to have intensified his dislike of the new régime. He complained of the Scotchmen crowding to court in search of office. His friend, George Brooke, Lord Cobham's brother, who was similarly discontented, had fallen in with William Watson, a secular priest, Sir Griffin Markham, and other catholics, who were plotting to seize the king and obtain from him promises of toleration for the catholics by personally intimidat-

ing him. Grey's pronounced puritan opinions could not have allowed him to sympathise with the aims of these conspirators, but he allowed Brooke to introduce him to Markham and his allies, and seems to have assented to the desirability of forcing on James's notice a petition for general toleration. Grey was clearly not so enthusiastic as his colleagues wished; he did not conceal his dislike of their religious views, and he afterwards declared that he contemplated disclosing their designs to the government. Watson, on the other hand, proposed to his catholic friends that Grey should be induced to take the chief part in the projected seizure of the king's person, and that they should be at hand to rescue James from Grey's hands so that they might pose as patriotic catholics, and gain increased influence in the country and at court. Before the day (24 June 1603) for the attack arrived Grey announced his refusal to take any part in it. By that time the government knew all, and the conspirators fled without attempting anything. Grey seems to have hurried to Sluys, but he was arrested there in July, and was brought prisoner to the Tower of London (July). When interrogated by the lieutenant of the Tower (3 Aug.), he denied any traitorous intention, but in a letter to his mother he wrote that he had come within 'danger of law' through investigating the aims of the catholics in the interest of James I. Coke drew up an 'abstract of treasons' in which Grey was stated to have engaged to bring together a hundred gentlemen of quality for the purpose of seizing the king. The plot in which Grey was involved was known as the 'Bye' or 'Priest's' plot. Another plot, known as the Main or Cobham's plot, had been tracked out at the same time, with the result that Cobham [see BROOKE, HENRY, *d.* 1619] and Raleigh were arrested soon after Grey, Markham, and their friends. The government tried to identify the two conspiracies, but Grey was undoubtedly innocent of all complicity with Cobham and Raleigh. Nevertheless Grey and Cobham were tried together at Winchester (18 Nov.) before a court composed of thirty-one peers, presided over by the chancellor. Grey made a spirited defence, which occupied the best part of the day, and referred to the patriotic services of his ancestors. He was condemned to death, and on 10 Dec. he and Cobham and Markham were taken to the scaffold. But after each had made a declaration of innocence, a reprieve was announced, and they were taken once again to the Tower of London. Grey had haughtily declined to beg for his life, but after his return to the Tower he wrote to thank the king for his clemency,

and presented many petitions subsequently for his release. He was allowed to correspond with friends, and watched with interest the course of the war in the Low Countries. In 1613, when Frederic, the elector palatine, came to England to marry the Princess Elizabeth, he appealed to James to grant Grey's release. The elector had no personal knowledge of Grey, but had learned much of him from Prince Maurice and other generals under whom Grey had served. James indignantly refused the elector's request, and Grey is said to have been kept subsequently in more rigorous confinement, on the specious ground that he had 'had conference with' one of the women-attendants of Lady Arabella Stuart, a fellow-prisoner. He died in the Tower, after eleven years' imprisonment, on 9 July 1614.

The barony of Grey of Wilton became extinct at his death. Of the family estates, Wilton Castle, on the Wye, had been alienated before the attainder of 1603 to Grey Brydges, fifth lord Chandos [q. v.] The confiscated estates of Whaddon were granted to George Villiers, the king's favourite. Many of Grey's papers passed, through a sister, to the Wharton family, and thence to Carte the historian; they are now among the Carte MSS. at the Bodleian Library. Others of Grey's letters are at Hatfield.

[Brydges's *Memoirs of the Peers of England* during James I's reign, 1802, i. 75-82; Edwards's *Life of Raleigh*, passim, but especially ii. 469-83, where Grey's connection with the Bye plot is fully discussed, and a letter of his given in facsimile; Gardiner's *Hist.* i. 110, 138-9; Stow's *Chronicle*, s. a. 1603; Chamberlain's *Letters*, temp. Eliz. (Camd. Soc.); Sir R. Cecil's *Letters* (Camd. Soc.); Cal. State Papers, 1588-1614; Winwood's *Memorials*.] S. L.

GREY, THOMAS, BARON GREY OF GROBY (1623?-1657), regicide, was the eldest son of Henry Grey (1599?-1673) [q. v.], second baron Grey of Groby, created first Earl of Stamford in 1628, and his wife Anne Cecil, daughter of William Cecil, earl of Exeter. Thomas, called by his father's first title, was elected to the Long parliament for the borough of Leicester, and is mentioned in 1642 as 'a lord dear to the House of Commons' (*State Papers*, 1641-1643, p. 359). He supported the Grand Remonstrance (1641) and joined with his father against the king. He was appointed commander-in-chief of the midland counties association on 16 Jan. 1643 (*Rushworth*, v. 119), and ordered to take special care of Nottingham, where he took up his headquarters with a force of about six thousand men (June 1643). Thence he was able to protect his father's house at Stamford, near Leicester, of which

town he was made governor. At Aylesbury on 29 Aug. 1643, he joined Essex on the march to relieve Gloucester and after the siege was raised fought at the first battle of Newbury. Grey and others received the thanks of the house, which were solemnly entered in the journals (*White Locke, Mem.* p. 71). In 1644 he again received the thanks of the parliament for the reduction of some places in Derbyshire. Shortly afterwards, however, he left Leicester on account of some misunderstanding with the county. In 1645 the town petitioned that he might be sent back to meet a royalist attack. It was meantime taken by the king (1 June) and was afterwards retaken by Fairfax. In 1648 Grey raised a body of troops in Leicestershire, and after the defeat of the Scots at Preston pursued the Duke of Hamilton and his horse to Uttoxeter. Grey claimed the credit of Hamilton's capture, and though Hamilton declared himself to have surrendered to Lambert, parliament admitted Grey's claim and voted him their thanks (*Burnet, Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, pp. 461, 491). Grey took an active part in Pride's Purge, pointing out the obnoxious members who were to be ejected from the house (6 Dec. 1648). He was one of the king's judges, and signed the death-warrant, afterwards (16 Feb.) being nominated one of the council of state, on which he sat every year till his disgrace. In July 1649 the money he had spent in the parliamentary service was refunded, and he received a grant of the queen's manor of Holdenby, where Walker chronicles that 'a great fall in the woods' immediately ensued (*Hist. of Independency*, p. 171). He held various commands in the militia, and in August 1651 he was sent to raise volunteers, with the commission of commander-in-chief of all the horse he should raise in the counties of Leicester, Nottingham, Northampton, and Rutland, to meet the Scottish invasion. In September, after the battle of Worcester, Massey surrendered to Grey (*Cary, Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 376, 381). He represented Leicestershire in the parliament of 1654 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 300). Finally he joined the Fifth-monarchy men, and was (12 Feb. 1655) arrested on suspicion by Colonel Hacker, acting on the Protector's orders, and although 'much distempered with gout,' was taken as a prisoner to Windsor Castle (*Thurloe*, iii. 148, vi. 829). He was released in July following on application to the Protector (*Merc. Politicus*, p. 5514; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665, p. 241). From this time till his death in 1657 he took no active part in politics. He was probably, as Clarendon says, a man

of no eminent parts, but useful on account of his wealth and local influence. Mrs. Hutchinson speaks of his 'credulous good nature;' and he seems to have been a favourite of Essex. He married, 4 June 1646 (when he was aged twenty-three; CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 588), Dorothy, second daughter and coheir of Edward Bouchier, fourth earl of Bath, and their only son, Thomas [q. v.], became second earl of Stamford on the death of his grandfather in 1673. There is a fine portrait of Lord Grey belonging to Lord Denbigh at Newnham Paddox, Warwickshire.

[Noble's *Lives of the Regicides*, p. 260; *State Papers*, 1641-54; Whitelocke's *Memorials*, pp. 91, 312, 351, 354, 376-7, 425; Hollis's *Memoirs*, pp. 137, 198; Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. 677, App. 17; Ludlow's *Memorials*, ii. 530; Thurloe *State Papers*, iii. 148, vi. 829; Hutchinson's *Memoirs*, i. 179, 221, 363, ii. 131; Rushworth's *Hist. Coll.* iii. pt. ii. 119, 219; Clarendon, *Hist. Rebellion*, xiii. 453-4; Gardiner's *Hist. of the Great Civil War*, vol. i.] E. T. B.

GREY, THOMAS, second EARL OF STAMFORD (1654-1720), statesman, only son of Thomas Grey, lord Grey of Groby (1623?-1657) [q. v.], by Dorothy, daughter of Edward Bouchier, fourth earl of Bath, was born in 1654. After his father's death in 1657 he was styled Lord Grey of Groby. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and was created M.A. 23 June 1668. He succeeded his grandfather, Henry Grey, first earl of Stamford [q. v.], on 21 Aug. 1673, and took his seat 13 April 1675 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 48). He was faithful to the political views of his family, and on entering public life attached himself to Anthony Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.]; and on 2 May 1679 Stamford and Shaftesbury appear among the signatories to a protest against a bill for the better discovery of papists, on the ground that it might press hardly on dissenters (*Protests of the Lords*, i. 61). During the next few years he joined with Forde Grey, lord Grey of Werk, afterwards earl of Tankerville [q. v.], Shaftesbury, and others in a number of protests of similar tendency, and was one of the lords who, in January 1681, petitioned against parliament meeting at Oxford. In the first parliament of James II he signed the protests against reversing the order for the impeachment of the lords then imprisoned in the Tower on suspicion of complicity in the popish plot (22 May), and against reversing the attainder of William Howard, viscount Stafford [q. v.] (4 June). Perhaps this, or some connection with Monmouth's rebellion, was the reason for his arrest in July (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 355). He was committed

to the Tower, and was charged with having been concerned in the Rye House plot. When parliament met in November, Stamford petitioned to be brought before the bar of the House of Lords. His request was granted, and he appeared there on 17 Nov. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 321), when his trial was ordered to take place in Westminster Hall on 1 Dec. (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 363). But in consequence of the prorogation of parliament the trial was postponed, and eventually, 9 March 1685-6, Stamford was admitted to bail, and next day received the royal pardon (KENNETT, *Complete History*, iii. 441). On the landing of the Prince of Orange in November 1688, Stamford took up arms in Nottinghamshire (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 479), and on 8 April 1689 was rewarded by being made high steward of the honour and lordship of Leicester. About the same time he appears once more as signing protests in the House of Lords, especially a series drawn up in May and July against the penalties inflicted on Titus Oates. In November 1689 he was one of the 'murder committee' appointed by the lords to inquire into the deaths of Russell and Sydney. Luttrell says that in November 1691 he was talked of for lord-lieutenant of Middlesex, and in April 1694 for one of the lords of the treasury (*ib.* ii. 301, iii. 295). On 3 May of the latter year he was made a privy councillor (*ib.* iii. 304). On 29 Aug. 1695 he was appointed a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, and on 16 Dec. one of the commissioners of trade and foreign plantations, and on 24 April 1696 lord-lieutenant of Devonshire. In October of the latter year he entertained the king at Bradgate, and in December was made *custos rotulorum* for Leicestershire. On 23 April 1697 he was made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, through which office he became involved in a quarrel with the Duke of Devonshire as to his rights to hunt in Needham Forest (*ib.* iv. 216, 225, 474, 477), and on 9 June 1699 became president of the board of trade and foreign plantations. After the accession of Queen Anne Stamford was dismissed from all his offices and appointments, but on 25 April 1707 was again made president of the board of trade, and retained this office until 12 June 1711 (BEATSON, *Pol. Index*, ii. Suppl. ix.). From a description of him by Macky (*Memoirs*, pp. 72-3), he seems to have been an honest and rigid, but somewhat narrow-minded whig. Swift says 'he looked and talked like a very weak man, but it is said he spoke well in council.' His public life led him to neglect his private affairs, and he is reported 'from a good estate to have

become very poor and much in debt' (*ib.* p. 73). Stamford died 31 Jan. 1720 in his sixty-sixth year (*Hist. Reg.* vol. v. 1720). Hemarried (1), about 1674, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Daniel Harvey of Combe, Surrey; and (2), in March 1691, Mary, daughter of Joseph Maynard of Gunnersbury, Middlesex; she died 9 Nov. 1722. By his first wife he had three children, who died young; by his second he had no issue, and he was accordingly succeeded in his title by his cousin Henry, grandson of the first earl. Stamford was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 12 May 1708.

[Luttrell's Relation; Rogers's Protests of the Lords; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 341; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 399.] C. L. K.

GREY, THOMAS PHILIP DE, EARL DE GREY (1781-1859), elder son of Thomas Robinson, second baron Grantham, who died in 1786, by Mary Jemima, second daughter of Philip York, second earl of Hardwicke, and was therefore a descendant of Henry Grey, ninth earl of Kent (1594-1651) [q. v.]. He was born at the official residence of the first lord of the board of trade, Whitehall, London, on 8 Dec. 1781, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1801. On 20 July 1786 he succeeded his father as third baron Grantham of Grantham, and on the decease of his second cousin, Sir Norton Robinson, bart., in 1792 he became the sixth baronet. By royal license he assumed the surname and arms of Weddell in lieu of his patronymic on 7 May 1803. On 6 Dec. 1803 he was gazetted major of the North Yorkshire regiment of yeomanry, on 22 Jan. 1819 became colonel of the Yorkshire hussar regiment of yeomanry, on 24 March 1831 was appointed yeomanry aide-de-camp to William IV, and held a similar post in 1837 under Queen Victoria. He was nominated lord-lieutenant of Bedfordshire on 13 Feb. 1818. On the death of his maternal aunt, Amabel Hume Campbell, countess de Grey of Wrest, Bedfordshire, on 4 May 1833, he became second Earl de Grey and Baron Lucas of Crudwell, Wiltshire, and on 24 June 1833 assumed the surname of De Grey in lieu of Weddell. In Sir Robert Peel's first administration he held office as first lord of the admiralty from 22 Dec. 1834 to 25 April 1835, and on 29 Dec. of the former year was sworn of the privy council. As lord-lieutenant of Ireland he served from 3 Sept. 1841 to 26 July 1844, and during that period was grand master of the order of St. Patrick. On his return from Ireland he was on 12 Dec. created a knight of the Garter. He discharged

the functions of his viceregal position impartially and with credit, and his retirement was much regretted by the people of Dublin. His hospitality was very generously exercised, and the countess gave much encouragement to native manufactures.

De Grey was the first president of the Institution of British Architects from its foundation in 1834, frequently presided at the meetings of that society, and remained president till his death (*Papers of Royal Institution of British Architects*, 1860, pp. v-viii). He was also a fellow of the Royal Society, 29 April 1841, a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and served as one of the New Palace commissioners from 1848. His death took place at 4 St. James's Square, London, on 14 Nov. 1859. He married, on 20 July 1805, Henrietta Frances Cole, fifth daughter of William Willoughby, first earl of Enniskillen, by whom he left two daughters. The Countess De Grey was born on 22 June 1784, and died at 4 St. James's Square, on 2 July 1848 (*BURKE, Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Females*, 1833, ii. 133-5, with portrait).

Earl de Grey was the author of two works: 'Memoir of the Life of Sir C. Lucas,' London, 1845, and 'Characteristics of the Duke of Wellington apart from his Military Talents,' London, 1853.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, pt. ii. p. 644; Times, 15 Nov. 1859, p. 7; Illustrated London News, 25 Feb. 1842, p. 146, and 13 Jan. 1844, pp. 22, 24, both with portrait; Doyle's Baronage (1886), i. 523, with portrait, after W. Robinson.]

G. C. B.

GREY or GRAY, WALTER DE (d. 1256), archbishop of York, was a younger son of John and Hawisia de Grey of Rotherfield, Oxfordshire (*Patent Rolls*, 1225-1232, p. 454; *NICHOLS, Hist. of Leicestershire*, iii. 682); but, according to Dugdale, he was son of Henry and Isolda de Grey of Thurrock, Essex (*Baronage*, p. 709). In either case he was a member of a family of high position. Educated at Oxford, where, it is said, he attended the lectures of Edmund Rich [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, he retained a strong affection for the university, became one of its benefactors, and annual masses, at which all regent masters were bound to be present, were said in memory of him (*Woon, Antiquities*, i. 232). He was not apparently a man of learning (*WENDOVER*, iii. 338). It is evident that he must have devoted himself to secular business, for on 2 Oct. 1205 he paid the king five thousand marks for the office of chancellor, his uncle John, bishop of Norwich, becoming his bondsman (*ib.* p. 231; *Fœdera*, i. 93; for correction of Wendover's date 1209, and of his assertion that Grey's

appointment was connected with the king's displeasure at the consecration of Hugh of Wells, see Foss, *Judges*, ii. 79-81; RAINE, *Fasti Ebor.* p. 283). He made himself the obsequious instrument of King John's will, and the king gave him many benefices, appointing him in 1207 to the prebend of Malling at Rochester; to a prebend at Exeter, with the archdeaconry of Totnes (LE NEVE, i. 401); to a moiety of the vicarage of Holkham, Norfolk (RAINE); and in 1208 to the rectory of Stradbroke in Suffolk (*ib.*) By the king's command the chapter of Lichfield elected him bishop in 1210, in opposition to the monastic chapter of Coventry, which had elected Prior Josbert; both elections were quashed by Pandulf. In 1212 the king gave him the living of Cossey in Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, ii. 417), and in 1213 the deanery of St. Berians (now St. Buryan), Cornwall, and the living of Kirkham, Lancashire (RAINE). He was present when John made submission to the pope at Dover on 15 May; he appears not to have sealed the charter, but there is no ground for the assertion (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, i. 123) that he refused to do so. Possibly in the summer of that year (*Fœdera*, i. 113), and certainly in October, he was employed on an embassy to Flanders, and before setting out in October he resigned the chancellorship, though his resignation was evidently intended as temporary (Foss). On 20 Jan. 1214 he was again in England, had resumed the chancellorship, and was elected bishop of Worcester. He appears to have accompanied the king abroad, and did not receive seisin of the bishopric until July; he was consecrated at Canterbury on 5 Oct., when he finally resigned the chancellorship (for some of his acts as bishop see *Annals of Worcester*, pp. 403, 404). Possibly the story of his offering to have a bible copied for Edmund Rich belongs to this period of his life, when he would have been able to get the work done in the monastery of Worcester (see under EDMUND, 1170?-1240; *Vita S. Edmundi* ap. MARTENE, *Thesaurus Novus Anecdotorum*, iii. col. 1788). In common with his fellow-bishops of both sides, he appeared as one of the king's supporters at Runnymede on 15 June 1215; but he must have cordially adhered to John, for in the autumn the king sent him to raise troops abroad for his service (WENDOVER, iii. 320). This seems inconsistent with Dr. Stubbs's opinion that the bishop avoided taking up any decided position (*Const. Hist.* i. 542). Wendover is wrong in calling him chancellor in 1215. On 18 June John wrote to the chapter of York to procure Grey's election to the archbishopric. The canons persisted in electing

Simon Langton [q. v.], who was displeasing to John, and refused Grey on the plea that he was illiterate. In accordance with the king's wish Innocent III quashed Langton's election, and, when the canons persevered, called the case to Rome. At Rome the canons made an attempt to procure the confirmation of Langton; but on the pope's threatening that if they did not choose some one else he would choose for them, they named Grey, alleging as the reason of their choice the chastity of his life. Grey was on the spot, for the Lateran council was then sitting, and John was anxious that his cause should be well represented there. He therefore received the pall at once, and bound himself to pay the enormous sum of 10,000*l.* for his promotion. The date of his return to England is uncertain (CANON RAINE is mistaken in asserting that he assisted at the coronation of Henry III on 28 Oct. 1216, *Fasti Ebor.* p. 284; his authority, a continuator of R. DE MONTM, *Recueil*, xviii. 345, confuses him with Silvester of Evesham, his successor at Worcester; comp. *Annals of Dunstable*, p. 48, *Waverley*, p. 286).

On the archbishop's return he acted with the legate Gualo and his order generally against the French party, and immediately before the battle of Lincoln (20 May 1217) joined in pronouncing excommunication against the king's enemies (*Chron. Mailros*, p. 195). About 6 Nov. he took part in issuing a new edition of the great charter and the charter of the forest. In December he was at Berwick, and there absolved Alexander II, the Scottish king, who had upheld the invaders, and thence proceeded to Carlisle, which had been surrendered by Alexander, and took possession of the town for Henry. In July 1219 he had a severe illness (*Royal Letters*, i. 39). He quarrelled with Archbishop Stephen Langton about his right to have his cross borne erect in the southern province, and rather than yield the point abstained from attending the king's second coronation in May 1220 (*Annals of Dunstable*, p. 57). He persisted in his claim, and in 1222 had an interview with the Archbishop of Canterbury near Lincoln to discuss the question, but their meeting had no result (*ib.* pp. 62, 77). When William of Aumale renewed his rebellion in 1221, Grey joined with Pandulf in excommunicating him, and on the fall of Biham, the earl's stronghold, helped the northern lords to take him prisoner near Fountains, and delivered him to the king, insisting, however, that he should be pardoned (*ib.* p. 64; WENDOVER, iv. 67; MATT. PARIS, iii. 61). On 25 June he married Alexander of Scotland to the king's sister, Joanna, at York. He

stood high in the king's favour, and was much employed by him, being sent for example in 1226, along with other ambassadors, to induce the nobles of Brittany, Normandy, and Poitou to revolt from their young king, Louis IX, and ally themselves with Henry, and to negotiate a marriage between Henry and the daughter of the Duke of Brittany. The ambassadors held several interviews with the French lords, but nothing came of them (*Fœdera*, i. 183; *Annals of Dunstable*, p. 103; *Wendover*, iv. 136, 140, 141; *Chron. Turon. Recueil*, xviii. 318), and the Archbishop returned to England the following May. Grey made some attempts to assert the claims of his see to the obedience of the Scottish church, and in the last year of his life consecrated a bishop to the see of Withern in Galloway. In 1233 he protested, on the ground of these claims, against the coronation of Alexander of Scotland as contrary to the rights of his see as well as to the dignity of the English kingdom. The Roman see, however, was in favour of the full independence of the Scottish church, and Innocent IV in 1251 settled the question against him (*Fœdera*, i. 209, 277). When the legate Otho opened the council held at St. Paul's on 19 Nov. 1237, Grey seems to have claimed that as the senior archbishop he should take precedence of Edmund, archbishop of Canterbury; the legate, however, settled the matter by declaring that the Archbishop of Canterbury's proper place was on his right hand, and that of the Archbishop of York on his left (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 416, 417). The next year Grey was summoned to London by the king to protect the legate, who had fled from Oxford on account of the affray between his household and the scholars, and he evidently took a leading part in bringing about the pardon of the university (*ib.* p. 485). In 1241 the archbishop attended a meeting of bishops and other great ecclesiastics to consider the condition of the Roman church, which was then in trouble, for Gregory IX was dead and the Emperor Frederic was triumphant in Italy. They ordered prayers and fasts, and determined to send messengers to remonstrate with the emperor (*ib.* iv. 173). On 9 June Grey consecrated Nicolas of Farnham to the bishopric of Durham, and received a profession of obedience from him, and this had an important bearing on the dispute which afterwards arose between the sees in the days of Archbishops Wickwaine and Romanus. When the king was about to set out on his expedition to France, he sent the archbishop with two other commissioners to the great council which met at London on 2 Feb. 1242 to demand an aid; the commis-

sioners were not successful. Henry sailed at Easter, leaving the archbishop in charge of the kingdom, and Grey is therefore described as the 'king's chief justiciar' (*Fœdera*, i. 244; *Liber de Antiq. Legg.* p. 9); the Bishop of Carlisle and William Cantelupe were appointed as his chief advisers. During the king's absence, which lasted until September 1243, Grey had much to do to supply him with money, stores, and troops, especially as some of the stores which he sent were lost, as he believed, at sea. He demanded an aid from the Cistercians on account of their wool, but, though he threatened them with the king's displeasure, was unable to obtain it, and consequently refused to allow the abbots to leave the kingdom in order to attend the general chapter of their order (*Fœdera*, i. 246, 250; *MATT. PARIS*, iv. 234, 235). The guardians of the Cinque ports applied to him for help, representing that they were unable to protect the coast from the ships of Brittany and Poitou, and that the seamen of Normandy and Calais were preventing them from fishing. Grey wrote urgently to the king, bidding him return as he cared for his own safety and that of his kingdom. He provided ships for his voyage, and went to Portsmouth to meet him on his return. In 1244 he was warden of the Tower, and as Griffith, the eldest son of Llewelyn of North Wales, who was confined there, broke his neck in trying to escape on 1 May, he obtained a writ from the king declaring that no blame attached to him in the matter (*Fœdera*, i. 256). Henry requested Pope Innocent to excuse the archbishop from attending the council of Lyons in 1245, but the pope would not consent. In 1249 he was employed on some fruitless scheme of marriage between the reigning houses of England and Provence (*ib.* pp. 270, 277).

Grey distinguished himself by his magnificent hospitality at the marriage of Alexander III of Scotland to Henry's daughter Margaret in 1252. The wedding was held at York. Grey gave sixty oxen for the feast, supplied all deficiencies, and provided lodgings for all who had none, pasture for horses, firing, and utensils, at a cost of four thousand marks, behaving as became one who was 'the prince of the north' (*MATT. PARIS*, v. 269). He did not attend the assembly of the clergy held the following October, and the prelates refused to decide finally on the demand made upon them in his absence, especially as the Archbishop of Canterbury was also absent. The next year he excused himself from coming to the parliament, alleging his old age and the length of the journey.

The real reason of his absence, however, was that he had become convinced of the misgovernment of the king, and decided as far as possible to withdraw himself from his councils (*ib.* p. 373). He did not come up to the parliament of 1254, but on this occasion he was unfit for the journey; for when, on the queen leaving England to join the king in Gascony at the end of May, he was again requested to take charge of the kingdom, he refused, feeling old age and sickness pressing heavily on him (*ib.* p. 447). However he attended the parliament which met on 6 April 1255, while he was at London. His anxiety about the affairs of the kingdom, conjoined with his habit of fasting, affected his head, and at the invitation of the Bishop of London he withdrew to Fulham for rest, and died there on 1 May, the third day after his arrival, having held the archbishopric for nearly forty years. His body was embalmed, conveyed to York with much honour by Walter, bishop of Durham, and buried in the south transept of the minster, under a monument with his effigy, which still exists. He published a body of 'constitutions,' probably in a provincial synod (WILKINS, i. 698).

In his diocesan work Grey was wise and active, and seems to have done much to reorganise the parochial system (RAINE, p. 291). At York he built the south transept of the minster, probably founded the sub-deanery, and otherwise enlarged and enriched the prebendal body, and presented the church with a splendid set of copes and other ornaments. At Ripon he translated the body of St. Wilfrid to a new shrine (*Metrical Chronicle*, ll. 79, 385), and is said to have built the west front of the church. He also made some gifts to monasteries. He bought and attached to his church the village of St. Andrewthorpe, long known as Bishopthorpe, the residence of the archbishops, and a house in London, now Whitehall. This house was the residence of Hubert de Burgh, who gave it to the Black friars of London. Grey bought it from the Black friars, and it became the London house of the archbishops, and was called York Place down to Wolsey's time. He further provided a good amount of stock in all the manors of his see, and obtained an order from the crown that the same amount should be kept up by his successors. He died very rich, and left his private estates to his brother, Sir Richard Grey, with remainder to Richard's son Walter (DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 426).

Notwithstanding Grey's liberality to the churches of York and Ripon, he appears to have been harsh and illiberal in his dealings with the poor. This is proved by a story

which, though it has some supernatural particulars, should not be discarded as 'ridiculously absurd' (RAINE, p. 292 *n.*), for it is told by Roger of Wendover (iv. 317) and accepted by Matthew Paris (iii. 299). Both take him as the most notable example of episcopal avarice, and relate that in a time of famine the stewards of some of his manors informed him that he had a quantity of wheat stored up which was perishing from age and vermin. Grey ordered that this damaged stuff was only to be given to the villains on condition that they bound themselves after the next harvest to restore an equal amount of new grain. His steward at Ripon found the barn there full of toads and snakes. Nevertheless by Grey's orders his servants prepared to weigh it out to the poor; but it was found impossible to move it because of the stench, and a voice was heard saying: 'Put no hand on the grain, for the archbishop and all that he has are the devil's due; ' so the grain was burnt to prevent the vermin from getting abroad. Moreover, Matthew Paris, in his notice of Grey's munificence at the marriage-feast of Alexander III, distinctly refers to reports as to his avarice (*ib.* v. 270). It is probable that the enormous sum which he had to pay at Rome for his promotion caused him to be over-strict in money matters during the earlier part of his archiepiscopate, and he may have changed in this respect in after years. He certainly changed in other ways, for that John liked and trusted him is sufficient to prove that he was at that time base and time-serving. In Henry's reign he helped to put English benefices into the hands of foreigners, and his refusal to accept an English clerk presented to a living (probably) Kirkleatham in Yorkshire by the patron, Robert Twenge, the famous 'Will Wither,' led to such serious consequences that the pope commanded him to accept the presentee (*ib.* iii. 217, 609-12). Towards the close of his life, however, he became dissatisfied at the evils of the administration, made no secret of his feelings, and was looked on as one of the most prominent of the patriotic party among the clergy. In this connection his name is honourably coupled with that of Bishop Robert Grosseteste, and men lamented his death as the loss of one who would not have shrunk from withstanding the oppressions of the Roman see. His position as a patriotic churchman gave rise to a story that he died under papal excommunication, and that consequently his body was not buried in consecrated ground, but laid within his monument above the level of the floor of the minster. Francis Drake [q. v.], the antiquary, made an opening in the stone work



of the monument, and found that it was not hollow (*Eboracum*, p. 427, where the tomb is figured).

[Raine's *Fasti Ebor.* pp. 275-95; Foss's *Judges*, ii. 15-24, 79-81; Drake's *Eboracum*, pp. 426, 427; Roger of Wendover, vols. iii. iv. passim (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matt. Paris, vols. ii-v. passim (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Waverley, Dunstable, Worcester, &c., ap. *Annales Monast.* vols. i-iv. passim (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III. i. 39, 169, 483; T. Stubbs and Metrical Chron. ap. *Historians of York*, ii. 401, 472, 480 (Rolls Ser.); Martene and Durand, *Thesaurus Novus*, iii. col. 1788; Chron. Mailros, p. 195, ed. Gale; Baker's *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, i. 140; Nichols's *Hist. of Leicestershire*, iii. 682; Dugdale's *Baronage*, p. 709; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, i. 232; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. passim, Record ed.; Wilkins's *Concilia*, i. 606, 620, 698.]

W. H.

GREY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1478), bishop of Ely and high treasurer, was a member of the family of Lord Grey of Codnor (H. SAVAGE, *Balliofergus*, p. 109, Oxford, 1668; GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson, i. 268), possibly a son of Richard de Grey (*d.* 1419) [q.v.], and a younger brother of John and Henry Grey, who succeeded in turn to the barony, and who were born respectively about 1399 and 1406. William Grey was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and in due course became a doctor of divinity in that university. His powerful family connections early secured him ecclesiastical preferment. On 11 Jan. 1430-1 he was collated to the prebend of Kentish Town in St. Paul's Cathedral, an office which he held until 1446 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* ed. Hardy, ii. 404). On 16 May 1434 he was made archdeacon of Northampton (*ib.* p. 58), and in the same year prebendary of Thame in Lincoln Cathedral (*ib.* 221); these preferments he occupied until 1454. On 21 Oct. 1443 he was collated to the prebend of Longdon in Lichfield Cathedral (*ib.* i. 613). Towards the end of 1447 he is mentioned as prebendary of Barnby, and then for a short time in the latter part of 1452 of Driffield, both in York Cathedral (*ib.* iii. 173, 183). Before this last date, on 3 March 1449-50, he was admitted archdeacon of Richmond (*ib.* p. 140).

How far these various and accumulated preferments imply a residence in England may be doubtful, but that Grey lived for some time in Oxford, possibly with the object of completing the acts required for the degree of doctor of divinity, is shown by the facts that he was elected chancellor of the university, and held that office in 1440-1 and also during a part of 1442, and that later in this year he acted for a time as commissary (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* 47 f.) Probably his long

sojourn abroad may be placed partly before 1440 and mostly after 1442.

According to Vespasiano, his travels led him first to Cologne, where he studied logic, philosophy, and theology. He lived there in princely style, and with a magnificent household for some years. Then, possibly (we may infer) after an interval spent in England, he went to Italy in order to apply himself more closely to the study of classical learning. He stayed for a while in Florence and then removed to Padua. Afterwards, being advised to profit by the teaching of the famous Guarino, he settled in Ferrara. Here, too, he kept a splendid establishment, and maintained Nicolò Perotti, afterwards well known as a grammarian, in his household. Perotti was a mere youth, but his Greek scholarship made his help valuable to the Englishman. Since he was born in 1430, we can hardly suppose that he entered Grey's service until about 1447-8. His patron remained at Ferrara until 1449, when Henry VI appointed him his proctor at the Roman curia. He took Perotti with him and afterwards procured him a post in the household of Cardinal Bessarion.

Grey's devotion to humanism and his patronage of learned men naturally found favour in the eyes of Pope Nicolas V. So early as 1450 the latter sought to obtain for him the bishopric of Lincoln (WILLIAM OF WORCESTER [769]), and failing to accomplish this, on 21 June 1454, on the elevation of Bishop Bouchier to the see of Canterbury, nominated him to the vacant bishopric of Ely (LE NEVE, i. 339). In the bull of provision Grey is described as apostolic notary and referendary (GODWIN, l. c.). The temporalities were restored to him 6 Sept. (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 358, ed. 1710), and he was consecrated by the new archbishop at Mortlake two days later (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* p. 69). But he was not installed in his cathedral until St. Cuthbert's day, 20 March 1457-8, when there was a great frost (MONK OF ELY, *Cont. Hist. Eliensis*, p. 672; LE NEVE, i. 339).

Grey had during his life abroad devoted much care to the collection of manuscripts, and wherever he resided constantly employed scribes to make copies of such books as he could not otherwise obtain. Many of these he had adorned with costly miniatures and initial letters by the skill of an artist who worked for him at Florence. It was his desire to make his collection the nucleus of a library for Balliol College, to the building of which, as well as to that of the master's lodgings and of the old buttery and hall, he contributed largely. The work was finished about 1477 by Robert Abdy, then master of the college, and enriched with some two hundred manu-

scripts, the bishop's gift. Of these, unhappily many were destroyed in the reign of Edward VI and during the great rebellion, and by Wood's time few of the miniatures in the remaining volumes had escaped mutilation (SAVAGE, *Balliofergus*, p. 99; WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, Colleges and Halls*, p. 89). But even now, no less than 152 of Grey's codices are in the possession of the college. The bishop's coat of arms (gules, a lion rampant, within a bordure engrailed argent) is displayed on two windows of the library, and in the panels below the window of the master's dining hall.

During the troubled years of his episcopate Grey never took a leading part in public affairs. He devoted himself rather to the charge of his diocese, and still more probably to his learned interests, which were reputed to extend not only to Greek but also to Hebrew, while in his palace on Holborn he maintained the same stately establishment as that for which he had been famous on the continent (cf. WILL. OF WORCESTER [786]). Yet there is ample evidence also of his political activity. In the beginning of 1455 he was appointed to serve on a commission to arbitrate between the Dukes of York and Somerset (RYMER, xi. 362), the failure of which was shown in the first battle of St. Albans in the following May. Later on, apparently in 1460, before the battle of Northampton, he again took part in an attempted reconciliation of the Yorkist leaders (WILL. OF WORCESTER [772], where the date is given as 1459). At length, on 25 Oct. 1469, he was made high treasurer, and held the seals until the following July (GODWIN, i. c.; LE NEVE, i. 339). On 26 Aug. 1471 he was named first on a commission of fifteen to hold a diet at Alnwick to deal with the infractions of the truce with Scotland (RYMER, xi. 717 f.), and in the following March to treat with the Scots ambassadors at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on 25 April (*ib.* p. 748 f.), and again on 16 May he was entrusted with a similar negotiation (*ib.* p. 776 ff.).

In February 1477-8 the bishop's health showed signs of breaking down. After Easter he quitted his London palace for Ely, and then, as his weakness increased, he removed to his neighbouring manor of Downham. Here he died on Tuesday, 4 Aug. 1478. On the next day his body was borne to Ely with great pomp, attended by almost all the priests of the Isle, and on the Thursday the bishop was buried between two marble pillars on the north side of the cathedral church (MONK OF ELY, 672 f.), the fabric of which owes not a little to his munificence (GODWIN, p. 269).

[Vespasiano's Vite di uomini illustri del secolo xv. § 42, Vescovo d'Ely, printed in Cardinal Mai's

Spicilegium Romanum, i. 280-3, Rome, 1839; Monachi Eliensis Contin. Hist. Eliensis in Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 672 f.; Wilhelmi Wyrester Annales (Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France, ed. J. Stevenson, vol. ii. pt. ii., 1864); Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of the University of Oxford*, ed. Hutch. i. 207, ii. 782, Colleges and Halls, pp. 85, 87-90; G. Voigt's *Wiederbelebung des classischen Alterthums*, ii. 261 f., 2nd edit., Berlin, 1881.] R. L. P.

GREY, SIR WILLIAM, thirteenth BARON GREY DE WILTON (d. 1562), fourth son of Sir Edmund de Grey, ninth baron (d. 1511), survived his three brothers, the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth barons, who died in their minority, and was summoned to parliament on 3 Nov. 1529. He was one of the commanders in the expedition made into France in 1544, under John, lord Russell, and assisted in the siege of Montreuil. There seems to have been some jealousy between Grey and the famous Earl of Surrey. Grey had been appointed chief captain of the army called 'the Crews,' and it was arranged in 1545 that this command should be transferred to Surrey, while Grey was to be appointed lieutenant of Boulogne in the room of Lord Poynings. Upon letters from Guisnes, however, the king ordered Grey to keep his old charge, while Surrey was sent to Boulogne. Secretary Paget speaks of the sinister means constantly employed to set these noblemen at variance. Grey finally superseded Surrey as lieutenant of Boulogne in April 1546. During the French campaign Grey distinguished himself greatly, especially by his destruction of the Chatillon fortress, which he razed completely to the ground. The king took Grey into favour, and promised him rewards and preferment, but the promise failed in consequence of the king's death. In the first year of Edward VI, Grey, being then a field-marshal and captain-general of horse, was sent into Scotland. He placed himself at the head of the army, and in that position made the first charge against the enemy at the battle of Pinkie Cleugh, on 10 Sept. 1547. 'In this battle,' says Arthur, lord Grey, in his 'commentary' upon the services of his father, Grey 'received a greete wounde in the mouthe with a pyke, such as clave one of his teethe, strake hym thowrogh the tongue, and three fyngers deepe into the rouff of his mouthe: yet notwithstanding hee pursued owte the chase, wheryn, whot with the aboundance of blood, heate of the weather, and dust of the press, hee had surely been suffocated had not the Duke of Northumberland, then earle of Warwyck, lyghted and lyfted a fyrcoken of ale too hys head, as they passed thowrough the Scottische camp.' Grey recovered, and twelve days later (22 Sept.)

was appointed to complete the delivery of Hume Castle. On the 28th he was knighted by the Protector Somerset at Berwick. The protector returned to England, and Grey was left as governor of Berwick, warden of the east marches, and general of the northern parts. On 18 April 1548 Grey and Sir Thomas Palmer again crossed the border, and advanced to Haddington, which they took and elaborately fortified. After spending six weeks in improving the defences of the place, they left a garrison of 2,500 men in charge and departed. Firing Dalkeith, and wasting the country for six miles round Edinburgh at their leisure, they fell back upon Berwick.

Upon the commotions of July 1549, Grey was despatched at the head of fifteen hundred horse and foot into Oxfordshire, where he immediately restored tranquillity, though not without using considerable severity against the priests. He then marched into the west country, and joining the Earl of Bedford, rendered signal service in the pacification of Devonshire and Cornwall. In 1551 Grey was committed to the Tower as one of the partisans of the Duke of Somerset, but after the execution of the protector was set at liberty. Having recovered the royal favour, Grey was appointed governor of the castle of Guisnes in Picardy. Upon the death of Edward VI, Grey joined the Duke of Northumberland in his abortive attempt to place Lady Jane Grey upon the throne. The movement in favour of Lady Jane collapsed, and on 21 and 22 July 1553 Grey and other compromised persons obtained pardon. Nevertheless an act of attainder was passed.

A few days after his submission Grey received a commission to array 350 footmen and fifty horsemen demi-lances in the counties of Middlesex and Kent, and the city of London, for the garrison of Guisnes. When war was formally declared by the French in 1557, Guisnes was so poorly garrisoned that Grey reported that unless he was reinforced he was at the mercy of the enemy. A small detachment was sent over; but although Grey had more than a thousand men, a part only of these were English, the rest being Burgundians and Spanish. By the middle of winter moreover there was a scarcity of food at Guisnes and Calais. On 1 Dec. Grey announced a successful expedition for the destruction of a French detachment. 'The commander of Guisnes was a fierce, stern man,' says Froude, 'and his blood being hot he blew up the church of Bushing, with the steeple thereof, and all the French soldiers entrenched there perished.' A formidable French force having appeared at Abbeville on 22 Dec., Grey and Wentworth wrote an urgent

joint letter to the queen. Orders were at length given for reinforcements, but these were foolishly countermanded on a report that the alarm was ill-founded. The French appeared under the walls of Guisnes on the 31st; Calais was invested on 1 Jan. 1557-8. Grey made a brave effort to save Guisnes. On the night of the 4th he sent a letter urgently begging for reinforcements. But Calais fell on 6 Jan. All the English counties were thereupon called on by proclamation to contribute their musters. Thirty thousand men were rapidly on their way to the coast, and on the 10th came the queen's command for the army to cross to Dunkirk, join the Duke of Savoy, and save Guisnes. But severe weather was experienced in the Channel, and the fleet was either destroyed or dispersed. Meanwhile Guisnes was left to its fate. Grey, with his eleven hundred men, abandoned the town, burnt the houses, and withdrew into the castle. The French, under the Duke of Guise, bombarded the place, and on the third day (19 Jan.) attempted a storm. Grey was wounded by accidentally treading on a sword, and the first line of defence was taken. His soldiers refused to fight longer, and Grey was soon forced to surrender.

The Duke of Guise transferred Grey to Marshal Stozzy, who in turn passed his prisoner to Count Rouchefoucault, and he remained in captivity until ransomed by the payment of twenty thousand crowns, which considerably impaired his fortune, and entailed the selling of his ancient castle of Wilton-upon-Wye. Grey was elected a knight of the Garter in April 1558; but being then a prisoner in France, Garter king-at-arms was sent to notify his election. He was installed on 19 April 1558 by his proxy, Sir Humphrey Ratclyffe. On an extension of the armistice with France in January 1559, Grey was sent over to England with proposals for a secret peace. Grey received summonses as a peer of parliament from Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth. But his honours, which were forfeited by the Act of Attainder of 1553, were not fully restored till after Elizabeth's accession (1558).

In December 1559 Grey was constituted governor of Berwick, warden of the middle marches towards Scotland, and warden of Tynedale and Ryddesdale. He went down to the border with two thousand men nominally to reinforce the Berwick garrison, but at first with large latitude of action. He was soon made general of the English army sent 'in aid of the Scots against the French, who had made an invasion there with great forces.' On 28 March 1560 Grey, with Lord Scrope, Sir Henry Percy, and others, crossed the

Tweed with six thousand foot and two thousand horse. He moved by easy marches, and on 4 April the protestant lords of the congregation joined him at Prestonpans. He was annoyed to find that their men had been engaged for twenty days only, twelve of which had already expired; but finding Leith too strong to be attacked without reinforcements, he proposed to utilise the Scotch force at once by seizing Edinburgh Castle, where the queen-regent had taken refuge with Erskine. The Scots were apathetic, and Grey referred to Norfolk for advice. Norfolk would not sanction the scheme for taking the castle without the knowledge of Elizabeth, and the queen, on being appealed to, forbade Grey to think of it. He was ordered either to compose matters without force or bloodshed, or else to finish the work at once, 'for the navy could not be suffered to remain.' Fighting began before Leith, but it was interrupted by an armistice, concluded in order to give time for Howard to go to London for instructions. Grey was incensed at being compelled to rest upon his arms. After conferences with the Duke of Chatelherault and the Scottish lords, the peace proposals fell through. The siege of Leith at once began, and on 30 April a third of the town was destroyed by fire. But there were complaints of Grey's dilatory action. The blockade failed. Grey resolved to take the place by assault. This took place on 7 May. The attack was repulsed with heavy loss, half the officers and eight hundred men being left dead and wounded in the trenches. Grey clung tenaciously to his ground, dreading only that he might be driven from it before assistance could arrive. Cecil wrote at this time, 'My Lord Grey is a noble, valiant, painful, and careful gentleman,' but his failure was patent. Negotiations were set on foot, and a treaty was concluded at Edinburgh, peace being proclaimed in Leith on Sunday, 7 July.

Grey was left governor of Berwick and warden of both the marches, but afterwards Sir John Forster took the middle marches with Grey's consent; the other two offices Grey kept until he died. In 1561 Grey left Berwick for the south, and on 14 Dec. 1562 he died at Cheshunt, near Waltham in Hertfordshire, 'in the house of his son-in-law, Henry Denny (son of Sir Anthony Denny [q. v.]), and was buried in the parish church there, near to the communion-table, leaving issue by Mary, his wife, daughter to Charles, earl of Worcester, two sons, viz. Arthur (fourteenth baron Grey de Wilton [q. v.]) and William, and one daughter, called Honora, wife of the same Henry Denny' (DUGDALE, *Baronage*).

[A Commentary of the Services and Charges of William Lord Grey of Wilton, K.G., by his son, Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, K.G. With a Memoir of the Author and illustrative Documents. Edited by Sir Philip de Malpas Grey Egerton, Bart., M.P., &c. (Camden Soc. 1847); Holinshed's Chronicle; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Hist. of Extinct Peerages, 1883; Froude's Hist. of England.] G. B. S.

GREY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1649), topographer, a burgess of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, is supposed to have been an ancestor of the Greys of Backworth (BRAND, *Hist. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, i., Preface). He was the first to publish an account of his native town in a meagre outline, entitled 'Chorographia, or a Survey of Nevvcastle upon Tine . . . as also a relation of the county of Northumberland,' &c. [dedication and preface signed W. G.], 4to, London, 1649, but printed at Newcastle by S[tephen] B[ulkeley]. A survey of the river Tyne by Hollar is prefixed to some copies of the tract. It has been reprinted in vol. iii. of both quarto editions of the 'Harleian Miscellany,' by the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1813, folio; and in 1818 in octavo by the Newcastle-upon-Tyne Typographical Society, under the editorship of William Garret.

There is extant among the town records an agreement made on 26 July 1647 between the corporation of Newcastle and William Grey, probably the topographer, concerning the water to be conveyed from the latter's conduit in Pandon Bank to Sandgate (M. A. RICHARDSON, *The Local Historian's Table Book*, i. 278).

[Authorities cited; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), ii. 945, Supplement, p. 162.] G. G.

GREY, WILLIAM, BARON GREY OF WERKE (*d.* 1674), a descendant of Sir Thomas Gray of Heton (*d.* 1369) [q. v.], was the son of Ralph Grey of Chillingham, Northumberland, by Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Grey, knt., of Horton in the same county. He was created a baronet on 15 June 1619, and was raised to the peerage on 11 Feb. 1624 as Baron Grey of Werke, Northumberland. When Charles I. announced his intention of proceeding against the Scots in 1639, Grey was commanded to attend upon him at York with horses and equipage by 1 April 1639; but he was subsequently ordered to repair to his estate in Northumberland by 1 March at the latest, so as to be in readiness to defend the county (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-1639, pp. 366-7, 372). During the civil war he timidly supported the parliament. In December 1642 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces raised in the eastern

counties, and in the early summer of 1648 he received orders to march to the lord general's assistance (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 36, 51). His attendance was, however, dispensed with upon his being nominated in July one of the parliamentary commissioners to Scotland. For refusing to serve he was imprisoned in the Tower, and his military commission cancelled (*ib.* iii. 172, 176, 177). He was soon released, and on Lord-keeper Littleton's flight was chosen to succeed him as speaker of the House of Lords. In 1648, when the parliament were appointing commissioners of the great seal, Grey was at the lords' request added to them by an ordinance dated 15 March, and he performed the duties for nearly eleven months. He is not charged with concurring in the king's execution. In satisfaction of his losses during the war parliament granted him 5,120*l.* He was constituted a member of the council of state on 13 Feb. 1649, but refused to subscribe the engagement (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, pp. 6, 9). At the Restoration he availed himself of the king's general pardon (*ib.* 1660-1, p. 37). He died in July 1674. By his wife Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield, Essex, he had issue Ralph (*d.* 1675), his successor, and father of Forde Grey, earl of Tankerville [*q. v.*], Elizabeth (*d.* 1668), and Katherine.

[Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 253; Clarendon's *Rebellion*, 1849, iii. 117, 284, 316; *Commons' Journals*, vols. iii. iv. v. vi.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 475; *Foss's Judges*, vi. 441-2; *Whitelocke's Memorials*, pp. 295, 377, 381, 488.] G. G.

GREY, WILLIAM DE, first BARON WALSHINGHAM (1719-1781), judge, born at Merton, Norfolk, on 7 July 1719, was the third son of Thomas de Grey, M.P., of Merton, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Windham of Felbrigg in the same county. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, entered the Middle Temple in January 1738, and was called to the bar on 26 Nov. 1742. In 1758 he became king's counsel, and in September 1761 was appointed solicitor-general to Queen Charlotte. He was elected M.P. for Newport, Cornwall, in 1761, and in December 1763 was made solicitor-general to the king. In August 1766 he succeeded as attorney-general, and was knighted. He was also comptroller of the first-fruits and tenths. At the election of 1768 he was chosen for both Newport and Tamworth, Staffordshire, when he selected the former, and in February 1770 he was returned for the university of Cambridge. In parliament he argued against the

legality of Wilkes's return for Middlesex, and on all other occasions proved himself a powerful supporter of Lord North's party. On a motion to curtail the power of the attorney-general in filing *ex-officio* informations, he showed that the power was not only constitutional, but necessary. As solicitor-general he spoke with much ingenuity in favour of the king's messengers acting under the general warrant issued by Lord Halifax, and as attorney-general he conducted the proceedings against Wilkes in 1768. On 25 Jan. 1771 he succeeded Wilmot as lord chief justice of the common pleas. On the question whether Brass Crosby [*q. v.*], the lord mayor of London, should be discharged from the custody of the lieutenant of the Tower, where he had been imprisoned by warrant from the speaker of the House of Commons, he refused to interfere with the privileges of parliament. Infirm health obliged him to resign in June 1780. In the following October he was created a peer by the title of Lord Walsingham. He died on 9 May 1781, and was buried at Merton. By his marriage in 1743 with Mary (*d.* 1800), daughter of William Cowper, M.P., he left a son and daughter. He was an accomplished lawyer, and possessed a wonderfully retentive memory. Lord Eldon declared that he would come into court with both hands crippled by gout, try a cause which lasted nine or ten hours, and then correctly sum up all the evidence without the aid of a single note (*Twiss, Life of Eldon*, i. 113).

[*Collins's Peerage* (Brydges), vii. 519; *Foss's Judges*, viii. 264-6; *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 585, 1182, 1194, 1271; *State Trials*, xix. 1012, 1079, 1146.] G. G.

GREY, SIR WILLIAM (1818-1878), lieutenant-governor of Bengal and governor of Jamaica, was fourth son of Edward Grey, bishop of Hereford, a son of Charles, first earl Grey [*q. v.*] His mother was a daughter of James Croft, esq., of Greenham Lodge, near Newbury, Berkshire. Grey matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 19 May 1836, aged 18 (*FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.*), but left the university without a degree on being appointed by his cousin, Lord Howick (now third Earl Grey), to a clerkship in the war office. While serving in the war office he was nominated to a writership in the Bengal civil service, the nomination having been placed at the disposal of his uncle, the second Earl Grey, by Sir Robert Campbell, director of the East India Company. Entering Haileybury College in January 1839, he passed out in July 1840, and reached India on 27 Dec. in that year. He was not remarkable for studious habits in early youth. At Christ Church he incurred the

displeasure of the dean, Dr. Gaisford, in April 1837 by 'his indolence and inattention.' In his first term at Haileybury he was rusticated on account of a late and disorderly wine party in his room (Letter from Principal Le Bas to Viscount Howick, 25 Feb. 1837). He made up for these delinquencies, however, in his second and third terms, and passed out of college after a residence of little more than two terms. From an early period in his Indian life he devoted himself unremittingly to his duties, and speedily established a character for industry and practical ability, combined with high principle and singular independence of judgment. After holding various subordinate offices in the districts of Lower Bengal, he was appointed in 1845 private secretary to the deputy-governor, Sir Herbert Maddock, and subsequently served for some years in the Bengal secretariat and in the home and foreign departments of the government of India secretariat. In April 1851, at the special request of the directors, he was appointed secretary of the Bank of Bengal, and discharged the duties with marked ability until 1 May 1854, when he became secretary to the government of Bengal on its being constituted a lieutenant-governorship. In January 1857 he left India on furlough, but in consequence of the mutiny returned in November of the same year, and after officiating for some eighteen months in temporary appointments, one of which was that of director-general of the post-office, he was appointed by Lord Canning, in April 1859, secretary to the government of India in the home department. Three years later he became a member of the council of the governor-general.

Grey's administrative capacity was displayed to great advantage as a member of the supreme government of India. During the greater part of the time Sir John Lawrence was governor-general, and between him and Grey there was considerable difference of opinion on questions of the greatest moment. It was natural that the views of the two men on public affairs should be largely influenced by their very different antecedents. Their opinions notably differed with reference to the treatment of the taluqdars and the subordinate proprietors and tenants in Oudh—a question on which the chief commissioner in Oudh, Sir Charles Wingfield, held views directly opposed to those of the governor-general. It was mainly due to Grey's intervention that this question was solved by a compromise which furnished probably as equitable a settlement as was possible in the circumstances of the case. In other matters, and especially in resisting certain retrograde proposals made by Sir Charles Trevelyan

when financial member of council, Grey exercised a salutary influence on the government. While strongly opposed to the policy of excessive centralisation, which had cramped the energies of the provincial governments, he successfully opposed a proposal for decentralising the postal department. He was also a staunch opponent of the income-tax, holding that it was totally unsuited to the circumstances of India.

In 1867 Grey succeeded Sir Cecil Beadon [q. v.] as lieutenant-governor of Bengal. The Bengal and Orissa famine had lately come to an end. As a member of the governor-general's council he had taken an active part in discussions regarding the settlement of the land revenue in Orissa and other cognate questions which the famine had brought into prominence, and very shortly after his assumption of the government he had to consider and report upon various suggestions affecting the entire constitution of the government of Bengal, made partly in Mr. (now Sir) George Campbell's report on the famine, and partly at the India office. One proposal was to the effect that the Bengal legislative council should be abolished, that the lieutenant-governorship should cease to be a separate and distinct office, and that the duty should be discharged by one of the members of the governor-general's council, who, subject to the control of the governor-general in council, should be empowered to make laws for what are known as the non-regulation districts, and that for the districts of Bengal proper and of Behar all legislation should be entrusted to the governor-general in council. From these suggestions Grey emphatically dissented, designating the last as 'a very startling example' of a vacillating policy, 'if six years after introducing the experiment of a local, and in some sense a representative, legislature in Bengal, we suddenly abolish it and relegate all local legislation to the general legislature of the empire.' 'If there was one part of India,' he added, 'in which the native public were entitled to have a real share in legislation, it was the lower provinces of Bengal.' Indeed it was 'possible,' he wrote, 'to look forward to the time when a local legislature, or some local consultative body, should take part in regulating the expenditure of local taxation. So far from acquiescing in any reduction in the functions of the local government, he recommended that the constitution of the government of Bengal should be assimilated to that of the governments of Madras and Bombay, where the administration is conducted by a governor and an executive council. This discussion ended in the maintenance of the

*status quo* in Bengal, but Assam was shortly afterwards constituted a separate chief commissionership. Although Grey's particular recommendation for strengthening his government was not adopted, his minute probably disposed for ever of the proposal to re-establish the system under which Bengal had been administered previously to 1854.

During his government of Bengal Grey opposed the proposal to impose local taxation in the form of a land cess, as a means of providing primary education. But he did not object to the imposition of local taxation for roads and other works of material utility. His objections to the educational tax were based partly upon the terms of the permanent settlement of Bengal, and partly upon the impolicy and injustice, in his opinion, of requiring the landholders to defray the cost of elementary schools for all classes of the rural population. Grey's views did not commend themselves to the government of Lord Mayo or to the secretary of state, but were supported by several members of the council of India.

Grey retired from the government of Bengal in February 1871, a year before he had completed the usual term of office, amid general expressions of keen regret throughout Bengal, and efforts were made to induce him to withdraw his resignation. In other parts of India, too, it was felt that when Grey left the country India had lost her best public servant.

Grey remained in England without employment until March 1874, when he somewhat reluctantly accepted the government of Jamaica. He spent three comparatively uneventful years in that post. During the latter part of the time his health was much broken, and he carried with him to England in March 1877 the seeds of the malady, of which he died at Torquay on 15 May 1878.

Grey was twice married, first in 1845 to Margaret, daughter of Welby Jackson, esq., of the Bengal civil service, who died in 1862; and secondly in 1865 to Georgina, daughter of Trevor Chicheley Plowden, esq., of the same service, who survived him. He left five sons and four daughters.

[India Office and Colonial Office Records; family papers; personal recollections.]

A. J. A.

GREY, ZACHARY (1688-1766), antiquary, born at Burnistow, Yorkshire, 6 May 1688, was of a Yorkshire family, and a descendant, probably grandson of a younger son, of George Grey of Sudwiche, Durham, by Frances, daughter of Thomas Robinson of Rokeby, Yorkshire (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 414). Earl Grey was descended from

this marriage, and Grey was also related to Mrs. Montagu (born Robinson). He had one brother, George, a 'chamber counsellor at Newcastle.' He was admitted a pensioner at Jesus College, Cambridge, 18 April 1704; but migrated to Trinity Hall, where he was elected a scholar 6 Jan. 1706-7. He graduated LL.B. 1709 and LL.D. 1720; but was never a fellow of his college. He became rector of Houghton Conquest, Bedfordshire, 4 April 1725 (SURTEES, *Hist. of Durham*); and was vicar of St. Giles and St. Peter's, Cambridge. He passed his winters at Cambridge, and lived during the rest of the year at Ampthill, the nearest market town to Houghton Conquest, at which place he appears now to have officiated (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, iv. 322). Cole praises his sweet and communicative disposition; and his epitaph at Houghton Conquest assigns to him the usual christian virtues. He had a very large correspondence with learned men. He died at Ampthill 25 Nov. 1766. He was twice married, first to Miss Tooley; secondly, in 1730, to Susanna, a relation of Dean Moss, by whom he had a son (died 1726) and two daughters, married to the Rev. William Cole of Ely and to the Rev. M. Lepipre, rector of Aspley Guise, Bedfordshire. His widow died 13 Feb. 1774. Many of his papers were bought in 1778 by John Nichols.

Grey was a man of much reading, and as a strong churchman became known in many controversies with the dissenters. The works assigned to him, which, with the exception of Hudibras and those against Neal, are anonymous, are: 1. 'A Vindication of the Church of England,' by a presbyter of the church of England (in answer to James Peirce [q. v.]), 1720. 2. 'Presbyterian Prejudice displayed,' 1722. 3. 'A Pair of Clean Shoes for a Dirty Baronet; or an answer to Sir Richard Cox' [q. v.], 1722. 4. 'The Knight of Dumbleton Foiled at his own Weapon . . . by a Gentleman and no Knight,' 1723. 5. 'A Century of Presbyterian Preachers,' 1723 (collection from sermons preached before parliament in the civil wars). 6. 'A Letter of Thanks to Mr. Benjamin Bennet' [q. v.] (author of a 'Memorial of the Reformation'), 1723. 7. 'A Caveat against Mr. Benjamin Bennet, a mere pretender to History and Criticism, by a Lover of History,' 1724. 8. 'A Defence of our Antient and Modern Historians against the frivolous cant of a Late Pretender to Critical History, &c.,' John Oldmixon [q. v.], who replied in a 'Review of Dr. Zachary Grey's Defence, &c.,' and was answered by Grey in 9. 'An Appendix by way of answer . . . ' 1725. 10. 'A Looking-glass for Schia-

matics . . . by a Gentleman of the University of Cambridge,' 1725. 11. 'The Ministry of the Dissenters proved to be null and void . . . ' 1725. 12. 'The Spirit of Infidelity detected, in answer to Barbeyrac, with a defence of Dr. Waterland,' 1736. 13. 'English Presbyterian Eloquence, by an Admirer of Monarchy and Episcopacy,' 1736. 14. 'Examination of Dr. [Samuel] Chandler's [1693-1766, q. v.] "History of Persecution,"' 1736. 15. 'The True Picture of Quakerism,' 1736. 16. 'Caveat against the Dissenters,' 1736. 17. 'An Impartial Examination of the second volume of Mr. Daniel Neal's "History of the Puritans,"' 1736. The first volume was answered by Isaac Madox [q. v.] in 1733. Grey answered Neal's third volume in 1737 and his fourth in 1739. 18. 'Examination of the 14th chapter of Sir Isaac Newton's "Observations upon . . . Daniel,"' . . . ' 1736. 19. 'An Attempt towards the Character of . . . Charles I,' 1738. 20. 'Schismatics delineated . . . in reply to Neal,' 1739. 21. 'Vindication of the Government . . . of the Church of England' against Neal, 1740. 22. 'The Quakers and Methodists compared,' 1740. 23. 'A Review of Mr. Daniel Neal's "History of the Puritans" . . . in a letter to Mr. David Jennings,' 1744. 24. 'Hudibras in three parts, written in the time of the late Civil Wars, corrected and amended; with large annotations and a preface; adorned with a new sett of cuts' [by Hogarth], 1744. This edition was published by subscription, which is said to have produced 1,500*l*. Grey's knowledge of puritan literature enabled him to illustrate his author by profuse quotations from contemporary authors, a method comparatively new. Fielding, in the preface to his 'Voyage to Lisbon,' calls it the 'single book extant in which above five hundred authors are quoted, not one of which could be found in the collection of the late Dr. Mead.' Grey obtained some notes from Warburton through their common friend James Tunstall [q. v.], the public orator at Cambridge. Warburton (see NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, ii. 124) says that he gave the notes purely to oblige Tunstall; and Grey made proper acknowledgments in his preface, but for some reason Warburton seems to have been aggrieved, and said in the preface to his Shakespeare (1747) that he doubted whether so 'execrable a heap of nonsense had ever appeared in any learned language as Grey's commentaries on "Hudibras." ' A second edition of the 'Hudibras' appeared in 1764, and a 'Supplement' in 1752. 25. 'A Serious Address to Lay Methodists,' 1745. 26. 'Popery in its Proper Colours,' Grey attacked Warburton in these pamphlets.

27. 'A Word or Two of Advice to William Warburton, a dealer in many words, by a Friend. With an appendix containing a taste of William's spirit of railing' (1746). 28. 'Remarks upon a late edition of Shakespeare, with a long string of emendations borrowed by the celebrated author from the Oxford edition without acknowledgment. To which is prefixed a defence of the late Sir Thomas Hanmer, bart., addressed to the Rev. Mr. Warburton,' n.d. 29. 'A Free and Familiar Letter to that great refiner of Pope and Shakespeare, the Rev. Mr. W. Warburton . . . by a Country Curate,' 1750. 30. 'Critical, Historical, and Explanatory Notes on Shakespeare . . . ' 1754. 31. 'Chronological Notes on Earthquakes.'

Grey's materials for a life of his friend Thomas Baker (1656-1740) [q. v.] were bought by Nichols and used by Masters. Nichols also bought manuscript lives of Dean Moss (to whose sermons in 1732 a preface was prefixed either by Grey or Andrew Snape) and Robert Harley, earl of Oxford. Grey helped in Whalley's edition of 'Ben Jonson' and Peck's 'Disiderata Curiosa.'

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 532-9 viii. 414-15 for the life; Nichols's *Illustrations*, iv. 241-394, contains his correspondence, with a portrait. Many other references are in both works. See also Watson's *Life of Warburton*, pp. 236, 322, 333-42; Surtees's *Hist. of Durham*; W. Cole in *Addit. MS.* 5830; I. D'Israeli's *Calamities of Authors and Quarrels of Authors.*]

L. S.

GRIBELIN, SIMON (1661-1733), line engraver, appears to have been a son of Jacob Gribelin, an engraver, who died at Paris in 1676. He was born at Blois in 1661, and after having acquired the art of engraving in Paris, came to England about 1680. There is a view of the Old Trinity Hospital at Deptford engraved by him in 1701, but his first work of importance was a copy of Gérard Edelinck's fine engraving of 'Alexander entering the Tent of Darius,' after Le Brun, published in 1707. In the same year he completed a set of seven small plates of the cartoons of Raphael, with a title-page composed of a sectional view of the apartment at Hampton Court in which they were then placed, and a circular portrait of Queen Anne. This series, not having been published before as a whole, met with great success, but the plates are on too small a scale to do justice to the originals. Soon afterwards he engraved a frontispiece and vignettes for a translation by Elizabeth Elstob [q. v.] of 'An English-Saxon Homily on the Birth-Day of St. Gregory' (1709), and within an initial letter he placed a neatly executed portrait of the translator. In 1712 he



published six engravings from the following pictures in the royal collection at Kensington Palace: 'Hercules between Virtue and Vice,' after Paolo de Matteis; 'The Adoration of the Shepherds,' after Palma Vecchio; 'Esther fainting before Ahasuerus,' and 'The Nine Muses in Olympus,' after Tintoretto; 'The Birth of Jupiter and Juno' (or rather 'The Birth of Apollo and Diana'), after Giulio Romano; and 'The Judgment of Midas,' after Andrea Schiavone. But his most important work was a large engraving on three plates, finished in 1730, of 'The Apotheosis of James I,' from the painting by Rubens on the ceiling of the banquetting house at Whitehall. None of his plates, however, give any adequate idea of the style of the masters from whom they are copied, and, as Vertue remarks, 'at best are neat memorandums.' He also engraved some portraits, among which are those of William III and Queen Mary, after Fowler; William, duke of Gloucester, after Sir Godfrey Kneller; Frederick, duke of Schomberg; James, duke of Ormonde, after Dahl; Sir William Dawes, archbishop of York, after Clostermann; and a small full-length of Anthony, third earl of Shaftesbury, after the same painter, for the edition of the 'Characteristics' issued in 1714. There is also by him a set of thirty-seven plates of designs for goldsmith's work, as well as a large number of vignettes and head- and tail-pieces for the decoration of books. Gribelin died in Long Acre, London, on 18 Jan. 1733, aged seventy-two, from a cold caught in going to see the king in the House of Lords. There is in the British Museum a volume of all his smaller plates, collected by himself, which was formerly in the possession of George Vertue.

Gribelin had a son who was an engraver, and went as a draughtsman to Turkey in the suite of George Hay, seventh earl of Kinross [q. v.]

[Vertue's Cat. of Engravers, 1765, p. 118; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, 1849, iii. 964; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 601.] R. E. G.

**GRIERSON**, **MRS. CONSTANTIA** (1706?-1733), classical scholar, whose maiden name has been doubtfully stated to have been Philipps (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 341), was born apparently at Kilkenny. Her parents seem to have been in narrow circumstances, but her father is said to have first encouraged her love of study. In her eighteenth year she began to study obstetrics under Dr. Van Lewen, a Dublin physician of repute, father of Mrs. Letitia Pilkington. She soon afterwards married George Grierson, an eminent Dublin printer, who obtained from Lord

Carteret, when lord-lieutenant, a patent as king's printer in Ireland, chiefly, it is conjectured, owing to Carteret's admiration of Mrs. Grierson's attainments. Mrs. Pilkington, who knew Mrs. Grierson personally, writes that she was mistress of Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and French, understood mathematics well, and wrote elegantly in verse and prose. Mrs. Grierson was on intimate terms with Dean Swift, Thomas Sheridan, and Patrick Delany, D.D. A poem by her was included by Mrs. Barber [q. v.] in her volume of 'Poems on Several Occasions,' London, 1734. Mrs. Grierson edited Latin classics published by her husband. Of these the principal were 'Terence,' 1727, and 'Tacitus,' 1730. The first was inscribed to Robert, son of Lord Carteret, viceroy of Ireland, and her edition of 'Tacitus' was dedicated in elegant Latin to Carteret himself. Dr. Harwood, the classical bibliographer, pronounced Mrs. Grierson's 'Tacitus' to be 'one of the best edited books ever delivered to the world.' Mrs. Grierson is also stated to have written several English poems, of which copies have not been preserved. Her learning and virtue were referred to in a poem by Henry Brooke (1703?-1783) [q. v.], author of 'Gustavus Vasa.' She was engaged on an edition of 'Salust' at the time of her death in 1733. A copy of it with her annotations came into the possession of Lord George Germain [q. v.], and at the sale of his books was purchased by John Wilkes, who valued it highly. Her son, George Abraham Grierson, described as 'a gentleman of uncommon learning, great wit and vivacity,' was a friend of Dr. Johnson. He died at Düsseldorf in 1755, aged 27. Several volumes of his manuscript collections, in various languages, relating to European history are in the possession of representatives of his family.

[Memoirs of Mrs. L. Pilkington, 1748; Memoirs of British Ladies, by G. Ballard, 1775; E. Harwood's View of Editions of Classics, 1790; Brookiana, 1804; Swift's Works, ed. Sir Walter Scott, 1824; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill; Hist. of City of Dublin, vol. ii. 1859; Autobiography of Mrs. Delany, vol. i., 1861; manuscripts of Grierson family.] J. T. G.

**GRIERSON** or **GRISSEON**, **JOHN** (d. 1564?), Dominican, perhaps a member of the family of Grierson of Lag in Dumfriesshire, was a student of the university of Aberdeen (BOETIUS, *Murthlacensium et Aberdonensium Episcoporum vite*, p. 63, Bannatyne Club), and in 1500 was principal of the King's College at that university. Previously to 1517 he became prior of the Dominican house at St. Andrews (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, p. 228), and rose to be provincial of his order

in Scotland before 1528 (*ib.* p. 587). In 1542 he is described as doctor of divinity, provincial, and prior of St. Andrews (*ib.* 2695); he resigned the priory before 1552 (*ib.* 1546-1580, p. 693). He was certainly alive in 1559 (*ib.* 1873), and is said to have survived till 1564. Echard says that he remained a firm catholic, and defended his faith by word and by deed.

According to Dempster Grierson wrote: 1. 'De Miseria profitentium fidem et Religionem Catholicam in Scotia.' 2. 'De casu Ordinis sui, et paupertate.' 3. Some letters which are preserved in R. F. Plaudius's history of the order. But Echard says that he had searched in vain for these letters, and it is possible that Grierson left no writings.

[Authorities quoted; Dempster's *Hist. Eccl.* vii. 619; Quétif and Echard's *Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum*, ii. 187; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, ii. 382.] C. L. K.

**GRIERSON, SIR ROBERT** (1655?-1733), laird of Lag, persecutor of the covenanters, was descended from an old Dumfriesshire family which claimed as an ancestor the highland chief Malcolm, lord of Macgregor, the friend and ally of Robert Bruce. The lands of Lag are said to have been bestowed on Gilbert Grierson by Henry, earl of Orkney, in 1408, and in any case the estate was in the possession of the family before the close of that century. Sir Robert Grierson was the great-grandson of Sir William Grierson, who was knighted by King James in 1608, and appointed keeper of the rolls in 1623, and the son of William Grierson of Farquhar by Margaret, daughter of Douglas of Mouswald. The marriage contract is dated June 1654. Grierson's birth may probably be placed in 1655. On 9 April 1669 he was served heir to his cousin, who had died a minor. Grierson was one of the most strenuous supporters among the lairds of Galloway of the policy of the government against the covenanters. On 8 Feb. 1678 he drew up a bond, which he made all his tenants sign, obliging themselves never to be present at conventicles, or to commune 'with forfaulted persons, inter-communed ministers, or vagrant preachers.' When Claverhouse made his first appearance in Dumfriesshire on his mission of repressing conventicles, Grierson displayed great activity in assisting him. On 3 Jan. 1679 he co-operated with Claverhouse in the destruction of the disguised covenanting meeting-house on the Kirkcudbright side of the bridge at Dumfries, bringing with him 'four score of countrymen, all fanatics,' whom he compelled to demolish it (NAPIER, *Life of Viscount Dundee*, ii. 188). On the establish-

ment of military courts in Galloway in 1681 for the administration of summary justice Grierson was appointed to preside over that held at Kirkcudbright. Under Claverhouse, who was appointed to succeed Sir Andrew Agnew as heritable sheriff of Wigtownshire, he distinguished himself by his severity in enforcing the Test Act, by the assistance of the 'thumbkins,' the use of which had been specially sanctioned by an act of the council. On account of his reputation as a zealous supporter of the government policy the Earl of Nithsdale 'disponed' to him his hereditary office of steward of Kirkcudbright during the minority of his son. A period of extreme persecution followed the passing in 1685 of an act by the privy council punishing refusal to take the 'abjuration oath' with instant death. The laird of Lag then acquired a pre-eminent reputation for ruthless severity, and is represented as taking a special and immoral delight in torturing his victims. In his drunken revels he made the beliefs of the covenanters the theme of scurrilous jest. The assertion of Lord Macaulay that Claverhouse and his soldiers used 'in their revels to play at the torments of hell, and to call each other by the name of devils and damned souls,' has its foundation solely in statements by Wodrow and Howie which have special reference to Lag and his boon companions. In a vaulted chamber of his house of Rockhall an iron hook is still shown, upon which he is said to have hanged his prisoners, and a hill is pointed out from which he is said to have rolled down his victims in barrels filled with knife blades and iron spikes. No doubt the traditions about him have been embellished by successive narrators. A striking evidence of the terror and hatred attaching to his memory is furnished by the custom extant fifty years ago of commemorating his evil deeds by a rude theatrical performance, in which he appears in the form of a hideous monster. It is specially recorded of him that he invariably refused the request of his victims for a brief space for prayer before they were put to death. When Lord Kenmure remonstrated with him for his barbarous usage of John Bell of Whiteside, a gentleman nearly related to him, and especially for refusing to allow Bell's body to be buried, Grierson is said to have answered, 'Take him if you will and salt him in your beef barrel.' Incensed at the brutal jest, Kenmure drew his sword and would have run Grierson through, had not Claverhouse intervened to part them. After the accession of James II Grierson, on 28 March 1685, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia. He also obtained from the king a pension of

200*l.* a year. On 27 March he was appointed under the royal commission one of the lords justices of Wigtownshire, ordained to 'concur' with Colonel Douglas, who was appointed to the military command. In this capacity he presided at the trial of Margaret MacLachlan and Margaret Wilson—known in tradition as the Wigtown martyrs—who having refused to take the abjuration oath were condemned to death; but on 30 April were reprieved, when a full pardon was recommended. Notwithstanding the tradition that they were drowned in the waters of the Blednoch on 11 May, it has been argued that the sentence was never carried into execution; but the evidence adduced by the Rev. Archibald Stewart in 'History Vindicated in the Case of the Wigtown Martyrs,' 1869, places the matter beyond reasonable doubt. Grierson is represented as having presided at the execution and as having treated the women with insolent brutality. An old lady alive in 1834 remembered her grandfather stating that 'there were cluds o' folk on the sands that day in clusters here and there praying for the women as they were put down' (AGNEW, *Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway*, p. 431).

After the fall of King James, Lag was on 21 May 1689 seized by Lord Kenmure as a suspected person, and lodged in the Tolbooth at Kirkcudbright; but after being sent to Edinburgh he ultimately obtained release on a large bail. On 8 July he was again apprehended on suspicion of being concerned with Claverhouse and others in a plot against the Convention parliament, but about the end of August he was liberated on account of the state of his health, after giving bail to the amount of 1,500*l.* In 1692 and 1693 he was again imprisoned; in the latter instance for failing to pay the fine of a year's rent 'for refusing the oath of allegiance and assurance.' He was set at liberty on 9 Nov., but for several years passed a considerable portion of his time in durance. In June 1696 a charge was preferred against him of having let his mansion of Rockhall for the purpose of coining false money, but it turned out that it had been merely employed in connection with experiments for a method of stamping linen with ornamental patterns. In his latter years Grierson, whose fortunes had been seriously crippled by fines, took up his residence at Rockhall. He was not personally concerned in the rebellion of 1715, but permitted his eldest son, William, and his fourth son, Gilbert, to take part in Kenmure's luckless expedition into England. Both were taken prisoners at Preston, and conveyed to London. Grierson himself suffered no molestation from the government on this account, but on

the attainder of his son William sentence of forfeiture was passed on the estates; but although previous to this Grierson had placed his son in possession of the estates by infestment he had made a stipulation that in case he should be in danger of arrest for debt the son should be required to relieve him within the space of six months after personal intimation. This proviso was undoubtedly made in good faith, and had led to disputes between father and son, so that Lag was able to plead—when sentence of forfeiture was passed against the son—that the provisions of the deed of infestment had been infringed in such a manner as to annul it, and in August 1719 a decision was on this account given in his favour. Lag died of apoplexy 31 Dec. 1733. Several portents are stated to have appeared on the occasion. A 'corbie,' supposed to represent the evil one, is said to have perched upon the coffin and accompanied the *cortège* to the grave at Dunscore. The original team of horses were, it is stated, unable to move the hearse, and a team of Spanish horses which were then yoked to it by Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick, and drew it at a furious gallop, are said to have died a few days afterwards. C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe vouched for the truth of this story (*Correspondence*, i. 4). By his wife, Lady Henrietta Douglas, sister of William, first duke of Queensberry, Grierson had four sons and a daughter, Henrietta, married to Sir Walter Laurie, bart., of Maxwelltown. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William. Grierson is the Sir Robert Redgauntlet of Wandering Willie's Tale in Sir Walter Scott's 'Redgauntlet.'

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Howie's Heroes for the Faith; Mackenzie's History of Galloway; Alexander Stewart's Wigtown Martyrs, 1869; Napier's Life and Times of Dundee; C. K. Sharpe's Correspondence, 1888, i. 3-6, and passim; Colonel Alex. Fergusson's Laird of Lag, 1886.] T. F. H.

GRIEVE (or GREIVE, as he latterly spelt it), GEORGE (1748-1809), persecutor of Madame Du Barry, was the son of Richard Grieve, an attorney, of Alnwick, by Elizabeth Davidson. Both Richard and the grandfather, Ralph, a merchant, had been prominent at Alnwick in political contests, and George's elder brother, Davidson Richard, was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1788. Grieve, on coming of age, had to go to law with the corporation to take up his freedom, their plea being that his father, who had died in 1765 at the age of eighty-four, had been temporarily disfranchised at the time of George's birth. In 1774 he took an active part in defeating the Duke of Northumber-

land's attempt to nominate both of the members for the county, and in 1778 he headed a mob in levelling the fences of a portion of the moor which the corporation had presented to the duke's agent. About 1780, having wasted his patrimony, he emigrated to America, where he became acquainted with Washington and other founders of the republic. He is said to have been sent on a mission to Holland, and about 1783 he took up his abode at Paris. He probably represented America in revolutionary demonstrations, and in the winter of 1792, during Madame Du Barry's visit to London in search of her stolen diamonds, he took lodgings at an inn at Louveciennes, won over two of her servants to the side of the revolution, held a club in her house, and procured an order for seals to be placed on her papers and valuables. On her return in March 1793 he drew up a list of 'suspects' for arrest, her name being the first, and on 1 July he escorted the municipality to the bar of the convention, where authority to apprehend her was obtained. A petition from the villagers having effected her release, he published on 31 July a virulent pamphlet entitled '*L'égalité controuvée ou petite histoire . . . de la Du Barry.*' He signed himself 'Greive, défenseur officieux des braves sans-culottes de Louveciennes, ami de Franklin et de Marat, factieux et anarchiste de premier ordre, et désorganisateur du despotisme dans les deux hémisphères depuis vingt ans.' On 22 Sept. he obtained a fresh order for her arrest, and escorted her part of the way to Paris in the carriage, but a petition again secured her release. On 19 Nov. she was once more apprehended. Grieve, who had wormed her secrets out of her two faithless servants, superintended the search for her jewels, concealed in dunghoops; he got up the case against her, and was himself one of the witnesses. He may have been urged on by Marat, who had invited him to dinner the very day of his assassination, but he was apparently infected with the mania of delation, for he denounced the Jacobin ex-priest Roux as Charlotte Corday's accomplice, on the ground of having seen him 'look furious' when calling on Marat. This denunciation, however, had no effect. On Robespierre's fall Grieve was arrested at Amiens, and was taken to Versailles, where twenty-two depositions were taken against him, but the prosecution was dropped. Returning to America, he resided at Alexandria, Virginia, and published in 1796 a translation of Chastellux's '*Travels.*' He eventually settled at Brussels, where he died 22 Feb. 1809, the register describing him as a native of 'Newcastel, Amérique.' He appears to

have been unmarried, and to have broken off all intercourse with his kindred. Vatel, who had examined some of his manuscripts in the National Archives, Paris, testifies to his thorough mastery of French, and his pamphlet, the copy of which in the Paris National Library contains autograph corrections, bespeaks a familiarity with the classics.

[Brussels Municipal Records; George Tate's *Hist. of Alnwick*; Ch. Vatel's *Hist. de Madame Du Barry*; *Edinburgh Review*, October 1887.]

J. G. A.

**GRIEVE, JAMES, M.D.** (*d.* 1778), translator of 'Celsus,' was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. 31 April 1752. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1762. In 1764 he was appointed physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and in the following year to the Charterhouse. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 2 March 1769, and became a fellow of the College of Physicians 'speciali gratia' 30 Sept. 1771. He died 9 July 1773 at his official residence in Charterhouse Square. He is described by Dr. Lettson [q. v.], who was his pupil, as an amiable man and unassuming scholar. In 1756 he published '*A. Cornelius Celsus of Medicine in eight books, translated, with Notes Critical and Explanatory, by James Grieve, M.D.*' A third edition of this translation, which is a painstaking and excellent piece of work, was published in 1837, 'carefully revised with additional notes by George Futvoye.' According to Watt he was the translator of Stephen Krasheninnikov's '*History of Kamschatka*,' published at London 1763, Gloucester 1764, and afterwards at St. Petersburg.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 297, where his name is spelt Greive; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

A. V.

**GRIEVE, JOHN** (1781-1836), Scottish poet, son of the Rev. Walter Grieve, minister of the reformed presbyterian church, was born at Dunfermline on 12 Sept. 1781. He was educated at the parish school of Ettrick, where his father had settled on retiring from the ministry. After leaving school he was first a merchant's clerk in Alloa, and then acted for some time as a bank clerk in Greenock; he returned to Alloa, however, to become a partner in the firm of his former employer. In 1804 he began business in Edinburgh, in partnership with Mr. Chalmers Izzet, hat-maker. Here he was successful, and found leisure for literary pursuits. He contributed to various periodicals, his most notable efforts being the songs which he wrote for Hogg's '*Forest Minstrel.*' He was

on intimate terms with Hogg, who speaks of his literary advice as well as his material assistance. Hogg's 'Madoc of the Moor' is dedicated to him, and he figures as a competing minstrel in the 'Queen's Wake.' It was on Grieve's recommendation that the 'Queen's Wake' was published, and in regard to the more generous support given him by Grieve and his partner, Hogg says that without this he could never have fought his way in Edinburgh: 'I was fairly starved into it, and if it had not been for Messrs. Grieve and Scott would in a very short time have been starved out of it again.' In 1817 Grieve retired from business through ill-health. Until his death he was a well-known figure in Edinburgh literary society. He died unmarried on 4 April 1836, and was buried in St. Mary's, Yarrow.

[Hogg's *Reminiscences*; Mrs. Garden's *Memorials of James Hogg*; Rogers's *Scottish Minstrel*.]  
W. B.-E.

**GRIEVE, THOMAS** (1799-1882), scene-painter, son of John Henderson Grieve, theatrical scene-painter (1770-1845), was born at Lambeth, London, 11 June 1799, and was a member of a family long associated with Covent Garden as the chief artists employed in the adornment of the dramas, spectacles, and pantomimes brought out under the management of the Kembles and Laporte. When Mr. and Mrs. Charles Mathews became lessees of Covent Garden Theatre in 1839, Thomas Grieve was chosen as the principal scenic artist, and he painted the effective panoramas introduced into their Christmas pantomimes. His services were afterwards transferred to Drury Lane, and in December 1862 he was the artist who pictorially illustrated the famous annual of 'Goody Two Shoes.' The diorama of 'The Overland Mail' at the Gallery of Illustration, 14 Regent Street, in 1850, and many illustrations of a similar kind were much indebted for their success to his artistic aid. In conjunction with W. Telbin and John Absolon he produced the panorama of the Campaigns of Wellington in 1852, and subsequently other panoramas of the Ocean Mail, the Crimean War, and the Arctic Regions. In partnership with his son, Thomas Walford Grieve, he continued to labour for many years, and the announcement that the scenery for any piece was by Grieve and Son was a sufficient guarantee to the public of the excellence of the work. In the brilliancy of his style, the appearance of reality, and the artistic beauty of his landscape compositions, he has seldom been excelled. He worked on till his death at 1 Palace Road, Lambeth (since known as

47 Lambeth Palace Road), 16 April 1882. He was buried in Norwood cemetery on 20 April. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Goatley of Newbury, by whom he had two children, Thomas Walford Grieve, born 15 Oct. 1841, a well-known scene-painter, and Fanny Elizabeth Grieve, who married P. Hicks of Ramsgate. He was a brother of William Grieve [q. v.]

[Era, 22 April 1882, p. 7; information from T. Walford Grieve.] G. C. B.

**GRIEVE, WILLIAM** (1800-1844), scene-painter, one of a family connected for several generations with this branch of art, son of John Henderson Grieve, a scene-painter of repute, was born in London in 1800. He was employed as a boy at Covent Garden Theatre, but subsequently gained his chief celebrity as a scene-painter for Drury Lane Theatre and Her Majesty's opera-house. When Clarkson Stanfield and David Roberts abandoned scene-painting, Grieve was left at the head of the profession. His moonlight scenes were especially notable, and in 1832, after a performance of 'Robert le Diable,' the audience called him before the curtain, then an unprecedented occurrence. Grieve also attained some success in small pictures and water-colours. He died at South Lambeth on 12 Nov. 1844, leaving a wife and five children. His younger brother, Thomas Grieve [q. v.], was also a scene-painter.

[The Art Union, 1845; Ottley's *Dict. of Recent and Living Painters*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*.]  
L. C.

**GRIFFIER, JAN** (1656-1718), painter and etcher, born at Amsterdam in 1656, was apprenticed successively to a carpenter, an earthenware manufacturer, and a drunken flower-painter, but eventually became a pupil of Roelant Rughman in landscape-painting. Mixing at Amsterdam in the society of the great painters, such as Rembrandt, Ruysdael, Lingelbach, and others, he became acquainted with their various styles, and traces of their influence may be observed in all his works. Perhaps the influence of Herman Saffleven is the most prominent. Griffier became a skilful copyist of the works of these and other artists. He followed his friend Looten, the landscape-painter, to England, and was here at the time of the great fire of London in 1666. He made a large drawing during the progress of the fire, of which a coloured engraving by W. Birch was published in the 'Antiquarian Repertory,' vol. ii. Griffier's pictures were principally compositions, views on the Rhine, Italian ruins and landscapes,

and are to be found in many of the public and private collections both in England and on the continent. In England Griffier attained some reputation for his views of London and its environs taken from the Thames. He purchased a yacht, on which he lived with his family, from time to time passing from Gravesend as far as Windsor. A view of Greenwich from the river is in the collection of the Earl of Derby at Knowsley Hall. Having amassed a comfortable fortune, Griffier sailed for his native land, but was wrecked near Rotterdam, losing all his possessions. He remained for ten years or more in Holland, and, having purchased another yacht, resumed his wandering life on the water. He then returned to London, and took a house on Millbank, where he died in 1718. He was much patronised by the Duke of Beaufort. Many of Griffier's landscapes have been engraved. He also drew a series of six illustrations of the 'Fable of the Miller and his Ass,' which were etched by Paul Van Somer. He etched a series of plates from Barlow's drawings of birds and animals. A few other etchings by him are known, and he executed many interesting mezzotint engravings now very rare. He is usually known as 'Old Griffier,' to distinguish him from his sons. A portrait of Griffier by Sorst was in the Strawberry Hill collection.

JAN GRIFFIER the younger (d. 1750?), youngson of the above, practised in London as a landscape-painter in his father's style, and was noted as a copyist of Claude Lorraine. He died in Pall Mall about 1750.

ROBERT GRIFFIER (1688-1760?), elder son of the above, born in London in 1688, was also a landscape-painter in his father's style, especially in that of Saftleven. There is a large interesting painting by him of London from Montagu House on the Thames, in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch at Boughton, Northamptonshire; it is signed and dated 1745, which throws some doubt on the accepted statement that he went to Amsterdam and resided there for the greater part of his life. He is stated to have died there in 1750 at an advanced age, but another account says that he died at Cologne in 1760.

[Immerzeel's *Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Konst-schilders*; Kramm's *Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstenars*; Descamp's *Vies des Peintres*, iii. 352; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068, &c.); Seubert's *Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon*; Chalonier Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*.] L. C.

GRIFFIN, B. (fl. 1596), poet, probably related to the Griffins of Dingley, Northamptonshire, has been identified with a Bartholomew

mew Griffin of Coventry, who was buried on 15 Dec. 1602 at Holy Trinity in that town. From his will (P.C.C., 37, Bolein), proved on 13 May 1603 by his widow Katherine, it appears that Bartholomew Griffin left a son called Rice, a frequent family name in the Griffins of Dingley. Griffin wrote a series of sixty-two charming sonnets entitled 'Fidessa, more chaste than kinde,' 8vo, London, 1596, of which only three copies are at present known, those in the Bodleian, Huth, and Lamport libraries. The dedication to William Essex of Lamborne, Berkshire, is followed by an epistle to the gentlemen of the Inns of Court, from which it might be inferred that Griffin himself belonged to an Inn, but no trace of him can be found in the registers. He was more probably an attorney, as he styles himself 'gentleman' only. In the same epistle he mentions an unfinished pastoral, which he intended, 'for varietie sake,' to have appended to 'Fidessa,' but was obliged to postpone it until the next term. No trace of it has been found (*Cat. of Huth Library*, ii. 630). The third sonnet in 'Fidessa,' commencing 'Venus and yong Adonis sitting by her,' was reproduced with much textual alteration in the miscellany brought together in 1599 by W. Jaggard, and entitled 'The Passionate Pilgrime.' By W. Shakespeare. From the copy in the Bodleian Library one hundred copies of 'Fidessa' were reprinted by Bliss, 8vo, Chiswick, 1815; and fifty copies by A. B. Grosart in vol. ii. of 'Occasional Issues,' 4to, Manchester, 1876.

[Grosart's *Memorial Introduction to Fidessa*, 1876; Dowden's *Introduction to the Passionate Pilgrim* (Shakspeare-Quarto Facsimiles, No. x. 1883), pp. xii-xiii, xx.] G. G.

GRIFFIN, BENJAMIN (1680-1740), actor and dramatist, the son of the Rev. Benjamin Griffin, rector of Buxton and Oxnead in Norfolk, and chaplain to the Earl of Yarmouth, was born in Yarmouth in 1680, and educated at the free school, North Walsham. He was apprenticed to a glazier at Norwich, where in 1712 he joined a strolling company. In 1714-15 he was one of the company with which Christopher Rich opened the rebuilt theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. His name first appears in surviving records, 16 Feb. 1715, as Sterling in the 'Perplexed Couple.' On 2 June he was Ezekiel Prim, a presbyterian parson, in the 'City Ramble,' and on 14 June Sir Arthur Addeplate in his own farce, 'Love in a Sack.' At this house he remained until 1721, playing many parts, including Don Lopez in his own farce, 'Humours of Purgatory,' 3 April 1716, and

26 Jan. 1720 Sir John Indolent in his own 'Whig and Tory.' He also played the Jew in Lord Lansdowne's 'Jew of Venice,' altered from Shakespeare, Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar,' Sir Hugh Evans, and Foresight in 'Love for Love,' and took probably some part in his own 'Masquerade, or the Evening's Intrigue,' produced for his benefit, with the 'Jew of Venice,' 16 May 1717. His success in characters of choleric and eccentric old men was such that Drury Lane, though possessing Norris and Johnson, both in his line, engaged him, for the sake of avoiding rivalry. His name was on the bills at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 'Love's Last Shift,' 27 Sept. 1721. Genet assumes that this was by mistake, since Griffin appeared at Drury Lane as Polonius on the 30th of the same month. Here he remained until his death in 1740. The only part of primary importance of which he was the original at Drury Lane was Lovegold in the 'Miser' by Fielding. He was also, at Richmond in 1716, Sapritius in 'Injured Virtue,' his own alteration of the 'Virgin Martyr' of Massinger. This piece was acted by the servants of the Dukes of Southampton and Cleveland. On 12 Feb. 1740 his name is for the last time, apparently, in the bills as Day in the 'Committee.' The 'Gentleman's Magazine' of March 1740 speaks of him as a worthy man and an excellent actor. He died on 18 Feb. 1740. Victor says he 'was a comedian excellent in some characters,' noticeably as Sir Hugh Evans and Sir Paul Pliant. The last he made a finished character. 'His silly important look always excited laughter. . . . It was not in nature to resist bursting into laughter at the sight of him, his ridiculous distressful look, followed by a lamentable recital of his misfortunes.' Victor adds: 'He was a sensible, sober man, and well respected. When he died he left effects very acceptable to his sister and her children, and what is more uncommon, a good character' (*Hist. of the Theatres of London and Dublin*, ii. 78-80). Davies contrasts his 'affected softness' with the 'fanatical fury' of Ben Johnson the actor, when they were playing Tribulation and Ananias in the 'Alchemist' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, ii. 108). A portrait of the actors in these parts by Vanbleek or Van Bluck [q. v.] of Covent Garden, furnishing striking likenesses of both, was 'taken off in mezzotinto, and is now published' (*General Advertiser*, 5 April 1748). Griffin's dramas are 'Injured Virtue,' tragedy, 12n.o, 1715; 'Love in a Sack,' farce, 12mo, 1715; 'Humours of Purgatory,' farce, 12mo, 1716; 'Masquerade,' farce, 12mo, 1717; and 'Whig and Tory,' comedy, 8vo. 1720. The last deals rather dexterously with a political subject.

The others add little to Griffin's claims on attention. In conjunction with Theobald he also wrote 'A Complete Key to the What-d'ye-call-it of Gay,' 1716, 8vo.

[Works cited; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biog. Dram.; Genet's Account of the English Stage.]  
J. K.

GRIFFIN, GERALD (1803-1840), dramatist, novelist and poet, born 12 Dec. 1803, in Limerick, where his father was a brewer, belonged to an old family of the sept of Uí Griobhtha, a name subsequently changed to Griffin. He was educated at Limerick, wrote for local journals, and made various attempts in youth as a poet and critic. In 1820 his parents emigrated to Pennsylvania, and he went to Adare to reside with an elder brother, William Griffin, M.D. (1794-1848). Before he had attained his twentieth year he commenced four tragedies, among which was 'Gisippus, or the Forgotten Friend,' and wrote many spirited lyrics. In 1823 Griffin went to London in the hope of entering on a successful literary career. Through the intervention of John Banim [q. v.] he contributed to the 'Literary Gazette,' and other periodicals. He conceived the idea of an English opera, entirely in recitative, and a work of this class—apparently entitled 'The Noyades'—was produced by him in 1826 at the English opera-house, London. On the suggestion of Banim, Griffin essayed fiction, and wrote 'Holland Tide,' and three other tales, which were published together, and proved his first decided success. He also wrote two dramas for music, and commenced a comedy. Early in 1827 he returned to Ireland, and completed a first series of 'Tales of the Munster Festivals.' These were intended to illustrate traditional observances in the south of Ireland. Three volumes of the tales, completed in four months, were followed by a novel entitled 'The Collegians,' issued anonymously in 1829. This work, founded on occurrences in Munster, attained wide popularity. In 1830 Griffin contributed 'Tales illustrative of the Five Senses' to the 'Christian Apologist' (reissued as 'The Offering of Friendship,' 1854 and 1860), and published a volume entitled 'The Rivals.' Experience led Griffin to modify his expectations in relation to literary work, and, with a view to the legal profession, he entered as a law student in the university of London. A second series of Griffin's 'Tales of the Munster Festivals' was followed in 1832 by his historical novel entitled 'The Invasion,' by 'Tales of my Neighbourhood,' 1835, by the 'Duke of Monmouth,' 1836, and 'Talis Qualis, or Tales of the Jury-room,' issued in 1842. Griffin returned to Limerick in 1838, and contemplated entering on a life of reli-

gion. He eventually became a member of the catholic society of the Christian Brothers, a body devoted to teaching. Griffin discharged his duties as a brother of the order till prostrated by a fever, of which he died on 12 June 1840 at the North Monastery, Cork. Griffin's play of 'Gisippus,' which had been declined in the author's lifetime by Charles Kean and others, was produced in 1842 at Drury Lane by Macready, who impersonated the principal character, while Miss Helen Faucit appeared as Sophronia. In the same year it was published at London, and reached a second edition immediately. An edition of Griffin's novels and poems, with a memoir of his life and writings by his brother, William Griffin, M.D., was issued at London, in eight volumes, in 1842-3, and subsequently reprinted at Dublin. Many of Griffin's novels formed separate volumes of Duffy's 'Popular Library,' issued at Dublin in 1854. His 'Poetical Works' were issued separately in 1851, and his 'Poetical and Dramatic Works' with 'Gisippus' in 1857 and 1859. A portrait of Griffin is extant at Dublin, in the possession of a relative.

By those acquainted with Irish life, Griffin's novels have been highly praised. Thomas Osborne Davis [q. v.], of the Irish 'Nation,' describes the 'Collegians' and 'Suil Dhow' as 'two of the most perfect prose fictions in the world.' The fidelity with which the scenery of South Ireland and the manners of the Irish upper and middle classes of the eighteenth century are depicted in the whole series to which these stories belong, leads Davis to compare Griffin with Sir Walter Scott. In 'Gisippus' Davis sees 'the greatest drama written by an Irishman' (cf. Davis, *Prose Writings*, ed. Rolleston, 1889, p. 282). Miss Mitford, a more sober critic, is hardly less enthusiastic in the sympathetic sketch which she gives of Griffin in her 'Recollections.' On Griffin's 'Collegians' Mr. Dion Bouicault founded his well-known play entitled 'The Colleen Bawn; or the Brides of Garry-Owen,' first produced at the Adelphi Theatre, London, on 10 Sept. 1860. A popular edition of the novel, illustrated by 'Phiz,' was issued in 1861 as 'The Colleen Bawn; or the Collegian's Wife.'

[Life of Gerald Griffin, by his brother, 1843; Miss Mitford's *Recollections of a Literary Life*, 1859, pp. 422-38; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] J. T. G.

**GRIFFIN** (formerly **WHITWELL**), **JOHN GRIFFIN**, fourth **BARON HOWARD DE WALDEN** (1719-1797), field-marshal, born 13 March 1719 at Oundle in Northamptonshire, was the eldest son of William Whitwell of that place and his wife Ann, youngest sister

of Lord Griffin of Braybrooke, and granddaughter of James Howard, third earl of Suffolk and baron Howard de Walden. He entered the army, became captain in the 3rd regiment of foot-guards in March 1744, and served with the allied forces in the Netherlands and Germany during the war of the Austrian succession and the seven years' war. In this service he distinguished himself, and succeeded to the command of the 33rd regiment, stationed in Germany. He was promoted major-general on 25 June 1759, lieutenant-general on 19 Jan. 1761, general on 2 April 1778, and field-marshal on 30 July 1796. As a reward for his military services he was made a knight of the Bath, and installed in Henry VII's Chapel on 26 May 1761.

In 1749 he assumed by act of parliament the surname and arms of Griffin, on receiving from his aunt Elizabeth, wife of the first Earl of Portsmouth, her share in the estate of Saffron Walden in Essex. On the death of the same aunt he also inherited Audley House with its demesnes. On 28 Nov. 1749 he was elected member of parliament for Andover *vice* Viscount Lymington, deceased, and continued to represent the constituency till 1784, when he succeeded to the House of Lords as Baron Howard de Walden, his claim to the barony as representative of the last lord having been allowed by a committee of the house on 3 Aug. 1784.

He married, (1) on 9 Feb. 1749, Anne Mary (*d.* 18 Aug. 1764), daughter of John, baron Schutz, and, (2) on 11 June 1765, Catherine, daughter of William Clayton, esq., of Harleyford in Buckinghamshire. He was created in 1788 Baron Braybrooke of Braybrooke in Northamptonshire, with special remainder to his kinsman Richard Aldworth Neville. He died on 2 June 1797 without issue, when the barony of Howard de Walden again fell for a time into abeyance. At the time of his death he was lord-lieutenant (chosen in 1784) and vice-admiral of the county of Essex, colonel of the Queen's Own dragoons, and recorder of Saffron Walden.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1797, pt. i. p. 529; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*; *London Gazette*; *Proceedings in relation to the Barony of Walden*, published 1807.] E. J. R.

**GRIFFIN, JOHN JOSEPH** (1802-1877), chemist, was born in London in 1802, and was brought up as a bookseller in the firm of Messrs. Tegg & Co. In 1832 he married Mary Ann Holder, by whom he had twelve children, including William Griffin, F.C.S. (*d.* July 1883), and Charles Griffin, F.S.A. Griffin commenced business in Glasgow as a bookseller and publisher and dealer in chemical



apparatus, in partnership with his eldest brother. In 1852 the partnership was dissolved (the publishing branch being continued by his nephew as Charles Griffin & Co.), and J. J. Griffin established the firm of chemical apparatus dealers (J. J. Griffin & Sons of 22 Garrick Street, Covent Garden), which is still successfully carried on. Griffin died at his residence, Park Road, Haverstock Hill, on 9 June 1877. He received his training in chemistry in early life at Paris and at Heidelberg. While still a young man he published a translation of Heinrich Rose's 'Handbuch der analytischen Chemie.' While in the publishing trade Griffin, who was a man of wide culture, partly edited the 'Encyclopedia Metropolitana,' of which his firm were the publishers. Griffin assisted in the foundation of the Chemical Society in 1840, and throughout his life he was earnest in his attempts to popularise the study of chemistry. He devised many new and simple forms of chemical apparatus, and did much in introducing scientific methods into commercial processes. He wrote several books connected with chemistry, including 'Chemical Recreations' (1834), 'Treatise on the Blow-pipe,' 'System of Crystallography' (1841), 'The Radical Theory in Chemistry' (1858), 'Centigrade Testing as applied to the Arts,' 'The Chemical Testing of Wines and Spirits' (1866 and 1872), and 'Chemical Handicraft' (1866 and 1877). Nine papers from his pen appeared in various scientific periodicals. Of these the first was 'On a New Method of Crystallographic Notation;' 'Report British Association,' 1840, p. 88; and the last 'A Description of a Patent Blast Gas Furnace,' *Chemical News*, 1860, pp. 27, 40.

[*Journal Chem. Soc.* for 1878, xxxiii. 229; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; information furnished by relatives.] W. J. H.

GRIFFIN, THOMAS (1706?-1771), organ-builder and Gresham professor of music, was the son of a wharfinger. He was apprenticed on 5 July 1720 to George Dennis, a barber, for seven years; was admitted 'by servitude' on 4 Feb. 1729 to the freedom, and on 6 March 1733 to the livery of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. He was entered at that date in the company's books as a 'barber' of Fenchurch Street (cf. HAWKINS, *History of Music*, iii. 907). After 1751 he is described as an organ-builder, still of Fenchurch Street. Among the organs for city churches said to have been erected by Griffin is that of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, built in 1741. Griffin was one of the Gresham committee, and succeeded Gardner, on 11 June 1763, as professor of music to the college. The performance of his duties, how-

ever, was too severe a tax upon his musical learning, and the newspapers of the time report his repeated failures as a lecturer (see also GROVE, i. 631). He died on 29 April 1771, leaving property to his two sisters.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 239; Registers of Wills, P. C. C. 206, Trevor; authorities quoted above; valuable information kindly supplied by Mr. Sidney Young, clerk to the Barber-Surgeons' Company.] L. M. M.

GRIFFIN, THOMAS (*d.* 1771), admiral, said to have belonged to a younger branch of the family of Lord Griffin of Braybrooke, which merged in that of Lord Howard of Walden. He is described as of the parish of Dixton Hadnock in Monmouthshire (*Lists of Members of Parliament*, Arundel, 1754). He entered the navy about 1711, and on 28 Oct. 1718 was promoted by Sir George Byng to be a lieutenant of the Orford. In July 1730 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Falmouth with Captain John Byng; and on 1 April 1731 was promoted to be captain of the Shoreham frigate, which he commanded for two years in the West Indies and on the coast of Carolina, and paid off in March 1733. In 1735 he commanded the Blenheim, guardship at Portsmouth, and bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Cavendish, and in 1738-1739, commanded the Oxford in the Channel. In 1740 he was appointed to the Princess Caroline, which went out to the West Indies in the fleet under Sir Chaloner Ogle. At Jamaica, Vernon hoisted his flag on board the Princess Caroline, and Griffin was moved into the Burford, Vernon's former flagship. He commanded the Burford in the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena, March-April 1741 [see VERNON, EDWARD], and is mentioned as having cleared the passage into the inner harbour by removing a ship which had been sunk in the entrance. In the following September he took the Burford to England, and was afterwards involved in a series of unpleasant quarrels with his officers, whom he had turned out of their cabins in order to accommodate some passengers whom he brought from Jamaica. The officers, naturally enough, now complained of this treatment, alleging that Griffin had been 'pretty well paid for it.' Griffin denied this, maintaining that what he had done was in accordance with the custom of the service, and retaliated by charging his officers with being 'a drinking, disorderly set' (*Captains' Letters*, September 1741). The affair seems to have been smoothed over, at any rate as far as Griffin was concerned, and he was appointed to the Nassau guardship at Portsmouth, from which he exchanged into the St. George, and com-

manded her during the summers of 1742 and 1743. In October 1743 he was appointed to the Captain of 70 guns, one of the fleet under Sir John Norris [q. v.] during the early months of 1744, and afterwards under Sir John Balchen [q. v.] in his last fatal cruise to the coast of Portugal. In January 1744-5 the Captain and three other ships of the line, under the command of Griffin, as senior officer, were cruising broad off Ushant, when, on the 6th, they sighted three French ships, which they chased. These were two ships of the line, homeward bound from the West Indies, and the Mars, a small English privateer, which they had captured two or three days before. On being chased, the Mars bore up, and was followed by the Captain, which captured her and took her to England. The other ships not only did not capture, but did not engage the Frenchmen [see BRETT, JOHN; MOSTYN, SAVAGE]; and the question naturally arose how it was that the senior officer, in one of the largest ships of the squadron, turned aside to chase and capture the comparatively insignificant privateer. Griffin alleged that when he bore away he believed that the Mars was a man-of-war, and that the two larger ships were merchantmen. The statement could not fail to excite hostile criticism, for the Captain was at the time the leading ship and nearest to the enemy, and on board the other ships no one doubted that the two large Frenchmen were ships of the line. The popular outcry was very great, and it was demanded that Griffin's conduct should be strictly inquired into; but the admiralty was pleased to consider his explanation sufficient, and he continued through the year in command of the Captain, cruising with some success against the enemy's privateers in the Channel. On the news of Commodore Barnett's death in the East Indies [see BARNETT, CURTIS] Griffin was ordered to go out to fill the vacancy, and hoisted a broad pennant in the Princess Mary of 60 guns, in which he arrived off the mouth of the Ganges in December 1746, superseding Captain Edward Peyton [q. v.], who, as senior officer, had acted as commander-in-chief since Barnett's death. Eighteen months later he was ordered to place Peyton under arrest and send him home; but the charge of needless 'asperity' (CHARNOCK, v. 59) seems unfounded. In Feb. 1747 Griffin went down to Fort St. Davids, where, and at Trincomalee, he remained for the next two years, during which time he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red on 5 July 1747, and vice-admiral of the blue on 12 May 1748. In July 1748 he was relieved by Boscawen,

and, after refitting at Trincomalee, sailed for England on 17 Jan. 1748-9. On his arrival in July, he learned that his conduct was questioned and he asked for a court-martial. The admiralty was at first unwilling to accede, but on the arrival of the Exeter in England in April 1750, her captain, Powlett [see POWLETT, HENRY, DUKE OF BOLTON], preferred against him several charges of misconduct and neglect of duty, and especially with having let slip an opportunity on 10 June 1748, while lying at St. Davids, of bringing to action a French squadron which appeared in the offing. On these charges Griffin was tried by court-martial on 3-7 Dec. 1750, was found guilty of negligence, and sentenced to be suspended from his rank and employment as a flag-officer during the king's pleasure (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). Owing to his interest the king in council on 24 Jan. 1752 reinstated him in his rank (*Gent. Mag.* 1752, xx. 41). Charnock states that to this restoration was added a limiting clause that he should not be advanced to any higher rank, but that his services to the ministry as member of parliament for Arundel (1754-61) obtained a remission of this limitation. The story, however, is not supported by any evidence. At the same time that he applied for a court-martial on himself, Griffin preferred charges of misconduct against Captain Powlett. One of these charges was 'that he did not permit every officer to possess the cabin allotted to him by the custom of the navy.' A court-martial was ordered, but was continually postponed on the ground of Powlett's illness. Griffin believed this to be a false pretence in order to saddle him with the cost of maintaining his witnesses on shore. This proved beyond his means, and when the court eventually assembled 1 Sept. 1752 he had no witnesses forthcoming and Powlett was at once acquitted.

Griffin's conduct in neglecting to engage the enemy on two occasions left a stain on his reputation which neither the favourable judgment of the admiralty, nor the clemency of the king in council, has cleared away. There were other grounds for his unpopularity in the service. He seems to have endeavoured to atone for his shyness before the enemy by overbearing treatment of his subordinates, and, notwithstanding the restoration of his rank, the admiralty never employed him again. Thenceforth he lived in seclusion in Wales, but he rose, in due course, through the several grades, and was admiral of the white at his death in 1771.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 224; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; An Enquiry into the Con-

duct of Captain Mostyn, being Remarks on the Minutes of the Court-martial and other incidental matters, by a Sea Officer (1745); Narrative of the Transactions of the British Squadrons in the East Indies during the Late War... by an Officer who served in those Squadrons (1751); official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office. The minutes of the court-martial were published by Griffin in 1751, together with 'Mr. Griffin's Appeal to the Right Hon. the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty... against the Sentence passed on him at a Court-martial,' &c. There are some interesting letters to Anson in Addit. MS. 16955, ff. 280-308, in one of which he alludes to his wife, which may presumably mean his wife.] J. K. L.

GRIFFITH. [See also GRIFFIN, GRIFFITHS, and GRUFFYDD.]

GRIFFITH, ALEXANDER (d. 1690), divine, a Welshman, was educated at Hart Hall, Oxford, matriculating 27 Jan. 1614-15 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc. ii. 335). After proceeding B.A. on 12 June 1618 he returned to Wales, and there kept a school or held a small cure. On 10 Dec. 1631, being then beneficed in South Wales, he graduated M.A. (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 379, 460). During the civil war he was deprived of his livings on account of his loyalty. During this period he wrote 'Strena Vavasoriensis; or, a New Year's Gift for the Welsh Itinerants. Or an Hue and Cry after Mr. Vavasor Powell, Metropolitan of the Itinerants, and one of the Executioners of the Gospel by Colour of the late Act for the Propagation thereof in Wales,' 4to, London, 1654. In the same year there also appeared his 'True and Perfect Relation of the whole Transaction concerning the Petition of the Six Counties of South Wales, and the County of Monmouth, formerly presented to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England for a supply of Godly Ministers, and an Account of Ecclesiastical Revenues therein,' 4to, London, 1654. He is supposed, too, to be the author, or part author, of a pamphlet entitled 'Mercurius Cambro-Britannicus; or, News from Wales, touching the miraculous Propagation of the Gospel in those parts,' 4to, London, 1652 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 393). Upon the Restoration Griffith regained possession of his benefices, and was presented to the vicarage of Glasbury, Brecknockshire, in 1661 (JONES, *Brecknockshire*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 389). He died in 1690.

[Authorities quoted; Robert Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, 1852, p. 180.] G. G.

GRIFFITH, EDMUND (1570-1637), bishop of Bangor, was born at Cevnamlwch in Lley, the promontory of Carnarvonshire, VOL. VIII.

in 1570. He was the fourth son of Gruffydd ab Sion Gruffydd of Cevnamlwch, 'of an ancient house' (WYNNE, *Gwydir Family*, p. 97). His mother was Catrin, the daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Baron Hill. Among his brothers was Hugh Griffith, 'a very proper man, of a comely tall personage,' who became in Sir John Wynne's partial eyes 'the worthiest most valiant captain of any nation that was at sea' (*ib.* p. 102).

Griffith was admitted as an exhibitioner of Brasenose College, Oxford, on 8 April 1587, having been before, in Wood's opinion, of Jesus College. He proceeded M.A. in 1592. In 1599 he became rector of Llandwrog, in 1600 canon of Bangor, and in 1604 rector of Llanbedrog, both livings being in the diocese of Bangor. On 10 March 1605 he was instituted archdeacon of Bangor (LE NEVE, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, i. 113), and resigned in 1613, on 9 Sept. of which year he was instituted dean of Bangor (*ib.* i. 112). On the death of Bishop Dolben he was elected bishop of Bangor on 31 Dec. 1633, confirmed on 12 Feb. 1634, consecrated on 16 Feb. at Lambeth by Archbishop Laud, and enthroned on 14 April (*ib.* i. 106). He died on 26 May 1637, and was buried in the choir of his cathedral, where a half-obliterated inscription marked his remains. Sir John Wynne describes him as 'a worthy gentleman in divinity.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 888; Sir John Wynne's *History of the Gwydir Family*, 1878, pp. 97, 102; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* vol. i.; Williams's *Dict. of Eminent Welshmen*, p. 181; Browne Willis's *Survey of Bangor*, pp. 26, 111, 128, 134, 169.] T. F. T.

GRIFFITH, EDWARD (1790-1858), naturalist, son of William Griffith of Stanwell, Middlesex, was born in 1790. He entered St. Paul's School in 1800 and left it in 1806, entering the common pleas office as a clerk. He afterwards became a solicitor and a master in the court of common pleas. He was one of the original members of the Zoological Society, and a fellow of the Linnean (1822), Antiquaries, and Royal Societies. In 1821 he published the first part of what was designed to be an extensive work, 'General and Particular Descriptions of the Vertebrated Animals,' with excellent coloured plates. This first part deals only with the monkeys and lemurs. It may have been abandoned in favour of another work, which he was able to complete, viz. a translation of Cuvier's 'Animal Kingdom,' with considerable additions, in fifteen volumes. This work, which is described as containing 'descriptions of all the species hitherto named and

of many not before noticed,' was published between 1827 and 1834, Griffith being the chief editor, assisted by Major Charles Hamilton Smith and Edward Pidgeon in the part dealing with the mammalia, by the last-named in that dealing with the mollusca, and by John Edward Gray [q. v.] in that dealing with birds. The work is extensively illustrated with coloured plates. In addition to these scientific works, Griffith published two others of a professional character. The first was 'A Collection of Ancient Records relating to the Borough of Huntingdon, with Observations illustrative of the History of Parliamentary Boroughs in General,' London, 1827 [misprinted 1727], arising out of an election petition, and urging that the borough franchise rightly belonged to all burgesses or resident householders paying scot and lot, and not, as held by a parliamentary committee, to the corporation. The other, published in 1831, is entitled 'Cases of supposed Exemption from Poor Rates claimed on the ground of Extra-parochiality, with a . . . Sketch of the Ancient History of the Parish of St. Andrew, Holborn.' Griffith died on 8 Jan. 1858.

[Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, 1884, and the books above enumerated.]  
G. S. B.

**GRIFFITH, MRS. ELIZABETH** (1720?–1793), playwright and novelist, whose maiden name was also Griffith, was born in Glamorganshire about 1720. After an engagement of many years' duration she married, about 1752, Richard Griffith (1714?–1788) [q. v.], a poor Irishman of good family. Soon afterwards she appeared on the stage in Dublin, and in 1753 and 1754 she played at Covent Garden Theatre, but without any marked success. In 1757, at the instance of Margaret, countess of Cork, she published with her husband (anonymously) 'A Series of Genuine Letters between Henry and Frances,' 2 vols., a selection from her correspondence with her husband before their marriage. It is a sentimental production, but met with great success. In 1769–70 the Griffiths published two companion novels in letters, 'Delicate Distress' by 'Frances,' and 'The Gordian Knot' by 'Henry,' 4 vols.

In 1764 Mrs. Griffith published 'Amana: a Dramatic Poem,' designed 'to show the folly of human wishes,' &c., written in very indifferent verse. Her comedy, 'The Platonic Wife,' adapted from 'L'Heureux Divorce' of Marmontel, was played for six nights at Drury Lane Theatre in 1765. In the following year another comedy, 'A Double Mistake,' was acted on twelve successive nights at Covent Garden. The success of this piece

induced Mrs. Griffith to bring herself by letter under the notice of Garrick, whom she continued to pester for twelve years with an unceasing flow of applications for employment. Garrick at length suggested a translation of Beaumarchais' 'Eugénie,' which was produced by him with great success as 'The School for Rakes' in February 1769. The play was reprinted in book form several times. Mrs. Griffith's next play, 'A Wife in the Right,' was played for one night only at Covent Garden in 1772, its failure being attributed by the author to the negligence of Shuter, the actor. An adaptation from Goldoni's 'Bourru Bienfaisant,' called 'The Times,' another suggestion of Garrick's, was played for six nights in 1780. She also published translations of the Marchioness de Caylus's 'Memoirs of the Court of Louis XIV,' 1770; Viaud's 'Shipwreck,' 1771; Noel Dessefens's 'Letter to Mrs. Montagu,' 1777; the 'Letters of Ninon l'Enclos,' and the 'Barber of Seville,' from the French of Beaumarchais (1776). In 1775 she dedicated to Garrick her longest work, 'The Morality of Shakespeare's Drama Illustrated.' A high-flown panegyric on this work from her husband's pen was found a few years ago written on the fly-leaf of a copy of the book, and was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. vii. 66. She also published two novels in letters, 'The History of Lady Barton,' 3 vols. 1771, and 'The Story of Lady Juliana Harley,' 2 vols. 1776, and edited a 'Collection of Novels' in three volumes, consisting of works by Mrs. Behn, Mrs. Aubin, and Eliza Haywood, and some translation. Her novels are much inferior to the plays, which, though without originality, are often brightly written. One of her latest publications was 'Essays to Young Married Women,' 1782, 12mo. She wrote, in spite of ill-health, simply for the support of her family. She died 5 Jan. 1793 at Millicent, co. Kildare, the residence of her son Richard.

[Art. infra **GRIFFITH, RICHARD** (1714?–1788); Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 301; Victor's History of the Theatres of London, pp. 69, 76, 137; Garrick's Private Correspondence, passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. v.]  
A. V.

**GRIFFITH, GEORGE** (1601–1666), bishop of St. Asaph, was born at Penrhyn in Carnarvonshire on 30 Sept. 1601, and was educated at Westminster School, whence he proceeded to Oxford and became a Westminster student of Christ Church in 1619 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, p. 88). He proceeded B.A. in 1623, and M.A. in 1626, and became distinguished as a tutor at his

college and a popular preacher. He became domestic chaplain to Bishop John Owen of St. Asaph (*Animadversions*, p. 16), who made him a canon of St. Asaph and rector of Newtown, Montgomeryshire, in 1631 (THOMAS, *Hist. St. Asaph*, pp. 262, 344). In 1632 he gave up Newtown for the rectories of Llandrinio and Llanfechain, also on the presentation of his patron (*ib.* pp. 472, 757). In 1633 he surrendered Llanfechain for the richer rectory of Llanymynech (*ib.* p. 636). In 1635 he proceeded D.D. In 1640, as a proctor in convocation, he urged the necessity of a new edition of the Welsh Bible, none having been published since that of Bishop Parry in 1620.

Griffith was not ejected from Llanymynech by the parliamentary commissioners. Walker (*Sufferings of Clergy*, p. 205) must be wrong. He described himself as an 'episcopal presbyterian,' and waged a fierce war against independents and other sectaries, defended the parochial system, and boasted that 'he had withstood popery both by writing and preaching as much as any minister in Wales.' In 1652 he accepted the challenge which the famous itinerant, Vavasor Powell, threw down to any minister in Wales, to dispute whether his calling or Powell's, and his ways or his opponent's 'ways of separation' were most conformable to scripture. After some preliminary skirmishing, in which Griffith held up to ridicule the bad Latin of his adversary, the disputation was held on 23 July 1652, and, if Wood's partial testimony can be accepted, Powell 'fell from want of academic learning and of the true way of arguing.' Both parties claimed the victory and rushed into print. Powell wrote his account in the 'Perfect Diurnall,' while three pamphlets were Griffith's contributions to the controversy. They were: 1. 'A Bold Challenge of an Itinerant Preacher (Vavasor Powell) modestly answered by a Local Minister to whom the same was sent and delivered; and severall Letters thereupon' [in Latin], London, 1652, 4to. 2. 'A Relation of a Disputation between Dr. Griffith and Mr. V. Powell, and since some false observations made thereon,' London, 1653, 4to. 3. 'A Welsh Narrative corrected and taught to speak true English and some Latine, or, Animadversions on an imperfect relation in the "Perfect Diurnall,"' Numb. 138, Aug. 2, 1652, containing a narration of the Disputation between Dr. Griffith and Mr. Vavasor Powell, near New Chappell in Mountgomeryshire, July 23rd, 1652, London, 1653. The 'British Museum Catalogue' also assumes that Griffith was the George Griffith who wrote prefaces to devotional works of William Strong, preacher at the Charterhouse, but it

is more likely that this was George Griffith of the Charterhouse, ejected for nonconformity in 1602.

After the Restoration the patronage of Sheldon secured for Griffith the bishopric of St. Asaph. He was elected on 16 Oct. and consecrated on 28 Oct., along with four other bishops, in Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster, Duppa acting as consecrator and J. Sudbury, afterwards dean of Durham, preaching the sermon, which was published. It was the first consecration of bishops after the Restoration. He was allowed to retain his old preferments *in commendam*, as well as the archdeaconry and the sinecure rectory of Llanrhaidr yn Mochnant, as the revenues of his see were 'insufficient to maintain the state of a prelate' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 322).

Though not a commissioner, Griffith took some part in the Savoy conference, 'speaking but once or twice a few words calmly' (KENNETT, p. 508). Lloyd (*Memoirs*, p. 100, fol. ed.) says that he 'not only concurred effectually in drawing up the Act of Uniformity, but the form of baptism for those of riper years was of his composing.' He was one of the three bishops charged with that task (KENNETT, p. 449).

The main work of Griffith's bishopric was to restore order and uniformity and look after the fabrics of the churches. In 1662 he published 'Articles of Enquiry concerning matters Ecclesiastical exhibited in his primary Episcopal Visitation.' He died on 28 Nov. 1666, and was buried in the choir of his cathedral. The short inscription ends quaintly, 'qui plura desiderat, facile investiget.' A half-length portrait of him in his episcopal habit is in Christ Church Hall.

Besides the pamphlets against Powell, Griffith wrote some 'Plain Discourses on the Lord's Supper,' published at Oxford in 1684. In 1685 there was also printed at Oxford 'Gweddîr-Arglwydd wedi ei hegluro, mewn amryw ymadroddion, neu bregethau byrbion, o waith G. Griffith diweddar escob Llanellwly.' This was reprinted in 1806 at Carnarvon. He is said to have undertaken the translation of the revised prayer-book into Welsh, and may have written the pamphlet, also attributed to Charles Edwards, author of 'Hanes y Ffydd,' 'On some Omissions and Mistakes in the British translation of the Bible,' 1666. Some writings by him are preserved in manuscript in the collection of Miss Conway Griffiths, his descendant (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 406).

Griffith left six children, one son and five daughters. One of these was married to John Middleton of Gwaenyngog, in which

house a portrait of the bishop is said still to remain.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 754-6, 915; Kennett's *Register and Chronicle*; British Museum General Catalogue of Printed Books; Archdeacon Thomas's *Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph*; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards; Rowlands's *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 232; Williams's *Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen*, pp. 181-2; the pamphlets against Powell contain some biographical materials.]

T. F. T.

GRIFFITH or GRIFFIN, JOHN (fl. 1553), præmonstratensian, was a Welshman, and a monk of the order of Cistercians in the monastery of Halesowen in Worcestershire. He was educated at Oxford in the Cistercian college of St. Bernard, now St. John's College, but what degree he took is uncertain. He was a learned and pious man, but 'being unacquainted with the dealings of the world, had like to have been drawn over to the reformed religion' (Wood); he was, however, 'fastened in his faith again,' much to the joy of the Roman catholics. He preached eloquently in English and in Latin. He wrote in Latin '*Conciones Æstivales*' ('modicum etiam non videbitis mel'), and '*Conciones Hyemales*' ('cum appropinquasset Iesus Ierosolymam'). The time of his death and his place of burial are both uncertain, as he had been expelled from his monastery several years before the dissolution of the religious houses; but he was still living in the reign of Edward VI, and perhaps in that of Queen Mary.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 62; Pits, *Angl. Theol.* i. 739, ed. 1619; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*]

N. D. F. P.

GRIFFITH, JOHN (1622?-1700), general baptist minister, appears to have joined the baptists about 1640, and founded about 1646 a congregation in Dunning's Alley, Bishopsgate Street Without. It is probable that he practised medicine, as he was known as Dr. Griffith. After the Restoration he frequently got into trouble as a conventicle preacher, and persistently declined the oath of allegiance. His difficulty was that the terms of the oath bound him to obey laws not then in being, and future sovereigns who might prove papists. His first imprisonment was in Newgate (1661) for seventeen months. He was again committed on 18 April 1683, and is said to have spent fourteen years more or less in gaol. He appears to have been free from molestation after James's declaration for liberty of conscience (11 April 1687). In 1698 his small congregation received an endowment under a trust created by Captain Pierce Johns' bequest. He was an advocate of

close communion. He died on 16 May 1700, in his seventy-ninth year. He published: 1. 'A Voice from the Word of the Lord, to . . . Quakers,' &c., 1654, 12mo. 2. 'Six Principles of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1655, 4to. 3. 'A Complaint of the Oppressed,' &c., 1661, 4to. 4. 'The Unlawfulness of Mixed Marriages,' &c., 1681, 4to. 5. 'The Case of Mr. John Griffith,' &c., 1683, 4to. Posthumous was 6. 'Two Discourses,' &c., 1707, 8vo (revised by J. Jenkins).

[Funeral Sermon by Richard Allen, 1700; Crosby's *Hist. English Baptists*, 1738, vol. ii.; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, ii. 175 sq.; Wood's *Hist. General Baptists*, 1847, p. 153.]

A. G.

GRIFFITH, JOHN (1714-1798), independent minister, was born in London in December 1714. His father was a churchman, his mother a member of the independent congregation of Thomas Bradbury [q.v.] He was for a short time apprenticed to a clog-maker. He became a follower of Whitefield, and joined Whitefield's society at the Tabernacle in 1749. Chance led him to hear Samuel Stockell at the independent congregation in Meeting House Lane, Red Cross Street. About 1750 he became one of Stockell's communicants, without severing his connection with the Tabernacle class meetings. Griffith began to preach about 1752, and after Stockell's death (3 May 1753) was appointed pastor 30 Oct. 1754. His ministry was successful, till a dispute with one of his deacons led him to withdraw in 1758 with part of his congregation to an old meeting-house in White's Alley. The congregation grew, and built (1771) a new meeting-house in Mitchell Street. But in a few years it declined, and Griffith retired. In January 1778 he became minister of a new congregation at West Orchard, Coventry, Warwickshire. He 'does not appear to have been adapted to the situation,' and removed on 25 March 1781 to Brigstock, Northamptonshire, where his ministry ended in 1788. Returning to London he still preached occasionally. He died on 17 Aug. 1798, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He was twice married, and had a large family by his first wife; his second wife died before 1788.

He published 'A Brand Plucked out of the Fire,' &c., 1759, 12mo (a curious account of his early life and of his quarrel with his first church).

[*Evangelical Mag.* 1799, p. 175 sq.; Wilson's *Diss. Churches of London*, 1808 ii. 553, 1810 iii. 314 sq.; Sibree and Causton's *Independency in Warwickshire*, 1855, p. 82 sq.; *Centenary of West Orchard Chapel, Coventry*, 1879, p. 8.]

A. G.

GRIFFITH, MATTHEW (1599?-1665), royalist divine, was born of 'genteel parentage' in London about 1599. He entered as commoner Brasenose College, Oxford, in May 1615; but graduated B.A. 3 Feb. 1618 from Gloucester Hall (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 381; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 33). Migrating to Cambridge, he proceeded M.A. from Christ's College in 1621. By Donne's influence he became lecturer of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, Fleet Street, and afterwards rector of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 472). About 1638 he was admitted to the terminal preacher's place in the Rolls, but on appearing in the chapel, he was forbidden to officiate by order of the master and his lady, who averred that he had made some untrue suggestion to the king. Griffith thereupon petitioned Charles to have the matter investigated by some of the lords of the council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-9, pp. 206-7). Not long afterwards articles charging him with profanity and immorality were exhibited in the high commission court (*ib.* 1636-7, p. 262). On 18 March 1640 the case was referred to six commissioners, who drew up a report, but nothing further came of the affair (*ib.* 1640, pp. 401, 406). The king showed his disbelief in the accusations by presenting Griffith to the rectory of St. Benet Sherehog on the ensuing 29 April (Newcourt, i. 305). For preaching and publishing in 1642 a sermon entitled 'A patheticall Perswasion to pray for publick peace,' he was sequestered from both his livings and imprisoned. On regaining his liberty he took refuge with the king, and was made D.D. at Oxford on 16 June 1643, and one of the royal chaplains (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 68). He fought in defence of Basing House. At its storming on 14 Oct. 1645, his daughter by her taunts provoked the roundheads to kill her (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 151). Returning to London about 1647, Griffith continued the use of the liturgy by stealth to small gatherings of cavaliers, and on that account suffered, it is said, four imprisonments. The near prospect of the restoration greatly excited him. On Sunday, 25 March 1660, he preached a very royalist sermon on Prov. xxiv. 21 in the Mercers' Chapel, which he published with certain accompaniments, as 'The Fear of God and the King. . . Together with a brief Historical Account of the Causes of our unhappy distractions and the onely way to heal them.' The pamphlet was dedicated to Monck, and its vindictive spirit gave general offence. Griffith was sent to Newgate on 5 April (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 572). Milton thought it worth while to reply to Griffith in

a tract called 'Brief Notes upon a late Sermon,' and was in turn attacked by Roger L'Estrange in 'No Blinde Guides.' On the king's return Griffith was restored to his rectory of St. Mary Magdalen, and subsequently obtained the rectory of Bladon, Oxfordshire, and the mastership of the Temple. He died at Bladon on 14 Oct. 1665, through rupturing a blood-vessel in preaching, and was buried in the chancel of the church. By his wife Sarah, daughter of Richard Smith, D.D., chaplain to Anne of Denmark, he had five sons and five daughters. She died on 18 March 1677, in her eightieth year, and was buried on the 21st in Canterbury Cathedral (*Registers*, Harl. Soc. p. 125). Griffith's other writings are: 1. 'Bethel; or a Forme for Families,' 1633. 2. 'A Sermon touching the Power of the King' [anon.], 1643. 3. 'A Generall Bill of Mortality of the Clergie of London, which have been defunct by reason of the contagious breath of the sectaries' [anon.], 1646. 4. 'The Catholique Doctor and his spiritual Catholicon to cure our sinfull soules. A Communion-sermon,' 1661. 5. 'Christian Concord; or S. Pauls parallel between the body natural and mystical, exemplified in a sermon,' 1661. 6. 'The Spiritual Antidote to cure our sinful souls; a sacrament sermon,' 1662. 7. 'The King's Life-Guard. An anniversary sermon preached on Jan. 30th, 1664-5,' 1665.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 711-13; Masson's *Life of Milton*, v. 667-9, 675-8, 689; *Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, i. 406; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 110, 165, 166, 184; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 34, 528; Cromwell's *Letters* (Carlyle, 1871), i. 212; Pepys's *Diary*, 1848-9, i. 213; Edward Marshall's *Woodstock Manor*, pp. 299-300; [Thomas Cox's] *Magna Britannia*, iv. 375.] G. G.

GRIFFITH, GRIFFYTH, or GRIF-FYN, MAURICE (*d.* 1558), bishop of Rochester, was born in Wales, and educated, as Wood says, in the south suburb of Oxford, among the Dominicans. He was admitted to the reading of the sentences in July 1532, and became Bachelor of Canon Law on the following 15 Feb., and afterwards took his degree of B.D. 5 July. In 1537 he succeeded Nicholas Metcalfe in the archdeaconry of Rochester, and in 1554 was made bishop of that see, to which he was consecrated with five other bishops at St. Saviour's, Southwark, 1 April (not by Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, as Wood seems to imply, but by Bonner, assisted by Tunstall of Durham and Gardiner). He was at the time of his consecration rector of St. Magnus, a piece of preferment which he held till his death, which took place on 20 Nov. 1558. Little is known

of him, except that he took part during the reign of Mary in several consecrations of bishops, and notably in that of Cardinal Pole, 22 March 1556. His name does not appear in any of the state papers of the period. He signed the articles of 1536 as a member of convocation for the diocese of Rochester.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 786; Stubbs's *Registrum.*] N. P.

GRIFFITH, MOSES (1724-1785), physician, son of Edward Griffith, was born at Lapidon, Shropshire, in 1724, and educated at Shrewsbury School. He entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1742, and afterwards studied medicine at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1744. He practised for many years in London, but in 1768 retired to Colchester, where he died in March 1785. He wrote 'Practical Observations on the Cure of the Hectic and Slow Fevers, and the Pulmonary Consumption,' 1776. Griffith is credited with the invention of the useful compound iron mixture of the *Pharmacopœia*.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 164.] G. T. B.

GRIFFITH, MOSES (*n.* 1769-1809), draughtsman and engraver, was born 6 April 1749 at Trygain House in the parish of Bryn Groer in Llein, Carnarvonshire. His parents were of humble station, and he received a very elementary education; but, being clever with his pencil, he was taken into service by Thomas Pennant [q. v.] about 1769. Pennant helped him to study drawing and engraving, and Griffiths became his constant companion on his tours and excursions, making the drawings and engravings for Pennant's numerous works. Griffiths obtained some proficiency both as a draughtsman and engraver. On leaving Pennant's service he settled at Wibnant, near Holyhead, where he obtained plenty of employment as an engraver. He was alive in 1809, when he wrote a letter defending himself from an attack to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (*Gent. Mag.* 1809, pt. ii. 1112). Francis Grose [q. v.] employed him to engrave some of the plates in his 'Antiquities.'

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Pennant's *Literary Life*.] L. C.

GRIFFITH, PIERS (*d.* 1628), naval adventurer, son of Sir Rees Griffith of Penrhyn, sheriff of Carnarvonshire in 1567, by his second wife, Katharine, daughter of Piers Mostyn of Talacre in Flintshire, and grandson of Sir William Griffith, chamberlain of North Wales, is said by writers two hundred years later (PENNANT, *Tour in Wales*, 1781, ii. 285; THOMAS, in WILLIAMS'S *Observations on the Snowdon Mountains*, 1802, p. 177). and apparently on

no other grounds than local tradition, to have fitted out a ship against the Spanish Armada in 1588, to have sailed from Beaumaris on 20 April, to have arrived at Plymouth on 4 May, to have been honourably received by Sir Francis Drake, and to have shared in the honour of defeating the Armada. It is stated that he afterwards went with Drake and Raleigh to cruise upon the Spanish coast, and parted from Sir Francis Drake at the mouth of the Gulf of Magellan. In the reign of James I complaints are said to have been laid against him by Gondomar that he had continued his attacks on Spanish ships and possessions after the proclamation of peace, and he is said to have been obliged to sell or mortgage his estate in order to purchase his pardon or to defray the expense of his prosecution.

The story seems mainly fictitious, but portions may have a possible but unknown substratum of truth. His name has no place in the official or any other list of commanders of ships against the Spanish Armada (*Western Antiquary*, vii. 307), nor does he figure in any of the accounts of the fighting. Drake and Raleigh made no joint expedition either to the coast of Spain or to the West Indies, nor was Drake near the Straits of Magellan after 1588. Griffith does not seem to have been with Drake in the voyage round the world (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 186); but it is of course possible and not improbable that he may have served both against the Armada and in some other of Drake's expeditions before or after; in any case it was in some quite subordinate capacity, or as a volunteer whose name has not been distinguished. The only part of the story that receives any historical confirmation is the last. We read (*Cal. State Papers*, Domestic, 28 Feb. 1603) that 'Griffith, a Welsh pirate, is taken at Cork, and his lands, worth 500*l.* a year, some say, are given to Lord Grey.' As this is only a private news-letter, the details may very well be inaccurate; but if this Welsh pirate may be identified with Piers Griffith, the certain date puts an end to the story about Gondomar's complaints after the proclamation of peace. The story of his estate seems better authenticated. After being mortgaged Penrhyn was sold outright in 1616. Griffith died on 18 Aug. 1628, and was buried in the broad aisle of Westminster Abbey. The name is variously written; but the Welsh form, Pyrs Gruffydd, is probably the most correct. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Mostyn of Mostyn (who in a second marriage had married Griffith's mother), and by her had issue three sons, who all died in their infancy, and four daughters.



[C. H. and Thompson Cooper in Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 367; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Wales, ii. 167; Collect. Topogr. et Geon. vii. 362.] J. K. L.

GRIFFITH, RICHARD, M.D. (1635?-1691), physician, born about 1635, was educated at Eton, though not on the foundation. On the recommendation of Cromwell and the council of state, he was appointed by the parliamentary visitors to a fellowship at University College, Oxford, on 1 Sept. 1654 (*Register*, Camd. Soc. p. 399). He graduated B.A. 7 July 1657, M.A. 3 May 1660, and had thoughts of becoming a preacher, but 'being not minded to conform he left the college, and applied his mind to the study of physic' (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 198, 224). He took the degree of M.D. at Caen in Normandy on 12 June 1664, was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in the following December, and having been created a fellow by the charter of James II, was admitted as such on 12 April 1687. He was censor in 1688 and 1690, and registrar for 1690. For some years he practised at Richmond, Surrey, but died in the parish of St. Nicholas Acons, London, in September 1691 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1691, f. 152), and was buried in the church of Datchet, Buckinghamshire, near his deceased wife and child. In his will, dated on 4 Sept. 1691, and proved on the 8th (P. C. C. 133, Vere), he mentions property at various places in Surrey and houses in Old Street, St. Luke's, London. He married, first by license dated 18 Jan. 1678-9, Miss Jane Wheeler of Datchet (*CHESTER, London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 591). By her, who died in 1680 (*Letters of Administration*, P. C. C., 7 June 1680), he had a son Richard, baptised at Richmond on 13 March 1679-80 (parish register), and buried with his mother at Datchet. His second wife, Mary, daughter of Richard Blackman, apparently of Pynchins, near Stoke-next-Guildford, Surrey, survived him without issue. Griffith was the author of a somewhat venomous treatise entitled 'A-la-Mode Phlebotomy no good fashion; or the copy of a Letter to Dr. [Francis] Hungerford [of Reading], complaining of . . . the phantastick behaviour and unfair dealing of some London physicians . . . Whereupon a fit occasion is taken to discourse of the profuse way of Blood-Letting,' &c., 8vo, London, 1681. The immediate cause of Griffith's wrath was the supercilious treatment recommended by a London physician (formerly a 'journeyman' to Dr. Willis), who on being summoned to see an aged lady patient of his at Richmond, insisted on her being let blood, which no doubt accelerated her death.

Wood (*loc. cit.*), followed by Harwood (*Alumni Eton*, p. 229), confuses Griffith with another Richard Griffith, a native of Abinger, Surrey, who passed from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1629, and died in college at the close of 1642 (cf. *Addit. (Cole) MS.* 5816, ff. 121, 174).

[Information from J. Challenor Smith, esq.; Reg. of Visitors of Univ. of Oxford (Camd. Soc.), pp. 174, 399, 557; Munk's Coll. of Phys., 1878, i. 470-1.] G. G.

GRIFFITH, RICHARD (d. 1719), captain in the navy, is said by Charnock to have been the son of Richard Griffith, a captain in the navy temp. Charles II. This is extremely doubtful; he seems to have been of humble origin, and of very imperfect education, scarcely able to write. In 1691 he was, it appears, commander of a small merchant ship, or pink, which was captured by a French privateer, and which he recaptured in the night with the aid of a boy; clapping on the hatches, it is said, and overpowering and throwing overboard the sleeping watch. For this exploit he was ordered by their majesties a gold chain and medal, and appointed captain of the Mary galley, 22 April 1692. The boy also received a medal (Griffith to Burchett, 14 June 1701; Admiralty Minute, 2 Dec. 1692). At La Hogue the Mary galley was tender to the admiral, and 'was sent the first express to the queen with the news of beating and burning the enemy's ships, for which,' wrote Griffith nine years afterwards, 'her majesty ordered me a royal bounty of 300*l.*, which as yet I have not received.' He was then employed in convoy service to Newfoundland and to Lisbon, in cruising on the coast of France for intelligence, and at the bombardment of St. Malo with Benbow, after which he was sent into the Mediterranean, and early in 1695, being then at Cagliari, was ordered by Russell to go to Messina, to take command of the Trident, a French ship of 54 guns, which, together with the Content, had lately been captured by an English squadron. After bringing the Trident to England, and some months spent in convoy service, Griffith, still in the Trident, was, early in 1697, ordered out to the West Indies in the squadron which joined Vice-admiral John Nevell [q. v.] at Barbadoes, and met M. de Pointis off Cartagena on 28-9 May. According to Griffith's account the Trident was the only ship engaged; and she, being the weathermost ship, was for some time surrounded by the enemy and might have been taken, had they not been more intent on getting clear off with the spoils of Cartagena. She was afterwards one of the

squadron under Rear-admiral Meese which sacked Petit-Goave; was with Nevell off Havana, and accompanied him to Virginia, whence, after the vice-admiral's death, she returned to England. Early in the voyage the ship lost her rudder; she was very weak-handed, many of her men sick, and thus, one dark night in November, as she made the coast of Ireland, she struck on a rock, and was for some time in imminent danger. 'Not knowing where we were,' wrote Griffith, 'and having no boat or any other ways of saving a man, I thought I could not do too much to save the king's ship and all our lives; and then, with my cane in one hand, and a case knife in the other, to cut down their hammocks, did rouse up as many men as I could, and with God's assistance got her off, and next day into Baltimore, and after to Spithead.' There a complaint was laid against him for, among other things, not 'carrying a due discipline in his majesty's ship, for beating the officers, and for running up and down the deck with a case knife in his hand,' and, being tried on these charges, was found guilty and suspended during the pleasure of the admiralty. During the peace he took command of a merchant ship to the Mediterranean, and in the beginning of 1702, his suspension having been taken off, he was appointed to the *Bridgewater*, which he commanded on the coast of Ireland and in the Irish Sea for the next three years. During 1705 he was employed on impress service, and in the beginning of 1706 was appointed to the *Swiftsure*, in which, in company with the *Warspite*, he sailed from Plymouth on 19 Feb. 1706-7, in charge of a convoy of thirty-three merchant ships bound for Lisbon. On 22 Feb. they fell in with a squadron of seventeen French ships of war, many of them large; and Griffith, after consulting his officers, decided that it was hopeless to resist such an enormous superiority of force. The convoy crowded sail and made off before the wind, scattering as they went. Many of the merchant ships were captured, but the rest and the two men-of-war got safely to Lisbon. It is stated by Charnock that Griffith's conduct on this occasion was inquired into by a court-martial held at Lisbon. There is no official record of any such court-martial; and probably an explanation to the admiral, Sir George Byng, was all that was called for. In any case, he was held free from blame; and, in the *Swiftsure*, went on to Gibraltar, and thence into the Mediterranean, where he joined the fleet under Sir Cloudesley Shovell [q. v.], and took part in the operations at Toulon; returning to England in October, when the

Association and other ships of the fleet were lost among the Scilly Islands (*Swiftsure's Log*). During the winter Griffith had temporarily command of the *Essex*, cruising in the Channel with Sir John Leake, but in February resumed the command of the *Swiftsure*, in which he was stationed as senior officer in the Downs. On 25 March 1708, being off Dunkirk with a squadron of four ships of the line, they sighted an enemy's squadron of fourteen sail, one with an admiral's flag at the main. 'They drew into line of battle, and by reason of their number and strength, we kept our wind, and in the night lost sight of them' (Griffith to Burchett, 26 March). The next day the squadron returned to the Downs in order to report the affair to the prince; but some weeks after, in consequence of a letter which was published in the '*Gazette*' (25-9 April), Griffith was ordered to be tried by court-martial. He was tried accordingly on 10 May, and, on a full examination into the circumstances, was acquitted, 'the matter of fact contained in the letter' being pronounced 'false and groundless' (*Minutes of the Court-Martial*). Griffith continued in the *Swiftsure* till July, when he was appointed to the *Captain*, in which, the following April, he took out a convoy to Lisbon, and went thence to the Mediterranean with Sir John Jennings [q. v.]. On his return to England in the summer of 1710 he was appointed to the *Boyne*, which he commanded on the home station and in the Mediterranean for the next three years. He had no further service, and died on 7 Aug. 1719. Nothing is known of his family.

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; the memoir in Charnock's *Biog.* Nav. ii. 415, is meagre and inaccurate; the account in *Gent. Mag.* 1746, p. 591, is a wild romance, based on fact in the opening sentences, but for the rest altogether fictitious.] J. K. L.

GRIFFITH, RICHARD (d. 1788), author, was elder son of Edward Griffith, by his wife Abigail, third daughter of Sir William Handcock, recorder of Dublin. His grandfather, Richard Griffith, was rector of Coleraine and dean of Ross. The family, originally of Penrhyn, Carnarvonshire, settled in Ireland in the reign of James I. Griffith received little regular education, but at an early age showed literary tastes. If he be identical with the Richard Griffith who became a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1719 (B.A. 1721; and M.A. 1724), he must have been born about 1704—ten years earlier than the date commonly assigned. He tried to earn a living as a farmer, residing at Maiden Hall, co. Kilkenny. After a long engagement he married, about 1752, Elizabeth Griffith, who

obtained a reputation as a novelist. About 1760 he seems to have received some post from the Duke of Bedford, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He joined his wife in the publication of their love-letters in 1757, and also issued with her two companion novels [see under GRIFFITH, MRS. ELIZABETH]. He subsequently issued on his own account in 1764 a novel of loose morality, entitled 'The Triumvirate, or the Authentic Memoirs of A[ndrews], B[everly], and C[arewe] by Biograph Triglyph.' A piece called 'The Koran,' which is printed in the works of Sterne in the collected editions of 1775 and 1795, has been attributed to Griffith's son, also Richard Griffith (*Gent. Mag.*, 1797, ii. 755; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 418). But if the work be rightly attributed to a Richard Griffith at all, the father would seem, if only on chronological grounds, to have a better claim to it than the son. Griffith is credited with a comedy called 'Variety,' acted at Drury Lane 25 Feb. 1782, and eight times subsequently. Miss Farren, Baddeley, Palmer, and other well-known actors took part in the performance, but it was condemned as 'uniformly dull' (GENEST, *Hist. of Stage*, vi. 217). Griffith is said to have taken to immoral courses in later life. But he seems to have died at his son's residence, Millicent, Naas, co. Kildare, on 11 Feb. 1788 (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. i. p. 271, where the christian name appears wrongly as Henry). He left two children; his daughter, Catherine, married the Rev. John Buck, D.D., rector of Desertcreat, co. Tyrone.

RICHARD GRIFFITH (1752-1820), the only son, born on 10 June 1752, made early in life a fortune in trade in the East Indies, settled at Millicent, Naas, co. Kildare, in 1786, was deputy-governor of the county, and represented Askeaton in the Irish parliament (1783-90). The corporation of Dublin subsequently presented him with the freedom of the city, in consideration of his spirited defence of their rights and privileges in parliament. He was buried at Millicent on 30 June 1820. He married (1), on 17 Sept. 1780, Charity, daughter of John Bramston, esq., of Oundle, Northamptonshire (she died June 1789), and (2), on 24 Feb. 1793, Mary, daughter of Walter Hussey Burgh [q. v.] (she died on 10 Sept. 1820). By his first wife he was father of Sir Richard John Griffith [q. v.], the civil engineer.

[Art. supra GRIFFITH, MRS. ELIZABETH; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Burke's and Foster's Baronetage; authorities cited above.] S. L.

GRIFFITH, SIR RICHARD JOHN (1784-1878), geologist and civil engineer, first baronet, son of Richard Griffith, of Milli-

cent, Naas, co. Kildare [see under GRIFFITH, RICHARD, 1714?-1788], by his first wife, Charity, daughter of John Bramston, esq., of Oundle, was born in Hume Street, Dublin, on 20 Sept. 1784. Educated with a view to a military career, he obtained a lieutenancy in the royal Irish artillery in 1799. On the union of the two countries and the incorporation of the Irish artillery with that of England, he resigned his commission and entered upon the profession of a civil engineer. After studying for two years in London under the supervision of William Nicholson, editor of the 'Journal of Natural Philosophy,' he proceeded to Cornwall in order to acquire a knowledge of practical mining. His discovery of the ores of nickel and cobalt in the refuse deposits of the Dolcoath mine attracted the attention of Francis Basset, lord de Dunstanville [q. v.], who proposed to appoint him general manager and superintendent of his mineral property. But Griffith declined this offer, and completed his studies by visiting the different mining districts in England and Scotland. In Edinburgh he attended for two years the classes of Sir James Hall, Playfair, Jameson, and other distinguished professors; and such was the general esteem in which he was held that he was unanimously elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh when only twenty-three years of age. He had always been much interested in agriculture, and having made the acquaintance of a Mr. Begbie, who was also a geologist as well as a large landowner, he became through him thoroughly conversant with the agricultural system prevailing in the Lothians and with the method of land valuation there pursued, which he afterwards introduced with so much success into Ireland. In 1808 he returned to Ireland and began his professional career there by making a survey of the coal-fields of Leinster for the Royal Dublin Society. From 1809 to 1812 he was occupied as one of the engineers under the commission for inquiring into the nature and extent of the bogs in Ireland. Among those that he examined was the great bog of Allen, and to his reports on the Irish bogs he appended one on Chat Moss in Lancashire. In 1812 he was appointed mining engineer and professor of geology to the Royal Dublin Society, and about the same time he succeeded Richard Kirwan as government inspector of mines in Ireland. His labours in this direction furnished him with admirable opportunities for the preparation of his geological map of Ireland, which was first published in 1815, and for which he was awarded the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society in 1854. Consequent on the famine of 1822 he was

appointed by government to superintend certain relief works in the counties of Cork, Kerry, and Limerick. Between 1822 and 1830 nearly 250 miles of road, some of the best in Ireland, were either constructed or improved under his supervision in what was then one of the wildest and most inaccessible parts of the country. In 1824 he was employed, preparatory to the ordnance survey, on a boundary survey to ascertain and mark the limits of every county, barony, parish, and townland in Ireland. On the passing of the Irish Valuation Act, 7 Geo. IV, cap. 62, in 1827, the object of which was to obtain a uniform and relative valuation of the several counties, baronies, parishes, and townlands in the country for the purpose of county assessment, Griffith, who had greatly assisted the chief secretary, Henry Goulburn [q. v.], in drafting it, was appointed commissioner of valuation, and continued to discharge the duties of that post till he was relieved of it by Mr. Ball Greene in 1868. The method of valuation adopted by him was that which he had learnt in Scotland, and was based on an examination of the active soil and subjacent rock (*Report of Select Committee, House of Commons*, 1869, p. 200). From 1830 onwards his duties became so numerous that there was hardly a work of public importance undertaken in Ireland, including the improvement of the navigation of the Shannon, the sanitation of the Royal Barracks in Dublin, and the erection of the National Gallery and Museum of Natural History, in which he was not consulted or which he did not personally superintend. In 1846, at a time when the public service was severely taxed by the great famine, he was appointed deputy-chairman, and in 1850 chairman of the Irish board of works, and himself managed the departments of land improvement and thorough drainage. This post he resigned in 1864, but he was afterwards retained as an unpaid commissioner. In 1851 he was made an honorary LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1858 Lord Palmerston rewarded his public services by creating him a baronet. He died on 22 Sept. 1878 at his house in Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin. He married in 1812 Maria Jane, eldest daughter of George Waldie, esq., of Hendersyde Park, Kelso, and was succeeded by his only son, Sir George Richard Waldie Griffith (1820-1889).

For a long period Griffith occupied a high position in society, and numbered among his friends the chief scientific men of his age. His 'Geological Map of Ireland,' revised in 1836, and published in its final form by the ordnance board in 1855, fully entitles him

to rank as the 'father of Irish geology;' but he is chiefly known by his work as commissioner of valuation. He was a member of several scientific societies, and besides the works already mentioned, he drew up a 'Geological and Mining Survey of the Connaught Coal District,' and contributed many papers on the geology of Ireland to the 'Transactions' and the 'Proceedings' of the Geological Society, the 'Journal of the Geological Society of Dublin,' the 'British Association Reports,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' &c. He also published 'A Synopsis of the Carboniferous Limestone Fossils of Ireland,' which contains 450 new species collected by himself and his friends, prepared under his direction by Frederick M'Coy of Dublin. His geological specimens are now in the museum of the Royal Dublin Society.

[Imperial Dict. of Biog.; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1874, based on a short autobiographic sketch published in 1869; Report of the Select Committee, 1869, on the General Valuation of Ireland; R. Barry O'Brien's Irish Land Question, with a supplement on Griffith's Valuation; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 1879; Nature, vol. xviii. The Irish Times and Freeman's Journal, 24 Sept. 1878, and the Times, 27 Sept. 1878, contain short sketches of his life and work.]

R. D.

GRIFFITH, WALTER (d. 1779), captain in the navy, of an old family long settled in Merionethshire, was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 7 May 1755, and served in that rank on board the Royal George when she carried Lord Anson's flag in the summer of 1758, and under Hawke in 1759 till 4 June, when he was promoted to the command of the Postilion sloop. On 23 June, writing from Sheerness, he reported his having taken up the command; on 24 June he acknowledged an order to command the *Argo* during the illness of her captain; and on 16 July wrote that, Captain Tinker being recovered, he had returned to the Postilion. These dates seem to throw great doubt on the accuracy of Charnock's statement that, on 24 June 1759, Griffith married the widow of Lord George Bentinck, who died 1 March 1759 (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ii. 138). In September 1759 he was appointed to the temporary command of the Gibraltar frigate, and, being attached to the grand fleet off Brest, was fortunate enough to fall in with the French fleet on 15 Nov. After watching it carefully, he despatched full intelligence to Hawke and to the admiralty, while he himself went to warn Admiral Brodrick, then blockading Cadiz. His conduct on this occasion called forth an unusually warm encomium from the admiralty, as well as a direct

intimation that 'he might very soon expect some mark of their favour' (Minute on Griffith's official letter of 17 Nov. 1759). He was consequently confirmed to the command of the Gibraltar, his commission as captain bearing date 11 Dec. 1759. He continued in her till 1766, being employed in the Mediterranean till the peace, and afterwards on the home station. During the Spanish armament in 1770 he commanded the *Namur* for a few weeks, and in 1776 was appointed to the *Nonsuch* of 64 guns, in which, early in the following year, he joined Lord Howe on the North American station, where he took part in the defence of Sandy Hook against D'Estaing in July and August 1778. He afterwards sailed with Commodore Hotham for the West Indies, where he shared in the brilliant little action in the cul de sac of St. Lucia on 15 Dec. [see BARRINGTON, HON. SAMUEL], and in the battle of Grenada in the following July [see BYRON, HON. JOHN]. When Byron resigned the command to Rear-admiral Parker, Griffith was moved into the *Conqueror*; but a few months later, on 18 Dec. 1779, was killed in a slight rencounter with the French in Fort Royal Bay. 'The service,' wrote Parker, 'cannot lose a better man or a better officer.'

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 365; Official Letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**GRIFFITH, WILLIAM** (1810-1845), botanist, youngest son of Thomas Griffith, was born at Ham Common, near Petersham, Surrey, on 4 March 1810. He was educated for the medical profession, and completed his studies at University College, then recently established under the name of the University of London. Here he was a pupil of Dr. Lindley, under whose instructions, and in company with zealous companions, his progress was rapid in the attainment of botanicknowledge. His first published work appeared in Dr. Wallich's third volume of the '*Plantæ Asiaticæ rariores*,' in the shape of a microscopic delineation of the wood and an analysis of the flower of *Phytocrene gigantea*, and in a note on the development and structure of *Targionia hypophylla*, also in a paper of Mirbel's, all of these being published in 1832. In May of that year he sailed from England for India, which was destined to be the scene of his marvellous labours. He reached Madras on 24 Sept., and was forthwith appointed assistant-surgeon in the service of the East India Company.

His first station was on the coast of Tenasserim, but in 1835 he was attached to the Bengal presidency, and was chosen to form one of an expedition, with Dr. Wallich and himself as botanists, and Dr. MacClelland as

geologist, to inspect the tea-forests of Assam and explore the natural history of that almost unknown district.

This was the beginning of a series of journeys through nearly the whole of the company's possessions, resulting in large collections in every branch of natural history, especially botany. Under the direction of Captain Jenkins, the commissioner, he pushed his investigations to the extreme east of the Indian territory, traversing the unexplored tracts lying between Suddiya and Ava, through country which was not again traversed by Europeans till Burmah was annexed by England. He undertook a still more perilous expedition from Assam to Ava, and thence to Rangoon, in the course of which he was reported to have been assassinated. The hardships he underwent produced an attack of fever soon after his return to Calcutta, but on his recovery he was appointed surgeon to the embassy to Bhotan, under Major Pemberton. He took this opportunity of revisiting the Khasiya Hills, and, rejoining Major Pemberton at Goalpara, with him traversed four hundred miles of Bhotan territory, again reaching Calcutta about the end of June 1839. The following November found him attached to the army of the Indus, and, after the fall of Cabul, he penetrated beyond the Hindoo Koosh into Khorassan, whence, as well as from Afghanistan, he brought collections of great extent and value. During these arduous journeys he was frequently prostrated by illness, but his strong constitution enabled him to triumph over his attacks, while his mental energy impelled him to active work during the early days of his convalescence. He was again at Calcutta in August 1841, and, after visiting Simla, he was appointed to Malacca on medical duty, but was recalled in 1842 to take charge of the Calcutta botanic garden, Dr. Wallich, the superintendent, having proceeded to the Cape to re-establish his health. In conjunction with this duty he acted as botanical professor in the Medical College, Calcutta. Towards the close of 1844 Dr. Wallich resumed his post, and in September Griffith married Miss Henderson, sister of the wife of his brother, Captain Griffith. On 11 Dec. he left Calcutta for Malacca, where he arrived a month later; but on 31 Jan. he was attacked by hepatitis, gradually sank under it, and died on 9 Feb. 1845, his constitution having been completely undermined by previous hard work.

Comparatively little was published by Griffith during his lifetime, as he had set before himself the task of drawing up a general flora of India. To this end he had analysed, drawn,

and described his plants as he collected them, and these notes, with his splendid collections, formed a good basis of operation. After his death the whole of these came into the possession of the East India Company. His manuscripts were confided to his friend Dr. MacClelland for publication, but, unfortunately for science, they were not properly edited, and the published volumes are disfigured by gross errors. The originals are in the library of the Kew herbarium, which also possesses a fine set of his plants. In the opinion of the highest living authority on Indian botany, Griffith was the acutest botanist who ever visited India, but his unfortunate temper was the means of constantly involving him in quarrels with his brother officials.

His most important papers were published in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' while shorter papers came out in the 'Asiatic Researches,' 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' 'Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta,' and the 'Calcutta Journal of Natural History,' which lapsed on his death.

The following were published posthumously by MacClelland: 1. 'Icones Plantarum Asiaticarum,' Calcutta, 1847-51, 4to. 2. 'Itinerary Notes,' Calcutta, 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Palms of British East India,' Calcutta, 1850, folio. 4. 'Notulæ ad Plantas Asiaticas,' Calcutta, 1851, 3 vols. 8vo.

[Proc. Linnean Soc. i. 239-44; Jackson's Guide to Lit. of Botany, p. 553.] B. D. J.

**GRIFFITH, WILLIAM PETTIT** (1815-1884), architect and archæologist, son of John William Griffith, architect, was born 7 July 1815, at 9 St. John's Square, Clerkenwell, where his father resided for more than half a century. He was brought up to the profession of an architect, and before he was twenty was writing notes in Loudon's 'Architectural Magazine.' He continued these notes, under the signature 'Tyro, Wilmington Square,' from 1835 to 1837, besides contributing original articles and designs in 1836. In 1839 and 1840 he exhibited architectural designs in the Royal Academy, and in 1840-1-2 water-colour drawings of fonts and portions of old churches at Hendon, Broxbourne, St. Albans, &c., in the galleries of the Society of British Artists. On 12 May 1842 he was elected F.S.A.; and between 1856 and 1858 exhibited architectural fragments in connection with his work of restoration at St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell. On 29 Nov. 1860 he exhibited and described drawings, made by him from actual admeasurement in 1842, of the original Norman chancel in Great Amwell Church, since

destroyed (given with plates in *Proceedings Soc. Antiq. Lond.*) He was elected F.R.I.B.A. 14 June 1847, and on that evening made some remarks as to 'The Principles which guided the architects in constructing the Minsters, Cathedrals, and Churches of England.' In 1855 he was awarded the institute silver medal for an 'Essay on the Principles or Laws which govern the Formation of Architectural Decorations and Ornaments;' the manuscript, illustrated by neatly executed ink and sepia drawings, is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects in Conduit Street. In connection with it are four sheets of drawings, 'Classification of Mediæval Ornaments,' and 'Designs for Mediæval Ornaments' from the Vegetable Kingdom. Arranged geometrically and conventionalised. At the chapter meetings of the college of the Freemasons of the Church he communicated, on 12 Aug. and 9 Sept. 1845, papers 'On the Ancient Baptismal Fonts of England' (drawings of nine ancient fonts which he had made in 1838-9 were engraved on one sheet by Webb & Son); on 10 Feb. 1846, 'On the Different Kinds of Stone employed in the Edifices of Babylon, Egypt, Greece, Rome, and Great Britain;' and 13 Oct. 1846, 'On the Hagioscope or Suint in the Ancient Parochial Churches of England.' He was made an honorary member of the Bedfordshire Architectural Society in 1847, and read at Elstow, 25 May 1852, 'Suggestions for a more Perfect and Beautiful Period of Gothic Architecture' (published in pamphlet form 1855). Elected honorary member of the Liverpool Architectural Society 1849, he communicated to its meetings: 15 April 1857, 'Proportion—its Practical Application to Architecture and the Fine Arts;' 1860, 'Of the Resources of Design in the Natural Kingdom;' 1863, 'Of the Influence of Fashion in Architecture.' At the Surrey Archæological Society he read, 30 June 1854, 'On the Ancient Baptismal Fonts of England;' in 1856 was made an honorary member; 12 June 1856 communicated 'An Architectural Notice of Archbishop Whitgift's Hospital at Croydon;' and 12 May 1858, 'An Architectural Notice of the Nave of St. Saviour's Church, Southwark.'

Among the works executed under Griffith's superintendence are: The reparation of St. John's Church, Clerkenwell, 1845; the restoration of St. John's Gate, 1845-6; the rebuilding of the spire (1849) and the erection of a font (1851) for St. James's Church, Clerkenwell. The drawing of the font was engraved. He designed the Cherry Tree Tavern, Clerkenwell, 1852; the Goldsmiths'

and Jewellers' Annuity Institution Asylum, Hackney, 1853 (the exterior view engraved); planned additions and alterations to the Clerkenwell Vestry Hall, 1857 (given in *PINKS*, p. 175); designed many parochial and ragged schools 1858-62; and adapted Melrose Hall, Putney Heath, for the Royal Hospital for Incurables 1864-5 (given in *Builder*, 1865, p. 118). He directed the erection of Messrs. Rivington's printing-office, St. John's House, Clerkenwell, 1866, and the repairs to and partial renewal of the tower and porch of the church of St. Sepulchre, Holborn, 1873; designed the House of Detention, Kingston-on-Thames; and the repairs to the tower of Kingston Church. Griffith was keenly interested in the antiquities of Clerkenwell, made a special study of the old priory of St. John of Jerusalem, and spared no pains to avert the threatened destruction of St. John's Gate, helping to raise a public subscription for its restoration. Relics of both priory and gate, some of which he brought to light, were deposited in the Architectural Museum, and at South Kensington (see *PINKS*, *Clerkenwell*, pp. 227, 228, 242, 243, 247; *Illustrated London News*, 1856, p. 133). A view of the gate, as restored by Griffith, is given in *Pinks*, p. 270. In his writings he mainly endeavoured to show that 'the geometrical proportions pervading Greek and Gothic architecture are in principle based upon nature's works' (*Suggestions for a more Beautiful Period of Gothic Architecture*, p. 6), and that 'by the employment of regular figures and their multiples in architecture, we always ensure an equal distribution of parts, which also exists in the vegetable kingdom' (*Ancient Gothic Churches*, pt. ii. p. 26). Griffith died a poor man at 3 Isledon Road, Highbury, N., 14 Sept. 1884.

He published: 1. 'The Geometrical Proportion of Architecture,' 1843. 2. 'The Natural System of Architecture,' 1845. 3. 'Ancient Gothic Churches,' 3 parts, 1847-8-52. 4. 'Architectural Botany' (extracted from part iii. of 'Ancient Gothic Churches'), 1852. 5. 'Suggestions for a more Perfect and Beautiful Period of Gothic Architecture,' 1855. 6. 'Proposed Nomenclature and Eras, forming an Index to George Godwin's Tabular History of Architecture in England,' single card, n. d.

[Private information; authorities quoted in text; *Pinks's Clerkenwell*, pp. 53, 175, 178, 246, 248, 281, 319, 330, 627, 691, 692; *Builder*, 1847 p. 287, 1884 p. 387; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*; *Royal Academy Catalogues*, 1839-40; *Catalogues of Society of British Artists*, 1840-2; *Proceedings Soc. Antiq. Lond.* 1st ser. iii. 248, 255, iv.

206, 2nd ser. i. 259; *Archæological Journal*, 1846, ii. 80; *Cat. of Drawings, &c. in Library of R.I.B.A.*; *Transactions of R.I.B.A.*; *Architectural Magazine*, 1836, pp. 496, 562, 563, 564, 565; *Proceedings of Coll. of Freemasons of the Church*, pt. 23, 25, 27, 36, 62; *Associated Architectural Societies' Reports and Papers*, iii. 151; *Transactions of Surrey Archæological Society*, 1854-5, vol. i. pt. i. p. xv; *Times*, 16 Sept. 1884, p. 1; *Cat. of Library of R.I.B.A.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.*] B. P.

GRIFFITHS, ANN (1780-1805), Welsh hymn-writer, born in 1780, was the eldest daughter of John Thomas, a respectable farmer, living at Dolwar-fechan, Llanfihangel yn Ngwynfa, Montgomeryshire. She received a fair education, and was able to read English and to write. In her early youth she is said to have been of a lively disposition, fond of a dance and a song, and supposed to make little of religious customs. A great change came over her somewhat later, through hearing a sermon by the Rev. Benjamin Jones, the independent minister at Pwllheli. She attached herself to the independents, but eventually cast in her lot with the Calvinistic methodists. She possessed a retentive memory, and could generally repeat off-hand any sermon she heard, and is said to have written out several of those of John Elias [q. v.] in full. Her hymns and religious verses are often lacking in rhythmic smoothness, but they are spirited, and indicate a deep piety and warmth of emotion. Her biographer says her songs, hymns, and letters are all worthy of preservation. She committed very few of her hymns to paper, and most of them have been preserved from the memory of the servant-girl to whom they were recited. They may be found to-day in the hymn-books of most of the popular churches. Her literary remains, with memoirs, have been published. She died in August 1805.

[*Memoir in Traethodydd*, 1846; *Methodistiaeth Cymru*, ii. 416; *Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, i. 434.] R. J. J.

GRIFFITHS, DAVID (1792-1863), missionary, was born at Glanmeilwch, Llangadoc, Carmarthenshire, 20 Dec. 1792. He became member of the neighbouring congregational church at Gwynfe in 1810, and soon after began to preach. He conducted a school of his own at Cwmaman in 1811-12; entered the college at Neuaddlwyd 1812, that at Wrexham 1814, and in 1817 or early in 1818 left Llanfyllin, whence the Wrexham College had been meanwhile removed, for the missionary college at Gosport. He married in May 1820, and in June received the appointment of missionary to Madagascar, as colleague of the Rev. D. Jones, who had gone

out two years before. On 27 July he was ordained at Gwynfe, and on 25 Oct. sailed with his wife from London, reaching the Mauritius on 23 Jan. 1821, and soon afterwards proceeded to Madagascar. With the help of his colleague he soon formed a flourishing church, preached twice every Sunday, established day and night schools, his wife teaching the girls. In 1824 the schools in the capital numbered three hundred scholars, and there were thirty-two other schools over the country, all of which he visited weekly. In 1825 many of the natives were able to help the work in all its branches. In 1827 a printing-press was obtained, and the following year a catechism, a hymn-book, and some school-books were published in the native tongue, and the printing of the gospel of St. Luke begun. In 1828 King Radama, who had been a great friend of the missionaries, died at the age of thirty-six. A period of confusion followed, and the work of the mission was for a time interrupted. In 1830 night-schools, however, were opened for the lowest classes, and the work of the mission generally was continued with success. In 1831 the New Testament was published in the vernacular, and a large part of the Old.

In the same year the mission experienced many new difficulties. Although the queen of Madagascar was favourable to the work, her ministers were opposed to it, and the missionaries were ordered to leave. But this order was cancelled, and from 1832 to 1835 the mission was continued successfully. In 1835, however, a fierce persecution arose, and the queen was forced by her ministers to expel the missionaries. Griffiths preached his last sermon in the chapel on 22 Feb., and left the island in September 1835, reaching England in February 1836. At the end of two years he received an intimation from the queen of Madagascar that he might return as a merchant, not as a missionary. He did so in May 1838. Persecution still raged throughout the island, but he could not abandon his mission-work. He was charged with having helped some of the native Christians to leave the country, and on this charge was condemned to death, a sentence afterwards commuted to payment of a fine. He returned home in 1842, and settled as pastor of the congregational church at Hay, Brecknockshire. While here he formed a new congregation at Kington, Herefordshire. In 1852, some hopes being raised of renewing the mission in Madagascar, the London society asked Griffiths and Freeman, the only missionaries then surviving, to revise the scriptures. Freeman soon died, and the whole work devolved upon Griffiths, who spent five

years upon it. In 1858 he removed to Machynlleth, where he busied himself in preparing for the press a grammar and other works in the language of Madagascar. He died on 21 March 1863 at Machynlleth, where he was buried. He wrote the 'History of Madagascar' (London, 1841) in English, a Malagese grammar (Woodbridge, 1854), some catechisms, a hymn-book, nine or ten original treatises, besides translating the 'Anxious Inquirer,' &c. He also revised many works, already translated, e.g. the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' the 'Whole Bible,' the dictionaries, &c., all in the language of Madagascar. He had eight children by his wife, who died at Swansea on 15 July 1883, aged 93.

[Foulkes's *Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol*; Rees and Thomas's *Eglwysl Annbydol Cymru*, iv. 359-361.] R. J. J.

**GRIFFITHS, EVAN** (1795-1873), Welsh independent minister, was born in 1795 at Gellibebblig, near Bridgend, Glamorganshire, being the youngest of seven children. He was only three years old when his father died, leaving his family in poverty. His mother taught him at home. He became a member of the neighbouring independent church when he was thirteen, and at twenty-one was encouraged to preach. About this time he went for a twelvemonth to a school kept by his own minister, and thence to a college at Newport, Monmouthshire, kept by Dr. Jenkin Lewis. At the end of two years his tutor recommended him to Lady Barham as a suitable person to undertake the pastorate of two small churches in Gower. After working here successfully for two years he was ordained, 21 July 1824. In August 1828 he removed to Swansea to undertake the Welsh translation of Matthew Henry's 'Commentary.' When only a few numbers of the work had appeared the printer became bankrupt. Griffiths purchased the business and carried on the work of translator and printer till the work was finished. This entailed immense labour for many years. He often had to carry on the work of translation for a whole fortnight day and night together, and the next fortnight to go about collecting subscribers' names. He preached almost every Sunday, and also translated Finney's 'Lectures' (1839) and 'Sermons' (1841), Burder's 'Eastern Customs,' Brooke's 'Mute Christian,' J. A. James's 'Church Member's Guide,' Doddridge's 'Rise and Progress,' &c. Altogether he published more than forty works, original or translated, including a 'Welsh-English Dictionary,' Abertavy, 1847. He died 31 Aug. 1873.



[Rees and Thomas's *Eglwys Annybrynol* Cymru, vol. iv.] R. J. J.

**GRIFFITHS, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS** (*d.* 1869), military writer, entered the army as an ensign in the royal artillery on 13 Dec. 1813. He was gazetted lieutenant 8 Oct. 1816, captain 19 Aug. 1835, and major 28 Nov. 1854. He died in 1869. Griffiths wrote: 1. 'The Artillerist's Manual and Compendium of Infantry Exercise,' Woolwich, 1840; 10th edition 1868. 2. 'Notes on Military Law,' Woolwich, 1841.

[Hart's Annual Army List; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

**GRIFFITHS, JOHN** (1731-1811), congregationalist, was born in 1731 at Castellgarw, Llanglydwen, Carmarthenshire. It was intended that he should take orders in the established church, and he received a good preparatory education at the school of the vicar; but changing his views, he entered the presbyterian college, under the presidency of the Rev. Evan Davies, at Haverfordwest in 1762. During his stay a rupture led to the formation of the New Independent College at Abergavenny, whither he and three other students of orthodox sympathies removed (1755). For over fifty years he held the pastoral oversight of the independent church at Glandwr, Pembrokeshire, and of several other neighbouring churches. He laboured zealously, his churches were well filled, notwithstanding two secessions, due perhaps to his extreme Calvinism. He acted as a schoolmaster, and young men often received episcopal and other ordination direct from his school. He was the founder of what are known in Pembrokeshire as expository classes. He studied medicine for the benefit of his people, and his knowledge was supposed by the ignorant to imply a mastery of the magic art. He was a successful translator of English hymns into Welsh. He published two editions of the 'Shorter Catechism' in Welsh, a revised edition of Matthias Maurice's translation of Dr. John Owen's 'Guide to Public Worship,' a translation of a work on domestic worship, 1791, and an elegy on Morris Griffiths, Trefgarn. He died 7 Nov. 1811.

[Jones's *Geir. Bywgr.*; Hanes *Eglwys Annybrynol*, iii. 50.] R. J. J.

**GRIFFITHS, JOHN** (1806-1885), keeper of the archives at Oxford, was born in 1806. His father, Dr. John Griffiths, was headmaster of the grammar school at Rochester. After receiving his preliminary education at Winchester, he was elected a scholar of Wadham College, Oxford, on 30 June 1824. He graduated B.A. with a second-class both in classics and in mathematics in 1827, and was

elected fellow of his college in 1830, and after holding a classical lectureship was appointed tutor in 1834 and divinity lecturer in 1848. In 1837 he was appointed sub-warden, and he held the office for seventeen years. He was an accurate scholar, and always ready to assist his pupils; but he had a reserved and somewhat formal manner which diminished his popularity. He was a high-principled and religious man, and his hatred of needless controversy makes it somewhat remarkable that he should have been one of the 'Four Tutors' who drew up and signed the memorable protest against Newman's 'Tract XC' in March 1841. His three colleagues were Thomas T. Churton, Henry B. Wilson [q. v.], and Archibald C. Tait (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury). Griffiths defended his action in 'Two Letters concerning No. 90' in the series called 'Tracts for the Times.' He was appointed Whitehall preacher in 1843. He resigned his fellowship in 1854, being superannuated according to the old statutes, and resided for some time at Hampton Wick, near Kingston-on-Thames. Here he employed himself in editing for the delegates of the university press Inett's '*Origines Anglicanae*' (Oxford, 1855, 3 vols. 8vo). In 1857 he succeeded Dr. Philip Bliss [q. v.] as keeper of the archives, which was a post well suited to his exact turn of mind. He returned to Oxford, and lived in St. Giles's till he was elected warden of Wadham in 1871, on the resignation of Dr. Benjamin P. Symons [q. v.] In 1881 he resigned this office, which was never altogether to his taste, and for which he was in some respects not well fitted, and returned to his house in St. Giles's, where he died on 14 Aug. 1885. He held at different times such academical offices as select preacher (1850), delegate of the press, secretary of local examinations, curator of the university chest, and member of the hebdomadal council. In the latter part of his life he exercised great influence in the university.

Griffiths edited two of the plays of Æschylus, with English notes, the '*Prometheus*' (1834) and the '*Septem contra Thebas*' (1835), and published in 1831 a little work on 'Greek Accents,' which was very popular (4th edition, 1839; 5th edition, 1853). He also edited the '*Homilies*' for the university press in 1859; and issued '*An Index to Wills proved in the Court of the Chancellor of the University of Oxford*,' Oxford, 1862; and '*Enactments in Parliament specially concerning the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge*,' Oxford, 1869. An edition by Griffiths of the Laudian 'Statutes of the University of Oxford' appeared in 1888. At the time of his death he had been collecting materials for

a new edition of Anthony à Wood's 'Athenae Oxonienses.' Griffiths collected about 280 rare engravings and etchings by old masters, which were sold by auction during his life (May 1883). The sale excited much interest among art collectors. The Rembrandt etchings were especially fine, and one of them, the portrait of Dr. Arnold Tholinx in the first state (of which only three other copies are known, and they all in public collections), sold for 1,510*l.*, the largest sum ever given for a single print. He gave his college a collection of engravings and medals relating to its history.

[Obituary notice in the *Times*; manuscript life by the Rev. S. J. Hulme, furnished by the present Warden of Wadham; personal knowledge and recollection; communications from friends and from Messrs. Colnaghi; sale catalogue of his collection.] W. A. G.

GRIFFITHS, *alias* ALFORD, MICHAEL (1587–1652), jesuit. [See ALFORD.]

GRIFFITHS, RALPH, LL.D. (1720–1803), founder, proprietor, and publisher of the 'Monthly Review,' born in Shropshire in 1720, was of Welsh origin. He began life as a watchmaker at Stone in Staffordshire, where he attended the presbyterian meeting. He came to London and entered the service of Jacob Robinson, publisher of 'The Works of the Learned.' Tom Davies (1712?–1785) [q. v.] made his acquaintance about 1742, 'and preferred his company and conversation to that of' his employer; many years after this they were partners with others in an evening newspaper, and the two continued intimate for sixteen or seventeen years. Griffiths had a bookseller's shop in St. Paul's Churchyard in 1747, at the sign of the Dunciad. Here, on 1 May 1749, he produced the first number of the 'Monthly Review,' with but little preliminary advertisement. There was at the time no regular literary review in England, and the venture did not at first meet with much success. In 1754 Griffiths removed to Paternoster Row, and five years later was in the Strand, still keeping the sign of the Dunciad. It was in 1757 that Oliver Goldsmith made the memorable bargain with Griffiths, with whom he was to board and lodge, and for a small salary to devote himself to the 'Review.' Goldsmith never acknowledged his contributions, twelve in number, from April to September 1757, and four in December 1758 (reprinted in Cunningham's edition, 1855, iv. 265–333), and complained that the editor and his wife tampered with them. The connection lasted only five months. Goldsmith said he was ill-treated and overworked; his employer retorted that he was idle and unpunctual. Mr. and Mrs. Griffiths have

been severely dealt with by the biographers of Goldsmith, who, however, is not likely to have been an efficient sub-editor (J. FORSTER, *Life*, 1876, vol. i. passim; DE QUINCEY, *Sketches*, 1857, pp. 212–17). The next year Griffiths had a fresh quarrel with his late assistant about some books and a suit of clothes, which ended in Goldsmith agreeing to undertake certain literary work to balance the claim (*Life*, i. 118, 120). Griffiths devoted all his energy to the 'Review.' Its circulation increased, and at one time it was reported to produce 2,000*l.* a year. He is sometimes accused of having published at an immense profit the infamous 'Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure' [see CLELAND, JOHN], but it was a mild imitation of the original work which he issued in 1750 with a eulogy in his 'Review,' March 1750, pp. 431–2 (PISANUS FRAXI, *Catena librorum tacendorum*, 1885, pp. 63, 92, 95). He purchased a mansion (Linden House, the site being now occupied by Linden Gardens) at Turnham Green, and set up a couple of coaches. On 25 June 1761 Benjamin Collins of Salisbury purchased a fourth share of the 'Review' for 75*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* (C. WELSH, *Life of J. Newbery*, 1885, p. 19). The rivalry of the 'Critical Review' (1756–1817), at one time conducted by Smollett, injured Griffiths's venture. Johnson's comparison of the qualities of the two periodicals is well known (BOSWELL, *Life*, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 39, iii. 32). Recalling the figures of some of those who habitually attended Chiswick Church about the middle of the century, Sir Richard Phillips speaks of 'portly Dr. Griffiths . . . with his literary wife, in her neat and elevated wire-winged cap' (*Walk from London to Kew*, 1817, p. 213). Griffiths's first wife, Isabella, here mentioned, died 25 March 1764, aged 52. Wedgwood, writing to his brother, 13 Feb. 1765, refers to 'your good doctor—Mr. Griffiths. I need not mention—you know he hath one of the warmest places in my heart' (E. METEYARD, *Life of Josiah Wedgwood*, 1865, i. 363). Griffiths visited Burslem in the following year, but was very anxious to return to 'his beloved Turnham Green' (*ib.* i. 460).

In 1767 he married a second wife, Elizabeth, the third daughter of Samuel Clarke, D.D., of St. Albans (1684–1750) [q. v.] She died 24 Aug. 1812. A sister married Dr. Rose of Chiswick, a neighbour and intimate friend of Griffiths. He still carried on his business with the old Dunciad sign in the Strand, 'near Catherine St., 1772, where we perfectly remember his shop to be a favourite lounge of the late Dr. Goldsmith' (*European Mag.* January 1804, p. 4). He failed, however, and the 'Review' became the sole pro-

perty of Collins, who put fresh commercial life in it, while it remained under the editorship of Griffiths, who recovered his proprietary rights about 1780. His last shop was in Pall Mall, probably near the house of Payne and Foss, the last of whom was his cousin. Griffiths died at Turnham Green, 28 Sept. 1803, in his eighty-third year, and was buried at Chiswick. His will is reprinted by W. C. Hazlitt (*Essays by T. G. Wainewright*, 1880, pp. 335-7). The family residence, Linden House at Turnham Green, fell to his grandson, Thomas Griffiths Wainewright.

He had a brother, a planter in South Carolina, who came to England about 1767, and returned as an agent for Wedgwood (*METEYARD, Life*, ii. 6). By his second wife he had two daughters and a son, GEORGE EDWARD GRIFFITHS (d. 1829), for whom Provost Hodgson and Byron had friendly feelings (*Life of Francis Hodgson*, 1878, i. 133, 223-224). The son edited the 'Monthly Review,' which he sold in 1825, and was known as a horticulturist. He was a man of considerable literary ability, and wrote epigrams and *vers de société*. He died suddenly, unmarried, at Turnham Green, in January 1829. Ann (1773-1794), one of the two daughters, married in 1793 Thomas Wainewright of Chiswick. Her only child was Thomas Griffiths Wainewright, 'Janus Weathercock,' the forger and poisoner.

Nichols describes Griffiths as 'a steady advocate of literature, a firm friend,' fond of domestic life, and possessing great social gifts (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 507). As a companion 'he was free-hearted, lively, and intelligent, abounding beyond most men in literary history and anecdote' (W. BUTLER, *Exercises*, 1811, p. 346). The degree of LL.D. was granted to him without solicitation by the university of Philadelphia. A portrait, engraved by Ridley, is given in the 'European Magazine,' January 1804, where it is stated that the son was about to publish memoirs of his father, a promise never fulfilled. A three-quarter length portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence is still in the possession of Griffiths's great-grand-nephew, who also owns a head by Wainewright, the grandson.

The first series of the 'Monthly Review' runs from 1749 to December 1789, 81 vols.; the second from 1790 to 1825, 108 vols.; the third, a 'new series,' from 1826 to 1830, 15 vols.; and the fourth from 1831 to 1845, 45 vols. It then came to an end. There is a general index (1749-89), 3 vols., by Ayscough, and another by 'J. C.' (1790-1816), 2 vols. The copy belonging to Griffiths and his son, who had noted the initials and

names of contributors from the commencement down to 1815, is now in the Bodleian Library.

[Information contributed by Mr. G. T. Clark. See C. Knight's *Shadows of the Old Booksellers*, 1865, pp. 184-8; *Essays and Criticisms* by T. G. Wainewright, ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1880; *Timperley's Encyclopædia*, 1842, pp. 677, 816; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 351, 377, 458, 6th ser. i. 509, ii. 208, 275-6; *Nichols's Illustr.* vii. 249; *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 506-8, viii. 452, ix. 665; T. Faulkner's *Hist. and Antiq. of Brentford, Ealing, and Chiswick*, 1845, pp. 329, 466.]

H. R. T.

GRIFFITHS, ROBERT (1805-1883), inventor of a screw propeller, was born at Lleweny Farm, in the Vale of Clwydd, on 13 Dec. 1805. He showed an early inclination for mechanical pursuits, and was, on his own choice, apprenticed to carpentry in North Wales. When a boy he executed some highly creditable ornamental woodwork at Cefn, and constructed three harps, upon which instrument he became a skilful player. He afterwards went as pattern-maker in an engine works in Birmingham, where an uncle resided. In spite of some jealousy he did such good work that he speedily secured a foremanship. His name is first recorded in the patent office in 1835, as the inventor of a rivet machine. In 1836, jointly with John Gold, he patented a very successful glass-grinding and polishing machine; and, a year later, in collaboration with Samuel Evers of Cradley, he obtained a patent which greatly facilitated the making of hexagon nuts. In 1845 Griffiths patented a marked improvement in machinery for making bolts, railway spikes, and rivets. The same year, on account of his wife's ill-health, he migrated to France, and at Havre, in conjunction with M. Labruère, founded engineering works, at which were manufactured most of the ironwork for the railway then being constructed from Havre to Paris. The revolution of 1848 having brought trade to a standstill, Griffiths parted with all his property to compensate and send home the mechanics who had accompanied him to France. Meanwhile Griffiths had been busy improving the atmospheric railway, and took out patents with Mr. Bovill, the leading features of which were the using of a vacuum on one side as well as a plenum on the other to act on the piston, and the closing of the atmospheric pipe. After the closing of his French works Griffiths experimented upon the screw propeller, and in 1849 took out a patent for an amended method of screw propulsion, which was largely adopted in the navy. Further improvements were patented by Griffiths in

1853 and 1858, adding to the idea of separate blades and less vibration still further efficiency and reduction in cost. An improved form of 'protector' was Griffiths's last patent of note, though in 1878 he invented a serviceable plan of placing the screw propeller a distance equal to two-thirds of its diameter aft the end of the run. Griffiths secured other patents for an electric hair brush, intended to prevent hair turning white; supplementary improvements in bolt and rivet making; and an automatic damper for steam boilers, as well as a method of preventing scale in boilers, the two latter protectors being obtained jointly with Mr. C. W. Copeland. Griffiths read a number of valuable papers before the Society of Naval Architects and at the Royal United Service Institution, chiefly relating to his own original experiments. He died in June 1883.

[Memoir in Engineering, 29 June 1883.]

J. B.-v.

**GRIFFITHS, THOMAS, D.D.** (1791-1847), Roman catholic prelate, born in London 2 June 1791, was educated for a time in the doctrines of the English church, but was converted to catholicism by his mother, and sent in 1805 to St. Edmund's College, Old Hall Green, near Ware. In July 1814 he was ordained priest, and for the next four years he presided over the small ecclesiastical seminary in the 'Old Hall' in the rear of the college. In 1818 he removed with the students to the new college, of which he was appointed president in succession to Dr. Bew. For more than fifteen years he governed St. Edmund's with remarkable prudence. On the death of Bishop Gradwell he was appointed in July 1833 coadjutor, with the right of succession, to Bishop Bramston, vicar-apostolic of the London district, and he was consecrated on 28 Oct. at St. Edmund's College to the see of Olena *in partibus*. He succeeded to the London district on the death of Bishop Bramston, 11 July 1836. In 1840 Pope Gregory XVI increased the number of vicariates in England, and Griffiths was appointed by letters apostolic, dated 3 July, to the new London district. He entered into communication with the government on matters relating to the Roman catholic church in the colonies. He died at his residence in Golden Square, London, on 12 Aug. 1847, and was buried at St. Mary's, Moorfields.

Several of his Lenten pastorals and his funeral discourse on Dr. Robert Gradwell [q. v.], bishop of Lydda, have been published. There is a portrait of him, engraved by G. A. Peria, in the 'Catholic Directory' for 1848.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 200; Catholic Directory, 1848, p. 126; Dolman's Maga-

zine, vi. 199-207; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. 439; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 61.] T. C.

**GRIGNION or GRIGNON, CHARLES** (1754-1804), painter, born in 1754 in Russell Street, Covent Garden, was younger son of Thomas Grignion, a well-known watchmaker in that street, and was nephew of Charles Grignion (1717-1810) [q. v.] In 1765 he obtained a premium at the Society of Arts for a drawing by boys under fourteen, and in 1768 a silver palette for a drawing of the human figure. He was a pupil of Cipriani, and one of the earliest students at the Royal Academy, where in 1776 he obtained the gold medal for an historical picture of 'The Judgment of Hercules,' and in 1782 the travelling pension awarded by the Royal Academy to enable students to go to Rome. In 1770, while a pupil of Cipriani, he exhibited a head in oils at the Academy, and in 1771 and the ten following years, while residing with his father, continued to exhibit portraits and, occasionally, mythological subjects. In 1782 he proceeded to Rome, and in 1784 sent to England a large picture of 'Captain Cook attacked by the Natives of Owyhee in the South Seas, 14 Feb. 1779.' In 1791 he was practising as a history and portrait painter in the Strada Laurina, Rome. He produced many works of excellence, several of which he sent to England. Lord Nelson sat to him for his portrait at Palermo in 1798. During the French invasion he was instrumental in saving many pictures from plunder or destruction, notably the so-called 'Altieri' Claudes. On the French entering Rome he was compelled to retire to Leghorn, where he was attacked by fever, and died on 4 Nov. 1804. He was buried in the British cemetery there. Two drawings by him were engraved, 'An Assassination near the Porta del Popolo' and 'Peasants dancing the Saltarella.' They had been purchased of the artist in Rome by Lord Olive. A drawing of Captain George Farmer (engraved in mezzotint by Murphy) is in the print room at the British Museum.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Roy. Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

**GRIGNION or GRIGNON, CHARLES** (1717-1810), line-engraver, born in Russell Street, Covent Garden, on 25 Oct. 1717, was son of a foreigner and apparently a brother of Thomas Grignion, a well-known watchmaker in that street. He studied as a boy under Hubert François Gravelot [q. v.], and at the age of sixteen went to work under J. P. Le Bas in Paris, where he remained six months. He then returned to London, resumed work under

Gravelot and later under G. Scotin, and about 1738 commenced work as an engraver on his own account. Being an excellent artist, combining good draughtsmanship and purity of line, Grignion obtained plenty of employment from the booksellers, and devoted himself to illustrating books, chiefly from the designs of Gravelot, F. Hayman, S. Wale, and J. H. Mortimer. He engraved the early designs of Stothard for Bell's 'Poets.' Among his important works were the plates to Albinus's 'Anatomy,' published by Knapton in 1757; some of Dalton's 'Antique Statues;' 'Caractacus before the Emperor Claudius at Rome,' after Hayman; the frontispiece to Smollett's 'History of England' (exhibited at the Society of Artists in 1761); 'Phryne and Zenocrates,' after Salvator Rosa; plates to Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting;' various portraits; landscapes after J. F. Barralet, W. Bellers, A. Heckel, and others. Hogarth thought so highly of Grignion that he employed him to work in his own house on his 'Canvassing for Votes' (plate ii. of 'Four Prints of an Election,' published in 1757), on his 'Garrick as Richard III,' his frontispiece and tailpiece to the Society of Artists' Catalogue, 1761, and other plates. Grignion lived for many years in James Street, Covent Garden, but for the last few years of his life resided in Kentish Town. His school of engraving was gradually superseded by the stronger school of Woollett and his followers, and Grignion, after fifty years of useful labour, found his profession insufficient to support himself and his family. In his ninetieth year a subscription was raised for his support, and he lived on charity till 1 Nov. 1810, when he died at his house in Kentish Town in his ninety-fourth year. He was buried in the church of St. John the Baptist, Kentish Town, beside his only son, who had died before him. A portrait of him in his ninety-second year was drawn by T. Uwins, R.A., for Charles Warren, the engraver, who wrote a biography of Grignion on the back; it is now in the print room at the British Museum, where there is also a pencil drawing by Grignion of Captain Richard Tyrell. Grignion was a fellow of the Society of Artists, and one of the committee appointed to form a royal academy. The destitution to which he was reduced was one of the causes which led to the foundation of the Artists' Benevolent Fund.

GRIGNON, REYNOLDS (d. 1787), an engraver of small merit, was probably a relative of Charles Grignion. He was employed by the booksellers, residing at one time in Lichfield Street, Soho, London, and afterwards in King's Road, Chelsea, where he died in October 1787. He was married and left children (REDBRAVE,

*Dict.; Gent. Mag.* 1787, p. 937; information from H. Wagner, F.S.A.)

[Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, iv. 1; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters and Engravers*; Pye's *Patronage of British Art*; J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*; *Gent. Mag.* 1810, pt. ii. p. 499; *Examiner*, 4 Nov. 1810.] L. C.

GRIGOR, JAMES (1811?-1848), botanist, was the author of the 'Eastern Arboretum, or Register of Remarkable Trees, Seats, Gardens, &c., in the County of Norfolk,' London 18[40-]41, with fifty etched plates, issued in fifteen numbers. In the preface (dated Norwich, 1 Sept. 1841) he states that he had devoted 'twenty years to practical botanical pursuits,' and his work was highly praised by J. C. Loudon. He wrote a 'Report on Trimmingham and Runton Plantations in the county of Norfolk, belonging to Sir Edward North Buxton, Bart.,' published in the 'Transactions' of the Highland Agricultural Society of Scotland, x. (new ser.) 557-74, for which he obtained a gold medal, and where he is described as 'Nurseryman and Land Improver, Norwich.' He died at Norwich, 22 April 1848, 'about thirty-seven years old.'

[*Norfolk Chronicle and Norwich Gazette* for 6 May 1848; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 257.] B. D. J.

GRIM, EDWARD (fl. 1170-1177), biographer of Becket, was a native of Cambridge, a clerk, and had attained the degree of Master at some university before the end of 1170, when he visited Thomas Becket on the latter's return to Canterbury. On the fatal evening, 29 Dec., Grim accompanied Thomas into the church, stood by him during his altercation with the knights, and shielded him from their violence, till, his own arm being nearly cut off by a stroke aimed at the primate, he fell to the ground, but was able to crawl away to the altar where the archbishop's other clerks had taken refuge, and thus escaped with his life. His 'Vita S. Thomæ' cannot have been finished earlier than 1174, as it contains an account of King Henry's penance; another passage seems to show that it was written not later than 1177 (*Materials*, ii. 448-9; cf. MAGNUSSEN, pref. to *Thomas Saga*, ii. lxxxii). As he appears to have had no personal knowledge of the archbishop till a few days before the martyrdom, his information is necessarily second-hand, except for the last scenes which he saw with his own eyes. A great part of his narrative closely resembles that of the French poet Garnier (or Guernes) de Pont-Sainte-Maxence, which was completed in 1175. Whether Grim

copied Garnier or Garnier copied Grim is not certain, but the former is more probable. Grim was dead before Herbert of Bosham finished his work on St. Thomas, i.e. by 1186, or at latest 1189.

[Materials for History of Archbishop Thomas Becket, vols. i-iv. ed. Robertson (Rolls Ser.); Grim's Life of St. Thomas is printed in vol. ii. and also in Giles's *Sanctus Thomas Cantuariensis*, vol. i. (Oxford, 1845; reprinted in Migne's *Patrologia Latina*, vol. cxc.), from three manuscripts in the British Museum.] K. N.

GRIMALD, GRIMALDE, or GRIMOALD, NICHOLAS (1519-1562), poet, born in Huntingdonshire in 1519, was probably son of Giovanni Baptista Grimaldi, a clerk in the service of Empson and Dudley under Henry VII, and grandson of Giovanni Grimaldi of Genoa, a merchant who was made a denizen of England in 1485. His mother, on whose death he wrote a poem rich in autobiographic detail, was named Annes. He says that he spent his youth at a place called 'Brownshold.' He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1539-40. But he soon removed to Oxford, where he was elected probationer-fellow of Merton College in the year 1541. On 22 March 1541-2 he was incorporated B.A. at Oxford, and two years later graduated M.A. there (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 203). In 1547, on the reconstruction of Christ Church, Grimald was 'put in there (writes Wood) as a senior or theologist (accounted then only honorary),' and read public lectures in the refectory (cf. *Tanner MS.* 106, f. 43). He subsequently became chaplain to Bishop Ridley. On 2 Jan. 1551-2 he was licensed as a preacher at Eccles by Richard Sampson, bishop of Lichfield, and on 18 Nov. 1552 Ridley wrote to Sir John Gates and Sir William Cecil, recommending him for preferment. In the early part of Mary's reign, Ridley, while in prison, directed Grimald, whom he held in high esteem, to translate Laurentius Valla's 'book . . . against the fable of Constantine's donation, and also Æneas Sylvius's "De Gestis Basiliensis Concilii," &c.' Ridley moreover sent Grimald copies of all that he wrote in prison. Grimald accordingly fell under the suspicion of Mary's government, and was sent to the Marshalsea in 1555. But he abandoned protestantism after Dr. Weston had conferred with him, and was pardoned. 'I fear me he escaped,' Ridley wrote to Grindal, 'not without some becking and bowing (alas) of his knee unto Baal' (RIDLEY, *Works*, Parker Soc., p. 391). He is doubtfully said to have recanted secretly and to have acted as a spy upon protestant prisoners during the later

years of Mary's reign. Foxe reports that a protestant martyr, Laurence Saunders, while at St. Albans, on his way to the stake at Coventry, met Grimald, 'a man who had more store of good gifts than of great constancy.' Saunders is said to have given Grimald 'a lesson meet for his lightness,' which he received with 'shrugging and shrinking' (Foxe, *Actes*, vi. 627). Grimald did not long survive Elizabeth's accession. His friend Barnabe Googe [q. v.] wrote, before May 1562, an epitaph or elegy on Grimald, which was published in Googe's 'Eclogs, Epytaphes, and Sonettes,' 1563.

Grimald is best remembered by his contributions of English verse to Tottel's 'Songs and Sonettes,' 1557. The first edition, issued 5 June 1557, contained forty poems by him, with his name attached to them. Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, supplied exactly the same number. In the second edition, issued 31 July 1557, thirty of Grimald's forty poems were suppressed, and the ten poems that remain bear Grimald's initials only. Grimald's verse is inferior to that of Howard and Wyatt, but is equal to most of the verse of 'uncertain authors' which is substituted for his own in Tottel's second edition. One of his pieces, 'The Death of Zoroas, an Egyptian astronomer, in the first fight that Alexander had with the Persians,' which appears in both editions, is an interesting venture in blank verse, and is stated to be from the Latin of Philip Gualtier. Four copies of English verse by Grimald are prefixed to Turner's 'Preservative or Triall agaynst the Poyson of Pelagius,' 1551, 8vo.

As a Latin dramatist Grimald presents points of interest. He published 'Christus Redivivus, Comœdia Tragica Sacra' at Cologne in 1543 (by Martin Gymnicus); one copy is in the library at Wolfenbüttel, a second is at Berlin, and a third belongs to Mr. J. M. Hart, of Cornell University, Ithaca, New York. Prof. Hart reprinted his copy of it in the publications of the Modern Language Association, 1899. His 'Archi-propheta, tragœdia iam recens in lucem edita,' probably written for academic representation, deals with the story of St. John the Baptist. Composed in 1547, it was printed, with a dedication to Richard Cox [q. v.], by Martin Gymnicus at Cologne in 1548. A manuscript of it is at the British Museum (Royal MS. 12 A, xlv.) There is lyric power in the choruses, and a classical flavour throughout. Grimald's friend Bale probably arranged for the two pieces' publication at Cologne. Bale ascribes to Grimald two comedies, 'Fama' and 'Troilus ex Chaucero,' but nothing is

known of them beyond Bale's notice. Other works on biblical subjects—the birth of Christ, the Protomartyr, and Athanasius—which appear in Bale's memoir may have been dramas. Of his classical scholarship Grimald has left other valuable proofs. The first edition of his translation into English of Cicero's 'De Officiis,' entitled 'M. T. Cicero's Three Bookes of Dueties,' dedicated to Thomas Thirleby, bishop of Ely, London, 8vo, seems to have appeared in 1553, and a second edition in 1556 (AMES), but we have been unable to discover copies of either. The editions of 1558, 1574, 1583, and 1596 (?) are in the British Museum. As late as 1591 was issued a scholarly Latin paraphrase of Virgil's 'Georgics,' under the title 'Nicolai Grimoaldi viri doctiss. in P. V. Maronis quatuorlibros Georgicorum in oratione soluta paraphrasis elegantissima Oxonii in æde Christi anno Eduardi sexti secundo confecta,' London, G. Bishop and R. Newbery, 1591. Gooze refers to Grimald's labours on Virgil in his epitaph on Phayre, and implies that he attempted an English translation. The only other extant book with certainty attributable to Grimald is 'Oratio ad Pontifices, Londini in æde Paulina anno Dom. 1553 17 Idus Aprilis habita in Synode publica per Nicolaum Grimoaldum,' London, H. Binneman, 1583 (Bodl. Libr.) Bale attributes to Grimald an anonymous work issued in 1549, entitled 'Vox Populi, or The People's Complaint,' which was, writes Wood, 'against rectors, vicars, archdeacons, deans, &c., for living remote from their flocks, and for not performing the duty belonging to their respective offices.' Hunter suggests, on no very obvious grounds, that Grimald may be the anonymous translator of Dr. Lawrence Humfrey's 'Of Nobles and of Nobility, . . . late englished with a similar treatise by Philo the Jew' (London, by Thomas March, 1563), and the anonymous author of 'The Institution of a Gentleman,' dedicated to Lord Fitz-Walter (London, by T. March, 1555).

Besides the pieces assumed to be dramatic which we have already mentioned, Bale's list of Grimald's unpublished works includes speeches, sermons, religious tracts, letters, and poems. There are verses on Protector Somerset's restoration to power in 1551, and to Bale himself; treatises 'in partitiones Tullii,' 'in Andriam Terentianam,' 'in epistolas Horatii,' and translations from the Greek of Xenophon's 'De Disciplina Cyri,' and 'Hesiodi Ascrea.' Grimald is said to have made emendations for an edition of Matthew of Vendôme's 'Tobias,' and to have contemplated an edition of Joseph of Exeter's Latin poem on the Trojan war.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 407–11; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 230–1; Bale's *De Script. Angl.*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 344; Strype's *Cranmer*, iii. 128–30; Ritson's *Bibliographia Poetica*; Ridley's *Works* (Parker Soc.), pp. 337, 372; the Rev. A. B. Grimaldi's *Cat. of Printed Books, &c.*, by Writers of the name of Grimaldi, London, 1883 (privately printed); notes supplied by the Rev. A. B. Grimaldi; Arber's reprint of Tottel's *Miscellany*; Hunter's *MS. Chorus Vatum* in *Add. MS.* 24487, pp. 228–231; Herford's *Lit. Relations of England and Germany* (1886). Professor Arber's argument that the poet is distinct from Ridley's chaplain (whose name is spelt Grimbold by Strype) is controverted by the references in Foxe and in Ridley's correspondence.] S. L.

GRIMALDI, JOSEPH (1779–1837), actor and pantomimist, born 18 Dec. 1779 in Stanhope Street, Clare Market, came of a family of dancers and clowns. His grandfather, Giovanni Battista Grimaldi, was known in Italy and France, and his father, Giuseppe Grimaldi (*d.* 23 March 1788, aged 75), is said to have acted at the *Théâtres de la Foire* in France, to have first appeared in London at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, and to have played at Drury Lane in 1758–9, and subsequently at Sadler's Wells. During the Lord George Gordon riots he wrote, instead of 'No Popery,' 'No Religion' on his door. Grimaldi's mother, a Mrs. Rebecca Brooker, danced and played utility parts at the last-named theatres. The first appearance of 'Joe' Grimaldi was at Sadler's Wells, 16 April 1781, as an infant dancer, and he took part in the pantomime of 1781, or that of 1782, at Drury Lane. In the intervals between his engagements at the two theatres he went to a boarding-school at Putney, kept by a Mr. Ford. In successive pantomimes at Drury Lane and Sadler's Wells he acquired mastery of his profession. A list of the pieces in which he appeared is valueless, and his adventures, though they furnish material for a volume, are to a great extent imaginary, or consist of accidents such as are to be expected in his occupation. After his father's death he was allowed to act at the two houses—Drury Lane and Sadler's Wells—on the same night, and had to run from one to the other. His boyish amusements consisted in breeding pigeons and collecting insects. He is said to have collected with great patience four thousand specimens of flies. In 1798 he married Maria Hughes, the eldest daughter of one of the proprietors of Sadler's Wells. His work at this time was arduous, and his earnings were considerable. He was, however, through life imprudent or unlucky in his investments, and rarely succeeded in

keeping the money he made. His health, moreover, suffered from his pursuits. In 1799 his first wife died, and in 1802 he married Miss Bristow, an actress at Drury Lane. In 1803 his brother John Baptist, who had gone to sea, turned up for a single occasion, and then disappeared in a manner that gave rise to strong presumption that he had been murdered. At this time Grimaldi is credited in the 'Memoirs' with having played some parts in the regular drama. Aminadab in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife' is advanced as one. No such part, however, occurs in the comedy of that name. He sometimes played parts in melodrama, and once, for his benefit at Covent Garden, Bob Acres in the 'Rivals.' A quarrel with the management at Drury Lane was followed by a visit to Dublin, where he acted under Thomas and Charles Dibdin at Astley's Theatre, and subsequently in Crow Street. On 9 Oct. 1806, as Orson in Thomas Dibdin's 'Valentine and Orson,' he made his first appearance at Covent Garden. During the O.P. riots Grimaldi went on in his favourite character of Scaramouch, and effected a temporary lull in the storm. His visits to country towns—Manchester, Liverpool, Bath, Bristol, &c.—developed into a remunerative speculation. As Squire Bugle, and then as clown in the pantomime of 'Mother Goose,' Covent Garden, 26 Dec. 1806, he obtained his greatest success. This pantomime was constantly revived. In 1816 Grimaldi quitted Sadler's Wells and played in the country, but returned in 1818, having purchased an eighth share of the theatre. In this and following years his health began to decline. From 1822 his health grew steadily worse, and he was unable to fulfil his engagements at Covent Garden. In 1825 he was engaged as assistant manager at Sadler's Wells, at a salary of 4*l.* a week, subsequently diminished by one half. On Monday, 17 March 1828, he took a benefit at Sadler's Wells. On 27 June of the same year, at Drury Lane, he took a second benefit, and made his last appearance in public. On this occasion he played a scene as Harlequin Hoax, seated through weakness on a chair, sang a song, and delivered a short speech. His second wife died in 1835, and on 31 May 1837 he died in Southampton Street, Pentonville. He was interred on 6 June in the burial-ground of St. James's Chapel, Pentonville Hill, in the next grave to that of his friend Charles Dibdin. As a clown Grimaldi is held to have had no equal. His grimace was inexpressibly mirth-moving; his singing of 'Tippety Witchet,' 'Hot Codlins,' and other similar ditties, roused the wildest enthusiasm, and with him the days of genuine pantomime

drollery are held to have expired. He was a sober man, of good estimation, and all that is known of him is to his credit. Pictures of Grimaldi in character are numerous. One by De Wilde, as clown, is in the Mathews Collection at the Garrick Club. A series of sixteen coloured engravings, representing the principal scenes in 'Mother Goose,' was published by John Wallis in 1808. A picture of him in ordinary dress, by S. Raven, is in an edition of the 'Memoirs,' in which are, of course, many celebrated pictures in character by George Cruikshank. The manuscript of Grimaldi's 'Memoirs,' of which a small portion only has been printed, was in the possession of Henry Stevens. Many residences in London are associated with Grimaldi, the best known being 8 Exmouth Street, Spa Fields, Clerkenwell, where he lived in 1822.

In 1814, in 'Robinson Crusoe,' his son, JOSEPH S. GRIMALDI, made, as Friday, a very successful *début*, and began thus an ill-disciplined and calamitous career, during which he was engaged at Covent Garden and elsewhere. He took for a while his father's position, but died in 1832 of delirium, aged 30.

[The only authority for the facts of Grimaldi's life is the *Memoirs*, ed. by Boz, i.e. Charles Dickens (2 vols. 1838), extracted from Grimaldi's recollections, and the notes and additions variously attributed to C. Whitehead and J. H. Horn. Notes and Queries, 3rd, 5th, and 7th ser., supply many particulars and some letters. Oxberry's *Dramatic Biography*, i. 108–22, supplies a memoir with a portrait, and the most elaborate account accessible of his method as a clown. A Life of Grimaldi by Henry Downes Miles, 1838, *Theatrical Biography*, 1824, and the *Dublin Theatrical Observer*, vol. vi. may be consulted. Genest appears to pass over Grimaldi without mention.] J. K.

GRIMALDI, STACEY (1790–1863), antiquary, was the great-grandson of Alexander Grimaldi of Genoa, who quitted that city after its bombardment by Louis XIV in 1684, and whose father of the same name had been doge of Genoa in 1671. He was born in the parish of St. James, Westminster, on 18 Oct. 1790, and was the second son of William Grimaldi [q.v.], miniature-painter, of Albemarle Street, London, by his wife Frances, daughter of Louis Barker of Rochester. Upon the death of his elder brother in 1835 the title of Marquis Grimaldi of Genoa and the claims on the family possessions in Genoa and Monaco became vested in him. For upwards of forty years he practised as a solicitor in Copthall Court in the city of London. He was eminent as a 'record lawyer,' and was engaged in several important record trials and peerage cases. In 1824 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1834 he was



appointed to deliver lectures on the public records at the Law Institution, and in 1853 an auditor of the Incorporated Law Society. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1813 to 1861. He resided for many years at Maze Hill, Greenwich; latterly at Herndon House, Easry, Kent, where he died on 28 March 1863. In 1825 he married Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas George Knapp of Haberdashers' Hall and Norwood, Surrey. By her he left six sons and three daughters.

His principal works are: 1. 'The Toilet; a book for Young Ladies,' consisting of a series of double plates, illustrated with appropriate poetry, London, 1822; 3rd edit., 1823. 2. 'A Suit of Armour for Youth,' London, 1824, 12mo; a series of engravings of body-armour, copied from real examples and designs illustrating historical anecdotes. 3. 'A Synopsis of the History of England, from the Conquest to the Present Time,' London, 1825, 12mo; 2nd edit., revised and enlarged by his son, the Rev. Alexander Beaufort Grimaldi, M.A., of Caius College, Cambridge, London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'Origines Genealogicæ; or, the Sources whence English Genealogies may be traced, from the Conquest to the Present Time, accompanied by Specimens of Antient Records, Rolls, and Manuscripts, with proofs of their Genealogical Utility. Published expressly for the assistance of Claimants to Hereditary Titles, Honours, or Estates,' London, 1828, 4to. 5. 'The Genealogy of the Family of Grimaldi of Genoa and of England, shewing their relationship to the Grimaldis, Princes of Monaco,' London, 1834. A copy, with manuscript additions by the author, in the British Museum has the note: 'The principality of Monaco is now [1834] claimed from the reigning Prince of Monaco by the Marquess Luigi Grimaldi della Pietra, on the ground that it is a male fief, and ought not to have descended to heirs female; and this pedigree has been compiled to show at Genoa and Turin that the Grimaldis of England are the oldest branch, and have prior claims.' 6. 'Lectures on the Sources from which Pedigrees may be traced' [London, 1835], 8vo. 7. 'Miscellaneous Writings, prose and poetry, from printed and manuscript sources,' 1874-1881, 4 pts., edited by Alexander Beaufort Grimaldi. The longest treatise in this multifarious collection, of which only one hundred copies were printed for private circulation, is entitled 'Nomenclatura, or a Discourse upon Names. Containing Remarks on some in the Hebrew, Grecian, Roman, and British tongues; together with a Dictionary comprising more than 3,000 Names, with their derivation and meaning.'

[Private information; Herald and Genealogist, i. 545; Gent. Mag. 1830 pt. ii. 197, 300, 1832 pt. i. 26, ii. 508, 1834 pt. ii. 430, 1863 661; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, ii. 254.] T. C.

GRIMALDI, WILLIAM (1751-1830), miniature-painter, born in the parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, on 26 Aug. 1751, was son of Alexander Grimaldi and Esther Barton his wife, and great-grandson of Alessandro Maria Grimaldi, the heir and representative of the noble Genoese family of Grimaldi, who settled in England after the bombardment of Genoa in 1684. Grimaldi was nephew of Thomas Worlidge [q. v.], to whom in 1764 he was bound apprentice for seven years. He remained with Mrs. Worlidge after his uncle's death, and assisted in the publication in 1768 of Worlidge's 'Antique Gems.' On completing his apprenticeship Grimaldi started life as a miniature-painter, practising exclusively in water-colours up to 1785, when he made some essays in enamel-painting. From 1777 to 1783 he was in Paris. He attracted the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, many of whose works, notably his 'Master Bunbury,' Grimaldi copied in miniature; Reynolds recommended him to many persons of distinction, including the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York. For the former he painted a miniature of Mrs. Fitzherbert, and for the latter a miniature of the duke, which was presented to the duchess on their marriage. In 1790 he was appointed enamel painter to the Duke of York, in 1791 to the Duchess of York, and in 1804 to the Prince of Wales. Grimaldi practised in the country as well as in London, but in 1825 settled at 16 Upper Ebury Street, Chelsea, where he died 27 May 1830, and was buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery. He married, 13 Nov. 1783, Frances, daughter of Louis Barker of Rochester, by whom he was father of Stacey Grimaldi, F.S.A. [q. v.] Grimaldi was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1786 to 1824. His miniatures are principally executed in water-colour. In 1873 the Rev. A. B. Grimaldi published 'A Catalogue, Chronological and Descriptive, of the Paintings, Drawings, and Engravings by and after William Grimaldi, R.A., Paris, Enamel-Painter Extraordinary to George IV.'

[Miscellaneous writings of Stacey Grimaldi, F.S.A.; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 566; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from the Rev. A. B. Grimaldi.] L. C.

GRIMBALD, GRIMBOLD, or GRYM-BOLD, SAINT (820?-903), abbot of New Minster at Winchester, was dedicated as a monk of the Flemish monastery of St. Bertin,

near St. Omer, in the province of Rheims, at the age of seven, during the abbacy of Hugh, son of the Emperor Charles, who was slain in 844; he became chancellor and prior. He was a good singer, learned in the scriptures and in ecclesiastical discipline, and distinguished for his piety. The story that he entertained Alfred, the youngest son of Æthelwulf, when on his journey to Rome in 853, and made a deep impression on the mind of the ætheling, is worthless, for Alfred was then a little child, and was not more than seven when he returned to England in 856. On the death of Abbot Rudolf in 892, the monks desired to have Grimbald as abbot, but the Frankish king gave the abbey to Fulk, archbishop of Rheims. About this time Alfred was able to turn his attention to the advancement of learning, and invited Grimbald to come over and help him. Leland, who quotes from a 'Life' of Grimbald, now lost, says that Asser was sent over to fetch him. Archbishop Fulk wrote a letter commending him to Alfred, and announcing that he had given him permission to accept the king's invitation. Grimbald seems to have come over to England about 893. It is said that Alfred in asking him over declared that he wanted him to help him carry out his design of building a new monastery in Winchester, the royal city. This is unlikely, as it is fairly certain that the king's intention belongs to a later period. A long report of a speech which Grimbald is said to have delivered at a council at London soon after his arrival is given in the 'Book of Hyde,' but this, together with some other details, can scarcely be considered of any historical value. He became one of Alfred's mass-priests, was his personal instructor, and no doubt took a leading part, in conjunction with John the Old-Saxon, in the conduct of the school which the king established for the education of the young nobles. In his Introduction to his translation of the 'Pastoral Care' of Gregory the Great, Alfred speaks of the help which he had received from Grimbald and others who construed the Latin for him. It was not until the last year of Alfred's life that he propounded his plan to Grimbald of building a new minster at Winchester, and he probably did not even buy the land for the buildings before his death (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 51; *Gesta Regum*, p. 193; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 173, where he is said to have built the house at Grimbald's persuasion). When Eadward the Elder came to the throne, he was, it is said, stirred up by Grimbald to carry out his father's design, and at first intended to found his new house at the expense of the Old Minster, but was

rebuked by Grimbald, who told him that God would not accept robbery for burnt-offering. The house was built in two years. During its erection Grimbald received several refugees from Ponthieu, who brought over with them the relics of St. Judoc. These relics were deposited in the new church, which was dedicated by Archbishop Plegmund in 903. It stood close to the Old Minster on the north side, and the king is said to have been forced to pay the bishop and canons a mark of gold for every foot of the ground (*Gesta Regum*, u. s.) The new church was served by secular canons, and the story that Grimbald was disgusted with their carelessness is of course an invention which owes its origin to party feeling. He died on 8 July in the same year in which the New Minster was dedicated, at the age, so it is said, of eighty-three, and was buried in his church. He was venerated as a saint and confessor, and some altars were dedicated to him; the 'Benediction' for his day is in a manuscript at Rouen (*Archæologia*, xxiv. 13). His name plays a prominent part in the mythical story of Oxford. According to the 'Book of Hyde,' he was a professor of holy scripture, and Rous makes him the first chancellor, and says that he left the university when he grew old, built the New Minster, and died there at the age of seventy-seven. Camden in his 'Britannia' (4to ed. 1600) inserted a story, partly, he says, from the 'Book of Hyde,' and partly from 'an excellent manuscript of Asser,' to the effect that Grimbald took several learned foreigners with him to Oxford; the old scholars whom he found there refused to follow his rules; a violent dispute ensued; Alfred attempted to make peace; Grimbald was offended, retired to Winchester, and caused his tomb to be removed thither from the vault of St. Peter's Church, Oxford, which he had built. This passage was inserted in Camden's edition of Asser (Frankfort, 1603), and he declared, according to Bryan Twyne's story, that he caused it to be copied from a manuscript which did not appear to him to be very ancient. The passage was probably forged by Sir Henry Savile (PARKER); it does not appear in Archbishop Parker's edition of Asser, printed in 1574. Grimbald's crypt, as it is called, is still to be seen in St. Peter's at Oxford; it was probably built by Robert of Oily, of whom the church held land in 1086, and was rebuilt some fifty years after its original construction.

[Bishop Stubbs examines some of the statements about Grimbald's life, and especially the date of his coming to England, in his edition of William of Malmesbury, ii. introd. xlv-xlviii; Iperius, Chron. Bertin., Martene and Durand, iii. 510, 537; Asser's *De Rebus Gestis Ælfredi*,

p. 487, *Mon. Hist. Brit.*, with the interpolated Oxford story, pp. 489-90; *Liber de Hyda*, pp. 30-35, 51, 76-83, ed. Edwards (*Rolls Ser.*); *Florence of Worcester*, i. 91, 118, and William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*, pp. 188, 193 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 173 (*Rolls Ser.*); *Annales Winton.*, *Annales Monast.* ii. 10 (*Rolls Ser.*); *Leland's Scriptores*, i. 156, and *Collectanea*, i. 18, 2nd edit., Leland speaks of a *Life of Grimbald* now lost; *King Alfred's Works*, iii. 66, ed. Giles; *Acta SS. Bolland.*, 8 July, ii. 651-6; *Mabillon, Acta SS. O.S.B. sæc. vol. iv. pt. ii.* p. 511; *Thorpe's Pauli's Life of Alfred*, pp. 151-153, 161; *Archæologia*, 1832, xxiv. 13; *Becon's Prayers*, iii. 43 (*Parker Soc.*); *Rous's Hist.* p. 46, ed. Hearne; *Anglica Scripta*, ed. Camden, p. 15, *Britannia*, p. 331 in 4th ed., and p. 287 *Gough's fol. trans.*; *Wood's Annals*, i. 22, ed. Gutch; *Parker's Early Hist. of Oxford*, pp. 39-47, 250-4 (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) W. H.

GRIMES, ROBERT (d. 1701), colonel. [See GRAHAM, ROBERT.]

GRIMSTONE, ELIZABETH (d. 1603), poetess. [See GRIMSTON.]

GRIMM, SAMUEL HIERONYMUS (1734-1794), water-colour painter, son of a miniature-painter, was born in 1734 at Burgdorf, near Berne in Switzerland. He came to London, and in 1769 was an exhibitor at the first exhibition of the Royal Academy, sending drawings of 'The Death of Priam' and 'The Feast of the Centaurs.' Grimm resided for some time in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, and was a frequent exhibitor of drawings. In 1774 he exhibited two drawings of 'The Distribution of the Maundy in the Chapel Royal at Whitehall,' which were subsequently engraved by James Basire. Grimm's subjects were varied, but he was chiefly noted for his skill and accuracy as a topographical draughtsman. He was employed by Sir Richard Kaye to make drawings in Derbyshire, Nottinghamshire, and other counties, and by Sir William Burrell to make drawings for his 'Sussex Collections.' Both of these large topographical collections are preserved in the department of manuscripts at the British Museum. In this line Grimm could hardly be excelled. His views of Cowdray House were published by the Society of Antiquaries in 'Vetusta Monumenta.' He sometimes drew caricatures and humorous subjects, which were published by Carxington Bowles, and he occasionally practised etching himself. He died in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, 14 April 1794, aged 60, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. There are water-colour paintings by him in the print room at the British Museum and in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painters*; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

GRIMSHAW, WILLIAM (1708-1768), incumbent of Haworth, Yorkshire, was born at Brindle, Lancashire, on 3 Sept. 1708. He was educated at the grammar schools of Blackburn and Hesketh, and at the age of eighteen went to Christ's College, Cambridge. In 1731 he was ordained deacon, and became curate of Rochdale, but in the same year removed to Todmorden, which is a chaplaincy in the patronage of the vicar of Rochdale. At Todmorden he led at first a careless life; but in 1734 and the following years he passed through a long and severe spiritual struggle. The death of his wife, to whom he was deeply attached, is thought to have been the turning-point in his career. It does not appear that he was even aware of the similar change which was going on at about the same time in the Wesleys, Whitefield, and others. He was, however, much affected by the writings of the puritans of the preceding century, especially by Thomas Brooks's 'Precious Remedies against Satan's Devices' (1652), and 'Owen on Justification.' Some time before he left Todmorden he became a changed man, and when in 1742 he was appointed perpetual curate of Haworth, he entered upon his work in his new parish with the fervour characteristic of the early evangelicals. Haworth is a desolate parish on the Yorkshire moors. It is now famous as the home of the Brontës. Grimshaw had become acquainted with the leading methodists, and joyfully welcomed in his pulpit the two Wesleys, Whitefield, Romaine, and Henry Venn. He also became intimate with John Nelson, the stonemason, one of the most remarkable of John Wesley's lay-preachers. Grimshaw became in his own person a most successful evangelist. The effects which he produced in his own parish were marvellous. He raised the number of communicants from twelve to twelve hundred, and acquired so much influence in the place that he was able to put a stop to Haworth races, to enforce the strictest observance of the Lord's day, and bring his people to church whether they would or not. Though he was eccentric to the verge of madness, no one could help respecting 'the mad parson.' His earnestness, his self-denial, his real humility, his entire absorption in one great object, and the thorough consistency of his life with his principles, were patent to all. He was also most charitable, both in the ordinary and in the highest sense of the term. In the hot disputes between Calvinists and Arminians he lived in perfect amity with the adherents of both

systems. Though he was a Calvinist, his friendship with John Wesley was never interrupted. His labours extended far beyond the limits of his own parish. People used to come from a great distance to hear him preach at Haworth, and some of them requested him to come and preach to them. Thus originated his itinerant labours, which by degrees extended through Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, and North Derbyshire. His plan seems to have resembled that of his friend John Wesley. He established societies in the various places, presided over by leaders, with whom he used to hold conferences. Some of the parochial clergy objected to this interference of a brother clergyman, entirely unauthorised, in their parishes. One of these, the Rev. George White, perpetual curate of Colne and Marsden in Lancashire, published a sermon, preached in 1748, against the methodists in general and Grimshaw in particular. He is also said to have stirred up a mob in Colne, who handled both Grimshaw and John Wesley very roughly. But on the whole the ecclesiastical authorities treated Grimshaw with great forbearance. His own diocesan, the Archbishop of York, called him to account, but fully recognised his good work. A charge preferred against him for having preached in a licensed meeting-house at Leeds fell through. His success was probably in part owing to the homeliness of his language and illustrations. Many anecdotes of his eccentric conduct are recorded, some probably apocryphal, and none bearing specially upon his work. Grimshaw was held in the highest esteem among his co-religionists, and strong testimonies to his worth and usefulness are given, among others, by William Romaine, Henry Venn, and John Newton. He died, 7 April 1763, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, in his own house at Haworth, of a putrid fever, caught when he was visiting a sick parishioner. By his own desire he was buried by the side of his first wife in the chancel of Luddenden Church, near Haworth. He was twice married, first to Sarah, daughter of John Lockwood of Ewood Hall, Brecknockshire, and then to Elizabeth daughter of H. Cockcroft of Mayroyd, both of whom he survived. He had two children, a son and a daughter, both by his first wife. The daughter died young at Kingswood, the school founded and supervised by Grimshaw's friend, John Wesley. The son was wild in his youth, and caused his father much anxiety; but after his father's death he became a changed man. Grimshaw's published work consists merely of (1) a short 'Reply' to White's attack in his sermon (1748); (2) a document which he terms his 'Covenant with God,' wherein he affirms

his solemn resolution to lead a strictly religious life; (3) an address or letter 'to certain Christians in London,' and (4) a 'Creed' or 'Summary of Belief,' sent by him in 1762, only four months before his death, to Mr. Romaine.

[Spencer Hardy's *Life of Rev. W. Grimshaw*; Funeral Sermon by Henry Venn, 1763; Ryle's *Christian Leaders of the Last Century*; Middleton's *Biographia Evangelica*; Works of John Newton.] J. H. O.

**GRIMSHAW, THOMAS SHUTTLEWORTH** (1778-1850), biographer, the son of John Grimshawe, solicitor, and five times mayor of Preston, was born at Preston in 1778. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford, 9 April 1794, and proceeded B.A. in 1798, and M.A. in 1800. He was vicar of Biddenham, Bedfordshire, from 1808 to 1850, and with this living he held the rectory of Burton Latimer, Northamptonshire, from 1809 to 1843. His first publication was 'The Christian's Faith and Practice,' &c. (Preston, 1813); followed by 'A Treatise on the Holy Spirit' (1815). In 1822 he wrote a pamphlet on 'The Wrongs of the Clergy of the Diocese of Peterborough,' which was noticed by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' (article 'Persecuting Bishops'). In 1825 he issued 'An Earnest Appeal to British Humanity in behalf of Indian Widows.' His 'Memoir of the Rev. Legh Richmond,' a religious biography, was first published in 1828, and it reached an eleventh edition by 1846. His best book is the 'Life and Works of William Cowper,' 8 vols. 1835, and several times subsequently republished, the last edition bearing the imprint 'Boston, U.S., 1853.' He published also a small volume of 'Lectures on the Future Restoration and Conversion of the Jews,' 1843, and several occasional sermons. He died on 17 Feb. 1850, and was buried in the chancel of Biddenham Church, where there is a monument to his memory. He married Charlotte Anne, daughter of George Livius of Caldwell Priory, Bedfordshire; and their son, Charles Livius Grimshawe, was high sheriff of that county in 1866.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 86; Foster's *Lanc. Pedigrees*; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, ii. 571; Allibone's *Dict. of Authors*, i. 743; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**GRIMSTON, EDWARD** (1528?-1599), comptroller of Calais, born about 1528, was the son of Edward Grimston, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Garnish of Kenton, Suffolk. For a while he studied at Gonville Hall, Cambridge, but did not graduate. He was a commissioner in 1552 for the sale of church goods in Ipswich. On 28 Aug. in that year he was appointed comptroller of Calais

and the marches, though his patent is dated 16 April 1553. In 1557 he purchased of the crown the manor of Rishangles, Suffolk, subject to the life estate of Robert Chichester. He is said to have frequently warned his superiors of the 'ill condition' of Calais. When it was taken by the Duke of Guise on 7 Jan. 1557-8 he was made a prisoner and sent to the Bastille in Paris. He lost a good estate which he had purchased about Calais, and his ransom was set high. On 2 July 1558 he, Thomas, lord Wentworth, and others were indicted in London for high treason for a private agreement with the king of the French to surrender Calais. In October 1559 he was still a prisoner in the Bastille. He was lodged in the top of the building, but, procuring a file and a rope, changed his clothes with his servant, and escaped. He cut his beard with a pair of scissors supplied by his servant, managed to pass for a Scot, and got to England about the middle of November. He surrendered himself to the indictment against him, and was confined, first in Sir John Mason's house, and afterwards in the Tower of London. On 28 Nov. a special commission was issued for his trial. He was arraigned at the Guildhall, London, on 1 Dec. The jury acquitted him, and he was forthwith discharged (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559, 1560, pp. 56, 137, 156). In July 1560 Grimston was appointed muster-master of the army of the north, and by 6 Aug. following had taken up his quarters at Berwick. Many interesting letters from him describing the bad state of the garrison are extant. The queen desired to recall him at Michaelmas, but he stayed on until the middle of November (*ib.* 1560-1, 1561-2, pp. 30, 74). To the parliament which assembled on 11 Jan. 1562-3 he was returned for Ipswich.

On 25 June 1565 he was a second time appointed to some charge at Berwick, and he was at that town on 13 Sept. following. He was again returned for Ipswich to the parliaments which met on 2 April 1571 and on 8 May 1572. As a justice of the peace Grimston showed himself a relentless persecutor of the Roman catholics (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1591-1594 p. 178, 1595-7 pp. 239, 241; Addenda, 1566-79, p. 527). He was also sent abroad to report evidence of popish plots. In December 1582 he was at Paris and Orleans. In 1587 he appears to have been taken as secretary to Sir Edward Stafford, the English ambassador at the court of France, on the recommendation of Walsingham. In December of that year he sent to Walsingham copies of certain papists' letters directed to a cousin of his at Paris. He was very angry with Sir Edward Stafford for not

allowing him to present the originals in person. One letter apparently referred to the intrigues of the priest Gilbert Gifford [q.v.], who was forthwith lodged, at the instance of Stafford, in the prison of the Bishop of Paris. Grimston concludes his letter by stating his intention of shortly visiting Geneva, 'where I shall remain to do you service' (*ib.* Dom., Addenda, 1580-1625, pp. 81, 198, 223-38). He died on 17 March 1599. He is sometimes, but incorrectly, stated to have been ninety-eight years of age.

On his brass within the altar rails at Rishangles he is described as 'Edward Grimston, the Father of Risangles, Esquier.' There is a half-length portrait of Grimston, by Holbein, at Gorhambury. He was twice married. His son, Edward Grimston, by his first wife, M.P. for Eye in 1588, married Joan, daughter of Thomas Risby of Lavenham, Suffolk, and grand-daughter of John Harbottle of Crossfield, and died in 1610. He was grandfather of Sir Harbottle Grimston [q.v.]

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 280-1.] G. G.

GRIMSTON or GRYMESTON, ELIZABETH (d. 1603), poetess, was the daughter of Martin Beryne of Gunton, Norfolk, and married Christopher, the youngest son of Thomas Grimston of Grimston, Yorkshire. Her married life appears to have been rendered miserable by the cruelty of her mother, whereby she became a chronic invalid. Reduced, as she described it, to the condition of 'a dead woman among the living,' she 'resolved to break the barren soil of her fruitless brain,' and devoted herself to the compilation of a moral guide-book for the benefit of her son Beryne Grymeston, the only survivor of her nine children. She died in 1603 before the publication of her work, which appeared under the title of 'Miscelanea: Meditations: Memoratives,' by Elizabeth Grymeston, London, 1604, 4to. The book is divided into fourteen so-called chapters, most of which are brief essays on religious topics. The eleventh chapter is headed 'Morning Meditation, with sixteen sobs of a sorrowful spirit, which she used for a mentall prayer, as also an addition of sixteen staves taken out of "Peter's Complaint" (Southwell's), which she usually played on the winde instrument,' and the twelfth is 'a Madrigall made by Beryne Grymestone upon the conceit of his mother's play to the former ditties.' The thirteenth chapter consists of 'Odes in imitation of the seven penitential psalms in seven severall kindes of verse.' The 'Memoratives' are a number of moral maxims, which, if not original, are at least pointed and well chosen. The dedication, addressed to the author's son, is a quaint

piece of composition, containing good advice for moral guidance and on the choice of a wife; it is reprinted in W. C. Hazlitt's 'Prefaces, Dedications, and Epistles,' 1874. Two later and undated editions of the 'Miscellanea' were published, enlarged by the addition of six other short essays.

[Dedication to Miscellanea; Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poetica, vii. 100; Brydges's Cens. Lit. vi. 161; Parkin's Hist. of Norfolk, viii. 305; Catalogue of Huth Library.] A. V.

GRIMSTON, SIR HARBOTTLE (1603-1685), judge and speaker of the House of Commons, was second son of Sir Harbottle Grimston, a puritan gentleman of old family and moderate estate in Essex (created a baronet in 1612), by Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Copping. Sir Harbottle the elder, who was grandson of Edward Grimston [q. v.], represented his county in parliament in 1625-6 and 1627-8, and was imprisoned in 1627 for refusing to contribute to the forced loan of that year. He sat for Harwich in the Long parliament, and died on 19 Feb. 1647-8. The son was born on 27 Jan. 1602-3 at Bradfield Hall, near Manningtree, Essex, and was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he appears as a 'pensioner' in 1619. He subsequently entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar, but on the death of his elder brother abandoned the idea of practising. He changed his mind, however, in consequence of Sir George Croke, to whose daughter Mary he had become attached, refusing his consent to their union unless he would devote himself to his profession. The marriage took place on 16 April 1629 at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. Grimston was returned to parliament at a by-election in 1628 as member for Harwich, and succeeded Coke as recorder of that town in 1634 (DALE, *Harwich*, p. 222). In August 1638 he was elected recorder of Colchester, which borough he represented in the first parliament of 1640, and also in the Long parliament (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 464-5; BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. i. 381; *Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of)*; *Commons' Journal*, v. 500; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 417; *Rep. on Gaudy MSS.* (1884-5), p. 125; *Col. Top. et Gen. v.* 218; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 57).

In the first parliament of 1640 he opened the debate on grievances (16 April) in a speech of rather verbose and ponderous but not unimpressive oratory. In the Long parliament Grimston spoke in support of Lord Digby's motion for a select committee to frame 'a remonstrance on the deplorable estate of the kingdom' for presentation to the king,

and was himself chosen a member of the committee appointed for the purpose (9 Nov.) He was also a member of the committee for preparing resolutions to be submitted to the House of Lords on the subject of the 'new canons' recently framed by convocation, which had been voted (16 Dec.) contrary to the fundamental laws of the realm. The committee was directed to inquire into the part played by Archbishop Laud in connection with the canons. Their report was followed (18 Dec.) by a motion for the impeachment of the archbishop, in support of which Grimston spoke with great vehemence, denouncing Laud, with much variety of metaphor, as 'the sty of all pestilential filth that hath infested the state and government of this commonwealth,' as 'a viper' which should no longer be permitted to 'distil his poison' into the 'sacred ears' of the king. Grimston also sat on a committee appointed on 12 Jan. 1640-1 to examine into the legality of warrants of commitment signed only by officers of state.

The debate on episcopacy of 1 Feb. 1640-1 gave occasion to a curious piece of fencing between Grimston and Selden. On 3 May Grimston signed the 'protestation and vow' 'to defend the protestant religion, the power and privileges of parliament, and the rights and liberties of the subject.' He was also one of the committee which sat at Guildhall and Grocers' Hall after the attempt to arrest the five members in the House of Commons in January 1641-2. Grimston made an elaborate speech on the occasion, which was published in pamphlet form, and will be found in Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History,' ii. 1020, and 'Somers Tracts,' iv. 342. After the militia ordinance (by which the command of the forces was transferred from the crown to the parliament) he accepted (June) the office of deputy-lieutenant of Essex, but only on the assurance that it was not intended to make war upon the king. In spite, however, of his aversion to strong measures, he took on 22 Aug. the decided step of committing the royalist Sir John Lucas and his lady to prison as traitors, and he does not seem to have resigned office on the outbreak of hostilities. From that date, however, he kept much in the background, being an extremely moderate man. According to Burnet, who was intimate with him for many years, 'when the Long parliament engaged into the league with Scotland he would not swear the covenant,' and 'discontinued sitting in the house till it was laid aside.' His name, however, appears in Rushworth's list of those who took the covenant on 22 Sept. 1643. Probably he did take it, but kept away from the house to escape the necessity of acting up to it (*Own Time*, fol.

i. 381; *Hist. Coll.* iv. 480). In May 1647 he was placed on the standing committee for appeals from the visitors of the university of Oxford, and also was appointed one of the commissioners for the disbanding of the army. In June 1648 his house, Bradfield Hall, was occupied in his absence by a party of troops belonging to the army of the Earl of Warwick, who plundered it, and turned out his wife (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* iii. 1128, 1349, 1354, 1356, iv. 34-7, 122, 142-3, 187, 241, 244; *Comm. Journ.* ii. 52, v. 500; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 306 b, 7th Rep. App. p. 596 b; NALSON, *Coll. Affairs of State*, i. 319, 321, 691; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 656, 680; *Somers Tracts*, iv. 363; COBBETT, *State Trials*, iv. 317-18; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, pp. 450-1; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, i. 235, 524; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* pp. 59, 62, 249, 312, 314).

Burnet (fol. i. 45) tells a strange story, which he says he had from Grimston a few weeks before his death, to the effect that in 1647 or 1648 Grimston charged Cromwell in the House of Commons with designing to coerce the parliament, and that Cromwell fell down on his knees and made a solemn prayer to God attesting his innocence, afterwards in a long speech 'justifying both himself and the rest of the officers, except a few that seemed inclined to return back to Egypt,' and that thus 'he wearied out the house, and wrought so much on his party that what the witnesses had said was so little believed that had it been moved Grimston thought that both he and they would have been sent to the Tower,' and that accordingly the matter was allowed to drop. This story is not corroborated by any independent evidence. Grimston presided over the committee appointed to investigate the escape of the king from Hampton Court in November 1647, was one of the commissioners to whom the conduct of the negotiations with the king during his imprisonment in the Isle of Wight was entrusted in August 1648, and with Hollis appears to have taken a leading part in that matter. Burnet (*ib.* fol. i. 44) says that he besought the king on his knees to make up his mind with all possible despatch, lest all chance of accommodation should be destroyed by the independents gaining the ascendancy. He was among the members of whom the house was purged by Colonel Pride on 6 Dec. 1648, and was thought of sufficient importance to be imprisoned. He was, however, released on 30 Jan. 1648-9, on giving an engagement not to do anything to the disservice of the parliament or army. Accordingly, after signing a remonstrance against the acts of the Rump, he retired into private life, resigning the recordership of Colchester (6 July 1649), and devoting his leisure to the

education of his children, with whom he travelled on the continent for a time, and also to the onerous task of translating and editing reports of his father-in-law, Sir George Croke. In 1656, however, he was returned to parliament for Essex, though he was not permitted to take his seat, whereupon he and ninety-seven others who were in like case published a remonstrance and 'appeal unto God and all the good people of England' against their exclusion (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 653).

On the abdication of Richard Cromwell (April 1659) Grimston was placed by Monck on the committee for summoning a new parliament, to which the title of keepers of the liberties of England was given, and on the readmission of the secluded members in the following February he was elected into the council of state. He was chosen speaker of the House of Commons in the Convention parliament on 25 April 1660. In this capacity it fell to him to answer the king's letter of 14 April, to wait on him at Breda, and to deliver an address to him in the banquetting hall, Whitehall, on the 29th. His oratory on the latter occasion was fulsome and servile in the extreme. Charles repaid his compliment by visiting Grimston at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 25 June. In the following October Grimston sat on the commission which tried the regicides, and in November he was appointed master of the rolls. Rumour, ill authenticated, but in itself not improbable, says that he paid Clarendon 8,000*l.* for the place. He held the office of speaker only during the Convention parliament, but continued to sit for Colchester until the dissolution of 1681. He was appointed chief steward of the borough of St. Albans by the charter granted to the town in 1664. He took as a rule but little part in the debates of the Pensionary parliament; but the so-called bill for preserving the protestant religion of 1677, which was in reality an attempt to relax the laws against papists, excited his vehement opposition. His last recorded speech was on the popular side on the debate on the rejection of the speaker by the king in March 1678-9. He died of apoplexy on 2 Jan. 1684-5, and is said to have been buried in the chancel of St. Michael's Church, St. Albans, where, however, there is no monument to him (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* pp. 334, 700; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 1240, 1247, 1548, iv. 28, 56, 57, 862, 1096; BRANSTON, *Autobiogr.*, Camd. Soc., pp. 114, 162; WILLIS, *Not. Parl.* iii. 274; *Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of)*; LUDLOW, *Mem.* p. 359; *Comm. Journ.* v. 357, viii. 1, 174; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 56, 5th Rep. App. p. 204, 7th Rep. App. p. 462; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-

1660 p. 429, 1660-1 pp. 205, 354; *Law Mag.* xxxviii. 223; COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 986; VERNON, *Rep.* i. 283).

Burnet (for many years his chaplain at the Rolls) descants at some length on Grimston's charity and piety, his judicial impartiality, his bitterness against popery, and his tenderness to the protestant dissenters (*Own Time*, fol. i. 381). Sir Henry Chauncy, also a contemporary, ascribes to him 'a nimble fancy, a quick apprehension, memory, an eloquent tongue, and a sound judgment.' He was 'of free access, sociable in company, sincere to his friend, hospitable in his house, charitable to the poor, and an excellent master to his servants' (*Hertfordshire*, p. 465). A curious case affecting Grimston is reported by Siderfin. One Nathaniel Bacon thought himself aggrieved by one of Grimston's decrees, and attempted to procure his assassination by a bribe of 100*l*. He was indicted for this offence in 1664, and punished by a fine of one hundred marks, with three months' imprisonment, and bound over to be of good behaviour during life (SIDERFIN, *Rep.* i. 230; *Seventh Rep. of Dep.-Keeper of the Public Records*, App. ii. 72).

By his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir George Croke [q. v.], Grimston had issue six sons and two daughters. This lady dying in his lifetime, he married Anne, daughter of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, a niece of Lord-chancellor Bacon, and relict of Sir Thomas Meautys, by whom he had issue one daughter only. Of his second wife Burnet says that 'she had all the high notions for the church and crown in which she had been bred, but was the humblest, the devoutest, and best tempered person I ever knew of that sort.' He adds that she made a practice of visiting the gaols and comforting the prisoners (*Own Time*, fol. i. 382). She had a life estate in the manor of Gorhambury, which Grimston made his principal seat, and of which he purchased the reversion. Only one son, Samuel [q. v.], survived him. His eldest daughter, Mary, married Sir Capel Luckyn, whose grandson, Sir William, was adopted by Sir Samuel Grimston as his heir, assumed the name of Grimston, and was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Grimston and Baron of Dunboyne in 1719 [see GRIMSTON, WILLIAM LUCKYN]. His grandson, Sir James Bucknall, third Viscount Grimston, was created Baron Verulam of Gorhambury, Hertfordshire, on 6 July 1790, and his son, Sir James Walter, succeeded to the Scotch barony of Forrester in October 1803, was created Viscount Grimston and Earl of Verulam on 24 Nov. 1815.

The first volume of Grimston's translation of Croke's reports, containing cases belonging to the reign of Charles I, was published, with

a life of the author, in 1657, when the copy-right was vested in Grimston by the House of Commons; a volume of cases decided in the reign of James I appeared in 1658, and the third part, covering the reign of Elizabeth, in 1661. A second edition of the whole appeared in 1669 in three volumes fol.; a third in 1683-5, also in three volumes fol.; the fourth and last, with marginal and other notes by Thomas Leach, in 1790-2, in four volumes royal 8vo. There is also a very inaccurate edition of early but uncertain date. The authentic reports are of high authority. Seven of Grimston's speeches in parliament, delivered in 1640-1-2, were published as separate pamphlets. Grimston was also author of 'Strena Christiana' (London, 1644, 24mo), a religious work in Latin, which was reissued in 1645 and 1828, and appeared in English, Cambridge, 1644, 16mo, and with the Latin, London, 1872, 16mo.

A portrait of Grimston by Sir Peter Lely was presented to the National Portrait Gallery by the Earl of Verulam in 1873.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 27-8 (very inaccurate); Biog. Brit.; Croke's Hist. of the Croke Family, i. 606-13; Cussans's *Hertfordshire*, Hundred of Cashio, pp. 245, 247-8; Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges), viii. 218; Nicolas's Hist. *Peerage* (Courthope); Burke's *Peerage*; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Bridgman's *Legal Bibliography*.] J. M. R.

GRIMSTON, ROBERT (1816-1884), sportsman, fourth son of James Walter Grimston, first earl of Verulam, and his wife Charlotte, second daughter of the first Earl of Liverpool, was born at 42 Grosvenor Square, London, on 18 Sept. 1816. He was therefore a descendant of William Luckyn Grimston [q. v.] Grimston's early years were spent at Gorhambury, the family seat, and as a boy he was distinguished for his love of field sports. After some time spent at a preparatory school at Hatfield he went to Harrow in 1828. He was a youth of determined will, and among the anecdotes related of him is one to the effect that at the age of fifteen he hired a postchaise and pursued a burglar from Gorhambury to London, securing his arrest and transportation. While at Harrow 'he saved more fellows a licking than most boys in the school.' In 1834 Grimston was entered as a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford. Ruskin, who was a fellow-undergraduate, described him as 'a man of gentle birth and amiable manners, and of herculean strength, whose love of dogs and horses, and especially of boxing, was stupendous.' Cricket was one of his favourite pastimes. He was a bold rider, even to recklessness. He was an active member of the pugilistic club



described in Whyte Melville's 'Digby Grand.' He was an adept, too, at swimming, and saved a drowning man at Oxford, afterwards swimming across the river to escape the applause of the bystanders.

Grimston proceeded B.A. in 1838, and the same year began the study of law in the chambers of A. R. Sidebottom, London, subsequently reading with Mr. Wood, a special pleader. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1843, and went the home circuit; but he was not adapted for the law, and practically gave up the profession in 1852, and devoted himself to the then novel enterprise of electric telegraphy. Grimston had many successes in the cricket field. He was one of the first members of I Zingari, and held the post of honorary treasurer. He was also a member of the M.C.C., and for some time president; he frequently played in matches at Lord's, and preserved his interest in the game till his death. In 1846 he assisted in the formation of a Surrey county eleven, which began playing in Kennington Oval, then a market garden. Grimston was an excellent judge of horses, and rode in steeplechases. He broke his leg on one occasion while hunting with Baron de Rothschild's hounds. He was removed on a gate, and the North-Western train being stopped by signal he was put into the guard's van, and by his own request taken to St. George's Hospital.

Grimston joined the board of the Electric Telegraph Company in 1852, and he also became connected with the International Telegraph Company, which laid the two cables between Lowestoft and Scheveningen, near the Hague. On the death of Robert Stephenson he became chairman of the latter company, and held that office until the Electric and International Company was transferred to the government under the acts of parliament 1868-70. About 1867 Grimston accepted a seat on the board of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, and when that company was amalgamated with the Anglo-American Telegraph Company he was transferred to the latter as a director, and took an active part in its management until his death. In 1868 he was appointed chairman of the Indo-European Telegraph Company, which opened up a telegraph route to India through Germany, Russia, and Persia, and through the Persian Gulf to Kurrachee, in connection with the lines of the Indo-European Government Telegraph administration. In these business relations he exhibited great shrewdness and application.

On 7 April 1884, while at Gorhambury, he was found dead in his chair. Grimston

was a tory. He was averse to change of all kinds, and was tenacious of his opinions, but made full allowance for the conscientious dissent of others. He was a chivalrous friend, and was charitable towards the distressed. He severely condemned betting and gambling.

[Life of the Hon. Robert Grimston, by Frederick Gale, 1885.] G. B. S.

GRIMSTON, SIR SAMUEL (1643-1700), politician, the second and only one of the six sons of Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.] who survived him, was born 7 Jan. 1643. His mother was Sir Harbottle's first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir George Croke [q. v.] He was elected member of parliament for St. Albans at a by-election in May 1668. He was not returned to the parliament of 1678, but was re-elected in 1679 and 1680. During the reign of James II he remained in private life, being, it is said, much disliked by the king, who expressly excepted him from pardon in the manifesto he issued when he contemplated landing in England (1692). Grimston succeeded to his father's baronetcy in 1685, and was returned a member of the convention of 22 Jan. 1689. From that time till May 1699 he sat continuously for his old borough. He married first Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Heneage Finch, earl of Nottingham, by whom he was father of a daughter, Elizabeth (d. 1694), who became first wife of William Savile, second marquiss of Halifax. Grimston's second wife was Lady Anne, sixth daughter of John Tufton, earl of Thanet. By her he had a son and daughter, but both died young, and on his death, which occurred in October 1700, the Grimston baronetcy became extinct. Grimston left the family estates, which he had increased by the purchase of the manor of Windridge from Henry Osbaston, to his great-nephew, William Luckyn [see GRIMSTON, WILLIAM LUCKYN], second son of Sir William Luckyn of Messing Hall, Essex, who was son of Sir Capel Luckyn, by Mary, the eldest sister of Sir Samuel Grimston.

[Lodge's Baronetage of Ireland; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 218; List of Members of Parliament; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Cashio, iii. 255.] A. V.

GRIMSTON, WILLIAM LUCKYN, first Viscount GRIMSTON (1683-1756), born in 1683, was the second son of Sir William Luckyn, by Mary, daughter of William Sherington, and was adopted as heir by his great-uncle, Sir Samuel Grimston [q. v.] On Sir Samuel's death in 1700 William Luckyn succeeded to the Grimston estates, and assumed the surname. In 1710 he was returned as

member of parliament for St. Albans, the seat formerly held by Sir Samuel Grimston, and again in 1713 and 1715. On the death of his elder brother Sir Harbottle Luckyn in 1716, the Luckyn baronetcy devolved on him, and on 29 May 1719 he was created a peer of Ireland, with the titles Baron Dunboyne and Viscount Grimston. Grimston is best known by a play which he published in 1705, 'The Lawyer's Fortune, or Love in a Hollow Tree.' This composition, in which occurs the line, 'Let's here repose our wearied limbs till wearied more they be,' was deservedly ridiculed. Swift introduced the author in his verses 'On Poetry, a Rhapsody,' and Pope in his lines on Gorhambury (*Sat.* ii. 176) calls him 'booby Lord.' Grimston himself, after publishing two editions of the play, one anonymously, withdrew the book from circulation. It was, however, reprinted at Rotterdam in 1728, and again in London in 1736. The story goes that the Duchess of Marlborough, when using her influence to oppose Grimston at an election for St. Albans, was responsible for this last edition, which she distributed broadcast among the electors. The author's name was not printed, but the edition was embellished by a dedication to 'The Right Sensible, the Lord Flame,' a frontispiece showing an ass wearing a coronet, and a head-piece depicting an elephant on a tight-rope. Forty-five years afterwards Johnson related the story to Lord Charlemont. The truth of the anecdote is very doubtful. The Duchess of Marlborough certainly quarrelled with Grimston over the election of 1734, but there was no vacancy at St. Albans in 1736. There is no doubt that the edition of that year was due to somebody's malice. Walpole, Baker, Whincop, Nichols, and others, who have wished to set off Grimston's parliamentary and domestic virtues against his literary folly, have urged in his defence that the play was written when he was only thirteen years old, and that its publication was probably due to his parents' vanity. They give as the date of his birth 1692, but he was certainly born in 1683. Grimston died 15 Oct. 1756, aged 73. He married Jane, daughter of James Cooke, citizen of London, and by her, who died 12 March 1765, he was the father of nineteen children. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his second son, James (1711-1773). His grandson, James Walter (1775-1845), was created first Earl of Verulam 24 Nov. 1815.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, v. 188; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 221; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, v. 263; Baker's Biog. Dram. ii. 302; Whincop's Compendious List of English Dramatic Poets; Swift's

Works, ed. 1803, xi. 297 *n.*; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 80; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Cashio, iii. 248; Members of Parliament; see Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 27, 93, 155, 301.] A. V.

GRINDAL, EDMUND (1519?-1583), archbishop of Canterbury, was the son of William Grindal, a well-to-do farmer who lived at Hensingham, in the parish of St. Bees, Cumberland, a district which Grindal himself described as 'the ignorantest part in religion, and most oppressed of covetous landlords of any one part of this realm' (*Remains*, p. 257). He went at an early age to Cambridge, where he entered first at Magdalene College, was then in 1536-7 scholar of Christ's College, and after having graduated B.A. from Pembroke Hall in 1538, was in the same year elected fellow. He took the degree of M.A. in 1541, was ordained deacon in 1544, and was proctor of the university for 1548-1549, in which year he was appointed Lady Margaret's preacher. In the year of his proctorship commissioners were appointed by Edward VI to hold a visitation at Cambridge. At the head of the commission was Nicholas Ridley, bishop of Rochester, who had formerly been master of Pembroke Hall, and probably it was owing to his influence that Grindal was selected on 24 June 1549 to argue on the protestant side in one of a series of disputations in which the commissioners used the old scholastic system as a means to advance the cause of the reformed theology (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1846, vi. 322-7). After this Ridley frequently employed him in similar disputations elsewhere, and especially in some which were held at the houses of Sir William Cecil and Sir Richard Morysin (*Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MSS.* cii. 12). When Ridley became bishop of London he chose Grindal as one of his chaplains, and in August 1551 collated him to the precentorship of St. Paul's. In the following December he was made one of the royal chaplains, in June 1552 received license to preach within the province of Canterbury, and in July was installed as a prebendary of Westminster. In the following October the articles of religion were submitted to him as one of the royal chaplains before they were introduced into convocation. It was rumoured that he was to be made a bishop, but Edward VI's death prevented his appointment, and on Mary's accession Grindal found it wise to leave England, abandoning all his preferences. He settled at Strasburg, where he attended the lectures of Peter Martyr. Thence he passed on to Wasselheim, Speier, and Frankfort, where he strove to allay the disputes which had arisen among the English

exiles about the use of the English liturgy. On the death of Queen Mary, Grindal returned to England in January 1559.

He was at once recognised as a man of rank among the protestant divines, and was appointed one of the commissioners for the revision of the liturgy, and was also one of the disputants in the conference held at Westminster for the purpose of silencing the Roman divines. When the revised prayer-book was brought into use in May, Grindal was the preacher selected to explain what had been done. On 19 July he was appointed one of the royal commissioners for the visitation of the clergy. Honours and emoluments were now showered upon him. On 20 July Dr. Young, master of Pembroke Hall, was ejected from his office because he refused the oath of supremacy. Grindal was elected master in his stead. The refusal of the Marian bishops to submit to the new state of things in the church was all but universal. They were ejected, and their places were difficult to fill. On 26 July Grindal was elected to take the place of Bonner as bishop of London.

Grindal did not accept this office without some scruples of conscience, and he consulted Peter Martyr on the lawfulness of wearing vestments and receiving impropriations of tithes. Martyr advised him not to decline a bishopric on such slender grounds, and Grindal had himself come to the same conclusion, for he accepted his office before Martyr's answer reached him. However, he eased his conscience by joining Parker and other bishops elect in protesting against Elizabeth's measure for exchanging impropriate tithes for lands belonging to their sees. The protest was unavailing, and Grindal felt justified in joining in the prevailing scramble for good things by retaining his mastership of Pembroke Hall for three years, without ever setting foot inside its walls. On 21 Dec. he was consecrated at Lambeth, and on 23 Dec. was enthroned in St. Paul's.

As bishop of London Grindal did not fulfil the expectations of Archbishop Parker, who had selected him for the post. He was too infirm of purpose and not sufficiently sure of his own position to hold any clear principles for building up the shattered fabric of the English church. The question was, How could a religious system be best maintained which, without any formal breach with the past, should be able to contain and direct the national life, which had been profoundly affected by new ideas alike in theology and politics? Grindal's sympathies were with the ideas of Calvin, and he did not cordially approve of the retention of so much of the forms of the ancient liturgy. He did not help much

in establishing the Anglican system in his diocese. Like all weak men he was subject to panics, in which he acted with a harshness contrary to his real gentleness of nature. Sometimes it was the Romanists, sometimes the puritans, who were exposed to his sudden severity. As an instance of this may be mentioned the search for popish papers made among the books of Stow the antiquary, whom Grindal denounced to the council as a fautor of papistry (STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 124). Grindal was kept busy by many formal duties. He was the superintendent of the foreign congregations in London, and a member of the court of high commission; he was one of the commissioners who in 1561 revised the lectionary, and in 1562 was a commissioner to examine into the alleged marriage between the Earl of Hertford and Lady Catharine Grey. On 4 June 1561 St. Paul's Cathedral was burnt, and Grindal had to devise means for its restoration. The laity were not open-handed, and the money for the rebuilding was mostly raised by a tax upon the benefices of the diocese. Grindal wished to take the lead from the decaying parish church of St. Bartholomew, but was prevented by the opposition of Sir Walter Mildmay. It is said that he himself contributed 1,200*l*.

In 1562 Grindal took a prominent part in the proceedings of convocation, which revised the articles of religion and framed rules for discipline. On 15 April 1564 he was admitted to the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, and on 8 Oct. preached a funeral sermon at St. Paul's in honour of the Emperor Ferdinand, which was published, and was translated by Foxe into Latin. He found, however, his position increasingly difficult, as he sympathised with the puritan clergy, whom the queen and Archbishop Parker wished to bring into obedience to the Act of Uniformity. The diocese of London was the chief centre of puritanism, and Grindal was not the man to cope with it. Perhaps he felt happier in dealing with Romanists who were committed to his custody and lived at Fulham, among them Feckenham, abbot of Westminster, Watson, the deprived bishop of Lincoln, and Marshall, formerly dean of Christchurch. He found it hard to justify his position to his friends abroad, and in 1566-7 was engaged in a correspondence with Bullinger on the subject (*Zurich Letters*, i. 68, 175, 182, 357). It was extremely distasteful to Grindal to order his clergy to wear the surplice, but Elizabeth commanded him to do so, and he obeyed half-heartedly. In 1567 a separatist meeting was discovered at Plummer's Hall, and fifteen were brought before Grindal, who weakly endeavoured to

win them to obedience by admitting his sympathy with their scruples and urging them to follow his example of conformity. He interfered to save them from legal penalties.

It would seem that Archbishop Parker was annoyed at the inefficient support which he received from Grindal, who himself was weary of his position. Parker therefore recommended him for the vacant see of York, saying that he 'was not resolute and severe enough for the government of London.' Grindal, as a north-countryman, was likely to be acceptable at York, and he was elected to that see on 11 April 1570. He went thither to undertake the more congenial task of rooting out Romish superstitions, as he wrote to Cecil in August (*Remains*, p. 325). He carefully visited his new diocese, issued a commission for pulling down rood-lofts, and in May 1571 began a metropolitan visitation of his province, for which he issued injunctions of his own, refusing to follow the articles which had been drawn up for the southern province (*ib.* pp. 123-55). They mostly aim at reducing the standard of ritual already existing, and at abolishing old customs. In fact, his work at York was to enforce uniformity against the Romish party, and this Grindal did with goodwill and considerable tact.

It would have been well for Grindal if he had remained at York; but after Parker's death in August 1575 Cecil urged upon the queen the choice of Grindal as his successor at Canterbury. It was a time when Elizabeth's policy required a leaning towards puritanism, a leaning which Cecil himself genuinely possessed. So Grindal was elected archbishop of Canterbury on 10 Jan. 1575, and presided over convocation in the following March. Doubtless Cecil hoped that a more conciliatory attitude towards the puritans than that of Parker might lead to a religious settlement, and he urged Grindal to make the exercise of the metropolitcal power more popular than it had been under his predecessor. The archbishop's courts had been left unreformed, and after the abolition of the papal jurisdiction very imperfect arrangements had been made for the discharge of many duties which had hitherto been undertaken by the Roman court. The court of faculties for the issue of dispensations was especially grievous, and Grindal undertook its reform. He began a visitation of his province and issued articles and injunctions accordingly (*ib.* pp. 157-89). He was not, however, permitted to achieve much as archbishop. Scarcely had he been appointed before Elizabeth's foreign relations changed and she began to draw nearer to

the catholic powers on the continent. Grindal was too sincere a man to change with her, and she found that in choosing a weak man she had not secured a yielding one. The courtiers were similarly disappointed when they found that Grindal's conscience prevented him from granting all their petitions. The current rumour that Leicester set Elizabeth against Grindal because he would not grant a dispensation for bigamy to Leicester's Italian physician, Julio, was an exaggerated way of expressing what was doubtless true in the main (STRYPE, *Grindal*, pp. 225-6). From a number of causes it happened that no sooner was Grindal in his place than the queen and her favourite wished to get rid of him. The subject that provoked the rupture was the continuance of 'prophesyings,' or clerical meetings for the exposition and discussion of scripture. These meetings were chiefly attended by the puritan party among the clergy, who were the more zealous. For this reason Parker had looked upon them with some suspicion, and Elizabeth, who disliked all zeal, objected to them on political grounds. To Grindal it seemed natural that the clergy should meet to discuss the scriptures; but with a view of appeasing objections he issued orders that such meetings should be licensed by the bishop and presided over by the archdeacon or his deputy; that only approved persons be permitted to speak, and that all political or personal references be rigidly excluded. This did not satisfy Elizabeth, who thought that all speech was dangerous, and that these 'prophesyings' would train up a body of preachers who might utter dubious sermons instead of steadily reading a homily. She ordered Grindal not only to suppress 'prophesyings,' but to discourage preaching. This was more than Grindal could endure, and in a dignified letter to the queen, dated 20 Dec. 1576, he reminded her of the relations between the spiritual and temporal power, asserted in moderate terms the rights of bishops, and deprecated the queen's intervention (*Remains*, p. 376). Elizabeth answered on 7 May 1577 by issuing letters to all the bishops ordering them to put down 'prophesyings' within their dioceses (STRYPE, *Grindal*, Appendix, No. x.). In June Grindal was suspended from his functions for six months, for non-compliance with the queen's orders, an unheard-of interference with an archbishop. But though there was much personal sympathy for Grindal, neither he nor any of his friends were likely to disturb the peace of England. His vicar-general discharged his judicial duties for him, and he bowed before the

storm. In November Cecil sent him a kindly message advising him to make his peace with the queen; but though Grindal returned a submissive answer, he remained firm on the point at issue. His sequestration was therefore continued, and there was talk of his deprivation. But it was seen that this would be an unwise step for the queen to take, and Grindal was allowed to keep the title of archbishop and to discharge his spiritual functions. In 1580 he consecrated the bishops of Winchester and Coventry and pursued the visitation of his diocese. When convocation met in 1581 it presented a petition for Grindal's reinstatement, and there were even some who proposed that no business should be undertaken till the sequestration was removed. The queen was obdurate, nor did convocation show much zeal in dealing with a matter which Grindal submitted to them, the reformation of church discipline (*Remains*, pp. 451-7).

Grindal was afflicted by the advance of a cataract on his eyes, which rendered him almost blind, and Elizabeth suggested to him that he should resign. Grindal did not think his case bad enough for resignation; he was prevailed upon by his friends to make a sort of submission, in which he said that he acted 'by reason of scruple of conscience,' but was persuaded that the queen had only sought the quietness of her people: he was therefore sorry that he had offended her, and had no intention of being disobedient (*ib.* pp. 400-1). After this he seems to have been fully restored in his office at the end of 1582; but his blindness increased and his general health failed. It was obvious that he must resign, and arrangements were made for this purpose; but before they were finished the archbishop died in his house at Croydon on 6 July 1583. He was buried, according to his own request, in the parish church of Croydon, where a tomb was erected to him on the south side of the altar. His effigy is laid on a sarcophagus within an arched recess adorned with Corinthian columns and the arms of the various sees over which he presided. There is a long historical epitaph, which Strype prints with his will (Appendix xx.), dated 8 May 1583. He left gifts to the queen, Lord Burghley, Walsingham, Whitgift, and others, plate to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Queen's College, Oxford, and the parish church of St. Bees, and bequests to the poor of Canterbury, Lambeth, Croydon, and St. Bees. Previously, in April 1583, he endowed a free grammar school at St. Bees, and was a benefactor of Pembroke Hall and Christ's College, Cambridge, and Queen's College, Oxford.

Grindal disappointed the expectations

formed of him. Sensible, judicious, learned, with much personal charm, he seemed likely to take a prominent part in shaping the future of the church under Elizabeth; but though he was put in positions of importance he made little mark, and his tenure was disastrous to the dignity of the archiepiscopal office. He was admired by those who knew him for his private virtues, and Spenser in the 'Shepherd's Calendar' for May and July speaks warmly of his wisdom and goodness under the transparent disguise of 'the shepherd Algrind.' He was a friend of Whitgift and Nowell, whose book in answer to Dolman he revised before its publication. He was fond of music and was a patron of the chief musicians of his time. He was also fond of gardening, and sent grapes from Fulham as a present to the queen.

His writings consist entirely of occasional pieces, special services, episcopal injunctions and examinations of accused persons, and letters. He published in his lifetime 'A Profitable and Necessary Doctrine with Certayne Homelyes adjoyned therunto,' London (by Jhon Cawoode), 1555, 4to, and the sermon on the Emperor Ferdinand (1564). His only treatise of importance is 'A Fruitful Dialogue between Custom and Verity declaring these words of Christ, This is my body;' this was given by Grindal to Foxe, and appeared first anonymously in the 'Acts and Monuments.' Most of his writings are collected in 'The Remains of Archbishop Grindal,' ed. W. Nicholson (Parker Society); Cooper, 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' i. 478-80, has added a few more from the Petyt MSS. and the Record Office.

[Strype's *Lives of Grindal and Parker* and *Annals of the Reformation under Elizabeth*; Nicholson's *Preface to Grindal's Remains*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, i. 470-80; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, new ser. vol. v.; *Zurich Letters* (Parker Society); Heylyn's *Hist. of the Reformation*; Lemon's *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80.] M. C.

GRINDAL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1548), tutor to Queen Elizabeth, and friend of Roger Ascham, probably came from Cumberland, like Archbishop Grindal, but we know nothing of his family or birthplace. He went to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a poor student, and became a favourite pupil of Ascham, in whose rooms he lived and studied for seven years (ASCHAM, *Epist.* i. 5). Ascham praises him as surpassing all his contemporaries in character, intelligence, memory, and judgment combined, while as a Greek scholar he ranks him as the equal of Cheke and Smith (*ib.* ii. 15). He was admitted a fellow of St. John's on 14 March 1543 (BAKER, *Hist. of*

*St. John's*, ed. Mayor, i. 284), and probably at the end of 1546 was summoned to court at Cheke's recommendation to act as tutor to the Lady Elizabeth. Cheke had gone as tutor to Prince Edward in 1544 and had taken part in Elizabeth's education as well; but in December 1546 the children were separated and Elizabeth was sent to Enfield. It was probably at this time that Grindal entered upon his duties, and it says much for his power as a teacher if he managed to teach Elizabeth anything during the time when in her fifteenth year she was beginning her career as a coquette under the guidance of Lord Thomas Seymour. However, before the scandal of this intrigue became notorious Grindal died of the plague in the summer of 1548, and was succeeded by his friend Ascham in his post as Elizabeth's tutor.

[Besides the Letters of Ascham referred to above, ii. 19, 20 are written to Grindal, and 21 to Elizabeth about him. Their contents have been summarised by Strype, *Life of Grindal*, p. 4; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 94.] M. C.

GRINFIELD, EDWARD WILLIAM (1785-1864), biblical scholar, was the son of Thomas Grinfield and Anna Joanna, daughter of Joseph Foster Barham of Bedford, and brother of Thomas Grinfield [q. v.]. He was born in 1785, and was a schoolfellow of Thomas de Quincey [q. v.] at Winkfield, Wiltshire. He entered Lincoln College, Oxford, proceeded B.A. 1806, M.A. 1808, and was ordained in the same year by the Bishop of Lincoln. After studying in the Temple he became minister of Laura Chapel, Bath; afterwards he removed to London, where he occasionally preached at Kensington, and wrote many pamphlets, articles, and reviews, all favouring extreme orthodoxy. In 1859 he founded and endowed a lectureship at Oxford on the Septuagint. Grinfield died at Brighton on 9 July 1864, and is buried in Hove churchyard. His works are: 1. 'Reflections on the Connection of the British Government with the Protestant Religion,' 1807. 2. 'The Crisis of Religion,' 1811, and with 'Strictures on Mr. Lancaster's System of Popular Education,' 1812. 3. 'Reflections upon the Influence of Infidelity and Profaneness on Public Liberty, with a Plan for National Circulating Libraries,' 1817. 4. 'Connection of Natural and Revealed Theology,' 1818. 5. 'Cursory Observations upon the Lectures in Physiology, Zoology, and Natural History of Man, by Mr. Laurence,' 2nd edition, 1819. 6. 'Sermons on the Parables,' 1819. 7. 'The Researches of Physiology,' 1820. 8. 'Thoughts on Lord Brougham's Education Bill,' 1821. 9. 'Vindiciæ Anglicanæ, Letter to Dr. Copleston on his In-

quiry into the Doctrine of Necessity and Predestination, with a second part,' 1822. 10. 'Sermon on Paley's Exposition of the Law of Honour,' 1824. 11. 'The Doctrinal Harmony of the New Testament,' 1824. 12. 'A Reply to Mr. Brougham's Practical Observations upon the Education of the People,' 1825. 13. 'The Nature and Extent of the Christian Dispensation with reference to the Salvability of the Heathen,' 1827. 14. 'A Scriptural Inquiry into the Nature and Import of the Image and Likeness of God in Man,' 1830. 15. 'Sketches of the Danish Mission on the Coast of Coromandel,' 1831. 16. 'Christian Sentiments suggested by the Present Crisis; or, Civil Liberty founded upon Self-Restraint,' 1831. 17. 'Reflections after a Visit to the University of Oxford,' on the proceedings against R. D. Hampden [q. v.], 1836. 18. 'The Chart and Scale of Truth,' 1840. 19. 'Novum Testamentum Græcum. Editio Hellenistica,' 1843. 20. 'Scholia Hellenistica in Novum Testamentum,' &c., 1848. 21. 'An Expostulatory Letter to the Right Rev. Bishop Wiseman on the Interpolated Curse in the Vatican Septuagint,' 1850. 22. 'An Apology for the Septuagint,' 1850. 23. 'The Jesuits: an Historical Sketch,' 1851, 1853. 24. 'The Christian Cosmos: the Son of God the revealed Creator,' 1856.

[Hist. of Preaching, ed. R. Eden, 1880; Page's *De Quincey*, i. 43, ii. 305, 343; Walford's *Men of the Time*, 1862, 5th edition; Letters from C. V. Grinfield (his nephew) and H. Coxwell (his son-in-law); Brit. Mus. Cat.; various newspaper cuttings.] N. D. F. P.

GRINFIELD, THOMAS (1788-1870), divine and hymn-writer, son of Thomas Grinfield and brother of Edward William Grinfield [q. v.], was born at Bath in 1788, and educated at Wingfield, near Trowbridge, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1811. He was ordained 1813. He married his first cousin, Mildred Foster Barham; became curate at St. Sidwell's, Exeter; then rector of Shirland, Derbyshire; he subsequently resided at Clifton, and was for twenty-three years curate in charge of St. Mary-le-Port, Bristol. He died at Clifton on 8 April 1870, and was buried in the cemetery at Weston-super-Mare. Though he published little, his compositions were numerous, especially his sermons. Studious and contemplative, he mingled little with society. He was an accomplished scholar and poet. His works are: 'Epistles and Miscellaneous Poems' (1815), 'The Omnipotence of God, with other Sacred Poems' (1824), 'The Visions of Patmos' (1827), 'A Century of Original Sacred Songs,' 'Sacred Poems;

'Fifty Sermons by Robert Hall, from Grinfield's Notes,' 1843, dedicated to Dr. Chalmers, 'The Moral Influence of Shakespeare's Plays' (1850), 'The History of Preaching' (ed. Canon Eden, 1880, with preface and memoir), and a multitude of small poems and lectures, many of which were published in the 'Weston Mercury.' There remain unpublished several manuscripts, especially a valuable series of theological lectures.

[Hist. of Preaching, ed. R. Eden, 1880; Page's Life of De Quincey, 1877, i. 44, 344; R. S. S. in Weston Mercury, 3 March 1888.] N. D. F. P.

**GRISAUNT, WILLIAM**, also called **WILLIAM ENGLISH** (*J.* 1350), physician, as a young man taught philosophy at Oxford, and in 1299 was either fellow or student of Merton College. He incurred the suspicion of having practised magic, and when of mature age left England and studied medicine at Montpellier. He afterwards settled at Marseilles, where he acquired great fame as a physician; he is said in his practice to have paid special attention to the nature and cause of the disease and to the constitution of the patient. Grisaunt is commonly stated to have been the father of Grimoald or Grimoard (1309-1370), abbot of St. Victor at Marseilles, who became pope as Urban V in 1362. In a contemporary chronicle (*Chr. Angliæ ab anno 1328 usque ad annum 1388*, p. 52, Rolls Ser.) Urban, who is there called Gilerinus, is said to have been the son of an Englishman. But his latest biographer (**MAGNAN, *Histoire d'Urban V***; see also **BOWER, *Lives of the Popes***, vii. 3, and **FLEURY, *Hist. Eccl.*** xx. 201) makes him son of William Grimoard, lord of Grisac in Gevaudin, who died in 1366, aged 99, and there are extant grants of John II and Charles V of France to this William Grimoard in which he is styled father of the pope (see **ALBANES, *La Famille de Grimoard***, p. 53). Anglie Grimoard, Urban's brother, whom Godwin called Grimoaldus de Grisant, was made by him bishop of Avignon and cardinal bishop of Albano (**BOWER**, vii. 3, and *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 53). According to Godwin, Anglie Grimoard is the cardinal John Anglicus, who was admitted dean of York 11 Nov. 1366, and was deprived by the pope 1 May 1381 (**Læ NEVE, *Fæsti***, iii. 123).

Bale and Pits, following Boston or Bury, ascribe the following works to Grisaunt: 1. 'Speculum Astrologiæ.' 2. 'De Qualitativibus Astrorum.' 3. 'De Magnitudine Solis.' 4. 'De Quadratura Circuli.' 5. 'De Motu Capitis.' Of all these they give the first words, but they are not now known to exist. They also add: 6. 'De Significatione Astrorum.' 7. 'De Causa Ignorantiæ.'

8. 'De Judicio Patientis.' 9. 'De Urina non Visa,' inc. 'Ne ignorantia vel potius invidia;' a treatise with this title is extant in manuscript at Hertford College, Oxford (**COXE, *Cat. Cod. MSS. Coll. Oxon.*** Aul. B. Mariæ Magdalensæ, ii. 3, f. 39). The treatise in Cotton. MS. Vitellius C. iii. to which Tanner refers is in a hand of the early twelfth century, and therefore cannot be Grisaunt's.

[Bale, v. 96; Pits, p. 475; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 262, under 'English'; Fabricius, Bibl. Med. Æt. iii. 148, ed. 1754; Aikin's Memoirs of Medicine, p. 113; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 791-2, ed. Richardson; Memorials of Merton College, p. 218, Oxf. Hist. Soc.] C. L. K.

**GRISONI, GIUSEPPE** (1692-1769), painter, son of a painter at Florence, was a pupil of Tommaso Redi. He travelled and studied at Venice and Rome, and at the latter place was employed by John Talman, who subsequently brought him over to England in 1715. Here Grisoni remained some years, practising as a history and portrait painter, and also designing illustrations for books, many of which were engraved. His portraits were much esteemed; one of Colley Cibber, now in the Garrick club, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon. In 1720 he was a subscriber to Cheron and Vanderbank's drawing academy in St. Martin's Lane. In 1728 Grisoni, finding his business decline, sold his pictures by auction and returned to Rome with his wife, a lady of good birth and fortune related to the family of St. John. He resided for many years in Rome, and obtained great repute in Italy. There is a full-length seated portrait of him in the Gallery of Painters at Florence, engraved by G. B. Cecchi. He died at Rome in 1769.

[Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23076); Lanzi's Hist. of Painting in Italy; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon.] L. C.

**GROCYN, WILLIAM** (1446?-1519), Greek scholar, is described as 'filius tenentis de Colerna' in the Winchester College register. He was therefore born at Colerne, Wiltshire, where Winchester College owned property. His father was probably a copyholder. The youth was admitted a scholar of Winchester College in September 1463; entered New College, Oxford, in 1465, and became full fellow there in 1467. Bristol is stated to have been his place of residence when he first went to Oxford, but there is no trace of his family in the records of that city. The date usually assigned for his birth is 1442, but he must, in accordance with the statutes, have been under nineteen in 1465 when he left Winchester, and he cannot

possibly have been more than twenty-two when elected full fellow of New College in 1467. Hence 1446 seems a more probable date of birth than 1442. While at New College Grocyu acted as tutor to William Warham, who afterwards, when archbishop of Canterbury, was liberal in gifts of preferment. In 1481 Grocyu resigned his fellowship, and was presented to the college living of Newnton, or Newton Longueville, near Bletchley, Buckinghamshire. Soon after 1481 he accepted the office of divinity reader at Magdalen College, Oxford, which he held with his living. In that capacity he took part with three others in a disputation before Richard III and Bishop Waynflete in 1483, when he received a buck and a gift of money from the king. In 1485 he became prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral. In 1488 he resigned his post at Magdalen, and spent two years in Italy. Returning to Oxford in 1491, he rented rooms in Exeter College until 1493. The date of his appointment to the benefice of Deepdene, Surrey, is not known, but he resigned it also in 1493.

The interest of Grocyu's career at Oxford lies in the circumstance that he was among the first—if not the first—to publicly teach Greek in the university. Erasmus (*Epist.* cccclxiii.) and George Lily, son of William Lily, Grocyu's godson, both assert that Grocyu taught Greek at Oxford before his visit to Italy in 1488. This statement has been disputed on the ground that Oxford provided no opportunities of instruction in Greek before 1490. But Professor Burrows has shown that Thomas Chaundler, warden of New College in Grocyu's day, was a man of singular enlightenment, and that Chaundler invited Cornelio Vitelli, an Italian visitor to Oxford, to act as prælector of the college about 1475. Vitelli was undoubtedly a Greek scholar, and from him Grocyu could readily have obtained tuition in Greek literature at an early date. While in Italy Grocyu spent much time at Florence studying under Politian and Chalcondyles. His friend Linacre went to Italy in 1485, and another friend, William Latimer, followed in 1489; the three often met in Italy, and studied together. Grocyu also made the acquaintance of the great Venetian printer Aldus Manutius. On returning to Oxford Grocyu gave daily lectures in Greek in public. The work was done voluntarily, but the chief students of the day attended. When Erasmus arrived on his first visit to Oxford in 1497, he found Grocyu closely associated with More, Colet, and Linacre in spreading the light of the new learning in the university. Grocyu and Erasmus quickly grew intimate, but Erasmus noted that

Grocyu, although a devoted student of the Greek classical writers, still studied the mediæval schoolmen. His preference of Aristotle to Plato was frequent matter of comment, and in his religious views he seems to have been more inclined to conservatism than any of his scholarly friends. About 1499 Aldus, the Venetian printer, printed Linacre's 'Procli Sphæra,' to which he prefixed a preface by himself and a letter he had received from Grocyu. Aldus, when introducing Grocyu's letter, describes the writer as 'a man of exceeding skill and universal learning, even in Greek, not to say Latin.' In the letter itself Grocyu thanks Aldus for his kind treatment of their common friend Linacre, and congratulates Aldus on preparing an edition of Aristotle before approaching an edition of Plato. 'For my own part,' he says, 'I think the difference between these philosophers is simply that between *πολυμαθῆ* and *πολυμυθῆ*' (*sic*), i.e. a world of science and a world of myths. Encouraging congratulations on other of Aldus's projects conclude the letter, which is dated 'Ex urbe Londini, vi. Calend. Septembris.'

The date at which Grocyu finally removed from Oxford is uncertain. In 1496 he became rector of St. Lawrence Jewry, a living belonging to Balliol College, but the appointment had lapsed on this occasion to the Bishop of London. One 'master Bell' acted for a time as Grocyu's deputy in the parish, and he does not seem to have resided in London permanently till the last year of the century. On the appointment of his friend Colet to the deanery of St. Paul's in 1503-4, London undoubtedly became his favourite home. At Colet's request he often preached in St. Paul's Cathedral. Very early in Colet's tenure of office he gave a remarkable series of lectures on the book known as 'The Ecclesiastical Hierarchy of Dionysius.' This mystical account of primitive Christian doctrine had been generally assigned (by Colet among others) to Dionysius the Areopagite, St. Paul's convert. Grocyu boldly contested that theory of authorship, which later criticism has demolished [see under COLET, JOHN]. Mr. Seebohm has treated Grocyu's attack on the old views of authorship of the Dionysian books as wholly original. He was, however, anticipated by Lorenzo Valla. Erasmus described Grocyu's addresses on the subject in his 'Declarationes,' published in 1532.

Linacre, Lily, Colet, More, and Erasmus (when he was in England) were Grocyu's intimate associates in London. More, writing to Colet in Colet's temporary absence about 1504, tells him that 'Grocyu is in your absence the master of my life.' Erasmus a year or so



later informs Colet that Grocyne, 'the most upright and best of all Britons,' has undertaken to distribute his 'Adagia' in England. About the same time Grocyne took Erasmus to Lambeth to introduce him to Archbishop Warham. In 1514 Erasmus wrote that when in London he lived at the expense of Grocyne, 'the patron and preceptor of us all.'

Grocyne's residence in London was interrupted in 1506, when his old friend Warham presented him to the mastership of the collegiate church of All Hallows, Maidstone. He contrived, however, to hold the rectory of St. Lawrence Jewry until 1517, and obtained in addition the rectory of Shepperton, which he held from 1504 to 1513, and in 1511 that of East Peckham, on condition of his placing a vicar there. His emoluments were considerable, but he was very generous in his gifts to Erasmus and other friends. Towards the end of his life he suffered from pecuniary difficulties, and borrowed money on his plate. An attack of paralysis in 1518 disabled him. He made his will on 2 June 1519, and died before the October following. He was buried in the church of All Hallows, Maidstone. A monument to his memory has been placed by New College in the church to which he was first presented—that at Newton Longueville. Grocyne was a clever talker, fond of a jest, and always expressing himself briefly and to the point. Until his death, as his will proves, Grocyne, despite his varied learning, adhered strictly to the old form of religious belief.

Except the letter to Aldus and an epigram on a lady who threw a snowball at him (cf. FULLER, *Worthies*, 1811, ii. 298), no writings by Grocyne are known. Erasmus explains in his dialogue called 'Ciceronianus' that weak eyesight made Grocyne chary of writing, but Erasmus praises highly his Ciceronian style in Latin, and was clearly acquainted with some works from his pen. Wood supplies the following list of works: 'Tractatus contra Hostiolum Jo. Wiclevi,' 'Epist. ad Erasmus et alios,' 'Grammatica,' and 'Vulgaria puerorum,' to which Tanner adds: 'Notæ in Terentium' and 'Isagogicum quoddam.' Menckenius, in his 'Life of Politian' (Leipzig, 1738), refers to 'Grocyne's epistles to learned men, and especially Erasmus, and other most excellent monuments of his ability.' But these references are devoid of authority. Wood and Tanner obviously constructed their bibliographies out of vague rumours. It is possible that in his early days Grocyne may have written against Wycliffe's 'Wicket,' although the work has never been seen. An interesting catalogue of his library, found in Merton College in 1889, and printed by Professor Burrows

for the Oxford Historical Society, illustrates the character of his studies. The inventory was drawn up after his death by his executor, Linacre, and some of his books were disposed of before it was compiled. Little can therefore be inferred by the absence of any well-known author. The printed volumes number 105, and the manuscripts 17. The works of St. Augustine are lavishly represented. There are the Greek and Latin versions of the New Testament, the 'Concordantie Biblii,' some commentaries on the Psalms and the Sarum Breviary, together with nearly complete copies of Origen, Cyprian, Eusebius, Ambrose, Jerome, and Gregory the Great. The schoolmen include Anselm, Aquinas, Duns Scotus, Ockham, Bonaventure, and Nicholas de Lyra. In the Latin classics Cicero holds the first place, but all the leading authors appear with him, together with Valerius Maximus, Aulus Gellius, Boethius, and Cassiodorus. The Greek classics include only Aristotle and Plutarch. There are many books on astronomy, together with the works of such modern Italians as Ficino, Filelfo, Lorenzo Valla, Æneas Sylvius, Gaguinus, Perotti, Petrarck, and Boccaccio. There is only one work of Erasmus, the 'Adagia.' A few of Grocyne's manuscripts were purchased by John Claymond, the president, for Corpus Christi College, and are still in the library there. They include his 'Theophylact,' 'Chrysostom,' and Suidas's 'Lexicon.'

By his will, which was dated 2 June 1519, and proved at Lambeth by his executor, Linacre, on 20 July 1522, Grocyne, after a few bequests to friends, including William Lily, his godson, leaves the residue of his property to Linacre, 'to bestowe such parte thereof for the wele of my soule and the soules of my fader, moder, benefactors, and all Xtian soules as it shall please hym.' The manner in which Linacre fulfilled this direction is set forth in his accounts of his expenses, which are preserved among the archives of Merton College, Oxford. We thus learn that, besides providing relief for the poor, he purchased books at Louvain for distribution to studious Oxford scholars, and gave 'Master Lilly' 40s. to procure Greek books to give away.

[The most complete account of Grocyne is that appended by Professor M. Burrows to the list of Grocyne's books and Linacre's accounts, as executor, which he printed for the first time from the Merton College MSS. in the Oxf. Hist. Soc.'s *Collectanea*, 1890, ii. 319-80. See also George Lily's *Virorum aliquot ad Britannia . . . Elogia*, 1548, appended to Paolo Giovio's *Descriptio Britannie*; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 30-33; Seeböhm's *Oxford Reformers*; Tanner's *Bibl.*

Brit.; Lupton's Life of Colet; Knight's Life of Erasmus (where Grocyn's will appears); Erasmi Epistolæ, ed. Leclerc.] S. L.

**GROENVELDT, JOHN, M.D.** (1647?–1710?), physician, born about 1647, was a native of Deventer in Holland. He was educated partly in Holland and then under F. Zypæus at Louvain, and in Paris. On 13 Sept. 1667 he was entered as a medical student at Leyden, but graduated M.D. at Utrecht on 18 March 1670. His thesis, 'De Calculo Vesicæ' (Utrecht, 1670), was translated into English and published in London in 1677, and with large additions in 1710. About 1673 he was appointed physician in chief to the garrison at Grave. Ten years afterwards he came to England, settled in Throgmorton Street, London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 2 April 1683. Supported by powerful patronage he passed as a specialist on gout and stone, but was regarded by most of his brethren as a quack. In 1693 he was summoned before the college for *mala praxis* in the internal use of cantharides, but was not punished. In April 1697 he was again summoned for the same offence, and was fined and committed to Newgate, but was soon released (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, iv. 214). A female patient, to whom he is said to have administered thirty-six grains of the medicine, brought an action against him on the following 7 Dec., but though nearly twenty members of the college appeared on her behalf, a verdict was given in his favour (*ib.* iv. 316). He in turn sued the college for wrongful imprisonment, but the court gave judgment for the defendants on 8 June 1700 (*ib.* iv. 654). Groenveldt, or Greenfield, as he sometimes styled himself in England, was the author of a small treatise on his favourite medicine, entitled 'Tutus Cantharidum in medicina Usus internus,' 1698 (2nd edition, 1703), which was translated into English, with additions, by John Marten, surgeon, in 1706. He wrote also: 1. 'Dissertatio Lithologica,' 1684; 2nd edition, 1687. 2. 'Practica Medica,' 1688. 3. 'Arthritology; or a Discourse of the Gout,' 1691. 4. 'Fundamenta Medicinæ scriptoribus . . . præstantioribus deprompta' [anon.], 1714; 2nd edition, with author's name (1715). This handbook, compiled by Groenveldt from the dictation of Zypæus, was published in English in 1715 and 1753. In May 1710 Groenveldt was living opposite the Sun Tavern, Threadneedle Street, but died apparently in the same year.

[Prefaces and Appendices to Marten's translation of Groenveldt's *Tutus Cantharidum Usus*, 1706; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 429–30; Lists of Coll. of Phys.] G. G.

**GROGAN, CORNELIUS** (1738?–1798), United Irishman, born about 1738, was eldest son of John Grogan of Johnstown Castle, Wexford, by his wife Catherine, daughter and heiress of Major Andrew Knox of Rathmacknee. His father, a protestant landlord, was a member of the Irish parliament. Grogan succeeded to the family estates, was high sheriff of Wexford, and was from 1783 to 1790 M.P. for Enniscorthy in the Irish parliament. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1798 Grogan joined the insurgents, and became commissary-general in their army. When Wexford was taken by the government forces Grogan was tried by court-martial. He pleaded that he had been forced to take a nominal lead, but had been guilty of no overt act, but was beheaded on Wexford Bridge on 28 June 1798. Two other landlords of Wexford who had taken the same action as himself, John Henry Colclough [q.v.] and Bagenal Beauchamp Harvey [q.v.], suffered with him. Their heads were set up on the court-house, and their bodies flung into the Slaney; but Grogan's body was recovered by his followers, and secretly buried at Rathaspick, near Johnstown. His estates were escheated by the crown, but were restored on the payment of a heavy fine to his youngest and only surviving brother, John Knox. Another brother, Thomas, a lieutenant in the British army, was killed at the battle of Arklow on 9 June 1798. A cousin, Edward Grogan, born in 1802, M.P. for Dublin from 1841 to 1868, was created a baronet on 23 April 1859.

[Edward Hay's *Insurrection in Wexford* (1803); Burke's *Baronetage*; Grattan's *Life and Times of Henry Grattan*, 1839–46; Froude's *English in Ireland*; Cornwallis *Correspondence*, ii. 345, 379, 380.] S. L.

**GROGAN, NATHANIEL** (d. 1807?), painter, a native of Cork, served first as an apprentice to a wood-turner, but becoming acquainted with John Butts, the painter, at Cork, desired to become a painter. He entered the army, however, and served through the American war, at the close of which he returned to Cork to devote himself to art. He was mainly occupied in painting landscapes, but gained his chief successes in humorous subjects, especially drawn from Irish peasant life. In 1782 he sent four pictures to the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists in London. Some pictures by him were exhibited at the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888. Grogan also worked in aquatint, and executed in this method a large plate of 'The Country Schoolmaster' (an impression is in the print room at the British Museum), and some views in the neighbourhood of Cork.

He died at Cork about 1807 in poor circumstances, leaving two sons, also practising as artists.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

GRONOW, REES HOWELL (1794-1865), writer of reminiscences, eldest son of William Gronow of Court Herbert, Glamorganshire, who died in 1830, by Anne, only daughter of Rees Howell of Gwrrhyd, was born on 7 May 1794, and educated at Eton, where he was intimate with Shelley (Dowden, *Shelley*, 1886, i. 25, 300). On 24 Dec. 1812 he received a commission as an ensign in the 1st regiment of foot guards, and after mounting guard at St. James's Palace for a few months was sent with a detachment of his regiment to Spain. In 1818 he took part in the principal military operations in that country, and in the following year returned with his battalion to London. Here he became one of the dandies of the town, and was among the very few officers who were admitted at Almack's, where he remembered the first introduction of quadrilles and waltzes in place of the old reels and country dances. Wanting money to equip himself for his further services abroad, he obtained an advance of 200*l.* from his agents, Cox & Greenwood, and going with this money to a gambling-house in St. James's Square, he won 600*l.*, with which he purchased horses and other necessities. Apparently without the permission of the war office he then crossed the Channel, was present at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, entered Paris on 25 June 1815, and on 28 June became lieutenant and captain in his regiment. From this period until 24 Oct. 1821 he continued with his regiment in England, and then retired from the army. On 18 June 1823 he became insolvent, and after some confinement was discharged from prison under the Insolvent Debtors Act. He contested Grimsby 2 May 1831, but in company with H. W. Hobhouse was defeated by G. Harris and J. V. Shelley. After the dissolution of 1832 he came in for Stafford, by means of extensive bribery, on 11 Dec.; but the election was declared void, and a new writ was not issued during the parliament. At the following election, 6 Jan. 1835, he was defeated by the longer purse of F. L. Holyoake Goodricke (afterwards Sir F. Goodricke, bart.)

For many years after this he resided in London, mixing in the best society. In later years he took up his residence in Paris, where he was present during the coup d'état of 1-2 Dec. 1851. His name is chiefly remembered in connection with his four volumes of

reminiscences: 1. 'Reminiscences of Captain Gronow, formerly of the Grenadier Guards and M.P. for Stafford, being Anecdotes of the Camp, the Court, and the Clubs, at the close of the last War with France, related by himself,' 1861; 2nd ed., revised, 1862. 2. 'Recollections and Anecdotes, being a Second Series of Reminiscences, by Captain R. N. Gronow,' 1863. 3. 'Celebrities of London and Paris, being a Third Series of Reminiscences and Anecdotes, 1865. 4. 'Captain Gronow's Last Recollections, being the Fourth and Final Series of his Reminiscences and Anecdotes,' 1866. In 1888 appeared 'The Reminiscences and Recollections of Capt. Gronow. With illustrations from contemporary sources . . . by J. Grego.' When he relates his personal experiences, as in his account of the state of Paris in 1815, the condition of society in London in his own time, and the doings of the court of Napoleon III, his testimony is to be relied on, but his second-hand stories and anecdotes of persons whom he did not know are of little value.

He was a remarkably handsome man, always faultlessly dressed, and was very popular in society. His portrait appeared in shop windows with those of Brummell, the Regent, Alvanley, Kangaroo Cook, and other worthies. With the exception of Captain Ross he was the best pistol shot of his day, and in early life took part in several duels. He died in Paris 20 Nov. 1865. He married first, in 1825, Antoinette, daughter of Monsieur Didier of Paris. By a second wife, another French lady, he had four children.

[Reminiscences of Captain Gronow (1862), with portrait; Captain Gronow's Last Recollections (1866), with portrait; Harper's New Monthly Mag. November 1862, pp. 745-53, with portrait; Morning Post, 23 Nov. 1865, p. 5; Gent. Mag. January 1866, p. 148.] G. C. B.

GROOMBRIDGE, STEPHEN (1755-1832), astronomer, was born at Goudhurst in Kent on 7 Jan. 1755. He succeeded when about twenty-one to the business in West Smithfield of a linen draper named Greenland, to whom he had been apprenticed. Afterwards, and until 1815, he was a successful West India merchant. He resided chiefly at Goudhurst, where he built a small observatory; but his early love of astronomy was more fully gratified after his removal to Blackheath in 1802. On acquiring in 1806 a fine transit circle by Troughton (described in Pearson's 'Practical Astronomy,' ii. 402, and in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' art. 'Circle'), he undertook the construction of a catalogue of stars down to 8.9 magnitude within fifty degrees of the pole. The results of upwards of

one thousand preliminary observations on atmospheric refraction were laid before the Royal Society on 28 March 1810, and a further series on 31 March 1814 (*Phil. Trans.* c. 190, civ. 337). After 1806 he devoted himself with such energy to his principal task that in ten years he accumulated some fifty thousand observations, all made by himself. His observatory opened off his dining-room, and he often rose from table to observe. He had corrected the whole for instrumental errors, and derived the mean places of about half the recorded stars, when a severe attack of paralysis disabled him in 1827 from further exertions. Sir George Airy says that, considering the circumstances, 'the work is one of the greatest which the long-deferred leisure of a private individual has ever produced.' The disturbed state of Europe caused it to be almost isolated.

On his partial recovery Groombridge applied, with success, to the board of longitude for assistance in completing his catalogue, which was prepared for press by Mr. Henry Taylor, and printed in 1832. This was suppressed, on the advice of Baily and Airy, on account of errors. Revised and corrected under Airy's supervision, the work eventually appeared in 1838, at the public expense, as 'A Catalogue of Circumpolar Stars, deduced from the Observations of Stephen Groombridge, F.R.S., reduced to Jan. 1, 1810.' It includes 4,243 star-places of standard accuracy, among them that of the swiftest-moving of known stars (No. 1830), first observed by Groombridge. The 'Catalogue,' Professor R. Grant remarks (*Hist. Phys. Astronomy*, p. 511), is 'universally admitted to be one of the most valuable contributions to practical astronomy made during the nineteenth century.' Groombridge retired from business in 1815, and devoted the leisure spared from astronomy to music, of which he was passionately fond. He was one of the founders of the Astronomical Society, sat on its first council, and took an active part in its proceedings. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1812, and was a member of the academy of Naples. The partial and annular eclipses of the sun of 19 Nov. 1816 and 7 Sept. 1820 respectively were observed by him (*Phil. Mag.* xlviii. 371; *Mem. R. Astr. Soc.* i. 135).

He died at Blackheath on 30 March 1832, and was buried at Goudhurst, leaving a reputation for integrity and kindness. He had high qualities as an observer, but was ignorant of the higher mathematics. His widow survived him only five months. Their only child, a daughter, married the Rev. Newton Smart of Farley Hospital, near Salisbury, and died before her parents, leaving one son.

Groombridge's manuscripts were deposited, by his own request, with the Royal Astronomical Society. To the first two volumes of their 'Memoirs' he contributed, in November 1820, 'Universal Tables for the Reduction of the Fixed Stars,' in 1822 'Observations of the Planets,' in 1826 papers 'On the Co-latitude of the Observatory at Blackheath,' and on the 'Horizontal Error of a Transit-Instrument.' He communicated on 16 Nov. 1812 to the Royal Society of Edinburgh a 'Comparison of the North Polar Distances of 38 Principal Fixed Stars as determined at Greenwich, Armagh, Palermo, Westbury, Dublin, and Blackheath' (*Edinb. Phil. Trans.* vii. 279); and his planetary observations, 1807-23, especially valuable for the theory of the minor planets, were inserted in supplements to the 'Berlin Ephemeris' for the corresponding years. He also wrote on astronomical subjects in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and the 'Quarterly Journal of Science.'

[Monthly Notices R. Astr. Society, ii. 145; Airy's Pref. to Groombridge's Catalogue; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. p. 379; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, ii. 366.] A. M. C.

**GROOMBRIDGE, WILLIAM** (A. 1770-1790), water-colour painter, first appears as an exhibitor of landscapes at the Royal Academy in 1770, and continued to exhibit up to 1790. His pictures were tinted drawings, and the smaller ones were neatly finished and well thought of. He was less successful in larger compositions. About 1780 he removed from London to Canterbury. He exhibited for the last time in 1790. He published a volume of 'Sonnets,' London, 1789. He is included in the 'Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors,' published in 1816.

[Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**GROOME, JOHN** (1678?-1760), divine, born in 1678 or 1679, was the son of John Groome of Norwich. After attending Norwich grammar school he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 14 Oct. 1695, and proceeded B.A. in 1699 (*College Admission Book*). In July 1709 he was presented to the vicarage of Childerditch, Essex (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 117), and became also chaplain to Robert, earl of Holderness. Grieved by unjust reflections cast upon the clergy, he wrote 'The Dignity and Honour of the Clergy represented in an Historical Collection: shewing how useful and serviceable the Clergy have been to this Nation by their universal learning, acts of charity, and the administration of civil offices,' 8vo, London, 1710. Groome died in the parish of St. Mary, Whitechapel, on 31 July 1760, and was

buried at Childerditch (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1760; *Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 394). He had married, but left no children. By his will (P. C. C. 324, Lynch) he bequeathed property for founding exhibitions at Magdalene College, preference to be given to clergymen's sons from Essex. He provided for the payment of six pounds a year to the succeeding vicars of Childerditch for ever, that they might go to the college on St. Mary Magdalen's day, 22 July, 'when the publick benefactions are read over,' to see that his exhibitions were filled in, the profits of such as were vacant to go to the vicar. Groome also gave his library to Magdalene College.

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

GROOME, ROBERT HINDES (1810-1889), archdeacon of Suffolk, born at Framlingham on 18 Jan. 1810, was the second son of the Rev. John Hinds Groome, formerly fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and rector for twenty-seven years of Earl Soham and Monk Soham in Suffolk. He was educated at Norwich under Valpy and Howes, and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1832, and M.A. in 1836. In 1833 he was ordained to the Suffolk curacy of Tannington-with-Brundish; during 1835 travelled in Germany as tutor to the son of Mendizabal, the Spanish financier; in 1839 became curate of Corfe Castle, Dorsetshire, of which little borough he was for a twelvemonth mayor; and in 1845 succeeded his father as rector of Monk Soham. Here, in the course of four-and-forty years, he built the rectory and the village school, restored the fine old church, erected an organ, and rehung the bells. In 1858 he was appointed an honorary canon of Norwich, and from 1869 to 1887 was archdeacon of Suffolk. Failing eyesight forced him to resign that office, when 186 clergy of the diocese presented him with his portrait by Mr. W. R. Symonds. He died at Monk Soham on 19 March 1889.

Groome was a man of wide culture and of many friends. Chief among these were Edward Fitzgerald, William Bodham Donne, Dr. Thompson, the master of Trinity, and Bradshaw, the Cambridge librarian, who said of him: 'I never see Groome but what I learn something from him.' He read much, but published little—a couple of charges, one or two sermons and lectures, some hymns and hymn-tunes, and articles in the *'Christian Advocate and Review'*, of which he was editor from 1861 to 1866. He will be best remembered by his short Suffolk stories, *'The Only Darter'*, *'Master Charlie'*, &c., a collection of which appeared shortly after his death. For real humour and tenderness these come near

to *'Rab and his Friends'*. In 1843 he married Mary, third daughter of J. L. Jackson, rector of Swanage, and Louisa Decima Wollaston. She bore him eight children, and, with four sons and two daughters, survived him.

[Obit. in Ipswich Journal, East Anglian Times, The Times and Guardian; Letters and Remains of Edward Fitzgerald; F.H. Groome's Two Suffolk Friends (Fitzgerald & Groome), 1895.] F. H. G.

GROSE, FRANCIS (1731?-1791), antiquary and draughtsman, born about 1731 at Greenford, Middlesex, was the eldest son of Francis Grose or Grosse (*d.* 1769) by his wife Ann, daughter of Thomas Bennett of Kingston, Oxfordshire. The elder Grose, a native of Berne in Switzerland, came to England early in the eighteenth century (pedigree in the College of Arms), and was a well-to-do jeweller living at Richmond in Surrey. He fitted up the coronation crown of George III, and collected prints and shells, which were sold in 1770. The younger Grose received a classical education, but did not proceed to a university. He studied art in Shipley's drawing school, and was in 1766 a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1768 exhibited with the society a stained drawing, *'High Life below Stairs.'* In 1769 and following years he exhibited at the Royal Academy tinted drawings, chiefly of architectural remains. Grose illustrated many of his own works, and some of his original drawings are in the British Museum (FAGAN, *Handbook to Dept. of Prints*, p. 193). From 12 June 1755 till 1763 he was Richmond herald. He then became adjutant and paymaster in the Hampshire militia. He said his only account-books were his right and left hand pockets: into one he put what he received, and from the other he paid out. His father left him a fortune, which he soon spent. From 1778 (or earlier) till his death he was captain and adjutant of the Surrey militia. In 1773 he published the first number of his *'Antiquities of England and Wales'*, &c., and completed the work in 1787 (London, 4 vols. folio; new ed. 8 vols., London [1783-] 1797, 4to). Many of the drawings were made by himself, but in the letterpress he was helped by other antiquaries. In the summer of 1789 he set out for a tour in Scotland. He was kindly entertained by Robert Riddell, the antiquary, and at his seat, Friars Carse, made the acquaintance of Burns. The poet wrote on Grose's *'Peregrinations through Scotland, collecting the Antiquities of that kingdom'*, the genial verses *'Hear, Land o' Cakes, and brither Scots,'* in which occur the lines:

A chield's amang you taking notes,  
And, faith, he'll prent it.

Burns also wrote the verses 'Ken ye ought o' Captain Grose?' and a rather coarse 'Epigram on Captain Francis Grose.' The 'Antiquities of Scotland' was published by Grose in 1789-91, London, 2 vols. 4to. In the spring of 1791 he set out for an antiquarian tour in Ireland, but died on 12 May of that year from an apoplectic fit while at dinner in the house of his friend Nathaniel Hone, at Dublin. The 'St. James's Evening' for 26 May suggested the epitaph 'Here lies Francis Grose . . . Death put an end to his Views and Prospects.' He was buried on 18 May in Drumcondra Church, near Dublin.

The 'Antiquities of Ireland' begun by him was published, with additions, by his friend Dr. Edward Ledwich, London, 1791-5, 2 vols. 4to. Grose's other publications are: 1. 'The Antiquarian Repertory,' 1775, 4to (originally compiled by Grose; new ed., with continuations, 4 vols. 1807, &c.) 2. 'Advice to the Officers of the British Army,' 1782, 8vo; reprint of the 6th London edition, New York, 1867, 8vo (attributed also to Captain Williamson and to Lord Townshend, but apparently by Grose). 3. 'A Guide to Health, Beauty, Riches, and Honour,' 1783, 8vo; 1790, 8vo. 4. 'A Classical Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue,' 1785, 8vo; 1788, 8vo; 1796, 8vo; reissued as 'Lexicon Balatronicum. A Dictionary of Buckish Slang, University Wit, and Pickpocket Eloquence,' 1811, and edited by Pierce Egan [q. v.], 1823. 5. 'Military Antiquities respecting a History of the English Army from the Conquest to the Present Time,' London, 1786-8, 2 vols. 4to; also London, 1801, 4to; and 1812, 4to. 6. 'A Treatise on Ancient Armour,' &c., with supplement, London, 1786-9, 4to (plates from the armour in the Tower, &c.) 7. W. Darrell's 'History of Dover Castle,' edited and illustrated by Grose, 1786, 4to and 8vo. 8. 'A Provincial Glossary' (local proverbs and superstitions), London, 1787, 8vo; 1790, 8vo. 9. 'Rules for Drawing Caricatures,' 1788, 8vo; French translation, Paris, 1802, 8vo. 10. 'The Grumbler' (sixteen essays), London, 1791. 11. 'The Olio' (essays, dialogues, &c.), London, 1793, 8vo; 1796, 8vo (posthumous, probably only partially by Grose). Parodies of Milton and Homer, often attributed to Grose, were probably by Thomas Bridges [q. v.]

Grose was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected 31 March 1757), and contributed to the 'Archæologia,' v. 237, 'On an Ancient Fortification at Christchurch, Hants,' and viii. 111, 'On Ancient Spurs.' Some of his letters to George Allan, F.S.A., and to William Hutchinson, the antiquary, are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' viii. 691 f., and 'Literary Illustrations,' i. 447 f.

Grose has been described as a sort of antiquarian Falstaff. He was immensely corpulent, full of humour and good nature, and 'an inimitable boon companion' (NOBLE, *Hist. of the College of Arms*, pp. 434-8; *Gent. Mag.* 1791, vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 660.) There is a full-length portrait of him, drawn by N. Dance and engraved by F. Bartolozzi, at the beginning of his 'Antiquities of England,' vol. i. 1st ed. (for other portraits, see NOBLE, pp. 436-7; and *Gent. Mag.* 1791, vol. lxi. pt. i. p. 493-494). Grose lived chiefly at Mulberry Cottage, Wandsworth Common (BRAYLEY, *Survey*, iii. 499). He married Catherine, daughter of Mr. Jordan of Canterbury, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. The eldest son, Colonel Francis Grose, was deputy-governor of Botany Bay (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 47, 257, 291).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1791, vol. lxi. pt. i. pp. 492-4, 581, pt. ii. p. 660; Noble's *Hist. of College of Arms*, pp. 434-8; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 656-9, and see indices; Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.*, references in index in viii. 47; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; W. West's *Fifty Years' Recollections of an Old Bookseller*, p. 77 ff.; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 350, 3rd ser. i. 64, xi. 280-1, 5th ser. xii. 148; Hone's *Every-day Book*, i. 655.] W. W.

GROSE, JOHN (1758-1821), divine, baptised on 26 Feb. 1758 at Richmond, Surrey, was the eldest son of John Henry Grose [q. v.] of Richmond, by his wife, Sarah Smalley, daughter of John Browning, woolstapler, of Barnaby Street, Southwark (*Richmond Register*). The name in the register is spelt, as originally, 'Grosse.' Grose matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 29 May 1783, but did not graduate (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, p. 572). He afterwards received the degree of M.A. He took orders and obtained at various times several small preferments in the church. He was minister of the Tower; lecturer of St. Olave, Southwark; curate of the united parishes of St. Margaret Pattens and St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street; Wednesday evening lecturer of St. Antholin, Budge Lane; rector of Netteswell, Essex; and lecturer of St. Benet, Gracechurch Street. He was also chaplain to the Countess Dowager of Mexborough. He died at the rectory, Little Tower Street, London, in 1821, his estate being administered to on 14 March of that year by his widow, Anna Carter Eugenia Grose (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1821). He was twice married: his first wife, Anne, died in 1787 (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, pt. ii. p. 837). Besides various sermons, issued singly and in volumes, he published by subscription in 1782 a volume entitled 'Ethics, Rational and Theological, with cursory Reflections on the General Principles of Deism,'

8vo, London (*ib.* 1782, p. 442), consisting chiefly of essays which had previously appeared in different periodicals. On 4 May 1780 Grose was elected F.S.A. (Gough, *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 33).

[Lists of Society of Antiquaries.] G. G.

GROSE, JOHN HENRY (fl. 1750–1783), civil servant of the East India Company, younger brother of Francis Grose [q. v.], left England in March 1750 for Bombay, 'in the station of a covenant servant and writer to the East India Company.' He had the good fortune to be recommended by a director in London to a nephew of the governor of Bombay; his introduction to the new mode of life was made easy to him, and he would seem to have been afforded unusual opportunities, which a faculty for observation enabled him to turn to good account. In 1757 he published 'A Voyage to the East Indies' in one vol., and in 1766 a second edition (2 vols. 8vo), with a history of the war, 1756–1763, and etchings by his brother Francis. A third edition was published in 1772. The first edition gives a good account of Eastern manners and customs, then little known, and the work has been made the basis of many popular accounts. It is said to have been compiled from Grose's notes by John Cleland. A French translation by Philippe Hernandez was published in London in 1758. Grose, who was a member of the Society of Arts, lived at Richmond, Surrey, in 1783. By his wife, Sarah Smalley, daughter of John Browning, a woolstapler, of Barnaby Street, Southwark, he left issue; his son John is noticed separately.

[A Voyage to the East Indies (as above); Gent. Mag. 1791, lxi. pt. i. 493.] J. K. L.

GROSE, SIR NASH (1740–1814), judge, son of Edward Grose of London, was born in 1740. He went to Cambridge, became a fellow of Trinity Hall, and took the degree of LL.B. in 1768. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in November 1766, and became serjeant-at-law in 1774. For many years he enjoyed the best practice in the court of common pleas. On 9 Feb. 1787 he was appointed a judge of the king's bench, and was knighted. Both personally and as a judge he earned the respect and esteem of his contemporaries. His growing infirmities compelled his resignation during the Easter vacation 1813, and on 31 May 1814 he died at his seat, the Priory, in the Isle of Wight. He married a Miss Dennett of the Isle of Wight.

[Foss's Judges of England; Term Reports, p. 551; Campbell's Chief Justices, iii. 155; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. 629.] J. A. H.

GROSSE, ALEXANDER (1596?–1654), presbyterian divine, born about 1596, was the son of William Grosse, husbandman of Christow, Devonshire. After attending Exeter school for five years, he was admitted sizar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 26 July 1618, and proceeded M.A. (*College Admission Register*, ed. Venn, p. 138). He became a preacher at Plympton St. Mary, Devonshire, but, wishing to attend Professor John Prideaux's divinity lectures at Oxford, he entered himself a sojourner in Exeter College, was incorporated M.A., and on 23 Feb. 1632 commenced B.D. (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 466, 467). On the death of Henry Wallis in January 1633–4, Grosse was elected by the corporation of Plymouth to the vicarage of St. Andrew in that town. He was, however, refused institution by Bishop Hall (Rowe, *Old Plymouth*, ii. 34, 55). On 16 Jan. 1638–9 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Bridford, Devonshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 319), and in or after 1647 obtained the rich vicarage of Ashburton in the same county, 'where he, being a presbyterian, and a sinner with the times, was much frequented by people of that persuasion' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 358–9). He died in the beginning of 1654, and was buried at Ashburton (Letters of Administration, P. C. C., granted on 5 May 1654 to his widow, Pascow). His son, Alexander Grosse, became an undergraduate of Exeter College in 1638.

Grosse was author of: 1. 'Sweet and Soule-perswading Inducements leading unto Christ,' 4to, London, 1632. 2. 'The Happiness of enjoying and making a true and speedy Use of Christ. . . . [Three Sermons] . . . Whereunto is added, St. Paul's Legacie, or Farewell to the Men of Corinth,' 8vo, London, 1640. 3. 'Deaths Deliverance and Eliahes Fiery Chariot, or the Holyman's Triumph after Death. Delivered in two sermons preached at Plymouth, . . . the former [on Isaiah lvii. 1, 2] at the Funerall of Thomas Shervill, . . . 1631,' 8vo, London, 1640 (containing the sermon on T. Shervill only). 4. 'A Fiery Pillar of Heavenly Truth; shewing the way to a Blessed Life. Composed by way of Catechisme' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1641; 2nd edition, 1644; 10th edition, 1663. 5. 'The Mystery of Self-Denial; or the Cessation of Man's Living to Himself, and the Inchoations of Christ's Living in Man,' 4to, London, 1642. 6. 'Man's Misery without Christ, opening the Sinful, Perplexed, Dishonourable, and Soul-destroying Condition of Man without Christ,' 4to, London, 1642. 7. 'Christ the Christian's Choice; or a Sermon [on Phil. i. 23] preached

at the Funerall of John Caws, one of the Magistrates of . . . Plymouth,' 4to, London, 1645. 8. 'The Buddings and Blossomings of Old Truths; or severall practical points of Divinity, gathered out of . . . John iii. 22, ad finem,' 8vo, London, 1656, edited by John Welden, a presbyterian minister, of Stratcleigh in Ermington, Devonshire. He wrote two other treatises, 'The Anatomy of the Heart' and 'On Sacred Things.'

[Authorities cited; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**GROSSETESTE, ROBERT** (d. 1253), bishop of Lincoln from 1235 to 1253, was born probably in 1175 in Suffolk (TRIVET, p. 242). From what Trivet mentions in this place, and the report of his own words given in the Lanercost chronicle (p. 44, 'humili de patre et matre sum natus'), he was of humble origin; indeed he was reproached with this by the canons of Lincoln in the heat of their quarrel with him. The earliest mention of his name is in a letter of Giraldus Cambrensis (*Symbolum Electorum*, 18, i. 249, ed. Brewer), introducing him to William de Vere, bishop of Hereford, written certainly before December 1199, when the bishop died, which speaks of his knowledge both in law and medicine. He was sent by his friends to Oxford, and afterwards probably studied at Paris, as in his directions to the regents at Oxford he bids them follow the course of study pursued there. He afterwards returned to Oxford, became 'rector scholarum' and chancellor. In 1224 he became the first rector of the Franciscans at Oxford, and it was then that he laid the foundation of his knowledge of Aristotle and his skill in preaching. Eccleston (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 87) speaks of the influence he had over the Franciscans, and of how much their powers of speaking and preaching were due to his teaching. His earliest preferments seem to have been the archdeaconry of Wilts (1214 and 1220), the archdeaconry of Northampton (1221), held with the prebend of Empingham in Lincoln Cathedral, which was afterwards exchanged for the archdeaconry of Leicester. He held also at different times the churches of St. Margaret's, Leicester, and Abbotsley in Huntingdonshire. In 1231, after a severe attack of fever, he resigned all his preferments, except the Lincoln prebend.

On the death of Hugh de Wells, bishop of Lincoln, in February 1235, the chapter elected Grosseteste as his successor. There was a difficulty as to the place of his consecration. The monks of Canterbury claimed as their right that he should be consecrated at Canterbury; the archbishop (St. Edmund) wished it elsewhere, and though Grosseteste was

willing to give way, the archbishop was firm, and persuaded the monks to consent to his wishes, on the understanding it should not be used as a precedent. He was consecrated at Reading on 3 June (according to WENDOVER) or 17 June (*Annal. Winton and WIKES*). On being thus put in charge of the enormous diocese, which then contained the archdeacons of Lincoln, Leicester, Stowe, Buckingham, Huntingdon, Northampton, Oxford, and Bedford, he at once set himself to reform all the abuses which his predecessors had left, directing his clergy to put down anything that tended to evil, such as games and parish processions leading to strife, drinking bouts, desecration of churchyards by their being used for games, private marriages, carelessness of mothers towards their children, the feast of fools, &c. In the first year of his episcopacy he visited the monasteries of his diocese, and removed no fewer than seven abbots and four priors. We find him at Oxford helping to allay a quarrel between the clergy and townspeople. In 1236 he witnessed the confirmation of Magna Charta. The next year he took part in the great London council under the legate Otho, and in obedience to its resolutions sent his constitutions through his diocese. He still kept up his connection with Oxford, and protected the students who had got into trouble for their attack on the legate Otho. It was in this year (1237) that he escaped with difficulty from an attempt to poison him, through the skill of his friend and physician, John of St. Albans [see JOHN].

In 1239 began the quarrel between the bishop and the Lincoln chapter which occupied so many years of his life. Grosseteste asserted his right to visit the chapter as well as the rest of the diocese; the dean and canons asserted their independence. Otho thought he had only to appear on the scene to settle the whole matter; an appeal was made to Canterbury, but it soon became evident that the pope was the only authority that would be accepted as final. The chapter issued a mandate to the vicars and chaplains ministering in the prebends and churches belonging to them to disobey the bishop if he attempted to visit them. The bishop required them to recall this, and on their refusal suspended the dean, precentor, and subdean. They and some other canons started for Rome. They waited for the bishop in London, and while there agreed to apply to the pope to commit the decision of the question to three arbitrators, the Bishop of Worcester and the archdeacons of Worcester and Sudbury. But this came to nothing. The canons preached against the bishop in the cathedral. On one occasion in a sermon on the bishop's oppres-



sions, one of them added, 'If we were to be silent the very stones would cry out,' on which a portion of the church behind the dean's seat outside the choir fell down (MATTHEW PARIS, iii. 638; *Dunstable Annals*, *Annal. Monast.* iii. 149). The quarrel continued its course; Grosseteste excommunicated the proctor of the chapter; they excommunicated his dean. The dean, William de Tournay, was deprived, and Roger de Weseham put in his place. The chapter produced a forged paper to the effect that the see of Lincoln had come to an end and been restored by William Rufus, and therefore the king might interfere with it as being a royal foundation. At length a direct appeal was made to the pope, and after dragging on for several years more it was settled at Lyons by a bull of Innocent IV, 25 Aug. 1245, entirely in favour of the bishop, who obtained full power over the chapter, though the dean and canons were excused from an oath of obedience to the bishop on their collation. While all this was going on the bishop had serious troubles with others; in 1241 he had a quarrel with the abbot of Westminster, costly and injurious to both, as Matthew Paris tells us, respecting the right to the church of Ashwell in Hertfordshire, and a still more serious one with the king about the prebend of Thame, which Henry III had conferred on John Mansel [q. v.] by a papal provision, though it had been previously conferred on Simon of London. Grosseteste went to London prepared to excommunicate John Mansel and all disturbers of the peace of the church. Mansel gave way, and the king followed his example, in fear lest Grosseteste should leave the country and place the see under an interdict. In 1243 the bishop became embroiled with the chapter of Canterbury, the see being vacant, as Boniface was not yet consecrated, and the chapter claiming metropolitanical power during the vacancy. A clerk who had a dispute with the abbot of Bardney laid a complaint before the archdeacon of Lincoln. The archdeacon cited the abbot to appear before him, and on his refusal cited him before the bishop. The abbot refused to acknowledge the bishop's authority, and Grosseteste excommunicated him. When the bishop sent lay visitors to Bardney to bring the monks to submission, the door was shut in their faces. He threatened to bring ruin on the convent, and the abbot appealed to the Canterbury chapter. The bishop then deposed the abbot, and the king seized on the temporalities. The Canterbury monks then assembled fifty priests of the diocese, and solemnly excommunicated the bishop. Grosseteste had always a violent temper, and on

this occasion he threw the letters of the convent on the ground, though the seal contained the effigy of St. Thomas of Canterbury. Both parties then appealed to the pope (Innocent IV), who issued directions to relax the sentence of excommunication without prejudice to either party, a proceeding which by no means satisfied the bishop.

In 1244, in consequence of troubles at Oxford between the scholars and the Jews, Grosseteste obtained for the scholars the privilege that in future all quarrels as to loans, or taxes, or hiring, or buying provisions should be decided before the chancellor of the university. The same year he made a great stand against the king as to his treatment of William de Raleigh, bishop of Winchester, even threatening to lay the royal chapel at Westminster under an interdict, and with the help of the pope and the archbishop prevailed on the king to give way. He was also one of a committee of twelve, partly clergy and partly laymen, to discuss the king's demand of a subsidy, and prevailed on the other prelates to stand by the common opinion in the matter. 'It is written,' said he, 'if we are divided we shall soon die.' It was this year that by his means the election of Robert Passelew to the bishopric of Chichester was annulled, Grosseteste having examined him and found him incompetent. On 18 Nov. he set out in company with Adam de Marisco [q. v.] for Lyons, where the pope then was. After obtaining the decision of the quarrel with his chapter in his favour he returned by Beaune and Paris, landing on 14 Oct. 1245 in the Isle of Wight, and bringing back several commissions from the pope. In 1247 he was at Westminster when Henry III presented the vase containing the supposed blood of our Lord, sent by the masters of the templars and hospitaliers. His address, vindicating the possibility of its genuineness, is preserved by Matthew Paris (*Addimenta*, 72, vi. 138). In 1248 he was at the parliament in London, summoned by the king to obtain a fresh subsidy. He continued the visitations of his diocese, in 1249 visiting Dunstable and Caldwell, then going to Oxford, where he met the chancellor, proctors, and masters at Osney, and gave them many instructions for their course of study. He was again this year embroiled with the king, through his excommunicating the sheriff of Rutland, in consequence of his refusing to imprison a criminal clerk whom Grosseteste had deprived and excommunicated. Though he set such store on his own right of visitation, he was very decided in opposing Archbishop Boniface's somewhat similar claim, and in 1250, when the archbishop held a visitation

at Dunstable, he took a prominent part with the other bishops in resisting it. Finding that many parishes had been impoverished and left without resident priests, in consequence of the monasteries converting to their own use much of the tithes and possessions of the churches, he obtained a papal letter authorising him to revoke these seizures, and to proceed against all that opposed. He cited the beneficed monks of his diocese to appear before him to hear this, his object being to take the benefices into his own hands, so that he might institute vicars in them. Those who had exemptions, the templars, hospitalers, and others, appealed to the pope, and Grosseteste at once started for Lyons, where the pope still was. If we may trust Matthew Paris's account, the pope had been influenced by the gold of the religious orders, and the bishop could get no redress, and left the pope's presence after an exclamation against the influence of money at the Roman court. He remained some time longer at Lyons, and on 13 May delivered his celebrated sermon against the abuses of the papal court and the scandals prevalent among the clergy (BROWN, *Fasciculus*, ii. 250). In September he returned, 'tristis et vacuus,' to England, and even contemplated resigning his see, influenced by the example of his old friend Nicholas of Farnham, bishop of Durham. However, he soon recovered himself, and set about his duties with more than usual vigour, displaying especial severity in his visitation of the monasteries.

In 1251 he suffered a temporary suspension from the pope in consequence of his refusal to admit an Italian ignorant of English to a rich benefice in his diocese; but the next year, though he was thwarted in his endeavour to compel all beneficed persons to become priests, he obtained a papal letter authorising the appointment of vicars and their payment out of the revenues of the livings. In 1252 he excommunicated Hurtold, a Burgundian, who had been collated by the king to Flamstead in spite of the queen's having already appointed one of her chaplains, and laid the church under an interdict. In October, at the parliament, he took the lead in withstanding the king's demand for a tenth of church revenues for the necessities of his crusade, this to be estimated, not according to the old computation of the values of the churches, but by a new one to be made after the will of the king's creatures. It was alleged that to oppose both pope and king would be impossible, and that the French had been obliged to give way in a similar case. Grosseteste pointed out that this was an additional reason for resistance, seeing

that 'twice makes a custom.' He had a calculation made this year of the revenues of the foreign clerks beneficed in England, and found that the incomes of those appointed by Innocent IV amounted to seventy thousand marks, more than three times the clear revenue of the king. In 1253 the pope wished to provide for his nephew, Frederick di Lavagna, and Grosseteste was ordered by the papal commissioners to induct him into a canonry at Lincoln. His answer refusing obedience (Letter 128), though perfectly respectful in tone, is very decided, the bishop pointing out how unfit the individual was for the post. This letter has done more to perpetuate Grosseteste's fame in modern times than all his other works. He was able to be at the parliament in May of this year, and to take part in the solemn excommunication of the violators of Magna Charta; but his health gave way soon afterwards, and in October he fell ill at Buckden, and sent for his friend and physician, John of St. Albans. He died on 9 Oct. 1253, and was buried in the upper south transept of his cathedral. Legends and miracles followed: bells were heard in the sky on the night of his death; the pope is said to have dreamed of his coming to him and wounding him in the side, from which he never recovered. There were several attempts to procure his canonisation (see the letter of Archbishop Romanus to Pope Honorius IV in 1287, and of Archbishop Greenfield to Pope Clement V in 1307, RAINE, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 87, 182, and that of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to Pope Clement V in 1307, WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 343), and the university of Oxford expressed in strong terms its sense of what it owed him. His affection for the Franciscans remained to the last, as he left his books to the Franciscan convent at Oxford; they remained there till the sixteenth century, when Leland saw them reduced to little more than dust and cobwebs.

Probably no one had a greater influence upon English thought and English literature for the two centuries following his time than Bishop Grosseteste; few books written then will be found that do not contain quotations from 'Lincolniensis.' Roger Bacon says of him: 'Solus unus scivit scientias ut Lincolniensis episcopus;' 'solus dominus Robertus . . . præaliis hominibus scivit scientias.' Tyssington (SHIRLEY, *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 135) speaks of 'Lincolniensis, ejus comparatio ad omnes doctores modernos est velut comparatio solis ad lunam quando eclipsatur.' It is not only works on theology, such as his ponderous 'Dicta' or his 'De cessatione legalium,' that he wrote, but

essays on physical and mental philosophy, commentaries on Aristotle and Boethius, French poems, works on husbandry, translations from Greek authors. He was fairly familiar with both Hebrew and Greek, and, with the assistance of John of Basingstoke, who followed him, with one interval, as archdeacon of Leicester, translated the 'Testamenta XII Patriarcharum,' which Basingstoke had brought from Constantinople. He also translated the treatise ascribed to Dionysius Areopagita, and is said to have done the same for Suidas. It is hardly conceivable that all the treatises ascribed to him are really his, and he has been, probably, credited with a good deal that is not his own, such as treatises on 'Magick,' &c. Musick (especially playing on the harp) is reckoned among his accomplishments. It is said that Bishop Williams of Lincoln (afterwards archbishop of York) contemplated an edition of the entire works in three folio volumes.

His personal influence during his lifetime was scarcely inferior. His letters give ample proof of this. We find him comforting a nobleman about his spiritual state, advising the king about the value of the royal anointing, and the archbishop as to his conduct at a critical time, warning and consoling Simon de Montfort, whose sons he had educated, giving directions as to the proper treatment of the Jews, intimate with the queen, and using his influence to restrain the king from oppressive acts. Matthew Paris (v. 407), by no means generally favourable to him, as he considered him a persecutor of monks, thus sums up his character: 'He was a manifest confuter of the pope and the king, the blamer of prelates, the corrector of monks, the director of priests, the instructor of clerks, the support of scholars, the preacher to the people, the persecutor of the incontinent, the sedulous student of all scripture, the hammer and the despiser of the Romans. At the table of bodily refreshment he was hospitable, eloquent, courteous, pleasant, and affable. At the spiritual table, devout, tearful, and contrite. In his episcopal office he was sedulous, venerable, and indefatigable.' Adam de Marisco speaks of his courage, Tyssington of his subtilty in interpreting scripture.

To give a complete list of his works and of the various manuscripts which contain them would be impossible within the present limits. The list in Pegge's life occupies twenty-five closely printed quarto pages. Brown, in the appendix to his 'Fasciculus rerum expetendarum et fugiendarum' (London, 1690, pp. 250-414), has printed a selection of his letters, a few of the 'Dicta,' some sermons, and the 'Constitutiones rectoribus

ecclesiarum . . . directæ.' A complete collection of the letters was edited by H. R. Luard in the Rolls Series in 1861. The translation of the 'Commentary of Dionysius Areopagita de Mystica Theologia' was printed, Strasburg, 1502. Some of his 'Opuscula' were printed at Venice, 1514; the commentary on the 'Posterior Analytics' of Aristotle, Venice, 1494, 1497, 1499, and since; the 'Compendium Sphæræ Mundi,' and other tracts on 'Physical Science,' at Venice, 1508 and 1514 (there were other editions in 1518 and 1531); 'Libellus de Phisicis unus,' Nuremberg, 1503; the commentary on the Libri Phisici of Aristotle, Venice, 1506; 'De Doctrina Cordis,' and 'Speculum Concionatorum,' at Naples, 1607. The translation of the 'Testamenta XII Patriarcharum' was first printed, probably in 1520 without date or place, at Hagenau, 1532, and frequently since (see Sinker's edition, p. xvi); an English translation by Anthony Gilby [q. v.] appeared in 1581, a Welsh one in 1522, and a French one (part only) in 1555; a fragment of the 'De Cessatione Legalium' at London, 1658. Of his English translations from the French 'The Boke of Husbandry and of Plantynge of Trees and Vynes,' by Walter de Henley [q. v.], was printed by W. de Worde, and the poem 'Le Chateau d'Amour,' first printed in a private issue by Mr. J. O. Halliwell in 1849, was edited by Mr. R. F. Weymouth for the Philological Society in 1864. His 'Carmina Anglo-Normannica' were published by the Caxton Society in 1844.

[Brown's Fasciculus, &c., London, 1690; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 325-48 (he prints a metrical Life by Richard, a monk of Bardney, but this is mere romance, though the author may have had some authority for putting a portion of the bishop's early life at Lincoln); Matthew Paris, Chronica majora; Annales Monastici; Epistolæ Adami de Marisco in Mon. Franc. vol. i.—these all in the Rolls Ser.; Chronicon de Lanercost (Stevenson), pp. 43-6; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Pegge's Life of Grosseteste, London, 1793; Luard's Preface to Roberti Grosseteste Epistolæ in the Rolls Ser.; Perry's Life and Times of Bishop Grosseteste, London, S.P.C.K., 1871.] H. R. L.

GROSVENOR, GRAVENOR, or GRAVENER, BENJAMIN, D.D. (1676-1758), dissenting divine, was born in London on 1 Jan. 1676. His father, Charles Gravenor, a prosperous upholsterer, at the Black Swan, Watling Street, became embarrassed in later life, and was supported by his son, who altered the spelling of his name (in 1710) to Gravenor, and then to Grosvenor (first used 1712, but not finally adopted till 1716). He was early exercised on religious matters, and ascribes the removal of his difficulties to a

sermon at Gravel Lane, Southwark, by a minister whose name he never knew. He was baptised at the age of fourteen by Benjamin Keach [q. v.], and admitted a member of his church (particular baptist) in Goat Yard Passage, Horselydown. Keach encouraged him to enter the ministry. In 1693 he was placed at the academy of Timothy Jollie (1660?-1714) [q. v.], an independent, at Attercliffe, near Sheffield. His tutor paid more attention to the cultivation of pulpit eloquence than to learning, excluding mathematics 'as tending to scepticism.' While at the academy, Grosvenor altered his views on baptism and became a presbyterian, especially as regards ordination. Returning to London in 1695 he studied under private tutors, and learned Hebrew from Cappel, a Huguenot refugee. Grosvenor's change of opinion led to much discussion with his baptist friends; he was at length dismissed from membership, with some harshness, according to Wilson. He was inclined to abandon the idea of entering the ministry. In 1699 he was examined and licensed by seven presbyterian ministers, including Robert Fleming (1660?-1716) [q. v.], and became assistant to Joshua Oldfield, D.D., at Globe Alley, Maid Lane, Southwark. In 1700 he was a candidate for the succession to Matthew Mead, in the independent congregation at Stepney, but it seems that his excommunication by the baptists stood in his way. In 1702 a Sunday evening lecture for young men was started at the Old Jewry, Grosvenor and Samuel Rosewell being appointed lecturers. His popularity as a preacher increased, and on the death of Samuel Slater (24 May 1704) he was chosen pastor of the large presbyterian congregation in Crosby Square. Here he was ordained on 11 July 1704. His congregation grew in importance, raising more money than any other presbyterian church in London. He had able assistants, the most distinguished being (1705-8) Samuel Wright, D.D.; (1708-14) John Barker (1682-1762) [q. v.]; (1715-26) Clerk Oldisworth, and lastly (1726-49) Edmund Calamy (1697?-1755) [q. v.] Grosvenor resigned the Old Jewry lectureship soon after his appointment at Crosby Square. He was for some years one of the preachers of the Friday evening lecture at the Weigh House, begun (1707) by Thomas Bradbury [q. v.] In 1716 he succeeded Robert Fleming as a preacher of the 'merchants' lecture' on Tuesday mornings at Salters' Hall.

In 1716 Grosvenor was concerned in the periodic issue of the 'Occasional Papers,' known as the 'Bagweell' papers [see AVERY, BENJAMIN]. The first paper, on 'Bigotry,'

was by Grosvenor. This serial, continued till 1719, had a marked effect in forming the ideas of dissenters on the subject of religious liberty, and to its influence may be largely ascribed the action of the non-subscribing majority at Salters' Hall in 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS]. Only one of the eight members of the 'Bagweell' fraternity, Jabez Earle, D.D. [q. v.], was a subscriber at Salters' Hall, another, Joshua Bayes [q. v.], remaining neutral. Grosvenor is said to have drawn up the 'Authentick Account' (1719, 8vo) of the Salters' Hall proceedings, being the first of the many pamphlets issued by the non-subscribing divines, and giving a list of names. His position was one of mutual toleration; in his own theology he remained a moderate Calvinist to the last.

In 1723 Grosvenor was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. On 29 May 1730 the university of Edinburgh made him D.D. At Salters' Hall he lectured against popery in 1735, taking persecution as his theme; and he was a coadjutor in the 'Old Whig,' conducted (1735-8) by Avery. In 1749 he resigned his congregation and his lectureship. His repute as a 'polite practical preacher' had suffered no diminution, and he retained his 'tuneable voice,' though an operation for the removal of the uvula in 1726 had somewhat affected his pronunciation. In his retirement he was a great reader of the newest books, and delighted his friends, by his kindly temper and 'a lively, brilliant wit.' He died on 27 Aug. 1758, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His funeral sermon was preached by John Barker. He left a bequest to the presbyterian fund, and his valuable library to the Warrington Academy. His portrait is in Dr. Williams's Library. An engraving by Hopwood is given in Wilson. He was of short stature and graceful bearing; his features indicate considerable strength of character. By his first marriage (1703) to Mary (d. November 1707), daughter of Captain Henry South of Bethnal Green, a lady of fortune, he had a son, Benjamin South Grosvenor, who died many years before his father, and a daughter, who died in infancy. By his second marriage (1712) to Elizabeth Prince he had four sons, who inherited neither his 'prudence nor piety'; only the youngest survived him.

Of his publications Wilson enumerates twenty-seven, most of them single sermons, including funeral sermons for Peter Huson (1712), Mary Franklyn (1713), Susanna Rudge (1716), John Deacle (1723), and William Harris, D.D. (1740). The following may be mentioned: 1. 'A Confession of Faith,' 1704, 8vo (at his ordination). 2. 'The Tem-

per of Jesus,' &c., 1712, 8vo (sermon on Luke xxiv. 47). 3. 'Observations on Sudden Death,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 4. 'The Mourner,' &c., 1731, 8vo; 18th edition, 1804. 5. 'Health, an Essay on its Nature,' &c., 1716, 2nd edition, 1748, 8vo. His 'Sermons, now first collected in a volume,' &c., 1809, 8vo, were edited by John Davies, with preface by David Bogue [q. v., where the name is misprinted 'Grasomer'].

[The London Directory of 1677 (1878 reprint); Williams's Funeral Sermon for Mrs. Mary Gravenor, 1708; Crosby's Hist. English Baptists, 1740, iv. 203; Funeral Sermon by Barker, 1758; Protestant Dissenters' Mag., 1797 p. 201 sq., 1798 p. 276, 1799 p. 465 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 i. 344 sq., 1814 iv. 166; Memoir of Neal, prefixed to Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. p. xxv sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 363, 489, 514; Halley's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1869, ii. 402; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 124; Thompson's Manuscript Account of Dissenting Academies, in Dr. Williams's Library. A. G.]

**GROSVENOR, JOHN** (1609-1695), jesuit. [See SIMCOCKS.]

**GROSVENOR, JOHN** (1742-1823), surgeon, born at Oxford in 1742, son of Stephen Grosvenor, sub-treasurer of Christ Church, received a medical education at Worcester and the London hospitals. He became anatomical surgeon on Dr. Lee's foundation at Christ Church, and was long the most noted practical surgeon in Oxford. He was admitted to the privileges of the university 24 Feb. 1768. He was specially successful in his treatment of stiff and diseased joints by friction. In 1795, on the death of William Jackson, the university printer, he became chief proprietor and editor of the 'Oxford Journal.' He died on 30 June 1823.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, xciii. pt. ii. 276; Cleobury's Account of Grosvenor's System of Friction, 3rd ed., with Memoir, Oxford, 1825.] G. T. B.]

**GROSVENOR, RICHARD**, first EARL GROSVENOR (1731-1802), eldest son and heir of Sir Robert, sixth baronet, was grandson of Sir Thomas Grosvenor [q. v.] Born 18 June 1731, he was educated at Oriel College, Oxford (M.A. 1751, and D.C.L. 1754). He succeeded his father as seventh baronet 1 Aug. 1755, having been elected M.P. for Chester the year before. In 1758 he added by purchase the manor of Eccleston and hamlet of Belgrave to the family estate of Eaton. In 1759 he served as mayor of Chester, and at the coronation of George III, 22 Sept. 1761, officiated as grand cupbearer, like his uncle at the coronation of George II. For parliamentary services, 'at the recom-

mendation of Mr. Pitt,' says Walpole (*Memoirs*, i. 46), he was raised to the peerage as Baron Grosvenor of Eaton 8 April 1761, and 5 July 1784 was created Viscount Belgrave and Earl Grosvenor. He married, 19 July 1764, Henrietta, daughter of Henry Vernon of Hilton Park, Staffordshire. They had four sons, all of whom died young, except the third, Robert (1767-1845), afterwards Marquis of Westminster [q. v.] Their marriage was unhappy. The husband gave his wife 'no slight grounds of alienation' (STANHOPE, *History of England*, v. 460). Lady Grosvenor is described by Walpole as 'a young woman of quality, whom a good person, moderate beauty, no understanding, and excessive vanity had rendered too accessible' to the attentions of Henry, duke of Cumberland, brother of George III (*Memoirs*, iv. 164). In an action for criminal conversation brought before Lord Mansfield in July 1770, the jury awarded 10,000*l.* damages against the prince. In 1772 Lord Grosvenor settled 1,200*l.* a year upon his wife by arbitration. A fine portrait of her by Gainsborough is at Eaton. There is also a mezzotint by Dickinson, dated 1774 (SMITH, *British Mezzotinto Portraits*, i. 182-183). Upon the death of the earl, she married, 1 Sept. 1802, Lieutenant-general George Porter, M.P., who afterwards became Baron de Hocheplid in Hungary. She lived until 2 Jan. 1828.

In the summer of 1788 Grosvenor invited a party to Eaton to celebrate the coming of age of his son. Some fugitive literary pieces were read each morning at breakfast and reprinted for private circulation under the title of 'Eaton Chronicle, or the Salt Box' (Chester, 1789, 8vo). He died at Earl's Court, near London, 5 Aug. 1802, aged 71, and was buried in the family vault at Eccleston 15 Aug. The obituary paragraph in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (August 1802, p. 789) states that 'his death will be much regretted on the turf.' He was the greatest breeder of racing stock in England of his day. Walpole refers to an instance of his 'humanity' and 'tenderness' (to H. Mann, 1763, in *Letters*, iv. 1857, p. 91), and his generous treatment of William Gifford [q. v.] is well known. The east gate of Chester was erected at his expense in 1769. There is a mezzotint of him by Dickinson.

[Croston's County Families of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1887, pp. 334-5; Collins's Peerage (Sir E. Brydges), 1812, v. 262; Ormerod's Cheshire (Helsby), ii. 837; Foster's Peerage, 1881, p. 694; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1885, ii. 81; the letters which passed between Lady Grosvenor and the Duke of Cumberland, with a report of the trial [1770], 8vo; H. Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, v. 211.] H. R. T.]

**GROSVENOR, RICHARD**, second MARQUIS OF WESTMINSTER (1795–1869), was the eldest son of Robert, second earl Grosvenor and first marquis of Westminster (1767–1845) [q. v.]. He was born on 27 Jan. 1795, and was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1818 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1888, ii. 573). As Lord Belgrave he entered parliament at the general election in 1818 as member for Chester. He represented the city in 1820, and again from 1826 to 1830. Between 1831 and 1832 he was M.P. for his county, and from 1832 to 1835 sat for South Cheshire. When in the lower house he voted steadily for the liberal party. He patronised the turf, and won the St. Leger with Touchstone in 1834. In 1840–1 he made a yacht voyage in the Mediterranean, of which the Countess Grosvenor published a 'Narrative' (London, 1842, 2 vols. cr. 8vo). He succeeded his father as second marquis on 17 Feb. 1845. He seldom spoke in the House of Lords, and devoted himself chiefly to the improvement of his London property. From 1845 to 1867 he was lord-lieutenant of Cheshire, and acted as lord steward of the household (1850–2) in Lord Russell's administration. He received the order of the Garter on 6 July 1857. After a short illness he died at Ponthill Gifford, Wiltshire, on Sunday, 31 Oct. 1869, in his seventy-fifth year. A leading article in the 'Times' states that 'he administered his vast estate with a combination of intelligence and generosity not often witnessed, and his life was illustrated with some noble acts.' Of reserved habits and inexpensive tastes, he disliked any kind of ostentation and extravagance. He gave generously to charitable objects, and built and restored many churches and schools, principally in Cheshire. To Chester he presented a large park.

He married, on 16 Sept. 1819, the Lady Elizabeth Mary Leveson-Gower, second daughter of the first Duke of Sutherland, and by her had four sons and nine daughters. He was succeeded by his second son, Hugh Lupus Grosvenor (1825–1899), first Duke of Westminster [see SUPPL.] His fourth son, Richard, was created Baron Stalbridge in 1886.

[Obituary notices in the Times, 2 Nov. 1869, and the Chester Chronicle, 6 Nov. 1869. See also Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1885, iii. 626; Croston's *County Families of Lancashire and Cheshire*, 1887, p. 338; Ormerod's *Cheshire* (Helsby), ii. 837.] H. R. T.

**GROSVENOR, SIR ROBERT** (d. 1396), knight, defendant in the case of Scrope and Grosvenor, was descended from Gilbert le

Grosvenor, nephew of Hugh Lupus, earl of Chester, in the time of William I. Sixth in descent from Gilbert was Sir Ralph Grosvenor of Hulme, Cheshire, who died in or before 1357, leaving his son Robert under age. Robert Grosvenor's guardian was Sir John Daniell of Tabley, who married his ward to his daughter Joan. Grosvenor must at this time have been nearly twenty years of age, for we are told that he was harbinger to Sir James de Audley [q. v.], and present with him at the battle of Poitiers. He afterwards served in Guienne and Normandy, and in 1367 took part in the expedition to Spain, and was present at the battle of Nájara on 3 April, and in 1369 was with Sir James Audley at the capture of La Roche-sur-Yon. Next year he was in the service of the Black Prince at the siege of Limoges. During all these campaigns Grosvenor is stated to have used as his coat of arms, 'azure, a bend or,' and while he was yet a minor his guardian challenged John Carminow, a Cornish squire, who had had a like dispute with Sir Richard Scrope for bearing them. In 1385 Grosvenor was engaged in the expedition against Scotland, and was there challenged by Scrope as to his right to bear his arms. On 17 Aug. a proclamation was made for the trial to be held at Newcastle on 20 Aug., whence it was almost at once adjourned to meet at Whitehall on 20 Oct. Meetings were held at intervals till 16 May 1386, when Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, who presided as constable of England, ordered both parties to appear with their proofs on 21 Jan. 1387, and appointed commissioners to collect evidence. The autumn of the year was occupied with this business, and on the appointed day the court met again, the constable being present in person, and Sir John de Multon being lieutenant for the marshal. A host of witnesses were summoned on either side; for Grosvenor, nearly all the knights and gentlemen of Lancashire and Cheshire, together with some abbots, who testified to the use of the bend or by Grosvenor and by his ancestors. But even now there were constant adjournments, and it was only on 12 May 1389 that the constable gave judgment against Grosvenor, who was condemned with costs; but in consideration of the strong evidence which he had adduced had assigned to him as his arms 'azure, a bend or, with a plain bordure argent, for difference.' Against this decision Grosvenor at once appealed, especially against the assignment of arms for which he had never petitioned. The summons to the parties in the suit to appear before the king was issued on 15 May (*Fœdera*, vii. 620), commissioners were appointed to hear the case, and the trial commenced

30 May 1389; the royal decision was given on 27 May 1390, when the judgment of the constable was confirmed, but the award of distinctive arms was annulled (*ib.* vii. 676). Grosvenor and his descendants, scorning to bear the other coat with a difference, adopted in its place 'azure, a garbe or,' which is still retained in the family coat of arms. On 28 Nov. 1390 letters patent were issued directing that Grosvenor was to be held liable for the costs, which amounted to 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and on 3 Oct. 1391 a further fine of fifty marks was inflicted for his contumacy. But this latter was forgiven on the intercession of Sir Richard Scrope, and the two parties were made friends before the king in parliament. Grosvenor was appointed sheriff of Cheshire, 'quam diu nobis placuerit,' on 1 Jan. 1389, and was again sheriff in 1394. He died on 12 Sept. 1396. By his first wife he had no children; by a second, Julianna or Joanna, daughter of Sir Robert Pulford, he had a son, Sir Thomas Grosvenor of Hulme, from whom the Duke of Westminster is descended.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, original edition; Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy, 2 vols., 1832, edited by Sir N. H. Nicolas (the first volume contains the official record of the trial and the depositions of the witnesses, printed from the original documents now in the Record Office; the second, biographical notices of Scrope and his witnesses; a third volume, treating of Grosvenor and his witnesses, was projected but never finished; only a hundred copies were printed for private circulation); Ormerod's *Cheshire*, iii. 84-8; Nichols's *Herald and Genealogist*, i. 385 sqq., p. 498-507; *Harleian Society*, xii. 385-8, xviii. 107; Scrope's *Hist. of Castle Combe*; Collins's *Peerage*, viii. 60-4, ed. 1779.] C. L. K.

GROSVENOR, ROBERT, second EARL GROSVENOR and first MARQUIS OF WESTMINSTER (1767-1845), was the third son and only surviving child of Richard, first earl Grosvenor (1731-1802) [q. v.] He was born in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, London, on 22 March 1767, and was educated at Harrow, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, taking his degree of M.A. in 1786 (*J. ROMILLY, Graduated Cantabrig.* 1856, p. 28). His father had made a home at Eaton for William Gifford, who acted as tutor to the son, then Viscount Belgrave, and travelled with him on two continental tours. Gifford speaks warmly of his 'most amiable' and 'accomplished' pupil (*Autobiography in NICHOLS, Illustr.* vi. 28). From 1788 to 1790 Lord Belgrave was M.P. for East Looe, and on 15 Aug. 1789 was appointed a lord of the admiralty, an office which he held until 25 June 1791. Peter Pindar styled him 'the

Lord of Greek' for having upon his first entrance in parliament shocked the House of Commons with a quotation from Demosthenes (*MATHIAS, The Pursuits of Literature*, 1812, p. 144). At the general election in 1790 Lord Belgrave was elected M.P. for Chester, and continued to represent the city from 1790 to 1802. Between 1793 and 1801 he was a commissioner of the board of control. About 1795 Lord Belgrave printed for private circulation a quarto volume, containing 'Charlotte, an Elegy,' and other poems in English and Latin. During the revolutionary war he raised a regiment of volunteers in the city of Westminster, and was major commandant on 21 July 1798. On the death of his father he became second Earl Grosvenor on 5 Aug. 1802, and in the following year began to rebuild Eaton Hall upon a very extensive scale (*The Eaton Tourist, or a Description of the House, Grounds, &c.*, Chester, 1825, sm. 8vo). Bamford describes his 'very courteous and affable manner' in receiving a petition (*Passages in the Life of a Radical*, ii. 42-5). In 1826 he obtained special powers by act of parliament, and set to work with the help of Cubitt to lay out in roads, streets, and squares that part of his London estate now called Belgravia. Pimlico was soon after built over (*LOPPE, History of London*, 1884, ii. 104-5). At the coronation of William IV he was created Marquis of Westminster on 13 Sept. 1831. On this occasion the arms of the city of Westminster, a portcullis, with chains pendent, were granted to him as a coat of augmentation. He received the Garter on 11 March 1841.

He was a man of taste, and largely increased the famous Grosvenor gallery of pictures, adding to it among others the collection of Mr. Agar. A 'Catalogue of the Pictures at Grosvenor House, London, with Etchings from the whole Collection, and Historical Notices' (London, 1821, 4to), was compiled by John Young. He took an active part in public affairs, and supported Pitt down to his death, when he seceded from the tory party, and remained faithful to the whigs during the remainder of his life. He contributed to the Anti-Cornlaw League, and voted for the Reform Bill. Among the many improvements Chester owed to him was the north gate, erected from the designs of Harrison in 1810, some time after he had served as mayor of the city. Some of the most famous racehorses of the day were owned by him, and he left a large stud. After a short illness he died at Eaton on 17 Feb. 1845, in his seventy-eighth year. There is at Eaton a portrait of him painted by Gainsborough. J. Young produced a mezzotint after a paint-

ing by Hoppner (J. C. SMITH, *British Mezz. Portraits*, iv. 1632).

He married, on 28 April 1794, Eleanor, daughter and subsequently sole heiress of Thomas Egerton, earl of Wilton, and thus acquired the extensive Egerton estates, with the earldom and viscounty of Wilton, entailed upon his second son. She died in 1846. There were three sons of the marriage, together with a daughter, Amelia, who died young: Richard (1795-1869), the second marquis [q.v.]; Thomas (1799-1882), who succeeded to the earldom of Wilton; and Robert (b. 1801), created Baron Ebury in 1857, and still living.

[Obituary notice in *Gent. Mag.* 1845, pt. i. pp. 423-6, and 666 (abstract of will); Collins's *Peerage* (Sir E. Brydges), v. 1812, 263; *Chester Chronicle*, 21 Feb. 1845; Ormerod's *Cheshire* (Helsby), ii. 837; *The White Cat*, with the Earl of Grosvenor's Ass, with seven plates by Cruikshank, 1821, 8vo; Croston's *County Families of Lancashire and Cheshire*, 1887, pp. 335-8; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1885, ii. 82, iii. 625; Burke's *Peerage*, 1890.] H. R. T.

GROSVENOR, SIR THOMAS, third baronet (1656-1700), born in 1656, was son of Roger Grosvenor, and grandson and heir of Sir Richard Grosvenor (d. 1664), the second baronet, of Eaton, near Chester. The family was of great antiquity in Cheshire, but of moderate fortune. In 1676 young Grosvenor laid the foundation of his family's wealth by marrying, at the church of St. Clement Danes, Strand, London, Mary, aged 11, the only daughter and heiress of Alexander Davies, a scrivener (d. 1665). The rector of St. Clement Danes, the girl's grandfather, who had Cheshire connections, encouraged her early marriage, but husband and wife did not live together for some years. Her marriage portion consisted of a large sum of ready money and a considerable estate, known as Ebury farm 'towards Chelsea,' over which Belgrave Square and Piccadilly now extend, and another large holding between Tyburn Brook and Park Lane, on part of which Grosvenor Square was afterwards built. Grosvenor was M.P. for Chester in the reigns of Charles II, James II, and William and Mary, and was elected mayor of Chester in 1685. By a commission dated 22 June 1685 he had a troop of horse in the Earl of Shrewsbury's regiment, and was in the camp on Hounslow Heath. He refused to support the bill for repealing the penal laws, in spite of a personal offer from James of 'a regiment and a peerage' (WOTTON, *British Baronetage*, 1741, i. 498\*). He was made sheriff of his county in 1688. He died in June 1700, at the age of forty-four, and was buried in the family

burial-place at Eccleston, near Eaton. There is a portrait of him by Lely at Eaton, where there is also preserved a picture of his wife, who died, aged 65, 12 Jan. 1729-30, and who was also buried at Eccleston. Her mind had given way before her husband's death, as the Eaton archives contain an *Ing. de lunatico*, dated 15 March 1705-6, stating that she had been 'non compos for six years past' (CROSTON, *County Families*, p. 332). She never recovered her reason. In 1726 by a private act of parliament the custody of her person and estate was committed to Robert Middleton, of Chirk Castle in Denbigh.

The children of the marriage were Thomas and Roger, who died young; Richard (1689-1732), who succeeded as fourth baronet, but had no son; Thomas (1693-1733) and Robert (d. 1755), successively fifth and sixth baronets; Elizabeth and Mary, who both died young; and Anne, born posthumously (1700-1731), who married William Leveson-Gower, second son of Sir John Leveson-Gower, of Trentham. Richard, first earl Grosvenor [q.v.], was son of Sir Robert, sixth baronet.

[Ormerod's *Cheshire* (Helsby), ii. 837 (for a pedigree of Grosvenor of Eaton see pp. 841-4); Collins's *Peerage* (Sir E. Brydges), 1812, v. 262; Croston's *County Families of Lancashire and Cheshire*, 1887, pp. 327-32. An account of Alexander Davies, his daughter, and the Grosvenor estates in London is given in Loftie's *Hist. of London*, 1884, ii. 101-5, 405-11.] H. R. T.

GROSVENOR, THOMAS (1764-1851), field-marshal, colonel 65th foot, third son of Thomas Grosvenor, M.P. for Chester (brother of Richard, first earl Grosvenor [q.v.]), by his wife Deborah, daughter and coheir of Stephen Skynner of Walthamstow, was born 30 May 1764. He was educated at Westminster School, and on 1 Oct. 1779 was appointed ensign 1st foot guards, in which he became lieutenant and captain in 1784, and captain and lieutenant-colonel on 25 April 1793. As a subaltern he was in command of the piquet at the Bank of England during the Gordon riots of 1780. He served with his battalion in Flanders in 1793, and again in Holland and in the retreat to Bremen in 1794-5, and in the expedition to the Helder in 1799. He became a major-general 29 April 1802, and held brigade commands in the west of England and in the London district during the invasion alarms of 1803-5. He commanded a brigade in the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807, and again in the expedition to Walcheren in 1809, when he was second in command of Sir Eyre Coote's division. He was appointed colonel 97th Queen's German foot in 1807, and transferred to the 65th foot in 1814. He became a lieutenant-general in



1808, and general in 1819. On the Prince of Wales's birthday (9 Nov.) 1846 Grosvenor and Sir George Nugent, the two senior generals in the army, and the Marquis of Anglesey, their junior, were created field-marshal.

Grosvenor represented Chester in the whig interest in eight successive parliaments. He was first returned in 1795, on the death of his father, who had represented the city since 1755, and he vacated the seat in 1825 in favour of the Hon. (afterwards Lord) Robert Grosvenor. Grosvenor was returned for Stockbridge at the same election, and retired from parliamentary life at the general election of 1830. He was for many years a staunch and respected supporter of the turf. Grosvenor married first, in 1797, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Gilbert Heathcote, bart.; secondly, in 1831, Anne, youngest daughter of George Wilbraham of Delamere House, sometime M.P. for Cheshire. Grosvenor died at Mount Ararat, near Richmond, Surrey, on 20 Jan. 1851.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Westminster'; Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, vol. iii.; G. A. Raikes's Roll of Officers 1st York and Lancaster Regiment (late 65th foot); *Gent. Mag.* 1851, pt. i. 313.] H. M. C.

GROTE, ARTHUR (1814-1886), a younger brother of the historian, George Grote [q. v.], was born at Beckenham on 29 Nov. 1814. He passed from Haileybury into the Bengal civil service in 1834, and, rising through the lower grades, held important offices in the revenue department from 1853 till he retired in 1868. He took an active part in the work of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (president from 1859 to 1862, and again in 1865), and later in that of the Royal Asiatic Society. He was a fellow of the Linnean and Zoological Societies, and was an occasional contributor to their 'Transactions.' He died in London on 4 Dec. 1886.

[Family information; personal knowledge.] G. C. R.

GROTE, GEORGE, D.C.L., LL.D. (1794-1871), historian of Greece, born at Clay Hill, near Beckenham in Kent, on 17 Nov. 1794, was the eldest of eleven children (ten sons and one daughter) of George Grote and Selina Mary Peckwell. His father (b. 1762) was eldest of the nine children (by second wife, Mary Anne Culverden) of Andreas Grote (1710-1788), who came over from Bremen to London towards the middle of the century, and who, after prospering as a general merchant, joined with George Prescott in 1766 to found the banking-house in Threadneedle Street known at first as Grote, Prescott, & Co., later by other titles, which included the name

of Grote till 1879. Through his maternal grandmother, named Blosset, Grote was connected with more than one family of Huguenot refugees. His maternal grandfather, the Rev. Dr. Henry Peckwell, rector of Bloxhamcum-Digby in Lincolnshire, but serving a Countess of Huntingdon's chapel in Westminster, was an eminent preacher; struck down in the prime of life (1787) by blood-poisoning incurred in the post-mortem examination of a young woman whom he had tended medically as well as spiritually, in connection with a charity called 'The Sick Man's Friend,' of his own founding (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 384; and *Memorial Sermons*). Selina Peckwell, thus left fatherless (with one brother, Henry, who later took the maternal name Blosset and became chief justice of Bengal), was of uncommon beauty, and when she married the elder George Grote in 1793 was noted for her gaiety. Afterwards she took a serious turn and sought to bring up her children with great strictness; not helped in this by her husband, who was indifferent in the matter of religion.

After getting his first instruction, including the rudiments of Latin, from his mother, Grote was sent to school at Sevenoaks, under a Mr. Whitehead, when only five and a half. About the age of ten he passed to the Charterhouse, under Dr. Raine, and remained there for six years. At the Charterhouse began his lifelong intimacy with George Waddington (afterwards dean of Durham), whose 'History of the Reformation' he was induced to revise before publication in 1841. Another schoolfellow, who turned like himself to Greek history, Connop Thirlwall, was also an attached friend in later life; but, Grote being elder by some three years, they were not thrown together as boys. The school-work was wholly classical, except for an English theme; mathematics not being introduced till some time after Grote had left (private letter from Thirlwall to Professor Bain, 1872). It sufficed, however, to beget a genuine love of learning, which survived the plunge into business-life at the bank imposed on him by his father at the age of sixteen. Living for the next ten years under his father's roof, in Threadneedle Street or at Beckenham (with daily rides on horseback to and from the bank), he pursued classical reading, took up German, extended his view to political economy (from 1812), and gave also not a little time to the violoncello. Friendship with two young men of his own age, Charles Hay Cameron [q. v.] and George W. Norman, influenced his mental development; Cameron helping to turn him to the study of philosophy. He was the more thrown upon friends because his father had

only contemptuous discouragement for his intellectual pursuits, and his mother's puritanical severity rendered the home-life uncongenial. By nature he was greatly dependent on the sympathy of others if he was to do justice to his powers and overcome an ever-haunting tendency to mental depression. It was his good fortune, then, through his friend Norman, to form another intimacy destined to affect his whole career. He fell deeply in love (1814-15) with the fascinating and accomplished Harriet Lewin [see GROTE, HARRIET], whose family was then settled in Kent a few miles off. His advances were received with no disfavour, but presently the ill-offices of a supposed friend, in reality a disappointed rival, Peter Elmsley [q. v.], led him to believe that Miss Lewin was already engaged. The thought that he was being trifled with came upon Grote as a crushing blow. In the first prostration, he bound himself never to propose marriage to any one without first obtaining his father's sanction. The elder Grote thus had power to prevent the renewal of the suit to Miss Lewin when, after a few weeks, the rival's deception was exposed; and, some three years later, when the young people by chance met again and understood each other, could still insist that they should not be united for two years more, and that the families should meanwhile have no intercourse. To Grote himself the whole five years (from 1815) were a time of much suffering. Some verses printed for private circulation by his widow in 1872 ('Poems by George Grote,' 1815-23, pp. 40) belong almost wholly to this period. A more promising effort of his pen, from 1817, was a short essay on Lucretius, which, with some reflection of his own melancholy in the course of its special criticism, has in it a vein of superior observation on the conditions and limits of the poetic art generally (pp. 1-16 in a miscellaneous collection of *Posthumous Papers* printed by Mrs. Grote, again privately, in 1874). The emotional tension was lessened from 1818, when he could hold converse with his betrothed, at least in writing. They kept diaries for each other's benefit; his diary carefully records all his reading. He was steadily becoming more engrossed in philosophical as well as in economical and classical study: going beyond English thinkers, like Berkeley, Hume, and Butler, to Kant, then little regarded in England, and this although he was just then (from 1818) coming under the very different influence of James Mill. To Mill he was introduced by Ricardo, with whom his interest in political economy had led him to seek relations in 1817. It is evident, from a letter in 1819 (*Personal Life of George Grote*, p. 21), that he had scruples of feeling

as well as of understanding to overcome before yielding himself to Mill's dominion. Mill next introduced him to his own master, Bentham. By 1820 he had thus finally chosen his leaders in thought and public action, though his scholarly habits continued always to give him a wider outlook than was common in the Bentham-Mill circle.

Tired of waiting, Grote and Miss Lewin were married, without their fathers' knowledge, at Bexley Church early in the morning of Sunday, 5 March 1820. Mr. Lewin was informed in a day or two by his daughter, who had immediately returned home; the elder Grote, not till after some weeks. The step was condoned, and the young couple, in the course of the year, were established with moderate means in a house adjoining the bank. They lived as much as they could away from the city, on account of Mrs. Grote's health, at first occasionally, afterwards (from 1826) permanently; but Grote, having now thrown upon him much of the weight of his father's part in the business, was bound to be in daily attendance at the bank, and, for a certain period of the year, to see to the opening and locking-up. His public authorship began in 1821 with a 'Statement of the Question of Parliamentary Reform,' directed mainly against a theory of class-representation set forth in the 'Edinburgh Review' by Sir J. Mackintosh. This pamphlet (summarised in introduction to *Minor Works of George Grote*) shows the influence of James Mill's theory of government; but Grote already contends fervently for his own favourite ideas of political reform, such as secrecy of voting and frequency of election. Next year, besides making a vigorous onslaught, in the 'Morning Chronicle,' upon a declaration by Canning against parliamentary reform, he accomplished a difficult task in connection with Bentham. An 'Analysis of the Influence of Natural Religion on the Temporal Happiness of Mankind,' by Philip Beauchamp, issued in 1822 by Richard Carlile [q. v.], then safe in Dorchester gaol, was the work of Grote, founded upon a mass of written material committed to him by Bentham. The manuscripts, upon which Bentham had worked in his irregular fashion from 1815, were, with his covering letter of suggestions as to the use to be made of them, given by Mrs. Grote to the British Museum after her husband's death. A comparison of them with the printed volume shows the enormous amount of labour required to bring them into form. Grote had practically to write the essay, leaving aside the greater part of the materials before him and giving to the remnant a shape that was his rather than

Bentham's. Though the whole discussion, resulting in a strongly adverse conclusion that is only in words not equally directed against the Christian revelation, has now an antiquated air, it is hardly less subtly thought than vividly expressed; and J. S. Mill (*Autobiography*, pp. 69, 70) says that the reading 'contributed materially' to his mental development. Of a discourse on magic, recommended by James Mill in 1821 for insertion in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' as 'truly philosophical' in character, the work of 'a young City banker . . . a very extraordinary person, in his circumstances, both for knowledge and clear vigorous thinking,' nothing more is known (BAIN, *James Mill*, p. 193). Mrs. Grote, in 1823 (*Posth. Papers*, p. 29), reports fresh purchase of works of Kant, and speaks of him as 'prepared for a furious onset of Kantism,' which is remarkable enough at that time in a follower of James Mill. He does not appear to have been a member of the Utilitarian Society, founded by J. S. Mill in 1822-3; but when this gave place, after two or three years, to a new association for discussion on a basis of systematic readings, he lent the young men a room at the bank for their meetings, and before long joined them on their turning from political economy to logic. They met on two mornings of the week from 8.30 to 10 A.M., before the regular business of the day, and Grote, then living at Stoke Newington (Paradise Place), had to be early astir to get to Threadneedle Street in time. The logical readings were in Aldrich, the jesuit Du Trieu (whose 'Manuductio ad Logicam' the society reprinted in 1826 at James Mill's instance, in disgust at Aldrich's superficiality), Whately, and Hobbes; the psychology of Hartley was next studied; and, after an interval, meetings were resumed during the winter of 1829-30 for the reading of James Mill's 'Analysis,' then newly published. J. S. Mill, in his 'Autobiography,' testifies to the moulding influence of these readings upon his own works, and they were not less potent in helping to fix Grote's philosophical bent.

These were not, however, Grote's chief doings in the ten years from 1820. It is certain that as early as 1822 he was committed to the project of writing a 'History of Greece,' while from 1826 till 1830 he was one of the most untiring promoters of the new 'London University.' Mrs. Grote's claim (*Personal Life*, p. 49) to have first suggested the 'History' towards the autumn of 1823 is not borne out by contemporary letters. Some considerable progress had already been made with the writing in the spring of that year (*Posth. Papers*, p. 24), and the idea had been definitely

conceived in 1822 at latest (p. 22). If any external prompting was necessary, there is reason to believe that it came from James Mill. All that Grote wrote in the succeeding years (till 1832) proved in the end to be merely preparatory; but in 1826 he contributed a powerful article on the tory Mitford's 'History of Greece' to the April number of the 'Westminster Review,' which shows that he had already attained his main positions regarding Greek life and thought.

Classical, joined with philosophical, culture helped to give Grote, still a young man, his great influence in determining the character of the new 'university,' of which Thomas Campbell, James Mill, and Henry Brougham were the first projectors. Grote was joined with them from the first nomination of a regular council at the end of 1825, and was forthwith placed on the committees for finance and education, to which fell the chief burden of organising the great seat of learning in Gower Street that began its public work in October 1828. It is difficult now to imagine the labour and anxiety undergone at that time by the pioneers of a movement that has had the effect of transforming the whole higher instruction of the country. The records of the self-styled 'university' prove the astonishing ardour displayed by the three men, Mill, Grote, and Brougham (Campbell very soon fell out), who took the lead in all that was done, with earnest helpers like Z. Macaulay, H. Warburton, W. Tooke, and others. Mill and Grote especially, in spite of the other claims on their time and energy, gave that unremitting attention to details which is necessary for practical result. Grote's business-experience contributed to the great success in raising money for the undertaking at its first start; while he ably seconded Mill, who led the education-committee, in planning a professoriate of unexampled width of range, and in securing men of real distinction to fill the numerous chairs. One only of the appointments led to a difference between master and disciple. There were to be two philosophical chairs, one of 'moral and political philosophy' and another of 'philosophy of mind and logic,' according to a scheme that bears evident traces of Mill's hand. Hopes of obtaining men of the general standing of Thomas Chalmers, Robert Hall, or Sir J. Mackintosh for morals, and of Whately for logic, were disappointed. The actual candidates, when the chairs were first advertised in the spring of 1827, were men of no mark. Dr. Southwood Smith, a Benthamite, recommended in committee for the chair of morals, was not elected. For the chair of mental philosophy and logic a dis-

senting minister, the Rev. John Hoppus, had been seriously considered, but no recommendation was made, in face of Grote's urgent contention, adhered to by Mill and Brougham, that in a professedly unsectarian institution no minister of religion could fitly occupy a *philosophical* chair. The 'university' consequently opened in 1828 with neither of its philosophical chairs filled. Then, in the spring of 1829, if not earlier, Grote put forward for the chair of moral and political philosophy his friend Charles Cameron. Cameron was formally recommended by the education-committee in June, but the council in July, at the instance of Z. Macaulay and others who would have no teaching of morals without a religious basis, passed the recommendation by with a resolution not to elect 'at present.' In the vacation some of the party proceeded to seek out a clerical candidate; and, with the consent of Mill and Brougham, Hoppus was recommended in November for the other professorship of mental philosophy, denied to him in 1827. Grote, though knowing that the appointment to this chair would be considered in committee, was for some reason absent. Mrs. Grote (*Personal Life*, p. 59) speaks of him as too busy otherwise, in the autumn of this year, to be able to attend meetings, but the minute-books report differently, and she has here overlooked more than one memorandum of peculiar interest which she made at the time. Grote was profoundly chagrined that the master in whom his confidence had till then been absolute should abandon the principle maintained in 1827, for the sake only, as it seemed, of appeasing orthodox sentiment in friends or enemies of the 'university.' At the council-meeting of 5 Dec., specially summoned to decide upon the committee's recommendation, he made a vehement but unavailing protest against the appointment. The incident had the effect of deciding him (*Posth. Papers*, p. 35) to withdraw, for a considerable term of years, from the educational work to which he had given the first of his public service. At the first opportunity, a few weeks later, he resigned his place on the council, to the regret, expressly recorded (2 Feb. 1830), of the colleagues who knew what his labours had been.

Grote went abroad for the first time in the spring of 1830, with his wife. They were bound for Switzerland, but bad weather and still more the exciting state of politics kept them in Paris. Mrs. Grote (*Life of Ary Scheffer*) has given a bright account of their visit to the veteran Lafayette at La Grange, to whom, as to other leading men of the opposition, they were introduced by their friend

Charles Comte, son-in-law of J. B. Say and a refugee in England for some years past. With him had begun, and now were extended, those close relations with French liberals that remained to the last a special feature in the lives of both husband and wife. Hastily summoned home, to find his father already dead (6 July), Grote was now able to give practical proof of his interest in the cause of political reform. The moment he heard, 29 July, of the uprising in Paris on the previous day, he sent 500*l.* to Charles Comte for the use of the revolutionary leaders, with an expression of regret that he could not be at their side in the struggle. Nor, though much engrossed in the next months by the duties devolving on him as his father's executor and by the business which fell to him as a full partner in the bank, was he less eager to turn to public use at home his new personal freedom and his now ample means. The character he had acquired as a man of business in the previous years began to give him a leading position among city reformers; and he also established relations with the active spirits (like Joseph Parkes) who were preparing in the provinces the victory of 1832. In the first weeks of 1831, at the request of James Mill, he threw off a considerable pamphlet, 'The Essentials of Parliamentary Reform' (reprinted in *Minor Works*, pp. 1-55), in which he took up the special argument of his 'Statement' of ten years before, while he further developed, with an infectious enthusiasm and absolute hopefulness, the most advanced proposals favoured in the Benthamite circle. A little later in the year he refused to stand for parliament at the general election, still hoping to complete his 'History' before entering on political life; but the passage of the Reform Bill, in the struggle for which he bore no small part as a private citizen, roused a feverish expectation of immediate practical results which proved too much for his scholarly scruples. In June he announced himself as a candidate for the city of London; in October he indicated in a telling and comprehensive address the special reforms for which he desired to work; and in December, after an exciting conflict, he emerged at the head of the poll, followed by three other liberals.

Grote sat through three parliaments till 1841, when he refused to be again nominated. At his second and third elections (January 1835, July 1837) he lost ground greatly at the poll, falling first to the third place among four liberals, then to the fourth, with the first tory only six votes behind him. The general reaction had soon set in, while the strenuousness and independence of his own

political course did hardly more to exasperate opponents than to alienate the feeble-hearted of his own party. From the first he assumed a leadership among advanced liberals, but when it appeared that not all his concern for immediate practical reforms of a drastic kind could overbear his regard for general principles, he was followed by only a limited band of 'philosophical radicals.' Molesworth, C. Buller and (till 1837, when he lost a seat) Roebuck were the ablest of his direct adherents. As a speaker he was always impressive, and with practice and some training of the voice he ended by acquiring an effective parliamentary manner. A speech delivered in 1841, shortly before he retired, on the Syrian policy of the government in its relation to France, was noted at the time as a particularly successful effort; but he had all through made his mark, both in public debate on the most varied topics and as a working member of select committees. The question of voting by ballot was entrusted to him, in succession to his friend, H. Warburton, who had busied himself with it before the Reform Bill. Grote, who had advocated the ballot in his first political essay of 1821 with the ardour of a Benthamite, quickened by the student's enthusiasm for Athenian models, brought all his powers to bear upon the parliamentary struggle. He presented his plea, with the most cogent and varied reasonings, four times by way of motion (1833, 1835, 1838, 1839), twice by bill (1836, 1837); and in the two latest years was supported by the largest minorities (200 and 216 respectively) that he ever secured. Still the majorities were always decisive against him, and at last he abandoned the contest as hopeless in face of the growing political apathy. The cause was gained when he lay dying, by one who declared that Grote had left nothing to be argued on the subject. In the introduction to his 'Minor Works' Professor Bain has given a careful analysis of his speeches on the ballot, as well as on the other questions that specially drew him forth during his eight years of parliamentary service. Though he had considerable influence on the shaping of practical legislation in directions that he had at heart, yet with the general political result of those years it was impossible for a reformer of his temperament to be other than dissatisfied. He could not but ask himself whether the sacrifice he was making in a vain effort to keep the liberals now in office up to their old professions was not too great. Business had left him time for continuous and fruitful study; but the addition of parliamentary labours had turned the student into a mere desultory reader, who yet could not forget the

high satisfaction of his former estate. Already in 1838 he had begun to 'look wistfully back' to his unfinished Greek 'History,' and the feeling grew stronger as the Melbourne ministry tottered on to its fall in 1841. By that time Grote's mind was made up to return to his books. Aristotle had laid hold of him in the winter of 1840-1; and, seeking no place in the new parliament of next midsummer, he got freedom (from the bank) in October to carry out a long-cherished plan of travel in Italy till the spring of 1842. On his return home, attendance at the bank alone stood between him and the devotion of his whole time to the 'History,' which he now recommenced on new lines. Then in the middle of 1843 he terminated his business-partnership, and became the scholar for good.

Throughout the parliamentary period (1832-41) Grote appears to have written nothing but a short and pregnant notice, for the 'Spectator,' 1839 (*Minor Works*, pp. 59-72), of a collected edition of Hobbes's works begun in that year by his friend Molesworth; the edition was dedicated to himself as having first directed Molesworth's attention to a thinker who, under the accidental guise of a political absolutist, was so much of a 'radical' at heart. Now, in his fiftieth year, began his time of continuous and fruitful literary activity. The first two volumes of the 'History' were not worked off till 1845; but he had meanwhile contributed an article, instinct with mature philosophical thought, on 'Grecian Legends and Early History' to the 'Westminster Review' of May 1843 (*ib.* pp. 75-134), and a careful criticism of Boeckh's views 'On Ancient Weights, Coins, and Measures' to the 'Classical Museum,' 1844 (*ib.* pp. 137-4). His life was now spent between London and a country house at Burnham Beeches in Buckinghamshire, not without social recreation carefully provided by Mrs. Grote. But he never slackened in his work. One short flight to Paris was taken in the spring of 1844, upon which he renewed acquaintance with Auguste Comte begun at the time of an earlier visit, January 1840; and he was thus induced (by J. S. Mill) to join with Molesworth and Raikes Currie in affording pecuniary help to the philosopher when deprived of an official income in 1845—help which he partially continued in the next year but no longer, since it began to be claimed as a right. Vols. i. and ii. of the 'History' were published in March 1846. The work was completed in the spring of 1856 by vol. xii.; vols. iii. iv. coming out in 1847, v. vi. in 1848, vii. viii. in 1850, ix. x. in 1852, xi. in 1853. If the work proceeded more slowly towards the end, there was reason for this, not only in the widening

of the author's scheme (which yet had at last to be again in various ways contracted), but also in the labour entailed upon him from 1848 by the preparation of revised editions of the earlier volumes. The 'History' had been received from the first, by all thinkers and scholars with any elevation of view, as the work of a master, not more conversant with his subject by direct and independent study of all the available sources of information than able, by an exceptional philosophical training and political experience, to interpret the multifarious phases of Greek life with more than the bare scholar's insight. The first-published volumes, while hardly breaking ground at all with the story of historic Greece, gave the more opportunity for philosophical consideration of the Greek mythopoetic faculty; then, as the historic drama became unrolled, the author's warmth of political sympathy gave living interest to a narrative that yet could never be fairly charged with degenerating into a one-sided plea. If apt to be drawn out with an earnestness and explicitness open to criticism from the literary point of view, the political lessons and ethical judgments so characteristic of the book render it the most instructive of histories. Nor even in point of style can it be said that the execution ever falls below the subject; while at places where the author's feelings were specially moved, as in the story of the catastrophe that befell the power of Athens at Syracuse, the narration becomes suffused with a grave and measured eloquence.

Grote's one other composition during all the years of the 'History' had direct relation to his absorbed interest in the politics of ancient Greece. This was a series of 'Seven Letters on the Recent Politics of Switzerland,' reprinted (with an added preface) in a volume towards the end of 1847, after they had appeared weekly in the 'Spectator' from 4 Sept., under the signature 'A. B.,' their authorship not being disclosed till the end. The 'Letters' were the outcome of a visit to Switzerland in July and August, undertaken immediately upon the formation of the Sonderbund (20 July), in which a strife of long standing among the Swiss cantons came to a head. Grote had followed the conflict with a special interest because of the analogy which those small communities bore to the states of ancient Greece. His observations on the spot convinced him that religious jealousy fed by jesuitical ambition was at the root of the political strife, but he had also to blame the radical party for action which left small hope that Swiss unity could be restored. The greater then was his satisfaction when,

shortly after his book was published, the Sonderbund was decisively overthrown. Thus he recorded in a remarkable letter to De Tocqueville, which Mrs. Grote added to the 'Seven Letters' on a second reprint in 1876.

As soon as he had finished his 'History,' Grote, at the beginning of 1856, began putting his papers in order for the work on Plato and Aristotle, which he regarded as its necessary complement. He wrote, however, an independently argued review of his friend Sir G. O. Lewis's 'Inquiry into the Credibility of Early Roman History' (*Edinb. Rev.* July 1856, reprinted in *Minor Works*, pp. 207-36), before settling, after a short respite abroad, to his daily task. For some years he continued to speak of the coming work as 'on Plato and Aristotle,' but by 1862 Aristotle had dropped into the background. Not till the spring of 1865 did the three volumes of 'Plato and the other Companions of Sokrates' issue from the press. The size of the work was slightly reduced by the publication (in 1860), in pamphlet form, of a somewhat elaborate dissertation on 'Plato's Doctrine respecting the Rotation of the Earth, and Aristotle's comment upon that Doctrine' (reprinted in *Minor Works*, pp. 237-75). Here Grote took ground against the interpretation put by Boeckh and others on a famous passage in the 'Timæus,' contending that Plato, while holding the change of day and night to be due to the revolution of the sun in its sphere round the central earth, might also ascribe (for other reasons) a rotatory motion to the earth. The view has not commended itself to later scholars, but it was significant of Grote's whole conception of Plato's thought. Accepting the traditional Platonic canon, he had to reckon with a writer who in different works appears to advocate conclusions at variance with one another. He found in the Platonic writings veins of thought of which little account had been taken in the current view of Plato as an absolute idealist. Above all he was impressed by the fact that the Greek thinker appeared often to be more concerned in Socratic fashion about mere exercise of the dialectical faculty than about any particular conclusions at all. The 'Plato' brings out aspects of Greek thought in the fifth and fourth centuries B.C. which philosophical historians have generally thrust into the background, and is thus not likely to lose its importance. Before it was out the aged scholar had betaken himself without a moment's pause to his more congenial occupation with Aristotle. With seventy years upon him he worked as regularly and strenuously as ever; turning aside in 1865 only to express with great warmth his general approval of J. S. Mill's 'Examina-

tion of Hamilton,' in an article for the 'Westminster Review,' January 1866 (reprinted as a little volume in 1868, and again in *Minor Works*, pp. 279-330). Here, besides delivering himself on a number of philosophical questions that had long possessed him, he took occasion to acknowledge with fine gratitude the intellectual debt of his life to Mill's father; as later, in 1868, he was ready to join in supplying the desirable annotations to a second edition of his old master's 'Analysis.' Fearing that he might not live to complete the exposition of his favourite thinker, he anticipated one part of his task in an account of the 'Psychology of Aristotle,' appended to a third edition of Professor Bain's 'Senses and Intellect' in 1868. Some months earlier in that year he had also contributed to the same friend's 'Mental and Moral Science' two careful dissertations on the 'History of Nominalism and Realism,' and on Aristotle's theory of knowledge, besides some pages on the Stoic and Epicurean doctrines. Though he laboured upon Aristotle to the last weeks of his life, he was able, in fact, only to complete his account of the 'Organon.' He had hardly begun, after laborious analysis of the 'Metaphysica' and the physical treatises, to put into shape the results of his study when illness and death stopped his hand. All of his Aristotelian writing, so far as then known, that could be printed to any purpose was (under the editorship of Professor Bain and the present writer) issued in two volumes in 1872, the year after his death; a second edition (in one volume) following in 1880, with inclusion of some matter on the 'Ethica' and 'Politica' found in the interval among his papers.

After publishing the first two volumes of his 'History,' Grote began again to take active interest in public education. In June 1846 he delivered an address (*Minor Works*, pp. 177-194) on the coming of age of the City of London Literary and Scientific Institution, which he had joined in founding in 1825, for young men engaged by day in mercantile pursuits. In July he reappeared, after an interval of sixteen years, on his old familiar ground of the 'London University,' now become (since 1836) University College, speaking to the students (*ib.* pp. 197-204) with the authority of an original founder who had lost none of his sympathy with its aims. He was re-elected to the council in February 1849, and from 1850 began continuous attendance. The college could soon again rely upon him as one of its chief pillars. He undertook the responsible duties of treasurer in 1860. In 1868, when the headship of the college was vacated by the death of Brougham, there was a una-

nimous determination, initiated by the vice-president, Grote's old friend Lord Belper, that it should be assumed by the one survivor on the council from among the fathers of the old 'university.' As president he continued his active superintendence of every department of the college work, and within a few weeks of his death he was holding committee-meetings in his study. In 1864 he had presented to the college, for decoration of the south cloister, the 'Marmor Homericum,' a beautiful work of art by Triqueti, in coloured marbles, which represented (according to an idea of his own) the blind bard reciting before a group of typical listeners and Delian maidens, with a border of scenes and figures (some in marble relief) illustrative of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey.' On his death he left the reversion of 6,000*l.* as an endowment to the chair of philosophy of mind and logic, the filling of which had a second time given him special anxiety and trouble. The first professor retiring in 1866, it became at once Grote's earnest desire to procure a successor who might treat the subjects of the chair with direct regard to modern requirements, as they had come through his own influence to be recognised in the examinations of the now independently constituted University of London. He held if possible more strongly than ever to his old opinion that the professor of philosophy should not be a minister of religion, committed before the world to a body of fixed doctrine on subjects coming within the scope of philosophic inquiry. The only candidate of distinction was the Rev. James Martineau, who as a unitarian divine came not the less within Grote's proscribed circle. Others, and first the professorial body of the college, now charged with the duty of recommending for the chair, did not recognise the disability; Mr. Martineau was accordingly submitted to the council as having the strongest claim to appointment. Through Grote's influence the recommendation was not accepted; but at the same meeting of council in August he was unable to carry either a general declaration that it was 'inconsistent with the principle of complete religious neutrality proclaimed and adopted by University College to appoint to the chair of mental philosophy and logic a candidate eminent as minister and preacher of one among the various sects which divide the religious world,' or the specific proposal to appoint that lay candidate whom he himself favoured, and to whom, after Mr. Martineau, the professorial report pointed as next eligible. During the vacation, when Mr. Martineau's rejection became known, there was much angry comment in the press; the action of the council

being denounced, in rather mixed fashion, as a persecution of unitarianism in favour of orthodoxy, or of theistic philosophy in favour of materialism, or as both the one and the other. In November the decision as to Mr. Martineau was re-affirmed, and a new call for candidates was ordered. Grote, in spite of renewed denunciations, decided to maintain silence and work resolutely for a lay appointment. Curiously enough, he acted in complete forgetfulness that he had taken up the very same position on the first election. Not till some two years later was the old struggle brought to his recollection by the reading of a diary-note of Mrs. Grote's (in presence of the writer of this account), and great was the aged man's surprise at his lapse of memory. His former action had only to be known, to have swept away the misrepresentations showered upon him in 1866; but his very forgetfulness gives the more striking evidence of his ingrained consistency of character. Unfortunately Mrs. Grote, though much impressed by it at the time, has not mentioned the fact in the narrative, otherwise very unsatisfactory and misleading, which she gave (in *Personal Life*, p. 279) of the events of the year. A second report of the professors recommended the youthful candidate whom Grote had from the first preferred, Mr. Martineau being passed over on the ground of foregone double rejection. Grote in the council (December 1866) was just able, with the help of several men of strenuous character, to bear down various pleas for delay, and then by a more decisive majority to carry the election. The excitement soon died away, and it was little more than a year afterwards that he was raised by universal acclamation to the presidency. His provision by will of an endowment (in prospect) for the chair, dated 1869, was laden with the characteristic condition, that if a holder of the professorship should at the time of his appointment be, or should afterwards become, 'a minister of the Church of England or of any other religious persuasion,' he should not receive the annual income of the foundation, but this should be 're-invested and added to the principal until the time when the said professorship' should 'be occupied by a layman.' The endowment was made over to the college by Mrs. Grote in 1876, two years before her death.

From 1850 Grote's energies were not less devoted to the University of London, constituted by royal charter as an examining body in 1837, when the 'London University' in Gower Street had accepted incorporation as University College without degree-conferring powers. After a time of little efficiency, the new university, in 1850, had its

governing senate reconstituted and strengthened by the addition of seven distinguished men, among whom was Grote. He at once began to join regularly in the senate's deliberations, and very soon took a leading part in preparing the great transformations which the university was to undergo. First, the graduates won the right to form a constituent part of the university with recognised powers, by help, from within the senate, of no one more than of Grote. By the time this right was formally conceded in a new charter (1858), the more radical change was also effected of throwing open the examinations (except in medicine) to all comers. These had been previously confined to candidates from certain affiliated institutions; the list of which, beginning with the two great London colleges (University and King's), had come to include, besides a number of dissenting theological colleges, some merely secondary schools and a place of evening instruction. When Grote joined the senate, the process of affiliation, which had long ceased to have exclusive reference to London, was going steadily forward. Afterwards, it began to be pushed on purpose by some who desired to render all restriction useless. Grote, who had worked so hard to found a teaching university in London, was at first anxious to maintain a system of ordered academic instruction in connection with the examining university. Finding, however, that the affiliation as it had been carried out had destroyed all power of directly securing this, he went over to the other side, and became foremost champion of the cause of open examinations. He essayed (1857), though in vain, to stem the opposition within University College to the proposed change, and drew up for the senate of the university the elaborate report that sought to meet the hostile arguments urged from many different quarters. This report, adopted in the end only by his own casting-vote in the chair, led, in 1857, to the final determination of the question by the new charter of 1858. He took a like decisive part in the protracted deliberations that ensued before the reformed scheme of examinations was launched, advocating in particular the claims of classical learning and of philosophy. At the same time, he was one of the readiest to welcome the idea of instituting special degrees in science (adopted in 1859), though he took care that the word 'science' should be interpreted in no narrow sense of natural as exclusive of mental and moral. Raised in April 1862 to the dignity of vice-chancellor, with chief control thenceforth of the working of the university, he was at first balked in an effort that year to procure the admission of women to the



examinations; but some years later (1868) he had the satisfaction of seeing access given to them on a special footing (which ten years afterwards was changed into regular franchise). Otherwise, so long as life lasted, his chief care was to struggle against less earnest or broad-minded colleagues for maintenance of the character, at once wide and thorough, which there had been a real desire in 1858 to give to the reformed schemes of examination. With the steady increase of untaught candidates, and an ever-changing body of examiners, it became more and more difficult to resist proposals for limiting the scope, if not lowering the standard, of requirement; and that the process was not sooner carried further was due to Grote's influence, exerted with a watchfulness and pertinacity all his own. Before the end he had the other satisfaction of seeing the university at last installed in buildings of its own, with all the circumstances of royal inauguration. (1870) that seemed to put seal to the labour of so many years. Nevertheless, it cannot be said that Grote left the question of academic organisation in London as other than a problem which still remains to be solved.

Grote's appointment to a trusteeship of the British Museum (in succession to his friend Hallam) involved him from 1859 in further public work, which he discharged with his wonted assiduity; he took, in particular, a forward part in bringing about the local separation of the departments of natural history and of antiquities. Academic distinctions began to flow in upon him before the completion of the 'History.' In 1853 he was made D.C.L. of Oxford; the Cambridge degree of LL.D. followed in 1861. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1857, and in 1859 succeeded Hallam as honorary professor of ancient history to the Royal Academy. Besides receiving many other foreign honours, he became in 1857 correspondent of the French Academy of Moral and Political Sciences (section of general history and philosophy), and was taken up into the small number of foreign associates in 1864, the first Englishman thus distinguished after the death of Macaulay in 1859. He was offered a peerage by Mr. Gladstone in 1869, as a tribute to his 'character, services, and attainments.' The heart of the old radical was warmed by the recognition (as he wrote in reply) of 'all useful labours' of his, coming from a minister who had 'entered on the work of reform with a sincerity and energy never hitherto paralleled.' He declined, however, without a moment's hesitation, a position that would increase the burden of public and private labours already too heavy

for his declining strength at the age of seventy-five. He continued grappling with all his tasks till long after the hand of death was plainly upon him. It was in the winter of 1870-1, when he was greatly depressed by the fate of war that had overtaken his much-loved France, that unmistakable signs of approaching dissolution declared themselves. From January 1871 his last months, of lingering illness relieved by occasional gleams of hope that work might not yet be over, were spent in London, where he could still do something towards meeting his public engagements. In private he saw his more intimate friends till close upon the end, abating nothing of his intellectual interests, especially in the perennial questions of philosophy which had laid hold of him more and more as life advanced. The end came on 18 June. Six days later he was buried in Westminster Abbey, at the corner of the south transept and aisle, where afterwards was set up a bust (by Bacon) to commemorate his features. A marble profile in high relief, by Miss S. Durant, at University College, comes nearer in some respects to a true likeness. The university of London has a portrait by Milais, taken in 1870; another, painted by Thomas Stewardson in 1824, is in the National Portrait Gallery. By his own express directions, his brain was examined after death. The autopsy (by Professor John Marshall) yielded a weight (49.75 oz.) which was surprisingly small for a man of his stature and size of head.

To courage and tenacity of intellectual purpose, with single-minded devotion to public ends, Grote joined an unflinching courtesy of nature and great dignity of demeanour. A certain shyness of manner was the outward token of an unaffected modesty that was beautiful to see in one whose work of its kind, for quantity and quality taken together, has never been surpassed. Consideration for others, on a full equality with self, was his guiding principle of action. It made him, as he was in private the most conscientious and methodical of workers, a man who could be absolutely relied upon in association, punctual and regular to a proverb in everything that he undertook with others, and scrupulously fair-minded in all his judgments. At the same time, under the calm exterior there lay, as those who knew him best were aware, enthusiasms and fires of passion which it took all his strength of reason and will to control.

Except a few 'Papers on Philosophy,' placed at the end of Professor Bain's collection of the 'Minor Works of George Grote' (1873), and six essays, selected from his

manuscript remains, published in 1876 as 'Fragments on Ethical Subjects,' all Grote's occasional writings that found their way into print have been mentioned above. Two of the 'Fragments,' dealing with Aristotle, were taken up into the second edition (1880) of his unfinished work on the philosopher; the others, of uncertain date—probably early—are of interest in connection with the development of Bentham's utilitarian theory, especial stress being laid by Grote upon the essentially reciprocal character of the moral tie. The 'Plato' was twice reprinted (1867, 1874) in 3 vols. 8vo before being thrown (by Professor Bain), with slight rearrangement, definitively into 4 vols. post 8vo. The 'History,' besides reissues of particular volumes before the work was completed, has appeared in five editions: 12 vols. 8vo 1846-1856, 8 vols. 8vo 1862, 12 vols. post 8vo 1870, 10 vols. 8vo 1872, 10 vols. post 8vo 1888 (this last to stand); it was translated into German 1850-7, into French 1864-7.

[Mrs. Grote's *Personal Life of George Grote* (corrected above at various points); Professor Bain on his *Intellectual Character and Writings in Minor Works*, pp. 1-170; information from the family; personal knowledge.] G. C. R.

GROTE, HARRIET (1792-1878), biographer, wife of the historian George Grote [q. v.], was born at The Ridgeway, near Southampton, on 1 July 1792. Her father, Thomas Lewin, after spending some years in the Madras civil service, came back in the same ship with the divorced Madame Grand (from Pondicherry) who afterwards married Talleyrand, and remained with her for a time at Paris in the years preceding the revolution. Settling then in England, and marrying a Miss Hale (daughter of General Hale and a Miss Chaloner, descended from Thomas Chaloner, regicide [q. v.]), who brought him a large family, he lived in good style, keeping a house in town as well as in the country. Harriet Lewin grew up a high-spirited, brilliant girl, and at the age of twenty-two, her father then residing at The Hollies, near Bexley in Kent, attracted the passionate devotion of George Grote, her junior by two years, who lived with his parents not far off. When, after much trouble and long delays [see GROTE, GEORGE], they were at last united in 1820, Mrs. Grote, who had been preparing herself by serious studies, under his written direction, to share Grote's intellectual interests, proved to be exactly the helpmate that he needed in life. Possessed of great vivacity and remarkable conversational powers, she sought from the first to draw him from the studious retire-

ment to which he was inclined. Even in the more straitened circumstances of their first years she began to cultivate that intimacy with foreigners, especially French public men, that took them later so often abroad and ended by making herself one of the chief intermediaries of her time between France and England. During Grote's parliamentary period she gave no small support to his public efforts by holding together in social bonds the party of radical reformers; and, when the time of disappointment came, she was forward to strengthen his resolve to devote himself to the scholarly work which had been his first ambition. His 'History' was carefully read through by her before publication of almost every volume, but she helped him most effectually in providing favourable conditions for his labour. Having a genius for the management of landed property as well as of a household, she relieved him of all trouble on this side. After their circumstances became easy in 1830, their various places of residence, chosen by her for the promotion of Grote's public or private work but not without regard also to her own likings, deserve mention for the social use to which she was constant in turning them. From 1832 till 1837 they lived chiefly at Dulwich Wood, then, for greater convenience of parliamentary attendance, at 3 Eccleston Street, which they did not give up till 1848 for the well-known 12 Savile Row, associated with the literary fame and administrative activity of all Grote's later years. From 1838 a country-house was also established, at East Burnham (near Burnham Beeches) in Buckinghamshire, and this they maintained till 1850; replacing it by a small domicile, which they proceeded to build in the neighbourhood and occupied, under the name of 'History Hut,' from the beginning of 1853 till the end of 1857, when, for reasons detailed by Mrs. Grote in an interesting 'Account of the Hamlet of East Burnham' (privately circulated at the time), they decided to leave the region. Being then desirous of making their life in the country a more settled one, they took from 1859 the spacious Barrow Green House in Surrey, which once had been occupied by Bentham; but, this proving inconveniently situated for Grote's necessary visits to London, it was given up in 1863. In 1864 they settled finally at Shire, Surrey, in 'The Ridgeway' as it was called by Mrs. Grote, after the place of her birth. At all these houses she exercised a hospitality which was of great benefit to Grote, distracting him from too close application to work and developing the exquisite courtesy of his nature. Herself an accomplished musician (while

Grote also had trained musical tastes), she cultivated friendly relations with Mendelssohn and others whether composers or performers, and undertook a certain charge of Jenny Lind in the early days of that great singer. Her first acknowledged work was a 'Memoir of the Life of Ary Scheffer,' the painter, a graphic sketch that reached a second edition in 1860, the year of its publication. Two years later she issued a volume of 'Collected Papers' (only some of which had before seen the light), partly of literary interest, partly of political, and partly of economic; these last in a sense agreeing with Grote's views from the old radical period on questions of poor-law, population, and the like. She had always been a diligent keeper of diaries and notebooks, as well as a sprightly letter-writer, and having thus an abundance of materials began to write a biographical account of her husband while he was still alive. The work was rapidly pushed forward on his death in 1871, though she had already reached her eightieth year, and was published in 1873 as 'The Personal Life of George Grote:' more lively and piquant as a composition than always quite accurate in its statements of fact. She had previously (in 1866) printed for private circulation a sketch entitled 'The Philosophical Radicals of 1832, comprising the Life of Sir William Molesworth and some Incidents connected with the Reform Movement from 1832 to 1842;' this sketch has special interest and value as regards Molesworth. Other pieces, having a bearing on Grote's life or her own, printed for private distribution in her last years, have all been referred to under GEORGE GROTE, except one small pamphlet (1878), 'A brief Retrospect of the Political Events of 1831-1832, as illustrated by the Greville and Althorp Memoirs.' Though her health suffered from an almost fatal fever following upon premature delivery in 1821 of an only child (a boy), who lived but a week, she had an excellent constitution, which procured her an old age of uncommon animation and vigour; her intellectual faculties, not less remarkable than her social gifts, remaining active to the last. She died at Shiere on 29 Dec. 1878, in her eighty-seventh year, and was buried there.

[Her own Personal Life of George Grote; Mrs. Grote, a sketch by Lady Eastlake, 1880; personal knowledge.] G. C. R.

GROTE, JOHN (1813-1866), philosopher, younger brother of George Grote [q. v.], was born at Beckenham in Kent on 5 May 1813. Educated privately, first with a view to Haileybury and the Indian civil service,

afterwards (on his father's death in 1830) to the university, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1831, and, taking a high place in classics at graduation in 1835, was elected fellow of his college in 1837. Till 1845 he continued to reside in college, at first with interludes of foreign travel. The wish of his devout mother [see GROTE, GEORGE] may have helped to direct him to the clerical profession, but there is evidence that he had early an independent religious bias. Ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in 1844, he gave occasional help in their parishes to college friends, till, at the beginning of 1847, he was appointed to the perpetual curacy of Wareside, near Ware. In the summer of the same year he succeeded to the college living of Trumpington, close to Cambridge, where he lived ever afterwards. His parochial preaching aimed chiefly at edification, and was simple and direct in expression. The native bent towards reflective thought which, alone in a large family, he shared with his famous elder brother, declared itself from his undergraduate days. In philosophy he never was a very wide reader, as he was in general literature; but he showed great independence of view, especially on all matters pertaining to human conduct. His most potent philosophical stimulus came from Robert Leslie Ellis [q. v.], with whom he consorted much at Cambridge from about 1842; most closely in Ellis's last years (1852-1859) spent at Trumpington. The intellectual debt was warmly acknowledged in the introduction to his 'Exploratio Philosophica' (1865), and was repaid in a remarkable study of his friend's character left among his papers and printed in the 'Contemporary Review' (1872). He published a 'Commemoration Sermon' in 1849, and 'A Few Remarks on a Pamphlet by Mr. Shilleto, entitled "Thucydides or Grote?"' in 1851, forcibly repelling an unworthy attack upon his brother. Otherwise he had printed nothing except a classical article or two, though he had written much, when he was selected to succeed Whewell as Knightbridge professor of moral philosophy in 1855. Besides lecturing he now wrote copiously on philosophical subjects, but rather to clear his own mind than, for some time yet, with any definite view to publication. An essay on 'Old Studies and New' (in 'Cambridge Essays,' 1856) and a few pamphlets were his only productions until, in the spring of 1865, he hurried out his 'Exploratio Philosophica: Rough Notes on Modern Intellectual Science.' The book was announced as a first part, to be presently followed by a second, much of which was already written; but he died on 21 Aug. 1866, before anything

more was ready, though he worked till the last. His health had always been uncertain, and there was another reason for the fragmentary and unfinished state in which he left the results of his thought: with a highly nervous temperament that made him swift rather than persistent in work, he had none of his brother's ingrained methodical habit. Much has been done to make up for the shortcoming by his literary executor the Rev. J. B. Mayor, husband of his adopted niece. Besides a selection of his 'Sermons' (1872) and a number of detached essays, Mr. Mayor has carefully edited 'An Examination of the Utilitarian Philosophy' (1870) and 'A Treatise on Moral Ideals' (1876). The 'Examination' is an elaborate criticism of J. S. Mill's 'Utilitarianism,' written down for his own satisfaction on the appearance of Mill's essay in 'Fraser's Magazine' (1861), and partly prepared for publication on its separate appearance as a book in 1862. The 'Moral Ideals' (left by himself without title) is an uncontroversial exposition of the results of his own ethical thought, which he had resolved to publish first after partly printing the 'Examination' in 1863; till he turned aside to bring out the 'intellectual views' of the 'Exploratio,' originally to have been appended to the controversial 'Examination.' In all these works, as in his lectures, he resorted on principle to a free (but always scholarly) invention of new terms. That he had deeply meditated on the philosophy of language was proved by a remarkable series of papers 'On Glossology,' printed some years after his death in the 'Journal of Philology' (1872, 1874, conclusion unfortunately not given). He had no desire to impose his new words on others, being only anxious to convey his own ideas with perfect accuracy; yet some of his formations—'felicific,' 'hedonics,' 'relativism,' and others—have begun to find their way into current philosophical use. As a thinker he combined a singular openness of mind with steadfast adherence to carefully grounded convictions of his own. When he first appeared as a philosophical writer, he made a definite advance beyond his English predecessors of all schools in the clearness with which he apprehended the distinction between psychology and philosophy. This enabled him, while making due allowance for the part to be accorded to positive inquiry in ethical thought, to claim, with a novel emphasis, the character of philosophical doctrine for ethics. In private his moral sensitiveness and fervour, joined with dialectic subtlety, gave him great influence over the minds of others; he was especially consulted by friends in cases of conscience. He did not marry.

He had studied history so much in earlier years that he was urged by his eldest brother to apply for the chair of modern history at Cambridge in 1849, when it fell to Sir James Stephen. The width of his intellectual range is shown by his writings. Besides those already mentioned there appeared in his lifetime: 1. 'Dating of Ancient History' and 'Origin and Meaning of Roman Names' ('Journ. of Class. and Sac. Philology,' 1854–1855). 2. 'A Few Words on Criticism,' 1861 (an exposure of a 'Saturday Review' attack on Whewell's 'Platonic Dialogues'). 3. 'An Examination of some Portions of Dr. Lushington's Judgment' in cases arising out of 'Essays and Reviews,' 1862. 4. 'A Few Words on the New Education Code, 1862. Mr. Mayor has published since his death: 5. 'What is Materialism?' ('Macmillan's Mag.,' 1867). 6. 'On a Future State' and 'Montaigne and Pascal' ('Contemp. Review,' 1871, 1877). 7. 'Thought v. Learning' ('Good Words,' 1871). 8. 'Discussion on the Utilitarian Basis of Plato's Republic' ('Classical Review,' 1889). Other writings may still see the light.

[Biographical particulars in introductions or prefaces to the philosophical volumes; manuscript notes; information from relatives.]

G. C. R.

GROVE, HENRY (1684–1738), dissenting tutor, was born at Taunton, Somersetshire, on 4 Jan. 1684. His grandfather was the ejected vicar of Pinhoe, Devonshire, whose son, a Taunton upholsterer, married a sister of John Rowe, ejected from a lectureship at Westminster Abbey; Henry was the youngest of fourteen children, most of whom died early. His constitution was naturally delicate. Grounded in classics at the Taunton grammar school, he proceeded at the age of fourteen (1698) to the Taunton Academy, 'which sent out men of the best sense and figure among the ministers of this county in the dissenting way' (Fox). Here he went through a course of philosophy and divinity under Matthew Warren, a presbyterian divine, included (perhaps erroneously) among the ejected of 1662. Warren was a moderate Calvinist, who lectured on old lines, but encouraged a broad course of reading. The text-books were Derodon, Burgersdyck, and Eustache; Grove devoted himself to Le Clerc, Cumberland, and Locke. In 1703 he removed to London to study under his cousin, Thomas Rowe, in whose academy he remained two years. Rowe was 'a zealous Cartesian;' Grove became an equally zealous disciple of Newton. He studied Hebrew, and formed his style of preaching on Richard Lucas, D.D.

[q. v.] and John Howe (1630-1705) [q. v.] With Isaac Watts he began a close friendship, unbroken by many differences of opinion.

In 1705 Grove returned to Somersetshire, where his preaching attracted attention. He married, and probably settled for a short time at Ilchester. On 14 June 1706 Warren died. The Somersetshire presbyterians met to arrange for carrying on the Taunton Academy, and appointed Grove, in his twenty-third year, tutor in ethics and 'pneumatology.' He lived at Taunton, and took charge of the neighbouring congregations of Hull Bishop's and West Hatch, in conjunction with James Strong. His stipend from these two charges was under 20*l.* a year, and the income from his tutorship was small, but he had some patrimony. He gave great care to his sermons, and systematised his prelections on metaphysics and ethics; his ethical system (published posthumously in an unfinished state) was his favourite work. In 1708 he corresponded with Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.] on the defects of his argument for the existence of God. For Clarke, as a Newtonian, he had a great respect, but thought him inferior as a metaphysician to Andrew Baxter [q. v.] In 1714 he contributed four papers to the revived issue (eighth volume) of the 'Spectator.' His first and second papers (1 Sept. and 1 Oct.) are pleas for disinterested benevolence; the third (29 Nov.) makes an ingenious use of the love of novelty as levelling the distinctions of position; the fourth (20 Dec.), on a future state, closes the 'Spectator.'

Grove published (1718) an essay on the immateriality of the soul. The resignation of Darch, his colleague at the academy, now threw on him the conduct of the departments of mathematics and physics. Early in 1725 Stephen James, the divinity tutor, died, and Grove, without relinquishing his other work, took his place, with the assistance of his nephew, Thomas Amory, afterwards D.D. [q. v.] He resigned his congregations to succeed James as minister at Fullwood (or Pitminster), near Taunton. He declined invitations to Exeter and London. He refused to take any share in the doctrinal disputes which spread from Exeter to London in 1719, and produced the rupture at Salters' Hall. His orthodoxy was called in question by John Ball (1665?-1745) [q. v.], especially in consequence of his discourse on saving faith (1736); but though he laid great stress on the 'reasonableness' of Christianity, and on the moral argument for a future state, he seems to have avoided the speculations on the doctrine of the Trinity, which were rife among the dissenters of his age. Strong re-

ports him as saying, 'The older I grow the less inclined I am to quarrel with men for difference of opinions.'

The Taunton Academy more than maintained its repute during his tutorship. A list of ninety-three of his students is given by James Manning (*Monthly Repository*, 1818, p. 89 sq.); twenty-two additional names are given in Dr. Toulmin's manuscript list. In discipline, as well as in teaching, his methods were suasive rather than authoritative; his first publication, on the 'regulation of diversions' (1708), was designed to produce in his pupils the love of a high morale. There are points of resemblance between Grove and Doddridge. Grove 'had the reputation of some wit,' but he lacked Doddridge's constitutional vivacity and his missionary spirit. Like Doddridge he wrote hymns; his poetical flights were stimulated by the friendship of Elizabeth Singer, afterwards the wife of Thomas Rowe, the tutor's nephew. One or two of his hymns still survive in dissenting collections. He remonstrated with Watts on the overdrawn theology of some of his hymns.

Grove sought distinction as an ethical writer, but the impression of his personal character has outlasted his painstaking theory of morals. His system is a mild Christian stoicism; the function of morality is to meet the universal demand for happiness; and it was Grove's experience that 'the happiness of the present state consists more in repose than in pleasure.' He treats conscience as an intellectual process which ascertains what actions are lawful, and then prudence decides 'which are to take place in the present juncture.' The lists of subscribers to his various posthumous works include the names of Archbishop Herring, with Hoadly, Secker, and Hutton among the bishops.

Grove preached on 19 Feb. 1738, and was seized the same night with a violent fever, of which he died on 27 Feb. He was buried at Taunton, where there is a tablet to his memory in Paul's Meeting, bearing a Latin inscription from the pen of John Ward, LL.D., professor of rhetoric at Gresham College. James Strong of Ilminster and William May of London preached funeral sermons; the latter's was not published. His portrait, by J. Woolaston, was engraved by Vertue in 1740. His wife died insane in 1736; he had thirteen children, of whom five survived him.

Of Grove's publications during his lifetime Amory enumerates twenty-six, most of them being single sermons. The following may be specially mentioned: 1. 'An Essay towards a Demonstration of the Soul's Immateriality,' &c., 1718, 8vo (has preface on the reality of an external world against Arthur Collier

[q. v.]. 2. 'The Evidence for our Saviour's Resurrection,' &c., 1730, 8vo (greatly commended by Lardner). 3. 'Some Thoughts concerning the Proofs of a Future State from Reason,' &c., 1730, 8vo (against Joseph Hallet, tertius). 4. 'Queries proposed to . . . all such as think it an injury to Religion to show the Reasonableness of it,' &c., 1732, 8vo (anon.) Posthumous were: 5. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, most of them formerly published,' &c., 1739, 8vo. 6. 'Sermons and Tracts,' &c., 1740, 8vo, 4 vols.; second series, 1741-2, 8vo, 6 vols.; the two series reissued as 'Posthumous Works,' 1745, 8vo, 10 vols. 7. 'A System of Moral Philosophy,' &c., 1749, 8vo, 2 vols. (edited, and the last eight chapters written, by Amory, who edited the other posthumous works). Some of his verses were included in the continuation of Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems,' 1706, vol. vi., and in similar collections. His letters on free will and immortality and in defence of the presbyterians (against Trenchard) appeared in the 'St. James's Journal,' 1722. His last 'Spectator' was included by Bishop Gibson in his edition (1731) of Addison's 'Evidences of the Christian Religion.' At the time of his death Grove was writing the life of Elizabeth Rowe.

[Funeral Sermon by Strong, 1738; Amory's Biographical Preface to Sermons, 1740; this is reproduced in Biog. Brit. 1757, iv. 2444 (article by H., i.e. Henry Brougham), and abridged in Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1796, p. 81 sq., 206 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 747 sq.; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, ii. 56; Toulmin's Hist. View of Prot. Diss., 1814, p. 230 sq., 567; Monthly Repository, 1813, p. 771; John Fox in Monthly Repository, 1821, p. 258 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, p. 194; Hunt's Religious Thought in Engl. 1873, iii. 237, 245; Evan's MS. List of Dissenting Congregations, 1715 (cf. James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 676 sq., and James's Lists and Classifications, 1866, p. 34).] A. G.

GROVE, JOSEPH (d. 1764), biographer, says in his account of William, third duke of Devonshire (p. 21), that his parents lived in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, where the family had resided above a century and a half, and that his mother, who had been married to his father above fifty-three years, died on 22 Jan. 1739, aged 73, and his father on 22 March 1740, aged 83. He may therefore have been the son of John Grove, yeoman, of Rotherfield Grays, Oxfordshire, whose will, dated 17 Jan. 1737, was proved at London on 14 May 1740 (P. C. C. 140, Browne). Margaret, his wife, who is mentioned as living in the will, had died before the date of probate,

but no son Joseph is named therein. Rotherfield Grays is near Wargrave, Berkshire, where Joseph Grove had lands. Joseph practised as an attorney (BAKER, *Biographia Dramatica*, ed. 1812, i. 303), and amassed considerable wealth. Besides property in various counties, he possessed a 'pleasant little seat in Richmond, Surrey, called the Belvidere.' When in town he lodged in the parish of St. Clement Danes, at the house of a Mrs. Mary Parr, to whom he left an annuity of 14*l.* and all his effects in her possession. There he died on 27 March 1764 (affidavit appended to will; *Gent. Mag.* 1764, p. 147), and was buried in Richmond Church on 2 April following (LYSONS, *Environ.* iv. 611). He married Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Willmott, citizen and haberdasher of London (cf. his will dated 1709, P. C. C. 183, Lane). She was buried at Banstead, Surrey, on 1 Oct. 1745 (will, P. C. C. 207, Edmonds), leaving no surviving issue. Administration of his estate, with will annexed, was granted at London on 30 March 1764 to Groves Wheeler, his nephew and residuary legatee (registered in P. C. C. 94, Simpson). After his retirement from the practice of the law Grove unfortunately betook himself to bookmaking. His contributions to learning are of small value. He had a passion for 'adorning' his books with copper-plates, which from their unintentional comicality serve to relieve the heaviness of the text. His writings are: 1. 'The History of the Life and Times of Cardinal Wolsey . . . in which are interspersed the lives and memorable actions of the most eminent Persons . . . Collected from antient records, manuscripts, and historians,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1742-4. 2. 'A Reply to the famous Jew Question. In which . . . is fully demonstrated, in opposition to that performance, that the Jews born here before the late act were never entitled to purchase and hold lands . . . In a letter to the Gentleman of Lincoln's Inn [Philip Carteret Webb]. By a Freeholder of the County of Surrey,' 4to, London [1754]. 3. 'The Life of Henry VIII. By Mr. William Shakespear. In which are interspersed historical notes, moral reflections . . . in respect to . . . Cardinal Wolsey . . . By the Author of the History of the Life and Time of Cardinal Wolsey,' &c., 8vo, London, 1758. He proposes, if kindly received, to add the like notes to Shakespeare's other historical plays. 4. 'Two Dialogues in the Elysian Fields between Cardinal Wolsey and Cardinal Ximenes. To which are added historical Accounts of Wolsey's two Colleges and the Town of Ipswich,' 8vo, London, 1761. 5. 'The Lives of all the [Cavendish] Earls and Dukes of Devonshire,' &c., 8vo, London, 1764.

Two other works were likewise contemplated by him: (1) 'The History of the Life of King Henry VIII,' and (2) 'Detached Pieces concerning Cardinal Wolsey, &c.,' with a preface 'shewing the want of a Complete History of England,' the whole to be embellished with above thirty copper-plates.

[Authorities quoted; notes kindly supplied by J. Challenor Smith, esq.; Lowndes's *Bibl. Manual* (Bohn), ii. 951.] G. G.

GROVE, MATHEW (*J.* 1587), poet, is known only as the author of the very rare volume entitled 'The most famous and tragicall historie of Pelops and Hippodamia. Whereunto are adioyned sundrie pleasant deuises, epigrams, songes, and sonnettes. Written by Mathewe Groue. Imprinted at London by Abel Ieffs . . . 1587.' There are dedications in verse by Richard Smith, the publisher, who confesses to knowing nothing of the author, and in prose by the author, both addressed to Sir Henry Compton (*d.* 1589), father of William Compton, first earl of Northampton. The story of Pelops and Hippodamia is told in ballad metre. There follow many short pieces, chiefly dealing with a lover's joys and pains, and a few epigrams on moral subjects. There are some jesting verses entitled 'A perfect trickie to kill little blacke flees in one's chamber.' Only one copy of the volume is known; it is in the library of the Earl of Ellesmere. Dr. Grosart reprinted it in his 'Occasional Issues' in 1878.

In 1638 Henry Gosson published a work by one Mathew Grove, entitled 'Witty Proverbs, Pithy Sentences, and wise similes collected out of the Golden volumes of divers learned and grave philosophers,' London, 8vo (*HAZLITT, Handbook*, p. 246). No copy is in the British Museum or Bodleian Libraries. Mr. Hazlitt is of opinion that this author is to be distinguished from the writer of 'Pelops.'

[Dr. Grosart's reprint, 1878; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue.] S. L.

GROVE, ROBERT (1634-1696), bishop of Chichester, born in London in 1634 or 1635, was the son of William Grove of Morden, Dorsetshire (*BURKE, Landed Gentry*, ed. 1863, p. 608). In 1645 he was sent to Winchester College, and was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 18 Oct. 1652 (*KIRBY, Winchester Scholars*, p. 182; *MAYOR, Admissions to St. John's College*, pt. i. p. 108). He was elected a scholar in 1653, graduated B.A. in 1657, and became a fellow on 23 March 1658. For several years he lived in college as tutor, proceeding M.A. in 1660, B.D. in 1667, and D.D. in

1681. The elegance of his scholarship is evinced by his verses in 'Academia Cantabrigiensis *σώματα*,' 1660, and his 'Carmen de Sanguinis Circuitu a Gulielmo Harvæo primum invento,' published with some miscellaneous poems in 1685. Grove, on becoming chaplain to Henchman, bishop of London, was presented by him to the rectory of Wennington, Essex, on 21 Feb. 1667, which he left before 27 Jan. 1669. On 2 Sept. 1669 he received from the crown the rectory of Langham, Essex (*NEWCOURT, Repertorium*, ii. 366), and on 5 Oct. following the rectory of Aldham, in the same county, from the bishop (*ib.* ii. 7). These livings he resigned upon obtaining from Henchman the wealthy rectory of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, on 18 Feb. 1670 (*ib.* i. 83, 230, 268). From 1676 to 1689 he maintained a sharp controversy with William Jenkyn [*q. v.*] and other nonconformist divines. On 6 Oct. 1679 he was made prebendary of Willesden in St. Paul's Cathedral (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 452). He took part in drawing up the famous petition against the king's declaration for liberty of conscience in May 1688. On 8 Sept. 1690 he was appointed archdeacon of Middlesex (*ib.* ii. 331), being also chaplain in ordinary to the king and queen. He was consecrated bishop of Chichester on 30 Aug. 1691 (*ib.* i. 252-3). He died from the effects of a carriage accident on 25 Sept. 1696, aged 62, leaving his family poorly provided for (*Life of H. Prideaux*, pp. 109, 112). He married Elizabeth Cole of Dover. He was buried in Chichester Cathedral (*DALLAWAY, City of Chichester*, p. 137).

His other writings, excluding sermons published separately, are: 1. 'A Vindication of the Conforming Clergy from the Unjust Aspersions of Heresie, &c., in answer to some part of M. Jenkyn's Funeral Sermon upon Dr. Seaman. With Short Reflexions on some Passages in a Sermon preached by Mr. J. S. upon 2 Cor. v. 20. In a Letter to a Friend' (anon.), 4to, London, 1676 (2nd edit. 1680). 2. 'Responsio ad nuperum libellum qui inscribitur Celeusma' [by W. Jenkyn], 4to, London, 1680. 3. 'A Short Defence of the Church and Clergy of England, wherein some of the common objections against both are answered, and the means of union briefly considered' (anon.), 4to, London, 1681. 4. 'Defensio suæ Responsionis ad nuperum libellum' [i.e. W. Jenkyn's 'Celeusma'], 4to, London, 1682. 5. 'A Perswasive to Communion with the Church of England' (anon.), 4to, London, 1683 (2nd edit. same year). 6. 'An Answer to Mr. Lowth's Letter to Dr. Stillingfleet,' 4to, London,

1687. 7. 'The Fifteenth Note of the Church Examined, viz. Temporal Felicity' (anon.), pages 365-99 of the 'confutation of Cardinal Bellarmine's 'Notes of the Church,' published anonymously by W. Sherlock, 4to, London, 1688. 8. 'The Protestant and Popish Way of interpreting Scripture, impartially compared in answer to Pax Vobis [by E. G., preacher of the Word], &c. (anon.), 4to, London, 1689. Grove also translated into Latin Bishop Thomas Barlow's 'Popery,' 8vo, London, 1682.

[Authorities quoted; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge (Mayor), pt. i. pp. 277-8, pt. ii. p. 703.] G. G.

GROVER, HENRY MONTAGUE (1791-1866), miscellaneous writer, born at Watford, Hertfordshire, in 1791, was the eldest son of Harry Grover, solicitor, of Hemel Hempstead, by Sybilla, daughter of George Phillip Ehret. He was educated at St. Albans grammar school. By 1816 he had established himself in practice as a solicitor in London. He retired from business in 1824, and proceeded to Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1830. Having taken holy orders he was presented in 1833 to the rectory of Hitcham, Buckinghamshire. Owing to great bodily infirmity he lived in much seclusion. He died at Hitcham on 20 Aug. 1866.

His works are: 1. 'Anne Boleyn, a tragedy' (in five acts and in verse), 8vo, London, 1826. 2. 'Socrates, a dramatic poem' (in five acts, with notes), 8vo, London, 1828. 3. 'The History of the Resurrection authenticated. A Review of the Four Gospels on the Resurrection,' 8vo, London, 1841. 4. 'Analogy and Prophecy, Keys of the Church. Shewing the progress of the Dispensation and the Interpretation of the Prophecies by analogies derived from the Mosaic Creation,' 8vo, London, 1846. 5. 'A Voice from Stonehenge,' pt. 1., 8vo, London, 1847. 6. 'Changes of the Poles and the Equator, considered as a source of error in the present construction of the maps and charts of the globe,' 8vo, London, 1848. 7. 'A Catechism for Sophs' (being a 'summary of scriptural doctrine'), 16mo, London, 1848. 8. 'Soundings of Antiquity: a new method of applying the astronomical evidences to the events of history, and an assignment of true dates to the epochs of the Church,' 8vo, London, 1862. Grover wrote also a political pamphlet entitled 'Corn and Cattle against Cotton and Calico,' articles in the 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' and papers on the 'Theory of the Sun's Orbit' and on 'Tides.'

[Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. ii. p. 553; Law Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

GROVES, ANTHONY NORRIS (1795-1853), missionary, was born at Newton, Hampshire, in 1795. His father was originally in a prosperous business in Lymington, but engaging in speculations lost his savings. One of his undertakings was the cultivation under a new system of drainage of an estate near the sea called Normandy. Previously he had a share in the Royal George, a ship which went down, and latterly he was the owner of a factory for refining sugar. His mother died on 24 July 1823. The son was educated at a school at Lymington, and then under Dr. Ray at Fulham. He learnt chemistry in London under Savory & Moore; availed himself of the offer of his uncle, James Thompson, a well-known dentist practising at 22 George Street, Hanover Square, to study that profession, and at the same time walked the hospitals and acquired a knowledge of surgery. He became so skilful a dentist that at the age of nineteen he was able to support himself, and took up his residence at Plymouth on 1 Feb. 1818, where he also devoted himself to many scientific objects, and was a leading member of the Athenæum. He was the early friend of John Kitto [q. v.] of Plymouth, whose advancement he forwarded at considerable pecuniary cost to himself. In 1816 he married his cousin, Mary Berthia Thompson, and soon after removed from Plymouth to Exeter. He had for some time been deeply impressed with a sense of his religious duties, and in 1825 was instrumental in the conversion to christianity of Michael Solomon Alexander [q. v.], who was afterwards bishop of Jerusalem. In 1828 he stated his views respecting christians meeting together in brotherhood with no other tenets than faith in Christ. This circumstance gives him a claim to have been one of the founders of the sect afterwards known as the Plymouth Brethren (JAMES GRANT, *The Plymouth Brethren*, 1875, pp. 5-7). While studying at Trinity College, Dublin, with the intention of seeking ordination in the church of England, in 1828 he associated with John Nelson Darby [q. v.] and other early founders of the Plymouth Brethren. Already in 1825 he had taken charge of a small congregation at Poltimore, near Exeter; and in 1829, having from the exercise of his profession saved a considerable sum of money, and his wife at the same period inheriting 10,000*l.* on the death of her father, they determined to devote themselves and their wealth to missionary work. On 12 June 1829, accompanied by his wife and family, John Kitto, and others, he sailed with Lord Congleton in his yacht the *Osprey*, and in the following month arrived at St. Petersburg (HENRY



GROVES, *Memoirs of Lord Congleton*, 1884, pp. 12-18, 38-46, 61). After a land journey, on 6 Dec. he entered Bagdad, where he took up his residence as a teacher of christianity unconnected with any sect or denomination. He helped the poor with his surgical knowledge, established an Arabic school, and made attempts at the conversion of the Jewish residents. In 1831, his second year in Bagdad, the plague appeared, and in two months half the population were swept away, including his own wife, who died on 14 May. In June Bagdad was besieged by the pasha of Mosul acting for the pasha of Aleppo, and Groves, then ill with typhus fever, was in danger of his life from the soldiers. In April 1833 he left Bagdad for Bombay, and made a voyage along the western coast of India, visiting the missionary stations. In November he journeyed inland to Pallamacottah, and after inspecting the Tinnevely mission, in December found himself at Ootacamund in the Neilgherry hills. In 1834 he went to Trichinopoly and Jaffna, and returning to the continent of India, journeyed along the eastern coast to Madras. He landed in England in December 1834, and on 25 April 1835 was married at Malvern to Harriet, third daughter of General Edward Baynes of Woolbrook Cottage, Sidmouth. The object of Groves's visit to England was to persuade persons to proceed to India as missionaries, and having secured the services of several, he quickly followed them and landed in India on 7 July 1836. He then spent a year in Madras, practising his profession as a dentist, and was afterwards for many years steadily employed in carrying out his great work of christianising the native population. He again came to England, 20 March 1848, and in the following year returned to India for the last time. By 1852 his health had failed, and going on board ship he landed at Southampton on 25 Sept. He died at 21 Paul Street, Bristol, the residence of his friend George Müller, on 20 May 1853, and was buried in Arno's Vale cemetery. His conversational powers were of a high order, and his preaching was very successful, while his conduct under trying circumstances was brave and consistent. His sons, Henry and Edward Groves, conducted a sugar factory at Seringapatam.

His 'Journal of a Journey from London to Bagdad' and 'Journal of a Residence at Bagdad during 1830-1,' were edited by A. J. Scott and appeared in 1831 and 1837 respectively.

[Memoir of A. N. Groves, compiled by his widow (1856); Missionary Reporter, London, November 1853, pp. 63-4; Contemporary Review, October 1885, pp. 542-3.] G. C. B.

GROVES, JOHN THOMAS (*d.* 1811), architect, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1778 and 1780, as 'John Groves, jun.,' of Millbank Street, Westminster, sending in each case views of Westminster Abbey and surrounding buildings. A view of Westminster Abbey by Groves, drawn in 1779, was subsequently engraved by J. Collyer. He resided in Italy for about ten years between 1780 and 1790. After returning to Westminster, he sent some Italian subjects to the Royal Academy in 1791 and 1792. On 17 June 1794 he was appointed clerk of the works at St. James's, Whitehall, and Westminster, under the board of works, succeeding Sir John Soane [*q. v.*] In this capacity he made the arrangements in the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, for the christening of Princess Charlotte in 1796. In 1807 Groves was appointed architect to the General Post Office, and was also surveyor to the first commissioners for the improvements at Westminster round St. Margaret's Church. Groves had considerable private practice as an architect. Among other works executed by him may be mentioned the baths at Tunbridge Wells and the Nelson monument on Portsdown Hill. He died of a paralytic stroke, 24 Aug. 1811, at his house in Great Scotland Yard, leaving a son and three daughters. He owned some freehold property at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1830.]

L. C.

GROZER, JOSEPH (*f.* 1784-1798), mezzotint engraver, is stated to have been born about 1755. He was an able engraver in mezzotint, and executed many plates after Sir Joshua Reynolds, Romney, and others, which are much esteemed. Among his earliest known engravings are 'The Young Shepherdess,' published in 1784, and 'The Theory of Design,' 1785, both after Reynolds. Grozer resided at 8 Castle Street, Leicester Square, and published some of his prints himself. About 1798 most of his plates appear in other hands, so that he probably died about that date. Among his mezzotint engravings may be noted 'Master Braddyll,' 'Frederick, Viscount Duncannon,' 'Henrietta, Viscountess Duncannon,' 'Hon. Frances Harris (with a dog),' 'Lord Loughborough,' and others, after Reynolds; 'James, Earl of Cardigan,' 'Abraham Newland,' after Romney; 'Morning, or the Benevolent Sportsman,' 'Evening, or the Sportsman's Return,' and others after G. Morland; 'The Duke and Duchess of York,' after Singleton; 'Euhun Sang Lum Akao,' a Chinese, after H. Danloux, and many others.

Grozer worked occasionally in stipple, among these engravings being 'The Age of Innocence' and 'Sophia, Lady St. Asaph,' after Reynolds; 'Sergeant Daniel McLeod,' after W. R. Bigg, and others.

[Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Hamilton's engraved works of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Grozer's own engravings.]

L. C.

**GRUBB, THOMAS** (1800-1878), optician, was born at Kilkenny in Ireland in 1800. Having a strong bent towards mechanical engineering, he early abandoned mercantile pursuits, and his workshops in Dublin quickly acquired a high reputation. The originality characteristic of his designs was prominent in an ingenious machine for engraving, printing, and numbering the notes of the Bank of Ireland. He meanwhile acquired great skill in practical optics. One of the first reflectors equatorially mounted was the Armagh fifteen-inch erected by him in 1835. For the support of the mirror he devised a system of triangular levers, afterwards adopted by Lord Rosse, Mr. Lassell, and others. Among his other notable works were the Markree and Dunsink refractors, of thirteen and twelve inches aperture respectively; a twenty-inch reflector for the Glasgow observatory, and the equipment of nearly forty British magnetic stations under Provost Lloyd of Trinity College, Dublin. Lord Rosse frequently had recourse to his advice and assistance during the construction of his great specula. Grubb's latest was his most important performance. The Melbourne reflector, four feet in aperture, when completed by him in 1867, was surpassed in size only by the Parsonstown speculum, and still holds the primacy in the southern hemisphere. It is of the Cassegrainian form, equatorially mounted, and was declared, in the report of the committee to the Royal Society, to be a 'masterpiece of engineering' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xvi. 313). The metallic speculum suffered severely on the voyage to Australia. Some admirable lunar photographs have, nevertheless, been taken with it, and it has done good work in the observation of nebulae.

Grubb retired from business in 1868, and was succeeded by his son, the present Sir Howard Grubb, F.R.S. He died at his residence at Rathmines, Dublin, on 19 Sept. 1878. The genial interest of his conversation had attracted to him many friends. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1864, and of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1870. His membership of the Royal Irish Academy dated from 14 Jan. 1839. He

made interesting communications to the Irish Academy in 1852 and 1854 regarding the improvement of microscopes (*Proc. R. Irish Acad.* v. 296, vii. 59); and read papers before the Royal Dublin Society in 1855 and 1858 'On Decimal Systems of Money,' 'On a New Patent View Lens for Photographic Cameras,' and on a 'New Table Microscope' (*Journal Roy. Dublin Soc.* i. 21, ii. 27, iii. 85). An account of his experiments on the adaptability of various kinds of reflectors to micrometrical use was laid before the Royal Astronomical Society on 11 March 1836 (*Monthly Notices*, iii. 177). He reported to the British Association, at its Dublin meeting in 1857, 'On the Improvement of Telescope and Equatorial Mountings,' and described advances made by himself in the optical details of both reflectors and refractors (*Report*, 1857, i. 195, ii. 8). The 'Journal' of the Photographic Society of London included essays by him 'On Lunar Photography,' and 'On Some of the Optical Principles involved in the Construction of Photographic Lenses' (iii. 279, iv. 108). A joint description by him and Dr. Robinson of the great Melbourne telescope was read before the Royal Society on 11 June 1868 (*Phil. Trans.* clix. 127).

[*Nature*, xviii. 570; *Observatory*, ii. 203; *Athenæum*, 5 Oct. 1878; *Proceedings Roy. Irish Academy*, 2nd ser. iii. 70; *Roy. Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers*.] A. M. C.

**GRUFFYDD AB CYNAN** (1055?-1137), king of Gwynedd or North Wales, was, through his father, Cynan, son of Iago, a descendant of Rhodri Mawr and of the ancient royal line of Gwynedd. When a series of vigorous usurpers had occupied the North Welsh throne, Cynan took refuge among the Norsemen of Dublin, and, if we may trust the Welsh biographer of Gruffydd, married 'Raguell, daughter of Auloed, king of the city of Dublin and of a fifth part of Ireland, and of Man and many other islands.' It is plain, however, that after the battle of Cluantarbh no Danish king ruled over much of Ireland outside the Danish cities. Auloed, says Gruffydd's biographer, to whose rather doubtful testimony our knowledge of Gruffydd's early life is due, was the son of King Sihtirc and a descendant of Harald Haarfagr. His wife was a daughter of King Brian. So that Gruffydd sprang from the noblest royal lines of Wales, Norway, and Ireland. He was born about 1055 at Dublin, and was nursed at a place called by the Welsh the 'Cymmwd of Columcille,' three miles from his parents' house. After Cynan's death his mother inspired him with the desire to emulate his father's exploits and save Gwynedd from

the usurpers. With the help of his friends and kinsfolk, he collected a fleet of Irish Danes and appeared off Abermenai.

Gruffydd's name now first appears in the chronicles. In 1075 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a. 1073) he attacked Anglesey, and was welcomed by the men of Lleyllyn and Arvon (*Life*). With the help of the Norman marcher, Robert of Rhuddlan, he defeated and slew Cynwric, and drove into flight Trahaiarn, son of Caradog. Trahaiarn, however, soon defeated his troops at the battle of Bron yr Erw and drove him back to Ireland. Another attempt was equally a failure, and Gruffydd remained several years longer in Ireland.

About 1081 (*Ann. Camb.*; *Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a. 1079; *Gwentian Brut*, s. a. 1080), Gruffydd ab Cynan again came to Wales with his Norse allies, and was joined by Rhys ab Tewdwr [q. v.], who two or three years before had made himself king of Deheubarth. At the battle of Mynydd Carno, Gruffydd and Rhys defeated and slew Trahaiarn (*Ann. Camb.*; *Gwentian Brut*). His death gave Gruffydd a foothold in Gwynedd, where he now ruled for some years in peace. Gruffydd's biographer, who denies Rhys any share in the victory, adds that war between the two allies at once broke out, in which Gruffydd terribly ravaged Rhys's territory.

The older Welsh chronicles make no further mention of Gruffydd until 1099. His biographer tells, however, how he was betrayed by his 'barwn,' Meiryawn Goch (i.e. the Red), into the hands of Earl Hugh of Chester, who kept him in close confinement in Chester Castle for either twelve or sixteen years. During this period Hugh built four castles in Gwynedd which gave him command of all the country. These details can hardly be correct, but the fact of Gruffydd's imprisonment, if not by the earl, by the earl's chief follower, is confirmed by the epitaph which Ordericus Vitalis composed on Robert of Rhuddlan (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, iii. 288, ed. Le Prévost, 'cepit Grithfridum regem'). This must, however, have been before 1087, in which year Ordericus throws a new light on Gruffydd's movements. Again in alliance with Rhys, son of Tewdwr, and again supported by a fleet of Irish Norsemen, Gruffydd took advantage of the Norman revolt against Rufus and retaliated on Robert of Rhuddlan for his frequent devastations of Snowdon by a predatory expedition. He was compelled to retire when Robert hurried from the siege of Rochester to defend his dominions. By July Robert had reached his border stronghold of Dwyganwy. On 3 July Gruffydd entered the Conway with three ships and plundered the neighbourhood. He

had the good fortune to slay Robert, who had rashly rushed down from the castle with but one companion to protect his lands. But Gruffydd was not strong enough to resist his followers. He cut off Robert's head with his own sword and retreated hastily by sea (ORD. VIT. iii. 280-9). The Normans still dominated Anglesey by Earl Hugh's castle of Aberlleiniog. He was not without rivals or partners in the rule of Gwynedd. In 1094, when the North Welsh rose in revolt, it is Cadwgan ab Bleddyn [q. v.], rather than Gruffydd, who takes the foremost place among the Cymry (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub an. 1092; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an. 1097). Only the doubtful authority of the 'Gwentian Brut' connects Gruffydd by name with this movement, and he seems to have lived the life of a wandering viking, constantly taking refuge in Ireland or Man (*Life*). A curious tale of his viking days comes from the life of St. Gwenlliw (*Lives of the Cambro-British Saints*, p. 151, Welsh MSS. Soc.) But the rising, whoever led it, was successful, and the destruction of the castle in Anglesey secured for the Welsh the special patrimony of Gruffydd (FLOR. WIG. sub an. 1094). In 1095 William Rufus himself led an expedition into Snowdon with little result (*Ann. Camb.* sub an. 1095, and *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an. both agree in this). His expeditions in 1097 were equally unsuccessful. If Gruffydd had attacked him, boasts his biographer, none of his army would have remained alive. Yet in 1098 the two Earls Hugh of Chester and Shrewsbury again appeared in Mona and built or rebuilt the castle of Aberlleiniog. 'The Britons agreed in council to save Mona and invited to their defence a fleet that was at sea from Ireland.' But the pirates were bribed by the French, and Gruffydd and Cadwgan were compelled to retreat to Ireland. In 1099, however, a new revolt followed close after King Magnus's invasion of Anglesey and the death of Hugh of Shrewsbury, which brought the two Welsh kings back again. At last terms were arranged with the English and Gruffydd was left in possession of Mona, which he now governed quietly for several years. While his ally Cadwgan became vassal of Robert of Bellême for Ceredigion, Gruffydd seems to have held Anglesey as an independent prince (FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 424). He had, according to his biographer, visited the court of Henry I, and obtained from him the possession of Lleyllyn, Eivionydd, Ardudwy, and Arllechwedd. As he got these districts by the mediation of Hervey, the Breton bishop of Bangor, it must have been before 1109, the date of Hervey's translation to Ely.

In 1114 a new war between Gruffydd and the Earl of Chester led to an invasion of Gwynedd by Henry I in person. After Owain ab Cadwgan had been tricked into making peace, Gruffydd also sought peace and was pardoned in return for a large tribute (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub an. 1111; *Ann. Camb.* sub an. 1114). In 1115 Gruffydd ab Rhys (*d.* 1136) [q. v.] of South Wales took refuge with Gruffydd ab Cynan. According to the 'Brut y Tywysogion,' Henry I sent for the northern Gruffydd and persuaded him to give up his fugitive namesake. When Gruffydd ab Rhys took sanctuary at Aberdaron, Gruffydd ab Cynan was only prevented by the remonstrances of the clergy from violating the sanctuary. Gruffydd ab Cynan remained for several years at peace with Henry. In 1120 he ended the long vacancy of the see of Bangor by procuring the election of Bishop David (*d.* 1139?) [q. v.], and wrote a letter to Archbishop Ralph which procured the consecration of his nominee (EADMER, *Hist. Nov.* p. 259, gives the letter). In 1121 he supported Henry when that king invaded Powys, and entirely deserted the sons and grandsons of Cadwgan (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub an. 1118). During his old age he put his sons over the remoter cantreds of his dominions, and they ravaged Powys and Ceredigion in many a bloody foray. Towards the end of his life Gruffydd became again on good terms with Gruffydd ab Rhys.

The latter part of Gruffydd's reign is celebrated as a period of peace and prosperity by his biographer. Between 1130 and 1135 were 'four successive years without any story to be found' (*ib.*), so quiet were the times. Gruffydd was especially praised 'for collecting together into Gwynedd those who had been before scattered into various countries by the Normans.' He thus made Mon and Gwynedd the centres of the national life.

His fame rose above that of the other petty Welsh rulers, and Ordericus (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 493) couples him as 'princeps Brittonum' with Henry I himself the 'princeps Anglorum.' He prepared the way for the great resistance to Norman aggression which, under his son Owain, preserved the independence of Gwynedd. He was a good friend to the clergy, and built so many churches that, says his biographer, 'Gwynedd became splendid with white churches like the firmament with stars.' In his will he left donations to many Welsh, Irish, and English churches. Gruffydd's reign marks an epoch in the growth of Welsh literature. He gave the same impulse to the poets of the north that Rhys ab Tewdwr's return from Brittany and the curiosity of the Norman conquerors gave to the prose writers

of South Wales. Meiler, the oldest of the Welsh bards, who had lamented in his youth the fall of Trahaiarn at the hands of Gruffydd, wrote in his extreme old age an elegy on Gruffydd himself, which is almost the first Welsh poem of literary value whose date can be precisely fixed. A long series of bards, of whom Gwalchmai, Meiler's son, was one of the most distinguished, now flourished in North Wales. The loss of Gruffydd's pen-cerdd (chief bard) at the fight at Aberlleiniog (*Life*, p. 118) was worthy of special mention by his biographer.

Dr. Powel in his 'History of Cambria,' 1584, says that Gruffydd 'reformed the disordered behaviour of the Welsh minstrels by a very good statute which is extant to this day.' In 1592 Dr. John David Rhys published these laws in his 'Cambro-Brytannicæ Linguae Institutiones.' They were said to have been promulgated at a great gathering of bards and minstrels at Caerwys, though the Earl of Chester rather than Gruffydd must always have borne rule in the region that is now Flintshire. There is no reference to such an assembly in the best manuscript of the biography of Gruffydd, but in a manuscript of inferior authenticity, 'The Book of Richard Davies of Bangor,' is a passage describing the Caerwys meeting, and telling how the chief prize at the Eisteddfod was gained by a 'Scot' (Irishman), who was presented by Gruffydd with a golden pipe (*Myvyrian Archaeology*, ii. 604, note, translated in STEPHENS, *Literature of the Kymry*, p. 57). Gruffydd's Irish education is thought to have led him to introduce bagpipes into Wales, somewhat to the disparagement of the harp. His musical laws are also said to have been largely derived from Irish sources. It has been debated with much animation among Welsh antiquaries, whether these Irish innovations in any way impaired the originality of the national music (T. PRICE (Carnhuanawc) *Hanes Cymru*; but cf. the more moderate comments of STEPHENS, *Literature of the Kymry*, p. 58). The 'Gwentian Brut' (p. 112) says that Gruffydd was present at a great South Welsh gathering of minstrels held by Gruffydd ab Rhys in 1135.

In his old age Gruffydd is said to have become blind. He died in 1137 (*Annales Cambriae*), having assumed the monastic habit and having received extreme unction from Bishop David of Bangor. He was eighty-two years old. He was buried in a splendid tomb at Bangor on the left of the high altar (*Life*).

Gruffydd is described by his biographer as of low stature, with yellow hair, a round face, fine colour, large eyes and very beautiful

eyebrows. He had a fine beard, a fair skin, and strong limbs. He was able to speak several languages. His wife was Angharad, daughter of Owain, son of Edwin (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 153). Her beauties are minutely described by the biographer. By her Gruffydd had three sons: Cadwallon (who in 1124 slew his mother's three brothers, and in 1132 was slain by his cousins), Cadwaladr [q. v.], and Owain, afterwards famous as Owain Gwynedd [q. v.] He also had by her many daughters (*ib.*; the *Life* says five, and gives their names), one of whom, Gwenllïan, was the wife, first of Cadwgan ab Bleddyn, and then of Gruffydd ab Rhys. Gruffydd was also the father of several illegitimate children.

[The *Brut y Tywysogion* (Rolls Ser.) is very full for this period, but as it deals mainly with South Wales its notices of Gruffydd are comparatively scanty; the *Annales Cambriæ* (Rolls Ser.) is shorter but sometimes more precise; the 'Gwentian' *Brut y Tywysogion*, published by the Cambrian Archaeological Association, adds some details that can hardly be accepted; the English chroniclers, especially Ordericus Vitalis, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, vols. iii. and iv. ed. Le Prévost (Soc. de l'Histoire de France), add a little; the chief source, however, is the detailed biography 'Historia Hen Gruffud vab Kenan vab Yago,' commonly called *Hanes Gruffydd ab Cynan*, published in the *Myyryian Archaeology of Wales*, ii. 583-605, and, apparently more precisely, in the *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. Nos. xlv. and xlvi. 1866, by the Rev. Robert Williams; appended to the latter edition is a Latin translation by Bishop Robinson of Bangor (1566-1585), preserved in the library at Peniarth, and there published for the first time; the biography is worked up in elaborate literary form, with classical parallels and quotations, and, though wanting in chronology and almost too minute not to excite some suspicion, its outline corresponds fairly with that derived from the other sources; the *Myyryian Archaeology of Wales*, i. 189-191 (ed. 1801) for Meiler's elegy; Stephens's *Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd edit.; Freeman's *William Rufus* works up in detail Gruffydd's relations with England; Powell's *History of Cambria*; Walter's *Das alte Wales* (Bonn, 1859); J. D. Rhys, *Cambro-Brytannicæ Cymræceve Linguae Institutiones* (1592) for the Musical Laws, translated in the *Transactions of the Cymmrodorion Soc.* i. 283-293.] T. F. T.

**GRUFFYDD AB GWENWYNWYN** (d. 1286?), lord of Cyveiliog, Upper Powys, or, as it was called from his father, Powys Gwenwynwyn, was the son of Gwenwynwyn [q. v.], the son of Owain Cyveiliog, by his wife, Margaret Corbet. The expulsion of his father from his dominions by Llewelyn, son of Iorwerth, led to Gruffydd's being brought up in England, where in 1218

his father died. He was supported by a charge on the revenues of his estates, which remained in Llewelyn's hands, by the dower of his mother's English estates, and by occasional grants from the exchequer, as for example in 1224, when he received half a mark because he was sick (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 583). Llewelyn kept Cyveiliog in his hands until his death in 1240, though after 1233 Gruffydd and his followers seem to have frequented the king's border castles. In 1241 Gruffydd paid a fine of three hundred marks to the king and obtained the seisin of all his father's estates, doing homage for them to Henry alone, so that he held as a baron of the king, and was independent of the princes of Gwynedd (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, i. 350; *Annales Cambriæ*, s. a. 1241). In the same year he acted as a surety for Senena, wife of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn, in her agreement with Henry III (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, iv. 318, ed. Luard).

In 1244 Gruffydd was one of the three Welsh magnates who alone remained faithful to the king when Davydd ab Llewelyn [see DAVYDD II, 1208-1246] revolted. He was besieged in his castle of Walwar, and though steadfast himself was much afraid that his followers would desert to Prince Davydd (SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, ii. 38). In 1247, after Davydd's death, Gruffydd led a South Welsh army over the Dyvi to ravage Gwynedd (*Ann. Cambriæ*, s. a. 1247).

Gruffydd's fidelity to the English king involved him similarly in conflicts with Llewelyn ab Gruffydd, and brought him more privileges and grants from the crown. After Prince Edward's officers had enraged the Welsh princes by their attempt to introduce the English system of administration, Llewelyn marched against Gruffydd, and in 1256 deprived him of nearly all his lands (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 343). In 1257 he lost his territories altogether (*ib.* p. 345), and took refuge in England, where in 1260 he was summoned, doubtless for his English estates, to serve against Llewelyn (*Fæderæ*, i. 399). But the English connection had done Gruffydd very little good, and he was also involved in a long and troublesome suit with his kinsman Thomas Corbet of Caus, for the possession of Gorddwr. In 1263 he revolted from the king and on bended knee did homage to Llewelyn as prince of Wales (*Annales Cambriæ* s. a.), receiving in return some additional grants of territory. He at once besieged Mold, in the interest of his new lord. In 1267, when the mediation of the legate Ottobon put an end to the war, Gruffydd was recognised by Henry III as a vassal of Llewelyn, but was

not required to restore any land which he had held when with the king (*Fœdera*, i. 474).

Gruffydd was not long contented as a vassal of the prince of Wales. In 1274 Llewelyn upbraided him for his deceit and disloyalty, took from him part of his land, and kept his eldest son Owain at his court (*Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a.) In 1276 Gruffydd and Owain joined with Davydd, Llewelyn's brother [see DAVYDD III, d. 1283], in a conspiracy against Llewelyn (*Fœdera*, i. 532). But the prince found out the plot, and Owain was forced to confess before the Bishop of Bangor. Llewelyn sent five of his nobles to Gruffydd, who at first received them well at Pool Castle, his chief residence. But he soon treacherously shut them up in prison and prepared his castle for a siege. Llewelyn now overran Powys; but the king's campaign in 1277 compelled him to relinquish his conquests, and Gruffydd was again restored. Henceforth Gruffydd remained faithful to King Edward. Fresh lawsuits broke out between him and Llewelyn, which were soon referred to the sword. The fall of Llewelyn left him no longer any temptation to do more than play the part of an English baron. He secured a royal charter in 1282 for a weekly market at his town of Welshpool, which had been previously suppressed as likely to injure the king's town of Montgomery. In 1283 he was summoned to the council which tried his former ally, Davydd, at Shrewsbury (*Fœdera*, i. 630).

He died some time after 27 Feb. 1286. His career as well as that of his father illustrates very remarkably the process of transition by which Welsh princes became English barons.

Gruffydd had married Hawise, daughter of John L'Estrange of Knockin, some time before 1242. He left by her a numerous family, among whom he distributed his estates by a deed or will, preserved in the Welsh Roll of 6 Edward I ('Rotuli Walliæ,' privately printed by Sir T. Phillips). Owain the eldest had Cyveiliog and Arwystli. Lesser portions were provided for his other sons, Llewelyn, Sion, Gwilym, Davydd, and Gruffydd. He also left a daughter Margaret, who married Fulk Fitzwarren of Whittington (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 258). Hawise, his wife, died in 1310. His heir, Owain of Pool, as he was generally called, died in 1293, leaving his son and heir, Gruffydd, only two years old. On the latter's death, before he came of age, Powys went to his sister, Hawise Gadarn, who in 1309 married John Charlton [q. v.], first lord Charlton of Powys.

[*Brut y Tywysogion*; *Annales Cambriæ*; Matthew Paris, *Hist. Major*; Shirley's *Royal Letters*, all in *Rolls Ser.*; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. *Record ed.*; *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum et Patentium*, *Rotuli Chartarum*, *Rotuli de Liberate*, *Record editions*. The facts are all collected in Bridgeman's *Princes of Upper Powys in the Montgomeryshire Collections of the Powysland Club*, i. 22-50, 112-68; Eyton's *Shropshire*, especially vol. vii.] T. F. T.

**GRUFFYDD AB LLEWELYN** (d. 1063), king of the Welsh, was the son of Llewelyn, the son of Seisyll. His father, who, according to a late authority, had married Angharad, daughter of Maredudd, son of Owain, a descendant of Hywel Dda (*Gwentian Brut*, sub an. 994), had been a vigorous ruler over Gwynedd. On Llewelyn's death in 1023 the old line of North Welsh kings had been restored in the person of Iago, son of Idwal. In 1039 Gruffydd defeated and slew Iago, and made himself king over Gwynedd. In the same year he led a destructive foray against England, and won a battle at Crossford (Rhyd y Groes) on the Severn, in which Eadwine, brother of the great Mercian earl Leofric, and many other good men were slain. But his main energies were directed towards the subjection of the rival Welsh princes. In 1039 he drove out Hywel, son of Edwin, from the throne of Deheubarth after a battle at Llanbadarn in northern Ceredigion. Howel sought the support of the Irish Norsemen, and made a long series of attempts to win back his territories. In 1041 Gruffydd won another victory over him at Pencader, halfway between Carnarthen and Lampeter. Here he captured Hywel's wife, and took her as his concubine; 'this was the only one of Gruffydd's actions,' says the *Gwentian* chronicler, 'which displeased the wise.' Next year Hywel's Danish allies triumphed at Pwll Dyvach. Gruffydd was now for a time the prisoner of the 'black pagans' of Dublin, who, if the '*Gwentian Brut*' could be trusted, endeavoured to restore Cynan, son of Idwal, to the North Welsh throne. But Gruffydd soon regained his power. In 1044 Howel again appeared with a fleet from Ireland, and entered the mouth of the Towy. Gruffydd defeated him with vast slaughter at Abertowy (not Aberteivi as Freeman, '*Norman Conquest*,' ii. 56, says), and the death of Hywel in the battle secured for Gruffydd the permanent possession of Deheubarth.

In 1045 Gruffydd and Rhys, sons of Rhydderch, whom the sons of Edwin had expelled from the throne of Deheubarth, stirred up sedition against Gruffydd [see GRUFFYDD AB RHYDDERCH]. Gruffydd, who had prudently

abstained from attacking England since 1039, and had been rewarded for his fidelity by the grant of all the English land which lay to the west of the Dee (*Domesday*, p. 263; cf. *Norm. Cong.* ii. 399), now seems to have joined his forces with Swegen, son of Godwine, the earl of the southern border lands, in an expedition against the sons of Rhydderch (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an. 1046; cf. *Ann. Camb.* sub an.) But in 1047 the nobles of Ystrad Towy and Dyved rose against their northern master and treacherously cut off 140 men of his household. In revenge Gruffydd laid waste all Ystrad Towy and Dyved. Two years later occurred a cruel ravaging of Deheubarth by the Irish allies of Gruffydd ab Rhydderch (*Brut y Tywys.* sub an. 1049; *A.-S. Chron.*; *FLOR. WIE.*) At last in 1055 Gruffydd slew his southern namesake, and thus became 'king of the Britons' and master of north and south alike.

In 1052 Gruffydd ravaged Herefordshire 'until he came nigh unto Leominster,' and 'on the same day on which thirteen years before Eadwine had been slain he slew many of the English as well as Frenchmen of the castle.' Soon after the death of the southern Gruffydd chance gave him an opportunity of inflicting a severe blow on the English. Ælfgar, son of Leofric, and brother of the Eadwine slain by Gruffydd in 1039, was now outlawed, and, having collected eighteen ships of northmen from Ireland, requested Gruffydd's co-operation in his war against King Edward and Harold. Gruffydd raised a great army from every part of Wales, and in combination with Ælfgar ravaged Archenfield, a district of Herefordshire, with a severity that was remembered so long afterwards as the time of the Domesday inquest. On 24 Oct., two miles from Hereford, the timid French Earl Ralph, King Edward's nephew, was driven into a disgraceful retreat before the motley army of the allies. The town was burnt, the minster plundered, and the castle razed. Gruffydd returned with a great booty (*Brut y Tywys.* sub an. 1054). Harold, son of Godwine, was now sent out to revenge the capture of Hereford, and Gruffydd did not venture on a pitched battle. He retreated into South Wales, and Harold did not venture beyond the district of Straddele in Herefordshire. Negotiations were now begun, and Gruffydd and Ælfgar met Harold at Billingsley in Shropshire, where peace was made and Ælfgar restored. As the result of Gruffydd's rebellion he lost the lands beyond the Dee, which Edward had previously given him.

Gruffydd had no intention of keeping peace, and now allied himself with a north-

man strangely described as 'Magnus, son of Harold king of Germany,' possibly a son of Harold Hardrada (*FREEMAN, Norm. Cong.* ii. 396). In the spring of 1056 the borders were again ravaged. Again the storm burst round Hereford, which Harold had restored, and where his chaplain, Leofgar, its newly made bishop, headed the resistance. But on 17 June Gruffydd won another great victory, and slew the warlike bishop, and Ælfnoth the sheriff besides. The English army was reduced to terrible straits, when Bishop Ealdred united with Leofric, Ælfgar's father, and Harold himself to pacify the victorious Welshman. Gruffydd 'swore oaths that he would be to King Edward a faithful and unbetraying underking.' An important result of Gruffydd's Mercian alliance was his marriage with Ealdgyth [see *ALDGYTH*], the beautiful daughter of Ælfgar, who, if a later French writer can be trusted, was devotedly attached to him (*BENOIT DE SAINT-MORE, in Chroniques Anglo-Norm.* i. 178.) In 1058, when Ælfgar, now earl of the Mercians, was a second time outlawed, Gruffydd and a Norse fleet again succeeded in effecting his restoration by violence. Gruffydd now remained quiet until his father-in-law's death broke his last tie to England.

In 1062 Gruffydd again invaded the borders, and pushed his forces even beyond the Severn (*Lives of Edward the Confessor*, p. 425). At Christmas Harold was sent with a small force of Norsemen to repel him. Again Gruffydd shirked an encounter, and Harold penetrated to his castle of Rhuddlan in the vale of Clwyd. Gruffydd escaped with difficulty by sea, and Harold burnt his palace, ships, and stores. On 26 May 1063 Harold again invaded Wales, sailing with a fleet from Bristol, and circumnavigating a large part of the Welsh coast. Tostig joined his brother with a land force, which completed the subjection of the Welsh. Gruffydd's old tactics were no longer of avail against Harold's superior forces and strategy. For the whole summer Wales was harried and plundered, until the Welsh grew tired of Gruffydd, and denounced him as the author of their misfortunes. They drove him from his throne and declared him an exile. On 5 Aug. Gruffydd was slain by the treachery of his own men, 'by reason of the war which he waged with Harold the Earl' (*A.-S. Chron.*). 'His head was brought to Harold, and Harold brought it to the king, and his ship's head and the ornaments therewith.' His widow soon became the wife of Harold. His lands, shorn of considerable portions now incorporated with England, were given to his half-brothers, Bleddyn and Rhiwallon, sons of Cynvyn, his

mother's second husband, who became vassals both of Edward and Harold.

The memory of Gruffydd lived long in the songs and affections of his people. His defeat made possible the Norman conquest of South Wales. He is described as 'king of the Britons' by the native writers, and the English chronicler recognises that 'he was king over all the Welsh race.' 'He was,' says the 'Brut y Tywysogion,' 'the head and shield and defender of the Britons.' 'He and his father,' says the Gwentian chronicler, 'were the noblest princes that had been, until their time, in Wales; and the best for bravery and war, and for peace and for government, and for generosity and justice.'

Ordericus Vitalis (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. 119-20, ed. Le Prévost, whose note here is very wrong) says that Gruffydd left two children by Ealdgyth, Bleddyn, his successor, and a daughter named Nest. But Bleddyn was in all probability the son of Cynvyn, and Gruffydd's uterine brother, and was certainly not his son. Giraldus, however, agrees that he had a daughter Nest, who was the mother of Nest, the wife of Bernard [q. v.] of Neufmarché, the conqueror of Brecheiniog (*Itinerarium Cambriae* in Op. vi. 28, Rolls Ser.; cf. FREEMAN, *Norm. Cong.* ii. 660, and *William Rufus* ii. 90). Gruffydd also left two other sons, Maredudd and Ithel, who perished in 1070, after an unsuccessful attempt to dethrone Bleddyn.

[*Annales Cambriae*; Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser.); Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion (Cambrian Archaeological Association); Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Lives of Edward the Confessor (Rolls Ser.); Ordericus Vitalis, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 119, 183, ed. Le Prévost (Société de l'Histoire de France); Freeman's Norman Conquest, vol. ii.] T. F. T.

GRUFFYDD AB LLYWELYN (d. 1244), Welsh prince, was the eldest son of Llewelyn ab Iorwerth, it is said, by Tangwstyl, daughter of Llywarch Goch (WILLIAMS, *History of Wales*, p. 308). As early as 1221 he was acting as lord of the cantrev of Meirionnydd and the cymmwd of Ardudwy. He was disloyal to his father Llewelyn, who thereupon invaded his country and was persuaded with difficulty to accept his submission (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 309). In 1223 Gruffydd was entrusted by Llewelyn with a numerous army to oppose William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, who had returned from Ireland to South Wales, and had taken Aberteivi and Carmarthen from Llewelyn. A battle was fought by Carmarthen with doubtful result, but lack of provisions immediately afterwards obliged Gruffydd to retire to the north. A little later Gruffydd again took arms and intercepted

the earl at Carnwyllon (*ib.*) Afterwards, however, he seems to have quarrelled with his father again, and underwent six years' imprisonment. He was released in 1234 (*ib.*), and before long obtained the government of extensive regions in central Wales, including Arwystli, Kerry, Cyveiliog, Mawddwy, Mochnant, and Caereinion, as well as the cantrev of Lleyln (*ib.*; but cf. *Annales Cambriae*). His father was now old and paralysed, and Gruffydd attacked him with such vigour that Llewelyn was compelled to submit himself to the English (MATTHEW PARIS, *Hist. Major*, iii. 385). Davydd [q. v.], Llewelyn ab Iorwerth's son, by Joan, King John's bastard daughter, received early in 1238 the homage of the Welsh barons, and took all Gruffydd's dominions away from him except Lleyln. In 1239 Gruffydd was entrapped into a conference with his brother by the mediation of Richard, bishop of Bangor. Davydd seized and imprisoned him at Cricieth (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub an. 1139; *Annales Cambriae*; MATT. PARIS, iv. 8, wrongly makes Gruffydd's imprisonment to begin after Llewelyn's death).

The Bishop of Bangor excommunicated Davydd and went to England, where he persuaded King Henry to take up the cause of Gruffydd, whose friends promised a heavy tribute. On 12 Aug. 1241 Senena, Gruffydd's wife, made a convention with Henry at Shrewsbury (MATT. PARIS, iv. 316-18). Many of the Welsh magnates favoured his cause. Henry invaded Wales and Davydd was compelled to submit. He now handed over Gruffydd to Henry's custody, warning him that if he were released there would be more troubles in Wales. The question as to Gruffydd's claims was to be submitted to the king's judgment (*Federa*, i. 242-3).

Gruffydd was now sent to London (about 29 Sept. 1241) under the care of John of Lexington, and confined in the Tower, along with his son Owain and some other Welsh captives. He was, however, honourably treated. The government allowed half a mark a day for his support, and his wife Senena was allowed to visit him. He tried, however, to escape on the night of 1 March 1244, having made a rope from his linen, and broke his neck in the attempt, as he was a very tall and heavy man (MATT. PARIS, iv. 295-6). Of Gruffydd's sons Owain Goch (i.e. the Red) and Llewelyn [q. v.] became in 1246, on Davydd's death, joint princes of Wales. Davydd [q. v.], his youngest son, tried to maintain the principality after the death of Llewelyn.

Gruffydd's arms are emblazoned on the margin of the manuscript of the 'Historia



Major' of Matthew Paris. They were 'quarterly or and gules with four lions passant counterchanged' (MATT. PARIS, vi. 473).

[Brut y Tywysogion; Annales Cambriæ; Matthew Paris's Historia Major; Annales Monastici, all in Rolls Series; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., Record edition.] T. F. T.

**GRUFFYDD AB MADOG** (*d.* 1269) generally called **GRUFFYDD OF BROMFIELD**, Lord of Lower Powys, Powys Vadog, or Bromfield, was the son of Madog (*d.* 1236), who was the son of Gruffydd Maelor (*d.* 1191), perhaps the last Welsh chieftain, who is called a king by the Welsh chroniclers (*Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a. 1191). Gruffydd Maelor was himself the son of Madog (*d.* 1159), from whom Lower Powys derived the title of Powys Vadog, and Madog was the son of Maredudd, son of Bleddyn, son of Cynvyn, and brother of Cadwgan (*d.* 1112) [q. v.] Gruffydd's lands were so hemmed in by those of English marchers, that he had to be generally faithful to Henry III. He was one of the three Welsh princes who in 1244 refused to follow Davydd ab Llewelyn when he went to war against the English (*ib.* s. a.; cf. *Annales Cambriæ*, s. a.) Yet in 1241 his brothers had formed a conspiracy with Davydd.

Gruffydd found a stronger foe in Llewelyn ab Gruffydd [q. v.] In 1256 he was driven out of his territories, and his lands were ravaged (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, v. 597, ed. Luard). 'He was,' says Matthew Paris, 'a thorough Welshman in race and tongue, a powerful and generous man whose lands were of large extent and great richness' (*ib.* v. 613). At last in 1257 Gruffydd, who had got little help from his English allies, went over to Llewelyn, who rejoiced greatly at winning over so powerful a confederate (*ib.* v. 646). Next year he was one of the Welsh magnates who made a confederacy with the Scottish nobles to make peace with the English by common consent (*Fœdera*, i. 370). In the peace concluded in 1267, through the mediation of Ottobon the legate, Gruffydd was appointed one of the referees to decide whether Llewelyn's provision for Davydd his brother was adequate (*ib.* i. 474). He died on 7 Dec. 1269, on which day his brother, Madog Vychan, also died. Both were buried in the abbey of Llanegwast, or Valle Crucis, in Yale, the favourite foundation of the house of Bromfield, whose rights Gruffydd had defended in 1247 against the sons of Jeuau, son of Maredudd. He married Emma, daughter of Henry of Audley, whom he endowed liberally from the revenues of his manors of Maelor Saesneg and Overton. After his death his sons confirmed these grants. Their names were Madog,

Llewelyn, Owain, and Gruffydd. Of these Madog, the eldest, died in 1278, and in 1284 Edward II granted Gruffydd the lands of Yale. His son Madog was the great-grandfather of Owain of Glyndyvrddwy [see GLEN-DOWER, OWEN].

[Brut y Tywysogion; Annales Cambriæ, Matthew Paris, *Hist. Major*, vol. v., all in Rolls Ser.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i., Record edit.; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 260; Bridgeman's *Princes of South Wales*, pp. 250-2; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. iii. 228; Lloyd's *Hist. of Powys Fadog*, i. 168-72.] T. F. T.

**GRUFFYDD AB RHYDDERCH** (*d.* 1055), king of the South Welsh, was the son of Rhydderch, son of Iestin, who in 1023 had assumed the government of the south after the death of Llewelyn ab Seisyll, and was killed by the Irish in 1033. The sons of Edwin, Hywel and Maredudd, then acquired the rule of South Wales, but Gruffydd and his brothers contested it with them, fighting in 1034 the battle of Hiraethwy. Caradog [q. v.], one of Gruffydd's brothers, was slain in 1035 in some contest with the English. In 1044 the death of Howel made Gruffydd and the other sons of Rhydderch the leaders of the South Welsh opposition to Gruffydd ab Llewelyn. In 1045 the Welsh chronicler complains of the deceit which the South Welsh Gruffydd and his brother Rhys perpetrated against Gruffydd ab Llewelyn. A great struggle now broke out between them, in the course of which nearly all Deheubarth was laid waste. Gruffydd ab Rhydderch was also much engaged in attacks on the English. In 1046 Earl Swegen seems to have joined the North Welsh Gruffydd in his attacks on him. In 1049 Gruffydd joined with thirty-six Irish pirate ships in an attack on the coasts of the lower Severn, and inflicted great loss on the English, at the head of whom was Bishop Ealdred (FLOR. WIG. sub an. 1049; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an. 1050; cf. FREEMAN, *Norm. Cong.* ii. 110, and 571-3, note i.). In 1053 his brother Rhys became so troublesome that the witan decreed that he should be slain, 'and his head was brought to Gloucester on Twelfth-day eve.' At last in 1055 Gruffydd ab Rhydderch was slain by Gruffydd ab Llewelyn. He must have possessed unusual vigour of character to struggle so long both against the English and the North Welsh king. He left a son named Caradog, who in 1065 attacked the hunting-seat which Earl Harold was building at Portskewet in Gwent, slew the workmen, and ravaged the neighbourhood. He afterwards obtained for a short time some share in the sovereignty of Deheubarth.

[*Annales Cambriae* (Rolls Ser.); *Brut y Tywysogion* (Rolls Ser.); *Brut y Tywysogion* (Cambrian Archaeological Association); Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Freeman's Norman Conquest, vol. ii.] T. F. F.

GRUFFYDD AB RHYS (*d.* 1137), king or prince of South Wales (Deheubarth), was brought up in Ireland, where in his childhood he had fled with his kinsfolk after the defeat and death of his father, Rhys ab Tewdwr [q. v.], at the hands of Bernard of Neufmarché in 1093. On that fatal day 'fell the kingdom of the Britons,' and nearly all Rhys's old kingdom was seized by Norman adventurers. Nest, Rhys's daughter, became the bride of Gerald of Windsor, steward of Pembroke. When Gruffydd had grown up to manhood he became weary of exile and inactivity, and about 1113 he returned to Dyfed. For two years he wandered about the country. His return seems to have inspired the conquered Welsh with the hope of regaining their liberty under his rule. 'It was represented that the minds of all the Britons were with him in contempt of the royal title of King Henry,' and after two years he was 'accused to the king' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 119). His request for a part of his father's lands was refused (FLOR. WIG. ii. 69).

Gruffydd now escaped to North Wales and sought refuge with Gruffydd ab Cynan [q. v.], the king of Gwynedd. His brother Hywel, who had escaped maimed from the prison of Arnulf of Montgomery, went with him. Gruffydd ab Cynan treated them well at first, but was persuaded by Henry I to give up the fugitives. Gruffydd ab Rhys discovered his treachery, and managed to escape to the sanctuary of the church of Aberdaron in Llleyn, whence he returned to the south, where 'many foolish young men from every part joined him, being deceived by the desire of spoils or seeking to restore the British kingdom' (*Brut y Tywysogion*). He began a vigorous predatory warfare on the French and Flemish settlers in his father's realm. At first he was unsuccessful, but in the spring of 1116 his devastations became so great that they were recorded in the English chronicles (FLOR. WIG. ii. 68). He burnt Narberth Castle, which protected the Flemish district of Dyfed from Welsh assaults, and soon after attacked the castle of Llandovery in the vale of Towy, but he only succeeded in burning the outworks. Soon afterwards he failed equally at 'a castle that was near Abertawe' (Swansea). But the smaller Welsh chieftains joined the French, and one of them, Owain ab Caradog, saved the tower of Carmarthen Castle from falling into his

hands. Gruffydd then destroyed a castle in Gower, and became so formidable that 'William of London for fear of him left his castle (Kidwelly) and his riches.' Gruffydd was thence invited into Ceredigion, and after defeating the Flemings at Blaenporth Hodnant, marched northwards, destroyed the castle of Ralph, the steward of Earl Gilbert, at Peithyll, and marched against Aberystwith. Owain ab Cadwgan was now inspired by Henry I to put down 'the thief Gruffydd,' but he was slain by the Flemings. This failure seems to have secured Gruffydd a position in South Wales.

The chroniclers make no further mention of Gruffydd for several years, and when he reappears he is in possession of a portion of land which the king had given him (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 153). The weak authority of the 'Gwentian Brut' (p. 106) says that in 1121 (probably 1124) he was made by Henry free lord of 'the vale of Towy, the cantrev of Penwedig in Ceredigion, the cantrevs of Caerwedros, Cantrevbychan, Caethinog, Caeo, Myvesnydd, and other lands,' but that 'the king saw the boundaries were undefined, which furnished him with a pretext to complain of Gruffydd's acts.' But the statement of Giraldus Cambrensis, who was the grandson of Gruffydd's sister, is more probable that in the days of Henry I Gruffydd was only 'lord of a single cymmwd, that of Kaoc in Cantrevmawr.' This seems to be the district of Caio in the modern Carmarthenshire, among the hills dividing the valleys of the Towy and the Teivi (*Itin. Kambr.* in Op. vi. 34, with the editor's note). Gruffydd abated nothing of his claims, and Giraldus tells how the very wild fowl of Llangorse Lake testified that he was the rightful prince of South Wales (*ib.* pp. 34-5). In 1122 Gruffydd killed Gruffydd the son of Trahaiarn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub an. 1120). In 1127 Gruffydd was expelled from his modest lordship 'after he had been undeservedly accused by the French' (*ib.* sub an. 1124; *Ann. Cambr.* sub an. 1127). He again sought refuge in Ireland (*Ann. Cambr.*), but seems soon to have returned, and was probably lurking amidst the dense forests of Cantrevmawr, the great hiding-place of the South Welsh (GIRALDUS, Op. vi. 80), when the death of Henry I and the weak rule of King Stephen inspired the Welsh to make a great attempt to recover their freedom. Gruffydd was now again in close alliance with Gruffydd ab Cynan and his warlike sons, and had married Gwenllian, eldest daughter of the North Welsh king. In January 1136 a great Welsh host poured into Gower, and on 15 April Richard Fitzgislebert was slain by them. Gruffydd hurried

into North Wales to obtain the assistance of his brothers-in-law, while his wife Gwenllïan, 'like an Amazon and a second Penthesilea,' commanded his followers in the south. She was slain in battle by Maurice of London, lord of Kidwelly; Morgan, one of her youthful sons by Gruffydd, perished with her, and a second, Maelgwn, was taken prisoner (*ib.* 78-9). But Owain and Cadwaladr, sons of Gruffydd ab Cynan, now came down from the north, destroyed Aberystwith Castle, and in the second week of October they fought along with Gruffydd ab Rhys a great battle near Aberteivi (Cardigan), in which they won a decided victory over Stephen, constable of Aberteivi, 'all the Flemings, all the marchers, and all the French from Abernedd to Aberteivi' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub an. 1135; *Ann. Camb.* sub an. 1136; *FLOR. WIG.* ii. 97; *GIRALDUS*, vi. 118). No help came to the vanquished from England (cf. *Gesta Stephani*, p. 13, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*), and Gruffydd ab Rhys seems to have been restored to considerable portions of his ancient inheritance. 'After the recovery of his lands,' says the 'Gwentian Brut' (p. 111), 'Gruffydd son of Rhys made a noble feast in the vale of Towry, and provided every dainty, every disputation in wisdom, and every amusement of vocal and instrumental music, and welcomed the bards and minstrels. And Gruffydd ab Cynan and his sons came to the feast. And after the feast Gruffydd son of Rhys convoked the wise men and scholars and took counsel and established courts in every cantref and cymmwd. And the French and English were sorry and complained to King Stephen; but as Stephen did not know what to do he gave no answer.'

In 1137 Gruffydd was slain through the treachery of the new wife that had replaced Gwenllïan (*FLOR. WIG.* ii. 98). 'He was,' says the 'Brut y Tywysogion,' 'the light, the strength, and the gentleness of the men of the south.' In recording his death the monks of the Glamorgan abbey of Margam describe him as king of the men of Dyfed (*Annales Monastici*, i. 14). His sons Cadell (*d.* 1175) [q. v.], Anarawd, Maredudd, and the Lord Rhys [q. v.], succeeded to his precarious and doubtful power.

[*Annales Cambriæ* and *Brut y Tywysogion* (Rolls Ser.); *Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion* (Cambrian Archæological Association); *Giraldus Cambrensis, Itinerarium Kambriæ*, in *Opera*, vol. vi. (Rolls Ser.); *Florence of Worcester*, vol. ii. (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*)] T. F. T.

GRUFFYDD AB RHYS (*d.* 1201), South Welsh prince, was the son of the Lord Rhys ab Gruffydd [q. v.], and was grandson of Gruffydd ab Rhys (*d.* 1137) [q. v.] His

mother seems to have been Gwenllïan, daughter of Madog, son of Maredudd, prince of Powys (*GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, Itinerarium Kambriæ*, in *Opera* vi. 15, *Rolls Ser.*) In 1188 he was already grown up, and was with his father when he received Archbishop Baldwin at Aberteivi (*ib.* p. 113). He accompanied the crusading party as far as Strata Florida (*ib.* p. 119). The family of the Lord Rhys was broken up by fierce domestic quarrels. Maelgwn, his eldest son, was in 1189 imprisoned by his father. Gruffydd now without his father's knowledge handed him over to the custody of his father-in-law William de Braose [q. v.] (*Annales Cambriæ*, sub an.) Deadly hostility henceforth reigned between the two brothers. In 1191 Gruffydd got possession of the castle of Llanhyver or Nevern in northern Dyfed, which his father, on his instigation, had treacherously taken away from his brother-in-law, William Fitz-Martin (*GIRALDUS*, vi. 111; *Annales Cambriæ*, sub an.) In 1192 his quarrel with Maelgwn, now again reconciled to his father, caused Rhys to fail in his siege of Swansea. A little later Nevern fell into the hands 'of the man he hated most in the world, his brother Maelgwn.' Two years later Maelgwn put his father into prison.

Rhys died on 28 April 1197. Gruffydd now paid a hasty visit to the English court, and obtained the recognition of his title. He won Peter de Leia, bishop of St. David's, to his side by submitting to be scourged as a penance for an outrage of his father on the bishop, for which Rhys had died excommunicated ('Ann. de Winton' in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 66). But the exiled Maelgwn soon came back, captured Aberystwith, and conquered all Ceredigion. Gruffydd at last fell into his brother's hands, and was handed over to the custody of his ally Gwenwynwyn ab Owain [q. v.], prince of Powys, who sold him to the king, who imprisoned him in Corfe Castle (*ib.* p. 68). In 1198, however, Gruffydd was released when Gwenwynwyn deserted the English. Gruffydd now managed to wrest from Maelgwn 'his share of his territory, excepting the two castles of Aberteivi and Ystradmeurig,' which Maelgwn, despite the most solemn oaths, persisted in retaining. The war of the brothers still continued. In 1199 Maelgwn got hold of Gruffydd's new castle of Dineirth, but Gruffydd possessed himself through treachery of Cilgerran, and in 1200 pressed Maelgwn so hard that he sold Aberteivi to the English rather than let his brother have it. On 22 Nov. 1200 he was at Lincoln witnessing the homage of William, king of Scots, and the funeral of St. Hugh (Hoveden, iv. 142). In 1201 Gruffydd ex-

tended his possessions into the vale of Towry by occupying Cantreybychan with the town of Llandovery (29 June) after his brother Maredudd's death. On 25 July Gruffydd died at the Cistercian abbey of Strata Florida, of which he was a benefactor, where he had already taken upon himself the monastic habit. He was there buried. He had married Maud, or Mahalt, de Braose, who died in 1209. His sons, Rhys and Owain, were driven out by Maelgwn, but in 1207 the great Llewelyn ab Iorwerth appeared in the south, and gave them all Ceredigion save Penwedig, which he reserved for himself. Giraldus describes Gruffydd as 'vir versipellis et versutus' (Op. vi. 111).

[*Annales Cambriæ*; *Brut y Tywysogion*; Giraldus Cambrensis, *Opera*, vol. vi., all in *Rolls Series*.] T. F. T.

**GRUFFYDD, THOMAS** (1815-1887), harper, was born at Llangynidr in Breconshire in 1815. His maternal grandfather was the rector of the parish, in which his ancestors were yeomen. When three years old he lost one eye through falling on a hatchet, and when a schoolboy almost lost the other by a blow. He was already musical, and after these accidents devoted all his energies to music and to harp-playing. He was placed under one Jones, harper to Mr. Gwynne of Glanbran, near Llandovery, with whom he remained for some years. His countrymen followed him in large crowds wherever he played in public. He had a good voice and sang well. When he lost his sight his hearing became preternaturally keen and his memory strong. In course of time he married, and became successor to his old teacher as harper to the family of Llanover. In 1843 he accompanied Jones to Buckingham Palace to play Welsh airs before the queen and Prince Albert. Carnhuanawc (Thomas Price [q. v.]) was present at the time, and was asked by the prince to explain the peculiarities of the Welsh triple harp. Gruffydd was invited alone to Marlborough House to play. He won numerous prizes for harp-playing at the Eisteddfodau. In 1867 he visited Brittany, accompanied by his daughter, spending most of the time as guest of Comte de la Villemarqué, who presented him on leaving with a valuable gold ring bearing the inscription, 'Keltied Bro C'hall da Gruffydd, Llanover.' He was made harper to the Prince of Wales, before whom he played when the prince visited Raglan and Chepstow Castles. He was for many years recognised as the greatest Welsh harper of his age. A song of his, music and words, was published recently, under the name

'Gwlad y Bardd,' i.e. 'The Land of the Bard.' He died 30 Aug. 1887, and was buried in Llanover churchyard by the side of his parents.

[Memoir by Gwynionydd in Geninen, 1888.] R. J. J.

**GRUNDY, JOHN** (1782-1843), unitarian minister, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Grundy, was born in 1782 at Hinckley, Leicestershire, where his father was a hosier. He was baptised on 12 May 1783 by Thomas Belsham [q. v.] He was educated at Bristol by his uncle, John Prior Estlin [q. v.] In September 1797 he entered Manchester College under Thomas Barnes, D.D. (1747-1810) [q. v.], with an exhibition from the presbyterian fund, but returned to Bristol in the following year and completed his studies for the ministry under Estlin's direction. His first settlement was at Churchgate Street Chapel, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, to which charge he was invited on 19 Feb. 1804. At the end of 1806 he removed to Nottingham as colleague to James Tayler at the High Pavement Chapel, where he was active as a controversialist and as an advocate of unitarian views. Grundy was elected co-pastor at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester, on 14 Sept. 1818. His controversial preaching alienated some older members of the congregation, who 'had much of primitive puritanism' among them. But in this place many were attracted to doctrinal lectures, which 'created in the town such a religious ferment as it had never before witnessed.' 'Grundy and no devil for ever' was chalked on the walls of his meeting-house. In 1811 he published a sermon, 'Christianity an Intellectual and Individual Religion,' which he had preached on 20 Oct. at the opening of a new chapel in Renshaw Street, Liverpool. A note on the growth of unitarian opinion in Boston, U.S., was added; this led to a correspondence with a Boston minister, Francis Parkman (afterwards D.D.).

In 1824 he accepted an invitation to succeed John Yates and Pendlebury Houghton [q. v.] at Paradise Street Chapel, Liverpool. Before leaving Manchester (September 1824) he was presented with a service of plate (cf. 'Manchester Gazette,' 14 Aug.) A speech at a public farewell dinner by George Harris (1794-1859) [q. v.] produced a long and acrimonious discussion in the public press (in which Grundy took no part), known as the Manchester Socinian controversy, and was followed by the Hewley suit [see HEWLEY, SARAH]. In 1832 Mr. James Martineau (now D.D.) became Grundy's colleague in Liverpool. Failing health led to Grundy's resignation in 1835. He retired to Clideock, near

Bridport, Dorsetshire, where he died on 9 May 1843. He was buried in the graveyard of the Unitarian Chapel, Bridport; a memorial sermon by Martineau speaks of their connection as unmarred 'by any ungentle word or thought.' His portrait (in the possession of the present writer) has been more than once engraved. In 1810 he married Anne (*d.* at Kenilworth, 10 Nov. 1855, aged 76), daughter of John Hancock of Nottingham, and had four sons and four daughters. His son Francis Henry (*d.* 6 Dec. 1889, aged 67) was the author of 'Pictures of the Past,' 1879, in which are some reminiscences of Branwell Brontë. His eldest daughter, Maria Anne (*d.* 17 Aug. 1871, aged 61), married Swinton Boulton [q. v.]

Besides some sermons, he published: 1. 'Outline of Lectures on the Evidences of the Christian Religion,' Manchester, 1812, 12mo. 2. 'Evangelical Christianity,' &c., 1814, 8vo, 2 vols. 3. 'A Statement,' &c., Manchester, 1823, 8vo (anon.; reply to strictures in the 'Blackburn Mail'). 4. 'The Reciprocal Duties of Ministers and Congregations,' &c., Liverpool, 1824, 8vo. Martineau describes his polemical writings as 'clear, mild, judicious;' he resisted many temptations to engage in personal controversy.

[Monthly Repository, 1812, pp. 198, 264, 498, 1813, p. 478; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, p. 274; Manchester Socinian Controversy (Hadfield), 1825; Christian Reformer, 1843; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, p. 63; Bunting's Life of Jabez Bunting, 1859, i. 44; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1860], p. 178; Roll of Students, Manchester New College, 1868; Inquirer, 1869, p. 276; Halley's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1869, ii. 435; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 421; Wade's Rise of Nonconformity in Manchester, 1880, p. 49; Baker's Memorials of a Diss. Chapel [Cross Street, Manchester], 1884, pp. 50, 147; extract from baptismal register of Great Meeting, Hincley, at Somerset House; tombstones at Bridport and Kenilworth; private information.] A. G.

GRUNDY, JOHN CLOWES (1806-1867), printseller and art patron, born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 3 Aug. 1806, was eldest son of John Grundy, cotton-spinner in that town, and Elizabeth Leeming, his wife. He was first apprenticed in a Manchester warehouse. Having a great taste for art he transferred himself to a printseller named Zanetti, after whose death he became partner in a similar business, at first with a Mr. Fox, and in 1835 with Charles Goadsby. In 1838 he carried on the business on his own account. Grundy was regarded as one of the best judges

of art, he was the staunch friend of local artists, like Henry Liverseege and William Bradley, and one of the first to appreciate the genius of David Cox, Samuel Prout, and others. In conjunction with his brother, Robert Hindmarsh Grundy of Liverpool, he had a share in founding the Printsellers' Association in London. Through his co-operation with Sir F. Moon, the large volumes of David Roberts's 'Sketches in the Holy Land, Egypt, &c.,' were published. Grundy died on 19 May 1867, while on a visit in London, and his extensive collections were then dispersed. Two of his sons have since carried on the business.

GRUNDY, THOMAS LEEMING (1808-1841), engraver, younger brother of the above, born at Bolton on 6 Jan. 1808, was first apprenticed to a mercantile engraver at Manchester, but, having higher aspirations in his profession, came to London, where he found employment on the annuals then in vogue, engraving the pictures of Clarkson Stanfield, Liverseege, and others. He was employed for some time by G. T. Doo and E. Goodall, the engravers, and also engraved many portraits. The best of his own engravings was 'The Lancashire Witch,' after W. Bradley, executed in a curious but effective mixed style of engraving. He died prematurely in Brecknock Terrace, Camden Town, on 10 March 1841, leaving a wife and one child.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 116; Manchester Guardian, 24 May 1867; Art Union, 1841; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from A. Nicholson, esq.] L. C.

GRUNEISEN, CHARLES LEWIS (1806-1879), journalist and musical critic, was born in Bloomsbury, London, 2 Nov. 1806. His father, Charles Gruneisen, a native of Stuttgart, was naturalised as an English subject by act of parliament 23 Dec. 1796. The son was educated by a private tutor and at Pentonville academy, his studies being completed in Holland. He commenced the pursuit of literature at an early period of his career, and in 1832, at the age of twenty-six, was appointed sub-editor of the conservative 'Guardian;' became editor of the 'British Traveller and Commercial and Law Gazette,' a London evening paper, in 1833, and in the same year managed the foreign department of the 'Morning Post,' and was also sub-editor of that paper. In March 1837 he was sent as special correspondent of the 'Morning Post' to the Carlist army in Spain, where he was attached to the headquarters of Don Carlos. Passing with the army through various smaller actions he was present at the victory of Villar de los Navarros, 24 Aug. 1837, and received the cross of a special order

instituted by the king for those who were engaged in the battle. His position enabled him to be the means of saving the lives of many prisoners who would have been massacred by the Carlist generals, contrary to the orders of Don Carlos. He remained with the army when it advanced to Madrid in September 1837, and in the retreat from that city suffered great hardships, and several times ran risks of being killed. After the battle of Retuerta, 5 Oct. 1837, finding that his services were no longer of any use in Spain, he prepared to leave the country, but was almost immediately, 19 Oct., taken prisoner by some Christino soldiers. He was on the point of being shot as a Carlist and a spy, and it was only by the intervention of Lord Palmerston that his release was at last effected, and he returned to England in January 1838. Previously to his departure from Spain Don Carlos had conferred on him the cross of the order of Charles III. From 1839 to 1844 he was the Paris correspondent of the 'Morning Post,' editor of the 'Great Gun,' a weekly illustrated paper, from 16 Nov. 1844 to 28 June 1845, and special correspondent of the 'Morning Herald' during the tour of the queen and Prince Albert in Germany in 1845. While in Paris he organised an express system to convey correspondence to the London journals, and during the five winter months he carried out a complete communication with London from Paris by despatches conveyed by pigeons. On his return to England he acted as musical critic to the 'Britannia,' the 'Illustrated London News,' and the 'Morning Chronicle,' up to 1853. On 21 Aug. 1846 an Italian opera company was established at Covent Garden, with Costa as conductor, and a company which included Grisi, Mario, and many other celebrities. The idea and organisation of this enterprise was mainly due to Gruneisen, and to it he gave disinterested support by his advice and his pen during a long period. In 1869 he publicly expressed dissatisfaction with the management of Frederick Gye (*Standard*, 25 Feb. 1869). Gye, in disgust, entered into partnership with Mr. J. H. Mapleson in 1869, and from this period, as Gruneisen had foretold, the decline of the opera in England commenced. In the meantime he had become intimate with Meyerbeer, who entrusted him with the sole charge of the score of 'Le Prophète,' which was brought out with great success at Covent Garden 24 July 1849. He was one of the chief founders and a director of the Conservative Land Society 7 Sept. 1852, and acted as secretary of it from 1853 to December 1872 (DIPROSE, *St. Clement Dances*, 1868, pp. 184-185). He was a fellow of the Royal Geo-

graphical Society, a member of the Society of Arts, of the Royal Literary Fund, and one of the trustees of the Newspaper Press Fund. He was, however, perhaps better known as a musical critic than in any other capacity. He entered with the keenest interest into the study of all new musical works, and pronounced very decided opinions as to some of the productions of the modern school. He was one of the first to draw attention to the merits and demerits of Wagner, while his knowledge of Spanish music, acquired during his residences in Spain, was remarkable. His sincerity, earnestness, and high principle gave much weight to his opinions on musical art. He succeeded H. F. Chorley [q. v.] in 1868 as musical critic of the 'Athenæum,' a post which he held till his death. He died at his residence, 16 Surrey Street, Strand, London, 1 Nov. 1879, and was buried at Highgate 7 Nov.

He was the author of 'The Opera and the Press,' 1869; of 'Sketches of Spain and the Spaniards during the Carlist Civil War,' 1874; and of a little book entitled 'Memoir of Meyerbeer,' and contributed notes to W. A. Lampadius's 'Life of Mendelssohn,' 1876.

[Men of the Time, 1879, pp. 468-9; Era, 9 Nov. 1879, p. 11; Times, 4 Dec. 1879, p. 8; Athenæum, 8 Nov. 1879, p. 603.] G. C. B.

GRYG, GRUFFYDD (*A.* 1330-1370), Welsh poet, was a contemporary of David ab Gwilym [see DAVID]. According to Williams (*Eminent Welshmen*) he resided at Penmynydd in Anglesea. Angharad Llwyd, in his 'History of the Island of Mona,' says he resided at Aberffraw in Anglesea. Gweirydd ab Rhys, in his recently published prize essay on Welsh literature, thinks that the last opinion is confirmed by the words:

Y mae saith o gymdeithion  
Ym yn Aberffraw ym Mon.

Gruffydd Gryg is chiefly noted for his poetical contention with David ab Gwilym. His skill in the construction of his verse, his nervous power of expression, and his fertility of thought made him a worthy rival. There are four contributions on each side given in the published works of David ab Gwilym. Gruffydd began the quarrel by an ironical poem upon David's 'Morfudd.' David retorted, accusing Gruffydd of plagiarism. Finally David challenged Gruffydd to a duel with the sword, and Gruffydd accepted the challenge. Whereupon the monks of Gwynlliw Priory, near Monmouth, sent a messenger to Anglesea to tell Gruffydd that David was dead, and another messenger to tell David that Gruffydd was dead. Both funerals were announced to take place at

Ystrad Ffur in Cardiganshire on the same day. Each came there with an elegy on his rival. They were equally rejoiced to discover the hoax practised on them, and formed a lasting friendship. It is probable that Gruffydd's elegy on this occasion gave rise to the erroneous impression that David was buried at Ystrad Ffur. Wilkins's statement that 'twenty-seven poems were written between them' appears to be groundless. There is one ode bearing Gruffydd Gryg's name in the 'Myvyrian Archaeology,' p. 346 (ed. 1870), and three more on p. 365, if he is, as some have thought, identical with the Mab Cryg. According to Dr. W. O. Pughe, there are fifteen odes of his among the Myfyr MSS.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Wilkins's Literature of Wales; Myvyrian Archaeology; Barddoniaeth Dafydd ab Gwilym; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, gan Gweirydd ab Rhys.]

R. J. J.

GRYMESTON, ELIZABETH (d. 1603), poetess. [See GRIMSTON.]

GUADER or WADER, RALPH, EARL OF NORFOLK (fl. 1070), was son of Ralph the Staller (d. 1066). This Ralph is frequently referred to in Domesday Book as having held various estates, and is twice mentioned as 'Radulfus comes vetus' (ii. 128 b, 129), and on one other occasion as 'Radulfus Stalra' and father of Ralph Guader (ib. 409 b). It is evident, therefore, that Ralph the Staller was himself an earl, probably in East Anglia, perhaps as a subordinate of Gyrth [q. v.] He signs a number of charters, which are printed in the 'Codex Diplomaticus,' as 'minister' (Codex Dipl. iv. 121, 151), as 'regis dapifer' (ib. iv. 143), as 'regis aulicus' (ib. iv. 159), and as 'steallere' (ib. ii. 347); these charters are dated between 1055 and 1062. He was alive at the time of King Edward's death (Domesday, ii. 409 b), but apparently died soon after, during the reign of Harold. The name of Ralph is rather strange for an Englishman; perhaps, as Mr. Freeman suggests, he was a son of some French follower of Queen Emma, but he was almost undoubtedly of English birth, for his brother was called Godwine (ib. 131), a name which would hardly belong to any but an Englishman. William of Malmesbury, however, says that he was a Breton; but this is due probably to the fact that his wife was a native of Brittany, and heiress of the castles of Wader and Montfort in that country.

After his father's death Guader seems to have been outlawed by Harold, perhaps for some act of treason, and to have retired to his mother's estate in Brittany. At any rate he appears at the battle of Hastings in the

train of Count Alan, and at the head of a band of Bretons (*Roman de Rou*, 13625), being the only English traitor in William's host. Guader was made Earl of Norfolk, or East Anglia, by the Conqueror, probably previous to 1069, in which year he defeated, with great loss, a band of Danes who were threatening Norwich (ORD. VIT. 513 C). In 1075 he married, against the king's wish, Emma, daughter of William Fitzosbern [q. v.], and sister of Roger, earl of Hereford [see FITZWILLIAM, ROGER]. The wedding feast was held at Exning in Cambridgeshire:

There was that bride-ale  
To many men's bale.—(*Engl. Chron.*)

A great number of bishops, abbots, and others were assembled, and among them Waltheof, earl of Huntingdon. 'They took rede how they might drive their lord the king out of his kingdom' (*Engl. Chron. Worc.*), and Earls Ralph and Roger proposed to Waltheof that they should divide England between them, one of them to be king and the other two earls (ORD. VIT. 534 C). Waltheof, however, at once gave information to Lanfranc and William. The other two earls went to their own lands, and Ralph gathered his Bretons and 'sent eke to Denmark for ships' (*Engl. Chron.*) But Wulfstan, bishop of Worcester, prevented Roger from crossing the Severn, while Odo of Bayeux and Geoffrey of Coutances marched against Ralph with a combined force of English and Normans. Ralph fled in alarm to Norwich, and, after leaving his wife and a garrison in the castle there, went over sea to Denmark (ORD. VIT.), perhaps to hasten the coming of the fleet; Henry of Huntingdon (p. 206) expressly says that he returned soon after with Cnut, the son of King Swegen, and Earl Hakon in a fleet of two hundred ships; the 'English Chronicle' does not, however, mention Ralph in connection with this fleet, nor say whither he fled after leaving Norwich; Florence of Worcester says that he went to Brittany; Ordericus that he went to Brittany after the failure of the Danish attempt; the latter account is probably correct. Guader was shortly joined by his wife, who, after holding Norwich Castle for three months, had been compelled to come to terms, and to leave the country. At the midwinter gemot held at Westminster in 1075-6 Guader was banished, and all his wide estates in East Anglia forfeited. The 'Gesta Herewardi' (ap. GAIMAR, *Lestorie des Engles*, i. 390) confuse Guader's rising with the defence of Ely, and say that he plundered all the country from Norwich to Sudbury.

Ralph subsequently lived at his castles of

he had a controversy with Christopher Carle [q. v.] about the descent of Christ into hell. Guest remained in England throughout Mary's reign, only escaping arrest by a constant change of hiding-place. On Elizabeth's accession he entered Parker's household as domestic chaplain early in 1559 (*Cole MS.* 5815, f. 5). His moderate opinions recommended him to Cecil in settling the affairs of the reformed church. He was chosen one of its defenders in the famous disputation in Westminster Abbey (begun 30 March 1559), but it ended before his paper could be read. He was also made one of the revisers of the liturgy before it was submitted to Elizabeth's first parliament, and himself took the new service book, when finished, to Cecil, with a letter explaining his reasons for the alterations (see No. 6 of his works below). In August 1559 he vainly solicited the deanery of Worcester; but the queen, to whom he was known through Cecil and Parker, appointed him archdeacon of Canterbury in October 1559. His first official act was the installation of his patron Parker as archbishop, 17 Dec. 1559. He remained celibate, and so retained the queen's favour. On 24 Jan. 1559-60 he was consecrated bishop of Rochester by Parker at Lambeth (*Le Neve, Fasti*, ii. 571). Guest was licensed to keep the rectory of Cliffe in Kent and his archdeaconry. On 16 Oct. 1560 Parker (*Correspondence*, p. 123) solicited the vacant see of Durham for him, but Elizabeth refused to send him so far north. He was her chief almoner from 1560 to 1572, and was made chancellor of the order of the Garter about this time (1560). He attended the queen on her visit to Cambridge (5 Aug. 1564), walking bareheaded in the procession with Cox, bishop of Ely, to whose care Watson, the deprived bishop of Lincoln, then living with Guest at Rochester, was afterwards transferred. In 1564 also he signed the book of advertisements, and took a prominent part in the dispute now raging about the real presence, in favour of which he preached a sermon at Rochester. In 1565-6 Elizabeth made him one of her Lent preachers. As a final proof of her favour she also promoted him on Jewel's death (September 1571) to the bishopric of Salisbury. In the same year Guest took his D.D. at Cambridge. He died, aged about 61, 28 Feb. 1577, and was buried in the choir of Salisbury Cathedral, under a brass put there by his executor, George Estcourt, and since removed to the north-east transept. The effigy represents him with his 'hair short, moustachios on his lip.' Guest was a considerable benefactor to Salisbury. He left all his books to the cathedral library, for

which his predecessor Jewel [q. v.] had erected a beautiful building, and 20*l.* to the poor of the city. He was a man of learning and of mild but firm character. While taking part with ardour in the theological disputes of his time, he never displayed the acrimonious spirit of his fellow-reformers. Among his numerous friends at court he was most intimate with Cecil, Hatton, and Bacon, to each of whom he left a mourning ring and 40*s.* in his will.

Guest's works were: 1. 'De Christi Præsentia in Cœna.' 2. 'De Libero Hominis Arbitrio.' 3. 'Disputation at Cambridge on the Sacraments,' 1549. 4. 'Arguments . . . against . . . [using] a Tongue unknown to the People in Common Prayer and administration of the Sacraments,' printed in Dugdale's 'Life,' Append. v. 5. 'The Protestants' Discourse; prepared to have been read in the Public Conference at Westminster,' printed in Dugdale's 'Life,' Append. vi. 6. 'A long Letter (to Sir William Cecil) concerning Ceremonies, the Cross, the Creed, &c.,' written by Dr. Guest before his promotion to the see of Rochester (*C. C. C. MS.* civ. 137; see *Nasmith's Catalogue*, p. 91), printed in Dugdale's 'Life,' Append. iv., and Strype's 'Annals,' vol. i. Append. xiv. 7. 'A Sermon on Mark i. 15: Repent and believe the Gospel,' preached (probably at court) 1560 (*C. C. C. MS.* civ. 66; *Nasmith's Catalogue*, p. 77), printed in Dugdale's 'Life,' Append. vii. 8. 'Proof that the Apparel of Priests may be Worn, in answer to former Objections' (*Lansd. MS.* vii. art. 92), printed in Dugdale's 'Life,' Append. viii., and Strype's 'Parker,' Append. xxxi. 9. 'A Question demanded upon the matter of Scotland, resolved by Bishop Guest, pro defensione religionis,' September 1565 (*Lansd. MS.* viii. art. 19). 10. 'Translation of the Psalms in the Bishop's Bible.' The translation of the Epistle to the Romans in this Bible, ascribed to Guest, seems to have been by Richard Cox, bishop of Ely. 11. Letter to Parker, that he had sent the archbishop the part of the new translation of the Bible which had been assigned him (*C. C. C. MS.* cix. 162; *Nasmith's Catalogue*, p. 152).

[Life by Henry Gheast Dugdale, London 1840, 8vo; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 361; Cooper's *Annals*, ii. 31, 188; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 787, 808, 836; Kennett *MS.* xlvii. 157; *Le Neve's Fasti*, i. 43, ii. 571, 606; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Lemon's *Calendar of State Papers, 1547-1580*, pp. 137, 284; *Hasted's Kent*, ii. 42, iv. 786; *Alumni Eton*, p. 155; Parker's *Corresp.* pp. 123, 240, 250; Bale, pt. ii. p. 107; Dorman against Nowell, f. 52 and 103; Goodwin's *Catalogue*, p. 355; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 315; Strype's *Annals* (ed. 1824), vol. i. pt. i. pp. 120, 129, 199, 214,



280, 487, 499, pt. ii. 46, 195, 540, 549, &c.; Strype's *Life of Parker* (ed. 1824), i. 114, 127, 173, 240, 257, ii. 21, 80, 282, 297, 459, iii. 98, 135, &c.; Strype's *Life of Grindal* (ed. 1821), pp. 7, 146; Strype's *Memorials* (ed. 1822), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 260; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 262; Burnet's *Hist. of Reformation*, ii. pt. ii. 220, 473, 509, 776, 806, iii. pt. ii. 356, 399, 564; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Dibdin), iii. 567.] E. T. B.

GUEST, EDWIN (1800–1880), historical writer, belonged to an old family long settled at Row Heath, in the parish of King's Norton, Worcestershire, and of which Edmund Guest [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, who died in 1578, was a member. His father was a merchant, who retired from business with a considerable fortune at the close of the Napoleonic wars. His mother, who died when he was a child, belonged to the Scotch family of Rio. He received his early education at King Edward VI's grammar school, Birmingham, under Dr. Cook, then head-master. In deference to his father's wishes he gave up an early desire to enter the army, although to his latest years he took a great interest in military matters. He matriculated at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1819, was eleventh wrangler and B.A. 1824, M.A. 1827, LL.D. 1853, *ad eundem* D.C.L. Oxford 1853. He was elected fellow of Caius in 1824, and afterwards travelled on the continent, and remained for a year at Weimar, where he made the acquaintance of Goethe. Goethe paid him considerable attention, having been much gratified by receiving from Guest Shelley's translations from 'Faust,' previously unknown to him. Returning to England, where he had been entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1822, he became a pupil in the chambers of Mr. (afterwards Lord) Campbell, and was called to the bar in 1828. He joined the midland circuit, and practised his profession for some years, finally abandoning it to follow literary pursuits. His first published work was the 'History of English Rhythms,' in 1838, a book the compilation of which entailed immense labour, many of the poems having to be consulted in manuscript. Guest was practically the founder of the Philological Society, and was secretary at the inaugural meeting in 1842. Among his coadjutors in this work were Bishop Thirlwall, Professor Key, Mr. Wedgwood, and Dr. Arnold. From time to time he read papers before this society, which his genuine enthusiasm for his subject as well as the severely conscientious accuracy of his work rendered noticeable. He was indefatigable in his study of ancient remains in England, and in tracing the course of historical geography; and for this purpose he was in the habit of walking for miles across

country. Before writing his paper on Julius Cæsar's invasion of Britain he carefully surveyed the coast on both sides of the Channel. This brought him under the notice of Napoleon III, at that time engaged upon his 'Life of Cæsar,' who consulted him on several points through M. Alfred Maury. Guest explained his views and opinions very carefully, but Maury received his remarks with the observation, 'It won't suit the emperor.' He was elected F.R.S. in 1839, honorary member of the Society of Antiquaries 1852, and master of Caius College, Cambridge, 1852. He was vice-chancellor 1854–5, during which time Lord John Russell's university commission was sitting. He bought an estate in the parish of Sandford St. Martin, Oxfordshire, and his principal recreation from literary and academic pursuits was found in the careful improvement of his estate, and in the provision of suitable dwelling-houses for his tenants. At Cambridge he was always anxious to promote in every way the interests of his college. Guest was a man of great kindness of heart, unaffected piety, benevolence, and urbanity. At the same time he had considerable firmness and readiness in defending any position he took up. He was an unvacillating conservative and an evangelical churchman. He resigned the mastership of Caius College shortly before his death, which took place at Sandford Park, 23 Nov. 1880. He married, in 1859, Anne, daughter of Mr. Joseph Ferguson, at one time M.P. for Carlisle, and widow of Major Banner, of the 93rd highlanders.

Guest's writings are of exceptional value in the study of Roman-British history, which he may almost be said to have created. Besides 'A History of English Rhythms,' published in 2 vols. in 1838 (2nd edition, 1882, ed. Professor Skeat), he wrote the following papers:—In the 'Transactions of the Philological Society,' vol. i.: 'On Certain Welsh Names of Places preserved in English Compounds;' 'On certain Inflections of the Old English Adjective;' 'On English Gentile Nouns, and more particularly on their Secondary Uses as Names of Districts;' 'On English Pronouns Indeterminate;' 'On the Ellipsis and on the Pleonastic Use of the Pronoun Personal in English Syntax;' 'On English Pronouns Personal;' vol. ii.: 'On the Ellipsis of the Verb in English Syntax;' 'On the Anomalous Verbs of the English Language;' 'On the Anomalies of the English Verb arising from the Letter Changes;' 'On the English Verb Substantive;' 'On the Ordinary Inflections of the English Verb;' vol. iii.: 'On Orthographical Expedients;' 'On the Elements of Language, their Ar-

rangement and their Accidents—the Labials,' three papers; vol. iv.: 'On the Elements of Language, their Arrangements and their Accidents;' vol. v.: 'On the Roots of Language, their Arrangement and their Accidents;' 'On the Origin of certain Anglo-Saxon Idioms;' 'On certain Foreign Terms adopted by our Ancestors prior to their Settlement in the British Islands;' vol. vi.: 'On the Etymology of the Word Stonehenge.' In the 'Archæological Proceedings' (1842): 'On the Early English Settlements in South Britain.' In the 'Archæological Journal,' vol. viii.: 'On the Belgic Districts, and the Probable Date of Stonehenge;' vol. xiv.: 'The Four Roman Ways;' vol. xvi.: 'On the Boundaries which separated the Welsh and English Races, &c.;' vol. xxi.: 'On Julius Cæsar's Invasion of Britain;' vol. xxiii.: 'The Campaign of Aulus Plautius in Britain.' He also wrote 'University Tests,' Cambridge, 1871. Two volumes, the first of reprinted papers, and the second of hitherto unprinted materials for a history of early Britain, edited by Dr. Stubbs (now bishop of Oxford) and the Rev. C. Deedes, were published after Guest's death, under the title of 'Origines Celticae,' in 1883.

[Memoir prefixed to *Origines Celticae*; Marshall's Account of Sandford; private information.]  
E. H. M.

**GUEST, GEORGE** (1771–1831), organist, was son of **RALPH GUEST** (1742–1830), who was born at Broseley in Shropshire, settled at Bury St. Edmunds in 1768, was organist of St. Mary's church there from 1805 to 1822, and he is said to have published some glees and songs. George Guest was born in 1771 at Bury St. Edmunds. He was chorister of the Chapels Royal, and may have been the Master Guest who was one of the principal singers (in the 'Messiah' and miscellaneous concerts) for the Hereford musical festival of 1788. Guest was organist at Eye, Suffolk, in 1787, and at St. Peter's, Wisbech, Cambridgeshire, from 1789 to 1831. He died at Wisbech on 11 Sept. 1831, after a long and severe illness, aged 60. He was the composer of four fugues and sixteen voluntaries for the organ; the cantatas, the 'Afflicted African' and the 'Dying Christian;' three quartets for flute and strings; three duets for two violoncellos; pieces for military bands; hymns, glees, and songs. It is probable that John Guest (*A.* 1795), music master of Bury, and Jane Mary Guest (*A.* 1780), afterwards Mrs. Miles, pianist, composer, and instructress of the Princess Charlotte of Wales, were relatives.

[Grove's Dict. i. 638; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 212; Bury and Norwich Post, June 1830,

September 1831; Lyson's Annals of the Three Choirs, p. 60; Georgian Era, iv. 54; Pohl's Haydn in London, pp. 15, 275; D'Arblay's Diary, i. 342.]  
L. M. M.

**GUEST, JOSHUA** (1660–1747), lieutenant-general, was a Yorkshireman of obscure origin. Local antiquaries have discovered no trace of his father. His mother was Mary Guest, afterwards Smith, who was baptised at Halifax, Yorkshire, in April 1640, her parents, Samuel Guest and Mary Greenwood of North Owren, having been married in the preceding February. Her tombstone in Lightcliffe churchyard, near Halifax, describes her as 'Mary Smith, mother of Colonel Guest of Lydgate in Lightcliffe, who departed this life 10 Sept. 1729, aged 88 years.' The parish register describes her as Mary Smith, widow, and her tombstone also records the deaths of her son, Joshua Smith, in 1750, aged 63, his wife, and their son Sammy, who died in July 1777, aged 42. These Smiths succeeded to General Guest's Yorkshire freeholds on the death of his widow (*CHESTER, Westm. Reg. n.* at p. 380). Guest was evidently the son of Mary Guest, afterwards Smith, by a former marriage, or before she was married at all. His epitaph in Westminster Abbey shows that he was born in 1660, and began his military service in 1685. Local tradition records that he was a servant at the Angel at Halifax, and afterwards an ostler at Borough-bridge, and that he enlisted in the dragoons in that year. The first entry of his name in existing war office records is 24 Feb. 1704, when he was appointed cornet in Captain Henry Hunt's troop of Colonel George Carpenter's dragoons (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Book*, vi. 234). In Carpenter's, afterwards Honeywood's, afterwards Bland's dragoons (now 3rd hussars), the whole of Guest's service as a commissioned regimental officer, and most likely his previous service in the ranks, was passed. The regiment was raised in 1685, and was in the camp on Hounslow Heath. It fought with distinction under King William in the Irish and Flanders campaigns; part of it was in the Cadiz expedition in 1702; and it also served in Spain in 1707–8, and suffered heavily at the battle of Almanza, after which it was sent home to be reformed. It is probable that he was the Captain 'Joseph' Guest whose claim for extraordinary expenses incurred in bringing home letters to the queen from Spain through Italy, and having to return at once to Spain, is noted under date 5 July 1708, in 'Calendar of Treasury Papers,' 1708–14, c. viii. par. 9. On 5 June 1713 a brevet of colonel of dragoons was issued to 'Lieutenant-colonel' Joshua Guest (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Book*, viii. 304). Guest appears

to have commanded Carpenter's dragoons in England and Scotland after 1745 for many years. He was in Scotland in 1715-16, and commanded a party of dragoons which pursued and overthrew the fugitives at Perth 21 Jan. 1716 (CAMPBELL, *Life of Argyle*, p. 250). The 'Lockhart Papers' furnish 'a pretty odd story, which I had from Colonel Guest, a very discreet gentleman and well disposed to the king,' relating to the Spanish invasion of Scotland in 1719. At the time Guest was with two or three troops of dragoons quartered in Staffordshire or Warwickshire. There he is said to have received letters, signed by George I, directing him in case of disorder 'to burn, shoot, or destroy without asking questions, for which and all that he should do contrary to the law in execution of these orders he thereby previously indemnified him.' The story continues that the temper of the district was thoroughly Jacobite, and that Guest communicated the orders to 'the leading gentry of the place,' with an appeal to them to keep the peace. The district remained undisturbed (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 24). Guest, with much native shrewdness, was a kindly old soldier, who, it is told, always sent a plate from his own table to the sentry at his door, saying: 'I remember when I stood sentinel I often had abundant cause to envy those at dinner inside.' He was one of the commissioners appointed to inquire into the Glasgow riots in 1725; he became a brigadier-general 24 Nov. 1735, and major-general 2 July 1739 (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Book*, xviii. 144, 208). He appears also to have been barrack-master for North Britain. His regiment went to Flanders in 1742, but he apparently did not accompany it. In 1745 he was retired on half-pay of a regimental lieutenant-colonel, the new lieutenant-colonel and major undertaking to serve on the pay respectively of a major and captain during the term of Guest's natural life to allow of the payment (*ib.* xx. 5). He became a lieutenant-general the same year, and was sent from London to replace Lieutenant-general Preston as deputy-governor of Edinburgh Castle. Varying accounts are given of his conduct when Edinburgh was in the hands of the rebels. According to some he was offered and indignantly spurned a bribe of 200,000*l.* to surrender the castle, which, his epitaph sets forth, he 'closed a service of sixty years by faithfully defending.' Others, including Chambers in his 'Memorials of Edinburgh,' who bases his assertions on 'information received from a member of the Preston family,' declare that Guest was a true Jacobite at heart, and that at the council of war held on the arrival of the fugitives from

Preston he proposed to surrender, as the garrison was too weak to defend the place if attacked, a proposal vehemently and successfully opposed by Preston, who remained in the castle as a volunteer, and according to this version was the real defender of the place. Be this as it may, the place was successfully held during the time Edinburgh was occupied by the rebels, the last act of the defenders being to cannonade Prince Charles's followers at the review preceding their march into England. Preston, a veteran of eighty-seven, who, it is said, was wheeled round the guards and sentries in a chair every two hours during the hottest part of the blockade, went to his Scottish home unrewarded. Guest, who was but two years his junior and equally infirm, returned to London in a horse-litter, after the overthrow at Culloden (16 April 1746), to receive the gratitude of the king and people.

Guest died at his lodgings, Brook Street, London, 14 Oct. 1747, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to him by his widow. In his will, dated 22 May 1746, and proved 26 Oct. 1747, his wife Sarah is the only person mentioned. She died 17 July 1751, and is buried in the abbey near her husband. By her will she left lands and tenements to her husband's connections the Smiths, and considerable legacies to her own relatives of the names of Leigh, Blackledge, and Winstanley.

[Home Office Military Entry Books; Cannon's Hist. Record of the 3rd Light Dragoons (in which Guest's name is not mentioned); J. L. Chester's Westminster Register, p. 318. At p. 380 *n.* will be found particulars of Mrs. Sarah Guest and of the testamentary dispositions under her will. Chambers's Memorials of Edinburgh; Colburn's United Service Mag. January 1868, pp. 20-6, and September 1868, pp. 73-9, the latter a good example of the imaginative biography above alluded to.] H. M. C.

GUEST, SIR JOSIAH JOHN (1785-1852), ironmaster, elder son of Thomas Guest, manager and part owner of the Dowlais Ironworks, who died 28 Feb. 1807, by Jemima, daughter of Thomas Phillips of Shifnal, Shropshire, was born at Dowlais, near Merthyr Tydvil, 2 Feb. 1785, and was educated at Bridgnorth and Monmouth grammar schools. He early devoted himself to the direction of the Dowlais Ironworks, and becoming thoroughly conversant with the details of the manufacture of iron, he was fully alive to the improvement to be introduced by a proper application of chemical and engineering knowledge. He tried improved blowing engines, the substitution of raw coal for coke in the furnaces, and the use of hot blast, with many minor

alterations. He was one of the first ironmasters who undertook to roll the present heavy rails, the manipulation of which was for some time deemed nearly impracticable. In 1815 he succeeded to the sole management, and the works, which in 1806 were considered of importance because they produced about five thousand tons of iron, were by his commercial enterprise raised in their annual power of production to a hundred thousand tons of pig iron. In 1849 they sent into the market seventy-five thousand tons of iron in the form of bars and rails. Although strictly enforcing subordination among the multitude of men in his employment, he studied their interest by founding places of worship and schools, while during periods of mercantile depression and the visitation of disease his charity was unbounded. His character for good sense and business habits caused his election for Honiton 16 June 1826, for which place he sat till 23 April 1831. After the dissolution, however, he did not succeed in again representing that constituency. On 7 Aug. 1837 he unsuccessfully contested Glamorganshire. Chiefly through his exertions the borough of Merthyr obtained the privilege of returning a member, and he was himself the first to occupy the seat, 11 Dec. 1832, which he held till his death. He was a mediator in the Merthyr riots in 1831, when but for his influence with the ironmasters and the men a much greater loss of life would have taken place. He acted as chairman of the Taff Valley railway, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 10 June 1830, became a fellow of the Geological Society, and in 1834 became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, in which and in other scientific societies he took a considerable interest. On 14 Aug. 1838 he was created a baronet. On the renewal of the Dowlais lease Guest stated that he would have willingly relinquished the management of so large a concern in his declining years; but his regard for a population of twelve thousand families whom he had drawn around him did not permit him to divest himself of his responsibilities. In July 1848 Sir John and his wife were received with an enthusiastic welcome in Dowlais. In the following year he became sole proprietor of the entire works and establishment, the management of which he kept in his own hands till his death. For the benefit of his health he latterly resided at Canford Manor, Dorsetshire, which he had adorned with many specimens and curiosities brought from Nineveh by Lady Charlotte's relative, Sir Austen Henry Layard. He, however, had a desire to die amidst the scenes of his childhood, and removing to Dowlais

died there 26 Nov. 1852. He married, first, 11 March 1817, Maria Elizabeth, third daughter of William Ranken—she died without issue in January 1818; and secondly, 29 July 1833, Charlotte Elizabeth Bertie, only daughter of Albemarle Bertie, ninth earl of Lindsey, by whom he had ten children; the eldest son, Ivor Bertie, was created lord Wimborne in 1880. Lady Charlotte Guest, well known as the editress of the 'Mabinogion,' married as her second husband, on 10 April 1855, Charles Schreiber, formerly M.P. for Cheltenham and Poole [see s.v. 'Schreiber' in SUPPL.]

[Gent. Mag. January 1853, pt. i. pp. 91-2; Minutes of Proc. of Inst. of Civil Engineers, 1853, xii. 163-5; Sermon preached in Dowlais Church upon the death of Sir J. J. Guest, by the Rev. E. Jenkins, 1853; Illustrated London News, 20 Oct. 1855, p. 476, with view of monument in Dowlais Church; Times, 9 Dec. 1852, p. 8.] G. C. B.

**GUEST, THOMAS DOUGLAS** (Æ. 1803-1839), historical and portrait painter, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and in 1803 sent his first contribution to its exhibitions, a portrait of Joseph Wilton, R.A., the sculptor. Next year he was represented by a 'Madonna and Child,' and in 1805 gained the gold medal for historical painting, the subject being 'Bearing the Dead Body of Patroclus to the Camp, Achilles's Grief.' This work was exhibited at the British Institution in 1807. In 1806 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Penelope unravelling the Web,' in 1808 'Cupid wrestling with Pan: an allegory,' in 1809 'Venus recumbent, and Cupids,' and in 1811 'Clorinda' and 'Cupid and Psyche.' In 1812 and 1817 he sent similar mythological subjects and a few portraits. In 1834 he sent 'The Second Appearance of the Messiah' and 'The Judgment of Hercules.' These were followed in 1838 by 'The Prism' and 'Phaeton driving the Chariot of the Sun,' which were his last contributions to the Royal Academy. Besides these he exhibited several pictures at the British Institution and a few at the Society of British Artists. He also painted in 1809 a large picture of 'The Transfiguration,' which he presented as an altar-piece to St. Thomas's Church, Salisbury; remains of it still exist in the vestry. Guest published in 1829 'An Inquiry into the Causes of the Decline of Historical Painting.' In 1839 he sent two small works to the exhibition of the British Institution, and there is no further notice of him.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1803-38; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1807-39.] R. E. G.

**GUIDOTT, THOMAS** (*n.* 1698), physician, born at Lymington, Hampshire, in September 1638, was the eldest son of Francis Guidott, and a great-great-grandson of Sir Anthony Guidotti. He was sent to school at Dorchester, and became a commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, at the end of October 1656. He graduated B.A. on 16 Jan. 1659, and M.A. on 16 Oct. 1662 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 218, 262; GARDINER, *Reg. Wadham College*, 216). He took to medical studies, and about 1664 declined an offer to go to Copenhagen to study anatomy under Thomas Bartholine. After being admitted M.B. on 14 July 1666 he practised about Oxford (*ib.* ii. 290). In the following year he removed to Bath, where Dr. John Maplet, 'a noted physician of that place,' helped him to attain extensive practice, most of which he had lost in 1679 by his 'impudence, lampooning, and libelling.' He therefore retired to London, in the summer visiting Bath. In 1671 he performed his exercise at Oxford for the degree of M.D., but does not appear to have taken it. On 21 Nov. 1690 he was offered by Berencloa, the chief professor at Venice, the professorship of medicine at either Venice or Leyden. He preferred, however, to remain in England. Wood, who seems to have known Guidott well, describes him as a 'person of good parts, well vers'd in Greek and Latin learning, and intelligent in his profession; but so much overwhelmed with self-conceit and pride as to be in a manner sometimes crazed, especially when his blood was heated by too much bibbing' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 733-5). Hearne calls him 'an ingenious, but vain, conceited, whimsical physician' (*Collections*, i. 123, Oxf. Hist. Soc.).

He edited the third edition of Dr. Edward Jorden's 'Discourse of Natural Bathes and Mineral Waters,' to which he added 'some particulars of the Authors Life,' and an 'Appendix concerning Bathe . . . with a Brief Account of the Nature and the Virtues of the Hot Waters there,' 8vo, London, 1669, dedicated to John Maplet. He saw through the press Maplet's posthumous 'Epistolarum Medicarum Specimen de Therमारum Bathoniensium Effectis,' 4to, London, 1694.

He also published an edition, with prolegomena, later translation, and notes, of 'Θεοφίλου περί ούρων βυθλίων . . . cui accessit ejusdem Theophili de Excrementis Tractatus,' 8vo, Leyden, 1703, having collated the text with manuscripts in the Bodleian Library. Besides some lampoons, circulated probably as broadsheets, Guidott was author of: 1. 'A Quære concerning drinking Bath-water at Bathe, resolved,' 8vo, London, 1673,

by 'Eugenius Philander.' 2. 'A Letter concerning some Observations lately made at Bathe. Written to his much honoured Friend Sir E[dward] G[reaves], Knight and Baronet, M.D., in London,' 4to, London, 1674 (reprinted in both quarto editions of the 'Harleian Miscellany'). 3. 'A Discourse of Bathe, and the Hot Waters there. Also some Enquiries into the nature of the Water of St. Vincent's Rock, near Bristol, and that of Castle Cary. To which is added, A Century of Observations, more fully declaring the nature, property, and distinction of the Baths. With an Account of the Lives and Character of the Physicians of Bathe,' 8vo, London, 1676-7. The 'Century of Observations' had been published separately in 1676. 4. 'A True and Exact Account of Sadlers Well; or the new Mineral-Waters lately found out at Islington; treating of its nature and virtues. . . . Published for publick good by T. G., Doctor of Physick,' 4to, London, 1684. 5. 'Gideon's Fleece; or the Sieur de Frisk. An Heroick Poem. Written on the cursory perusal of a late Book [by Gideon Harvey], call'd The Conclave of Physicians. By (Philo-Musus), a Friend to the Muses,' 4to, London, 1684. 6. 'The New-Year's Gift; being a Paraphrase on a Fable in Æsop,' s. sh. fol., London, 1690. 7. 'Thomæ Guidotti . . . de Thermis Britannicis Tractatus . . . ' 2 pts. 4to, London, 1691 (chiefly from the English tracts). 8. 'The Register of Bath, or Two Hundred Observations. Containing an Account of Cures performed and Benefit received by the use of the famous Hot Waters of Bath,' &c., 8vo, London, 1694. A translation of part of the foregoing. It was reprinted in vol. ii. of John Quinton's 'Treatise of Warm Bath Water,' 4to, Oxford, 1733-4. 9. 'An Apology for the Bath. Being an Answer to a late Enquiry into the Right Use and Abuses of the Baths in England . . . With some Reflections on Fresh Cold-Bathing, Bathing in Sea-Water, and Dipping in Baptism. In a Letter to a Friend. By the Author of the Latin Tract, "De Thermis Britannicis,"' 8vo, London, 1705; another edition, 8vo, London, 1708. Many of Guidott's Bath tracts were published in 'A Collection of Treatises relating to the City and Waters of Bath,' &c., 8vo, London, 1725. He left in manuscript: (1) 'Historia Æsculapii cum Figuris,' 4to, now in the British Museum, Sloane MS. 2038; (2) 'De Balneis Bathoniensibus Tractatus amplius,' 4to; (3) 'Exercitium Medico-physicarum Decas,' 4to; (4) 'Tabulæ Medicæ XXIV,' 8vo; (5) 'Annotata in Loca difficiliora utriusque Federis,' (6) 'Virgilius Theocriticæ, Hesiodicæ, Homericæ,'

8vo; (7) 'Consilia, Epistolæ & Observationes medicinal. rariores,' 8vo; (8) 'Historia Medica' (affecta solum), 4to; (9) 'Apparatus ad Tractatum de omni Poculentorum Genere, excepto Uvarum succo,' 8vo; (10) 'Adversaria;' (11) 'Poemata varia Anglica;' (12) 'Catechismus Heraldicus,' in English; (13) 'Votum pium; Vita sua in Nominis sui Gloriam,' 8vo, described by Wood as being 'bound in russia leather, gilt;' it was also entitled 'Thomæ Guidotti de Vita & Scriptis Commentariolus.'

Some notes upon biblical criticism, sent by Guidott to Matthew Poole, are acknowledged in vol. i. of Poole's 'Synopsis,' 1669. He was residing at Bath in 1698.

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

GUILD, WILLIAM (1586-1657), Scottish divine, son of Matthew Guild, a wealthy armourer of Aberdeen, who figures in the burgh records as a stout and rather troublesome defender of the ancient sport suppressed at the Reformation, was born at Aberdeen in 1586, and was educated at Marischal College. He received license to preach in 1605, and in 1608 was ordained minister of the parish of King Edward in his native county. Two years later his wealth was increased by his marriage with Katherine Rolland or Rowen of Disblair, Aberdeenshire. In 1617, during the visit of James I to his ancestral kingdom, Guild was in Edinburgh, and was a member of the 'mutinous assemblie' which met in the music school of that city, and protested for the liberties of the kirk. Although the temper of the king was thought to make it dangerous to sign the protestation, Guild was one of the fifty-five who subscribed the 'roll' warranting its signature by their scribe. While in Edinburgh he made the acquaintance of Bishop Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], then with the king, and to him (in 1620) he gratefully dedicated his best-known work, 'Moses Unvail'd.' Through the influence of a countryman of his own, Peter Young, dean of Winchester, he was made a chaplain to Charles I. Soon afterwards he received the degree of D.D., then almost unknown in Scotland. He was translated to the second charge at Aberdeen in 1631, where he joined the clergy in supporting episcopacy, and in 1635 he was one of the preachers at the funeral of Bishop Patrick Forbes, his diocesan. The covenant was viewed at Aberdeen with disfavour, and the commissioners sent to press its acceptance on the city were met by the doctors of the university and the town ministers with a series of questions disputing its lawfulness. Guild signed these questions, but was soon persuaded or frightened by the

covenanters, and subscribed the covenant, though with three limitations—he would not condemn the Articles of Perth, though agreeing for the peace of the church to forbear the practice of them; he would not condemn episcopal government absolutely; and he reserved his duty to the king. Guild went as commissioner to the Glasgow assembly of 1638, which deposed the Scottish bishops. In March 1640 an army approached Aberdeen to enforce unconditional subscription of the covenant. Guild for a time took refuge in Holland, but soon returned, and administered the communion according to the presbyterian form on 3 Nov. In August 1640 the covenanters expelled Dr. William Leslie, and appointed Guild principal of King's College, Aberdeen, in preference to Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.] He now retired from his position as minister, preaching for the last time on 27 June 1641. With a zeal probably sharpened by his private disinclination he helped in the dismantling of the bishop's palace at Old Aberdeen and the purging of the cathedral and the college chapel of ornaments which had stood in them since the Reformation. Nevertheless Andrew Cant [q. v.], then all powerful at Aberdeen, thought him lukewarm, and at the visitation of King's College by Cromwell's military commissioners in 1651 he was deprived. A story that he received from Charles II in March 1652 a grant of a house in Aberdeen in return for a basin full of gold pieces is disproved by the fact that the house was already his property. Guild was a benevolent man; he purchased the convent of the Trinity Friars at Aberdeen and endowed it as a hospital, for which he received a royal charter in 1633. His widow left an endowment to maintain poor students, and for other charitable purposes. Guild died at Aberdeen in August 1657.

Guild wrote: 1. 'The New Sacrifice of Christian Incense, or the True Entrie to the Tree of Life, and Gracious Gate of Glorious Paradise,' London, 1608. 2. 'The Only Way to Salvation, or the Life and Soul of True Religion,' London, 1608. 3. 'Moses Unvail'd . . . whereunto is added the Harmony of All the Prophets' (the latter, with separate title-page dated 1619, dedicated to Dean Young), London, 1620, 1626, 1658, Glasgow 1701, and Edinburgh, 1755, 1839. 4. 'Issachar's Asse . . . or the Uniting of Churches,' Aberdeen, 1622. 5. 'Three Rare Monuments of Antiquitie, or Bertram, a Frenchman, Ælfricus, an Englishman, and Maurus, a Scotsman: all stronglie convincing that grosse error of transubstantiation. Translated and compacted by W. Guild,' Aberdeen, 1624. 6. 'Ignis Fatuus, or the Elf-fire

of Purgatorie, with a latter Annex,' London, 1625. 7. 'Popish Glorying in Antiquity turned to their Shame,' Aberdeen, 1626. 8. 'A Compend of the Controversies of Religion,' Aberdeen, 1629. 9. 'Limbo's Battery, or an Answer to a Popish Pamphlet concerning Christ's Descent into Hell,' Aberdeen, 1630. 10. 'The Humble Adresse both of Church and Poore . . . for the Vniting of Churches and the Ruine of Hospitalls,' Aberdeen, 1633. The first part is a reprint of 'Issachar's Asse.' 11. 'Sermon at the Funeral of Bishop Forbes,' 1635. 12. 'Trueth Triumphant, or the conversion of . . . F. Cupif from Poperie. . . Faithfully translated into English by W. Guild,' Aberdeen, 1637. 13. 'An Antidote against Poperie,' one of three treatises printed together at Aberdeen, 1639; its ascription to Guild is doubtful. 14. 'The Christian's Passover,' Aberdeen, 1639. 15. 'The Old . . . in opposition to the New Roman Catholik,' Aberdeen, 1649. 16. 'Antichrist . . . in his true Colours, or the Pope of Rome proven to bee that Man of Sinne,' &c., Aberdeen, 1655. 17. 'The Sealed Book opened, being an explication of the Revelations,' Aberdeen, 1656. 18. 'Answer to "The Touchstone of the Reformed Gospel,"' Aberdeen, 1656. 19. 'The Noveltie of Poperie discovered and chieflie proved by Romanists out of themselves,' Aberdeen, 1656. 20. 'Love's Entercoours between the Lamb and his Bride, or A Clear Explication . . . of the Song of Solomon,' London, 1658. 21. 'The Throne of David, an Exposition of II Samuel,' published at Oxford, 1659, by John Owen, to whom it was to have been dedicated, and to whom the manuscript was sent by Guild's widow.

Guild was 'a weak, time-serving man' (GRUB); his literary works are forgotten, but his memory is kept fresh in his native city by his large benefactions to its public institutions, many of which he gave during his lifetime. 'To this day at the annual gatherings the loving cup circulates in solemn silence to his grateful memory.' A fine portrait of Guild (a copy by Mossman of a lost original by Jamesone) and a portrait of his father (copied by Jamesone from an older picture) are in the Trinity Hall, Aberdeen.

[Spalding's 'Troubles,' tombstone; Burgh, University, Presbytery, and Session Records of Aberdeen; Calderwood's Hist.; Bishop Forbes's Funerals; Inquiry into the Life of Dr. Guild, by Dr. James Shirrefs, Aberdeen, 1799; Book of Bon-Accord (Joseph Robertson); Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 384; Grub's Eccl. Hist.; Scott's Fasti, vi. 466, 622; Bulloch's George Jamesone, &c.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. C.

**GUILDFORD, SIR HENRY** (1489-1532), master of the horse and controller of the royal household, was the son of Sir Richard Guildford [q. v.] by his second marriage. His mother was Joan, sister of Sir Nicholas Vaux. With the exception of an impossible story of his serving under Ferdinand and Isabella at the reduction of Granada, nothing is recorded of him before the accession of Henry VIII, when he was a young man of twenty, and evidently a favourite with the new king. On 18 Jan. 1510 he and his half-brother, Sir Edward, formed two of a company of twelve in a performance described by Hall, got up for the amusement of the queen. Eleven of them, arrayed 'in short coats of Kentish Kendal, with hoods on their heads and hosen of the same,' personated Robin Hood and his men, and with a woman representing Maid Marian surprised the queen in her chamber with their dancing and mummary. Next year, on Twelfth Night, he was the designer of the pageant with which the Christmas revelries concluded—a mountain which moved towards the king and opened, and out of which came morris-dancers. At the tournament next month, held in honour of the birth of a prince, he signed the articles of challenge on the second day. Immediately afterwards he went with Lord Darcy's expedition to Spain against the Moors, where the English generally met with such a cool reception; but he and Sir Wistan Browne remained a while after their countrymen had returned home, and were dubbed knights by Ferdinand at Burgos on 15 Sept. 1511 (*Cal. Spanish*, ii. No. 54). Early next year they had both returned, and received the same honour at the hands of their own king at the prorogation of the parliament on 30 March 1512. Hitherto he had been only squire of the body, a position he seems still to have retained along with the honour of knighthood. He was also a 'spear' in the king's service, and as such had an advance of 200*l.* wages in April 1511. And as early as 29 March 1510 he had a grant of the wardship of Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir John Langford.

In May 1512 he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Bryan. The king's sister, Mary, at that time called Princess of Castile, made an offering of six shillings and eightpence at his marriage. On 6 June the king granted to him and his wife the manors of Hampton-in-Arden in Warwickshire and Byker in Lincolnshire. On 3 Dec. he was appointed bailiff of Sutton Coldfield in Warwickshire, and keeper of Sutton Park; on the 24th constable and doorward of Leeds Castle, and keeper of the parks of Leeds and Langley in Kent. In March 1513, and at other times, he received advances of money

from the king to enable him to repay a loan of 2,000*l*. In that year he embarked at Southampton with the army that invaded France, and was one of the commanders of 'the middle ward,' having been appointed on 28 May the king's standard-bearer in the room of Sir Edward Howard, the admiral, who was drowned. His own standard is described heraldically as follows: 'Per fess White and Black. The device the trunk of a tree couped and ragulée Or, inflamed Proper. Motto, "Loyallté n'a peur."' (NICHOLS, *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, iii. 65). He commanded a hundred men when he passed out of Calais on 30 June. He and Sir Charles Brandon [q. v.], afterwards duke of Suffolk, had five shillings a day each as joint captains of the Sovereign, in which they crossed the Channel. At the winning of Tournay he was created a knight-banneret, and as master of the revels he celebrated the victory by an interlude, in which he himself played before the king.

On 1 Jan. 1515 his name appears for the first time on the commission of the peace for Kent. On 6 Nov. he was appointed master of the horse with a salary of 40*l*. a year, an appointment which he surrendered seven years later in favour of Sir Nicholas Carew [q. v.] On the same day he had an annuity of fifty marks granted to him as squire of the body. In the same year he became an executor of Sir Thomas Cheney of Irthlingborough, Northamptonshire, and before Christmas we find him writing to a minstrel in the Low Countries named Hans Nagel, to allure him over to England, not, however, for the sake of his music, but as a spy who could make reports about the fugitive, Richard De la Pole. On 11 Aug. 1518, in anticipation of a splendid embassy from France, he and Sir Nicholas Carew had each some liveries of cloth of gold from the wardrobe to prepare for jousts at Greenwich. On 2 Oct. he signed the protocol of the treaty of London with the rest of the king's council, and two days later the treaty of marriage between the Princess Mary and the Dauphin. In 1519 he received two letters from Erasmus in praise of the court of Henry VIII. Next year he attended the king to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and also to the meeting with the emperor at Gravelines. On 12 Feb. 1521 he had a grant of the custody of the manor of Leeds in Kent, and of the lordship of Langley, near Maidstone, for forty years, at the annual rent of 27*l*. 15*s*. 8*d*. In May following he was one of the justices both in Kent and in Surrey before whom indictments were found against the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham. Next year, on 24 April, the duke's manor of Had-

low in Kent was granted to him. In the autumn of 1521 he accompanied Wolsey to the Calais conferences, but on 21 Sept. Pace wrote to the cardinal to send him and Francis Brian home, as the king had few to attend him in his privy chamber. In May 1522 he went again in Wolsey's train to meet the emperor at his landing at Dover. On 1 Sept. following he obtained from the crown a forty years' lease of the manor of Eltham, with a house called Corbyhall, and the stewardship of the manor of Lee, or Bankers, near Lewisham in Kent.

In 1523 he became, on the Earl of Kildare's return to Ireland, one of the earl's sureties that he would come again on reasonable warning and present himself before the king. On 30 Aug. in that year he was named one of the commissioners for the subsidy in Kent; and on 1 Sept., on the death of his uncle, Nicholas, lord Vaux of Harrowden, he and three other executors received orders to deliver up Guisnes Castle to Lord Sandes. About the same time he had the duty of bringing into the Star-chamber the books of 'views and musters' for the districts of Maidstone, Calehill, and Eythorne in Kent. His rapidly advancing fortunes may be traced by the fact that he was assessed for the subsidy in February 1524 at 300*l*., and in May 1526 at 520*l*. On 6 Feb. 1524 a license was granted to him and his half-brother, George Guildford, esquire of the body, to export yearly one thousand woollen cloths. On 16 July he had a grant in tail male of Northfrith Park, a further slice of the lands of Buckingham in Kent. In November his name was returned, as it had already been once before, as one of three persons competent to serve the office of sheriff for that county, but he was not selected. On 20 Dec. he had a license to export three hundred quarters of wheat, and about this time he is said to have surrendered his office of standard-bearer, which was conferred upon his brother, Sir Edward, in conjunction with Sir Ralph Eger-ton. In April 1525 Archbishop Warham wrote to him about the discontent created by the demand for a benevolence in addition to the subsidy. On 18 June he witnessed at Bridewell the grant of the earldom of Nottingham to the king's bastard son, Henry Fitzroy. On 15 Aug. he writes to Wolsey from Barnet, in answer to a request to send him the new book of statutes for the royal household signed by the king. This referred to a set of regulations which came into force in January following, under which Sir Henry was one of the select number who were assigned lodgings in the king's house, he being one of a council appointed to hear com-



plaints of grievances presented to the king personally as he passed from place to place. In the autumn he signed, with other councillors, a form of ratification of the treaty of the Moore, which it was agreed to demand from Louise of Savoy, regent of France. At this time also he seems to have been one of the officers called 'chamberlains of the receipt of the exchequer,' in which capacity he superintended the cutting of tallies, and also had the custody of original treaties and other diplomatic documents committed to him.

On 5 May 1526 he witnessed a charter at Westminster. About this time he and Sir Thomas Wyatt built a banqueting-house for the king at Greenwich, and accounts of banquets and revels audited by him as controller of the household are occasionally met with. In June 1527, just before Wolsey's great mission to France, he delivered to the cardinal's secretary, Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], out of the exchequer certain boxes containing a number of international treaties and other evidences. He received Wolsey at Rochester on his way, and the cardinal sent him on in advance of him to make arrangements at Calais. He accompanied him on his progress through France, and was saluted by Francis as an ambassador. He was actually receiving at this time a pension of 218½ crowns from Francis under the treaty of the Moore. In the spring of 1528 there were seditious rumours in some parts of Kent about demanding repayment of the loan which the people had been forced to contribute to the king; and some even proposed to break into gentlemen's houses, among others that of Guildford's half-brother, Sir Edward, and steal their weapons. This gave Sir Henry much to do, and he ultimately sat on a commission at Rochester for the trial of the malcontents. It is needless to say that he had no sympathy with popular movements. His fortunes were built on court favour, and when Thomas Cromwell came as Wolsey's agent to suppress the small priories in Kent for his college at Oxford, Guildford asked him to visit him at Leeds Castle, with a view to obtain from him the farm of the suppressed house of Bilsington.

The ravages of the sweating sickness in 1528 caused the justices in Kent, among whom were Sir Henry Guildford and his brother, Sir Edward, to adjourn the sessions at Deptford, where they met 'in a croft nigh unto the street,' from June till October. At the end of June Sir William Compton died of it, and Guildford was his chief executor. On the arrival of Cardinal Campeggio in England at the end of September he was, as controller of the household, much occupied with the

preparations for his reception. He met the legate on Barham Downs, and at Dartford informed him of the arrangements for his entering London. In the same year he made an exchange of lands with the priory of Leeds in Kent, and appointed Lord De la Warr and others trustees for the execution of his will. Next year (1529) he was one of the witnesses called to prove the consummation of the marriage between Prince Arthur and Catherine of Arragon, when he practically could prove nothing, because, as he said, he was not then twelve years old. This statement, together with the fact that he gave his age as forty at the time the deposition was taken, shows that he was born in 1489. In the parliament of 1529 he was knight of the shire for Kent, and it was he who gave point to the complaints of the commons against the spirituality with regard to probates of wills by the statement that he had paid to Wolsey and Archbishop Warham a thousand marks as executor to Sir William Compton. On 1 Dec. he signed the articles brought against Wolsey in parliament. On the 8th he witnessed at Westminster the charter which created Anne Boleyn's father Earl of Wiltshire. He was one of those whose friendship Wolsey at his fall, by Thomas Cromwell's advice, secured by a pension of 40*l.* a year, and who probably spoke in his favour as far as they dared. On 20 May 1530 he was present at an assay of the silver coinage at Westminster. On 20 June he was named on a commission of gaol-delivery for Canterbury Castle. On 13 July he signed the celebrated letter of the lords and councillors of England to the pope, urging him to comply with the king's wishes as regards the divorce.

On 23 April 1531 he attended a chapter of the Garter at Greenwich. On the 26th he surrendered his patent of the offices of constable, doorward, and parker at Leeds and Langley, and had a new grant of them to him and Sir Edward Guildford in survivorship. He was still in high favour with the king, but he was strongly opposed in his own mind to the policy the king was now pursuing of casting off his wife without a papal sentence and fortifying himself against the pope and emperor by a French alliance. On this subject he spoke his thoughts freely to the imperial ambassador, Chapuys, and even in court he could not disguise his sympathies; so that Anne Boleyn, looking upon him as an enemy, warned him that when she was queen she would deprive him of his office of controller. He answered quickly she need take no trouble about that, for he would give it up himself, and he immediately went to the king to tender his resignation. The king remonstrated, telling him he should not trouble himself about

what women said, and twice insisted on his taking back his bâton of office; but for a time Guildford retired from court. He still remained one of the king's council, and on 1 Jan. 1532 he not only received a new year's gift from the king, but presented his majesty with a gold tablet. He died in May following.

Guildford was twice married, but he died without issue. It does not appear when his first wife, Margaret Bryan, died. His second was Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, Kent. She survived him, and as his executrix obtained a release from all her obligations to the king on 25 March 1533, and she afterwards married Sir Gawen Carey, or Carew, of Devonshire.

[Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. i. to vii.; Anstis's History of the Garter; Pedigree in 'Pilgrimage of Sir Richard Guylforde,' Camden Soc.]  
J. G.

**GUILDFORD, NICHOLAS DE** (fl. 1250), poet, is the supposed author of an English poem, 'The Owl and the Nightingale,' which takes the form of a contest between the two birds as to their relative merits of voice and singing. Master Nicholas de Guildford is chosen as umpire, and we then learn that his home is at Porteshom (now Portisham) in Dorset. Master Nicholas has very commonly been supposed to be the author himself, but Professor Ten Brink argues that the manner in which his many virtues are dwelt on makes this improbable, and suggests that the author was a friend of Guildford's. In any case, however, the writer was clearly a clerk, and he speaks of himself as having once been dissolute but now grown staid, and complains that he had been passed over while others less worthy obtained preferment. As to the date of the poem there has been much discussion; allusion is made to a King Henry:

That underwat the King Henri,  
Jesus his soule do merci!—(ll. 1091-2).

Whether Henry II or Henry III is meant is disputed. Sir F. Madden thought the latter, in which case the poem must have been written after 1272. More probably, however, it is Henry II, for the language belongs to the first half of the thirteenth century, and the bitter complaints of papal avarice tend to prove that the writer must have lived in the early part of the reign of Henry III; furthermore the handwriting of the Cottonian MS. of the poem is ascribed to the same period.

'The Owl and the Nightingale' is a poem of real merit, smoothly and melodiously written, and is an excellent specimen of the south-western dialect of the thirteenth century. It furnishes much incidental information on the manners and feelings of the time.

The writer was one of the best lyrical poets of the age; whether he was the author of any of the other poems which occur in the same manuscripts is uncertain. Professor Ten Brink thinks that Guildford's style is not visible in any extant songs of the period. There are two manuscripts of 'The Owl and the Nightingale': (1) MS. Cotton Caligula A. ix., of the first half of the thirteenth century; (2) MS. Jesus Coll. Oxford, 29 (Coxe, *Cat. MSS. Coll. Oxon.*), about fifty years later. Dr. Stratmann considers that the two copies are independent. The poem has been thrice edited: by Mr. Stevenson for the Roxburghe Club, 1838, by Mr. T. Wright for the Percy Society, 1842 (vol. xi.), and by Dr. F. H. Stratmann, Krefeld, 1868.

A poem, entitled 'La Passyun Jhu Crist, en Engleys,' immediately precedes 'The Owl and the Nightingale' in the Jesus College MS. A note (on f. 228 a) referring to 'La Passyun,' and in the handwriting of Thomas Wilkins, rector of St. Mary, Glamorganshire, who gave the manuscript to the college, states that the writer had found on a leaf (now missing) of the manuscript a quatrain, which alluded to one Master John of Guildford. Master John may have been the author of 'La Passyun,' and a relation of Nicholas, whom some have supposed to be the author of that poem, as well as of 'The Owl and Nightingale.' The 'Passyun' is printed in Morris's 'Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society).

[Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ii. 38, 39 (Hazlitt's edition, 1871); Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman Period, p. 438; Ten Brink's Early English Literature, translated by H. M. Kennedy, pp. 214-18; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of British Hist. iii. 85-6; Stevenson and Wright's Prefaces to The Owl and the Nightingale; Morris's Pref. to Old English Miscellany.] C. L. K.

**GUILDFORD, SIR RICHARD** (1455?-1506), master of the ordnance, was the son of Sir John Guildford of Rolvenden in Kent, controller of the household to Edward IV. His ancestry had been settled in Kent and Sussex for at least eight generations. The date of his birth can only be conjectured approximately from the fact that his eldest son was over twenty-eight years old when he died in 1506; for, as men commonly married early in those days, we may presume that he was a father at about twenty-three. The first thing recorded in his life shows that he was relied on as a trusty councillor by Reginald Bray [q. v.], who chose him as one of the four persons to whom he first communicated the plot against Richard III in 1483. Both father and son raised forces that year for the Earl of Richmond in Kent, and were

attainted in consequence. The son, who thereby forfeited some lands in Cranbrook, fled to Richmond in Brittany, and returned with him two years later, landing along with him at Milford Haven, where he is said to have been knighted. It may be presumed he was with Henry at Bosworth. Little more than a month later, on 29 Sept. 1485, the new king appointed him one of the chamberlains of the receipt of exchequer, master of the ordnance and of the armoury, with houses on Tower Wharf, and keeper of the royal manor of Kennington, where the king took up his abode before his coronation. As a chamberlain of the receipt of the exchequer he had the appointment of an 'usher of the receipt,' and of other officers. What were his emoluments in that office does not appear; but as master of the ordnance he had two shillings a day with allowances for persons under him, and as master of the armoury a shilling a day with like allowances—the pay, as regards the latter office, to date from 8 Aug., a fortnight before the battle of Bosworth, when it appears that he received the appointment from Henry though he was not yet king (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 68, 369). When Henry's first parliament met his attainder was reversed (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 2736). As master of the armoury he had to prepare the 'justes' for the king's coronation, for which a hundred marks were paid him in advance. For the like preparations at the queen's coronation two years later he also received a hundred marks; and on another occasion, shortly after the first, we meet with a payment to him of 16*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* for the repair of the 'justes' in question.

The king also made him a privy councillor and granted him various lands and some wardships which fell vacant. Among the former was the manor of Higham in Sussex, which was granted him in tail male with 'the increase of the land there by the retirement of the sea; to hold by fealty and the service of supporting a tower in his marsh near the port called the Camber in Sussex, to be built within two years from the date of these presents, for the protection of the inhabitants of Kent and Sussex from rebels and others navigating the sea there.' His genius evidently lay in the control of artillery and fortifications, engineering and shipbuilding, for which various payments to him are recorded. The lands he won from the sea are to this day called Guildford Level. In 1486 he received 'for the making of a ship within the county of Kent' 100*l.*; on 8 March 1487 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was paid him as master of a vessel called the Mary Gylford, named probably after a daughter, who, in Henry VIII's time, was married to

one Christopher Kempe (HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 128); and on 12 April he had 40*l.* 'for the building and novel construction of a ship to be made *de novo* with ordnance and fittings.' This last, it is clear, was the same as the ship first mentioned, 'to be made within the county of Kent.' It was to be a vessel of seven hundred tons, 'like the Colombe of France.' In the spring of 1487, again, we find that he was commissioned to construct a ship called the Regent. Another curious entry relating to him is a warrant to pay him 17*l.* on 2 Oct. 1486 for a collar of gold of that value, which he had delivered to the king in order that it might be given to a 'gentilman estraungere comyng unto us out of the parties of Flaundres.'

In 1487 it appears that the treasurer and barons of the exchequer had for some reason seized the office of chamberlain of the receipt, which had been granted to him by the king for life; but he obtained a warrant under the privy seal to prevent them proceeding further until the king himself had examined the official arrangements, with a view apparently to greater efficiency. A little later he surrendered the office, which was then granted to Lord Daubeney [q. v.] On 14 July he was given the wardship and marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Robert Mortymer, with the custody of her lands during her minority. In Michaelmas term 1488 a payment of 12*l.* to a London merchant is authorised 'for a table delivered by him to Richard Guldeford for the Sovereign.' On 11 March 1489 he had a warrant to the exchequer to reimburse him 30*l.* which he had laid out 'in harnessing' (i.e. arming) seven of the king's servants and seventeen of the queen's. In September following certain alterations were ordered to be made in the buildings of Westminster Palace under the direction of Guildford and the Earl of Ormonde.

In 1490 Guildford undertook to serve the king at sea with 550 marines and soldiers, in three ships, for two months from 12 July. On 13 May, apparently in the same year, he had a grant of three hundred marks out of the subsidies in the port of Chichester. On 20 Feb. 1492 Henry VII made his will in view of his proposed invasion of France, and appointed Guildford one of his trustees (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 4445). Guildford also made great preparations for that expedition, and for his expenses in so doing the king on 30 March ordered an immediate advance to be made to him of 20*l.* out of an allowance of 40*l.* a year already granted to him over and above his fees as master of the ordnance and of the armoury. He accordingly accompanied the

king to Boulogne, and attended him at the meeting with the French commissioners for peace immediately after. On 1 Feb. 1493 he was given the wardship and marriage of Thomas, grandson and heir of Sir Thomas Delamere (*Patent*, 8 Hen. VII, p. 2, m. 10). On 19 July he lost his father, Sir John Guildford, a privy councillor like himself, who was buried in Canterbury Cathedral (WEEVER, *Funerall Monuments*, 1st ed. p. 235). In the 9th Henry VII, being then sheriff of Kent, 100l. was given him for his charges in that office, and in the same year (1 Dec.) he had a new grant of the office of master of the armoury to him and his son Edward. In November 1494 he was at Westminster at the creation of the king's second son Henry as Duke of York. About 1495 he was named one of six commissioners to arrange with the Spanish ambassador about the marriage of Arthur and Catherine (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, i. No. 118). In the summer of that year, after Perkin Warbeck's attempt to land at Deal, he was sent by the king into Kent to thank the inhabitants for their loyalty. In the parliament which assembled in October following he was one of those members who announced to the chancellor the election of the speaker (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 4586). In that parliament he obtained an act for disgavelling his lands in Kent (*ib.* p. 4876). About this time we find him mentioned as controller of the royal household (*ib.* p. 461), an office which his father had held before him, and one of his sons held after him. On 21 April 1496 he was made steward of the lands which had belonged to the Duchess of York in Surrey and Sussex; and in 12 Henry VII he was again appointed one of a set of trustees for the king in a deed confirmed in parliament (*ib.* vi. 5106).

On 17 June 1497 he assisted in defeating the Cornish rebels at Blackheath, for which service he was created a banneret. About this time he seems to have made an exchange of lands with two abbots in Kent and Sussex; for on 5 June two royal licenses were granted, the first to the abbot of Faversham, to enable him to acquire lands from any one of the annual value of 20l., and also to alienate twelve hundred acres in Cranbrook and Frittenden to Sir Richard Guildford; the second to the abbot of Robertsbridge, enabling him to acquire lands to the annual value of 40l., and to alienate to Sir Richard three thousand acres of salt marsh in the parishes of Playden, Iden, Ivychurch, Fairlight, Pett, and Broomhill. On 4 July 1498 the custody of the lands of Catherine Whitehead, an idiot, was granted to him and others. In 1499 he and Richard Hatton were commissioned by

the king to go in quest of Edmund De la Pole, earl of Suffolk, after his first flight to the continent, and persuade him to come back. He had a further charge to go to the Archduke Philip; but so important was the bringing back of De la Pole that he was instructed to forego that journey if the refugee would not return without him. In 1500 he went over with the king to the meeting with the archduke at Calais. In the same year he was elected a knight of the Garter. In 1501, as controller of the household, he had much to do with the arrangements for the reception of Catherine of Arragon at her first arrival in England.

On 7 May 1503 his absence was excused at St. George's feast, which he appears to have pretty generally attended in other years. In 19 Henry VII his name occurs among the collectors appointed by parliament to levy the aid granted to the king on account of the creation of the late Prince Arthur, and of the marriage and conveyance of the Princess Margaret to Scotland (*ib.* vi. 538). In the same year (1504) he obtained an exemplification under the great seal of the act for disgavelling his lands, and of a proviso in his favour in the act of resumption 1 Henry VII. On 4 April 1506 he had what was called a special pardon—really a discharge of liabilities in respect of his offices of master of the ordnance and of the armoury, and also as master of the horse (*Patent*, 21 Henry VII, pt. i. m. 30). About the same time, in 21 Henry VII, he had also some confirmations of former grants, and, according to Ellis, a grant of free warren in his manor of Cotmanton.

On 7 April in the same year he made his will. Next day he embarked at Rye along with John Whitby, prior of Gisburn in Yorkshire, on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. They landed next day in Normandy, and passed through France, Savoy, and the north of Italy to Venice, whence, after some stay, they sailed on 3 July. After visiting Crete and Cyprus on their way they reached Jaffa on 18 Aug. But before they durst land they had to send a message to Jerusalem to the warden of Mount Sion, and they remained seven days in their galley till he came with the lords of Jerusalem and Rama, without whose escort no pilgrims were allowed to pass. Two more days were spent in debating the tribute to be paid by the company before they could be suffered to land, so that they only disembarked on 27 Aug. They were forced by the Mamelukes to spend a night and a day in a cave, and when allowed to proceed upon their journey both Guildford and the prior fell ill. They did reach Jerusalem, but the prior died there on 5 Sept.,

and Guildford the next day. Guilford's chaplain prepared an account of 'The Pylgrymage of Sir Richard Guyllforde to the Holy Land, A.D. 1506,' which Pynson printed in 1511. There is a unique copy at the British Museum, which was reprinted by Sir Henry Ellis for the Camden Society in 1851.

Guildford was twice married. His first wife was Anne, daughter and heiress of John Pimpe of Kent; his second, whom he married in presence of Henry VII and his queen, was Joan, sister of Sir Nicholas Vaux, afterwards Lord Vaux of Harrowden. By his first wife he had two sons and four daughters; by his second one son, Henry [q. v.] Lady Joan survived him many years, accompanied Henry VIII's sister Mary into France in 1514, and had afterwards an annuity of 40*l.* for her service to Henry VII and his queen and their two daughters, Mary, queen of the French, and Margaret, queen of Scots (*Cal. Henry VIII.*, vol. ii. No. 569).

[Anstis's History of the Garter; Pilgrimage of Sir Richard Guyllforde (Camden Soc.); Polydori Vergilii Anglica Historia; Campbell's Materials for a History of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Gairdner's Letters, &c., Ric. III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Inquis. post mortem 23 Henry VII, No. 18.] J. G.

**GUILFORD, EARLS OF.** [See NORTH, FRANCIS, first earl, 1704-1790; NORTH, FREDERICK, second earl, 1732-1792; NORTH, FREDERICK, fifth earl, 1766-1827.]

**GUILFORD, BARONS.** [See NORTH, FRANCIS, first baron, 1637-1685; NORTH, FRANCIS, third baron, 1704-1790].

**GUILLAMORE, first VISCOUNT.** [See O'GRADY, STANDISH, 1766-1840].

**GUILLEMARD, WILLIAM HENRY, D.D.** (1815-1887), divine, son of Daniel Guillemard, a Spitalfields silk merchant, and Susan, daughter of Henry Venn of Payhem-bury, Devonshire, was born at Hackney, 23 Nov. 1815. His family was of Huguenot extraction. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, whence he passed on a school exhibition to Pembroke College, Cambridge. In 1838 he graduated B.A., obtaining high places in both triposes. The same year he gained the Crosse divinity scholarship, and in 1839 the senior Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship, and became fellow of his college, proceeding M.A. in 1841, B.D. in 1849, and D.D. in 1870. He was classical lecturer of his college, but declined the tutorship there. He was ordained deacon in 1841, and priest in 1844. At Cambridge he was a successful private tutor, having among his pupils Sir Henry Maine. He aided in introducing 'the Oxford move-

ment' into his own university, and rousing it from the somewhat feeble evangelicalism into which it had sunk after Simeon's death. He was an energetic member of the Cambridge Camden Society, established in 1839 for the revival of church architecture and ritual. Owing to ill-health Guillemard spent several winters in Madeira and southern Europe.

From 1848 to 1869 Guillemard was headmaster of the Royal College at Armagh. His career in Armagh was not altogether a success; his pronounced though moderate high churchmanship roused the suspicion of the ardent protestants of the district. He secured, however, the confidence of Lord John Beresford, the primate, and the friendship of Dr. Reichel and Dr. Reeves, the present bishops of Meath and of Down.

In 1869 he left Armagh on being appointed vicar of St. Mary's the Less, Cambridge. During the seventeen years of his incumbency he exercised a wholesome influence as an anglican of the old stamp. He was chairman of the Cambridge branch of the English Church Union, and made his church the centre of advanced church teaching. Enfeebled health led him to resign his living a few months before his death, which took place at Waterbeach 2 April 1887. He was buried in the Cambridge cemetery. Guillemard married in 1849 Elizabeth Susanna Turner, who predeceased him by a few months. By her he had one son and five daughters. Guillemard's only contribution to literature, besides occasional pamphlets and sermons, was an unfinished work on the 'Hebraisms of the Greek Testament,' Cambridge, 1879. The soundness of its scholarship and its critical insight deepens our regret at its fragmentary character.

[Personal knowledge and private information.] E. V.

**GUILIM, JOHN** (1565-1621), herald, born at Hereford, was the son of John Agilliam, or Gwyllim, of Westbury, Gloucestershire. His family was of Welsh extraction. John the younger was educated at the cathedral school, Hereford, and at a grammar school at Oxford. He matriculated (probably as a scholar from the former school) at Brasenose College, Oxford, 3 Nov. 1581. The entry in the books of the university is 'Gwyllam, John. Heref. pleb. fil. aged 16.' Soon after leaving Oxford he was called to London and made a member of the College of Arms. Afterwards (20 Feb. 1618-19) he was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant at arms. He was a master of the Latin and French languages, and published in 1610 the book which has made him famous—'A Display of Heraldrie,' in folio, with a dedi-

cation to James I. John Davies of Hereford, William Belchier, father of Daubridgecourt Belchier [q. v.], and Sir William Segar, Garter king of arms, prefixed complimentary poems. The 'Display' went through many editions. There are eight in the British Museum. To the second edition (1632) is appended R. Mab's 'Termes of Hawking and Hunting'; the third has additions by Sir R. St. George (1638); the fourth is 'corrected and much enlarged,' 1660; the fifth and sixth are dated respectively 1664 and 1666. A later edition, also calling itself 'the fifth' (published in 1679 and dedicated to Charles II), contains 'A Treatise of Honour, Military and Civil, by Captain Loggan,' with hundreds of engravings of arms and many full-length portraits, some after Vandyck. This last edition was reprinted as 'the sixth' in 1724. The 'Treatise of Honour,' by Loggan, according to Wood, was written by Richard Blome [q. v.], 'a most impudent person,' who published the editions of 1660 and 1679.

Guillim has indeed systematised and illustrated the whole science of heraldry. Fuller says that he was the first to methodise heraldry, but suspected that his efforts met with no great success. He quaintly but truly describes the 'Display' as 'noting the natures of all Creatures given in Armes, joining fansie and reason therein. Besides his Travelling all over the earth in beasts, his Industrie diggeth into the ground in pursuit of the properties of precious stones, diveth into the Water in Inquest of the qualities of Fishes, flyeth into the air after the Nature of Birds, yea, mounteth to the verie Skies about stars (but here we must call them Estoiles), and Planets, their use and influence.'

It has often been held that the credit of writing the 'Display' is really due to John Barkham [q. v.], and it is asserted that he gave the manuscript to Guillim and allowed him to publish the book in his own name, as heraldry was deemed too light a subject for him to handle. Guillim is said to have done this after making very trivial alterations. Sir W. Dugdale seems to have been the first who held this view. He wrote to Wood that Guillim was not the real author of the book, and Wood espoused this belief. From an inspection of Guillim's own manuscript, however, Ballard remarks that the charge is unjust, and Bliss, in his edition of Wood, is of the same opinion. Moule doubts whether Guillim ever received Barkham's manuscript, as the book is evidently not the production of a young man. Probably Barkham merely supplied him with some notes. S. Kent published in 1726 an abridgment of Guillim

in two octavo volumes, called 'The Banner Display'd.'

Guillim died 7 May 1621, it is generally supposed at Minsterworth, but there is no record of his burial there, nor in the church of St. Benet, Hythe, where many members of the College of Heraldry lie. His own arms were argent, a lion rampant, ermine, collared of the first.

[Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 98; Noble's College of Arms, p. 216; Fuller's Worthies (Herefordshire); Duncumb's Herefordshire; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 297; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ii. 958; Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica, pp. 72, 116, 319; Brydges's Censura Literaria, iii. 95, 96; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 10, 403, vii. 180, viii. 17.] M. G. W.

**GUINNESS, SIR BENJAMIN LEE** (1798-1868), brewer, and restorer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, born in Dublin 1 Nov. 1798, was third son of Arthur Guinness, brewer, Dublin, who died 9 June 1855, by Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Benjamin Lee of Merion, county Dublin. He early joined his father in the practical business of the brewing firm of Arthur Guinness & Sons, and on the death of his father in 1855 became sole proprietor of a large establishment. In the management of this commercial enterprise, to the minutest details of which he personally attended, he manifested a remarkable power of organisation, the effects of which were visible in the steady growth of his fortune, and in the comfortable condition and fidelity of his workmen. Until his time Dublin stout was chiefly used in home consumption; he developed an immense export trade, and became probably the richest man in Ireland. In 1851 he was elected the first lord mayor of Dublin under the reformed corporation, and magnificently fulfilled the duties of the office. In 1860 his attention was directed to the state of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. It was so far decayed that in a few years it would have fallen in, and have become a mass of ruins. He undertook the restoration, in exact conformity to its original style, and the works were carried out under his personal superintendence at a cost of 150,000*l*. In 1865 the building was restored to the dean and chapter, and reopened for service 24 Feb. In 1863 he was made an LL.D. of the university of Dublin, and on 15 April 1867 created a baronet by patent, in addition to which, on 18 May 1867, by royal license, he had a grant of supporters to his family arms. On 17 July 1865 he was elected a member of parliament for the city of Dublin in the conservative interest, and continued to represent that city till his death. The citizens of Dublin and the dean and chapter of St. Patrick's presented him

with addresses on 31 Dec. 1865, expressive of their gratitude for what he had done for the city. The addresses were in two volumes, which were afterwards exhibited at the Paris Exhibition. He was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for Ireland, a governor of Simpson's Hospital, and vice-chairman of the Dublin Exhibition Palace. At the time of his death he was engaged in the restoration of Archbishop Marsh's public library, a building which adjoins St. Patrick's Cathedral. He showed his practical interest in Irish archaeology by carefully preserving the antiquarian remains existing on his large estates in co. Galway. He died at his London residence, 27 Norfolk Street, Park Lane, on 19 May 1868, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, in the family vault, on 27 May. His personality was sworn under 1,100,000*l.* on 8 Aug. 1868. A bronze statue of him by Foley was erected in St. Patrick's churchyard, Dublin, in September 1875. He married, on 24 Feb. 1837, Elizabeth, third daughter of Edward Guinness of Dublin. She died on 22 Sept. 1865. His eldest son, Arthur Edward Guinness, succeeded his father in the baronetcy, and was created Lord Ardilaun 1 May 1880. His third son, Edward Cecil, was created a baronet 27 May 1885, Baron Iveagh in 1891, and Viscount Iveagh in 1905.

[Freeman's Journal, 25 and 28 Feb. 1865, 20 and 28 May 1868; Times, 21 and 22 May 1868; Illustrated London News, 4 March 1865, with views of St. Patrick's Cathedral and portrait, 30 May 1868; Leeper's St. Patrick's, Dublin (1878).] G. C. B.

GUISE, JOHN (1680-1761), independent minister. [See GUYSE.]

GUISE, JOHN (*d.* 1765), general, is described by Wotton (*Baronetage*, ii. 217) as grandson of John Guise, one of the brothers of Christopher Guise or Gyse, of Elmore, Gloucestershire, who received a baronetcy from Charles II, which became extinct in 1773. He is believed to have been the John Guise of Christ Church, Oxford, who took the degree of B.A. on 20 March 1701 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.*) He was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel 1st foot guards on 9 April 1706, and served under Marlborough. He was present in the Low Countries at the opening of the Oudenarde campaign in 1708 (*HAMILTON, Grenadier Guards*, ii. 28). A curious memorial, in which Guise prays the Duke of Ormonde to obtain restitution of three hundred guineas taken from his sister when embarking in the Thames for Holland in 1712 (see *Cal. State Papers, Treasury, 1708-14*), and an undated application to Ormonde for brevet

rank (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep.), suggest that Guise was still serving in the Low countries when Ormonde held command. Guise commanded the battalion of his regiment sent with the Vigo expedition of 1719 (*HAMILTON*, ii. 71). He became regimental major on 20 June 1727, and in 1738 was appointed colonel of the 6th foot, then in Ireland. His regiment followed the expedition to Carthage under Cathcart and Vernon, in which Guise held the rank of brigadier-general. With twelve hundred men he attacked the castle of St. Lazar, Carthage. After carrying the enemy's outworks and withstanding a most disastrous fire for several hours, the attack was withdrawn with the loss of six hundred killed and wounded. Guise became a major-general in 1742, lieutenant-general in 1745, and general in 1762. The 6th foot was in the north of Scotland in 1745, and is repeatedly alluded to in accounts of the early part of the rebellion under the name of 'Guise's' regiment. Horace Walpole speaks of Guise as a very brave officer, but an incorrigible romancer. He writes to Sir Horace Mann: 'When your relative, General Guise, was marching up to Carthage, and the pelicans were wheeling round him, he said, "What would Chloe [the Duke of Newcastle's French cook] give for some of these to make a pelican pie!" What a pity that a man who can deal in hyperboles at the mouth of a cannon should be so fond of making them with a glass of wine in his hand! I have heard him affirm that the colliers at Newcastle feed their children with shovels' (*Letters*, ii. 398). Guise had a collection of paintings which he greatly valued and bequeathed to Christ Church, Oxford. Walpole says the university employed the son of Bonus, the cleaner of pictures, to repair them, and he repainted and utterly spoiled them all (*ib.* iii. 330). Guise died in London on 12 June 1765.

[*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*; *Hamilton's Grenadier Guards*, vol. ii.; *Cannon's Hist. Rec.* 6th Royal Warwickshire Foot; *H. Walpole's Letters*, vols. i. ii. iii. v.; *Gent. Mag.* 1765, 299.]

H. M. C.

GUISE, Sir JOHN WRIGHT (1777-1865), general, born at Elmore, Gloucestershire, on 20 July 1777, was second son of John Guise of Highnam Court, Gloucestershire, who was created a baronet in 1783 (the family baronetcy of the first creation having become extinct in 1773), and died in 1794. His mother was the daughter and heiress of Thomas Wright. He was appointed ensign 70th foot on 4 Nov. 1794, and was transferred the year after to the 3rd foot guards, now the Scots Guards, in which he became lieutenant

and captain in 1798, captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1805, and regimental first major in 1814. He served with his regiment at Ferrol, Vigo, and Cadiz in 1800, in Egypt in 1801 (medal), in Hanover in 1805-6, and accompanied it to Portugal in 1809. He was present at Busaco, and commanded the light companies of the guards, with some companies of the 95th rifles attached, at Fuentes d'Onoro (GURWOOD, *Wellington Desp.* iv. 776). He commanded the first battalion 3rd guards in the Peninsular campaigns of 1812-14, including the battle of Salamanca, the capture of Madrid, the siege of Burgos and retreat therefrom, the battle of Vittoria, passage of the Bidassoa, actions on the Nive, the passage of the Adour, and the investment of and repulse of the sortie from Bayonne, on which occasion he succeeded to the command of the second brigade of guards when Major-general Edward Stopford was wounded (gold cross and war medal). Guise became a major-general in 1819, was made C.B. in 1831, became a lieutenant-general and K.C.B. in 1841, colonel 85th light infantry in 1847, general 1851, G.C.B. 1863. He married in 1815 Charlotte Diana, daughter of John Vernon of Clontarf Castle, co. Dublin, by whom he left issue William Vernon, the fourth baronet, and other children. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his brother Berkeley William, the second baronet, in 1834. Guise was senior general in the 'Army List' at the time of his death, which took place at Elmore Court on 1 April 1865, at the age of 87.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage under 'Gyse'; Foster's Baronetage under 'Guise'; Army Lists and London Gazettes; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 666.] H. M. C.

**GUISE, WILLIAM** (1653?-1683), orientalist, born about 1653, the son of John Guise, came of a knightly family seated at Elmore Court, near Gloucester. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1669 as a commoner, but graduated B.A. as a fellow of All Souls' College on 4 April 1674, proceeding M.A. on 16 Oct. 1677 (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 343, 361). He was ordained, and continued to reside at Oxford 'in great esteem for his oriental learning.' In 1680 he resigned his fellowship on his marriage to Frances, daughter of George Southcote of Devonshire. He died of small-pox on 3 Sept. 1683, and was buried in the 'college' chancel in St. Michael's Church, Oxford, where a monument was soon afterwards erected to his memory by his widow. His will, dated 23 Aug. 1683, was proved at London on the following 16 Nov. by Frances Guise, his relict

(registered in P. C. C. 124, Drax), his father, John Guise, and Sir John Guise, bart., being appointed the overseers.

He left issue a son John, a daughter Frances, and a child unborn. After his death Dr. Edward Bernard [q. v.], Savilian professor of astronomy, published '*Misnæ Pars: Ordinis primi Zeraim Tituli septem. Latine vertit & commentario illustravit Gvlielmvs Gvisivs. Accedit Mosis Maimonidis Præfatio in Misnam Edv. Pocockio interprete*,' 4to, Oxford, 1690. A few of Guise's manuscripts are among the Marshian collection in the Bodleian Library, such as a transcript of the Koran with a collation (No. 533), and several volumes of excerpts, historical and geographical.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 114-15; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] G. G.

**GULL, SIR WILLIAM WITHEY** (1816-1890), physician, the youngest son of Mr. John Gull, a barge-owner and wharfinger, of Thorpe-le-Soken, Essex, was born at Colchester on 31 Dec. 1816. His father died when he was ten years old, and young Gull was educated privately, chiefly by his mother and the Rev. S. Seaman. After being for some time an assistant in a school at Lewes, he entered Guy's Hospital as a student in 1837, and graduated M.B. at London University in 1841, and M.D. in 1846. He was appointed medical tutor at Guy's soon after taking his M.B. degree. From 1843 to 1847 he lectured on natural philosophy, and from 1846 to 1856 on physiology and comparative anatomy. He became fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1848, and from 1847 to 1849 he was Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution. In 1851 he was appointed assistant physician, and in 1856 full physician at Guy's. In the same year he became joint lecturer on medicine, and held the post till 1865 with great success. Resigning, owing to his increasing practice, he remained consulting physician to Guy's till his death, being latterly a governor of the hospital. Gull was one of the first graduates of London University appointed a member of the senate. He was censor of the College of Physicians in 1859-61 and in 1872-3, and councillor in 1863-4. He was elected F.R.S. in 1869, and received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford in 1868, and that of LL.D. from Cambridge and from Edinburgh in 1880. He was a member of the general medical council from 1871 to 1883, and from 1886 till his illness in 1887. He attended the Prince of Wales during his severe illness from typhoid fever in 1871, and was thus brought into much



public notice. He was created a baronet in January 1872, and physician extraordinary to the queen, and in 1887 physician in ordinary. In the autumn of 1887 he was attacked with paralysis, which compelled him to retire from practice; a third attack caused his death on 29 Jan. 1890. He married in 1848 a daughter of Colonel Lacey, who survived him, together with a son, William Cameron—his successor in the baronetcy—and a daughter. He left personally worth over 344,000*l.*, besides landed estates.

Gull was pre-eminent as a clinical physician. His penetration was remarkable, and he exercised a sort of fascination over his patients. His great powers of endurance enabled him to see a succession of patients for long hours together, and he prided himself on the deliberate care with which he examined each case. In consultation his individuality was at times too self-assertive, and he was less popular among the leaders of his profession than with his patients. He consequently never attained the presidency of the College of Physicians. He was a great clinical teacher, an impressive lecturer, and a first-rate public speaker. Although he wrote no treatise, his numerous original papers in Guy's 'Hospital Reports' are all of value. Among these the most striking are those on paraplegia and diseases of the spinal cord, on abscess of the brain and on rheumatic fever (with Dr. W. G. Sutton), and on vitiligoidea (with Dr. W. Addison). In 1854 he drew up for the College of Physicians a report with Dr. W. Baly on epidemic cholera, and he wrote the articles 'Hypochondriasis and Abscess of the Brain' in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine.' His papers on 'Arterio-capillary Fibrosis' (with Dr. Sutton), read before the Medico-Chirurgical Society in 1872, and 'On a Cretinoid State in Adults,' now known as myxœdema (1873), read before the Clinical Society, marked important stages in the study of those diseases. He delivered the Gullstonian Lectures before the College of Physicians in 1849, the Hunterian Oration before the Hunterian Society in 1861, the Address on Medicine before the British Medical Association in 1868, and the Harveian Oration before the College of Physicians in 1870. His paper on 'Vivisection' in the 'Nineteenth Century' (1882), and his evidence before the Lords' Committee on Intemperance in 1877 are both instructive, as illustrating different aspects of his mind.

Personally somewhat dark-complexioned, and with a strong resemblance in face to Napoleon I, Gull was of robust and powerful frame. He was very liberal and generous, though at times strongly sarcastic in speech.

He was a close friend of James Hinton [q. v.], (to whose 'Life and Letters' he contributed an introduction), and prone, like him, to tilt against current dogmas in religion, politics, and medicine. His sense of the mystery of the universe was deep, and he devised a motto for his seal which emphasised his somewhat mystical views, 'Conceptio Dei Negatio mei Ratio rei.'

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1 Feb. 1890; Lancet, 8 Feb. 1890; Bettany and Wilks's Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital.] G. T. B.

**GULLIVER, GEORGE** (1804–1882), anatomist and physiologist, was born at Banbury, Oxfordshire, on 4 June 1804, and after an apprenticeship with local surgeons entered at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, where he became prosector to Abernethy and dresser to Lawrence (afterwards Sir William). Becoming M.R.C.S. in June 1826 he was gazetted hospital assistant to the forces in May 1827, and afterwards became surgeon to the royal horse guards (Blues). He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1838, of the College of Surgeons in 1843, and in 1852 member of the council of the latter body. In 1861 he was Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology, and in 1863 delivered the Hunterian oration, in which he strongly put forward the neglected claims of William Hewson [q. v.] and John Quekett as discoverers. For some years before his death he had retired from the army, and devoted himself to research and writing, but became gradually enfeebled by gout. Many of his later papers were written when he was confined to his bed. He died at Canterbury on 17 Nov. 1882, leaving one son, George, assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital.

Gulliver wrote no systematic work, although he edited an English translation of Gerber's 'General and Minute Anatomy of Man and the Mammalia' in 1842, adding, besides numerous notes, an appendix giving an account of his own researches on the blood, chyle, lymph, &c. In 1846 he edited for the Sydenham Society 'The Works of William Hewson, F.R.S.,' with copious notes and a biography of Hewson. He also supplied notes to Rudolph Wagner's 'Physiology,' translated by Dr. Willis (1844). His Hunterian lectures on the 'Blood, Lymph, and Chyle of Vertebrates' were published in the 'Medical Times and Gazette' from 2 Aug. 1862 to 13 June 1863. Most of his work is scattered through various periodicals; a list of them is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' He was the first to give extensive tables of measurements and full observations on the shape and structure of

the red blood-corpuscles in man and many vertebrates, resulting in several interesting discoveries. In some points he corrected the prevailing views adopted from John Hunter as to the coagulation of the blood, at the same time confirming other views of Hunter; he noted the fibrillar form of clot fibrin, the so-called molecular base of chyle, the prevalence of naked nuclei in chyle and lymph, and the intimate connection of the thymus gland with the lymphatic system. His work in connection with the formation and repair of bone had considerable significance. To pathology he rendered important services, showing the prevalence of cholesterine and fatty degeneration in several organs and morbid products, the significance of the softening of clots of fibrin, and some of the characteristics of tubercle. In botany also Gulliver did original work, proving the important varieties of character in raphides, pollen, and some tissues, and their taxonomic value.

[Lancet, 1882, ii. 916; Notes of Gulliver's Researches in Anatomy, Physiology, Pathology, and Botany, 1880; Carpenter's Physiology, ed. Power, 9th ed., see Index under 'Gulliver.']

G. T. B.

**GULLY, JAMES MANBY, M.D.** (1808-1883), physician, born on 14 March 1808 at Kingston, Jamaica, was the son of a coffee planter. He came to England in 1814, and some years later became a pupil of Dr. Pultford at Liverpool, from whose school he was subsequently transferred to the Collège de St. Barbe at Paris. In 1825 he entered the university of Edinburgh as undergraduate in medicine, and after remaining in residence for three years he removed to the École de Médecine at Paris, where he continued his studies during another year as an 'externe' pupil and dresser at the Hôtel Dieu under Dupuytren. In 1829 he took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh, and became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in that city. Then proceeding to London he established himself as a physician in 1830. Three years later the fortune which should have fallen to him as his father's heir vanished on the passing of the Emancipation Act. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, and a fellow of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh. In 1834 he published a translation, with notes, of Tiedemann's 'Physiologie des Menschen.' Between 1833 and 1836 he took considerable part in the editing of the 'London Medical and Surgical Journal,' and of the 'Liverpool Medical Gazette.' In the former he published in 1834-5 a condensed account of Broussais's 'Lectures on General Patho-

logy,' and in the latter, also in 1834-5, 'The Rationale of Morbid Symptoms.' In 1836 he printed for private circulation 'Lectures on the Moral and Physical Attributes of Men of Genius and Talent.' About 1837 he made the acquaintance of James Wilson, with whom he agreed that the old routine of medication was 'effete and inefficient, if not positively harmful.' This spirit of scepticism set them both searching for a better system. In 1842 Wilson returned from the continent 'filled to the brim' with hydropathy, and convinced his friend of the wonderful power of water treatment both in acute and chronic disease. They selected Malvern as a locality for the practice of hydropathy, and settled there. Gully proved the more successful practitioner of the two, and to him in a great measure Malvern owes its prosperity. At the same time he always gave Wilson the credit of introducing hydropathy into England. On the death of Wilson, from whom he had been estranged for some years, Gully wrote a sympathetic obituary notice in the 'Malvern News' for 19 Jan. 1867. As 'Dr. Gullson' he appears in Charles Reade's 'It is never too late to mend.' Carlyle was friendly with him. When Carlyle in August 1851 tried the water cure, Gully pressed him and Mrs. Carlyle to become his guests at Malvern (*Correspondence of Carlyle and Emerson*, ii. 205). He resigned his practice in 1872 to his partner, William T. Fernie. His retirement was made the occasion of numerous presentations and addresses from all classes. In 1876 Gully's name was frequently mentioned at the sensational inquiry into the death of a barrister named Charles Bravo, who, it was suspected, had been poisoned by his wife. Disclosures as to Gully's intimacy with Mrs. Bravo greatly damaged his reputation. On the conclusion of the inquiry his name was removed from all the medical societies and journals of the day. He died on 27 March 1883. His other writings are: 1. 'An Exposition of the Symptoms, Essential Nature, and Treatment of Neuropathy or Nervousness,' 8vo, London, 1837. 2. 'The Simple Treatment of Disease deduced from the Methods of Expectancy and Revulsion,' 8vo, London, 1842. 3. 'The Water Cure in Chronic Disease,' 12mo, London, 1846, which passed through nine editions. 4. 'The Lady of Belleisle; or a Night in the Bastille. A Drama... adapted from Dumas's 'Mademoiselle de Belleisle,' first produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 4 Dec. 1839, and printed in vol. xci. of T. H. Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' 12mo, London, 1850. 5. 'A Guide to Domestic Hydrotherapeia,' 8vo, London, 1863; 2nd edit. 1869. 6. 'A Monograph on Fever and its Treatment by Hydro-

therapeutic Means,' 8vo, London, 1885, edited, with a preface, by the author's son, William Court Gully, Q.C., M.P. With W. Macleod he edited vol. i. of the shortlived 'Water Cure Journal and Hygienic Magazine,' 8vo, London, 1848. He edited also 'Drawings descriptive of Spirit Life and Progress. By a Child of twelve years of age. Series i.,' 4to, London [1874].

[J. Morris's *Dr. Gully and Malvern*; T. H. Ward's *Men of the Reign*, p. 380; *Times*, 5 April 1883, p. 5; *Men of the Time*, 8th edit., p. 450; *Palatine Note-book*, iii. 215-16; London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1871, p. 397.]

G. G.

**GULLY, JOHN** (1783-1863), prize-fighter, horse-racer, legislator, and colliery proprietor, born at the Crown inn, Wick, on 21 Aug. 1783, was son of the landlord of the Crown inn, Wick-and-Abson, between Bath and Bristol. When but a lad his family removed to Bath, where his father became a butcher, and he was brought up to his father's trade; but his father dying, the business gradually declined, and at the age of twenty-one the son became an inmate of the King's Bench prison, London. He had for some time before taken an interest in boxing matches, which led in 1805 to his receiving a visit from an acquaintance, Henry Pearce, the 'Game Chicken,' the champion of England. The two men had a 'set-to,' which so impressed the on-lookers that the patrons of the ring paid Gully's debts, and took him to Virginia Water, where he was put in training to fight Pearce. The contest took place at Hailsham in Sussex on 8 Oct. 1805, in the presence of an immense concourse of aristocratic spectators, among whom was the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV. After a fight of seventy-seven minutes, during which there were sixty-four rounds, Gully, who was nearly blind, gave in. Ill-health obliging the 'Game Chicken' to retire in December 1805, Gully was regarded as his legitimate successor, although he was never formally nominated champion. His fame, however, stood so high that upwards of two years elapsed before he received a challenge. At length he was matched to meet Bob Gregson, the Lancashire giant, for two hundred guineas a side. His opponent was six feet two inches high, and of prodigious strength, while he himself was six feet high. The fight took place on 14 Oct. 1807, in Six Mile Bottom, on the Newmarket Road. This encounter, in point of game and slashing exchanges, was remarkable; both men became quite exhausted, but in the thirty-sixth round Gully put in a blow which prevented Gregson from coming up to time. Captain Barclay took the winner off the ground in his car-

riage, and the next day drove him on to the Newmarket racecourse. Gregson, not being satisfied, again challenged his opponent. This match, which was for 250*l.* a side, took place in Sir John Sebright's park, near Market Street, Hertfordshire, on 10 May 1808, the combatants being accompanied to that spot by about a hundred noblemen and gentlemen on horseback and in carriages. The crowd was so great that the report gained ground that the French had landed, and the volunteers were called out. The men fought in white breeches, silk stockings, and without shoes. After the twenty-seventh round Gregson was too much exhausted to be again brought to the mark in time. In this set-to, which lasted an hour and a quarter, Gully, who had commenced with his left arm in a partially disabled condition, showed a complete knowledge of boxing and a remarkable quickness of hitting. Previously to this time he had become the landlord of the Plough, 23 Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, where as a tavern-keeper he was much respected. In June 1808, with Tom Cribb, he took a joint benefit at the Tennis Court, when he formally retired from the ring. Devoting himself to the business of a betting-man, he in 1812 became the owner of horses of his own, Cardenio being his first horse. He at one period resided at Newmarket, and in 1827 gave Lord Jersey four thousand guineas for Mameluke. He backed his purchase for the St. Leger in 1827; but James Robinson on Matilda took the race, and he lost 40,000*l.* In 1830 he became a betting partner with Robert Ridsale, when their horse, Little Red Rover, ran second to Priam for the Derby. Their best year, however, was 1832, when they won the Derby with St. Giles, and Gully took the St. Leger with Margrave, making 50,000*l.* on the former and 35,000*l.* on the latter race. Having fallen out with Ridsale in the hunting-field, he horsewhipped him, and had in an action to pay 500*l.* damages for the assault. During this period he purchased of Lord Rivers Upper Hare Park, near Newmarket; but this place he sold to Sir Mark Wood, and then bought Ackworth Park, near Pontefract, an accession which led to his representing that pocket borough in parliament from 10 Dec. 1832 to 17 July 1837. He again contested Pontefract on 29 June 1841, but was defeated. In 1835 he brought an action against the editor of the 'Age' for slander in connection with the Pontefract election (*HANSARD*, 17 May 1836, pp. 1004-5, 22 June, pp. 707-10, 717). In partnership with John Day he won the Two Thousand Guineas in 1844 with Ugly Buck, and in 1846 he took the Derby and the Oaks with Pyrrhus the

First and Mendicant, an event only once before accomplished by one person in the annals of the turf, namely, in 1801, when Sir Charles Bunbury's Eleanor carried off both prizes. He was again the winner of the Two Thousand with Hermit in 1854, and in the same year gained the Derby with Andover, having Mr. Henry Padwick for his partner in the latter horse. His judgment of horses was considerable, and during his career he had great success in racing. Having sold Ackworth Park to Kenny Hill, he took up his residence at Marwell Hall, near Winchester. He had, however, invested his winnings in coal works in the north and in land. In the new Hetton colliery he purchased a number of shares, which he held until they had risen to a high premium. About 1838 he joined a company in sinking the Thornley collieries, and he was also interested in the Trindon collieries. In 1862 he became sole proprietor of the Wingate Grange estate and collieries. Previously to this he had removed to Cocken Hall, near Durham. He died at the North Bailey, in the city of Durham, 9 March 1863, and was buried at Ackworth, near Pontefract, 14 March. He was twice married, and had in all twenty-four children, twelve by each wife.

[Miles's *Pugilistica* (1880), i. 171-85, 182-91, with portrait; Egan's *Boxiana* (1818), i. 161-5, 175-87; New *Sporting Mag.* (1834-5), viii. 59, 60, 279, with portrait; *The Fancy* (1826), ii. 365-372, with portrait; *Sporting Review*, 1863, pp. 274-276, 306-10, with portrait; Rice's *British Turf* (1879), i. 172-3, 288-93; Day's *Reminiscences of the Turf* (1886), pp. 53-70; Baily's *Mag.* (1861), ii. 107-13, with portrait; *Sporting Times*, 10 Jan. 1885, pp. 5, 6; *Monthly Chronicle of North-Country Lore*, February 1888, pp. 74-7.]  
G. C. B.

**GULSTON, JOSEPH** (1745-1786), collector and connoisseur, was born in 1745. His father, Joseph Gulston, a successful loan contractor, was elected M.P. for Poole in 1741, 1747, 1754, and 1761, and built the town hall there. He secretly married Mericas, daughter of a Portuguese merchant named Sylva, and she was living at Greenwich when her son Joseph was born under the romantic circumstances which form the groundwork of Miss Clementina Black's novel 'Mericas.' The marriage was not acknowledged for many years, principally owing to the elder Joseph Gulston's dread of his sister, and for some time his children were brought up in the strictest concealment. The father died 16 Aug. 1766 and his wife 17 Nov. 1799, aged 84. Both were buried in Ealing Church.

Upon his father's death Joseph, who had latterly been educated at Eton and at Christ

Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 18 Feb. 1763, found himself in possession of 250,000*l.* in the funds, an estate in Hertfordshire worth 1,500*l.* a year, Ealing Grove, Middlesex, and a house in Soho Square. This fortune he dissipated in collecting books and prints, in building, and in all kinds of extravagance except vicious ones. His indolence equalled his extravagance; though handsome he was of a corpulent habit of body. He was elected M.P. for Poole in 1780, but lost his seat in 1784 by neglecting to get out of bed till too late in the day to solicit the votes of five quaker constituents. After a succession of expedients, sales of property, consignments of annuities, and spasmodic efforts at economy, he sold his books in June 1784. George III. was a purchaser at the sale. At length, in 1786, Gulston was compelled to dispose of his unrivalled collection of prints, which, besides the works of the great masters, contained eighteen thousand foreign and twenty-three thousand five hundred English portraits, eleven thousand English caricatures and political prints, and fourteen thousand five hundred topographical. The sale lasted forty days (from 16 Jan. to 15 March 1786), but produced only 7,000*l.*, and the unfortunate possessor, overwhelmed with family cares and pecuniary difficulties, died in Bryanston Street, London, on 16 July 1786, and was buried in Ealing Church. Gulston was a most amiable man, whose faults were in great measure due to his physical constitution and defective education at the most susceptible period of his life. He was highly accomplished in many ways, and his memory was most retentive. He was partly engaged for several years in the preparation of a biographical dictionary of the foreigners who have visited England; the manuscript was purchased by a bookseller after his death, but no use seems to have been made of it. Gulston was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. A few of his letters to his friend Granger are printed by Nichols.

Gulston married Elizabeth Bridgetta, second daughter of Sir Thomas Stepney, bart., a woman as extravagant as himself, celebrated for her beauty and accomplishments, and as the inventor of plated harness. She was also an etcher, and etched portraits of her husband and of Dr. Francis Courayer from paintings by Hamilton in 1772 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 44). She died 9 March 1780, and was buried at Ealing. A son Joseph, after a troubled career of dissipation, died at Lausanne, 18 Dec. 1790, aged 22 (see for an account of his difficulties *ib.* ix. 605-6).

A portrait of Gulston is prefixed to Ni-

chols's 'Literary Illustrations,' vol. v. There are mezzotint engravings of Gulston and of his wife by James Watson and Richard Earlom after paintings by Hamilton.

[Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, v. 1-60; Gent. Mag. 1786, ii. 622.] R. G.

**GULSTON, THEODORE** (1572-1632), physician. [See GOULSTON.]

**GUMBLE, THOMAS, D.D.** (*d.* 1676), biographer, was for some time vicar of Chipping Wycombe, Bucks (cf. *Lamb MSS.* Aug. 972, p. 79; PRICE, *Mystery and Method of the King's Restoration*, p. 35). He was appointed chaplain to Monck, then in Scotland, at the end of 1655 (GUMBLE, *Life of Monck*, p. 92). Monck, finding him an excellent man of business, entrusted him with many delicate commissions. On 4 Jan. 1659-1660 he was despatched from Newcastle-upon-Tyne to London with Monck's letters to the parliament and city (*ib.* pp. 202-3). On his arrival (12 Jan.) parliament ordered 100*l.* to be given him (WHITELOCKE, *Memoirs*, p. 693), and recommended him (26 Jan.) for the first vacant fellowship at Eton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60). In 1661 he was made D.D. of Cambridge by royal mandate, and on 6 July of the same year was collated to the twelfth prebendal stall in Winchester Cathedral. On 21 May 1663 he received the rectory of East Lavant, Sussex. Ill-health prevented him from acting as chaplain of the Royal Charles during the Dutch war in February 1666 (*ib.* 1665-6, p. 262). He died in 1676, apparently unmarried, for his estate was administered to on 10 March 1676-7 by his brothers Stephen and John Gumble (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1677, f. 41). He is represented as an amiable and kindly man. His only published work was a valuable 'Life of General Monck, Duke of Albemarle, &c., with Remarks upon his Actions,' 8vo, London, 1671. A French translation (by Guy Miegé) was issued at London in 1672. Some copies of the translation have a second additional title-page, printed at Cologne in 1712, when the work was sold to advance the cause of the Pretender.

[*Cal. State Papers* (Dom.), 1659-60, pp. 308, 324, 400, 592, 595, 1663-5, p. 554.] G. G.

**GUNDLEUS, Sr.** (6th cent.), Welsh saint. [See GWYNLLYW.]

**GUNDRADA DE WARRENNE** (*d.* 1085), wife of William de Warrenne, first earl of Surrey, was long supposed to have been a daughter either of William the Conqueror and his queen Matilda of Flanders, or of Matilda by

an earlier marriage with Gerbod, advocate of St. Bertin. There is, however, no contemporary evidence for either of these hypotheses, while there is a good deal that tells strongly, though indirectly, against both (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* No. xii. 680-701). All that is really known about Gundrada's parentage is that she was sister to Gerbod the Fleming, earl of Chester 1070-71 (ORD. VIT. ed. Duchesne, 522 A, C; *Liber de Hyda*, p. 296), and therefore probably daughter of another Gerbod who was advocate of St. Bertin, 1026-67 (*Archæological Journal*, iii. 16, 17). The date of her marriage with William de Warenne is not ascertained, but their second son was old enough to command troops in 1090 (ORD. VIT. 690 A); and that they were married before 1077 is also shown by the appointment in that year of the first prior of St. Pancras at Lewes (*Ann. Bermondsey*, s.a. 1077), the earliest Cluniac house in England, of which they were joint founders. It is said that they had started on a pilgrimage to Rome, but owing to the war between the pope and the emperor they were obliged to content themselves with visiting divers monasteries in France and Burgundy; they made a long stay at Cluny, and the outcome of their gratitude for the hospitality which they experienced there was the foundation of Lewes priory (*Monast. Angl.* v. 12; DUCKERT, *Charters of Cluni*, i. 47, 48). The story comes from a fifteenth-century copy of a charter which purports to have been granted by William de Warenne himself, but which in its present form has almost certainly received interpolations; there seems, however, no reason to doubt the genuineness of this part of it. Gundrada had two sons, William, afterwards second earl of Warenne and Surrey (ORD. VIT. 680 D), and Rainald (*ib.* 690 A and 815 A), and a daughter, Edith, wife, first of Gerald de Gournay, and secondly of Drogo of Moncey (*Cont. WILL. OF JUMÈGES*, l. viii. c. 8). Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 74) gives her another daughter, married to Erneis de Colungis or Coluncis, but the Roger, Erneis's son, who was 'nepos Guillelmi de Garennæ,' was clearly something more than a boy when he entered the monastery of St. Evroul before 1089 (ORD. VIT. 574 C, 600 B), and must therefore have been not Gundrada's grandson, but her husband's nephew. She died in child-birth, 27 May 1085, at Castle Acre, and was buried in the chapter-house at Lewes (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 74, from register of Lewes). Her tombstone was found in Ifield Church (whither it had apparently been removed at the dissolution) at the end of the last century, and placed in St. John's Church, Southover (Lewes), where it now is; it is of black marble

and bears an inscription in Latin verse, beginning 'Stirps Gundrada ducum' (WATSON, *Mem. of Earls of Warren and Surrey*, i. 59-60). Her remains, enclosed in a chest with her name on the lid, were discovered side by side with those of her husband on the site of Lewes priory in October 1845. The inscriptions on the lid and the tombstone seem to date from the early thirteenth century; the remains were probably removed from their original place and re-interred at that time, perhaps when the church was rebuilt, 1243-68 (*Journ. Archæol. Assoc.* i. 347-350).

[To the references given above it need only be added that Mr. Freeman has enumerated all the materials for the Gundrada controversy, examined all that has been written about it, and summed up its results in the *English Historical Review*, No. xii. pp. 680-701, October 1888.]

K. N.

**GUNDRY, SIR NATHANIEL** (1701?-1754), lawyer and politician, was born at Lyme Regis, and entered as a member of the Middle Temple in 1720. In 1725 he was called to the bar, when he migrated to Lincoln's Inn. At the dissolution in 1741 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Dorchester, and was re-elected in 1747. He took his place among the opponents of Sir Robert Walpole, and on their triumph he was made a king's counsel, when Sir Charles Hanbury Williams wrote: 'That his Majesty might not want good and able counsellors learned in the law, lo! Murray the orator and Nathaniel Gundry were appointed King's counsel' (cf. WILLIAMS'S satire, *Lessons for the Day*, 1742. *The Second Chapter of the Book of Preferment*). His practice justified his being regarded as a candidate for the office of solicitor-general, but he was passed by, possibly because, as the satirists alleged, his manners were stiff and pretentious. On the death of Sir Thomas Abney [q. v.] in 1750 Gundry was appointed a judge of the common pleas. After he had been on the bench four years he, like Abney, was carried off by gaol fever, while on circuit at Launceston, on 23 March 1754, aged 53. He was buried at Musbury, near Axminster, and a tablet to his memory was placed against the western side of the south aisle of the parish church. A leasehold interest in the farm of Uddens in Chalbury, Dorsetshire, was acquired by him, and he built on the property a mansion which passed to his son Nathaniel, but he himself resided at Maidenhayne in Musbury, which he held on lease from Lady Drake.

His widow, Mary Kelloway, died at Richmond, Surrey, 9 Nov. 1791, aged 73.

[Hutchins's *Dorset*, ed. 1868, iii. 114; Pulman's *Book of Axe*, ed. 1875, p. 745; Foss's *Judges*; Works of Sir C. H. Williams, iii. 37; *Gent. Mag.* 1754 p. 191, 1791 pt. ii. 1159.] W. P. C.

**GUNDULF** (1024?-1108), bishop of Rochester, son of Hatheguvin and Adelesia, was born probably in 1024, in the Vexin in the diocese of Rouen, went to school at Rouen, and became a clerk of the cathedral. William, archdeacon of Rouen, called the 'Good soul' (*Bona anima*), afterwards second abbot of St. Stephen's at Caen, and archbishop of Rouen (cons. 1079, *d.* 1110), took a strong liking for Gundulf, and introduced him into the household of Archbishop Mauritius (cons. 1055, *d.* 1067). In company with William he made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, was taken ill on his way back, was left behind by the rest of the party by accident, and was found in a state of extreme exhaustion. During a storm at sea he and the archdeacon vowed that they would enter the religious life, and on his return in 1059 or 1060 he became a monk of Bec, then under the rule of its founder and first abbot, Herlwin. There he met with Lanfranc, who was then prior of Bec, and who became much attached to him. He excelled in monastic virtues, and especially in abstinence, constancy in prayer, and tenderness of conscience. He was appointed keeper and sacristan of the church, and was especially devoted to the Virgin. When Anselm entered the convent in 1060, he formed a strong friendship with Gundulf, and the two held much religious discourse together, for though Anselm was by far the more learned in the scriptures, Gundulf's piety and depth of feeling, which showed itself in tears, made him a congenial companion to his new friend. In 1062 Lanfranc was appointed abbot of St. Stephen's at Caen (*Chron. Beccense*, p. 199; the date is uncertain; ORDERIC, p. 494, gives it as 1066, see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 110; the earlier date may perhaps refer to Lanfranc's acceptance of the appointment and departure from Bec, the latter to his formal appointment), and took Gundulf and several other monks of Bec with him. While Gundulf was at Caen he persuaded his mother to enter Matilda's house of the Holy Trinity, which was dedicated in 1066. There is a story that one day Gundulf and two other monks sought to tell their future fortunes by turning over the leaves of a book of the gospels, and that having told Lanfranc of the texts on which they had lighted, he prophesied that Gundulf should become a bishop (*Gesta Pontiff.* p. 137). On Lanfranc's elevation to the see of Canterbury in 1070 he brought Gundulf over to England with him, and as he was an ex-

cellent man of business, made him his proctor, and gave him the management of the estates of the archbishopric. This good management enabled Lanfranc to devote large sums to pious objects, and Gundulf while acting as the archbishop's steward on one occasion fed the poor of London at a time of scarcity (*Vita*). Anselm wrote several letters to him in most affectionate terms (*Epp.* I., *ep.* 4, 7, 14 sqq.). In 1076 the see of Rochester fell vacant by the death of Ernost, one of the monks who had followed Lanfranc from Caen. Ernost had not held the bishopric for a complete year, and had not therefore had time to make any reform in his church, which had been left by Bishop Siward, his English predecessor, in a poor condition. It was served by secular canons, and their number had dwindled down to five, while the fabric itself was nearly in ruins. Lanfranc had the matter in his own hands, for the see of Rochester was dependent on Canterbury, and the bishop was appointed by the monks under the influence of the archbishop. He was anxious to make the chapter a monastic body, and in order to accomplish this it was necessary to give the bishopric to a monk. Accordingly, he appointed Gundulf to the see, and secured the assent of the king before he announced the appointment to the Rochester clergy.

Gundulf was consecrated in Christ Church, Canterbury, on 19 March 1077. He was a famous architect, and at once set about rebuilding his church, and when the choir was completed translated the relics of Paulinus to a new shrine. In order to carry out the scheme of reform which Lanfranc proposed, he also raised conventual buildings. He made his chapter monastic, and in place of the five canons put sixty monks, all well instructed in reading and singing (*Vita*). He was determined to prevent any of his successors from turning out his monks and making the chapter again secular, and accordingly he secured to the monastery a separate share of the possessions of the church, and made it, as far as money matters were concerned, independent of the bishop. It has been suggested that, small as the cathedral church now is, Gundulf's building was still smaller, and that the later Norman nave 'was an enlargement rather than a rebuilding' (FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, i. 54). This seems unlikely. The parts of the now existing church which may fairly be supposed to be his work are the early portion of the crypt below the western end of the chancel, a very small bit of the west front, and the massive tower on the northern side (G. T. CLARK). To these it has been proposed to add the masonry of the walls of the nave, but this

of course must be mere guess-work; the arcades are later (PARKER). Lanfranc helped the bishop so largely in this undertaking that the restoration is ascribed to him by the Canterbury historian (GERVASE, ii. 368). Gundulf was employed by the Conqueror to build the Tower of London, and while engaged in this work lodged at the house of a burgher named Eadmer Anhoende, who was evidently strongly attached to him, was buried along with his wife in Rochester Cathedral, and founded an obit there (*Registrum Roffense*, p. 32). Gundulf was certainly the architect of the White Tower. Before he died he must have seen the keep completed and some progress made in the walls of the enceinte (CLARK). He built a castle at Rochester for William Rufus at a cost of 60*l.*, being compensated by the manor of Hedenham in Buckinghamshire, about which there had been a dispute between him and the king. The present tower at Rochester, however, is not his work, but was built by archbishop William of Corbeil (GERVASE, ii. 382). At West Malling, where he appears to have constantly resided, he built a noble tower for himself, the shell of which still remains perfect and unaltered. It is usually called St. Leonard's Tower. The broad and massive tower of the parish church is also probably his work (CLARK). He built a nunnery at Malling, of which there are some remains; the lower stage of the west front is no doubt part of his building. The nunnery was dedicated in 1103. Among the gifts that he made to his abbey was Dartford, and there the Norman parts of the church may be ascribed to him.

In spite of all his architectural engagements, he was diligent in performing his episcopal duties. He constantly acted as Lanfranc's commissary, and held ordinations and other functions for him. Nor did he ever fail when at Rochester to perform the service of the mass twice each day. Lanfranc recovered some of the estates of the see for him, and gave him Malling, which he won from Bishop Odo, earl of Kent, in a suit on Pennenden Heath. On the death of Lanfranc in 1089 he took charge of the diocese of Canterbury, and was sent by the king to punish the monks of St. Augustine's and some of the inhabitants of Canterbury for raising a riot (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* App. p. 389). When his old friend Anselm was appointed to the see of Canterbury, Gundulf wrote to the monks of Bec, entreating them not to grudge resigning their abbot (*Epp.* iii. *ep.* 3), and he entertained the archbishop-designate in various manors belonging to the see before his consecration (*Historia Novorum*, col. 369). He is said to

have been liked by Rufus, who gave him the manor of Lambeth to make up for the expense brought upon him by the siege of Rochester Castle during the rebellion of 1088 (*Vita*). When Rufus had recovered from his severe sickness in 1093, the bishop one day while talking familiarly with him expressed a hope that he would lead a better life, to which the king replied with a strange piece of blasphemy. In the council held at Rockingham in March on the questions at issue between the king and Anselm, Gundulf was the only bishop who abstained from disowning the primate (*S. Anselmi Vita* II, iii. 24). He was present at the dedication of Gloucester Abbey on 15 July 1100. His name appears in attestation of the charter which Henry I published at the beginning of his reign. Henry treated him with marked respect, and his queen, Matilda, liked to talk with him, and caused him to baptise her son William. He is said to have remonstrated with the lords who rebelled against Henry, and to have convinced some among them of the evil of their conduct. In 1102 he assisted Gilbert, abbot of Westminster, to examine the body of the Confessor, and from pious motives tried to possess himself of a hair of the royal saint's beard, but found that he could not pull it out (*Ailred*, col. 408). He was attended in his last illness by Anselm and Ralph, abbot of Seez, who succeeded him in his bishopric and afterwards became archbishop of Canterbury. He died on 7 March 1108, aged 84, and was buried by Anselm in his cathedral church. The tomb said to be his, on the south side of the choir, near the altar, is composed of rough slabs of stone with neither inscription nor moulding to mark its age, but may perhaps contain his body (*Bloxam, Gent. Mag.* 1863, ii. 689). 'Gundulf's Bible,' formerly at Amsterdam, and more recently in Sir Thomas Phillipps's collection, has the inscription 'prima pars biblie per bonae memorie Gundulphum Roffensem episcopum' (*Hist. Lit. de la France*, ix. 374). His holiness of character is generally recognised, and is amply proved by his long friendship with Anselm. He appears in the legend of Bishop Wulfstan's appeal to the Confessor as endeavouring at Lanfranc's order to pull the bishop's staff from the king's tomb (*Ailred*, col. 406), and in a story about the death of Rufus. The king has a dream; the bishop explains it to him, exhorts him to mend his ways, and gives him absolution (*Benoît de Ste. More*, l. 40523 sqq.; *Giraldus, De Instructione Principum*, p. 174).

[*Vita Gundulfi, Anglia Sacra*, ii. 273 sqq. and *Migne's Patrologia Lat.* vol. clix. col. 813 sqq., by a contemporary monk of Rochester: *Ernulf's*

*Hist. Roffen. in Wharton's Anglia Sacra*, i. 336 sqq.; *Thorpe's Registrum Roffense*, p. 31; *Epistolæ S. Anselmi*, Eadmer, *Vita S. Anselmi, Historia Novorum*, *Migne's Patrologia Lat.* vols. clviii. clxix.; for Gundulf's buildings, Clark in *Old London, Archaeological Institute*, vol. 1866, p. 97; Clark's *Mediæval Military Architecture*, ii. 252, 291; Parker in *Gent. Mag.* 1863, ii. 255, and Freeman; Epp. Lanfranci, Chron. Beccenes., *Vita Lanfranci*, Giles's *Patres Eccl. Anglic.*; *Ailred of Rievaulx*, cols. 406, 408, in *Twysden's Scriptores Decem*; William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 136, 137, *Anglo-Saxon Chron. App.*, Gervase of Canterbury, i. 367, ii. 376 (all *Rolls Ser.*); Giraldus, *De Instructione Principum*, *Anglia-Christiana Society*; *Benoît de Ste. More*, ed. Fr. Michel; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. iv. passim, and William Rufus, vols. i. and ii. passim.] W. H.

GUNN, BARNABAS (*d.* 1753), organist and composer, was organist at Gloucester Cathedral, 1732 to 1740; and held a like office at St. Philip's and St. Martin's churches, Birmingham, probably from 1740 until 1753; while from about 1750 until 1753 he seems to have held a similar post at Chelsea Hospital. One Barnabas Gunn died, according to the books of Chelsea Hospital, early in 1753, and a Barnabas Gunn was buried at Birmingham 11 Feb. the same year. In the following April a new organist was appointed at St. Martin's, Birmingham. A Barnabas, son of Barnabas Gunn, buried at Birmingham in 1742, was probably a son of the organist. In Grove's 'Dictionary' two organists, named respectively Barnabas and Barnaby Gunn, appear, but there seems little doubt that these names are merely variations of the name of one person.

Gunn was a subscriber to Galliard's 'Hymn of Adam and Eve,' 1728. He published at Gloucester, 1736, a thin quarto volume, 'Two Cantatas and Six Songs,' prefaced by a poetical address, 'to all lovers of musick,' and a list of 464 subscribers, including the name of Handel and other musicians, and members of the choirs of Gloucester and Worcester. At Birmingham, in 1745, he brought out 'Six Solos for Violin and Violoncello,' and the musical setting of a hymn by Dr. Watts. In London he published 'Six Setts of Lessons for the Harpsichord,' and 'Twelve English Songs, Serious and Humorous,' written in a less pedantic vein than his instrumental music.

[Information kindly given by Dr. C. Lee Williams, Gloucester, the Rev. H. B. Bowlby, Birmingham, and the secretary to Chelsea Hospital; Bunce's *Hist. of Old St. Martin's*; Rimbault's notes to *Lysons's Meetings of the Three Choirs*, p. 37; *British Museum Music Library*; P. C. C. Admon. Act Book, 1753; *Grove's Dict. i.* 611.] L. M. M.



**GUNN, DANIEL** (1774-1848), congregational minister, born at Wick in Caithness in 1774, was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and trained for the ministry by Greville Ewing at Glasgow. After being itinerant minister in Ireland for six years he became in 1810 pastor of a small congregation at Ilfracombe. He removed in 1813 to Bishop's Hull, in 1814 to Chard, and in 1816 to Christchurch, Hampshire. Here he found a scanty congregation, partly consisting of baptists. He promptly preached a sermon which, as he afterwards said, 'converted all the sensible baptists in the place,' and his congregation soon grew till it numbered a thousand, an extraordinary fact, considering that the whole population of Christchurch and the district within five or six miles was only about 2,500. Yet his preaching was entirely unemotional; no one was allowed to preach emotional religion in his pulpit, and the laymen whom he used to despatch into the neighbouring villages were strictly enjoined to abstain from adding anything to the printed discourses with which he provided them. His Sunday school, which was attended by upwards of four hundred children, attained a very high reputation, and attracted visitors from all parts of the country, even from America. He was almost equally successful in maintaining a day school which he established, and regulated with military precision.

Ann Taylor [see **GILBERT, ANN**], who met him at Ilfracombe, tells of his laboriously teaching a lad how to hand a chair; he would pitilessly call back a little boy on an unmanageable pony to make him take off his hat to Mrs. Gunn if he had omitted to do so. Yet his personal influence was extraordinary. Even in the matter of subscriptions his will was law; if the collection on Sunday was not what he considered sufficient, he would put in a five-pound note, and send the plates round again. Ann Taylor's enthusiasm for 'the noble highlander' seems to have been shared by all who met him. He was three times married, and lived like a country gentleman at Burton, near Christchurch. He died at Burton on 17 June 1848, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

[Congregationalist for February 1881; Report (dated July 1830) by Henry Althaus on the Constitution and Order of Christchurch Sunday School, reprinted from the Sunday School Teachers' Magazine; Three Scriptural Lessons, with Observations as to the Mode of Teaching adopted by the Rev. D. Gunn, and Specimens of the Lessons taught by him, 1855; Mrs. Gilbert's Autobiography, i. 250, 261, 268-60; private information.] E. C-N.

**GUNN, JOHN** (fl. 1790), writer on music and professor, was born in Edinburgh about 1765, taught violoncello and flute in Cambridge, and was from 1789 in London for several years, making studies in languages and history in his leisure moments. He wrote at Cambridge his 'Treatise on the Origin of Stringed Instruments,' and published it with his 'Theory and Practice of Fingering the Violoncello, with Examples,' about 1789. 'Forty favourite Scotch Airs adapted for Violin, Violoncello, or Flute,' followed as a supplement to that work. In 1790 Gunn translated from the Italian A. D. R. Borghese's 'New and General System of Music' (originally published in French, 1788, Paris). 'An Essay on Harmony . . . adapted to the Violoncello,' was brought out at Edinburgh, 1801. About this time Gunn married Ann Young, a pianist, and authoress of 'Elements of Music,' 'An Introduction to Music,' and some ingenious musical games. In 1805 Gunn read before the Highland Society a paper on the harp, which was printed by their desire in 1807 as 'An Historical Enquiry respecting the performances of the Harp in the Highlands of Scotland, from the earliest times till it was discontinued about 1734,' &c., 4to, Edinburgh. This is a valuable contribution to the history of music, and it is unfortunate that the author did not carry out his intention of writing an inquiry into the antiquity of the harp. Other works by Gunn were 'The Art of Playing the Flute,' and 'The School for the German Flute.'

[Works by Gunn and Ann Gunn; Grove's Dict. i. 641; Brown's Dict. p. 294; Baptie's Handbook, p. 89.] L. M. M.

**GUNN, ROBERT CAMPBELL** (1808-1881), naturalist, son of an officer in the army, was born at the Cape of Good Hope, 4 April 1808, and as a child moved with his father to Bourbon (when that place was captured), the Mauritius, the West Indies, and Scotland. His first appointment was in the royal engineers' department at Barbadoes until 1829, when he emigrated to Tasmania. Here he acted as assistant-superintendent of convict prisons, and was afterwards promoted to superintendent, to which were attached the functions of police magistrate and coroner. Gunn's latent love for natural history was awakened by association with an enthusiastic colonial naturalist in 1831, William Lawrence, who died the following year. A correspondence was soon opened with Sir William Hooker and Dr. Lindley, who sent out books and scientific apparatus in exchange for the plants sent home from Tasmania. A large series of mammals, birds, reptiles, and

mollusca were sent to Dr. J. E. Gray, and are now in the British Museum. He was elected F.L.S. in January 1850, and F.R.S. 1 June 1854. In 1864 Gunn was appointed one of the three commissioners charged to advise upon the most suitable position for the capital of New Zealand, the decision being Wellington. Gunn helped to form the Royal Society of Tasmania. He died at Hobart Town 14 March 1881.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1880-2, p. 64; Proc. Royal Soc. No. 222, 1882.] B. D. J.

GUNN, WILLIAM (1750-1841), miscellaneous writer, born on 7 April 1750 at Guildford, Surrey, was the son of Alexander Gunn of Irstead, Norfolk. He attended Fletcher's private school at Kingston-upon-Thames for six years. In 1784 he entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, as a sizar (*College Admission Register*). He took holy orders, in 1784 became rector of Sloye, Norfolk, and in 1786 obtained the consolidated livings of Barton Turf and Irstead. The latter he resigned in 1829 to his son John Gunn upon receiving the vicarage of Gorleston, Suffolk. In 1795 he obtained the degree of B.D. as a 'ten-year man.' As a result of researches undertaken in the Vatican and other libraries at Rome he published (anon.) in 1803 'Extracts' from state papers of the sixteenth century, describing the ancient manner of placing England in military array, and various modes of defence adopted for its safety in periods of danger. In the Vatican he discovered a tenth-century manuscript of the 'Historia Britonum,' commonly ascribed to Nennius, which he printed in 1819 with an English version, facsimile of the original, notes, and illustrations (another edition of the translation only, with a few additions, was published by J. A. Giles in 1841). His 'Inquiry into the Origin and Influence of Gothic Architecture,' 8vo, London, appeared in 1819. Gunn's most important work was 'Cartonensis; or, an Historical and Critical Account of the Tapestries in the Palace of the Vatican; copied from the designs of Raphael, etc. To which are subjoined Remarks on the Causes which retard the Progress of the higher Departments of the Art of Painting in this Country,' 8vo, London, 1831 (2nd edit. 1832). He died at Smallburgh, Norfolk, on 11 April 1841. His son John Gunn died at Norwich 28 May 1890 in his 89th year. He published 'A Letter to his Parishioners' on retiring from the ministry in 1870 and won distinction as a geologist (*Athenæum*, 7 June 1890).

[Gunn's Works; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. ii. 548-549.] G. G.

GUNNING, ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF HAMILTON AND OF ARGYLL (1734-1790), younger daughter of John Gunning of Castlecoote, co. Roscommon, by Bridget, youngest daughter of Theobald, viscount Mayo, one of two sisters famous for their beauty of face and figure, was born in 1734, and came to London in 1751 [see under COVENTRY, MARIA, COUNTESS OF, sister of Elizabeth]. She surreptitiously married James, sixth duke of Hamilton, at half-past twelve at night, on 14 Feb. 1752, at Mayfair chapel, with, Horace Walpole says, 'a ring of the bed-curtain' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 279). When she was presented on her marriage, the anxiety to see her was so great that it was said that the 'noble mob in the drawing-room clambered upon chairs and tables to look at her' (*ib.* p. 281). A poem entitled 'The Charms of Beauty,' 1752, 4to, was written in her honour. By her marriage with the Duke of Hamilton she had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Edward, twelfth earl of Derby, and two sons, James George and Douglas, who both became dukes of Hamilton. Her husband died on 18 Jan. 1758, and she was for a short time engaged to Francis Egerton, duke of Bridgewater [q. v.], but the match was broken off because she refused to give up her intimacy with her sister. On 3 March 1759 she married John Campbell, marquis of Lorne, lieutenant-colonel of the 42nd regiment, and heir to the dukedom of Argyll. Her beauty was unimpaired, and her behaviour modest (*ib.* iii. 211). In October 1760, when her sister, who is said to have been the lover of the two, died of consumption, she was thought to be dying of the same disease. She was ordered to Italy, but her health improving, she seems to have passed the winter with her husband at Lyons (*ib.* pp. 345, 358, 371). She returned to England in restored health, and 'almost in possession of her former beauty,' was one of the ladies commissioned to conduct the Princess Charlotte to England in September to be married to the king, and was appointed a lady of the bedchamber (*Memoirs of George III.*, i. 70). In August 1763 she was in Paris, where she was engaged in a suit about the Douglas estate, and Horace Walpole, though considering her 'sadly changed by ill-health,' remarks on the bad taste of the French who thought the Duchess of Ancaster better-looking. It is said that Queen Charlotte was jealous of the king's admiration for her. During the Wilkes riots in March 1768 she behaved with great resolution, and though her husband, Lord Lorne, was absent, and she was in delicate health, refused to illuminate her house in Argyll Buildings at the bidding of the mob, which

battered the doors and windows for three hours. Her husband succeeded to the dukedom of Argyll in 1770, and on 4 May 1776 she was created Baroness Hamilton of Hambleton in Leicestershire, with remainder to her male issue as barons. Sir N. Wraxall says that 'even when far advanced in life, and with very decayed health,' she was remarkably beautiful, and 'seemed composed of a finer clay than the rest of her sex.' By her second husband she had three sons: George John, died in infancy; George William and John Douglas, who both became dukes of Argyll; and two daughters: Augusta, who for a short time captivated the Prince of Wales (George IV), and who married Colonel (afterwards General) Henry Clavering; and Charlotte Susan Maria, afterwards Lady Charlotte Bury [q. v.]. The duchess died at London, on 20 May 1790, and was buried in the collegiate church of Kilmun in Argyllshire. Her barony descended to her second son, Douglas, eighth duke of Hamilton, her eldest son having died without issue in 1779. On the death of the Duke of Hamilton without issue in 1799, it passed to George William, her eldest surviving son by her second husband, the Duke of Argyll. There are portraits of Elizabeth Gunning as duchess of Hamilton by F. Cotes, engraved by James McArdell; by W. Hamilton, engraved by J. Finlayson; as duchess of Argyll by C. Read (in a lace-cap), engraved by J. Finlayson 1770. An engraving by Cook from this picture forms the frontispiece to Jesse's 'Selwyn and his Contemporaries.' There is an engraved portrait by R. Houston in Houston's 'Miss Gunnings.' Another portrait by Read was engraved by R. Lawrie 1771 (BROMLEY, *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 417).

[Horace Walpole's Letters, ii-ix. passim, ed. Cunningham; Memoirs of Reign of George III, i. 70, iii. 188; Last Journals, ii. 296; Strange Occurrences; Works, iv. 366, ed. Berry; Wraxall's Memoirs, v. 369, 370; Quarterly Review, cv. 477; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 119, 723, ed. Wood; Courthope's Historic Peerage, p. 233.]

W. H.

**GUNNING, ELIZABETH**, afterwards **MRS. PLUNKET** (1769-1823). [See under **GUNNING, SUSANNAH**.]

**GUNNING, HENRY** (1768-1854), senior esquire bedell of the university of Cambridge, was born at Newton, Cambridgeshire, on 13 Feb. 1768. His father, Francis Gunning, who was vicar of Newton and also of the adjacent parishes of Thriplow and Hauxton, was grandson of William Gunning, the first cousin and secretary of Peter Gunning [q. v.], successively bishop of Chichester and Ely.

Henry was educated first at Ely, in a school kept by Jeffrey Bentham, a minor canon of the cathedral, and brother of James Bentham [q. v.]; and afterwards in the endowed school of Sleaford, Lincolnshire, under the Rev. Edward Waterson. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, as a sizar in October 1784, became a scholar of that house, and graduated B.A. as sixth wrangler in 1788 (M.A. 1791). On 13 Oct. 1789 he was elected one of the esquire bedells of the university (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 437). He became senior esquire bedell in 1827. In that capacity he received gold chains from three successive chancellors of the university, viz. the Marquis of Camden, 1834, the Duke of Northumberland, 1844, and Prince Albert, 1847.

An advanced whig in politics he took an active part in local politics, was a strenuous supporter of the cause of parliamentary reform, and after the passing of the Municipal Corporations Act was from 1835 to 1841 a member of the town council of Cambridge. In 1847 an accidental fall left him incurably lame. His official connection with the university continued for more than sixty-five years. He was highly esteemed for his courtesy, gentlemanly bearing, and readiness to communicate his extensive knowledge respecting academic ceremonies and privileges. He died at Brighton on 4 Jan. 1854.

He married in 1794 Miss Bertram, whom he survived many years. His eldest son—and the only one who survived him—was Henry Bertram Gunning of Little Shelford, Cambridgeshire, formerly a charity commissioner and an assistant tithe commissioner. Another son, Francis John Gunning, was a solicitor and town clerk of Cambridge from 1836 to 1840; and a third son, Frederick Gunning, was a barrister in extensive practice on the Norfolk circuit, and the author of 'A Practical Treatise on the Law of Tolls,' London, 1833, 8vo.

Gunning's chief literary work was 'Reminiscences of the University, Town, and County of Cambridge from the year 1780' [to 1820], 2 vols. London, 1854, 8vo. Though he did not begin these entertaining sketches until he was more than eighty years old, they betray few marks of senility. The anecdotes of his contemporaries are highly amusing, and his facts are generally accurate. The work was published posthumously; it had been dictated to an amanuensis, Miss M. Beart, who prepared it for publication. Prefixed to the first volume is a portrait of the author, lithographed by Day & Son. A fine portrait of him, in oil, painted by Dr. Woodhouse, is in the possession of Mrs. Cooper of Cambridge, widow of Charles Henry Cooper

[q. v.] Gunning also prepared a new edition of Adam Wall's 'Ceremonies observed in the Senate House of the University of Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1828, 8vo, and wrote a pamphlet on 'Compositions for Degrees,' 1850.

[Gunning's Reminiscences; Cambridge Independent Press, 7 Jan. 1854, p. 8; Cambridge Chronicle, 7 Jan. 1854, p. 4; Athenæum, 1854, p. 1038; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. p. 207, pt. ii. p. 342.] T. C.

GUNNING, JOHN (*d.* 1798), surgeon, was assistant surgeon to St. George's Hospital, London, from 21 Jan. 1760 to 4 Jan. 1765, and full surgeon from that date till his death. In 1773 he was elected steward of anatomy by the Surgeons' Company, but paid the fine rather than serve. In 1789 he was elected examiner on the death of Percival Pott, and in the same year he was chosen master of the company, and signalised his year of office by a firm effort to reform its administration and reorganise its work. His attack upon the expensive system of dinners of the courts of assistants and of examiners, and his philippic on retiring from office on 1 July 1790, as recorded by South, show that he could be fearlessly outspoken. 'Your theatre,' he says, in his last address, 'is without lectures, your library-room without books is converted into an office for your clerk, and your committee-room is become his eating-parlour. . . If, gentlemen, you make no better use of the hall than what you have already done, you had better sell it, and apply the money for the good of the company in some other way.' The court of assistants appointed a committee to consider the question, and numerous reforms were effected. In 1790 Gunning was appointed the first professor of surgery; but he soon resigned on the plea that it occupied too much of his time, and no new appointment was made. Gunning was in general opposed to his colleague at St. George's, John Hunter, who was frequently overbearing to his professional brethren, and appeared to them to neglect the proper business of a surgeon for unpractical pursuits. The quarrel rose to a great pitch when a surgeon was elected in succession to Charles Hawkins. Keate was supported by Gunning, and Home by Hunter, and after a sharp contest Keate was elected. A dispute ensued about fees for surgical lectures, which led to a controversy between Gunning, senior surgeon, supported by two of his colleagues, and Hunter (see the account in OTTLEY, *Life of J. Hunter*, pp. 126-132). It ended in John Hunter's dramatically sudden death on 16 Oct. 1793, immediately after being flatly contradicted by one

of his colleagues, apparently Gunning. In 1796 it was determined to sell the Surgeons' Hall on account of the expense attending its repair; but on 7 July Gunning, on behalf of the committee, reported that as no one had bid within 200% of the price set upon it, it had been bought in. At the same court Henry Cline [q. v.] was elected a member of the court of assistants, in the absence of a governor (one having just died, and the other being blind and paralysed in Warwickshire). This voided the charter. A bill brought into parliament in 1797 to indemnify the company, and to give it greater power over the profession, after passing the commons, was lost in the House of Lords by the influence of Thurlow, owing, it is said, to his grudge against Gunning. Thurlow having said, 'There's no more science in surgery than in butchery,' Gunning had retorted: 'Then, my lord, I heartily pray that your lordship may break your leg, and have only a butcher to set it.' Gunning had been appointed surgeon-general of the army in 1793, on the death of John Hunter; he was also senior surgeon extraordinary to the king. He died at Bath on 14 Feb. 1798. His nephew, John Gunning, served as surgeon with the army in Flanders in 1793-4; throughout the Peninsular war, and at Waterloo. He was nominally surgeon to St. George's from 1800 to 1823, but soon after the peace settled in Paris, where he died in 1863 in his ninetyeth year.

[J. F. South's *Memorials of the Craft of Surgery in England*, pp. 284-91, 382-403; Gent. Mag. 1793 ii. 1062, 1798 i. 177; Ottley's *Life of J. Hunter*, pp. 126-32; Dr. W. E. Page's 'Account of St. George's Hospital,' St. George's Hospital Reports, vol. i. 1866.] G. T. B.

GUNNING, Miss MARIA, afterwards COUNTESS OF COVENTRY (1733-1760). [See COVENTRY.]

GUNNING, PETER (1614-1684), bishop of Ely, was son of Peter Gunning (*d.* 1615), vicar of Hoo, Kent, whose brother Richard settled in Ireland and was ancestor of Sir Robert Gunning [q. v.] and the famous beauties; his mother was Ellen, daughter of Francis Tracy of Hoo. He was born 16 Jan. 1613-14 at Hoo, and was educated at the King's School, Canterbury; at the age of fifteen he proceeded to Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1632 and M.A. in 1635. He was elected fellow in 1633, and at once became college tutor. Having received holy orders he was appointed by the master and fellows of Peterhouse to the cure of Little St. Mary's. He was an ardent royalist, and when the civil war broke out at once threw his influence as a famous preacher into the

king's scale. When the parliamentary party was quite in the ascendant, he had the courage to urge the university in a sermon at St. Mary's to 'publish a formal protestation against the rebellious League;' and, on going to Tunbridge to visit his mother, he preached two sermons stirring up the people to contribute to the pecuniary relief of the king's forces there. He was imprisoned for a short time, and then deprived of his fellowship because he refused to take the 'engagement.' Having fired a parting shot in the shape of a 'Treatise against the Covenant,' he retired to Oxford. On 10 July 1644 he was incorporated M.A. He was then appointed chaplain of New College by Dr. Pink, the warden, and for two years he acted as curate to Dr. Jasper Mayne at Cassington, a village near Oxford. The court was then at Oxford, and Gunning on more than one occasion preached before it; and on 23 June 1646, the very day before the surrender of Oxford to the parliamentary forces, a complimentary degree of B.D. was conferred upon him and several other Cambridge men. Throughout 'the troubles' Gunning never wavered either in his principles or in his conduct. He acted as tutor to Lord Hatton's son and to Sir Francis Compton, and became chaplain to Sir Robert Shirley. Though sometimes accused of 'leaning towards popery,' Gunning was always a thorough English churchman, as much opposed to Romanism on the one side as to puritanism on the other. He held a disputation with a Roman priest, and acquitted himself so well that Sir Robert Shirley settled on him an annuity of 100*l*. On the death of Shirley, Gunning undertook the services at the chapel of Exeter House in the Strand, and, in spite of some remonstrances from Oliver Cromwell, conducted them strictly in accordance with the rites of the church of England. Cromwell, however, connived at the practice, and the Exeter House chapel became a frequent resort for churchmen. On one occasion—possibly on more—he met with serious molestation. John Evelyn records that on Christmas day 1657 he went to 'Exeter Chapel, where Gunning was preaching. Sermon ended, as he was giving us the holy sacrament, the chapel was surrounded with soldiers, and all the communicants and assembly surprised and kept prisoners by them, some in the house, others carried away.'

After the Restoration Gunning's rise was rapid. In 1660 he was created D.D. by royal mandate, presented to a prebend in Canterbury Cathedral, instituted to the rectories of Cottesmore in Rutlandshire and Stoke Bruerne in Northamptonshire, elected master of Clare Hall, and made the Lady Margaret

professor of divinity at Cambridge. In 1661 he exchanged the headship of Clare for the more important one of St. John's College, Cambridge, and the Lady Margaret professorship for the regius professorship of divinity. He was chosen proctor for the chapter of Canterbury and for the clergy of the diocese of Peterborough in the Lower House of Convocation, and also one of the committee for the review of the liturgy and other points at the Savoy conference. In 1669 he was promoted to the bishopric of Chichester, and in 1674-5 was translated to that of Ely, where he died on 6 July 1684, and was buried in Ely Cathedral. He never married.

Gunning, being a man of very decided convictions, has been the object of both praise and censure. He took a prominent part in the Savoy conference. Gunning, Pearson, and Sparrow represented the episcopal side in the 'personal conference' which was granted at the request of the presbyterians, who were represented in it by Bates, Jacob, and Baxter. Gunning was specially pitted against Baxter, who gives the only contemporary account of the conference. Baxter speaks of Gunning's 'passionate addresses,' of his 'insulting answer,' and so forth; and was probably all the more incensed against him because the chairman, Dr. Sanderson, pronounced that 'Dr. Gunning had the better of the argument.' Baxter, however, also says: 'Gunning was their forwardest and greatest speaker, understanding well what belonged to a disputant; a man of greater study and industry than any of them; well-read in Fathers and Councils, (and, I hear and believe, of a very temperate life as to all carnal excesses whatsoever); but so vehement for his high, imposing principles, and so over-zealous for Arminianism, and formality and church pomp, and so very eager and fervent in his discourse, that I conceive his prejudice and passion much perverted his judgment, and I am sure they made him lamentably over-run himself in his discourses' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*).

Burnet writes contemptuously of the whole affair: 'Baxter and Gunning spent several days in logical arguing to the diversion of the town, who looked upon them as a couple of fencers engaged in a dispute that could not be brought to an end,' and says of Gunning in particular that 'all the arts of sophistry were used by him in as confident a manner as if they had been sound reasoning; that he was unweariedly active to very little purpose, and, being fond of popish rituals and ceremonies, he was very much set upon reconciling the church of England to Rome.' Gunning's anti-Roman views are too clearly

stated in his own writings to allow us to admit the last assertion. It is quite likely that when 'Dr. Bates urged Dr. Gunning that on the same reasons that they so imposed the cross and surplice they might bring in holy water and lights and abundance of such ceremonies of Rome,' Gunning may have 'answered, "Yea, and so I think we ought to have more and not fewer, if we do well."' But this is a very different thing from being 'set upon reconciling the church of England to Rome;' and the charge will rather incline an impartial person to believe the statement of a writer of the next generation (N. SALMON, *Lives of the English Bishops*, 1733), who says that 'this apostolical man [Gunning] hath by his conduct at the Savoy Conference, raised himself many enemies, who have endeavoured to perpetuate their resentment by an unfair representation of matters to posterity.' Gunning is also charged with being harsh in his treatment of the nonconformists when he became a bishop. Neale writes that 'he often disturbed meetings in person,' and that, 'once finding the doors shut, he ordered the constable to break them open with a sledge.' There is no doubt that he was ready on occasion to invoke the secular arm. Neither is there any doubt that he was wrong-headed enough to oppose the lately founded Royal Society, fearing that researches into natural science might tend to undermine revealed truth. There are, however, few divines of the seventeenth century who are spoken of in such enthusiastic terms by their friends; and among his friends he numbered some of whom all men spoke well. Evelyn can hardly find language strong enough to express his admiration. He is 'Dr. Gunning, who can do nothing but what is well;' and he records with great satisfaction that he carried his son to 'that learned and pious man . . . to be instructed of him before he received the Holy Sacrament,' when Gunning gave admirable advice (*Diary*, 29 March 1672-3). He counts it as one of the advantages of Mrs. Godolphin that 'she was brought by her excellent mother to be confirmed by Dr. Gunning' (*Life of Mrs. Godolphin*). Peter Barwick admired exceedingly 'that incomparable hammer of the schismatics, Peter Gunning,' and his brother John Barwick, the dean of St. Paul's, had so high an opinion of him that he sent for 'Peter Gunning, the best friend of his soul and by far the most learned of theologians,' to prepare him for his end during the last three days of his life; and Gunning preached his funeral sermon. Sir John Reresby refers to him as 'that excellent man, Dr. Gunning' (*Travels and Memoirs*). Denis Grenville [q.v.], dean of Durham (afterwards

a nonjuror), regarded Gunning as 'his first spiritual father,' and tells us how he 'prepared a draught of his whole life by way of confession in order to demand an absolution from Bp. Gunning,' and then records on 9 Nov. 1679, London, his satisfaction at receiving 'the Blessed Sacrament at the hands of good Bp. Gunning in his own chapel.' He had the evening before unburdened his conscience to his 'spiritual guide,' and received 'a solemn absolution on my knees to my great comfort' (*Remains*).

Pepys combines the views naturally taken of an uncompromising divine. He mentions over and over again 'the excellent sermons' of Gunning at the Exeter House chapel; but he also records that 'at Cambridge Mr. Pechell, Sanchy, and others tell me how high the old doctors are in the University over those they found there; for which I am very sorry, and, above all, Dr. Gunning.' Gunning succeeded Tuckney (the Platonist) both in the divinity chair and the mastership of St. John's, and allowed him a considerable annuity, 'which act,' says Anthony à Wood, 'of his being excellent and singular is here remembered to his everlasting fame' (*Athena Oxon.*) Wood also tells us that Gunning's 'schismatical and factious adversaries were sorry that they could not possibly fasten the least spot upon him.' He then speaks of his liberality to the poor, to his sees, and to poor vicarages. This last point is confirmed by other testimonies, which specify his benefactions in detail (see *inter alia*, WHITE KENNET'S *Case of Improvements*, &c.). It is also touched upon in his funeral sermon by Dr. Gower, his successor in the mastership of St. John's, who mentions what must have been known to his hearers, Gunning's liberality to scholars, his bountiful benefactions in that place, and his gifts to the poor.

Gunning's works are: 1. 'A Contention for Truth, in two public disputations upon Infant Baptism, between him and Henry Denne [q.v.], in the Church of S. Clement Danes, 1658. 2. 'Schisme Unmaskt, or a late Conference between him and Mr. John Pierson on the one part, and Two Disputants of the Romish persuasion on the other, in 1657, wherein is defined both what Schism is, and to whom it belongs,' Paris, 1658. 3. 'Account of the last Conference between Mr. Gunning and Signor Dandolo,' 1658. 4. 'A View and Correction of the Common Prayer,' 1662. 5. 'The Paschal or Lent Fast, Apostolical and Perpetual. At first delivered in a Sermon [on S. Luke v. 35-8] preached before His Majesty in Lent, and since enlarged. With an Appendix containing an Answer to the Objections of the Pres-

byterians against the Fast of Lent, 1662. Of these works the last is by far the most famous; it was reprinted in a new edition at Oxford in 1845, forming part of the Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology. Gunning is also generally supposed to have written the 'Prayer for All Sorts and Conditions of Men' in the Book of Common Prayer, though some have ascribed it to Bishop Sanderson. The most received opinion is that it was originally written by Gunning in a much larger form, and that it was reduced to its present dimensions, perhaps by Dr. Sanderson. This is thought to account for the word 'finally,' which was retained from the original prayer, and which appears rather incongruous in so comparatively short a composition.

[Gunning's Works; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iv. 140; Evelyn's Diary; Pepys's Diary; Peter Barwick's Vita Joannis Barwick; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans.] J. H. O.

**GUNNING, SIR ROBERT (1731-1816)**, diplomatist, born 8 June 1731 (FOSTER, *Baronetage*), was eldest son of Robert Gunning, by Catherine, daughter of John Edwards. He was descended from Richard Gunning, an uncle of Peter Gunning, bishop of Ely [q. v.], who settled in Ireland in the time of James I. He entered the diplomatic service, and on 23 Nov. 1765 was appointed minister resident at the court of Denmark, where he arrived in April of the following year (*Eg. MS.* 2706, f. 1). His instructions were to assist the envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, Walter Titeley, and to keep the British government well informed of passing events. He seems to have performed his duties with regularity, tact, and ability, and on the death of Titeley (27 Feb. 1768) he succeeded to the post of envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary. On 13 April 1771 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Prussia, but did not leave Copenhagen until the end of June, reaching Berlin in the following month. On 13 Dec. he was transferred with the same rank to the court of Russia, where he arrived early in the following June, and was received in the most distinguished manner by the empress. His instructions, dated 28 May 1772, directed him to offer the services of the British government as mediator between Russia and the Porte, with a view to effecting a treaty of peace, and to support the policy of the empress in Poland, but to attempt to secure toleration for the Greek church and other dissident religious bodies. He was also instructed at a later date to solicit the intervention of the empress on behalf of the city of Dantzic in its quarrel with the king of

Prussia, who was accused of levying exorbitant dues for the use of Dantzic harbour, which, on the partition of Poland, had been ceded to him without the city's. Gunning made repeated representations to the Russian foreign ministers on the subject, but met with none but evasive answers. By the empress herself Gunning was uniformly treated with marked distinction. When he dined with her she would address the greater part of her conversation to him, and she frequently admitted him to private audiences. On one occasion she condescended to order through him four copies of Kennicott's edition of the Old Testament in Hebrew, for which he gave his cheque on his bankers (*ib.* 2704, f. 152 b; private letter of 14-25 June 1773). The tact, zeal, and discretion with which he discharged his delicate duties were also highly appreciated by George III, who, unsolicited, nominated him a knight of the Bath on 2 June 1773, and requested the empress to invest him with the insignia of the order. She consented, and selected 9 July, the anniversary of her own accession, for the ceremony, and when it was over gave him the gold-hilted sword set with diamonds with which she had knighted him (*ib.* 2704, ff. 156 b, 163 b, 164). In the summer of 1775 he was instructed to sound the Russian foreign minister, Panin, as to the possibility of obtaining Russian troops in case of necessity for service in North America. Gunning received encouraging replies from Panin, and afterwards from the empress herself (*ib.* 2705, ff. 155 b, 160, 165). A regular negotiation was soon afterwards opened for a contingent of twenty thousand disciplined Russian infantry completely equipped (except their field pieces), to be furnished by the empress, and placed under the command of an English general, and transported in English ships to Canada, for service against the revolted states. A pretext for rupturing the negotiation was found in the demand of the British government that the principal officers of the contingent should take the oath of allegiance to the British crown. Gunning's conduct in the affair was much praised by Lord Suffolk (*ib.* 2703, letter dated 1 Sept. 1775). In the following November he sought and obtained his recall on account of ill-health. He was rewarded with a baronetcy on 17 Oct. 1778, and was installed knight of the Bath on 19 May 1779. He died at his seat at Horton, near Northampton, on 22 Sept. 1816. Gunning married: (1) 27 March 1752, Elizabeth, daughter of John Harrison of Grantham, by whom he had no issue; (2) in 1757, Anne, daughter of Robert Sutton of Scofton, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had issue George

William, who succeeded to the title; Charlotte Margaret, maid of honour to Queen Charlotte, who married, on 6 Jan. 1790, the Hon. Stephen Digby; and Barbara Evelyn Isabella, who married in 1795 Major-general Ross.

[Eg. MSS. 2696-2706; Parl. Papers, Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. p. 400; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. 248-50; Gent. Mag. 1752 p. 143, 1757 p. 141, 1765 p. 539, 1771 p. 572, 1790 pt. i. 83, 1816 pt. ii. 465-6; Nicolas's Hist. of British Knighthood, vol. iii.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 153; Haydn's Dignities, p. 80; Burke's Baronetage; Foster's Baronetage.] J. M. R.

GUNNING, MRS. SUSANNAH (1740?-1800), novelist, was married on 8 Aug. 1768 (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 398) as Miss Minifie of Fairwater, Somersetshire, to John Gunning, son of John Gunning of Castlecoote, co. Roscommon, and of Hemingford Grey, Huntingdonshire, by Bridget, daughter of the sixth Viscount Bourke of Mayo (BURKE, *Peerage*, ed. 1889, p. 640). Her husband's sisters, Elizabeth and Maria, were the famous beauties [see COVENTRY, MARIA, COUNTESS, and GUNNING, ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF HAMILTON AND OF ARGYLL]. Her husband, John Gunning, a man of dissolute life, is said to have distinguished himself at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and rose to be a lieutenant-general in the army, and colonel of the 65th regiment of foot; through the interest of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Argyll. His only child Elizabeth, a beautiful and accomplished girl, born in 1769, carried on simultaneous flirtations with her cousin, the Marquis of Lorne, and with the Marquis of Blandford, who was said to be favoured by her mother (cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 284, and elsewhere). General Gunning wrote to the Duke of Marlborough on 3 Feb. 1791 inquiring into Lord Blandford's intentions. A reply showing that Lord Blandford had changed his mind was returned, and afterwards appeared to be a forgery, presumably by Miss Gunning. A Mrs. Bowen forwarded some letters to the general, in which his daughter declared her passion for Lord Lorne. The general, enraged at his daughter's deceit, turned her out of doors. Mrs. Gunning followed, and both were received by the Duchess of Bedford. Many squibs and satires on what Walpole calls the 'Gunningiad' were circulated. One of these is in Nichols's 'Illustrations,' vii. 716. In March 1791 Mrs. Gunning published a 'Letter . . . addressed to his grace the Duke of Argyll,' declaring that the letters were an infamous forgery fabricated by Mrs. Bowen and Captain Essex Bowen, her husband. Captain Bowen, after vainly seeking legal redress, replied in the following April in 'A

Statement of Facts in answer to Mrs. Gunning's Letter.' Soon afterwards General Gunning was accused of an intrigue with a Mrs. Duberly, and on 22 Feb. 1792 a jury, swayed by Erskine's eloquence, awarded the lady's husband 5,000*l.* damages. The general, with his mistress, had retired to Naples, where he died on 2 Sept. 1797. It is said that he altered his will the day before his death, in consequence of a letter he had received from his daughter: to her and to his wife he left 8,000*l.*, and to the latter he also bequeathed his estate in Ireland (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, pt. ii. p. 892). Mrs. Gunning died in Down Street, London, on 28 Aug. 1800, aged 60, and was buried in the north cloister at Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, *Reg. of Westminster Abbey*, p. 464). Before her marriage and after her separation she wrote various novels, including, 1. 'The Histories of Lady Frances S— and Lady Caroline S—,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1763 (with her sister Margaret). 2. 'Barford Abbey: a novel,' in a series of letters [anon.], 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1768. 3. 'The Count de Poland,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1780. 4. 'Anecdotes of the Delborough Family,' 5 vols. 12mo, London, 1792. 5. 'Virginius and Virginia; a poem in six parts, from the Roman history,' &c., 4to, London [1792]. 6. 'Memoirs of Mary: a novel,' 5 vols. 12mo, London, 1793; 3rd edit. 1794, which was supposed to contain allusions to the family scandals. 7. 'Delves: a Welch Tale,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1796. 8. 'Love at First Sight: a novel from the French,' with alterations and additions, 5 vols. 12mo, London, 1797. 9. 'Fashionable Involvements,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1800. 10. 'The Heir Apparent,' revised and augmented by her daughter, Miss Gunning, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1802. She also wrote 'The Picture' (in association with her sister), 'Family Pictures,' and 'The Cottage.'

Mrs. Gunning's novels, many of which passed through several editions, are exceedingly harmless; an absence of plot forming their most original characteristic.

The daughter, ELIZABETH GUNNING (1769-1823), published several translations from the French, including: 1. 'Memoirs of Madame de Barneveldt,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1795. Prefixed to the second edition, in 1796, is a charming portrait of Miss Gunning by the younger Saunders, engraved by F. Bartolozzi, R.A. 2. 'The Wife with two Husbands: a tragi-comedy, in three acts [and in prose]. Translated from the French [of R. C. Guilbert de Pixérécourt], 8vo, London, 1803. She had unsuccessfully offered this, with an opera based upon it, to Covent Garden and Drury Lane. 3. Fontenelles'



'Plurality of Worlds,' 12mo, London, 1808. 4. 'Malvina, by Madame C—— [i.e. Cottin], second edition,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1810. Miss Gunning wrote novels not easily distinguishable from her mother's, though perhaps the conversations, which seldom occupy less than thirty pages, are of more frequent occurrence. They include 1. 'The Packet,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1794. 2. 'Lord Fitzhenry,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1794. 3. 'The Foresters,' altered from the French, 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1796. 4. 'The Orphans of Snowdon,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1797. 5. 'The Gipsy Countess,' 5 vols. 12mo, London, 1799. 6. 'The Village Library,' 18mo, London, 1802. 7. 'The Farmer's Boy,' from the French of Deuray Dumesnil, 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1802. 8. 'Family Stories; or Evenings at my Grandmother's,' &c., 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1802. 9. 'A Sequel to Family Stories,' &c., 12mo, London, 1802. 10. 'The Exile of Erin,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1808. 11. 'The Man of Fashion: a Tale of Modern Times,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1815. Miss Gunning married Major James Plunkett of Kinnaird, co. Roscommon, in 1803 (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, pt. ii. p. 1251). She died after a long illness on 20 July 1823, at Melford House, Suffolk (*ib.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 190).

[A Friendly Letter to the Marquess of Lorne; A Narrative of the Incidents which form the Mystery in the Family of General Gunning; Captain Essex Bowen's Statement of Facts in answer to Mrs. Gunning's Letter; Trial between James Duberly and Major-General Gunning; An Apology for the Life of Major General G——; Baker's *Biographia Dramatica*, 1812, i. 303; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 407, viii. 48–9, 253; Reuss's *Alphabetical Register of Authors*, 1790–1803, pt. i. pp. 428–9; [Rivers's] *Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, i. 229–31; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 278.] G. G.

GUNTER, EDMUND (1581–1626), mathematician, born in Hertfordshire in 1581, was son of a Welshman, who formerly lived at Gunterstown, Brecknockshire. He was educated at Westminster School under Busby, and thence was elected in 1599 to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 25 Jan. 1599–1600. He became B.A. 12 Dec. 1603 and M.A. 2 July 1606, and, subsequently taking orders, proceeded B.D. 23 Nov. 1615 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. ii. 239, iii. 243). In 1615 he was presented to the living of St. George's, Southwark. While resident at Oxford he contributed to 'Epithalamia; sive lucus Palatini in nuptias . . . Frederici comitis Palatini . . . et Elizabethæ,' &c., 1613.

Gunter's 'New Projection of the Sphere' (in Latin) was circulated in manuscript in

1603, and gained for him the friendship of the Earl of Bridgewater, William Oughtred, Henry Briggs, and others. The English edition appeared in 1623. In 1618 he invented a small portable quadrant for more readily finding the hour and azimuth and for other useful astronomical and geometrical purposes, described in the appendix to his 'Book of the Sector.' On 6 March 1619 he was elected professor of astronomy in Gresham College. Henry Briggs [q. v.] was his colleague for a year; and their association doubtless led to Gunter's 'Canon Triangulorum; or, Table of Artificial Sines and Tangents, to a radius of 100,000,000 parts to each minute of the Quadrant,' 1620. This was the first table of its kind published, and did for sines and tangents what Briggs did for natural numbers. In these tables Gunter applied to navigation and other branches of mathematics his admirable rule 'The Gunter,' on which were inscribed the logarithmic lines for numbers, sines, and tangents of arches; and he showed how to take a back observation by the cross-staff, whereby the error arising from the eccentricity of the eye is avoided. Oughtred (*Circles of Proportion*) says: 'The honour of the invention of Logarithms, next to the Lord of Marchiston, and our Mr. Briggs, belongeth to Master Gunter, who exposed their numbers upon a straight line. And what does this new instrument (of mine) called "Circle of Proportion" but only bow and reflect Master Gunter's line or rule?'

In 1622 Gunter discovered, by experiments made at the Limehouse, Deptford, the variation or changeable declination of the magnetic needle, his experiments showing that the declination had varied five degrees in forty-two years. Gunter gave a short account in his 'Cross-Staff,' bk. ii. ch. v., of this discovery, which seemed so strange that he suspected an error, and dropped his investigations. His professorial successor, Henry Gellibrand [q. v.], confirmed and established Gunter's results, and published them in 1635. Gunter made allowance for the variation when he drew the lines upon the dials in Whitehall Gardens. At the request of Prince Charles he wrote a description of their use, which was published in 1624. These dials were destroyed in 1697. Gunter's admirable rule of proportion, now called the line of numbers ('Gunter's Line' and 'Gunter's Proportion'), and other lines laid down by it were fitted in the scale, which ever since has been called 'Gunter's Scale.' A description was given in his 'Book of the Sector,' and a more popular account of his 'Line of Proportion' was published by William Leybourn shortly afterwards. Gunter also introduced the well-known 'Gunter's

chain,' now constantly used in land-surveying. He was the first who used the words cosine, cotangent, &c., and also introduced the use of arithmetical complements into the logarithmical arithmetic (BRIGGS, *Arith. Log.* cap. 15). De Morgan (*Arith. Books*, xxv.) favours Gunter's claim to the invention of the decimal separator.

He died at Gresham College, 10 Dec. 1626, and was buried in the church of St. Peter the Poor, Broad Street, where his two professorial successors, Gellibrand and Samuel Foster [q. v.], were very soon afterwards buried.

His works were collected in 1624, and the second edition was edited by Samuel Foster [q. v.], with additions, in 1636. The last edition (5th, 1673), edited by William Leybourn, contains additions by S. Foster, H. Bond, and Leybourn himself, who returns to the old system for the decimal separator.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, 1852; Hutton's Dictionary, 1815; B. Martin's Biog. Philos. 1764; English Cyclopædia; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 141, 405, iii. 423.]

G. J. G.

**GUNTHORPE** or **GUNDORP**, JOHN (d. 1498), dean of Wells and keeper of the privy seal, is said to have been educated at Balliol College, and afterwards to have accompanied John Free to Italy, where he studied at Ferrara under Guarino of Verona (d. 1460), and became one of his most learned pupils. On returning to England Gunthorpe was made one of the king's chaplains, and is first mentioned in this capacity on 6 Aug. 1466, when he was appointed to deliver the king's patent of the treaty with Henry of Castile, and to receive the Spanish king's patent in return (*Fœdera*, xi. 572). On 30 Sept. 1468 he was appointed warden of the king's hall at Cambridge, being described as 'secretarius reginæ'; this post he apparently held till 1477. On 9 Dec. 1468 he received a grant of the goods of felons and suicides, and was made chief almoner (*ib.* xi. 637). On 7 March 1470 he was commissioned with others to treat with Henry of Castile (*ib.* xi. 652). On 18 Dec. 1472 he was elected dean of Wells, and his appointment was confirmed 19 Jan. 1473. On 6 July 1483 he was appointed keeper of the privy seal, with a salary of 20s. a day (*ib.* xii. 194). On 20 Feb. 1484 he was one of the ambassadors appointed to treat with the Duke of Brittany for a prolongation of the truce (*ib.* xii. 260). On the accession of Henry VII Gunthorpe received the royal pardon, and on 15 Dec. 1486 was one of the ambassadors to treat with Maximilian, and on 10 March 1488 one of those to treat with

Ferdinand and Isabella (*ib.* xii. 319, 336). He died at Wells on 25 June 1498, and was buried in the cathedral.

Besides his deanery, Gunthorpe held numerous other ecclesiastical appointments; he was prebendary of Hoxton, London, 30 Dec. 1468, rector of St. Mary, Whitechapel, 8 Aug. 1471 (both of these were resigned next year), and prebendary of Banbury, Lincoln, 15 Aug. 1471, which he held till his death. On 22 Feb. 1472 he received the prebend of Wenlakesbarn, London, which he resigned on 3 Oct. following, when he was made archdeacon of Essex, and on 15 May 1478 exchanged his archdeaconry for the prebend of Laughton in York Cathedral (resigned in 1485); he also in 1472 received the prebend of Alton South, and in 1492 the prebend of Bitton, both at Salisbury. On 25 March 1473 he resigned the rectory of Cley-next-the-Sea, Norfolk, and was admitted to the church of Dychesgate; on 20 May 1497 he received the vicarage of Compton Bishop, Somersetshire (TANNER). Gunthorpe is described as A.M. in his appointment to the archdeaconry of Essex, and as S.T.B. in that to his deanery.

The following works are ascribed to Gunthorpe: 1. 'Orationes Elegantes.' In MS. Bodley 587 there are five 'Orationes legatinarum' of his; the first two belong to his mission to Castile, the others relate to Charles, duke of Burgundy; the fourth was delivered at Dam, near Bruges, 8 July 1469, on the occasion of the duke's marriage to Margaret, sister of Edward IV. 2. 'Rhetorica,' imperfect. 3. 'Dialectica,' according to Tanner a part of No. 2. Both of these are in MS. Bodl. 587, which also contains 4. 'Annotationes quædam criticæ in verba quædam apud poetas citata,' assigned to Gunthorpe in the catalogue. This manuscript also contains some letters of John Free. Leland mentions 5. 'Carmina,' which Bale states were once extant at Wells, and 6. 'Epistolæ.' Leland says that Gunthorpe collected numerous books in Italy, some of which were in libraries at Oxford (*Collectanea*, iii. 16); and that he gave a number of manuscripts to Jesus College, Cambridge, where, according to Bale, Gunthorpe at one time resided. He was the builder of the deanery of Wells, 'which still retains much of its dignity of design' (FREEMAN, *Hist. Cathedral of Wells*, p. 142). He would also seem to have made a bequest of some kind to the church of Wells, to which in 1488 he presented an image of the Virgin made of silver and gilded.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, original edition; Bale, viii. 42; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 366; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 152, ii. 105, 335, 398, 405, iii. 201, 698; New-

court's Repertorium, i. 71; Hist. MSS. Comm. Report on the Manuscripts of Wells Cathedral, pp. 142, 148, 150, 209, 280, 309-10.] C. L. K.

GUNTON, SIMON (1609-1676), divine and antiquary, son of William Gunton of Peterborough, Northamptonshire, by Ellen his wife, was baptised in St. John's Church in that town, 30 Dec. 1609. His father was registrar of the diocese, having been elected 13 March 1616 (KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 218, 229). Simon was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, as a member of which he graduated B.A. in 1630-1, proceeding M.A. in 1634 (*University Register*). Then taking orders he became vicar of Pytchley, Northamptonshire, 14 Oct. 1637, and on 12 Nov. 1646 was collated, but without effect, to the first prebend of Peterborough. During the civil war he found a retreat in the household of James Stuart, duke of Richmond and Lennox, as we learn from the dedication to the little duke Esme of his 'God's House, with the nature and use thereof, as it ought to be understood and respected by Christians under the Gospel,' 8vo, London, 1657. After the Restoration in 1660 he took possession of his prebend, and on 24 Sept. of the same year was presented to the vicarage of Peterborough. He soon afterwards obtained an act in augmentation of the living. The following year he published another little manual entitled 'Ορθολογία: or, a brief Discourse concerning Bodily Worship: proving it to be God's due,' 8vo, London, 1661. In December 1666 he resigned the vicarage of Peterborough to become rector of Fiskerton, Lincolnshire, where he died and was buried 17 May 1676 (WILLIS, *Survey of Cathedrals*, 1742, iii. 516-17). By his wife, Susannah Dickenson, of Peterborough, he had several children. During his boyhood, as he himself states in a letter to Joseph Henshaw, bishop of the diocese, Gunton took copies of the inscriptions on the monuments in Peterborough cathedral, many of which were defaced by the parliamentary troops. He had also through his father's position unlimited access to the cathedral archives before they were in turn destroyed. Ten years after his death his collections, revised and augmented with an appendix of charters and privileges, and a supplement by Simon Patrick [q. v.], were published as 'The History of the Church of Peterburgh: wherein the most remarkable Things concerning that Place, from the first Foundation thereof: With other Passages of History, not unworthy publick view, are represented. . . Illustrated with Sculptures,' fol., London, 1686. White Kennett, afterwards bishop of Peterborough, wrote large additions in a copy now preserved in

the cathedral library (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 398; Gough, *British Topography*, ii. 41-2). Thomas Baker's copy with Kennett's notes and a few of his own is in the university library, Cambridge (*Cat. of MSS.* vi. 30); a selection appeared in the 'British Magazine,' xxxvi. 542. There are also copies with notes by Bishop Cumberland, William Cole, and others, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (HEARNE, *Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., ii. 237, 446). The original manuscript of Patrick's 'Supplement' was acquired by the British Museum in 1859; it is Addit. MS. 22666. An 'Epitome' of Gunton's 'History' by C. Jacob, published at Peterborough in 1804, 8vo, went through several editions.

[Information kindly communicated by the Rev. Dr. Luard; Kennett's *Register*, passim; Addit. MS. 5828, ff. 143b-171, 172b-183; Bridges's Northamptonshire (Whalley), ii. 125, 545, 565.] G. G.

GURDON or GORDON, SIR ADAM DE (d. 1305), warrior, was son of Adam de Gurdon, one of the bailiffs of Alton in Hampshire. He sided with de Montfort in the barons' war; but on 28 July 1265 repulsed the Welsh who were plundering in Somerset, at Dunster. He was one of the disinherited in 1266, and with others of his party formed a band which ravaged Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and Hampshire. Edward marched against them in person, and meeting them in Alton wood (or perhaps at Halton in Buckinghamshire) defeated Gurdon in single combat. Gurdon's prowess won the admiration of his conqueror, who restored him to his estates and made him one of his most trusted supporters (TRIVET, p. 269; WYKES, iv. 189; there is a slightly different story in RISH. *Chron.* p. 49). Gurdon was a justice of the forest in 1280, and in 1293 mention is made of forest offences which had been tried before him (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* p. 77). He took part both in the Welsh and Scottish wars (*Fœdera*, ed. 1816, i. 846, 925), and in 1295 was custos of the sea shores of Hampshire, and a commissioner of array in that county, and in Dorset and in Wilts. He died in 1305 (Inq. p. m. in *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 680), having married (1) Constantia, daughter and heiress of John de Vanuz, whose estates were at Selborne (*Pat. Roll.* p. 41, Hen. iii.); (2) Almeria, by whom he had two sons; and (3) Agnes, whose daughter Johanna was his heiress (*Cal. Gen.* ii. 680). From his second son, Robert, the Gurdons of Assington and Letton are descended (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, ed. 1871, i. 555). His estate of Gurdon still bears his name and is now the property of Magdalen College, Oxford.

[Dunstable Annals and Wykes's Chronicle in *Annales Monastici*, vol. iii. and iv.; Rishanger's Chronicle (all in Rolls Series); Trivet's Annals Eng. Hist. Soc.; Foss's Judges of England, p. 318.] C. L. K.

GURDON, BRAMPTON (*d.* 1741), Boyle lecturer, younger son of Brampton Gurdon, of Letton, Norfolk (who was nephew of John Gurdon [q. v.]), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Thornhagh, of Fenton, Nottinghamshire (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 598; BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit., i. 799), was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he took the two degrees in arts, B.A. 1691, M.A. 1695 (*Cantabr. Graduat.*, edit. 1787, p. 171). By 1696 he had been elected fellow of his college. His Boyle lectures were published as 'The Pretended Difficulties in Natural or Reveal'd Religion no Excuse for Infidelity. Sixteen Sermons preach'd in the Church of St. Mary le Bow, London, in . . . 1721 and 1722,' 8vo, London, 1723 (reprinted in the third volume of S. Letsome and I. Nicholl's 'Religion,' fol. 1739). An abridgment by G. Burnet, vicar of Coggeshall, Essex, was issued in 1737, 8vo. Gurdon was a favourite of Lord Chancellor Macclesfield, who made him his chaplain and gave him the rectory of Stapleford Abbots, Essex, 17 March 1719-1720, a living he resigned 3 Nov. 1724 (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 178). On 16 March 1726-7 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Sudbury (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 493); became rector of Denham, Buckinghamshire, 17 Oct. 1730 (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 448); and rector of St. Edmund the King, Lombard Street, about 1732 (MALCOLM, *Londinium Redivivum*, iii. \*468), preferments which he held until his death. He died unmarried in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, 20 Nov. 1741 (*Gent. Mag.* 1741, p. 609; *Administration Act Book*, P.C.C., Dec. 1741). His other writings are: 1. 'Probabile est animam non semper cogitare. Idea Dei non est innata.' [in verse.], s. sh. fol. [Cambridge], 1696. 2. 'The Distinction of Christians into Clergy and Laity justified: in a sermon [on Ephes. iv. 11, 12] preached . . . at the consecration of . . . John [Leng] . . . bishop of Norwich,' 4to, London, 1723. 3. 'Christian Religion supported by the Prophecies of the Old Testament: or, a Defence of the Argument drawn from Prophecy,' 8vo, London, 1728. 4. 'A Letter to a Lady: wherein the canonical authority of St. Matthew's Gospel is defended' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1732. 5. 'An Answer to the Defence of the Dissertation or Enquiry concerning the Gospel according to St. Matthew . . . By the

Author of the Letter to a Lady,' 8vo, London, 1733.

[Authorities cited in the text.] G. G.

GURDON, JOHN (1595?-1679), regicide, born about 1595, was the eldest son of Brampton Gurdon (*d.* 1649) of Assington, Suffolk, and Letton, Norfolk, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Barrett of Bell House, Essex. He succeeded to the property at Assington (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, seventh edit. i. 798). On 26 Oct. 1640 he was elected M.P. for Ipswich, Suffolk, being returned for the county on 12 July 1654 (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return of*, pt. i. pp. 494, 502). According to Lord Holles (*Memoirs*, ed. 1699), Gurdon was one of the party in the House of Commons who gave their support to the army. He was a member of the Eastern Counties Association; but on being nominated one of the commissioners of the high court of justice for the trial of the king, refused to attend. He was, however, appointed a member of the council of state on 20 Feb. 1650 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 5), and served on various committees (*ib.* Dom. 1650-2). On 28 June 1653 he was constituted one of a sub-committee on the business of draining the great level of the fens (*ib.* Dom. 1652-3, p. 447). At the Restoration he retired to Assington, where he died on 9 Sept. 1679, aged 84. His will, dated on 25 June 1677, was proved at London on 4 Oct. 1679 (registered in P. C. C. 129, King). By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Calthorpe Parker of Erwarton, Suffolk, who survived him, he left five sons, Robert, Nathaniel of Woodham, Essex, Philip, Brampton, and Barrett, and three daughters, married respectively to John Gould, merchant, John Jolliffe, and Dr. Thomas Jacomb.

[Noble's English Regicides, i. 257-8.] G. G.

GURDON, THORNHAGH (1663-1733), antiquary, elder brother of Brampton Gurdon [q. v.], was born in 1663. As a member of Caius College, Cambridge, he received the degree of M.A. 'comitis regis' in 1682 (*Cantabr. Graduat.*, edit. 1787, p. 171), and in the reign of Queen Anne was appointed receiver-general of Norfolk. He resided mostly at Norwich, where in 1728 he published anonymously a valuable 'Essay on the Antiquity of the Castel of Norwich, its Founders and Governors from the Kings of the East Angles down to modern Times,' 8vo (reprinted, 8vo, Norwich, 1834). Another work of great merit was his 'History of the High Court of Parliament, its Antiquity, Preheminence, and Authority; and the History of Court Baron and Court Leet, to-

gether with the rights of Lords of Manors in Common Pastures and the growth of the privileges the Tenants now enjoy there,' 2 vols. 8vo, London 1731. He died in November 1733, aged 70, and was buried in the church of Cranworth with Letton, Norfolk (note appended to reprint of 'Essay,' 1834; will registered in P.C.C. 61, Ockham). By his wife Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir William Cooke, bart. of Brome, Suffolk, he had two sons, Brampton, who died before him, and Thornhagh, and three daughters, Jane, Elizabeth, and Letitia. Mrs. Gurdon survived until 1745 (*Norfolk Archaeology*, ii. 370 n.) Gurdon was elected F.S.A. in March 1718 (Original List of Fellows in Library of Soc. Antiq.); he erroneously appears as 'Brampton Gourdon, esq.' in Gough's 'Chronological and Alphabetical Lists,' 1798, pp. \*2, 69.

[Blomefield's *Norfolk*, 8vo edit. iii. 92; John Chambers's *General Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 1018; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. i. 799; Gough's *British Topography*, ii. 11.] G. G.

**GURNALL, WILLIAM** (1617-1679), English divine, was born in 1617 in the parish of Walpole St. Peter, near Lynn, Norfolk, and received his early education at Lynn grammar school, from which he went in 1631 to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1635 and M.A. in 1639. In 1644 he obtained the living of Lavenham, Suffolk. In the 'Journals of the House of Commons' (iii. 725) it is ordered, 16 Dec. 1644, 'that the living of Lavenham in Suffolk, having been conferred by Sir Symonds D'Ewes, patron, upon William Gurnall, the said learned divine shall be rector for his life, and enjoy the rectory and tithes as other rectors before him.' It would appear from one of his letters that when he obtained the appointment he was officiating, possibly as a curate, at Sudbury. In February 1644-5 he married Sarah Mott, daughter of a minister at Stoke-by-Nayland. He is chiefly known by his work 'The Christian in Complete Armour,' in three volumes dated successively 1655, 1658, and 1662. A reissue was edited by Bishop Ryle in 1864-5. At the Restoration he conformed and continued at Lavenham till his death on 12 Oct. 1679.

[Inquiry into the life of the Rev. William Gurnall, by H. McKeon, 1830; Biographical Introduction to his works by Bishop Ryle, 1865.] T. H.

**GURNEY, ANNA** (1795-1857), Anglo-Saxon scholar, youngest child of Richard Gurney of Keswick, Norfolk, who died 16 July 1811, by his second wife Rachel, second daughter of Osgood Hanbury of Hol-

field Grange, Essex, was born on 31 Dec. 1795, and when ten months old was attacked with a paralytic affection which deprived her for ever of the use of her legs. She passed through her busy, active, and happy life without ever having been able to stand or move without mechanical aid. At an early age she learnt Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Anglo-Saxon. In 1819 she brought out anonymously, in a limited impression for private circulation, 'A Literal Translation of the Saxon Chronicle. By a Lady in the Country.' This work, which went to a second edition, is commended by Dr. James Ingram in his 'Saxon Chronicle with Translations,' 1823, preface, p. 12. In 1825, after the death of her mother, she went to reside at Northrepps Cottage, near Cromer, with Miss Sarah Buxton. That lady died in 1839, and Miss Gurney continued to inhabit the cottage for the remainder of her life. While living there she procured at her own expense one of Manby's apparatus for saving the lives of seamen wrecked on dangerous coasts, and in cases of urgency she caused herself to be carried down to the beach, and directed the operations from her chair. She took a great interest in the subject of the emancipation of the negroes, and up to the time of her death maintained a correspondence with missionaries and educated negroes in the African settlements. She made a journey to Rome, and then visited Athens and Argos, and was contemplating a voyage to the Baltic. In 1845 she became an associate of the British Archaeological Association, being the first lady member who joined the association. In the 'Archæologia,' xxxii. 64-8, is a communication from her on 'The Discovery of a Gold Ornament near Mundesley in Norfolk,' and in xxxiv. 440-2 is a paper 'On the Lost City of Vineta, a submerged Phœnician city.' In her later life she studied Danish, Swedish, and Russian literature. After a short illness she died at the residence of her brother, Hudson Gurney [q. v.], at Keswick, near Norwich, on 6 June 1857, and was buried in Overstrand Church.

[Times, 18 June 1857, p. 10; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. ii. pp. 226, 342-3; Journ. Brit. Archæol. Assoc. June 1858, pp. 187-9; a sermon on the death of Miss Anna Gurney, by the Rev. Edward Hoare, 1857.] G. C. B.

**GURNEY, ARCHER THOMPSON** (1820-1887), divine and author, was born at Tregony in Cornwall on 15 July 1820. His father, **RICHARD GURNEY**, born in 1790, was vice-warden of the stannaries of Devon. In 1830 he claimed to be elected member of parliament for Tregony in Cornwall, but did

not succeed in obtaining the seat. He was the author of: 1. 'Fables on Men and Manners,' 1809. 2. 'Romeo and Juliet Travesty,' 1812. 3. 'The Battle of Salamanca, a Poem,' 1820. 4. 'The Maid of Prague,' 1841. He died at Bonn, Germany, in 1843. His wife, Catherine Harriet, died in 1876 (*Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, pp. 200, 1218). Archer Thompson Gurney became a student of the Middle Temple 29 April 1842, and was called to the bar 8 May 1846. His connection with the bar was of short duration, as in 1849 he was ordained to the curacy of Holy Trinity, Exeter. In 1851 he took charge of St. Mary's, Crown Street, Soho, London, where he remained until 1854, when he obtained the senior curacy of Buckingham. He was appointed chaplain to the Court Chapel, Paris, in 1858, and resided in that city till 1871. After his return to England he served as evening lecturer of Holy Trinity Church, Westminster, from 1872 to 1874, as curate of Holy Trinity Chapel, Brighton, 1874-5, as curate in charge of St. Andrew's, Hastings, 1877-8, assisted at St. Katharine's Hospital, Regent's Park, London, 1879-80, was curate in charge of Rhayader, Radnorshire, 1880-1, and was curate in charge of Llangunider, Brecon, 1882-3. He afterwards resided at 7 Keble Terrace, Oxford, and died of disease of the kidneys at the Castle hotel, 4 Northgate Street, Bath, 21 March 1887. He was known as a poet and a theologian, and his work entitled 'Words of Faith and Cheer,' 1874, obtained a well-deserved popularity. He was the author or translator of the following: 1. 'Turandot, Princess of China,' a drama from the German of Schiller, with alterations, 1836. 2. 'Faust, a Tragedy. Part the Second,' 1842. 3. 'King Charles the First,' a dramatic poem, 1846. 4. 'Love's Legends,' poems, 1845. 5. 'Poems, Spring,' 1853. 6. 'March and April Ditties,' 1853. 7. 'A Satire for the Age, The Transcendentalists,' 1853; 2nd ed. 1855. 8. 'Songs of the Present,' 1854; 3rd ed. 1856. 9. 'Iphigenia at Delphi,' a tragedy, 1855; new ed. 1860. 10. 'The Ode of Peace,' 1855. 11. 'Songs of Early Summer,' 1856. 12. 'Absolution, its Use and Abuse, and Excommunication,' 1858. 13. 'Poems,' 1860. 14. 'Sermons Anglicans prononcés à Paris,' 1860. 15. 'Restoration, or the Completion of the Reformation,' 1861; 2nd ed. 1862. 16. 'A Letter of Entreaty to the Rev. Dr. Pusey,' 1864. 17. 'Faith against Freethinkers,' 1864. 18. 'On Recent Propositions and the Prospect of Reunion,' a letter to the Bishop of Oxford, 1866. 19. 'Letter to a Friend on Obedience to Law, and to the Bishop,' 1873. 20. 'Words of Faith and Cheer, a Mis-

sion of Instruction and Suggestion,' 1874. 21. 'Parables and Meditations for Sundays and Holy-days,' 1874. 22. 'First Principles in Church and State,' 1875. He also wrote the words for Horsley's 'Gideon, an oratorio,' 1859, several songs which were set to music, many hymns in Shipley's 'Lyra Eucharistica,' 1864, and the hymn commencing 'Come ye lofty, come ye lowly' in Schaff's 'Christ in Song,' 1870. He wrote in the 'Theologian,' 'English Review,' 'Fortnightly Review,' 'Churchman's Family Magazine,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' and the 'Spectator.'

[Imperial Mag. January 1886, pp. 113-14; Times, 29 March 1887, p. 8; Guardian, 23 March 1887, p. 457; Men of the Time, 1879, p. 473; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1210-12; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 305.] G. C. B.

**GURNEY, DANIEL** (1791-1880), banker and antiquary, was born at Earllham Hall, near Norwich, on 9 March 1791. He was youngest son of John Gurney (*d.* 1809) of Earllham, Norfolk, and brother of Mrs. Elizabeth Fry, the philanthropist, and of Joseph John and Samuel Gurney, who are separately noticed. His mother, Catherine, daughter of Daniel Bell, died in 1792. He descended from the ancient family of Gurney or Gournay, a younger branch of which held certain manors in Norfolk (temp. Henry II). Daniel was a direct descendant of this branch of the family. After completing his education Gurney entered the Norwich firm of Gurney & Co., of which he was afterwards the head, and for more than sixty years a partner. He wrote several essays on banking, which were printed for private circulation only. As the head of one of the first banks in the provinces he had much influence, both socially and politically. His amiability, courtesy, and generosity greatly endeared him to his contemporaries. Gurney was mainly instrumental in establishing the West Norfolk and Lynn Hospital.

One of Gurney's favourite pursuits was archæology, and he was a prominent fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He took great interest in genealogy. In 1848 he printed in two volumes for private circulation an elaborate work entitled 'The Record of the House of Gournay,' to which he afterwards (1858) added a supplement. This book is highly valued for its varied antiquarian information and research. Gurney, who was a conservative in politics, was a justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Norfolk, and filled the office of high sheriff in 1853. He married in 1822 the Lady Harriet Jemima Hay, daughter of William, fifteenth earl of Erroll, by whom he had a numerous issue;

she died in 1837. Gurney himself died, 14 June 1880, at his seat near North Runc-ton, Norfolk.

[Times, 17 June, Lynn Advertiser, 19 June, and Norwich Mercury, 25 June 1880.]

G. B. S.

**GURNEY or GURNAY, EDMUND** (*d.* 1648), divine, was son of Henry Gurney of West Barsham and Ellingham, Norfolk, by his wife Ellen, daughter of John Blennerhasset of Barsham, Suffolk. He matriculated at Queens' College, Cambridge, on 30 Oct. 1594, and graduated B.A. in 1600. He was elected Norfolk fellow of Corpus Christi College in 1601, proceeded M.A. in 1602, and B.D. in 1609. In 1607 he was suspended from his fellowship for not being in orders, but was reinstated by the vice-chancellor. In 1614 he left Cambridge, on being presented to the rectory of Edgefield, Norfolk, which he held till 1620, when he received that of Harpley in the same county. Gurney was inclined to puritanism, as appears from his writings. On one occasion he was cited to appear before the bishop for not using a surplice, and on being told he was expected to always wear it, 'came home, and rode a journey with it on.' He further made his citation the occasion for publishing his tract vindicating the Second Commandment. Fuller, who was personally acquainted with him, says: 'He was an excellent scholar, could be humorous, and would be serious as he was himself disposed. His humours were never prophane towards God or injurious towards his neighbours.' Gurney died in 1648, and was buried at St. Peter's Mancroft, Norwich, on 14 May in that year. His successor at Harpley was instituted on the following day. It is therefore plain that Gurney conformed to the covenant, and that the Dr. Gurney whom Walker mentions as a sequestered clergyman living in 1650 was another person (*Sufferings*, pt. ii. p. 260). Gurney was married, and apparently had a son called Protestant (*d.* 1624—monument at Harpley). His wife's name was Ellen.

Gurney wrote: 1. 'Corpus Christi,' Cambridge, 1619, 12mo. This is a treatise against Transubstantiation, in the form of a homily on Matt. xxvi. 26. 2. 'The Romish Chain,' London, 1624. 3. 'The Demonstration of Antichrist,' London, 1631, 18mo. 4. 'Toward the Vindication of Second Commandment,' Cambridge, 1639, 24mo, a homily on Exod. xxxiv. 14, answering eight arguments commonly alleged in favour of image worship. 5. A continuation of the preceding appeared in 1641, and was republished in 1661 as 'Gurnay Redivivus, or an Appendix unto the Homily against Images in Churches,'

London, 24mo. On the title-pages of his books Gurney spells his name Gurnay, but members of his family are usually described as Gurney.

[Fuller's Worthies, p. 258, ed. 1652; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, p. 338, ed. 1831; Gurney's Record of the House of Gournay, pp. 463-7, 1012; Blomefield's Norfolk, viii. 458, ix. 389; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

**GURNEY, EDMUND** (1847-1888), philosophical writer, was third son and fifth child of the Rev. John Hampden Gurney [q. v.] He was born on 23 March 1847 at Hersham, near Walton-on-Thames, Surrey, where his father resided for some time before becoming rector of St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, in November of that year. At the age of ten he lost his mother, who had more musical taste than she was able to gratify. From that time he went in succession to several day-schools in London till, early in 1861, he was sent away from home to a school at Blackheath. There he remained for nearly three years, passing meanwhile, with eight brothers and sisters, on the death of their father, under the guardianship of their uncle, Russell Gurney [q. v.] At Blackheath Edmund was a handsome, attractive boy, doing fairly well in both classics and mathematics, and practising the violin more sedulously than successfully. From the beginning of 1864 he read with a private tutor at Hatfield-Broad oak. Though music at this time was his chief interest, he gained a minors scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in the spring of 1866. Going into residence in October he continued his musical practice, was successful in athletic sports, to which he brought a large and finely developed frame, and attracted friendship by a peculiar warmth and closeness of sympathy. In classical study he made such way as to share with another the Porson prize in 1870. He was fourth classic in February 1871. He attained a fellowship at his college in October 1872.

Gurney's undergraduate course had been lengthened by broken residence, caused by a depression of body and mind which was apt with him to follow upon moods of high enthusiasm and consuming activity. As soon as he took his bachelor's degree in 1871, being in moderately easy circumstances, he was free to follow his natural bent. This now turned him to philosophy, though he always retained the keenest interest in letters and poetry. Strongest, however, remained his passion for music. After an Italian journey in the winter of 1871-2 he began to associate at Harrow with some youthful enthusiasts banded under the influence of a leader into a

'music school,' and towards the end of 1872 he fixed his headquarters there. He still hoped to surmount a mechanical difficulty of execution, due to a certain deficiency of manual power not properly cared for in youth. He also shared the ambition of his Harrow associates to turn their musical powers to social account in efforts towards brightening the joyless lives of the poor. Many hours were accordingly spent day by day over piano or violin. In 1878 he even achieved the composition of what another member of the school describes as 'a really pretty violin sonatine;' but the net result of years spent for the most part at Harrow till 1875 was failure to come in any way near to the satisfaction of his personal longings, or the ability to fulfil what he regarded as his social purpose. He next settled in London, and still for several years continued his musical practice under different direction before he lost hope. Ultimately, although till the very end of his life he would resume hard practice at intervals, he recognised that he could not achieve success as a performer on musical instruments.

Meanwhile Gurney's inquisitive spirit was more fruitfully at work. His first publication was an article 'On some Disputed Points in Music' in the 'Fortnightly Review,' 1876; and from that time, in different periodicals, he gave proof that the strongest feeling for musical effects was consistent with a rigid scientific analysis of their conditions. His studies for some years past in psychology as well as philosophy had prepared him on one side for the work of musical theorising, and from 1877 he attained the no less requisite familiarity with the physics and physiology of sound. The notion of writing a book which should include, with a strict investigation of the musical art, an impassioned plea for its civilising function, seems to have taken shape gradually. 'The Power of Sound' was definitely commenced in the middle of 1879, and appeared before the end of 1880. Whether it was that the plan was beyond the grasp of common readers, or that musical experts resented the excess of scientific speculation, or that professional theorists found the exposition over-discursive, the merits of the book were not at once recognised. It stands in truth without a rival in its class, not only for varied interest and philosophic breadth of view, but also for positive scientific insight into some, at least, of the aspects of music. Gurney's own feeling was stronger for melody than for anything else in music; and as melodic charm is that which most directly appeals to the common people, who were to

be refined, it was in melody most of all that he sought the secret of its unique power. Of melody, no one else has written with the same penetration. Nor is his treatment less masterly when he deals with the relation of music to the other arts, and more especially poetry, which had hardly less hold upon him than music itself.

Meanwhile, having married (Miss Kate Sibley) in 1877, Gurney was going through the stages of a course of medical instruction, though without any definite view to practice. Medical study, while involving such a general scientific preparation as had become indispensable to him for his musical inquiries, attracted him because of his intense sympathy with all suffering; he also felt the need of a more hopeful occupation than music had proved to him. He studied first in London, chiefly at University College, from October 1877; but, finding the crowded metropolitan classes uncongenial to his mature reflective habit, he moved a year later to Cambridge, where he could learn from friends who understood him. There he followed the regular M.B. course, and had completed two of its three examination-stages before, in the autumn of 1880, he returned to London and entered at St. George's Hospital upon the more strictly professional studies and practical training necessary for the final examination at Cambridge. Early in 1881, however, he found it no longer possible to go on with clinical recording and surgical dressing, and had to remain satisfied with the general understanding of vital processes which he had learned by the way. His medical experience bore immediate fruit in two articles, 'A Chapter on the Ethics of Pain,' and 'An Epilogue on Vivisection' (1881-2, reprinted in 'Tertium Quid'), in which a frank recognition of the conditions on which the advance of physiological science and medical practice depends, is tempered with an extremely subtle appreciation of the moral issues involved in experimentation with living animals. Darwin at the time (*Life and Letters*, iii. 210) declared himself in almost entire agreement with the position taken up by Gurney on the subject, though finding the subtlety carried rather far.

Gurney next entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn in May 1881, and read with a special pleader, afterwards with a conveyancer. His ardour was at first absorbing, but before long he again lost interest. He was now writing freely on topics of philosophy proper (chiefly in the pages of 'Mind'), his experience of life having turned his thoughts more and more to the general problems of existence. Dominated through his later studies



by the scientific spirit, he was led especially to consider the question of applying positive methods to determine the value of certain current beliefs as to human relations with an unseen world. For a number of years past, he had been joined with some friends in conducting (not himself very actively) a course of private inquiry into the pretensions of so-called modern spiritualism. After many failures to reach a definite conclusion, partly, as it seemed, because a few individuals could hardly make the inquiry sufficiently continuous and comprehensive, a plan was formed in 1882 of a regular 'Society for Psychical Research.' This was to bring together for careful testing a large variety of human experiences, real or imagined, not taken into account by any of the accepted sciences. Among the founders of the society, Gurney was, alike by temperament and variety of training, pre-eminently fitted for the kind of inquiry projected, and he had moreover, as soon as he broke off his legal course in the middle of 1883, the leisure necessary for following it out. He became from the first the most active officer of the society, and, besides taking a general charge of its various lines of inquiry, devoted himself more particularly to two of them. The one was concerned with all cases that could be collected of alleged communication between human beings otherwise than by the normal way of the senses. The collection proved to be a task of enormous magnitude, and with it was joined a protracted course of experiment on a number of persons who appeared to show the power of receiving on trial non-sensible impressions from others. A large work in two volumes, 'Phantasms of the Living,' was, towards the end of 1886, the outcome of the whole research, bearing after Gurney's name on the title-page the names of Mr. F. W. H. Myers and Mr. F. Podmore, who had in different ways contributed to its production. They agreed in holding the fact of 'telepathy' (so it was named) to be established, but Gurney took a line of his own as to the explanation in cases where the impression received took the form of fully developed apparition. Direct 'thought-transference' from mind to mind once assumed, he argued with great scientific force that the varying details and circumstances of the reported cases were all sufficiently accounted for by the known laws of hallucinative imagination. In this reference he made an elaborate survey of the psychology of hallucination which has an independent value. The other special inquiry of his later years was into hypnotism, which about that time had come at last to be recognised as a matter of serious scientific import. Nothing has so

far been done in England to equal, or elsewhere to surpass, his work in this field, whether in the way of carefully devised experiment (which, however, he required the help of an operator to carry out), or of acutely reasoned interpretation. He continued busy with the subject to the last, through a year or more of nervous exhaustion that went on ever increasing. On the morning of 23 June 1888 he was found dead in bed at Brighton, having taken an overdose of narcotic to procure sleep. He left one daughter.

Gurney wrote largely from 1882 through-out the first five volumes of the 'Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research,' some of the chief papers on hypnotism and hallucinations having prior publication in 'Mind' (vols. ix. x. xii.); also, from 1884, in a more frequently appearing 'Journal' of the same society. In two volumes, published at the end of 1887, under the characteristic title of 'Tertium Quid: Chapters on various disputed Questions,' he brought together those of his scattered writings (previous to 1884) on philosophical or more popular topics which he wished to preserve, making considerable additions to one article on the 'Psychology of Music.'

[The Work of Edmund Gurney in Experimental Psychology, by Mr. F. W. H. Myers, in Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research, v. 359; information from relatives and friends; personal knowledge.] G. C. R.

GURNEY, SIR GOLDSWORTHY (1793-1875), inventor, son of John Gurney of Tre-vorgus, Cornwall, was born at Treator near Padstow in that county, 14 Feb. 1793. He was named after his godmother, a daughter of General Goldsworthy, and a maid of honour to Queen Charlotte. He was educated at the Truro grammar school, and in 1804, while spending his holidays at Camborne, was much impressed by witnessing one of Trevithick's earliest experiments with a steam-engine on wheels. He was placed with Dr. Avery at Wadebridge as a medical pupil, and while there first met Elizabeth Symons, to whom he was married in 1814. Gurney settled down at Wadebridge as a surgeon, but occupied his leisure in building an organ and in the study of works on chemistry and mechanical science. In 1820 Gurney, with his wife and daughter, removed to London, where he made the acquaintance of Sir Anthony Carlisle, Dr. Wollaston, and others. Gurney delivered a course of lectures on the elements of chemical science at the Surrey Institution, the lectures being subsequently published (1823). Faraday, who was then assistant to Sir Humphry Davy at the Royal Institution, admitted his indebtedness to these lectures, which dealt chiefly with

heat, electricity, and gases, and anticipated the principle of the electric telegraph.

While engaged at the Surrey Institution Gurney invented the 'oxy-hydrogen' blow-pipe. Before the invention of Gurney's blow-pipe the risk of accident was so great that recourse was seldom had to oxy-hydrogen. Gurney experimented on different materials, and by fusing lime and magnesia he discovered the powerful limelight known as the 'Drummond Light,' because first used by Thomas Drummond (1797-1840) [q. v.] in his trigonometrical survey of Ireland in 1826-7. But Drummond, in a letter to Joseph Hume, chairman of a committee of the House of Commons on lighthouses, stated that 'he had no claim to the invention of the light, for he had it from Mr. Gurney in 1826.' Gurney, at the request of Sir Anthony Carlisle, made some experiments in crystallisation and the limelight before the Duke of Sussex and Prince (afterwards King) Leopold, and the duke personally presented him with the gold medal of the Society of Arts voted for the invention of the blow-pipe. Gurney was present at Sir W. Snow Harris's experiment on Somerset House Terrace with wire for the ship lightning-conductor. He remarked to Carlisle at this time, in reference to the magnetic needle: 'Here is an element which may, and I foresee will, be made the means of intelligible communication.' The discovery of the instant starts of the magnetic needle, by meeting the poles of a galvanic battery over it, is claimed as unquestionably Gurney's, and a passage from his lectures in 1823 calls attention to the phenomenon. Gurney was devoted to music, and invented an instrument of musical glasses, played as a piano, which was afterwards performed upon at the Colosseum, Regent's Park.

Gurney began in 1823 his experiments in steam and locomotion. He took a partner in his profession of physic, and soon gave up the practice himself, much to the regret of his patients, in order to devote himself to these researches. He desired to construct an engine to travel on common roads. The weight of the engine was reduced from four tons to thirty hundredweight, and a sufficiency of steam was obtained by the invention of the 'steam jet.' Mr. Smiles (*Life of Stephenson*) attributes to George Stephenson the invention of the steam-jet or blast, and its application to locomotive engines. In 1814 Stephenson sent a steam-pipe up the chimney of his engines, as Trevithick had done ten years before; but this was not the principle of the high-pressure 'steam-jet' invented by Gurney. Up to its discovery waste steam from the engine was universally dispersed through the chimney. In 1827 Gurney took his steam

carriage to Cyfarthfa, at the request of Mr. Crawshay, and while there applied his steam-jet to the blast furnaces. This gave an immense impetus to the manufacture of iron. The steam-jet caused the success of Stephenson's 'Rocket' engine on the Liverpool and Manchester railway in October 1829. Previously, on 6 Oct. this engine ran about twelve miles without interruption in about fifty-three minutes; when Gurney's discovery was first applied, a velocity of twenty-nine miles an hour was soon obtained. Gurney had applied the steam-jet to steamboats as early as 1824, when constructing his steam carriage, and on 6 Oct. 1829 it was applied by Hackworth to the Sanspareil.

In July 1829 Gurney made a memorable journey with his steam carriage from London to Bath and back again, at the rate of fifteen miles an hour, on the common road. This journey, undertaken at the request of the quartermaster-general of the army, was the first long journey at a maintained speed ever made by any locomotive on road or rail. Sir Charles Dance, having witnessed the capabilities of the steam carriage, ran it in 1831 uninterruptedly between Gloucester and Cheltenham for three months without a single accident, when it was put a stop to by the passing of acts of parliament imposing prohibitory tolls. The carriages ran the distance of nine miles in fifty-five minutes on an average, and frequently in forty-five minutes. The prohibitory legislation against the use of steam on common roads ruined it as a commercial speculation, and Gurney threw up the subject in disgust. A committee of the House of Commons, appointed in 1831 to inquire into the subject, reported 'that the steam carriage was one of the most important improvements in the means of internal communication ever introduced; that its practicability had been fully established; and that the prohibitory clauses against its use ought to be immediately repealed.' As the clauses were not repealed, however, Gurney petitioned parliament on the subject. A second committee was appointed, which followed the conclusions of the former one as to the prohibitory clauses, and recommended a grant to Gurney for the injury he had sustained by the passing of the acts. But railways now intervened, and quickly engrossed public attention, and justice was not done to Gurney's claims.

Gurney proceeded to apply his high-pressure steam-jet to other important uses. By its means he extinguished the fire of a burning coal mine at Astley in Lancashire, and in 1849 the fire in another coal mine at Clackmannan, which had been burning for more than thirty years. The 'Gurney stove' was

another invention most extensively used. The main feature of the stove was the same which the inventor had previously applied to his system of warming and ventilating the two houses of parliament. For a second time Gurney directed his attention to the subject of light, and introduced a new mode of lighting into the old House of Commons. A further advance was made in 1852, when he arranged the system of lighting and ventilation in the new houses of parliament. He held an appointment to superintend and extend the system from 1854 to 1863, and on his retirement in the latter year from his public duties his system in its main principles was still retained.

For several years after 1845 Gurney resided for portions of each year at Hornacott Manor, Launceston, Cornwall, which he had purchased, and where he gave much attention to practical farming. He was president of two clubs for the improvement of agriculture at Launceston and Stratton. In 1862 Gurney obtained a patent for the invention of a stove, by means of which he produced gas from oil and other fatty substances. It was intended for lighthouses, and experimentally applied under his own direction for lighting a part of H.M. ship *Resistance*. His 'Observations pointing out a means by which a Seaman may identify Lighthouses, and know their Distance from his Ship, in any position or bearing of the Compass,' were published in 1864. Gurney suggested the flashing of light (for which he had an ingenious contrivance) as a mode of signalling.

As the result of evidence given by Gurney after a colliery explosion at Barnsley, the government enacted that all coal mines should have two shafts. He planned and superintended, by means of his steam-jet (in 1849), the ventilation of the pestilential sewer in Friar Street, London, which could not be cleansed by any other means, and suggested to the metropolitan commissioners of sewers that a steam-jet apparatus should be placed at the mouth of every sewer emptying into the great Thames riverside sewer.

Gurney was a magistrate for Cornwall and Devon, and in 1863 was knighted in acknowledgment of his discoveries. The same year, while engaged in correcting his 'Observations on Lighthouses,' he had a stroke of paralysis. He was thus incapacitated for scientific investigation, and retired to his seat at Reeds, near Bude, where the remaining years of his life were cheered by the affectionate solicitude of his daughter, Anna J. Gurney, who was his constant companion for more than sixty years, and who had taken the deepest interest in his discoveries. Gurney

died at Reeds on 28 Feb. 1875. A clock was placed in Poughill church tower, Stratton, Cornwall (25 April 1889), and a stained-glass window in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster (unveiled 28 July, 1892), by Miss Gurney to commemorate her father's varied inventions.

Gurney's works are: 1. 'Course of Lectures on Chemical Science, as delivered at the Surrey Institution,' 1823. 2. 'Observations on Steam Carriages on Turnpike Roads, &c., with the Report of the House of Commons,' 1832. 3. 'Account of the Invention of the Steam-jet or Blast, and its Application to Steamboats and Locomotive Engines (in reference to the claims put forth by Mr. Smiles in his *Life of George Stephenson*), 1859. 4. 'Observations pointing out a means by which a Seaman may identify Lighthouses, and know their Distance from his Ship in any position or bearing of the Compass,' 1864.

[Gurney's works; *Times*, 26 Dec. 1875; *West Briton and Cornwall Advertiser*, 18 March 1875 and 8 April 1886; private memoranda. See also the bibliographical notices in *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, i. 198, 199, iii. 1212, 1213.] G. B. S.

GURNEY, HUDSON (1775-1864), antiquary and verse-writer, born at Norwich on 19 Jan. 1775, was the eldest son of Richard Gurney of Keswick Hall, Norfolk, by his first wife, Agatha, daughter of David Barclay of Youngsbury, Hertfordshire. He was educated by his grandfather Barclay, by Dr. Thomas Young, the Egyptologist, and by John Hodgkin [q. v.] He inherited a fortune from his father. In early life he travelled on the continent with his friend Lord Aberdeen. His first publication was a privately printed 'English History and Chronology in Rhyme.' In 1799 he published 'Cupid and Psyche' (4to and 8vo), an imitation in verse of the 'Golden Ass' of Apuleius (also 1800, 1801, and in Bohn's 'Classical Library,' 'Apuleius'). He also published 'Heads of Ancient History,' 1814, 12mo; 'Memoir of Thomas Young, M.D.,' 1831, 8vo; 'Letter to Dawson Turner on Norwich and the *Venta Icenorum*' [Norwich, 1847], 8vo; and 'Orlando Furioso' [1843], 8vo (verse translation, written in 1808, of parts of the poem). He also wrote for the 'Archæologia,' chiefly on English antiquities, in vols. xviii. (on the Bayeux Tapestry), xx-xxii, xxiv, xxv, and xxx. He purchased from the widow of Samuel Woodward all his manuscripts, drawings, and books on Norfolk topography, and printed for Mrs. Woodward's benefit the 'Norfolk Topographer's Manual' and the 'History of Norwich Castle.'

In March 1816 Gurney became M.P. for

Newtown, Isle of Wight, and sat in six successive parliaments. He served much on committees. In 1835 he was high sheriff of Norfolk. He was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 12 March 1818, and was vice-president from 1822-46. He contributed to the society many hundreds of pounds for the publication of Anglo-Saxon works. He was also fellow of the Royal Society (elected 15 Jan. 1818); member of the British Archæological Association from 1843; vice-president of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society; and a supporter of the Norwich Museum and Literary Institute. Gurney lived at Keswick Hall and in St. James's Square, London, where he saw much society till the last twenty years of his life, when he suffered from ill-health. He died at Keswick Hall on 9 Nov. 1864, and was buried in Intwood churchyard, near Norwich. He was the head of the Norfolk family of the Gurneys, and his great wealth chiefly descended to Mr. J. H. Gurney, M.P. for Lynn. He possessed a library of from ten to fifteen thousand volumes, in every one of which he used to boast he had read. He left some interesting diaries, which were not to be published for fifty years. Between 1822 and 1830 he had presented to the British Museum H. Jermyn's manuscript collections for the history of Suffolk; the seal of Ethelwald, bishop of Dunwich; and Roman tessellated pavements from Carthage (*Brit. Mus. Guide to the Exhibition Galleries*; cf. MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles*, &c., p. 175 n.). Gurney is described as having a habit of questioning everything: 'he seemed never to agree with you;' but he was kind, liberal, and hospitable. He married in 1809 Margaret (*d.* 1855), daughter of Robert Barclay, M.P., of Ury, Kincardineshire. They had no children. Gurney's portrait (when about twenty) was painted by Opie, and also, about 1840, by Briggs. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1865 states that the originals are at Keswick Hall, and copies in the possession of Mr. Daniel Gurney of North Runcton.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1865, 3rd ser. xviii. 108-10; *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1886, vol. i. see 'Gurney of Keswick'; *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xxi. 254 f.; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Athenæum*, 1864, July-December, p. 675; *Archæological Journal*, xxi. 377.] W. W.

GURNEY, JOHN (1688-1741), quaker, was the son of John Gurney (1655-1721), a merchant of Norwich, and a Friend, who had been imprisoned from 1683 to 1685 for refusing the oath of allegiance, and who brought up his family strictly in his own faith. He married Elizabeth Swanton and had four sons. John, the eldest, was born in St. Gregory's

parish, Norwich, 16 July 1688, was educated at Norwich and followed mercantile pursuits. Early in his life he became an active quaker, and when twenty-two was accepted as a minister. He devoted himself chiefly to the discipline of the society. In 1719 he attended the yearly meeting in London to propose to the government a further modification in the form of legal affirmation for the relief of conscientious friends, which was granted in 1721. He appears to have travelled with Thomas Story, but his ministrations were chiefly confined to the neighbourhood of Norwich. In 1720 he defended the Norwich wool trade before a committee of parliament from proposed encroachment with such success and ability that Sir Robert Walpole, his personal friend, offered him a government borough. He held, however, that as the law then stood a quaker could not conscientiously sit in parliament. In 1733 he visited London, and preached before the Gracechurch Street meeting. He died, after a long and painful illness, on 23 Jan. 1741 (O.S.), aged 52, and was buried at Norwich. He married, 9 Aug. 1709, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Hadduck of Little Barningham; she died 4 Jan. 1757. His two sons, John and Henry, were the founders of Gurney's bank; his descendants in the male line became extinct on the death of Bartlett Gurney of Cottishall in 1802; his brother Joseph was ancestor of the Gurneys of Keswick. Story describes him as a man of fine natural parts and of considerable eloquence. He was particularly esteemed as an arbitrator in cases of dispute owing to his impartiality and acuteness. His only writings are: 1. 'A Sermon preached at Gracechurch Meeting,' 1733. 2. 'Sermons preached by Thomas Story and John Gurney in the Meetings of the People called Quakers,' 1785. The popularity gained by his defence of the wool trade caused his portrait to be engraved in 1720 in a broadside; underneath the portrait are verses to the 'Norwich Quaker.' It is reproduced in the 'Record of the House of Gournay.'

[*Story's Journal*, ed. 1747; *Collection of Testimonies* (London), 1760; J. B. Braithwaite's *Memoirs of J. J. Gurney*, 1854; *Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books*; *Gough's Hist. of Quakers*, iv. 217; *Hist. of Norfolk* (anon.), 1829, ii. 1264; *Gurney's Record of the House of Gurney*, pp. 551-5; *Burke's Landed Gentry*.] A. C. B.

GURNEY, SIR JOHN (1768-1845), judge, son of Joseph Gurney of Walworth, government shorthand writer [see under his father GURNEY, THOMAS], his mother being a daughter of William Brodie of Mansfield, was born in London on 14 Feb. 1768. He was educated partly at St. Paul's School, partly by the Rev. Mr. Smith of Bottesdale, Suffolk, and,

through attending debating societies and accompanying his father in his duties in court, decided to take to the law, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 3 May 1793. Having at first applied himself to Old Bailey practice and joined the home circuit, he distinguished himself on 24 Feb. 1794, during the absence of his leader, in defending an action for libel against a person named Eaton. He was chosen in consequence junior counsel for the defence in the state trials of Hardy, Horne Tooke, and Thelwall in the same year, and in 1796 defended Crossfield, who was charged with complicity in the 'Popgun Plot.' In 1798 he appeared for Arthur O'Connor and others on the charge of high treason, and summed up their defence. Being now leader of the Middlesex sessions, and having a good practice at Westminster Hall, he applied for a patent of precedence as a king's counsel, but it was refused him, nor did he obtain this honour until in 1816 it was won for him by his great skill in conducting the prosecution of Lord Cochrane and Cochrane Johnstone, accused of spreading false rumours for stockjobbing purposes. Against rivals so great as Scarlett and Copley he held the first place in the king's bench, and was also leader of the home circuit. In 1820 he conducted the prosecution of two of the Cato Street conspirators, and procured their conviction. On 13 Feb. 1832 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer and was knighted, and in January 1845 was compelled by failing health to retire. He died on the 1st of the following March at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Both in his private and public life he was much esteemed. He was a good criminal lawyer, though not deeply learned, and was an independent and acute, but severe and somewhat harsh judge. In his early years he was a dissenter, but latterly he attended the services of the church of England. He married Maria, daughter of William Hawes, M.D., by whom he had several children, including Russell Gurney [q. v.] and John Hampden Gurney [q. v.]

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, xxii. 22, 27, xxx. 711, 1341; Law Magazine, 1845, p. 278; Ballantine's Experiences, i. 262; Campbell's Life, i. 221; Annual Register, 1845.]  
J. A. H.

**GURNEY, JOHN HAMPDEN** (1802-1862), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of Sir John Gurney [q. v.], and brother of Russell Gurney [q. v.], was born at 12 Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street, London, 15 Aug. 1802, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1827. He studied law for some time, but

altering his intention was ordained by the Bishop of Lincoln in 1827, and appointed assistant curate of Lutterworth, Leicestershire; in October 1841 he also became chaplain of the poor law union at that place, where he remained for seventeen years. On 6 Dec. 1847 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, London, and continued there till his death. On the death of the Rev. Thomas Bowdler, prebendary of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, 12 Nov. 1857, Gurney was instituted to the vacant stall. He was a most earnest and popular preacher, and published many of his sermons, as well as the lectures which he composed for the Young Men's Christian Association. He also paid considerable attention to psalmody. He died at his rectory house, 63 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, 8 March 1862. He married at Edinburgh, 24 Oct. 1839, Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Henry Grey, minister of St. Mary's, Edinburgh, who had married his first cousin Margaretta, sister of John Grey of Dilton [q. v.] Gurney's third son, Edmund, is noticed separately.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Collection of Hymns for Public Worship,' 1838; 4th edition, 1850. 2. 'The Christian waking up in God's Likeness,' two sermons on the death of F. W. Ware, 1840. 3. 'Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship,' selected for some of the churches in Marylebone, 1852; numerous editions. 4. 'Addresses to the Inhabitants of St. Mary's District, from the Rector,' 1852, 1862, 2 vols. 5. 'The Lost Chief and the Mourning People. A Sermon on the Death of the Duke of Wellington,' 1852. 6. 'Historical Sketches illustrating some important Events and Epochs from A.D. 1400 to A.D. 1546,' 1852. 7. 'Church Psalmody. Hints for Improvement of a Collection of Hymns compiled by T. V. Fosbery,' 1853. 8. 'The Grand Romish Fallacy, and Dangers and Duties of Protestants,' 1854. 9. 'Grave Thoughts for the New Year,' 1855. 10. 'St. Louis and Henry IV, a Second Series of Historical Sketches,' 1855; another edition, 1861. 11. 'Better Times and Worse, or Hints for Improving the Church's hold on the People,' 1856. 12. 'Sermons chiefly on Old Testament Histories,' 1856. 13. 'The Moral of a Sad Story. Four Sermons on the Indian Mutiny,' 1857. 14. 'Sermons on Texts from the Gospels and Epistles for particular Sundays,' 1857. 15. 'God's Heroes and the World's Heroes. Third Series of Historical Sketches,' 1858. 16. 'Sermons preached in St. Mary's Church, Marylebone,' 1860. 17. 'The Lord Reigneth. A Sermon on the Death of the Prince Consort,' 1862.

18. 'The Pastor's Last Words, being the four last sermons preached by J. H. Gurney,' 1862. 19. 'Sermons on the Acts of the Apostles, edited by Henry Alford,' 1862. 20. 'Four Ecclesiastical Biographies, Hildebrand, Bernard, Innocent III, Wiclif,' 1864. 21. 'Four Letters to the Bishop of Exeter on Scripture Readers.' Besides many single sermons and lectures.

[Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1859, pt. xl., with portrait; Gent. Mag. June 1862, pp. 783-4.] G. C. B.

GURNEY, JOSEPH (1744-1815), shorthand writer. [See under GURNEY, THOMAS.]

GURNEY, JOSEPH (1804-1879), shorthand writer and biblical scholar, eldest son of William Brodie Gurney [q. v.], was born in London on 15 Oct. 1804. He first attended an important committee of the House of Commons in 1822, and continued to take notes till 1872. On his father's resignation in 1849, he was appointed shorthand writer to the houses of parliament. Like his father, he manifested a great interest in religious and philanthropic movements. He was for more than fifty years a member of the committee of the Religious Tract Society, and latterly its treasurer. He was also treasurer of the baptist college in Regent's Park. He was well versed in biblical criticism and devoted much time to bringing out popular commentaries on the Bible. The best known of these was 'The Annotated Paragraph Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments according to the authorised version, with explanatory Notes, Prefaces to these several Books, and an entirely new selection of references to parallel and illustrative Passages,' two vols., London, 1850-60, 8vo, published by the Religious Tract Society. It was very successful, and received high praise from scholars of repute. The notes were prepared by competent men under Gurney's supervision. Besides two or three other bibles, he brought out 'The Revised English Bible,' London, 1877, 4to, on the same lines as, and closely resembling, the later official revised version. The profits of his literary works he gave to the Religious Tract Society. On his retirement from the office of shorthand writer to the houses of parliament in 1872, the office was conferred on his nephew, Mr. William Henry Gurney Salter. Gurney died at Tynedale Lodge, Wimbledon Common, on 12 Aug. 1879, and was interred at the Norwood cemetery. He married first Emma, daughter of E. Rawlings, esq., and secondly, Harriet, daughter of J. Tritton, esq., of Lombard Street.

[Private information; Athenæum, 23 Aug. 1879, p. 241; Sunday at Home, 1879, p. 810, with portrait.] T. C.

GURNEY, JOSEPH JOHN (1788-1847), philanthropist and religious writer, born at Earlham Hall, near Norwich, on 2 Aug. 1788, was the tenth child and third son of John Gurney, a member of a well-known quaker family, and a successful banker in Norwich, who was descended from Joseph, younger brother of John Gurney (1689-1741) [q. v.]. Joseph John was therefore a brother of Samuel Gurney [q. v.] and Daniel Gurney [q. v.]. Of his sisters, Elizabeth, the third, became Mrs. Fry [q. v.], and Hannah became the wife of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.]. The mother of Gurney died while he was an infant, so that his domestic training fell to a large extent to his elder sisters, and especially to Mrs. Fry. Of a tall and manly figure, a handsome face, and a very affectionate disposition, Gurney was a favourite both with young and old. In his boyhood he was sent to study at Oxford under a tutor, though being a quaker he never became a member of the university. He was greatly and permanently attracted by classical study, and found that its discipline harmonised well with the discipline of self-control so characteristic of the Friends. His first literary effort was a contribution to the 'Classical Journal,' in the form of a review of Sir William Drummond's 'Dissertations on Herculaneum.' The learning shown in the paper was remarkable, and he was able to correct many of the author's statements. Gurney also studied Hebrew. From an early period he had many serious thoughts. His quaker views, at first rather lax, came to be held with great strength of conviction. Self-inspection became a ruling habit of his life; once a quarter, in what he called his 'quarterly reviews,' and every night, in 'quæstiones nocturnæ,' he examined the actions and spirit of each day.

In 1818 he felt himself called to be a minister of the Society of Friends, and from that time he was much engaged in work appropriate to his calling. In addition to such work, he was attracted strongly by philanthropic enterprises, and other, especially educational, movements for the benefit of the community. In conjunction with Mrs. Fry, he took a great interest in prison reform, thoroughly sharing her views on that subject. He was intimately associated with Clarkson, Wilberforce, Buxton, and others in the cause of slave emancipation. In politics he was a liberal, and an energetic and hearty supporter of free trade. In the Bible Society he took a very special interest, the day of the celebration of the society at Norwich being always a

festival day with him. He made many tours to the United States, partly for religious services in connection with the Society of Friends, and partly to promote such public objects as the abolition of slavery, the abolition of capital punishment, and the restraint of war. Ireland, Scotland, the United States, Holland, Belgium, Denmark, Hanover, Prussia, and other parts of Germany he visited in this way. In July 1837 he sailed for America. He extended his journey to Canada and the West India islands, and did not return till August 1840. At Washington he invited the officers of the government and the members of congress to a religious meeting on a Sunday morning. The speaker of the lower house granted him the use of Legislation Hall; the chaplain of the house surrendered his usual morning service, and the room was crowded by the president and members of congress, their ladies, and many other persons. At the close of a powerful address upon Christian duty he was warmly greeted by Henry Clay, John Quincy Adams, and many other distinguished members.

Gurney's labours through the press were numerous and considerable. In 1824 he published 'Observations on the distinguishing Views and Practices of the Society of Friends,' intended chiefly for the younger members of the society. In the same year he published 'A Letter to a Friend on the Authority of Christianity.' In 1825, under the title of 'Essays on the Evidences, Doctrines, and Practical Operation of Christianity,' he embodied the result of the meditation and research of many years. Southey wrote (4 Jan. 1826): 'I have gone through your volume with wonder as well as satisfaction. . . . It would have been a surprising book for one who was bred to the profession of divinity, and pursued the study with ardour during a long life.' In 1827, after a long residence and inquiry, he published 'A Report on the State of Ireland, made to the Lord-Lieutenant.' In 1830 'Biblical Notes and Dissertations, chiefly on the Doctrine of the Deity of Christ.' In reference to this work Dr. Tregelles remarked: 'Thoroughly as the field of criticism has since changed, the value of that book remains.' In 1832 'An Essay on the Moral Character of our Lord Jesus Christ.' In the same year he published 'Terms of Union,' and 'A Sketch of the Portable Evidence of Christianity,' the result of a suggestion made to him by Dr. Chalmers. In 1834 his 'Essays on the Habitual Exercise of Love to God' appeared, and the book was reissued at Philadelphia in 1840, and in a French (1839) and a German (1843) translation. On his return from America in 1840 he

published his 'Winter in the West Indies,' in familiar letters to Henry Clay of Kentucky. In 1843, anonymously at first, 'The Papal and Hierarchical System compared with the Religion of the New Testament.' This was reissued with his name, under the title 'Puseyism traced to its Root, in a View of the Papal and Hierarchical System compared with the Religion of the New Testament.' Several other works were printed privately, including 'Letters to Mrs. Opie' and an 'Autobiography.' After his death was published 'Chalmeriana, or Colloquies with Dr. Chalmers' (1853), and several little brochures selected from his works.

Gurney declined overtures made to him to enter parliament. He was conspicuous for the largeness of his gifts to philanthropic objects, his generosity being facilitated by simplicity and economy in the ordinary ordering of his life. He was married three times: first in 1817 to Jane Birkbeck, who died in 1822; secondly, in 1827, to Mary Fowler, who died in 1836; and thirdly, in 1841, to Eliza P. Kirkbride, who survived him. He died, after a few days' illness, on 4 Jan. 1847, in his fifty-ninth year.

[Memoirs of Joseph John Gurney, edited by Joseph Bevan Braithwaite, 2 vols. Norwich, 1854; Memoir of, by John Alexander, 1847; Memorial of, by Bernard Barton, 1847; Reminiscences of a Good Man's Life by Mrs. Thomas Geldart, 1853.] W. G. B.

**GURNEY, SIR RICHARD** (1577-1647), lord mayor of London and royalist, son of Bryan Gurney or Gournard, by Magdalen Hewitt, was born at Croydon on 17 April 1577, and baptised there 8 March 1578 (*Collect. Top. et Gen.* iv. 91). He was apprenticed to a Mr. Coleby, silkman, of Cheapside, who on his death left him his shop, worth 6,000*l.* Gurney afterwards travelled in France and Italy, where he 'laid the foundations for his future traffick.' His first marriage was an advantageous one, and owing to his wealth and high reputation he was frequently chosen to act as a trustee for charities. He was himself a liberal man, and a benefactor of the Clothworkers' Company and of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, of both of which corporations he was warden. He became an alderman of the city of London, and was sheriff in 1633, when he received a grant of arms, which figure in the cornice round the great hall of Christ's Hospital. He was chosen lord mayor in 1641; the election was made a matter of fierce contest, 'each party put themselves in battle array, and the puritans were overcome with hisses' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 132). During his year of office Gurney showed himself a zealous royalist. On Charles's re-

turn from Scotland Gurney met him at Kingsland on 25 Nov., and was knighted. On the same day he entertained the king and court at the Guildhall (NALSON, *Collection*, iii. 675-681). Two days later Charles received a deputation from the London aldermen, and promised to confer a baronetcy on Gurney, and the patent was accordingly issued on 14 Dec. following. On 11 Dec. the city petitioned the commons in support of Pym's policy. Gurney had used all his influence to oppose the petition, so much so that 'he grew to be reckoned in the first form of malignants, and his house was no less threatened than the House of Lords' (CLARENDON, iv. 120). On 19 Dec. Prophet Hunt, a puritan fanatic, was brought before Gurney and committed to prison. As the riots continued Gurney arrested some of the most notorious offenders, who were rescued by their companions (see *Clarendon State Papers*, i. 222). During the excitement roused by the appointment of Lunsford to be lieutenant of the Tower, Gurney informed Charles that he could not be answerable for the peace of the city. This led at once to Lunsford's dismissal on 26 Dec. When the arrest of the five members was contemplated, the king wrote to Gurney, on 4 Jan. 1642, bidding him to refuse obedience to orders from the commons, and to raise the trained bands to keep the peace in the city. Next day the king came to the city in his search for the members. During the alarm of the following night Gurney was asked to call out the trained bands, who, on his refusal, assembled of themselves, and were with difficulty induced to disperse. On the 7th Charles ordered the five members to be proclaimed as traitors in the city, and Gurney had to reply that it was against law. His efforts, at the same time, to prevent the presentation of a petition from the city to the king proved ineffectual. He was, however, firmly loyal, and this led to his omission by the parliament from the list of persons recommended to be entrusted with the militia. Charles, in his reply to the commons, said that the lord mayor's 'demeanour had been such that the city and the whole kingdom was beholding to him for his example' (CLARENDON, v. 85). When the king in June issued his proclamation prohibiting the execution of the parliament's militia ordinance, Gurney had it publicly read in the city. For this his impeachment was moved by the commons, and he was committed to the Tower on 11 July. On 11 Aug. he was put out of his office, declared incapable of all honour or dignity, and ordered to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the two houses (ib. v. 425; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp.

35-8. The articles of impeachment are given by RUSHWORTH, i. pt. iii. 779-80). Gurney remained in the Tower 'almost till his death,' which took place on 6 Oct. 1647; he was buried at St. Olave's Jewry, 'with the Lyturgy in the very reign of the Directory' (LLOYD). After his death the committee for advance of money found that there was not sufficient proof of his delinquency, and ordered that his executors should be permitted to enjoy his estate (*Cal. of State Papers*, 'Advance of Money,' 1642-56, pp. 158-61, where details as to his assessment and property are given). According to Lloyd, Gurney's losses through his loyalty amounted to 40,000*l.*; and the same authority states he refused to pay a sum of 5,000*l.*, which was fixed as the price of his release from the Tower.

Gurney is always spoken of in high terms by Clarendon, as 'a man of wisdom and courage, who cannot be too often or too honourably mentioned' (*Hist. Rebell.* iv. 78, 157, 183). He married, first, Ebigail, daughter of Henry Sandford of Birchington, Kent. By her he had a son, Richard, who predeceased him, and two daughters, Elizabeth, who married Sir John Pettus, whom the king knighted on 25 Nov. 1641 as a mark of favour to Gurney (NALSON, *Collection*, ii. 680), and Anne, married to Thomas Richardson of Hevingham, Norfolk, who was afterwards Lord Cramond in the peerage of Scotland (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 1132). His second wife was Eliza, widow of Robert South, and daughter of Richard Gosson of London. By her he had no children. She survived him, and in 1652 was living at Pointer's Grove, Totteridge, Hertfordshire (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 297). At one time he spelt his name Gurnard, and it is so given in a deed dated 1631, when he purchased the manor of Pallingswyck for 2,600*l.* In the patent of his baronetcy he is called 'Gurnard *alias* Gurney' (LYSONS, *London*, ii. 357).

[Clarendon's *Hist. Rebell.* iv. 78, 120, 156, 157, 183, v. 85, 125, 394, 401, 425; Rushworth's *Collections*, i. pt. iii. 686, 779-80, 782; Nalson's *Collection*, ii. 675-81, 733, 773, 841; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639-43; D. Gurney's *Record of the House of Gournay*, pp. 553-5; Steinman's *Hist. of Croydon*, p. 25-6; Lloyd's *Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, pp. 625-7, 1668 (his informant was Sir John Pettus); Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, vol. x.] C. L. K.

GURNEY, RUSSELL (1804-1878), recorder of London, son of Sir John Gurney [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, was born in 1804, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1826. In 1828 he was called to the bar at the Inner



Temple. In 1830 he was nominated to the office of common pleader in the city of London by his father's colleague, Sir William Bolland [q. v.] He had to pay a large sum for this office, which he held, having at the same time a considerable practice in the courts, until 1845, when he had to resign it upon becoming Q.C. He was offered a larger sum than he had paid, but refused it in order that the appointment might be thrown open in accordance with the wish of the corporation. In 1850 he was appointed judge of the sheriffs' court and the small debts court by the court of common council. In 1856 he became common serjeant, and in December 1857 recorder of the city of London. In this capacity he was legal adviser to the corporation, judge of the mayor's court, and a commissioner of the central criminal court. He commanded universal respect by his dignity, impartiality, and high principle, while he showed a remarkable power of rising to the demands made by new responsibilities. In July 1865 he was elected member for Southampton as a conservative. The liberal administration in the same year showed their appreciation of his character by sending him as a commissioner (with Sir Henry Storks and Mr. Maule) to inquire into the Jamaica insurrection. He was sworn a privy councillor on his return. In 1871 Mr. Gladstone's government appointed him commissioner to settle the British and American claims under the twelfth article of the treaty of Washington. He went to the United States for the purpose, although in feeble health, the city of London consenting on this as on the former occasion to his temporary absence. In a debate after his return, Mr. Bourke (now Lord Connemara) stated, with the general assent of the house, that Gurney had discharged his functions in the most admirable way, and deserved the 'affection, gratitude, and respect of his countrymen.'

As a member of parliament Gurney had charge of several important measures, especially the Bill to remove Defects in the Administration of the Criminal Law (1867), the Married Women's Property Bill (1870), the Public Prosecutors Bill (1871), and the Public Worship Regulation Bill (1874). He was equally respected on both sides of the house. In February 1878 failing health compelled him to resign the recordership. He stated in a letter to the lord mayor that only one of his predecessors during five hundred years had held the office so long, namely, Sir William Thompson, who was also solicitor-general and afterwards puisne judge during his recordership. An address expressive of the highest respect was presented to Gurney by the bar upon his retirement. He

served between 1862 and 1877 upon royal commissions on transportation and penal servitude, on oaths, on boundaries of boroughs, on sanitary legislation, on military punishments, on Master and Servant Act, on extradition, on public schools, and on the inquiry into Christ's Hospital. He died at his house in Kensington Palace Gardens, 31 May 1878. Two years before his death he was prime warden of the Fishmongers' Company, of which he had been a member for many years. Gurney was a man of slight frame, but strikingly handsome. In private life he was remarkable for gentleness, courtesy, and an affectionate nature. He married, on 1 Sept. 1852, Emelia, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Ellis Batten, by Caroline, youngest daughter of John Venn, rector of Clapham.

[Information from Mrs. Russell Gurney, and articles in Times and Pall Mall Gaz.] L. S.

GURNEY, SAMUEL (1786-1856), bill discounter and philanthropist, second son of John Gurney, banker, Norwich, who died 28 Oct. 1809, by Catherine, daughter of John Bell, merchant, London, was born at Earham Hall, near Norwich, 18 Oct. 1786, and educated at Wandsworth, Surrey, and at Hingham, Norfolk. His brothers, Joseph John and Daniel, and his sister, Elizabeth Fry, are noticed separately. At the age of fourteen Samuel was placed in the counting-house of his brother-in-law, Joseph Fry, tea merchant and banker, St. Mildred's Court, Poultry, London. On 7 April 1808 he married Elizabeth, daughter of James Sheppard of Ham House, Essex, a handsome residence that descended in 1812 to the young couple, and was their place of abode during nearly the whole of their married life. The wealth that came to Gurney from his father-in-law, as well as that bequeathed to him by his father, helped him to rapid progress as a partner in Richardson & Overend, with which firm he had become connected in 1807. Very soon after his entering this business it began to assume gigantic proportions, and it was for about forty years the greatest discounting house in the world, and the parent of all the other establishments in London and elsewhere. At first only discounting bills, it soon came to lending money on all sorts of securities. In the panic of 1825 the firm, which had then become Overend, Gurney, & Co., were able to lend money to many houses to tide over their difficulties; this brought them into favour. Gurney became known as 'the bankers' banker,' and many firms who had previously dealt with the Bank of England now commenced depositing their surplus cash in his hands. In 1856 it was calculated that his house held deposits amounting to eight mil-

lions of money. Gurney took a part in the efforts of J. J. Gurney, Fowell Buxton, and Elizabeth Fry for the improvement of prison discipline and the reform of the criminal code. He refused to prosecute a man who had forged his name, knowing well that death was the punishment for such an offence. He also interested himself in the Niger expedition, and in March 1841 entertained Captain H. D. Trotter, Commander W. Allen, and a large number of the officers of the expedition at a farewell dinner at Upton. In 1849 he undertook a tour of Ireland, where he made considerable gifts to poor people still suffering from the effects of the famine. He became treasurer of the British and Foreign School Society in 1843, and held that post till his decease. He was a very liberal patron of the infant colony of Liberia, kept up a correspondence with President Roberts, and for his many gifts was rewarded by his name being given to a town of Gallenas in 1851. In 1853 he accompanied a deputation sent to Napoleon III to express a desire for a long continuance of peace and amity between England and France. His wife died at Ham House, Essex, 14 Feb. 1855, and in the autumn of that year, his own health being much broken, he took up his residence at Nice. Getting worse in the spring of 1856, he hurried homewards, desiring to end his days in his own country among his kindred. He reached Paris, but could go no further, and died in an hotel in that city on 5 June 1856. He was buried in the Friends' cemetery at Barking on 19 June, when an immense concourse of people attended the funeral. He left nine children and upwards of forty grandchildren, but his eldest son, John Gurney of Earlam Hall, did not long survive, dying 23 Sept. 1856. Gurney was the author of a pamphlet 'To the Electors of South Essex,' 1852, in which he recommended the election of Sir E. N. Buxton.

The great commercial establishment, which Gurney had brought to a position of unexampled wealth and influence, after passing into less competent hands, was reorganised as a joint-stock company in August 1865, and failed on 10 May 1866, when the liabilities amounted to eleven millions.

[Geldart's Memorials of Samuel Gurney, 1857, with portrait; Bourne's English Merchants, 1886, pp. 467-81; Annual Monitor, 1856, No. 15, pp. 71-79; Illustr. Lond. News, 5 July 1856, p. 16, with portrait; Finlason's Report of the Case of the Queen v. Gurney and others, 1870.] G. C. B.

**GURNEY, THOMAS (1705-1770)**, shorthand-writer, was born at Woburn, Bedfordshire, on 7 March 1705. His father, John, though of an ancient family (his descent

is traced in the 'Record of the House of Gournay'), belonged to the yeoman class, and was a substantial miller with a large family. Thomas was intended for a farmer, but his inclination for books and mechanics was so decided, that when put to farming the lad twice ran away. He then learned clock-making, and soon afterwards became a schoolmaster at Newport Pagnell and Luton. His connection with shorthand was brought about accidentally. In order to obtain a work on astrology, about which he had a boyish curiosity, he purchased at a sale a lot containing an edition of William Mason's 'Shorthand,' which he studied to such purpose that at the age of sixteen he began to take down sermons. His notebook of 1722-3 is still preserved, and shows that at that time he used Mason's system with very little alteration. In 1737 he came to London, and was soon afterwards appointed shorthand-writer at the Old Bailey. The date of the appointment, according to his grandson, William Brodie Gurney, and most shorthand historians, was 1737, and this date corresponds with the length of time during which he is said to have practised at the Old Bailey. Gurney himself, however, in the postscript to the fourth edition of 'Brachygraphy,' gives the date 1748. He may have originally practised without an appointment, or may have held a subordinate post for the first ten years. Whichever date be correct, it was undoubtedly the first official appointment of a shorthand-writer known in this or any other country, although there had been isolated instances of the use of shorthand for official purposes. Gurney also practised in 'all the Courts of Justice in the Cities of London and Westminster, Admiralty Courts, Courts-Martial, and trials in divers parts of the Kingdom,' and 'in the Honorable House of Commons' (postscript to 4th edit. of *Brachygraphy*).

In 1749 Gurney was carrying on business as a clockmaker in Bennett Street, near Christ Church, Blackfriars Road, London, at the same time as he was teaching shorthand at the Last and Sugar-loaf, Water Lane, Blackfriars. On 16 Oct. 1750 he published his system under the title of 'Brachygraphy, or Swift Writing made Easy to the Meanest Capacity. The whole is founded on so just a plan, that it is wrote with greater expedition than any yet invented, and likewise may be read with the greatest ease. Improvd after upwards of thirty years' practice and experience,' London, 12mo, thirty-four engraved pages. The price of subscription was 2s. 6d. on application, and 5s. on delivery. One of the early learners of the system was Erasmus Darwin [q. v.], who contributed some commendatory

verses to the second edition, published in 1752. The profession of shorthand-writer or teacher yielded at that time a slender income, and Gurney was glad to continue his business as a clockmaker, and to supplement his income by designing patterns for calico-printing for one of his friends who was a manufacturer. He held his appointment at the Old Bailey till his death on 22 June 1770. He is said to have been a shrewd, humorous, well-informed man, who could do many things well, and a good oil-painting of him, which still exists, confirms this tradition. He married in 1730 Martha, daughter of Thomas Marsom of Luton, Bedfordshire, who was often imprisoned (once with John Bunyan whose friend he was) for attending 'unlawful assemblies or conventicles.'

Gurney's son, JOSEPH GURNEY (1744-1815), was his assistant and successor as a shorthand-writer both in courts of law and parliament. He edited the ninth edition of Thomas Gurney's 'Brachygraphy' in 1778, and printed numerous reports of great contemporary trials from his official shorthand notes. He was employed officially after 1790 to report civil cases in courts of law. In 1786 he attended as a reporter some slave-trade inquiries in the House of Lords. In May 1789 the House of Commons called upon him to read from his notes of the Warren Hastings trial Burke's words accusing Sir Elijah Impey of murder, whereupon a vote of censure on Burke was passed. This incident is the first public acknowledgment of the verbal accuracy of shorthand. In 1791 the House of Commons first availed itself of shorthand for reporting the proceedings of one of its committees on the Eau-Brink Drainage Bill. In the same year Joseph Gurney took notes of six election petition committees. In 1802 an act was passed, upon information furnished by Joseph Gurney's younger son, William Brodie Gurney [q. v.], authorising the regular use of shorthand in election committees; and in the following year, a select committee of the House of Commons having reported that great public convenience and economy had resulted from the use of shorthand, it was generally applied to other committees. Gurney married a daughter of William Brodie of Mansfield. Two of his sons, Sir John Gurney, baron of the exchequer, and William Brodie Gurney, appointed in 1813 shorthand writer to the houses of parliament, are separately noticed.

Thomas Gurney's improvements on Mason's stenography, which fitted shorthand for practical purposes, not only consisted, as Gurney's rival, Weston, said, 'in the alteration of the characters for some of the letters, preposi-

tions, and terminations,' but also in the general expression of initial vowels, and in the omission of nearly the whole of Mason's unwieldy mass of arbitrary characters, 'symbolism,' and shortening rules. Gurney's 'Brachygraphy' immediately came into practical use, and, with subsequent modifications, has remained one of the chief systems employed by professional shorthand-writers. Seven editions of 'Brachygraphy' appeared in Thomas Gurney's lifetime, and in all of these the indebtedness to Mason is distinctly acknowledged. In the ninth edition (1778) Joseph Gurney claimed to have brought the system 'still nearer to perfection,' and he dedicated the work, by permission, to the king. In 1777 a dictionary of the system was published in London, and 'Brachygraphy' itself was reprinted at Philadelphia in 1789. After 1778 successive editions of 'Brachygraphy' appeared in London, with no alterations. In the seventeenth edition (1869) the plates were still the same as in the ninth, and the same engraved portrait of Thomas Gurney was reproduced on the title-page. The work has lately been completely remodelled by Mr. W. H. Gurney Salter, shorthand-writer to both houses of parliament, and published under the title of 'A Text-book of the Gurney System of Shorthand,' 18th edit., London, 1884, 8vo. The system is also accurately presented in all its essential features in Charles John Green's 'Brachygraphy,' 1824, and in Thompson Cooper's 'Parliamentary Shorthand,' 1858. In this country the Gurney system has been the means of doing the greater part of the official reporting for parliament and the government, most of the evidence in the blue-books having been taken down in it by the Gurneys and their staff. It has also held a high position both in the reporters' gallery and in the courts of law, while in the colonies it has for many years been the system used by the government shorthand writers at Melbourne, and formerly also at Sydney, and occasionally at the Cape. By means of this system Sir Henry Cavendish [q. v.] recorded the debates of the so-called 'Unreported Parliament' of 1768-74.

By publishing their reports of state trials and other *causes célèbres* in the latter part of the last century Thomas and Joseph Gurney helped to give shorthand its existing importance as a trustworthy means of recording public proceedings. In the absence of any adequate notice of trials in the newspapers, the pamphlets and volumes brought out by the Gurneys sold largely. These reports were uncondensed, the evidence being given in the form of question and answer, and the speeches

verbatim. The first was the trial of Elizabeth Canning for murder in 1754, reported and published by Thomas Gurney. Between 1775 and 1796 Joseph Gurney brought out thirteen like publications in folio, eight in quarto and seven in octavo, some being in two and others in four volumes. Among these reports were those of the trials of the Duchess of Kingston, 'imprinted under an Order of the House of Lords' in 1776, of Lord George Gordon in 1781 and 1787, of Tom Paine in 1792, of Thomas Hardy in 1794, and of Horne Tooke in 1795. Joseph Gurney likewise reported the whole of the proceedings against Warren Hastings from 1787 to 1794 on behalf of the managers of the House of Commons (*Speeches in the Trial of Warren Hastings*, 1860). The reporting of state trials was continued by William Brodie Gurney and his successors [see under GURNEY, WILLIAM BRODIE and JOSEPH, 1804-1879]. Howell's 'State Trials,' the reports of the proceedings under the Libel Acts, and the published speeches of Erskine and Brougham, are largely founded upon the notes of the Gurneys.

[Private information; Anderson's Catechism of Shorthand; Bromley's Engraved Portraits, 404; Evans's Engraved Portraits, No. 16669; Gent. Mag. xl. 280; Dr. J. Westby-Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand; Gurney's Record of the House of Gournay, p. 533; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 589, 2nd ser. iii. 254, 6th ser. ii. 81, iv. 212; Rockwell's Literature of Shorthand; Shorthand (magazine), ii. 11; Transactions of the International Shorthand Congress, 1887; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst.] T. C.

**GURNEY, WILLIAM BRODIE** (1777-1855), shorthand writer and philanthropist, grandson of Thomas Gurney and brother of Sir John Gurney [q. v.], was younger son of Joseph Gurney, shorthand writer, who died at Walworth, Surrey, in 1815, by a daughter of William Brodie of Mansfield [see under GURNEY, THOMAS, 1705-1770]. Born at Stamford Hill, London, on 24 Dec. 1777, he was taught by Mr. Burnside at Walworth in 1787, and afterwards by a Mr. Freeman. He received adult baptism at Maze Pond Chapel, Southwark, 1 Aug. 1796. Adopting the profession of his father and his grandfather, he commenced practice as a shorthand writer in 1803, and between that date and 1844 he took down in shorthand many of the most important appeals, trials, courts-martial, addresses, speeches, and libel cases, a number of which were printed as volumes from his notes. In pursuit of his calling he frequently visited Ireland and Scotland and many parts of Eng-

land. He reported the impeachment of Lord Melville in 1806, the proceedings against the Duke of York in 1809, the trials of Lord Cochrane in 1814 and of Thistlewood in 1820, and the proceedings against Queen Caroline. In 1802, in conjunction with his father, he was appointed to take notes of evidence before the committees of the Houses of Lords and Commons, and in May 1813 he was formally appointed shorthand writer to the houses of parliament, his emolument being two guineas a day for attendance, and one shilling a folio for the transcript of his notes (MATTHIAS LEVY, *Shorthand*, 1862, pp. 86-94). He is mentioned as a famous shorthand writer in Byron's 'Don Juan,' canto i. st. clxxxix.

Gurney joined with his friend, Joseph Fox, in 1795 and opened a Sunday school at Walworth, of which he in the following year became the secretary. In 1801 he commenced the Maze Pond Sunday school, an establishment almost akin to a ragged school, and here he introduced the Scottish method of catechising in the scriptures. On 13 July 1803 he was present at a public meeting in Surrey Chapel schoolroom, when the 'Sunday School Union' was established. Of this society he became successively secretary, treasurer, and president, and at the jubilee meeting in 1853 was one of the three surviving original subscribers. In 1805, with other persons, he commenced 'The Youth's Magazine,' a cheap popular periodical, devoted to religious subjects. It was the earliest publication of the kind, and one of the most successful. For ten years Gurney was a joint editor of this work, for thirty years its treasurer, and until his death an occasional contributor exercising some general supervision. A large profit made on it was devoted to educational and missionary institutions. He was a member of the first committee of the London Female Penitentiary, formed in 1807, and was one of the lay preachers who for many years took the Sunday services in that institution. In 1812, on the establishment of the Westminster auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society, he was elected a member of the first committee, and soon after became secretary. In connection with the baptist denomination he was treasurer of Stepney College from 1828, and of their foreign missions from 1835. Like his father he was warmly interested in the anti-slavery movement. Towards rebuilding chapels in Jamaica and sending additional ministers there he was a liberal contributor, besides frequently receiving baptist missionaries into his own house. He purchased a residence at Muswell Hill, Middlesex, in 1826, when the Rev. Eustace Carey,

who had recently returned from India, came to reside with him. The house was then licensed as a place of worship, and during four years Carey and other ministers held Sunday evening services in the drawing-room. Gurney died at Denmark Hill, Camberwell, on 25 March 1855. He married in March 1803 Miss Benham, who died at Muswell Hill in 1830. His eldest son, Joseph Gurney, is noticed separately. Gurney was author of 'A Lecture to Children and Youth on the History and Characters of Heathen Idolatry. With some references to the effects of Christian Missions,' 1848. He edited the fifteenth and sixteenth editions of his grandfather's 'Brachygraphy,' 1824 and 1835.

[Baptist Mag. (1855), pp. 529-32, 593-600; Watson's First Fifty Years of the Sunday School (1873), pp. 69-75; T. Anderson's Hist. of Short-hand (1882), 87-91 135-7, 302, &c.; Encycl. Brit. (1886), xxi. 837, 841.] G. C. B.

GURWOOD, JOHN (1790-1845), colonel unattached, editor of the 'Wellington Despatches,' born in 1790, was the second son of one Gurwood, whose widow remarried H. Okey. He began life in a merchant's office, but after a love disappointment he entered the army as ensign, 52nd light infantry, 30 March 1808, and served with the first battalion of that corps, as ensign and lieutenant, in all the Peninsular campaigns down to the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812. There he led one of the forlorn hopes, and received a severe skull wound. Wellington afterwards presented to Gurwood the sword of the French governor of the place, whom he had taken prisoner, a light scimitar, which Gurwood was afterwards permitted to wear instead of a sword of regulation pattern. He was promoted to a company in the Royal African corps, and served for a while as aide-de-camp to Lord Edward Somerset. He exchanged to the 9th light dragoons, and was appointed brigade-major of the household cavalry on the arrival of the service squadrons of the life guards and blues in the Peninsula. Thence he was transferred as brigade-major to Lambert's brigade of the 6th division, of which particular mention was made in the despatches at Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse (*Lond. Gaz.* 1813-14). He was one of the officers brought into the 10th hussars after the court-martial on Colonel Quentin in 1814. Gurwood served as aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton when second in command under the Prince of Orange in the Netherlands, and was for a short time deputy assistant quartermaster-general at the prince's headquarters. He had received three wounds in the Peninsula, and was again very severely wounded at Waterloo. He became a brevet-major in

1817, was retired on half-pay 1st West India regiment in 1822, obtained an attached lieutenant-colonelcy in 1827, and became brevet-colonel in November 1841. Gurwood was for many years private secretary to the Duke of Wellington, and was entrusted with the editing of the duke's general orders and selections from his despatches. The work, a monument of accuracy and editorial industry, occupied Gurwood many years (1837-1844), the last volume of the despatches with the indexes to the entire series being just ready for the press at the time of his death. For his literary service he received a civil pension of 200*l.* a year.

Gurwood was a C.B., and was appointed deputy-lieutenant of the Tower of London at the death of Earl Munster. His health, impaired by excessive mental strain and the effects of his old wounds, had for some time been failing. He died by his own hand at Brighton, on Christmas day 1845, leaving a widow and family.

[Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, v. 336; Preface to Gurwood's Wellington Desp.; Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. i. 208-9. For details of the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo see Captain C. R. Moorsom's Hist. Rec. 52nd Light Infantry, pp. 150-8. A notice of Gurwood will be found in Greville Memoirs, vol. ii.; and a lengthy correspondence relative to Gurwood's share in the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, arising out of statements made in vol. vi. pp. 224-33 of Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War, appeared in Colburn's United Service Mag. 1845, and was afterwards published separately.]

H. M. C.

GUTCH, JOHN (1746-1831), antiquary and divine, was son of John Gutch, gentleman, of Wells, where he was born 21 Jan. 1746. When nineteen years of age he matriculated at All Souls, Oxford. In 1766 he began 'looking after the museum,' and in the same year on 7 Nov. was appointed a clerk of his college. He became B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1771, and in 1768 was ordained and took charge as curate of Wellow and Foxcote, near Bath. In 1770 he was appointed chaplain of All Souls, and became successively curate of Cumnor and Wootton, Berkshire, and rector of Waterstock, Oxfordshire, and of Kirkby, Lincolnshire. In 1778 he was made chaplain of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and became a notary public at Oxford in 1791, and registrar of the university in 1797. He married in 1775 Elizabeth Weller, by whom he had a large family, lived in Oxford, and was rector of St. Clement's in that city from 1795 to his death, 1 July 1831, at the age of eighty-five.

Seldom quitting home, and leaving behind him no correspondence, Gutch, besides being

an active man of business in his generation, is best known to posterity by his books. His portrait faces the title-page of his 'Antiquities of the University,' and was reproduced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He gave the pictures of Philip II (husband of Queen Mary) and of Edmund Gibson, bishop of London (a three-quarter length, with his 'Pastoral Epistles' in his hand), to the Bodleian picture gallery. In 1824, on his resignation of the registrarship, the university granted him an annuity of 200*l.* per annum. The Rev. P. Bliss succeeded him in this office, but Gutch retained to his death the registrarship of the chancellor's court. In 1819 he was presented by All Souls' College with a silver inkstand bearing his own and the arms of the college. He was the oldest resident member of the university at his death. Gutch was of small stature, courteous and suave in manner and of a gentle disposition, somewhat negligent in looking after his own money matters, and ever ready to help antiquaries. There are inscriptions to his memory both in the churchyard of St. Peter's-in-the-East and in St. Clement's at Oxford.

Gutch's works are: 1. 'Collectanea Curiosa, or Miscellaneous Tracts relating to the History and Antiquities of England and Ireland, the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and a variety of other Subjects, chiefly collected and now first published from the MSS. of Archbishop Sancroft, given to the Bodleian Library by the late Bishop Tanner,' 2 vols. 1781, dedicated to the warden and fellows of All Souls. It was published by subscription, and 750 subscribed. James (*Letters*, p. 191) speaks of the offence the publication of this book gave in Oxford by its proposals to reform the universities by eliminating the Jacobite principles which were at that time so common in them, and especially by limiting the tenure of fellowships to twenty years, in order to obviate their holders being 'overrun with the spleen and becoming sottish.'

2. 'The History and Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls in the University of Oxford,' 1 vol. 1786. 3. 'Fasti Oxonienses, or a Commentary on the Supreme Magistrates of the University,' 1790. 4. 'The History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, in two Books by Anty. à Wood,' 2 vols. in three parts, 1792-6. The last volume is dedicated to Richard Gough. These three works represent Anthony à Wood's version of his 'History of Oxford,' which the university had purchased from him in 1670 for 100*l.* By the orders of Dr. Fell, Richard Peers, student of Christ Church, and Richard Reeves, master of Magdalen College School, translated the

work into Latin. Fell, who published it at his own expense, revised the translation and made alterations and additions of his own (1674). Wood, much displeased, set to work to rewrite his history in English, and to add much information. At his death he bequeathed it in two massive folio volumes to the Ashmolean Library, whence it was transferred to the university archives, and in 1860 was placed in the Bodleian. Thomas Warton, poetry professor, urged Gutch to publish it, and the last three works were the result. Gutch not only fulfilled his work as an editor with excellent judgment and scrupulous accuracy, but also by copious additions brought several sections of the treatise up to his own date. To the first volume of the 'History and Antiquities' he prefixed a catalogue of Wood's manuscripts, which is still the best extant.

Gutch had kept a diary from the time of his going up to Oxford in 1765. His personal habits are curiously illustrated by it. He was fond of riding and even hunting. He was an angler, too, and at one time of his life kept bees. Shooting, visiting races, skating, and the like appear among the earlier entries, but his regular clerical work and antiquarian tastes gave him plenty of happy employment in his middle and later years.

Gutch had five sons (*Gent. Mag.* 1862, ii. 684); the eldest, John Mathew, is noticed separately; ROBERT, the second, born at Oxford 25 Aug. 1777, was educated at Christ's Hospital; became fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1802 (B.A. 1801, M.A. 1804). In 1809 he was presented to the college living of Seagrave, Leicestershire, which he held till his death on 8 Oct. 1851. He married in 1810 Mary Anne, daughter of John James, rector of Arthuret, Cumberland; one of his daughters married Mr. E. A. Freeman, the historian. Besides several sermons, he published in 1836 (anonymously) a satirical tract on a pretended Roman catholic miracle, entitled 'Special Pleadings in the Court of Reason and Conscience at the Trial of W. O. Woolfrey and others for Conspiracy' (*ib.* 1851, ii. 549).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1831, vol. ci. pt. ii. pp. 91, 201; *Letters of Radcliffe and James* (Oxford Hist. Soc. 1887), p. 190; *Nichols's Literary Illustrations*, iii. 402 (ed. 1818), v. 552, 555; *Wood's Antiquities of the University*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 980; manuscript extracts from Gutch's Diary; information kindly supplied by Miss Jane Gutch and the Rev. Andrew Clark of Lincoln College, Oxford.]

M. G. W.

GUTCH, JOHN MATHEW (1776-1861), journalist, eldest son of John Gutch [q. v.], was born in 1776, probably at Oxford, and was educated at Christ's Hospital, where he was the schoolfellow of Samuel Taylor Cole-

ridge and Charles Lamb. He first entered business as a law stationer in Southampton Buildings, where Lamb for a time lodged with him in the latter part of 1800 (TALFOURD, *Final Memorials of Charles Lamb*, i. 107-9; FITZGERALD, *Life of Lamb*, i. 392). Shortly before Lamb's death Gutch commissioned F. S. Cary to paint Lamb's portrait. This is the best likeness of Lamb extant. In 1803 Gutch removed to Bristol, and became proprietor and printer of 'Felix Farley's Bristol Journal,' with which he was connected till his death, though he disposed of his proprietary share of the paper in 1844. Gutch acquired a great reputation as a provincial journalist, and this induced him to join with Mr. Alexander in starting the London 'Morning Journal,' in this enterprise he not only lost much of the money which he had saved, but was also prosecuted for libelling George IV and Lord-chancellor Lyndhurst in May 1829. Gutch almost at once severed his connection with the paper; he was, however, convicted in December, but was shortly afterwards discharged on his own recognisances. Alexander, who had been concerned in a further libel on the Duke of Wellington, was sent to Newgate, and the 'Morning Journal' was suppressed. Besides his journalistic work Gutch conducted for some years a second-hand book business, and issued two catalogues in 1810 and 1812, and was also the publisher of a few books. After his second marriage in 1823 he removed to Worcester, where he joined his wife's father as a banker, but still went to Bristol every week to superintend the publication of 'Farley's Journal.' The bank failed in 1848. Gutch possessed a large and valuable library, especially rich in the works of George Wither, which was sold by Messrs. Sotheby & Wilkinson in London in 1858 for over 1,800*l.* (details of the more important items are given in the *Gent. Mag.* for 1861, *Athenæum*, 1858, i. 436, and in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 248, 268). He died at his residence, Barbourne, near Worcester, on 20 Sept. 1861, aged 84. Gutch was twice married: (1) to Mary Wheeley, daughter of a coachmaker at Birmingham, by whom he had one son, John Wheeley Gough (see below), and (2) in 1823 to a daughter of Mr. Lavender, a banker of Worcester; by her he had no children. He was a J.P. for Worcestershire, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

Gutch wrote or edited: 1. 'Narrative of a singular Imposture carried out at Bristol by one Mary Baker, styling herself the Princess Caraboo,' 1817. 2. 'Poems of George Wither,' Bristol, 1820, three vols.; this collection was never completed; some copies

are divided into four vols., and bear the date 1839. Gutch had written a life of Wither, apparently to accompany his edition of the poems, but when he quitted Bristol left the sheets in a warehouse, in which they suffered such injury that 'if I had not preserved for my own private library sheets of all, I could not have made a perfect copy. This I have done, and it is the only one in existence' (letter from Gutch, quoted in *Athenæum*, 1858, i. 500). 3. 'The Country Constitutional Guardian,' a monthly serial which appeared from 1822 to 1824. 4. 'The present mode of Election of the Mayor and Sheriffs and Common Council of Bristol,' Bristol, 1825; reprinted from 'Farley's Journal.' 5. 'Felix Farley Rhymes by Themaninthemoon,' i.e. Rev. John Eagles [q. v.], who was a friend of Gutch. 6. 'Observations upon the Writing of the Ancients, upon the Materials they used, and upon the Introduction of the Art of Printing,' Bristol, 1827; four papers read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of the Bristol Institution. 7. 'Robin Hood Garlands and Ballads, with the tale of the lytell Geste. A collection of all the poems and ballads relating to this celebrated yeoman, with his history,' 2 vols. 1850 (illustrated by Fairholt). In 1867 appeared 'Robin Hood; a Collection of Ballads, Songs, and Poems, with Notes by J. M. Gutch.' 8. 'A Garland of Roses from the Poems of the late Rev. John Eagles,' 1857; only fifty copies printed for private circulation. 9. 'Watson Redivivus: four Discourses . . . of the Rev. George Watson, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford, and Tutor . . . of Bishop Horne,' 1860. Gutch also published anonymously 'The Letters of Cosmo,' which originally appeared in 'Farley's Journal,' and earned for him the name of the Bristol Junius. According to the writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1862, he also wrote some pamphlets on local subjects, and an octavo volume on the Bristol riots of 1832. He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to 'Notes and Queries,' and at the time of his death was compiling for the Warwickshire Archaeological Society a history of the battle-fields of that county; a portion was published in the society's 'Transactions.'

GUTCH, JOHN WHEELLEY GOUGH (1809-1862), his son, was born at Bristol in 1809, and educated as a surgeon at the infirmary there. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and for a time practised at Florence. Afterwards he was appointed one of the queen's messengers, from which post he retired on a pension shortly before his death, in consequence of a stroke of pa-

ralysis. From 1842 to 1856 he edited 'The Literary and Scientific Register,' an annual encyclopædia; he also contributed to 'Felix Farley's Journal.' He died in Bloomsbury Square on 30 April 1862, leaving a widow, but no children.

[Gent. Mag. 1829 ii. 556, 1830 i. 168, 1861 ii. 682-6, 1862 i. 792, ii. 112; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 248, 268, xii. 334, 5th ser. x. 204; Athenæum, 1868, i. 436, 500; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. iii. 2307, col. i.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. L. K.

GUTHLAC, SAINT (673?-714), was the son of Penwald, a man of rank and wealth in the land of the Middle-Angles, and Tette, his wife. Penwald was akin to the royal house of Mercia, being descended from Icel, one of the forefathers of the Mercian kings. Guthlac's biographer, Felix, dates his birth in the reign of Æthelred, king of Mercia (675-704); but as he appears to have been forty-one years old when he died in 714, he must have been born in 673, two years before Æthelred's accession. Legend told how a sign from heaven heralded his birth. The name by which he was baptised was derived from that of his tribe, the Guthlacingas; its meaning, 'the reward of battle,' was afterwards applied to his spiritual combats and their reward. The boy grew up fair-faced, quick-witted, gentle and refined. In his youth, however, he was influenced by the military ardour of his race; at one time he was in exile among the Britons; and in 688, as it seems, he gathered round him a band of his young fellow-nobles and plunged for nine years into the wild warrior life of the day. But there came an inward warning which made him always restore a third part of his plunder, and one night a stronger impulse moved him to vow that if spared till the morrow he would devote himself to God. The remonstrances of his followers and friends failed to shake his resolution; he went to Repton, where Abbess Ælfthryth seems to have ruled over a two-fold community of men and women, and there, at the age of twenty-four, became a tonsured monk. His resolve to refrain from all strong drink gave some offence to his brethren, but he soon won their affections. He devoted himself to book-learning, and in two years he learned all the psalms, canticles, hymns, and prayers used in the choir services. Then, roused by stories told and read in the monastery to a desire for the life of a hermit, he set off for the most desolate region in all Britain, the vast fen that formed a no-man's-land between Mercia and East Anglia. A man named Tatwine told him of an island so dreary that no one had the courage to live in it. Guthlac at once, with Tatwine for his

guide, made his way in a boat up the Welland to Crowland in the very heart of the fen. After paying a farewell visit of three months to the monks of Repton, whom he had quitted without leave-taking, he returned to take up his abode at Crowland with two servants, who were doubtless to help him in cultivating the soil. He settled at Crowland on St. Bartholomew's day, 24 Aug., apparently in 699. He built a hut on the side of an old burial-mound, supposed to be haunted, and there for fifteen years he led a hermit's life, clad in coats of skins, eating and drinking nothing save barley-bread and water, and that but once a day, after the sun was set, and tormented by visions of demons from whom he was rescued by his patron, St. Bartholomew. After some years, however, these trials ceased; birds and fishes had now become the hermit's friends, and a priest named Beccel or Becceline came and begged that he would take him for his scholar. Guthlac's fame was spreading far and wide, and the priest was tempted to slay him and take his honour for himself. He was meditating the crime while shaving Guthlac's tonsure, when a sudden appeal from his intended victim caused him to repent and become a faithful servant. He afterwards told how every day he heard Guthlac conversing with an unseen visitor, whom Guthlac on his death-bed acknowledged to have been an angel. Pilgrims of all classes began to visit the hermit. One of his guests was Bishop Hedda—probably Hedda, bishop of Lichfield, 691-721—who was so impressed by Guthlac's holiness and wisdom that he begged to be allowed to ordain him priest. Guthlac consented, and the ordination took place at once in the hermit's oratory, which the bishop seems to have consecrated on the same occasion. Another frequent visitor was an abbot named Wilfrith. Wilfrith brought Æthelbald, nephew of Penda, who had been driven into exile by Ceolred, king of Mercia, and took refuge with Guthlac. After dwelling fifteen years at Crowland, Guthlac was taken ill as he was at prayer on the Wednesday before Easter, and told Beccel that he should die in seven days. He was able on the seventh day to give his last instructions that he should be buried by the hands of his sister Pege, also a recluse, in a linen winding-sheet and a leaden coffin sent to him by Ecgburh, an East Anglian princess, now abbess of Repton. He died on the Wednesday in Easter week, 715, according to his biographer Felix; but the English 'Chronicle,' with more probability, places his death in 714. In 714 the Wednesday after Easter fell on 11 April, which was the day consecrated by the English Church to Guthlac's memory. Beccel at once took boat and



fulfilled his mission to Pege, and three days later the hermit was buried in his own little church according to his desire. A year later Pege placed the body in a shrine, which soon became a famous object of pilgrimage. Among the earliest of the pilgrims was Æthelbald, whose accession to the Mercian throne in 716 fulfilled a prophecy of Guthlac's; and the building which he reared over Guthlac's relics grew into Crowland Abbey.

[Felix's Life of St. Guthlac, printed in Bollandists' *Acta Sanctorum*, 11 April, in D'Achery and Mabillon, *Acta SS.* O. S. B. sæc. iii. pt. i., and in Birch's *Memorials of St. Guthlac*; Old-English version, ed. C. W. Goodwin, 1848; *English Chronicle*, ed. Thorpe (Rolls Series); Rev. C. Hole, 'Guthlac,' in *Dict. of Christian Biography*. A life of St. Guthlac, of little historical, but of great literary interest, is preserved in the *Codex Exoniensis*; it consists of two distinct poems, the earlier treating of the saint according to oral tradition, the latter following the account of Felix of Crowland. The Northumbrian poet Cynewulf (b. 730?) was probably the author of both poems; cf. *Codex Exoniensis*, ed. Thorpe, 1842.] K. N.

GUTHRIE, SIR DAVID (fl. 1479), lord treasurer of Scotland 1461, was the son of Alexander Guthrie of Kincaldrum. From 25 March 1466, when David Guthrie recovered the barony and estates of Guthrie granted to his family by David II but afterwards sold, his full title was Sir David Guthrie of Guthrie and Kincaldrum. In 1467 he was sheriff of Forfarshire. From his youth he was bred up about the court, and became armour-bearer to James II, afterwards rising high in favour with James III. During James III's minority Guthrie was made lord treasurer (in 1461) by the queen-mother. On 15 Oct. 1466 he became comptroller of the household. In March 1467 he again appears in the official deeds as treasurer, and in November as comptroller, his name occurring in the royal charters for 1468 in the same position as when treasurer, but without the designation, the probability being that he continued to hold both posts (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, i. 30, &c.; CRAWFORD, *Officers of State*, p. 360). On 10 Aug. 1468 Guthrie appears as clerk of the register, and the next year, owing to a change in the ministry, was made master of the rolls, his name again appearing as comptroller in November 1470. In April 1472 he went as one of the Scotch plenipotentiaries to meet the English commissioners at Newcastle, where a truce to last from 20 April 1472 till July 1483 was concluded. He was appointed lord chief justice of Scotland in 1473; the last official mention of his name is as justiciary

in 1474, but he certainly survived till 1479. 'In the time of his greatness he much enlarged his estate' (*Records of the Exchequer*, 1474), and founded and endowed a collegiate church at Guthrie for a provost and three prebends (increased by his eldest son to eight), and confirmed by a bull from Sixtus IV, dated at Rome 14 June 1479.

Guthrie married twice, first a daughter of Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure, and secondly one of the Dundases. His eldest son, Alexander, a grandson, three sons-in-law, and a nephew were all slain at Flodden, 1513.

John Guthrie, bishop of Moray [q. v.], was descended from John, youngest son of Sir Alexander Guthrie.

[Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, ii. 386; *Chronicles and Memorials of Scotland*, 1424-1513; *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff* (Spalding Club), iii. 273.] E. T. B.

GUTHRIE, FREDERICK (1833-1886), scientific writer, son of Alexander Guthrie, a London tradesman, was born in Bayswater, 15 Oct. 1833. He was educated at University School and College, London, where his brother Francis (afterwards principal of the South African College, Cape Town) distinguished himself in mathematics. Frederick studied chemistry under Professors Graham and Williamson, and mathematics under De Morgan. Henry Watts, F.R.S., then assistant in the chemical laboratory, had been his private tutor until he was twelve years old. Early in 1854 Guthrie went to Germany, and studied chemistry at Heidelberg under Bunsen, and at Marburg under Kolbe, at the latter place taking his degree of Ph.D. with a thesis (his first published paper) 'Ueber die chemische Constitution der ätherschwefelsauren Salze und über Amyloxydphosphorsäure.' Returning to England he graduated B.A. at London in 1855, and next year was appointed assistant to Dr. Frankland, then professor of chemistry at Owens College, Manchester. In 1859 Guthrie passed to a similar post at Edinburgh under Lyon Playfair, and in May 1861 he accepted the professorship of chemistry and physics in the Royal College, Mauritius, which he held for six years, having for a colleague Mr. Walter Besant, with whom he formed an enduring friendship. In 1869 Guthrie was elected lecturer (afterwards professor) in the newly established Normal School of Science at South Kensington, a position which he retained till his death (from cancer of the throat) on 21 Oct. 1886. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Guthrie was four times married. His widow received a pension from the civil list.

Guthrie's early work was chiefly chemical. His first paper printed in English was 'On Iodide of Acetyle' in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1857; and in 1858 he published a paper 'On the Action of Light on Silver Chloride' in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society.'

While in the Mauritius he pursued his first published investigations on physical problems, the results being communicated to the Royal Society in 1864 and 1865 in two papers on 'Drops' and one on 'Bubbles.' At the same time he published a paper on the 'Iodide of Iodammonium,' and a pamphlet on 'The Sugar-Cane and Cane-Sugar,' and made complete analyses of the waters of the chief rivers of the island.

In 1870 Guthrie discovered the remarkable phenomenon of 'Approach caused by Vibration,' as seen, for example, in the apparent attraction exerted by a vibrating tuning-fork on a light object suspended in the air near it. Among numerous other researches may be mentioned: on the thermal conductivity of liquids, on stationary vibrations of liquids in circular and rectangular troughs, on salt solutions and attached water, including the discovery of 'cryohydrates,' and on 'Eutexia,' an investigation into the properties (especially the melting points) of metallic alloys and mixtures of salts.

Guthrie's students at South Kensington included large numbers of the 'certificated science teachers' of this country, and for them he devised a very practical mode of teaching physics, by which the learner constructs his own apparatus. They can testify to his unvarying kindness and to his unflagging energy.

Guthrie was the founder of the Physical Society of London in 1873. Its meetings were held in his rooms at South Kensington, and he assumed the arduous post of 'demonstrator,' not consenting to fill the presidential chair until 1884. Early in 1886 he delivered three lectures on 'Science Teaching' before the Society of Arts. His teaching was always eminently experimental and practical; and he had but slight respect for the work of mathematical as distinguished from experimental physicists. Guthrie was a good French and German scholar, and his literary abilities were considerable. He published two poems, written in early life, and exhibiting genuine poetical power and considerable metrical skill: 'The Jew. A Poem,' by Frederick Cerny, 1863; and in 1877, and under the same pseudonym, 'Logroño, a Metric Drama in two Acts.' His scientific books were, 'Elements of Heat and Non-Metallic Chemistry,' 1868; 'Magnetism and Electricity,' 1873;

'Introduction to Physics;' and the 'First Book of Knowledge.'

Guthrie was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1859, and a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1873. Altogether he published about forty papers on chemistry and physics, only about one-third of these, however, belonging to chemistry.

[Proceedings of the Physical Society for 1887, viii. 9-13 (notice by Professor Carey Foster); Nature, 4 Nov. 1886, pp. 8-10.] W. J. H.

**GUTHRIE, GEORGE JAMES** (1785-1856), surgeon, descended from an old Forfarshire family, one of whose members settled in Wexford, was born in London on 1 May 1785. Having been early apprenticed to a surgeon, and served as assistant in the York Hospital, Guthrie passed the examination for the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons on 5 Feb. 1801, when not yet sixteen. In March 1801 he was appointed by his friend Rush, then inspector-general and member of the army medical board, assistant surgeon to the 29th regiment. After serving five years with his regiment in Canada he was ordered to the Peninsula, where he remained (except for an interval in 1810) from 1808 till 1814, taking principal charge of the wounded at many important battles, and gaining the Duke of Wellington's especial commendation. A graphic description of his Peninsular experiences, in which Guthrie often displayed the qualities of a soldier as well as of a surgeon, is given in the 'Lancet' for 1850, i. 726-38. After the battle of Salamanca he introduced the practice of making long incisions through the skin to relieve diffused erysipelas. In 1814 he retired on half-pay, and on returning to London diligently attended the surgical lectures of Bell and Brodie at the Windmill Street school, and Abernethy at St. Bartholomew's. He found that his experience had enabled him to make considerable improvements in practical surgery. He had a further opportunity after Waterloo, when he successfully amputated a man's leg at the hip joint, divided the muscles of the calf to tie the main artery, and extracted a ball from a man's bladder. Each of these operations was a novelty, and the cases excited much interest. After the war the patients were sent to the York Hospital, then situated where one end of Eaton Square now stands, and Guthrie gave lectures and took charge for two years of two wards in which illustrative cases were treated and exhibited. Here Guthrie was the first in England who used a lithotrite for crushing a stone in the bladder. At this time the Duke of York offered him knighthood, which he declined owing to want of means.

Guthrie gave lectures on surgery from October 1816 for nearly thirty years, which were open gratuitously to all the officers of the army, navy, and East India Company. In December 1816 he founded an infirmary for diseases of the eye, afterwards the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital at Charing Cross, to which he was chief surgeon. An incautious remark in one of his lectures led to attacks upon him in the '*Lancet*' (J. F. CLARKE, *Autobiography*, p. 259, and *Lancet*, 1850, i. 734). Guthrie entered an action for libel, which he afterwards withdrew, Mr. Wakley, the proprietor of the '*Lancet*,' subsequently apologising, and becoming Guthrie's firm friend. He was elected assistant surgeon to the Westminster Hospital in 1823, and full surgeon in 1827; he resigned in 1843 to make way for his son, Charles Guthrie, as assistant surgeon. In 1824 he became a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons, of which he was president in 1833, 1841, and 1854. He was professor of anatomy and surgery from 1828 to 1831, and lectured on the principal subjects in which he had made improvements. As a councillor he succeeded in carrying numerous reforms in the college procedure and in its requirements from candidates for its diplomas; but he strongly opposed the charter of 1843. He died in London on 1 May 1856, and was buried at Kensal Green. He was twice married; by his first wife, Margaret Paterson, daughter of the lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward's Island, he had two sons and one daughter; the eldest son, the Rev. Lowry Guthrie, died before him; the younger, Charles Gardiner Guthrie, became a capable surgeon, but died in 1859, aged 42. He wrote '*Lectures on Ophthalmic Surgery*,' and numerous papers on diseases of the eye (*Lancet*, 1859, iii. 203).

Guthrie had an active and robust frame, and keen, energetic features, with remarkably piercing black eyes. He was shrewd, quick, and sometimes inconsiderate in speech. His Hunterian oration in 1830, delivered without note, halt, or mistake, was a notable success. His somewhat brusque military manner concealed much kind-heartedness, and though dreaded as an examiner, he never rejected a candidate by his unsupported vote. His lectures were very popular, being interspersed with many anecdotes and illustrative cases. As an operator his coolness and delicacy of hand were of the highest order. His writings begin with '*Observations and Cases of Gunshot Wounds*,' published in the fourth volume of the '*New Medical and Physical Journal*,' 1811, in which he insisted on the necessity of tying both ends of a wounded artery. His celebrated work on gunshot wounds, published at

the end of 1814, dealt especially with wounds of the limbs requiring amputation, and advocated immediate operation on the battle-field. The third edition, 1827, was enlarged, and entitled '*On Gunshot Wounds, on Inflammation, Erysipelas, and Mortification, on Injuries of Nerves, and on Wounds of the Extremities requiring the different operations of Amputation*.' This work was translated into German in 1821. In 1819 he published a '*Treatise on Operations for the formation of an Artificial Pupil*,' which was included in 1823 in his '*Lectures on the Operative Surgery of the Eye*.' In 1834 he wrote a pamphlet '*On the Certainty and Safety with which the Operation of the Extraction of a Cataract may be performed*.' In 1830 he published '*The Diseases and Injuries of Arteries*,' delivered at the College of Surgeons in 1829, expounding especially the collateral circulation by which the life of a limb is maintained after the main artery has been tied. This was followed by works on '*Inguinal and Femoral Hernia*,' 1833; '*The Anatomy and Diseases of the Neck of the Bladder and of the Urethra*,' 1834; '*The Anatomy and Diseases of the Urinary and Sexual Organs*,' 1836; '*Injuries of the Head affecting the Brain*,' 1842; '*On Wounds and Injuries of the Arteries of the Human Body, with the Treatment and Operations required for their Cure*,' 1846, and finally by a compendium of his former works, with new comments, issued in 1853 as '*Commentaries on the Surgery of the War*,' 1808-15, termed a fifth edition; a sixth edition, with comments on the surgery of the Crimean war, appeared in 1855. The last two of these works are most interesting and graphic, and of much value as comments on military arrangements. His Hunterian oration was printed in the '*Lancet*,' for 1830. Many of his lectures and papers are published in various medical journals. He contributed three papers to the '*Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society*,' the most important of which (viii. 550) was his '*Observations on the Treatment of Syphilitic Diseases without Mercury*.' He also published a '*Letter to the Home Secretary on the Report of the Select Committee on Anatomy*,' 1829 (second edition, 1837), and '*Remarks on the Anatomy Bill*,' 1832.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, iv. 1840; *Lancet*, 1850 i. 726-36 (with portrait), 1856 i. 519; J. F. Clarke's *Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession*, pp. 257-60, 292.] G. T. B.

GUTHRIE or GUTHRY, HENRY (1600?-1676), bishop of Dunkeld, author of '*Memoirs of Scottish Affairs*,' was descended from the old Forfarshire family of Guthrie of

that ilk. He was born about 1600 at Cupar-Angus, of which parish his father, John Guthrie, was minister. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. 16 July 1620, afterwards studying divinity in St. Mary's College there. For some years he was a tutor in the family of the Earl of Mar, and at an unknown date became minister of the collegiate church of Guthrie, founded in 1479 by his ancestor Sir David Guthrie, armour-bearer to James III. Through the recommendation of the Earl of Mar he was in 1632 presented by Charles I to the parish church of Stirling, over which he was episcopally ordained on 13 May. He was in 1634 a member of the court of high commission. Although his ecclesiastical sympathies were rather with the government party, he disapproved of the measures adopted by the king in 1638 for the introduction of a liturgy, and on the abolition of episcopacy in the following year subscribed the covenant. This prudent conduct enabled him for some years to retain considerable influence in the deliberations of the church, and he was frequently chosen a member of the general assembly. In 1640 he brought before the assembly at Aberdeen the irregularities connected with the holding of 'circular' night meetings for family worship, and after long debate got an act passed forbidding 'families to convene together for religious exercise' (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, iii. 221-31; ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 248-55; GUTHRIE, *Memoirs*, pp. 77-9). On Sunday, 3 Oct. 1641, Guthrie had the honour of preaching before the king in the abbey church of Holyrood. When in 1643 a letter was presented from the English divines at Westminster to the general assembly, proposing to extirpate episcopacy 'root and branch,' Guthrie moved that the proposal should not be entertained, and that the divines at Westminster should be asked to explain themselves, especially 'concerning that which they proposed to introduce;' but his motion met with no support. Although the assembly of 1647 condemned the 'engagement' of the Scottish parliament for the release of Charles from the Isle of Wight, because it contained no provision for the maintenance of the national religion, Guthrie and others preached in favour of it. After the defeat of the Scots army under the Duke of Hamilton he was, therefore, on 14 Nov. 1648, dismissed from his charge as a 'malignant.' For some time he lived in retirement, devoting himself to a close study of the Fathers; but the sentence of deposition having been removed by the synod 12 April 1655, he was on 7 April of the following year admitted minister of the parish

of Kilspindie, Perthshire. After the Restoration he was on 9 July 1661 allowed 150*l.* by parliament 'on account of his sufferings.' The church of Stirling having also become vacant through the execution of James Guthrie [q.v.] on 1 June of the same year, he was restored to his old charge. There he remained till 1665, when, through the recommendation of John, earl of Lauderdale, he was translated to the bishopric of Dunkeld, to which he was consecrated on 24 Aug. Along with the bishopric he also held for a time the parish of Meikle. He died in 1676 at the age of about seventy-six. Guthrie was the author of 'Memoirs of Scottish Affairs, Civil and Ecclesiastical, from the year 1637 to the death of Charles I,' Lond. 1702; 2nd edit. Glasgow, 1747; same edition with memoir of the author by George Crawford, 1748. The work is of value as a contemporary account by a writer both of ability and moderation, notwithstanding that it is not quite free from party bias.

[Memoir by George Crawford prefixed to *Memoirs*; Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.*; Guthrie's *Memoirs*; Gordon's *Scots Affairs* (Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club); Nimmo's *Hist. of Stirlingshire*; Keith's *Scottish Bishops*.] T. F. H.

GUTHRIE, JAMES (1612?-1661), Scottish presbyterian divine, son of the laird of Guthrie, Forfarshire, was born about 1612. He was educated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A., and became one of the regents, distinguished for his lectures on philosophy. At this time he was an episcopalian, and is said to have been zealous for prelacy and the ceremonies. Yet on 16 Dec. 1638 the strongly antiprelatic assembly at Glasgow put him in the list of those ready for ecclesiastical vacancies. In January 1639 Samuel Rutherford was made divinity professor at St. Andrews, and under his influence Guthrie became a presbyterian. In 1642 he was ordained minister of Lauder, Berwickshire, and soon distinguished himself in the cause of the covenant. He was a member of the general assembly from 1644 to 1651; in the first year he received (15 May) 15*l.* towards the expenses of his attendance from the kirk session of Stow, Midlothian. In 1646 he was one of seven commissioners appointed by the committee of estates to wait on Charles I at Newcastle with a letter from the general assembly. He preached before parliament on 10 Jan. 1649, and on 16 Jan. before the parliamentary commission for the visitation of the university of St. Andrews. Next month a movement was made for his removal to Edinburgh. He preached on 13 July before the parliamentary commission for the visita-

tion of Edinburgh University. In November he was translated to Stirling (first charge).

In 1650 Guthrie treated General Middleton with a highhandedness which sealed his own fate. Middleton, who joined Charles II immediately on his landing on 23 June, took the lead in a project for a royalist army in the north. On 17 Oct. Guthrie, by the 'western remonstrance,' withdrew from the royalist cause; on 14 Dec. he sent a letter to the general assembly at Perth denouncing Middleton as an enemy of the covenant, and proposing his excommunication. Guthrie was appointed to pronounce the sentence next Sunday, and, despite a letter from the assembly bidding him delay the act, carried out the original order. At the next meeting of the commission (2 Jan. 1651) Middleton was loosed from the sentence after public penance. He never forgave the affront.

The same meeting of commission which ordered Middleton's excommunication had passed a unanimous resolution authorising the acceptance of the military services of all but 'obstinate' enemies of the covenant. Guthrie and his colleague, David Bennett, preached against this resolution. Summoned (19 Feb. and 28 Feb.) to Perth by the committee of estates to answer to the king for their conduct, they appeared, but, while acknowledging the king's civil authority, protested against his ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and declined to submit to what they called 'a heighe provoking the eyes of the Lord's glorie.' The attack on the resolution was led at the next meeting of the general assembly at St. Andrews (16 July) by John Menzies, divinity professor in the Marischal College, Aberdeen. Guthrie strongly supported him. The assembly met by adjournment at Dundee (22 July), when a protestation against the action of the commission was read, those who had signed it absented themselves, as from an unlawful assembly. The church was now divided into 'resolutioners' and 'protesters.' Guthrie and two others were deposed by the assembly on 30 July; but for the alarm of Cromwell's approach, which dispersed the assembly, other 'protesters' would have been similarly dealt with. A rupture took place in nearly every presbytery; the 'protesters' met by themselves, and held their own synod in Edinburgh. They even turned for protection to Cromwell. On 8 Aug. 1654 Guthrie was appointed by the English privy council one of the 'triers' and a visitor for the universities. A conference between 'resolutioners' and 'protesters' at Edinburgh was rendered abortive by the attitude of Guthrie and Warriston. At a riot in Stirling on the election (1656) of a successor to

Bennett, Guthrie was attacked with stones by 'resolutioners.' Both parties appealed to Cromwell in London in 1656. The champion of the 'resolutioners' was James Sharp [q. v.], afterwards archbishop, whose arguments led Cromwell to refuse the plea of the 'protesters' for a commission in their favour. Cromwell assured the 'protesters' that he was 'for monarchical government, and that in the person of the king;' yet there is no doubt that Guthrie's insistence on the king's rights injured his chances. The cause of the 'protesters' was further weakened by the defection of some of them (including Menzies) to independency, a development which increased Guthrie's opposition to Cromwell's government.

The Restoration rendered the prospects of the 'protesters' hopeless. Guthrie and nine others met in Edinburgh (23 Aug. 1660) and drew up a 'humble petition' to the king setting forth their loyalty, and reminding him of his obligations as a covenantner. The meeting was ordered to disperse, and as the warning was unheeded arrests were made. Guthrie was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle. On 25 Sept. his stipend was sequestered. He was transferred to Dundee on 20 Oct., and thence to Stirling, where he remained till his trial. On 20 Feb. 1661 he was arraigned for high treason before the parliament, Middleton presiding as commissioner. The indictment had six counts; the contriving of the 'western remonstrance' and the rejection of the king's ecclesiastical authority were, from a legal point of view, the most formidable charges. In the preparation of his defence he surprised his counsel by the accuracy of his knowledge of Scots law. The trial was not concluded till 11 April. Guthrie's closing appeal made a strong impression. Several members withdrew; but only Tweeddale spoke in his favour, proposing banishment in place of the extreme penalty. On 28 May parliament ordered him to be hanged at the cross of Edinburgh on 1 June, in company with William Govan, an obscure deserter. His farewell letter (1 June 1661) to his wife shows great strength of character. At eleven o'clock the same day he signed a paper to dispose of the rumour that he was willing to retract. At dinner he called for cheese, saying his physicians had forbidden it, but he was beyond the need of such precautions. He spoke at the scaffold for about an hour, leaving a copy of his speech to be given to his son when he came of age. Opportunities of escape, he said, he had rejected, as flight might be taken as an admission of guilt. At the last moment he 'raised the napkin from his eyes,' and lifted

up his voice for the covenants. His head was fixed on the Nether Bow port. The legend runs that, a few weeks later, drops of blood fell from it on to Middleton's coach, making a new cover necessary, as 'all the art of man could not wash out' the indelible stains. In 1688 Alexander Hamilton, a divinity student (*d.* 29 Jan. 1738, minister of Stirling), removed the head and buried it. The headless trunk was laid out by 'ladies of quality,' who dipped their handkerchiefs in the blood, George Stirling pouring 'a phial of fragrant ointment' on the corpse; it was interred in the aisle of St. Giles' Church. The Scottish parliament reversed the attainder on 22 July 1690. His name ('famous Guthrie's head') is commemorated in the rude lines on the 'martyrs' monument' in Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. By his party he was called 'Sickerfoot.' His age at death was 'about 49' (HEW SCOTT). He married Jane, daughter of Ramsay of Shielhill, who survived him, with an only son, William (who died on the eve of his license for the ministry) and a daughter, Sophia. The widow and daughter after being brought before the privy council on 8 Feb. 1666, on a charge of possessing a treasonable book, and sentenced to banishment, were permitted, 15 Jan. 1669, to return to Edinburgh for a month, in consequence of the son's illness. Guthrie published: 1. 'The Causes of the Lord's Wrath,' 1653 (not seen). 2. 'Protesters no Subverters,' Edinburgh, 1658, 4to. 3. 'Some Considerations contributing unto the Discoverie of the Dangers that threaten Religion,' Edinburgh, 1660, 12mo; reprinted, Glasgow, 1738, 8vo. 4. Sermon (his last) at Stirling (Matt. xiv. 22), 1660 (not seen); reprinted as 'A Cry from the Dead,' &c., Glasgow, 1738, 8vo. Posthumous were: 5. 'Two Speeches . . . before the Parliament,' 1661, 4to. 6. 'True and Perfect Speech . . . before his Execution,' 1661, 4to. 7. 'A Treatise of Ruling Elders and Deacons,' Edinburgh, 1699, 24mo. 8. 'The Great Danger of Backsliding . . . from Covenanted Reformation-Principles: a Sermon dated 21 April 1660, with Guthrie's speech before Parliament,' Edinburgh, 1739. 9. 'Sermons, Edinburgh, 1846, 12mo.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ*; Howie's *Biographia Scoticana* (1775), edition of 1862 (Scots Worthies), pp. 397 sq. (portrait); Roe's *Supplement to Life of Blair* (1754), edition of 1844, p. 122; Laing's *Hist. of Scotland*, 1804, iv. 18; Life by Thomson, 1846; Grub's *Eccles. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, vol. iii.; Anderson's *Ladies of the Covenant*, 1862, p. 44 sq.; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, 1872, ii. 388 sq.; Kerr's *Sermons in Times of Persecution*, 1880, p. 264.]

A. G.

GUTHRIE, JOHN (*d.* 1649), bishop of Moray, was eldest son of Patrick Guthrie, a goldsmith of St. Andrews and bailie of the city in 1601-2, by his wife Margaret Rait. The family were connected with the original line through John Guthrie of Hilton, the youngest son of Sir Alexander Guthrie of Guthrie, who fell at Flodden in 1513. John was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1597. The same year he became reader at Arbroath, and on 27 Aug. 1599 was presented by James VI to the parish of Kinnel, Perthshire, whence in 1603 he was removed to Arbirlot, Forfarshire. He was a member of the Glasgow assembly of June 1610, and on 7 Sept. of the same year was elected clerk to the synod of St. Andrews. In 1617 he was translated to Perth as minister of the second charge. He was a member of the privy conference nominated by the moderator of the Perth assembly in 1618, and composed for the most part of such 'as were already disposed to yield' to the king's proposals for the establishment of a modified episcopacy (CALDERWOOD, vii. 318). In 1621 he became minister of St. Giles, Edinburgh, and at Christmas following, although the ministers of Edinburgh had agreed that there should be no sermon except 'one in the old kirk,' he consented, at the instigation of the provost, to 'teach in the little kirk' (*ib.* p. 518). In 1623 he was promoted to the bishopric of Moray; and on the occasion of the return, in October 1623, of the prince to England from Spain after the failure of the Spanish marriage project, he was chosen by the ministers of Edinburgh to preach 'in the great kirk' of Edinburgh, that the 'people might convene and give thanks to God' that the project was at an end (*ib.* p. 580). In 1631 the bishop was appointed one of four commissioners to inquire into the origin of the fire which had destroyed the house of Frendraught (SPALDING, *Memorials of the Troubles*, i. 24). When Charles I was crowned in Edinburgh in 1633, Guthrie was chosen lord eleemosynary, and threw among the crowd in the kirk silver pieces coined for the occasion (*ib.* p. 36). As lord eleemosynary he rode in the procession beside the Bishop of London. On the following Sunday he caused much scandal among the stricter presbyterians by preaching before the king in 'his rotchet, quihilk wes neuer sein in Sanct Geillis kirk sen the Reformatioun' (*ib.* p. 39; see also Row, *Hist. of the Church of Scotland*, p. 363). After the subscription of the covenant in the towns of the north of Scotland in 1638 the bishop began to furnish his palace of Spynie with men, arms, and provisions, in order to be prepared for a siege (SPALDING, p. 88).

The following December he was cited to appear before the general assembly to answer various accusations, including especially that of having preached before the king in a surplice. As the summons had not been served on him personally, it was decided that meanwhile he should only be deposed, and that if he failed to make public repentance in Edinburgh he should be excommunicated (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 139; PETERKIN, *Records of the Kirk*, pp. 171-2; SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 122). In the following March commissioners were sent to him to intimate the finding of the assembly, upon which he ceased to preach on Sunday, and kept within his castle of Spynie (SPALDING, i. 142). On the approach of General Monro, the bishop, on 10 July, surrendered his castle, which was placed under the command of the covenanting commission of Elgin (GORDON, iii. 213; SPALDING, i. 305). The bishop was carried by Monro to Aberdeen (SPALDING, i. 333), whence he was brought in September to Edinburgh, and presented to the estates, who immediately sent him prisoner to the Tolbooth (*ib.* p. 339). On his presenting a petition for his liberation to parliament in the following November, it was granted on condition that he did not return to the diocese of Moray. After his release he took up his residence at Guthrie, which he had purchased from his relative Peter Guthrie; he had obtained a crown charter 28 Nov. 1636. He died 28 Aug. 1649, and was buried beside his wife in the aisle of the church of Guthrie (MS. Diary of his brother James Guthrie of Arbirlot, quoted in JERVISE, *Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, ii. 149). His character is highly eulogised by Bishop Henry Guthrie [q. v.], who says: 'As he chose not to flee, so upon no terms would he recant, but patiently endured excommunication, imprisonment, and other sufferings, and in the midst of them stood to the justification of episcopal government until his death' (*Memoirs*, p. 35). By his wife, Nicolas Wood, he had two sons, John, parson successively of Keith and Duffus, who died in 1643 without issue, and Andrew, who, having joined Montrose, was taken prisoner at Philiphaugh (13 Sept. 1645) and executed at St. Andrews; and two daughters, of whom Bethia, heiress of Guthrie, married her kinsman Francis Guthrie of Gagie, from whom descend the present Guthries of Guthrie. Among the family relics at Guthrie Castle are a bible and a curious old bell, both of which formerly belonged to the bishop.

[Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland (Spalding Club); Bishop Henry Guthrie's

Memoirs, 1748; Nicols's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Row's Hist. of the Church of Scotland (Wodrow Soc.); Peterkin's Records of the Church of Scotland; Jervise's Land of the Lindsays, 2nd ed. 1882; Jervise's Epitaphs and Inscriptions, vol. ii. 1879; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 451, 789, 799; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

T. F. H.

GUTHRIE, THOMAS, D.D. (1803-1873), Scottish preacher and philanthropist, was born at Brechin on 12 July 1803. His ancestors for several generations were Forfarshire farmers, who claimed connection with James Guthrie [q. v.] of Stirling, the covenanter, executed in 1661. His father, David Guthrie, was a trader and banker in Brechin. His favourite brother Charles became an officer in the East India Company's army, while another brother was a physician. In the Brechin schools he was, he tells us, chiefly distinguished for 'fun and fighting.' At the age of twelve he left Brechin for the university of Edinburgh, where he spent ten years, from 1815 to 1825; four in the arts or linguistic, philosophical, and mathematical course; four in the study of divinity, biblical criticism, church history, and Hebrew, and two in medical and scientific studies. He also devoted special attention to public reading and speaking.

Guthrie was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Brechin in 1825, at the age of twenty-two. Under the system of patronage which then prevailed in Scotland, it was five years before he obtained a living. In 1826 he went to Paris to study natural philosophy, chemistry, and comparative anatomy in the Sorbonne, and to walk the wards of the Hôtel Dieu. In Paris he studied hard, and made friends with students of different races and religions. On his return home in 1827 he spent two years as manager of his father's bank. Finally, in 1830 he was ordained minister of the parish of Arbirlot, near Arbroath. He married in the same year.

The sermons preached by him before the presbytery, with a view to license and ordination, were constructed on severely logical lines, without a spark of originality. But when in contact with the farmers, peasants, and weavers of Arbirlot, in all of whom he took from the first a strong personal interest, he soon joined to old-fashioned views and appeals a power of appropriate illustration and a dramatic force which had not hitherto been associated with evangelical opinions. His imposing presence, genial and expressive features, and natural gestures commanded attention. Although possessing unusual readiness of speech, he always wrote out his ser-

mons in full, and committed them to memory; but his manner was spontaneous, and he could introduce thoughts which rose in what he called the white heat of preaching. In Arbirlot he started such innovations as a savings bank, a Sunday school, and a parish library, and his personal popularity and tact insured their success.

In 1837 he was ordained one of the ministers of Old Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, and in 1840 he was appointed to St. John's parish there. He left Arbirlot with many misgivings as to his power to influence Edinburgh congregations. But his preaching proved as attractive in Edinburgh as in Arbirlot. From his first sermon in 1837 down to his retirement in 1864 the announcement that he was to preach, whether in Edinburgh or elsewhere, drew large congregations. His audiences were not confined to members of his own denomination or to any one class. Lord Cockburn described his sermons as appealing equally to 'the poor woman on the steps of the pulpit' and to 'the strangers attracted solely by his eloquence.' Guthrie's colleague, William Hanna [q. v.], pointed to the motley collection of human beings of all classes and conditions brought together by his preaching, and to the exceptional length of years through which his popularity in the pulpit was maintained.

On coming to Edinburgh in 1837 the conflict in the church of Scotland, which ended in the disruption of 1843, was in progress [see CHALMERS, THOMAS]. Between 1838 and 1843 Guthrie vigorously supported Chalmers and the other opponents of the intrusion of civil authority into church government. His gift of platform speaking proved invaluable. 'In his own sphere,' wrote Dr. Candlish, 'and in his own way Guthrie was to us, and to the principles on which we acted, a tower of strength. His eloquence alone—so thoroughly inspired by his own idiosyncrasy, so full always of genial humour, and yet withal so ready for passionate and affectionate appeals—made him an invaluable boon to our Church in the Ten Years' Conflict and afterwards.' On 18 May 1843 the disruption finally came, and 474 ministers, Guthrie among them, seceded from the national church. Guthrie's prediction that all the missionaries in foreign countries would join the free church was fulfilled. Guthrie became minister of Free St. John's Church in Edinburgh, and most of his old congregation followed him. The change involved for him little pecuniary sacrifice, but in behalf of his less fortunate colleagues Guthrie made it his special endeavour to raise a fund for building manse, or residences, for the ministers.

In twelve months, from July 1845 to June 1846, he collected 116,000*l.*, and a caricature of the period represented him as 'the modern Samson' carrying the manse of the free church on his back. In later years he advocated a union between the free church and the united presbyterian church. But he never doubted the wisdom or propriety of the disruption. His incessant exertions at a continuous series of public meetings in the cause laid the foundation of heart disease, which only an iron constitution enabled him to withstand. In 1847 Sir James Clark informed him that he would probably never preach again. Other physicians gave him the same opinion. Yet he preached for more than twenty years afterwards.

Guthrie, a liberal in politics, was always active in the social movements of his day. He took a leading part in the agitation for a national system of education which produced the Scotch Education Act of 1872, and was one of the first in Scotland to advocate compulsory education. But his name is chiefly associated with the cause of Scotch ragged schools. He was what Dr. Samuel Smiles called him in 'Self-Help,' the apostle of the ragged school movement rather than its founder. His earliest work as a pastor in Edinburgh lay to a large extent among the poorest and most degraded classes living in the wynds and closes of his parishes of Old Greyfriars and St. John's. He soon perceived that the most effective results were to be obtained among the young. This conviction produced his 'Plea for Ragged Schools' in 1847, which led to the establishment of the 'Original Ragged Schools' in Edinburgh for the class whom he called 'city Arabs.' The interest excited was universal. Lord Jeffrey sent 50*l.* with a strongly sympathetic letter, and contributions came from the most diverse quarters. Guthrie's insistence on his right to teach the whole Bible to all his ragged scholars led subsequently to the withdrawal of some of his supporters and to the establishment of the United Industrial School. But the real value of Guthrie's ragged school work was accurately stated by William Robertson, D.D., whose New Greyfriars school was established before Guthrie's: 'It is not the single school which Thomas Guthrie established under the shadow of our ancient fortress which is his real monument, but the hundreds of ragged schools which the powerful pleading of his eloquent tongue and pen has planted in half the cities of the British Empire.'

In 1844 he became, in spite of ridicule, a total abstainer. He ardently supported the cause in sermons, speeches, and pamphlets, notably in the volume entitled 'The City,



its Sins and Sorrows.' He took his full share in the prolonged fight which resulted in the passing in 1853 of the 'Forbes MacKenzie Act' (a measure resisted at every step by the whole liquor interest), which gave to Scotland Sunday closing, and shortened the hours of sale on week-days. He advocated total abstinence on the grounds of Christian expediency, as a necessary measure for Great Britain at the present day. He did not hold the absolute and universal necessity of total abstinence, and he often deplored the apparent impossibility of reconciling the northern nations of Europe to the use of unadulterated wine. Mr. Gladstone, when introducing his Light Wines Bill in 1860, said, with reference to the benefits likely to come from their consumption in this country: 'I have found testimony which is entitled to great weight, coming from a man pledged by his sacred profession, eminent for his eloquence, distinguished and beloved for his virtues—Dr. Guthrie.' His writings and speeches on the temperance question were familiar to all denominations of Christians. In the Roman catholic manual entitled 'Catholic Belief,' under the heading 'Five good Reasons for Total Abstinence,' four of the reasons given are ascribed to Guthrie.

Guthrie was a voluminous writer. His 'Pleas for Ragged Schools' created so much interest that at the entreaty of the publishers he consented to the publication of his first volume of sermons, 'The Gospel in Ezekiel,' in 1855. That volume has reached a circulation of over fifty thousand, and later volumes from his pen have been scarcely less successful. He was the first editor of the 'Sunday Magazine' from 1864 till his death, and contributed many articles to 'Good Words,' at the request of his friend, Dr. Norman Macleod, its editor. His various avocations brought him into close connection with many men of eminence. Thackeray visited him at Edinburgh, and he showed him over his ragged schools. Ruskin sent him in 1853 his 'Stones of Venice,' accompanied by a letter containing the sentence, 'You must be accustomed to people getting very seriously and truly attached to you at first sight.'

Although Guthrie retired from the active work of the ministry in 1864, he remained in public life almost to the close. He also continued to enjoy his two great sources of health and recreation, angling in the highlands of Scotland and foreign travel, and was a constant supporter of the missions of the Waldensian church in Italy. He died at St. Leonards on 24 Feb. 1873. His funeral at Edinburgh was made the occasion of a great public demonstration. Many eulogies were

pronounced over his grave, but none so touching as the ragged school girl's, who was overheard to say, 'He was all the father I ever knew.' In 1849 he received the degree of doctor in divinity from the university of Edinburgh; in 1862 he was made moderator of the free church general assembly; in 1865 a sum of 5,000*l.* was publicly presented to him, and in 1869 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

All Guthrie's works have been republished in the United States, where their circulation has been almost, if not quite, as large as in Great Britain, and some of them have been translated into French and Dutch. His principal works were: 1. 'Pleas for Ragged Schools,' 1847-9. 2. 'Plea on behalf of Drunkards and against Drunkenness,' 1851. 3. 'Gospel in Ezekiel,' 1856. 4. 'The City, its Sins and Sorrows,' 1857. 5. 'Christ and the Inheritance of the Saints,' 1858. 6. 'Speaking to the Heart,' 1862. 7. 'The Way to Life,' 1862. 8. 'Man and the Gospel,' 1865. 9. 'The Angels' Song,' 1865. 10. 'The Parables,' 1866. 11. 'Our Father's Business,' 1867. 12. 'Out of Harness,' 1867. 13. 'Early Piety,' 1868. 14. 'Studies of Character from the Old Testament,' 1868-70. 15. 'Sundays Abroad,' 1871.

[Autobiog. and Memoir of Thomas Guthrie, D.D. by his sons, David Kelly and Charles John Guthrie, 1874.] C. J. G.

GUTHRIE, WILLIAM (1620-1665), Scottish presbyterian divine, was born in 1620 at Pitforth, Forfarshire, of which his father was laird, his mother being of the house of Easter Ogle, parish of Tannadice, Forfarshire. William was the eldest of eight children; his three brothers were in the ministry; Robert died soon after license; Alexander (*d.* 1661) was minister of Strickathrow, Forfarshire; John, the youngest (*d.* 1669), minister of Tarbolton, Ayrshire, was ejected at the Restoration. William was educated at St. Andrews under his cousin James Guthrie [*q. v.*] Having graduated M.A. on 5 June 1638, he studied divinity under Samuel Rutherford. Before entering the ministry he assigned the estate of Pitforth to one of his brothers. He was licensed by St. Andrews presbytery in August 1642, and became tutor to James, lord Mauchline, eldest son of John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun [*q. v.*], then lord high chancellor of Scotland. A sermon at Galston, Ayrshire, gained him a unanimous call to Fenwick (or New Kilmarnock), Ayrshire. James, eighth lord Boyd of Kilmarnock, patron of the parish, a strong loyalist, opposed the choice, but Guthrie was ordained at Fen-

wick by Irvine presbytery on 7 Nov. 1644. His preaching crowded his church, and his pastoral visitation was assiduous and successful. His health required outdoor exercise, and he was a keen sportsman and angler. A ready wit and unconventional dress earned him the appellation of 'the fool [jester] of Fenwick,' which appears even on title-pages of his sermons. He mixed with his parishioners on easy terms. Finding that one of them went fowling on Sunday, and made half-a-crown by it, he offered him that sum to attend the kirk, of which the man ultimately became an elder.

The general assembly appointed him an army chaplain, and in this capacity he was present at the engagement with the royal army at Mauchline Moor in June 1648. On 8 March 1649 he declined a call to Renfrew, and later calls to Linlithgow, Stirling, Glasgow, and Edinburgh. He sat in the general assembly which met at Edinburgh on 7 July 1649. After 'Dunbar drove' (3 Sept. 1650) he returned to Fenwick. In 1651, when the church of Scotland was divided between 'resolutioners' and 'protesters' [see GUTHRIE, JAMES], he adhered to the latter party, and was moderator of a synod which they held in Edinburgh. On 8 Aug. 1654 he was appointed by the English privy council one of the 'triers' for the province of Glasgow and Ayr. At the Restoration he was prominent in his efforts for the maintenance of the presbyterian system, proposing at the synod of Glasgow and Ayr (2 April 1661) an address to parliament for protection of the liberties of the church. He was obliged to be satisfied with a declaration against 'prelatical' episcopacy, without allusion to the covenants. William Cunningham, ninth earl of Glencairn [q. v.], to whom he had rendered some services and who was now chancellor, interposed on his behalf with Andrew Fairfoul, archbishop of Glasgow, and afterwards with Fairfoul's successor, Alexander Burnet [q. v.], but to no purpose. 'It cannot be,' said Burnet, 'he is a ringleader and a keeper up of schism in my diocese.' On 24 July 1664 Burnet's commissioner declared the parish of Fenwick vacant, an act of questionable legality. Guthrie remained some time in the parish, but did not preach again. In the autumn of 1665 he returned to his paternal estate of Pitforth, which had again come into his possession by his brother's death. He had been subject for years to attacks of gravel, and now suffered from ulceration of the kidneys. He died on 10 Oct. 1665, in the house of his brother-in-law, Lewis Skinner, minister at Brechin, and was buried in Brechin Church. In August 1645 (Hew Scott's 1648 is a mis-

print) he married Agnes (who survived him), daughter of David Campbell of Skeldon House in the parish of Dalrymple, Ayrshire. He had two sons and four daughters, but left only two daughters: Agnes, married to Matthew Miller of Glenlee, Ayrshire, and Mary, married to Patrick Warner, minister of Irvine; her daughter, Margaret, married Robert Wodrow, the church historian.

He published 'The Christian's Great Interest,' &c., 1658 (P.). This book, which is based on sermons from Isaiah l.v., has passed through numerous editions (e.g. 4th edition, 1667, 8vo; Glasgow, 1755, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1797, 12mo), and has been translated into French, German, Dutch, Gaelic (1783, 12mo, and 1845, 12mo), and 'into one of the eastern languages, at the charge of the honourable Robert Boyle.' Its publication was occasioned by the issue of a surreptitious and imperfect copy of notes of the sermons, issued at Aberdeen, 1657, with the title 'A Clear, Attractive, Warming Beam of Light,' &c. In 1680, 4to, appeared 'The Heads of some Sermons preached at Fenwick in August 1662, by Mr. William Guthrie;' his widow, by public advertisement, disclaimed this publication as unauthentic. 'A Collection of Lectures and Sermons, preached mostly in the time of the late persecution,' &c., Glasgow, 1779, 8vo, contains seventeen sermons transcribed from Guthrie's manuscripts by the editor, J. H. (i.e. John Howie). This volume was reprinted as 'Sermons delivered in Times of Persecution in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo, with biographical notices by the Rev. James Kerr, Greenock. Most of Guthrie's papers were carried off in 1682, when his widow's house was searched by a party of soldiery.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scotticane*; Howie's *Biographia Scotica* (1775), edition of 1862 (Scots Worthies), p. 429 sq.; Chambers's *Gazetteer of Scotland*, 1832, i. 424; Wodrow's *Analecta*, 1842; *Memoir and Original Letters*, by Muir, 1854 (originally published 1827); Grub's *Ecl. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, vol. iii.; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, 1872, ii. 313, 389 sq.; Kerr's *Sermons in Times of Persecution*, 1880, p. 81 sq., 659 sq. (gives also sermon by John Guthrie); Irvine's *Book of Scotsmen*, 1881, p. 187.]

A. G.

**GUTHRIE, WILLIAM (1708-1770)**, miscellaneous writer, the son of an episcopalian clergyman, was born at Brechin, Forfarshire, in 1708. He was educated at Aberdeen University with a view to becoming a parochial schoolmaster, but he settled in London in 1730, and tried literature. He was first engaged in reporting and arranging parliamentary debates for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' his reports being revised by

Johnson. He gradually made a reputation as a political writer, and in 1745 received a pension of 200*l.* a year from the Pelham government. So considerable was his influence, and so unscrupulous were his political opinions, that he asked for and was granted a renewal of his pension by the Bute government in 1762. In 1763 he published his first book, a 'Complete List of the English Peerage.' In spite of revision by noblemen this work is inaccurate. His next work was a 'History of England from the Invasion of Julius Caesar to 1688,' 4 vols., Lond. 1744-51, which was the first attempt to base history on parliamentary records. About 1764-7 he published, along with certain collaborators 'eminent in this branch of literature,' 'A General History of the World, from the Creation to the Present Time,' in twelve volumes; this was favourably noticed in the 'Critical Review,' as it was said, by the author himself. In 1767 appeared 'A General History of Scotland,' 10 vols. 8vo. It is painstaking and vigorous, but inaccurate, particularly in the early periods. Probably his most noted book was his 'Geographical, Historical, and Commercial Grammar' (1770), which reached numerous editions, and was translated into French in 1801. Besides translations from Quintilian (1756) and Cicero (1744-54-55-58), he also wrote 'The Friends,' a sentimental history, in two volumes (1754), and 'Remarks on English Tragedy' (1757). Guthrie is more than once referred to by Johnson in terms of some respect. He died on 9 March 1770, and was buried in Marylebone.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Boswell's Life of Johnson.] W. B.-E.

**GUTHRUM** or **GUTHORM** (*d.* 890) was one of the leaders of a Danish host which, encamping near Reading in 871, waged a stubborn warfare with King Æthelred and his successor Ælfred throughout that year and the next; attacked Northumbria in 873; conquered Mercia in 874; and in the spring of 875 split into two divisions, one of which returned with Haldene to Northumbria, while the other, led by 'the three kings Guthorm, Oskytel, and Amund,' marched from Repton to Cambridge, and thence in 876 sailed round the coast to Wareham. Ælfred bought their assent to a treaty whereby they swore to quit his realm; but as many of them as could find horses stole away by night to Exeter, and it was not until he had starved them into surrender that the whole Danish host again 'gave him hostages and sware mickle oaths and held good peace' (877). After spending the summer in Mercia, Guthrum withdrew to winter at Gloucester; here

he was joined by reinforcements, and early in 878 he appeared at the head of all his forces at Chippenham. His march took Wessex completely by surprise, and the Danes overran the whole country east of Selwood, while Ælfred retired into Somerset. But in May 878 he defeated them in a pitched battle at Ethandun (Edington, Wiltshire), and a fortnight's siege of their camp starved them into surrender. By a treaty made at Wedmore, Guthrum pledged himself to become a Christian and to withdraw from Ælfred's kingdom; and that kingdom, as we know from after events, was now defined so as to exclude the Danes from all England south of Thames and west of Watling Street, as far north as the Ribble and as far east as the sources of the Don, the Derwent, and the Soar. Of the territory thus left to the Danes, the portion which fell to Guthrum was East Anglia, i.e. the old kingdom so called, with the addition of Essex, London, and the district on the northern bank of the Thames as far as (but not including) Oxford, and apparently 'the old East-Anglian supremacy over the southern districts of the Fen.' About three weeks after the treaty was made, Guthrum came to Ælfred at Aller, near Athelney, 'and the king was his godfather in baptism, and his chrism-loosing was at Wedmore; and he was twelve days with the king, and he greatly honoured him and his companions with gifts.' When, therefore, Guthrum's host, after a year spent in peace at Cirencester, went into East Anglia 'and settled the land and parted it among them' (880), they went to set up a professedly Christian realm. Guthrum himself, if later chroniclers may be trusted, speedily sought a new field for action across the Channel, and took a leading part in the great fight at Saucourt, 881 (Alberic of Trois-Fontaines, in *Rev. Gall. Scriptt.* ix. 58 B; cf. Chron. Centul., *ib.* viii. 273 E). In 885 he broke the treaty of Wedmore by allowing his followers to join their brethren from over sea in a fresh attack upon Wessex; they were, however, worsted in the struggle, and next year Guthrum submitted to a new 'frith' whereby the western half of Essex, with London, was given up to Ælfred (THORPE, *Anc. Laws*, i. 66, 67, fol. ed.) Guthrum's baptismal name was Æthelstan; he was probably the 'king called Æthelstan,' who, according to the saga of Harald Haarfager, had 'at this time taken the kingdom of England,' i.e. about 883-93, and who is said to have sent an embassy to the Norwegian king and received envoys from him 'in London' (SNORRO STURLESÓN, *Heimskringla*, transl. Laing, i. 308-10). In a Norman tradition he appears under the disguise of 'the most Christian

king of the English, Alstemus by name,' as sending envoys and presents to Hrolf, who leaves the siege of Paris (885) to go to his aid against his rebellious subjects, the English people (DUDO in DUCHESNE, *Hist. Norm. Scriptt.* pp. 72, 73, 78). Guthrum died in 890 (*Engl. Chron.* ad ann.) Some laws are extant which purport to have been drawn up between 'Guthrum' and Eadward the Elder, who became king in 901, whence it appears that there was a second bearer of the name who may have been a son of the first, and may have ruled in East-Anglia between 906, when Eadward made a treaty with the East Anglian Danes after the death of their king Eohric (905), and 921, when their territory was annexed to the dominions of the West-Saxon king.

[English Chronicle, ed. Thorpe (Rolls Ser.); Asser, ed. Wise; Æthelweard, ed. Savile (Angl. Rer. Scriptt. post Bedam); Green's Conquest of England.] K. N.

**GUTHRY, HENRY** (1600 ?-1676), bishop of Dunkeld. [See GUTHRIE.]

**GUTO Y GLYN** (fl. 1430-1468), Welsh poet, was a native of Llangollen in Denbighshire. He was domestic bard to the abbot of Valle Crucis, or Glyn Egwestl (whence his name), near Llangollen. Gutyn Owain and Dafydd ab Edmwnd were among his contemporaries. According to Dr. W. O. Pughe, 119 of his poems are extant in manuscript, chiefly in the British Museum. Wilkins gives the titles of more than ninety of these, as well as translations of two. From one of these two Iolo Morganwg adduced what he considered substantial proof of the genuineness of the alleged ancient British alphabet called 'Coelbren y Beirdd.' Two poems are addressed to his patron, and contain particulars respecting the abbey not obtainable elsewhere; two are published in the Iolo MSS., and three more in the records of Denbigh. One of these to the Lord Herbert was composed about 1468, when Denbigh was burnt, and another describes 'how it was' (sut y bu) in the battle of Malmesbury (Mambri). Another interesting poem is that in which he seeks to borrow 'The Book of the Holy Grail' from Trahaearn of Waunllwg for the abbot of Valle Crucis. 'His celebrity as a man of genius made him a welcome guest when he made the usual triennial circuit through the Principality. The publication of his poems would be a valuable introduction to the social history of Wales' (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*).

[Stephens's Lit. of Kymry, 1876, p. 418; Lewis Glyn Cothi's Works, p. 269; Wilkins's

Lit. of Wales, pp. 80-91; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Gweirydd ab Rhys's Llenyddiaeth y Cymry, 1888; Archæologia Cambrensis, 1876.] R. J. J.

**GUTTERIDGE, WILLIAM** (1798-1872), violinist, organist, and professor, was born at Chelmsford, Essex, in 1798, and lived when a child at Tenterden in Kent, where he had lessons on the violin from a dancing-master. Further musical instruction was obtained at Brussels, where he stayed during the events of 1815, and led the band of the theatre in the park. On his return to England about 1818, Gutteridge held a similar post at the Birmingham theatre, and somewhat later that of chorus-master at the Surrey. Gutteridge became a member of George IV's band (of seventy performers, mostly Germans, under Cramer) and afterwards of William IV's private band, and was occasional organist at the Royal Chapel of the Brighton Pavilion. Gutteridge's activity in Brighton, where he resided from about 1823 to 1872, was very great. He was organist of St. Peter's Church from its opening in 1828, and in the same year helped in the re-establishment of the Old Sacred Harmonic Society; he was afterwards conductor, then leader, of the newer society of that name. He opened for a short time a music warehouse in Castle Square, and was enterprising in introducing to Brighton audiences great performers, such as Paganini, Pasta, and Braham. Gutteridge's compositions are unimportant; they include services, anthems, ballads, &c.; but it is as a violinist and organist that he is remembered. His talent secured him the direct patronage of royalty. He took part in a quartet with George IV and the two princes, who afterwards became respectively king of the Belgians and king of Hanover; he accompanied Queen Victoria (September 1837) in a song from Costa's 'Malek Adel' (sung 'in a pure, unaffected, correct, and charming manner') on the old Pavilion organ; and counted the present Duke of Cambridge among his pupils. Gutteridge was also greatly respected for his excellent personal qualities, and his reminiscences of an active life added interest to his conversation. Not the least satisfactory of his adventures was his runaway marriage (from Margate to Gretna Green) with a lady who afterwards bore him nineteen children, seven of whom survived their parents. Gutteridge died at 55 London Road, Brighton, 23 Sept. 1872, and was buried in a vault in the old churchyard of St. Nicholas, Brighton.

Another WILLIAM GUTTERIDGE (fl. 1813), military music-master and bandmaster of the 62nd regiment, published in 1824 'The Art of playing Gutteridge's Clarinet.'

[Brighton Herald and other papers of September and October 1872; Musical Directories; Harmonicon, 1832; Brit. Mus. Music Library; Dict. of Music, 1827, p. 310.] L. M. M.

GUY of WARWICK, hero of romance, is almost wholly a creature of fiction. Dugdale and other historians of Warwickshire literally accepted as historical the series of legends respecting him, to which literary shape seems to have been first given by an Anglo-Norman poet of the twelfth century. Omitting the obviously romantic details in which the story abounds, the legends are to the following effect. Guy, the son of Siward or Seguard of Wallingford, was educated by Harald or Heraud of Arden. He became page to Roalt or Rohand, earl of Warwick, Rockingham, and Oxford, and fell in love with Rohand's daughter Felice, who declined to marry him until he had proved his valour. His first expedition to the continent failed to satisfy Felice, and he was sent forth again on another foreign tour, in the course of which he fought against the Saracens at Constantinople. Once more in England, he was welcomed by Athelstan at York, and slew a savage dragon which was devastating Northumberland. Thereupon Felice consented to marry him, but he soon left her at Warwick to journey as a palmer to the Holy Land. Coming back for a third time to England, he found Athelstan besieged in Winchester by the Danes under Anlaf. The Danes boasted among their forces a giant named Colbrand. A duel to decide the war was arranged between Guy and Colbrand, and Guy killed the Danish champion. He then returned to Warwick, and lived as a holy man in a hermit's cell, practising the severest asceticism. Felice long lived in ignorance of his presence in the town, but finally identified him by a ring which he sent her by a herdsman, and she attended his deathbed. She survived her husband only a fortnight. Their son Rembrun or Raynbrun is credited in continuations of the romance with much the same career as his father.

These legends seem to embody incoherently several Anglo-Saxon traditions of the tenth and eleventh centuries. The central feature is the fight of Guy and the Danish giant, Anlaf's champion, before Winchester in the reign of Athelstan. It has been suggested that this episode is a tradition of the great battle of Brunanburh, fought by Athelstan against Anlaf of Denmark in 937. There are difficulties in the identification. The site of Brunanburh is not positively known, but it certainly was not at or near Winchester, where Guy is said in the romance to have slain Colbrand, and where the scene of the

alleged combat has been identified in local tradition. We know, indeed, from authentic history that the Danes under Anlaf never besieged Athelstan in that city. But Olaf (Tryggvason) of Denmark—Olaf and Anlaf are practically identical names—undoubtedly threatened Winchester in the reign of Ethelred in 993, and it is possible that the tradition embodied in the romance may spring from a popular confusion between the two Danish invasions. According to the Danish 'Egilsage' (of the eleventh or twelfth century) Athelstan was aided at the battle of Brunanburh by two brothers, northern vikings of repute, named respectively Egil and Thorolf; but the attempt made by George Ellis [q. v.] to identify Guy with Egil is philologically absurd.

The name Guy is probably of Teutonic origin. It may possibly be a Norman reproduction of the Anglo-Saxon name 'Wigod,' or some other combination of the Anglo-Saxon 'wig,' i.e. war. Guy's father, Siward, is described in the romance as lord of Wallingford. An historical Wigod of Wallingford was cupbearer to Edward the Confessor, and was in favour with William the Conqueror, while his daughter and granddaughter (Matilda, wife (1) of Miles Crespin, and (2) Brian Fitzcount) held the lordship of Wallingford till the reign of Henry II.

Another shadowy historical confirmation of the romance may lie in the fact that an historical Siward, a grandson of Alwin, who was sheriff of Warwickshire shortly before the Norman conquest, had, according to documents quoted by Dugdale, a daughter of the unusual name of Felicia (Guy's mistress in the romance is Felice). The historical Siward's family seems, moreover, to have at some time alienated land to Wigod of Wallingford.

It is clear, nevertheless, that the mass of details in the romance is pure fiction. It was during the thirteenth century that the story in the original Norman-French verse became generally familiar in both France and England, and was translated into English. The oldest manuscript of the French poem is in the library at Wolfenbüttel (cf. G. A. HERBING's description of this manuscript, Wismar, 1848), and may be as early as the end of the thirteenth century. The oldest English version—the Auchinleck MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh—is of little later date. (This manuscript was first printed by the Abbotsford Club in 1840, and has been reprinted by Professor Zupitza for the Early English Text Society.) 'Sir Gye of Warwike' is referred to as a knight 'of grete renowne' in Hampole's prologue to 'Speculum

Vitæ' (c. 1350), and Chaucer mentions the romance about him in his 'Rime of Sir Thopas' (c. 1380). In 1430 reference was made to Guy in the Spanish romance 'Tirante el blanco.'

It was in the fourteenth century that the story was first adopted as authentic history by the chroniclers. Peter Langtoft, in his rhyming chronicle (1308?), which Robert Mannyng or de Brunne translated about 1338, describes Guy of Warwick as slaying 'Colbrant' the Dane. Walter of Exeter [see EXETER, WALTER OF, *fl.* 1301] is said to have written a life of Guy while living at St. Caroc in Cornwall, and some fifty years later Girardus Cornubiensis [see GIRARDUS] produced his 'De Gestis Regum West-Saxonum,' which contained in serious prose a very full account of Guy's heroic exploits. Walter of Exeter's biography is known only through a mention of it by Bale. The suggestion that this work was the original Norman-French poem has nothing to support it. Girardus's work only survives in quotations imbedded in the 'Liber de Hyda,' or Rudborne's 'Chronicle,' both completed in the fifteenth century. The 'Liber de Hyda' preserves Girardus's version of the fight between Guy and the giant Colbrand, which is stated to be cap. xi. of the original chronicle. This is quoted again at the end of a manuscript of Higden's 'Polychronicon' (Magdalen College, Oxford, 147), and was printed by Hearne in an appendix to the 'Annals of Dunstable,' ii. 825-30. It has been suggested that Walter of Exeter and Girardus Cornubiensis are one and the same person. At any rate it seems probable that the lives of Guy which went under their two names were at most points identical. Girardus identifies the scene of Guy's duel with Colbrand as 'The Hyde's Mede,' afterwards the site of Hyde Abbey, near Winchester. Henry Knighton (*fl.* 1366), another chronicler who treats Guy as historical, locates his battles in the vale of Chilcombe, which belonged to the cathedral priory of St. Swithun's, or Old Minster, a monastic establishment in Winchester, in perpetual rivalry with Hyde Abbey. That the story, as Girard and Knighton prove, was well known in Winchester in the fourteenth century is further shown by the fact that the bishop, Adam de Orleton, on visiting the priory of St. Swithun's about 1338, was entertained by a 'canticum Colbrandi.' Lydgate versified Girard's story about 1450. There are manuscripts of Lydgate's version in the Bodleian Library (Laud Misc. 683) and the British Museum (Harl. MS. 7333, f. 35 b). Revised by John Lane, it was licensed for the press in 1617 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 5243), but it was never printed.

Whatever place Guy held in Winchester tradition, it was at Warwick that his traditional history received its final development. In 1268, under Henry III, William de Beauchamp succeeded his uncle William Mauduit as Earl of Warwick, and was the first of the many powerful earls of Warwick of the Beauchamp line. William named his son Guy because (it has been suggested) he claimed descent from the legendary Guy. This Guy de Beauchamp [q. v.] died in 1315. It was doubtless in his honour rather than in that of the Guy of the legend that a descendant, Thomas, earl of Warwick [see BEAUCHAMP, THOMAS DE], built Guy's Tower at Warwick Castle at the end of the fourteenth century. Thomas's son, Earl Richard [see BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, 1382-1439], a chivalric warrior, who was the hero of almost as many adventures as the legendary Guy, asserted unmistakably his descent from that hero. Two miles from Warwick is a rock overlooking the Avon, which was until the fifteenth century known as 'Kibbecliue' or 'Gibbeclyve.' This spot Earl Richard seems to have identified, in accord with some vague local tradition, with the hermitage where Guy in the legend died, although the romance describes the cell as in the woods of Arden. The place, 'Kibbecliue,' has long been known as Guy's Cliffe. There Earl Richard erected a chantry or chapel for the repose of the souls of the legendary Guy and others of his ancestors, and provided endowment for the maintenance of two priests (1422-3). In the chapel was placed a stone statue said to represent the legendary Guy. One of the first priests of the chantry was John Rous, who adopted all the legends of the hero Guy of Warwick. He assumed without hesitation that the Beauchamp earls of Warwick were Guy's lineal descendants, and asserted that when Earl Richard was travelling in Palestine in 1410 the Soldan's lieutenant, having read the story of his ancestor in books of his own language, invited the earl to his palace and feasted him royally. Rous's manuscript account of Guy's life is among the Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford, and was literally followed by Dugdale in his 'History of Warwickshire.' Since Leland's time visitors to Warwick and its neighbourhood have been shown reputed relics of the hero in Warwick Castle and elsewhere. John Caius in 1552 describes at length the rib of a gigantic cow said to have been slain by Guy, and exhibited at Warwick Castle (see *De Canibus*, &c.) This is still on view there, together with a large vessel made of bell-metal (said to contain 120 gallons, and called Guy's Porridge Pot), and several enormous pieces of armour said to have been worn by Guy. The pot is

obviously a garrison crock of the sixteenth century, and the armour is horse-armour of the same date.

The French romance was first printed at Paris in 1525, and again in 1550. The English poem was first printed by William Copland (without date) about the middle of the sixteenth century, and was soon reprinted by John Cawood. A tradition that it was first printed by Wynkyn de Worde is not corroborated. According to Puttenham (*Arte of English Poesie*, 1589, ed. Arber, p. 57) the story was commonly sung to the harp in places of assembly in the sixteenth century. Portions of the story were converted into short ballads (cf. 'Guy and Colbrande' in *Percy Folio MS.*, ii. 527-39). It formed the subject of a poem by Samuel Rowlands, 'The Famous History of Guy, Earle of Warwick,' which seems to have been first issued in 1607, and was reissued in 1649 and in 1654. An extract entitled 'Guy and Amarant' figures as a separate poem in Percy's 'Reliques.' Probably Rowlands's verse suggested 'A Play called the Life and Death of Guy of Warwicke, written by John Day and Thomas Decker,' which was entered on the Stationers' Register on 15 Jan. 1618-19, but is not now extant; it may be identical with 'Guy, Earl of Warwick: a Tragical History, by B. J.,' London, 1661, 4to. The romance seems to have been first reduced to prose by Martin Parker, who issued prose versions of the history of King Arthur and similar heroes, but all that is known of Parker's 'Guy, Earl of Warwick' is an entry licensing the publication in the Stationers' Registers for 1640. A ballad in the Roxburghe collection by Humphrey Crouch [q. v.] was first printed in 1655. A chapbook, apparently first issued in London in 1684 in 4to, was republished in the next century at Newcastle, Derby, Nottingham, and Leamington. Another chapbook (London, 1706, 12mo) was repeatedly reissued down to 1821. Pegge in his 'Dissertation' in Nichols's 'Topographica Britannica' (1781) was the first to critically examine the story as credulously told by Dugdale, and to show that it is at almost all points fictitious. Pegge supplies an engraving of the statue placed by Earl Richard at Guy's Cliffe.

[Pegge's Dissertation in Nichols's *Top. Brit.* vol. iv.; Ward's Cat. of Romances in the British Museum, i. 470 et seq. (an exhaustive criticism of the legend and an account of the manuscripts in the Brit. Mus.); Die Sage von Guy von Warwick, Untersuchung über ihr Alter und ihre Geschichte von A. Tanner, Bonn, 1877; Zur Literatur-Geschichte des Guy von Warwick von Julius Zupitza, Vienna, 1873; Guy of Warwick, ed. Zupitza for Early English Text Soc.; Percy

Reliques (Folio MS., ed. Hales and Furnivall), ii. 509 et seq.; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, i. xxxviii, ii. 104, 298; Halliwell's Dict. of Old English Plays, p. 113; Cox and Jones's Popular Romances of the Middle Ages (1871), pp. 63-4, 297-319; Dunlop's Hist. of Fiction, ed. Wilson; Ten Brink's Early English Literature, transl. by Kennedy, pp. 150, 245-7.] S. L.

GUY, HENRY (1631-1710), politician, only son of Henry Guy by Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Wethered of Ashlyns, Great Berkhamstead, was born in that parish on 16 June 1631. The father died in 1640, the mother in 1690, aged 90, when she was buried in the chancel of Tring Church, and her son erected a monument to her memory. Henry was admitted at the Inner Temple in November 1652, but adopted politics as a profession. He spent some time at Christ Church, Oxford, and was created M.A. in full convocation on 28 Sept. 1663. He afterwards held an excise office in the north of England, and ingratiated himself with the electors of the borough of Hedon in Yorkshire, where he was admitted a free burgess on 2 Aug. 1669. On 8 March 1670 he was elected its member in parliament, and continued to represent it until 1695. He again sat for it from 1702 till 1705, when his parliamentary career ended. He presented to the borough at different dates a large silver cup, a silver salver, and a very fine silver mace. On the corporation in trust for several objects he settled the annual sum of 20*l.*, and in 1693 he erected for its inhabitants 'a very large and convenient town hall.' His first appointment about the court was to the post of cupbearer to the queen, but he was soon admitted among the boon companions of Charles II. On the resignation in 1679 of Colonel Silas Titus, he became groom of the bedchamber, but sold his office by December of that year. In March 1679 he was appointed secretary to the treasury, and the payments from the public funds passed through his hands until Christmas 1688. Mr. Akerman edited from a manuscript in the possession of Mr. William Selby Lowndes for the Camden Society in 1851, as vol. lii. of their publications, the details of 'moneys received and paid for secret services of Charles II and James II from 30 March 1679 to 25 December 1688,' which consisted of an account rendered by Guy some time after the accession of William III. In the 'Correspondence of Henry, Earl of Clarendon' (ed. 1828), i. 654-5, are printed the 'particulars of sums paid to him for secret service money for one year, to 7 March 1688.' When Henry St. John first came to court, Guy especially warned him 'to be very moderate and modest in applications for friends, and

very greedy and importunate' when he asked for himself. He seems to have acted on the same principle himself. On the death of Henrietta Maria in 1669 he obtained a grant of the manor of Great Tring, and on the estate he built, from the design of Sir Christopher Wren, an elegant house 'and adorned it with gardens of unusual form and beauty,' the cost of which, according to popular rumour, was borne by his pickings from the treasury. This property he sold in 1702. In 1680 he acquired from Catherine of Braganza a lease for thirty years of the manor of Hemel Hempstead, and in 1686 some lands in Ireland were ordered by the king's letter to be transferred to him. In 1686 he was also residuary legatee to Thomas Naylor, a man of much wealth, who was buried in Westminster Abbey on 12 Nov. 1686. William III dined with him at Tring in June 1690. In March 1691 he was made a commissioner of customs, but in the following June returned to the secretaryship of the treasury. His displacement was talked of in February 1695, and when the charge of having accepted a bribe of two hundred guineas was brought home to him, he was forced to resign and was committed to the Tower (16 Feb.) In 1696 he guaranteed, with many other members of his party, a loan from the Dutch government of 300,000*l*. He was reckoned a high churchman, and he allowed 20*l*. a year to the curacy of Tring. He died on 23 Feb. 1710, and gossip assigned to William Pulteney, afterwards Earl of Bath, 'the greater part of his estate,' which was valued, in common belief, at 100,000*l*. He left 500*l*. a year and 40,000*l*. in cash to Pulteney, who also succeeded him in the good graces of the electors of Hedon. Henry Savile, writing to Lord Halifax in 1679, praises Guy's 'steady friendship,' with the warning that 'whatever disadvantages his exterior may show to so nice a man as you,' a fitter man for a friend could not be found in England. Halifax two years later acknowledges Guy's superiority in understanding 'the methods of the court.'

[Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, i. 510; Cussans's *Hertfordshire*, iii. pt. i. 16, 23, 82, 152; Students of Inner Temple, p. 344; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, ii. 22, 52, 250-1, iii. 443, 458, iv. 92, 560, vi. 695; Hatton *Corresp.* (Camden Soc.), i. 183; Savile *Corresp.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 121, 129, 261; Letters of H. Frideaux (Camden Soc.), p. 130; Swift's Works, ed. 1883, xvi. 374-5; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), ii. 272; *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 627; Macaulay's *History*, ed. 1871, iv. 129; Poulson's *Holderness*, ii. 154, 174; Hasted's *Kent*, i. 174; Chester's *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 217; Hist. MSS. Comm. Appendix to the 4th Rep. 298, App. to 7th Rep. 374, 794-7, App. to 8th Rep. 38.]

GUY, JOHN (*d.* 1628?), governor of Newfoundland, a citizen and merchant venturer of Bristol, was admitted to the corporation of the city in 1603, and was sheriff in 1605-6. In 1608 he and others belonging to the society of merchant venturers took into consideration a letter received by the mayor from Chief-justice Popham touching the colonisation of Newfoundland. John Cabot's discovery, and other subsequent expeditions from Bristol, had given the merchants of the city a special interest in Newfoundland, of which possession was formally taken for Queen Elizabeth by Sir Humphrey Gilbert in 1583. They did not, however, follow up the fishery there with vigour, and no attempt had been made at colonisation. The merchants agreed not to embark on the scheme unless the king would co-operate with them. The king consented, and a list of contributions was made out, Guy and others subscribing twenty marks a year for five years. Guy in 1609 put forth a treatise, of which Purchas possessed a copy, 'to animate the English to plant [or colonise] in Newfoundland.' His idea was warmly taken up by his fellow-citizens and by some of the London merchants. On 27 April 1610 James I granted a charter to Henry, earl of Northampton, keeper of the privy seal, and others, among whom were John Guy and his brother Philip, incorporating them as the 'Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the Cities of London and Bristol,' for the purpose of colonising Newfoundland, and comprehending as their sphere of action 'the southern and eastern parts of the new found land between 46° and 52° N.L.' Guy, who is described as a 'man very industrious and of great experience' (Stow), took out, probably in the following July, a colony of thirty-nine persons of both sexes, the men being 'all of civil life,' traders and workmen. He was accompanied by his family and his brother, and took with him grain for seed, and 'hens, ducks, pigeons, conies, goats, kine, and other live creatures,' for he wished to prove that the country would grow corn, and was good for farm stock. On 16 May 1611, when he had been there ten months, he wrote home an account of the climate and the fortunes of his colony, saying that in the summer he proposed to make a voyage 'between Cape Race, Placentia, and Bona Vista,' and that on his return home he would leave William Colston and his brother Philip to manage the colony (PURCHAS). He seems to have returned before the winter, for he was treasurer of the merchant venturers 1611-12. He then went back to Newfoundland, and in a letter written in October 1612 speaks of



a voyage which he had made to Trinity Bay. He was anxious to establish trade with the natives. Some five years later a visitor to Newfoundland wrote that the Bristol citizens had 'planted a large circuit of the country, and builded there many fine houses, and done many other good services' (*ib.*) Guy returned to Bristol, and was elected mayor 1618-19, was member of the merchant venturers' court of assistants in 1620 and 1621, and master in 1622. He was a member for the city in the parliament of 1620, and in a debate on the scarcity of money on 27 Feb. spoke of the abundance of English coin in foreign parts, and recommended that the exportation of money should be forbidden (*Parliamentary History*); he also sat for Bristol in the parliament of 1621, and was again returned on 20 Oct. 1624. While member he received and wrote several letters about the interests of the merchant venturers company, which are preserved by the society. One sent to him and his colleague Whitson in October 1621 is on the 'business of Sir Ferdinando Gorges,' and relates to the restraint of trade with New England consequent on the articles and orders of the president and council for New England, which the merchants 'in noe sorte did like,' in the following February Guy writes touching his 'conference with the lord treasurer and others concerning the new imposition of wines and composition of grocery' (*MSS. Records of Merchant Venturers*). He was again a member of the court of assistants from 1624 to 1628, when he probably died, as his name disappears from the books of the society. It has been positively asserted that he died in that year, and was buried in St. Stephen's Church, Bristol (note communicated by Mr. W. George of Bristol). As regards his burial this seems impossible, as the register books of the church, which are in a good state of preservation, contain no such entry between 1628 and 1636. There is no monument to him in Bristol.

[*MSS. of the Merchant Venturers of Bristol, at Merchants' Hall; information supplied by Mr. W. George of Bristol; Cal. State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660, i. 20, 303; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iv. 1875-88; Stow's Annales, ed. Howes, 1631, p. 1019; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 451, 457; Parl. Hist. i. 1197; Seyer's Bristol, ii. 259; Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol, Past and Present, iii. 301.] W. H.*

GUY, THOMAS (1645?-1724), founder of Guy's Hospital, eldest child of Thomas Guy, lighterman and coalmonger, also described as citizen and carpenter, was born in 1644 or 1645 in Pritchard's Alley, Fair Street, Horselydown, Southwark. His father, an

anabaptist, died young, leaving three children, the eldest being eight years old. His mother returned to her native place, Tamworth, where she married again in 1661. Thomas Guy was carefully educated at Tamworth, and on 3 Sept. 1660 was apprenticed for eight years to John Clarke, bookseller, in Mercers' Hall Porch, Cheapside, London. On 7 Oct. 1668, at the end of his apprenticeship, he was admitted by servitude a freeman of the Stationers' Company, and of the city on 14 Oct., and on 6 Oct. 1673 he was admitted into the livery of the Stationers' Company. In 1668 he set up in business as a bookseller in the corner house at the junction of Cornhill and Lombard Street, with a stock worth about 200*l.* At this time there was a large unlicensed traffic in English bibles printed in Holland, in which Guy is said to have joined extensively. The king's printers had complained of the infringement of their privilege, and made numerous seizures of Dutch printed bibles. At the same time they were underselling the universities, and trying to drive them out of competition. Before 1679 Guy and Peter Parker came to the aid of Oxford university and became university printers, in association with Bishop Fell and Dr. Yates. They printed at Oxford numerous fine bibles, prayer-books, and school classics, and effectually checkmated the king's printers, both in litigation and in business. But certain members of the Stationers' Company succeeded in ousting them from their contract in 1691-2, after a sharp contest (see *Ballard MSS.* vol. xlix. in Bodleian Library). Dr. Wallis gives Parker and Guy a high character for probity, skill, and zeal (*loc. cit.*) Guy imported type from Holland and sold bibles largely for many years. He published numerous other books, and his imprint is not so rare as has been represented. Having accumulated money he invested it in various government securities, and especially in seamen's pay-tickets, then often sold at from thirty to fifty per cent. discount. In 1695 Guy became member of parliament for Tamworth, where he had in 1678 founded an almshouse for six poor women, enlarged in 1693 to accommodate fourteen men and women. A letter from Dr. G. Smalridge, afterwards bishop of Bristol (28 Oct. 1696), inquires whether Lord Weymouth has sufficient influence at Tamworth to keep Guy out at the next election (*NICHOLS, Lit. Illustr.* iii. 253). Guy sat until 1707, when he was rejected, and declined a request from his constituents to stand again. According to John Dunton [q. v.], Guy in 1705 occupied a high position among London booksellers, and was 'an eminent figure' in the Stationers' Com-

pany. He had been chosen sheriff of London, but refused to serve, choosing rather to pay the fine, and thus he practically declined the mayoralty. He probably wished to avoid expenditure. Dunton calls him 'a man of strong reason,' and says that he 'is truly charitable, of which his almshouses for the poor are standing testimonies' (*Life and Errors*, p. 281). The same untrustworthy authority said (*Essay on Death-bed Charity*), after Guy's death, that Guy almost starved the bookbinders whom he employed, and declared that he gave 'but a few farthings' to the poor in his lifetime. According to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (iii. 599, 600), Guy 'being a single man and very penurious, his expenses were next to nothing. His custom was to dine on his shop counter, with no other tablecloth than an old newspaper; he was also as little nice in regard to his apparel. . . .' It is added that Guy had intended to marry a maid-servant, but that after he had ordered her to give directions for the pavement before his door to be mended, she thoughtlessly desired the paviors to extend their operations beyond the stone he had marked. Guy therefore declined to marry her. Knight connects this with an order of the common council about mending pavements in 1671.

Guy early became somewhat noted as a philanthropist. He had maintained his almshouse in Tamworth entirely himself, and among other benefactions to Tamworth he built a town hall in 1701, which is still standing. Many of his poor and distant relations received stated allowances of 10*l.* or 20*l.* a year or more from him, and two of them received 500*l.* each to advance them in life. He spent much money in discharging insolvent debtors and reinstating them in business, and in relieving distressed families; and as many of his good deeds only came to light after his death, it is believed that many more were unrevealed. He often advanced money to start deserving young men in business. In 1709 he contributed largely for the poor refugees from the palatinate; and often sent friendless persons to St. Thomas's with directions to the steward to give them assistance at his own cost. In 1712 he subscribed to the fund for Bowyer, the printer, after his great loss by fire (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 61).

In 1704 Guy became a governor of St. Thomas's Hospital, and thereafter was one of its principal and active managers. In 1707 he built and furnished three new wards in the hospital for sixty-four patients, at a cost of 1,000*l.*, and from 1708 contributed 100*l.* yearly towards their support. He also improved the stone front and built a new entrance from the Borough, and two new houses

at the south-west of the hospital. His importance in the government of St. Thomas's is constantly evident in the hospital records.

On 5 Aug. 1717 he offered to the Stationers' Company 1,000*l.* to enable them to add to the quarterly charity to poor members and widows, and 2,600*l.*, the interest to be paid to such charitable uses as he should appoint by his will.

In 1720 Guy is said to have possessed 45,500*l.* of the original South Sea Stock. The 100*l.* shares gradually rose. Guy began to sell out at 300*l.*, and sold the last of his shares at 600*l.* Having thus a vast fortune he decided to carry out a project long contemplated, of providing for the numerous patients who either could not be received in St. Thomas's Hospital, or were discharged thence as incurable. He consequently in 1721 took a lease from the St. Thomas's governors of a piece of ground opposite the hospital for 999 years, and, having pulled down a number of small houses, began the erection of a hospital on the site in 1722, intending to place it under the same administration. When the building was raised to the second story, he changed his mind and decided to have a separate government. The building, which cost 18,793*l.*, was roofed in before the founder's death, which took place on 27 Dec. 1724 in his eightieth year. He was buried with great pomp, after lying in state at the Mercers' Chapel.

Guy's will went through three editions in 1725, and was reprinted by the governors of Guy's Hospital in 1732. It was signed on 4 Sept. 1724, and bequeaths lands and tenements in Staffordshire, Warwickshire, and Derbyshire to grandchildren of his deceased sister, about 75,000*l.* in four per cent. annuities, mostly in sums of 1,000*l.*, to about ninety cousins in various degrees, as well as some persons apparently not relatives, and annuities varying from 10*l.* to 200*l.* per annum to others, mostly older relatives, being the interest on about 22,000*l.* stock. One thousand pounds was left to discharge poor debtors in London, Middlesex, or Surrey, in sums not exceeding 5*l.* each (six hundred persons were relieved by this benefaction, MATTLAND, p. 668). Four hundred pounds per annum was left to Christ's Hospital for the board and education of four poor children annually, to be nominated by the executors, the governors of Guy's, with preference to Guy's relations. His almshouse and library at Tamworth was left in trust for the maintenance of fourteen poor persons of parishes surrounding Tamworth, excluding the town itself, preference being given to his own poor relations, a portion of the endowment being applied to apprenticing

children, and nursing four, six, or eight persons of the families of Wood or Guy; while 1,000*l.* was left to other persons for charitable purposes. The remainder of his fortune, amounting to more than 200,000*l.*, was left to Sir Gregory Page, bart., Charles Joye, treasurer of St. Thomas's Hospital, and several other of its governors, including Dr. Richard Mead [q.v.], to complete his hospital for four hundred sick persons who might not be received into other hospitals from being deemed incurable, or only curable by long treatment; lunatics, up to the number of twenty, were to be received for similar reasons; but full discretion was given to the executors for varying the application of the funds. The executors and trustees were desired to procure an act of parliament incorporating them with other persons named, all governors of St. Thomas's, to the number of fifty, with a president and treasurer; they were to purchase lands, ground rents, or estates with the residuary estate, and maintain the hospital by the proceeds, any surplus to be applied to the benefit of poor sick persons or for other charitable uses. The will was proved on 4 Jan. 1724-5. The required act of parliament was obtained in the same year (11 George I, cap. xii.), and gave power to the executors to set up a monument to Guy in the chapel, which was designed by John Bacon, R.A.

In the centre of the square, which afterwards completed the front of Guy's Hospital, is a bronze statue of Guy in his livery gown, by Scheemakers; on the west side, in basso-relievo, is represented the parable of the Good Samaritan, and on the east Christ healing the impotent man. There are some portraits of Guy at the hospital, mostly posthumous; the only one that has any pretensions to originality is by Vanderbank, dated 1706, reproduced in the 'Graphic,' 14 May 1887. He there appears long-faced, with a high forehead, firm lips, and self-possessed, calm, and resolute expression.

[Ballard MSS. xlix. in Bodleian Library, Oxford; Dr. John Wallis's Account of Printing at Oxford, 23 Jan. 1691, in Derham's Philosophical Experiments, &c., of Robert Hooke and others, 1726; Duntton's Life and Errors, 1705, pp. 281, 307; Duntton's Essay on Death-bed Charity, 1728; Guy's Will, three editions in 1725, reprinted by the governors of Guy's, 1732; Maitland's London, 1739, pp. 667-70, the account evidently furnished by Guy's Hospital authorities; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 61, iii. 599, 600; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 253; Saturday Magazine, 2 Aug. 1834; Charles Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, 1865; Old and New London, vol. vi.; information from Mr. W. Rendle of Forest Hill; Bettany and Wilks's forthcoming Biographical History of Guy's Hospital.] G. T. B.

**GUY, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS (1810-1885)**, statistician, was born in 1810 at Chichester, where his male ancestors for three generations had been medical men. Hayley, in his 'Life of Romney,' says of his grandfather, William Guy, that he won Cowper's heart at sight, and that Romney would have chosen him as a model for a picture of the Saviour. Guy spent his early life with this grandfather and then went to Christ's Hospital, and for five years to Guy's. He won the Fothergillian medal of the Medical Society of London in 1831 for the best essay on asthma, and afterwards entered at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where, after further study for two years at Heidelberg and Paris, he took his M.B. degree in 1837. In 1838 he was appointed professor of forensic medicine at King's College, London, in 1842 assistant-physician to King's College Hospital, and from 1846 to 1858 he was dean of the medical faculty. He early directed his attention to statistics, and was one of the honorary secretaries of the Statistical Society from 1843 to 1868. In 1844 he gave important evidence before the Health of Towns Commission on the state of printing offices in London, and the consequent development of pulmonary consumption among printers. He took part in founding the Health of Towns Association, and was incessantly occupied in calling public attention to questions of sanitary reform by investigations (statistical and medical), lectures, and writings. He thus rendered valuable services in connection with the improvement of ventilation, the utilisation of sewage, the health of bakers and soldiers, and hospital mortality.

He edited the 'Journal of the Statistical Society' from 1852 to 1856, was vice-president 1869-72, and in 1873-5 he was president of the society. He was Croonian (1861), Lumleian (1868), and Harveian (1875) lecturer at the Royal College of Physicians, and was frequently censor and examiner of the college. In 1878 he was appointed one of the royal commissioners on penal servitude, and on criminal lunatics in 1879. In 1876-7 he was elected to the post of vice-president of the Royal Society.

Guy's 'Principles of Forensic Medicine,' first published in 1844, and frequently re-edited, is now a standard work, the fourth and later editions having been edited by Dr. David Ferrier. Although often consulted in medico-legal cases he would never give evidence publicly, partly from over-sensitiveness, partly from want of confidence in juries. Guy retired from medical practice for many years before his death, retaining only his insurance work. His sympathies were broad, as were

his political and religious views. He died in London on 10 Sept. 1885, aged 75.

Guy's larger works are: 1. 'R. Hooper's Physician's Vade-Mecum; enlarged and improved by W. A. G.,' 1842 (many subsequent editions). 2. 'Principles of Forensic Medicine,' 1844; 4th edition, 1875, edited by D. Ferrier. 3. T. Walker's 'Original,' edited with additions by W. A. G. 1875; another edition 1885. 4. 'Public Health; a Popular Introduction to Sanitary Science,' pt. i. 1870; pt. ii. 1874. 5. 'The Factors of the Unsound Mind, with special reference to the Plea of Insanity in Criminal Cases,' 1881. 6. 'John Howard's Winter's Journey,' 1882.

Guy published several lectures, and contributed many papers to the Statistical Society, including the 'Influence of Employments on Health,' 'The Duration of Life among different Classes,' 'The Mortality of London Hospitals,' 'Prison Dietaries,' and 'John Howard's True Place in History.'

[Lancet, 19 Sept. 1885; Journ. of Statistical Soc. 1885, xlviii. 505, 650, 651.] G. T. B.

**GUYLDFORDE, SIR RICHARD** (1455?-1506), master of the ordnance. [See GUYLDFORD.]

**GUYON, RICHARD DEBAUFRE** (1803-1856), general in the Hungarian army, was third son of John Guyon, an officer in the English navy, who, after seeing much service and receiving many wounds, retired with the rank of commander 28 July 1829, and died at Richmond, Surrey, 15 Jan. 1844. Richard Debaufre was born at Walcot, Bath, 31 March 1803, and being educated for the army at an early age held a commission in the Surrey militia. He afterwards studied in an Austrian military academy, and in 1823 received an appointment in Prince Joseph's second regiment of Hungarian hussars, where he in time attained to the rank of captain, and in November 1838 married a daughter of Field-marshal Baron Spleny, commander of the Hungarian life-guards. Soon after his marriage he left the Austrian service, and retired to an estate belonging to his wife near Pesth, where he occupied himself in cultivating his farms. When the Hungarian revolutionary war broke out in 1848, the Magyars called on Guyon to take command of the landsturm and the honveds. Although originally a cavalry officer, he soon mastered his new position, and at the battle of Sukoro, on 29 Sept. 1848, he defeated Jellachich, the ban of Croatia, and his fifty thousand men, and obliged them to retreat. On 30 Oct. at the battle of Schwechat he led the advance-guard of the right of the Hungarian army, where he three times repulsed the serezaus of

Jellachich, and after a sanguinary struggle by a brilliant charge drove the Austrians from the village of Mannsworth. For this feat of arms he was made a colonel on the field, and put in command of the 1st division, which formed the advance-guard of the upper army, then led by Görgey. Here he again distinguished himself by storming the pass of Branitzko, which was defended by General Schlick, one of the ablest of the Austrian generals. This victory, which he obtained with only ten thousand men against twenty-five thousand, made the union of the upper forces and the Theiss army possible. For these services the Hungarian diet decreed that his name should be inscribed on a bronze pillar. He was present with his detachment at the battle of Kaplona, 26 Feb. 1849, where he covered Dembrinski's corps as they retired on the second day of the engagement. On his promotion as a general he was sent by Kossuth to make an entry into Komorn, then besieged, and to take the command of that place; this he successfully accomplished on 21 April, and three days afterwards was instrumental in raising the siege. Resigning the command of Komorn in June he joined the forces of Vetter, and on 14 July in a brilliant engagement totally defeated the ban of Croatia at Hegyes, and drove him out of the Banat. On 10 Aug. he took part in the battle of Temeswar, but valour could do but little against the united armies of Austria and Russia. The surrender of Görgey on 13 Aug. brought the war to a close, and Guyon, in company with Kossuth, Bem, and others escaped into Turkey, where they were protected by the sultan, in spite of demands for their extradition from Austria and Russia, 16 Sept. 1849. After this date he for some time resided at Konieh in Karamania. In 1852 he entered the service of the Turkish government, and was sent to Damascus, with the rank of lieutenant-general on the staff, and the title of Khourschid Pasha, being the first christian who obtained the rank of pasha and a Turkish military command without changing his religion. In November 1853 he joined the army in Anatolia, and reached Kars shortly after the Turkish forces had sustained a defeat at Soobaltan. Here he was named chief of the staff and president of the military commission, with authority to remodel the army. The jealousies of the Poles and of the pashas, however, prevented him from doing very much. At the battle of Kurekdere, on 16 Aug. 1855, he fought with his accustomed bravery. His plan of the battle was admirable, but it was defeated by the cowardice of the Turkish commanders, who nevertheless laid the blame of the defeat

on him, in consequence of which he was placed on half-pay and denied further employment. Guyon was eminently a man of action, of marvellous personal courage and great daring, and had been put at the head of a detached corps would have rendered good service to the Turks, but the fact that he was a foreigner and a Christian prevented his effective advancement.

He died from a sudden attack of cholera, after less than twenty-four hours' illness, at Scutari, 12 Oct. 1856, and was buried in the English ground on the cliffs of Scutari Point 15 Oct. His wife, the Baroness Spleny, was for some time kept a prisoner by the Austrians at Presburg, but at length obtaining her liberty resided at Damascus.

[Kinglake's *The Patriot and the Hero* General Guyon, 1856; Nolan's *Hist. of the War against Russia*, 1855, i. 293-4, with portrait; Duncan's *Campaign with the Turks in Asia*, 1855, i. 141, 152, 158-69, 192-204, &c., ii. 123-31, 183 &c., 278-80; *Gent. Mag.* 1856, pt. ii. p. 780; *Times*, 29 Oct. 1856, p. 10; *Illustrated London News*, 29 Dec. 1849, p. 448, and 15 Nov. 1856, p. 489.]  
G. C. B.

GUYSE, JOHN (1680-1761), independent minister, was born at Hertford in 1680. He was educated for the ministry at the academy of the Rev. John Payne at Saffron Walden, and began to preach in his twentieth year. He sometimes assisted William Hadoworth (*d.* 1703), then minister of a congregation of dissenters in Hertford, and succeeded him in the charge 27 Sept. 1705. His ministry at Hertford was distinguished by the vigour of his attacks upon Arianism. In 1727 he was invited to become first minister of a congregation which had been formed by a secession from Miles Lane, Cannon Street, and had established itself in New Broad Street. Being advised to leave Hertford, as his health was overtaxed, he complied with the request. From about 1728 he preached the Coward lecture on Fridays at Little St. Helen's, and from 1734 the Merchants' lecture on Tuesdays at Pinners' Hall. Two Coward lectures, which he published in 1729 under the title of 'Christ the Son of God,' were attacked by Samuel Chandler in 'A Letter to the Rev. John Guyse.' Guyse replied with 'The Scripture Notion of preaching Christ further cleared and vindicated in a letter to the Rev. Mr. Samuel Chandler,' 1730. Chandler then wrote 'A Second Letter' to Guyse, which the latter answered in an appendix to a 'Sermon on the Death of John Astry.' The chief complaint against him seems to have been the fact that he had accused ministers generally of not preaching Christ. The disputants used each other extremely ill,

but were afterwards reconciled. Guyse received the degree of D.D. from Aberdeen in 1733 (*Gent. Mag.* iii. 48). He was an active member of the King's Head Society, which was formed for the purpose of assisting young men to obtain academical training for the ministry. In his old age he became lame and blind, but his blindness was thought to have improved his sermons by compelling him to preach without notes, so that it was said that one of his congregation told him she wished he had become blind twenty years earlier. His only son, William Guyse, was his assistant at New Broad Street from 1728 till his death in 1758. He himself died on 22 Nov. 1761.

Besides the works mentioned above he wrote the following: 1. 'Jesus Christ God-Man, several sermons,' 1719. 2. 'A Sermon on the Plague of Marseilles,' 1720. 3. 'The Holy Spirit a Divine Person, several sermons,' 1721. 4. 'The Standing Use of the Scripture, several sermons,' 1724. 5. 'Remarks on a Catechism' (written by James Strong of Ilminster). 6. 'A Present Remembrance of God,' 1730. 7. Nine sermons in the Berry Street collection. 8. 'Youth's Monitor, six annual sermons,' 1736. 9. 'An Exposition of the New Testament in the form of a paraphrase,' 3 vols. 4to, 1739-52. 10. In conjunction with Isaac Watts, the preface to Jonathan Edwards's 'Narrative of the Conversion of many Hundred Souls in Northampton,' 1737. 11. 'A Collection of Seventeen Practical Sermons, to which is added an exhortation' (all originally published separately), 1756.

[Conder's *Funeral Sermon on Guyse*; *Protestant Dissenters' Mag.* iii. 441-6; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches*, ii. 229-43; *Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire*, pp. 542 sqq.; *Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*] E. C.-x.

GUYTON, MRS. EMMA JANE (1825-1887), author. [See WORBOISE.]

GWAVAS, WILLIAM (1676-1741), writer in Cornish, eldest son of William Gwavas, by Eliza, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundell of Tolverne, near Truro, was born at Huntingfield Hall, Suffolk, 6 Dec. 1676, and baptised in Huntingfield Church on 1 Jan. following. He was articled to James Holt, an attorney in Lyon's Inn, and then entered the Middle Temple, where he purchased a ground chamber, No. 4 Brick Court. On 29 April 1717 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Harris of St. Ives, Cornwall, with whom he received a portion of 1,500*l.* Some years before his marriage he had taken up his residence in Cornwall, living in a house in Chapel Street, Penzance. His

father had left the Cornish property much involved, but he paid off the incumbrances, and redeemed the mortgage on the rectory of Paul. With this rectory he had inherited a chancery suit, commenced 14 June 1680, as to the right of the rector to take tithe of fish landed at Newlyn and Mousehole. The case came before the House of Lords 26 Feb. 1729-30, and went against the fishermen. Nevertheless at the entrance to Newlyn there was for many years a notice affixed to a house which said 'One and All, No tithe of fish' (JOSIAH BROWN, *Cases in the High Court of Parliament*, 1802, ii. 446-50). About 1710 Edward Lhuyd came into Cornwall, where he conferred with Gwavas, Thomas Tonkin, and John Keigwin as to the formation of a Cornu-British vocabulary. At this time these three persons were the chief authorities in the county on the old Cornish language; they kept up a correspondence on the subject, and collected mottoes, proverbs, and idioms. In the dedication to Tonkin's 'Parochial History of Cornwall,' 1733, the only part of the work that was printed, the author says: 'William Gwavas, Esq., perhaps the only gentleman now living who hath a perfect knowledge of the Cornish tongue, has been so kind as to lend me his helping hand to look over and amend my Cornish vocabulary.' The existing remains of Gwavas's Cornish writings are now to be seen at the British Museum, Addit. MS. 28554. His commonplace book, dated 1710, was lot No. 650 at the sale of Mr. W. O. Borlase's library, 22 Feb. 1887, and was purchased by Mr. Bernard Quaritch.

Gwavas was buried on 9 Jan. 1741 in Paul Church, where a marble monument was erected to his memory. He left two daughters: Anne, who married the Rev. Thomas Carlyon, and died in 1797, and Elizabeth, who married William Veale, and died in 1791. A likeness in oil of Gwavas is in the possession of George Bown Millett, esq., of Penzance.

[C. S. Gilbert's Cornwall, i. 157; Polwhele's Cornwall, v. 22-3, 25; Journal of Royal Institution of Cornwall, November 1879, pp. 176-81, by W. C. Borlase; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 200-1, 1213.] G. C. B.

GWENFREWI, legendary saint. [See WINEFRIDE.]

GWENT, RICHARD (d. 1543), archdeacon of London, son of a Monmouthshire farmer, was elected fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1515. On 17 Dec. 1518 he supplicated for bachelor of civil law, on 28 Feb. 1518-9 he was admitted bachelor of canon law, on 20 March 1522-3 he supplicated for doctor of canon law, and proceeded

doctor of civil law on 3 April 1525 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 107). For a while he acted as chief moderator of the canon law school at Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 47, 67), and was instituted by the abbess and convent of Godstow to the vicarage of St. Giles in that city, a benefice which he resigned in April 1524 (W. H. TURNER, *Records of the City of Oxford*, p. 52). He removed to London in order to practise as an ecclesiastical advocate, and was employed on behalf of Queen Catherine in 1529 (*Letters, &c., of Hen. VIII.* ed. Brewer, vol. iv. pt. ii. 1498, pt. iii. 2571, 2624). On 13 April 1528 he was presented to the rectory of Tangmere, Sussex, and on 31 March 1530 to that of St. Leonard, Foster Lane, London, which he resigned in 1534 to become, on 17 April of that year, rector of St. Peter's Cheap, London (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 394, 522). He was admitted to the prebend of Pipa Parva in the church of Lichfield on 6 Oct. 1531, but quitted it for Longdon in the same church on the following 9 Dec. (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 620, 614). He was appointed chaplain to the king, and on 18 Sept. 1532 dean of the arches and master of the prerogative, having previously been vicar-general of the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield (*Letters, &c., of Hen. VIII.* ed. Gairdner, v. 574). His name occurs as archdeacon of Brecknock in 1534, and on 6 May of that year he was made prebendary of Leighton Ecclesia in the church of Lincoln (LE NEVE, i. 311, ii. 174). When Crammer made his metropolitan visitation in September 1534, Gwent, as the archbishop's commissary, visited Merton College, Oxford, and altered many of the ancient customs of that house (WOOD, *Antiquities of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 63-4). Gwent was collated to the archdeaconry of London on 19 Dec. 1534 (LE NEVE, ii. 323). Convocation elected him their prolocutor in 1536, 1540, and 1541 (SKRYPE, *Ecol. Mem.* 8vo, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 378, 553, 557-8). He was one of those appointed by convocation in July 1540 to determine the validity of the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne of Cleves, and in the following August was a commissioner in London for prosecution upon the 'Six Articles' (*ib.* vol. i. pt. i. pp. 559, 565).

On 5 April 1542 he was installed archdeacon of Huntingdon, and on 12 April of the ensuing year prebendary of Tottenhall in St. Paul's Cathedral (LE NEVE, ii. 52, 440). He also held the rectory of Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire (BAINES, *Lancashire*, ed. Wharton and Harland, ii. 286), that of Newchurch, Kent, and that of North Wingfield, Derbyshire, which last preferment he ceded

to Anthony Draycot [q. v.] He died at the end of July 1548, and by his desire was buried in the middle of St. Paul's Cathedral (will in P. C. C. 3, Pynnyng). As 'Richardus Ventanus juridicus' Gwent is eulogised for his virtues and learning in John Leland's 'Encomia.'

[Authorities quoted; Letters, &c., of Reign of Hen. VIII (Brewer and Gairdner); Strype's Life of Cranmer; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 62, 443; Robert Williams's Eminent Welshmen, 1852, p. 194.] G. G.

**GWENWYNWYN** (d. 1218?), prince of Powys, was the eldest son of Owain Cyveiliog, prince of Powys. In 1186 he is first mentioned as joining with his brother Cadwallon in slaying Owain, son of Madog, by treachery (*Brut y Tywysogion*, s. a. 1186). In 1196 he was engaged in war with Archbishop Hubert Walter and an army of English and North Welsh. His castle of Trallong Llewelyn (Pool Castle, EYTON, *Shropshire*, x. 358) was besieged and taken by undermining the walls; but the garrison escaped, and before the end of the year Gwenwynwyn again took the castle (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 245). In 1197, after the death of the Lord Rhys of South Wales, Gwenwynwyn took part in the struggle of Maelgwn and Gruffydd [see GRUFFYDD AB RHYS, d. 1201] the sons of Rhys, and actively supported Gruffydd. When Maelgwn took Gruffydd prisoner he handed him over to Gwenwynwyn's custody. But Gwenwynwyn transferred his care to the English. Gwenwynwyn next subdued Arwystli and captured Llewelyn ab Iorwerth, then just beginning his great career. It is hard to believe, however, that he took Davydd ab Owain [see DAVYDD I, d. 1203] prisoner as well, though some manuscripts of the 'Brut' say so.

The death of Owain Cyveiliog in 1197 made Gwenwynwyn prince of Powys. As his father had previously taken the monastic habit at Ystrad Marchell (Strata Marcella), it is likely that he had already practically ruled the district. He now formed great plans for restoring to the Welsh their ancient rights, property, and boundaries; assembled a great army in July, and besieged William de Braose in Maud's Castle (*ib.* p. 253; HOVEDEN, iv. 53, ed. Stubbs). The siege was relieved by the justiciar Geoffrey Fitzpeter, who put the Welsh to flight and slew 3,700 with the loss of only one man. King John, however, made friends with him again, and made him grants of land.

In 1202 Gwenwynwyn was fiercely attacked by Llewelyn ab Iorwerth, now lord of Gwynedd, who, says the 'Brut,' 'though near to him in kindred was a foe to him as

to deeds,' but the clerks and monks patched up a peace between them. In the next year Gwenwynwyn was much occupied in helping Maelgwn in his war against his brother, Gruffydd ab Rhys [q. v.]. In 1203 William de Braose again complained that Gwenwynwyn was destroying his lands (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 23). Next year Gwenwynwyn received a safe-conduct to meet the king at Woodstock, and the result of the interview apparently proving satisfactory, he received back the lands at Ashford in Derbyshire granted to him by John in 1200 (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 24; *Rot. Chartarum*, p. 44). He soon quarrelled again with the king, who in 1207 enticed him to Shrewsbury and threw him into prison, Llewelyn ab Iorwerth seizing on all his lands. Next year Gwenwynwyn made a composition with John, took oaths of fealty, and handed over twenty hostages for his fidelity (*Fœdera*, i. 101). He was restored to his territories, received various gifts from the crown (*Rot. Misæ*, 111, 141, 154), and in 1210 followed John on his expedition against Llewelyn, but next year he joined Llewelyn in a new revolt from John. Innocent III absolved them and the other Welsh princes from their allegiance to the excommunicated king, and they all levied war against him. In 1215 Gwenwynwyn accompanied Llewelyn in his victorious expedition to the south. King John now deprived him of Ashford, which he granted to Brian de L'Isle (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 185 b). In 1216, however, Gwenwynwyn made peace with King John, to the great indignation of Llewelyn, who speedily overran his dominions, took possession of them all, and drove Gwenwynwyn to take refuge in Cheshire. John restored his lands, and thanked him for his help (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 175, 189; *Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 246 b), but he never regained his possessions. On his death, apparently in 1218, Llewelyn agreed to provide a sufficient sum for their revenues to maintain his family, and to give his widow her reasonable dower, but bargained to hold them until his sons came of age (*Fœdera*, i. 151). Brian de L'Isle was also required to give to the widow her dower from his lands at Holme and Ashford (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 536 b). Gruffydd's wife was Margaret, daughter of Robert Corbet (EYTON, *Shropshire*, vii. 22-3). Their eldest son was Gruffydd [see GRUFFYDD AB GWENWYNWYN]. Gwenwynwyn had other sons named Owain and Madog (*Montgomeryshire Collections*, i. 21). In the days of his prosperity Gwenwynwyn had been a liberal benefactor to the Cistercians of Ystrad Marchell, or Strata Marcella (*ib.* v. 114-19). From him the district of

Upper Powys, over which he had ruled, became known as Powys Gwenwynwyn.

[*Brut y Tywysogion* (Rolls Ser.); *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum et Patentium*, Record Comm.; *Fœdera*, vol. i., Record ed.; *Eyton's Shropshire*; *Bridgeman's Princes of Upper Powys*, in the *Montgomeryshire Collections of the Powysland Club*, i. 11-19, 104-11.] T. F. T.

**GWILT, GEORGE**, the elder (1746-1807), architect, was made surveyor to the county of Surrey about 1770. In 1774, on the passing of the Metropolitan Building Act, he became district surveyor for St. George's, Southwark, and about 1777 surveyor to the commissioners of sewers for Surrey, his district extending from East Moulsey to the river Ravensbourne in Kent. In this latter post, which he held for thirty years, he was succeeded by his eldest son George [q. v.] As a young man Gwilt benefited by the patronage of Henry Thrale the brewer, and probably directed some of the improvements made by him at his brewery in Southwark (now Messrs. Barclay, Perkins, & Co.) At his house Gwilt became acquainted with Dr. Johnson, but there was no great cordiality between them. In 1782, when the private bridges at Cobham, Godalming, and Leatherhead were, by act of parliament, handed over to the county and made public, he, as county surveyor, directed the necessary alterations. Cobham bridge (formerly of wood) was entirely rebuilt of brick, with nine semicircular arches, the foundation-stone being laid on 15 July 1782. Godalming bridge (five arches) was also rebuilt, the foundation-stone laid on 22 July 1782, and the bridge opened to the public on 31 Jan. 1783. Leatherhead bridge, being already of stone and flint, was widened. Gwilt superintended the construction of the County Bridewell in St. George's Fields, at the back of the New King's Bench (afterwards Great Suffolk Street), in 1772; of Horsemonger Lane Gaol between 1791 and 1798 (pulled down in September 1878), and of the Sessions House in Newington Causeway, completed in 1799 (pulled down in 1862). In 1800, as architect to the West India Dock Company, he designed six of the large warehouses in the Isle of Dogs. In this work he was assisted by his son George. His two sons, George and Joseph, both separately noticed, were his pupils. He died in Southwark, 9 Dec. 1807, aged 61.

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Dict. of Architecture*; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, iii. 589, Appendix, pp. xii, xiv, xxxvi; *Brayley's Surrey*, ii. 403, iii. 405, 406, v. 202; *Memoir of Joseph Gwilt* by Sebastian Gwilt, read at the

*Institute of British Architects*, 15 Feb. 1864; *Neill's State of the Prisons*, pp. 547, 548, 551; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, p. 1181.] B. P.

**GWILT, GEORGE**, the younger (1775-1856), architect, born in Southwark 8 May 1775, was elder son of George Gwilt the elder [q. v.] He was articled to his father, and succeeded him in business as an architect. One of his earliest important commissions was the large warehouses erected about 1801 for the West India Dock Company, but he is not known as the author of any original works of artistic character. His tastes led him rather towards the study than the active practice of architecture, and he early devoted himself to archaeological pursuits. He wrote many papers for the '*Archæologia*' and the '*Vetusta Monumenta*' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was elected a fellow on 14 Dec. 1815. In 1820 he superintended the rebuilding of the tower and spire of Wren's church of St. Mary-le-Bow, Cheapside, the upper portion of which had to be taken down in consequence of the decay of the iron cramps employed to hold the stones together. The foundations of the building were at the same time repaired, and Norman and even supposed Roman remains discovered. These are noticed in the description of the church in Britton and Pugin's '*Illustrations of the Public Buildings of London*,' to which work Gwilt also contributed. He was particularly interested in the antiquities of Southwark, and contributed to the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' of 1815 an article on the remains of Winchester Palace there. His most important archaeological work was the restoration of the church of St. Mary Overy, Southwark, which was with him a labour of love. The tower and choir were restored 1822-1825 at a cost of 35,000*l.*, and when, through the exertions of Thomas Saunders, F.S.A., the restoration of the lady chapel was proceeded with at a cost of 3,000*l.*, raised by public subscription, Gwilt gave his services gratuitously (cf. Scott, *Mediæval Architecture*, i. 171). He died 26 June 1856 at the age of eighty-one, and was buried, by authority of the secretary of state, in a vault of the choir of St. Saviour's, Southwark.

Gwilt had three sons. The two eldest, George and Charles Edwin, were promising architects, but both died young. The latter contributed a paper on some antiquities of Southwark to the '*Archæologia*' (xxv. 604).

[*Builder*, vol. xiv. (1856); *Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. i. p. 254, 1856, ii. 250.] G. W. B.

**GWILT, JOSEPH** (1784-1863), architect and archaeologist, son of George Gwilt the elder [q. v.], and younger brother of George Gwilt the younger [q. v.], was born at South-



wark 11 Jan. 1784. He was educated at St. Paul's School, and in 1799 entered the office of his father. In 1801 he was a student in architecture of the Royal Academy, and gained a silver medal for the best drawing of the tower and steeple of the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. He early engaged in active practice as an architect, and obtained varied employment, besides holding many professional offices. His best known works are: Lee Church, near Lewisham, now pulled down; the approaches to Southwark Bridge; Markree Castle, Sligo, his most important work in point of size; the church of St. Thomas, in the Byzantine style, at Charlton, near Woolwich; and extensive additions and alterations, including an elegant Italian doorway to the hall of the Grocers' Company to which he was surveyor. He was also architect to the Imperial Insurance Company and the Waxchandlers' Company, and, as surveyor to the county of Surrey from 1807 to 1846 in succession to his father, conspicuously advocated the large sewer as opposed to the pipe system of drainage.

Gwilt's tastes, however, led him chiefly to the literary and antiquarian side of his profession, and it is as a useful and voluminous writer on architectural subjects that his name is chiefly remembered. In 1811 he published a 'Treatise on the Equilibrium of Arches, in which the Theory is demonstrated upon familiar Mathematical Principles,' of which a second edition was published in 1826, and a third in 1839. In 1816 he visited Rome and the chief Italian cities for the purposes of study, and on his return in 1818 took up his abode at 20 Abingdon Street, Westminster, where he prepared the result of his travels for publication in the shape of his '*Notitia Architectonica Italiana*, or Concise Notes of the Buildings and Architects of Italy, preceded by a short Essay on Civil Architecture, and an Introductory View of the Ancient Architecture of the Romans,' with tables and plates, 8vo, London, 1818. His next work was a pamphlet entitled '*Cursory Remarks on the Origin of Caryatides*,' printed in 1821, but not published, and afterwards embodied in his introduction to Chambers's '*Civil Architecture*,' and in his great work the '*Encyclopædia of Architecture*.' In 1822 he first published his well-known work on the projection of shadows, of which the second edition appeared two years later, entitled '*Sciography, or Examples of Shadows, with Rules for their Projection*, intended for the use of Architectural Draughtsmen and other Artists,' with plates &c. There was then no English work on the subject, and Gwilt's book, which was based

on L'Eveillé's '*Etudes d'Ombre*,' to which he acknowledges his obligations, was much appreciated and obtained a ready sale. On 4 March 1823 he read to the Architects and Antiquaries' Club of London an '*Historical, Descriptive, and Critical Account of the Catholic Church of St. Paul's, London*,' a paper so much appreciated that it was printed, with some slight additions by Mr. Brayley, for the committee of the club. It was not, however, published, but was afterwards inserted in Britton and Pugin's '*Public Buildings of London*.' To the same period of his studies belongs also the sheet engraving, published by him in the following year, giving by transverse sections to the same scale a comparative view of the four principal modern churches in Europe. In 1825 he commenced the publication in monthly parts of Sir William Chambers's '*Treatise on the Decorative part of Civil Architecture*,' to which he added notes and illustrations, and an '*Examination of the Elements of Beauty in Grecian Architecture*,' containing the first particulars of Parry's investigations in Egypt, with a reproduction of some of his sketches. Gwilt's next literary venture, a translation of Vitruvius, which appeared in 1826, is still the only complete translation of any merit. In the same year he also gave to the world his '*Rudiments of Architecture, Practical and Theoretical*,' which suggested the plan and contained much of the material afterwards embodied in his '*Encyclopædia*.' It is upon the latter work that his fame mainly rests, and it remains a book of much practical utility, and a standard work of reference even now. First published in 1842 under the title '*An Encyclopædia of Architecture, Historical, Theoretical, and Practical*,' 8vo, it is, as its name implies, a complete body of architecture. It ran through three editions in rapid succession between 1851 and 1859, and was re-edited by Mr. Wyatt Papworth in 1876. It has done more than any other work to simplify the study of the art to the professional student, and render it accessible to all. Among Gwilt's minor works may be mentioned his '*Elements of Architectural Criticism for the Use of Students, Amateurs, and Reviewers*,' first published in 1837, and reissued with an appendix in the following year. Its purpose was to counteract the influence of the German classic school of architects represented by such works as the Museum at Berlin and the Pinacothek at Munich. He also wrote articles on architecture and music for the '*Encyclopædia Metropolitana*' and for Brande's '*Dictionary of Literature, Science, and Art*;' '*Rudiments of the Anglo-Saxon*

Tongue,' published by Pickering in 1835; a pamphlet on the conduct of the corporation of London in reference to the designs (of which he had himself in 1822 prepared one) submitted to it for rebuilding London Bridge; and a pamphlet, privately printed in 1838, containing a design for the erection of a national gallery on the site of Trafalgar Square. His last literary work was a new edition of Nicholson's 'Principles of Architecture,' 1848. In 1815 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1838 a member of the Royal Astronomical Society. He died on 14 Sept. 1863 at South Hill, Henley-on-Thames.

Gwilt married in 1808 Louisa, third daughter of Samuel Brandram, merchant, of London and Lee Grove, Kent; she died 17 April 1861. By her he had two daughters and four sons. CHARLES PERKINS GWILT (*d.* 1835), his eldest son, was sent to Westminster School in 1823, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1827 (B.A. 1831); he afterwards entered at the Middle Temple, but died on 22 Dec. 1835 (WELCH, *Queen's Scholars*, pp. 491, 492, 499; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 579). He devoted himself to heraldic and antiquarian pursuits, and prepared 'Notices relating to Thomas Smith of Campden, and to Henry Smith, sometime Alderman of London' (from whom he was descended), printed for private circulation in 1836 under the editorship of his father. An appendix of 'Evidences' upon the subject, collected by Joseph Gwilt, was previously printed in 1828. His second son, JOHN SEBASTIAN GWILT (1811-1890), was educated at Westminster School, and became an architect. He assisted his father in the preparation of the 'Encyclopædia of Architecture,' for which he made all the drawings; he wrote in conjunction with his father 'A Project for a New National Gallery in Trafalgar Square,' printed in 1838, but never published. He died at Hambledon, Henley-on-Thames, 4 March 1890, aged 79 (*Athenæum*, 15 March 1890, p. 347).

[Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. pp. 647-52; Memoir of Joseph Gwilt, by Sebastian Gwilt, read at the Institute of British Architects, 15 Feb. 1864; Builder, vol. xxi.; Gwilt's works.] G. W. B.

**GWILYM, DAVID** AP (14th cent.), Welsh poet. [See DAVID.]

**GWIN, ROBERT** (*f.* 1591), catholic divine, a native of the diocese of Bangor in Wales, received his education at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he was admitted to the degree of B.A. on 9 July 1568 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 271). In 1573 he went to the English College at Douay and studied divinity. He was ordained priest

in 1575, and sent back to this country on the mission on 16 Jan. 1575-6, having just before that date taken the degree of B.D. in the university of Douay. He lived chiefly in Wales, and was much esteemed for his talent in preaching. A document in the archives of the English College at Rome says that he 'tam scriptis quam laboribus maximum in afflictissimam patriam auxilium contulit' (*Douay Diaries*, p. 288). By an instrument dated 24 May 1578 Pope Gregory XIII granted him a license to bless portable altars, &c., because at that time there were in England only two catholic bishops, both of whom were in prison, namely, an Irish archbishop and Dr. Watson, bishop of Lincoln. Gwin, who appears to have been alive in 1591, wrote several pious works in the Welsh language, according to Antonio Possevino, who, however, omits to give their titles, and he also translated from English into Welsh 'A Christian Directory or Exercise guiding men to eternal Salvation,' commonly called 'The Resolution,' written by Robert Parsons, the jesuit, 'which translation,' says Wood, 'was much used and valued, and so consequently did a great deal of good among the Welsh people.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 586, Fasti, i. 181; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 366; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 104; Possevino's *Apparatus Sacer ad Scriptores Vet. et Novi Testamenti*, 1608, ii. 342; *Douay Diaries*, pp. 5, 7, 24, 100, 108, 259, 273, 274.] T. C.

**GWINNE, MATTHEW, M.D.** (1558?-1627), physician, of Welsh descent, son of Edward Gwinne, grocer, was born in London. On 28 April 1570 he was entered at Merchant Taylors' School (ROBINSON, *Reg. Merchant Taylors' School*, p. 14). He was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1574, and afterwards became a fellow of that foundation. He proceeded B.A. 14 May 1578, and M.A. 4 May 1582 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. iii. 75). In 1582, as a regent master, he read lectures in music, but on 19 Feb. 1583 he was allowed to discontinue the lecture, because 'suitable books were difficult to procure, and the practice of that science was unusual if not useless' (*ib.* ii. i. 100). In 1588 he was junior proctor (*ib.* ii. ii. 163). Queen Elizabeth visited Oxford in September 1592, and he took part as replier in moral philosophy in an academic disputation held for her amusement, and at the same time was appointed to 'oversee and provyde for the playes in Christ Church' (*ib.* ii. ii. 229, 230). He took the degree of M.B. 17 July 1593, and was the same day created M.D., on the recommendation of Lord Buckhurst, chancellor of the uni-

versity, and in consideration of the fact that he had been engaged in the study of medicine, which then required no more than the reading of medical books for ten years; one of his 'questiones' on this occasion was 'whether the frequent use of tobacco was beneficial' (*ib.* II. i. 127, 150, 190). In 1595 he went to France in attendance on Sir Henry Unton, the ambassador. When Gresham College was founded in London, Gwinne was nominated by the university of Oxford on 14 Feb. 1597 the first professor of physic (*ib.* II. i. 233), and began to lecture in Michaelmas term 1598. The inaugural oration, with another, was published in 1605: 'Orationes duæ, Londini habitæ in ædibus Greshamiis in laudem Dei, Civitatis, Fundatoris, Electorum.' Like all his Latin prose compositions these orations are crowded with quotations, and have some ingenuity of expression, but few original thoughts. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 30 Sept. 1600, and a fellow 22 Dec. 1605. He was six times censor, and twice held the office of registrar. In 1605 he was given the appointment of physician to the Tower. When in 1605 James I and Queen Anne visited Oxford, Gwinne disputed on physic with Sir William Paddy for the royal entertainment. The physicians selected for discussion, as likely to be interesting to a royal mother and a royal father, the questions whether the morals of nurses are imbibed by infants with their milk, and whether smoking tobacco is wholesome. The same evening at Magdalen College a play by Gwinne, entitled 'Vertumnus sive annus recurrens,' was acted by students of his own college, St. John's, and pleased the king, although it did not keep him awake. It was printed in London in 1607, with a preface praising the king, and with prefatory verses to Gwinne by Sir William Paddy and Dr. John Craig, the royal physicians. Gwinne resigned his Gresham professorship in 1607, and attained large professional practice. In 1611 was published his only medical work, entitled 'In assertorem Chymicæ sed veræ medicinæ desertorem Fra. Anthonium Matthæi Gwynn Philatri &c. succincta adversaria,' and dedicated to James I [see ANTHONY, FRANCIS]. Gwinne proves that Anthony's aurum potable, as it was called, contained no gold, and that if it had, the virtues of gold as a medicine in no way corresponded to its value as a metal, and were few, if any. It is written in the form of a Latin dialogue between Anthony and his opponent, and in its complete and able, but slightly diffuse, exposure of an untenable position resembles Locke's refutation of Filmer. It deserves the praise prefixed to it in the

laudatory verses of the physicians Paddy, Craig, Forster, Fryer, and Hammond. In 1620 Gwinne was appointed commissioner for inspecting tobacco. He was friendly with the chief literary men of the day, and was especially intimate with John Florio [q. v.], to whose works he contributed several commendatory sonnets under the pseudonym of 'Il Candido.' In the second dialogue of Giordano Bruno's 'La Cena de le Ceneri' (1584) Gwinne and Florio are represented by Bruno as introducing him to Lord Buckhurst, at whose house the three supped previous to holding a philosophic disputation. Gwinne lived in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street, London, and there died in October 1627. Besides the above-mentioned works he wrote: 1. 'Epicædium in obitum &c. Henrici comitis Derbiensis,' Oxford, 1593. 2. 'Nero,' London, 1603, and a second edition, 1639, a tragedy in Latin verse acted at St. John's College, Oxford (two English tragedies of 'Nero,' published respectively in 1607 and 1624 by unknown authors, are in no ways similar to Gwinne's). 3. 'Oratio in laudem Musices,' first published in Ward's 'Gresham Professors.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, II. 415; Hunter's MS. *Chorus Vatum* in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 224 sq.; Aikin's *Biographical Memoirs of Medicine*, 1780; Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* i. 118; Ward's *Lives of Gresham Professors*; Goodall's *Coll. of Phys.*; Gwinne's prefaces.]

N. M.

**GWINETT, RICHARD** (d. 1717), dramatist, son of George Gwinnet of Shurdington, Gloucestershire, was a pupil of Francis Gastrell [q. v.] at Christ Church, Oxford. He remained there some seven years, when he proceeded to London, and took rooms in the Temple, although he was in no way connected with the legal profession. While in London he became engaged to Elizabeth Thomas [q. v.], well known as Dryden's 'Corinna,' but owing to his consumptive tendencies the marriage was postponed, and he withdrew to his father's residence in Gloucestershire. During the next sixteen years (1700-16) much correspondence passed between the lovers, Mrs. Thomas writing as 'Corinna,' Gwinnet as 'Pylades.' Their letters were subsequently published in two volumes entitled 'Pylades and Corinna,' or memoirs of the lives, amours, and writings of R. G. and Mrs. E. Thomas, jun. . . . containing the letters and other miscellaneous pieces in prose and verse, which passed between them during a Courtship of above sixteen years . . . Published from their original manuscripts (by Philaethes) . . . To which is prefixed the life of Corinna, written by herself.' In 1716, on the death of his father,

Gwinnet returned to London to press his suit, but the wedding was again deferred owing to the illness of the lady's mother. Early in the following spring Gwinnet suffered a relapse, and died on 16 April 1717.

He was the author of a play entitled 'The Country Squire, or a Christmas Gambol,' first published in the second volume of 'Pylades and Corinna,' the collected correspondence of Gwinnet and Elizabeth Thomas, London, 1732. Another edition of the play appeared in 1734. Portraits of Gwinnet were engraved by Van der Gucht and G. King for the 'Pylades and Corinna' volumes.

[Biog. Brit.; Baker's Biog. Dramatica.]

W. F. W. S.

GWYN, DAVID (*f.* 1588), poet, suffered a long and cruel imprisonment in Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 220). Upon regaining his liberty, he published a poetical narrative of his sufferings, entitled 'Certaine English Verses penned by David Gwyn, who for the space of elueven Yeares and ten Moneths was in most grieuous Seruitude in the Gallies, vnder the King of Spaine,' 16mo, London, 1588. In this tract, consisting of eleven pages, are three poems presented by the author to Queen Elizabeth in St. James's Park on Sunday, 18 Aug. 1588 (ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, ii. 232). Only one copy is at present known; it fetched 20*l.* 15*s.* at the sale of Thomas Jolley's library in 1843-4.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), ii. 962.]

G. G.

GWYN, ELEANOR (1650-1687), actress, and mistress to Charles II, was born, according to a horoscope preserved among the Ashmole papers in the museum at Oxford, and reproduced in Cunningham's 'Story of Nell Gwyn,' on 2 Feb. 1650. Historians of Hereford accept the tradition that she was born in a house in Pipe Well Lane, Hereford, since called Gwyn Street. This account is said to be confirmed by a slab in the cathedral, of which James Beauclerk, her descendant, was bishop from 1746 to 1787. A second account, resting principally on the not very trustworthy information supplied by Oldys in Betterton's 'History of the Stage' (CURIEL, 1741) and in manuscript notes still existing, assigns her birth to Coal Yard, Drury Lane. In the second, third, fourth, fifth, and sixth series of 'Notes and Queries' will be found full discussions of the question whether her father, who is said to have been called James, was a dilapidated soldier or a fruiterer in Drury Lane, and of other points. Her mother Helena (p. Eleanor), according to the 'Do-

mestic Intelligencer' of 5 Aug. 1679 and the 'English Intelligencer' of 2 Aug. 1679, 'sitting near the waterside at her house by the Neat Houses at Chelsea (Millbank), fell into the water accidentally and was drowned.' Report naturally ascribed the calamity to drunkenness. Mrs. Gwyn was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in a tomb subsequently shared by her daughter. Nell's first public occupation was that of a vendor in the Theatre Royal of oranges, or, according to a satire of Rochester, of herrings. She was then, it is said, with the infamous Mother Ross. Charles Hart and John Lacy the players and a certain Robert Duncan, Dungan, or Dongan, have been reckoned among her lovers. To Hart she owed her theatrical training; Dungan is said to have promoted her from the place in the pit assigned during the Restoration to the orange-women to the stage of the Theatre Royal. Her first recorded performance there took place in 1665 as Cydaria in the 'Indian Emperor' of Dryden. She is believed to have played at the same house the following parts among others: in 1666 Lady Wealthy in the 'English Mounsieur' of James Howard [q. v.]; in 1667 Florimel in Dryden's 'Secret Love,' Flora in 'Flora's Vagaries' by Richard Rhodes, Alizia in the 'Black Prince' of the Earl of Orrery, Mirida in 'All Mistaken' by James Howard; in 1668 Bellario in 'Philaster' by Beaumont and Fletcher, and Jacinta in Dryden's 'Mock Astrologer'; in 1669 Valeria in Dryden's 'Tyrannick Love'; in 1670 Almahide in Dryden's 'Conquest of Granada.' After an apparent absence from the stage of six to seven years she played at Dorset Garden in 1677 Angelica Bianca in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' Astrea in the 'Constant Nymph' (an anonymous pastoral), and Thalestris in the 'Siege of Babylon' of Samuel Pordage. In 1678 she appeared as Lady Squeamish in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion,' and Lady Knowell in Mrs. Behn's 'Sir Patient Fancy.' In 1682 she returned to the Theatre Royal, and was Sunamire in the 'Loyal Brother' of Southern, and Queen Elizabeth in Banks's 'Unhappy Favourite, or the Earl of Essex.' These characters, with one or two exceptions, were original 'creations.' Upon the junction of the two companies in 1682 she appears to have definitely quitted the stage.

The chief authorities for these performances are Downes's 'Roscius Anglicanus' and Pepys's 'Diary.' Pepys constantly expresses his admiration. He calls her 'pretty witty Nell' (8 April 1665). Of the 'English Mounsieur' he says: 'The women do very well, but above all little Nelly.' After seeing her in Celia, which she did pretty well, he kissed

her, and so did his wife, and he adds, 'and a mighty pretty soul she is' (23 Jan. 1666-7). Dryden kept her supplied with piquant and bustling parts suited to her abilities. She had special happiness in delivering prologues and epilogues, and one or two of these of an exceptionally daring kind were composed by him expressly for her. Reciting an epilogue in a hat 'of the circumference of a large coach-wheel' (WALDRON, supplement to DOWNE's *Roscius Anglicanus*), her little figure looked so droll as to lead King Charles to take her home in his coach to supper, and so to make her his mistress. Innumerable stories of the kind, many of them diverting and all unedifying, are transmitted by tradition, and contain no inherent improbability. After the exaltation of Mrs. Gwyn to royal favour stories and satires multiplied. They abound in 'State Poems,' the works of the facetious Tom Brown, and the poems of Etherege. Specially mentioned in connection with her are the new prologue which she spoke on the revival of the 'Knight of the Burning Pestle' of Beaumont and Fletcher (see LANGBAINE), and the epilogues to the 'Duke of Lerma' of Sir R. Howard, spoken by Mrs. Gwyn and Mrs. Knipp, 'who spoke beyond any creature I ever heard' (PEPYS, 20 Feb. 1667-8), and to Dryden's 'Tyrannick Love.' Under the date 1 May 1667 Pepys gives a pleasing picture of 'pretty Nelly standing at her lodgings in Drury Lane in her smock sleeves and bodice' and watching the May-day revels. On 13 July 1667 he is troubled at a report that Lord Buckhurst has taken her from the stage. She came back, however, on 22 Aug., and acted in the 'Indian Emperor,' 'a great and serious part which she does most basely.' Four days later he hears that 'she is poor and deserted of Lord Buckhurst and hath lost her friend Lady Castlemaine, and that Hart hates her.' Her cursing at an empty house, and her sharp and often indecent retorts on Beck Marshall, follow, and on 11 Jan. 1667-8 he is edifyingly sorry to hear 'that the king did send several times for Nelly.' In the epilogue to the 'Chances,' altered from Beaumont and Fletcher by the Duke of Buckingham, is a curious reference to 'Nel' dancing her jig (*Works*, ii. 150, ed. 1715).

A portion of her popularity while mistress to the king is attributable to the aversion inspired by her rival, the Duchess of Portsmouth. Waldron, in the supplement to his edition of the 'Roscius Anglicanus,' speaks of an eminent goldsmith, contemporary with Nell Gwyn, who was often heard to tell that, when he was an apprentice, his master made and exhibited a costly service of plate as a present from the king to the Duchess of Ports-

mouth. The people cursed the duchess, and wished it had been intended for Mrs. Gwyn. When mobbed at Oxford in mistake for her rival, Nell Gwyn put her head out of the window and said: 'Pray, good people, be civil; I am the protestant whore.' A half-sheet in verse (1682), entitled 'A Dialogue between the Duchess of Portsmouth and Madam Gwyn at parting,' and 'A Pleasant Battle between Tutty and Snapshort, the two Lapdogs of the Utopian Court,' 1681, record this rivalry. Madame de Sévigné says of Mademoiselle de K[érrouaille]: 'She did not foresee that she would find a young actress in her way whom the king dotes on. . . . The actress is as haughty as mademoiselle: she insults her, she makes grimaces at her, she attacks her, she frequently steals the king from her, and boasts whenever he gives her the preference. She is young, indiscreet, confident, wild, and of an agreeable humour: she sings, she dances, she acts her part with a good grace. She has a son by the king, and hopes to have him acknowledged' (Letter xcii.). Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 369) says that 'Gwyn, the indiscreetest and wildest creature that ever was in a court, continued to the end of the king's life in great favour, and was maintained at a vast expense.' The Duke of Buckingham told him that she at first asked only 500*l.* a year, and was refused; but that four years after, when he heard the story, she had got of the king above 60,000*l.* Evelyn described her as an impudent comedian, and depicted an interview between her and the king on 2 March 1671. Her first son, Charles Beauclerk [q.v.], was born 8 May 1670 in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In the presence of the king she called him a hastard, pleading that she had no other name by which to call him. On 27 Dec. 1676 Charles created him Baron Heddington and Earl of Burford. He was, 10 Jan. 1683-4, made Duke of St. Albans. A second son, James, was born 25 Dec. 1671. To the end of his life the king retained his affection for Nell Gwyn, though according to Burnet 'he never treated her with the decencies of a mistress.' His dying request to his brother, according to Burnet (*History*, ii. 460, ed. 1823) and Evelyn (*Diary*, 4 Feb. 1684), was 'Let not poor Nelly starve.'

An intention to create Nell Gwyn Countess of Greenwich was frustrated by the death of Charles. She had paid as much as 4,520*l.* for the 'great pearl necklace' belonging to Prince Rupert (see Appendix to WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers*), and after the loss of her royal lover she had to melt her plate. James charged to the secret service money 729*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* to be paid to her tradesmen, for which debts 'the

said Ellen Gwyn stood outlawed' (*Secret Service Expenses of Charles II and James II*, Camden Soc. p. 109). Other large sums were paid her, and Bestwood Park, Nottingham, was settled on her, and after her death on the Duke of St. Albans. Her will, dated 1687, is printed in Cunningham's 'Story of Nell Gwyn,' and in other works, and a codicil expressing her wishes with regard to her funeral was added 18 Oct. 1687. She died on 13 Nov. 1687 of an apoplexy. Among other requests to her son, many of them charitable and accepted by him, was one 'that he would lay out twenty pounds yearly for the releasing of poor debtors out of prison.' Other sums, said to have been left to bell-ringers, &c., are of questionable authority. Wigmore writes to Sir George Etherege, then envoy at Ratisbon, that she 'died piously and penitently.' She was buried 17 Nov. 1687 in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Dr. Tenison, at her request, preached a funeral sermon in which he said 'much to her praise.' Nell Gwyn was illiterate. Her letters are written by other hands, and signed 'E. G.' by her. Four of these are in the Evidence Chamber, Ormonde Castle, Kilkenny. A letter to Laurence Hyde, second son of the Earl of Clarendon, was sold in the Singer Collection, 3 Aug. 1858, for 13*l.* 5*s.*, and came into the collection of Sir William Tite. Its orthography is marvellous even for that age. Two letters attributed to her, purchased in 1856, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 21483, ff. 27, 28. She had a sister Rose, who married Captain Cassells, and after his death in 1675 remarried a man called Forster.

Many houses are associated with her name. That in Drury Lane has been photographed by the society for preserving relics of old London. She lodged at the Cock and Pie in Drury Lane, lived at Epsom with Lord Dorset, and had a house at Chelsea called Sandford House. A house in Bagnigge Wells, traditionally associated with her, had in 1789 a bust, said to be designed by Sir Peter Lely in *alto rilievo*, let into a circular cavity in a wall. One of the houses which she occupied in Pall Mall has been constantly and erroneously said to have been the scene of her death in 1691. A deed of covenant in which she is one of the parties is preserved concerning a house in Princes Street, Leicester Square (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 479). The warrant of Charles II, assigning to her Burford House at Windsor, now the site of the Queen's Mews, is in existence. An account of the decorations is in 'Annals of Windsor,' by Tighe and Davis, 1858, ii. 327, 441. Portraits of Nell Gwyn abound. One, presumably a copy, assigned to Sir Peter Lely,

is in the Garrick Club; a second is in the Lely room at Hampton Court; and a third, by Lely, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Others, by different hands, are at Goodwood, Elvaston, Althorp, Welbeck, Sudbury, &c. A full-length portrait which has been engraved realised at the Stow sale 100*l.* No. 306 of King James's pictures was 'Madam Gwyn's picture naked, with a Cupid,' by Lely, and concealed by a sliding panel. The supposition that she induced Charles to found Chelsea Hospital had something to do with the favour always extended to her life. In her character, however, she was frank, unsentimental, and English. As an actress she was best in comedy, in which she was gay, saucy, and sprightly. She protested once or twice in epilogues against being called upon to play in tragedy, but many of her original parts are tragic. She appears to have been low in stature and plump, and to have had hair of reddish brown. Her foot was diminutive, and her eyes when she laughed became all but invisible. In dedications to her of books and plays, especially by Mrs. Behn, she is spoken of with extravagant eulogy.

[Works cited; *Memoirs of the Life of Eleanor Gwynn*, London, 1752, 8vo; *Notes and Queries*, all series, *passim*; Cunningham's *Story of Nell Gwyn*; Genest's *Account of the Stage*; Hamilton's *Memoirs of Grammont*, English translations; Downes's *Roscius Anglicanus*, ed. Walton; Cunningham's *Handbook to London*; *State Poems*, 4 vols.; Betterton's *History of the Stage*, &c. Coarse epigrams upon her are to be found in the *State Poems*, and in much Restoration literature. Cunningham's book is not always trustworthy, and portions of the curious information to be drawn from *Notes and Queries* are contradictory. See also a Memorial of Nell Gwynn the actress and Thomas Otway the dramatist, by William Henry Hart, F.S.A., 1868, 4to, pp. 3.] J. K.

GWYN, FRANCIS (1648?-1734), politician, son and heir of Edward Gwyn of Llansannon, Glamorganshire, who married Eleanor, youngest daughter of Sir Francis Popham of Littlecott, Wiltshire, was born at Combe Florey in Somersetshire about 1648. He was trained for the profession of the law, but being possessed of ample means soon showed a preference for politics. On a by-election in February 1673 he was returned for Chippenham. After the dissolution in January 1679 he remained outside the house discharging his official duties, but in 1685 was elected for Cardiff. In the Convention parliament of 1689-90 and in its successor from 1690 to 1695 he sat for Christchurch in Hampshire, and on the latter, if not on the first occasion, he was recommended by Henry,

earl of Clarendon. He represented Callington, Cornwall, from 1695 to 1698, and was elected for Totnes in 1699 and 1701. From 1701 till 1710 he represented Christchurch, and Totnes again from 1710 to 1715. Gwyn was a tory, and lost his seat on the accession of George I until in March 1717 he was re-elected for Christchurch. At the generalelection in 1722 he was returned for both Christchurch and Wells, when he chose Wells, and at the dissolution in 1727 he retired from parliamentary life. In return for the sum of 2,500*l*. Sir Robert Southwell vacated for Gwyn the post of clerk of the council, and he was sworn in on 5 Dec. 1679, holding the office until January 1685. Until the death of Charles II he was a groom of the bedchamber, and he was twice under-secretary of state, from February 1681 to January 1688, under his cousin, Edward, earl of Conway, and from Christmas 1688 to Michaelmas 1689. The minutes of the business which he transacted during these periods of office were sold with the effects of Ford Abbey in 1846. When Lord Rochester was lord high treasurer under James II, Gwyn was joint secretary to the treasury with Henry Guy [q. v.], and when Rochester was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1701 Gwyn was his chief secretary, and a privy councillor. He accompanied James on his expedition to the west in November 1688, and his diary of the journey was printed by Mr. C. T. Gatty in the 'Fortnightly Review,' xvi. 358-64 (1886). When the House of Lords met at the Guildhall, London, in December 1688, he acted as their secretary, and kept a journal of the proceedings, which has not yet been printed. At one time he served as a commissioner of public accounts. From June 1711 to August 1713 he was a commissioner of the board of trade, and he was then secretary at war until 24 Sept. 1714, when he received a letter of dismissal from Lord Townshend. He was recorder of Totnes and steward of Brecknock. He died at Ford Abbey on 2 June 1734, aged 86, being buried in its chapel.

In 1690 Gwyn married his cousin Margaret, third daughter of Edmund Prideaux, by his wife Amy Fraunceis, coheirress of John Fraunceis of Combe Florey, and granddaughter of Edmund Prideaux, attorney-general of Cornwall. They had four sons and three daughters, besides others who died young, and their issue is duly set out in the pedigree in Hutchins's 'History of Dorset.' By this union Gwyn eventually became owner of the property of that branch of the Prideaux family, including Ford Abbey. This property passed from the family on the death of J. F. Gwyn in 1846, and there was an

eight days' sale of the abbey's contents. The sale of the plate, some of which had belonged to Francis Gwyn, occupied almost the whole of the first day. The family portraits, collected by him and his father-in-law, were also sold. In the grand saloon was hung the splendid tapestry said to have been wrought at Arras, and given to Gwyn by Queen Anne, depicting the cartoons of Raphael, for which Catharine of Russia, through Count Orloff, offered 30,000*l*., and this was sold to the new proprietor for 2,200*l*. One room at Ford Abbey is called 'Queen Anne's,' for whom it was fitted up when its owner was secretary at war; and the walls were adorned with tapestry representing a Welsh wedding; the furniture and tapestry were also purchased for preservation with the house. Several letters by Gwyn dated 1686 and 1687, one of which was written when he was setting out with Lord Rochester and James Kendall on a visit to Spa, are printed in the 'Ellis Correspondence' (ed. by Lord Dover), i. 170-171, 202-3, 253-4, 314-15. In 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. xii. 44 (1861), is inserted a letter from him to Harley, introducing Narcissus Luttrell the diarist, and many other communications to and from him are referred to in the Historical MSS. Commission's reports. The constancy of his friendship with Rochester was so notorious that in the 'Wentworth Papers,' p. 163, occurs the sentence 'Frank Gwin, Lord Rotchester's gwine as they call him.'

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 27, 325, iv. 74, 370, 718, v. 73, vi. 674; Diary of Henry, Earl Clarendon, ed. Singer, ii. 305; Pulman's Book of Axe, pp. 422, 428; M. A[llen]'s Ford Abbey, pp. 66-98; Hutchins's Dorset, ed. 1873, iv. 527-9; Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. ii. 625-6; Oldfield's Parl. History, iv. 427-8, v. 160; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. pp. 736-8, 7th Rep. App. passim.] W. P. C.

**GWYNLLYW** or **GUNLYU**, latinised into **GUNDLEUS**, and sometimes called **GWYNLLYW FILWR** or **THE WARRIOR** (6th cent.), Welsh saint, whose history, like that of all his class, is of more than doubtful authenticity, is said to have been the son of Glywys (Lat. Gliusius), a South-Welsh king, whose genealogy up to Augustus Cæsar is given by the biographer of St. Cadoc (REES, *Cambro-British Saints*, pp. 80-1). The same authority makes Gwynllyw's mother Guaul, a daughter of Ceredig, the son of Cunedda and the eponymous founder of Ceredigion. Gwynllyw had six brothers, and on his father's death the territory which he had ruled was divided among them all; but the younger recognised the overlordship of Gwynllyw, both as the oldest and worthiest of the sons of Glywys.

They ruled among themselves over seven 'pagi' of the land of Morgan, part of which got to be called Gwennllwg, from Gwynllyw. The biographer of Gwynllyw dwells with rapture on the virtuous, prosperous, and peaceful rule of his hero, but the life of St. Cadoc represents him as violent and wicked, and the maintainer of robbers.

Gwynllyw is said to have married Gwladys, a daughter of the saintly Brychan of Brecheiniog. The would-be rationalisers of the lives of the Welsh saints profess that she must have been Brychan's granddaughter, to make the story fit in with their somewhat arbitrary and fanciful chronology. The 'Life of St. Cadoc' tells a picturesque story how Gwynllyw stole his wife from her father's court, but the wedding is a much more commonplace affair in the 'Life of Gwynllyw.' Their eldest son was Cadoc the Wise [q. v.], who became a famous saint. At last Cadoc's exhortations led Gwynllyw and Gwladys to give up their royal state and dwell in separate cells as hermits, performing the severest penances, and supporting themselves entirely by their own labour. They were frequently visited by St. Cadoc. The place of Gwynllyw's retirement was a certain hill above a river, a fruitful place, with a fair prospect of sea-coast, woods, and fields. There he built a church with boards and rods, and there he was buried. His last sickness was cheered by a visit from his son Cadoc and from Dubricius [q. v.], the bishop of Llandaff. The miracles worked at his tomb made it a famous place of pilgrimage. It is generally supposed to be the site of St. Woolos Church, the mother church of Newport-on-Usk. The feast day of St. Gwynllyw is 29 March, the reputed day of his death.

A less famous Gwynllyw or Gwynlleu was the descendant of Cunedda and the reputed founder of Nantewnllle Church in Cardiganshire (REES, *Welsh Saints*, p. 261). He is also to be distinguished from the female St. Gwennllw, the daughter of Brynach or Brychan (*ib.* p. 142).

[The chief authority for Gwynllyw's life is the *Vita Sancti Gundlei Regis*, printed (with an English translation) from the twelfth-century Cott. MS. Vesp. A. xiv., in W. J. Rees's *Lives of the Cambro-British Saints*, pp. 145-57 (Welsh MSS. Sec.) It has been collated with the thirteenth-century Cott. MS. Titus D. xxii. Other and often contradictory references are made in the *Vita Sancti Cadoci*, also published in Rees. A more critical edition of these lives is promised by Mr. Phillimore. There is another short life, plainly based on the *Vita Gundlei* (Cott. MS. Tib. E. 1, and Tanner MS. 15), printed in Capgrave's *Nov. Leg. Angl.* and the *Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum*, xxix March, iii. 784. See also Prof.

R. Rees's *Welsh Saints*, p. 170; Dict. of Christian Biography; Hardy's *Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscript Materials*, i. 87-9.] T. F. T.

GWYNN, GWYN, or GWYNNNE, JOHN (*d.* 1786), architect, was born 'of a respectable family' in Shrewsbury, probably in the parish of St. Chad's, but the year of his birth is not known. He is said to have left his native town in early childhood. He does not seem to have been educated as an architect. In 1760 he was described as 'till of late of another profession' (*Observations on Bridge Building*, p. 22). He became known in London as early as 1734, as a writer on art and a draughtsman. In 1749 (3 Oct.) he published 'A Plan for Rebuilding the City of London after the great fire in 1666; designed by that great architect, Sir Christopher Wren,' engraved by E. Rooker (WREN, *Parentalia*, p. 267, plans published by the Soc. Antiq. Lond. 1748), and in 1755 (27 May) a large plate of the 'Transverse Section of St. Paul's Cathedral, decorated according to the original intention of Sir Christopher Wren,' also engraved by E. Rooker and dedicated to the Prince of Wales (as to the source of his information see LONGMAN, *History of the Three Cathedrals*, p. 149, and GWYNN, *London and Westminster Improved*, p. 42). In this he was assisted by S. Wale, afterwards R.A., who supplied the figures. When taking measurements for the drawing on the top of the dome, Gwynn is said to have missed his footing and slipped down some distance till arrested by a projecting piece of lead, where he remained till assistance was rendered (HORNOR, *Plan of London*, 1823, p. 21). The plate was reissued in 1801. Gwynn and Wale resided in Little Court, Castle Street, Leicester Fields, and worked much together. Gwynn provided architectural backgrounds for his friend's designs, and received, it is said, help from Wale in his literary work. In 1758 (26 June) they published a plan of St. Paul's Cathedral, engraved by John Green, on which the dimensions are carefully figured. They also prepared an elevation of the cathedral, which Lowry began to engrave, but never finished. About 1755 Gwynn declined the appointment of instructor in architecture to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George III). William Chambers [q. v.], just returned from Italy, received the post. Gwynn desired the establishment of schools of art (see his *Essay on Design and London and Westminster Improved*), and in 1755 was a member of the committee formed for creating a 'Royal Academy of London for the improvement of painting, sculpture,



and architecture.' He exhibited eight architectural drawings in the exhibitions of the Society of Artists, first in the Strand (in rooms of the Society of Arts) in 1760, and afterwards in the society's own rooms in Spring Gardens till 1767. Among these were two designs for Blackfriars Bridge in 1760 and 1762, a 'section of St. Paul's' in 1764, and 'A Drawing showing what is proposed for finishing the east end of St. Paul's, the historical parts by Mr. Wale,' in 1766. In 1766 he subscribed the roll declaration of the Society of Incorporated Artists of Great Britain, and is named as a director in the royal charter. In 1768, when the imperfections of the original charter caused dissension (cf. GWYNN, *London and Westminster Improved*, p. 25; PYE, *Patronage of British Art*, pp. 91-136), the proposed plan for a new 'Royal Academy of Arts in London' was submitted to the king and signed by him 10 Dec. 1768. Gwynn was one of the original members, Sir W. Chambers, Thomas Sandby, G. Dance, and he representing architecture. In the Royal Academy he exhibited four times, 'A design for the alteration of an old room in Shropshire' in 1769, 'A design to make Whitehall a part of the British Museum by the addition of a centre-piece opposite the Horse Guards' in 1771, and designs of works on which he was engaged.

In 1759 he competed for the erection of Blackfriars Bridge, and his design was one of three presented to the committee. Of these one (Mylne's) had elliptical arches, the others semicircular, and much discussion took place as to their respective merits. Out of 'regard for his friend Mr. Gwynn,' Dr. Johnson entered into the controversy, and wrote letters in favour of semicircular arches, on 1, 8, and 15 Dec. 1759, in the 'Daily Gazetteer' (reprinted in the 'Architect,' 7 Jan. 1887, pp. 13, 14; see also BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson* (Croker), p. 119, and HAWKINS, *Life of Johnson*, pp. 373-5), but Mylne's design was ultimately chosen. Gwynn designed the new or 'English' bridge at Shrewsbury, the first stone of which was laid 25 June 1769, and the bridge completed in 1774. It was during its construction that Dr. Johnson visited Shrewsbury (10 Sept. 1774), when Gwynn was sent for and showed him the town (BOSWELL, p. 424). The design was exhibited in the Society of Artists' rooms in 1768. A plan and elevation was engraved by E. Rooker and published in May 1768 (plates in *Beauties of England and Wales*, xiii. pt. ii. p. 83, and in OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Shrewsbury*, i. frontispiece). Gwynn also designed the bridge over the Severn at Atcham four miles below Shrewsbury, the first stone

of which was laid 27 July 1769. The bridge at Worcester, executed under his direction, was begun 25 July 1771, completed in 1780, and opened to the public 17 Sept. 1781. The design was exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1770 (drawn plan and elevation in King's Library dated 24 July 1770, engraved by J. Ross in NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. App. p. cxv). Gwynn planned several approaches to the bridge, and in December 1783 was presented with the freedom of the city of Worcester in testimony of the general appreciation of his works. On 14 May 1771 he received the appointment of surveyor at Oxford to the new board of commissioners of the Oxford Paving Act. In this capacity he directed the demolition of the east and north gates, the Bocardo (civic prison) and the old Magdalen bridge [see GWYNN's Plans in King's Library, Brit. Mus.], and the construction of temporary bridges over the two arms of the Cherwell. The new and handsome Magdalen bridge was erected from his designs. A drawing of it was in the Royal Academy in 1772. Gwynn's appointment was 'for three years certain and for one year more if necessary,' at a salary of 150*l.* per annum. The bridge was begun in 1772 and completed in 1782, but Gwynn was probably not employed on it after 1779 (DALLAWAY, *Anecdotes of the Arts*, pp. 121-2; plan and elevation engraved by M. A. Rooker in *New Oxford Guide* (1780?), p. 8). This bridge has been widened within the last few years and the approaches have been awkwardly managed. The general workhouse, or house of industry, at Oxford was built under Gwynn's direction in 1772 (drawn plan and elevation in King's Library, October 1771, signed J. G.), and the new market in 1774 (drawn plan and elevation as approved 2 Oct. 1773, in King's Library, engraved by M. A. Rooker in *New Oxford Guide*, p. 9). The colonnade surrounding the market was afterwards removed.

Gwynn died on or about 27 Feb. 1786 at Worcester, and was buried in the graveyard of St. Oswald's Hospital. In his will, dated 25 Feb. 1786, made when he was very ill, he mentioned a brother, Richard Gwynn of Liverpool, and made provision for the maintenance and education of a natural son Charles. Failing him the money was to go to the Royal Society and the Royal Academy. Charles Gwynn died in 1795. Gwynn's works show him to have possessed considerable culture and a keen sense of beauty. Owen (in CHAMBERS, *Biog. Illustr. of Worcester*, p. 504) described him from personal recollection as 'lively, quick, and sarcastic, of quaint appearance and odd manners,' and Boswell called him 'a fine, lively, rattling

fellow' (see account of his journey to Oxford with Johnson; BOSWELL, *Life*, p. 481). An excellent portrait of him was painted by Zoffany.

Among his published works are: 1. 'An Essay upon Harmony as it relates chiefly to Situation and Building,' 1734, 1739. 2. 'The Art of Architecture,' a poem in imitation of Horace's *Art of Poetry*, 1742. 3. 'Rupert to Maria, an heroic epistle with Maria's genuine answer' (in verse), 1748. 4. 'An Essay on Design, including proposals for erecting a public academy,' 1749. In this work he called attention to the deficiencies of art training in England, and to 'what a small sum compared with the annual revenue of the crown would suffice to support an academy for improving the arts of design.' 5. 'Qualifications of a Surveyor, in a letter to the Earl of . . .', 1752. At the end of the book is advertised for sale by the same author 'An Enquiry after Virtue,' 2 parts. 6. 'A second letter with some further remarks,' 1752. 7. 'Thoughts on the Coronation of George III,' 1761, to which Johnson 'lent his friendly assistance to correct and improve' (BOSWELL, p. 122). 8. 'London and Westminster Improved, to which is prefixed a discourse on publick magnificence,' 1766; the dedication to the king was written by Johnson (*ib.* p. 181), and the work sums up Gwynn's views on art training. His plans for improvements have gained for him almost a prophetic reputation (see *Literary Gazette*, 1826, pp. 92, 202, 203; T. F. HUNT, *Exemplars of Tudor Architecture*, p. 23 n.; SMIRKE, *Suggestions*, p. 23; note by Croker in BOSWELL's *Johnson*, p. 181; *Quarterly Review*, 1826, p. 183). In the last work only does Gwynn's name appear on the title-page.

[An excellent memoir of Gwynn by Mr. Wyatt Papworth in the *Builder*, 1863 pp. 454-7, 1864 pp. 27-30; authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; *Dict. of Architecture*; J. Chambers's *Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire*, p. 505; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters and Engravers* (Graves's edit.); Mulvany's *Life of James Gaudon*, pp. 162-3; Sandby's *Hist. of the Royal Academy*, pp. 28, 29, 34, 39, 40, 49, 50, 72; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*; *Catalogues of Society of Artists of Great Britain*, 1760-7; *Catalogues of Royal Academy*, 1769-72; *Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the King's Library* (Brit. Mus.); *Camden's Britannia* (Gough), ii. 417; Green's *Hist. of Worcester*, ii. 16; Wade's *Walks in Oxford*, pp. 430, 441; *Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 240; *Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of British Architects*; Brit. Mus. *Cat. of Printed Books*.] B. P.

GWYNNE, JOHN (*f.* 1660), captain, a Welshman, was the grandson of Edward Gwynne, barrister-at-law. He was a retainer

in the household of Charles I, and was employed in training the royal family in military exercises. He rose to be a captain in the king's regiment of guards. During the civil war he seems to have distinguished himself by his personal courage and activity. After the king's execution he followed the fortunes of Charles II. Gwynne was with Montrose in his last unhappy attempt in 1650, and joined the forces of General John Middleton in 1654. When that enterprise also failed he served James, duke of York, and was with him at the fight before Dunkirk in 1658, and in Flanders. Upon the Restoration Gwynne seems to have been passed over and left to embarrassment, if not to want. He accordingly drew up a statement of the battles, skirmishes, and adventures in which he had exhibited his loyalty. The manuscript is a very neat one, and is preceded by several letters to persons of consequence whose interest the author was desirous of securing. Whether he proved successful or otherwise in his application is unknown. The manuscript was presented to Sir Walter Scott by the Rev. John Grahame of Lifford, near Strabane, Ireland, into whose hands it fell by accident. Scott published it as 'Military Memoirs of the Great Civil War. Being the Military Memoirs of John Gwynne,' &c., 4to, Edinburgh, 1822.

[Scott's Preface to *Military Memoirs*; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1660-1, p. 443.] G. G.

GWYNNE, NELL (1650-1687), actress. [See GWYN, ELEANOR.]

GWYNNE, ROBERT (*f.* 1591), catholic divine. [See GWYN.]

GWYNNETH, JOHN, (*f.* 1557), catholic divine and musician, was son of David ap Llewelyn ap Ithel of Llyn, brother to Robert ap Llewelyn ap Ithel of Castelmarch, Carnarvonshire, ancestor of Sir William Jones, knight. He was educated at Oxford, and being a poor man he was, says Wood, 'exhibited to by an ecclesiastical Mecænas,' in the hope that he would write against the heretics. In due course he was ordained priest, and on 9 Dec. 1531 he supplicated the university for leave to practise in music and for the degree of doctor of music, as he had composed all the responses for a whole year 'in cantis chrispis aut fractis, ut aiunt,' and many masses, including three masses of five parts and five masses of four parts, besides hymns, antiphons, and divers songs for the use of the church (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 167). This request was granted conditionally on his paying to the university twenty pence on the day of his admission, and he was forthwith licensed to proceed

(Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 86). He was presented by the king to the provostship or rectory *sine curâ* of Clynog fawr upon the death of Dr. William Glyn. Bishop John Capon, who was consecrated 19 April 1534, would not admit him, but instituted Gregory Williamson, a kinsman of Cromwell, earl of Essex, to the living. Gwynneth brought his *quare impedit* against the Bishop of Bangor in July 1541, and during the vacancy of the see by the translation of John Bird to Chester he got himself instituted to Clynog in October 1541 by the commissary of the Archbishop of Canterbury. After this there was a great controversy between Gwynneth and Bishop Bulkeley in the Star-chamber, and in 1543 Gwynneth obtained judgment in his favour on the *quare impedit* (CART *Vindiciæ Acad. Oxon.* ed. Hearne, ii. 666). He appears to have resigned the living shortly afterwards, as on 19 Sept. 1543 he was admitted to the rectory of St. Peter, Westcheap, in the city of London, which he resigned before 19 Nov. 1556 (Newcourt, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 522). In 1554 he was vicar of Luton, Bedfordshire. Probably he died before the end of Queen Mary's reign.

His works are: 1. 'My Love mourneth,' music and words in a book, 'Bassus,' beginning 'In this boke are conteynynd xx songes,' 1530, obl. 4to. 2. 'The confutacyon of the fyrst parte of Frythes boke, with a disputacyon before, whether it be possible for any heretike to know that hymselfe is one or not, And also another, whether it be wors to denye directely more or lesse of the fayth,' St. Albans, 1536, 16mo. 3. 'A Manifeste Detection of the notable falshed of that Part of Frythes boke which he termeth his Foundation, and bosteth it to be invincible,' 2nd edition, London, 1554, 8vo. 4. 'A Playne Demonstration of John Frithes lacke of witte and learnynge in his understandynge of holie Scripture, and of the olde holy doctours, in the Blessed Sacrament of the Aulter, newly set forth,' St. Albans, 1536, 4to; London, 1557, 4to, written in the form of a dialogue. 5. 'A Declaration of the State wherein all Heretickes dooe leade their lives; and also of their continuall indevyer and propre fruites, which beginneth in the 38 Chapter, and so to fhende of the Woorke,' London, 1554, 4to. 6. 'A brief Declaration of the notable Victory given of God to oure soueraygne lady, quene Marye, made in the church of Luton, the 23 July, in the first yere of her gracious reign,' London [1554], 16mo.

[*Ames's Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), pp. 799, 875, 1436; Bale, *De Scriptoribus*, ii. 105; Cat. of Music in Brit. Mus.; Davis's Hist. of Luton, p. 202; Dibdin's *Typogr. Antiq.* iv. 404, 543; Dodd's

Church Hist. i. 208; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Pits, *De Scriptoribus*, p. 735; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 365; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 246.]  
T. G.

GYBSON. [See GIBSON.]

GYE, FREDERICK, the elder (1781-1869), entertainment manager, was born in 1781. In 1806 he was a printer in partnership with G. Balne at 7 Union Court, Broad Street, in the city of London. The firm having some business connection with Thomas Bish, the lottery agent, obtained a contract for printing the state lottery tickets. On one occasion a number of tickets which had not been placed fell into Gye's hands, either in part payment of his account or from some other cause, and the fortunate printer drew a prize of thirty thousand pounds. With the money he established in 1817 the London Wine Company, at 44 Southampton Row, Holborn, London. This business was transferred to 141 Fleet Street in 1822, and carried on there till 1836, when, with the printing business, it came to an end. With another portion of the money he commenced, 5 Nov. 1818, the London Genuine Tea Company, which had stores at 23 Ludgate Hill, 148 Oxford Street, and 8 Charing Cross. The handsome saloon in the house at Charing Cross was decorated with Chinese views and figures subjects painted by Clarkson Stanfield and David Roberts. The customers were for the most part tea dealers, wholesale and retail, from the country. The wine company and the tea company being successful, he next entered into partnership with William Hughes, and in 1821 purchased Vauxhall Gardens for 28,000*l.* from the Tyers family. Here, during nineteen years, Gye amused the public with a variety of novel entertainments, such as ballets, concerts, fireworks, acrobats, &c. Visitors were allowed to dance on a large platform. In 1822 Ramo Samee, the sword swallower, was the chief attraction. In the following year a shadow pantomime was introduced, invented by a carpenter in the gardens, and was a great success. During the season 137,279 visitors produced receipts of 29,590*l.* In 1825 Madame Vestris, by her singing of 'Cherry Ripe,' rendered it the favourite song of the day. On 12 June 1826 'Frederick Gye, Esq., of Wood Green, in the county of Middlesex,' was elected member of parliament for Chippenham in Wiltshire. The trade of that town had suffered much distress owing to the stoppage of the cloth manufactories, and Gye had obtained great popularity by his liberal promises respecting the future trade, and by sending in shortly before the election two wagon-loads of wool to set the principal

manufactory immediately at work. He continued to represent Chippenham till 24 July 1830. The battle of Waterloo, with horses, foot soldiers, and set scenes, was presented at Vauxhall in 1827 and 1828. Sir Henry Bishop was the musical director in 1830, and in the succeeding year Gye invented and introduced some ingenious optical illusions. The visitor saw a basket of fruit which retreated as he advanced to touch it; and looking through a telescope at a dead wall, beheld a living person who was nowhere else to be seen. In 1834 Vauxhall Gardens were open three alternate nights a week, and the proprietors took singers, musicians, fireworks, and lamps to Sydney Gardens, Bath, on the alternate nights. In 1836 the gardens were opened for the first time with day fêtes, of which balloon ascents formed the chief attraction. At this time Charles Green [q. v.] built for the proprietors of the establishment the Great Nassau balloon, a machine much larger and of superior make to any previously seen (TURNOR, *Astra Castra*, 1865, pp. 139-140, 158, 166, 361). In 1837 Gye brought from Paris and introduced to the public 'poses plastiques;' and it was on 24 July in this year that Cocking was killed in attempting to descend in a parachute from the Great Nassau balloon [see GREEN, CHARLES].

In 1836 the wine company, owing to an unfortunate speculation in port, in which the principal part of a bad vintage had been bought, proved a failure, and in 1840 the tea company was sold. A long series of mishaps, including a succession of wet seasons, compelled Gye to give up Vauxhall in 1840. He then retired from business and lived at Brighton. He died of influenza at 2 Lansdowne Street, Hove, Brighton, 13 Feb. 1869, aged 88. His son Frederick is separately noticed.

[Historical Account of Vauxhall published by the proprietors, Gye and Balne, 1822; Edwards's Lyrical Drama, 1881, pp. 15-30; Era Almanac, 1870, pp. 9-16, by E. L. Blanchard; Vauxhall Gardens, a Collection of Bills, 1824-1845, in British Museum.] G. C. B.

**GYE, FREDERICK**, the younger (1810-1878), director of Italian opera, son of Frederick Gye the elder [q. v.], was born at Finchley, Middlesex, in 1810, and educated at Frankfurt-on-the-Main. He assisted his father in the management of Vauxhall Gardens from about 1830, and at the same period had a contract for lighting some of the government buildings. He was afterwards associated with Monsieur L. G. A. J. Jullien in the Covent Garden promenade concerts in 1846, and was his acting-manager when that gentleman opened Drury Lane Theatre as an English

opera house in 1847. When Edward Delafield became lessee of the Italian Opera House, Covent Garden, in 1848, Gye was appointed business manager. On 14 July 1849 Delafield was made a bankrupt; Gye, in conjunction with the artists, carried on the house for the remainder of the season as a joint-stock undertaking. In September 1849 he was the acknowledged lessee, having obtained a lease for seven years, and receiving a salary of 1,500*l.* per annum as manager. On 24 July in that year he produced Meyerbeer's 'Le Prophète,' but it never became a favourite piece in England. In 1851 the repertory of Covent Garden included thirty-three operas, three of which were by Meyerbeer. On 9 Aug. Gounod's 'Sappho' was played, the first opera by that composer that was heard in England, but it was a failure. Johanna Wagner, a German prima donna, breaking her contract with Benjamin Lumley in 1852, engaged to sing for Gye. Legal proceedings ensued, and in the queen's bench on 20 Feb. 1853 judgment was given in favour of Lumley, but without costs (LUMLEY, *Reminiscences of the Opera*, 1864, pp. 328-33; BALL, *Leading Cases on the Law of Torts*, 1884, pp. 135-52). In 1853 Verdi's 'Rigoletto' and Berlioz's 'Benvenuto Cellini' were given for the first time in England. Covent Garden had now become a success, good operas, with the best artists, and Michael Costa as conductor, serving to draw paying audiences; but on 5 March 1856 the house was destroyed by fire [see ANDERSON, JOHN HENRY]. Gye received 8,000*l.* from the insurance offices for the properties in the house, which were valued at 40,000*l.*

The opera during the seasons of 1856 and 1857, commencing 15 April 1856, was held in the Lyceum Theatre, where in the first season forty operas were given, and advertised as being under Gye's direction. The renters and proprietors of Covent Garden finding themselves unable to collect the money to rebuild that theatre, Gye with great energy raised or became accountable for 120,000*l.*, the sum which the new structure cost. The opera house, from the designs of Edward Barry, R.A., was commenced and completed in the short period of six months (WALFORD, *Old and New London*, iii. 236-7). In 1857 Gye obtained a new ground lease from the Duke of Bedford for ninety years at a rent of 850*l.*, and opened the house 15 April 1858, when the novelty was Flotow's 'Martha.' In the following year Meyerbeer's 'Dinorah' was added to the repertory. In 1860 concerts were given in the newly built Floral Hall, adjoining Covent Garden Market. The notable event of 1861 was the appearance on 14 May of Adelina Maria Florinda Patti as Amina in 'La Sonnambula.'

In 1863 Pauline Lucca was first seen, but she did not make her name until 1865, when she returned to play Selika in 'L'Africaine.' Gye failed entirely to appreciate Gounod's 'Faust,' declining over and over again to mount it until obliged to do so by its great success at Her Majesty's in 1863. An attempt was made in 1865 to amalgamate Her Majesty's and Covent Garden into the Royal Italian Opera Company, Limited, when Gye was to have had 270,000*l.* for his interest in the latter house, but the project came to nothing. In 1869, however, the two establishments were joined under the management of Gye, and a season commencing on 30 March left a profit of 22,000*l.* Mapleson, the lessee of Her Majesty's, and Gye dissolved their partnership in the autumn of 1870, when there is said to have been a mortgage of 150,000*l.* on Covent Garden. Gye had much litigation between 1861 and 1872 with Brownlow William Knox, his partner in the Italian opera, who filed a bill in chancery against him (20 March 1861) for a dissolution of partnership and a production of accounts. The action was finally settled in Gye's favour by a judgment of the House of Lords on 8 July 1872 (*Law Reports*, 5 House of Lords, 656-688, 1872). In 1871 the Royal Italian Opera entered upon a period of prosperity, which lasted until Gye's death. During this time the profits were upwards of 15,000*l.* a year, despite increasing salaries of artists and other heavy expenses. Mdlle. Emma Albani, afterwards Mrs. Ernest Gye, made her début in 1872, and in the following year fully established her position on the stage. In 1874 eighty-one performances of thirty-one operas by thirteen composers were given. In 1875 Gye, finding that there was a growing taste for Wagner's music, produced 'Lohengrin,' and in 1876 'Tannhäuser' and 'Il Vascello Fantasma' ('Der fliegende Holländer'). During his last season (1878) the novelties were Flotow's 'Alma' and Massé's 'Paul et Virginie.' On 27 Nov. 1878 Gye was shot accidentally while a guest at Dycheley Park, Viscount Dillon's seat in Oxfordshire. He died from the effects of the wound on 4 Dec. 1878, and was buried at Norwood cemetery on 9 Dec. On the whole his management of the largest establishment of its kind in Europe was honourable to himself and advantageous to his many patrons, and, although his knowledge of music was very limited, his business abilities were great. He was probably by far the most successful lessee of any of the operatic establishments which have existed in England. On 5 Nov. 1878 he patented a new electric light, with which he proposed to illuminate the opera house. By his will he

left the whole of his property, comprising Covent Garden Theatre and the Floral Hall, to his children, the management devolving on Mr. Ernest Gye and one of his brothers. Gye married Miss Hughes, by whom he had a numerous family.

[Gruneisen's *The Opera and the Press*, 1869; *Era Almanac*, 1871, pp. 16-21, by C. L. Gruneisen; *Era*, 8 Dec. 1878, p. 7; *Times*, 6 Dec. 1878, p. 11; *Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News*, 24 June 1876, pp. 297, 302, with portrait, and 7 Dec. 1878, pp. 271, 273, with portrait; *London Figaro*, Supplement, 15 April 1882, pp. 1-8; *The Mapleson Memoirs* (1888), i. 8, &c., ii. 285.]  
G. C. B.

GYLBY, GODDRED (*f.* 1561), translator. [See under GILBY, ANTHONY, *d.* 1585.]

GYLES or GILES, HENRY (1640?-1709), glass painter, born about 1640, was fifth child of E[dmund?] Gyles, and resided in Micklegate, York. To him is due the revival of the art of pictorial glass painting, which had become quite extinct in England. His earliest dated window is the large west window of the Guildhall at York, painted in 1682. His best known work is the east window in the chapel of University College, Oxford, presented by Dr. Radcliffe in 1687. Gyles also presented some stained glass for the hall of the same college. He executed works for Wadham College, Oxford, and also for Trinity College and St. Catharine Hall at Cambridge. In 1700 he painted a large window for Lord Fairfax at Denton, Yorkshire. There were some figures painted by Gyles in the grammar school at Leeds, but these were disposed of in 1784 to a local antiquary. Gyles was a friend and correspondent of Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], the antiquary, whose diary and correspondence contain frequent allusions to him. His declining years were marred by ill-health, discontent, and domestic dissensions. In October 1709 he died at his house in York, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Gyles was not particularly successful in colour or design, and little of his work can now be appreciated, owing to the perishable enamels which he employed. Francis Place [q. v.], Gyles's friend and fellow-citizen, engraved his portrait in mezzotint (copied by W. Richardson, and again for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting'), and there is an interesting crayon drawing of him by his own hand in the print room at the British Museum.

[Robert Davies's *Walks through the City of York*; Thoresby's *Diary and Correspondence*; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, ed. Gutch; Walpole's *Anecd. of Painting*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Granger's *Biog. Hist.*; Winston's *Hints on Glass Painting*.]  
L. C.

**GYLES, MASCAL** (*d.* 1652), polemic, was vicar of Ditchling, Sussex, from 1621 till about 1644. In 1648 he became vicar of Wartling, also in Sussex, as appears by an order of the House of Lords, 2 March of that year. Gyles was buried at Wartling 14 Aug. 1652. By Sarah his wife (*d.* 1640) he had a numerous family of sons and daughters. Gyles was engaged in a controversy, carried on with the usual personalities and violent invective of the period, with Thomas Barton [q. v.], rector of Westmeston in Sussex, as to the propriety of bowing at the name of Jesus.

He wrote: 1. 'A Treatise against Superstitious Jesu-Worship. Wherein the true sense of Phil. ii. 9, 10, is opened, and from thence is plainly shewed, and by sundry arguments proved, that corporell bowing at the name Jesu is neither commanded, grounded, nor warranted thereupon,' &c., dedicated to Anthony Stapley, M.P. for Sussex, London, 1642, 4to, reprinted with Barton's reply, 1643. 2. 'A Defense of a Treatise against Superstitious Jesu-Worship, falsely called scandalous, against the truly scandalous Answer of the Parson of Westmenston [*sic*] in Sussex,' &c., dedicated to the House of Commons, London, 1643, 4to.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 385; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W.-T.

**GYRTH** (*d.* 1066), earl of East Anglia, fourth son of Earl Godwine [q. v.] by his wife Gytha, daughter of Thurgils Sprakaleg, shared his father's banishment in 1052, and took refuge with him in Flanders. He also shared the restoration of his father and brothers in the following year. In 1057 he succeeded Ælfgar in the earldom of East Anglia, having perhaps received 'some smaller government at an earlier time' (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 566). It seems that when he was appointed over the whole or part of East Anglia the king told him that he would give him something more (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 410), and he did at some later time receive the earldom of Oxfordshire also. He accompanied his elder brother Tosig and Archbishop Ealdred on their journey to Rome in 1061 (*ib.*) There is no reason to doubt that he was with his brother King Harold at the battle of Stamford Bridge on 25 Sept. 1066, though the actual authority for his presence is somewhat untrustworthy (*De Inventione Crucis*, c. 20). According to Wace, who makes Gyrth almost the hero of one part of his poem (it 'is little short of a Gyrthiad,' FREEMAN), he prevented Harold from wreaking vengeance on the messenger whom Duke William sent to him at London bidding him resign the throne (*Roman de*

*Rou*, l. 11935). Before Harold left London, Gyrth advised him not to go in person against the invaders. He desired the king to remain in London and to let him lead such troops as were ready in his place. He had bound himself by no oaths, and if he fell his death would not be ruin, for the king would be left to restore the fortune of the war (WILLIAM OF JUMIEGES, vii. c. 35; ORDERIC, p. 500; *Gesta Regum*, i. 413; *Roman de Rou*, l. 12041). On 13 Oct., the evening before the battle, Gyrth, according to Wace's story, went out with Harold to spy on the enemy. Harold proposed to retreat, his brother reproached him with cowardice, a quarrel ensued, and Gyrth struck at the king. This is of course mere romance. Again he is represented as refusing on his brother's behalf an offer from William of a personal interview. The duke offered certain conditions to the English king, one of which is said to have been that Harold should reign north of the Humber, and that Gyrth should rule over his father's earldom (*Roman de Rou*, l. 12290; *Gesta Regum*, ii. 414). Wace also represents Gyrth as cheering the spirits of the English during the night before the battle, and as bidding Harold on the next morning not to be over-hopeful of success, and reproaching him for not having taken his advice and stayed in London. It is certain that he took his stand by his brother beneath the king's standard (*Gesta Regum*, ii. 415; WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 138; *Roman de Rou*, l. 12971). After having failed in one great attack on the English line, the duke charged a second time, attacking the barricaded centre, where Harold and his brother and their following were standing. As the duke advanced at the head of his Normans, Gyrth threw a spear at him, which hit his charger and killed it. William rushed forward on foot and slew Gyrth with his own hand (GUY OF AMIENS, l. 471-80). According to a legend which was evidently known to Wace (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 749), Gyrth as well as Harold escaped from the battle, and in the time of Henry II was seen by the king and many others, and gave information to the Abbot of Waltham about his brother's escape (*Vita Haroldi*, p. 211). This is of no historic value.

[Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. ii. and iii.; *Vita Eadwardi*, *Lives of Edward the Confessor* (Rolls Ser.); *Foundation of Waltham*, or *De Inventione S. Crucis*, ed. Stubbs; William of Jumièges and Orderic, *Duchesse*; William of Poitiers, ed. Giles; Wace's *Roman de Rou*, ed. Pluquet; William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Guy of Amiens and *Vita Haroldi*, *Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*, vol. ii. ed. Fr. Michel.] W. H.

## H

**HAAK, THEODORE** (1605–1690), translator, was born of Calvinist parentage at Neuhausen, near Worms, in 1605, and was educated at home. In 1625 he came to England and studied at Oxford and Cambridge for a year. After visiting some continental universities, he became a commoner of Gloucester Hall in Oxford in 1629. Here he remained three years, without, however, taking a degree, and was subsequently ordained deacon by Hall, bishop of Exeter. He never received full orders. 'In the time of the German wars,' says Wood, 'he was appointed one of the procurators to receive the benevolence money which was raised in several dioceses in England to be transmitted to Germany, which he usually said was a deacon's work.' Wood vaguely adds that his love of solitude induced him to decline some offers of employment from foreign princes. On the outbreak of the civil war he took sides with the parliament. The Westminster assembly of divines employed him to translate into English the so-called 'Dutch annotations' on the Bible, and for his encouragement the parliament, by a decree dated 30 March 1648, granted him the sole right in the translation for fourteen years from the time of publication. In the following year parliament settled on him a pension of 100*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 199; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 280). During the Commonwealth Haak was often about the council of state. There are various entries in the order books of the council of money gifts to him on account of procuring foreign intelligence and translating documents (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–53, 1655–7). In 1657 he published his translation of the Dutch commentary as 'The Dutch Annotations upon the whole Bible; or all the Holy Canonical Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, together with, and according to, their own translation of all the text: as both the one and the other were ordered and appointed by the Synod of Dort, 1618, and published by authority, 1637. Now faithfully communicated to the use of Great Britain, in English, &c. By Theodore Haak, esq., 2 vols. fol. London.

About 1645 Haak suggested the meeting together of learned men, which ultimately led to the formation of the Royal Society (WELD, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* i. 31). On its constitution he was elected a fellow, 20 May 1663. He did

not contribute to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' but communicated to No. 5 of Robert Hooke's 'Philosophical Collections' for February 1681–2 the criticisms of Marin Mersenne and Descartes upon Dr. John Pell's 'An Idea of Mathematicks,' together with the latter's answer. These four letters were sent to Haak by the writers, he 'being a common friend to them all.' Two of his own letters relating to the society and its progress, addressed to Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut, have been printed by R. C. Winthrop in the 'Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' and separately, 8vo, Boston, 1878. Writing to Winthrop from London, 22 June 1670, he speaks of many troubles, including a dangerous illness, a troublesome lawsuit, and the death of his wife.

Haak died at the house of his cousin, Frederick Schloer (Anglican Slare), M.D., near Fetter Lane, 9 May 1690, and was buried three days later in a vault under the chancel of St. Andrew's, Holborn, his funeral sermon being preached by Dr. Anthony Horneck, F.R.S. (cf. his will registered in P. C. C. 90, Dyke). His virtues and learning won for him the friendship of most of the eminent men of his day quite irrespective of party. There is a portrait of Haak in the Bodleian Gallery at Oxford, which has been engraved by S. Harding.

According to Wood, Haak 'translated into High Dutch several English books of practical divinity.' He also translated into High Dutch in blank verse half of 'Paradise Lost,' which made a great impression upon J. Seobald Fabricius. Before his death he had made ready for the press 'about three thousand proverbs out of the German into the English tongue, and as many of the German from the language of the Spaniard.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 278–80; *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, x. 257; Boyle's Works (Birch); Birch's *Hist. of the Royal Society*; Masson's *Life of Milton*, iv. 228, 229, 448, 449; Evelyn's *Diary* (1850–2), iii. 241; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 152.] G. G.

**HAAST, SIR JOHN FRANCIS JULIUS VON** (1824–1887), geologist and explorer, was born at Bonn in Germany on 1 May 1824. After studying at the university of his native town, where he received some training in natural science, he travelled extensively over Europe, in order mainly to increase his knowledge of

geology and art. In 1858 he sailed to New Zealand, and there, acting as assistant to Professor Hochstetter, the geologist, he was appointed in 1859 by the provincial government to explore the south-western part of Nelson, and report upon the geology and natural history. He performed the work successfully in nine months, notwithstanding considerable danger, and discovered coal and gold fields. In 1861 he was appointed surveyor-general for the province of Canterbury, and soon afterwards started an exploration of the interior, which occupied ten years. He thus discovered the 'Southern Alps of New Zealand,' and drew up some valuable maps to illustrate the geology and topography of the country explored, which gained for him the honour of the Royal Geographical Society's gold medal. His principal book, the 'Geology of the Provinces of Canterbury and Westland,' was published in 1879 at Auckland. In 1866 he founded the Canterbury Museum, and, as a director, took an active interest in its conduct and success till his death. He also had a share in the success of the university of New Zealand, in which he was professor of geology and member of the senate. As a man of science Haast has frequently been quoted as a special authority on glaciation. In 1867 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and, having been appointed one of the commissioners to the Indian and Colonial Exhibition of 1885, he was knighted by the queen in acknowledgment of his public services. Haast died of heart disease at Wellington, New Zealand, on 15 Aug. 1887.

[Athenæum, 27 Aug. 1887; Annual Register, 1887; Men of the Time.] R. E. A.

**HABERSHON, MATTHEW** (1789-1852), architect, born in 1789, came of a Yorkshire family. In 1806 he was articled to William Atkinson, architect, with whom he remained for some years as assistant. He was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1807 and 1827. He designed churches at Belper (1824), Minster, Bishop Ryders (all in Derbyshire), and at Kimberworth, Yorkshire. At Derby he erected the town hall, since burnt down, the county courts, and the market. Among the many private houses designed by him were Hadsor House, near Droitwich, Worcestershire, for J. Howard Galton (1827). In behalf of the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews—an object which deeply interested him—he visited Jerusalem in 1842 to arrange for the erection of the Anglican cathedral and buildings connected with the mission. The cathedral is described in John's 'Illustrations of the Anglican Catholic Church of S. James, Mount

Sion, Jerusalem,' fol., London, 1844. On his way home in 1843 Habershon had an interview with the king of Prussia, who was associated with England in the establishment of the bishopric of Jerusalem, and in the following year the king conferred on him the great gold medal for science and literature, to mark his appreciation of Habershon's work on 'The Ancient half-timbered Houses of England' [thirty-six plates, with descriptive letterpress], fol., London, 1836. Habershon died in London in 1852, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery. Two of his sons, William Gilbee and Edward, were architects. Habershon's other writings were: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Prophetic Scriptures, chiefly those of a chronological character, showing their aspect on the present times, and on the destinies of the Jewish Nation,' 8vo, London, 1834; 2nd edit. 1840. 2. 'A Guide to the Study of Chronological Prophecy, selected and abridged from . . . a Dissertation on the Prophetic Scriptures,' &c., 12mo, London, 1835. 3. 'Premillennial Hymns,' 12mo, London, 1836; 2nd edit. 1841. 4. 'An Epitome of Prophetic Truth, containing a brief Outline of . . . Prominent Subjects of Prophecy,' 16mo, London, 1841. 5. 'An Historical Exposition of the Prophecies of the Revelation of St. John, showing their connection with those of Daniel, and of the Old Testament in general, particularly in their aspect on the present times,' 12mo, London, 1841; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1844. 6. 'Two remarkable Signs of the Times, viewed in connexion with Prophecy. First, Reasons for believing the Death of the Duke of Orleans to be the first Thunder; second, An Account of the West London Synagogue of British Jews. . . . Forming an Appendix to the third edition of "A Dissertation on the Prophetic Scriptures,"' 12mo, London, 1842. 7. 'The Shadows of the Evening; or the Signs of the Lord's speedy Return,' 12mo, London, 1845. He also wrote a memoir of the younger C. Daubuz, prefixed to the latter's 'Symbolical Dictionary,' 12mo, 1842.

[W. G. Habershon in Dict. of Architecture (Architect. Publ. Soc.), iv. 1-2; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 191; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**HABERSHON, SAMUEL OSBORNE** (1825-1889), physician, was born at Rotherham in 1825, and studied medicine (from 1842) at Guy's Hospital, London, where he greatly distinguished himself. He gained numerous scholarships at the university of London, where he graduated M.B. in 1848 and M.D. in 1851. After being appointed in succession demonstrator of anatomy and of morbid anatomy and lecturer in pathology, he became assistant physician in 1854, and in



1866 full physician to Guy's. He lectured there on *materia medica* from 1856 to 1873, and on medicine from 1873 to 1877. Having been a member of the Royal College of Physicians from 1851, and fellow from 1856, he was successively examiner, councillor, and censor, and in 1876 Lumleian lecturer, in 1883 Harveian orator, and in 1887 vice-president of the college. He was president of the Medical Society of London in 1873. In November 1880, being then senior physician to Guy's, he resigned his post, together with John Cooper Forster [q. v.], the senior surgeon. Habershon died on 22 Aug. 1889 from gastric ulcer, leaving one son and three daughters; his wife had died in April of the same year. As a physician Habershon had a high reputation, especially in abdominal diseases, which he did much to elucidate. He was the first in England to propose the operation of gastrotomy for stricture of the œsophagus, which Cooper Forster performed on a patient of Habershon's in 1858. He was amiable, high-minded, and deeply religious, and was one of the founders of the British Medical Association.

Habershon wrote, besides twenty-eight papers in 'Guy's Hospital Reports,' from 1855 to 1872, and others in various medical transactions and journals: 1. 'Pathological and Practical Observations on Diseases of the Abdomen,' 1857; fourth ed. 1888; American editions 1859, 1879. 2. 'On the Injurious Effects of Mercury in . . . Disease,' 1859. 3. 'On Diseases of the Stomach,' 1866; third ed. 1879; American ed. 1879. 4. 'On Some Diseases of the Liver' (Lettsonian Lectures), 1872. 5. 'On the Pathology of the Pneumogastric Nerve' (Lumleian Lectures), 1877, 2nd edit. 1885; Italian translation, 1879.

[*Lancet*, 31 Aug., 26 Oct. 1889; Wilks and Bettany's Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital.]

G. T. B.

**HABINGTON, ABINGTON, or ABINGDON, EDWARD** (1553?-1586), one of the conspirators in the plot formed by Anthony Babington [see **BABINGTON, ANTHONY**], was eldest son of John Habington (1515-1581) of Hindlip, Worcestershire, by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Wykes. Thomas Habington [q. v.] was a younger brother. His father held the office of undertreasurer or 'cofferer' to Queen Elizabeth (CAMDEN, *Annales*, ii. 476; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 637 *a* and *b*). Born about 1553, Edward was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he took his bachelor's degree in 1574 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. ii. 33, iii. 37). On leaving the university he spent much time at court. He there

made the acquaintance of Anthony Babington, a catholic courtier, who early in 1586 was maturing, at the instigation of a jesuit [see **BALLARD, JOHN**], a plan for a general rising of the catholics which should accomplish the murder of the queen and the liberation of Mary Stuart, at that time imprisoned at Chartley. Habington not only joined Babington's conspiracy with other young frequenters of the court, but was named one of the six conspirators charged with the contemplated murder of Elizabeth. In July 1586 the plot was discovered by Walsingham's spies [see **GIFFORD, GILBERT**]. Habington, found at the end of August in hiding near the residence of his family in Worcestershire, was thrown into the Tower. Brought with six others to trial on 15 Sept., he resolutely denied his guilt, and claimed to be confronted with two witnesses to his complicity, according to Edward VI's statute regulating trials for treason. But on the confession of other prisoners, and on the fragments of a confession written and subsequently torn up by himself while in prison, he was found guilty and condemned to death. On 20 Sept. 1586 he was hanged and quartered in St. Giles's Fields. In a speech from the scaffold he vehemently maintained his innocence (CAMDEN, *Annales*, ii. 484).

[Nash's Worcestershire, i. 538 (pedigree); State Trials, i. 116-22; State Paper Cal. 1581-90, p. 354; Froude's Hist. of England, xii. 227-69; Lingard's Hist. vi. 209-10.] S. L.

**HABINGTON or ABINGTON, THOMAS** (1560-1647), antiquary, was a younger son of John Habington, cofferer to Queen Elizabeth, a man of good family and considerable wealth. Thomas was born at one of his father's manors, Thorpe, near Chertsey, in Surrey, on 23 Aug. 1560. At the age of sixteen he entered Lincoln College, Oxford, where he remained three years. He then went abroad and studied at Paris and Rheims, where he embraced the Roman catholic religion. On his return to England, he and his brother Edward [q. v.] joined those who plotted in behalf of Mary Queen of Scots. Edward was concerned in Babington's conspiracy and was executed on 30 Sept. 1586. At the same time Thomas was committed to the Tower, where he remained in captivity for six years. He was then permitted to retire to Hindlip, near Worcester, where his father had bought an estate and built a house which he bequeathed to his son. In his enforced retirement Habington gave himself to antiquarian research, and made a survey of the county of Worcester. He also converted his house into a hiding-place for persecuted priests, and showed great ingenuity

in constructing secret chambers. There were no fewer than eleven of them, hidden behind the wainscots of rooms, built in the form of false chimneys, or accessible only by trap-doors. The position of Hindlip, on a hill which commanded a view over a large extent of country, made it a convenient place of refuge, and Habington successfully concealed his friends. After the failure of the Gunpowder plot, Habington's chaplain, Oldcorn, sent a message to the jesuit provincial, Henry Garnett [q. v.] inviting him to take refuge there. He came accompanied by two lay brothers; but suspicion was aroused, and a neighbouring magistrate, Sir Henry Bromley, received orders to search the house. It was not till after twelve days spent in vigilant investigation that the hiding-place was discovered, 30 Jan. 1606 (JARDINE, *Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, p. 185, and App. i.) Though Habington had no share in the plot, he was arrested for concealing traitors, but was released owing to the intercession of Lord Monteagle. There is a tradition that the letter warning Lord Monteagle was written by Mrs. Habington, and perhaps this belief weighed in her husband's favour. After this he was forbidden to leave Worcestershire, and applied himself with increased vigour to antiquarian research. He lived to the age of eighty-seven, and died at Hindlip on 8 Oct. 1647. He married Mary, daughter of Edward, lord Morley, by Elizabeth, daughter of William, lord Monteagle. There are portraits of him and his wife engraved in Nash's 'History of Worcestershire,' vol. i.

During his imprisonment in the Tower Habington translated Gildas's 'De exidio et conquestu Britanniae,' which was published with a preface, London, 1638 and 1641. He also wrote part of the 'Historie of Edward IV of England,' which was published by his son William, at the command of Charles I, London, 1640, reprinted in Kennett's 'History of England,' i. 429, &c. But his important works were his manuscript collections for the history of Worcestershire, civil and ecclesiastical. The ecclesiastical portion, 'The Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Worcester; to which are added Antiquities of the Cathedral Churches of Chichester and Lichfield,' was published, London, 1717 and 1723; but it was rapidly absorbed and superseded by William Thomas in his 'Survey of Worcester Cathedral,' published in 1736. The fortunes of his other manuscripts are described by Nash in the introduction to his 'History of Worcestershire;' they were used by Nash for that work, and are now in the library of the Society of Antiquaries. An account of them is given in Ellis's 'Catalogue of MSS. of

the Society of Antiquaries,' pp. 48-9. Other manuscripts of Habington's at Stamford Court, Worcestershire, are described in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 1st Rep. p. 53.

[Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* iii. 222-5; Nash's *Hist. of Worcestershire*, i. 585-7; Gillow's *Dict. of the English Catholics*, iii. 74-6.] M. C.

**HABINGTON, WILLIAM** (1605-1654), poet, son of Thomas Habington [q. v.], was born at Hindlip, Worcestershire, 4 or 5 Nov. 1605. He was educated at St. Omér's and at Paris. Being pressed by the jesuits to join their order, he returned to England to escape their importunity. Wood (*Athenae*, ed. Bliss, iii. 224) is usually quoted as the sole authority for this statement; but Wood's information was drawn from James Wadsworth's 'English Spanish Pilgrime,' 1629. Some time between 1630 and 1633 Habington married Lucy Herbert, youngest daughter of William Herbert, first baron Powis; and in 1634 he issued anonymously 'Castara,' 4to, 2 pts., a collection of poems in her praise. A second edition, to which were added three prose characters and twenty-six new poems, was published in 1635, 12mo; and in this edition the author's name occurs in the title of G. Talbot's commendatory verses. In 1640 appeared a third edition, 12mo (frontispiece by Marshall), with an additional third part containing the character of 'The Holy Man' and twenty-two devotional or meditative poems. Habington claims credit in his preface for the purity of his muse. 'In all those flames,' he writes, 'in which I burned I never felt a wanton heate, nor was my invention ever sinister from the strait way of chastity.' He also dwells upon Castara's chastity with wearisome iteration. Though they are wanting in ardour, the love-verses are elegantly written; and the elegies on his kinsman Talbot are tender and sincere. Several poems are addressed to friends of noble rank, and there is a poem to Endymion Porter. Habington is the author of one play, carefully written, but inanimate, the 'Queene of Arragon. A Tragi-Comedie,' 1640, fol., which was revived at the Restoration, when Samuel Butler contributed a prologue and epilogue. From Butler's 'Remains,' i. 185, we learn that Habington communicated the play to Philip, earl of Pembroke, who caused it 'to be acted at court, and afterwards published against the author's consent.' Habington published two prose works: (1) 'The History of Edward the Fourth, King of England,' 1640, fol. (reprinted in Kennett's 'Complete History of England,' 1706), which was chiefly compiled from materials collected by his father,

Thomas Habington, and is said to have been published at the desire of Charles I; (2) 'Observations upon Historie,' 1641, 8vo. He died 30 Nov. 1654, and was buried in the vault at Hindlip. Wood says that he took the republican side, and was not unknown to Cromwell. He left a son, Thomas Habington.

Commendatory verses by Habington are prefixed to Sir William D'Avenant's 'Albovine,' 1629; Shirley's 'Wedding,' 1629; and the 1647 folio of Beaumont and Fletcher. He was also one of the contributors to 'Jonuson Virbius,' 1638. There are six lines to him in 'Wit's Recreations.' The best estimate of his poetical abilities is supplied by himself in the preface to 'Castara': 'If not too indulgent to what is my owne, I think even these verses will have that proportion in the world's opinion that heaven hath allotted me in fortune; not so high as to be wondred at, nor so low as to be contemned.' 'Castara' was edited by Charles Elton, Bristol, 1816, and is included in Mr. Arber's 'English Reprints,' 1870. The 'Queene of Arragon' has been reprinted in the various editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays.'

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 224-5; Add. MS. 24488, fol. 461-5 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum*; Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, xiii. 323-5.] A. H. B.

**HACK, MARIA** (1777-1844), authoress, born of quaker parentage at Carlisle, 10 Nov. 1777, was daughter of John Barton (by Maria Done) and sister of Bernard Barton [q. v.] On 7 Nov. 1800 she married Stephen Hack, merchant, of Chichester. Her eldest son, John Barton Hack, was an early settler in Adelaide; a daughter, Margaret, married T. Gates Darton, the publisher, and was author of 'The Earth and Its Inhabitants' (1854). On her husband's death Mrs. Hack removed to Southampton, and with some of her children joined the Church of England (*Athenæum*, 24 Dec. 1892). She wrote popular books for children, several of which have been frequently reprinted. She died on 4 Jan. 1844, aged 66, at Bevis Hill, Southampton (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxi. 219). Her writings are: 1. 'First Lessons in English Grammar. By M. H.,' 12mo, Chichester, 1812. 2. 'The Winter Scene. By M. H.,' London, 1818, 12mo. 3. 'Winter Evenings; or Tales of Travellers,' 4 vols., London, 1818, 12mo (new edit., illus. [1840?]). 4. 'Grecian Stories, taken from the Works of eminent Historians,' London, 1819, 12mo, 2nd edit. 1824, 18mo. 5. 'English Stories. . . Events and Characters between the Accession of Alfred and the Death of John,' London, 1820, 12mo. 6. 'English Stories. Second Series, between the Accession of Henry the Third and the Death of

Henry the Sixth,' London, 1820, 12mo. 7. 'Harry Beaufoy; or the Pupil of Nature,' London, 1821, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1830. 8. 'Familiar Illustrations of the principal Evidences and Design of Christianity,' London, 1824, 12mo. 9. 'English Stories. Third Series, Reformation under the Tudor Princes,' London, 1825, 12mo. 10. 'Oriental Fragments,' London, 1828, 12mo. 11. 'Geological Sketches and Glimpses of the Ancient Earth,' London, 1832, 12mo. 12. 'Lectures at Home,' London, 1834, 12mo. 13. 'The Christian Ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper not Typical Rites,' London, 1837, 12mo. 14. 'Stories of Animals,' 16mo. 15. 'A Second Series of Stories of Animals,' 16mo. 16. 'The Child's Atlas.' 17. 'A Geographical Panorama.'

[Joseph Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, i. 900-902; The Friend, February 1844.] G. G.

**HACKER, FRANCIS** (d. 1660), regicide, was third son of Francis Hacker of East Bridgeford and Colston Basset, Nottinghamshire, by Margaret, daughter of Walter Whalley of Cotgrave (BRISCOE, *Old Nottinghamshire*, 1st ser. p. 130). From the outbreak of the civil war Hacker vehemently supported the parliamentary cause, though the rest of his family seem to have been royalists. On 10 July 1644 he was appointed one of the militia committee for the county of Leicester, the scene of most of his exploits during the civil war (HUSBAND, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 521). On 27 Nov. 1643 he and several others of the Leicestershire committee were surprised and taken prisoners at Melton Mowbray by Ger-vase Lucas, the royalist governor of Belvoir Castle. A month later parliament ordered that he should be exchanged for Colonel Sands (*Commons' Journals*, 25 Dec. 1643). At the capture of Leicester by the king in May 1645 Hacker, who distinguished himself in the defence, was again taken prisoner (J. F. HOLINGS, *History of Leicester during the Civil War*, pp. 53, 62). Hacker was nevertheless attacked for his conduct during the defence, but he was warmly defended in a pamphlet published by the Leicester committee. His services are there enumerated at length, and special commendation is bestowed on his conduct at the taking of Bagworth House and his defeat of the enemy at Belvoir, where he was in command of the Leicester, Nottingham, and Derby horse. Hacker is further credited with having freely given 'all the prizes that ever he took' to the state and to his soldiers, and with having, while prisoner at Belvoir, refused with scorn an offer of 'pardon and the command of a regiment of horse to change his side.' 'At the king's taking of Leicester,' the pamphleteer proceeds, he 'was so much prized by the enemy as they offered him the

command of a choice regiment of horse to serve the king' (*An Examination Examined*, 1645, p. 15). At the defeat of the royalists at Willoughby Field in Nottinghamshire (5 July 1648) Hacker commanded the left wing of the parliamentary forces (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, p. 384). During the trial of Charles I, Hacker was one of the officers specially charged with the custody of the king, and usually commanded the guard of halberdiers which escorted the king to and from Westminster Hall. He was one of the three officers to whom the warrant for the king's execution was addressed, was present himself on the scaffold, supervised the execution, and signed the order to the executioner (*Trials of the Regicides*, pp. 217-26, ed. 1660). According to Herbert he treated the king respectfully (*Memoirs of Sir Thomas Herbert*, ed. 1702, pp. 121, 132, 135). Hacker commanded a regiment under Cromwell in the Scotch war. Cromwell wrote to Hacker, 25 Dec. 1650, rebuking him for slightly describing one of his subalterns as a better preacher than fighter, and telling him that he expects him and all the chief officers of the army to encourage preaching (CARLYLE, Letter clxii). Hacker was a religious man, but a strict presbyterian and a persecutor of the quakers (Fox, *Journal*, p. 136). He confessed shortly before his death 'that he had formerly born too great a prejudice in his heart towards the good people of God that differed from him in judgment' (*A Collection of the Lives, Speeches, &c., of those Persons lately Executed*, 1661, p. 170). While Cromwell lived he was a staunch supporter of the protectorate, arrested Lord Grey in February 1655, and was employed in the following year to suppress the intrigues of the cavaliers and Fifth-monarchy men in Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire (THURLOE, iii. 148, 395, iv. 248, 598, 720). In Richard Cromwell's parliament Hacker represented Leicestershire, but was a silent member. 'All that have known me,' he said at his execution, 'in my best estate have not known me to have been a man of oratory, and God hath not given me the gift of utterance as to others' (*Lives, Speeches, &c.*, p. 175).

In the troubled period preceding the Restoration he followed generally the leadership of his neighbour Sir Arthur Haslerig, whose 'creature' Mrs. Hutchinson terms him (*Memoirs*, ii. 179; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 53). By Haslerig's persuasion he, first of all the colonels of the army, accepted a new commission from the hands of the speaker of the restored Long parliament, and was among the first to own the supremacy of the civil power over the army (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed.

1751, p. 253; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 675). He opposed the mutinous petitions of Lambert's partisans in September 1659, and, after they had expelled the parliament from Westminster, entered into communication with Hutchinson and Haslerig for armed opposition (HUTCHINSON, *Memoirs*, ii. 234; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, p. 691). After the triumph of the Rump he was again confirmed in the command of his regiment, and seems to have been still in the army when the Restoration took place (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 824). On 5 July 1660 he was arrested and sent to the Tower, and his regiment given to Lord Hawley (*Mercurius Publicus*, 28 June-5 July 1660, *ib.* 5-12 July). The House of Commons did not at first except him from the Act of Indemnity, but during the debates upon it in the lords the fact came out that the warrant for the execution of the king had been in Hacker's possession. The lords desired to use it as evidence against the regicides, and ordered him to produce it. Mrs. Hacker was sent to fetch it, and, in the hope of saving her husband, delivered up the strongest testimony against himself and his associates (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xi. 100, 104, 113; HUTCHINSON, *Memoirs*, ii. 253). The next day (1 Aug. 1660) the lords added Hacker's name to the list of those excepted, and a fortnight later (13 Aug.) the House of Commons accepted this amendment (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xi. 114; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 118). Hacker's trial took place on 15 Oct. 1660. He made no serious attempt to defend himself: 'I have no more to say for myself but that I was a soldier, and under command, and what I did was by the commission you have read' (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 224). He was sentenced to death, and was hanged on 19 Oct. 1660. His body, instead of being quartered, was given to his friends for burial, and is said to have been interred in the church of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, London, the advowson of which was at one time vested in the Hacker family (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 316; BRISCOE, *Old Nottinghamshire*, p. 134). This concession was probably due to the signal loyalty of other members of his family. One brother, Thomas Hacker, was killed fighting for the king's cause (BRISCOE, p. 134). Another, Rowland Hacker, was an active commander for the king in Nottinghamshire, and lost his hand in his service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 339; HUTCHINSON, i. 262, 312).

Hacker married (5 July 1632) Isabella Brunts of East Bridgeford, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had one son, Francis, an officer in his father's regiment, and a daughter, Anne. His estate passed to the Duke of York, but

was bought back by Rowland Hacker, and is still in the possession of the Hacker family.

[Briscoe's Old Nottinghamshire, 1st ser. pp. 130-8; Some Account of the Family of Hacker, by F. Lawson Lowe; Life of Colonel Hutchinson, ed. Firth, 1885; Cal. State Papers, Dom.]  
C. H. F.

**HACKET, GEORGE** (d. 1756), Scottish song-writer. [See **HALKET**.]

**HACKET, JAMES THOMAS** (1805?-1876), astrologer, born about 1805, was a native of the south of Ireland. In early life he practised as a surveyor. He also possessed respectable mathematical knowledge, which led him about 1826 to join the London Astrological Society, of which he became secretary. In 1836 he published 'The Student's Assistant in Astronomy and Astrology. . . Also a Discourse on the Harmony of Phrenology, Astrology, and Physiognomy.' He became more devout as a Roman catholic and eschewed astrology. Latterly he was railway correspondent to the 'Times,' and had been for many years previously reporter on the staff of Herapath's 'Railway and Commercial Journal.' To it he contributed some valuable statistical tables, and John Herapath [q. v.], the mathematician, left him a legacy of 250*l*. He died suddenly in March 1876, aged 71.

[Athenæum, 15 April 1876, pp. 535-6; Herapath's Railway and Commercial Journal, 6 May 1876, p. 518.]  
G. G.

**HACKET, JOHN** (1592-1670), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, was born in St. Martin's, Strand, 1 Sept. 1592. His father, Andrew Hacket, a prosperous tailor of Scottish extraction, was a senior burgess of Westminster, and was noted for a strong attachment to the church of England. Young Hacket, being a promising youth, obtained a nomination on the foundation of Westminster School under Mr. Ireland. He soon came to be regarded as one of the leading pupils of the school, and attracted the notice of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], then dean of Westminster. At the age of seventeen (1608) he passed to Trinity College, Cambridge. Immediately on taking his degree he was elected to a fellowship, and at once began to be a popular private tutor. Going to spend a vacation with Sir John Byron, one of his pupils, at Newstead Abbey in Nottinghamshire, Hacket occupied his spare time in composing the Latin comedy of 'Loyola,' which was afterwards twice acted before James I. This youthful performance is both coarse and tedious. Its only merit is a certain dexterity in the application of the Latin language to a strange and awkward plot. It satirises at once the jesuits, the

friars, and the puritans as grossly immoral hypocrites. It was printed at London, 1648, 12mo.

Hacket was ordained by John King, bishop of London, 22 Dec. 1618, still continuing his tuition work at Cambridge. The reputation which he enjoyed as a scholar attracted the notice of Lord-keeper Williams, who invited him to become his chaplain. This was a sure road to promotion. On 20 Sept. 1621 he was instituted to the rectory of Stoke Hammond, Buckinghamshire; on 2 Nov. in the same year to that of Kirkby Underwood; 23 Feb. 1623 he was elected proctor for the diocese of Lincoln; and in the same year was made chaplain to King James. He frequently preached before the king, who appreciated his lively and incisive style, and upon one occasion he was called upon to handle the difficult topic of the Gowrie conspiracy. In 1624 his great patron, the lord keeper, presented him to the living of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and in the same year to that of Cheam in Surrey. The one, he was told, was given him for wealth, the other for health. Hacket divided his time between these two benefices, residing in London during the winter, and in Surrey during the summer months.

Hacket proved himself a very active parish priest in the large parish of St. Andrew's and became a very popular preacher. His church was always crowded, and among his auditory were many leading lawyers. Sir Julius Cæsar, it is said, always sent him a broad piece after hearing him preach. His patron, Bishop Williams, continued to be mindful of him. In 1623 he had given him the valuable prebend of Aylesbury in Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1631 he nominated him Archdeacon of Bedford. Hacket was very anxious to procure the rebuilding of the church of St. Andrew, and by great efforts gathered a large sum of money for this purpose. But this money was confiscated at the time of the civil war. More clear-sighted than some of his brethren, Hacket endeavoured to induce Archbishop Laud not to proceed with the canons which were enacted in the convocation of 1640. He also greatly lamented the attempt to force the liturgy upon Scotland. The disgrace into which his patron had now fallen prevented his influence having much further effect; but very soon after the opening of the Long parliament, and the rise of the temporary popularity of Williams, Hacket became very prominent. He was a member of the committee for religion appointed by the House of Lords on the motion of Archbishop Williams, 15 March 1641, the object of which was to reconcile the puritans by making large concessions both in the services and the dis-

cipline of the church. Hacket, in his 'Life of Williams,' speaks very contemptuously of the objections urged against the prayer-book by the puritans in the committee. They were, he says, 'petty and stale, older than the old Exchange.' No effect was produced by this committee, but in the discussions which took place Hacket appears to have distinguished himself, as he was soon after requested by the whole of the churchmen on the committee to represent the church at a very important crisis in the House of Commons. On 20 May 1641 the so-called 'root and branch' bill was brought into the House of Commons by Sir Edward Dering [q. v.] for the abolition of bishops and all officers connected with the episcopal form of government in the church. Leave was given for an advocate to appear in the house to plead for deans and chapters, and Hacket, at the request of the committee for religion, undertook the duty. He had only a day given him to prepare his speech, but it shows considerable tact and knowledge of his auditory. He begins by acknowledging that cathedral music needs reform, and the doing away with 'fractious and affected exquisiteness,' and that more sermons ought to be preached in cathedrals. He defends these institutions on the ground of their being useful for the superintendence of grammar schools, for holding out prizes for learning, for furnishing a council to the bishop, for keeping up the magnificent structures belonging to them. He shows that to abolish the chapters would cause the ruin of a great many persons connected with the churches, of the cathedral towns, and of the holders of leases. He points out that the cathedrals have furnished refuges for distinguished foreign divines, as Saravia, Isaac and Meric Casaubon, Primrose, Vossius, Peter Moulin. The effect of his speech was considerable, and the commons voted that the revenues of the chapters should not be taken away. A little later (15 June) they reversed this vote and agreed that deans and chapters, archdeacons, &c., should be utterly abolished. Hacket was closely interested in the bill, as he was not only an archdeacon and canon in the diocese of Lincoln, but had been just appointed residentiary canon of St. Paul's.

In the succeeding troubles Hacket does not seem to have fared so badly as some of his brethren. He was appointed a member of the Westminster Assembly of divines, but soon ceased to attend the meetings of that body, as the episcopal divines had no weight in their deliberations. On 13 Dec. 1645 his living of St. Andrew's, Holborn, was sequestered, and all his church building fund con-

fiscated; but he was allowed, eventually, though not without considerable perils, to retain the little benefice of Cheam. Here he continued, at some risk, to officiate according to the Book of Common Prayer. On one occasion a soldier entering his church presented a pistol at his breast and ordered him to stop. Hacket replied that he would do what became a divine, let the other do what became a soldier; and continued the service. He is said to have carefully committed the burial service to memory that he might use it without offending the puritans. He was at one time taken prisoner by the army of Essex and carried with them. Lord Essex used much persuasion to lead him to join the parliamentary side, but Hacket remaining obdurate, he ordered him to be dismissed. At Cheam Hacket remained during the whole period of the rebellion and protectorate occupied in learned studies. After the death of Archbishop Williams in 1650, Hacket composed an elaborate biography under the title of 'Scrinia Reserata: a Memorial offered to the Great Deservings of John Williams, D.D.' This work was not printed till 1693; abridgments appeared in 1700 (by Ambrose Philips) and 1715. It displays great learning and much wit, but has the common biographical defect of defending too indiscriminately the many questionable passages in the lord keeper's life; nevertheless, it remains one of the best biographies in the English language. Coleridge, in his 'Table Talk,' credits it with giving the most valuable insight into the times preceding the civil wars of any book he knew. After the execution of the king, Hacket declared that he would never again set foot in London, but broke his resolution so far as to attend Lords Holland and Norwich when they were condemned to death. Some letters written about this time by Hacket to Dr. Dillingham, and preserved among the Sloane MSS., represent him as a 'sickly old man' who had fallen into bad health through grief of mind. He always appears, however, full of faith and courage, and with a firm belief in the certainty of the coming of the restoration.

On the return of Charles II, Hacket at once took a prominent place. He preached before the commissioners of the Savoy conference at Croydon, and frequently before the king during 1660. He also occupied the pulpit at St. Paul's, where he had been appointed a residentiary before the troubles. In 1660 he was offered the bishopric of Gloucester, but refused to accept it; however, on 4 Nov. 1661 he was nominated to the see of Lichfield and Coventry, void by the translation of Accepted Frewen to York, and was conse-

crated on 22 Dec. by Bishops Sheldon, King, Henchman, and Morley. The following spring he went to reside in his diocese, receiving an enthusiastic reception from the gentry and clergy. Nothing had yet been done for the restoration of the cathedral of Lichfield, which lay a heap of ruins. The bishop applied himself to the work of restoration with the utmost energy. His own horses were employed in carting away the rubbish, and a body of workmen was at once set to work at his own cost. He appealed earnestly to the laity of the diocese and succeeded in raising a sum of 20,000*l.*, of which 3,500*l.* came from himself and 1,000*l.* from the chapter. The dean (Wood) would contribute nothing, and steadily opposed the bishop in all his work. So contumacious did he become that the bishop was driven to excommunicate him openly in the church. The rebuilding of the cathedral occupied eight years. The whole of the roof from end to end was renewed, the timber being given by the king. On Christmas Eve, 1669, the work was sufficiently advanced to allow the bishop to dedicate the renovated church with a solemn ceremonial. On this occasion he exercised a bountiful hospitality, holding a great feast for three days. On the first day he entertained all the clergy and others connected with the church; on the second, the mayor and aldermen; on the third, the gentry of the county, male and female. Hacket also drew up a body of statutes for the cathedral, which were confirmed 23 Feb. 1693. The bishop's benefactions were very liberal. He gave 1,200*l.* to Trinity College, Cambridge, for the rebuilding of Gerard's hostel, the rents of which were to be paid to the library of the college. He also bequeathed all his books to the university library. He was a far richer man (according to his son's sworn testimony) when he succeeded to the see than at his death. The bishop was taken ill on St. Luke's day (18 Oct.) 1670, and died on the feast of St. Simon and St. Jude next following (28 Oct.), aged 78.

In addition to the Latin play of 'Loyola' and his great work on the life of Archbishop Williams, a small work entitled 'Christian Consolations' (1671, republished 1840) has been incorrectly attributed to Hacket. 'A Century of Sermons on several remarkable subjects' was edited, with a memoir, by Thomas Plume in 1675. In company with Ben Jonson he translated Bacon's 'Essays' into Latin. His skill in using the Latin tongue was considerable, and his reading was varied and extensive. His biographer admits that he was of a hasty and choleric temper, but very quickly reconciled to any who had offended

him. His quarrel with Dean Wood, who afterwards succeeded him as bishop, and was suspended for simoniacal practices, caused, according to Pepys, considerable scandal, but the bishop enjoyed high estimation in the opinion of all good men. He married Elizabeth, daughter of W. Stebbing of Soham, Suffolk; and after her death in 1638, Frances, daughter of Mr. Bennet of Cheshire, and widow of Dr. Bridgman, prebendary of Chester. He had several children. His eldest son, Andrew, was knighted, and was a master in chancery; he erected a recumbent effigy to his father's memory in Lichfield Cathedral. There is an engraving of this tomb and also of a portrait of Hacket in 'A Century of Sermons.'

[Plume's Life of Hacket, reprinted with additions by Mackenzie Walcot, B.D., London, 1866; Tanner MSS., Bodleian Library, vols. xxxv. cxxxi.; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, London, 1714; *Diary of Samuel Pepys*, vol. iii., London, 1858; *Serinia Reserata* (Life of Archbishop Williams), London, 1693; *Baker's Biog. Dram.* i. 305-7.] G. G. P.

**HACKET, HACQUET, or HECQUET, JOHN-BAPTIST** (d. 1676), theologian, born at Fethard, co. Tipperary, Ireland, was educated in the Dominican convent at Cashel, where he became a member of that order. As professor he subsequently taught with reputation at Milan, Naples, and Rome. He received the degree of master in theology from the general chapter of the Dominican order in 1644. His character and erudition gained him the confidence of eminent dignitaries in Italy, and Cardinal Altieri, subsequently Pope Clement X, is said to have urged his promotion to the cardinalate. Intercourse with Hacket at Milan and Cremona was believed to have influenced Lord Philip Howard, afterwards cardinal, to enter the order of St. Dominic. Hacket passed the greater part of his life at Rome, and published there the following works: 1. 'Controversorium Theologicum,' folio, 1654. 2. 'Synopsis Theologica,' 4to, 1659. 3. 'Synopsis Philosophiæ,' 12mo, 1662. He died at the Minerva convent, Rome, on 23 Aug. 1676, and was interred in the convent church, in front of the altar of St. Dominic.

[Quetif's *Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum*, Paris, 1721, ii. 653; Ware's *Writers of Ireland*, 1746; *Hibernia Dominicana*, 1762.] J. T. G.

**HACKET, ROGER** (1559-1621), divine, son of Sir Cuthbert Hacket, lord mayor of London, was born in the parish of St. James, Garlick Hythe, London, obtained a scholarship at Winchester College in 1573, aged 14 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 145), and

was scholar of New College, Oxford, in 1575-1576. He was elected fellow in 1577 (B.A. 1579, M.A. 1583, B.D. 1590, and D.D. 1596). He was 'cried up for an eminent preacher,' and became rector of North Crawley, Buckinghamshire, 7 April 1590. He was buried at North Crawley 16 Sept. 1621. By his will, dated 21 Aug. 1621, he left several books to New College, Oxford. A son of the same name matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, 24 Oct. 1617, aged 17.

Hacket, whose fame as a preacher was widespread, preached at St. Paul's Cross in 1591, and published that and many other sermons, all of which are now rare. Wood mentions five separately printed sermons: the first dated 1591, the second 1593, the third and fourth (both) 1607, the fifth without date. A reprint of that of 1593 (dated 1628) is in the Bodleian Library, which possesses none of the others. Hacket is not represented at all in the British Museum Library.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 317; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.* (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), ii. iii. 86, ii. 363; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 310.] S. L.

**HACKET, WILLIAM** (d. 1591), fanatic, born at Oundle, Northamptonshire, was a serving-man in the households successively of one Hussey, of Sir Thomas Tresham, and of Sir Charles Morrison, all Northamptonshire gentry. He married the widow of a well-to-do farmer named Moreton, and took up the business of a maltster. Riotous living gained for him the reputation of an atheist. In a fit of passion it is said that he quarrelled with a schoolmaster named Freckingham in an alehouse at Oundle, bit off Freckingham's nose, and 'after (as some have reported) did in a most spitefull and diuelish outrage eate it up.' Suddenly he abandoned his dissolute courses and gave out that he was 'converted to religion and knowledge of the truth.' An acquaintance at Oundle, Giles Wigginton, became his disciple. Travelling to York, Hacket announced that he was sent thither by God to prepare the way for the Messiah, but he was 'well whipped and banished the city.' At Leicester he was similarly treated, and when he began to preach in Northamptonshire villages, he attacked the queen and her chief councillors so warmly that he was arrested and sent to Northampton gaol. He was released, after many weeks' imprisonment, on giving a bond to come up for judgment when called upon. About Easter 1591 he came to London at Wigginton's suggestion, and lodged at the sign of the Castle without Smithfield. Wigginton introduced him to Edmund Coppinger [q. v.], who held a small post in the royal household, and

who declared that he had been moved by God to warn the queen to reform herself, her family, commonwealth, and church. Coppinger soon convinced himself and a friend, Henry Arthington, a Yorkshire gentleman, that Hacket had an 'extraordinary calling,' and had in fact come from heaven, after anointment by the Holy Ghost, to inaugurate a new era on earth. Hacket boasted that he was immortal. Coppinger and Arthington proved credulous disciples. They talked of dethroning the queen and of setting Hacket in her place; of abolishing episcopacy, and of establishing in every congregation an 'eldership' or consistory of doctor, pastor, and lay elders. Lord-chancellor Hatton and other ministers of state were to be removed, and their offices filled by the conspirators' friends, among whom were mentioned Secretary Davison and other persons of note, reputed to be of puritan predilections. They scattered letters about London foretelling the coming changes. Hacket defaced the queen's arms which were set up in his lodgings in Knightrider Street, and mutilated a picture of her with a bodkin. On 19 July 1591 Hacket and his friends went from 'Walker's house, near Broken wharf,' to Cheapside, shouting out that Hacket was Christ, and warning the people to repent. From a cart in Cheapside they proclaimed their absurd pretensions in detail. Crowds collected, and the scene grew so tumultuous that the fanatics had to take refuge in the Mermaid tavern. But they reached Walker's house in safety. The privy council, on hearing of their conduct, directed their arrest, and they were thrown into Bridewell. Hacket was brought to trial on 26 July at the Sessions House near Newgate. To the indictment that he had declared that the queen was not queen of England he pleaded guilty; but to the second indictment, that he had defaced the queen's picture, he pleaded not guilty. His behaviour at and after the trial suggests that he was by that time quite mad. He was condemned to death, and insulted the clergyman appointed to attend him to the scaffold. He was executed near the Cross in Cheapside on 28 July, uttering 'execrable blasphemy' to the last. He was afterwards disembowelled and quartered. Coppinger wilfully starved himself to death in Bridewell, and Arthington, after a penitent apology, was released in the following year. 'A Life, Arraignment, Judgement, and Execution of William Hacket' was licensed for publication to Robert Bourne on 28 July 1591 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 105). No copy seems extant.

[A full account of Hacket's action was officially prepared by Richard Cosin (q. v.), and issued



under the title 'Conspiracie for Pretended Reformation, viz. Presbyteriall Discipline,' London, 1592. Cosin prints several letters said to have passed between Hacket, Coppinger, and other friends. Henry Arthington also issued a history of the affair, under the title 'The Seduction of Arthington by Hacket,' London, 1592, dedicated to the privy council, with an appeal for the author's release from prison. See Stow's vivid account of the riot in Cheapside in his *Chronicle*, 1632, f. 761; Strype's *Annals*, iv. 97-100; Fuller's *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, pp. 159-63; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591-4, pp. 75-6.]

S. L.

**HACKMAN, ALFRED** (1811-1874), sub-librarian at the Bodleian Library, was born at Fulham, near London, 8 April 1811. His father, Thomas Hackman, was the parochial vestry clerk, and his office brought him into connection with the Bishop of London (William Howley). Through Howley's influence Hackman matriculated as a servitor of Christ Church, Oxford, 25 Oct. 1832. He had been educated in France, and had then spent some years as usher in a boarding-school kept by his father. He graduated B.A. in 1837, and M.A. in 1840. Through the influence of Dean Gaisford he obtained a temporary post in the Bodleian Library in 1837, and was connected with the library for more than thirty-five years afterwards. In 1837 he also became chaplain of Christ Church, and curate to the Rev. Henry Cary at St. Paul's, Oxford. He was appointed by his college vicar of Cowley, near Oxford, in 1839, and was from 1841 to 1873 precentor at Christ Church. From 1844 to 1871 he was vicar of St. Paul's, Oxford. Here he exercised a considerable influence as a preacher, not only on his own parishioners, but also on the undergraduates of the university, who were attracted by his earnestness and quaint vivacity. Curates carefully attended to his parish, while his own time was largely occupied by his duties in the Bodleian Library, where in 1862 he was appointed sub-librarian. Failing health induced him to retire from the library and to resign his chaplaincy at Christ Church in 1873. He died, unmarried, in his brother's house at Long Ditton, Surrey, on 18 Sept. 1874. He published 'A Catalogue of the Collection of the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian,' 4to, Oxford, 1860, which is very carefully executed.

[Oxford Univ. Herald, 26 Sept. 1874; Macray's *Annals of Bodleian Libr.* 2nd ed., p. 387; private knowledge and information.] W. A. G.

**HACKMAN, JAMES** (1752-1779), murderer, the son of Lieutenant William Hackman and Mary his wife, was baptised in Holy Trinity Church, Gosport, on 13 Dec. 1752, and at an early age was apprenticed to a

mercier of that town. Taking a dislike to trade he persuaded his parents to buy him a commission, and at the age of nineteen entered the army, being gazetted an ensign in the 68th regiment of foot on 20 May 1772. While with a recruiting party at Huntingdon he was invited to Lord Sandwich's house at Hinchinbroke, and there he met and fell in love with Martha Ray, the daughter of a stay-maker in Holywell Street, London. When about eighteen years of age she became the mistress of John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich, by whom she had several children, one of them being Basil Montagu [q. v.] According to a contemporary authority, 'her person was uncommonly elegant, and her voice musical in a high degree.' She was a favourite pupil of Giardini, and several attempts had been made to induce her to sing on the stage. Hackman was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 10 July 1776, but left the army at the end of that year in order to prepare for the church. Having been ordained deacon on 24 Feb. 1779, and priest on the 28th of the same month at Park Street Chapel, Grosvenor Square, he was presented by Hyde Mathis of Chichester to the living of Wiveton in Norfolk, to which he was instituted by Bishop Yonge at Norwich on 1 March 1779. During these years Hackman still continued his attentions to Miss Ray, in spite of her refusal of his offer of marriage. At length, in a fit of jealous despair, he shot her through the head with a pistol, while she was quitting Covent Garden Theatre, after the performance of 'Love in a Village,' on 7 April 1779. She fell dead instantly, and Hackman, with another pistol, endeavoured to kill himself. He fell wounded to the ground, and vainly tried to dash out his brains with the butt-ends of the pistols. On the following day Hackman was committed by Sir John Fielding to Tothill Fields Bridewell, and a verdict of wilful murder against him was brought in by the coroner's jury, 'after sitting several hours.' On 14 April the remains of Miss Ray (whose age, according to her coffin-plate, was thirty-four) were buried in the chancel of Elstree Church (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, 'Hundred of Cashio,' p. 84). On the 16th Hackman was tried at the Old Bailey before Mr. Justice Blackstone and found guilty. In his defence Hackman declared that, though he had determined to kill himself, the murder of Miss Ray was unpremeditated. On Hackman asking Lord Sandwich's pardon, Sandwich sent him word that as he 'look'd upon his horrid action as an act of frenzy, he forgave it, that he received the stroke as coming from Providence which he ought to submit to, but that he had robb'd him of all comfort in this world'

(*Autobiog. of Mrs. Delaney*, 2nd ser. ii. 423-424). On the 19th he was hanged at Tyburn. Boswell attended the trial, and appears to have ridden to Tyburn with Hackman in the mourning coach (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iii. 383-4). According to some authorities Hackman was a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, but his name is not to be found either in the admission register of the college or in the matriculation books of the university. From the Wiveton registers it would appear that Hackman probably never officiated there. The question whether the fact of Hackman having two pistols in his possession at the time of the murder was a proof that he meant to shoot two persons formed the subject of a violent altercation between Johnson and Beauclerk (*ib.* pp. 384-385). Sir Herbert Croft, in 1780, published a number of fictitious letters purporting to have been written by Hackman and Miss Ray, under the title of 'Love and Madness—a story too true; in a Series of Letters between parties whose names would perhaps be mentioned were they less known or less lamented' (anon., London, 12mo). A portrait of Miss Ray, by Gainsborough, is preserved at Hinchinbroke House, and several engravings of Hackman are referred to in the 'Catalogues' of Bromley and Evans.

[Sessions Papers, iv. 207-10; Case and Memoirs of the late Rev. James Hackman, 6th edit. 1779; Case and Memoirs of Miss Martha Ray, 1779 (?); Burke's Celebrated Trials connected with the Aristocracy, 1849, pp. 393-426; Celebrated Trials, &c., 1825, v. 1-43; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, vii. 190-1, 194, 338-9; Jesse's George III, ii. 240-1; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, 1844, iv. 59-68, 78-86; Morning Chronicle for 9, 17, 20 April 1779; Morning Post for same dates; Army Lists, 1773-7; Gent. Mag. 1779, xlix. 210, 212, 213; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 186, 232-3, 4th ser. iii. 339, 447, 488-9, 514, iv. 147, viii. 369, 7th ser. vi. 87, 212, vii. 172, 296, 392; information from Dr. Luard, Dr. Bensly, and the Rev. H. N. D'Almaine.] G. F. R. B.

**HACKSTON** or **HALKERSTONE**, **DAVID** (d. 1680), covenanter, was sprung from the Hackstons or Halkerstones of Rathillet, in the parish of Kilmany, Fifeshire. 'It is not known whether he was born at the family seat. The records of the kirk-session do no go back so far' (*New Statistical Account of Scotland*, ix. 539). In his youth he is said to have been a profligate, but a 'field preaching' led him to cast in his lot with the covenanters, and he became one of their most trusted leaders. He was asked to lead the party which had resolved to assassinate Archbishop Sharp, but declined 'upon account of

a difference subsisting betwixt Sharp and him in a civil process, wherein he judged himself to have been wronged by the primate, which deed he thought would give the world ground to think it was rather out of personal pique and revenge, which he professed he was free of' (*Scots Worthies*). He agreed, however, to stand by the rest and take the consequences. Accordingly he sat at some distance on his horse, with his cloak about his face, while, led by Balfour of Burley [see under **BALFOUR, JOHN**], the others despatched Sharp (3 May 1679). He now fled into the west country, and took part in drawing up and publishing 'The Declaration and Testimony of the true Presbyterian Party in Scotland,' which was affixed to the market cross of Rutherglen on 29 May 1679, the anniversary of the Restoration. He was one of the leaders of the covenanters at the battle of Drumclog on 1 June 1679, and again at the battle of Bothwell Bridge. A reward of ten thousand merks was now offered for his apprehension, and he was obliged to keep in hiding. At length on 22 July 1680 he and a number of others were surprised by a body of dragoons at Aird's Moss in Ayrshire. A skirmish ensued in which the covenanters were worsted, and Hackston, after fighting bravely, was taken prisoner. He was carried to Edinburgh, was condemned, and on 30 July 1680 was executed there with sickening cruelty and barbarity.

[Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings; Cobbett's State Trials, x. 791 et seq.; Howie's Scots Worthies.] T. H.

**HACOMBLEN**, **ROBERT**, **D.D.** (d. 1528), provost of King's College, Cambridge, was educated at Eton, where he was admitted a scholar of King's in 1472. He served the office of proctor in 1483, and succeeded Richard Lincoln as vicar of Prescott in Lancashire on 7 Aug. 1492. He became D.D. in 1507, and in 1509, on the death of Dr. Richard Hatton, was elected to the provostship of his college, which he held for nineteen years, dying on 8 Sept. 1528. As provost he was party to the contract entered into in 1526 for filling the windows of King's College chapel with stained glass. He gave the magnificent brass lectern still in use in the chapel, which bears his name, and fitted up the chantry, the second from the west on the south side, in which, in accordance with his will, dated 21 Oct. 1528, he was buried. His memorial brass represents him in doctor's robes, with the legend issuing from his mouth, 'Vulnera Christe tua mihi dulcis sint medicina,' and penitential prayers on the label running round the slab. In the window is

his shield in painted glass, 'vert, a saltire between four lilies slipped argent.' Hacomblen was a man of learning of the standard of his day, and of some accomplishments, being the probable author of a musical setting of 'Salve Regina' for Eton Chapel, c. 1500. He was the author of commentaries on the first seven books and part of the eighth of the 'Ethics' of Aristotle, which 'continues to slumber in manuscript in the library of his college,' the text being the traditional Latin text of the schoolmen (MULLINGER, *Hist. of Univ. of Cambr.* i. 426). Some laudatory verses by Hartwell, who entered the college in 1559, are written at the foot of the manuscript.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 34; Mullinger l. c.; Cole MSS. i. 80, 85, 119, xiii. 82; J. W. Clark's *Arch. Hist. of Cambr.* i. 486, 500, 524, 591.] E. V.

**HADDAN, ARTHUR WEST** (1816-1878), ecclesiastical historian, born at Woodford in Essex on 31 Aug. 1816, was son of Thomas Haddan, solicitor, and Mary Ann his wife and second cousin, whose maiden name was also Haddan. Thomas Henry Haddan [q. v.] was his brother. He received his early education at a private school kept by a Mr. Fanning at Finchley, and while there learnt Italian out of school hours; he acquired a knowledge of German in later life. In 1834 he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a commoner, and in the November of that year stood unsuccessfully for a scholarship at Balliol, but was elected scholar of Trinity 15 June 1835. He graduated B.A. in 1837, obtaining a first-class in classics and a second in the mathematics, proceeded M.A. in due course, and took the degree of B.D. After graduating he applied himself to theology, and in 1839 was elected to the (university) Johnson theological scholarship, and to a fellowship at his college. He was deeply affected by the high-church revival at Oxford, and was much influenced by the Rev. Isaac Williams, then a tutor of Trinity. At Trinity the special effect of the movement was to lead its more distinguished adherents to the study of history in order, in the first instance, to maintain the historical position and claims of the church. From the first Haddan never swerved from his loyalty to the church, or faltered in his defence of its apostolic character. Having been ordained deacon on his fellowship in 1840, he acted for about a year as curate of the church of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford, to the Rev. J. H. Newman, afterwards cardinal. He was ordained priest in 1842, and on being appointed to succeed Williams as classical tutor of his college, resigned

his curacy. He was dean of the college for several years and afterwards vice-president, and was pro-rector to Henry Peter Guilemard when in 1845 the proctors put their veto on the proceedings against Newman. While his influence and work at Trinity were of the highest value, he was not very popular with the younger men, except among the scholars; he was reserved in manner; his devotion to study and his high moral standard caused him to view offences in a specially serious light; and, though kind-hearted and sympathetic, he was caustic in reproof and severe in counsel. For some time after his ordination he was engaged in work for the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' and his two contributions to that series are admirable specimens of scholarly editing. From the date of its first publication in 1846 he wrote much for the 'Guardian' newspaper, and he also sent many reviews to the 'Christian Remembrancer.' The judgment on the Gorham case in 1850 troubled him, and for a while he doubted whether he could conscientiously accept a benefice. He found complete satisfaction through studying the foundation of the church's claims. Some of the results of his studies on this subject were afterwards embodied in his book on the apostolic succession in the church of England. In this work, which is the final authority on the subject, besides stating the nature of the doctrine, its importance, and its scriptural basis, he refutes the 'Nag's Head' fable, which he had already worked out exhaustively, although more briefly, in his edition of Archbishop Bramhall's works, and ends by proving the validity of anglican orders. In 1847 Haddan was one of the secretaries of Mr. W. E. Gladstone's election committee, and supported him on the three other occasions when he sought election as a member for the university. He acted not so much for political reasons as because he believed that Mr. Gladstone was a fitting representative of the university as a scholar and a churchman. On like grounds he supported Lord Derby's election as chancellor in 1852. In 1857 he accepted the small college living of Barton-on-the-Heath in Warwickshire, and left Oxford to reside there with two sisters. He took pleasure in his parochial duties, and fulfilled them, as he did all others, to the utmost. He was appointed Bampton lecturer in 1863, and contemplated taking as his subject the value and authority of the creeds. He was, however, forced to resign the appointment by ill-health. Early in 1869 he brought out, in conjunction with Professor Stubbs, now bishop of Oxford, the first volume of the great work, 'Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents,' founded on the collections

of Spelman and Wilkins. For the contents of this volume he was mainly responsible, and during that and the following year he assisted in the preparation of the third volume; but his health was failing, and the publication of the second volume, which fell to him, was delayed. The part of this volume which is devoted to the early Irish church, and therefore required much research into language as well as history, occupied him during his last days. At the same time he was writing valuable articles on church organisation in the first volume of Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities.' He died at Barton-on-the-Heath on 8 Feb. 1873, at the age of fifty-six.

While Haddan will be remembered chiefly for his works on ecclesiastical history, his attainments were also great in biblical criticism, theology, philosophy, and classical scholarship. All that he produced is marked by extreme accuracy and peculiar keenness of perception. What he knew was known thoroughly; his assertions are never uncertain or obscurely expressed. All inaccuracy was abhorrent to him (CHURCH). He was a man of singular modesty and unselfishness. Although respected at Oxford, the university at large seems scarcely to have recognised his true position. He never received any preferment save the poorly endowed living which came to him from his college, and the barren title of honorary canon of Worcester.

His published works are: 1. An edition of the works of John Bramhall, archbishop of Armagh, with life, Anglo-Catholic Library, 5 vols., 1842-5. 2. An edition of Herbert Thorndike's 'Theological Works,' with life, Anglo-Catholic Library, 6 vols., 1844-56. 3. Two sermons preached before the university of Oxford, issued separately, 1850 and 1862. 4. Essay No. 6 in 'Replies to Essays and Reviews,' 'Rationalism,' a reply to M. Pattison's essay, 1862. Pattison, who was one of his intimate friends, read the proofs of this article for him. 5. 'Apostolical Succession in the Church of England,' 1869, 1879, 1883. 6. Essay No. 6 in the 'Church and the Age,' 'English Divines of the 16th and 17th Centuries,' 1870. 7. 'Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents,' i. ii. pts. 1 and 2, iii., in conjunction with Dr. Stubbs, now bishop of Oxford, 1869-73. 8. A translation of St. Augustine's 'De Trinitate,' Clark's 'Edinburgh Series,' vol. vii., 1871. 9. A short paper on 'Registration and Baptism.' He also wrote various articles and reviews. Many of his shorter writings are collected in 'Remains of A. W. Haddan,' edited by A. P. Forbes, bishop of Brechin, 1876, with a short 'Life'

by Haddan's brother Thomas, an obituary article from the 'Guardian' newspaper of 12 Feb. 1873 by the Very Rev. R. W. Church, dean of St. Paul's, and a list of works.

[Dean Church's article in Haddan's Remains, ed. Forbes; Guardian, 19 Feb. 1873; Saturday Review, 12 July 1873; private information from Dr. Stubbs, bishop of Oxford, the Rev. S. W. Wayte, late president of Trinity College, Oxford, and others.] W. H.

**HADDAN, THOMAS HENRY** (1814-1873), originator of the 'Guardian' newspaper, eldest son of Thomas Haddan, solicitor, of Lime Street Square, London, by Mary Ann, daughter of John Haddan, and brother of Arthur West Haddan [q. v.], was born in London in 1814, and educated at a private school at Finchley. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 2 July 1833, gained a scholarship there, took a double first in 1837, and graduated B.A. on 5 May in that year. He was Petrean fellow of Exeter College from 30 June 1837 until 11 Jan. 1843. His essay entitled 'The Test of National Prosperity considered' obtained the chancellor's prize in 1838. He gained an Eldon law scholarship in 1840, and a Vinerian fellowship in 1847. He proceeded M.A. 1840, B.C.L. 1844, and was called to the bar of the Inner Temple 11 June 1841, and practised as an equity draftsman and conveyancer. He was a sound lawyer, and had a steady practice at the bar. At a meeting in his chambers, 6 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, in 1846, the 'Guardian' newspaper was projected. He was a sanguine supporter of the scheme, and for a short time edited the paper, which soon attained a great success. In 1862, at the desire of the council of the Incorporated Law Society, he delivered a course of lectures on the jurisdiction of the court of chancery. His writings were: 1. 'Remarks on Legal Education with reference to Legal Studies in the University of Oxford,' 1848. 2. 'The Limited Liability Act with Precedents and Notes,' 1855. 3. 'Outlines of Administrative Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery,' 1862. He also wrote an interesting memoir of his brother Arthur, which was printed in A. P. Forbes's 'Remains of Rev. A. W. Haddan,' 1876, Introduction, pp. xix-xxix. Having gone to Vichy for the benefit of his health he died there rather suddenly on 5 Sept. 1873, and was buried on 6 Sept.; but his body was afterwards removed to Highgate cemetery. He married, 3 Oct. 1861, Caroline Elizabeth, youngest daughter of James Bradley, a captain in the royal navy, by whom he left five children.

[Law Times, 20 Sept. 1873, pp. 384-5, 15 Nov. p. 44; Guardian, 10 Sept. 1873, p. 1162; Boase's Exeter College, 1879, p. 132.] G. C. B.

**HADDEN, JAMES MURRAY** (d. 1817), surveyor-general of the ordnance, a son of Captain John Hadden of the marines, entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, 2 April 1771, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the 2nd battalion royal artillery in 1776. His subsequent commissions were: first lieutenant, 7 July 1779; captain-lieutenant, 21 Nov. 1783; captain, 17 Jan. 1793; brevet-major, 1 March 1794; brevet-lieutenant-colonel, 1 Jan. 1798; regimental major, 1 Aug. 1800; regimental lieutenant-colonel, 27 May 1801; colonel, 1 June 1806; major-general, 4 June 1811. Hadden embarked for Quebec 4 May 1776, arrived there 12 July, and in the following October commanded a gunboat in the operations on Lake Champlain. He commanded a detachment of two guns with Burgoyne's army the year after, and distinguished himself and was wounded in the battle of Freeman's Farm, 19 Sept. 1777 (DUNCAN, i. 315). He was among the prisoners at Saratoga, but must have been exchanged before 1781, as his name is given in Gainé's 'Universal Register,' 1782, p. 113, as one of the artillery officers of Clinton's force. He was appointed adjutant of the 1st battalion at Woolwich in 1783, and in 1793 was one of the officers specially selected for command of the new troops of royal horse artillery. His troop, the old D troop, was raised in 1793, and disbanded in 1816. In 1797 he was appointed adjutant-general of the British troops in Portugal. He was secretary to the Duke of Richmond when master-general of the ordnance in 1794-5, and was surveyor-general of the ordnance from 1804 to 1810. Hadden, who was married and left a family, died at Harpenden, Hertfordshire, 29 Oct. 1817. According to an obituary notice, 'he lived honest and died poor' (*Morning Chron.* 5 Nov. 1817). A brother of Hadden, Colonel John Hadden, many years in the 11th foot, who was paymaster-general of British troops in Portugal in 1797, and afterwards in the Mediterranean, predeceased him on 24 Sept. 1817 (*Gent. Mag.* 1817, pt. ii. 473). According to a family tradition, John Hadden, when a child eight years old, scaled the defences of Belle Isle in front of the troops at the famous siege (PORTLOCK, p. 11).

A manuscript journal kept by James Murray Hadden in America from 4 March 1776 to the date of the battle of Freeman's Farm, and eight manuscript order-books of the royal artillery for 1776-8, all of which after Hadden's death were at one time in possession of William Cobbett, were purchased some years ago by Henry Stevens on behalf of an American publishing house.

They were printed at Albany, N.Y., in 1884, annotated by Brevet-brigadier-general Horatio Rogers, United States volunteers, as volume xii. of 'Munsell's Historical Series.'

[Kane's List of Officers Roy. Artillery, Woolwich, revised ed. 1869; Duncan's Hist. Roy. Art. i. 179, 315, 399, ii. 35, 83; Portlock's Memoir of the Life of Major-General Colby, R.E., London, 1869, pp. 9-12; Hadden's Journal and Order Books.] H. M. C.

**HADDENSTON, JAMES** (d. 1443), prior of St. Andrews. [See HALDENSTOUN.]

**HADDINGTON, EARLS OF**. [See HAMILTON, SIR THOMAS, first earl, 1563-1637; HAMILTON, THOMAS, second earl, 1600-1640; HAMILTON, THOMAS, sixth earl, 1680-1735; HAMILTON, THOMAS, ninth earl, 1780-1858.]

**HADDINGTON, VISCOUNT**. [See RAMSAY, SIR JOHN, 1580?-1626.]

**HADDOCK**. [See also HATDOCK.]

**HADDOCK, NICHOLAS** (1686-1746), admiral, youngest son of Sir Richard Haddock [q. v.], entered the navy on 19 May 1699, as a volunteer on board the Portland, under the command of his kinsman, Captain (afterwards Sir Edward) Whitaker [q. v.]. In 1702, as midshipman of the Ranelagh, he was in the expedition to Cadiz, and at the destruction of the French-Spanish fleet at Vigo, in which, as his father wrote, he 'behaved himself with so much bravery and courage that he hath gained the good report of the Duke of Ormonde, . . . and was the first man that boarded one of the galleons' (THOMPSON, p. 43). His passing certificate is dated 29 Dec. 1702. In June 1704 he was promoted lieutenant of the Crown; was moved in Dec. to the Royal Anne, and in Dec. 1705 to the St. George. In her he was present at the relief of Barcelona under Sir John Leake [q. v.] and the Earl of Peterborough, of which operation he wrote an interesting account to his father (*ib.* p. 49). On 6 April 1707 he was promoted to be captain of the Ludlow Castle, 'being then, according to Charnock, 'little more than twenty years old.' On 30 Dec. 1707, while cruising in the North Sea, he had the fortune to come up with and recapture the Nightingale, a small frigate which had been captured by the French a few months before, and had been fitted out under the command of Thomas Smith, a renegade Englishman, who was now sent to London and duly hanged as a traitor (*Engl. Historical Review*, iv. 78). Haddock afterwards commanded the Chatham in 1710, the Exeter in 1715, the Shrewsbury in 1717, and on 14 March 1717-18 was appointed to the

Grafton, which went to the Mediterranean in the fleet under Sir George Byng [q. v.], and was the leading ship in the action off Cape Passaro, where Haddock, by his brilliant conduct, largely contributed to the completeness of the success (CORBETT, *Expedition of the British Fleet to Sicily*, 2nd edit. p. 19). In 1721 he commissioned the *Torbay*, and was still commanding her in 1726, when Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] hoisted his flag on board her as commander-in-chief in the Baltic, and afterwards, in 1727, at the relief of Gibraltar. In 1728 he was again appointed to the *Grafton*, in which, in 1731, he accompanied Wager to the Mediterranean, and in 1732 was commander-in-chief at the Nore. In March 1734 he was appointed to the *Britannia*, but on 4 May was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, when he hoisted his flag on board the *Namur*, as third in command of the grand fleet under Sir John Norris [q. v.] In May 1738, being then rear-admiral of the red, he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and on the breaking out of the war with Spain in the following year blockaded the Spanish coast, more especially Barcelona and Cadiz, making also many rich prizes, including two treasure-ships reputed to be worth two million dollars. On 11 March 1740-1 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and during 1741, as through 1740, he kept Cadiz closely sealed. The Spanish admiral, Navarro, was meantime eagerly waiting for an opportunity to escape, in order to convoy the transports from Barcelona to Italy; and in December 1741, on Haddock's being forced to go to Gibraltar to refit, he succeeded in slipping through the Straits. Haddock immediately followed, and on 7 Dec. came up with the Spanish fleet off Cape Gata, but only in time to see it effecting a junction with the French fleet, which had come south to meet it. England was not then at war with France; but the attitude of the French admiral, M. de Court, as well as many previous instances of ill-will [cf. BARNETT, CURTIS], left no doubt in Haddock's mind that an attack on the Spaniards would be resisted by the whole combined force, to which his own was very inferior. He accordingly retired to Port Mahon, while the combined fleets convoyed the Spanish troops to Italy, and drew back to Toulon, where they were blockaded for the next two years. Haddock's health had been severely tried by the anxious service of the two years preceding; and the vexation of this eventual failure aggravated the symptoms of his illness, and compelled him to resign the command [see LESTOCK, RICHARD] and return to England, May 1742. He had no further employ-

ment, but was promoted, on 19 June 1744, to be admiral of the blue, and died 26 Sept. 1746, 'in the sixtieth year of his age.' He, as well as his brother Richard, was buried with his forefathers in the churchyard of Leigh, Essex. Some twenty years later a white marble tablet to his memory was put up on the exterior wall of the church; but in the course of 'restoration,' in 1837, it was destroyed. His portrait, a half-length by George Knapp, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. In the parliaments of 1734 and 1741 Haddock was one of the representatives of the city of Rochester, and latterly resided principally at Wrotham in Kent, where he had purchased a property in 1723. By his wife Frances, who died in 1735, he had five sons—two of them named Richard—of whom three survived him. The younger Richard died a captain in the navy on 6 Jan. 1749-50; Nicholas, the eldest son, died in 1781; Charles, the youngest, was living at Wrotham and corresponding with Captain William Locker in 1792. 'Here,' says Mr. Thompson (p. vii), 'the male line of the Haddocks fails.' There were, however, younger Haddocks, presumably of the same family; and the name of one, Edward, a lieutenant in the navy, appeared in the 'Navy List' as late as 1819.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 383; Thompson's Correspondence of the Family of Haddock (Camden Miscellany, vol. viii.); Egerton MSS. 2520-1, 2528-32; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Dunkin's Archaeological Mine, ii. 41-51; Benton's Hist. of Rochford Hundred, p. 350 et seq.] J. K. L.

**HADDOCK, SIR RICHARD** (1629-1715), admiral, one of a seafaring family settled for many centuries at Leigh in Essex, was the son of William and grandson of Richard Haddock, both captains in the State's navy under the parliament. William Haddock commanded the *Hannibal* of 44 guns in the engagements off Portland and the mouth of the Thames in February, June, and July 1653, and afterwards in the Mediterranean under Blake. Richard was probably with his father, as lieutenant of the *Hannibal*, in 1653; afterwards, in 1657-8, he commanded the *Dragon* frigate in the Downs and before Dunkirk [see GOODSON, WILLIAM]. From 1661 to 1666 he commanded the *Supply* merchant ship, trading to the Mediterranean, and in August 1666 was appointed to command the king's ship *Portland*, in which he took part in the attack on Vlissingen and Schelling [see HOLMES, SIR ROBERT]. A few months later, when the fleet was put out of commission, he returned to the merchant service, and during the next five years commanded the *Bantam*, of which he was part owner, in

voyages to the Levant. In 1672 he was appointed captain of the Royal James, carrying the flag of the Earl of Sandwich [see MOUNTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. In the battle of Solebay, on 28 May, the Royal James was closely engaged and grappled with by two of the enemy's ships. The contest was extremely warm. According to Haddock's own narrative: 'About twelve o'clock I was shot in the foot with a small shot, I supposed out of Van Ghent's maintop, which pressed me after a small time to go down to be dressed;' and then describing how they got loose from the ships that had grappled them, he concludes: 'At that time the surgeon was cutting off the shattered flesh and tendons of my toe, and immediately after we were boarded by the fatal fireship that burnt us' (THOMPSON, p. 19). The Royal James presently blew up, some half-dozen only of her crew being saved, among whom were Haddock and his lieutenant, Thomas Mayo, who had been with him in the Bantam as second mate (*Egerton MS.* 2524; CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* i. 348). On his return to London Haddock was presented to the king, who took off the cap he was wearing and placed it on Haddock's head. The cap was still preserved in the family at the end of last century. Haddock was afterwards appointed to command the *Lion*, having with him, as lieutenant, his brother Joseph, who had been purser of the Bantam (*Egerton MS.* 2524; CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* i. 230 n.; THOMPSON, p. 37). In 1673 he was chosen by Prince Rupert [q. v.] as captain of his flagship, the Royal Charles, and of the Sovereign after the action of 29 May. When the war came to an end he was nominated a commissioner of the navy. He was knighted on 3 July 1675, and in June 1682 was appointed captain of the Duke and commander-in-chief at the Nore. In 1683 he became first commissioner of victualling, and so remained till 1690, when, after the battle off Beachy Head [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON], he was appointed admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet, jointly with Henry Killigrew [q. v.] and Sir John Ashby [q. v.] On their return after the reduction of Cork and Kinsale, the joint admirals resigned their command to Admiral Russell, and Haddock was then appointed comptroller of the navy, which office he appears to have held till his death, on 26 Jan. 1714-15. He was buried in the churchyard of Leigh, in the same grave as his grandfather, father, and other members of his family. A black marble slab records that he was 'aged 85.'

Haddock was twice married, and left issue, besides three daughters, two sons, of

whom the elder, Richard, after being comptroller of the navy for many years, was superannuated in June 1749, and died in 1751; the younger, Nicholas [q. v.], died admiral of the blue in 1746. A third son, William, predeceased him in 1697. Another Richard, who was in 1667 second mate of the Bantam, and who commanded a fireship in 1672 and 1673, appears to have been a younger uncle (THOMPSON, pp. iv, 19), though Charnock, referring to a manuscript which cannot now be traced, thinks that he was a nephew (*Biog. Nav.* i. 334). It is very possible that they were two different men. The number of Haddocks serving in the navy during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries was very great; and among the many of them who were named Richard it is difficult or impossible to avoid confusion.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* i. 229; *Egerton MSS.* 2520-4; commissions, letters, accounts, &c., of different members of the family, a selection of which, under the title *Correspondence of the Family of Haddock, 1657-1719*, has been edited by E. Maunde Thompson for the Camden Society (Camden Miscellany, vol. viii.); Dunkin's *Archæological Mine*, ii. 41-51; Benton's *Hist. of Rochford Hundred*, p. 350.] J. K. L.

HADDON, JAMES (*f.* 1556), divine, brother of Walter Haddon [q. v.], proceeded B.A. in 1541 and M.A. in 1544 at Cambridge, and was one of the original fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1546. In March 1550-1 he became a licensed preacher, and about the same time was chaplain to the Duke of Suffolk, and tutor to his daughter, Lady Jane Grey. Some interesting particulars of the household of his patron are given in his letters to Bullinger of Zurich (*Orig. Lett. Parker Soc.*) In August 1552 he was preferred to a prebend in Westminster, and in October was granted the deanery of Exeter, the patent of which was not signed till 8 Jan. in the following year (STRYPE, *Ecol. Mem.* iv. 272-4). He left Suffolk's household with regret (*Orig. Lett.* p. 289). He preached before the court in Lent 1553, when, as Knox relates, 'he most learnedly opened the causes of the bypast plagues, affirming that worse were to follow unless repentance should shortly be found' (LAING, *Knox*, iii. 177). On the accession of Mary he was one of the six champions in the convocation of October 1553 who maintained the cause of the reformation in five days' disputation on the real presence. In the long contest Haddon got the better of Thomas Watson, afterwards bishop of Lincoln. (Haddon's part in this controversy is given briefly in Philpot's narrative, which was printed shortly after, and was reprinted by Foxe; see PHILPOT, *Examinations*, Parker Soc. But a

much more extensive account has been recently printed in Dixon's *Hist. of Ch. of Engl.* vol. iv., from the Foxii MSS. in the Harleian Library. This original is entitled 'Part of the Disputation upon the Sacrament, an. 1553, between Watson and Haddon.' In 1554 Haddon left England, with a letter to Bullinger from the imprisoned Hooper, in which Hooper highly commends him (*Orig. Lett.* p. 103). He went, however, not to Zurich, but to Strasburg, whence he forwarded Hooper's letter to Bullinger (*ib.* p. 291). To Bullinger he continued to write from Strasburg for two or three years down to March 1556. He complains of the poverty to which he was reduced in exile. The date of his death is unknown. His epitaph was written by his brother Walter (*Poemata*, p. 100), with whom he has been occasionally confounded (cf. PHILPOT, *Examinations*, published by the Parker Society). His name is omitted by Le Neve in the list of deans of Exeter, and he may perhaps never have entered upon that dignity. Among the manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is a letter 'De Matrimonio' addressed to him, probably by Bucer (NASMITH, *Catalogue*, p. 134).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 164, 549; works cited.] R. W. D.

**HADDON, WALTER, LL.D.** (1516–1572), civilian, son of William Haddon, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Paul Dayrell, and brother of James Haddon [q. v.], was born in Buckinghamshire in 1516. He was educated at Eton under Richard Cox [q. v.], ultimately bishop of Ely. In 1533 he was elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge. He declined an invitation to Cardinal College, newly founded by Wolsey at Oxford, and proceeded B.A. at Cambridge in 1537. He was one of the promising scholars who about this period attended the Greek lecture read in the university by Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Smith. He excelled as a writer of Latin prose, commenced M.A. in 1541, and read lectures on civil law for two or three years. He sent to his friend Cox, the prince's tutor, an interesting account of a hasty visit paid to Prince Edward at Hatfield about 1546. He was created doctor of laws at Cambridge in 1549, and served the office of vice-chancellor in 1549–50 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 299). He was 'one of the great and eminent lights of the reformation in Cambridge under King Edward' (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, ii. 365, fol.). With Matthew Parker, then master of Benet College, he acted as an executor of his friend Martin Bucer, and both delivered orations at his funeral in March 1550–1. Soon afterwards he was dangerously ill, and re-

ceived a pious consolatory letter from John Cheke (19 March). Two days later he was appointed regius professor of civil law, in accordance with a petition from the university, drawn up by his friend Roger Ascham.

Haddon and Cheke were chiefly responsible for the reform of the ecclesiastical laws, prepared under Cranmer's superintendence, and with the advice of Peter Martyr, in accordance with the act of 1549, which directed that the scheme should be completed by 1552. The work was not finished within the specified time. A bill introduced into the parliament of 1552 for the renewal of the commission was not carried, and Edward's death put an end to the scheme, but Haddon and Cheke's 'Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum' appeared in 1571. On the refusal of Bishop Gardiner, master of Trinity Hall, to comply with the request of the Duke of Somerset, lord protector, to amalgamate that college with Clare Hall, the king in February 1551–2 appointed Haddon to the mastership of Trinity Hall (*Addit. MS.* 5807, f. 106). On 8 April 1552 he, Parker, Ralph Aynsworth, master of Peterhouse, and Thomas Lever, master of St. John's, were commissioned to settle a disputed claim to the mastership of Clare Hall (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, i. 30, fol.). When Cheke was lying desperately ill in 1552, he recommended Haddon to the king as his successor in the provostship of King's College.

At Michaelmas 1552 the king and council removed Owen Oglethorp, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, who was opposed to further religious changes, and Haddon was appointed to succeed him. The fellows in vain petitioned the king against this flagrant breach of the college statutes. Oglethorp, finding the council inflexible, made an amicable arrangement with Haddon. He resigned on 27 Sept., and Haddon was admitted president by royal mandate on 10 Oct., Michael Renniger, one of Oglethorp's strongest opponents, addressing him in a congratulatory oration. The new president 'contrived, during his short and unstatutable career, to sell as many of the precious effects of the chapel as were valued at about a thousand pounds for 52l. 14s. 8d., which sum he is said to have consumed on alterations, as also nearly 120l. of the public money' (INGRAM, *Memorials of Oxford, Magd. Coll.*, p. 16 n.). Some libellous verses against the president, affixed to various parts of the college, were attributed to Julius Palmer [q. v.], who was expelled on the ground of 'popish pranks.'

On Mary's accession (August 1553) Haddon wrote some Latin verses congratulating her majesty (STRYPE, *Ecol. Memorials*, iii. 14,



15, and Append. p. 6, fol.) On 27 Aug. 1553 he prudently obtained leave of absence from college for a month on urgent private affairs. The following day letters were received from the queen commanding that all injunctions contrary to the founder's statutes issued since the death of Henry VIII should be abolished; and Haddon having retired, Oglethorp was re-elected president on 31 Oct. A commission for Haddon's admission to practise as an advocate in the arches court of Canterbury was taken out on 9 May 1555 (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 367; COOTE, *English Civilians*, p. 41). He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1557, and was one of the members for Thetford, Norfolk, in the parliament which assembled 20 Jan. 1557-8 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 27; *Official List of Members of Parliament*, i. 397). In 1557 he translated into Latin a supplicatory letter to Pope Paul IV from the parliament of England, to dissuade his holiness from revoking Cardinal Pole's legatine authority. His sympathy with protestantism was, however, displayed in a consolatory Latin poem addressed to the Princess Elizabeth on her afflictions. On her accession he was summoned to attend her at Hatfield, congratulated her in Latin verse, and was immediately constituted one of the masters of the court of requests. In spite of his protestant opinions he was an admirer of the learning of Bishop Cuthbert Tunstall, and composed the epitaph placed on his tomb in 1559. On 20 June in that year he was appointed one of her majesty's commissioners for the visitation of the university of Cambridge and the college of Eton; and on 18 Sept. following the queen granted him a pension of 50*l.* per annum. He was in the commission for administering oaths to ecclesiastics (20 Oct. 1559); was also one of the ecclesiastical commissioners; and received from his friend, Archbishop Parker, the office of judge of the prerogative court (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, p. 365, fol.) In 1560 a Latin prayer-book, prepared under the superintendence of Haddon, who took a former translation by Aless (see ALESSIUS, ALEXANDER) as a model, was authorised by the queen's letters patent for the use of the colleges in both universities and those of Eton and Winchester (CLAY, *Liturgical Services in the Reign of Elizabeth*, pref. p. xxiv). On 22 Jan. 1560-1 he was one of the royal commissioners appointed to peruse the order of lessons throughout the year, to cause new calendars to be printed, to provide remedies for the decay of churches, and to prescribe some good order for collegiate churches in the use of the Latin service. He was one of the learned men recommended by Bishop Grindal in December

1561 for the provostship of Eton College, but the queen's choice fell upon William Day. In June 1562 he and Parker, at the request of the senate, induced Cecil to abandon his intention of resigning the chancellorship of the university of Cambridge (*Life of Parker*, i. 118).

In 1563 Jerome Osorio da Fonseca, a Portuguese priest, published in French and Latin an epistle to Queen Elizabeth, exhorting her to return to the communion of the catholic church. Haddon, by direction of the government, wrote an answer, which was printed at Paris in 1563 through the agency of Sir Thomas Smith, the English ambassador. In August 1564 Haddon accompanied the queen to Cambridge, and determined the questions in law in the disputations in that faculty held in her presence (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 196). In the same year the queen granted him the site of the abbey of Wymondham, Norfolk, with the manor and lands pertaining to that monastery. He was employed at Bruges in 1565 and 1566 with Viscount Montacute and Dr. Nicholas Wotton, in negotiations for restoring the ancient commercial relations between England and the Netherlands. In November 1566 he was a member of the joint committee of both houses of parliament appointed to petition the queen about her marriage (*Parliamentary History*, 1763, iv. 62).

Osorio, who had been meanwhile created bishop of Silves, published in 1567 a reply to Haddon, and the latter commenced a rejoinder. It was left unfinished at the time of his death, but was ultimately completed and published by John Foxe. There appeared, probably at Antwerp, without date, 'Chorus alternatim canentium,' a satire in verse on the controversy between Haddon and Osorio, attached to a caricature in which Haddon, Bucer, and P. V. Vermigli are represented as dogs drawing a car whereon Osorio is seated in triumph. According to Dr. Edward Nares the English jesuits at Louvain sought to deter Haddon from proceeding with his second confutation of Osorio, 'endeavouring to intimidate him by a prophetic denunciation of some strange harm to happen to him if he did not stop his pen.' He died, adds Nares, in Flanders, whence the warning came, and his death naturally raised suspicions of foul play (*Life of Lord Burghley*, ii. 306, 307). The Rev. George Townsend says that Haddon died at Bruges after being threatened with death if he continued the controversy with Osorio (*Life of Foxe*, pp. 209-11). As a matter of fact, however, Haddon died in London on 21 Jan. 1571-2, and was interred on the 25th at Christ Church,

Newgate Street, where, previously to the great fire of London, there was a monument to his memory, with a Latin inscription preserved by Weever (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 391).

He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Clere of Ormesby, Norfolk, by whom he had a son, Clere Haddon, who was drowned in the river Cam, probably in 1571; and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Sutton, who survived him, and remarried Sir Henry Cobham, whom she also survived.

Queen Elizabeth being asked whether she preferred Buchanan or Haddon, adroitly replied, 'Buchannum omnibus antepono, Haddonem nemini postpono.' In his own day unqualified encomiums were bestowed on his latinity. Hallam, however, remarks of his orations: 'They seem hardly to deserve any high praise. Haddon had certainly laboured at an imitation of Cicero, but without catching his manner or getting rid of the florid, semi-poetical tone of the fourth century.' Of the 'Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum,' the work of Haddon and Cheke, Hallam says: 'It is, considering the subject, in very good language' (*Literature of Europe*, i. 501, 502). Apparently Haddon was not very courtly in his manners. On coming into Queen Elizabeth's presence her majesty told him that his new boots stunk. He replied: 'I believe, madam, it is not my new boots which stink, but the old petitions which have been so long in my bag unopened.'

Subjoined is a list of his works: 1. 'Epistola de Vita et Obitu Henrici et Caroli Brandoni, Fratrum Suffolciensium,' London, 1551, 4to. 2. 'Cantabrigienses: siue Exhortatio ad literas,' London (Richard Grafton), 1552, 12mo. This was furtively sent to the press by Thomas Wilson, afterwards knighted, who, in his dedication to John Dudley, earl of Warwick, says the theft was a 'pium facinus.' The work is reprinted in 'Lucubrationes.' 3. 'Oratio Jesu Christi Salvatoris nostri qua Populum affatus est cum ascendisset Montem. Item, Epistola Sancti Jacobi. Ad hæc Psalmus Davidis centesimus tertius. Omnia hæc comprehensa versibus,' London, 1555, 8vo. Reprinted in 'Lucubrationes.' 4. 'Liber Precum Publicarum,' London, 1560, 4to. 5. 'Oratio Funerbris in honorem Martini Bucer,' Strasburg, 1562, 8vo, and in 'Bucer Scripta Anglicana;' also in Sir John Cheke's 'De Obitu doctissimi et sanctissimi Theologi Doctoris M. Bucer,' London, 1551, 4to. 6. 'Gualtheri Haddon pro Reformatione Anglicana Epistola Apologetica ad Hier. Osorium, Lusitanum,' Paris (Stephens), 1563. Reprinted in 'Lucubrationes' and in Gerdes's 'Scrinium Antiquarium, sive Mis-

cellanea Groningana Nova,' 1752, iii. 492-522. Translated into English by Abraham Hartwell [q. v.], under the title of 'A Sight of the Portugall Pearle,' London [1565], 16mo. A reply to Haddon, by Emanuel Dalmada, bishop of Angra, was published in Latin at Antwerp, 1566, 4to. 7. 'Lucubrationes passim collectæ et editæ: studio et labore Thomæ Hatcheri, Cantabrigiensis,' London, 1567, 4to—a collection containing, besides the oration on Bucer and many Latin letters addressed to Henry, duke of Suffolk, John, duke of Northumberland, Sir John Cheke, George Day, bishop of Chichester, provost of King's College, Cambridge, and the vice-provost and seniors of that college, Dr. Richard Cox, Dr. Thomas Wilson, Robert, earl of Leicester, Sir Thomas Heneage, and John Sturmius, the following orations: (a) 'De laudibus eloquentiæ oratio.' (b) 'In Admissione Bacchalaureorum Cantabrigiensium, Anno Domini, 1547, Oratio.' (c) 'De Laude Scientiarum oratio habita Oxoniæ.' (d) 'Oratio Theologica habita in regio collegio.' (e) 'Oratio quam habuit, cum Cantabrigiæ legum interpretationem ordiretur.' (f) 'Oratio habita Cantabrigiæ cum ibi inter alios Visitator regius versaretur.' (g) 'Oratio ad pueros Ætonenses.' 8. 'Poemata, studio et labore Thomæ Hatcheri, Cantabrigiensis, sparsim collecta et edita,' London, 1567, 4to. 9. 'Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum ex Autoritate primum Henrici 8 inchoata: deinde per Regem Edouardum 6 prouecta, adauctior in hunc Modum, atque nunc ad pleniorum ipsarum Reformationem,' London, 1571, 4to. Translated into Latin by Haddon and Sir John Cheke. 10. 'Poematum sparsim collectorum Libri duo,' London, 1576, 12mo. In this work, which is of extreme rarity, there are some pieces not included in the collection of 1567; also poems on Haddon's death. Wood mentions a very doubtful edition, London, 1592, 8vo. 11. 'Contra Hieron. Osorium, ejusque odiosas insecutiones pro Evangelicæ veritatis necessaria Defensio, Responsio Apologetica. Per clariss. virum Gualt. Haddonum inchoata: Deinde suscepta et continuata per Joan. Foxum,' London, 1577, 4to. An English translation by James Bell appeared at London, 1581, 4to, and is reprinted in vol. viii. of the 'Fathers of the English Church,' edited by the Rev. Legh Richmond, London, 1812, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5872 f. 5, 19400 ff. 86, 95, 24489 p. 508, 33271 f. 37; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 535, 541, 603, 605, 663, 669, 689, 698, 704, 837, 903, 946, 1610, 1624; Beloe's Anecdotes, v. 217; Biog. Brit.; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. ii. l-vii, lxvi, 10, 320-2, iii. 101, 114, iv. pp. xxviii, 56, 77, 91 &c.; Churton's Life

of Nowell, pp. 13, 42, 145, 338, 393, 409; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Cambr. i. 225; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 54, 59, 63, 150, 153, 161, 174, 182, 196, 205; Lit. Remains of Edward VII (Nichols), ii. 612; Fuller's Worthies (Bucks); Harleian MSS. 6164, art. 1, 6990, arts. 4, 5, 47; Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 151, 181; Holinshed's Chronicles, 1586-7, p. 1510 (cast-rated part); Johnson's Lives of the Poets, 1781, i. 29; Nathaniel Johnston's King's Visitationary Power asserted, pp. 311, 312, 342-5; Kennett's MS. 47, p. 100; Lansdowne MSS. ii. art. 84, iii. arts. 5-11, 13, 21, 22, 32-6, v. art. 21, vii. art. 23, x. arts. 3, 65-7, xii. arts. 13, 45, 92, civ. art. 59; Lloyd's State Worthies; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 967, 1736; Nasmith's Cat. of C. C. C. MSS. pp. 92, 93, 104, 109, 115, 160, 161, 177, 203; Parker Society's Publications (general index); Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 4to edit. pp. 252, 260, 266, 268, 269; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 541, 546; Sloane MS. 2442 p. 55; Smith's Autographs; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 42, 196, 202, 273, 312, 324, 385, 386, Addenda 1566-79, pp. 68, 337; Strype's Works (general index); Willis's Buckingham Hundred, p. 218; Wood's Annals, ii. 121, 147; Wood's Colleges and Halls, p. 316; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 137; Wright's Elizabeth, i. 128, 161, 172, 182.] T. C.

**HADENHAM, EDMUND** (fl. 1307), chronicler, was a monk of Rochester, to whom is ascribed, on the authority of William Lambard, the Kentish topographer, an historical work preserved in the Cottonian Library (Nero, D. II.) in the British Museum. This manuscript, according to Wharton, contains a chronicle in one handwriting down to 1307, which is a copy of Matthew of Westminster, excepting that it contains a number of interspersed notices relating to the history of Rochester. These Rochester annals are printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 341-355 (1691). After 1307 there is a continuation in another hand, extending to 1377, but not dealing with Rochester affairs. The manuscript formerly belonged to John Joscelin, who, however, was ignorant of the authorship ('Catal. Hist.' in ROBERT OF AVESBURY, *Hist. Edw. III.*, p. 293, ed. Hearne); and it may be presumed that Lambard, in attributing the work to Hadenham, had a different copy before him, which is not now known to exist.

[Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, pref. xxxi-xxxiii; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 368.] R. L. P.

**HADFIELD, CHARLES** (1821-1884), journalist, son of Charles and Anne Hadfield, was born at Glossop, Derbyshire, 14 Oct. 1821, and being taken to Manchester when only one year old, was brought up to the trade of a house-painter and decorator, becoming specially skilled in graining, and able to imitate the

grain of the oak with great perfection. At an early age he wrote verses in the 'Manchester Times,' and his tastes soon led him to adopt literature as a profession. In 1861 he edited a monthly paper in connection with trades unions, called 'Weekly Wages,' of which only five numbers appeared. He then, in 1861, accepted an offer of Joseph Cowen, M.P., to join the staff of the 'Newcastle Chronicle,' and to act as lecturing agent for the Northern Reform Union. Returning to Manchester in January 1862, he became connected with the commercial department of the 'Manchester Examiner and Times.' After this he was employed as a writer for the 'Manchester City News,' and subsequently edited that paper from 1865 to 1867, and remained connected with it as a contributor for two or three years longer. He next went to Glasgow, where for a short time he was on the staff of the 'Glasgow Herald,' and then took the editorship and management of the 'Warrington Examiner' and other papers connected with it, including the 'Mid-Cheshire Examiner.' After several years in this position he was presented with a testimonial. Finally in 1880 he was editor of the 'Salford Weekly News,' in which position he remained to the beginning of 1883. As a journalist his strength lay in his great knowledge of the habits, the wants, and the aspirations of the working classes, and on these subjects his writings were always thoughtful and suggestive. From 22 Dec. 1867 to 4 July 1868 he contributed to the 'Free Lance,' and from 25 July 1868 to 28 Oct. 1871 to 'The Sphinx,' two Manchester literary, artistic, and humorous journals. He was an advocate of the Manchester Fine Art Gallery, and took part in securing the Saturday half-holiday, and in providing public baths and washhouses. After his retirement he was confined to his room by ill-health, and died at 3 Chester Road, Strerford, 4 June 1884. He was the author of two prize essays: 1. 'The Best Means of Enlarging the Usefulness of Mechanics' Institutions,' 1850. 2. 'Suggestions for Improving the Homes of the Working Classes,' about 1857. On 24 Dec. 1843 he married Emily Frances, daughter of John Pontey and Mary Ann Kemp.

[Manchester City News, 7 and 14 June 1884; Manchester Guardian, 9 June 1884, p. 6; Momus, 8 Dec. 1881, with portrait; Axon's Annals of Manchester, 1886, p. 405; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 47; information from Mr. J. H. Nodal, The Grange, Heaton Moor, near Stockport.] G. C. B.

**HADFIELD, GEORGE** (d. 1826), architect, was the son of an hotel-keeper at Leghorn in Italy, who is variously represented

as an Irishman and a native of Shrewsbury. He studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and in 1784 won the Academy gold medal for his 'Design for a National Prison.' Elected in 1790 to the travelling studentship, he went to Rome in that year. With Signor Colonna he made in 1791 drawings for a restoration of the temple at Palestrina, which are now in the collection of the Royal Institute of British Architects. These, with drawings of the temples of Mars and Jupiter Tonans, he exhibited at the Academy on his return to London in 1795. A drawing by him of the interior of St. Peter's, Rome, was much admired at the time. About 1800 he accepted an invitation to America to assist in the erection of the capitol at Washington. A dispute with the city commissioners led to his quitting this employment, but he continued to practise on his own account, and designed several buildings at Washington (DUNLAP, *Hist. of the Arts, &c.*, i. 336). Hadfield died in America in 1826. He was a brother of Mrs. Maria Cecilia Louisa Cosway [q. v.]

[Dict. of Architecture (Architect. Publ. Soc.), iv. 2; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 191; cf. art. COSWAY, MARIA C. L., supra.] G. G.

**HADFIELD, GEORGE** (1787-1879), member of parliament and author, son of Robert Hadfield, manufacturer, by Anne, daughter of W. Bennett, was born at Sheffield 28 Dec. 1787. He served his articles with John Sherwood of Sheffield, and was admitted an attorney in January 1810. For over forty years he practised in Manchester, in partnership first with James Knight, next with James Grove, and lastly with his son, George Hadfield, jun. He contested Bradford in the liberal interest 12 Jan. 1835, but was defeated by John Hardy, the father of Lord Cranbrook. Subsequently Hadfield took a prominent part in the formation of the Anti-Cornlaw League. Many years of his life were spent in litigation and controversy respecting the alienation of Lady Hewley's and other charities, a dispute which was only settled by the passing of the Dissenters' Chapels Act of 1844. In the framing of this enactment he gave much assistance. On 7 July 1852 he was sent to parliament by his native town, and continued to represent it to 29 Jan. 1874. In parliament he acted with the advanced liberal party. He was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons, where his advice was much appreciated on questions of legal reform. He introduced the act relating to the registration of judgments, gave great help in passing the Common Law Procedure Act of 1854, and was the au-

thor of the Qualification for Offices Abolition Act of 1866. He was a prominent member of the congregational church. In 1864 he offered 1,000*l.* a year for five years on condition that during that time fifty independent chapels should be built. He afterwards repeated the offer with the same success. In association with Dr. Thomas Raffles and William Roley he established the Lancashire Independent College, first at Blackburn and then at Whalley Range, where in 1840 he laid the foundation-stone of the new building, and gave 2,000*l.* towards the cost of the erection. He was the editor of: 1. 'The Report of H. M. Commissioners on Charities. With Notes and an Appendix by G. Hadfield,' 1829. 2. 'The Attorney-General *versus* Shore. An Historical Defence of the Trustees of Lady Hewley's Foundations. By the Rev. Joseph Hunter,' 1834; this refers to Hadfield's notes on the report. 3. 'The Debate on Church Reform,' republished by Hadfield, 1867. 4. 'The Expediency of Relieving the Bishops from Attendance in Parliament,' 1870. He died at his residence, Victoria Park, Manchester, 21 April 1879, and his personality was sworn under 250,000*l.* on 28 June. He married in 1814 Lydia, daughter of Samuel Pope of Cheapside, London.

[Times, 22 April 1879, p. 5; Leeds Mercury, 22 April 1879, p. 5; Solicitors' Journal, 26 April 1879, p. 503; Law Times, 17 May 1879, p. 52; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 47.]  
G. C. B.

**HADFIELD, MATTHEW ELLISON** (1812-1885), architect, born at Lees Hall, Glossop, Derbyshire, 8 Sept. 1812, was eldest son of Joseph Hadfield and of his wife, a sister of Michael Ellison, agent to the Duke of Norfolk. Hadfield was educated at Woolton Grove academy, Liverpool, and from 1827 to 1831 worked with his uncle Ellison at Sheffield in the Norfolk estate office. In October 1831 he was articled to Messrs. Woodhead & Hurst of Doncaster, and after three years went to London as pupil of P. F. Robinson. On returning to Sheffield he entered into partnership with J. G. Weightman; they were joined by G. Goldie in 1850, and by Hadfield's son Charles in 1864. The firm of Hadfield & Son directly contributed to the revival of mediæval and Gothic architecture. They designed many important churches and public and private buildings erected in Sheffield and other midland and north-country towns. Among them may be noted St. Mary's Church at Sheffield, the Roman catholic cathedral of St. John at Salford, the Great Northern Railway Hotel at Leeds, alterations and additions to Arundel

Castle, Newstead Abbey, Glossop Hall, &c. A devoted Roman catholic, Hadfield enjoyed the patronage of the leading catholic families, and served four dukes of Norfolk in succession. He was a prominent citizen of Sheffield, acted as a town councillor, and was connected with many charitable institutions. He took a great interest in the school of art, and was president from 1878 to 1880. He married Sarah, daughter of William Frith of Angel Street, Sheffield. He died 9 March 1885, leaving one son and three daughters. Some illustrations of his architectural work will be found in the 'Builder' for 11 April 1885.

[Tablet, 14 March 1885; Builder, 14 March and 11 April 1885; Athenæum, 14 March 1885.] L. C.

**HADFIELD, WILLIAM** (1806-1887), writer on Brazil, born in 1806, entered commercial life in South America at a very early age, and spent some of the most important years of his life there. He was the first secretary of the Buenos Ayres Great Southern railway, secretary to the South American General Steam Navigation Company, and both by literary and commercial effort did much to open up South America to British enterprise and capital. But in 1847, in consequence of an execution levied on his goods, he was driven to bankruptcy (*Some Remarks on a Pamphlet called Mr. Rowson's Statement of Facts respecting Recent Occurrences at New Brighton*, Liverpool, 1847). In 1863 Hadfield founded in London 'The South American Journal and Brazil and River Plate Mail' (No. 1. 7 Nov.), which he edited till his death, 14 Aug. 1887. He was buried at St. Peter's, Walthamstow, beside his wife.

Hadfield wrote: 1. 'Brazil, the River Plate, and the Falkland Islands, with the Cape Horn Route to Australia,' 1854. 2. 'Brazil and the River Plate in 1868, their Progress since 1853,' 1869. He also edited 'Brazil. Stray Notes from Bahia,' by Vice-consul James Wetherell, 1860.

[South American Journal, 20 Aug. 1887, p. 480; Athenæum, 27 Aug. 1887, p. 280; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W.-T.

**HADHAM, EDMUND OF, EARL OF RICHMOND** (1430?-1456), father of Henry VII. [See TUDOR.]

**HADLEY, GEORGE** (1685-1768), scientific writer, born in London on 12 Feb. 1685, was younger brother of John Hadley (1682-1744) [q. v.]. He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, 30 May 1700, and on 13 Aug. 1701 became a member of Lincoln's Inn. He was called to the bar 1 July 1709, but appears to

have been more occupied with mechanical and physical studies than in professional work. An anonymous pamphlet in the British Museum which describes the quadrant was written by him, according to a manuscript note on the margin, and he is most probably the author of a Latin version of the same tract which has been bound up with it.

His main claim to notice is that he first clearly formulated the present theory of trade winds. Galileo, Halley, and Hooke had discussed air-currents, and the two latter had attributed them to the rarefying power of the sun's heat, but Hadley was the first who adequately studied the direction of these currents. Being elected a fellow of the Royal Society 20 Feb. 1735, it was on 22 May of the same year that he presented his paper 'Concerning the Cause of the General Trade Winds' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxix. 58). After showing how the earth's diurnal rotation must be considered in explaining the trade winds, Hadley clearly sets forth first, the motion of the lower atmosphere from north and south towards the equator, with the causes of this motion; secondly, how the air 'as it moves from the tropicks towards the æquator, having a less velocity' of diurnal rotation 'than the parts of the earth it arrives at, will have a relative motion contrary to that of the earth in those parts, which being combined with the motion towards the æquator, a N.E. wind will be produced on this side of the æquator, and a S.E. on the other.'

This simple statement exactly represents the theory of the trade winds as still held by physicists, yet in Hadley's time and for sixty years after the date of his paper the truth and value of his explanation were unacknowledged. In 1793 Dalton, referring to one of his essays, says: 'The theory of the trade winds was, as I conceived when it was printed off, original; but I find since that they are explained on the very same principles and in the same manner by George Hadley, F.R.S.' (*Meteorolog. Observations*, &c. preface).

Hadley was for at least seven years in charge of the meteorological observations presented to the Royal Society, and drew up an 'Account and Abstract of the Meteorological Diaries communicated for the years 1729 and 1730.' On 9 Dec. 1742 he communicated a similar paper on the meteorology of 1731-5. After leaving London, he for some time lived with a nephew at East Barnet, but most of his later years were spent at Flitton in Bedfordshire, where his nephew, Hadley Cox, was vicar. Hadley died at Flitton on 28 June 1768. The vicar, who died in 1782, speaks affectionately of him in his will, and bequeaths to his son 'my reflecting telescope

upon the condition that he never part with it, being the first of the sort that ever was made, invented by my late uncle, John Hadley, Esq., and made under the direction of his two brothers, George and Henry.'

[A Biographical Account of John Hadley, Esq., V.P.R.S. . . . and his brothers George and Henry (anonymous, a copy is in Trinity College Library, Cambridge); Phil. Trans. ut supra and xl. 154, xlii. 243; Dalton's Meteorolog. Observations, ut supra; Cass's Hist. East Barnet, pp. 74, 80.]

R. E. A.

**HADLEY, GEORGE** (d. 1798), orientalist, was appointed a cadet in the East India Company's service in 1763, and gained his first commission on the Bengal establishment on 19 June of that year. He became lieutenant on 5 Feb. 1764, and captain on 26 July 1766, and retired from the service on 4 Dec. 1771 (DODWELL and MILES, *Indian Army List*, 1760-1834, pp. 124-5). In order to properly discharge his duty as a commander of a company of sepoys, Hadley reduced their dialect to a grammatical system in 1765. A copy of his manuscript grammar fell into the hands of a London publisher; it was printed very incorrectly in 1770, and was circulated in Bengal. Hadley thereupon published a correct edition, entitled 'Grammatical Remarks on the practical and vulgar Dialect of the Indostan Language commonly called Moors. With a Vocabulary, English and Moors,' 8vo, London, 1772; 4th edit., enlarged, 1796. He published also 'Introductory Grammatical Remarks on the Persian Language. With a Vocabulary, English and Persian,' 4to, Bath, 1776. Hadley died on 10 Sept. 1798 in Gloucester Street, Queen Square, London. In 1788 Thomas Briggs, a printer, of Kingston-upon-Hull, persuaded Hadley to put his name to a wretched compilation called 'A New and Complete History of the Town and County of the Town of Kingston-upon-Hull,' 4to.

[Hadley's Prefaces; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**HADLEY, JOHN** (1682-1744), mathematician and scientific mechanist, born on 16 April 1682, was the son of George Hadley, deputy-lieutenant and afterwards, in 1691, high sheriff of Hertfordshire; his mother was Katherine FitzJames. He must be distinguished from an older John Hadley, who was also skilled in practical mechanics. Desaguliers, when describing the water-works put up at London Bridge, near the beginning of the eighteenth century, says that 'the contrivance for raising and falling the waterwheel was the invention of Mr. Hadley, who put up the first of that kind at Worcester, and for which a patent was

granted him' in 1693 (DESAGULIERS, *Lectures*, ii. 528). On 21 March 1717 the younger Hadley became a fellow of the Royal Society. On 1 May in the following year he drew up a report on an abstruse mathematical question, which had been proposed apparently by Maclaurin, with the conclusion 'that the writer had shown the formation of several trajectories in which bodies might move about a gravitating centre, the gravitating power being as any dignity of the distance, either integer or fracted.' This is evidence of Hadley's knowledge of advanced mathematics, which is confirmed by an analysis which he drew up of Bianchini's work on the planet Venus (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvi. 158).

In 1719-20 Hadley obtained his first great success by the improvement he effected in the reflecting telescope, which had been left imperfect by both Newton and Gregory, and thus produced the first instrument of that kind which had sufficient size and accuracy to be of service to astronomers. His first large reflector was shown on 12 Jan. 1721 to the Royal Society, who 'ordered their hearty thanks to be recorded,' and state in their journals that 'the force [of the telescope] was such as to enlarge an object near two hundred times, though the length thereof scarcely exceeds six feet.' The reflecting metallic mirror was about six inches in diameter, with a focal length of over five feet two inches. Dr. Bradley reported that with it he had seen 'the transits of Jupiter's satellites and their shadows over the disc, the black list in Saturn's ring, and the edge of the shadow of Saturn cast on the ring . . . also several times the five satellites of Saturn.' Hadley's new telescope was praised in equally high terms by Dr. Halley, the astronomer royal, who tested it 'on the bodies and satellites of the superior planets,' and on 6 April in the same year Hadley communicated a series of observations which he himself had made on the transit of Jupiter's satellites, &c. (*ib.* xxxii. 384).

Hadley's success with his first reflector and a second equally large led him to effect great improvements in the Gregorian telescope. His friend Dr. Bradley also acquired a taste for constructing these instruments, and the result of their efforts was that reflecting telescopes speedily came into general use, and have since been supplied regularly by opticians (BREWSTER, *Life of Newton*, i. 55).

From 1726 till his death Hadley was annually elected member of the council of the Royal Society, and on 12 Feb. 1728 he was sworn into the office of vice-president.

In the summer of 1730 he made his second great success by the invention of the reflecting quadrant, a simple but invaluable improvement of Hooke's instrument. Hooke's octant lacked precisely the quality which makes Hadley's instrument so indispensable at sea, and though Sir Isaac Newton undoubtedly wrote a description to Hadley of what was wanting, it is scarcely possible to doubt that Hadley's discovery was reached independently. On 13 May 1731 he read a paper to the Royal Society entitled 'Description of a new Instrument for taking Angles, by John Hadley, Vice-Pres. R.S.' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 147-57). This gives a full and exact account of the improved quadrant, the mathematical principles on which it is based, and its special fitness for angle-measurement on board ship. By means of two small mirrors on a portable instrument it was now for the first time possible to easily note the angle subtended by two distant objects independently of small changes of place in the centre of observation. Dr. Whewell, referring to Hadley's 'sextant,' says: 'That invaluable instrument in which the distance of two objects is observed by bringing one to coincide apparently with the other' (*Ind. Science*, ii. 278). The circular arc of the instrument being originally one-eighth of a circumference, it was called 'octant,' and as the double reflection makes one degree on the arc represent two degrees between the objects observed, the octant was therefore a measure of ninety degrees, and thus obtained the name quadrant. In the same way, when Captain Campbell in 1757 first proposed to extend the circular arc to one-sixth of a circumference in order to be able to measure up to 120 degrees, Hadley's instrument then became a sextant (GRANT, *Phys. Astr.* p. 487).

In November 1730 Thomas Godfrey of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, proposed an improvement of the quadrant similar to that of Hadley, but there is clear evidence that the latter had the priority in point of time (RIGAUD, *Corresp. of Scientific Men*, i. 286, 288).

Soon after the announcement of Hadley's invention, the lords of the admiralty ordered a series of observations to be made 'on board the Chatham yacht' to test the instrument (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 147). In 1734 Hadley effected a further improvement by fixing a spirit level to his quadrant so as to take a meridian altitude at sea when the horizon is not visible (*ib.* xxxviii. 167-72). In the following year he wrote his 'proposition relating to the combination of transparent lenses with reflecting planes,' the object being to measure angular distances by the motion of a reflecting plane which transmitted the rays of light

without any second reflection in the telescope. We also read (*Royal Society Journals*, 1734) of a letter 'from M. Godin since his return to Paris, wherein he says he produced Mr. Hadley's instrument for taking angles or distances before a meeting of the Royal Academy of Sciences.'

In 1734 John Hadley married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hodges, F.R.S., who had been attorney-general for Barbadoes. Besides his home at Enfield Chase, near East Barnet, Hadley had a house in Bloomsbury, London, and was a neighbour and intimate friend of Sir Hans Sloane. On a tombstone in East Barnet churchyard is the record, 'John Hadley of East Barnet, Esq., dyed the 14 of February 1743 [i.e. 1743-4], aged 61 years.' His only son John, born in 1738, showed none of the talent of his family, but after inheriting a large fortune in land and houses, died in poverty and obscurity, February 1816.

[Biographical Account of John Hadley, esq., V.P.R.S. . . . and of his brothers George and Henry (anonymous, a copy is in Trinity College Library, Cambridge); *Phil. Trans.* ut supra (vols. xxxii-xl.), and Dr. Hutton's *Abridg.* vi. 646; *Cass's Hist. East Barnet*, pp. 74, 79, 80; *Gent. Mag.* 1744, p. 108; *Scots Mag.* vi. 98; *Musgrave's Obituary Notices*, Addit. MSS. 5727-49; *Browne's Translation of Gregory's Optics*, App. pp. 252, 285.] R. E. A.

HADLEY, JOHN, M.D. (1731-1764), professor of chemistry at Cambridge, eldest son of Henry Hadley (brother of John Hadley, mathematician [q. v.]) and Ann Hoffman (?), was born in London in 1731, and entered Queens' College, Cambridge, in May 1749. He was fifth wrangler, was elected fellow of Queens' in January 1753, and proceeded B.A. in the same year, M.A. in July 1756, and M.D. in 1763. He became professor of chemistry in 1756, and published the 'Plan of a Course of Chemical Lectures,' 1758. He also wrote 'An Introduction to Chemistry, being the Substance of a Course of Lectures read two years successively at the Laboratory in Cambridge,' 1759; the manuscript is in possession of Professor Cumming of Cambridge. In 1758 he became F.R.S., and became, in 1760, assistant physician at St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1763 he was elected physician to the Charterhouse, and also became fellow of the College of Physicians. He died of fever at the Charterhouse 5 Nov. 1764.

The fifty-fourth volume of the 'Philosophical Transactions' contains an account, which Hadley drew up, of 'a mummy inspected in London in 1763,' communicated to Dr. William Heberden. This paper was read 12 Jan. 1764, and on 2 Feb. 'he presented to the society an elegant drawing of

the left foot of the society's mummy, the sole of the foot, with the bulbous root applied to it, being presented to the view.' He is mentioned in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1814, pt. i. p. 427) as an intimate friend of the poet Gray. Dr. Plumptre, president of Queens' College, in recording the vacancy of the fellowship caused by his death, adds: 'He was an ingenious, worthy, and agreeable man, and died much lamented by all that knew him.' There is a portrait of Hadley, engraved after his death in mezzotint by Fisher, from a painting by B. Wilson, dated 1759.

[A Biographical Account of John Hadley, esq., V.P.R.S., the Inventor of the Quadrant, and of his brothers George and Henry (no date); Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 259.]

N. D. F. P.

**HADOW, JAMES** (1670?-1747), controversial writer, was born in the parish of Douglas, Lanarkshire, probably before 1670. If he be identical with the James Hadow who published two Latin theses at Utrecht in 1685 and 1686 respectively, he was educated abroad. He was ordained minister of the 'second' charge of Cupar-Fife in 1692, and transferred to the 'first' 30 Oct. 1694. He became professor of divinity in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, 5 April 1699, and principal in 1707. He died 4 May 1747, and in 1748 his son, George Hadow, was admitted professor of Hebrew in the same college.

Hadow was involved in very many public controversies in the church. In 1720 he took a leading part in the Marrow controversy. This controversy bore on the views contained in 'The Marrow of Modern Divinity,' published in England by E. F. in 1645, and republished in 1718 by a Scotch minister, James Hog [q. v.] of Carnock, Dunfermline [see BOSTON, THOMAS, the elder, and FISHER, EDWARD, 1627-1655]. Hadow presided over a sub-committee for preserving purity of doctrine, appointed by the assembly in 1720. Six so-called antinomian paradoxes were extracted from the work, and the assembly condemned it, 20 May 1720. Some of the 'Marrowmen' seceded, but the rest, after a time, were silently permitted to promulgate their views. Hadow acted against John Simson, divinity professor at Glasgow, who, being accused of Socinian views, was suspended from his professorship in 1729.

Hadow wrote: 1. 'Remarks upon the Case of the Episcopal Clergy and those of the Episcopal persuasion considered as to granting them a Toleration and an Indulgence,' 1703 (this was anonymous; it is attributed to Hadow in the catalogue of the Advocates' Library, but in Scott's 'Fasti' it is attributed to the Rev. James Ramsay,

minister of Kelso). 2. 'A Survey of the Case of the Episcopal Clergy and of those of the Episcopal persuasion.' 3. 'The Doctrine and Practice of the Church of Scotland anent the Sacrament of Baptism vindicated from the charge of gross error exhibited in a print called "The Practice and Doctrine of the Presbyterian Preachers about the Sacrament of Baptism examined,"' 1704 (also anonymous; referred to approvingly in Cunningham's 'Zwingli and the Doctrine of the Sacraments'). 4. 'The Record of God and Duty of Faith. A Sermon on 1 John v. 11, 12. Before the Synod of Fife at St. Andrews, April 7, 1719.' 5. 'The Antinomianism of the Marrow of Modern Divinity detected. Wherein the Letter to a private Christian about believers receiving the Law as the Law of Christ is specially considered,' 1721 (the title of this book brought to Hadow the sobriquet of 'The Detector,' i.e. 'Detective'). 6. 'An Inquiry into Mr. Simson's Sentiments about the Trinity from his Papers in Process,' 1730. 7. 'A Vindication of the Learned and Honourable Author of the History of the Apostles' Creed, from the false Sentiment which Mr. Simson has injuriously imputed to him,' 1731.

[Scott's Fasti; Wodrow's Correspondence; Cunningham's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; C. G. McCre's Studies in Scottish Ecclesiastical Biography, in British and Foreign Evangelical Review, October 1884; Christian Instructor, xxx. 393, 394; T. McCre's Story of the Scottish Church, p. 455.] W. G. B.

**HADRIAN IV** (d. 1159), pope. [See ADRIAN IV.]

**HADRIAN DE CASTELLO** (1460?-1521?), statesman. [See ADRIAN DE CASTELLO.]

**HAGGARD, JOHN** (1794-1856), civilian, third son of William Henry Haggard of Bradenham Hall, Norfolk, who died in 1837, by Frances, only daughter of the Rev. Thomas Amyand, was born at Bradfield, Hertfordshire, in 1794, and educated at Westminster School. He entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, as a pensioner 9 June 1807, was elected a fellow 1 Dec. 1815, and held his fellowship until his marriage on 20 July 1820 to Caroline, daughter of Mark Hodgson of Bromley, who died 21 Nov. 1884, aged 88. He took his LL.B. degree in 1813, and his LL.D. in 1818, and on 3 Nov. in the latter year was admitted a fellow of the College of Doctors of Law, London. In 1836 he was appointed chancellor of Lincoln by his college friend Dr. John Kaye, the bishop, and accompanied him in the visitation of his diocese. He was nominated chancellor of Winchester in June 1845, and



two years afterwards commissary of Surrey in the same diocese. In 1847 he received the appointment of chancellor of Manchester from James Prince Lee, the first bishop of the diocese. As an advocate he was cautious and of sound judgment, and as a man he was liberal, just, and generous. He edited the following useful works: 1. 'Reports of Cases argued in the Consistory Court of London, containing the Judgments of Sir W. Scott,' 1822, 2 vols. 2. 'Reports of Cases argued in the Court of Admiralty during the time of Lord Stowell,' 1822-40, 3 vols. 3. 'A Report of the Judgment of *Dew v. Clarke*,' 1826. 4. 'Reports of Cases argued in the Ecclesiastical Courts at Doctors' Commons and in the High Court of Delegates,' 1829-32, 4 vols. 5. 'Digest of Cases argued in the Arches and Prerogative Courts of Canterbury and contained in the Reports of J. Haggard,' 1835. Haggard died at Brighton 31 Oct. 1856.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. ii. p. 784; Times, 6 Nov. 1856, p. 5; Manchester Guardian, 4 Nov. 1856, p. 3; information from Edward Haggard, esq.]  
G. C. B.

**HAGGART, DAVID** (1801-1821), thief and homicide, was born at Golden Acre, near Edinburgh, 24 June 1801. A gamekeeper's son, he was taken twice as a gillie to the highlands, received a good plain education, but had already begun to commit petty thefts when, in July 1813, he enlisted as a drummer in the Norfolk militia, then stationed at Edinburgh Castle. George Borrow [q. v.], who probably saw him in Edinburgh, gave a very fanciful sketch of him in 'Lavengro.' Borrow's 'wild, red-headed lad of some fifteen years, his frame lithy as an antelope's, but with prodigious breadth of chest,' was then only twelve years old. Next year, when the regiment left for England, David got his discharge, and after nine months' more schooling was bound a millwright's apprentice. The firm was bankrupt in April 1817, and having no employment he soon became a regular pickpocket—burglar sometimes, and shoplifter—haunting every fair and race-course between Durham and Aberdeen. His luck varied, but was never better than during the first four months, when he and an Irish comrade shared more than three hundred guineas. Six times imprisoned, he four times broke out of gaol; and on 10 Oct. 1820, in his escape from Dumfries tolbooth, he felled the turnkey with a stone, and killed him. He got over to Ireland, and was sailing at one time for America, at another for France, but in March 1821 was arrested for theft at Clough fair, recognised, and brought, heavily ironed, from Kilmainham to Dumfries, and

thence to Edinburgh. There he was tried on 11 June 1821, and hanged on 18 July. Twelve days before the trial he was visited in prison by George Combe [q. v.], the phrenologist, and between the trial and his execution he partly wrote, partly dictated, an autobiography, which was published by his agent, with Combe's phrenological notes as an appendix, and Haggart's own comments. It is a curious picture of criminal life, the best, and seemingly the most faithful, of its kind, and possesses also some linguistic value, as being mainly written in the Scottish thieves' cant, which contains a good many genuine Romany words. Lord Cockburn, writing from recollection in 1848, declares the whole book to be 'a tissue of absolute lies, not of mistakes, or of exaggerations, or of fancies, but of sheer and intended lies. And they all had one object, to make him appear a greater villain than he really was.' On the other hand, the contemporaneous account of the trial, so far as it goes, bears out Haggart's narrative; Cockburn is certainly wrong in describing Haggart as 'about twenty-five,' and in stating that the portrait prefixed professed to be 'by his own hand.'

[Life of David Haggart, written by himself; Borrow's *Lavengro*, chaps. vii. and viii.; Edinb. Mag. August and September 1821; Lord Cockburn's *Circuit Journeys*, p. 339.] F. H. G.

**HAGHE, LOUIS** (1806-1885), lithographer and water-colour painter, born at Tournay in Belgium on 17 March 1806, was son of an architect there, from whom as a child he received instruction in drawing, with a view to practising the same profession. He also attended a drawing academy at Tournay, and from ten to fifteen years of age studied at the college there. Haghe's right hand was deformed from his birth, and his works were executed entirely with the left hand. On leaving college he received lessons in water-colour painting from Chevalier de la Barrière, a French emigrant. The latter, though not a lithographer himself, set up a lithographic press at Tournay in conjunction with M. Dewasme, and Haghe was invited to assist. Haghe made drawings for a series of 'Vues Pittoresques de la Belgique,' prepared by J. B. De Jonghe, the landscape-painter, for production at this press, and on the return of De la Barrière to France, helped De Jonghe to carry the work through. He was then only seventeen. A young Englishman, named Maxwell, who came to study lithography under De la Barrière, but was instructed by Haghe, persuaded Haghe to go with him to England. This Haghe did, and thenceforth England was his home.

Becoming acquainted with William Day, the publisher in Gate Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, he entered into a kind of partnership with him. A series of works were produced by them, which raised lithography to perhaps the highest point to which it ever attained. Haghe was a first-rate draughtsman, and his facility and ingenuity made his lithographs works of art in themselves, and not mere reproductions of the original paintings. Among the works published by him and Day were Vivian's 'Spanish Scenery' and 'Spain and Portugal,' Lord Monson's 'Views in the Department of the Isère,' Atkinson's 'Views and Sketches in Afghanistan,' and David Roberts's 'Holy Land and Egypt' (a work which occupied from eight to nine years). He often visited Belgium, and many of the architectural sketches which he brought back were published in lithography, in three sets, entitled 'Sketches in Belgium and Germany.' His last work in lithography was published in 1852, being a set of views of St. Sophia at Constantinople. He had just before completed a large and elaborate lithograph of David Roberts's 'Destruction of Jerusalem,' which unfortunately failed in the printing.

Haghe was also continually occupied in water-colour painting, and in 1835 was elected a member of the New Society (now the Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-colours. He was the society's chief supporter in its early years, but did not produce any important work till 1852. At that date he forsook lithography altogether for water-colour painting, and rapidly won for himself as high a place among water-colour painters as he already held among lithographers. In 1854 he exhibited 'The Council of War at Courtray,' which passed into the Vernon collection, was engraved in the 'Art Journal' for 1854 (by J. Godfrey), and is now in the National Gallery. He continued to exhibit regularly until his death. His favourite subjects were old Flemish interiors, which gave plenty of scope for his architectural training, but at the same time he was often occupied by Italian subjects and scenes from English history. He was president of the society from 1873 till 1884. In 1856 he made his first venture in oil, sending to the British Institution 'The Choir of Santa Maria Novella at Florence,' but he never attained the same success in that method. Haghe received in 1834 the gold medal at Paris for lithography, in 1847 was elected an associate member of the Belgian Academy, and later a member of the Antwerp Academy; he also received the cross of the order of Leopold, the second-class gold medal

at Paris in 1855 for water-colour painting, and the gold medal of the Manchester Academy. He died at Stockwell Green, Brixton, 9 March 1885, leaving two sons and a daughter. Haghe's personal character secured for him the affection of his fellow-artists. Examples of his work are at the South Kensington Museum and in the print room at the British Museum. A fine set of drawings by him of St. Peter's, Rome, are in the Bethnal Green Museum.

CHARLES HAGHE (*d.* 1888), lithographer, an artist of great merit, was younger brother of the above, and devoted his life to helping in his brother's work. He died 24 Jan. 1888.

[*Art Journal*, 1859, p. 13; *Printing Times and Lithographer*, 15 Oct. 1877; *Athenæum*, 14 March 1885; *Champlin and Perkins's Dict. of Artists*; *Immerzeel's Dict. of Dutch and Flemish Artists*, and *Kramm's continuation of the same*; *Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters*; *Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts*, i. 201.] L. C.

HAGTHORPE, JOHN (*A.* 1627), poet, was undoubtedly the son of Rowland Hagthorpe (*d.* 1593) of Nettlesworth in the parish of Chester-le-Street, Durham, by his first wife, Clare, daughter of Sir Ralph Hedworth, knt., of Harraton in the same county. He was baptised 12 Feb. 1585 (SURTESS, *Durham*, ii. 204). In his writings he refers to the time when he lived in Scarborough Castle, Yorkshire. He married Judith, daughter of Anthony Wye, who had a lawsuit in 1605 with Elizabeth Saltonstall, mother of Wye Saltonstall, the poet (HUNTER, *Chorus Vatrum*, i. 105). In 1607 he sold his manor and estate of Nettlesworth to John Claxton. On 27 Feb. 1608, being then of Whixley, Yorkshire, he surrendered certain copyhold lands in Chester-le-Street to the use of Henry Thompson and Jane his wife, who was his father's widow. In 1611 license was granted to him and Judith, his wife, to alienate to Francis Wright the half of Greenbury Grange in the parish of Scorton, near Scarborough. He does not seem to have profited by these transactions, for he complains bitterly in the dedication of his 'Divine Meditations' to James I of poverty caused by lawsuits in which he had been worsted. Fearing that he might be compelled to emigrate with his family to Virginia, he entreated the king to procure for his son a presentation to Charterhouse School. He added that there was not a man named Hagthorpe in England 'beside myself and mine.' If this statement be literally true he must be identical with the Captain John Hagthorpe who, on 22 April 1626, was certified by Robert Hemsworth as a fit person to

command 'one of the ships to waft the cloth fleet to the East land' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625-6, p. 316). During the same year Captain Hagthorpe did good service in protecting the Hull ships bound for Holland against the attacks of the 'Dunkirkers' (*ib.* 1625-6, pp. 352, 405, 420). He had also taken part in the Cadiz expedition of 1625, and with four other captains petitioned Buckingham on 20 Sept. 1626 for payment of the king's gratuity of one hundred nobles (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 433). A week later he was charged by William Hope, gunner of the Rose of Woodbridge, with illegally selling ship's stores (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 438), a course he was probably driven to adopt on account of the persistent neglect of the admiralty to furnish him with victuals and beer. Captain Hagthorpe was alive in January 1630, when he presented a petition to the admiralty (*ib.* 1629-31, p. 179).

John Hagthorpe the poet was the author of: 1. 'Divine Meditations and Elegies,' 16mo, London, 1622. A selection from this tiny volume was presented to the Roxburghe Club in 1817 by Sir S. E. Brydges under the clumsy title of 'Hagthorpe Revived; or Select Specimens of a forgotten Poet.' The 'Meditations' are laboured, but the lyrics 'To Earth,' 'To Time,' and 'To Death' have much charm. 2. 'Visiones Rerum. The Visions of Things, or foure Poems,' 16mo, London, 1623, dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, to whom he renews the suit addressed in his former volume to the king. 3. 'Englands-Exchequer, or a Discovse of the Sea and Navigation, with some things . . . concerning plantations,' &c., 4to, London, 1625, an eloquently written prose tract, with poetry interspersed, inscribed to the Duke of Buckingham. He has also laudatory verses prefixed to Captain John Smith's 'Sea Grammar,' 1627. In the sale catalogue of William Roscoe's library (1816) 'The Divine Wooer; composed by I. H.,' 8vo, London, 1673, is attributed to Hagthorpe (p. 153, lot 1392).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 105, 107, xviii.; British Bibliographer, i. 236; Ellis's Specimens of Early English Poets, iii. 139.] G. G.

**HAGUE, CHARLES** (1769-1821), professor of music at Cambridge, was born in 1769 at Tadcaster in Yorkshire, and was taught music and the violin by an elder brother. In 1779 he removed with his brother to Cambridge, where he studied the violin under Manini and thorough-bass and composition under Hellendaal the elder. Here he rapidly acquired celebrity as a violin-player, which led

to a friendship with Dr. Jowett, then regius professor of civil law. Manini dying in 1785, Hague removed to London and studied under Salomon and Dr. Cooke. On his return to Cambridge he took pupils, among whom was Dr. William Crotch [q. v.], and in 1794 proceeded Mus.B. In 1799 he succeeded Dr. Randall as professor of music, and in 1801 proceeded Mus.D. His principal works are: 1. 'By the Waters of Babylon. An Anthem composed for the Degree of Bachelor of Music, and performed 29 June 1794.' 2. 'Glees.' 3. 'Twelve Symphonies by Haydn, arranged as Quintets.' 4. 'The Ode as performed in the Senate-house at Cambridge at the Installation of his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, Chancellor of the University.' This ode was written by William Smyth, professor of history. He also assisted Mr. Plumptre, fellow of Clare College, Cambridge, in the publication of 'A Collection of Songs,' 1805.

Hague died at Cambridge 18 June 1821. His eldest daughter, Harriot, an accomplished pianist, who published in 1814 'Six Songs, with an Accompaniment for the Pianoforte,' died in 1816, aged 23.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824, i. 312; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, 1879, i. 643 (from preceding); Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, 1839, v. 15.] N. D. F. P.

**HAIGH, DANIEL HENRY** (1819-1879), priest and antiquary, son of George Haigh, calico printer, was born at Brinscall Hall, near Chorley, Lancashire, on 7 Aug. 1819. Before he had completed his sixteenth year he lost his parents, and was placed in a position of responsibility as the eldest of three brothers who had inherited a large fortune. He spent some time in business at Leeds, but soon resolved to take orders in the church of England. He went to live with the clergy of St. Saviour's Church, Leeds, contributing liberally towards various parochial objects and buildings, and when the four clergymen of this church joined the Roman catholic church Haigh followed their example, and was admitted at St. Mary's, Oscott, on 1 Jan. 1847. He ascribed his own conversion to the writings of Bede. Before taking this step he had in great part built a new church, dedicated to All Saints, in York Road, Leeds. He studied at St. Mary's College, Oscott, was admitted to the priesthood on 8 April 1848, and immediately afterwards laid the foundation-stone of St. Augustine's Church, Erdington, near Birmingham, on the erection and endowment of which he spent 15,000*l.* He lived near this church until 1876, much loved by the large population of poor Roman

catholics among whom he worked. He made his house an asylum for orphans. On resigning his Erdington mission he went to live in the college at Oscott, and died there on 10 May 1879, aged 59. He had suffered much from chronic bronchitis.

Haigh's varied learning embraced Assyrian lore, Anglo-Saxon antiquities, numismatics, and biblical archæology. He was the chief authority in England on runic literature, and was of much assistance to Professor G. Stephens, who dedicated the English section of his work on 'Runic Monuments' to him. The bulk of his literary work is preserved in the transactions of societies, especially in the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 'Archæologia Cantiana,' 'Archæologia Æliana,' 'Royal Irish Academy,' 'Yorkshire Archæological Journal,' 'Archæological Journal,' 'Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society,' 'British Archæological Association (Winchester Congress, 1845),' and 'Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache und Alterthumskunde.' He published also the following independent works: 1. 'An Essay on the Numismatic History of the Ancient Kingdom of the Angles,' Leeds, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'On the Fragments of Crosses discovered in Leeds in 1838,' Leeds, 1857, 8vo. 3. 'The Conquest of Britain by the Saxons,' &c., 1861, 8vo. 4. 'The Anglo-Saxon Sagas; an examination of their value as aids to History,' 1861, 8vo.

[Tablet, 24 May 1879, p. 659; Yorkshire Arch. and Topogr. Journal, vi. 53; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 84; C. Roach Smith's Retrospections, ii. 78; Palatine Note-book, September 1881.] C. W. S.

**HAIGH, THOMAS** (1769–1808), violinist, pianist, and composer, was born in London in 1769 (BROWN), and studied composition under Haydn in 1791 and 1792. Haigh's numerous compositions, which deserve some praise, show Haydn's influence very distinctly. They include sonatas for pianoforte solo and for pianoforte and violin or flute, serenatas, capriccios, and arrangements. Some of them were reprinted at Paris and others at Offenbach. The better known of them are: Two sets of three sonatas, each for pianoforte, dedicated to Haydn, 1796 (?); three sonatas for pianoforte, with accompaniment for violin or flute, London, 1798 (?); three sonatas for pianoforte, airs by Giardini introduced, Op. 13, 1800 (?); sonata for pianoforte, with air from 'Beggars' Opera' introduced, Op. 28, 1800 (?); sonata, with air Viva tutte, accompaniment flute or violin, 1812 (?); sonata, pianoforte, dedicated to Miss Bain, 1817 (?); grand sonata, dedicated to Miss Heathcote, 1819; 'Yesterday,' 'When you

told us,' and other ballads, about 1800. A violin concerto and a parody on 'Lodoiska,' for flute (see CLEMENTI's *Catalogue*), are also ascribed to Haigh in the 'Dictionary of Music' of 1827. From 1793 to 1801 Haigh lived in Manchester, where he probably had family connections. He died in London in April 1808 (BROWN).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 644; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 296; Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, 1812, p. 483; Haigh's musical works in British Museum Library.] L. M. M.

**HAIGHTON, JOHN** (1755–1823), physician and physiologist, was born in Lancashire about 1755, and, after being a pupil of Else at St. Thomas's Hospital, became a surgeon to the guards, but resigned on being appointed demonstrator of anatomy at St. Thomas's, under Henry Cline [q. v.] He had already become a skilful surgeon. He was so promising an anatomist that John Hunter (1728–1793) [q. v.] had almost concluded an agreement for him to assist him in his lectures. Haighton, however, was not so agreeable and accessible to students as his junior, Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], whose developing talent and influence hindered his advancement. Consequently Haighton resigned his demonstratorship in 1789 and turned his attention to physiology (in which he succeeded Dr. Skeete as lecturer in 1788 or 1789) and to midwifery, in which he at first lectured in conjunction with Dr. Lowder. Both these courses were for the united hospitals, St. Thomas's and Guy's. He never succeeded to a physiciancy, though he obtained the degree of M.D. He was somewhat suspicious, irritable, and argumentative, but a good lecturer on physiology and an excellent obstetric operator. For his physiological experiments, which were certainly ruthless and numerous, he was called by his opponents 'the Merciless Doctor' (see *Pursuits of Literature*, p. 419). When Sir Astley Cooper disputed the result of some of Haighton's experiments, the latter killed a favourite spaniel, on which he had previously operated, in order to prove Sir Astley in the wrong. He often presided at the meetings of the Physical Society at Guy's Hospital, was joint editor of 'Medical Records and Researches' (1798), and assisted Dr. William Saunders in his 'Treatise on the Liver' (1793). The silver medal of the Medical Society of London for 1790 was adjudged to him for his paper on 'Deafness.' In later years he suffered much from asthma, and his nephew, Dr. James Blundell [q. v.], began to assist him in his lectures in 1814, and took the entire course from 1818. Haighton died on 23 March 1823. Blundell describes him

as a kindly, cautious, and able physician. Haighton's original papers, which are all of interest, are: 1. 'The History of Two Cases of Fractured Olecranon,' in 'Medical Commentaries' (vol. ix.), 1785. 2. 'An Attempt to Ascertain the Powers concerned in the Act of Vomiting,' in 'Memoirs of the Medical Society of London' (ii. 250), 1789. 3. 'Two Experiments on the Mechanism of Vomiting' (*ib.* p. 512). 4. 'A Case of Original Deafness' (*ib.* iii. 1), 1792. 5. 'Experiments made on the Laryngeal and Recurrent Branches of the Eighth Pair of Nerves' (*ib.* p. 422). 6. 'An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Reproduction of Nerves,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1795, and 'Medical Facts and Observations,' vol. vii. His method in this paper is to test the repair of nerves by the recovery of their physiological function after division; the first paper of the kind. 7. 'An Experimental Inquiry concerning Animal Impregnation,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1797. In this paper he relates many experiments on rabbits, most skilfully varied, but producing an unsound conclusion owing to the lack of microscopic knowledge at that time. 8. 'A Case of Tic Douloureux,' in 'Medical Records,' 1798 (p. 19). 9. 'An Inquiry concerning the True and Spurious Cæsarian Operation' (*ib.* p. 242). He also published full syllabuses of his courses of lectures at various dates. The manuscript of his lectures on physiology and natural philosophy, 1796, is in the library of the Medico-Chirurgical Society.

[Georgian Era; Life of Sir Astley Cooper, pp. 119-23, 197-202, 279, and elsewhere; Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, i., in notice of Blundell, p. 3; Wilks and Bettany's Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital.] G. T. B.

HAILES, third BARON (d. 1508). [See HEPBURN, PATRICK.]

HAILES, LOED (1726-1792), Scottish judge. [See DALRYMPLE, SIR DAVID.]

HAILES or HAILES, WILLIAM ANTHONY (1766-1845), miscellaneous writer, son of a shipwright, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 24 May 1766. He learnt the alphabet from an old church prayer-book, and his father taught him writing and arithmetic. After spending three years at school he worked as a shipwright for sixteen. He quickly taught himself Latin and Greek, and also studied Hebrew, together with some other oriental languages. He wrote several papers for the 'Classical Journal,' and contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Monthly Magazine.' Hails ultimately became a schoolmaster at Newcastle, but had only moderate success. He was a Wesleyan

methodist, and preached occasionally in the chapel of his sect at Newcastle. He died at Newcastle on 30 Aug. 1845.

Hails wrote: 1. 'Nugæ Poeticæ,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne (?), 1806. 2. 'An Enquiry concerning the Invention of the Life Boat,' claiming William Wouldhave of South Shields to be the inventor, Newcastle, 1806. 3. 'A Voice from the Ocean,' Newcastle (?), 1807. 4. 'Tract No. 6,' published by the Society for the Propagation of Christianity among the Jews, 1809. 5. 'The Pre-existence and Deity of the Messiah defended on the indubitable evidence of the Prophets and Apostles.' 6. 'Socinianism unscriptural. Being an examination of Mr. Campbell's attempt to explode the Scripture Doctrine of human depravity, the Atonement, &c.,' two pamphlets on the Socinian controversy, both published at Newcastle in 1813. 7. 'The Scornor reproved,' Newcastle, 1817. 8. 'A letter to the Rev. W. Turner. Occasioned by the publication of Two Discourses preached by him at the 6th Annual Meeting of the Association of Scottish Unitarian Christians,' Newcastle, 1818. A second 'Letter' was published in the following year. 9. 'Remarks on Volney's "Ruins," or a Survey of the Revolutions of Empires,' 1825. 10. 'The First Commandment: a Discourse,' Newcastle, 1827. 11. 'A Letter to C. Larkin, in reply to his Letter to W. Chapman on Transubstantiation,' Newcastle, 1831. Many of Hails's writings evoked published replies.

[E. Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle, i. 403-4; John Latimer's Local Records (Newcastle, 1857), p. 204.] F. W.-r.

HAILSTONE, JOHN (1759-1847), geologist, born near London on 13 Dec. 1759, was placed at an early age under the care of a maternal uncle at York, and was sent to Beverley school in the East Riding. Samuel Hailstone [q.v.] was a younger brother. John went to Cambridge, entering first at Catharine Hall, and afterwards at Trinity College, and was second wrangler of his year (1782). He was elected fellow of Trinity in 1784, and four years later became Woodwardian professor of geology, an office which he held for thirty years. He went to Germany, and studied geology under Werner at Freiburg for about twelve months. On his return to Cambridge he devoted himself to the study and collection of geological specimens, but did not deliver any lectures. He published, however, in 1792, 'A Plan of a course of lectures.' The museum was considerably enriched by him. He married, and retired to the vicarage of Trumpington, near Cambridge, in 1818, and worked zealously for the education of the poor

of his parish. He devoted much attention to chemistry and mineralogy, as well as to his favourite science, and kept for many years a meteorological diary. He made additions to the Woodwardian Museum, and left manuscript journals of his travels at home and abroad, and much correspondence on geological subjects. He was elected to the Linnean Society in 1800, and to the Royal Society in 1801, and was one of the original members of the Geological Society. Hailstone contributed papers to the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' (1816, iii. 243-50), the 'Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society' (1822, i. 453-8), and the British Association (Report, 1834, p. 569). He died at Trumpington on 9 June 1847, in his eighty-eighth year.

[Obit. notices in Quarterly Journ. Geol. Soc. 1849, v. xix; Proceedings Linnean Soc. 1849, i. 372-3; Abstract of Papers contributed to Royal Soc. 1851, v. 711. See also Clark and Hughes's Life of A. Sedgwick, i. 152, 155, 195-197; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1860, iii. 125; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iv. 188, 316; Gent. Mag. May 1818 p. 463, September 1847 p. 328.] H. R. T.

**HAILSTONE, SAMUEL (1768-1851).** botanist, was born at Hoxton, near London, in 1768. His family shortly afterwards settled in York. He was articled to John Hardy, a solicitor at Bradford, grandfather of the present Lord Cranbrook. On the expiration of his articles Hardy took him into partnership. The scanty leisure of a busy professional life was devoted to botany, and Hailstone became known as the leading authority on the flora of Yorkshire. He formed collections illustrating the geology of the district, and of books and manuscripts relating to Bradford. He contributed papers to the 'Magazine of Natural History' (1835, viii. 261-5, 549-53), and a list of rare plants to Whitaker's 'History of Craven' (1812, pp. 509-19). His valuable herbarium was presented by his sons to the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, and is now in the museum at York. His brother was the Rev. John Hailstone [q. v.], the geologist. He married in 1808 Ann, daughter of Thomas Jones, surgeon, of Bradford. His wife died in 1833, aged 53. He died at Horton Hall, Bradford, on 26 Dec. 1851, aged 83, leaving two sons, John, a clergyman, and Edward, who is noticed below.

**EDWARD HAILSTONE (1818-1890)** succeeded his father as solicitor at Bradford, and finally retired to Walton Hall, near Wakefield, where he accumulated a remarkable collection of antiquities and books, among them the most extensive series of works relating to Yorkshire ever brought together, which has been left to the library

of the dean and chapter, York. Edward Hailstone died at Walton 24 March 1890, in his seventy-third year. He printed a catalogue of his Yorkshire library in 1858, and published 'Portraits of Yorkshire Worthies, with biographical notices,' 1869, 2 vols. 4to.

[Bradford Observer, 1 Jan. 1852; Times, 27 March 1890; Athenæum, 5 April 1890, p. 444.] H. R. T.

**HAIMO (d. 1054),** archdeacon of Canterbury. [See *HAYMO*.]

**HAINES, HERBERT (1826-1872),** archæologist, son of John Haines, surgeon, of Hampstead, was born on 1 Sept. 1826. He was educated at the college school, Gloucester, and went to Exeter College, Oxford, 1844, where he proceeded B.A. 1849, M.A. 1851. In 1848, while still an undergraduate, he published the first edition of his work on monumental brasses. In September 1849 he was licensed to the curacy of Delamere in Cheshire. On 22 June 1850 he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Gloucester to the second mastership of his old school, the college school, Gloucester. This office he retained till his death, and on two occasions during vacancies in 1853-4 and in 1871 acted for some time as headmaster. In 1854 he was appointed chaplain to the Gloucester County Lunatic Asylum, and in 1859 became also chaplain of the newly opened Barnwood House Asylum, near Gloucester. In 1861 he brought out a much enlarged and improved edition of 'Monumental Brasses.' Haines died, after a very short illness, on 18 Sept. 1872, and was buried in the Gloucester cemetery. A memorial brass bearing his effigy, an excellent likeness, was placed in Gloucester Cathedral by friends and old pupils. It is now in the south ambulatory of the choir. Besides some elementary classical school books, now antiquated, he wrote: 1. 'A Manual for the Study of Monumental Brasses,' published under the sanction of the Oxford Architectural Society, 8vo, Oxford, 1848; 2nd edit., 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1861. 2. 'St. Paul a Witness to the Resurrection; a Sermon preached before the University of Oxford,' 8vo, Oxford and London, 1867. 3. 'A Guide to the Cathedral Church of Gloucester,' 8vo, Gloucester and London, 1867; 2nd edit., revised and corrected by F. S. Waller, cathedral architect, 1880; 3rd edit. 1885.

[Information from the diocesan registrars of Chester and Gloucester; private information; personal knowledge.] J. R. W.

**HAINES, JOHN THOMAS (1799?-1843),** actor and dramatist, was born about 1799. From 1823 up to the year of his

death he was engaged in supplying the minor theatres of the metropolis with innumerable melodramas of the 'blood-and-thunder' type, which were mostly successful. His sea-plays gave full scope to the energies of T. P. Cooke [q. v.]. His 'My Poll and my Partner Joe,' a nautical drama in three acts, produced at the Surrey Theatre on 7 Sept. 1835, yielded a profit of 4,000*l*. Haines occasionally acted in his own pieces. He died at Stockwell, Surrey, on 18 May 1843, aged 44, being at the time stage-manager of the English Opera House (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, pt. ii. p. 103). His more popular plays are: 1. 'The Idiot Witness; or a Tale of Blood,' a melodrama in two acts (Coburg Theatre, 1823). 2. 'Jacob Faithful; or the Life of a Thames Waterman,' a domestic local drama in three acts (Surrey Theatre, 14 Dec. 1834). 3. 'Richard Plantagenet,' an historical drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 1836). 4. 'The Ocean of Life; or Every Inch a Sailor,' a nautical drama in three acts (Surrey Theatre, 4 April 1836). 5. 'Maidens Beware!' an original burletta in one act (Victoria Theatre, January 1837). 6. 'Breakers Ahead! or a Seaman's Log,' a nautical drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 10 April 1837). 7. 'Angeline Le Lis,' an original drama in one act (St. James's Theatre, 29 Sept. 1837). 8. 'The Charming Polly; or Lucky or Unlucky Days,' a drama in two acts (Surrey Theatre, 29 June 1838). 9. 'Alice Grey, the Suspected One; or the Moral Brand,' a domestic drama in three acts (Surrey Theatre, 1 April 1839). 10. 'Nick of the Woods; or the Altar of Revenge,' a melodrama (Victoria Theatre, 1839). 11. 'The Wizard of the Wave; or the Ship of the Avenger,' a legendary nautical drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 2 Sept. 1840). 12. 'The Yew Tree Ruins; or the Wreck, the Miser, and the Mines,' a domestic drama in three acts (11 Jan. 1841). 13. 'Ruth; or the Lass that Loves a Sailor,' a nautical and domestic drama in three acts (Victoria Theatre, 23 Jan. 1843). 14. 'Austerlitz; or the Soldier's Bride,' a melodrama in three acts (Queen's Theatre). 15. 'Amilie; or the Love Test,' an opera in three acts. 16. 'The Wraith of the Lake; or the Brownie's Brig,' a melodrama in three acts. 17. 'Rattlin the Reefer; or the Tiger of the Sea,' a nautical drama in three acts. Haines also adapted and arranged from the French of Scribe and St. Georges the songs, duets, quartettes, recitatives, and choruses in the opera of 'Queen for a Day,' which, set to music by Adolphe Adam, was first performed at the Surrey Theatre on 14 June 1841.

[Lacy's, Duncombe's, Cumberland's, and Webster's Collections of Plays.] G. G.

**HAINES or HAYNES, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1701), sometimes called **COUNT HAINES**, actor, was educated at the school of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, and was sent, at the expense of some gentlemen who were struck by his quickness and capacity, to Queen's College, Oxford. Here he attracted the attention of Joseph (afterwards Sir Joseph) Williamson, a fellow of the college, who, on being appointed secretary of state, took Haines as his Latin secretary. Dismissed on account of his want of discretion, Haines went with an introduction from his late employer to Cambridge, and joined a company of comedians at Stourbridge fair. After some experience as a dancer (*Astron. Brief Supplement*, p. 20), he found his way to the Theatre Royal, where Pepys saw him, 7 May 1668, and spoke of him as the incomparable dancer. He says that Haines had recently joined from the Nursery (in Golden Lane, Moorfields). After the Theatre Royal was burnt in January 1671-1672 he was sent to Paris by Hart and Killigrew to examine the machinery used in the French operas (*MALONE, Historical Account of the English Stage*, p. 345). His useless expenditure during this expedition embroiled him with Hart. His first recorded part is Benito in Dryden's 'Assignation,' a comic servant, who is an unintentional Marplot. This character Dryden is supposed to have written expressly for Haines, who in 1672, as is believed, was the original exponent. In 1673 he was the original Sparkish in Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' and in 1674 the first Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer.' The original parts he took previous to the junction of the two companies in 1682 included Visconti in Fane's 'Love in the Dark,' 1675, Gregory Dwindle in Leanard's 'Country Innocence,' Harlequin in Ravenscroft's 'Scaramouch a Philosopher,' Sir Simon Credulous in 'Wits led by the Nose' in 1677, Whiffler in the 'Man of Newmarket,' by the Hon. E. Howard, and Launce in 'Trick for Trick,' D'Urfe's adaptation of 'Monsieur Thomas,' in 1678. In 1684 he played Bullfinch in the revival of Broome's 'Northern Lass,' in 1685 was the original Bramble in Tate's 'Cuckold's Haven,' and Hazard in 'Commonwealth of Women,' D'Urfe's alteration of Fletcher's 'Sea Voyage.'

Meanwhile the reputation of Haines for writing and speaking prologues and epilogues had greatly risen. In 1675 a new prologue and epilogue to 'Every Man out of his Humour,' written by Duffett, was spoken by Haines (*LANGBAIN, English Dramatic Poets*, p. 291). The original epilogue to the 'Island Queens' of Banks was written by Haines, and was intended to be spoken by him, 1684. It contained

a line to the effect that players and poets will be ruined

Unless you're pleased to smile upon Count Haines.

The prologue to the 'Commonwealth of Women' was spoken by Haines with a western scythe in his hand in reference to the defeat of Monmouth. Haines's name next appears to the character of Depazzi in a reprint of the 'Traytor,' 1692. In 1693 he was Captain Bluffe in Congreve's 'Old Batchelor.' Next year he was Gines de Passamont in the first part of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote,' in 1697 was Syringe in the 'Relapse,' Roger in 'Æsop,' and Rumour in Dennis's 'Plot and no Plot.' The character of Baldernæ, called in the *dramatis personæ* a Player in Disguise, in the piece last named, Haines says in the prologue, was intended for himself. In 1699 he was Pamphlet, a bookseller, and Rigadoon, a dancing-master, in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle.' The prologue and epilogue to this were written and spoken by himself. He was in the same year Tom Errand in Farquhar's 'The Constant Couple.' He also played the Clown in 'Othello,' Jamy in 'Sawney the Scot,' and other parts. In 1700 he played the Doctor in Burnaby's 'Reformed Wife,' the cast of which piece Genest had not seen. He died next year. As an actor Haines acquired little reputation. Aston, however, says that there were two parts, Noll Bluff in the 'Old Batchelor' and Roger in 'Æsop,' which none ever touched but Joe Haines, and owns to having copied him in the latter. His fame was due to the delivery of prologues and epilogues, often of his own composition. Many of these he delivered under strange conditions or with the most curious environment. Thus the epilogue to 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conquerour,' was spoken as a madman. The epilogue to 'Unhappy Kindness' he spoke in the habit of a horse-officer mounted on an ass. This epilogue is assigned to Haines. It appears, however, in the 1730 edition of Tom Brown's 'Works,' iv. 313, with a print representing Haines and the ass on the front of the stage. This performance was imitated by succeeding actors. 'A Fatal Mistake, or the Plot Spoiled,' 4to, 1692 and 1696, is, according to Gildon, attributed to Haines. Genest, who declares it a wretched tragedy, supposes Haines responsible only for the prologue and epilogue, and the editors of the 'Biographia Dramatica' hold that, though the first edition alludes to its having been acted, the statement is scarcely credible. Aston says that Haines kept a droll-booth at Bartholomew fair, at which in 1685 he produced a droll called 'The Whore of

Babylon, the Devil, and the Pope.' Haines has a reputation for wit, which his prologues and epilogues hardly justify. His vivacity and animal spirits commended him to aristocratic society, both in England and in France. Innumerable stories, one or two of them of indescribable nastiness, are told concerning him. He personated a peer in France, ran into debt three thousand livres, and narrowly escaped being confined in the Bastille; was arrested for debt in England, and through a trick obtained the payment of the amount by the Bishop of Ely. Cibber in his 'Apology' calls Haines 'a fellow of wicked wit' (i. 273, ed. Lowe). He appears to have been popular among his fellows and at the Covent Garden coffee-houses. Tom Brown, in his 'Letters from the Dead to the Living,' gives three letters from Haines, whom he calls 'Signior Giuseppe Hanesio, high German Doctor in Brandyopolis,' to 'his friends at Wills's coffee-house' (Brown, *Works*, ed. 1707, vol. ii. passim). During the reign of James II Haines turned catholic. Quin declares that Lord Sunderland sent for the actor, and questioned him as to his conversion. Haines said, 'As I was lying in my bed, the Virgin appeared to me and said, "Arise, Joe!"' 'You lie, you rogue,' said the earl; 'if it had really been the Virgin herself, she would have said Joseph, if it had only been out of respect for her husband' (DAVIES, *Dramatic Miscellany*, iii. 267). As Bayes Haines subsequently spoke in a white sheet a recantation prologue, written for him by Brown, two lines in which were:

I own my crime of leaving in the lurch  
My mother-playhouse; she's my mother church

(ib. iii. 290). Dryden, in consequence, it is supposed, of an imaginary dialogue between himself and Haines, written by Brown, says in his epilogue to his version of Fletcher's 'Pilgrim' (some of the last lines he wrote):

But neither you, nor we, with all our pains,  
Can make clean work; there will be some remains,  
While you have still your Oates and we our Haines.

He assumed the title of count when travelling in France with a gentleman, who, to enjoy his society, paid his expenses. After a short illness he died 4 April 1701 at his lodgings in Hart Street, Long Acre, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

[Works cited; Genest's *Account of the Stage*; Colley Cibber's *Apology*, ed. Lowe; *Life of the famous Comedian, Jo Haynes, 1701, 8vo*; Aston's *Brief Supplement to Colley Cibber*; Baker,



Reed, and Jones's *Biographia Dramatica*; Davies's *Dramatic Miscellanies*; Timbs's *Handbook to London*.] J. K.

**HAINES, WILLIAM** (1778-1848), engraver and painter, was born at Bedhampton, Hampshire, on 21 June 1778; but taken in infancy to Chichester he always regarded that city as his native place. He was educated at the Midhurst grammar school, witnessing while there the destruction by fire of Cowdray House. Two years after that disaster he was with Thew, the engraver, at Northaw, Hertfordshire, where, when sufficiently proficient, he worked with Scriven and others on the Boydell-Shakespeare plates. In 1800 he went to the Cape of Good Hope; his ship, outsailed by the convoy, successfully resisting on the voyage an attack by a French privateer. At Cape Town and in excursions up the country he made numerous drawings (Caffres, Hottentots, &c.), resembling Catlin's later American pictures. From the Cape he passed to Philadelphia, where he engraved a number of book illustrations ('Johnson's Poets,' 'Bradford's British Classics,' &c.) and some portraits (Drs. Barton and Rush, Sir W. Jones, Franklin, &c.). Returning to England he commenced (1805) work in London, adding miniature-painting to his practice as an engraver, which brought him again to Chichester and his connections there. Hayley (for whose 'Life of Romney' he had engraved a plate) warmly befriended him, and on his recommendation he proceeded (after his Chichester engagements were concluded) to Southampton, but with little result. Again in London his professional prospects improved; he adopted a larger scale, and ultimately painted in oils. Among his many sitters for miniatures in Boyle Street, Savile Row, where he resided and built a studio, were Lords Strangford and Portarlington, Lord Fitzroy Somerset (afterwards Lord Raglan), Sir Andrew Barnard, and other Peninsula officers; the Earl Stanhope (engraved by Reynolds), Sir Charles Forbes, Baron Garrow, Legh, the traveller, Salamè, interpreter; Lady Anne Barnard, the Misses Porter, Moore, Theodore Hook, Miss Stephens. He painted portraits in oils of Buchanan, McMillan and Captain (Sir E.) Parry (both engraved by Reynolds). Succeeding to some property he retired to East Brixton, where he died 24 July 1848.

[Personal knowledge.] W. H.-s.

**HAITE, JOHN JAMES** (d. 1874), musical composer, was a useful member of the Society of British Musicians, which produced several of his works. His published compositions include many songs; some glees; 'Favourite Melodies as Quintets,' 1865; a can-

tata, 'Abraham's Sacrifice,' 1871; an oratorio, 'David and Goliath,' 1880; and a pamphlet, 'Principles of Natural Harmony, being a perfect System founded upon the Discovery of the true Semitonic Scale,' London, 1855, 4to.

[Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 296; Musical Standard, vii. 290; Musical Times, xvi. 686; Haite's musical works, Brit. Mus. Library.] L. M. M.

**HAKE, EDWARD** (fl. 1579), satirist, was educated by the Rev. John Hopkins [q. v.], and adopted the profession of the law. He resided for a time in Gray's Inn and Barnard's Inn, but does not appear to have been a member of either inn. In 1567 his 'Newes out of Powles Churchyard, A Trappe for Syr Monye,' was entered in the 'Stationers' Register.' No copy of the 1567 edition is known; but the work was reprinted in 1579, 'Newes out of Powles Churchyard. Now newly renued and amplified according to the accidents of the present time, 1579, and otherwise entituled, syr Nummus. Written in English Satyrs. . . . Compyled by E. H., Gent., &c., 8vo, b.l., 65 leaves. From the dedication to the Earl of Leicester we learn that at this date Hake was under-steward of New Windsor. On 16 Sept. 1576 he was acting as recorder at that town; in June 1578 he was one of the bailiffs; on 10 Aug. 1586, the queen being at Windsor was received in state by the corporation, 'when she was addressed by Edward Hake, Mayor, in behalf of the said town;' and on 7 Sept. 1586, the queen's birthday, Hake delivered an oration in her honour at the Guildhall (TIGHE and DAVIS, *Annals of Windsor*). From 10 Oct. 1588 to 29 March 1589 Hake represented New Windsor in parliament. We do not hear of him after 1604, when he published 'Gold's Kingdom.' He was a puritan, and everywhere shows a keen hatred of Roman catholics. His style is unpolished, but vigorous and racy.

Hake wrote: 1. 'Newes out of Powles Churchyard,' 1579, a very curious and rare work. There is a copy at Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire, the seat of Sir Charles Isham, bart., and another belonged to Heber. A facsimile reproduction, with a valuable preface, by Mr. Charles Edmonds, forms part of the 'Isham Reprints,' 1872. The dedicatory verses to the Earl of Leicester are followed by an address 'To the gentle Reader,' in which Hake announces that he does not aspire to rank 'amongst the better sort of english Poetes of our tyme,' his professional duties not affording him opportunities of study. He states that he has corrected in many places the text of the first edition, and has introduced occasional additions. After

the address to the reader come some Latin elegiacs in the author's praise by John Long, and some English verses headed 'The same to the Citie of London;' to which succeed fifteen six-line stanzas, 'The Author to the Carping and scornfull Sicophant,' some commendatory Latin verses by Richard Matthew, a copy of English verses headed 'The Noueltie of this Booke,' and an engraving of Leicester's arms with a rhymed inscription beneath. The satires, eight in number, take the form of a dialogue between Bertulph and Paul in the aisle of St. Paul's. Clerical and legal abuses are denounced; physicians, apothecaries, and surgeons fall under notice; spendthrifts, bankrupts, bawds, brokers, and usurers are severely handled; a protest is made against unlawful Sunday sports, and against the discreditable uses to which St. Paul's Cathedral was put (as a place of assignation, &c.) 2. 'The Imitation or Following of Christ, and the Contemning of Worldly Vanities: At the first written by Thomas Kempis, a Dutchman, amended and polished by Sebastianus Castalio, an Italian, and Englished by E. H.,' 1567, 8vo, with a dedication to the Duke of Norfolk; reissued in 1568 with the addition of 'another pretie treatise, entituled The perpetuall reioyce of the godly, euen in this lyfe' (British Museum). 3. John Long, in his address 'to the Citie of London' (prefixed to 'Newes out of Powles Churchyarde'), mentions a lost tract of Hake entitled 'The Slightes of Wanton Maydes.' It must have been written in or before 1568, in which year Turberville alluded to it in his 'Plaine Path to Perfect Vertue.' 4. 'A Touchestone for this Time Present,' expressly declaring such ruines, enormities, and abuses as trouble the Churche of God and our Christian common wealth at this daye. Wherevnto is annexed a perfect rule to be obserued of all Parents and Scholemaisters, in the trayning vp of their Schollers and Children in learning. Newly set forth by E. H., 1574, b.l., 8vo, 52 leaves. Prefixed is a dedicatory epistle 'To his knowne friende mayster Edward Godfrey, Merchaunt;' then comes 'A Touchestone for this Time Present,' in prose, which is followed by 'A Compendious fourme of Education.' In the 'Touchestone' Hake inveighs against the vices of the clergy, and censures parents for their careless training of children. The 'Compendious fourme,' an abridged metrical rendering of a Latin tract, 'De pueris statim ac liberaliter instituendis,' consists of a series of quaint dialogues on the education of children. In a dedicatory epistle (to John Harlowe) the author states that 'being tied vnto solytarinesse in the country,' he had translated the tract for recreation, and that he had em-

ployed verse because it is more easily written than prose. The copy of this work in the Bodleian Library is supposed to be unique. 5. 'A Commemoration of the Most Prosperous and Peaceable Raigne of our Gracious and Deere Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth' (dated 17 Nov. 1575), b.l., 8vo, 20 leaves (Brit. Museum), mixed verse and prose, has a dedicatory epistle, dated from Barnard's Inn, 'To the worshipfull, his verie louing Cowsen M. Edward Eliotte Esquier, the Queenes Maiesties Surueyours of all her Honours, . . . and possessions within her highnes County of Essex.' Park reprinted this tract in his supplement to the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ix. 123, &c. 6. 'A Ioyfull Continuance of the Commemoration. . . Nowe newly enlarged with an exhortation applied to this present time' (dated 17 Nov. 1578), 8vo, 24 leaves. There is a copy in Lambeth Palace Library; it is a reprint, with additions of the 'Commemoration.' 7. 'Dauids Sling against Great Goliah. . . By E. H.,' 1580, 16mo, mentioned in Maunsell's 'Catalogue,' may be a lost work of Hake. 8. 'An Oration conteyning an Expostulation . . . now newly imprinted this xvij. day of Nouember' (1587), b.l., 4to, 16 leaves (Lambeth Palace), reprinted in vol. ii. of Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' is the oration spoken by Hake on the queen's birthday, 7 Sept. 1586, in the Guildhall, New Windsor. It was dedicated to the Countess of Warwick, by whom the author had been 'often reuiued and singularly comforted.' 9. 'The Touche-Stone of Wittes,' 1588, is ascribed to Hake by Warton (*Hist. Engl. Poetry*, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 203-4), who had certainly seen it, but no copy is now known. 10. 'Of Golds Kingdome, and this Vnheloping Age. Described in sundry Poems intermixedly placed after certaine other Poems of more speciall respect: And . . . an Oration . . . intended to have been deliuered . . . vnto the Kings Maiesty,' &c., 1604, b.l., 4to, 33 leaves, dedicated to Edward Vaughan, was written in London when the plague was raging. The chief topic is the power of gold, but reflections in prose and verse on many other subjects are introduced. 11. Lansdowne MS. 161 contains three articles by Hake. He is praised in Richard Robinson's 'Rewarde of Wickednesse' (1574).

[Mr. Charles Edmonds's Introduction to *Newes out of Powles Churchyarde*, Isham Reprints, 1872.] A. H. B.

**HAKEWILL, GEORGE** (1578-1649), divine, was third son of John Hakewill, merchant, of Exeter, who married Thomazin, daughter of John Peryam; he was therefore a younger brother of William Hakewill [q. v.]

George was born in the parish of St. Mary Arches, Exeter, was baptised in its church on 25 Jan. 1577-8, and was trained for the university in the grammar school. Sir John Peryam, who built the common room staircase next the hall of Exeter College, Oxford, was his uncle, and Sir Thomas Bodley was a near kinsman. Hakewill, as their relative and a Devonian, went to Oxford, matriculating as commoner of St. Alban Hall on 15 May 1595. In the following year (30 June) he was elected to a fellowship at Exeter College, on account, says Wood, of his skill as a disputant and orator. He graduated B.A. on 6 July 1599; M.A. 29 April 1602; B.D. 27 March 1610 (for which he was allowed to count eight terms spent abroad); and D.D. 2 July 1611. He resigned his fellowship on 30 June 1611. After taking his bachelor's degree he applied himself to the study of philosophy and divinity, and entered holy orders. His reading was very extensive, and to further improve his mind he obtained from his college leave to travel beyond the seas for four years from 1604. He 'passed one whole winter' among the Calvinists at Heidelberg (*Answer to Dr. Carier*, 1616, p. 29). Soon after his return to England he became noted for his talents in preaching and controversy, and in December 1612, when Prince Charles had by his brother's death become heir to the throne, 'two sober divines, Hackwell and another,' says one of Carleton's correspondents, 'are placed with him and ordered never to leave him,' to protect him from the inroads of popery. This chaplaincy Hakewill retained for many years, and on 7 Feb. 1617 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Surrey. Lack of higher preferment was doubtless due to his anti-sacerdotal views on religion, and his opposition to the projected Spanish marriage of Prince Charles. Hakewill wrote a treatise against the Spanish match while the negotiations were in progress, and presented his composition to the prince without the king's knowledge. Weldon, who did not love the Stuarts, says that the author, in handing his tract to the prince, added, 'If you show it to your father I shall be undone for my good will.' Charles promised to keep the secret, but obtained from Hakewill the information that Archbishop Abbot and Murray, the prince's tutor, had already seen it. Within two hours, continues Weldon, Charles gave the work to the king, and Hakewill, Abbot, and Murray were disgraced and banished from the court. Andrewes, bishop of Winchester (according to the 'State Papers'), was ordered by James I to answer Hakewill's arguments.

Hakewill's private means must have been

considerable, for on 11 March 1623 he laid the foundation-stone of a new chapel at Exeter College, which he built at a cost of 1,200*l*. It was consecrated on 5 Oct. 1624, 'the day when Prince Charles returned from beyond the seas;' and Prideaux, the rector, preached the consecration sermon, and afterwards published it with a dedication to Hakewill, who was lauded for his generosity, though 'not preferred as many are, and having two sonnes [John and George, says the side-note] of his owne to provide for otherwise.' To this gift Hakewill added the sum of 30*l*. in order that a sermon might be preached every year on the anniversary of the consecration-day. Many years later, on 23 Aug. 1642, he was elected to the rectorship of Exeter College, and although he was for some time absent from Oxford through illness, he kept the place until his death, and was not disturbed by the parliamentary visitors to Oxford. On the nomination of Arthur Basset he was presented to the rectory of Heanton Purchardon, near Barnstaple, where he lived quietly during the civil war. Hakewill died at this rectory house on 2 April 1649, and was buried in the chancel on 5 April, a memorial-stone with inscription being placed on his grave. In his last will he desired that his body should be buried in the chapel of Exeter College, or that at least his heart should be placed under the communion-table, near the desk where the bible rested, with the inscription 'Cor meum ad te Domine.' These directions were not carried out, but his arms were represented on the roof of the chapel and on the screens, and in the east window was an inscription to his memory; they were destroyed when the present chapel was built. He left the college his portrait, painted 'to the life in his doctoral formalities.' It was placed at first in the organ loft at the east end of the aisle, joining the south side of the chapel, and was afterwards removed to the college hall. An engraving of it was published by Harding in 1796. A second portrait, of earlier date, the property of Mr. W. Cotton, F.S.A., of Exeter, is described in the 'Devonshire Association Transactions,' xvi. 157. Hakewill married, in June 1615, Mary Ayres, widow, of Barnstaple (*VIVIAN, Marriage Licences*, p. 46). She was buried at Barnstaple on 5 May 1618; by her Hakewill had two sons, buried at Exeter college, and a daughter, who married and left descendants.

Hakewill is mentioned by Boswell (*Hill's* ed. i. 219) as one of the great writers who helped to form Johnson's style. His works are: 1. 'The Vanitie of the Eie. First beganne for the comfort of a gentlewoman bereaved of her sight and since upon occasion

enlarged,' displaying wide reading. The second edition came out at Oxford by J. Barnes in 1608, and the third in 1615; another impression, erroneously called the second edition, is dated in 1633. 2. 'Scvltvm regium, id est Adversvs omnes regicidas et regicidarvm patronos. In tres libros diuisus,' London, 1612; another edition, 1613. 3. 'The Auncient Ecclesiasticall practice of Confirmation,' 1613, which was written for the prince's confirmation in Whitehall Chapel on Easter Monday in that year, London, 1613. 4. 'An Answer to a Treatise written by Dr. Carier,' London, 1616. Benjamin Carier [q. v.] argued in favour of the church of Rome. 5. 'King David's Vow for Reformation, delivered in twelve Sermons, before the Prince his Highnesse,' 1621. 6. 'A comparison betwene the dayes of Purim and that of the Powder Treason,' 1626. 7. 'An Apologie . . . of the power and providence of God in the government of the world . . . in foure bookes, by G. H., D. D.,' 1627, although begun long previously. Another edition, revised, but substantially the same, appeared with his name in full on the title-page in 1630, and the third edition, much enlarged, with an addition of 'two entire books not formerly published,' came out in 1635. The author complained that a mangled translation into Latin of the first edition was made by one 'Johannes Jonstonus, a Polonian;' was published at Amsterdam, 1632, and was translated back into English in 1657. Hakewill here argued against a prevalent opinion that the world and man were decaying, as set forth by Bishop Godfrey Goodman [q. v.] in his 'Fall of Man,' 1616. Goodman replied with 'Arguments and Animadversions on Dr. G. Hakewill's Apology;' and the additional matter in the 1635 edition of Hakewill's 'Apology' mainly consisted of the arguments and replies of the two controversialists. Manuscript versions of Hakewill's arguments against the bishop, differing in many respects from the printed passages, are in Ashmolean MSS. 1284 and 1510. The 'Apology' was selected as a thesis for the philosophical disputation at the Cambridge commencement of 1628, when Milton wrote Latin hexameters, headed 'Naturam non pati Senium,' for the respondent to be distributed during the debate. Pepys (3 Feb. 1667) 'fell to read a little' in it, 'and did satisfy myself mighty fair in the truth of the saying that the world do not grow old at all.' Dugald Stewart praised Hakewill's book as 'the production of an uncommonly liberal and enlightened mind well stored with various and choice learning.' 8. 'A Sermon preached at Barnstaple upon occasion of the late happy success of

God's Church in forraine parts. By G. H., 1632. 9. 'Certaine Treatises of\*Mr. John Downe' [q. v.], 1633, edited by Hakewill, with a funeral sermon on Downe, 'a neere neighbour and deere friend,' and a letter from Bishop Hall to Hakewill printed also in Hall's works (ed. 1839). 10. 'A Short but Cleare Discourse of the Institution, Dignity, and End of the Lord's Day,' 1641. 11. 'A Dissertation with Dr. Heylyn touching the pretended Sacrifice in the Eucharist,' 1641. Heylyn wrote a manuscript reply, and Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] answered it in print in 'Two Treatises, one of the Christian Priesthood, the other of the Dignity of the Episcopal Order' (3rd ed. 1711). Hakewill is sometimes said to have been the 'G. H.' who translated from the French 'Anti-Coton, or a refutation of [Pierre] Coton's letter declarative for the apologising of the Jesuites doctrine touching the killing of Kings,' 1611. He translated into Latin the life of Sir Thomas Bodley, and he wrote a treatise, never printed, 'rescuing Dr. John Rainolds and other grave divines from the vain assaults of Heylyn touching the history of St. George, pretendedly by him asserted,' and the views of Hakewill, Reynolds, and others on this matter are referred to in Heylyn's 'History of St. George of Cappadocia,' bk. i. chap. iii. A letter from him to Ussher is in Richard Parr's 'Life and Letters of Ussher,' 1686, pp. 398-9, and two Latin letters to him are in Ashmol. MS. 1492. Lloyd, in his 'Memoirs' (1677 ed.), p. 640, attributes to Hakewill 'An exact Comment on the 101 Psalm to direct Kings how to govern their courts.' Fulman (*Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MSS. cccvii.*) absurdly assigns to him 'Delia, containing certayne Sonnets. With the complaints of Rosamond,' 1592, the work of Samuel Daniel [q. v.]

[Vivian's Visit. of Devon, p. 437; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 253-7, 558-60; Wood's Fasti, i. 281, 296, 339, 344; Wood's Univ. of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 314; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), pp. 108, 113, 117, 121; Prince's Worthies, pp. 449-54; Boase's Reg. of Exeter Coll. pp. lxiv, 53, 62, 64, 67, 101, 210; Reg. Univ. Oxf. ii. 132, 208, iii. 216 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Camden's Annals, James I, sub 1621; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 132, 2334; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Oxford Univ. pp. lxxv, lxxxii, 218, 500; Cal. of State Papers, 1603-23; Pepys, ed. Bright, iv. 225; Masson's Milton, i. 171-2; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. pp. 1044, 1373, 1413.] W. P. C.

**HAKEWILL, HENRY** (1771-1830), architect, eldest son of John Hakewill [q. v.], was born on 4 Oct. 1771. He was a pupil of John Yenn, R.A., and also studied at the

Royal Academy, where in 1790 he obtained a silver medal for a drawing of the Strand front of Somerset House. His first works were for Mr. Harenc at Foots Cray, Kent; subsequently he designed Rendlesham House, Suffolk, Cave Castle, Yorkshire, and many other fine mansions. In 1809 he was appointed architect to Rugby School, and designed the Gothic buildings and chapel there. He was also architect to the Radcliffe trustees at Oxford, and to the benchers of the Middle Temple. Among the churches built by him were Wolverton Church, the first church of St. Peter, Eaton Square (since burnt down, and re-erected by his son from his drawings), and the ugly tower of St. Anne's, Soho. Hakewill wrote an account of the Roman villa discovered at Northleigh, Oxfordshire, first published in Skelton's 'Antiquities,' and reissued separately in 1826. On 14 Nov. 1804 he married Anne Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Edward Frith of North Cray, Kent, and died 13 March 1830, leaving seven children, including two sons, John Henry and Edward Charles, noticed below, and a daughter, Elizabeth Caroline, married to Edward Browell of Feltham, Middlesex.

**HAKEWILL, JOHN HENRY** (1811-1880), architect, son of the above, was architect of Stowlangtoft Hall, Suffolk, the hospital at Bury St. Edmunds, and of some churches at Yarmouth. He died in 1880, aged 69.

**HAKEWILL, EDWARD CHARLES** (1812-1872), architect, younger son of the above, was a student in the Royal Academy, and in 1831 became a pupil of Philip Hardwick, R.A. [q. v.] On setting up for himself he built and designed churches at Stonham Aspell and Grundisburgh, Suffolk, South Hackney, and St. James's, Clapton. He was appointed a metropolitan district surveyor, but retired in 1867, and settled in Suffolk. He died 9 Oct. 1872. In 1851 he published 'The Temple: an Essay on the Ark, the Tabernacle, and the Temple of Jerusalem.'

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; private information.] L. C.

**HAKEWILL, JAMES** (1778-1843), architect, second son of John Hakewill [q. v.], born 1778, was brought up as an architect, and exhibited some designs at the Royal Academy. He is best known for his illustrated publications. In 1813 he published a series of 'Views of the Neighbourhood of Windsor, &c.,' with engravings by eminent artists from his own drawings. In 1816-17 he travelled in Italy, and on his return published in parts 'A Picturesque Tour of Italy,' in which some of his own drawings were finished into pictures for engraving by J. M. W.

Turner, R.A. In 1820-1 he visited Jamaica, and subsequently published 'A Picturesque Tour in the Island of Jamaica,' from his own drawings. In 1828 he published 'Plans, Sections, and Elevations of the Abattoirs in Paris, with considerations for their adoption in London.' He also published a small tract on Elizabethan architecture. He was engaged in some works at High Legh and Tatton, Cheshire, and in 1836 was a competitor for the erection of the new houses of parliament. Hakewill is also supposed to be the author of 'Cælebs suited, or the Stanley Letters,' in 1812. He was collecting materials for a work on the Rhine when he died in London, 28 May 1843. He married in 1807, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Maria Catherine, daughter of W. Browne of Green Street, Grosvenor Square, herself a well-known portrait-painter, and a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, who died in 1842. He left four sons, Arthur William, Henry James, Frederick Charles, a portrait-painter, and Richard Whitworth.

**HAKEWILL, ARTHUR WILLIAM** (1808-1856), architect, the eldest son, born in 1808, was educated under his father, and in 1826 became a pupil of Decimus Burton. He was best known as a writer and lecturer. In 1835 he published 'An Apology for the Architectural Monstrosities of London;' in 1836 a treatise on perspective; in 1851 'Illustrations of Thorpe Hall, Peterborough,' and 'Modern Tombs; Gleanings from the Cemeteries of London,' besides other architectural works. He died 19 June 1856, having married in 1848 Jane Sanders of Northhill, Bedfordshire.

**HAKEWILL, HENRY JAMES** (1813-1834), sculptor, the second son of James Hakewill, was born in St. John's Wood, London, 11 April 1813. He early showed a taste for sculpture, and in 1830 and 1832 exhibited at the Royal Academy, when his sculptures attracted notice. He died 13 March 1834.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] L. C.

**HAKEWILL, JOHN** (1742-1791), painter and decorator, son of William Hakewill, the great-grandson of William Hakewill [q. v.], master of chancery, was born 27 Feb. 1742. His father was foreman to James Thornhill the younger, serjeant-painter. Hakewill studied under Samuel Wale [q. v.], and worked in the Duke of Richmond's gallery. In 1763 he gained a premium from the Society of Arts for a landscape drawing, and in 1764 another for a drawing from the antique in the duke's gallery. In 1771 he gained a silver palette

for landscape-painting. He exhibited at the Society of Artists exhibition in Spring Gardens a portrait and a 'conversation' piece in 1765, and a landscape in 1766. In 1769, 1772, 1773 he was again an exhibitor, chiefly of portraits. His work had some merit, but he lacked perseverance, and devoted himself to house decoration. He painted many decorative works at Blenheim, Charlbury, Marlborough House, Northumberland House, &c. Hakewill married in 1770 Anna Maria Cook, and died 21 Sept. 1791, of a palsy, leaving eight children (surviving of fifteen). Three sons, Henry [q. v.], James [q. v.], and George, were architects. A daughter Caroline married Charles Smith, by whom she was mother of Edward James Smith [q. v.], surveyor to the ecclesiastical commissioners.

[Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painters*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; private information.] L. C.

**HAKEWILL, WILLIAM** (1574-1655), legal antiquary, eldest son and heir of John Hakewill, and brother of George Hakewill [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Mary Arches, Exeter. He sojourned at Exeter College, Oxford, for a short time in 1600, but left without a degree. He entered himself at Lincoln's Inn, where he studied the common law, and also took to politics. Several Cornish constituencies, Bossiney in 1601, Michell in 1604-11, and Tregony in 1614 and 1621-2, elected him in turn. He acquired considerable property in Buckinghamshire, dwelling at Bucksbridge House, near Wendover, which passed to his descendants. His influence there was strengthened by his appointment, in conjunction with Sir Jerome Horsey, as receiver for the duchy of Lancaster, in Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and adjoining counties. When examining the parliamentary writs in the Tower of London, he discovered that three Buckinghamshire boroughs, Amersham, Marlow, and Wendover, had formerly returned members to parliament, but that they had allowed the privilege to lapse. At his suggestion they claimed their rights, and from 1625 they were recognised. Amersham returned him as its member in 1628, but after the dissolution of parliament in 1629 he retired from parliamentary life. Hakewill was one of the two executors of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], and one of the chief mourners at the funeral at Oxford on 29 March 1613, the day after which he was, by a special grace, created M.A. of the university. In 1614 Hakewill was one of six lawyers—'men not overwrought with practice, and yet learned and diligent, and conversant in reports and records'—appointed to revise the

existing laws. When the government required money in 1615, he proposed to raise it by a general pardon on payment by each delinquent of 5*l*. The proposal was definitely rejected after two months' consideration. In May 1617 he was made solicitor-general to the queen, but he had 'for a long time taken much pains in her business, wherein she hath done well.' In 1621, during the attacks on monopolies, he and Noy were deputed to search for precedents in the Tower, but his labours did not give general satisfaction. In January 1622 he was arrested with Pym and Sir Robert Phillips for some offence in parliament. He was elected Lent reader of his inn in 1624, and was one of its chief benchers for nearly thirty years; his coat of arms was set up in the west window of its chapel. He served in 1627 on a commission for inquiring into the offices which existed in the eleventh year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and into the fees levied therein, and he was included in the large commission for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral (April 1631), when he showed so much interest in its restoration that he was appointed on the smaller working committee in 1634. He was a great student of legal antiquity, and a master of precedents. In politics he sided with the parliament, and took the covenant. In April 1647 he was appointed a master of chancery, and was nominated by both houses to sit with the commissioners of the great seal to hear causes. He died, aged 81, on 31 Oct. 1655, and was buried in Wendover Church, where are inscriptions on marble to him and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wodehouse of Wexham, Norfolk, a sister of Sir Robert Killigrew's wife, and a niece of Bacon. She was married about May 1617, and died 25 June 1652, aged 54; John Hakewill (1742-1791) [q. v.] was a great-grandson.

Hakewill was the author of 'The Libertie of the Subject against the pretended Power of Imposition maintained by an Argument in Parliament anno 7<sup>o</sup> Jacobi regis,' Lond. 1641. Copies are among the Exeter College MSS., No. cxxviii., British Museum Addit. MSS. 25271, Lansdowne MSS., No. 490, and Harleian MSS. No. 1578. His argument controverted the power of the king to raise money by charges, fixed by the royal prerogative on imports and exports, and Hallam asserts that 'though long, it will repay' perusal as 'a very luminous and masterly statement of this great argument.' The tract is inserted in Howell's 'State Trials,' ii. 407-75, and in Hargrave's edition, xi. 36, &c., with remarks by the editor. Hargrave owned the copy of the work now in the British Museum, and it contains copious notes by him. Hakewill's

second work was 'The Manner how Statutes are enacted in Parliament by passing of Bills. Collected many yeares past out of the Journalls of the House of Commons. By W. Hakewill. Together with a catalogue of the Speakers' names,' 1641. It had been in manuscript for many years, and numerous copies had gradually got abroad. Orie, 'the falsest written of all,' was without his knowledge printed very carelessly. This was no doubt the anonymous volume entitled 'The Manner of holding Parliaments in England . . . with the Order of Proceeding to Parliament of King Charles, 13 April 1640,' 1641. Hakewill's publication was much enlarged in 'Modus tenendi Parliamentum . . . together with the Privileges of Parliament and the Manner how Lawes are there enacted by passing of Bills,' 1659, which was reprinted in 1671. He was a member about 1600 of the first Society of Antiquaries, and two papers by him, 'The Antiquity of the Laws of this Island' and 'Of the Antiquity of the Christian Religion in this Island,' are printed in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses,' 1720 and 1771 editions. A treatise by Hakewill on 'A Dispute between the younger Sons of Viscounts and Barons against the claims of Baronets to Precedence' was among the manuscripts of Sir Henry St. George (BERNARD, *Cat.* ii. fol. 112). His argument 'that such as sue in chancery to be relieved of the judgments given at common law are not within the danger of "præmunire,"' is in Lansdowne MS. No. 174; his speech in parliament 1 May 1628 is in the Harleian MS. No. 161; and his correspondence with John Bainbridge [q. v.], the astronomer, remains at Trinity College, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 594). He compiled and presented to the queen a dissertation on the nature and custom of aurum reginæ, or the queen's gold, a duty paid temp. Edward IV by most of the judges, serjeants-at-law, and great men of the realm. Copies are among the Exeter College MSS., No. cvi, Addit. MS. British Museum 25255, and at the Record Office.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 231-2; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 354; Prince's *Worthies*, pp. 449-451; *Cal. of State Papers*, 1603-43; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 594; *British Magazine and Review*, 1782; Hallam's *Constit. Hist.* (7th ed.), i. 319; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 478, 482, 490; Courtney's *Parl. Hist. of Cornwall*, pp. 169, 302, 325; Spedding's *Bacon*, vol. v. of *Life*, p. 86, vi. 71, 208, vii. 187, 191, 203.]

W. P. C.

**HAKLUYT, RICHARD** (1552?-1616), geographer, of a family possibly of Dutch origin, but settled for several centuries in

Herefordshire, where the name appears on the list of sheriffs as early as the time of Edward II, was born about 1552 (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*), and after an early education at Westminster School, was in 1570 elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 19 Feb. 1574, and M.A. 27 Jan. 1577. He appears to have taken holy orders at the usual age. While still a boy at Westminster his attention had been turned to geography and the history of discovery. This study he had pursued with avidity while at Oxford, reading, as he tells us himself, 'whatever printed or written discoveries and voyages I found extant, either in Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, Portugal, French, or English languages,' and some time after taking his degree he lectured on these subjects, perhaps at Oxford (JONES, p. 6). He claims to have first shown in these lectures 'the new, lately reformed maps, globes, spheres, and other instruments of this art, for demonstration in the common schools.' In 1582 he published his 'Divers Voyages touching the Discovery of America,' a work which would seem to have secured for him the patronage of Lord Howard of Effingham, then lord admiral, whose brother-in-law, Sir Edward Stafford, going to France in 1583 as English ambassador, appointed Hakluyt his chaplain.

In Paris he found new opportunities of collecting information as to Spanish and French voyages, 'making,' he says, 'diligent enquiry of such things as might yield any light unto our western discovery in America.' These researches he embodied in 'A particular Discourse concerning Western Discoveries,' written in 1584, but first printed in 1877, in Collections of the Maine Historical Society. A copy of this presented to the queen procured him the reversion of a prebendal stall at Bristol, to which he succeeded in 1586. He remained in Paris, however, for two years longer, and in 1586 interested himself in the publication of the journal of Laudonnière, which he translated and published in London under the title of 'A notable History, containing four Voyages made by certain French Captains into Florida,' 1587, 4to; and the same year there was published in Paris 'De Orbe Novo Petri Martyris Anglerii, Decades Octo, illustratæ labore et industria Ricardi Hakluyti.' [Translated by Michael Lok, London, 1612, 4to.] In 1588 he returned to England in company with Lady Sheffield, Lord Howard's sister, and in 1589 published 'The Principall Navigations, Voiages, and Discoveries of the English Nation made by Sea or over land to the most remote and farthest distant quarters of the earth, at

any time within the compass of these 1500 yeares' [sm. fol. in one vol.], to the 'burden' and 'huge toil' of which he was, he tells us, incited by hearing and reading while in France, 'other nations miraculously extolled for their discoveries and notable enterprises by sea, but the English of all others for their sluggish security and continual neglect of the like attempts, either ignominiously reported or exceedingly condemned, and finding few or none of our own men able to reply herein, and not seeing any man to have care to recommend to the world the industrious labours and painful travels of our countrymen.'

This one volume, which was dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham, was the germ, or, as it is commonly called, the first edition, of the much larger and better known work which he published some ten years later, under a title almost identical in its general statement, but differing in the details [3 vols. sm. fol. 1598-1600]. The first volume, published in 1598, contained an account of the expedition to Cadiz in 1596, which, after Essex's disgrace, Hakluyt deemed it advisable, or was directed, to suppress. As the title of this first volume contained the words, 'and lastly the memorable defeate of the Spanish huge Armada, anno 1588, and the famous victorie atchieved at the citie of Cadiz, 1596, are described,' this title was cancelled, and for the above sentence was substituted 'As also the memorable defeat of the Spanish huge Armada, anno 1588.' This new title-page (having some other minor alterations) bears date 1599, and has given rise to the erroneous notion that there was a second edition of the first volume then published: it is much the more common. Modern editions of Hakluyt's work appeared in 1809 and 1884. A fine reprint (Glasgow, 12 vols. 1903-5) is well illustrated and indexed, and has an essay by Prof. Walter Raleigh.

In April 1590 Hakluyt was appointed rector of Wetheringsett in Suffolk, where he seems to have compiled and arranged his great work. In May 1602 he was appointed prebendary of Westminster, and archdeacon in the following year: in 1604 he was one of the chaplains of the Savoy (CHESTER). He was still occupied with his geographical studies; in 1601 he is named as advising to 'set down in writing a note of the principal places in the East Indies where trade is to be had,' for the use of the committee of the East India Company, and supplied maps (STEVENS, *Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies*, pp. 123, 143). In 1606 he was one of the chief promoters of the petition to the king for patents for the colonisation of Virginia, and was afterwards

one of the chief adventurers in the London or South Virginian Company. His last publication was a translation from the Portuguese of the travels and discoveries of Ferdinand de Soto, under the title of 'Virginia richly valued,' 1609, 4to. He died on 23 Nov. 1616, and on the 26th was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Hakluyt was twice married, first in or about 1594, and again in March 1604, when he was described in the license as having been a widower about seven years, and as aged about fifty-two (CHESTER). He left one son, who is said to have squandered his inheritance and to have discredited his name. Mr. Froude has aptly called Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations' 'the prose epic of the modern English nation,' 'an invaluable treasure of material for the history of geography, discovery, and colonisation,' and a collection of 'the heroic tales of the exploits of the great men in whom the new era was inaugurated' (FROUDE, *Short Studies on Great Subjects*, i. 446). Besides his published works Hakluyt left a large collection of manuscripts, sufficient, it is said, to have formed a fourth volume as large as any of the three of the 'Principal Navigations.' Several of these fell into the hands of Purchas, who incorporated them in an abridged form in his 'Pilgrimes,' whose engraved title-page opens with the words 'Haklytus Postumus,' others are preserved at Oxford in the Bodleian Library.

[Material for the life of Hakluyt—chiefly derived from the dedications and prefaces to his works, more especially from the dedication to Walsingham of the *Principall Navigations* of 1589, and of the first volume of the enlarged edition of 1598—is collected in the article by Oldys, in the *Biographia Britannica*; in the introduction, by J. Winter Jones, to the Hakluyt Society's edition of the *Divers Voyages touching the Discovery of America*, and in the article by C. H. Coote in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. See also Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 186; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, Herefordshire, and *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) n. iii. 39, where the name is given with eight different spellings, one of which is Hacklewight.] J. K. L.

HALCOMB, JOHN (1790-1852), serjeant-at-law, born in 1790, studied law in chambers with the future judges John Patterson and John Taylor Coleridge, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and went the western circuit. Halcomb, after several failures, was elected conservative member for Dover in 1831. He took some position in the house, but on the dissolution of parliament in 1835 lost his seat. In 1839 he was made serjeant-at-law, but his political ambition seems to have spoiled his career at the bar, for he



did not realise the high expectations formed of him. He died at New Radnor on 3 Nov. 1852, leaving a widow and four sons.

Halcomb wrote: 1. 'A Report of the Trials . . . in the causes of Rowe *versus* Grenfell, &c.,' 1826, as to questions regarding copper mines in Cornwall. 2. 'A Practical Measure of Relief from the present system of the Poor Law. Submitted to the consideration of Parliament,' 1826. 3. 'A practical Treatise on passing Private Bills through both Houses of Parliament,' 1836.

[*Law Times*, 13 Nov. 1852, p. 95.] F. W.-T.

**HALDANE, DANIEL RUTHERFORD** (1824-1887), physician, son of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.] by his second wife, Margaret Rutherford, daughter of Professor Daniel Rutherford [q. v.], was born in 1824 and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. After graduating M.D. in 1848 he studied in Vienna and Paris, and on his return lectured on medical jurisprudence and pathology in the extra-mural school at Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh. He succeeded Dr. Alexander Wood as teacher of medicine at Surgeons' Hall, and he was also physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. He was an excellent teacher and very popular with students. He was successively secretary and president of the Edinburgh College of Physicians, and represented the college on the general medical council on Dr. Wood's retirement. At the tercentenary of the university of Edinburgh the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him. His death, on 12 April 1887, was the result of an accidental fall on ice on the previous Christmas-day.

[*Scotsman*, 13 April 1887.] G. T. B.

**HALDANE, JAMES ALEXANDER** (1768-1851), religious writer, youngest and posthumous son of Captain James Haldane of Airthrey House, Stirlingshire, and Katherine, daughter of Alexander Duncan of Lundie, Forfarshire, and sister of the first Viscount Duncan, was born at Dundee on 14 July 1768. His father dying in 1768 and his mother in 1774, he was brought up under the care of his grandmother, Lady Lundie, and his uncles. After attending Dundee grammar school and the high school of Edinburgh he entered Edinburgh University in 1781, and attended the arts classes for three sessions. In 1785 he became a midshipman on board the Duke of Montrose, East Indiaman. He made four voyages in her to India and China. During the last he was second officer. An intimacy which, in conjunction with his brother Robert [q. v.], he contracted with David Bogue of Gosport [q. v.], made a deep impression on

him, and in 1794 he abandoned the sea and settled in Edinburgh. He began shortly afterwards to hold religious meetings. In spite of the opposition which the then novel practice of lay preaching excited, he began in 1797 to make extensive evangelistic tours over Scotland, preaching wherever opportunity offered, often to large audiences. Encouraged by his success, in the end of 1797 he established in Edinburgh the Society for Propagating the Gospel at Home, a non-sectarian organisation chiefly intended for the promotion of itinerant preaching and tract distribution. Hitherto he had been a member of the Church of Scotland, but in January 1799, along with his brother and others, he founded a congregational church in Edinburgh, of which he was ordained pastor on 3 Feb. 1799, thus becoming the first minister of the first congregational church in Scotland. He declined to receive any salary for his services, and the entire congregational income was devoted to the support of the Society for Propagating the Gospel at Home. At first he preached in a large circus, but in 1801 his brother built him in Leith Walk a tabernacle seated for three thousand persons, and here he officiated till his death, still spending, however, much time every year in itinerant work. In 1808 he embraced baptist sentiments, and this along with other changes in his views caused a serious rupture not only in his church, but throughout the whole congregational body in Scotland, and was the occasion of much bitter controversy. He and his brother, however, still devoted themselves to the advancement of religion all over the country, and retained the confidence of good men everywhere. In 1811 he published a treatise, suggested by the dissensions which had vexed him, entitled 'The Duty of Christian Forbearance in regard to points of Church Order.' Its issue involved him in another controversy, the Rev. William Jones, a baptist minister in London, and others, replying to it, and Haldane publishing a rejoinder to their strictures. There was scarcely an important religious controversy in his time in which he did not take a part. Against the Walkerites he published in 1819 'Strictures on a publication upon Primitive Christianity by Mr. John Walker, formerly fellow of Dublin College.' The Irvingite movement called forth a 'Refutation of the Heretical Doctrines promulgated by the Rev. Edward Irving respecting the Person and Atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ.' To this Henry Drummond [q. v.] published a rejoinder, to which Haldane replied. When the controversy regarding the views of Thomas Erskine of Linlathen [q. v.] and Campbell of Row was at its height, he gave expres-

sion to his views in 'Observations on Universal Pardon, the Extent of the Atonement, and Personal Assurance of Salvation.' In 1842 appeared 'Man's Responsibility; the Nature and Extent of the Atonement, and the Work of the Holy Spirit, in reply to Mr. Howard Hinton and the Baptist Midland Association.' In 1843 he issued a tract on the Atonement, and in 1845 a work entitled 'The Doctrine of the Atonement, with strictures on the recent Publications of Drs. Wardlaw and Jenkyn.' A second edition of this appeared in 1847. Other works not of a controversial kind were: 1. 'Journal of a Tour to the North,' being an account of his first evangelistic journey. 2. 'Early Instruction commended, in a Narrative of Catharine Haldane, with an Address to Parents on the importance of Religion.' This was called forth by the death in 1801 of his little daughter at the age of six, and ran through eleven or twelve editions. 3. 'Views of the Social Worship of the First Churches,' published in 1805. 4. 'The Doctrine and Duty of Self-Examination,' being the substance of two sermons preached in 1806; he published another work on the same subject in 1830. 5. 'An Exposition of the Epistle to the Galatians,' published in 1848. For five years he conducted 'The Scripture Magazine,' in which many essays from his pen appeared, including 'Notes on Scripture,' and in addition to the works mentioned he was the author of many tracts. He died in Edinburgh on 8 Feb. 1851.

He was twice married, first in September 1793 to the only daughter of Major Alexander Joass of Culleonard, Banffshire; and secondly in 1822 to Margaret, daughter of Dr. Daniel Rutherford, professor of botany in the university of Edinburgh; his son, Daniel Rutherford, by his second wife, is separately noticed.

[Alexander Haldane's Lives of Robert Haldane of Airthrey and of his brother, James Alexander Haldane, 1852.] T. H.

**HALDANE, ROBERT** (1764-1842), religious writer, eldest brother of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.], was born 28 Feb. 1764 in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, London. Like his brother he was brought up under the care of his grandmother, Lady Lundie, and his uncles, and the two boys attended the grammar school of Dundee and the high school of Edinburgh together. After spending a very short time at Edinburgh University, early in 1780 he joined H.M.S. Monarch as midshipman under his uncle, Captain (afterwards Viscount) Duncan. Next year he was transferred to the Foudroyant, commanded by Captain Jervis, afterwards

Earl St. Vincent, on board of which he saw some active service against the French. The peace of 1783 brought his naval career to a close. Meanwhile he had come under the influence of David Bogue of Gosport [q. v.] On leaving the navy he spent some time under Bogue's tuition, and then returned to Edinburgh University, where he remained for two sessions, following up his studies by making 'the grand tour' in the spring of 1785. In 1786 he settled down in his ancestral home at Airthrey, where for ten years he led a country life. The outbreak of the French revolution led him to take a keen interest in politics, but his mind became more and more engrossed with religion. In 1796 he formed a project for founding a mission in India, he himself to be one of the missionaries, and to supply all the necessary funds. He proposed to sell his estates, and to invest 25,000*l.* for the permanent support of the work. His friend Bogue agreed to accompany him to India, and a body of catechists and teachers and a printing-press were to be taken out. But the East India Company refused to permit the mission to be planted on any part of its territory, and the scheme was abandoned. He then turned his attention to the needs of Scotland. In 1798 he sold Airthrey, and began occasionally to preach. Leaving the church of Scotland in January 1799, and joining his brother in organising a congregational church in Edinburgh, he set about establishing tabernacles in the large centres of population, after the plan of Whitefield, he himself supplying the necessary funds. To provide pastors he founded seminaries for the training of students, whom he maintained at his own expense. It is said that in the twelve years 1798-1810 he had expended over 70,000*l.* on his schemes for the advancement of religion in Scotland.

About 1798 he entered into a plan for bringing twenty-four children from Africa to be educated and sent back again to teach their fellow-countrymen, and promised to bear the entire cost of their transport, support, and education, estimated at 7,000*l.* The children were brought over, but for some reason or other were not placed under Haldane's care, though he had arranged for their accommodation in Edinburgh. He was suspected by many for his supposed democratic tendencies, as well as his religious views. To vindicate himself he published in 1800 a pamphlet entitled 'Addresses to the Public by Robert Haldane concerning his Political Opinions and Plans lately adopted to promote Religion in Scotland.' In 1808 his adoption of baptist views and other circumstances created widespread discussion in the congre-

gational body. Among others a bitter controversy sprang up between Haldane and the Rev. Greville Ewing in 1810. In 1816 he published one of his more important works, 'The Evidences and Authority of Divine Revelation' (second edition, enlarged and improved, 1834). In the same year which saw the first appearance of this book he went to Geneva and began a remarkable work of continental evangelisation. A large number of the students of the university came to him daily for instruction, and he gained over them a wonderful influence. In 1817 he removed to Montauban, where he followed a similar course. Here he also procured the printing of two editions of the Bible in French, amounting to sixteen thousand copies in all, which he circulated along with a French translation of his 'Evidences' and a commentary on the Epistle to the Romans in the same language, and many tracts. In 1819 he returned to Scotland to an estate at Auchingray, Lanarkshire, which he had purchased. In the end of 1824 he became involved in a controversy, which raged for twelve years, regarding the circulation by the British and Foreign Bible Society of the Apocrypha along with the Bible. His first 'Review of the Conduct of the British and Foreign Bible Society relative to the Apocrypha and to their Administration on the Continent, with an Answer to the Rev. Charles Simeon, and Observations on the Cambridge Remarks,' appeared in 1824. A second 'Review' followed the first. The course of this controversy led him to issue one of his best known works, 'The Authenticity and Inspiration of the Scriptures,' which at once reached a large circulation, and has passed through many editions. In 1835 appeared the first volume of another work, which was also destined to attain great popularity, an 'Exposition of the Epistle to the Romans,' the beginnings of which had already appeared in French. The second volume was published in 1837, and the third in 1839. In addition to the works mentioned he was the author of many tracts and other fugitive publications. He died in Edinburgh on 12 Dec. 1842, and was buried in Glasgow Cathedral. He married in April 1786 Katherine Cochrane, daughter of George Oswald of Scotstown.

[Alexander Haldane's Lives of Robert Haldane of Airthrey and of his brother, James Alexander Haldane, 1852.] T. H.

**HALDANE, ROBERT (1772-1854)**, divine, was the son of a farmer at Overtown, Lecropt, on the borders of Perthshire and Stirlingshire, and was named after Robert Haldane, then proprietor of Airthrey. He

was educated at the school of Dunblane, and afterwards at Glasgow University. He then became private tutor, first in the family at Leddriegreen, Strathblane, and at a later date in that of Colonel Charles Moray of Abercainrie. On 5 Dec. 1797 he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Auchterarder, but did not obtain a charge until August 1806, when he was presented to the church of Drummelzier, in the presbytery of Peebles, and was ordained on 19 March 1807. He had won some distinction as a mathematician, and when the chair of mathematics became vacant in the university of St. Andrews in 1807 he was appointed to the professorship, and resigned his charge at Drummelzier on 2 Oct. 1809. He remained in this post till 1820, when he was promoted by the crown to the pastoral charge of St. Andrews parish, vacant by the death of Principal George Hill, D.D. His predecessor had held the principalship of St. Mary's College in St. Andrews in conjunction with his ministerial office, and the same arrangement was followed in the case of Haldane, who was admitted on 28 Sept. 1820. With the office of principal was joined that of primarius professor of divinity, and Haldane exhibited conspicuous ability, both as a theologian and an administrator.

On 17 May 1827 Haldane was elected moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. His early years had been spent among the dissenters, but throughout his career he adhered consistently to the established church, and upon the disruption of 1843 Haldane was called to the chair *ad interim*, and did much to allay the excitement at the time. To his evangelicalism and popularity as a preacher is attributed the fact that comparatively few among his parishioners left the established church at the disruption. Earnest and affectionate in his manner he was not only admired as a preacher, but he also commanded in a high degree the attention of his pupils in his academical lessons. He was regarded as an accomplished scholar and a sound theologian. His scientific attainments were also considerable, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh some time before his death. He died at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, on 9 March 1854, being then in his eighty-third year, and was buried in the cathedral cemetery there. His portrait is preserved in the hall of the university library at St. Andrews. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Tulloch [q. v.]

Haldane's only publication was a small work relating to the condition of the poor in St. Andrews, and a reply to strictures upon his arguments (Cupar, 1841).

[Scott's *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticanae*, i. 239, ii. 393; Conolly's *Eminent Men of Fife*, p. 209; Scots Mag. 1806 p. 725, 1807 p. 635, 1820 pt. ii. p. 471; Dundee Advertiser, 10, 17, and 21 March 1854; private information.] A. H. M.

**HALDENSTOUN** or **HADDENSTON**, JAMES (*d.* 1443), prior of St. Andrews, was appointed to the priorate in 1418. He was dean of theology in St. Andrew's University. He was one of an embassy from James I to the Roman court in 1425. He did much to beautify the monastery and the cathedral church of St. Andrews, and improve the services, and was zealous against heretics. Pope Martin V granted him the right of wearing the mitre, ring, pastoral staff, and other pontifical insignia in parliament. He died on 18 July 1443, and was interred in the north wall of the lady chapel of the cathedral. He is said to have written a treatise, '*Contra Lolardos*,' another entitled '*Processus contra Hæreticos*,' and a third, '*De Privilegiis Claustrisui*,' but none of these seem now extant.

[Reg. Prioratus S. Andree; Rot. Scotiæ, ii. 253; Dempster's *Hist. Eccles.* 678; Gordon's *Monasticon*, i. 83-5, where his epitaph is given.] J. M. R.

**HALDIMAND**, SIR FREDERICK (1718-1791), lieutenant-general, colonel-commandant of the 60th foot, governor and commander-in-chief in Canada 1778-85, was born in October 1718 in the canton of Neuchâtel, Switzerland. It has been stated (*ARPLETON*, vol. iii.) that he was once in the service of Prussia. But 'no person named Haldimand served in the Prussian army between 1735 and 1755' (information obtained from the British Embassy, Berlin). It is not improbable that Haldimand, like his countryman and brother-officer, Colonel Henry Bouquet [q. v.], was in the Sardinian army during the campaigns against the Spaniards in Italy. Like Bouquet, he was at a later period in the Dutch army. A search in the archives at the Hague has proved that Frederick Haldimand was appointed captain, with the title of lieutenant-colonel, in the regiment of Swiss guards in the service of Holland on 1 May 1755, by an act of the States of Holland, and that he had served in that grade and corps previously, from 1 July 1750, presumably, by act of the Prince of Orange (*State Register of Titular Nominations*, 1747-91, fol. 49, at the Hague). He is entered in the name-books of Dutch officers after 1750 as serving *à la suite*, but, singularly, his name does not appear in the war-budgets, neither can the date of his entry into the service of the United Provinces be ascertained (information furnished from the

state archives at the Hague). The only information in possession of the British war office is that Lieutenant-colonel Frederick Haldimand, from the Dutch service, was on 4 Jan. 1756 appointed lieutenant-colonel 62nd royal Americans, afterwards 60th foot, and now the king's royal rifle corps, then raising in America under command of the Earl of Loudoun. Haldimand's subsequent commissions in the British army were: colonel in America 17 Jan. 1758, colonel in the army 19 Feb. 1762, colonel-commandant 2nd battalion 60th foot 28 Oct. 1772, same rank 1st battalion 60th foot 11 Jan. 1776, major-general in America 25 May 1772, lieutenant-general 29 Aug. 1777, general in America 1 Jan. 1776. Haldimand went to America in 1758 and distinguished himself at the attack on Ticonderoga 8 July 1758, and by his defence of Oswego against four thousand French and Indians in 1759. With his battalion he served with Amherst's forces in the expedition against Montreal in 1760. He was in command at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, until 1766, when he was appointed to the command in Florida, which he held until 1778. On his arrival at Pensacola he enlarged the fort, opened up the streets, and otherwise improved the place. He held the chief command at New York for a while during the absence of General Gage, and in August 1775 was summoned to England to give information on the state of the colonies. On 27 June 1778 he was appointed to succeed Sir Guy Carleton, afterwards first Lord Dorchester [q. v.], as governor and commander-in-chief in Canada, which post he held during the remainder of the American war and until November 1784, when he returned to England. Haldimand never learnt to speak or write English well. As an administrator in Canada he is accused of having been harsh and arbitrary, and more than one action for false imprisonment was successfully maintained against him in the English courts after his return to England. It was during his government that the first census of Lower Canada was taken, which numbered 113,012 souls, 28,000 capable of bearing arms; and that the first effective settlement of Upper Canada was made, and emigration from home began. The Canadian county of Haldimand is named after him. Haldimand's correspondences from 1758 to 1785, including the entire records of his successive commands at Three Rivers, in Florida and New York, and in Canada, was presented to the British Museum by his grand-nephew, William Haldimand, M.P. [q. v.], and now forms Addit. MSS. 21661 to 21892. Copies thereof, made by order of the Canadian government, have been placed among

the archives at Ontario. Some other letters to Sir John Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs, are in Addit. MS. 29237. Haldimand died at Yverdon, canton of Neuchâtel, 5 June 1791. His will, dated 30 March 1791, was proved in the probate court of Canterbury 2 June 1792.

Haldimand had a younger brother, described as 'burgess of Yverdon and merchant of Turin,' who had several sons. One of these, Anthony Francis Haldimand (1741-1817), merchant of London, founded the banking-house of Morris, Prevost, & Co. By his wife, Jane Pickersgill, Anthony left several children, including William, the donor of the Haldimand MSS. to the British Museum, and Jane Haldimand, better known under her married name of Mrs. Marcet, the authoress of various educational books.

[A pedigree, commencing with General Haldimand and his brother, with a facsimile of the general's autograph, is given in Misc. Geneal. et Her. new ser. iv. 369. Some family particulars are given in the obituary notice of Professor Marcet in Times, 17 April 1883. No mention of Haldimand occurs in the published autobiographies of his friend Bouquet, whose manuscripts are also in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. Some brief particulars of Haldimand's early services in America will be found in Captain Knox's History of the Campaigns in America (London, 1762), and in F. Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (London, 1814), and other works. An account of his rule in Canada is given in Macmullen's History of Canada, pp. 211-13. A brief and not quite accurate biography of Haldimand is given in Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog. vol. iii. The writer of the present article has to express his obligations to the Rev. Edward Brine, M.A., British chaplain at the Hague, and to the British Military Attaché at Berlin for their great kindness in forwarding his inquiries at those places.] H. M. C.

**HALDIMAND, WILLIAM** (1784-1862), philanthropist, was the son of Anthony Francis Haldimand (1741-1817), a London merchant, nephew and heir of Sir Frederick Haldimand [q. v.]. He was one of twelve children, most of whom died young, and was born in London 9 Sept. 1784. After receiving a plain English education he entered at sixteen his father's counting-house, showed a great talent for business, and at twenty-five became a director of the Bank of England. He was a warm advocate of the resumption of specie payments, and gave evidence in the parliamentary inquiry which led to the act of 1819. In 1820 he was elected M.P. for Ipswich, and was re-elected in 1826, but the return being disputed he gave up the seat. In 1828 he settled permanently at his summer villa, Denantou, near Lausanne. He

took a great interest in Greek independence, sending the insurgents 1,000*l.* by his nephew, and guaranteeing Admiral Cochrane 20,000*l.* for the equipment of a fleet. A visit to Aix-les-Bains for his health resulted in his erecting there in 1829 a hospital for poor patients. The municipality gave it his name, but after the annexation of Savoy to France it was styled the Hortense Hospital, Queen Hortense having, however, merely endowed some beds in it. Large purchases of French rentes, made with a view of strengthening the new Orleans dynasty, involved Haldimand in considerable losses, but his liberality remained unabated. He gave 24,000*l.* for a blind asylum at Lausanne, and 3,000*l.* towards the erection of an Anglican church at Ouchy. Inclined to radicalism in politics, and to scepticism in religion, he nevertheless exerted himself in favour of the free church in Vaud, threatened with state persecution. He died at Denantou 20 Sept. 1862. He was unmarried, and bequeathed 20,000*l.*, the bulk of his remaining property, to the blind asylum at Lausanne. In 1857 he presented to the British Museum Addit. MSS. 21631-895, which include his great-uncle's official correspondence.

[W. de la Rive's Vie de Haldimand; A. Hartmann's Gallerie berühmter Schweizer.] J. G. A.

**HALE, SIR BERNARD** (1677-1729), judge, eighth son of William Hale of King's Walden, Hertfordshire, by Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Elwes of Roxby, Lincolnshire, was born in March 1677, entered Gray's Inn in October 1696, was called to the bar in February 1704, was appointed lord chief baron of the Irish exchequer on 28 June 1722, and was transferred to the English court of exchequer as a puisne baron on 1 June 1725 and knighted on 4 Feb. following. He died in Red Lion Square, London, on 7 Nov. 1729, and was buried in the parish church of King's Walden, the manor of which had been in his family since the time of Elizabeth, and still belongs to his posterity. He married Anne, daughter of J. Thoresby or Thursby of Northamptonshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. Of his sons, the eldest, William, died in 1793, and was buried at King's Walden; the second, Richard, died in 1812 in his ninety-second year; the third, BERNARD, entered the army and rose to the rank of general, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1773, and afterwards lieutenant-general of the ordnance. He married in 1750 Martha, daughter of Richard Rigby of Mistley Hall, Essex, by whom he had one son, who assumed the name of Rigby, and married Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas

Rumbold [q. v.], governor of Madras, by whom he had issue one daughter only, who married Horace, third Lord Rivers. Hale's fourth son, JOHN, also served with distinction in the army, attaining the rank of general, being appointed governor of Londonderry and Culmore Forts in 1781. He died on 20 March 1806, leaving eleven children by his wife Mary, second daughter of William Chaloner of Gisborough.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Hist. Reg. (Chron. Diary) 1725; Berry's County Gen. Hertfordshire, p. 36; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iv. 134; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Hitchin, p. 122; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 133; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. M. R.

HALE, SIR MATTHEW (1609-1676), judge, only son of Robert Hale, by Joan, daughter of Matthew Poyntz, was born at Alderley, Gloucestershire, on 1 Nov. 1609. His father, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, who abandoned the practice of the law because he had scruples about the manner in which pleadings were drawn, died when Hale was under five years of age, and his mother was also dead. His puritan guardian, Anthony Kingscote, had him educated in his own principles by Staunton, vicar of Wotton-under-Edge. In Michaelmas term 1626 Hale went up to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, with a view to taking holy orders. Here he developed a taste for amusements, dress, and manly sports, frequented the theatre, and practised fencing, in which, being tall, strong, and active, he became very expert, and had thoughts of entering the service of the Prince of Orange as a soldier. Lawyers he regarded as a barbarous sort of people, until he came into contact with Serjeant Glanville, whom he consulted about some private affairs, and who excited in him a taste for law.

He entered Lincoln's Inn on 8 Sept. 1628, and applied himself to the study of law with ardour, reading during the first two years of his pupilage as much as sixteen hours a day, and afterwards eight hours a day. He was a pupil of Noy, who treated him almost like a son, so that he was known as 'young Noy,' and he early made the acquaintance of Selden, who inspired him with his own love of large and liberal culture. He now sought recreation in the study of Roman law, mathematics, philosophy, history, medicine, and theology, avoided the theatre and general society, was studiously plain in his dress, corresponded little, except on matters of business or questions of learning, and read no news. He was greatly impressed by Cornelius Nepos's 'Life of Pomponius Atticus,' whom he resolved to take for his model. He

aimed at a strict neutrality in the approaching civil strife. He probably advised Stafield on his impeachment in 1640, though he made no speech. He was counsel for Sir John Bramston on his impeachment in 1641. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 109) states that he took the covenant in 1643, but his name does not appear in the list given in Rushworth's 'Hist. Coll.' iv. 480, and it is unlikely that he should have taken so decided a step. By Laud's desire he was assigned as one of his counsel on his impeachment (November 1643) (COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 213; *Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, Camd. Soc., p. 78). In 1645 he argued on behalf of Lord Macguire, one of the principal contrivers of the Irish rebellion of 1641, the important point of law whether there was jurisdiction to try an Irish peer by a Middlesex jury for treason committed in Ireland. Prynne argued the affirmative to the satisfaction of the court of king's bench, and Macguire was convicted and executed. He was one of the counsel assigned for the eleven members accused by Fairfax of malpractices against the parliament and the army in the summer of 1646. Burnet says that he tendered his services to the king on his trial. As, however, Charles refused to recognise the jurisdiction of the court, he was not represented by counsel. Hale defended James, duke of Hamilton and earl of Cambridge, on his trial for high treason in February 1648-9, arguing elaborately but unsuccessfully that as a Scotsman the duke must be treated not as a traitor, but as a public enemy. The duke was convicted.

According to Burnet he also defended the Earl of Holland and Lord Capel (see CAPEL, ARTHUR, 1610?-1649), but this does not appear from the 'State Trials' (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* pp. 77, 258, 381; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 128; COBBETT, *State Trials*, iv. 577, 702, 1195, 1211; BURNET, *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton*, p. 398). Though at heart a royalist, he did not scruple to take the engagement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth required by the ordinance of 11 Oct. 1649 to be subscribed by all lawyers, and thus was able in 1651 to defend the presbyterian clergyman, Christopher Love [q. v.], on his trial for plotting the restoration of the king. On 20 Jan. 1651-2 he was placed on the committee for law reform. On 23 Jan. 1654 he was created a serjeant-at-law, and soon afterwards a justice of the common pleas (COBBETT, *State Trials*, v. 210 et seq.; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 1334; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 280, 1091; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 520; *Swedish Embassy*, ii. 133). Hale stood for his native county at the general election of 1654, and was returned at the head of the poll. Par-

liament met in September, and set about the great business of settling the nation. Hale spoke forcibly in favour of subordinating 'the single person' to the parliament. Cromwell silenced opposition by requiring members to subscribe a 'recognition to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of England.' The majority complied, and all dissentients, of whom Hale was probably one, were excluded by a subsequent vote. According to Burnet, Hale was required by the council of state to assist at the trial of Penruddock (April 1655), but refused. This, however, is unlikely, as Penruddock's trial took place at Exeter, and Hale belonged to the midland circuit. Burnet also intimates that his seat on the bench was by no means an easy one, his strict impartiality rendering him odious to Major-general Whalley, who commanded on his circuit, and also to the Protector. But this is inconsistent with extrinsic evidence. On 1 Nov. 1655 he was placed by the council of state on the committee of trade; and on 31 March 1655-6 Whalley writes to Cromwell from Warwick requesting the Protector to give more than ordinary thanks to Hale for his behaviour on the bench; and on 9 April tells Thurloe that no judge had a greater hold upon the 'affections of honest men.'

Hale continued to act as justice of the common pleas until the Protector's death, and was offered a renewal of his patent by Richard Cromwell, but refused it, probably because he foresaw that Richard's tenure of power would be of short duration. On 27 Jan. 1658-9 he was returned to parliament for the university of Oxford. He took an active part in the restoration of Charles II, but moved that a treaty should be made with him, and to that end a committee was appointed to search for precedents in the various negotiations had with the late king at the treaty of Newport and on other occasions. The motion was defeated by Monck. In the Convention parliament, which met in April 1660, he sat for Gloucestershire. He was chosen one of the managers of the conference with the lords on the settlement of the nation, and was placed on a committee for purging the statute book of all pretended acts inconsistent with government by king, lords, and commons, and confirming other proceedings which were equitable, although technically void. He was also a member of the grand committee for religion, and advocated the old ecclesiastical polity against presbyterianism. He supported the bill of indemnity, but opposed the inclusion of the regicides. On 22 June he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in that capacity was included in the commis-

sion for the trial of the regicides. On 7 Nov. he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer, and afterwards knighted, somewhat against his will, it is said. One of his last acts in the House of Commons was to introduce a bill for the comprehension of presbyterians. It was thrown out on the second reading on 28 Nov. 1660 (BURTON, *Diary*, i. xxxii, iii. 142; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 605; *Cal. State Papers*, 1655 p. 175, 1655-6 p. 1, 1656-7 p. 81, 1660-1 p. 354; *Thurloe State Papers*, iv. 668, 686, v. 296; BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. p. 80, 8vo i. 322n.; *Parl. Hist.* iv. 4, 25, 79, 101, 152-4; *Comm. Journ.* viii. 194; SIDERFIN, *Rep.* i. 3, 4).

At the Bury St. Edmunds assizes on 10 March 1661-2 two old women, Rose Cullender and Amy Drury, widows, were indicted before him of witchcraft. They had, it was alleged, caused certain children to be taken with fainting fits, to vomit nails and pins, and to see mysterious mice, ducks, and flies invisible to others. A toad ran out of their bed, and on being thrown into the fire had exploded with a noise like the crack of a pistol. Sir Thomas Browne gave evidence in favour of the prosecution. Serjeant Kelynge thought the evidence insufficient. Hale, in directing the jury, abstained from commenting on the evidence, but 'made no doubt at all' of the existence of witches, as proved by the Scriptures, general consent, and acts of parliament. The prisoners were convicted and executed (COBBETT, *State Trials*, vi. 687-702).

After the fire of London a special court was constituted by act of parliament (1666), consisting of 'the justices of the courts of king's bench and common pleas and the barons of the coif of the exchequer, or any three of them,' to adjudicate on all questions arising between the owners and tenants of property in the city destroyed by the fire. The commission sat at Clifford's Inn, and disposed of a vast amount of business. Its last sitting was held on 29 Sept. 1672. Besides his part in the strictly judicial business of this tribunal, Hale is said to have advised the corporation on various matters relating to the rebuilding of the city. His portrait, with those of his colleagues, was painted by order of the corporation and hung in the Guildhall. Hale showed a certain tenderness towards the dissenters in his administration of the Conventicle Acts, the severity of which he did his best to mitigate, and also in another attempt which he made in 1668, in concert with Sir Orlando Bridgeman, to bring about the comprehension of the more moderate. On 18 May 1671 he was created chief justice of the king's bench, where he presided for between four and five years with great dis-

tion. In 1675 he began to be troubled with asthma, and his strength gradually failing, he tendered the king his resignation, which was not at once accepted. On 20 Feb. 1675-6 he surrendered his office to the king in person. Charles took leave of him with many expressions of his regard, and promised to consult him on occasion, and to continue his pension during his life. He died on the following Christmas day, and was buried in Alderley churchyard, having left express instructions that he should not be buried in the church—that being a place for the living, not the dead. His tomb was a very simple one; but his real monument was a clock of curious workmanship, which he had presented to the church on his sixty-fourth birthday (1 Nov. 1673), in which, on the occasion of an examination of the works in 1833, a paper was found with the following words: ‘This is the gift of the right honourable Chief-justice Hale to the parish church of Alderley. John Mason, Bristol, fecit, 1 Nov. 1673.’ Besides his paternal estate at Alderley, which has remained in the possession of his posterity to the present day, Hale bought in 1667 a small house at Acton near the church with a ‘fruitful field, grove, and garden, surrounded by a remarkably high, deeply founded, and long extended wall,’ said to have been the same which had belonged to Skippon, and which was then tenanted by Baxter, to whom, while residing there, Hale extended his friendship and countenance. Baxter thus describes him: ‘He was a man of no quick utterance, but often hesitant; but spoke with great reason. He was most precisely just; inasmuch as I believe he would have lost all that he had in the world rather than do an unjust act: patient in hearing the tedious speech which any man had to make for himself. The pillar of justice, the refuge of the subject who feared oppression, and one of the greatest honours of his majesty’s government.’ Hale was also on terms of intimacy with Wilkins, bishop of Chester, with whom he was associated in his efforts to secure the comprehension of the dissenters, with Barrow, master of Trinity College, Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Ussher, and other eminent divines. His friendship with Selden ceased only at the death of Selden, who made him one of his executors. Though for his station a poor man, he dispensed much in charity, particularly to the royalists during the war and interregnum, and afterwards to the non-conformists, his principle being to help those who were in greatest need, without distinction of party or religious belief. As a lawyer he was distinguished not less by his strict integrity and delicate sense of honour than by his immense industry, knowledge, and sagacity, dis-

dainin while at the bar the common tricks of the advocate, refusing to argue cases which he thought bad, using rhetoric sparingly, and only in support of what he deemed solid argument. On one occasion, while he was lord chief baron, a duke is said to have called at his chambers to explain to him a case then pending. Hale dismissed him unheard with a sharp reprimand. He also discountenanced the custom of receiving presents from suitors, either returning them or insisting on the donor taking payment before his case was proceeded with. Roger North imputes to him a bias against the court, but admits that ‘he became the cushion exceeding well; his manner of hearing patient, his directions pertinent, and his discourses copious and, though he hesitated often, fluent.’ He adds that ‘his stop for a word by the produce always paid for the delay, and on some occasions he would utter sentences heroic, and that ‘he was allowed on all hands to be the most profound lawyer of his time’ (*Life of Lord-keeper Guilford*, ed. 1742, pp. 61-4). Elsewhere North compares the court of king’s bench during Hale’s chief justiceship to ‘an academy of sciences,’ so severe and refined was Hale’s method of arguing with the counsel and giving judgment (*On the Study of the Laws*, p. 33). His authority coming at last to be regarded as all but infallible, it would by no means be surprising if he became, as North alleges, exceedingly vain and intolerant of opposition; but of this, beyond North’s word, we have no evidence. Hale remained throughout life attached to his early puritanism. He was a regular attendant at church, morning and evening, on Sunday, and also gave up a portion of the day to prayer and meditation, besides expounding the sermon to his children. He was an extreme anti-ritualist, having apparently no ear for music, and objecting even to singing, and in particular to the practice of intoning. Though strictly orthodox in essentials, he was impatient of the subtleties of theology (BAXTER, *Notes on the Life and Death of Sir Matthew Hale*). With Baxter he was wont to discuss questions of philosophy, such as the nature of spirit and the rational basis of the belief in the immortality of the soul. He carried puritan plainness in dress to such a point as to move even Baxter to remonstrate with him.

Hale married first Anne, daughter of Henry Moore of Fawley in Berkshire (created bart. in 1627), son of Sir Francis Moore, [q. v.], knight, serjeant-at-law, by whom he had issue ten children, all of whom, except the eldest daughter and youngest son, died in his lifetime. His fourth and youngest son married



Mary, daughter of Edmund Goodyere of Heythorp, Oxfordshire. His first wife was dead in 1664. He married for his second wife Anne, daughter of Joseph Bishop, also of Fawley in Berkshire. She was of comparatively humble origin, 'but the good man,' says Baxter, 'more regarded his own daily comfort than men's thoughts and talk.' By her he had no children. His posterity died out in the male line in 1782 (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. 1754, i. 285-6; HERBERT, *Antiq. of the Inns of Court*, p. 275; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664-5, p. 20; BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. i. 259, 554; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 269-70; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. 726 a, 7th Rep. App. 468 b; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 505; LYSONS, *Env.* ii. 15; MARSHALL, *Genealogist*, v. 288; BAXTER, *Life*, fol. iii. 47).

Hale's judgments are reported by Sir Thomas Raymond, pp. 209-39; Levinz, pt. ii. pp. 1-116; Ventris, i. 399-429; and Keble, ii. 751 usque ad fin., iii. 1-622. An opinion of his, together with those of Wild and Maynard, on the mode of electing the mayor, aldermen, and common councilmen of the city of London, was printed in 'London Liberty; or a Learned Argument of Law and Reason,' London, 1650. Other of his opinions were published together with 'The Excellency and Præheminence of the Laws of England' (by Thomas Williams, speaker of the House of Commons in 1562), London, 1680, 8vo. Two of his judgments in the court of exchequer, reported by Ventris (*loc. cit.*), also appeared in separate form as 'Two Arguments in the Exchequer, by Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Baron,' London, 1696. In 1668 Hale edited anonymously Rolle's 'Abridgment,' with a preface, giving a brief account of the author, whose intimate friend he had been.

His earliest original works were: 1. 'An Essay touching the Gravitation or Non-Gravitation of Fluid Bodies, and the Reasons thereof,' London, 1673; 2nd edit. 1675, 8vo. 2. 'Difficiles Nugæ; or Observations touching the Torricellian Experiment, and the various Solutions of the same, especially touching the Weight and Elasticity of the Air,' London, 1674, 8vo. Neither treatise possessed any scientific value. The latter is well described by a contemporary as 'a strange and futile attempt of one of the philosophers of the old cast to confirm Dame Nature's abhorrence of a vacuum, and to arraign the new doctrines of Mr. Boyle and others concerning the weight and spring of the air, the pressure of fluids on fluids, &c.' (*Philosophical Transactions*, abridged, ii. 134). These two tracts elicited from Dr. Henry More a volume of criticism worthy of them, entitled 'Remarks upon two late Ingenious

Discourses,' London, 1676, to which Hale rejoined with 'Observations touching the Principles of Natural Motions, and especially touching Rarefaction and Condensation,' which appeared posthumously, London, 1677, 8vo. Three other works by Hale also appeared anonymously shortly after his death 1. 'The Life and Death of Pomponius Atticus, written by Cornelius Nepos, translated . . . with Observations . . .,' London, 1677 (a very inaccurate translation). 2. 'Contemplations Moral and Divine' (two volumes of edificatory discourses, the fruit of Hale's Sunday evening meditations, with seventeen effusions in the heroic couplet on Christmas. The work was in the press at Hale's death, and is stated in the preface to have been printed without the consent or privity of the author, by an ardent admirer into whose hands the manuscript had come by chance. It was reprinted with Burnet's 'Life of Hale' in 1700). 3. 'Pleas of the Crown; or a Methodical Summary of the Principal Matters relating to that Subject,' London, 1678, 8vo. This brief and inaccurate digest of the criminal law went through seven editions, being considerably augmented by G. Jacob; the last appeared in 1773, 8vo.

Hale left many manuscript treatises, chiefly on law and religion, and voluminous antiquarian collections, part of which he bequeathed to Lincoln's Inn and the remainder to his eldest grandson, conditionally on his adopting the law as a profession, and in default to his second grandson. He gave express direction that nothing of his own composition should be published except what he had destined for publication in his lifetime, an injunction which has been by no means rigorously obeyed. The following is Burnet's somewhat confused list of the manuscripts other than those bequeathed to Lincoln's Inn, which remained unpublished at his death: '1. Concerning the Secondary Origination of Mankind, fol. 2. Concerning Religion, 5 vols. in fol. viz.: (a) De Deo, Vox Metaphysica, pars 1 et 2; (b) Pars 3. Vox Naturæ, Providentiæ, Ethicæ, Conscientiæ; (c) Liber Sextus, Septimus, Octavus; (d) Pars 9. Concerning the Holy Scriptures, their Evidence and Authority; (e) Concerning the Truth of the Holy Scripture and the Evidences thereof.' Nos. 1 and 2 together constitute a formal treatise in defence of Christianity, to the writing of which Hale devoted his vacant Sunday evening hours after the 'Contemplations' were finished. The composition of the work was spread over seven years, but appears to have been completed while he was still chief baron. The manuscript was submitted to Bishop Wilkins,

who showed it to Tillotson. Both advised condensation, for which Hale never found leisure. The first part was published after his death as 'The Primitive Origination of Mankind considered and examined according to the Light of Nature.' In this very curious treatise Hale in the first place attempts to show that the world must have had a beginning; next, with lawyer-like caution, that if by possibility this were not so, the human race at any rate cannot have existed from eternity; then passes in review certain 'opinions of the more learned part of mankind, philosophers and other writers, touching man's origination,' and finally defends the Mosaic account of the matter as most consonant with reason. The book was translated for Friedrich Wilhelm of Brandenburg, the great elector, by Dr. Schmettau in 1683. The other parts have never been published. A copy of the treatise on the 'Secondary Origination of Mankind,' made for Sir Robert Southwell in 1691, exists in Addit. MS. 9001. '3. Of Policy in Matters of Religion, fol. 4. De Anima to Mr. B. fol. 5. De Anima, transactions between him and Mr. B. (probably Baxter) fol. 6. Tentamina de ortu, natura, et immortalitate Animæ, fol. 7. Magnetismus Magneticus, fol. 8. Magnetismus Physicus, fol. 9. Magnetismus Divinus' (an edificatory discourse published as 'Magnetismus Magnus; or Metaphysical and Divine Contemplations on the Magnet or Loadstone,' London, 1695, 8vo). '10. De Generatione Animalium et Vegetabilium, fol. Lat. 11. Of the Law of Nature, fol.' (Hargrave MS. 485: a copy of this treatise, made from the original for Sir Robert Southwell in 1693, is in Addit. MS. 18235, and another transcript in Harl. MS. 7159). '12. A Letter of Advice to his grandchildren, 4to:' a transcript of this manuscript exists in Harl. MS. 4009; it was first printed in 1816. '13. Placita Coronæ, 7 vols. fol.:' the following minute in the journals of the House of Commons relates to this manuscript, of which only a transcript (Hargrave MSS. 253-264) appears to be now extant: 'Ordered, that the executors of Sir Matthew Hale, late Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, be desired to print his MSS. relating to the Crown Law, and that a Committee be appointed to take care in the printing thereof.' The *editio princeps*, however, is that by Sollom Emlyn, published as 'Historia Placitorum Coronæ; The History of the Pleas of the Crown, by Sir Matthew Hale, Knight, sometime Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench,' London, 1736, 2 vols. fol. A new edition by Dogherty appeared in 1800, 2 vols. roy. 8vo. '14. Preparatory Notes touching the Rights of the

Crown, fol.' Cap. viii. of this manuscript, dealing with the royal prerogative in ecclesiastical matters, was printed for private circulation by leave of the benchers of Lincoln's Inn in 1884. The treatise itself is, with occasional breaks, consecutive and complete. '15. Incepta de Juribus Coronæ, fol.' (a mere collection of materials). '16. De Prærogativa Regis, fol.' (a fragment, of which Hargrave MS. 94 is a transcript): transcripts of 14, 15, and 16, made partly by and partly under the direction of Hargrave, are in Lincoln's Inn Library. A work entitled 'Jura Coronæ: His Majesty's Prerogative asserted against Papal Usurpations and all other Antimonarchical Attempts and Practices, collected out of the Body of the Municipal Laws of England,' appeared in 1680, 8vo, and is probably a garbled version of or compilation from one or other or all of these treatises. '17. Preparatory Notes touching Parliamentary Proceedings, 2 vols. 4to.' (Hargrave MS. 95). '18. Of the Jurisdiction of the House of Lords, 4to' (among the Hargrave MSS. in British Museum Library, together with a transcript by Hargrave, by whom it was printed for the first time in 1796 under the title 'The Jurisdiction of the Lords' House in Parliament considered according to Ancient Records'). '19. Of the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty' (Hargrave MSS. 93, 137). '20. Touching Ports and Customs, fol. 21. Of the Right of the Sea and the Arms thereof and Customs, fol.:' transcripts of this manuscript, entitled 'De Jure Maris,' are in Hargrave MS. 97, and Addit. MS. 30228. No. 19, with the transcripts of 20 and 21, now in the Hargrave collection, came in the last century into the possession of George Hardinge [q. v.], solicitor-general to the queen of George III, who gave them to Francis Hargrave, by whom the transcripts were published in 1787 in a volume entitled 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England, from MSS. now first edited.' There they appear as 'A Treatise in three parts: Pars Prima, "De Jure Maris et Brachiorum ejusdem;" Pars Secunda, "De Portibus Maris;" Pars Tertia, "Concerning the Customs of Goods imported and exported."' It has since been reprinted in 'A History of the Foreshore,' by Stuart A. Moore, 1888, where also will be found the original draft of the same treatise, printed for the first time from Hargrave MS. 98. The treatise was ascribed by Hargrave unhesitatingly to Hale. Its authenticity has been questioned, but on unsubstantial grounds. The titles correspond with those given by Burnet, and the style is that of Hale. For a discussion of the question see Hall 'On the Rights of the Crown in

the Sea Shore,' ed. Loveland, 5 n., and Jerwood's 'Dissertation on the Rights to the Sea Shores,' pp. 32 et seq. '22. Concerning the Advancement of Trade, 4to. 23. Of Sheriffs' Accounts, fol.' (published in 1683 as 'A Short Treatise touching Sheriffs' Acccompts,' together with a report of the trial of the witches at Bury St. Edmunds, said to have been written by Hale's marshal, 8vo, reprinted with the 'Discourse touching Provision for the Poor,' mentioned infra, in 1716). '24. Copies of Evidences, fol. 25. Mr. Selden's Discourses, 8vo. 26. Excerpta ex Schedis Seldenianis. 27. Journal of the 18 and 22 Jacobi Regis, 4to. 28. Great Commonplace Book of Reports or Cases in the Law, in Law French, fol.'

Manuscripts described by Burnet as 'in bundles' are: 1. 'On Quod tibi fieri, &c., Matt. vii. 12;' perhaps art. No. (8) of Hale's 'Works Moral and Religious,' 1805 (see below). 2. 'Touching Punishments in relation to the Socinian Controversy.' 3. 'Policies of the Church of Rome.' 4. 'Concerning the Laws of England:' possibly identical with Hargrave MS. 494, fol. 299, 'Schema Monumentorum Legum Angliæ,' or with Harl. MS. 4990, f. 1, 'An Oration of Lord Hales in commendation of the Laws of England;' or may be the original from which the extracts contained in Lansd. MS. 632 were taken. 5. 'Of the Amendment of the Laws of England' (Harl. MS. 711, ff. 372-418, and Addit. MS. 18234, published in 1787 as 'Consideration touching the Amendment or Alteration of Lawes' in 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England,' by Hargrave, who gives an account of the manuscript, which belonged to Somers, and afterwards to Sir Joseph Jekyll). 6. 'Touching Provision for the Poor' (printed 1683, 12mo). 7. 'Upon Mr. Hobbs, his MS.' (appears to be identical with the 'Reflections on Hobbes' "Dialogue on Laws" contained in Harl. MS. 711, f. 418 usque ad fin., of which Addit. MS. 18235 and Hargrave MS. 96 are transcripts). 8. 'Concerning the Time of the Abolition of the Jewish Laws.' Burnet also mentions the following as 'in quarto,' viz.: 1. 'Quod sit Deus.' 2. 'Of the State and Condition of the Soul and Body after Death.' 3. 'Notes concerning Matters of Law.'

A full account of the Hale MSS. in Lincoln's Inn Library is given in the catalogue (1838) by Joseph Hunter. The collection also contains three manuscript copies of the Bible in Latin which are supposed to have belonged to Hale, one of the fourteenth century and two of the fifteenth century.

The following legal treatises by Hale are mentioned neither in the schedule to his will

nor in the list of his other manuscripts given by Burnet: 1. Hargrave MS. 140, of which Harl. MS. 711, ff. 1-371, is a transcript, a manuscript in Hale's hand, entitled 'The History and Analysis of the Common Law of England.' Apparently the original was in the possession of Harley in 1711, and then lent by him to William Elstob, on condition that no transcript of it should be made (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 124). Two years later the work was printed as 'The History and Analysis of the Common Law of England, written by a learned hand,' London, 8vo; reprinted as by Sir Matthew Hale in 1716, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1739, 8vo. Cap. xi. of this work had appeared in 1700 as a substantive treatise, 'De Successionibus apud Anglos, or the Law of Hereditary Descents,' London, 8vo; reprinted in 1735. The 'Analysis' also appeared separately in 1739. A fourth edition of the entire work, with notes and a life of Hale by Serjeant Runnington, issued from the press in 1779, London, 8vo; a fifth with many additions in 1794, 2 vols. 8vo, and a sixth in 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse concerning the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas' (printed by Hargrave in the 'Collection of Tracts' in 1787, from a manuscript derived from the same source as the tract on the 'Amendment or Alteration of Lawes').

Of doubtful authenticity are: 1. 'A Treatise showing how useful . . . the enrolling and registering of all Conveyances of Land may be to the inhabitants of this kingdom. By a person of great learning and judgment,' London, 1694, 4to; reprinted with the draft, by Whitelocke and Lisle, of an act for establishing a county register; reprinted as by Hale in 1710, again in 1756, and in 'Somers Tracts,' xi. 81-90. 2. 'A Treatise of the Just Interest of the Kings of England in their free disposing power,' &c., London, 1703, 12mo (written 1657 as an argument against the proposed resumption of lands granted by the crown). 3. 'The Original Institution, Power and Jurisdiction of Parliaments,' London, 1707, 8vo. This is undoubtedly spurious. The first part is a mere compilation, chiefly from Coke's 'Institutes,' pt. iv. Of the second part Hargrave had a manuscript, which now seems to be lost, but by which Herbert purported to be the author of the work (see manuscript notes in Hargrave's copy in the British Museum). 4. 'The Power and Practice of the Court Leet of the City and Liberties of Westminster displayed,' 1743, 8vo. 5. 'A Treatise on the Management of the King's Revenue' (printed with 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown,' by the Hon. John St,

John, 1787, 4to; reprinted 1790, 1792, 8vo). For other manuscript treatises and miscellaneous collections by Hale see the catalogue of the Hargrave MSS. in the British Museum, and the catalogue of the Hale MSS. in Lincoln's Inn referred to above.

Hale was a diligent student of Fitzherbert, and reading habitually pen in hand, he covered the margin of his copy of the 'Novel Natura Brevium' with manuscript notes, which formed a complete commentary on the treatise, and were published as such in the 'New Natura Brevium, with Sir Matthew Hale's Commentary,' London, 1730, 4to; reprinted 1794, 2 vols. 8vo. Hale also made frequent annotations in his copy of 'Coke upon Littleton,' which he gave to one of his executors, Robert Gibbon, from whom it passed to his son, Phillips Gibbon (M.P. for Rye, *d.* 1762), a friend of Charles Yorke (lord chancellor 1770). Yorke copied the notes, and a transcript of his copy was made for Sir Thomas Parker (lord chief baron 1740-72), from which transcript they were printed by Hargrave and Butler in their edition of 'Coke upon Littleton' in 1787 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 558 n.; *The First Part of the Institutes of the Laws of England, authore Ed. Coke*, ed. Hargrave and Butler, vol. xxvi.)

Baxter edited from the original manuscript 'The Judgment of the late Lord Chief Justice, Sir Matthew Hale, of the Nature of True Religion, the Causes of its Corruption, and the Church's Calamity by Men's Additions and Violences, with the desired Cure. In three several Discourses,' &c., London, 1684, 4to (re-edited by E. H. Barker in 1832, 8vo). The same year appeared a collection of various fugitive pieces by Hale entitled 'Several Tracts, viz.: 1. A Discourse of Religion on Three Heads: (a) The Ends and Uses of it, and the Errors of Men touching it; (b) The Life of Religion and Superadditions to it; (c) The Superstructions upon it, and the Animosities about it. 2. A Treatise touching Provision for the Poor. 3. A Letter to his Children advising them how to behave themselves in their Speech. 4. A Letter from one of his Sons after his Recovery from the Small-Pox. Four years later appeared 'A Discourse of the Knowledge of God and of Ourselves, (1) by the Light of Nature, (2) by the Sacred Scriptures. Written by Sir Matthew Hale' (with other tracts by Hale), London, 1688. A pious 'Meditation concerning the Mercy of God in preserving us from the Malice and Power of Evil Angels,' elicited from Hale by the trial of the supposed witches, was published by way of preface to 'A Collection of modern relations of matter of fact concerning Witches and

Witchcraft upon the Persons of the People; London, 1693, 4to. At Berwick in 1762 appeared 'Sir Matthew Hale's Three Epistles to his Children, with Directions concerning their Religious Observation of the Lord's Day, to which is prefixed An Account of the Author's Life,' 8vo; reprinted with a fourth letter and an edificatory tract as 'The Counsels of a Father, in Four Letters of Sir Matthew Hale to his Children, to which is added The Practical Life of a true Christian in the Account of the Good Steward at the Great Audit,' London, 1816, 12mo. His 'Works Moral and Religious,' with Burnet's 'Life' and Baxter's 'Notes' prefixed, were edited by the Rev. T. Thirlwall, London, 1805, 2 vols. 8vo. This collective edition contains (1) the 'Four Letters' to his children, (2) an 'Abstract of the Christian Religion,' (3) 'Considerations Seasonable at all times for Cleansing the Heart and Life,' (4) the 'Discourse of Religion,' (5) 'A Discourse on Life and Immortality,' (6) 'On the Day of Pentecost,' (7) 'Concerning the Works of God,' (8) 'Of Doing as we would be done unto,' (9) the translation of Nepos's 'Life of Atticus,' (10) the 'Contemplations Moral and Divine,' with the metrical effusions on Christmas day. A compilation from the New Testament entitled 'The Harmony of the Four Evangelists,' edited by John Coren in 1720, is attributed to Hale on the strength of 'a tradition in the family whence it came.'

Portions of Hale's edificatory and apologetic writings have also been from time to time edited for the Religious Tract Society, and by individual religious propagandists, whom it is not necessary to particularise. Besides the portrait in the Guildhall already referred to, there is one by an unknown painter in the National Portrait Gallery, to which it was presented by the Society of Serjeants-at-Law in 1877.

[The principal authorities for Hale's biography are Burnet's *Life and Death of Sir Matthew Hale*, London, 1682, 8vo; and the brief account given in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1090-6. Of more recent lives the most ambitious is *Memoirs of the Life, Character, and Writings of Sir Matthew Hale, knt., Lord Chief Justice of England*, by John (afterwards Sir John) Bickerton Williams, LL.D., F.S.A., London, 1835, a careful compilation marred by the author's painful desire to edify. See also Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, and Foss's *Lives of the Judges.*]  
J. M. R.

HALE, RICHARD, M.D. (1670-1728), physician, eldest son of Richard Hale of New Windsor, Berkshire, was born at Beckenham, Kent, in 1670. He entered at Trinity College, Oxford, with his younger brother,

Henry, in June 1689, and Mr. Sykes was his tutor. He graduated B.A. on 19 May 1693, M.A. on 4 Feb. 1695, M.B. on 11 Feb. 1697, and M.D. on 23 June 1701. He settled in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 9 April 1716. He was three times a censor, and delivered the Harveyian oration in 1724. It was published in 1735, and contains an account of the English mediæval physicians, which makes it one of the most interesting of the orations. Its style is lively and the author shows considerable knowledge of the original sources of English history. He studied insanity and was famous for his extreme kindness to lunatics. He gave the College of Physicians 500*l.* for the improvement of their library, and his arms, vert, three pheons argent, are still to be seen upon many of the books. In the college are two portraits of him, one being a copy by Richardson, made in 1733, of a painting done during his life. He died on 26 Sept. 1728.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 48, iii. 396; MS. Admission Book of Trinity College, Oxford.]  
N. M.

**HALE, WARREN STORMES** (1791-1872), lord mayor of London, descended from a family settled in Bennington, Hertfordshire, was born on 2 Feb. 1791. Left an orphan at an early age, he came to London in 1804 as apprentice to his brother, Ford Hale, a wax-chandler in Cannon Street. He subsequently carried on a successful business in Cateaton Street, now Gresham Street, removing afterwards to Queen Street. His success was largely due to the fact that he was the first English manufacturer to utilise the valuable investigations made by MM. Chevreul and Lussac, the celebrated French chemists, in relation to animal and vegetable fatty acids. He was elected a member of the common council on St. Thomas's day, 1826, and was mainly instrumental in 1833 in inducing the corporation to apply the bequest of John Carpenter (1870?-1441?) [q. v.], for the clothing and education of four poor boys, to the establishment of a large public day-school. An act (4 & 5 Will. IV, c. 35) was obtained, under which the City of London School was erected in 1837, and Hale was elected chairman of the committee, an office which he retained till his death. He also took a principal part in promoting the foundation by the corporation of the Freeman's Orphan School for children of both sexes, which was opened at Brixton in 1854. In 1849 and again in 1861 he served as master of the Company of Tallow Chandlers, and his portrait in full length is preserved in their hall in Dowgate Hill. He was appointed deputy

of Coleman Street ward in 1850, and became alderman of the same ward on 3 Oct. 1856. He served the office of sheriff in 1858-9, and that of lord mayor in 1864-5. During his mayoralty he continued the work of his two immediate predecessors in raising a fund for the relief of the Lancashire operatives who suffered from the cotton famine of 1862-5, and his arms appear in the memorial window at the east end of the Guildhall. To commemorate his public services in the cause of education, particularly as originator of the City of London School, and chairman of its committee of management for more than thirty years, a fund was raised during his mayoralty, as a result of which the Warren Stormes Hale scholarship was established in connection with the school on 28 July 1865.

He died on 23 Aug. 1872 at his house, West Heath, Hampstead, and was buried on the 30th in Highgate cemetery. In 1812 he married a daughter of Alderman Richard Lea, and left a son, Josiah, and two unmarried daughters. A bust by Bacon and a portrait by Allen are at the City of London School, and a portrait by Dicksee is at the Freeman's Orphan School.

[Times, 4 Oct. 1856 p. 10, 22 Oct. 1856 p. 7, 24 Aug. 1872 p. 9; City Press, 12 Nov. 1864, Suppl., 24 Aug. 1872 p. 5, 31 Aug. 1872 p. 4, 12 Oct. 1872 p. 5; Price's Descriptive Account of Guildhall, 1886, p. 85; City of London School, Prospectus of Scholarships, Medals, &c. 1867, p. 26, and App. p. 3.].  
C. W.-H.

**HALE, WILLIAM HALE** (1795-1870), divine, son of John Hale, a surgeon, of Lynn, Norfolk, was born on 12 Sept. 1795. His father died about four years later. He became a ward of James Palmer, treasurer of Christ's Hospital, and from 1807 to 1811 went to Charterhouse School. On 9 June 1813 he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1817, and M.A. in 1820, being placed in the second class in classics and mathematics. He was ordained deacon in December 1818, and served his first curacy under Dr. Gaskin at St. Benet, Gracechurch Street. In 1821 he was appointed assistant curate to Dr. Blomfield at the church of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, and when Blomfield accepted in 1824 the bishopric of Chester Hale became domestic chaplain, a position which he retained on the bishop's translation to London in 1828. Hale was preacher at the Charterhouse from 1823 until his appointment to the mastership in February 1842. He was prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral from 1829 to 1840, and was archdeacon of St. Albans from 17 June 1839 till his appointment to the archdeaconry of Middlesex in August 1840.

The latter preferment he vacated in 1842, being installed, 12 Nov., in the more lucrative archdeaconry of London. In 1842 he became master of the Charterhouse, and from 1847 to 1857 he retained the rich vicarage of St. Giles, Cripplegate. Hale was a staunch tory, and a determined opponent of reform. He hotly resisted the passage of the Union of Benefices Bill, under which some of the ancient city churches were pulled down, and the proceeds of the sales of the sites applied to the erection of churches in more populous districts, and he strenuously resisted the proposed abolition of burials within towns. Bishop Blomfield used to say that 'he had two archdeacons with different tastes, one (Sinclair) addicted to composition, the other (Hale) to decomposition.' Hale died at the master's lodge, Charterhouse, on 27 Nov. 1870, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on 3 Dec. He married at Croydon, 13 Feb. 1821, Ann Caroline, only daughter of William Coles, and had issue five sons and three daughters. His wife died 18 Jan. 1866 at the Charterhouse, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Hale's antiquarian learning was generally recognised. For the Camden Society he edited: 1. 'The Domesday of St. Paul's of the year 1222 . . . and other Original Documents relating to its Manors and Churches,' 1858. 2. 'Registrum prioratus beatæ Mariæ Wigorniensis,' 1865. 3. 'Account of the Executors of Richard, bishop of London, 1303, and of the Executors of Thomas, bishop of Exeter, 1310,' 1874 (in conjunction with the Rev. H. T. Ellacombe), the introduction to which Hale finished just before his death. His zeal in arranging the records and documents at St. Paul's is acknowledged in Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. p. 1. 'Some Account of the Early History and Foundation of the Hospital of King James, founded at the sole costs and charges of Thomas Sutton,' anonymous and privately printed, 1854, was by him, and he also wrote 'Some Account of the Hospital of King Edward VI, called Christ's Hospital,' which went through two editions in 1855. He edited and arranged the 'Epistles of Joseph Hall, D.D., Bishop of Norwich,' 1840, and the volume of 'Institutiones piæ originally published by H. I., and afterwards ascribed to Bishop Andrewes,' 1839. Together with Bishop Lonsdale he published in 1849 the 'Four Gospels, with Annotations.' His translation of the 'Pontifical Law on the Subject of the Utensils and Repairs of Churches as set forth by Fabius Alberti' was privately printed in 1838. For E. Smedley's 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1850, 3rd division, vol. vii., he wrote 'The History of the Jews from the time of

Alexander the Great to the Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus,' with other articles. Hale also published sermons of all kinds, besides charges and addresses on church rates, the offertory, intramural burial, the proceedings of the Liberation Society, and many other topics.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 585; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Times, 28 Nov. 1870; Guardian, 30 Nov. 1870, pp. 1389, 1394, 1400, 7 Dec. p. 1427; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. iv. 2417; Stoughton's Religion, 1800-50, ii. 239.]

W. P. C.

**HALES, ALEXANDER OF** (d. 1245), philosopher. [See ALEXANDER.]

**HALES, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (d. 1541), master of the rolls, son of Thomas Hales, eldest son of Henry Hales of Hales Place, near Ten-Terden, Kent, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Cauntoun, alderman of London, was a member of Gray's Inn, where he became an ancient in 1516 and was autumn reader in 1524. In an undated letter conjecturally assigned to 1520, Prior Goldwell of Christ Church, Canterbury, wrote to the lord chancellor begging that 'Master Xpher Hales' might be appointed to adjudicate upon a case in which he was interested; in 1520-1 Hales was counsel for the corporation of Canterbury, and in 1523 he was returned to parliament for that city. On 14 Aug. 1525 he was appointed solicitor-general, and he is mentioned as one of the counsel to the Princess Mary in the same year. He was also one of the commissioners of sewers for the Thames between Greenwich and Gravesend, and in 1525 was placed with Lord Sandes, Sir William Fitzwilliam, and others, on a commission to frame ordinances for the better administration of the county of Guisnes. The commissioners met at Guisnes and promulgated on 20 Aug. 1528 'A Book of Ordinances and Decrees for the County of Guisnes,' relating chiefly to the tenure of land, which will be found in Cotton. MS. Faustina E. vii. ff. 40 et seq. They also furnished Henry VIII with a report on the state of the fortifications of Calais. Hales was appointed attorney-general on 3 June 1529, and on 30 Oct. following preferred an indictment against Cardinal Wolsey for having procured bulls from Clement VII to make himself legate, contrary to the statute of præmunire (16 Ric. II), and for other offences. He was on the commission of gaol delivery for Canterbury Castle in June 1530; was one of the commissioners appointed on 14 July following to make inquisition into the estates held by Cardinal Wolsey in Kent; and was placed on the commission of the peace for Essex on 11 Dec. of the same year.

In 1532 he was one of the justices of assize for the home circuit; in 1533 he was actively engaged in investigating the case of the holy nun Elizabeth Barton [q. v.], and in 1535 he conducted the proceedings against Sir Thomas More, Bishop Fisher, and Anne Boleyn. He is mentioned as one of the commissioners of sewers for Kent in 1536, in which year he succeeded Cromwell (10 July) as master of the rolls. In 1537-8 the corporation of Canterbury presented him with a gallon of sack. This is doubtfully said to be the first recorded appearance of this wine in England. He was one of those appointed to receive the Lady Anne of Cleves on her arrival at Dover (29 Dec. 1539). In 1540 he was associated with Cranmer, Lord-chancellor Rich, and other commissioners in the work of remodelling the foundation of Canterbury Cathedral, ousting the monks and supplying their place with secular clergy. He profited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries, obtaining many grants of land which had belonged to them in Kent. He died a bachelor in June 1541, and was buried at Hackington or St. Stephen's, near Canterbury. Sir James Hales [q. v.] was his cousin.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 576, iii. 94; Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), 210; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, Hales of Woodchurch; Dugdale's Orig. p. 292; Chron. Ser. pp. 81, 83; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 48; Christ Church Letters (Camd. Soc.), p. 79; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. 151 a, 152 a, 153 a, 175; Letters and Papers, For. and Dom. Henry VIII, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 681, 707, pt. ii. pp. 1231, 2177, 2228, pt. iii. pp. 2272, 2314, 2686, 2918, 2931, 3076, vi. 29, 86; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), ii. 49; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 370, 389; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 174; Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.), p. 273; Weever's Ancient Funerall Monuments, p. 260; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**HALES, SIR EDWARD**, titular **EARL OF TENTERDEN** (d. 1695), was only son of Sir Edward Hales, bart., of Tunstall, Kent, a zealous royalist, by his wife Anne, the youngest of the four daughters and coheirs of Thomas, lord Wotton. He was a descendant of John Hales (d. 1539), baron of the exchequer [see under **HALES, SIR JAMES**]. On the death of his father in France, soon after the Restoration, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and in the reign of Charles II he purchased the mansion and estate of St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, where his descendants afterwards resided. He was educated at Oxford, and Obadiah Walker, of University College, his tutor, inclined him to Roman catholicism; but he did not declare himself a catholic until the accession of James II (Dodd, *Church Hist.*

iii. 451). He was formally reconciled to the catholic church on 11 Nov. 1685.

On 28 Nov. 1673 Hales had been admitted to the rank of colonel of a foot regiment at Hackington, Kent, but, contrary to the statute 25 Charles II, he had not received the sacrament within three months, according to the rites of the established church, nor had he taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. James now gave him a dispensation from these obligations by letters patent under the great seal; and in order to determine the legality of the exercise of his dispensing power in such cases, a test action was arranged. Arthur Godden, Sir Edward's coachman, was instructed to bring a *qui tam* action against his master for the penalty of 500*l.*, due to the informer under the act of Charles II. Hales was indicted and convicted at the assizes held at Rochester 28 March 1686. The defendant pleaded the king's dispensation. On appeal the question was argued at great length in the court of king's bench before Sir Edward Herbert, lord chief justice of England. On 21 June Herbert, after consulting his colleagues on the bench, delivered judgment in favour of Hales, and asserted the dispensing power to be part of the king's prerogative (see arts. **JAMES II** and **HERBERT, SIR EDWARD** (1648?-1698); **HOWELL, State Trials**, xi. 1165-1315).

Hales was sworn of the privy council, and appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, deputy-warden of the Cinque ports, and lieutenant of Dover Castle, and in June 1687 lieutenant of the Tower and master of the ordnance. Luttrell mentions, in June 1688, a rumour that he was about to have a chapel in the Tower 'for the popish service' (*Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, i. 445). When the seven bishops were discharged from his custody he demanded fees of them; but they refused, on the ground that their detention and Hales's commission were both illegal. The lieutenant hinted that if they came into his hands again they should feel his power (**MACAULAY, Hist. of England**, ch. viii.) Hales was dismissed from his post at the Tower in November 1688. James II, with Hales as one of his three companions, and disguised as Hales's servant, left Whitehall on 11 Dec., in the hope of escaping to France. The vessel which conveyed them was discovered the next day as it lay in the river off Faversham, and the king and his three attendants were conducted on shore. Hales was recognised, and kept prisoner at the courthouse at Faversham. Immediately after the king's departure for London he was conveyed to Maidstone gaol, and afterwards to the Tower, where he remained for a year

and a half. On 26 Oct. 1689 he was brought up to the bar of the House of Commons, and ordered to be charged with high treason in being reconciled to the church of Rome (*Commons' Journals*, x. 274, 275). On 31 Jan. 1689-90 he and Obadiah Walker were brought by habeas corpus from the Tower to the bar of the king's bench, and were bailed on good security; but both were excepted out of the act of pardon dated 23 May following. Eventually Hales obtained his discharge on 2 June 1690 (*LUTTRELL*, ii. 50).

Hales proceeded (October) to St. Germain, where he was much respected but little employed by James II; 'for,' says Dodd, 'by what I can gather from a kind of journal of his life (which I have perused in his own handwriting), he rather attended his old master as a friend than as a statesman.' James rewarded his past services by creating him Earl of Tenterden in Kent, Viscount Tunstall, and Baron Hales of Emley, by patent 3 May 1692. Hasted says that he had been informed on good authority that Hales's son and successor in the baronetcy, Sir John Hales, was offered a peerage by George I, but the matter dropped, because Sir John insisted on his right to his father's titles, and to precedence according to that creation (*Hist. of Kent*, ii. 577 n.). Sir Edward, in 1694, applied to the Earl of Shrewsbury for a license to return to England, but he died, without obtaining it, in 1695, and was buried in the church of St. Sulpice at Paris. He was scrupulously just in his dealings, regular in his habits, and remarkably charitable to those in distress. By the schedule to his will, dated July 1695, he bequeathed 5,000*l.*, to be disposed of according to his instructions by Bishop Bonaventure Giffard [q. v.] and Dr. Thomas Witham.

By his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Windebank, kt., of Oxfordshire, he had five sons and seven daughters. Edward, his eldest son, was slain in the service of James II at the battle of the Boyne, and John, the second son (*d.* 1744), accordingly succeeded to the baronetcy, which became extinct on the death of the sixth baronet, Sir Edward Hales, without issue, on 15 March 1829.

Hales left in manuscript a journal of his life, which Dodd used in his 'Church History' (see iii. 421, 422, 451, &c.)

[Addit. MSS. 15551 f. 82, 32520 f. 38; Burke's *Extinct Baronetries*, p. 234; Burnet's *Own Time*, i. 660; Butler's *Hist. Memoirs* (1822), iii. 94; Campbell's *Lord Chancellors*, iii. 562, 576; Courthope's *Synopsis of the Extinct Baronetage*, p. 92; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 451; Echard's *Hist. of England*, 3rd edit., p. 1077; Foss's *Biographia Juridica*, pp. 343, 530, 640;

Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.*; Lingard's *Hist. of England* (1849), x. 208; Luttrell's *Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, i. 380, 382, 406, 453, 487, 493, 594, 597, ii. 10, 14, iii. 520, iv. 426; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*; Panzani's *Memoirs*, p. 346; Wood's *Life* (Bliss), pp. cv, cix, cxii; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 441, 442, 553, 774.]

T. C.

HALES, SIR JAMES (*d.* 1554), judge, was eldest son of John Hales of the Dungeon, near Canterbury, by Isabell, daughter of Stephen Harry. JOHN HALES (*d.* 1539) was, according to Hasted, uncle of Sir Christopher Hales [q. v.], but Wotton (*Baronetage*, i. 219) makes them first cousins. John was a member of Gray's Inn, and was reader in 1514 and 1520. He probably held some office in the exchequer, and was appointed third baron 1 Oct. 1522. He was promoted to be second baron 14 May 1528, and held that position on 1 Aug. 1539, but probably died soon after.

James was a member of Gray's Inn, where he was an ancient in 1528, autumn reader in 1533, double Lent reader in 1537, and triple Lent reader in 1540. He was among those appointed to receive the Lady Anne of Cleves on her arrival at Dover (29 Dec. 1539). He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in Trinity term 1540, and on 4 Nov. 1544 was appointed king's serjeant. He was standing counsel to the corporation of Canterbury in 1541-2, and he was also counsel to Archbishop Cranmer, though from what date is not clear. He was created a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Edward VI, 20 Feb. 1543-7. In April 1549 he was placed on a commission for detecting and extirpating heresy, on 10 May following was appointed a judge of the common pleas, and in the autumn of the same year sat on a mixed commission of ecclesiastics, judges, and civilians appointed to hear Bishop Bonner's appeal against his deprivation, and which confirmed the sentence. He also sat on the commission appointed on 12 Dec. 1550 to try Bishop Gardiner for his intrigues and practices against the reformation, and concurred in the sentence of deprivation passed against him on 14 Feb. 1550-1; and he was placed on another commission specially directed against the anabaptists of Kent and Essex in January 1550-1. He was also a member of a commission of sixteen spiritual and as many temporal persons appointed on 6 Oct. 1551 to examine and reform the ecclesiastical laws; and on the 26th of the same month he was appointed to hear causes in chancery during the illness of the lord chancellor, Rich. In January 1551-2 he was commissioned to assist the lord keeper, Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely, in the hearing of chancery



matters. In 1553 Edward VI determined to exclude both the Princess Elizabeth and the Princess Mary from the succession and settle the crown by an act of council on the Lady Jane Grey. Hales, as a member of the council, was required to affix his seal to the document, but steadily refused so to do on the ground that the succession could only be legally altered by act of parliament. On the accession of Mary (6 July 1553) he showed equal regard for strict legality by charging the justices at the assizes in Kent that the laws of Edward VI and Henry VIII against nonconformists remained in force and must not be relaxed in favour of Roman Catholics. Nevertheless the queen renewed his patent of justice of the common pleas; but on his presenting himself (6 Oct.) in Westminster Hall to take the oath of office Gardiner, now lord chancellor, refused to administer it on the ground that he stood not well in her grace's favour by reason of his conduct at the Kent assizes, and he was shortly afterwards committed to the King's Bench prison, whence he was removed to the Compter in Bread Street, and afterwards to the Fleet. In prison he was visited by Dr. Day, bishop of Chichester; his colleague on the bench, Portman [q. v.]; and one Forster. He was at last so worried by their arguments that he attempted to commit suicide by opening his veins with his penknife. This intention was frustrated. He recovered and was released in April 1554, but went mad and drowned himself in a shallow stream on 4 Aug. following at Thanington, near Canterbury. A case of *Hales v. Petit*, in which his widow, Lady Margaret, sued for trespass done to a leasehold estate which had belonged to him, after his death but before his goods and chattels had been declared forfeit and regranted to the defendant as those of a *felo de se*, gave rise to much legal quibbling on the point whether the forfeiture took place as from the date of the suicide or only from the date of the grant. The following extract from Plowden's 'Report' may confirm the conjecture that Shakespeare took a hint from this case: 'Sir James Hales was dead, and how came he to his death? It may be answered by drowning; and who drowned him?—Sir James Hales; and when did he drown him?—in his lifetime. So that Sir James Hales being alive caused Sir James Hales to die; and the act of a living man was the death of a dead man. And then after this offence it is reasonable to punish the living man who committed the offence and not the dead man.'

The Lady Margaret referred to was the daughter of Thomas Hales of Henley-on-Thames. By her Hales had issue two sons,

Humphrey and Edward, and a daughter, Mildred.

[Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 576, iii. 584; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, Hales of Woodchurch; Berry's *County Genealogies* (Kent), 210; Douthwaite's *Gray's Inn*, p. 49; Chron. of Calais (Camden Soc.), pp. 173, 174; Wynne's *Sergeants-at-law*; Dugdale's *Orig.* p. 292; Chron. Ser. pp. 87, 88; Narratives of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), p. 265; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. 153 b, 154 a, 155 a; Nicolas's *Hist. of British Knighthood*, iii. xiii; Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xv. 181, 250; Strype's *Mem.* (fol.), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 23, 246, 281, 296, pt. ii. pp. 483-4, 487, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 25, 279-80; Strype's *Cranmer* (fol.), pp. 223, 225, 270-1; Cobbett's *State Trials*, i. 630, 715; Burnet's *Reformation*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 458; Holinshed, 1808, iii. 1064, iv. 8-9; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vi. 710-15; Plowden's *Rep.* p. 255; Addit. MSS. 5480 f. 115, 5520 f. 119.] J. M. R.

**HALES** or **HAYLES**, JOHN (*d.* 1571), miscellaneous writer, younger son of Thomas Hales of Hales Place in Halden, Kent, was not educated at any university, but contrived to teach himself Latin, Greek, French, and German. He was lamed by an accident in youth, and was often called 'club-foot' Hales. About 1543 he published 'Highway to Nobility,' and translated Plutarch's 'Precepts for the Preservation of Health' (London, by R. Grafton, 1543). He profited by the dissolution of monasteries and chantries, but converted St. John's Hospital in Coventry, of which he received a grant in 1548, into a free school (*DUGDALE, Warwickshire*, p. 179; *TANNER, Notitia*). By this act he seems to have made himself the first founder of a free school in the reign of Edward VI (*DIXON*, ii. 508). For the use of this foundation he wrote 'Introductiones ad Grammaticam,' part in Latin, part in English. At this time he was also honourably distinguished by his opposition to the enclosure of lands. When Somerset issued his commissions for the redress of enclosures in 1548, Hales was one of the six commissioners named for the midland counties. The commission, and the charge with which, wherever they held session, he was wont to open it, have been preserved (*STRYPE, Ecol. Mem.* iii. 145; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. i. 9). By his zeal and honesty he incurred the resentment of Dudley, then earl of Warwick, and the inquiry was checked.

In the parliament of the same year, 1548, Hales, who was M.P. for Preston, Lancashire, made another effort to assist the poor by introducing three bills: for rebuilding decayed houses, for maintaining tillage, against regrating and forestalling of markets. They were all rejected (*STRYPE*, iii. 210). On

Somerset's fall Hales fled from England, and in 1552 was at Strasburg (*Cranmer's Lett.* p. 434, Parker Soc.) On the accession of Mary his property was confiscated, and he retired to Frankfort, and with his brother Christopher was prominently engaged in the religious contentions among the English exiles in that city (STRYPE, iii. 404; *Orig. Lett.* p. 764, Parker Soc.) His property was confiscated in 1557. He returned to England upon Mary's death, and greeted Elizabeth with a gratulatory oration, which is extant in manuscript (Harleian MSS. vol. cccxix. No. 50). This was not spoken, but was delivered in writing to the queen by a nobleman. But in 1564 he fell into disgrace by interfering in the curious case of the marriage between the Earl of Hertford, eldest son of the late protector Somerset, and Katherine, one of the daughters of Grey, late duke of Suffolk, which Archbishop Parker, sitting in commission, had pronounced to be unlawful, the parties being unable to prove it. Hales put forth a pamphlet (now in Harl. MS. 550) to the effect that the marriage was made legitimate by the sole consent of the parties, and that the title to the crown of England belonged to the house of Suffolk if Elizabeth should die without issue. He was committed to the Tower, but was soon released by the influence of Cecil, yet in 1568 he was under bond not to quit his house without the royal license (*Cal. Dom.* i. 306). The affair was complicated, and endangered the reputation of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.] and other eminent men.

Hales died on 28 Dec. 1571, and was buried in the church of St. Peter-le-Poer in London. His estates, with his principal house in Coventry called Hales's Place, otherwise the White Fryers, passed to John, son of his brother Christopher. Hales has been confused by Strype and later writers with John Hales, clerk of the hanaper under Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 404-5; works cited.] R. W. D.

**HALES, JOHN** (1584-1656), the 'ever-memorable,' was born in St. James's parish, Bath, on 19 April 1584. His father, John Hales, of an old Somersetshire stock, had an estate at Highchurch, near Bath, and was steward to the Horner family. After passing through the Bath grammar school, Hales went to Oxford on 16 April 1597 as a scholar of Corpus Christi College, and graduated B.A. on 9 July 1603. His remarkable learning and philosophic acumen brought him under the notice of Sir Henry Savile, and secured his election as fellow of Merton in

1605. He took orders; shone as a preacher, though he appears never to have had a strong voice; and graduated M.A. on 20 June 1609. At Merton he distinguished himself as lecturer in Greek; he is said by Clarendon to have been largely responsible for Savile's edition of Chrysostom (1610-13). In 1612 he became public lecturer on Greek to the university. Next year he delivered (29 March) a funeral oration on Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], which formed his first publication. Soon after (24 May) he was admitted fellow of Eton, of which Savile was provost.

In 1616 Hales went to Holland as chaplain to the ambassador, Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.], who despatched him in 1618 to Dort, to watch the proceedings of the famous synod in which the 'five points' of Calvinism were formulated. He remained at Dort from 13 Nov. till the following February, when he left, and his duty was undertaken by Walter Balcanquhall, D.D. (1586?-1645) [q. v.] His interesting and characteristic reports to Carleton are included in his 'Golden Remains'; an additional letter (11-22 Dec. 1618) is given in Carleton's 'Letters' (1757), and inserted in its proper place in the 1765 edition of Hales's 'Works.' In the letter prefixed by Anthony Farindon [q. v.] to the 'Golden Remains' (27 Sept. 1657), Farindon states, on what he alleges to be Hales's own authority, that Hales was led at the synod to 'bid John Calvin good-night' when Episcopus, the well-known Arminian, pressed the verse St. John iii. 16 to support his own doctrine. According to Hales's own letter (19 Jan. 1619), Matthias Martinus of Bremen, a halfway divine, employed this text. But if Farindon's account be right, Hales, as Tulloch remarks, 'did not say good-morning to Arminius.' The main effect of the synod on his mind was to free it from all sectarian prejudice. No incident made a stronger impression upon him than the debate on schism, which he reported on 1 Dec. 1618.

Early in 1619 Hales retired to his fellowship at Eton. In Sir Henry Wotton, who succeeded Savile as provost in 1623, he found a kindred spirit. He lived much among his books, visiting London only once a year, although he was possibly there more frequently during the period (1633-43) of Falkland's connection with London [see CARY, LUCIUS, second VISCOUNT FALKLAND]. The traces of his connection with Falkland are slight; but his 'company was much desired' in the brilliant circle of men of letters then gathered in London. Suckling, who in a poetical epistle bids him 'come to town,' gives us glimpses also in his 'Session of the Poets' of his grave smile, his retiring manner,

his faculty for 'putting or clearing of a doubt,' and his decisive judgment. Both Dryden and Rowe tell a story of his being present when Ben Jonson descanted on Shakespeare's lack of learning. Hales sat silent, but at length said that if Shakespeare 'had not read the ancients he had likewise not stolen anything from them,' and undertook to find something on any topic treated by them at least as well treated by Shakespeare. He had formed a remarkably fine collection of books, and his learning was always under his command. Wood calls him 'a walking library.' Clarendon speaks of him as having a better memory for books than any man except Falkland, and equal to him. Heylyn, no very friendly judge, says he was 'as communicative of his knowledge as the celestial bodies of their light and influences.' He is said to have been backward in the utterance of some of his broader views, from a feeling of tenderness for weak consciences; but in his writings there is no reserve. The charge of Socinianism alleged against him is disproved by his brief paper on the doctrine of the Trinity (see, for a statement of difficulties regarding the atonement, his letter of December 1633, in *Works*, 1765, vol. i.) He had adopted liberal views of toleration, possibly with some assistance from Socinian writers (cf. Suckling's 'Leave Socinus and the Schoolmen'). Hence, on the appearance (in 1628 and 1633) of two anonymous irenical tracts belonging to that school, he was 'in common speech' accredited with their authorship, an error perpetuated by Wood.

The great contribution made by Hales to irenical literature is the tract on 'Schism and Schismatics,' which appears to have been written about 1636. Hales describes it as 'a letter,' and 'for the use of a private friend,' in all probability Chillingworth, who was then engaged on his 'Religion of Protestants' (1637). It was circulated in manuscript, and a copy fell into the hands of Laud. Hearing that the paper had given offence to the archbishop, Hales vindicated himself in a letter to Laud, which is a model of firmness and good humour. Neither Heylyn nor Clarendon mentions this letter. It appears that Hales had 'once already' found Laud 'extraordinary liberal' of his patience, and there is no doubt that Laud now sent for Hales, though the accounts of what passed at the interview are not very trustworthy. Des Maizeaux mentions the story that Hales assisted Laud in the second edition (1639) of his 'Conference' with Fisher. Laud certainly made him one of his chaplains, and obtained for him a canonry at Windsor, into which he was installed on 27 June 1639 (royal patent

dated 23 May). Clarendon says that Laud had difficulty in persuading him to accept this preferment; he would never take the cure of souls.

His tract on 'Schism' was not printed till 1642, when three editions appeared without his name, and apparently without his sanction. In the same year he was ejected from his stall by the parliamentary committee. Though he was not immediately turned out of his fellowship at Eton (Walker is in error here), it seems that in 1644 'both armies had sequestered the college rents.' Hales hid himself for nine weeks in a private lodging in Eton with 'the college writings and keys,' living on brown bread and beer at a cost of sixpence a week. On his refusal to take the 'engagement' of 16 April 1649 he was formally dispossessed of his fellowship. Penwarden, who was put into his place, offered him half the emolument (50% a year, including the bursarship), but this he declined, refusing also a position in the Sedley family, of Kent, with a salary of 100% a year. He preferred a retreat to Richings Lodge, near Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire, the residence of Mrs. Salter, sister to Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury, accepting a small salary as tutor to her son William, who proved 'blockish,' according to Wood. Hales, in his will, calls his pupil his 'most deservedly beloved friend.' To this house Henry King, bishop of Chichester, also retreated, with some members of his family, and 'made a sort of a college,' Hales acting as chaplain and using the liturgy. On the issue of the order against harbouring malignants, he left Mrs. Salter against her wish, and lodged in Eton, 'next to the Christopher inn,' with Hannah Dickenson, widow of his old servant. The greater part of his books (which had cost 2,500%) he sold for 700% to Christopher Bee, a London bookseller. Always a liberal giver, he parted by degrees with all his ready money in charity to deprived clergy and scholars, till Farindon, who visited him daily for some months before his death, found him with no more than a few shillings in hand. But his will shows that he had property to dispose of.

Hales died at Eton on 19 May 1656. Depression of spirits, caused by 'the black and dismal aspect of the times,' probably injured his health; for though he had entered his seventy-third year his constitution was still robust, and he was free from ailment. To Farindon he gave directions for his funeral, repeated in his will, that he should be buried in the churchyard, 'as near as may be to the body of my little godson, Jack Dickenson the elder.' There was to be no sermon or bell-ringing or calling the people together, nor

any 'commensation or comotation,' and the funeral was to be 'at the time of the next even-song after my departure.' His will is dated on the day of his death. A monument was placed to his memory by Peter Curwen, formerly one of his scholars at Eton. No portrait of him is known; but we have Aubrey's graphic description of him as he found him, in his last year, 'reading Thomas à Kempis.' He was then 'a prettie little man, sanguine, of a cheerful countenance, very gentle and courteous,' to which Wood adds 'quick and nimble.' He did not dress in black, but in 'violet-coloured cloth.' Aubrey says he had a moderate liking for 'canarie;' Wood that he fasted every week 'from Thursday dinner to Saturday.' His life was to have been written by Farindon; but Farindon died before the issue of the 'Golden Remains,' to which his sole contribution is a letter to Garthwait the publisher. It is said that Bishop Pearson was asked to take up Farindon's task; but he contented himself by prefixing to the 'Remains' a few pages of discriminating eulogy. Farindon's materials passed to William Fulman [q. v.], who likewise failed to write the memoir. Use has been made of Fulman's papers by Walker and Chalmers.

Andrew Marvel justly describes Hales as 'one of the clearest heads and best prepared breasts in Christendom.' The richness of his learning impresses us even less than his felicity in using it. His humour enables him to treat disturbing questions with attractive lightness of touch. His strength lies in an invincible core of common sense, always blended with good feeling, and issuing in a wise and thoughtful charity.

Hales can hardly be said to have written anything for publication. Repeatedly urged to write, he was, says Pearson, 'obstinate against it.' His works are: 1. 'Oratio Funebris habita in Collegio Mertonensi . . . quo die . . . Thomæ Bodeleio funus ducebatur,' &c., Oxford, 1613, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon . . . concerning the Abuses of the obscure places of Holy Scripture,' &c., Oxford, 1617, 4to. 3. The sermon 'Of Dealing with Erring Christians,' preached at St. Paul's Cross, seems also to have been printed, at Farindon's instigation. 4. The sermon 'Of Duels,' preached at the Hague, is said to have been printed, though Farindon implies the contrary. Other pieces, published during his lifetime, but apparently without his authority, were: 5. 'The Way towards the Finding of a Decision of the Chief Controversie now debated concerning Church Government,' &c., 1641, 4to, anon. 6. 'A Tract concerning Schisme and Schismatiques, . . . by

a learned and judicious divine,' &c., 1642, 4to; two London editions, same year, also one at Oxford, with animadversions. 7. 'Of the Blasphemie against the Holy Ghost,' &c., 1646, 4to, anon. Posthumous were: 8. 'Golden Remains of the Ever Memorable Mr. John Hales,' &c., 1659, 4to; 2nd edit., with additions, 1673, 4to; 3rd edit., 1688, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons preached at Eton,' &c., fol. 10. 'Several Tracts,' &c., 1677, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1716, 12mo, with addition of the letter to Laud. The 'Works . . . now first collected,' &c., were edited by Sir David Dalrymple, lord Hailes [q. v.], and printed at Glasgow by Foulis, 1765, 16mo, 3 vols. The collection embraces all that had been previously published with several new letters, and is a beautiful specimen of typography. It should be observed, however, that 'some few obsolete words are occasionally altered,' and the editor has expunged, on fastidious grounds, 'two passages in the sermons.' The Socinian tracts falsely accredited to Hales are the 'Anonymi Dissertatio de Pace,' &c., by Samuel Przykowski, and the 'Brevis Disquisitio,' &c., by Joachim Stegmann the elder. Curl printed in 1720 'A Discourse of several Dignities and Corruptions of Man's Nature since the Fall,' &c., which he assigned to Hales. It is an abridgment of a treatise by Bishop Reynolds of Norwich.

[Des Maizeaux's Historical Account, 1719; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 409 sq.; Wood's Fasti, ii. 299, 334; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 87, 93 sq.; Clarendon's Life, 1759, i. 27 sq.; Aubrey's Lives, 1813, p. 364; Suckling's Works, 1696, pp. 8, 32 sq.; Dryden's Essay of Dramatic Poesie, 1693, p. 32; Rowe's Life of Shakespeare, prefixed to Works, 1709, i. p. xiv; Marvell's Rehearsal Transpos'd, 1672, p. 175; Heylyn's Life of Laud, 1668; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1814, xvii. 32 sq.; Tulloch's Rational Theology, 1872, vol. i.] A. G.

HALES, JOHN (d. 1679), painter. [See HAYLS.]

HALES, STEPHEN (1677-1761), physiologist and inventor, was born in September 1677 at Bekebourne in Kent. His birthday is given variously as 7 Sept. and 17 Sept. He was baptised on 20 Sept. (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 407). He was the fifth or sixth son of Thomas Hales, by Mary, daughter of Richard Wood of Abbots Langley, Hertfordshire. Thomas Hales, who was the eldest son of Sir Robert Hales, bart., died in his father's lifetime, and the baronetcy is now extinct. The family was a younger branch of the family of Hales of Woodchurch, to which Sir Edward Hales [q. v.] belonged. Stephen was entered as a pensioner at Corpus

Christi College, Cambridge, on 19 June 1696, and was admitted a fellow 25 Feb. 1702-3 (M.A. 1703, B.D. 1711). In 1733 he was created D.D. by diploma of the university of Oxford.

During his residence as a fellow he became intimate with William Stukeley the antiquary, his junior by ten years, with whom he 'perambulated' Cambridgeshire in search of Ray's plants. He is said to have constructed an instrument for showing the movement of the heavenly bodies, a similar contrivance to that afterwards known as an orrery. He also worked at chemistry in 'the elaboratory at Trinity College,' no doubt that of Vigani, built by Bentley.

He was appointed perpetual curate, otherwise minister, of Teddington, Middlesex, in 1708-9. His earliest signature in the parish register occurs on 2 Jan. 1708-9. He vacated his fellowship by his acceptance of the living of Porlock in Somersetshire, which he afterwards exchanged for that of Farringdon in Hampshire. He made his home at Teddington; but it appears from a letter preserved in the Royal Society Library that he occasionally resided at Farringdon.

He became a fellow of the Royal Society on 20 Nov. 1718, and received the Copley medal of that society in 1739. He became one of the eight foreign members of the French Academy in 1753. He was proctor for the clergy of the diocese of Winchester, and one of the trustees for the colony of Georgia. In the latter capacity he preached in St. Bride's Church, London, on 21 March 1734. The sermon, a dull one on Gal. vi. 2, was afterwards published. The plant *Halesia* remains as a memento of this connection, having been named in his honour by the naturalist John Ellis, governor of the colony. He was active in the foundation of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures and Commerce, now known as the Society of Arts, and became one of its vice-presidents in 1755. Frederick, prince of Wales, the father of George III, is said to have been fond of surprising him in his laboratory at Teddington. When the prince died, there was, according to Horace Walpole, some talk of making Hales, 'the old philosopher,' tutor to the young prince. He was not, however, appointed to this post, and Masters (*History of Corpus Christi*, 1755) is probably wrong in stating that Hales had 'some share in the instruction of her [the Princess of Wales's] illustrious offspring.' In 1751 he was appointed clerk of the closet to the princess-dowager, and chaplain to the prince her son. She seems to have retained a regard for him, for this 'mother of the best of kings,' as she styles

herself, put up the monument to Hales in Westminster Abbey. He declined a canonry of Windsor offered to him by the king. He was an active parish priest, as the registers of Teddington show. He made his female parishioners do public penance for irregular behaviour. He enlarged the churchyard (1734) 'by prevailing with the lord of the manor.' He helped his parishioners to put up (1748) a lantern on the church tower, so that the bells might better be heard. In 1754 the timber tower on which the lantern stood was pulled down, and a brick one put up in its place. Under this tower, which now serves as a porch, his bones rest. In 1753 he arranged for the building of a new aisle, and not only subscribed 200*l.*, but personally superintended the building. In 1754 he helped the parish to a decent water supply, and characteristically records, in the parish register, that the outflow was such as to fill a two-quart vessel in '3 swings of a pendulum, beating seconds, which pendulum was  $39 + \frac{2}{10}$  inches long from the suspending nail to the middle of the plumbet or bob.' He had Peg Woffington for a parishioner and Pope for a neighbour. Spence records a remark of Pope: 'I shall be very glad to see Dr. Hales, and always love to see him; he is so worthy and good a man.' He is mentioned in the 'Moral Essays,' epistle ii. (to Martha Blount, l. 198). He was one of the witnesses to Pope's will (COURTHOPE, *Pope*).

Horace Walpole calls Hales 'a poor, good, primitive creature.' His contemporaries speak of his 'native innocence and simplicity of manners.' Peter Collinson, the naturalist, writes of 'his constant serenity and cheerfulness of mind;' and it is recorded of him that 'he could look even upon wicked men, and those who did him unkind offices, without any emotion of particular indignation; not from want of discernment or sensibility; but he used to consider them only like those experiments which, upon trial, he found could never be applied to any useful purpose, and which he therefore calmly and dispassionately laid aside.' He continued some at least of his parish duties up to within a few months of his death. His signature, in a tremulous hand, occurs in the Teddington register on 4 Nov. 1760. He died on 4 Jan. 1761, 'after a very slight illness,' his thoughts being still busy with his scientific work. He married (1719?) Mary, daughter of Dr. Richard Newce of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, and rector of Hailsham in Sussex. She died without issue in 1721, and was buried at Teddington on 10 Oct.

Hales's work falls into two main classes, (1) physiological and chemical, (2) inven-

tions and suggestions on matters connected with health, agriculture, &c.

He was equally distinguished as a botanical and as an animal physiologist. His most important book, 'Statistical Essays,' deals with both subjects. This book, founded chiefly on papers read before the Royal Society, was well received at the time, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. It consists of two volumes, of which the first, dealing with plant-physiology, was published under the separate title of 'Vegetable Statics,' in 1727.

The study of the anatomy of plants made, as Sachs points out, small advance during the eighteenth century, but there was a revival of plant-physiology, to which Hales's work was the most original and important contribution. Much of his work was devoted to the study of the loss of water which plants suffer by evaporation, and to the means by which the roots make good this loss. In these subjects many of his experiments remain of fundamental importance. With regard to the passage of water up the stems of trees it is worth notice that he made a suggestion which has quite recently, under different auspices, met with a good deal of approval, namely, that the 'force is not from the roots only, but must proceed from some power in the stem and branches' (*Veg. Statics*, p. 110). It is especially characteristic of his work that he sought a quantitative knowledge of all the functions which he investigated. Thus he calculated the available amount of water in a given area of soil, and compared it with the loss of water due to the evaporation from the plants growing on that area. He also estimated the rain and dew fall from the same point of view; the variation in root force at different times of day; the force exerted by peas as they imbibe water and expand; the rate of growth of shoots and leaves by using the method still in use, of marking them at equal intervals.

With regard to the nutrition of plants in general he was far in advance of his age in two particulars: (1) He wrote well and clearly against the theory of the circulation of sap, then and long afterwards in vogue, a theory which rendered any advance in knowledge impossible; (2) finding that gas could be obtained from plants by dry distillation, he was led to believe that gas might be condensed or in some way changed into the substances found in plants. In thus recognising the fact that the air may be a source of food to plants, he was a forerunner of Ingen-Housz and De Saussure, the actual founders of the central principle of vegetable nutrition; but his views were not clearly enough elabo-

rated or supported by experiment, and they failed to make much impression. He connected the assimilative function of leaves with the action of light, but, misled by the Newtonian theory as to the nature of light, he supposed that light, the substance, was itself a food.

The latter half of 'Vegetable Statics' contains a mass of experiments on the gases which he distilled from various substances. He began the work in connection with his theory of the gaseous nutrition of plants, and seems to have been led on by its intrinsic interest. It led him to speculate on combustion and on the respiration of animals, and if his work had no direct chemical outcome, it prepared the way for the work of Priestley and others by teaching them how to manipulate gases by collecting them over water. His papers on sea-water and on the water of chalybeate springs also contain interesting chemical speculations.

Hales's contributions to animal physiology have been well summarised by Dr. Michael Foster: 'He not only exactly measured the amount of blood pressure under varying circumstances, the capacity of the heart, the diameter of the blood-vessels and the like, and from his several data made his calculations and drew his conclusions, but also by an ingenious method he measured the rate of flow of blood in the capillaries in the abdominal muscles and lungs of a frog. He knew how to keep blood fluid with saline solutions, got a clear insight into the nature of secretion, studied the form of muscles at rest and in contraction, and speculated that what we now call a nervous impulse, but which was then spoken of as the animal spirits, might possibly be an electric change. And though he accepted the current view that the heat of the body was produced by the friction of the blood in the capillaries, he was not wholly content with this, but speaks of the mutually vibrating action of fluids and solids in a way that makes us feel that, had the chemistry of the time been as advanced as were the physics, many weary years of error and ignorance might have been saved.' In first opening the way to a correct appreciation of blood pressure, Hales's work may rank second in importance to Harvey's in founding the modern science of physiology. In his work on animals and plants alike the value of what he did depends not merely on facts and principles established, but on his setting an example of the scientific method and his making widely appreciated a sound conception of the living organism as a self-regulating machine.

Hales's best known invention was that of

artificial ventilators. The method of injecting air with bellows he applied to the ventilation of prisons, ships, granaries, &c. By means of a correspondence with Du Hamel, the well-known naturalist, he succeeded in getting his invention fitted to the French prisons in which English prisoners were confined. On this occasion 'the venerable patriarch of Teddington was heard merrily to say "he hoped nobody would inform against him for corresponding with the enemy."' By a curious coincidence a method of ventilating similar to Hales's was brought out at the same time (1741) by Martin Triewald, captain of mechanics to the king of Sweden. The diminution in the annual mortality at the Savoy prison after Hales's ventilator had been put up seems to have been very great. Newgate also benefited in the same way.

In a letter to Mark Hildesley, bishop of Sodor and Man (BUTLER, *Life of Hildesley*, 1799), Hales writes, in 1758, of having for the last thirty years borne public testimony against drams 'in eleven different books or newspapers,' and adds that this circumstance 'has been of greater satisfaction to me than if I were assured that the means which I have proposed to avoid noxious air should occasion the prolonging the health and lives of an hundred millions of persons.' It would seem from this that he believed his efforts against spirit-drinking to have had a beneficial effect. His writings on this subject were certainly popular. His anonymous pamphlet, 'A Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of Brandy,' &c., 1734, went through several editions, a sixth being published by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge in 1807. In another pamphlet, 'Distilled Spirituous Liquors the Bane of the Nation,' 1736, he shows the general evil arising from spirit-drinking, and seeks to rouse the interest of the landed classes by showing that dram-drinkers lose their appetites and lower the demand for provisions. The injury to the landed interest thus caused by the distillers of London he estimates at 600,000*l.* annually.

Hales made experiments or suggestions on the distillation of fresh from salt water; on the preservation of water and of meat in sea-voyages; on the possibility of bottling chalybeate waters; on a method of cleansing harbours; on a 'sea-gage' to measure unfathomable depths, the idea of which he took from the mercurial gauge with which he measured the pressure exerted by peas swelling in water; on a plan for preserving persons in hot climates from the evil effects of heavy dews; on the use of furze in fencing river banks; on winnowing corn; on earth-

quakes; on a method of preventing the spread of fires; on a thermometer for high temperatures; on natural purging waters, &c.

His portrait by Francis Cotes, R.A., was engraved by Hopwood, and published in R. J. Thornton's 'Elementary Botanical Plates,' 1810; more recently as a woodcut in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' 1877, p. 17. He was also painted by Hudson, and a 12mo portrait was engraved in mezzotint by McArdell, probably from this portrait. His monument in Westminster Abbey has a bas-relief in profile by Wilton.

Hales's principal works are: 1. 'Vegetable Staticks; or an Account of some Statical Experiments on the Sap in Vegetables . . . also a Specimen of an Attempt to Analyse the Air . . .' London, 8vo, 1727. 2. 'Statical Essays,' containing: vol. i. 'Vegetable Staticks;' vol. ii. 'Hæmastaticks; or an Account of some Hydraulic and Hydrostatical Experiments made on the Blood and Blood-Vessels of Animals: with an Account of some Experiments on Stones in the Kidney and Bladder; . . . to which is added an Appendix containing Observations and Experiments relating to several Subjects in the first Volume,' 8vo, London, 1733. 3. 'A Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of Brandy and other Distilled Spirit' (anon.), London, 8vo, 1734. 4. 'Distilled Spirituous Liquors the Bane of the Nation; being some considerations humbly offered to the Hon. the House of Commons, &c., &c. To which is added an Appendix containing the late presentments of the Grand Juries,' &c., January 1735-6, London, 8vo, 1736. 5. 'Philosophical Experiments: containing useful and necessary Instructions for such as undertake long Voyages at Sea; showing how Sea-water may be made fresh and wholesome, and how Fresh Water may be preserved sweet; how Biscuit, Corn, &c., may be secured from the Weevil, Maggots, and other Insects; and Flesh preserved in Hot Climates by salting Animals whole; to which is added an account of several Experiments and Observations on Chalybeate or Steel-waters, with some Attempts to convey them to distant places, preserving their virtue to a greater degree than has hitherto been done; likewise a proposal for Cleansing away Mud, &c., out of Rivers, Harbours, and Reservoirs,' London, 8vo, 1739. 6. 'An Account of some Experiments and Observations on Mrs. Stephens's Medicines for Dissolving the Stone . . .' 8vo, London, 1740. 7. 'A Description of Ventilators [and] a Treatise on Ventilators,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1743 and 1758. 8. 'An Account of some Experiments and Observations on Tar-water . . .,' London, 8vo, 1745. 9. 'An

Account of a Useful Discovery to Distill double the usual quantity of Sea-water, by Blowing Showers of Air up through the Distilling Liquor . . . and an Account of the Benefit of Ventilators . . . 8vo, London, 1756.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, 1753, and Lamb's edition, 1831; Annual Register, 1761, 1764; numerous passages in Gent. Mag. and Annual Register; Lysons's Environs, 1795; W. Butler's Life of Hildesley, 1799; Teddington Parish Register and Teddington Parish Magazine; Notes and Queries, passim. Two letters are preserved in the Library of the Royal Society; one letter is published in W. Butler's Life of Hildesley. The author of this work speaks of an unfortunate loss of Hales's papers. Lysons, in his Environs of London, speaks of many papers of Hales being in his possession, but these do not seem to have been published.] F. D.

HALES, THOMAS (A. 1250), poet and religious writer, was a Franciscan friar, and presumably a native of Hales (or Hailes) in Gloucestershire. Quétif and Echard, finding manuscripts of some of his works in the libraries of Dominican houses, without any further ascription than 'frater Thomas,' thought he might belong to that order, and other writers, as Bale and Pits, have given his date as 1340. But that he was a Franciscan is clear from the title of a poem ascribed to him in MS. Jesus Coll. Oxon., and from a prologue attached to a manuscript of his life of the Virgin, formerly in the library of the abbey of St. Victor. He is probably the 'frater Thomas de Hales' whom Adam de Marisco mentions as a friend (*Mon. Franciscana*, i. 395, in Rolls Series). The date thus arrived at is corroborated by allusions in his love song to 'Henri our king,' i.e. Henry III (l. 82; cf. l. 101), and by the dates of some of the manuscripts of his works which belong to the thirteenth century. Hales is said to have been a doctor of theology at the Sorbonne, and famous for his learning as well in France and Italy as in England; but nothing further is known as to his life. The following works are ascribed to him: 1. 'Vita beatae Virginis Mariæ,' manuscripts formerly in the libraries of the Dominicans of the Rue St. Honoré (sec. xi<sup>i</sup>.) and of the abbey of St. Victor. 2. 'Sermones Dominicales,' in MS. St. John's College, Oxon. 190 (sec. xiii.), there are some 'Sermones de Dominica proxima ante adventum,' which may be by Hales, for the same volume contains 3. 'Sermones secundum fratrem Thomam de Hales' in French. 4. 'Disputationes Scholasticæ.' 5. 'A Luve Ron' (love song) in MS. Jesus College, Oxon., 29 (sec. xiii.); this early English poem, composed in stanzas of eight

lines, is 'a contemplative lyric of the simplest, noblest mould,' and was written at the request of a nun on the merit of Christ as the true lover. It is printed in Morris's 'Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society). From the manuscript at St. Victor Hales seems to have also written 6. 'Lives of SS. Francis and Helena' (mother of Constantine the Great). Petrus de Alva confuses him with the more famous Alexander of Hales [see ALEXANDER, d. 1245].

[Bale, v. 49; Pits, p. 442; Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 490; Waddingus, Script. Ord. Min. p. 324; Sbaralea, Suppl. in Script. Ord. S. Francisc. p. 676; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æv. vi. 235, ed. 1754; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xxi. 307-8; Fuller's Worthies, i. 215; Ten Brink's Early English Literature, translated by H. M. Kennedy, pp. 208-11; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. in Coll. Oxon.] C. L. K.

HALES, THOMAS (1740?-1780), known as D'HÈLE, D'HELL, or DELL, French dramatist, born about 1740, belonged to a good English family (BACHAUMONT, *Mémoires Secrets*, xvii. 17), which was settled, according to Grimm, who knew him well, in Gloucestershire. Grimm states that Hales (or D'Hèle, as he is always called in France) entered the English service in early youth, was sent to Jamaica, and, after having travelled over the continent, lived for some time in Switzerland and Italy (*Correspondance Littéraire*, Paris, 1880, xii. 496). Grétry, his one intimate friend, assures us that D'Hèle was in the English navy, where he first gave way to the excess in drink which partly ruined him (*Mémoires, ou essais sur la Musique*, i. 326). The date of his withdrawal from the service is fixed at 1763, while at Havannah (*Suite du Répertoire du Théâtre Français*, t. lvi. p. 85). He went to Paris about 1770, and wasted his small fortune. It is not known how he attained the mastery of the French language which he so delicately displayed in his charming *conte*, 'Le Roman de mon Oncle.' He gave this little literary masterpiece to Grimm for his 'Correspondance Littéraire,' July 1777. Through Suard, whose *salon* was always open to Englishmen, he made the acquaintance of Grétry, to whom he was recommended 'comme un homme de beaucoup d'esprit, qui joignait à un gout très-sain de l'originalité dans les idées' (*Mémoires*, i. 298). Parisian society was divided into the partisans of Piccini and Gluck, and D'Hèle ridiculed the fashionable musical quarrels in a three-act comedy, 'Le Jugement de Midas,' for which Grétry, after keeping it a long time, composed some charming music (E. FÉTIS, *Les Musiciens Belges*, ii. 145). The regular companies would not look at the piece, but, thanks to the support



of the Chevalier de Boufflers, Mme. de Montesson undertook to bring it out at the private theatre of the Duc d'Orléans on 27 June 1778. Her admirable acting and *savoir-faire*—she filled the theatre with the high society of the day, including bishops and archbishops—largely helped the success of the piece. A few days later it was represented at Versailles. The press was loud in its praise (*L'Esprit des Journaux*, August 1778), and the 'Journal de Paris,' (29 June) printed some complimentary verses addressed to the authors. Grimm assured his correspondents: 'Nous n'avons pu nous empêcher d'être fort étonnés à Paris qu'un étranger eût si bien saisi et les convenances de notre théâtre et le génie de notre langue, même dans un genre d'ouvrage où les nuances de style échappent plus aisément peut-être que dans aucun autre' (*Correspondance Littéraire*, xii. 118). D'Hèle may have borrowed something from 'Midas,' an English burletta by Kane O'Hara (BAKER, *Biog. Dramatica*, iii. 41), but the wit, light raiillery, and ingenuity of 'Le Jugement de Midas' are all his own. For his verse he was obliged to solicit the help of Anseaume, of the Italian troupe (*Mémoires de Grétry*, i. 299); a like service was rendered him in his next comedy by Levasseur. D'Hèle contributed to the 'Correspondance Littéraire' in October 1778 a reminiscence of his Jamaica residence, relating to negro legislation in 1761 (*Corr. Litt.* xii. 170).

He followed up his first dramatic success with 'Les Fausses Apparences ou l'Amant Jaloux,' a comedy of intrigue, full of vivacity, humour, and pointed dialogue. Grétry again contributed the music. It was played before the court at Versailles in November 1778 (GRÉTRY, *Mémoires*, i. 325), and at Paris on 23 Dec. Fréron thought it inferior to 'Midas,' although the author was 'le premier depuis dix ans à la comédie italienne qui eut parlé français' (*L'Année Littéraire*, 1778, t. vii.) La Harpe protested against the unstinted praise bestowed on the piece by certain journalists (*Cours de Littérature*, 1825, xv. 447, &c.). The plot is said to have owed something to Mrs. Centlivre's 'The Wonder, a Woman keeps a Secret' and Lagrange's 'Les Contre-temps,' 1736. It was played at the Opéra Comique 18 Sept. 1850. His third piece, 'Les Événemens Imprévus,' borrowed from an Italian source, 'Di peggio in peggio,' was given at Versailles on 11 Nov., and at Paris two days later. This was thought to be written with less care than its predecessors (*Mercur de France*, 4 Dec. 1779, pp. 84-8), but met with equal success (*Journal de Paris*, 14 Nov. 1779). It was not very satisfactorily translated into English by Holcroft, who, with all his know-

ledge of French literature, did not know the writer was an Englishman. It formed the basis of 'The Gay Deceivers' by George Colman the younger, given at the Haymarket on 12 Aug. 1804. Michael Kelly had brought it from Paris (*Reminiscences*, 1826, ii. 223). D'Hèle composed for the actor Volange a *comédie-parade*, 'Gilles Ravisieur,' played at the Foire St. Germain 1 March 1781, in the Théâtre des Variétés Amusantes.

Besides D'Hèle's devotion to the bottle he had a passion for an actress of the Comédie Italienne, Mademoiselle Bianchi, for whom he abandoned his dramatic career and all his friends. On being separated from her he died of grief, 27 Dec. 1780, aged about 40. He is a remarkable example of a man who, writing in a foreign language, attained fame in a department of literature wherein success is peculiarly difficult, and who has remained almost unknown in his own country. D'Hèle's three pieces remain in the repertory of the Théâtre Français. Grétry and Grimm have preserved some characteristic anecdotes of his philosophic humour and independence. Jouy praises the ingenious imbroglia of his plays (*Théâtre*, 1823, t. iv. p. xi); Hoffmann gives 'L'Amant Jaloux' as a model of comic opera in its best days; and his literary merit has been fully recognised by Barbier and Desessarts (*Nouvelle Bibliothèque d'un homme de goût*, 1808, ii. 197), La Harpe (*Correspondance Littéraire*, 1804, i. 30, ii. 254, 328, and *Cours de Litt.* 1825, xiv. 458), Geoffrey (*Cours de Litt. Dram.* 1825, v. 311-19), and M. J. Chenier (*Tableau historique de la Littérature Française*, 1816, p. 344).

His works are: 1. 'Le Roman de mon Oncle, conte,' first published in the 'Correspondance Littéraire de Grimm et de Diderot,' and by Van de Weyer, 'Choix d'Opuscules,' 1st series, 1863, pp. 70-4. 2. 'Le Jugement de Midas, comédie en trois actes en prose mêlée d'ariettes, représentée pour la première fois par les comédiens Italiens ordinaires du roi, le samedi, 27 Juin, par M. d'Hèle, musique de M. Grétry,' Paris, 1778, 8vo (2 editions); Parme, 1784, 8vo. 3. 'Les Fausses Apparences, ou l'Amant Jaloux, comédie en trois actes, mêlée d'ariettes, représentée devant leurs majestés à Versailles en Novembre 1778, les paroles sont de M. d'Hèle, la musique de M. Grétry,' Paris, 1778, 8vo (2 editions), and 1779, also Parme, 1781, 8vo; reprinted as 'L'Amant Jaloux, ou les Fausses Apparences,' in 'Bibliothèque Dramatique,' 1849, t. xxx. 4. 'Les Événemens Imprévus, comédie en trois actes, mêlée d'ariettes, représentée pour la première fois par les comédiens Italiens ordinaires du roi le 13 Novembre, 1779, paroles de M. d'Hèle, musique de M. Grétry,'

Paris, 1779 and 1780, 8vo; 'Nouvelle édition, corrigée, conforme à la représentation et à la partition gravée,' Toulouse, 1788, 8vo; translated as 'Unforeseen Events, a comic opera, in three acts, from the French of M. d'Hèle,' in the 'Theatrical Recorder,' by Thomas Holcroft, 1806, vol. ii. (Nos. 2, 3, and 4 are reproduced in 'Petite Bibliothèque des Théâtres,' 1784, 18mo, in 'Œuvres de D'Hèle,' Paris, 1787, 18mo, in 'Théâtre de l'Opéra Comique,' Paris, 1812, 8 vols. 18mo, t. vii., and in Lepeintre, 'Suite du Répertoire du Théâtre Français,' Paris, 1823, t. lvi., 18mo.) 5. 'Gilles Ravisseau, comédie-parade en un acte et en prose par M. Dhell, représentée pour la première fois, à Paris, sur le Théâtre des Variétés Amusantes le 1<sup>er</sup> Mars 1781, et à Versailles devant leurs majestés le 10 Sept. suivant,' Paris, 1781, 1782, and 1783, 8vo (reproduced in 'Petite Bibliothèque des Théâtres,' 1784, 18mo). 6. 'Les Trois Frères Jumeaux Vénitiens,' by Colalto, revised by D'Hèle and Cailhava in 1781, still in manuscript.

[The only satisfactory account of D'Hèle is by S. Van de Weyer, *Lettre I. sur les anglais qui ont écrit en Français*, first published in *Miscellanies of Philobiblon Society*, 1854, vol. i., and reproduced in *Choix d'Opuscules*, 1st series, London, 1863. See also *Mémoires de Grétry and Correspondance de Grimm* (passim), Luneau de Bois Germain, *Almanach Musical*, 1781; *Almanach des trois grands spectacles de Paris*, 1782; *Mercur de France*, 6 Jan. 1781; *Nouveau Dictionnaire Historique*, Caen, 1783, t. iv. 336; *Annales Dramatiques*, Paris, 1809; Michaud, *Biographie Universelle*, x. 603; Hoefler, *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, xxiii. 138-9; *Athenæum Français*, 12 May 1855; *Examiner*, 26 May 1855; *Journal des Débats*, 22 June 1856; *Saturday Review*, 4 Oct. 1856. The article by A. Houssaye in *Galerie de Portraits du xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle*, 2<sup>e</sup> série, 1854, pp. 365-70, is very inaccurate, like the few scattered notices in English biographical dictionaries.] H. R. T.

**HALES, WILLIAM** (1747-1831), chronologist, born 8 April 1747, was one of the children of the Rev. Samuel Hales, D.D., for many years curate and preacher at the cathedral church of Cork. He was educated by his maternal uncle, the Rev. James Kingston, prebendary of Donoughmore, and in 1764 entered Trinity College, Dublin, where in 1768 he became fellow and B.A., and afterwards D.D. As tutor at the college he wore a white wig to obviate the objections of parents to his youthful appearance. His numerous pupils are said to have described his lectures as 'pleasant,' though he occasionally roused his pupils from bed by a dose of cold water. Hales also held the professorship of oriental languages in the university.

His first published work was '*Sonorum doctrina rationalis et experimentalis*,' London, 1778, 8vo, a vindication and confirmation from recent experiments of Newton's theory of sounds. In 1782 he published '*De motibus Planetarum dissertatio*,' Dublin, 12mo, on the motions of the planets in eccentric orbits, according to the Newtonian theory. In 1784 he printed at his own expense '*Analysis Aequationum*,' Dublin, 4to. His friend, Baron Maseras, inserted it in his '*Scriptores Logarithmici*,' and printed 250 separate copies. La Grange sent Hales a complimentary letter from Berlin on the '*Analysis*.' In 1788 Hales, who had already taken orders, resigned his professorship for the rectory of Killeshandra, co. Cavan, where he lived in retirement for the remainder of his life. From about 1812 he also held the chancellorship of the diocese of Emly. In 1798 he procured from the government some troops who tranquillised the country round Killeshandra. Hales was a good parish priest, 'equally pleasing,' says his biographer, 'to the gentry and the lower orders.' He was a kind-hearted, well-informed man, who told anecdotes well. He rose at six and spent the day in learned studies. In the evening he told his children stories from the '*Arabian Nights*,' or played with them the game of 'wild horses.' Until 1819 he was constantly engaged in writing for publication. His best-known work, '*A New Analysis of Chronology*,' occupied him twenty years. It was published by subscription in 1809-12, 3 vols., London, 4to. A second edition appeared in 1830, 4 vols., London, 8vo. Hales, noting the great discordance of previous chronologists, 'laid it down as a rule to see with mine own eyes' (Letter to Bishop Percy, 6 June 1796), and investigated the original sources. He gives the apparatus for chronological computation (measures of time, eclipses, eras, &c.) Hales's work deals with the chronology of the whole Bible, and gives a portion of the early history of the world. In 1801 Hales suffered from 'a most malignant yellow fever,' caught during a kind visit to a stranger beggar-woman. He recovered, but from about 1820 or earlier he suffered from melancholy, and his mind seems to have become disordered. He died on 30 Jan. 1831, in his eighty-fourth year. Hales married, about the middle of 1791, Mary, second daughter of Archdeacon Whitty. They had two sons and two daughters.

A list of Hales's works, twenty-two in number, is printed at the end of his last publication, the '*Essay on the Origin and Purity of the Primitive Church of the British Isles*,' London, 1819, 8vo. His most important publications, besides those already enumerated,

are: 1. 'Analysis Fluxionum,' in Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' vol. v., 1791, &c., 4to (mainly a vindication of Newton. Hales relates the effect of electrical fluid on himself in a violent fever). 2. 'The Inspector; or Select Literary Intelligence for the Vulgar,' A.D. 1798, but correct A.D. 1801, the first year of the Nineteenth Century,' 1799, 8vo (cp. *Gent. Mag.* 1799, 865-72). 3. 'Irish Pursuits of Literature,' 1799, 8vo (cp. *ib.* lxi. 1135 ff.) 4. 'Methodism Inspected,' 2 parts, Dublin, 1803-5, 8vo. 5. 'Dissertations on the Principal Prophecies respecting . . . Christ,' 2nd ed. London, 1808, 8vo. 6. 'Letters on the . . . Tenets of the Romish Hierarchy,' London, 1813, 8vo; also other writings on the church of Rome. 7. 'Letters on the Sabellian Controversy,' published in the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' and reprinted as 'Faith in the Holy Trinity,' 2nd ed., London, 1818, 8vo.

[Memoir of Hales in the *British Mag.* and *Monthly Register of Religious* . . . Information, vol. i. 1832; *Nichols's Lit. Illustr.* vii. 786, viii. 317, 320, 678; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. W.

HALFORD, SIR HENRY (1766-1844), physician, was second son of Dr. James Vaughan, a successful physician of Leicester, who devoted his whole income to educating his seven sons, of whom John (*d.* 1839) became judge of the court of common pleas, Peter (*d.* 1825), dean of Chester, and Charles Richard (*d.* 1849), envoy extraordinary to the United States. The sixth son, Edward Thomas, was father of Dean Vaughan, master of the Temple. Henry, born at Leicester on 2 Oct. 1766, entered at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1788 and M.D. in 1791. After studying some time at Edinburgh he settled in London, having borrowed 1,000*l.* on his own security. His good manners and learning soon made him friends, and he was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital in 1793, and fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1794, having been appointed physician extraordinary to the king in the previous year. In March 1795 he married Elizabeth Barbara, the third daughter of Lord St. John, and by 1800 his practice had so greatly increased that he gave up his hospital appointment. He inherited a large property on the death of Lady Denbigh, widow of his mother's cousin, Sir Charles Halford, seventh baronet, and consequently changed his name from Vaughan to Halford by act of parliament in 1809. George III, who had a strong liking for him, created him a baronet in the same year, and he subsequently attended George IV, William IV, and Queen Victoria. For many years after Dr. Matthew Baillie's death he was indisputably at the head of London practice. He

was president of the College of Physicians from 1820 till his death, an unbroken tenure which was by no means favourable to reform and progress; but he was largely instrumental in securing the removal of the college in 1825 from Warwick Lane to Pall Mall East. He was made K.C.H. on this occasion and G.C.H. by William IV. He died on 9 March 1844, and was buried in the parish church of Wistow, Leicestershire. His bust by Chantrey was presented to the College of Physicians by a number of fellows. His portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence is at Wistow. He left one son, Henry (1797-1868), who succeeded to the title, and one daughter.

Halford was a good practical physician with quick perception and sound judgment, but he depreciated physical examination of patients, knew little of pathology, and disliked innovation. His courtly, formal manners and his aristocratic connection served him well. His chief publications were first given as addresses to the College of Physicians, his subjects being such as 'The Climacteric Disease,' 'Tic Douloureux,' 'Shakespeare's Test of Insanity' ('Hamlet,' act iii. sc. 4), 'The Influence of some of the Diseases of the Body on the Mind,' 'Gout,' 'The Deaths of some Illustrious Persons of Antiquity,' &c.

Halford is described by J. F. Clarke (*Autobiographical Recollections*) as vain, cringing to superiors, and haughty to inferiors. James Wardrop [q. v.], surgeon to George IV, termed him 'the eel-backed baronet.' Some charges of unprofessional conduct are made against him by Clarke, who further states that when Charles I's coffin was opened in 1813 he obtained possession of a portion of the fourth cervical vertebra, which had been cut through by the axe, and used to show it at his dinner-table as a curiosity. This may be held to be confirmed by Halford's minute description of this bone in his 'Account.' Halford published: 1. 'An Account of what appeared on opening the Coffin of King Charles I,' 4to, 1813. 2. 'Essays and Orations delivered at the Royal College of Physicians,' 1831; 3rd edition, 1842. 3. 'Nugæ Metricæ. English and Latin, 1842, besides several separate addresses and orations.

[Halford's life by Dr. Munk in *Lives of British Physicians*, 2nd ed. 1857; Pettigrew's *Medical Portrait Gallery*, vol. i.; J. F. Clarke's *Autobiographical Recollections*, pp. 340-53; Sir B. Brodie's *Autobiography*, p. 110, in *Collected Works; Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 93, 6th ser. vii. 387, xi. 317.] G. T. B.

HALFPENNY, JOSEPH (1748-1811), topographical draughtsman and engraver, was born on 9 Oct. 1748, at Bishopsthorpe

in Yorkshire, where his father was gardener to the Archbishop of York. He was apprenticed to a house-painter, and practised house-painting in York for some years. He afterwards raised himself to the position of an artist and a teacher of drawing. He acted as clerk of the works to John Carr the architect (1723-1807) [q. v.] when he was restoring the cathedral at York, and skilfully repaired some of its old decoration. From the scaffolding then erected he made those drawings of Gothic ornaments for which he is principally remembered.

In 1795 he commenced to publish by subscription his 'Gothic Ornaments in the Cathedral Church of York,' which was completed in twenty numbers in 1800. It was reprinted in 1807 under the old date, and a second edition appeared in 1831. The work consists of 175 specimens of ornament and four views of the interior of the church and chapter-house. It is specially valuable as depicting portions of the building since injured by fire. His 'Fragmenta Vetusta, or the Remains of Ancient Buildings in York,' was published in 1807. In both these works he was his own engraver. He drew and engraved the monument of Archbishop Bowet in York Minster for the second volume of Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' and an etching in the British Museum of a portrait (by L. Pickard) of Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, who died in 1614, is ascribed to him by Granger. The Grenville Library (British Museum) contains five views of churches in Yorkshire, published in 1816 and 1817 (after his death) by his daughters, Margaret and Charlotte Halfpenny. In the South Kensington Museum is a water-colour drawing by him of 'The Bridge, Fountains Abbey, Yorkshire' (1793); and in the British Museum a 'Landscape with Mansion in the Distance' (1793), purchased at the sale of the Percy collection in April 1890.

He was twice married, and was survived by two daughters. He died at his house in the Gillygate, York, on 11 July 1811, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Olave's, adjoining the ruins of the old abbey.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1800 pt. ii. p. 760, 1811 pt. ii. p. 91; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Graves's edition); Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, ii. pt. i. p. 11, and pt. ii. plate xxvii. p. 75; Hargrove's Hist. of York, 1818, pp. 599, 600; Browne's Metropolitan Church of St. Peter, York, 1847, p. 318, in the index of which the name is erroneously given as William Halfpenny; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Brit. Mus. Print Room Cat.; Cat. of Gallery of British Art at South Kensington.] B. P.

HALFPENNY, WILLIAM, *alias* MICHAEL HOARE (*n.* 1752), who styles himself architect and carpenter on the title-page of some of his works, appears to have resided at Richmond, Surrey, and in London during the first half of the eighteenth century. Batty Langley describes him in his 'Ancient Masonry' (1736), p. 147, as 'Mr. William Halfpenny, *alias* Hoare, lately of Richmond in Surrey, carpenter,' and seems to call him indifferently William Halfpenny and Michael Hoare. His published works were written with a view to being useful to 'those who are engaged in <sup>the</sup> noble art of building,' and are mainly devoted to domestic architecture. He prepared estimates as well as designs for the construction of buildings as economically as possible. His more ambitious designs for country seats are in the classical architecture of the period. De Morgan speaks of his 'Arithmetic' as a 'surveyor's and artisan's book of application.' He has been credited with the invention of the method of drawing arches by the intersection of straight lines (B. LANGLEY, *Ancient Masonry*, p. 147), and his system for the formation of twisted hand-rails was well thought of in his time. He published: 1. 'Magnum in Parvo, or the Marrow of Architecture,' 1722; 1728 (containing instructions in the setting out of pillars and arches). 2. 'Practical Architecture,' 1st edit. n.d., 1724, 1730, 1736 (5th edit.), 1748, 1751. 3. 'The Art of Sound Building demonstrated in Geometrical Problems,' 1725 (containing a design for a church in Leeds). 4. 'Perspective made Easy,' 1731. 5. 'The Modern Builder's Assistant' (with John Halfpenny, Robert Morris, and T. Lightoler), 1742, 1757. 6. 'Arithmetic and Measurement Improved by Examples,' 1748. 7. 'A Perspective View of the sunk Pier and the two adjoining Arches at Westminster' (one folio plate), 1748. 8. 'A New and Complete System of Architecture,' 1749 (the British Museum copy is in French). 9. 'Twelve Beautiful Designs for Farm Houses,' 1749, 1750, 1774. 10. 'A Plan and Elevation of the Royal Fire Works in St. James's Park' (one folio sheet), 1749. 11. 'New Designs for Chinese Temples,' four parts (parts ii. iii. and iv. with John Halfpenny), 1750, 1752. 12. 'Six New Designs for Farm Houses,' 1751. 13. 'Useful Architecture,' 1751, 1755, 1760 (in which the preceding work is incorporated and new matter added, including designs for bridges). 14. 'Thirteen New Designs for Parsonages and Farm Houses,' 1752. 15. 'Rural Architecture in the Gothic Taste' (with John Halfpenny), 1752. 16. 'Chinese and Gothic Architecture pro-

perly ornamented' (with John Halfpenny), 1752. 17. 'Geometry, Theoretical and Practical,' 1752. 18. 'Rural Architecture in the Chinese Taste,' 1750, 1752. 19. 'The Country Gentleman's Pocket Companion and Builder's Assistant,' n.d. 20. 'Twenty-six New Designs of Geometrical Paling' (one folio sheet).

[Works of W. Halfpenny; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1752, pp. 194, 586; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Dict. of Architecture; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of British Architects; De Morgan's Arithmetic Books, p. 70; Brit. Mus. Print Room Cat.; Salmon's Palladio Londinensis (edit. Hoppus), 1755, preface; Batty Langley's Ancient Masonry, 1736, pp. 147, 391.] B. P.

**HALGHTON, JOHN DE** (d. 1324), bishop of Carlisle. [See HALTON.]

**HALHED, NATHANIEL BRASSEY** (1751-1830), orientalist, was born at Westminster on 25 May 1751. His father, William Halhed, of an old Oxfordshire family, was for eighteen years a director of the Bank of England. Halhed was at Harrow under Sumner, and there began his friendship with Richard Brinsley Sheridan, in conjunction with whom he subsequently produced a verse translation of Aristænetus. In 1768 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he made the acquaintance of William (afterwards Sir William) Jones (1746-1794) [q. v.], who led him to study Arabic. Having been jilted by Miss Linley in favour of Sheridan, he left England, obtaining a writership in the East India Company's service. In India he attracted the notice of Warren Hastings, at whose suggestion he translated the *Gentoo code*, between 1774 and 1776. This code was a digest of Sanskrit law-books made, at the instance of Hastings, by eleven Brahmans. Halhed's rendering from a Persian version went through several editions, and appeared in French. In 1778 he published at Hooghly in Bengal a grammar of 'the Bengal language.' Halhed's printing-press at Hooghly was the first set up by the British in India (Portuguese and Danish missionaries had worked presses there before; cf. J. Southwood in *Muséon*, v. 387-90). Halhed's type for printing Bengali was cut by Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Wilkins. Halhed was apparently the first to call public attention to the affinity between Sanskrit words and 'those of Persian, Arabic, and even of Latin and Greek,' an affinity already detected somewhat earlier by French jesuits. He was thus a pioneer of modern philology. Returning to England in 1785, he became a candidate for Leicester at the general election of 1790, but withdrew and was elected for Lymington, Hampshire,

which he represented till 1795. In January of the latter year he became a believer in the prophetic claims of Richard Brothers [q. v.], being probably captivated by some resemblance between the teaching of Brothers and the oriental mysticism with which he was familiar. Contrary to the strong advice of his friend Sir Elijah Impey [q. v.], Halhed, on 31 March, in a speech which has been published, moved that Brothers's 'Revealed Knowledge' be laid before the House of Commons. In defending Brothers from a charge of treason he argued that it was no treason to claim the crown in a future contingency which involved 'a palpable impossibility.' On 21 April he moved for a copy of the warrant on which Brothers was apprehended. Neither motion found a seconder, and Halhed shortly after resigned his seat. His belief in Brothers does not seem to have lasted long, but it terminated his literary as well as his public career. Some of his relatives thought him out of his mind, and would have put him under restraint. With John Wright, a carpenter, who left Brothers with him, he corresponded till 1804. Investments in French assignats reduced his fortune, and in July 1809 he obtained a good appointment in the East India House. He died in London on 18 Feb. 1830, and was buried at Petersham, Surrey. He married (before 1784) Helena Ribaut, daughter of the Dutch governor of Chinsurah, Bengal, but died without issue. Halhed had some peculiarities, due to excessive sensitiveness, but endeared himself to his many friends. His imitations of Martial, suppressed on account of their personal allusions, show keen power of epigram. His collection of oriental manuscripts was purchased by the trustees of the British Museum. Other manuscripts went to his nephew, Nathaniel John Halhed, judge of the *Sudder Dewannee Adaulut* (d. 1838). The legatee's representative only received them from the executor, Dr. John Grant, in 1863. Among them is a correspondence with Warren Hastings, from which it may be gathered that, between 1800 and 1816, Halhed had made considerable progress with an English translation of the 'Mahabhārata' from a Persian version; the manuscript is now in the library of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

He published: 1. 'The Love Epistles of Aristænetus, translated . . . into English metre,' &c., 1771, 8vo (preface signed H[alhed]. S[heridan].; reprinted in 'Bohn's Classical Library,' 1854). 2. 'A Code of *Gentoo Laws*,' &c., 1776, 4to (the translator's name is not on the title-page, but is given in the preliminary matter); 2nd edition, 1777, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1781, 8vo; in French, by J. B. R.

Robinet, 'Code des Lois des Gentoux,' Paris, 1778, 4to. Halhed's preface was criticised by George Costard [q. v.] 3. 'A Grammar of the Bengal Language,' &c., Hoogly (*sic*), 1778, 4to. 4. 'A Narrative of the Events . . . in Bombay and Bengal relative to the Mahratta Empire,' &c., 1779, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to Governor Johnstone on Indian Affairs,' &c., 1783, 8vo (signed 'Detector'). 6. 'The Letters of Detector on the Seventh and Eighth Reports of the Libel Committee,' &c., 1783, 8vo. 7. 'Imitations of some of the Epigrams of Martial,' &c., 1793, 4to (anon.; Latin and English). His contributions to the Brothers literature, all 1795, 8vo, are: 8. 'A Testimony of the Authenticity of the Prophecies of R. Brothers,' &c. 9. 'The Whole of the Testimonies to the Authenticity of the Prophecies,' &c. (prefixed is Halhed's portrait, engraved by White from a drawing by I. Cruikshank). 10. 'A Word of Admonition to the Rt. Hon. Wm. Pitt,' &c. 11. 'Two Letters to the Rt. Hon. Lord Loughborough,' &c. 12. 'Speech in the House of Commons,' &c. (31 March; two editions, same year). 13. 'The Second Speech,' &c. (21 April; two editions, same year). 14. 'Liberty and Equality, a Sermon or Essay,' &c. 15. 'A Calculation of the Millennium . . . Reply to Dr. Horne,' &c. (three editions, same year; contains also No. 12). 16. 'An Answer to Dr. Horne's Second Pamphlet,' &c. (contains also No. 14).

[The World, 18 June 1790; Teignmouth's Memoirs of Sir W. Jones, 1804; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Moore's Memoirs of Sheridan, 1825; Impey's Memoirs, 1846; information from W. B. Halhed, esq.]

A. G.

**HALIBURTON, GEORGE (1616-1665)**, bishop of Dunkeld, was the son of George Haliburton, minister of Glenisla, Forfarshire, from 1615 to 1651 (Scott, *Fasti*, vi. 748). Graduating at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1636, he was on 1 Aug. 1642 presented by the general assembly to the parish of Menmuir in his native county, and in the year following attended the Scots army at Newcastle. He was translated to the second or collegiate charge at Perth in 1644, and was at Perth when it surrendered to Montrose after his victory at Tippermuir (1 Sept. 1644). For 'conversing, eating, drinking, and asking a grace at dinner with' the excommunicated marquis he was deposed by the commission of the general assembly on 27 Nov. 1644. The assembly ratified the sentence (26 Feb. 1644-5), but on making submission on his knees to the presbytery he was reposed by the assembly in June of the same year. In December 1651 he was silenced by the Eng-

lish garrison at Perth, and forbidden to preach 'for preaching in the king's interest notwithstanding his defeat at Worcester.' On the Restoration he was nominated (1661), along with James Sharp and others, a parliamentary commissioner for visiting the universities and colleges of Aberdeen. He was spoken of for the see of the Isles, but was appointed to that of Dunkeld, to which he was consecrated (without re-ordination, though he was only in presbyterian orders) at Holyrood on 7 May 1662. He had no liking for harsh measures, but strictly enforced the law, depriving his own kinsman, George Haliburton, minister of Aberdalgie, Perthshire, the father of Thomas Haliburton [q. v.] He died at his own house in Perth on 5 April 1665, leaving two sons, James and George, by his marriage with Catherine Lindsay. Keith calls him 'a very good, worthy man;' writers of the other side admitted he was a 'man of utterance,' but inferred insincerity from his frequent changes. He had been a zealous covenanter, and ended by accepting a bishopric, but he was all along a royalist.

[Haliburton's Memoirs; Lamont's Diary; Keith's Catalogue; Hew Scott's *Fasti*, iv. 615, 838, vi. 841-2; Grub's *Ecl. Hist.*, &c.] J. C.

**HALIBURTON, GEORGE (1628-1715)**, bishop successively of Brechin and Aberdeen, son of William Haliburton, A.M., minister of Collace, Perthshire, was born at Collace in 1628. His father was brother-german to James Haliburton of Enteryse, and was connected with the notable family of the Haliburtons of Pitcur, while his mother was a daughter of Archbishop Gladstones of St. Andrews. Having studied at St. Andrews University, George took his degree as master of arts in 1646, and two years afterwards he was presented to the parish of Coupar-Angus. His strong episcopalian proclivities brought about his suspension from this charge in September 1650; but this sentence was reversed in November 1652, and he continued to retain his position as minister of Coupar-Angus long after he had gained high ecclesiastical preferment. In 1673 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of St. Andrews, and he was promoted by Charles II to the bishopric of Brechin on 30 May 1678. The revenues of this bishopric, though once very extensive, had been greatly reduced at the Reformation, and it appears from the 'Register of the Privy Seal' that on 28 Jan. 1680 the king presented Haliburton to the additional parish of Farnell in Forfarshire, on the ground of the poverty of the bishopric. Haliburton retained this plurality of benefices until he

was translated from Brechin to the bishopric of Aberdeen on 15 July 1682. He remained in Aberdeen till the abolition of episcopacy by the estates in April 1689, when he retired to the small estate of Denhead, Coupar-Angus, which he had purchased. He resisted the appointment of the presbyterian minister to the church of Halton of Newtyle, which was in the neighbourhood of his residence, and from 1698 till 1710 he conducted services there according to the episcopal ritual in defiance of the authorities, until age and infirmity compelled him to desist. He died at Denhead on 29 Sept. 1715, being then in his eighty-seventh year, leaving a widow and a family of three sons and one daughter.

[Wodrow's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Keith's Cat. of Scottish Bishops; Hew Scott's *Fasti Ecclesiarum Scoticanarum*; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee.] A. H. M.

**HALIBURTON**, formerly **BURTON**, **JAMES** (1788-1862), Egyptologist, was born on 22 Sept. 1788. His father, James Haliburton, of Mableton, Tunbridge, Kent, and afterwards of The Holme, Regent's Park, was a member of the family of Haliburton of Roxburghshire, but changed his name in early life to Burton, and devoted himself to the conduct of large building speculations, especially in London. James Burton the younger was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1810 and M.A. in 1815. He was engaged by Mehemet Ali Pasha to take part in a geological survey of Egypt, and sailed from Naples for that country in March 1822. During this and the following years he made a journey into the eastern desert, in the course of which he decided the position of Myos Hormos or Aphrodite (*Add. MS.* 25624). In April 1824 he was with John Gardner Wilkinson [q. v.], the famous Egyptologist, at Alexandria, and was contemplating an expedition to the oasis and Western Egypt (*Add. MS.* 25658, ff. 3, 9). During 1825 and 1826 he made a journey up the Nile, and in the latter year met Edward W. Lane [q. v.] at Dendarah, and afterwards travelled with him (LANE-POOLE, *Life of Lane*, p. 31). Between 1825 and 1828 his 'Excerpta Hieroglyphica,' consisting of sixty-four lithographs without any letterpress, were published at Cairo. Shortly afterwards Burton returned to England, where he spent the next two years. From April 1830 to February 1832 he was on a journey in the eastern desert. He came home about 1835, and does not appear to have again visited Egypt. In 1838 he resumed the name of Haliburton, and in the same year he was one of the com-

mittee for the White River Expedition. During the latter part of his life he devoted himself chiefly to the collection of particulars concerning his ancestors, the Haliburtons. For many years previously to 1841 he was a fellow of the Geological Society, but after that date his name disappears from the society's lists. Haliburton died on 22 Feb. 1862, and was buried in West Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh; his tombstone gives the dates of his birth and death, and has the inscription, 'James Haliburton, a zealous investigator in Egypt of its Languages and Antiquities.'

Haliburton was a friend of Joseph Bonomi [q. v.], and, like him, held an honourable place in the band of workers employed by Robert Hay of Linplum, N.B., to make sketches and drawings of Egyptian antiquities. His merits were rather those of an intelligent traveller and copyist than of a scholar, but Sir John Gardner Wilkinson, in the preface to his 'Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians,' speaks highly of the assistance which Burton rendered him. His 'Collectanea Egyptiaca,' contained in sixty-three volumes (*MSS. Add.* 25613-75), were presented to the British Museum in 1864 by his younger brother, Decimus Burton, the architect [q. v.]. They include, besides carefully kept diaries, numerous drawings of hieroglyphic inscriptions, architectural sketches and notes on the history, geology, zoology, and botany of the country, together with his passports and correspondence. Many of Haliburton's other drawings and maps are contained in the collection of views, sketches, &c., made for Robert Hay, and now in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 29812-60).

[Authorities quoted; information kindly supplied by his nephew, Alfred H. Burton, esq.; Haliburton's *Collectanea Egyptiaca*; Cat. Grad. Cantab.; Geological Society's Lists of members; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.] C. L. K.

**HALIBURTON**, **THOMAS** (1674-1712), professor of divinity at St. Andrews. [See **HALYBURTON**.]

**HALIBURTON**, **THOMAS CHANDLER** (1796-1865), author of 'Sam Slick,' only child of the Hon. William Otis Haliburton, a justice of the court of common pleas of Nova Scotia, by Lucy, eldest daughter of Major Grant, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in December 1796, and educated at the grammar school and at King's College in his native town. In 1820 he was called to the bar. He practised at Annapolis Royal, the former capital of Nova Scotia, where he acquired a large and lucrative business. After a short time he entered the legislative as-

assembly as member for the county of Annapolis. In 1828 he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas of Nova Scotia, which place he held to 1840, when the court of common pleas was abolished and his services were transferred to the supreme court, where he commenced his duties 1 Jan. 1842. In February 1856 he resigned his office of judge, and removed to England, where he continued to reside to his death. In 1825 and 1829 he published histories of his native province. His works were widely circulated, and the Nova Scotia House of Assembly tendered him a vote of thanks for his *Historical Account*, which he received in person in his place in parliament. He next began a series of articles in the 'Nova Scotian' newspaper in 1835, writing under the pseudonym of Sam Slick, a Yankee pedlar. The articles were popular, and were copied by the American press. They were then collected together and published at Halifax anonymously in 1837, and several editions were issued in the United States. A copy being taken to England by General Fox, was given to Richard Bentley, who issued an edition which had a considerable circulation. The only benefit which Haliburton received from this English edition was the presentation from Bentley of a silver salver, with an inscription written by the Rev. Richard Barmham. Haliburton, writing as Sam Slick, told his countrymen many home truths. Those who laughed at Sam Slick's jokes did not always relish his outspoken criticisms, and his popularity as a writer was far greater out of Nova Scotia than in it; his fame, however, became general. None of his writings are regularly constructed stories, but the incidents and characters are always spirited and mostly humorous. 'Sam Slick' had a very extensive sale, and notwithstanding its idiomatic peculiarities was translated into several languages. In 1842 Haliburton visited England again, and in the next year embodied the result of his observations on English society in his amusing work 'The Attaché,' 'The Bubbles of Canada. By the Author of "The Clockmaker,"' issued in 1839, was a serious book on the political government of the country. It was suggested by Lord Durham's famous report, and attracted much attention in England. His other works are 'The Letter Bag of the Great Western,' 1839, and 'The Old Judge,' 1843. On resigning his judgeship in 1856 he applied for his pension of 300*l.* a year; the claim was resisted for several years, and he did not succeed in obtaining the first payment until after a decision in his favour made by the judicial committee of the privy council in England.

In 1856 he took up his residence in London, where he became a member of the Athenæum Club. In 1857 he was asked to come forward as member of parliament for Middlesex, a proposal which he declined, but two years afterwards, on the general election, at the solicitation of the Duke of Northumberland, he stood for Launceston in the conservative interest, was elected 29 April 1859, and sat until 6 July 1865. The university of Oxford created him a D.C.L. in 1858, the university of King's College, Windsor, having previously made him an honorary M.A. He died at his residence, Gordon House, Isleworth, Middlesex, 27 Aug. 1865. In 1889 a society ('The Haliburton') was established at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, to promote a distinctive Canadian literature; the first publication (July 1889) was a memoir of Haliburton by F. Blake Crofton.

Haliburton married first in 1816 Louisa, daughter of Captain Lawrence Neville of the 19th light dragoons (she died in 1840); secondly, in 1856, Sarah Harriet, daughter of William Mostyn Owen of Woodhouse, Shropshire, and widow in 1844 of Edward Hosier Williams of Eaton Mascott, Shrewsbury. His youngest son by his first wife, Arthur Lawrence Haliburton (1832-1907), was created Baron Haliburton in 1898.

Haliburton was the first writer who used the American dialect, and according to Artemus Ward founded the American school of humour. He wrote: 1. 'A General Description of Nova Scotia,' 1823. 2. 'An Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia,' 1829, 2 vols. 3. 'The Clockmaker, or Sayings and Doings of Sam Slick of Slickville,' three series, 1837, 1838, 1840. 4. 'The Letter Bag of the Great Western, or Life in a Steamer,' 1840. 5. 'The Bubbles of Canada. By the Author of "The Clockmaker,"' 1839. 6. 'A Reply to the Report of the Earl of Durham. By a Colonist,' 1839. 7. 'The Old Judge, or Life in a Colony,' 1849, 2 vols. 8. 'Traits of American Humour by Native Authors,' 1852. 9. 'Sam Slick's Wise Saws and Modern Instances,' 1853, 2 vols. 10. 'The Americans at Home, or Byeways, Backwoods, and Prairies,' 1854, 3 vols. 11. 'The Attaché, or Sam Slick in England,' 1843-4, 4 vols. 12. 'Rule and Misrule of the English in America,' 1851, 2 vols. 13. 'Nature and Human Nature,' 1855. 14. 'Address at Glasgow on the Condition, Resources, and Prospects of British North America,' 1857. 15. 'Speech in House of Commons on Repeal of Duties on Foreign and Colonial Wood,' 1860. 16. 'The Season Ticket,' a series of articles reprinted from the 'Dublin University Magazine,' 1860. Pirated compilations



from Haliburton's works were brought out under the following titles, which were invented by American publishers: 'Yankee Stories and Yankee Letters,' 1852; 'Yankee Yarns;' 'Sayings and Doings of Samuel Slick, Esq., together with his Opinion on Matrimony;' and 'Sam Slick in search of a Wife.

[Memoir, by F. Blake Crofton, 1889; Morgan's *Bibliotheca Canadensis*, 1867, pp. 166-71; Grant's *Portraits of Public Characters*, 1841, i. 291-304; Tallis's *Drawing Room Portrait Gallery*, 1860, 3rd series, with portrait; *Illustrated London News*, 15 July 1843, p. 37, with portrait, and 9 Sept. 1865, p. 245, with portrait; Bentley's *Miscellany*, 1843, xiv. 81-94, with portrait; *Statesmen of England*, 1862, with portrait; *The Critic*, 5 Feb. 1859, p. 126, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**HALIDAY, ALEXANDER HENRY**, M.D. (1728?-1802), physician and politician, son of Samuel Haliday [q. v.], the nonsubscribing divine, was born at Belfast about 1728. He was educated at Glasgow as a physician, and practised with great repute at Belfast, where for nearly half a century he was one of the most influential of public men. On 23 Dec. 1770 Belfast was invaded by some twelve hundred insurgents belonging to the society known as 'Hearts of Steel,' who marched from Templepatrick, co. Antrim, to rescue one David Douglas, imprisoned on a charge of maiming cattle. The 'Hearts of Steel' were animated by agrarian discontent, and their immediate grievance was that Belfast capitalists had purchased leases from the Marquis of Donegall over the tenants' heads. Haliday's prompt interposition between the rioters and the authorities saved the town from destruction by fire. His house in Castle Street was the headquarters of James Caulfeild, earl of Charlemont [q. v.], on his annual visits to Belfast from 1782 in connection with the volunteer conventions. His correspondence with Charlemont (of which some specimens are given in Benn) lasted till the earl's death, and is full of information on the politics of the north of Ireland, enlivened by strokes of humour. He died at Belfast on 28 April 1802. 'Three nights before he died,' writes Mrs. Mattear to William Drennan [q. v.], 'Bruce and I played cards with him, and the very night that was his last he played out the rubber. "Now," said he, "the game is finished, and the last act near a close."' He was buried in the Clifton Street cemetery, then newly laid out. His will leaves to his wife (an Edmonstone of Red Hall) 'a legacy of 100*l.* by way of atonement for the many unmerciful scolds I have thrown away upon her at the whist table,' also 'the sum of 500*l.* in gratitude for her never having given on

any other occasion from her early youth till this hour any just cause to rebuke or complain of her;' and 'a further sum of 100*l.*' for her goodness in amusing him with 'a game of picket' when his eyesight had decayed. His fine library, rich in classics, was sold after his death; part of it is now the property of the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast. Haliday wrote, but did not publish, a tragedy, submitted to Charlemont, and many satirical verses. His grandson and namesake published anonymously a volume of original hymns, Belfast, 1844, 16mo.

[Benn's *Hist. of Belfast*, 1877, i. 520 sq., 615, 631 sq., 663 sq., 1880 ii. 35; *Belfast News-Letter*, 30 April 1802; Benn's manuscripts in the possession of Miss Benn, Belfast.]

A. G.

**HALIDAY, CHARLES** (1789-1866), antiquary, born in 1789, was son of William Haliday or Haliday, an apothecary in Dublin, and younger brother of William Haliday [q. v.] He passed some of his early years in London, and about 1812 began business in Dublin as a merchant. He took an active part in the attempts to ameliorate the condition of the poor, especially during the cholera at Dublin in 1832. He was in 1833 elected a member of the corporation for improving the harbour of Dublin and superintending the lighthouses on the Irish coasts, and to the affairs of this body his attention was mainly devoted through life. Haliday acquired considerable wealth, erected a costly villa near Dublin, and formed a large collection of books and tracts. He filled for many years the posts of consul for Greece, secretary of the chamber of commerce, Dublin, and director of the Bank of Ireland. His public services to the commercial community of Dublin were acknowledged by presentations of addresses and plate on two occasions. He died at Monkstown, near Dublin, 14 Sept. 1866. In 1847 Haliday was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, to which body a large portion of the books and tracts collected by him were presented by his widow, and a catalogue of them has been completed by the writer of the present notice. A portrait of Haliday is preserved with his collection at the Royal Irish Academy.

Haliday was author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Influence of the Excessive Use of Spirituous Liquors in producing Crime, Disease, and Poverty in Ireland' (anon.), Dublin, 1830. 2. 'The Necessity of combining a Law of Settlement with Local Assessment in the proposed Bill for the Relief of the Poor of Ireland' (anon.), Dublin, 1838. 3. 'A Letter to the Commissioners of Landlord and Tenant Inquiry on

H h

the State of the Law in respect of the Building and Occupation of Houses in towns in Ireland' (anon.), Dublin, 1844. 4. 'An Appeal to the Lord-Lieutenant [of Ireland] on behalf of the Labouring Classes,' Dublin, 1847, in relation to the rights of the poor in the vicinity of Kingstown, near Dublin. 5. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Sir William Somerville, Bart., M.P., from the Corporation for Preserving and Improving the Port of Dublin, with Observations on the Report of Captain Washington, R.N., to the Harbour Department of the Admiralty on the state of the Harbours and Lighthouses on the South and South-West of Ireland,' Dublin, 1849.

Haliday collected some material for a history of the port and commerce of Dublin from early times, but he did not live to complete the work. The results of his labours were embodied in the three following papers: 1. 'On the Ancient Name of Dublin,' printed in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' vol. xxii. 1854. 2. 'Observations explanatory of a plan and estimate for a Citadel at Dublin, 1673.' 3. 'On the Scandinavian Antiquities of Dublin.' Portions of the last paper were communicated to the Royal Irish Academy in 1857. The whole of it, together with the second paper, was published with the title of 'The Scandinavian Kingdom of Dublin' (Dublin, 1881), under the editorship of John P. Prendergast, esq. An unfinished treatise on the 'sanitary condition of Kingstown' by Haliday was published at Dublin in 1867 by Thomas M. Madden, M.D.

[Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy; Webb's Irish Biography; private information.]

J. T. G.

**HALIDAY** or **HOLLYDAY**, SAMUEL (1685-1739), Irish non-subscribing divine, was son of the Rev. Samuel Haliday (or Hollyday) (1637-1724), who was ordained presbyterian minister of Convoy, co. Donegal, in 1664; removed to Omagh in 1677 (*MS. Minutes of Laggan*); fled to Scotland in 1688, where he was successively minister of Dunscore, Drysdale, and New North Church, Edinburgh (Scott, *Fasts*); and returning to Ireland in 1692, became minister of Ardstraw, where he continued till his death. Samuel, the son, was born in 1685, probably at Omagh, where his father was then minister. In 1701 he entered Glasgow College, his name being enrolled in the register as 'Samuel Hollyday, Hibernus,' among the students of the first class under John Loudon, professor of logic and rhetoric. He graduated M.A., and went to Leyden to study theology (19 Nov. 1705). In 1706, whilst at Leyden, he published a theological 'Disputatio' in Latin. In the same year he was licensed at Rotterdam, and in

1708 received ordination at Geneva, choosing, he said, to be ordained in this place, 'because the terms of communion are not narrowed by any human impositions.' He now became chaplain to the Scots Cameronian regiment, serving in this capacity under Marlborough in Flanders. He was received by the synod of Ulster in 1712 as 'an ordained minister without charge,' and declared capable of being settled in any of its congregations. For some time, however, he lived in London, where he 'appears to have been highly esteemed and well known to the leaders of the whig party both in and out of the government' (REID, *History of Irish Presbyterian Church*, iii. 218), and used his influence to promote the interests of his fellow-churchmen. In 1718 he took a leading part in obtaining a considerable augmentation of the *regium donum*; the synod of Ulster thanked him for his zeal in the service of the church, and voted him 30*l.* to aid in covering his outlay in opposing the extension of the Schism Bill to Ireland. In 1719 he was present at the Salters' Hall debates, and in the same year received a call from the first congregation of Belfast, vacant by the death of the Rev. John McBride. He was at this time chaplain to Colonel Anstruther's regiment of foot. A report having arisen that he held Arian views, the synod in June 1720 considered the matter, and unanimously resolved that he had 'sufficiently cleared his innocency.' His accuser, the Rev. Samuel Dunlop, Athlone, was rebuked. On 28 July 1720, the day appointed for his installation in Belfast, he refused to subscribe the Westminster Confession of Faith, tendering instead to the presbytery the following declaration: 'I sincerely believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the only rule of revealed religion, a sufficient test of orthodoxy or soundness in the faith, and to settle all the terms of ministerial and Christian communion, to which nothing may be added by any synod, assembly, or council whatsoever: and I find all the essential articles of the Christian doctrine to be contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith, which articles I receive upon the sole authority of the holy Scriptures' (preface to his *Reasons against Subscription*, p. v). The presbytery proceeded with the installation, in violation of the law of the church, and in the face of a protest and appeal from four members. The case came before the synod in 1721; but though Haliday still refused to sign the Confession, the matter was allowed to drop. A resolution was, however, carried after long debate that all members of synod who were willing to subscribe the confession might do so, with which the majority complied. Hence arose

the terms 'subscribers' and 'non-subscribers.' Haliday continued identified with the latter till his death. A number of members of his congregation were so dissatisfied with the issue of the case that they refused to remain under his ministry. After much opposition they were erected by the synod into a new charge. The establishment of this congregation called forth 'A Letter from the Revs. Messrs. Kirkpatrick and Haliday, Ministers in Belfast, to a Friend in Glasgow, with relation to the new Meeting-house in Belfast,' Edinburgh, 1723. The subscription controversy raged for years, Haliday continuing to take a foremost part in it, both in the synod and through the press. In 1724 he published 'Reasons against the Imposition of Subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith, or any such Human Tests of Orthodoxy, together with Answers to the Arguments for such Impositions,' pp. xvi and 152, Belfast, 1724. A reply to this having been issued by the Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, Tullyish, co. Down, Haliday published 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Kennedy, occasioned by some personal Reflections,' Belfast, 1725, and in the following year 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Francis Iredell, occasioned by his "Remarks" on "A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Kennedy,"' Belfast, 1726. To end the strife the synod in 1725 adopted the expedient of placing all the non-subscribing ministers in one presbytery, that of Antrim, which in the following year was excluded from the body. Haliday also published 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of the Rev. Mr. Michael Bruce, preached at Holywood on 7 Dec. 1735,' pp. 35, Belfast, 1735. A correspondence between him and the Rev. James Kirkpatrick of Belfast on the one side, and the Rev. Charles Mastertown, minister of the newly erected congregation there, on the other, with regard to a proposal that the two former and their congregations should communicate along with the hearers of the latter, may be found in the preface to Kirkpatrick's 'Scripture Plea,' 1724, p. 5, &c. Haliday married the widow of Arthur Maxwell, who brought him considerable property. He died on 5 March 1739 in his fifty-fourth year (*Belfast News Letter*, ii. 157).

[MS. Minutes of Laggan; MS. Minutes of Synod of Ulster; Narrative of Seven Synods; Peacock's *Leyden Students*, p. 45; Reid's *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, vol. iii.; Witherow's *Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland*, vol. i.] T. H.

**HALIDAY, WILLIAM** (1788-1812), Irish grammarian, born in Dublin in 1788, was son of William Haliday or Halliday, an apothecary, and elder brother of Charles Hali-

day [q. v.] He was bred a solicitor, and learnt Irish from three Munstermen who lived in Dublin, MacFaelchu, O'Connaill, and O'Cathasaigh; and so despised in his middlesphere of society was the native language of Ireland that Haliday assumed the name of William O'Hara when he began to take lessons from O'Cathasaigh. In 1808 he published in Dublin 'Uraicecht na Gaedhilge: a Grammar of the Irish Language,' under another assumed name, Edmond O'Connell. This is a compilation based upon Stewart's 'Gaelic Grammar.' He was one of the founders in 1807 of the Gaelic Society of Dublin, established for the investigation and revival of ancient Irish literature, and in 1811 published in Dublin the first volume of a text and translation of Keating's 'History of Ireland.' He had begun an Irish dictionary when he died, 26 Oct. 1812. He was an enthusiastic student of Irish literature of the same kind as O'Reilly the lexicographer. Their work is defective in thoroughness, because of their imperfect training, but has been of service to more learned persons, and has given enjoyment to many of the unlearned.

[Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*, 1878; O'Donovan's *Grammar of the Irish Language*, 1845, preface; O'Reilly's *Irish-English Dictionary*, 1821, preface; *Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Dublin*, 1808.] N. M.

**HALIFAX, MARQUIS OF.** [See SAVILE, SIR GEORGE, 1633-1695.]

**HALIFAX, EARLS OF.** [See MONTAGU, CHARLES, first earl of second creation, 1661-1715; DUNK, GEORGE MONTAGUE, first earl of third creation, 1716-1771.]

**HALIFAX, first VISCOUNT (1800-1885).** [See WOOD, SIR CHARLES.]

**HALIFAX, JOHN** (fl. 1230), mathematician. [See HOLYWOOD.]

**HALKERSTON, PETER** (d. 1833?), Scotch lawyer, received a university education, and took the degree of M.A. He studied law, and became a member of the Society of Solicitors to the Supreme Courts of Scotland. For ten years he acted as one of the examiners of that body, and was their librarian for a still longer period. He also held for some time the office of bailie of the abbey of Holyrood. During his tenure of office he studied the records of the place, and produced in 1831 'A Treatise on the History, Law, and Privileges of the Palace and Sanctuary of Holyrood House.' Halkerston, who seems to have directed himself rather to the theoretical than the practical side of his profession, received the honorary degree of LL.D., and was also elected an extraordinary member

of the Royal Physical Society. His other works were: 1. 'A Compendium or General Abridgment of the Faculty Collection of Decisions of the Lords of Council and Session from Feb. 4 1754 to the Session of 1817,' Edinb. 1819-20. 2. 'A Translation and Explanation of the Technical Terms in Mr. Erskine's Institutes of the Law of Scotland,' Edinb. 1820; 2nd edition, 1829. 3. 'A Collection of Latin Maxims and Rules in Law and Equity, with an English translation,' Edinb. 1823. 4. 'An Analysis of the Act of Parliament 6 Geo. IV, and the Acts of Sederunt founded thereon,' Edinb. 1827. These acts remodelled the procedure in the court of session. 5. 'A Digest of the Law of Scotland relating to Marriage. Book i,' Edinb. 1827; new edition, 1831.

[References in works above quoted; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] F. W.-T.

**HALKERSTONE, DAVID** (d. 1680), covenanter. [See HACKSTON.]

**HALKET, ELIZABETH**, afterwards **LADY WARDLAW** (1677-1727). [See WARDLAW.]

**HALKET, GEORGE** (d. 1756), Scottish song-writer, a native of Aberdeenshire, was in 1714 appointed schoolmaster, precentor, and session-clerk in the parish of Rathen, Aberdeenshire. One apartment served for dwelling and schoolhouse, and when, in 1718, Halket married Janet Adamson, the heritors being economical caused his boxed to be reversed, so that its back should be a partition between school and bedroom. Halket's unsteady habits led to his dismissal from Rathen in 1725, and with his wife and three children he settled at Cairnbulg, some distance off, and was a more or less successful schoolmaster there for twenty-five years. In 1750 he removed to Memis, becoming tutor in the families of Colonel Fraser and Sir James Innes, besides doing other private teaching. His last change was to Tyrie, where he died in 1756. According to Buchan, he is buried in Fraserburgh old churchyard.

Halket's only undoubted publication is a thin 12mo volume, entitled 'Occasional Poems upon Several Subjects,' printed at Aberdeen in 1727 for the author, who figures on the title-page as 'George Hacket.' There are four poems in the work: 'Advice to Youth,' based on Ecclesiastes, xii. 1-2; 'Good Friday,' in which the author illustrates one part of his theme with severe references to the treatment of Charles I by Scottish and English whigs; 'Easter Day;' and an insipid 'Pastoral.' The volume containing these poems is extremely rare and was unknown to Buchan. Perhaps the only existing copy is in

the Mitchell Library, Glasgow. It has not much value as literature, nothing in it approaching the rapid movement and the pungent satirical thrusts of the Jacobite ballad, 'Whirry Whigs, Awa' Man,' and nothing suggestive of the romantic tenderness, the cheerful and resolute self-dependence, and the lyrical grace of 'Logie o' Buchan.' Halket is credited with both of these poems, but there is a total lack of evidence on the point. As, however, there is no one else of the period to whom they can be assigned, it is just possible that they are his, and at any rate his claims are supported by a persistent tradition and the weighty surmise of Peter Buchan. Halket is quite likely to have written 'A Dialogue between the Devil and George II,' a perusal of which, in 1746, caused the Duke of Cumberland to offer a reward of 100*l.* for the author 'alive or dead.' He may also have been the author of a ballad entitled 'Schism Displayed.'

[Peter Buchan's *Gleanings of Ballads*; William Walker's *Bards of Bon-Accord*.] T. B.

**HALKETT, ANNE** or **ANNA, LADY** (1622-1699), royalist and writer on religious subjects, born in London 4 Jan. 1622, was the younger daughter of Thomas Murray, a cadet of the Tullibardine family, who had been appointed by James I tutor to his son Charles, and subsequently was provost of Eton College. Her mother was Jane Drummond, related to the noble family of Perth, who, after acting as sub-governess to the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Elizabeth during the absence of the Countess of Roxburgh, succeeded on the death of the countess to her office. Anne lost her father when she was only three years old, and was carefully educated by her mother. She and her sister Jane were sent to masters to be instructed in French, dancing, and playing on the lute and virginals, and a gentlewoman was kept for instructing them in needlework. Special importance was also attached to her religious instruction, and in her early years she was seldom or never absent 'from divine service at five o'clock in the morning in summer, and six o'clock in the winter' (*Autobiography*, p. 3). In order to help the poor she studied physic and surgery with such success that patients sought her from all parts of England and Scotland as well as from the continent. In 1644 her affections became engaged to Thomas Howard, eldest son of Edward, lord Howard. Her mother forbade the match on account of the small fortune of the lovers. She would not marry in defiance of her mother, but promised to marry no one else. She asked her relative, Sir Patrick Drum-

mond, to procure her admission to a protestant nunnery in Holland, but he succeeded in reconciling her to her mother. In July 1646 Howard married Lady Elizabeth Mordaunt. Anne's mother died on 28 Aug. of the following year, and shortly afterwards, through her brother Will, she made the acquaintance of Joseph Bampfield [q. v.] He pleased her by his serious discourse, and she helped him in contriving the escape of the Duke of York by procuring from her tailor a female disguise for the duke. She herself dressed the duke in the disguise at the waterside—and provided him also with a Woodstreet cake—before he entered the barge that conveyed him to the ship at Greenwich. After the escape of the duke she had frequent interviews with Bampfield, who made use of her in the conveyance of letters between him and the king. He persuaded her that his wife was dead, and offered her his hand. In the autumn of 1649 she was on a visit to Anne, wife of Sir Charles Howard of Naworth Castle, when she heard of Bampfield's arrest, and was then informed that his wife was alive. This caused a serious illness, in which her life was despaired of. Her recovery was assisted by the happy news that—as she supposed in answer to her prayers—Bampfield had escaped from the Gatehouse. At the instance of Bampfield, in whose good faith she had still implicit trust, the Earl of Derwentwater promised that if she came to Scotland he would assist her in the recovery of part of her inheritance. Bampfield was himself then in Scotland. She reached Edinburgh on 6 June 1650, and was introduced to Charles II at Dunfermline. After the battle of Dunbar she left on 2 Sept. for the north, but was delayed two days at Kinross, attending the soldiers wounded in the battle. On reaching Perth she received the special thanks of the king for the exercise of her skill, and he sent her from Aberdeen a reward of fifty pieces. Bampfield still protested his innocence, and she consented to an interview. She remained for about two years with the Countess of Dunfermline at Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, where she was visited by a large number of sick and wounded persons. In June 1652 she returned to Edinburgh, where she began a law-suit for the recovery of the portion left her by her mother. She stayed there to assist Bampfield in royalist plots. In February 1652-3 he left to promote a rising in the north, when she was disquieted by the prediction of Jane Hambleton, supposed to be gifted with the second sight, that Bampfield should never be her husband, and shortly afterwards news reached her that Bampfield's wife was undoubtedly living in London (*ib.*

p. 83). Sir James Halkett, who had already paid her his addresses, now induced her to undertake the charge of his two daughters, and to give him also a conditional promise of marriage. In 1654 she paid a visit to London, when Bampfield obtained an interview by surprise, and asked whether she was married to Sir James Halkett. She said 'I am' (out aloud), and secretly said 'not.' He immediately rose up and said, 'I wish you and him much happiness together' (*ib.* p. 99). She was married to Halkett 2 March 1656 at her sister's house at Charleton, and a few days afterwards returned to Scotland. While pregnant with her first child, and apprehensive that she might die in childbirth, she wrote a tract entitled 'The Mother's Will to her Unborn Child.' On the death of Charles I she had been deprived of her interest, amounting to 412*l.* annually, due upon an unexpired lease of Barhamstead, a house and park belonging to the king. She had also found that her 'malignancy' had rendered her efforts for the recovery of 2,000*l.* of her portion entirely fruitless. At the Restoration she applied for compensation, but received nothing more than 500*l.* out of the exchequer, and 50*l.* from the Duke of York as a gift to one of her children. After her husband's death in 1676 she found it necessary to supplement her income by taking the charge, in her house at Dunfermline, of the education of the children of several persons of rank. James II, after his accession in 1685, rewarded her services to him in assisting his escape by a pension of 100*l.* a year. She died 22 April 1699.

Lady Halkett left twenty volumes in manuscript, chiefly on religious subjects. A list of the contents is given in her 'Life,' prefixed to the volume of her writings published in 1701. This volume contains: (1) 'Meditations on the Seventieth and Fifth Psalm;' (2) 'Meditations and Prayers upon the First Week; with Observations on each Days Creation; and Considerations on the Seven Capital Vices to be opposed; and their opposite virtues to be studied and practised;' and (3) 'Instructions for Youth.' Her autobiography was first printed at length by the Camden Society in 1875.

[Life of Lady Halkett, 1701; Autobiography of Anne, Lady Halkett (Camden Society, 1875).]  
T. F. H.

**HALKETT, SIR COLIN** (1774-1856), general, governor of Chelsea Hospital, eldest son of Major-general Frederick or Frederick Godar Halkett [q. v.], by his wife, Georgina Robina Seton, was born on 7 Sept. 1774, at Venlo, his father being then a major in the regiment of Gordon of the Scots brigade.

On 2 March 1792, having previously served seven months as a regimental cadet, he was nominated ensign with the rank of lieutenant in Lieutenant-general Van Aerssens van Royeren van Vorhol's company of the 2nd battalion Dutch foot-guards (*Archives of the Councils of the States of Holland*: 'Register of Subaltern Officers taking the Oath,' 1784-1795, p. 197; 'Status of Officers Dutch Foot-guards,' 1 Jan. 1794); became effective ensign in Lieutenant-colonel Pagniet's company 14 July 1792 (*ib.* p. 209), and subsequently lieutenant with the rank of captain in General-major Schmid's company 1st battalion of Dutch foot-guards. By a resolution of the committee of land affairs of the confederacy he was permitted to retire at his own request 27 April 1795. On 3 Jan. 1799 he was appointed ensign 3rd Buffs, which he never joined, resigning his commission in February 1800, when the Dutch levies, which had been serving on the continent under the Prince of Orange, were taken into British pay (*AA's Biog. Woordenboek*, xx. 264, and references there given). Halkett became captain in the 2nd Dutch light infantry, commanded by Lieutenant-colonel T. Sprecher van Bernegg, and quartered in Guernsey (*Muster-Rolls Dutch Troops*, 1800-2, in Public Record Office, London). These troops never appeared in the Army List. They were stationed in the Isle of Wight and the Channel Islands until the peace of Amiens, when they were sent to certain towns in Holland to be disbanded, Halkett and the other officers receiving special gratuities on discharge (*War Office Correspondence with Inspectors of Foreign Corps*, ii. 94 et seq., and iii. 160 et seq., in Public Record Office). In August 1803, on the dissolution of the Hanoverian army after the convention of Lauenburg, when many discharged soldiers were looking to England for employment, Halkett, described as a major in the Dutch service, which by that time he seems to have left, was authorised by the English government to raise a battalion of light infantry in Hanover, to consist of 489 men, Halkett having rank as major-commandant, with the promise of a lieutenant-colonelcy when the numbers reached eight hundred men. German recruits offering in England in great numbers, the formation of a German legion, under command of the Duke of Cambridge, was decided on soon after. Recruiting for the independent levies of Baron von der Decken and Major Halkett in Germany then ceased, and these two corps became respectively the 1st and 2nd light battalions of the new King's German Legion. They were dressed as riflemen, and stationed at first in the New Forest, and afterwards at

Bexhill, Sussex. Halkett was appointed lieutenant-colonel on 17 Nov. 1803 (*BEAMISH*, i. 80). At the head of the 2nd light battalion King's German Legion, Halkett served under Lord Cathcart, in the north of Germany in 1805-6, and in Ireland in 1806; was shipwrecked with part of the battalion in the Northumberland transport on Rundle Stone rock off the Land's End in May 1807 (*ib.* i. 104); was afterwards at the Isle of Rugen and in the Copenhagen expedition of the same year. He was in Sweden and Portugal in 1808; in Moore's retreat through Spain, when the German light battalions were among the troops that retired on Vigo; and in the Walcheren expedition, where these battalions repeatedly distinguished themselves. In command of his battalion in the German light brigade of Charles Alten [q. v.] Halkett joined Beresford's army before Badajoz, in April 1811, a few days before the fall of Olivença (*ib.* i. 331), and commanded the brigade at the battle of Albuera. He became brevet-colonel 1 Jan. 1812, was with his battalion at Salamanca and in the operations against Burgos; and commanded the German light brigade with the 7th division in the Burgos retreat, where he won the special approbation of Lord Wellington; in the affair at Venta de Pozo, where the 2nd light battalion was commanded by his brother, Hugh Halkett [q. v.]; and at the bridge of Simancas (*ib.* ii. 114-16; *GURWOOD, Well. Desp.* vi. 136, 142). He commanded the German light brigade during the succeeding campaigns, including the battle of Vittoria, occupation of Tolosa, passage of the Bidassoa, and the battles on the Nive and at Toulouse. He became a major-general 4 June 1814. In the Waterloo campaign Halkett commanded a British brigade composed of the 30th, 33rd, 69th, and 73rd regiments, in the 3rd division, which was very hotly engaged at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, where Halkett himself received four severe wounds. The duke refers to him in a despatch as 'a very gallant and deserving officer' (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* x. 752). Halkett remained in the British service; he was for some years lieutenant-governor of Jersey, became a lieutenant-general in 1830, and general in 1841, and was commander-in-chief at Bombay from July 1831 to January 1832. He was appointed colonel in succession of the 71st highland light infantry, 31st and 45th regiments. He was a G.C.B. and G.C.H., and knight of numerous foreign orders, and honorary general in the Hanoverian service. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1848 and became governor on the death of Sir George Anson in 1849. Halkett married Letitia (Crickett), widow of Captain Tyler,

royal artillery, and by her had issue. He died at Chelsea 24 Sept. 1856.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Craigie-Halkett'; information from the Dutch State Archives (Geocommitteerde Raden van de Staten van Holland, or Delegated Councils of the States of Holland, 1784-95, and Comité over de algemeene zaken van het Bondgenootschap te Lande, or Committee of Land Affairs of the Confederacy, 1795, which at that time was entrusted with the military administration), supplied by the courtesy of Rev. Edward Brine, M.A., British chaplain at the Hague; War Office Records in Public Record Office, London; Beamish's Hist. King's German Legion, with the various authorities therein cited; Napier's Peninsular War; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, iii. 380; Siborne's Waterloo; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vi. 136, 142, viii. 147, 150; Well. Suppl. Desp. viii. 9, 29, 419, x. 3, 535, 551, 604, 659, 661, 752, xiii. 670, xiv. 203, 209; Gent. Mag. new ser. i. 649.] H. M. C.

**HALKETT, FREDERICK GODAR** (1728-1803), major-general, was son of Lieutenant-general Charles Halkett, of the Dutch army, colonel of a regiment of the Scots brigade in the pay of Holland, by his second wife, Anne le Foucher, a French lady. He was therefore younger half-brother of Colonel Charles Halkett of the Dutch service, governor of Namur, who married the heiress of Craigie of Dumbarnie, and died in 1812, and grandson of Major Edward Halkett, who served in the Scots brigade in the pay of Holland in Marlborough's campaigns, and died from wounds received at the battle of Ramillies. Edward Halkett's grandfather, John Halkett, of a Scottish family of very ancient descent, received the honour of knighthood from James VI of Scotland, was afterwards a general in the Dutch service, having command of a Scots regiment, and president of the grand court marshall in Holland. He was killed at the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1628. He married Mary Van Loon, of a distinguished Amsterdam family.

Frederick Godar Halkett was born sometime in 1728. The regiments of the Scots brigade, having their own chaplains, kept separate registers, now among the archives at Rotterdam. The State Archives at the Hague show that Halkett became ensign in the regiment of Gordon on 13 June 1743, and rose through each grade to be lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd battalion of the regiment of Dundas on 5 Nov. 1777. Soon after the outbreak of the American war, a message was sent by George III to the States-General of Holland, desiring the return of the Scots or Scotch brigade. This was not complied with. When an open rupture between Great Britain and Holland occurred in 1782, an edict was issued in Holland requiring the

officers of the brigade to declare that they recognised no power other than the States-General as their sovereign. The use of the British uniform and colours was to be discontinued, the words of command were to be in Dutch instead of English, and the old Scots' march was to be no more. Considering that the change would involve a surrender of their rights as British subjects and soldiers, Halkett, with many other officers of the brigade, left Holland and returned home, without at first receiving equivalent half-pay rank in the British army as they expected. Halkett settled in Edinburgh. On 21 Oct. 1771 he married Georgina Robina, daughter and heiress of George Robert Seton and his wife Margaret Abercrombie, by whom he had several children, including Colin [q. v.] and Hugh [q. v.]

After the breaking out of the French revolutionary war Halkett was summoned to the Hague to advise on the military position, but refused to take any command, although he accepted a commission in the Dutch guards for his son Colin. On his return home Halkett raised one of the battalions of the so-called Scotch brigade, a corps which, after distinguished services in India and the Peninsula, was disbanded, as the 94th foot, in 1818. Halkett, whose commission as lieutenant-colonel commandant was dated 14 April 1794, became a brevet-colonel in 1795, and retired from active service on account of age soon afterwards. He became a major-general in 1802, and died at Edinburgh 8 Aug. 1803, at the age of seventy-five.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation (for genealogy), ii. 407; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1886, under 'Craigie-Halkett'; Account of the Scotch Brigade (London, 1794); Roy. Mil. Calendar, new ser. (1820), iii. 84; Colburn's United Service Mag. October 1868, pp. 286-7; British Army Lists; Scots Mag. lxxv. 671.] H. M. C.

**HALKETT, HUGH, BARON VON HALKETT** (1783-1863), general of Hanoverian infantry, lieutenant-colonel in the British service, second son of Major-general Frederick Godar Halkett [q. v.], was born at Mus-selburgh 30 Aug. 1783. As a boy he was chiefly noticed for his activity and love of horses. On 19 April 1794 he was made ensign in his father's battalion of the Scotch brigade, then raising; became lieutenant in 1795; joined the regiment in 1797, and in 1798 (up to which time he was shown on the rolls as on recruiting service) went out to India in charge of a draft of 240 men, but arrived after the capture of Seringapatam, in which the Scotch brigade took part. He served in India until 1801, when he was in-

validated home. In 1803 he was nominated senior captain of the light battalion raising in Hanover under his brother, Colin Halkett [q. v.], which became the 2nd light battalion of the king's German legion in British pay, and in which Hugh Halkett became major before he was twenty-two. He served with the battalion in the north of Germany under Lord Cathcart in 1805-6, in the isle of Rugen and at the siege of Stralsund in 1807, and in the expedition against Copenhagen later in the year. His promptitude in outpost duty in seizing a Danish redoubt without waiting for orders won the approval of Sir David Baird. Halkett, who was very modest in speaking of his own deeds, used to allude to the occurrence in after years as 'the best thing I ever did' (*Allg. deutsche Biogr.*; BEAMISH, i. 116-118). He went with his battalion to Sweden in 1808, and thence to Portugal. He was in the Corunna retreat with the troops that embarked at Vigo and were not actually present at the battle of Corunna, in the Walcheren expedition, and at the siege of Flushing, and in 1811 went to the Peninsula and commanded his battalion at the battle of Albuera. He commanded it again in the following year at the siege of the forts of Salamanca, at the battle of Salamanca, and in the Burgos retreat, where the light brigade, composed of the 1st and 2nd light battalions of the German legion, formed the rear-guard of the army. On 22 Oct. 1812 these battalions distinguished themselves by their gallant repulse of the French cavalry at Venta de Pozo (BEAMISH, ii. 114; NAPIER, bk. xix. chap. iv.) Halkett was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 7th line battalion of the legion, then in Sicily. In April 1813 Halkett, then on leave in England, was sent to North Germany, with some officers and men of the German legion, to assist in organising the new Hanoverian levies (BEAMISH, ii. chaps. vii. and ix.) In command of a brigade of these troops in Count Walmoden's army he distinguished himself at the battle of Göhrde, 16 Sept. 1813, and in the unsuccessful fight with the Danes at Schestedt in December following. On the latter occasion, when a Danish cavalry regiment was attacking a battalion of his brigade, Halkett dashed upon the standard-bearer, seized the standard, and escaped by clearing a quickset hedge with double ditch, over which none of his many pursuers cared to follow (*Allg. deutsche Biogr.*) He held command at the sieges of Glückstadt and Harburg in 1814. In the Waterloo campaign Halkett commanded the 3rd and 4th brigades of the subsidiary force of Hanoverian militia or landwehr, which accompanied the newly organised Hanoverian re-

gular troops (not to be confused with the German legion in British pay) into Belgium. On 18 June these brigades were with Clinton's division in the wood to the right of Hougomont, where, at the close of the day, Halkett distinguished himself by taking prisoner the French general, Cambronne, commander of the imperial guard, whose traditional utterance, 'La garde meurt, et ne se rend pas,' he laconically pronounced to be 'damned humbug.' It is probable, however, that the words were actually spoken to the guard. Halkett's version was that, after the last French advance, broken parties of the guard, which had already begun to fall back, were close to the British advanced skirmishers. Observing a French general rallying his men, and wishing to give encouragement to his own young soldiers, Halkett put spurs to the powerful English hunter he bestrode, which started off. The French evidently thought that Halkett's horse had bolted. Coming close to Cambronne, Halkett presented a pistol and called on him to surrender, which he did. At the moment Halkett's horse was shot under him, and he saw Cambronne making off towards his men. Getting his horse on its legs again with a desperate effort, Halkett pursued, caught Cambronne by the aiguillette, swung him round, and cantered off with him into the British line (BEAMISH, ii. 381; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 144; WILKINSON, *Reminiscences*, ii. 55). After the peace the German legion in British pay, in which Halkett was still lieutenant-colonel 7th line battalion, was disbanded. Halkett was put on British half-pay, which he drew until his death.

Halkett and other legionaries received permanent appointments in the new Hanoverian army. In 1817 he was colonel of the Embden landwehr battalion, linked with the 10th Hanoverian line infantry; in 1818 he became a major-general in the Hanoverian army, and colonel of the 8th or Hoya infantry; in 1819 colonel of the 4th or Celle infantry; in 1834 lieutenant-general and commander of the 4th infantry brigade; in 1836 commander of a division; in 1848 general and inspector-general of Hanoverian infantry. He was sent to Osnabrück in 1839, when disturbances were feared in consequence of certain constitutional changes. His tact and popularity rendered repressive measures unnecessary. He was put in command of the 10th army corps of the German confederation assembled for autumn manoeuvres near Lüneburg in 1843, and in 1848 commanded the same army corps in the Schleswig-Holstein war, under Von Wrangel (*Ann. Reg.* 1848, pp. 340-52; SICHART, *Tagesbuch* 10, *Bundes Armee-Corps im Jahre* 1848,



Berlin, 1851; *Allg. deutsche Biogr.*) Ten years later Halkett sought leave to retire. On the anniversary of Waterloo in 1858 the Hanoverian chambers voted him a life pension equal to the full pay of his rank. He was also made a baron.

Halkett was a C.B. and G.C.H.; he had the decorations of the Prussian Black Eagle and St. Anne of Russia, both of the first class, in brilliants; the Prussian order of Military Merit, the Danish Dannebrog, the Sword of Sweden, and other orders, together with the Spanish gold cross for Albuera, the British gold medal with clasps for Albuera and Salamanca, the Peninsular, Waterloo, and Hanoverian war medals. Halkett is described as a bright, active, cheery little man, very popular with all ranks, speaking German very badly with an English accent. He married, 25 May 1810, Emily Charlotte, daughter of Sir James Bland Burges, afterwards Lamb [see BURGES], and Anne de Montoleiu his second wife, and by her had a large family. Three of his sons were officers in the British army (see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*). Halkett died at Hanover after a long illness on 26 July 1863.

[Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1886 ed., under 'Craigie-Halkett;,' British Army Lists; N. L. Beamish's *Hist. King's German Legion*, 2 vols. 1832, and the records quoted marginally therein, which are now preserved among the state archives at Hanover, except the regimental muster-rolls and pay-lists in the Public Record Office, London; Napier's *Hist. Peninsular War*; E. von dem Knesebeck's *Leben des Freiherrn von Halkett*, Stuttgart, 1865; biography by Poten in *Allg. deutsche Biogr.* vol. x.; Hof und Staats Handbuch für Hannover, 1864, necrology; Rev. Chas. Allix Wilkinsons's *Reminiscences of the Court of King Ernest I of Hanover*, 1886, ii. 83-5.] H. M. C.

**HALKETT, SAMUEL** (1814-1871), librarian, was born in 1814 in the North Back of the Canongate, Edinburgh, where his father carried on business as a brewer. He was educated at two private schools, and was apprenticed at the age of fourteen. For five years he was employed by Messrs. Marshall & Aitken, and afterwards by Messrs. Abernethy & Stewart, with whom he remained until he entered into business for himself. His spare time was devoted to study, and his 'philological genius' and 'extraordinary attainments' were spoken of by Sir William Hamilton and others in supporting his candidature for the keepership of the library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, in 1848. On being appointed to that office he found the library without an alphabetical catalogue, and at once commenced a slip-catalogue, which formed the basis of the

valuable 'Catalogue of the Printed Books in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates,' Edinburgh, 1863-79, 7 vols. 4to. The printing was begun in 1860, but the labour was so great that at Halkett's death he had not proceeded further than the word 'Catalogue.' The work was completed on a scale somewhat less extensive than at first planned. A report by Halkett on the state of the library in 1868 is appended to a memorandum signed by J. Hill Burton on a proposed enlargement of the scope of the library (Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo). In 1856 Halkett wrote to 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. i. 129) that he had been collecting materials for a dictionary of anonymous English works; on his death his materials were handed over to the Rev. John Laing, librarian of the New College, Edinburgh, who continued the work until his death in 1880. The book finally appeared, with many additions, edited by Miss Catherine Laing, as 'A Dictionary of the Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature of Great Britain' (Edinburgh, 1882-8, 4 vols. 8vo). Halkett contributed some articles to Chambers's 'Cyclopædia.' His knowledge of books and literature was very great, but he was chiefly distinguished for his remarkable linguistic acquirements. He died in April 1871, aged 57, and left a widow and four children.

[Death of Mr. Halkett, reprinted from the Edinburgh Evening Courant, 21 April 1871 (1871), sm. 8vo; Testimonials in favour of Mr. Samuel Halkett, Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo; Athenæum, 27 April 1871, p. 528; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 381, ix. 271, 403, 5th ser. vi. 447.]

H. R. T.

**HALL, MRS. AGNES C.** (1777-1846), miscellaneous writer, born in Roxburghshire, was the wife of Robert Hall, M.D. (1763-1824) [q. v.], whom she survived, dying in London on 1 Dec. 1846. She was an industrious and versatile contributor on literary and scientific topics to Gregory's, Nicholson's, and Rees's 'Cyclopædias,' Aikins's 'Old Monthly,' Knight's 'Printing Machine,' and wrote the notes to Helms's 'Buenos Ayres' (1806). She translated the 'Travels' of Depons (1807), Bory de St. Vincent, Mangourit, Millin and Pouqueville (1813), Goldberry and Michaux, Vittorio Alfieri's 'Autobiography' (1810), Madame de Genlis's historical romance 'La Duchesse de La Vallière' (1804), and some other works by the same writer, and some of the tales of August Heinrich Lafontaine. She also published 'Rural Recreations,' 'Obstinacy' (1826), a tale for young people; 'First and Last Years of Wedded Life,' a story of Irish life in the reign of George IV; and an historical novel founded

on the massacre of Glencoe. During her later years she contributed to the 'Annual Biography,' the 'Westminster Review,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 97-8; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

J. M. R.

HALL, ANNA MARIA (1800-1881), novelist and miscellaneous writer, was born in Anne Street, Dublin, 6 Jan. 1800. Her mother, Sarah Elizabeth Fielding, being left a widow, took up her residence with her step-father, George Carr of Graigie, Wexford, where she remained until 1815. The daughter came to England with her mother in 1815, and on 20 Sept. 1824 married Samuel Carter Hall [q. v.] From 1826 Mrs. Fielding resided with the Halls, in whose house, 21 Ashley Place, London, she died 20 Jan. 1856, aged 83. Mrs. Hall's first recorded contribution to literature is an Irish sketch called 'Master Ben,' which appeared in 'The Spirit and Manners of the Age,' January 1829, pp. 35-41 et seq. Other tales followed. Eventually they were collected into a volume entitled 'Sketches of Irish Character,' 1829, and henceforth she became 'an author by profession.' Next year she issued a little volume for children, 'Chronicles of a School-Room,' consisting of a series of simple tales. In 1831 she published a second series of 'Sketches of Irish Character' fully equal to the first, which was well received. The first of her nine novels, 'The Buccaneer,' 1832, is a story of the time of the protectorate, and Cromwell is among the characters. To the 'New Monthly Magazine,' which her husband was editing, she contributed 'Lights and Shadows of Irish Life,' articles which were republished in three volumes in 1838. The principal tale in this collection, 'The Groves of Blarney,' was dramatised with considerable success by the authoress with the object of supplying a character for Tyrone Power, and ran for a whole season at the Adelphi in 1838. Mrs. Hall also wrote 'The French Refugee,' produced at the St. James's Theatre in 1836, where it ran ninety nights, and for the same theatre 'Mabel's Curse,' in which John Pritt Harley [q. v.] sustained the leading part.

Another of her dramas, of which she had neglected to keep a copy, was 'Who's Who?' which was in the possession of Tyrone Power when he was lost in the President in April 1841. In 1840 she issued what has been called the best of her novels, 'Marian, or a Young Maid's Fortunes,' in which her knowledge of Irish character is again displayed in a style equal to anything written by Maria Edgeworth. Her next work was a series of 'Stories of the Irish Peasantry,' contributed to 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal,' and af-

terwards published in a collected form. In 1840 she aided her husband in a book chiefly composed by him, 'Ireland, its Scenery, Characters, &c.' She edited the 'St. James's Magazine,' 1862-3.

In the 'Art Journal,' edited by her husband, she brought out 'Pilgrimages to English Shrines' in 1849, and here the most beautiful of all her books, 'Midsummer Eve, a Fairy Tale of Love,' first appeared. One of her last works, 'Boons and Blessings,' 1875, dedicated to the Earl of Shaftesbury, is a collection of temperance tales, illustrated by the best artists.

Mrs. Hall's sketches of her native land bear a closer resemblance to the tales of Miss Mitford than to the Irish stories of Banim or Griffin. They contain fine rural descriptions, and are animated by a healthy tone of moral feeling and a vein of delicate humour. Her books were never popular in Ireland, as she saw in each party much to praise and much to blame, so that she failed to please either the Orangemen or the Roman Catholics.

On 10 Dec. 1868 she was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year. She was instrumental in founding the Hospital for Consumption at Brompton, the Governesses' Institute, the Home for Decayed Gentlewomen, and the Nightingale Fund. Her benevolence was of the most practical nature; she worked for the temperance cause, for women's rights, and for the friendless and fallen. She was a friend to street musicians, and a thorough believer in spiritualism; but this belief did not prevent her from remaining, as she ever was, a devout Christian. She kept the fiftieth anniversary of her wedding day on 20 Sept. 1874. She died at Devon Lodge, East Moulsey, 30 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Addlestone churchyard 5 Feb.

She was the author of: 1. 'Sketches of Irish Character,' 1829, 3 vols., second series, 1831. 2. 'The Juvenile Forget-me-Not,' edited by Mrs. S. C. Hall, 1829 and 1862. 3. 'Chronicles of a School-Room,' 1830. 4. 'The Buccaneer,' anon., 1832. 5. 'The Outlaw. By the Author of "The Buccaneer,"' 1835. 6. 'Tales of a Woman's Trials,' 1835. 7. 'Uncle Horace,' anon., 1837. 8. 'St. Pierre, the Refugee, a burletta,' 1837. 9. 'Lights and Shadows of Irish Life,' 1838, 3 vols. 10. 'The Book of Royalty: Characteristics of British Palaces,' 1839. 11. 'Tales of the Irish Peasantry,' 1840. 12. 'Marian, or a Young Maid's Fortunes,' 1840, 3 vols. 13. 'The Hartopp Jubilee,' 1840. 14. 'Sharpe's London Magazine, conducted by Mrs. S. C. Hall,' 1845, &c. 15. 'The White Boy, a Novel,' 1845, 2 vols. 16. 'Midsummer Eve, a Fairy

Tale of Love,' 1848. 17. 'The Swan's Egg, a Tale,' 1850. 18. 'Pilgrimages to English Shrines,' 1850. 19. 'Stories of the Governess,' 1852. 20. 'The Worn Thimble, a Story,' 1853. 21. 'The Drunkard's Bible,' 1854. 22. 'The Two Friends,' 1856. 23. 'A Woman's Story,' 1857, 3 vols. 24. 'The Lucky Penny and other Tales,' 1857. 25. 'Finden's Gallery of Modern Art, with Tales by Mrs. S. C. Hall,' 1859. 26. 'The Boy's Birthday Book,' 1859. 27. 'Daddy Dacre's School,' 1859. 28. 'The St. James's Magazine, conducted by Mrs. S. C. Hall,' 1861. 29. 'Can Wrong be Right? a Tale,' 1862, 2 vols. 30. 'The Village Garland: Tales and Sketches,' 1863. 31. 'Nelly Nowlan and other Stories,' 1865. 32. 'The Playfellow and other Stories,' 1866. 33. 'The Way of the World and other Stories,' 1866. 34. 'The Prince of the Fairy Family,' 1867. 35. 'Alice Stanley and other Stories,' 1868. 36. 'Animal Sagacity,' 1868. 37. 'The Fight of Faith, a Story,' 1869, 2 vols. 38. 'Digging a Grave with a Wineglass,' 1871. 39. 'Chronicles of a Cosy Nook,' 1875. 40. 'Boons and Blessings: Stories of Temperance,' 1875. 41. 'Annie Leslie and other Stories,' 1877. 42. 'Grandmother's Pockets,' 1880. In conjunction with her husband she wrote: 43. 'A Week at Killarney,' 1843. 44. 'Ireland, its Scenery, Characters, &c., 1841-3, 3 vols. 45. 'Handbooks for Ireland,' 1853. 46. 'The Book of the Thames,' 1859. 47. 'Tenby,' 1860. 48. 'The Book of South Wales,' 1861. 49. 'A Companion to Killarney,' 1878. With Mrs. Jonathan Foster she wrote: 50. 'Stories and Studies from the Chronicles and History of England,' 1847, 2 vols., which went to nine editions. Mrs. Hall also wrote upwards of fifty tales and sketches, the majority of which appeared in various libraries, collections of stories, and periodicals.

[Samuel Carter Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, ii. 251-2, 421-78, with portrait; Fraser's Mag. June 1836, p. 718, with portrait; Colburn's New Monthly Mag. August 1838, pp. 559-62, with portrait; Dublin University Mag. August 1840, pp. 146-9, with portrait; Hale's Woman's Record, 1855, pp. 691-5, with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1861, vol. viii., with portrait; Illustrated London News, 12 Feb. 1881, p. 149-50, with portrait; Times, 1 Feb. 1881, p. 10; Godey's Lady's Book, August 1852, pp. 134-6.] G. C. B.

HALL, ANTHONY (1679-1723), antiquary, born at Kirkbride, Cumberland, in 1679, was the son of Henry Hall, rector of that parish (WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, *Cumberland*, ii. 485). After some schooling at Carlisle he was admitted a bachelor of Queen's College, Oxford, 7 July 1696, but did not ma-

triculate until 18 Nov. 1698. He took his bachelor's degree 15 Dec. 1701, and, having been ordained, proceeded M.A. 16 June 1704. He was elected fellow of his college 18 April 1706. In November 1716 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the librarianship of the Bodleian Library, vacated by the death of John Hudson, who had hoped that Hall might succeed him. Hudson bequeathed to Hall the editing of his 'Josephus,' then nearly finished, and by Hall's exertions it was published in 1720 in two folio volumes. Hall also married Hudson's widow, Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Harrison, an alderman and mercer of Oxford. On 8 April 1720 he received institution to the college rectory of Hampton Poyle, Oxfordshire, and on 4 July 1721 accumulated his degrees in divinity. He died at Garford, Berkshire, and was buried at Kingston in that county on 6 April 1723. His wife survived him.

Hall, although his literary labours were derided in his lifetime, contrived to get his books liberally subscribed for, and they were printed at the university press. Hearne is especially severe on him: 'A dull, stupid, sleepy fellow,' he writes, 'a man of no industry, it being common with him to lye abed till very near dinner-time, and to drink very freely of the strongest liquors' (*Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 164, 171). Edward Thwaites and other fellows of Queen's persuaded him in 1705 to edit Leland's 'Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis' from the manuscript in the Bodleian Library, carefully concealing the fact from Tanner, who had been at work upon an edition for ten or twelve years past. The book appeared in March 1709 in two octavo volumes, and was condemned even by his own friends. Hearne says that it was full of the grossest errors, caused by incapacity to read the manuscript (*ib.* ii. 174). In 1719 Hall published 'Nicolai Trivetii Annales sex Regum Angliæ. E. . . Codice Glastoniensi,' 8vo, Oxford, 1719. From the same manuscript he edited 'Nicolai Trivetii Annalium Continuatio; ut et Adami Murimuthensis Chronicon, cum ejusdem continuatione; quibus accedunt Joannis Bostoni Speculum Cœnobitarum et Edmundi Boltoni Hypercritica,' 8vo, Oxford, 1722. Hall furnished the introduction or account of the ancient state of Britain for Thomas Cox's 'Magna Britannia,' 1720. He 'owned the account of Berkshire to be his' (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 33-4), but repudiated the description of Cumberland in a postscript to his edition of Trivet's 'Annales.' In the proposals for the publication of Urry's 'Chaucer,' 1716, the addition of a copious glossary was promised by Hall, but it appears to have been afterwards under-

taken and completed by a student of Christ Church. Hall's correspondence with Dr. Arthur Charlett [q. v.] is preserved in the Ballard collection in the Bodleian Library (xviii. 23-7). His portrait has been engraved by Vertue.

[Gent. Mag. 1734 553, 1800 pt. ii. 1031-2; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 45-6, xviii. 281; Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 285; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 164.] G. G.

**HALL, ARCHIBALD** (1736-1778), divine, was born in the parish of Penicuik, Midlothian, in 1736. He learned the rudiments of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages from John Brown (1722-1787) [q. v.] of Haddington, completed his arts curriculum at the university of Edinburgh, and studied divinity under the Rev. James Fisher of Glasgow. He was licensed to preach in 1758, and soon after was ordained minister of the associate congregation at Torphichen in West Lothian. In 1765 he became minister of the Secession church in Well Street, London, and in that capacity he exercised a widespread and beneficial influence, not only over the Scotsmen who chiefly composed his congregation, but also over the whole neighbouring community. He died 6 May 1778 in his forty-second year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His works are distinguished by practical good sense and clear energetic diction.

Hall wrote: 1. 'An humble Attempt to Exhibit a Scriptural view . . . of the Gospel Church,' Edinburgh, 1769, 2nd ed. London, 1795. 2. 'Church Fellowship. Being an essay on . . . the communion of Saints in the Gospel Church,' Edinburgh, 1770. 3. 'An Impartial Survey of the controversy about the religious clause of some Burgess oaths.' Summarised by McKerrow, pp. 212-14. It called forth a letter in reply, published under the pseudonym of Corydon, in 1772. 4. 'Grace and Holiness, viz. Redemption by Christ without Law and Believer's death to the Law. Being the substance of two Discourses,' London, 1777; reprinted by John Brown (1754-1832) [q. v.] of Whitburn, in 'The Evangelical Preacher,' vol. i. 1802. 5. 'The Life of Faith exhibited. Being a selection of Private Letters,' 1828, edited, with a memoir, by John Brown. Dr. Peddie is also said to have edited a treatise by Hall on the 'Faith and Influence of the Gospel.'

[McKerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church, pp. 212-14, 872-4; Brown's Memoir; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. B. J.

**HALL, ARTHUR** (A. 1563-1604), translator and member of parliament, born at Grantham about 1540, was son of Francis Hall

of Grantham, Lincolnshire, who was surveyor of Calais. On his father's death in his early youth, he became a ward of Sir William Cecil, and was brought up in Cecil's house with Cecil's son Thomas, afterwards earl of Exeter. He seems to have studied for a short time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but took no degree. Roger (whom he miscalls Richard) Ascham encouraged him in his studies, and he became proficient in classics. About 1563 he began a translation of Homer into English, but did not complete it for many years. Subsequently he travelled in Italy and south-eastern Europe. In January 1568-9 he returned to England from Constantinople.

Hall seems to have been a well-to-do country gentleman, and in 1582 inherited much property, on the death of a kinsman at Grantham, but he apparently lived in London, and gained notoriety by his excesses (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-90, p. 46). On 2 April 1571 he was elected M.P. for Grantham, and on 8 May 1572 was returned again for the same constituency to the parliament which sat till 1583. Nine days after his second election the House of Commons ordered him to answer at the bar of the house a charge of having made 'sundry lewd speeches' both within and without the house. Witnesses were directed to meet at Westminster, and deliver their testimony to the speaker in writing. On 19 May Hall was brought by the serjeant-at-arms to the bar. He apologised for his conduct, and was discharged after the speaker had severely reprimanded him. In the following year he was in more serious trouble. He was playing cards in an ordinary in Lothbury (16 Dec. 1573), when he quarrelled over the game with one of his companions, Melchisedech Mallory, whom he seems to have charged with cheating. A temporary truce was patched up, but the quarrel soon broke out with renewed violence. Hall, according to Mallory, declined to fight him; but on 30 June 1574 a serious affray between the disputants and their followers took place at a tavern near Fleet Bridge, and in November Edward Smalley, and other of Hall's servants, attacked and wounded Mallory in St. Paul's Churchyard. Mallory obtained a verdict for 100*l.* in a civil action against Smalley, and Hall began a libel suit against Mallory. But while the suit was pending, and before Smalley had paid the damages, Mallory died on 18 Sept. 1575.

Mallory's executor failing to receive the 100*l.* from Smalley caused him to be arrested. As the servant of a member of parliament, he claimed immunity from arrest, and the House of Commons ordered his discharge, at

the same time directing the serjeant-at-arms to rearrest him, on the ground that he was fraudulently seeking to avoid the payment of a just debt. Much feeling was excited by the controversy, and both inside and outside the House of Commons Hall and his allies were condemned. A bill was introduced, but was soon dropped, providing that Hall should pay the 100*l.*, and be disabled for ever from sitting in parliament. Finally, Smalley, and one Matthew Kirtleton, described as 'school-master to Mr. Hall,' were committed to the Tower for a month by order of the house, and thenceforward until Smalley gave security for the payment of the 100*l.* Hall endeavoured to improve his position by printing a long account of the quarrel with Mallory, in the form of a letter dated from London, 19 May 1576, from 'one F. A. . . . to his very friend L. B., being in Italy.' Henry Bynneman [q. v.] printed about a hundred copies, but Hall only distributed fourteen. Hall was here especially severe on the action of Sir Robert Bell, the speaker, and other members of parliament. Parliament was in recess at the date of the publication, and did not resume its sittings till January 1580-1. In 1580 the privy council summoned Hall before it, and he apologised for the tone of his book, but still kept a few copies in circulation. On 16 Jan. 1580-1 Thomas Norton, M.P., at the opening of the new session of parliament, brought the offensive work to the notice of the house. A committee was appointed to examine Hall, Bynneman, and others, but Hall's answers to the committee proved unsatisfactory, and on 14 Feb. 1580-1 he was for a second time summoned to the bar of the house. He declined to comment on the subject-matter of the book, but in general terms acknowledged his error, and asked for pardon. By a unanimous vote he was committed to the Tower for six months, or until he should make a satisfactory retraction; was ordered to pay a fine to the queen of five hundred marks, and was expelled from the house for the present parliament. Bacon, referring to the case in a speech delivered in the House of Commons in 1601, asserted that Hall was committed 'for that he said the Lower House was a new person in the Trinity, and because these words tended to the derogation of the state of the house, and giving absolute power to the other' (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, iii. 37; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 5). A new writ was issued for Grantham, and the book was condemned by a resolution of the house as a slanderous libel. The session closed on 18 March, but Hall does not appear to have been released till the dissolution of parliament, 9 April

1583. On 23 July 1582 he begged Lord Burghley to obtain permission for him to study in a foreign university.

On 27 Nov. 1585 Hall is said to have been elected for a third time M.P. for Grantham; but on 12 Dec. notice was given to the House of Commons that he had not attended during the session, and orders were sent him to present himself on the following Monday (D'EWEES, *Journal*, pp. 338, 339). To the parliament returned in October 1586 he was not re-elected, but he brought an action against the borough of Grantham for arrears of wages due to him as member in an earlier parliament. On 2 Dec. 1586 Hall's claim was referred to a committee of the House of Commons, and he agreed to forego the demand on 21 March 1586-7 (*ib.* p. 417).

Hall was in trouble again in 1588. He was imprisoned in the Fleet as early as June, and in October he wrote to Burghley from prison regretting that he had left Burghley's service, and that the queen was incensed against him. He intended (he said) to remove himself by habeas corpus to the King's Bench prison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 554). He submitted to the council in November, and was thereupon released from prison. Early in 1591 he mentions, in further letters to Burghley, his 'trouble in the matter of the Countess of Sussex,' the injuries he sustained by his long confinement in the Tower, and the anxieties caused him by the enmity of one Richard More, who claimed his lands. Hall added that he had served the queen for twenty-six or twenty-seven years without reward (*ib.* 1591-4, pp. 11, 12). On 22 Nov. 1591 he recommended Burghley to prohibit the exportation of corn and beer as a precaution against the prevailing dearth. In 1597 Lord Burghley interceded with the barons of the exchequer, who pressed him for payment of 400*l.* which he owed the crown. On 28 Nov. 1604 he pointed out, in a letter to James I, the corruptions prevalent in the elections to the newly summoned parliament, and advised an immediate dissolution (*ib.* 1603-10, p. 102). Nothing is known of Hall at a later date. He was married, and his son Cecil married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Griffin Markham.

Hall's chief literary work was 'Ten Books of Homer's Iliades, translated out of French,' dedicated to Sir Thomas Cecil, knight, London, by Ralph Newberie, 1581, 4to. In the dedication he mentions with approval the labours of Googe, Jasper Heywood, Arthur Golding, Lord Buckhurst, and George Gascoigne, and writes with ill-judged enthusiasm of Phaer's translation of 'Virgil.' An imperfect copy is in the British Museum. This is

the first attempt to render Homer into English. Hall closely follows the French verse translation of the first ten books by Hugues Salel (Paris, 1555), but occasionally examined some Latin version. Hall's copy of Salel's translation is in the British Museum, with his autograph on the title-page and the date 1556 affixed. His lines, each of fourteen syllables, rhyme throughout, and the rendering is very clumsy and inaccurate, but it held its own till superseded by George Chapman's translation. A copy of Hall's very rare 'Letter sent by F. A., touching the proceedings in a private quarrell and unkindnesse between Arthur Hall and Melchisidech Mallerie, gentleman, to his very friend L. B., being in Italy,' 4to, n. d., is in the Grenville collection at the British Museum. It is dedicated to Sir Henry Knevet, and was probably printed in 1576. F. A. dates his letter from London 19 May of that year. At the close is 'An admonition by the Father of F. A. to him, being a burgesse of the Parliament, for his better behaviour,' an elaborate disquisition on the history and constitution of parliament. A reprint was issued in 1815 by Robert Triphook in 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana,' vol. i. (London, 1810, 4to). Some unpublished verses sent by Hall, apparently to Cecil, on 1 Jan. 1558-9, are in the Public Record Office (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 120), and an unprinted 'Treatise of Transportable Commodities, the advantages thereof, Statutes relating thereto, &c.,' is in Brit. Mus. MS., Royal, 18 A. 75.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 397-9; Hallam's *Const. Hist.*; Collier's *Reg. Stationers' Company* (Shakespeare Soc.), ii. 132; D'Ewes's *Journals*; Corser's *Collectanea*, pt. vii. p. 105 seq.; Ritson's *Biogr. Poetica*; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*, iii. 356; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Brydges's *Restituta*, iii. 512; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*, where, by the repetition of an error of Ames, Hall's name is given as Hill.]

S. L.

HALL, BASIL (1788-1844), captain in the navy and author, second son of Sir James Hall, bart. (1761-1832) [q. v.], of Dunglass, Haddingtonshire, was born on 31 Dec. 1788. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and entered the navy in May 1802, on board the *Leander* of 50 guns, then fitting for the flag of Sir Andrew Mitchell as commander-in-chief on the North American station. In the *Leander* he continued till the admiral's death in the spring of 1806, and in her was present at the capture of the *Ville de Milan* on 23 Feb. 1805 [see TALBOT, SIR JOHN]. Sir George Berkeley, who succeeded to the command, shortly afterwards transferred his flag to the *Leopard*, taking Hall and other officers

with him. In March 1808 the *Leopard* returned to England, and Hall, after passing his examination, was promoted on 10 June to be lieutenant of the *Invincible*, from which he was very shortly moved at his own request into the *Endymion*, 'one of the finest, if not the very finest frigates then in his majesty's service,' under the command of the Hon. Thomas Bladen Capel, which in October was sent to Corunna, convoying reinforcements for Sir John Moore. She was afterwards ordered back to assist in re-embarking the troops, and Hall being on shore saw the battle on 16 Jan. 1809. The *Endymion* was afterwards employed in co-operating with the Spaniards of Galicia, and in independent cruising on the coast of Ireland, and as far south as Madeira, the incidents of which Hall has graphically described in his 'Fragments of Voyages and Travels' (1st ser. vol. iii., and 2nd ser. vol. i.)

In March 1812 he was appointed to the *Volage* frigate, and in her went out to the East Indies, where he was moved into the *Illustrious*, flagship of Sir Samuel Hood (1762-1814) [q. v.], to whom he had been recommended. On 22 Feb. 1814 he was promoted to the command of the *Victor* sloop, then building at Bombay, which he took to England in the following year. He was then appointed to the 10-gun brig *Lyra*, ordered to China in company with the *Alceste* frigate and Lord Amherst's embassy [see MAXWELL, SIR MURRAY]. Of the incidents of the commission, including his explorations in the then little known Eastern seas, his visit to Canton, and his interview with Napoleon, who had known his father, Sir James Hall, when a boy at school at Brienne, Hall has himself given a very detailed description in his 'Account of a Voyage of Discovery to the West Coast of Corea and the Great Loo-Choo Islands' (4to, 1818), which afterwards passed through several editions, to the later of which many of the more interesting and personal parts of the narrative were added. The *Lyra* reached England in October 1817, and on 5 Nov. Hall was posted to the rank of captain. He seems to have employed the next two years in travelling on the continent, and in May 1820 was appointed to the *Conway*, a 26-gun frigate, for service on the South American station. He sailed from England in August, and on joining the *Commodore*, Sir Thomas Hardy, in the *Plate*, was at once sent round to Valparaiso. For the next two years he continued on the west coast of America, his voyage ranging as far north as San Blas, where, as previously at Rio and at the Galapagos, he carried out a series of pen-dulum observations, the account of which was published in the 'Philosophical Trans-

actions' (1823, pp. 211-88). He had already, while in China, been elected a fellow of the Royal Society (28 March 1816). He sailed from San Blas in June 1822, and after touching at Rio de Janeiro returned to England, and paid off in the spring of 1823. His 'Extracts from a Journal written on the Coasts of Chili, Peru, and Mexico in the years 1820-1821-2,' published in 2 vols. 8vo shortly after his return, had a remarkable success, and ran rapidly through several editions.

Hall had no further service in the navy, but having married in 1825 Margaret, daughter of Sir John Hunter, consul-general in Spain, spent his time in private travel or in literary and scientific pursuits at home. Of his travels in North America in 1827-8, he published an account in 1829 in 3 vols. 12mo, which was translated into French. His frank criticism of American customs excited the utmost indignation in the United States, of which an interesting account appears in Mrs. Frances Trollope's 'Domestic Manners of the Americans,' 1831. In September 1831, while living in London, he was able to lay before Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, the medical recommendation for Sir Walter Scott [q. v.] to winter abroad, and to obtain for him a passage to Malta in the *Barham* frigate. His own account of the circumstances of Scott's embarkation is fully given in his 'Fragments of Voyages and Travels' (3rd ser. iii. 282). In 1842 Hall's mind gave way; he was placed in Haslar Hospital, and died there on 11 Sept. 1844, leaving a widow (*d.* 1876), by whom he had two daughters and a son, Basil Sidmouth De Ros Hall, who died, a captain in the navy, in 1871. Perhaps the best known of Hall's works is the 'Fragments of Voyages and Travels' (three series, each in 3 vols. 12mo, 1831-3, and frequently reprinted), which, in addition to the subject-matter of the title, contains many interesting accounts of the internal state of the navy in the early part of the century. He also wrote 'Schloss Hainfeld, or a Winter in Lower Styria' (8vo, 1836), and 'Patchwork' (3 vols. 12mo, 1841), and numerous papers in the 'United Service Magazine,' as well as in the leading scientific periodicals (see *Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers*). In addition to the Royal, he was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical, Royal Geographical, and Geological Societies.

[The principal authority for Hall's Life is his own works, which are to a large extent autobiographical; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Supplement, pt. iv.) 142; Proceedings of the Royal Society, v. 526; Journal of the Royal Geog. Soc. vol. xv. p. xlii; Foster's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

HALL, SIR BENJAMIN, BARON LLANOVER (1802-1867), the eldest son of Benjamin Hall, M.P., of Hensöl Castle, Glamorganshire, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of William Crawshay of Cyfarthfa, Glamorganshire, was born on 8 Nov. 1802. He was educated at Westminster School, where he was admitted in January 1814. On 24 May 1820 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, but left without taking any degree. At the general election in May 1831 he was returned to parliament for Monmouth boroughs in the whig interest, but was unseated upon petition in the following July (*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 665). He was, however, duly elected for the same constituency at the next general election in 1832, and continued to represent it until the dissolution of parliament in July 1837. Hall's first reported speech was delivered during the debate on the address in February 1833 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xv. 340-1). In March 1834 he seconded Mr. Divett's motion for the abolition of church rates (*ib.* xxii. 387-8), and in March 1837 he supported Grote's motion in favour of the ballot (*ib.* xxxvii. 38-9). At the general election in July of this year he was returned at the head of the poll for the borough of Marylebone, for which constituency he continued to sit until his elevation to the House of Lords, and on 16 Aug. 1838 was created a baronet. In July 1843 he both spoke and voted in favour of Smith O'Brien's motion for the consideration of the causes of discontent then existing in Ireland (*ib.* lxx. 898-9). Hall gradually became a frequent debater in the house. He insisted on the right of the Welsh to have the services of the church rendered in their own tongue, and took an active part in the cause of ecclesiastical reform. The speech which he delivered on the Ecclesiastical Commission Bill on 8 July 1850 was afterwards published in pamphlet form (London, 1850, 8vo). In 'A Letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury on the State of the Church' (London, 1850, 8vo), and again in a 'Letter to the Rev. C. Phillips, M.A.' (London [1852], 8vo), he called the attention of the public to the great abuses existing in the management of ecclesiastical property, and in the distribution of church patronage. Upon the reconstruction of the general board of health, in August 1854, Hall was appointed president, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 14 Nov. in the same year. In July 1855 he became chief commissioner of works (without a seat in the cabinet), in the place of Sir William Molesworth, who had been appointed secretary of state for the colonies. On 16 March 1855 he

brought in a bill 'for the better local management of the metropolis' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxvii. 699-722), by which the metropolitan board of works was first established (18 & 19 Vict. cap. 120). During his tenure of the office of chief commissioner considerable improvements were made in the London parks. On the overthrow of Lord Palmerston's administration, in February 1858, Hall was succeeded by the present Duke of Rutland, then Lord John Manners. Upon Lord Palmerston's accession to power for the second time Hall was created Baron Llanover of Llanover and Abercarn in the county of Monmouth, on 29 June 1859 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xci. 304). He took his seat in the upper house on 4 July following, but never took much part in the debates, and spoke there for the last time in July 1863 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxii. 1041-1042). On 20 Nov. 1861 he was sworn in as lord-lieutenant of Monmouthshire. He died, after a long illness, at Great Stanhope Street, Mayfair, on 27 April 1867, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. Monuments have been erected to his memory in Llandaff Cathedral and in Llanover churchyard, where he was buried. Hall married, on 4 Dec. 1823, Augusta, daughter and coheiress of Benjamin Waddington of Llanover, by whom he had two sons, both of whom predeceased him, and an only daughter, Augusta Charlotte Elizabeth, who on 12 Nov. 1846 married John Arthur Edward Herbert of Llanarth Court, Monmouthshire. In default of male issue his titles became extinct upon his death. His widow, who in 1861 edited the 'Autobiography and Correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany,' &c. (London, 8vo, 3 vols.), still survives him. A portrait of Hall by Hurlstone is in the possession of Lady Llanover.

[*Alumni Westmonasterienses*, 1851, p. 441; *Men of the Time*, 1865, pp. 528-9; *Illustrated London News*, 4 May 1867; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 257; *Gent. Mag.* 1867, pt. i. 814; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* ii. 586; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. 331, 343, 354, 368, 384, 403, 418, 434, 450; *London Gazette*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

HALL, CHAMBERS (1786-1855), collector of drawings, bronzes, and other works of art, was born in 1786. He lived at Elmfield Lodge, Southampton, and died on 29 Aug. 1855 in Bury Street, St. James's, London. In 1855, a few months before his death, he presented to the British Museum (*Brit. Mus. Guide to Exhibition Galleries*) sixty-six drawings by Thomas Girtin [q. v.], and various antiquities including bronzes. To the university of Oxford he gave at the same

time the rest of his collections, including drawings by Raphael, a portrait of Mrs. Bradyll by Sir J. Reynolds, a portrait of Thornhill and sketches by Hogarth, a painting from Herclaneum, bronzes, &c. He also left to the university a portrait of himself by Linnell, which is said to lack Hall's usual benevolence of expression.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1855 pt. ii. 548-9, 1856 pt. i. 162 (from the Athenæum); *Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, pp. 175, 571.] W. W.

HALL, CHARLES (1720?-1783), line engraver, born about 1720, was brought up as a writing engraver, but by his own exertions he made so much progress in art that, although he never rose above mediocrity, he became a fair engraver of portraits, medals, coins, and other antiquities. His best works are his portraits, many of which are faithful copies of earlier engravings. They include portraits of Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk, and Henry FitzAlan, earl of Arundel, after Holbein; Mary I; Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely; Sir George Barnes, lord mayor of London; William Harvey, Clarenceux king-at-arms; Jack Adams, the astrologer; Thomas Pellet, M.D., and William Bullock, the comedian, said to be after Hogarth; Catharine, duchess of Buckingham, and Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke, from the plates by Magdalena and Simon Van de Passe; Sir Thomas More, and William Alexander, earl of Stirling, from the plates by Marshall; and Sir Francis Wortley, bart., from that by Hertocks. Hall died at his lodgings in Grafton Street, Soho, London, on 5 Feb. 1783.

[*Strutt's Biog. Dict. of Engravers*, 1785-6, ii. 5; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 619; *Nichols's Literary Illustrations*, v. 436.] R. E. G.

HALL, CHARLES, M.D. (1745?-1825?), writer on economics, seems to be identical with the 'Carolus Hall, Anglus,' who became a student of Leyden, 30 May 1765 (PEACOCK, *Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 45). He afterwards took the degree of M.D., and published at Shrewsbury in 1785 'The Medical Family Instructor, with an Appendix on Canine Madness.' In 1805 appeared his 'Effects of Civilisation on the People in European States' (London, 8vo). In this remarkable work Hall anticipates later socialist theories; analyses the defects of the existing conditions of society; and claims to prove that the working classes in his day 'retained only one-eighth part of the produce of their own labour.' At the date of publication Hall was suffering extreme poverty owing to defeat in a law suit, and he soon afterwards removed to the Fleet prison. His friends offered to pay for his re-



lease, but he deemed that he had been unjustly treated by the law courts, and resolved to die in prison. He died in the Fleet, aged about 80. His friend, John Minter Morgan, reprinted Hall's 'Effects' in his 'Phoenix Library' (London, 1849). In his 'Hampden in the 19th Century,' 1834, i. 20-1, Morgan described Hall as a man of classical and scientific attainments. Approving mention is made of Hall's arguments in Charles Bray's 'Philosophy of Necessity,' 1841, ii. 657, App., and in Mary Hennell's 'Outlines of Social Systems,' 1841, p. 240.

[Prof. Anton Menger's *Das Recht auf den vollen Arbeitsertrag in geschichtlicher Darstellung*, Stuttgart, 1886, pp. 45-9; J. M. Morgan's works cited above; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; information from Dr. Stephan Bauer of Vienna.]

**HALL, SIR CHARLES** (1814-1883), vice-chancellor, fourth son of John Hall of Manchester and Mary, daughter of John Dobson of Durham, was born on 14 April 1814. His father, having sustained heavy losses by a bank failure, did not give him a university education, but articulated him to a solicitor in Manchester. In 1835 he entered the Middle Temple, and read for the bar successively with William Taprell, special pleader, James Russell of the chancery bar, and Lewis Duval the conveyancer [q. v.] At the expiration of his year as a pupil he became Duval's principal assistant, and by extraordinary industry contrived to earn from him 700*l.* or 800*l.* a year, though receiving the unusually low proportion of one-fourth of the fees received by Duval. In 1837 he married Sarah, daughter of Francis Duval of Exeter and Lewis Duval's niece. Eventually Hall succeeded to the bulk of Duval's practice, and through his wife to the bulk of his fortune, and resided till his death in Duval's house, 8 Bayswater Hill, once the residence of Peter the Great when in London. During the next twenty years he became the recognised leader of the junior chancery bar, and the first authority of his day upon real property law. Having been called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1838, he gradually obtained a large court practice. His pupil room was always crowded, and from it came the foremost of the succeeding generation of equity lawyers. His best known cases were the Bridgewater peerage case in the House of Lords in 1853, the Shrewsbury peerage case, and *Allgood v. Blake* in the exchequer chamber in 1872, of his argument in which the lord chief baron said that it was the most perfect he had ever listened to. He drew several bills for Lord Westbury, including his Registration of Titles Act, and assisted Lord Selborne in

drafting the Judicature Act of 1873. Twice Lord Westbury offered him a silk gown; but being without a rival at the chancery bar, and earning 10,000*l.* a year, he refused it. In 1862 he became under-conveyancer and in 1864 conveyancer to the court of chancery, and in 1872 a bencher of his inn.

He was raised to the bench in succession to Vice-chancellor Wickens in November 1873 and knighted. Here he distinguished himself by an industry which eventually impaired his constitution. While walking home from his court he was attacked by a stroke of paralysis in June 1882. He resigned his judgeship before the ensuing Michaelmas sittings, and died on 12 Dec. 1883. He was fond of art and letters, but never played any part in politics.

Sir Charles Hall had four sons and four daughters. Two sons survived him—the younger, Sir Charles Hall (1843-1900), recorder of London, being noticed in the SUPPLEMENT to this Dictionary.

[Times, 13 Dec. 1883; Solicitors' Journal, 15 Dec. 1883; Law Mag. 4th ser. ix. 220; Law Journal, 15 Dec. 1883; private information.]

J. A. H.

**HALL, CHARLES HENRY** (1763-1827), dean of Durham, born in 1763, was the son of Charles Hall, dean of Bocking, Essex. He was admitted on the foundation at Westminster in 1775, was elected thence to Christ Church, Oxford, and matriculated on 3 June 1779 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 587). In 1781 he won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse on 'Strages Indica Occidentalis,' and in 1784 the English essay on 'The Use of Medals.' He graduated B.A. in 1783, M.A. in 1786, B.D. in 1794, and D.D. in 1800. From 1792 to 1797 he was tutor and censor of Christ Church. In 1793 he served the office of junior proctor; was presented by his college to the vicarage of Broughton-in-Aredale, Yorkshire, in 1794; and was appointed Bampton lecturer and prebendary of Exeter in 1798. He became rector of Kirk Bramwith, Yorkshire, in June 1799, and prebendary of the second stall in Christ Church Cathedral on 30 Nov. of that year. In 1805 he was made sub-dean of Christ Church, and in 1807 vicar of Luton, Bedfordshire, a preferment which he held until his death. In February 1807 he was elected regius professor of divinity, and removed to the fifth stall in Christ Church, but resigned both offices in October 1809, on being nominated dean of Christ Church. He was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation in 1812. On 26 Feb. 1824 he was installed dean of Durham. He died at Edinburgh on

16 Feb. 1827. He published his 'Bampton Lectures' on 'Fulness of Time' in 1799, and some single sermons.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852; Gent. Mag. 1827 pt. i. p. 563; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy.]  
G. G.

**HALL, CHESTER MOOR (1703-1771)**, inventor of the achromatic telescope, was born at Leigh in Essex, and was baptised in the parish church on 9 Dec. 1703. He was the only son of Jehu Hall by his wife Martha, daughter and coheir of Richard Brittridge of New House, Sutton, Essex. The Halls were originally from Stepney, but settled at Leigh on inheriting by successive marriages the properties of the Moors and of the Chesters of Leigh. Jehu Hall removed to Brentwood, and there died in 1728. Chester Moor Hall was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 5 Oct. 1724, and was made a bencher in 1763. He resided at New Hall, Sutton, where he died on 17 March 1771, aged 67. His elder sister, Martha Hall, erected a marble monument to him in the church of Sutton, of which he was patron. The inscription describes him as 'a judicious lawyer, an able mathematician, a polite scholar, a sincere friend, and a magistrate of the strictest integrity.' He was an extensive landowner in Essex, and is frequently designated as 'Moor of Moor Hall.' His library was sold in 1772.

A writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' states that Hall obtained, from a study of the human eye, the conviction that achromatic lenses were possible, and discovered in 1729, after various experiments, two kinds of glass of dispersion sufficiently different to enable him to realise his idea. He accordingly constructed, about 1733, several telescopes, subsequently pronounced by experts to be truly achromatic. Their excellence was shown by their bearing, with apertures of two and a half, focal lengths of twenty inches. One was on sale with Ayscough of Ludgate Hill in 1754; another was in 1790 in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Smith of Charlotte Street; some were stated by Sir John Herschel and Professor Barlow to have been in existence about 1827. Hall proved his indifference to claims of priority by taking no part in the trial of Dollond v. Champness in 1766, although probably in London [see DOLLOND, JOHN]. Some of the workmen whom he had employed, having furnished them with the radii of curvature and added finishing touches, gave evidence, and his invention of the achromatic telescope in 1733 was regarded by Lord Mansfield as fully proved. The obscurity in which it was allowed to remain is inexplicable. Hall's

autograph, presented by Mr. R. B. Prosser in 1886 to the Royal Astronomical Society, was ordered to be framed and suspended in the council room.

[Ranyard, Astronomical Register, xix. 194; Monthly Notices, xlv. 460; Wackerbarth, *ib.* xxviii. 202; Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 102, 1771 p. 143, 1790 pt. ii. p. 890; Morant's Hist. of Essex, i. 254; Observatory, ix. 177; Brewster's Edinburgh Encyclopædia, i. pt. i. p. 105; Encycl. Metropolitana, iii. 408 (Barlow), iv. 411 (Herschel); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 669.] A. M. C.

**HALL, EDMUND (1620?-1687)**, puritan divine, born at Worcester about 1620, was younger son of Richard Hall, clothier, of Worcester, by his wife, Elizabeth (Bonner), and was apparently educated at the King's School, Worcester. Thomas Hall (1610-1665) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. In 1636 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, but left the university without a degree to take up arms for the parliament against Charles I. He took 'the covenant, and at length became a captain' in the parliamentary army. About 1647 he returned to Oxford, and was made a fellow of Pembroke College, and proceeded M.A. on 11 March 1649-50. He was strongly in favour of monarchy, and wrote against Cromwell's pretensions with great bitterness. About 1651 he was committed to prison by the council of state, and remained there for twelve months, still attacking the government in published pamphlets. Subsequently he preached in Oxford and the neighbourhood, and about 1657 became chaplain to Sir Edmund Bray, of Great Risington, Gloucestershire. Bray was a royalist, and his endeavours to present Hall to the rectory of Great Risington, of which he was patron, proved of no avail. Hall's sermons, according to Wood, 'had in them many odd, light, and whimsical passages, altogether unbecoming the gravity of the pulpit, and his gestures, being very antic and mimical, did usually excite somewhat of laughter in the more youthful part of the auditory.' His views, although Calvinistic, grew into something like conformity with the church of England. At the Restoration he made professions of loyalty. In May 1661 he petitioned the government to remove Lewis Atterbury from the rectory of Great Risington, to which Bray had presented the petitioner, but his petition does not appear to have been granted. He secured, however, preferment at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, where he was generally popular. He there 'obtained the character from some of a fantastical, and from others of an edifying preacher.' In 1680 he at length became rector of Great Risington on the presentation of Bray. He

died in August 1687, and was buried (5 Aug.) in the chancel of his church. On removing to Great Risington, he 'took to him in his elderly years a fair and comely wife.'

Hall was author of 'Ἡ ἀποστασία ὁ ἀντιχριστος, . . . A scriptural Discourse of the Apostacy and the Antichrist, by E. H., London, 1653, 4to, dedicated to 'the Right Reverend and Profound Prophetick Textmen of England,' by 'An obedient Son and Servant of the Church and State of England,' and of 'A Funeral Sermon on Lady Anne Harcourt,' Oxford, 1664, 8vo. According to Wood, he was the anonymous author of 'Lazarus's Sores lick'd' (London, 1650, 4to), an attack on Lazarus Seaman, who had recommended submission to Cromwell and the army. Two anonymous pamphlets, entitled respectively 'Lingua Testium, wherein Monarchy is proved to be Jure Divino,' &c. (London, July 1651, 4to), and 'Manus Testium Movens, or a presbyteriall glosse upon . . . prophetick Texts . . . which point at the great day of the Witnesses rising,' &c. (London, July 1651, 4to), are also attributed to Hall by Wood. Both are severe on the 'present usurpers in England,' who are denounced as 'anti-Christian.' The author disguises himself on either title-page as 'Testis-Mundus Catholicus Scotanglo-Britanicus.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 212-14; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1660-1, p. 600; *Brit. Mus. Cat. sub.* 'E. H.,' 'Lazarus,' and 'Catholicus.'] S. L.

HALL, EDWARD (*d.* 1547), historian, was the son of John Hall of Northall, Shropshire, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Thomas Gedding. He was probably born in 1498 or 1499, as in 1514 he left Eton College, where he was educated, and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1518, and then proceeded to read law at Gray's Inn. The remainder of his life was spent in legal and political activity in London. In 1532 he was appointed common serjeant, and in 1535 secondary of Bread Street compter, which he exchanged in 1537 for secondary of the Poulter compter. In 1533 he was autumn reader at Gray's Inn, and in 1540 Lent reader. In political matters Hall was a staunch supporter of Henry VIII, and his parents seem to have been important personages among the more advanced reformers. There are two letters of Bradford to 'John Hall and his wife, prisoners in Newgate for the testimony of the Gospel,' in 1555 (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1847, vii. 242-4). Strype says that Mrs. Hall, mother of Hall the chronicler, was the same to whom several of the martyrs wrote letters; and her death is

recorded in 1557 by Machyn (*Diary*, p. 139). Thus Hall was probably allied with the reforming party, but he showed a lawyer's caution in not going beyond the wishes of the king. We do not know when he first entered parliament, but in 1542 he sat for the borough of Bridgnorth (WILLIS, *Notitia Parl.* iii. 6). He seems to have gone to parliament as a creature of the crown, and Foxe (v. 504) gives an abstract of a characteristic speech of his in support of the Bill of Six Articles in 1539. Hall's historical studies were boldly applied to the maintenance of an extreme theory of the royal supremacy. 'In chronicles may be found,' he said, 'that the most part of the ceremonies now used in the church of England were by princes either first invented, or at the least were established.' After such a speech it is not surprising to find that Hall was one of the commissioners appointed in January 1541 to inquire into all transgressions of that statute (Foxe, v. 440, and Appendix ix.), and in this capacity his name is set as a witness to the confession of Anne Askew on 20 March 1544 (*ib.* p. 548). Hall died in 1547, and was buried in the church of St. Benet Sherehog (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. 1770, bk. iii. 28).

Hall's chronicle shows its character in its title, 'The Union of the Noble and Illustre Famelies of Lancastre and York.' It is a glorification of the house of Tudor, and especially a justification of the actions of Henry VIII. It begins with the accession of Henry IV and reaches to the death of Henry VIII. The first edition printed by Berthelot in 1542 is so rare, that it is doubtful if there exists a complete copy (AMES, *Typographical Antiquities*, ed. 1816, iii. 461, 466); a second edition appeared in 1548, but the most complete edition was issued by Richard Grafton [q. v.] in 1550. In his preface Grafton says: 'This is to be noted that the author thereof, though not to all men, yet to many very well known, was a man in the later time of his life not so painful and studious as before he had been.' He adds that Hall finished his chronicle to the year 1532, and left a number of notes, which Grafton says he put together without any addition of his own. Possibly after 1532 Hall found the office of royal panegyrist beset with difficulties and dangers.

The early part of Hall's chronicle is a compilation without much independent value, though here and there he adds a detail, and Shakespeare followed him closely in his earlier historical plays. For the reign of Henry VII he is more important. His groundwork is the history of Polydore Vergil, but he

alters the point of view and adds a good deal from the floating knowledge of the citizens of London. It is for the early years of Henry VIII that he becomes an authority of the greatest value, not so much for the facts which he relates as for the light which he throws upon the social life and opinions of his times. He expresses the profound loyalty of the middle class, and represents the conditions which rendered possible the policy of the king. His descriptions of the festivities of the court are full and vivid; he shows us the discontent awakened by Wolsey, and gives many instructive accounts of London life, and of the growing spirit of independence among Englishmen. His literary merits are of high order, especially in his accounts of the opposition which Wolsey's masterful proceedings aroused; his power of describing the action of a mob is admirable. Hall has scarcely yet met with due recognition. His chronicle was one of the books prohibited by Mary in 1555, and in consequence became rare. The later chronicles of Grafton, Holinshed, and Stow borrowed a good deal from Hall, and became more popular, so that Hall's chronicle was not reprinted till 1809 by Ellis, and the only English historian who has seen its full value is Brewer in his 'History of the Reign of Henry VIII.'

[Bale's Catalogus, p. 718; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales, p. 292; Creasy's Eminent Etonians, ed. 1876, p. 417; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 92, 537; Pauli's Geschichte von England, v. 701-2; Gairdner's Chroniclers of England, pp. 300-4.] M. C.

**HALL, ELISHA** (fl. 1562), fanatic, was an impostor who professed to have revelations and to write books by direct inspiration. On his appearance in London he was brought before Grindal, bishop of London, on 12 June 1562 for examination. He asserted that in 1551 he heard a voice say 'Ely, arise, watch and pray; for the day draweth nigh,' and that in April 1552 he was absent from earth two days while he saw heaven and hell. He was bidden to watch and pray for seven years, and then to write for three years and a half, during two years and a half of which he should 'bring nothing to pass,' while at the end of the last year he was to 'be troubled and fall into persecution.' He affirmed that he had during the last year been examined several times before commissioners, and that unless he should have a fresh revelation his commission would cease in a few weeks. He made no claim to being a religious teacher, and affirmed that the 'Great Book' he had written was a work of inspiration, as he had not 'read much' of

the Bible, or consulted with any one. His revelation commanded him to eat no fish nor flesh, to forsake everything pleasant, and to write his book on his knees. He does not appear to have been further proceeded against nor to have published his 'Great Book.'

According to Tanner, Hall wrote: 1. 'Of Obedience.' 2. A book of 'Visions' in Metre. Tanner says that a manuscript of the latter belonged to Sir John Parker.

[Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 433-5, ed. 1828; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hibern.] A. C. B.

**HALL, FRANCIS** (1595-1675), jesuit. [See LINE.]

**HALL, FRANCIS RUSSELL** (1788-1866), theological writer, son of the Rev. Samuel Hall, incumbent of St. Peter's, Manchester, was born on 17 May 1788. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was elected a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1810, M.A. in 1813, B.D. in 1820, and D.D. in 1839, and held the rectory of Fulbourn, near Cambridge, from 1826 until his death on 18 Nov. 1866. He wrote: 1. 'Reasons for not contributing to circulate the Apocrypha,' &c., 1825, 8vo. 2. 'Regeneration and Baptism considered,' 1832, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter . . . on the present Corrupt State of the University of Cambridge,' 1834. 4. 'Hints to Young Clergymen,' 1843. He also wrote occasional poetical pieces, and compiled a hymn-book.

[J. F. Smith's Manch. School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), ii. 215; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**HALL, GEORGE** (1612?-1668), bishop of Chester, born in 1612 or 1613, at Waltham Abbey, Essex, was the son of Joseph Hall [q. v.], successively bishop of Exeter and Norwich. He matriculated as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1628, took the B.A. degree on 30 April 1631, was elected fellow on 30 June 1632, and proceeded M.A. on 17 Jan. 1633-4 (*College Register*, ed. C. W. Boase). On 8 Oct. 1637 he was inducted to the vicarage of Menheniot, Cornwall, became prebendary of Exeter on 23 Dec. 1639, and archdeacon of Cornwall on 7 Oct. 1641, in succession to his brother Robert. Though deprived of these preferments by the parliament, he was ultimately allowed to accept the lectureship of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, and by 1655 was minister at St. Botolph, Aldersgate. After the Restoration he became a royal chaplain, canon of Windsor on 8 (18) July 1660, and archdeacon of Canterbury four days later (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. June 1660, pp. 83, 86, 229). On 2 Aug. of the

same year he was created D.D. at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 460, 469, ii. 237). He was consecrated bishop of Chester on 11 May 1662, and during that year had the richly endowed rectory of Wigan conferred on him by Sir Orlando Bridgeman, which he held *in commendam* with his bishopric (BAINES, *Lancashire*, ed. Whatton and Harland, ii. 177). He died on 23 Aug. 1668, aged 55, of a wound received by a knife in his pocket in a fall from the mount in his garden at Wigan, and was buried at the east end of the rector's chancel there. He gave Exeter College, after the death of his wife Gertrude, his golden cup, and his estate in Trethewin, near St. Germans, Cornwall, worth 40*l.* a year (sold to Lord St. Germans in 1859). His writings are: 1. 'God's Appearing for the Tribe of Levi, improved in a Sermon [on Numb. xvii. 8] preached at St. Pauls . . . to the sons of Ministers, then solemnly assembled,' 4to, London, 1655. 2. 'The Triumphs of Rome over despised Protestancie' (anon.), 4to, London, 1655 (another edition, 8vo, London, 1667), an answer to a popish pamphlet entitled 'The Reclaim'd Papist,' 8vo, 1655. 3. 'A Fast-Sermon [on Psalm vii. 9] preached to the Lords . . . on the day of solemn humiliation for the continuing pestilence,' 4to, London, 1666.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 812-14; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 203, iii. 978; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* xvii. 57; Ashmole's *Berkshire*, 1719, iii. 275; Masson's *Life of Milton*, iii. 674.] G. G.

HALL, GEORGE, D.D. (1753-1811), bishop of Dromore, son of the Rev. Mark Hall, of Northumberland, was born there in 1753, but settled early in life in Ireland. His first employment was as an assistant-master in Dr. Darby's school near Dublin. Having entered Trinity College in that city, 1 Nov. 1770, under the tutorship of the Rev. Gerald Fitzgerald, he soon distinguished himself, and was selected a scholar in 1773; he graduated B.A. 1775, M.A. 1778, B.D. 1786, and D.D. 1790. On his first trial, and against several competitors, he was a successful candidate for a fellowship in 1777, and on 14 May 1790 he was co-opted a senior fellow. Along with his fellowship he filled various academical offices from time to time, being elected Archbishop King's lecturer in divinity 1790-1, regius professor of Greek 1790 and 1795, professor of modern history 1791, and professor of mathematics 1799. He resigned his fellowship in 1800, and on 25 Feb. of that year was presented by his college to the rectory of Ardstraw in the diocese of Derry. In 1806 he returned to Trinity College, having been appointed to the provostship by patent dated

22 Jan., and held that office until his promotion, on 13 Nov. 1811, to the bishopric of Dromore (*Lib. Mun. Hib.*) He was consecrated in the college chapel on the 17th of the same month, but died on the 23rd in the provost's house, from which he had not had time to remove. He was buried in the college chapel, where a monument with a Latin inscription to his memory has been erected by his niece, Margaret Stack. There is another memorial of him in the parish church of Ardstraw in Newtown-Stewart, co. Tyrone, of which he had been rector.

[Dublin University Calendars; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, p. 243; *Gent. Mag.* 1811, lxxxi. pt. ii. 493, 667; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, iii. 288; Mason's *Parochial Survey of Ireland*, i. 119.] B. H. B.

HALL, HENRY (d. 1680), of Haughhead, covenantor, was a son of Robert (locally called Hobbie) Hall, whose name stands in an old valuation roll of 1643 as proprietor of Haughhead, on the banks of the Cayle, in the parish of Eckford in Lower Teviotdale. The estate, now annexed to adjoining property of the Duke of Buccleuch, was then valued at 200*l.* a year. The ruins of the dwelling-house, which was continuously occupied till the end of the eighteenth century, are still preserved. Near the house is a flat stone inscribed with verses commemorating an encounter in 1620 between 'Hobbie' Hall and some neighbours who attempted to seize the land on behalf of a powerful landowner. The family belonged to a clan long famous on the borders. The son, Henry, of strong religious temperament, actively opposed the resolutions adopted by the moderate party in the church in 1651, ceased to attend the church at Eckford, and repaired weekly to Anerum, then under the ministry of the Rev. John Livingstone. After the restoration of episcopacy by Charles II, Hall adhered to the presbyterian preachers, and became so obnoxious to the government that in 1665 he took refuge on the English side of the border, but within an easy riding distance of his estate. He left his retreat to join the covenanters, who were in arms at the Pentland Hills in 1676, and was arrested and imprisoned in Cessford Castle, two or three miles from his own home. The Earl of Roxburgh, to whom the castle belonged, procured his release, and Hall returned to Northumberland. There he was present at a scuffle near Crookham, at which one of his friends, Thomas Ker of Hayhope, near Yetholm, was killed. On this account he was compelled to quit the locality, and, returning to Scotland, wandered up and down, often in company with

Donald Cargill [q. v.] and other covenanting ministers. Conventicles, or field meetings, were held on his estate. Its seclusion and proximity to the border hills, where refuge could easily be found in case of surprise by the dragoons, admirably adapted it for this purpose. There Richard Cameron [q. v.] was licensed to preach the gospel.

Hall was one of four covenanting elders who, at a council of war at Shawhead Muir, on 18 June 1679, were appointed, with Cargill, Douglas, King, and Barclay, to draw up a statement of 'Causes of the Lord's wrath against the Land.' He was also one of the commanding officers of the covenanters' army from the skirmish at Drumclog till their defeat at Bothwell Bridge (June 1679). The blue silk banner carried before him in battle is still in possession of a family in Moffat, Dumfriesshire. On 25 June 1679 the Scottish privy council ordered a search for Hall. But he escaped to Holland. Returning after three months, he was surprised by Middleton, governor of Blackness Castle, while entering a house in Queensferry in company with Cargill (3 June 1680). Hall, being 'a bold and brisk man,' struggled with the governor, and Cargill escaped. A blow on the head disabled Hall, but with friendly assistance he managed to get away towards Edinburgh. Fainting on the road, he was carried into a house near Echlin, where he was captured by General Thomas Dalrymple or Dalzell [q. v.] of Binns and a company of the king's guards. He died while being conveyed to Edinburgh by the soldiers. His body was carried to the Canongate Tolbooth, and lay there three days, when it was interred at night by his friends. On his person was found a rough draft of a document, afterwards published under the name of 'The Queensferry Paper,' in which the subscribers renounced allegiance to the existing king and government, and engaged to defend their rights and privileges, natural, civil, and divine. Robert Hall (1763-1824) [q. v.] was a great-grandson.

[Old Valuation Roll, 1643-78; Howie's Scots Worthies, ed. 1870; Records of Privy Council of Scotland; Statistical Account of Eekford Parish, 1793; Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, and note; Transactions of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club; personal visit and inquiries in the locality.] J. T.

**HALL, HENRY**, the elder (1655?-1707), organist and composer, was born about 1655. His father, Captain Henry Hall, was connected with Windsor between 1657 and 1675 (TIGHE and DAVIS, *Annals of Windsor*, ii. 281 et seq.) Hall was a chorister of the Chapel Royal, and, as it appears from his lines printed in Purcell's 'Orpheus Britannicus,' a fellow-

student with Purcell, under Blow. In 1674 Hall was admitted lay vicar and succeeded Coleby as organist of Exeter Cathedral; in 1679 he was elected vicar choral, and in 1688 organist, of Hereford Cathedral. He died there on 30 March 1707, and was buried in the cloisters of the vicars choral. Tudway has preserved music by Hall in vols. iv. and vi. of his collection: this includes 'Morning and Evening Services in E flat' (of which the *Te Deum* has been printed), and anthems, 'Let God arise,' 'O clap your hands,' 'By the waters of Babylon,' 'Comfort ye,' and 'The Souls of the Righteous.' An anthem, 'Blessed be the Lord my strength,' is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 17840, p. 273). Hall was referred to by contemporary writers not only as an excellent organist and a sound musician, but also as a staunch upholder of the dignity of art. The duets, 'As Phœbus' and 'Beauty the painful mother's prayer' (*Deliciae Musicae*, 1695); the song, 'In vain I strive,' and others; an opera on the subject of the marriage of the Doge of Venice and the Adriatic (mentioned by Duncombe as an example of Hall's humour), may possibly have proceeded from the lighter and more ingenious talent of his son Henry Hall the younger [q. v.]

Another son, **WILLIAM HALL** (d. 1700), was a violinist, and in 1692 and until 1700 one of the musicians in ordinary to the king. He died in 1700, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey. An inscription on his grave-stone proclaims him 'a superior violin.' His compositions are few and unimportant.

[Authorities quoted; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 768; Bedford's Great Abuse of Music, p. 197; Warren's Tonometer, p. 7; Duncombe's Hist. of Hereford, i. 586; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, pp. 98, 103; music; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. ii. 192; Chamberlayne's Notes, 1692 p. 174, 1700 p. 498; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 646.] L. M. M.

**HALL, HENRY**, the younger (d. 1713), organist, son of Henry Hall the elder [q. v.], succeeded his father in 1707 as organist of Hereford Cathedral. He is said to have composed little or no music, applying himself to verse-making. Such trifles as 'To Mr. R. C., a dun,' 'All in the Land of Cider,' 'Catch on the Vigo Expedition,' in 'The Grove,' 1721; and 'A Ballad on the Jubilee,' in 'Pope's Miscellany' (Lintot, 5th edit., 1727, vol. ii.) were admired for their ease and brilliancy in an age that was not repelled by their coarseness. Hall's commendatory poem prefixed to Blow's 'Amphion' is a pleasing example of his writing. There is no mention in the 'Fasti Herefordenses' of the election of the younger Hall to the office of vicar choral,

though after his death, on 22 Jan. 1713, he was buried in the cloisters, near his father.

[For authorities see under HALL, HENRY, the elder.] L. M. M.

HALL, JACOB (*d.* 1668), rope-dancer, distinguished himself as a performer on the tight-rope. In 1668 he attained his greatest popularity. The court encouraged him, and he described himself as 'sworn servant to his Majestie.' Lady Castlemain, afterwards Duchess of Cleveland, to avenge herself on Charles for neglecting her, fell, according to Pepys and Grammont, 'mightily in love' with him. In April 1668 he was a regular visitor at her house, and received a salary from her. He appears to have given his earliest entertainment in a booth at Smithfield, in connection with Bartholomew Fair. Pepys witnessed his performance there on 28 Aug. 1668, and described his 'dancing of the ropes' as 'a thing worth seeing, and mightily followed.' On 21 Sept. 1668 Pepys attended again, and afterwards met Hall at a tavern. Hall told Pepys that he had often fallen, but had never broken a limb. 'He seems,' Pepys adds, 'a mighty strong man.' A placard was issued describing the performances of 'himself and those of Mr. Richard Lancashire, with several others of their companies.' Hall and his friends promised 'excellent dancing and vaulting on the ropes, with variety of rare feats of activity and agility of body upon the stage, as doing of somersets and flipflaps, flying over thirty rapiers, and over several men's heads, and also flying through several hoops.' Hall finally challenged 'all others whatsoever, whether Englishmen or strangers, to do the like with them for twenty pounds, or what more they please' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 62). Subsequently Hall began to build a booth in Charing Cross, and was committed to prison for continuing its erection after the local authorities had ordered its demolition. But his influence with the king's mistress enabled him to complete the booth. He also erected a stage in Lincoln's Inn Fields, but the inhabitants intervened again, with the result that his performances there were inhibited. On 4 Sept. 1679 William Blaythwaite, in a letter to Sir Robert Southwell, mentioned that he had just witnessed Hall's exhibitions of agility. Robert Wild, in his 'Rome Rhymed to Death,' 1683; Dryden, in his epilogue to Nat. Lee's 'Mithridates'; Dr. John King, in his 'Collection of Riddles,' refer to his skill, and in the second edition of the collection entitled 'Wit and Drollery' (1682) he is described as still delighting London with his jumping.

A picture of Hall, heavily dressed on a

tight-rope, with a balancing rod in his hands, forms the frontispiece to 'News from Bartholomew Fair, or the World's Mad.' A fine portrait by Van Oost of a man richly dressed was adopted, without much authority, as a representation of Hall in early editions of Hamilton's 'Memoirs of Grammont.'

[Jesse's Court under the Stuarts, iii. 190, 193; Henry Morley's *Memoirs of Bartholomew Fair*, 1859, pp. 238-9, 245-8, 288; Hamilton's *Memoirs of Grammont* (Bohn's extra ser.), pp. 118-19; Pepys's *Diary*, ed. Lord Braybrooke, iii. 420, iv. 13, 25.] S. L.

HALL, JAMES (*d.* 1612), navigator, a native of Hull, made four voyages to Greenland, and wrote an account of the first two. He made his first voyage in 1605, when he was chief pilot on an expedition sent by Christian IV of Denmark to discover the lost colony of Greenland. They landed on the western coast near the modern Holsteinborg, and Hall describes the Eskimos as 'a kind of Samoydes worshipping the sun,' and gives their mode of deceiving the seals by wearing sealskin garments. He went again on the same quest in 1606 as pilot under Admiral Lindenov, when he saw the natives' winter houses, made of whalebones and covered with earth. After joining a third Danish expedition to Greenland in 1607, he returned to England with a Scarborough youth, William Huntriss, who had accompanied him on all his voyages, and had a special allowance for his seamanship from Christian IV. Hall persuaded four rich merchants to join him in fitting out an English expedition for mineral ores, and sailed for Greenland on his fourth and last voyage, in command of two ships, the *Patience* and *Heartsease*, in 1612. The famous William Baffin [q. v.] was 'pilot of the *Patience*, and wrote an account (published by Purchas) of this, Hall's last voyage. The party reached Cockin Sound on 8 July, and on the 21st Hall was mortally wounded by an Eskimo, in revenge probably for having carried off or slain some natives on a previous voyage. Hall died 22 July 1612, his last wishes being that Barker, master of the *Heartsease*, should succeed him as commander, and Huntriss take Barker's post. By his own desire he was buried on an island, not at sea. Purchas gives accounts of Hall's first two voyages, somewhat abbreviated, and says he also possessed an account of the third voyage, illustrated by Josiah Hubert, but since the ship was forced to turn back he does not print it. Baffin's journal is also in Purchas.

[Purchas his *Pilgrimes*, ed. 1625, i. 814, 821, 827, 831; John Davis, by Clements Markham pp. 249-51, 257.] E. T. B.

**HALL, JAMES, D.D. (1755–1826)**, presbyterian divine, was born at Cathcart, near Glasgow, on 5 Jan. 1755. His parents belonged to the middle class, and were zealous adherents of the secession church. From his father, who died in his infancy, was obtained the feu on which was built the meeting-house of Shuttle Street, afterwards Greyfriars, Glasgow, the earliest secession congregation in the city. His mother presented the seceders of Kirkintilloch with land which she owned there for a meeting-house and manse, and to her James and his brother Robert, afterwards minister of the secession church in Kelso, owed their early training. Hall studied in the university of Glasgow, under Professors Young, Jardine, and Dr. Thomas Reid, and finally proceeded to the theological course under John Brown (1722–1787) of Haddington [q. v.] In the spring of 1776 he was licensed to preach by the associate presbytery of Glasgow. An offer of a good living in the established church was rejected with scorn, and on 16 April 1777 he was ordained pastor of the associate congregation at Cumnock. A call to the congregation of Wells Street, London, in 1780 was set aside by the synod, which then decided calls to ordained ministers; but on 15 June 1786 Hall was translated to the congregation of Rose Street, which had seceded from the first associate congregation in Edinburgh. In 1800 he declined a call to Manchester.

Hall took a high place as a preacher and minister, while his general intelligence and polished manners gave him good standing in Edinburgh society. The meeting-house in Rose Street was filled to overflowing, and a more spacious church was erected in Broughton Place in 1820–1. In 1792 a pulpit gown was presented to him, but the use of such robes was distasteful to strict seceders, and a few of his hearers left. He died on 20 Nov. 1826, and was buried in the New Calton cemetery, in a tomb purchased by the congregation. A marble tablet was placed in the lobby of the church.

From 1786 onwards Hall was always conspicuous on the side of progress in the religious movements of his time. His knowledge of business, ready utterance, and combination of suavity and dignity made him a useful member of ecclesiastical courts. He encouraged bible and missionary societies, and was chairman of the committee which, on 8 Sept. 1820, brought about a union among seceders after a separation of more than seventy years.

[History of Broughton Place Church, 1872, including biographical sketch appended to funeral sermon on Hall by the Rev. John Brown; private information.]

J. T.

**HALL, SIR JAMES (1761–1832)**, geologist and chemist, the first geologist directly to apply the test of laboratory experiment to geological hypotheses, was born in 1761, being the eldest son of Sir John, third baronet of Dunglass, Haddingtonshire, by Magdalen, daughter of Sir Robert Pringle, bart. Hall succeeded to the baronetcy in 1776. Next year he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, but took no degree. His attention turned early to geological questions: he became intimate with James Hutton and his exponent Playfair, and relates how, after three years' argument with Hutton, he adopted the leading principles of his system. These he tested by careful study of the rocks in various parts of Scotland, in the Alps, in Italy, and in Sicily. During his travels, from which he returned in 1785, he also paid considerable attention to architecture. He was anxious to test the objections of the Neptunist followers of Werner to Hutton's Plutonist views by experiment, believing with Paracelsus that 'Vulcan is a second nature, imitating concisely what the first takes time and circuit to effect.' Hutton, however, objected 'to judge of the great operations of the mineral kingdom from having kindled a fire and looked into the bottom of a little crucible,' so Hall postponed the publication of any of his results until after his friend's death in 1797. In a series of memoirs communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he was president, he showed, in opposition to the Wernerians, that basalt and even bottle-glass, when fused and very slowly cooled, became stony and crystalline, and not glassy; that carbonate of lime, when heated under pressure, was not burnt into quicklime, but became a crystalline marble; and that the vertical position and convolutions of strata in the neighbourhood of granite have been produced by its intrusion in a molten state causing lateral pressure. He gave a true account of the formation of volcanic cones as illustrated by Vesuvius, but he followed De Saussure and Pallas, in opposition to Hutton and Playfair, in attributing to a great sea-flood or 'débâcle' the presence of boulders on the Jura and similar phenomena at Corstorphine which we now recognise as glacial. In 1797 he laid before the Royal Society of Edinburgh an interesting introductory 'Essay on the Origin and Principles of Gothic Architecture,' of twenty-seven pages, with six plates and a coloured frontispiece, which he issued in an enlarged form in 1813 as an 'Essay on the Origin, History, and Principles of Gothic Architecture,' extending to 150 pages, with sixty plates. He argues in detail that Gothic architecture began in the reproduction in stone



of simple wattle buildings, deriving crockets from the sprouting buds on willow-staves, cusped ornaments from curling flakes of bark on unbarked poles, and the pointed arch and groined roof from flexible poles tied together as rafters across a beam. He describes a miniature Gothic cathedral built by him in wattle-work, which is represented in the frontispiece. From 1807 to 1812 Hall represented the borough of Michael or Mitchell, Cornwall, in parliament. He died at Edinburgh on 23 June 1832, a machine invented by him for regulating high temperatures being described to the Geological Society of London after his death by his second son, Captain Basil Hall [q. v.] He married (9 Nov. 1786) Helen, second daughter of Dunbar Douglas, fourth earl of Selkirk. She died 12 July 1837. By her Hall had three sons and three daughters; the eldest son, John (1787-1860), fifth baronet, was F.R.S.; the younger ones, Basil and James, are separately noticed.

[Proc. Geol. Soc. i. 438, 478; the works above mentioned; *Experimental Geology*, by F. W. Rudler, in Proc. Geol. Assoc. vol. xi.; Burke's *Baronetage*; *Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 178-9.]

G. S. B.

**HALL, JAMES** (1800?-1854), advocate and amateur painter, was the third and youngest son of Sir James Hall, bart., of Dunglass, the geologist [q. v.] He was born about 1800, and was educated for the legal profession. At the general election in June 1841, and again in February 1842, he was an unsuccessful candidate in the conservative interest for the borough of Taunton. But it was as a patron of art and an amateur portrait-painter that he was best known. He was a student of the Royal Academy, and became the friend of John Watson Gordon, Collins, Allan, and especially of Sir David Wilkie, many of whose studies and sketches he possessed, and whose favourite palette he presented to the National Gallery, where it now adorns the pedestal of Samuel Joseph's marble statue of Wilkie. He was a liberal donor to the funds of the British Institution, and both there and at the Royal Academy was an occasional exhibitor of portraits and Scottish scenery between 1835 and 1854. Among his landscapes were 'The real Scenery of the Bride of Lammermuir,' 'From Burns's Monument in Ayrshire—the Island of Arran in the distance,' 'The Pentland Hills near Edinburgh,' 'Dunglass,' 'Tantallon Castle,' and 'The Linn at Ashiesteel, where it enters the Tweed.' He painted a full-length portrait of Sir Walter Scott, whose manuscript of 'Waverley' he gave to the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh, and in 1838 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of the Duke of

Wellington. His success as an artist, however, was not so great as it might have been if he had given his undivided attention to painting. His studio at 40 Brewer Street, Golden Square, was shared by Sir John Watson Gordon when in London for a short time in the season. He also wrote some speculative letters on 'Binocular Perspective,' which appeared in the 'Art Journal' for March and August 1852, and were reviewed by Sir David Brewster. Hall died unmarried at Ashiestiel, Selkirkshire, the residence of his sister, Lady Russell, on 26 Oct. 1854, aged 54. A half-length portrait of him was left unfinished by Sir David Wilkie.

[Scotsman, 1 Nov. 1854; *Art Journal*, 1854, p. 364; *Gent. Mag.*, 1855, i. 90; Allan Cunningham's *Life of Sir David Wilkie*, 1843; *Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues*, 1835-53; *British Institution Exhibition Catalogues* (Living Artists), 1837-54.]

R. E. G.

**HALL or HALLE, JOHN** (1529?-1566 P), poet and medical writer, was born in 1529 or 1530, became a member of the Worshipful Company of Chirurgeons, and practised as a surgeon at Maidstone, Kent. He appears to have been a man of strong character and of great zeal in his profession.

His works are: 1. 'Certayne Chapters taken out of the Proverbes of Solomon, with other Chapters of the Holy Scripture, and certayne Psalmes of David, translated into English Metre,' London (Thomas Raynalde), 1549, 8vo. 2. 'A Poesie in Forme of a Vision, briefly inveying against the most hatefull and prodigious artes of Necromancie, Witchcraft, Sorcerie, Incantations, and divers other detestable and deuillish practises, dayly used under colour of Iudicial Astrologie,' London, 1563, 8vo. 3. 'The Court of Vertue, contayning many Holy or Spretuall Songes, Sonnettes, Psalmes, Balletts, and Shorte Sentences, as well of Holy Scripture, as others,' with musical notes, London, 1565, 16mo. This book seems by the prologue to have been written in contrast to one named 'The Court of Venus,' which was a collection of love songs. 4. 'A most excellent and learned worke of chirurgerie, called Chirurgia parva Lanfranci, Lanfranke of Mylayne his briefe: reduced from dyvers translations to our vulgar-frase, and now first published in the Englyshe prynte,' black letter, 4 pts., London, 1565, 4to. It contains a woodcut portrait of the translator, 'æt. 35, 1564.' 5. 'A very frutefull and necessary briefe worke of Anatomie,' 1565, appended to his translation of Lanfranc's 'Chirurgia Parua.' 6. 'An Historiall Exposition: Against the beastlye Abusers, both of Chyrurgerie, and Physyke, in oure tyme: with a

goodlye Doctrine and Instruction, necessarye to be marked and folowed, of all true Chirurgiens,' 1565, appended to his translation of Lanfranc's '*Chirurgia Parva*.' This curious treatise was reprinted in the eleventh volume of the publications of the Percy Society, London, 1844, 8vo, under the editorship of T. J. Pettigrew, F.R.S. Hall boldly denounces the quacks of the day, and is loud in his protestations against the combination of magic, divination, and physic. 7. A metrical version of '*The Prouerbes of Salamon*, thre chapters of Ecclesiastes, the sixthe chapter of Sapientia, the ix chapter of Ecclesiasticus, and certayne psalmes of Dauid,' London (Edward Whitechurch), n.d. 8vo, dedicated to John Bricket, esq., of Eltham. Hall grievously complains that 'certayne chapters of the *Prouerbes*, translated by him into English metre, 1550, had before been untruely entituled to be the doynys of mayster Thomas Sternhold.' 8. English translation of Benedict Victorius's and Nicholas Massa's treatises on the '*Cure of the French Disease*,' manuscript in Bodleian Library, No. 178, which also contains some letters from Hall to William Cunningham, M.D., of London. 9. Commendatory English verses prefixed to Thomas Gale's '*Enchiridion of Chirurgerie*,' 1563, and to the same author's '*Institution of a Chirurgian*,' 1563.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. pp. 550, 584, 805, 806, 854; Bibliographer, iv. 90; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. ii. 349-52; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 308; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Lowndes), p. 978; Percy Society's Publications, vol. xi.; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 232; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 372.] T. C.

HALL, JOHN (1575-1635), physician, and Shakespeare's son-in-law, born in 1575, seems to have been connected with the Halls of Acton, Middlesex, although he was not born there. He was well educated, travelled abroad, and acquired a good knowledge of French. He called himself master of arts, but his university is not known, and, although he practised medicine, he had no medical degree. On 5 June 1607 he married, at Stratford-on-Avon, Susanna, Shakespeare's elder daughter, and thenceforth resided in Stratford. His first house there was apparently in the street called Old Town. His only child Elizabeth was baptised at Stratford on 21 Feb. 1607-8. In 1612 he leased a small piece of wooded land from the corporation. His wife received, under the will of her father, Shakespeare, in 1616, the house known as New Place at Stratford. She and Hall were residuary legatees and executors of the will. In June 1616 Hall proved the will in London, in the Archbishop of Canterbury's registry.

Hall and his family removed to New Place soon afterwards.

Hall obtained great local eminence as a doctor. More than once he attended the Earl and Countess of Northampton at Ludlow Castle, more than forty miles from Stratford. In March 1617 he attended Lord Compton, probably at Compton Wyniates, Warwickshire. Hall was elected a Burgess of Stratford in 1617, and again in 1623, but was excused from taking office on the ground of his professional engagements. In 1632, however, he was compelled to accept the position, and was soon afterwards fined for non-attendance at the meetings of the town council. He was a deeply religious man, and showed from an early period puritan predilections. He gave to the church a costly new pulpit, and in 1628 he was appointed a borough churchwarden, in 1629 a sidesman, and in 1633 the vicar's churchwarden. In 1633 the vicar, Thomas Wilson, an ardent puritan and Hall's intimate friend, induced him to join in a chancery action brought by himself against the town council. Hall was already engaged in personal disputes with his fellow-councillors. In October 1633 they expelled him from the council, on the ground of his breach of orders, 'sundry other misdemeanours,' and 'for his continual disturbances at our halles.' In 1632 Hall was seriously ill. He died on 25 Nov. 1635, and was buried next day in the chancel of the parish church. The register describes him as '*medicus peritissimus*.' His tomb bears a Latin inscription. By a nuncupative will he left a house in London to his wife, a house at Acton and a meadow to his daughter, and 'his study of books' and his manuscripts to his son-in-law, Thomas Nash. The manuscripts were to be burnt or treated as the legatee pleased. Nothing is now known of them, and it is suggested that they included manuscripts of Shakespeare's works, which Hall and his wife, as residuary legatees, doubtless inherited in 1616. Hall's family—widow, daughter, and son-in-law—lived together at New Place after his death. The widow died there on 11 July 1649, and was buried beside her husband on the 16th. An English epitaph in verse was placed on her tomb.

Hall's daughter Elizabeth married, in April 1626, Thomas Nash (1593-1647), a resident at Stratford, who was a student of Lincoln's Inn, and had considerable property. He died at New Place on 4 April 1647, aged 53, and was buried in Stratford Church next day. His widow afterwards married at Billesley, a village four miles from Stratford, on 5 June 1649, Sir John Bernard or Barnard, a wealthy widower of Abington, Northamptonshire.

She was buried at Abington on 17 Feb. 1669-1670, and was the latest survivor of Shakespeare's direct descendants. Sir John Barnard died early in 1674 (cf. BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 10; *Transactions of New Shakespeare Soc.* 1880-5, pt. ii. pp. 13†-15†).

In 1643 James Cooke, a surgeon, visited Mrs. Hall at New Place, in attendance on a detachment of the parliamentary army, and was invited by her to examine her late husband's manuscripts. As a result, Cooke issued in 1657 the rare volume entitled 'Select Observations on English Bodies, and Cures both Empericall and Historicall performed upon very eminent persons in desperate diseases, first written in Latin by Mr. John Hall, physician, living at Stratford-upon-Avon in Warwickshire, where he was very famous, as also in the counties adjacent, as appears by these observations drawn out of severall hundreds of his as choyssest, and now put into English for common benefit by James Cooke, practitioner in Physick and Chirurgery,' London, 12mo. A second edition appeared in 1679, which was reissued, with a new title-page, in 1683. Hall's original Latin notes, which cover the dates 1622-36, are in Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 2065.

[J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps's *Outlines of Life of Shakespeare* (7th edit.), i. 219-24, 271-5, ii. 170, 321-3; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*.] S. L.

HALL, JOHN (1627-1656), of Durham, poet and pamphleteer, son of Michael Hall, 'gent.,' born at Durham in August 1627, was educated at Durham school, and was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 Feb. 1645-6 (MAYOR, *Admissions*, p. 76). At the age of nineteen he published 'Horæ Vacivæ, or Essays. Some occasional Considerations,' 1646, 12mo, which he dedicated to the master of his college, John Arrowsmith. Commendatory verses in English were prefixed by Thomas Stanley, William Hammond, James Shirley, &c.; Dr. Henry More contributed Greek elegiacs; and Hall's tutor, John Pawson, supplied a preface, dated from St. John's College, 12 June 1646. A portrait of the author by Marshall adorns the little volume. In a biographical notice before Hall's posthumous 'Hierocles,' 1657, his friend John Davies of Kidwelly (1627?-1693) [q. v.] declares that these youthful essays 'amazed not only the University but the more serious part of men in the three nations,' and that 'they travelled over into France and were by no ordinary person clad in the language of that country.' Hall sent a copy to James Howell, whose letter of acknowledgment is printed in part ii. of 'Epistolæ Ho-Eliaenæ.'

The essays were followed by a small collection of not uninteresting 'Poems,' published at Cambridge in January 1646-7; reprinted by Sir S. Egerton Brydges in 1816. Commendatory verses by Henry More and others were prefixed, and the volume was dedicated to Thomas Stanley. The general title-page is dated 1646, but 'The Second Book of Divine Poems' has a new title-page dated 1647. Some of the divine poems were afterwards included in 'Emblems with Elegant Figures newly published. By J. H., esquire' [1648], 12mo, 2 parts, which was dedicated by the publisher to Mrs. Stanley (wife of Thomas Stanley), and has a commendatory preface by John Quarles. Hall remained at Cambridge till May 1647, cherishing a grievance against the college authorities 'for denying those honorary advancements which are as it were the indulgence of the university when there is an excess of merit' (DAVIES). He was afterwards entered at Gray's Inn.

In 1648 he published 'A Satire against Presbytery,' and in 1649 'An Humble Motion to the Parliament of England concerning the Advancement of Learning and Reformation of the Universities,' 4to, a well-written tract in which he complains that the revenues of the universities are misspent and the course of study is too restricted, advocating that the number of fellowships should be reduced and more professorships endowed. By command of the council of state he accompanied Cromwell in 1650 to Scotland, where he drew up 'The Grounds and Reasons of Monarchy,' with an appendix of 'An Epitome of Scottish Affairs,' printed at Edinburgh and reprinted at London. Other political pamphlets were 'A Gagg to Love's Advocate, or an Assertion of the Justice of the Parliament in the Execution of Mr. Love,' 1651, 4to; 'Answer to the Grand Politick Informer,' 1653; 'A Letter from a Gentleman in the Country,' &c., 1653. He also put forth a new edition, dedicated to Cromwell, of 'A Treatise discovering the horrid Cruelties of the Dutch upon our People at Amboyna,' 1651, which had originally appeared in 1624. The Dutch ambassador complained about the book, but no notice was taken of his complaint. Davies states that Hall was awarded a pension of 100*l.* per annum by Cromwell and the council for his pamphleteering services.

Hall's non-political writings, in addition to 'Horæ Vacivæ' and the poems, are: 1. 'Paradoxes,' 1650, 8vo, of which a second and enlarged edition appeared in 1653. 2. A translation of 'Longinus of the Height of Eloquence,' 1652, 8vo. 3. 'Lusus Serius, or Serious Passe-Time. A Philosophical Discourse concerning the Superiority of Creatures

under *Man*, 1654, 8vo, translated from the Latin of Michael Mayerus. 4. 'Hierocles upon the Golden Verses of Pythagoras; Teaching a Vertuous and Worthy Life,' posthumously published in 1657, with commendatory verses by Richard Lovelace and others. The 'Paradoxes' and 'Lusus Serius' were published under the disguised name 'J. de La Salle.' In 1647 Hall edited Robert Hegge's [q. v.] 'In aliquot Sacrae Paginæ loca Lectiones.'

Hall died on 1 Aug. 1656, leaving several unpublished works. At the time of his death he was engaged upon a translation of Procopius. He wrote very rapidly, and is reported to have had a marvellous memory. Hobbes, who frequently visited him, had a high opinion of his abilities; another of his friends was Samuel Hartlib [q. v.] According to Davies, he greatly objected to taking exercise, so much so that in 1650 and 1651, 'being inclined to pursuiness & fatnesse, rather than he would use any great motion, he thought fitter to prevent it by frequent swallowing down of pebble-stones, which proved effectuell.' Wood observes that, 'had not his debauchery and intemperance diverted him from the more serious studies, he had made an extraordinary person, for no man had ever done so great things at his age. So was the opinion of the great philosopher of Malmesbury.'

[Memoir by John Davies of Kidwelly prefixed to Hall's *Hierocles* upon the Golden Verses of Pythagoras, 1657; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 457-60; Brydges's preface to Hall's *Poems*, 1816.] A. H. B.

HALL, JOHN (d. 1707), divine, was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1658, proceeded B.A. and M.A. in due course, and B.D. in 1666. He was collated on 11 March 1663-4 to the rectory of Hanwell, Middlesex. On 11 July 1664 he was collated to the prebend of Isledon in the church of St. Paul, and on 20 Feb. 1665-6 to the rectory of St. Christopher-le-Stocks, London. On 5 Oct. 1666 he was collated to the rectory of Finchley, Middlesex. On 21 March 1666-7 he exchanged the prebend of Isledon for that of Holywell, *alias* Finsbury. He was president of Sion College, London, and died towards the close of 1707.

He was the author of: 1. 'Grace leading unto Glory: or a Glimpse of the Glorie, Excellencie, and Eternity of Heaven. . . . Written by J. H.,' London, 1651. Dedicated to Elizabeth Cecil, countess dowager of Exeter. 2. 'Jacobs Ladder: or the Devout Souls Ascention to Heaven, in prayers, thanksgivings, and praises. In four parts, viz. Private Devotions, Family Devotions for every day

in the week, Occasional Devotions, Sacred Poems upon select subjects. With Graces and Thanksgivings. Illustrated with sculptures,' 2nd edit., enlarged, London, 1676, 24mo; 9th edit. London, 1698; 14th edit. London, 1716; 16th edit. London, 1728; 19th edit. London, 1764. The work contains accounts of the Gunpowder plot, the plague, and the fire of London.

[*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, 1787, p. 173; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy); Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 162, 168, 325, 606, 628; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 497, 530, vi. 37; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*] T. C.

HALL, JOHN (d. 1707), criminal, born of poor parents in Bishop's Head Court, Gray's Inn Lane, London, was brought up as a chimney-sweeper, but soon turned pick-pocket, and in January 1682 was convicted of theft at the Old Bailey, and whipped at the cart's tail. He was sentenced to death in 1700 for housebreaking, but was pardoned on condition of removing within six months to America. He managed to desert the ship in which his passage was secured, and in 1702 was sentenced to be burnt in the cheek and to undergo two years' imprisonment for stealing portmanteaus from behind a coach. On his return in 1704 he joined, with two companions, Stephen Bunce and Richard Low, in a series of daring burglaries, and managed for a time to escape arrest, and when arrested in 1705, and again in 1706, was acquitted for want of evidence. In 1707 he and his two friends, Bunce and Low, were convicted of breaking open the house of Captain Guyon, near Stepney, and were hanged at Tyburn on 17 Dec. 1707. Luttrell, in his 'Brief Relation,' vi. 115, mentions the conviction of Hall, 'a notorious highwayman,' on 10 Dec. 1706, but the 'Newgate Calendar' gives 1707 as the date of Hall's death. Hall is credited with composing before his execution: 'Memoirs of the Right Villanous John Hall, the late famous and notorious robber, penn'd from his own mouth,' published in London in 1708. This is a general account of a thief's life in and out of Newgate, with interesting lists of thieves' technical terms. A fourth edition of the same year contains some verses by Hall and his two friends, and an elegy and epitaph in verse upon him. In 1714 another edition, also called 'the fourth,' was issued.

[Knapp and Baldwin's *Newgate Calendar*, i. 47-8; Hall's *Memoirs*.]

HALL, JOHN, D.D. (1633-1710), bishop of Bristol, son of John Hall, vicar of Bromsgrove, Worcestershire, and Anne his wife, was born at his father's vicarage on 29 Jan. 1632-3. He was admitted into Merchant

Taylor's School in June 1644, and proceeded to Pembroke College, Oxford, where he was under the tuition of his uncle, Edmund Hall [q. v.], at one time a captain in the parliamentary army, but then a fellow of his college. All his kinsmen belonged to the puritanic school. Another uncle, Thomas (1610-1665) [q. v.], was ejected from his living of King's Norton in 1662. His brother-in-law, John Spilbury, held the vicarage of Bromsgrove under the Commonwealth, and was ejected at the Restoration. With Spilbury, Hall was always on affectionate terms.

Hall became a scholar of Pembroke in 1650, and graduated B.A. in 1651, and M.A. in 1653, in which year he was elected fellow. 'Educated among presbyterians and independents,' writes Wood, 'he acted as they did, and submitted to the authority of the visitors.' He was popular in his college, and was chosen master on 31 Dec. 1664, and appointed to the college living of St. Aldate's, Oxford, which he held in *commendam* till his death. He took his degree of B.D. in 1666, and of D.D. in 1669. At St. Aldate's he drew, by his 'edifying way of preaching,' large congregations of 'the precise people and scholars of the university' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 900). He succeeded Dr. Thomas Barlow [q. v.] as Lady Margaret's professor of divinity on 24 March 1676. Wood calls him 'a malapert presbyterian' when recording that he preached at St. Mary's on 5 Nov. 'sharply and bitterly against the papists,' in the first excitement of the popish plot in 1678 (Wood, *Life*, lxxxi-ii). He was also domestic chaplain to Charles II. On the translation of Dr. Gilbert Ironside [q. v.] from Bristol to Hereford, Hall was elected to the former see, still continuing to hold his mastership. He was consecrated in Bow Church on 30 Aug. 1691. He still chiefly resided at Oxford, where in 1695 he built new lodgings for the master of Pembroke, and was 'known more in than out of Oxford' as 'a good man laughed at by the wits, but esteemed for his godliness by pious people' (NOBLE, *Contin. of Granger*, i. 102; STOUTON, *Hist. of Religion*, v. 223). In spite of his bitter prejudice against Hall's political and religious views, his contemporary Hearne acknowledges him to have been 'a learned divine, a good preacher, and an excellent lecturer.' According to Calamy he knew how to bring 'all the theology of the Westminster assembly out of the church catechism.' Of his episcopate Hearne speaks with characteristic bitterness. In nonjuring language he terms him 'one of the rebel bishops,' and describes him as 'a thorough-paced Calvinist, a defender of the republican

doctrines, ever an admirer and favourer of the whiggish party, a stout and vigorous advocate for the presbyterians and dissenters, and a strenuous persecutor of truly honest men.' 'Twas to none but men of rebellious principles he bestowed his charity. Let them be what they would, if they were men of that stamp they were sure to meet encouragement from him, even if men of no learning and hardly endowed with common sense, who could cant themselves into the good esteem of the Calvinistic brethren' (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 343, iii. 50). A puritan by birth and education, 'he was,' writes Mr. Abbey, 'the only bishop of his time who adhered to the school which once almost monopolised the bench. . . . Almost the last of his race, in him the old puritan doctrines survived, but with none of the old enthusiasm or energy' (ABBEY, *The Church and her Bishops*, i. 151). It was an ominous sign of the times that, on the death of Archbishop Tillotson in 1695, Hall was considered by many a fit person to succeed to the primacy. He died at Oxford, in the master's lodgings which he had built, in February 1709-10. He was buried in the church of his native parish of Bromsgrove, where a monument was erected to him on the south wall of the chancel, with a very long and laudatory epitaph by W. Adams, student of Christ Church and rector of Stanton-on-Wye, recording the zeal with which he drove back 'ingruentes Romæ et Socini errores,' enlarging on his unwearied fidelity in preaching and administration, his carelessness of dignities, and his charity to the poor. During his life he was a considerable benefactor to his college. By his will he bequeathed his books to the library, which was then transferred from a room over the south aisle of St. Aldate's Church to an apartment above the hall. He also bequeathed 800*l.* for the benefit of the poor at Bromsgrove, and 70*l.* a year for the purchase of bibles for distribution in his diocese. His nephew John Spilbury, a dissenting minister at Kidderminster, he made his heir (PALMER, *Nonconf. Mem.* ii. 765, iv. 893; KENNETT, *Reg.* p. 818).

[Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Wood's *Athenæ*, iv. 900; *Life*, lxxxi-ii; Kennett's Register; Evans's *Hist. of Bristol*, p. 246; Godwin, *De Præsul.* ii. 147; Abbey's *Ch. of Engl. and her Bishops*, i. 151; Stoughton's *Church of the Revolution*, p. 223.] E. V.

HALL, JOHN (1739-1797), line engraver, was born at Wivenhoe, near Colchester, on 21 Dec. 1739. Early in life he came to London, and in 1756 he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts. He was also employed in painting on china in the celebrated

works at Chelsea. He then became a pupil of François Simon Ravenet, in whose studio at the same time was the unfortunate William Wynne Ryland. His plates in Bell's 'Shakespeare' and 'British Theatre' were among his earliest works, and by them he gained much reputation. In 1763 his name appears on the roll of the Free Society of Artists, but in 1766 he subscribed the roll declaration of the Incorporated Society of Artists of Great Britain, with whom he continued to exhibit until 1776. In 1785 he was appointed historical engraver to George III, in succession to William Woollett. His most important engravings were after the works of Benjamin West, P.R.A., and comprise 'William Penn treating with the Indians for the Province of Pennsylvania,' 'The Death of the Duke of Schomberg at the Battle of the Boyne,' 'Oliver Cromwell dissolving the Long Parliament,' 'Venus relating to Adonis the Story of Hippomenes and Atalante,' 'Pyrrhus when a Child brought to Glaucias, king of Illyria, for Protection,' 'Moses,' and 'Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.' He also engraved 'Timon of Athens,' after Nathaniel Dance; 'The Death of Captain Cook,' after George Carter; 'Thieves in a Market,' and 'Thieves playing at Dice,' after John Hamilton Mortimer, and other plates, some of which were for the collection of Alderman Boydell. Besides these he executed several portraits, including those of Pope Clement IX, after Carlo Maratti; Edward Gibbon, Samuel Johnson, and Richard Brinsley Sheridan, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; Sir William Blackstone and George Colman, after Gainsborough; Admiral Lord Hawke, after Francis Cotes; Isaac Barré, after Gilbert Stuart; Bishop Warburton, after William Hoare; Shakespeare, from the Chandos portrait; Dr. John Jortin, after Edward Penny, and smaller portraits for the illustration of books. Hall, who ranks as one of the best historical engravers, died in Berwick Street, Soho, London, on 7 April 1797, and was buried in Paddington churchyard. He married Mary de Giles, of Huguenot descent, and was father of George William Hall, master of Pembroke College, Oxford (1770-1843), and of Julia, wife of Rann Kennedy [q. v.] There is a portrait of him by Gilbert Stuart in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9; Galt's Life and Studies of Benjamin West, 1816-20; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845.] R. E. G.

**HALL, SIR JOHN, M.D. (1795-1866),** army surgeon, born in 1795 at Little Beck, Westmoreland, was the son of John Hall of

that place by Isabel, daughter of T. Fothergill. On leaving the grammar school of Appleby he applied himself to medicine, attending Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and graduated M.D. at St. Andrews in 1845. In June 1815 he entered the army medical service as hospital assistant, and joined the forces in Flanders. His next active service was in Kaffraria in 1847 and 1851 as principal medical officer. He held the same rank in the Crimea from June 1854 to July 1856, without a day's absence from duty, and was present at numerous engagements. He was mentioned in despatches, and made K.C.B., officer of the Legion of Honour, and 3rd class of the Medjidie. He then retired on half-pay, with the rank of inspector-general of hospitals, and died at Pisa on 17 Jan. 1866. In 1848 he married Lucy Campbell, daughter of Henry Hackshaw, and widow of Duncan Sutherland of St. Vincent, West Indies.

His writings are two pamphlets, 1857 and 1858, defending the army medical officers in the Crimea from the reflections on them in the report of the sanitary commission which was sent out. Hall contends that the insanitary state of the army had been in great part remedied before the commission got to work, that the members of the latter accomplished little, and that what little they accomplished was effected with an amount of difficulty that should have taught them more consideration for their brethren of the military profession, who were less fortunately situated, and were hampered by the exigencies and discipline of the service.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 444; Lancet, 27 Jan. 1866.] C. C.

**HALL, JOHN VINE (1774-1860),** author of 'The Sinner's Friend,' was born on 14 March 1774 at the town of Diss, Norfolk. His father had been a man of property, but had lost it. At eleven 'little Jack' was apprenticed to a schoolmaster who, he says, 'taught me to write the law-hands, and by way of making the most of me hired me to the then clerk of the peace' (*Autobiography*). In January 1786 he became errand-boy to a bookseller in Maidstone, and rose to be the chief assistant. In 1801, tempted by larger pay, he became clerk and traveller to a Maidstone wine merchant. Here he fell into drunken and profligate habits, and read Volney's 'Law of Nature' and Paine's 'Age of Reason.' In 1802 a friend lent him Porteus's 'Evidences of Christianity,' and his views changed. In February 1804 he bought a bookseller's shop at Worcester, and removed thither. His intemperate habits cost him terrible struggles, and he became a rigid total abstainer from

1818, and an ardent advocate of teetotalism. In 1812 he became the subject of strong religious convictions. In April 1814 he returned to Maidstone as proprietor of the bookshop where he had been errand-boy twenty-eight years before. One of his favourite occupations here was visiting the prisoners in the county gaol, especially those under sentence of death. In 1821 he conceived the idea of writing 'The Sinner's Friend,' the first edition of which consisted of a series of selections from Bogatzky's 'Golden Treasury,' with a short introduction by himself. It appeared on 29 May 1821. In subsequent editions he gradually substituted pages from his own pen for those taken from Bogatzky, until in the end the little work was entirely his own, with the exception of one extract. It quickly became a favourite in the religious world. It has been translated into thirty languages, and reached a circulation of nearly three millions of copies. In 1850 he retired from business, and in 1854 went to reside at Heath Cottage, Kentish Town. He now became an elder in Surrey Chapel, of which his son, the Rev. Newman Hall, LL.B., was minister, and busied himself about religious and temperance work. He died on 22 Sept. 1860. His remains were interred in Abney Park cemetery. He married, at Worcester, in August 1806, Mary Teverill.

[Conflict and Victory, the Autobiography of the author of *The Sinner's Friend*, edited by Newman Hall, LL.B., 1874.] T. H.

HALL, JOSEPH (1574–1656), bishop of Norwich, was born at Bristow Park, Ashby-de-la-Zouch, 1 July 1574. His father, John Hall, was employed under the Earl of Huntingdon, president of the north, and was his deputy at Ashby. His mother was Winifred Bambridge, a strict puritan. Hall has left among his works two tracts ('Observations of some Specialties of Divine Providence in the Life of Joseph Hall, Bishop of Norwich,' and 'Hard Measure'), which together form a useful and interesting autobiography. The first part of his education was received at the grammar school at Ashby. When he was of the age of fifteen Mr. Pelset, lecturer at Leicester, a divine of puritan views, offered to take him 'under indentures' and educate him for the ministry. Just before this arrangement was completed, it came to the knowledge of Nathaniel Gilby, son of Anthony Gilby [q. v.], and a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, who was a friend of the family. Gilby induced Hall's father to send his son to Emmanuel College in 1589. The expense of his education at the university was partly borne by his uncle, Edmund Sleight. He

was elected scholar and afterwards fellow of Emmanuel College (1595), graduating B.A. in 1592 and M.A. in 1596 (B.D. 1603 and D.D. 1612). Fuller, nearly a contemporary, says that Hall 'passed all his degrees with great applause.' He obtained a high reputation in the university for scholarship, and read the public rhetoric lecture in the schools for two years with much credit.

Hall's earliest published verse appeared in a collection of elegies on the death of Dr. William Whitaker, to which he contributed the only English poem (1596). A line in John Marston's 'Pigmalion's Image' (1598) proves that Hall also wrote pastoral poems at an early age, but none of these have survived. He first made a reputation as a writer by his pungent satires, published in 1597 under the title of 'Virgidemiarum, Sixe Bookes. First three bookes of Toothlesse Satyrs' (Lond. by Thomas Creede), 12mo. A second volume, with the same general title, containing 'three last bookes of byting Satyres,' followed in 1598. New editions appeared in 1599 and 1602. They have been frequently republished and illustrated by Warton, Singer, Ellis, and Dr. Grosart (1879). These satires are formed on the model of the Latin satirists. Their diction is sometimes rough, and the allusions obscure, while some passages border closely upon scurrility; but Hall's verses are generally vigorous and witty. Hall calls himself the 'first English satirist,' which must be interpreted as the first formal writer of satires after the Latin models since Wyatt, Gascoigne, Lodge, and others had preceded him as satirists. His claims of priority seem to have specially excited the wrath of Marston, whose satires, issued in 1598, attack Hall with much bitterness. On 1 June 1599 an order signed by Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, and Bancroft, bishop of London, directed the Stationers' Company to burn Hall's satires, together with books by Marston, Marlowe, and others, on the ground of their licentiousness. But a few days later Hall's satires with Cutwode's 'Caltha Poetarum' were 'staied,' i.e. reprieved (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 436). In 1600 Hall wrote an elegy and epitaph, both in verse, on Sir Horatio Pallavicino, which were published in 'An Italian's dead Bodie stucke with English Flowers,' Lond. 1600 (a copy is in the Lambeth Library).

Towards the end of the century Hall took holy orders, and in 1601 had the offer of the mastership of Blundell's school at Tiverton [see BLUNDELL, PETER]. He was on the point of accepting this when the offer of the living of Halsted in Suffolk came from Lady Drury, and he decided to take the benefice.

In the early part of his residence here Hall composed and published the first book of his meditations, '*Meditatiunculæ Subitanæ*,' containing a hundred religious aphorisms and reflections, many of them very striking. His active labours at Halsted were much opposed by a Mr. Lilly, whom he calls 'a witty and bold atheist,' and whose identity has not been ascertained. He was also treated in the matter of his stipend with great meanness by Sir Robert Drury, who had obtained the grant of the tithes of the parish on condition of providing a vicar. In 1603 Hall married, and in the same year published his final volume of verse, a congratulatory volume on James I's accession, entitled '*The King's Prophecie or Weeping Joy*.' The only perfect copy of this tract now known belonged to J. E. T. Loveday, Esq., of Williams-cote, Oxfordshire, and it was reprinted by the Roxburghe Club under the editorship of the Rev. W. E. Buckley in 1882. An imperfect copy, the only other known, is in the British Museum. In 1605 he accompanied Sir Edmund Bacon to Spa. Of this journey he has left us some curious details. He travelled dressed as a layman, and seems to have courted disputations with the priests and jesuits whom he encountered, who were much surprised by his theological knowledge and superior Latin. During his residence at Spa, Hall wrote a second century of his '*Meditations*.' Returning to Halsted, and finding no probability of an increase in his stipend from Sir Robert Drury, Hall began to look out for a more lucrative post. His '*Meditations*' had attracted considerable attention, and been read by Henry, prince of Wales, who expressed a wish to hear the author preach. The sermon, he tells us, was 'not so well given as taken,' and the prince appointed him one of his chaplains (1608). The Earl of Norwich now offered him the donative of Waltham, Essex, which he gladly accepted. About this time he interfered with good effect to induce Thomas Sutton to persevere in spite of obstacles in his scheme for the foundation of the Charterhouse. Before commencing his residence at Waltham, Hall had appeared again in the character of a satirist, but now in prose. In 1605 was published at Frankfort in four books a Latin tract called '*Mundus alter et idem*,' dedicated to the Earl of Huntingdon (republished at Hanau in 1607). The manuscript had been entrusted some years before to a friend named Knight, who was responsible for the publication. An English translation by John Healey, entitled '*The Discovery of a New World*,' appeared in London about 1608. This strange composition, sometimes erroneously described as a 'political romance,' to which it bears no

resemblance whatever, is a moral satire in prose, with a strong undercurrent of bitter gibes at the Romish church and its eccentricities, which sufficiently betray the author's main purpose in writing it. It shows considerable imagination, wit, and skill in latinity, but it has not enough of verisimilitude to make it an effective satire, and does not always avoid scurrility. Other popular books written by Hall about this time were '*Holy Observations*,' Lib. I. Also some few of David's Psalmes Metaphrased for a Taste of the Rest,' Lond. 1607 (Brit. Mus.) and 1609; two volumes of '*Epistles*' each containing 'two decades,' (1608); '*Characters of Vices and Vertues*,' 1608 (French transl. 1st ed. 1610; versified by Nahum Tate 1691); '*Solomon's Divine Arts*,' a digest of Proverbs and Ecclesiastes, with paraphrase of the Song of Songs (1609); and '*Quo Vadis? a Iust Censure of Travell as it is commonly undertaken by the Gentlemen of our nation*' (1617), dedicated to Edward, Lord Denny, of Waltham.

Hall's earliest controversial work was with the Brownists. In 1608 he had written a letter of remonstrance to John Robinson and John Smith, who had joined this sect. Robinson, who had been a benefited clergyman near Yarmouth, had replied in '*An Answer to a Censorious Epistle*,' and upon this Hall published (1610) '*A Common Apology against the Brownists*.' This is a treatise of considerable length, answering Robinson's 'Censorious Epistle' paragraph by paragraph. It has the terse and racy style and the exuberance of illustrations and quotations which distinguish all Hall's theological writings. Hall's constant custom while at Waltham was to preach thrice in the week, and he carefully wrote every sermon beforehand. On the death of his patron, Prince Henry, Hall preached the funeral sermon to his household, and soon after this he was involved in a troublesome, but ultimately successful, lawsuit. He had been induced by his kinsman, Archdeacon Barton, to apply for a prebend in the collegiate church of Wolverhampton, which was in the patronage of the dean of Windsor. Having obtained the appointment of the prebend of Willenhall, he immediately joined with another of the prebendaries in endeavouring to put the revenues of the church on a more satisfactory footing. A certain Sir Walter Leveson held the whole of the estates of the church in what was called a 'perpetual fee-farm,' and doled out what he pleased to the prebendaries. Hall brought an action against him, in the course of which it was discovered that the claim of the fee-farm rested on a manifest forgery. The law courts adjudged the title of the property to the dean



and prebendaries, who consented to grant it out to the Leveson family on leases. In 1616 Hall was sent by the king as chaplain to Lord Doncaster in his embassy to France. Here he became seriously ill, and reached his home at Waltham with much difficulty. During his absence he found that James I had nominated him to the deanery of Worcester. Before, however, he could take possession of his new dignity, he was summoned to attend the king to Scotland (1617).

James was now endeavouring to introduce the ceremonial and the liturgy of an episcopal church. In this scheme Hall does not seem to have been a very zealous assistant. At any rate he was accused to the king of an 'overplausible demeanour to that already prejudicate people,' and was ordered by the king to write something in defence of the five points of ceremonial which it was desired that the Scotch should accept. This he did to the king's satisfaction. It was probably the knowledge which James had of Hall's fondness for the Calvinistic theology, as well as his readiness to be amenable to direction in his views, which led him to select the new dean, together with Bishop Carlton and Drs. Davenant and Ward, to represent him at the synod of Dort (1618). At this assembly, Hall, together with the other English deputies, did something to moderate the bitterness of the onslaughts of the Calvinists on the Arminians. Ill-health obliged him to leave Dort before the conclusion of the synod. Before his departure he was presented with a handsome gold medal as a testimonial, and had the opportunity of preaching a Latin sermon to the synod, in which with the utmost earnestness and solemnity he advocates unanimity, moderation, and mutual charity. Soon after his return Hall found the church of England 'begin to sicken of the same disease' which he had seen raging in Holland. Richard Montagu of Stamford Rivers, Essex, had, in a controversial tract against the Romanists, attributed doctrine to the church of England which was held to be identical with the 'five points' of Arminius. He was delated to Archbishop Abbot and censured by him. Hall, endeavouring to soften matters, wrote a tract called 'Via Media, the Way of Peace.' This, as he confesses, had no great effect, the quinquarticular controversy beginning now to rage with much fierceness in England. At the meeting of the parliament and convocation in 1624 Hall preached the Latin sermon before convocation entitled 'Columba Noë,' advocating peace and good will. In this year (1624) the bishopric of Gloucester was offered to him, but he refused it 'with most humble deprecation.'

After the death of King James (27 March 1625) Hall continued in equal favour with his successor. His views of the Romish controversy were acceptable to Charles and Laud. Discarding the ordinary protestant view of the apostasy of the visible church, Hall maintained, in his 'No Peace with Rome,' that the catholic church, of which the church of England formed a part, had fallen into corruptions, of which the church of England had now purged herself, and that the church of England should denounce the errors of the church of Rome without denying her catholicity. This line of argument gave much offence to some of the zealous protestant controversialists of the day, but commended itself to the king and his ecclesiastical advisers. In the same spirit Hall wrote a treatise called the 'Old Religion' (London 1628), which he defended in the same year by his 'Apologetical Advertisement' and 'Reconciler,' the latter being accompanied by letters of approval from Bishops Morton and Davenant, Drs. Prideaux and Primrose. Before the publication of these treatises Hall had accepted another offer of a bishopric. He was consecrated to the see of Exeter on 23 Dec. 1627, being allowed, on account of the small revenue of the see, to hold the living of St. Breoc in *commendam*. Laud, thinking Hall too favourable to Calvinist and puritanical notions, desired him to be closely watched. 'I soon had intelligence,' writes Hall, 'who were set over me for espials; my ways were curiously observed and scanned.' He determined, however, upon a conciliatory policy towards the puritans, and succeeded in reducing all to conformity. Laud's spies were consequently busy, and the bishop was terribly harassed. He says: 'I was three several times on my knees to his majesty to answer these great criminalities.' At length he plainly told Laud that 'rather than be obnoxious to these slanderous tongues of his misinformers he would cast up his rocket,' which amount of spirit seems to have procured him somewhat of peace. Probably some part of the dissatisfaction shown with Hall's administration of his diocese was due to his disinclination to enforce the reading of the declaration for sports on the Sunday (1633). In the diocese of Exeter it does not appear that any of the clergy were censured for refusing to read this document. In 1635, however, Laud, in the report on his province to the king, says: 'I must do my lord of Exeter this right, that for his majesty's instructions they have been carefully observed.' Hall, leaning to the puritans and the low church party, probably induced the archbishop to recommend to him (in 1637) the writing of a treatise in defence

of the 'Divine Right of Episcopacy.' Hall undertook the charge, and sent to Laud the heads of his proposed work. The archbishop, approving generally of the draft, returned it with some alterations. These Hall readily accepted, and wrote the treatise as desired. Contrary to his anticipation it was again carefully revised by Laud and his chaplains. They made the case stronger against the foreign reformed churches and the sabbatarians, and objected to the pope being called antichrist. Hall humbly accepted Laud's directions.

The latter years of the bishop's sojourn at Exeter seem to have been peaceful. He writes: 'I had peace and comfort at home in the happy sense of that general unanimity and loving correspondence of my clergy till the last year of my presiding there, after the synodical oath was set on foot.' This was the oath known as the *et cetera* oath, ordered by the convocation of 1640 to be taken by all clergymen. Hall declares that he never administered this oath, but he defended and explained it, and thus incurred no small share of the unpopularity of Laud and his party. The anger of the parliament of 1640 was especially directed against the late convocation. The order of bishops and the whole status of the church were violently assailed in pamphlets. No less than 140 of these passed the press before the session was very far advanced. Hall came gallantly forward to defend his order and church. In a speech delivered in the House of Lords he claimed protection for the church, and in a published work, 'An humble Remonstrance to the High Court of Parliament' (1640 and 1641, published by Nathaniel Butter), he vindicated liturgies and episcopacy with great skill and power. He was immediately answered by five puritan divines, the initials of whose names made up the word *Smectymnus*. In reply to their treatise the bishop wrote a 'Defence of that Remonstrance,' which produced a 'Vindication' from the divines, and an 'Answer to the Vindication of Smectymnus' from Bishop Hall. Other writers joined in the controversy, Milton contributing no less than five tracts to it. Hall appealed to the learned Ussher to lend a helping hand, which drew from the Irish primate the tract entitled 'The Original of Bishops and Metropolitans briefly laid down.' In the attempt made by Archbishop Williams to effect a compromise which might satisfy the puritans, and which led to the lords' committee on religion (March 1641), Bishop Hall took a part. He, together with Williams, Morton, and Ussher, as being among the most moderate of the prelates, sat on the committee.

Hall none the less protested boldly in his place in the House of Lords (1 May 1641) against the bill for taking away the bishops' votes in parliament. On 31 July (1641) a committee was appointed to draw up articles of impeachment against thirteen bishops, of whom Hall was one, for having passed canons in the late convocation by which it was asserted that they had fallen under the *præmunire* statute. On this occasion Hall made a speech in defence of the canons and the action of convocation. During the king's absence in Scotland and the recess of parliament Hall went to his diocese of Exeter, where he was enthusiastically received, and on 7 Sept. preached a sermon at Exeter on the pacification between the English and Scots, in which he bewails the troubled state of the church. The king, who had conceded the abolition of episcopacy in Scotland, was now desirous to show that his mind was not changed as regards the English church, and accordingly issued *congés d'élire* for filling up the vacant sees. Hall was translated to the see of Norwich (15 Nov.) Laud in his 'History of his Troubles' mentions this appointment in answering the charge that he offered preferment only to 'such men as were for ceremonies, Popery and Arminianism.' On the reopening of parliament in the winter of 1641, the bishops, insulted by the rabble, petitioned the king, declaring that they were hindered by violence from attending to their parliamentary duties, and protesting against the legality of all acts of parliament done in their enforced absence. The House of Lords, resenting this proceeding, immediately sent a message to the commons. The lower house voted that the bishops were guilty of high treason, and they were at once sent for, brought to the bar of the House of Lords, and committed to the Tower (30 Dec. 1641). Hall has given in his 'Hard Measure' a touching account of the way in which he and his brethren were treated; how they were brought again and again amidst the greatest tumults to the bar of the House of Lords to plead; and how, when it was found that the impeachment could not be sustained, they were voted by parliament to be guilty of a *præmunire*, and all their estates forfeited. A sum was allowed for their maintenance, 400*l.* a year being assigned to Hall. The bishops were now liberated from the Tower on bail, but the commons objecting to this, they were again arrested and confined for six weeks longer, when upon giving bonds for 5,000*l.* they were allowed to depart, 'having spent the time betwixt New-year's eve and Whitsuntide in those safe walls.' Hall now made his way to his new diocese of Norwich, which he had not

yet visited. He was at first received with considerable respect, and his sermons attentively listened to. Probably also he enjoyed at first some of the revenues of the see. But on the passing of the act for sequestration of the property of malignants, in which Hall was mentioned by name (April 1643), commissioners were sent to Norwich, who not only impounded all the rents of the see then due, but seized everything in the palace, 'not leaving so much as a dozen of trenchers or the children's pictures.' Some charitable friends, Mrs. Goodwin and Mr. Cook, paid to the sequestrators the amount at which the goods were valued, and the bishop was allowed to use them a little longer. Meantime, being now utterly destitute of resources, he applied to the committee of the eastern counties for an allowance, and they assigned him the 400*l.* a year which had been voted by parliament. This, however, was at once stopped by the London committee, which ordered that 'the fifth' allowed to the wives and families of 'malignants' should be the only payment made to him. There was considerable difficulty in ascertaining what these fifths amounted to, and the bishop and his family were still kept without payment. The bishop continued with great courage to hold his place, ordaining and instituting even after the passing of the covenant. He was frequently threatened and insulted. The townspeople forced their way into his chapel and obliged him to demolish the painted windows. They desecrated and wrecked the cathedral, with circumstances of the greatest profanity, and at length violently expelled the bishop and his family from the palace in so sudden a manner that they would have had to lie in the street all night had it not been for the kindness of a Mr. Gostlin, who gave up his house to them. The 'Hard Measure,' which relates all these troubles, was published in May 1647, and it is probable that the bishop's ejection from his palace took place not long before this, as no mention is made in it of his removal to Higham. To this village near Norwich he removed with his family, renting a small house near the church, which afterwards became the Dolphin inn; and here he lived for about ten years in retirement and devotional works, dying 8 Sept. 1656, in the eighty-second year of his age. A funeral sermon preached in Norwich at the bishop's death by the Rev. J. Whitefoot, the parson of Higham, states that when forbidden to preach, and afterwards prevented by infirmity, he still attended divine service. The bishop suffered much in his latter years from bodily diseases, but was remarkable for his patience and sweetness of temper. He was very

generous in his charitable gifts, though his means were but small, 'giving a weekly contribution of money to certain poor widows to his dying day.' He does not seem to have resented the ill-treatment he had received, and took no part in public affairs after his forced retirement. Fuller's estimate of his works is probably as true as any that can be made. 'He was commonly called our English Seneca for his pure, plain, and full style. Not ill at *controversies*, more happy at *comments*, very good in his *characters*, better in his *sermons*, best of all in his *meditations*' (*Worthies*, p. 441).

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Winiffe of Brettenham, Suffolk (she died 27 Aug. 1652, aged 69), Hall had six sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Robert Hall, D.D. (1605-1667), became canon of Exeter in 1629, and archdeacon of Cornwall in 1633. Joseph Hall, the second son (1607-1669), was registrar of Exeter Cathedral. George, the third son (1612-1668), bishop of Chester, is noticed separately. Samuel, the fourth son (1616-1674), was sub-dean of Exeter.

As a theological writer Hall occupies a middle place between Bishop Andrewes and Jeremy Taylor. He had somewhat of the pungent quaintness of Andrewes, without being so grotesque; and much of the eloquence and power of learned illustration of Taylor. His accommodating temper may be held by some to be his chief fault, but it is fair to attribute it rather to an excess of charity than a lack of honesty. Hall's devotional works are certainly his best. To this class rather than to that of exegesis we may assign his 'Contemplations upon the Principall Passages of the Holy Storie,' issued in eight volumes between 1612 and 1626, and again in the edition of his works in 1634. 'Contemplations on the New Testament' first appeared in the folio of 1662, after the bishop's death. Among the bishop's works are 'Six Decades of Epistles,' some of which run almost into treatises, and also a great number of essays or treatises upon various practical subjects. His work as a commentator is represented by his 'Paraphrase of Hard Texts from Genesis to Revelation' (1633, fol.). Something has already been said of his writings as a satirist and a controversialist. He was not free from the tendency to scurrility when arguing against the Roman church, though he did much to raise the tone of the English controversialists against Rome. Several folio editions of his works were published by the bishop in his lifetime, viz. in 1621, 1625, and 1634. The preface of the first folio has an extravagant laudation of King James, reprinted in the

folio of 1634. A small quarto, with a collection of posthumous pieces called 'The Shaking of the Olive Tree,' was published in 1660; in 1662 a more complete collection of the bishop's works (fol.); and in 1714 the moral works (fol.) The first complete edition was that published by the Rev. Josiah Pratt (London, 1808, 10 vols. 8vo). This was followed by an improved edition under the editorship of Peter Hall [q. v.], a descendant of the bishop (Oxford, 1837, 12 vols. 8vo), and by another collection, edited by the Rev. Philip Wynter (Oxford, 1863, 10 vols.) Of separate portions of the bishop's works there have been numerous editions. Singer edited the poems with Warton's illustrations in 1824. Dr. Grosart's complete edition of the poems appeared in 1879. Numerous works by Hall, besides his 'Characters,' appeared in French translations (cf. *Bibliographical Society's Trans.* vol. viii. 1907).

Engraved portraits of Hall are prefixed to his 'Resolutions and Cases of Conscience,' 1650; to his 'Shaking of the Olive Tree,' 1660; and to Whitefoot's funeral sermon.

[Bishop Hall's autobiographical tracts, Observations of some Specialities of Divine Providence, and Hard Measure, in his Shaking of the Olive Tree (1660); Wordsworth's Eccl. Biograph. vol. iv., London, 1839; the Rev. George Lewis's Life of Joseph Hall, D.D. (1886); Memoirs of Bishop Hall, by the Rev. John Jones, London, 1826; Life of Archbishop Laud, by Peter Heylyn, London, 1668; Frynne's Canterbury's Doom, London, 1645; Archbishop Laud's History of his Troubles, London, 1695; Clarendon's History of Rebellion, Oxford, 1843; Fuller's Worthies, London, 1662; Hall's King's Prophecie, ed. W. E. Buckley (Roxb. Club), 1882; Newly Discovered Poems by Bishop Hall, by J. P. Collier, in *Gent. Mag.* 1851, i. 235-9.] G. G. P.

**HALL, MARSHALL** (1790-1857), physiologist, was born at Basford, near Nottingham, on 18 Feb. 1790. His father, **ROBERT HALL** (1755-1827), a cotton manufacturer and bleacher, was the first who used chlorine for bleaching on a large scale, and received a prize from the Society of Arts for the invention of a new crane. He was a Wesleyan, and known for his benevolence. During the Luddite disturbances the rioters wrote to him promising not to injure him. His wife, a woman of great worth and intelligence, bore him eight children. The second was Samuel Hall [q. v.], a prolific inventor.

Marshall, the fourth son and sixth child, showed an early fondness for reading. After a non-classical education by the Rev. J. Blanchard of Nottingham he was placed at fourteen with a chemist at Newark, and studied chemistry and anatomy with great diligence. In October 1809 he entered as a

medical student at Edinburgh University, and in 1811 he was elected senior president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. Some of his early chemical papers, printed in 'Nicholson's Journal,' showed much originality; he was a persevering dissector, and in medicine specially devoted himself to diagnosis. As a student he showed his characteristic tendency to think intently on phenomena deemed inexplicable or irrelevant to the experiments in hand. Having graduated M.D. in June 1812, Hall was appointed resident house physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. He gave a course of lectures on diagnosis in 1813. In 1814-15 he spent several months in visiting the medical schools of Paris, Göttingen, and Berlin, walking alone and on foot from Paris to Göttingen in November 1814. After six months' practice, at Bridgewater in 1816 Hall settled in Nottingham in February 1817, and published his well-known work on 'Diagnosis,' 'comprehensive, lucid, exact, and reliable' (*Lancet*, 15 Aug. 1857). Dr. Baillie, then president of the Royal College of Physicians, when Hall called upon him, mistook him for the son of the author of that 'extraordinary work,' and could scarcely credit such an achievement at twenty-seven. In 1818 Hall was elected fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Gaining an excellent practice, Hall soon became widely known for his successes by diminished blood-letting. In 1824 his valuable paper on 'The Effects of Loss of Blood' was published in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions.' In 1825 he was elected physician to the Nottingham General Hospital; but in 1826 he removed to London, and his Nottingham practice largely followed him. For two years he lived at 15 Keppel Street, Russell Square, with his friend Burnside (partner in the publishing house of Seeleys). His work on the 'Diseases of Females,' 1828, brought him much practice, and further studies and writings on blood-letting occupied much time. In November 1829 he married, and in 1830 removed to 14 Manchester Square, where he lived for twenty years.

With a view to the fellowship of the Royal Society, Hall now took up the subject of the circulation of the blood in the minute vessels, and read a succession of highly original papers to the society in 1831. They made known facts which are now the commonplaces of microscopical study, but then came upon students with remarkable fascination. His paper 'On the Anatomy and Physiology of the Minute and Capillary Vessels,' though read, was refused a place in the society's 'Transactions,' but the great Johannes Müller pronounced it to be of extraordinary interest.

Hall published his views in a separate work. His paper 'On the Inverse Ratio which subsists between Respiration and Irritability in the Animal Kingdom,' read before the Royal Society 23 Feb. 1832, was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for that year. It was followed by an important paper on hibernation, and by his election as fellow on 5 April. He was now on the track of his greatest discovery, which was made during a study of the circulation in the newt's lung. The newt's head had been cut off. On touching the skin with the point of a needle muscular movements occurred in the dead body. On examining into the cause of these they were found to be excited through the cutaneous nerves of sensation, passing to the spinal marrow, and thence being reflected to the muscular nerves. On cutting either set of nerves, or on destroying the spinal marrow, the phenomenon ceased. Thus was laid the foundation of the theory of reflex action, first made known at a meeting of the Committee of Science of the Zoological Society on 27 Nov. 1832, and more fully in a paper on 'The Reflex Function of the Medulla Oblongata and Medulla Spinalis,' read before the Royal Society on 20 June 1833, and printed in its 'Transactions' for that year. Notwithstanding the interest excited by his discoveries, and their immediate translation into German by Johannes Müller, who at the same time announced nearly similar and independent discoveries, the author was denounced as the propagator of absurd and idle theories (see LE GROS CLARK, *Address at St. Thomas's Hospital*, 21 Jan. 1852), and his next paper, 'On the True Spinal Marrow and the Excito-Motor System of Nerves,' read before the Royal Society in 1837, was refused publication. Hall vainly begged the council to appoint a commission to witness his experiments, although he offered to withdraw from practice for five years to devote himself to further research on the subject. In 1840 a series of papers on the subject by Hall appeared in Müller's 'Archiv.' In 1847 he once more offered to the Royal Society an experimental paper, detailing researches on the relation of galvanism and the nervous and muscular tissues; but it was refused publication. Against this he protested in a letter (privately printed) to the Earl of Rosse, then president of the Royal Society. In 1850, however, his name appeared on the list of the council of the society, but he never received any of its medals. Meanwhile, in the midst of active practice Hall spent every spare moment in study and writing, trusting mainly to future recognition. 'I appeal,' he said, 'from the first half of the nineteenth century

to the second.' His practice grew very extensive, as his discoveries gave him insight into disorders of the nervous system which till then remained obscure. His two small volumes of 'Practical Observations in Medicine,' 1845 and 1846, were cordially received. His fame spread widely in Europe and America, and many marks of distinction were conferred upon him from abroad, though he received none at home. His works were reprinted in America and translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. On the continent students and doctors regarded him as the most eminent practitioner in England. In London he never was appointed physician to any hospital. He lectured to medical students from 1834 to 1836, at the Aldersgate Street School; and from 1836 to 1838 at Webb Street School and Sydenham College. In 1839 he could not complete his course owing to failure of voice. In 1842-6 he lectured on nervous diseases at St. Thomas's Hospital. He was not elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Physicians till 1841, but in 1842 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures there, and the Croonian in 1850-2. In these lectures he fully explained his discoveries and opinions on the nervous system, and on nervous diseases. He took a prominent part in the formation of the British Medical Association, and delivered the oration on medical reform in 1840. Every philanthropic movement in which bodily and mental health was concerned found in him a warm and active advocate. Open railway carriages, cruel flogging of soldiers (see his letters signed 'Censor,' *Times*, 27 and 31 July 1846), the sewage question (see his pamphlet, *Suggested Works on the Thames*, 1850, 1852, 1856), and slavery in the United States, were among the subjects on which he actively exerted himself. He advocated a system of gradual emancipation. His 'Twofold Slavery of the United States' was published in 1854, after a visit of fifteen months to the States, Cuba, and Canada in 1853, when he had finally given up practice, owing to a peculiar affection of the throat, handing over his patients to Dr. J. Russell Reynolds. During 1854-5 he travelled in Italy and France, and in the latter year was elected corresponding member of the French Institute. After this his chief work was in connection with the restoration of persons apparently drowned; he devised a system, and drew up rules for its application, which were soon adopted by the National Lifeboat Institution. In 1856 he recommended the use of the living frog as the most delicate test of the presence of strychnia in cases where poisoning was suspected, and proved that a young frog was strongly affected by

one five-thousandth of a grain of strychnia. He continued to develop fresh applications of his discoveries and to publish them in the 'Lancet;' but his throat affection gained ground and prevented his taking sufficient food. He died at Brighton after a long and painful illness on 11 May 1857, and was buried at Nottingham. A 'Marshall Hall' fund was founded in 1873, and placed in the hands of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, to encourage research in the anatomy, physiology, or pathology of the nervous system, by giving a prize every five years for the best work done and recorded in English during the previous five years; the prize-winners have been in 1878 Dr. Hughlings Jackson, in 1888 Dr. Ferrier, in 1888 Dr. W. H. Gaskell.

Hall's versatility is shown by his papers on the 'Higher Power of Numbers' and on the 'Signs used in Algebra' in the 'Mechanic's Magazine' for 26 Aug. and 30 Sept. 1848, by his 'Suggestion of a National Decimal Pharmacopœia' in the 'London and Edinburgh Monthly Journal of Medical Science,' 1849, and by his new forms of conjugation and declension for Greek verbs and nouns, printed for private circulation, and approved by Dr. Donaldson, author of the 'New Cratylus.' At Rome in 1854-5 he made rapid progress in Hebrew under a rabbi. His professional income rose from 800*l.* in 1826 to 2,200*l.* in 1833; his discoveries in physiology for some years diminished his practice, but it latterly increased to 4,000*l.* a year. In matters of professional etiquette he was very strict. He was calm and prompt in emergencies, straightforward in his moral treatment of patients, and he abhorred coaxing, wheedling, and cant.

A great part of his scientific work was done at night, after a day's hard work. Many of his works were written in his carriage between his visits. He always recorded results of experiments at once. His readiness to reply to attacks gave some offence, but he showed neither vanity nor petulance. He was a man of strong Christian faith.

By his discovery of reflex action Hall rescued an obscure class of convulsive affections from unintelligibility, and explained with remarkable ingenuity the mechanism of the convulsive paroxysm. The treatment of epilepsy was made rational by him; the use of strychnia in spinal diseases, the discouragement of excessive blood-letting, and the ready method in asphyxia, are among his most valuable achievements. He wrote tersely and well, in French as well as in English; Louis, the great French physician, said of his 'Aperçu du Système Spinal:' 'De ce petit

ouvrage tout plaît au premier abord, la forme et le fond. . . . Vous êtes un écrivain consommé, même en français.'

Hall was below the middle height, with strong well-made features, clear forehead, and bright keen eyes. He found a devoted helper in his wife, who afterwards compiled and wrote his 'Memoirs,' which, though laudatory, are attractive. Hall had an only child, a son Marshall, born 1831, now a barrister.

Hall wrote the following separate works:

1. 'The Diagnosis of Diseases,' 1817; 2nd edition, 1834; 3rd edition issued in 1837, as part of 11.
2. 'On the Mimoses; or a Descriptive, Diagnostic, and Practical Essay on the Affections usually denominated Bilious, Nervous, &c.,' 1818; the second edition bore the title, 'An Essay on Disorders of the Digestive Organs and General Health, and on their Complications.'
3. 'The Effects of Irritation and Exhaustion after Parturition, Abortion, &c.,' 1820.
4. 'On the Symptoms and History of Diseases,' 1822.
5. 'Medical Essays,' 1824.
6. 'Commentaries on the Diseases of Females,' with plates, 1826; 2nd edit. 1830.
7. 'Observations on Blood-letting, founded on researches on the Morbid and Curative Effects of Loss of Blood,' 1830.
8. 'An Experimental Essay on the Circulation of the Blood,' 1831.
9. 'Eupædia, or Letters to a Mother on the Watchful Care of her Infant,' 1831.
10. 'Lectures on the Nervous System and its Diseases,' 1836.
11. 'Principles of the Theory and Practice of Medicine,' 1837.
12. 'On the Functions of the Medulla Oblongata and Medulla Spinalis, and on the Excito-motory System of Nerves,' 4to, with plates, 1837.
13. 'Diseases and Derangements of the Nervous System,' 1841.
14. 'Gulstonian Lectures,' 1842.
15. 'New Memoir on the Nervous System,' 4to, with plates, 1843.
16. 'Practical Observations and Suggestions in Medicine,' two series, 1845, 1846.
17. 'Essays on the Theory of Convulsive Diseases,' 1848.
18. 'Six Essays on the Theory of Paroxysmal Diseases of the Nervous System,' 1849.
19. 'Synopsis of the Diastaltic Nervous System,' 4to, with plates, Croonian Lectures, 1850.
20. 'Synopsis of Cerebral and Spinal Seizures,' 4to, Croonian Lectures, 1851.
21. 'On the Threatenings of Apoplexy and Paralysis,' 1851.
22. 'Synopsis of Apoplexy and Epilepsy,' 4to, Croonian Lectures, 1852.
23. 'Suggested Works on the Thames,' 1852.
24. 'The Twofold Slavery of the United States,' 1854.
25. 'Aperçu du Système Spinal,' Paris, 1855.
26. 'Asphyxia; its Nature and its Remedy,' 1856.
27. 'Prone and Postural Respiration in Drowning, and other forms of Apnoea,' 1857. The titles of forty

memoirs by Hall are given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers'; he also contributed many articles to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.'

[Memoirs of Marshall Hall, by his widow, 1861; Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. iv.; Lancet, 8, 15, 29 Aug. 1846, 27 July 1850, 14 Aug. 1857; Medical Times and Gazette, 29 Aug. 1857; Edinb. New Phil. Journ. 1858; Athenæum, 3 Aug. 1861; J. F. Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, p. 327.] G. T. B.

HALL, PETER (1803-1849), divine and topographer, born 31 Dec. 1803, was the third son of James Hall of St. George's, Bloomsbury, London. He claimed descent from Joseph Hall [q. v.], bishop of Exeter and Norwich. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Winchester College, where he was educated on the foundation, and thence proceeded to Brasenose College, Oxford, matriculating 15 Jan. 1822 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, p. 588). He graduated B.A. 1 Dec. 1825 and M.A. 21 Jan. 1830. In 1828 he was ordained and became curate of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, where he remained until 1833. He gave an account of his dismissal from this curacy in the preface to 'The Church and the World,' a sermon preached at St. Thomas's, Sarum, on 21 April 1833. In September 1834 he was instituted to the rectory of Milston-cum-Brigmerston, Wiltshire, but was soon obliged to abandon residence by the ill-health of his wife. He was for a short time curate of St. Luke's, Chelsea, and afterwards, in May 1836, became minister of Tavistock Chapel, Drury Lane. In June 1841 he undertook the charge of Long Acre episcopal chapel, in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. In 1843 he became minister of St. Thomas's Chapel, Walcot, at Bath. He was also for some time travelling secretary to the Reformation Society. He died at Great Malvern, Worcestershire, on 10 Sept. 1849, leaving a widow and three daughters. His library was sold 27 May-4 June 1850.

Hall's original writings are: 1. 'Τεκμήρια μετρικά; Symptoms of Rhyme, original and translated' (anon.), 4to, London, 1824 (twenty-five copies printed). 2. 'Ductor Vindogladensis; an Historical and Descriptive Guide to the Town of Wimborne-Minster, Dorsetshire,' 8vo, London, 1830 (fourteen copies were printed on coloured paper); 2nd edit. 8vo, Wimborne, 1853). 3. 'Picturesque Memorials of Winchester,' 4to, 1830. 4. 'A Few Topographical Remarks relative to the parishes of Ringwood, Ellingham, Ibbesley, Harbridge, and Fordingbridge, and the New Forest' (anon.), 12mo, Ringwood, 1831; 4th edit. enlarged, with a short description of Bournemouth, 8vo, Ringwood, 1867. 5. 'Pic-

turesque Memorials of Salisbury, a series of original etchings and vignettes. . . . To which is prefixed a brief History of Old and New Sarum,' fol. Salisbury, 1834 (three copies of the 'Brief History' were struck off separately in 'folio'—sic). 6. 'Congregational Reform, according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, in four sermons, with an appendix of notes,' 12mo, London, 1835; 2nd edition the same year.

He also edited: 1. 'The Crypt, or Receipt for things past; an Antiquarian, Literary, and Miscellaneous Journal,' 3 vols. 12mo, Ringwood, 1827-8; continued as 'The Crypt . . . and West of England Magazine, new series,' 1 vol. 8vo, Winchester, 1829. 2. 'De Animi Immortalitate, a Latin poem by Isaac Hawkins Browne, with a memoir,' 12mo, 1833. 3. 'Sermons and other Remains of Robert Lowth, D.D., sometime Bishop of London; now first collected and arranged, partly from original MSS., with an introductory memoir,' 8vo, 1834. These discourses, which are not remarkable for either elegance or learning, were pronounced to be spurious by the representatives of the Lowth family. A good deal of correspondence on the matter by Hall, W. Sturges Bourne, and an anonymous writer, 'Verax,' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for August and September 1834, and February, March, and April 1835. 4. 'A Summary View and Explanation of the Writings of the Prophets, by John Smith, D.D., minister of the Gospel at Campbelltown, with a brief Memoir,' 8vo, 1835. 5. 'Versiones Biblicæ, from the Hebrew Lectures of Bishop Lowth,' 12mo, Rugby, 1836. 6. 'The Works of Joseph Hall,' 12 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1837-9. 7. 'Satires and other Poems, by Joseph Hall, D.D., afterwards Bishop of Exeter and of Norwich,' 8vo, 1838. 8. 'Spiritual Pleadings and Expostulations with God in Prayer, by Thomas Harrison, D.D.,' 16mo, 1838. 9. 'An Exposition on the two Epistles to the Thessalonians, by J. Jewell,' 12mo, 1841. 10. 'The Harmony of Protestant Confessions, . . . enlarged by . . . P. Hall,' 8vo, 1842. 11. 'Reliquiæ Liturgicæ. Documents connected with the Liturgy of the Church of England,' 5 vols. 16mo, Bath, 1847. 12. 'Fragmenta Liturgica. Documents illustrative of the Liturgy of the Church of England,' 7 vols. 16mo, Bath, 1848. 13. Bishop Lancelot Andrewes's 'Preces privatz quotidianæ,' 8vo, 1848, of which he had published a translation in 1830, 12mo. He also edited 'A Dialogue between a Popish Priest and an English Protestant, by Matthew Poole;' 'Serious Thoughts on Marriage . . . Strictures on the Education of Children, by W. Giles;' 'Scripture Prac-

ters, . . . by Thomas Robinson, with a Memoir of the Author,' 4 vols. Hall also published numerous sermons, pamphlets, and letters, and was engaged, when seized with his last illness, in the compilation of another collection of liturgical pieces to be entitled 'Monumenta Liturgica.' His labours as editor and biographer are of little value, though his topographical works may be found useful.

[Gent. Mag. 1834 pt. ii. 143-5, 254-6, 1835 pt. i. 155-7, 276, 385-9, 1845 pt. ii. 542-3; Cat. of Libr. of Lond. Inst. iv. 331; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**HALL, RICHARD, D.D.** (*d.* 1604), catholic divine, a native of Lincolnshire or Yorkshire, was matriculated as a member of Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1552. Migrating to Christ's College in that university, he proceeded B.A. in 1555-6. In 1556 he was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall, and in 1559 he commenced M.A. (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 368). From incidental remarks in his 'Life of Bishop Fisher,' it appears that during Queen Mary's reign he was intimate enough with the leading catholics to dine with Bishop Gardiner, then lord chancellor, and other lords of the council. It is also clear that he composed this 'Life' before his withdrawal from England, and probably finished it about 1559. Being attached to the catholic religion he went into voluntary exile early in Elizabeth's reign. He proceeded first to Belgium, and afterwards to Rome, where he completed his theological studies, and took the degree of D.D. On his return to Belgium he was appointed by the abbot, Arnold de la Cambe, commonly called Gantois, to deliver lectures on divinity at the Benedictine monastery of St. Rictudes at Marciennes, three leagues from Douay, on the Scarpe (PITS, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 802). Afterwards he was made a canon of Saint-Géri at Cambray, but in consequence of the civil wars he was forced to retire to Douay. He took up his residence in the newly founded English College on 14 Dec. 1576, and laboured there for many years as professor of holy scripture. Pits, who made his acquaintance at Douay about 1580, has recorded that he often saw him disputing, lecturing, and preaching, sometimes in English and sometimes in French, and adds that he was 'held in universal esteem.' On the invitation of the Bishop of St. Omer, who had heard of his learning and zeal, he was made a canon of the cathedral of St. Omer, and official of the diocese. These latter offices he held till his death, which took place at St. Omer on 26 Feb. 1603-4. On the south

side of the rood loft in the cathedral there is a tablet with a short Latin inscription to his memory (*Addit. MS.* 5803, f. 98).

Dodd describes Hall (*Church Hist.* ii. 70) as 'an excellent casuist, and zealous promoter of church discipline; of a very retired life, and somewhat reserved in conversation.' He was a severe and uncompromising moralist. His works are: 1. 'The Life of John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester,' manuscript written probably about 1559. It is much to be regretted that this interesting and valuable biography has not yet been printed in a correct form. The work was left in manuscript by the author, after whose death it was deposited in the library of the English Benedictines at Dieulward in Lorraine. A copy fell into the hands of a person named West, from whom it passed in 1623 to Franciscus (Davenport) a Sanctâ Clara, and from him to Sir Wingfield Bodenham, who, having kept it for some years with the intention of printing it, lent it to Dr. Thomas Bayly [q. v.] The latter, after making many unwarrantable alterations, sold a transcript to a bookseller, who printed it in 1655. In the dedication Bayly speaks of the book as if he were the author of it. A second edition by Coxeter was published at London in 1739, 12mo. Bayly added to Hall's work nothing but verbiage and blunders, and Hall has thus been unjustly discredited. Lord Acton, in the 'Quarterly Review' (January 1877, p. 47), asserts that Hall wrote the 'Life of Fisher' on the continent about 1580, whereas it was written twenty years earlier, and in England, when Fisher's contemporaries were alive, and the author could have access to documents. The time, the place, and the character of the author are all guarantees of its authenticity, and contemporary documents recently published generally confirm its accuracy (BRIDGETT, *Life of the Blessed John Fisher*, preface). Nine copies of the original work are in the British Museum, viz. Arundel MS. 152; Harl. MSS. 250 (imperfect), 6382, 6896, 7047 (by H. Wanley), 7049 (a volume of Thomas Baker's collections; Hall's work begins at f. 137, and is transcribed from a copy then in the possession of John Anstis, with regard to which Baker has written, 'This is taken from the best copy that I have seen; that at Caius College is not so perfect'); Lausd. MS. 423 (a copy in an Italian hand of the beginning of the eighteenth century, from a manuscript stated to have been then in the library of the Earl of Cardigan at Deene); and Addit. MSS. 1705, 1898. At Caius College, Cambridge, in MS. 195, there is another copy, and at Stonyhurst College there is an excellent manuscript, of which a transcript is preserved at St. Mary's



catholic presbytery, Clapham (GILLOW, *Dict. of the English Catholics*, iii. 94). 2. 'Opuscula quædam his temporibus pernecessaria de tribus primariis causis tumultuum Belgicorum, ad . . . Ludovicum à Berlaymont, Archiepiscopum et Ducem Cameracensem, libelli tres. Contra coalitionem multarum religionum, quam liberam religionem vocant, ad . . . Arnoldum de le Cambe, dict. Ganthois, Abbatem Marcianensem, tractatus unus. Libellus exhortatorius ad pacem quibusvis conditionibus cum rege catholico faciendam, ad . . . Jacobum Froye, Abbatem Hasnoniensem,' Douay, 1581, 8vo. 3. 'Tractatus aliquot utilissimi pro defensione regię et episcopalis auctoritatis contra rebelles horum temporum,' Douay, 1584, 12mo. 4. 'De Proprietate et Vestuario Monachorum aliisque ad hoc Vitium extirpandum necessariis liber unus,' Douay, 1585, 8vo. This work gave offence in certain quarters. 5. 'De castitate Monachorum;' a work suppressed, and never published. 6. Latin hexameters and pentameters prefixed to the 'Institutiones Dialecticę' of Dr. John Sanderson, canon of Cambridge. 7. 'De Quinqvepartita Conscientia; i. Recta, ii. Erronea, iii. Dvbia, iv. Opinabili, seu opiniosa, et v. Scrpvlosa, Libri III.,' Douay, 1598, 4to. 8. 'Orationes varię.' 9. 'Carmina diversa.' He was also editor of Dr. John Young (Giovanus) 'De Schismate, sive de Ecclesiasticę Vnitatis Divisione Liber Vnus,' Louvain, 1573, 8vo, Douay, 1603.

[Addit. MSS. 5851 f. 102, 5871 f. 3 b; Archæologia, xxv. 88; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 83; Davies's *Athene Britannicę*, 1716, pref. p. 33; Douay Diaries, p. 425; Duthillœul's *Bibl. Douaisienne*, 1842, Nos. 65, 75, 76, 1552; Fuller's *Church Hist.* 1837, ii. 59, iii. 211; Hawes and Loder's *Framlingham*, p. 230; Peter Langtoft's *Chronicle* (Hearne), p. 550; Lewis's *Life of Bishop Fisher*, i. xxvii; Smith's *Cat. of Caius College MSS.* p. 99; Witte's *Diarium Biographicum*; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 528.]

T. C.

HALL, ROBERT, M.D. (1763-1824), medical writer, born in Roxburghshire in 1763, was a great-grandson of Henry Hall of Haughhead (*d.* 1680) [q. v.], the covenanter. From school at Jedburgh he went to the medical classes at Edinburgh. After three years' practice in Newcastle he entered the navy as surgeon, and served several years on the Jamaica station. On his return he proceeded M.D. at Edinburgh, and took up practice at Jedburgh. Thence he went to London, and occupied himself in translating, compiling, editing, &c. On the fitting out of an expedition to the Niger he was appointed medical officer. Invalided by a fall

and the climate, he returned to Madeira. He died at Chelsea early in 1824, of a decline. Mrs. Agnes C. Hall [q. v.] was his wife. His writings are: 1. Translation of Spallanzani on the 'Circulation,' with Tourdes' notes and life of the author, London, 1801. 2. Translation of Guyton de Morveau's 'Means of Purifying Infected Air,' London, 1802 (with a vindication of Johnstone's priority as against Carmichael Smyth). 3. 'Elements of Botany,' 1802. 4. Revised edition of Clare's 'Treatise on the Motion of Fluids,' 1804. He also contributed papers to the medical journals on cow-pox, hydrophobia, pemphigus, &c.

[Georgian Era, ii. 585; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Gent. Mag.* March 1824.] C. C.

HALL, ROBERT (1764-1831), baptist divine, youngest of fourteen children of Robert Hall (1728-1791), was born at Arnesby, Leicestershire, on 2 May 1764. The father was a baptist minister, who in 1753 left Northumberland for Arnesby, and is known as the author of 'Helps to Zion's Travellers;' his works, with memoir, were published in 1828, 12mo. His son Robert was a precocious boy; taught himself the alphabet by help of gravestones; wrote hymns before he was nine years old; and at the age of eleven is said to have been put up to preach at a religious meeting in the house of a baptist minister, Beeby Wallis of Kettering, Northamptonshire. On his mother's death (December 1776) he was sent to the boarding-school of John Ryland, baptist minister, at Northampton. On 6 Sept. 1778 he received adult baptism, having confessed his faith on 23 Aug. Intended for the ministry, he entered (October 1778) the baptist academy at Bristol, under Caleb Evans, D.D. (divinity), and James Newton, M.A. (classics). His first sermon was delivered at an ordination in July 1779; on 13 Aug. 1780 he was set apart for the ministry by his father's church at Arnesby. In November 1781 he went as an exhibitor to King's College, Old Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in 1784. With James (afterwards Sir James) Mackintosh, his fellow-student, he formed a strong intimacy; they read Greek together, and were nicknamed by their comrades Plato and Herodotus. He heard the divinity lectures of Alexander Gerard, D.D. [q. v.], a leader of the 'moderates.'

As early as November 1783 Hall had been invited to begin his ministry in Bristol; he went there in the spring of 1785, assisting Evans at Broadmead Chapel, and taking Newton's place as tutor in the academy. In preaching he formed his early style on that of Robert Robinson of Cambridge; but his own powers rapidly developed, and his elo-

quence drew crowded audiences of all classes. His theological views were somewhat influenced by his admiration for the scientific genius and personal character of Priestley, to whose system of materialism he then inclined. From Calvinism he advanced to Arminianism, and was rather a dualist than a trinitarian, never losing faith in the divinity and atonement of our Lord. Uneasiness in his congregation was complicated by a difference with Evans, and on 11 Nov. 1790 he resigned. In January 1791 he removed to Cambridge, as the successor of Robinson, who had died in the previous June. A small section of the congregation, who thought him too orthodox, formed a secession for a short time under William Frend [q. v.] He did not shrink from pronouncing a eulogium on Priestley in reply to a sermon in July 1791 by John Clayton (1754-1843) [q. v.]; invited to his pulpit the Arian cyclopædist, Abraham Rees; formed an acquaintance with Habakkuk Crabb [q. v.] and preached his funeral sermon. At Cambridge his taste for the exact sciences was encouraged by association with Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.] He also studied Hebrew. In 1800 the delivery and publication of his discourse on 'Modern Infidelity' made a great sensation. Its substance had already been preached at the unitarian chapel, Lewin's Mead, Bristol, during the ministry of John Prior Estlin [q. v.]

His constitution was always delicate, and between 1802-3 he suffered severely from ill-health. By Mackintosh's advice he tried tobacco as a sedative; but in later years he added large quantities of laudanum, and even as much as 120 grains of solid opium. He had attacks of hypochondria, and his mind twice lost its balance (11 Nov. 1804-19 Feb. 1805, and 26 Nov. 1805-February 1806). His mother had been temporarily insane. Recovering under care, his restoration to health was coincident with a change in his religious views, and he dates his real 'conversion' from this period. Rest and removal being recommended by his physicians, he resigned his Cambridge charge on 4 March 1806. On 7 Oct. 1807 he became minister at Harvey Lane, Leicester. Here he had two congregations under his care, that in the morning being an open communion church. At Leicester he delivered (it is said at half-an-hour's notice, and without notes) his famous sermon on the death of Princess Charlotte (1817). In September 1817 the Marischal College, Aberdeen, sent him its diploma for the degree of D.D., but he never adopted the title. At the end of March 1826 he returned to Bristol, having accepted on 21 Dec. 1825 an

invitation to succeed John Ryland, D.D., at Broadmead. He still read much, and now learned Italian in order to read Dante. Among English poets Milton was his idol. His early admiration for Priestley, as a philosopher, he seems to have transferred to Jeremy Bentham. Miss Edgeworth he regarded as the most irreligious writer he ever read. His ill-health increased, aggravated in 1830 by heart disease. He preached for the last time in January 1831; on 9 Feb. he attended a church meeting. He died on 21 Feb. 1831. He was married on 25 March 1808, and had five children; one son died in 1814, another son and three daughters survived him. His portrait, presenting a singular but not an intellectual visage, has often been engraved.

Hall's fame rests mainly on the tradition of his pulpit oratory, which fascinated many minds of a high order. His eloquence recommended evangelical religion to persons of taste. Dugald Stewart commends his writings as exhibiting 'the English language in its perfection,' which is certainly extravagant praise. His conversation, of which some fragments are preserved, was brilliant when his powers were roused by intellectual society. Except some anonymous contributions to a Bristol paper in 1786-7, his first publication was 1. 'Christianity consistent with a Love of Freedom,' &c., 1791, 8vo (contains the reference to Priestley). Of his other publications the chief are: 2. 'Apology for the Freedom of the Press,' &c., 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Modern Infidelity considered with respect to its Influence on Society,' &c., 1800, 8vo. 4. 'Reflections on War,' &c., 1802. 5. 'The Advantage of Knowledge to the Lower Classes,' &c., 1810, 8vo. 6. 'On Terms of Communion,' &c., 1815, 8vo. 7. 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of . . . Princess Charlotte,' &c., 1817, 8vo. 8. 'Memoir of Thomas Toller,' 1821, 8vo. His 'Works' were collected in six volumes, 1832, 8vo, with memoir by Gregory, and essay on his character and preaching by John Foster (1770-1843) [q. v.]; the fifth volume contains many of his letters. A volume of 'Reminiscences' of his early sermons was published by John Greene, 1832, 8vo. 'Selections' from his writings, with notes by C. Badham, appeared in 1840, 8vo. A collection of 'Fifty Sermons' was issued in 1843, 8vo. His 'Miscellaneous Works and Remains,' with Gregory's memoir and Foster's essay, were included in Bohn's Standard Library, 1846, 8vo. He was one of the conductors of the 'Eclectic Review' (begun January 1805) and a frequent contributor.

[Ryland's Funeral Sermon for Robert Hall, 1791; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors,

1816, pp. 142 sq.; Chandler's *Authentic Account of the Last Illness &c. of Hall*, 1831; *Memoir by Gregory* (in vol. vi. of 'Works'), 1832 (the memoir was to have been written by Mackintosh, who died before beginning it); *Morris's Biographical Recollections*, 1833; 2nd edit. 1846; *Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters*, 1839, pp. 477 sq.; *Knight's Biography* (*English Cyclopædia*), iii. 262 sq.] A. G.

**HALL, ROBERT** (1817-1882), vice-admiral, was born at Kingston in Upper Canada in 1817, and entered the navy in 1833. In November 1843 he was made lieutenant, and, after serving in the Pacific and on the west coast of Africa, was promoted to be commander on 6 Sept. 1852. In 1853 he served as commander of the *Agamemnon*, one of the earliest of the screw line-of-battle ships; in 1854 he commanded the paddle sloop *Stromboli* in the Baltic, going out in her, at the end of the season, to the Mediterranean and Black Sea; in May and June 1855 he took part in the expedition to Kertch and the Sea of Azof, under the command of Captain Lyons [q. v.], and on Lyons's death was promoted to be captain of the *Miranda*, which he brought home and paid off in 1857. From 1859 to 1863 he commanded the *Termagant* in the Pacific, and on his return to England was appointed private secretary to the Duke of Somerset, then first lord of the admiralty. In 1866 he was appointed superintendent of Pembroke dockyard, and in 1872 became naval secretary to the admiralty. This appointment he held till the spring of 1882, when he resigned; but a few weeks afterwards, his successor being sent to Ireland as under-secretary, Hall was requested to resume his old post. He had barely done so when he died suddenly of heart disease, on 11 June 1882.

[*Times*, 14 June 1882; *O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.*; *Navy Lists*.] J. K. L.

**HALL, SAMUEL** (1769?-1852), known as the 'Sherwood Forest Patriarch,' born about 1769, worked as a cobbler at Brookside Cottage, Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire. He joined the quakers at an early age, and wore the dress, though by marrying out of the pale he ceased to belong to the society. He died on 20 Aug. 1852, in his eighty-fourth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1852, pt. ii. 435). By his wife Eleanor Spencer, a Derbyshire shepherdess and dairymaid, he had, with other issue, a son, Spencer Timothy Hall [q. v.] Hall was author of 'A Few Remarks offered to the consideration of the professors of the Christian name; among which are some reasons why the people called Quakers chuse to suffer loss in their

property rather than actively comply with requisitions to serve in the Army or Militia, or to pay or hire others for serving in their stead,' 8vo [Nottingham], 1797 (*JOSEPH SMITH, Cat. of Friends' Books*, i. 907). He also penned a treatise on the advantages of pressure upon light soils to the growth of grain and bulbous roots, and invented a machine for sowing, manuring, and pressing turnip seed in one operation. At the age of sixty-five he wrote his 'Will,' in which he set forth his religious opinions.

[Authorities as above.]

G. G.

**HALL, SAMUEL** (1781-1863), engineer and inventor, was second son of Robert Hall, cotton manufacturer and bleacher, of Basford, Nottingham, where he was born in 1781. He was an elder brother of Marshall Hall [q. v.] the physiologist. He took out patents in 1817 and 1823 for 'gassing' lace and net, which consisted in passing the fabric rapidly through a row of gas flames, all the loose fibres being thus removed without injury to the lace. The process exercised a most important influence upon the lace trade of Nottingham, and is still used universally. It brought much wealth to the inventor, but he unfortunately dissipated his fortune in bringing out other inventions. In 1838 Hall patented his 'surface condenser,' in which the steam is condensed by passing it through a number of small tubes cooled on the outside. It was chiefly intended for use at sea, and it was hoped that the evils attending the presence of salt in boilers would be obviated by charging them with fresh water at the commencement of a voyage and using it over and over again. The invention was extensively though unsuccessfully tried during 1839-41, but the principle of tubular condensers is now largely used for cooling purposes. His other patents, which number twenty in all, relate chiefly to steam engines and boilers. He died 21 Nov. 1863 in very reduced circumstances, in Morgan Street, Tredegar Square, Bow.

[*Mechanic's Mag.* vols. xxviii-xxxiii. xxxvii.; *Nottingham Journal*, 4 Dec. 1863.] R. B. P.

**HALL, SAMUEL CARTER** (1800-1889), author and editor, was born in the Geneva barracks, near Waterford, on 9 May 1800. His father, **ROBERT HALL** (1753-1836), was born at Exeter on 20 June 1753, entered the army as an ensign in the 72nd regiment in 1780, and served at Gibraltar during the siege. In 1794, while at Topsham, he raised a regiment known as the Devon and Cornwall Fencibles, which he accompanied to Ireland in the following year, and there served with it until 1802, when it was disbanded. While

in Ireland he engaged in working coppermines, by which he was ruined. He died at Chelsea on 10 Jan. 1836. He married at Topsham, on 6 April 1790, Ann Kent, born at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, 30 Sept. 1765. After the ruin of her husband Ann Hall established a business at Cork by which she supported her family of twelve children.

The fourth son, Samuel Carter, at an early age printed a small work, entitled 'The Talents, a Dramatic Poem,' a *jeu d'esprit*. Leaving Cork in the beginning of 1821, he came to London, and in the following year served as literary secretary to Ugo Foscolo. In 1823 he was acting as parliamentary reporter in the House of Lords. By the recommendation of Sir Robert Wilson he was appointed in the same year secretary to 'the shortlived committee to aid the Spanish Cortes.' At the same period he was writing reviews and criticisms on art for the 'British Press.' On 3 July 1824 he was entered as a student of the Inner Temple, but was not called to the bar until 30 April 1841, and never practised. While continuing to work as a reporter, he contributed to the 'Representative,' 1823, and the 'New Times,' 1825. He founded and edited an annual called 'The Amulet, a Christian and Literary Remembrancer,' in 1826, and continued it yearly till 1837, when the publishers, Westley & Davis, became bankrupt. He then found that owing to his having participated in the profits he was held answerable for the debts of the firm, and ruined. In 1823 he had edited the 'Literary Observer,' which ran only for six months; in 1826 he edited the 'Spirit and Manners of the Age,' and in 1829-30 the 'Morning Journal.' By the desire of Henry Colburn, he became sub-editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine' in 1830, in place of Cyrus Redding, and on the retirement of Thomas Campbell succeeded him as editor. Afterwards, in 1831, he was again sub-editor under Lytton Bulwer, again became editor in 1832, and held that post until 1836, when he was displaced to make room for Theodore Hook. In February 1831 he visited Paris for the first time. In 1830 he wrote for Colburn's Juvenile Library a 'History of France.' He worked incessantly for eighteen days, almost night and day, and at the conclusion of his task was laid up with a brain fever. After this he started a newspaper called 'The Town,' a conservative whig journal, in which he had the assistance of Chitty, Gilbert & Beckett, Lytton and Henry Bulwer, and other good writers, but failed in getting a circulation. In 1835 he wrote a few leading articles for the 'Watchman,' a Wesleyan methodist newspaper. The 'John Bull' was sub-edited by him

in 1837, and he was general manager of the 'Britannia' in 1839.

In the latter year Hall was employed by Hodgson & Graves, the print publishers of 6 Pall Mall, to edit the 'Art Union Monthly Journal.' The first number, consisting of 750 copies, appeared on 15 Feb. 1839, price eightpence, post free. After a short interval he purchased a chief share of this periodical for 200*l*. and became the principal proprietor. From that time he endeavoured to encourage British art, and in 1843 began giving engravings of sculpture, then considered a novelty. Nine years passed before the magazine paid its expenses. In it he ruthlessly exposed the trade in old masters, printing month after month the custom-house returns of the pictures imported, and also showing how paintings were manufactured in England. In consequence of these articles such pictures became almost unsaleable, and a Raphael could be purchased for 7*l*. and a Titian for 3*l*. 10*s*. It was claimed for this periodical that it was the only journal in Europe that adequately represented the fine arts and arts of manufacture. In 1848 Robert Vernon, before presenting his pictures to the National Gallery, gave permission to Hall to engrave and publish the whole of them in the 'Art Union Journal.' The circulation of the periodical grew, and in 1851 the queen and Prince Albert accorded leave to engrave 150 pictures from their private collection. The illustrated report of the Great Exhibition of 1851 in the 'Art Journal' (a change of title adopted in 1849) was very popular, and its sale brought in 72,000*l*. This sum, however, did not cover the cost of production, and Hall was obliged to sell his share to his co-proprietors, and from that time he was only the paid editor on 600*l*. a year, retiring in December 1880 with a pension. In 1874 he was presented with a testimonial to commemorate his golden wedding; 1,600*l*. was collected and spent for him in an annuity. On 9 March 1877, at the request of John, marquis of Townshend, he undertook the editing of 'Social Notes,' a weekly publication, with which he continued connected up to the forty-eighth number. This engagement led to several actions at law, much to Hall's annoyance, as he had done his best to discharge his duties faithfully and honourably. Lord Beaconsfield on 28 April 1880 granted him a civil list pension of 150*l*. a year 'for his long and valuable services to literature and art.' He was intimate with most of the well-known celebrities of his day, and had a general acquaintance with all the artists and actors. He was an original member of the society of Noviomagus, 11 Dec. 1828, and president from 1855 until his retire-

ment in 1881. On 7 April 1842 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was a believer in spiritualism and a patron of Daniel D. Home. With his wife he aided in the formation of many charitable institutions. He died at his residence, 24 Stanford Road, Kensington, London, on 16 March 1889, and was buried at Addlestone, Surrey, on 23 March. He married in 1824 Anna Maria Fielding, who is noticed separately.

Although Hall was a most industrious literary man, and edited with annotations numerous books, he did not publish many original works; his chief productions were: 1. 'The Amulet,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1826-36, 11 vols. 2. 'The Book of Gems, the Poets and Artists of Great Britain,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1830-1838, 3 vols.; another ed. 1866. 3. 'The Book of British Ballads,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1842; other editions, 1879 and 1881. This work was illustrated by British artists from designs drawn on wood. The idea of it was taken from the 'Nibelungenlied,' and the book was dedicated to Louis, king of Bavaria. 4. 'Gems of European Art, the Best Pictures of the Best Schools,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1843-5, 2 vols. 5. 'The Beauties of the Poet Moore,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1844. 6. 'The Acquittal of the Seven Bishops,' a descriptive history, 1846. 7. 'The Baronial Halls and Picturesque Edifices of England,' 1848. 8. 'The Gallery of Modern Sculpture,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1849-54. 9. 'The Vernon Gallery of British Art,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1849-54, 3 vols. 10. 'Poems,' &c., 1850. 11. 'The Royal Gallery of Arts, Ancient and Modern,' 1858-9, edited by S. C. Hall. 12. 'Selected Pictures from the Galleries and Private Collections of Great Britain,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1862-8, 4 vols. 13. 'A Book of Memoirs of Great Men and Women of the Age from personal acquaintance,' 1871; 2nd edit., 1877. 14. 'Wimbledon, illustrative details concerning the Parish and Wimbledon Park Estate,' 1872. 15. 'The Trial of Sir Jasper: a Temperance Tale in Verse,' 1873; another edit. 1874. 16. 'An Old Story: a Temperance Tale in Verse,' 1875; 2nd edit. 1876. 17. 'Words of Warning addressed to Societies for Organising Charitable Relief,' 1877. 18. 'Social Notes,' directing editor S. C. Hall, 1878. 19. 'A Memoir of T. Moore,' 1879. 20. 'Rhymes in Council. Aphorisms versified,' 1881. 21. 'Retrospect of a Long Life from 1815 to 1883,' 1883, 2 vols. He also wrote many works in conjunction with his wife.

[Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, with portrait; Cassell's Family Mag. September 1883, pp. 587-91, with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Hall; Times, 17, 19, 23 March 1889; Illustrated

News of the World, vol. viii. 1861, with portrait; Graphic, 30 March 1889, pp. 319, 320; Illustrated London News, 30 March 1889, p. 407, with portrait; Standard, 19 March 1889; Athenæum, 23 March, 6 April 1889; Goss's Life of Llewellyn Jewitt, 1889, pp. 39 et seq.]

G. C. B.

**HALL, SPENCER** (1806-1875), librarian of the Athenæum Club, was born in Ireland in 1806, and was articled to John Booth, bookseller, of Duke Street, Portman Square, London. He lived a short time in Germany and was afterwards with Messrs. Hodges & Smith of Dublin. He was appointed librarian of the Athenæum Club in 1833, on the recommendation of his relative Magrath, who succeeded Faraday as the first secretary of the club. The members had been only three years in possession of their present house in Pall Mall, so that Hall was connected with the early organisation of the library. He issued a pamphlet on the classification of the library in 1838, followed three years later by a letter to John Murray suggesting an edition of Shakespeare with literary criticisms. His other publications were mainly of an antiquarian character. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, 13 May 1858. Under his management the library of the Athenæum Club gradually became one of the choicest collections of books of reference in London. He retired after forty-two years' service, owing to failing health, in May 1875, when he was elected an honorary member of the club and voted a pension. He died 21 Aug. 1875 at Tunbridge Wells, in his seventieth year. His knowledge of books and general literature was very great, and he was always ready with help and advice. His own library was sold by Messrs. Sotheby on 26 June 1876. William Hall, of Messrs. Chapman & Hall, was his brother.

He contributed to the 'Archæological Journal,' to the 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries,' as well as to the 'Art Journal' and other serials. He published: 1. 'Suggestions for the Classification of the Library, now collecting at the Athenæum,' London, 1838, 8vo (for private circulation). 2. 'Letter to John Murray upon an Æsthetic Edition of the Works of Shakespeare,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Echyngham of Echyngham,' London, 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Notices of Sepulchral Memorials at Etchingam, Sussex, and of the Church at that Place,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Documents from Simancas relating to the Reign of Elizabeth (1558-68); translated from the Spanish of Don Tomás González, and edited with Notes and an Introduction,' Lond., 1865, 8vo. 6. 'Francesca da Rimini' [London, privately printed, 1874],

Svo (translated from the 'Inferno' of Dante, canto v.)

[Personal knowledge; see also the *Athenæum*, 11 Sept. 1875, p. 338; *Proceedings Soc. Antiquaries*, 24 April 1876, p. 11; *Transactions of the Conference of Librarians*, 1877, London, 1878, pp. 231-2.] H. R. T.

**HALL, SPENCER TIMOTHY** (1812-1885), known as the 'Sherwood Forester,' born on 16 Dec. 1812, in a cottage near the village of Sutton-in-Ashfield in Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire, was the son of Samuel Hall (1769?-1852) [q. v.], a quaker cobbler, and Eleanor Spencer, a Derbyshire shepherdess and dairymaid. His father gave him a little education. At seven years of age he wound cotton for the stocking-makers, and at eleven began weaving stockings himself. Perusal of the life of Benjamin Franklin led to a resolve to become a printer. In January 1829 he went to Nottingham and bound himself apprentice compositor at the 'Mercury' newspaper office. At the end of a year his master, well satisfied with his conduct, received him into his house, and subsequently made him his confidential assistant. Some lines descriptive of Clifton Grove, inspired by Bloomfield's 'Farmer's Boy,' gained him an introduction to the Howitts and other literary residents of Nottingham. About 1830 he helped to found a scientific institution in the town, at which he read essays. Two years later he contributed verses to the 'Mirror,' the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' and other periodicals. In 1836, at the end of his apprenticeship, he started, with the assistance of friends, as a printer and bookseller on his own account at Sutton-in-Ashfield. He was appointed postmaster there, and printed a monthly periodical called the 'Sherwood Magazine.' In May 1839 he accepted the post of superintendent in the printing establishment of Messrs. Hargrove at York. In 1841 he published a volume of prose and verse descriptive of his birth-place, called 'The Forester's Offering,' which he set up in type himself, the greater portion without manuscript. The book having been praised by James Montgomery, Hall was invited to Sheffield, where he became co-editor of the 'Iris' newspaper and governor of the Hollis Hospital. A volume of prose sketches entitled 'Rambles in the Country' was originally written for the 'Iris'; it was re-issued in an enlarged form in 1853, under the title of 'The Peak and the Plain.' He wrote and spoke publicly in defence of phrenology, and was the first honorary secretary of the Sheffield Phrenological Society, and afterwards an honorary member of the Phrenological Society of Glasgow. He aided La Fontaine, who came to Sheffield to lecture on

mesmerism about 1841, and in 1842 himself lectured through the country on the same subject. During 1843 he edited a short-lived periodical called 'The Phreno-Magnet.' At Edinburgh in September 1844 his lecture was attended by Combe, Gregory, and Liebig, all of whom, he declares, were completely convinced by the experiments. The result of his work he published in his 'Mesmeric Experiences' (1845). He is said to have wrought numerous cures. His most illustrious patient was Harriet Martineau, whom, it seems, he cured of an apparently hopeless illness in the summer of 1844. As the result of a visit paid to Ireland in the famine year he published in 1850 'Life and Death in Ireland as witnessed in 1849,' one of his best books. About 1852 he became a homeopathic doctor, and published 'Homeopathy; a Testimony' (1852). After living for some time at Derby he settled in 1866 at Plumgarth, near Kendal; in 1870 or 1871 he removed to Burnley, in 1880 to Lytham, and soon afterwards to Blackpool. Not being legally qualified he never obtained much practice. He paid special attention to hydrophobia, and was at one time head of an establishment at Windermere. The latter years of his life, owing to illness and the ill-success of his various speculations, were spent in poverty. A few months before his death he received a grant of 100*l.* from the government. He died at Blackpool on 26 April 1885, and was buried in the cemetery there on the 29th. He was twice married. His degrees of M.A. and Ph.D. were derived from Tübingen.

Hall was also the author of: 1. 'The Upland Hamlet and other Poems,' 1847. 2. 'Days in Derbyshire,' 1863. 3. 'Biographical Sketches of Remarkable People, chiefly from personal recollection, with miscellaneous papers and poems,' 1873 (originally published as 'Morning Studies and Evening Pastimes'). Most of the biographies had previously appeared in the supplement of the 'Manchester Weekly Times' and other periodicals. 4. 'Pendle Hill and its Surroundings, including Burnley,' 1877. 5. 'Lays from the Lakes, and other Poems,' 1878. He wrote besides various guide-books to Lytham in Lancashire, Malvern in Worcestershire, and Richmond in Yorkshire.

[*Manchester Weekly Times*, 2 May 1885; *Glasgow Examiner*, 5 Oct. 1844; *Blackpool Herald*, 1 May 1885; *Blackpool Gazette*, 1 May 1885; *Blackpool Times*, 29 April and 6 May 1885; *Academy*, 9 May 1885; H. Martineau's *Autobiography*, ii. 192-5; H. Martineau's *Letters on Mesmerism* (1); *Chambers's Journal*, January 1842 (autobiography).] G. G.

**HALL, THOMAS** (1610-1665), ejected minister, son of Richard Hall, clothier, by his wife Elizabeth (Bonner), was born in St. Andrew's parish, Worcester, about 22 July 1610. He was educated at the King's School, Worcester, under Henry Bright (d. 1626), one of the most celebrated schoolmasters of his day. In 1624 he entered Balliol College, Oxford, as an exhibitioner. Finding himself under 'a careless tutor,' he removed to the newly founded Pembroke College as a pupil of Thomas Lushington [q.v.]. He graduated B.A. on 7 Feb. 1629. Returning to Worcestershire he became teacher of a private school, and preached in the chapels of several hamlets in the parish of King's Norton, of which his brother, John Hall, vicar of Bromsgrove, was perpetual curate. At this period he conformed, but attendance at the puritan lecture, maintained at Birmingham, contributed to make him a presbyterian. He became curate at King's Norton under his brother, who soon resigned that living in his favour. The living was of little value, but Hall obtained the mastership of the grammar school, founded by Edward VI.

During the civil war he was 'many times plundered, and five times imprison'd' (CALAMY). He refused 'far greater preferment' when his party was in power. In June 1652 he 'had liberty allow'd him by the delegates of the university' to take the degree of B.D. on the terms of preaching a Latin and an English sermon. His presbyterian principles prevented him from joining Baxter's Worcestershire agreement in 1653; and he became a member of the presbytery of Kenilworth, Warwickshire [see GREW, OBADIAH]. He, however, signed Baxter's Worcestershire petition for the retention of tithe and a settled ministry.

Hall was a 'plain but fervent' preacher, and 'a lover of books and learning.' When a library was established in connection with the Birmingham grammar school he contributed many books, and collected others from his friends. Subsequently he founded a similar library at King's Norton; the parish at his instance erected a building, and Hall transferred to it all his books for public use. After his ejection by the Uniformity Act (1662) he was reduced to great poverty, but his friends did not allow him to want. He died on 13 April 1665, and was buried at King's Norton. John Hall (1633-1710) [q.v.], bishop of Bristol, was his nephew.

Hall wrote: 1. 'Wisdoms Conquest,' &c., 1651, 8vo (translation of the contest of Ajax and Ulysses, Ovid, 'Metamorph.' xiii.) 2. 'The Pulpit Guarded with xvii. Arguments,' &c., 1661, 4to (against unlicensed

preachers); with appendix, also found separately, 'Six Arguments to prove our Ministers free from Antichristianisme,' &c., 1651, 4to. 3. 'The Font Guarded with xx. Arguments,' &c., 1651 (i.e. 1652), 4to (against indiscriminate baptism); has appendix, 'The Collier and his Colours,' &c., 1652, 4to (against Thomas Collier, a general baptist preacher, of unitarian sentiments); and second appendix, 'Præcursor Præcursoris: or a Word to Mr. Tombs,' &c., 1652, 4to (against John Tombs (1603-1656) [q.v.], baptist preacher. 4. 'The Beauty of Holiness,' 1653, 8vo (Wood gives 1658; perhaps a second edition). 5. 'Comarum Ἀκορμία. The Loathsomness of Long Haire. . . . Appendix . . . against Painting,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 6. 'Centuria Sacra . . . Rules for . . . understanding of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 7. 'Rhetorica Sacra . . . Tropes and Figures contained in the Sacred Scriptures,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 8. 'Histrio-mastix. A Whip for Webster,' &c., 1654, 8vo, against an 'examen of academies' appended to John Webster's 'Saint's Guide,' 1654, 4to). 9. 'Vindiciæ Literarum; the Schools Guarded,' &c., 1654 (i.e. 1655), 8vo; makes all learning a handmaid to divinity. 10. 'Phaetons Folly,' &c., 1655, 8vo (translations of Ovid, 'Metam.' ii. and 'Trist.' eleg. i.) 11. 'A Scriptural Discourse of the Apostacy of Antichrist,' &c., 1655, 4to. 12. 'Chiliastomastix Redivivus, sive Homesus Enervatus. A Confutation of the Millenarian Opinion . . . with a Word to our Fifth-monarchy Men,' &c., 1657, 4to (Wood); 1658, 12mo (against 'The Resurrection Revealed,' 1654, 4to, by Nathaniel Holmes, D.D. [q.v.]). 13. 'A Practical and Polemical Commentary [on 2 Tim. iii. iv.],' &c., 1658, fol. 14. 'Τὸ ἄλᾳς τῆς γῆς: sive Apologia pro Ministerio Evangelico,' &c., Frankfurt, 1658, 8vo; in English, 'Apology for the Ministry,' &c., 1660, 4to (SMITH). 15. 'Samaria's Downfall,' &c., 1659, 4to; comment on Hosea xiii. 12-16, supplementary to the 'Exposition' of Jeremiah Burroughes [q.v.]; 1660, 4to; 1843, 4to; appended is an attack on Solomon Eccles [q.v.], the quaker. 16. 'The Beauty of Magistracy,' &c., 1660, 4to (written in conjunction with George Swinnocke). 17. 'Funebria Floræ. The Downfall of May-games,' &c., 1660, 4to; 1661, 4to, two editions. 18. 'An Exposition [Amos, iv.-ix.],' &c., 1661, 4to.

[Abel Redivivus, 1674, appended to Moore's Pearl in an Oyster-shel, 1675 (the list of works given by Moore is inaccurate); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 677; Fasti, i. 218, 438, ii. 171; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 765; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 884; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, p. 211.] A. G.

**HALL, THOMAS, D.D.** (1660?–1719?), catholic divine, born in London about 1660, was son of Thomas Hall, a cook, who resided for some time in Ivy Lane, near St. Paul's Cathedral, and brother of William Hall [q.v.], prior of the Carthusians at Nieuwpoort. He studied in the English College at Lisbon till he had completed his study of philosophy, when he was sent to Paris to study divinity, and to take his degrees. After about six years he was admitted B.D. and received deacon's orders. In October 1688 he became professor of philosophy in the English College at Douay, where on 24 Sept. 1689 he was ordained priest. In the following year he returned to Paris, and was created D.D. Afterwards he laboured on the English mission for several years, and finally retiring to Paris, died there about 1719. Dodd describes him as a person of extraordinary natural parts, and an eloquent preacher.

He left in manuscript the following works: 1. 'A Treatise of Prayer.' 2. 'Spondani Annales,' a translation, 2 vols. fol. 3. 'The Catechism of Grenoble,' a translation, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'A Collection of Lives of the Saints,' a translation, left incomplete.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 482; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 95.] T. C.

**HALL, TIMOTHY** (1637?–1690), titular bishop of Oxford under James II, the son of a wood-turner and householder of St. Katharine's, near the Tower, a precinct of St. Botolph, Aldgate, was born probably in 1637, within the area now covered by the docks. He was admitted student of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1654, then under presbyterian influences. He took no degree but that of B.A. Afterwards he obtained the livings of Norwood and Southam (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 922), from which he was ejected in 1662. In 1667, having complied and signed the articles (11 Jan.), he was presented to the small living of Horsendon, Buckinghamshire. He became perpetual curate of Princes Risborough in 1669, vicar of Bledlow in 1674, all of which benefices he relinquished in 1677 for the city living of Allhallows Staining. He seems to have acted as broker for the Duchess of Portsmouth in the sale of pardons.

Under James II he published the royal declaration for 'liberty of conscience' (1687), and on the death of Bishop Parker he was nominated (18 Aug. 1688) to the see of Oxford; but though duly consecrated at Lambeth on 7 Oct. he was refused installation by the canons of Christ Church, and consequent admission to the temporalities, while the university refused to create him doctor

of divinity, though he had a mandamus (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 457). After the revolution he was reduced to hopeless poverty. At first he refused to take the oaths to the new king and queen, but yielded at the last moment (*ib.* ii. 6), and retained his title till his death. There is no valid ground to charge him with actual perversion to Romanism.

His death is thus recorded in the registers of St. John, Hackney: 'The rt. Revd. Father in God, Timothy (Hall), late L<sup>d</sup> Bpp. of Oxford, dyed the 9<sup>th</sup> & was buried the 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1690.'

Hall is described by Kennett as 'one of the meanest and most obscure of the city divines, who had no merit but that of reading the king's declaration' (*Complete History*, iii. 491). He was author of two funeral sermons, printed respectively in 1684 and 1689; and he appears to have obtained a regular grant of arms (see *Rawlinson MS.* 123 B., Bodleian Library).

[Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* iv. 875, ed. Bliss; Lysons's *Environs of London*, ii. 500; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*; Browne Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, iii. 437.] A. H.

**HALL, WESTLEY** (1711–1776), eccentric divine, son of Thomas Hall of Salisbury, matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1730–1, aged 20, and became a pupil of John Wesley. He took no degree. Wesley describes him as a student 'holy and unblamable in all manner of conversation,' and he was always noted for his plausibility. He became intimate with Wesley's family, and visited Wesley's parents at Epworth, Lincolnshire. Early in 1734 he was ordained, and about the same time secretly engaged himself to Martha (b. 1707), Wesley's elder sister. A few months later he proposed marriage to Keziah (b. 1710), Wesley's younger sister, and was accepted, with the consent of her family, as her future husband. Thereupon Martha revealed her own engagement with him, and he, throwing over Keziah, straightway married Martha. The brothers Charles and Samuel Wesley denounced Hall's conduct, the former in a poem, and the latter in letters to his family, in which he described Hall as a smooth-tongued hypocrite. John Wesley afterwards declared that his sister Keziah never recovered from the effects of Hall's duplicity. Verses, however, published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1735, soon after the marriage, eulogised both Hall and his wife as models of virtue and piety. In October 1735 Hall and his wife arranged to accompany John Wesley to Georgia, but Hall suddenly changed his mind, and took a curacy at Wootton Rivers, Wilt-



shire. Keziah Wesley consented to reside with the Halls, and in 1737 her mother, Susanna Wesley, who had become a widow in 1735, joined them. The whole household removed to London in 1739, where Hall took an active part in the management of the Wesleys' newly formed methodist society. He insisted on the expulsion of two members on the ground that they had disowned the church of England, and in September 1739 converted Susanna Wesley to her son's doctrine of 'the witness of the Spirit.' In 1740 he preached at Fetter Lane, but joined John Wesley in warning his auditors of the Moravian 'leaven of stillness.' In 1741 he adopted the whole of the Moravian tenets, in spite of the Wesleys' opposition; but when, in the same year, John Wesley and Whitefield quarrelled over the doctrine of free grace, he persuaded Whitefield to abandon his intention of publicly preaching against Wesley. In 1742 he removed with his family to the Foundry, the Wesleys' residence, and during Wesley's absence in the north on an organising tour, openly denounced his management of the society and his religious views. Charles Wesley spoke of him at the time as 'poor moravianised Mr. Hall.'

Hall returned to Salisbury in 1743, and formed a new religious society. He and his congregation formally left the church of England, and he quarrelled with his wife because she declined to abandon it. In 1745 he wrote long letters to the Wesleys, urging them to follow his example, and pointing out the inconsistency of their continued connection with the church. Hall, indefatigable 'in field and house preaching, drew multitudes of the meaner sort . . . to attend him; but his views changed rapidly. He began to preach pure deism; recommended polygamy, and was personally guilty of gross immorality. On 20 Oct. 1747 he took leave of his followers at Salisbury, and boldly defended his evil practices (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 531). John Wesley solemnly remonstrated with him by letter on his degraded conduct and neglect of his wife, but he persisted in his loose kind of life apart from his family, chiefly in London. In 1750 and 1751 he made himself conspicuous by disturbing Charles Wesley's prayer-meetings at Bristol, and Charles Wesley attacked him violently in his 'Funeral Hymns,' 1759, No. xi. Hall afterwards migrated with a mistress to the West Indies, but soon returned home, and died at Bristol on 3 Jan. 1776. His wife and her brothers, in spite of his gross misconduct, treated him with kindness to the last. Mrs. Hall, the last survivor of the Wesley family, died on 12 July 1791, and was buried in the burial-ground attached

to the Wesleys' chapel in the City Road, London.

Besides illegitimate issue, Hall had ten children by his wife. They all died young. The longest-lived—a son, Wesley—was the subject of one of Charles Wesley's 'Funeral Hymns' (1759), No. x. For the use of 'Westley Hall, jun.,' his father printed in a broadside sheet 'The Art of Happiness, or the Right Use of Reason,' in which all religious belief was attacked. The boy died of small-pox at the age of fourteen.

[Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873; Adam Clarke's Memoirs of the Wesley Family.]

S. L.

**HALL, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1718?), Carthusian monk, brother of Thomas Hall, D.D. [q. v.], was educated in the English College at Lisbon, and after being ordained priest was sent back to the mission. In the reign of James II he was appointed one of the royal chaplains and preachers in ordinary. Wood, in his description of the king's reception, relates that on Sunday, 4 Sept. 1687, his majesty went to the catholic chapel recently set up by the dean of Christ Church in the old Canterbury quadrangle, 'where he heard a sermon preach'd by a secular priest called William Hall, . . . which was applauded and admired by all in the chapell, which was very full, and [by those] without that heard him' (*Autobiography*, ed. Bliss, p. cix). The king used to say that as Dr. Ken was the best preacher among the protestants, so Father Hall was the best among the catholics. At the revolution Hall withdrew to the continent, and, after paying a visit to James at St. Germain, became a monk in the convent of the Carthusians at Nieuwpoort in Flanders. He was for some time prior of that house, where he died about 1718.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Sermon [on John xvi. 23, 24] preached before Her Majesty the Queen Dowager, in her Chapel, at Somerset House, upon . . . May 9, 1686,' London, 1686, 4to, reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 1741, ii. 183. 2. 'Collections of Historical Matters,' manuscript folio.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 482; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 450, 548; Wood's Autobiography (Bliss), p. cxii.]

T. C.

**HALL, WILLIAM** (1748–1825), poet and antiquary, was born on 1 June 1748 at Willow Booth, a small island in the fen district of Lincolnshire. His parents were very poor, and he himself at a very early age married a girl named Suke or Sukey Holmes, and became a gozzard, or keeper and breeder of

geese. But the floods swept away his flock, which (he complains) were appropriated by his neighbours, and after much wandering he settled in Marshland in Norfolk, where he gained for some time a living as an auctioneer and 'cow-leech,' while his wife practised midwifery and phlebotomy. Here he asserts (in verse) that his arm broke on account of rheumatic throbbing, whereupon he removed to Lynn, and commenced business as a dealer in old books. 'The Antiquarian Library,' as he called his shop, did fairly well, though he was obliged to sell, as opportunity offered, many other things besides books. He died in 1825. Hall published a considerable number of strange rough rhymes, dealing with the fens, fen life, and the difficulties of his calling. 'Low-Fen-Bill,' as he sometimes styled himself, had a perception of his own faults, which he describes when mentioning John Taylor the 'Water Poet,'

Who near two centuries ago  
Wrote much such nonsense as I do.

But his doggerel is not without a certain Hudibrastic force, and it frequently contains graphic touches descriptive of modes of fen life now passed away. He published at Lynn: 1. 'A Sketch of Local History, being a Chain of Incidents relating to the state of the Fens from the Earliest Accounts to the Present Time,' 1812. 2. 'Reflections upon Times, and Times, and Times! or a more than Sixty Years' Tour of the Mind,' 1816; a second part was published in 1818.

[Sketches of Obscure Poets, 1833; Hall's Works.] F. W.-T.

**HALL, SIR WILLIAM HUTCHEON** (1797?-1878), admiral, entered the navy in October 1811 on board the *Warrior*, under the command of the Hon. George Byng, afterwards sixth Viscount Torrington, and during the remaining years of the war served continuously in her in the North Sea and the Baltic. In November 1815 he was appointed to the *Lyra* sloop, with Commander Basil Hall [q. v.], and served in her during her interesting voyage to China in company with Lord Amherst's embassy. Shortly after his return to England in November 1817 he was appointed to the *Iphigenia* frigate, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Robert Mends on the west coast of Africa, and from her was promoted to be master of the *Morgiana* sloop. In this rank he continued, actively serving on the West Indian, the Mediterranean, and the home stations, till 1836; when, after studying the steam-engine practically at Glasgow and on board steamers trading to Ireland, he went to the United States, and was for some time employed in

steamboats on the Hudson and Delaware. In November 1839 he obtained command of the *Nemesis*, an iron paddle steamer specially built at Liverpool for the East India Company, fitted with a sliding keel, having a light draught of water, and carrying a comparatively heavy armament. On arriving at Galle after a stormy and tedious passage, she was immediately ordered on to China, and joined the squadron in the Canton river in time to render efficient assistance in the reduction of Chuen-pee fort on 7 Jan. 1841. She was at that time the only steamer present, and during the next two years had a most important share in the several operations of the war; Hall, by his energy and his skilful handling of the frail steamer, winning the special commendation of the officers of the navy under whom he served [see HERBERT, SIR THOMAS, 1793-1861; PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1788-1866]. In consequence of their recommendations, an order in council was obtained permitting his promotion to the rank of lieutenant, his commission being dated back to 8 June 1841; another order in council sanctioned his time served on board the *Nemesis* being counted as though served in a queen's ship; and on 10 June 1843 he was promoted to be commander. The *Nemesis* had been paid off at Calcutta, and Hall, returning home overland, was appointed on 1 July 1843 to the royal yacht, from which on 22 Oct. 1844 he was advanced to post rank.

From 1847 to 1850 he commanded the *Dragon* steam frigate in the Mediterranean; and on 28 Oct. 1849, when Sir William Parker brought the fleet to Besika Bay as a visible promise of support to the Turks against the demands of Austria and Russia in the matter of the Hungarian refugees, he was sent to Constantinople carrying the reassuring news to the British minister (PHILLIMORE, *Life of Sir William Parker*, iii. 570; cf. LANE-POOLE, *Life of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe*, ii. 194, where the date is wrongly given 3 Oct.) In 1847 Hall was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On the breaking out of the Russian war, not being able to obtain command of a vessel of a rate corresponding to his seniority, he accepted the *Hecla*, a small paddle steamer, in which he was actively employed in the Baltic in 1854. In the following year, again in the Baltic, he had command of the *Blenheim* blockship, in which he was present at the bombardment of Sveaborg, and in July was nominated a C.B. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral in 1863; was nominated a K.C.B. in 1867; was advanced to be vice-admiral on the retired list in 1869, and admiral in

1875. He died in London, of apoplexy, on 25 June 1878. He married in 1845 the Hon. Hilare Caroline Byng, third daughter of his first captain, Viscount Torrington, by whom he had one daughter, married in 1879 to Captain C. D. Lucas, R.N., who, as a mate in the *Hecla*, won the Victoria Cross by throwing a lighted shell overboard, before Bomarsund, on 21 June 1854.

Hall published in 1852 (2nd edit. much enlarged in 1854) an able little pamphlet on 'Sailors' Homes, their Origin and Progress,' and in 1876 another on 'Our National Defences,' which contains some interesting autobiographical notes. Hall has been often confused with his namesake and contemporary Sir William King Hall [q. v.]: partly to avoid this confusion, and partly in commemoration of his distinguished service in China, he was commonly known in the navy as 'Nemesis' Hall.

[Times, 27 June 1878; O'Byrne's Dict. of Nav. Biog.; Proc. of Roy. Geog. Soc. (new ser.), i. 214; Bernard's Narrative of the Voyages and Services of the *Nemesis* from 1840 to 1843.] J. K. L.

**HALL, SIR WILLIAM KING** (1816-1886), admiral, son of Dr. James Hall of the royal navy, entered the navy in 1829, and, after serving in *Burmah* and on the coast of Spain, was mate of the *Benbow* under Captain Houston Stewart, on the coast of Syria and at the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre in 1840. On 28 July 1841 he was promoted to be a lieutenant of the *Britannia*, carrying the flag of Sir John Acworth Ommanney, the commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and commanded by Captain Seymour [see SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1802-1887]. From September 1841 to 1844 Hall was a lieutenant of the *Indus*, also in the Mediterranean; and from 1845 to 1848, again with Captain Seymour in the *Vindictive*, flagship of Sir Francis William Austen on the North American station. On her paying off, Hall, as her first lieutenant, was promoted (March 1848) to the rank of commander, and from 1849 to 1851 he was in charge of the coastguard in the Scilly Islands. In July 1851 he was appointed to the *Styx*, which he commanded at the Cape of Good Hope during the Kaffir war (1852-3), and on 6 June 1853 was advanced to post-rank. In 1854 he commanded the *Bulldog* paddle-steamer in the Baltic, on board which, at the reduction of Bomarsund, the commander-in-chief, Sir Charles Napier (1786-1860) [q. v.], hoisted his flag. In 1855, again in the Baltic, Hall commanded the *Exmouth* of 90 guns, as flag-captain to Sir Michael Seymour, and on 3 July was nominated a C.B. In the following year he was appointed to the *Calcutta* of 84 guns,

the flagship of Sir Michael Seymour, going out to China as commander-in-chief. The *Calcutta* had scarcely arrived at Hongkong when the second Chinese war broke out, and through the tedious operations of 1856-7-8 Hall was virtually the captain of the fleet, in which capacity his energy and zeal repeatedly called forth the admiral's warmest praises. The *Calcutta* returned to England in August 1859, and Hall was immediately sent out to take command of the *Indus* as flag-captain to Sir Houston Stewart on the North American station. From July 1860 to December 1861 he was employed as captain of the steam reserve at Plymouth; during 1862 as captain of the coastguard at Falmouth; from April 1863 to April 1865 as captain of the steam reserve at Sheerness, and afterwards as superintendent of the dockyard there till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 17 March 1869. On 20 May 1871 he was nominated a K.C.B. From 1871 to 1875 he was superintendent of the dockyard at Devonport; became vice-admiral on 30 July 1875; from 1877 to 1879 was commander-in-chief at the Nore, and was promoted to be admiral on 2 Aug. 1879. He died suddenly of apoplexy on 29 July 1886. He was twice married, and by his first wife had several sons, of whom the eldest, George Fowler King Hall, is now a commander in the navy. A lithographed portrait has been published since his death.

Through his whole career Hall showed himself deeply impressed by religious feeling; and while in command of sea-going ships and in the absence of a chaplain he was in the habit not only of conducting the church service himself, but of preaching original sermons, with a rare understanding of the seamen's nature. For many years before his death—beginning, indeed, during the time of his service at Sheerness as captain-superintendent—he took a very warm interest in the promotion of temperance among seamen, and throwing himself into the cause with a zeal peculiarly his own, became a prominent advocate of total abstinence. But independently of this his name was widely associated with the various naval charities and with many other branches of charitable or religious organisation. From the similarity of christian names, as well perhaps as from his service in the Baltic and in China, he has been frequently confused with his contemporary, Admiral Sir William Hutcheon Hall, K.C.B. [q. v.]

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Navy Lists; Times, 30 July 1886; personal knowledge; journals, papers, and other information communicated by the family.] J. K. L.

**HALL-HOUGHTON, HENRY** (1823-1889), divine. [See HOUGHTON.]

**HALL-STEVENSON, JOHN** (1718-1785), country gentleman and poetaster. [See STEVENSON.]

**HALLAHAN, MARGARET MARY** (1803-1868), foundress of the English congregation of St. Catherine of Siena, of the third order of St. Dominic, was born in London on 23 Jan. 1803 of very poor Irish parents. After education at an orphanage in Somers Town, she became a domestic servant, and about 1820 was placed in the family of Dr. Morgan, physician to George III. At his death he left her 50*l.*, and she resided first with his son, and for twenty years afterwards with Mrs. Thompson, his married daughter, who lived much at Bruges. Margaret's ardour as a catholic was always remarkable. After many vain endeavours to be admitted to the tertiary or third order of St. Dominic, she received the habit in 1834, and in the following year made her profession at Bruges. In 1842 she returned to England, and in 1844 founded a small community of Dominican tertians in Spon Street, Coventry. Dr. Ullathorne, vicar-apostolic of the western district, and afterwards bishop of Birmingham, encouraged the scheme, and in 1848 the community removed to Clifton, near Bristol, where a convent was erected. Another foundation was made at Longton, Staffordshire, in 1851, and in 1853 the whole community there was transferred to St. Dominic's at Stone in the same county. This became the mother-house of the congregation, and is one of the finest specimens of conventual buildings in England. In 1857 another foundation was made at Stoke-upon-Trent. Pius IX decreed, in 1859, that these religious houses should be formed into a congregation, having one general superiress and one novitiate-house. They were placed immediately under the jurisdiction of the master-general of the third order of St. Dominic, who exercises his authority through a delegate nominated by himself. So great was Mother Margaret's administrative ability that she was the direct agent in founding five convents, with poor-schools attached to each, two middle schools, four churches, several orphanages, and the hospital for incurables at Stone. After a long and painful illness she died at Stone on 11 May 1868.

[Life, by her Religious Children, London, 1869 (with portrait); Biographical Sketch, abridged from her Life, London, 1871; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Tablet, 8 May 1869, p. 914, and 15 May, p. 947; Athenæum, 29 May 1869; Bowden's Life of Faber, pp. 407, 427.] T. C.

**HALLAM, ARTHUR HENRY** (1811-1833). [See under HALLAM, HENRY.]

**HALLAM, HENRY** (1777-1859), historian, born at Windsor on 9 July 1777, was the only son of John Hallam, canon of Windsor (1775-1812) and dean of Bristol (1781-1800), a man of high character, and well read in sacred and profane literature. The Hallams had long been settled at Boston in Lincolnshire, and one member of the family was Robert Hallam [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury. Later members had been on the puritan side. Hallam's mother, a sister of Dr. Roberts, provost of Eton, was a woman of much intelligence and delicacy of feeling. He was a precocious child, read many books when four years old, and composed sonnets at ten. He was at Eton from 1790 to 1794, and some of his verses are published in the 'Musæ Etonenses' (1795). He was afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1799. He was called to the bar, and practised for some years on the Oxford circuit. His father, dying in 1812, left him estates in Lincolnshire, and he was early appointed to a commissionership of stamps, a post with a good salary and light duties. In 1807 he married Julia, daughter of Sir Abraham Elton, bart., of Clevedon Court, Somerset, and sister of Sir Charles Abraham Elton [q. v.] His independent means enabled him to withdraw from legal practice and devote himself to the study of history. After ten years' assiduous labour he produced in 1818 his first great work, 'A View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages,' which immediately established his reputation. (A supplementary volume of notes was published separately in 1848.) 'The Constitutional History of England from the Accession of Henry VII to the Death of George II' followed in 1827. Before the completion of his next work he was deeply affected by the death of his eldest son, Arthur Henry (see below). 'I have,' he wrote, 'warnings to gather my sheaves while I can—my advanced age, and the reunion in heaven with those who await me.' He fulfilled his purpose by finishing 'The Introduction to the Literature of Europe during the 15th, 16th, and 17th Centuries,' published in 1837-9. During the preparation of these works he lived a studious life, interrupted only by occasional travels on the continent. He was familiar with the best literary society of the time, well known to the whig magnates, and a frequent visitor to Holland House and Bowood. His name is often mentioned in memoirs and diaries of the time, and always respectfully, although he never rivalled the conversational supremacy of his contempo-

raries, Sydney Smith and Macaulay. He took no part in active political life. As a commissioner of stamps he was excluded from parliament, and after his resignation did not attempt to procure a seat. He gave up the pension of 500*l.* a year (granted according to custom upon his resignation) after the death of his son Henry, in spite of remonstrances upon the unusual nature of the step. Though a sound whig, Hallam disapproved of the Reform Bill (see MOORE'S *Diaries*, vi. 221), and expressed his grave fears of the revolutionary tendency of the measure to one of the leading members of the reform cabinet, in presence of the Duc de Broglie (MIGNER). His later years were clouded by the loss of his sons. His domestic affections were unusually warm, and he was a man of singular generosity in money matters. Considering his high position in literature and his wide acquaintance with distinguished persons, few records have been preserved of his life. But he was warmly loved by all who knew him, and his dignified reticence and absorption in severe studies prevented him from coming often under public notice. John Austin was a warm friend, and Mrs. Austin was asked to write his life, but declined the task as beyond her powers (MRS. ROSS, *Three Generations of Englishwomen*, ii. 118, &c.) During the greater part of his life he lived in Wimpole Street, the 'long, unlovely street' mentioned in Lord Tennyson's 'In Memoriam,' and for a few years before his death in Wilton Crescent. He died peacefully, after many years of retirement, on 21 Jan. 1859. His portraits by Phillips (in oil) and by G. Richmond (in chalk) show a noble and massive head.

Hallam was treasurer to the Statistical Society, of which he had been one of the founders, a very active vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, honorary professor of history to the Royal Society, and a foreign associate of the Institute of France. In 1830 he received one of the fifty-guinea medals given by George IV for historical eminence, the other being given to Washington Irving.

Hallam seems to have published very little besides his three principal works. Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' sneers at 'classic Hallam, much renowned for Greek.' A note explains that Hallam reviewed Payne Knight in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and condemned certain Greek verses, not knowing that they were taken from Pindar. The charge was exaggerated, and the article probably not by Hallam (see *Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. i. p. 389). The review of Scott's 'Dryden' in the number for October 1808 is also attributed to him. At a later period he

wrote two articles upon Iingard's 'History (March 1831) and Palgrave's 'English Commonwealth' (July 1832) (see MACVEY NAPIER'S *Correspondence*, p. 73). A character by him of his friend Lord Webb Seymour is in the appendix to the first volume of Francis Horner's 'Memoirs.'

Hallam's works helped materially to lay the foundations of the English historical school, and, in spite of later researches, maintain their position as standard books. The 'Middle Ages' was probably the first English history which, without being merely antiquarian, set an example of genuine study from original sources. Hallam's training as a lawyer was of high value, and enabled him, according to competent authorities, to interpret the history of law even better in some cases than later writers of more special knowledge. Without attempting a 'philosophy of history,' in the more modern sense, he takes broad and sensible views of facts. His old-fashioned whiggism, especially in the constitutional history, caused bitter resentment among the Tories and high churchmen, whose heroes were treated with chilling want of enthusiasm. Southey attacked the book bitterly on these grounds in the 'Quarterly Review' (1828). His writings, indeed, like that of some other historians, were obviously coloured by his opinions; but more than most historians he was scrupulously fair in intention and conscientious in collecting and weighing evidence. Without the sympathetic imagination which if often misleading is essential to the highest historical excellence, he commands respect by his honesty, accuracy, and masculine common sense in regard to all topics within his range. The 'Literature of Europe,' though it shows the same qualities and is often written with great force, suffers from the enormous range. Hardly any man could be competent to judge with equal accuracy of all the intellectual achievements of the period in every department. Weaknesses result which will be detected by specialists; but even in the weaker departments it shows good sound sense, and is invaluable to any student of the literature of the time. Though many historians have been more brilliant, there are few so emphatically deserving of respect. His reading was enormous, but we have no means of judging what special circumstances determined his particular lines of inquiry.

Hallam had eleven children by his wife, who died 25 April 1846. Only four grew up, Arthur Henry, Ellen, who died in 1837 (the deaths of these two are commemorated in a poem by Lord Houghton), Julia, who married Captain Cator (now Sir John

Farnaby Lennard), and Henry Fitzmaurice. He had one sister, who died unmarried, leaving him her fortune.

HALLAM, ARTHUR HENRY (1811-1833), was born in Bedford Place, London, on 1 Feb. 1811. He showed a sweet disposition, a marked thoughtfulness, and a great power of learning from his earliest years. In a visit to Germany and Switzerland in 1818 he mastered French and forgot Latin. A year later he was able to read Latin easily, took to dramatic literature, and wrote infantile tragedies. He was placed under the Rev. W. Carmalt at Putney, and after two years became a pupil of E. C. Hawtrey [q. v.], then assistant-master at Eton. Though fairly successful in his school tasks, he devoted himself chiefly to more congenial studies, becoming thoroughly familiar with the early English dramatists and poets. He wrote essays for the school debating societies, showing an increasing interest in philosophical and political questions. He contributed some papers to the Eton 'Miscellany' in the early part of 1827. In the following summer he left the school, and passed eight months with his parents in Italy. He became so good an Italian scholar as to write sonnets in the language, warmly praised by Panizzi as superior to anything which could have been expected from a foreigner. He was much interested in art, and especially loved the early Italian and German schools. Returning to England in June 1828, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pupil of Whewell in the following October. He disliked mathematics, and had not received the exact training necessary for success in classical examination. His memory for dates, facts, and even poetry was not strong. He won the first declamation prize at his college in 1831 for an essay upon the conduct of the Independent party during the civil war, and in the following Christmas delivered the customary oration, his subject being the influence of Italian upon English literature. He had won another prize for an essay upon the philosophical writings of Cicero. (The last two appear in his 'Remains.') At Cambridge he formed the intimacy with Tennyson made memorable by the 'In Memoriam' (issued in 1850).

He left Cambridge after graduating in 1832, and entered the Inner Temple, living in his father's house. He took an interest in legal studies, and entered the chambers of a conveyancer, Mr. Walters of Lincoln's Inn. His health had improved, after some symptoms of deranged circulation. In 1833 he travelled with his father to Germany. While staying at Vienna he died instantane-

ously on 15 Sept. 1833, from a rush of blood to the head, due to a weakness of the heart and the cerebral vessels. He was buried on 3 Jan. 1834, in the chancel of Clevedon Church, Somersetshire, belonging to his maternal grandfather, Sir A. Elton. A touching memoir written by his father was privately printed in 1834, with a collection of remains. They go far to justify the anticipations cherished by his illustrious friends. After a schoolboy admiration for Byron, he had become a disciple of Keats, of Shelley, whose influence is very marked, and finally of Wordsworth, whom he might have rivalled as a philosophical poet. He was, however, diverging from poetry to metaphysics, and looking up to Coleridge as a master. His powers of thought are shown in the essay upon Cicero, while his remarkable knowledge of Dante is displayed in an able criticism of Professor Rossetti's 'Disquisizione sullo spirito antipapale,' chiefly intended as a protest against the hidden meaning found in Dante's writings by Rossetti. Hallam had begun to translate the 'Vita Nuova.' A criticism (first published in the 'Englishman's Magazine,' 1831) of Tennyson's first poems is also noteworthy for its sound judgment and exposition of critical principles.

HALLAM, HENRY FITZMAURICE (1824-1850), named after his godfather, Lord Lansdowne, was born on 31 Aug. 1824, was educated at Eton from 1836 to 1841, and won the Newcastle medal. In October 1842 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, won a scholarship on his first trial at Easter, 1844, and won the first declamation prize (upon 'The Influence of Religion on the various Forms of Art') in his third year; graduated as 'senior optime' and second chancellor's medallist in January 1846, and left Cambridge at Christmas following. He had founded the 'Historical' debating club in his first year, belonged to the society generally known as 'The Apostles,' and occasionally spoke at the Union, and especially distinguished himself in defence of the Maynooth grant. He was called to the bar in Trinity term, 1850, and joined the midland circuit. He travelled with his family in the summer to Rome, was taken ill from feebleness of circulation, and died of exhaustion at Siena on 25 Oct. 1850. He was buried by the side of his brother, mother, and sister (Ellen) on 23 Dec. at Clevedon. A brief account of him by his friends, H. S. Maine and Franklin Lushington, showing that he was as much beloved as his brother, was privately printed soon after his death, and was added to the reprint of his brother's 'Remains' in 1853. The volume was published in 1863.

[The writer has to thank Sir J. F. Lennard, bart., of Wickham Court, Kent, son-in-law of Henry Hallam, and Mrs. Robbins and Mrs. Brookfield, daughters of Sir C. A. Elton, and nieces of Mrs. Hallam, for information very kindly given. The best account of Hallam's life and estimate of his historical writings is the 'Notice historique' by Mignet, read before the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques on 3 Jan. 1862. Mignet had received information from the family.]

L. S.

**HALLAM, JOHN** (*d.* 1537), conspirator, was a native of Cawkill, Yorkshire, and had much local influence and popularity. A determined Romanist he strenuously opposed the king's supremacy and the suppression of the monasteries. When the priest announced at Kilnskill that the king had suppressed St. Wilfrid's day, Hallam angrily protested, and persuaded the villagers to keep the feast. When the news of the pilgrimage of grace in Lincolnshire (1536) arrived, Hallam, who was at Beverley, read Aske's proclamation [see ASKE, ROBERT], exhorting the people of the East Riding to restore the old religion and re-establish the monasteries, and took the pilgrim's oath himself. He was made one of the captains of the rebel forces between Beverley and Duffield, and marched with the Beverley contingent under Stapleton to capture Hull. Hallam remained there as governor; but when the rebellion was suppressed he was ousted by Rogers, the mayor, and Alderman Eland, both being knighted for their services. Hallam shared in the general pardon, but in January 1537 he, with Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.] and others, concocted the second pilgrimage. From Settrington, their headquarters, Bigod marched to Beverley, and Hallam to Hull, which place he and his followers entered on market day disguised as farmers. They were discovered and pursued. Hallam was captured and dragged inside the Beverley gate just as Bigod's troop arrived. He was summarily tried, convicted, and hanged in January 1537.

[Ross's *Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds*, 1878, p. 71; Oldmixon's *History*, 1839, i. 102; Stow's *Chronicle*, p. 573; Hall's *Chronicle*, p. 239; Rapin, i. 815; Sheahan and Whellan's *History of Yorkshire*, i. 189.] E. T. B.

**HALLAM** or **HALLUM, ROBERT** (*d.* 1417), bishop of Salisbury, was born probably between 1360 and 1370, and educated at Oxford. He was given the prebend of Bitton in Salisbury Cathedral, 26 Jan. 1394–1395 (W. H. JONES, *Fasti Eccl. Sarisb.* p. 366), and that of Osboldwick in York Cathedral 16 March 1399–1400 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, iii. 207). On 7 April 1400

he was collated to the archdeaconry of Canterbury (*ib.* i. 42). In 1403 he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, and held the office, according to Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* p. 36, ed. Gutch), until 1406; but it seems more likely that he resigned according to the usual practice in the spring of 1405, especially since Dr. William Faringdon is mentioned as 'cancellarius natus' (or acting chancellor during a vacancy) on 12 July in that year. Hallam, on his election, was a master, but probably proceeded to the degree of doctor of canon law (which the brass upon his tomb shows him to have possessed) during the time that he was officially resident at Oxford.

After the murder of Archbishop Scroope in June 1405 the pope nominated him to the see of York, but the appointment was not carried out in consequence of the king's objections (LE NEVE, iii. 109). In the summer of 1406 Hallam appears to have resigned all the preferments above mentioned, and to have taken up his residence at Rome (*ib.* i. 42). In the following year he was made bishop of Salisbury by a bull of Gregory XII dated 22 June 1407 (*ib.* ii. 602); according to Bishop Stubbs, however (*Reg. Sac. Anglic.* p. 63), the letters of provision were not issued until 7 Oct. The temporalities of the see were restored to him under the style of 'late archbishop of York,' 1 Dec. (RYMER, viii. 504), not 13 Aug. as Kite says (*Monumental Brasses of Wiltshire*, p. 98); and he made his obedience at Maidstone, 28 March 1408 (LE NEVE, l.c.) He was consecrated by Gregory XII at Siena (STUBBS, l.c.; JONES, p. 97).

In 1409 Hallam was appointed one of the ambassadors to attend the council of Pisa (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Anglic.* ii. 280, Rolls Ser.), with full powers to bind the clergy and laity of England to whatever decisions might be come to respecting the restoration of unity in the church (H. VON DER HART, *Rerum Conc. œc. Constant. tom.* ii. 112). He preached before the council at its sixth session, 30 April (*ib.* 89, 112; MANSI, *Conc. Coll. Ampliss.* xxvii. 6, 114, 125; not 24 April, MANSI, xxvi. 1139), devoting his discourse to the main subject for which the assembly was convened, the union of the church.

On 6 June 1411 Hallam was made a cardinal priest by John XXIII (cf. CREIGHTON, i. 246). This at least is stated on documentary authority by Ciaconius and Oldoinus (*Vit. Pontif. Roman.* ii. 803 f.), but there is added the note that 'titulum non obtinuit de more, quia Romam nunquam venit.' Perhaps this irregularity may explain why the fact of his cardinalship has been often denied,

and also why at the council of Constance he took rank not as a cardinal but as a simple bishop (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 591; MANSI, xxvii. 818). In 1412 he lent the king five hundred marks as a contribution towards the expenses of his foreign expedition (RYMER, viii. 767). On 20 Oct. 1414 Hallam was appointed with nine colleagues to act as the English ambassadors at the council summoned to meet shortly at Constance (*ib.* ix. 167), and further to conclude a treaty with Sigismund, king of the Romans (*ib.* 168 f.); they arrived at Constance on 7 Dec. (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 23), Hallam being provided with sixty-four horses and a great company of attendants (RICHTENTAL, p. 46). He took with him a treatise, written at his request by Dr. Richard Ullerston or Ulverstone, an Oxford divine, in 1408, and entitled 'Petitiones quoad Reformationem Ecclesiæ militantis' (printed by H. VON DER HARDT, i. 1128-71). This treatise Hallam is said to have produced at the council. During its earlier sessions he seems to have guided the action of the English 'nation,' in securing for it an independent vote, and uniting it closely with the German 'nation' and with King (afterwards Emperor) Sigismund in a definitely reforming policy. Of the several objects for which the council was summoned that for which he sought earnestly to claim precedence was the reformation of the church 'in capite et in membris.' Such an aim naturally placed him in opposition to John XXIII, the pope to whom he owed his highest preference; and he made himself conspicuous by the energy with which he denounced his conduct (witness his famous declaration, 'Rogo dignum esse Iohannem papam,' 11 March 1415, *ib.* iv. 1418, and *Fasti*, p. 21), and asserted that the council was superior to the pope (*ib.* iv. 59). John mentions Hallam's hostility as one of the causes which drove him to flee from Constance and take refuge at Schaffhausen, 21 March (*Informationes Papæ*, &c., *ib.* ii. 160). The bishop appears, indeed, to have taken an active share in the negotiations concerning Pope John; on 17 April he signed on behalf of the English nation the council's letter to the kings and princes of Europe, relating the facts of the pope's flight and its issues (*ib.* iv. 125-9); on 13 May he was placed upon a commission to hear appeals (*ib.* 172); on the following day he gave his assent on the part of his nation to the suspension of Pope John (*ib.* 183). The trials of Hus and of Jerom of Prague and the condemnation of Wycliffe's doctrines seem to have interested him less; once, perhaps, he interposed a question during the second hearing of Hus, 7 June (*ib.* 310),

and again on 5 July, the day before his death, Hallam took part in a committee of the nations at the Franciscan convent which sat to urge the prisoner by any means to recant his errors (*ib.* 386 f., 432). There is also a hint of the bishop's desire for fair play and moderation in dealing with Jerom of Prague, 23 May (*ib.* 218). But it would be a mistake to suppose that he looked with the smallest approval upon the religious movement in Bohemia, which doubtless appeared to him, as to the mass of the 'reforming' members of the council, in the light of a vexatious obstacle to the success of their hopes.

On 19 Dec. 1415 Hallam was present at a congregation of the nations, when the German president made an emphatic protest against the council's delay in attacking serious and admitted abuses in the church, particularly simony (*ib.* 556 f.). On 4 Feb. 1416 Hallam joined in signing the articles of Narbonne relative to the admission to the council of Benedict XIII's supporters (*ib.* 591), and on 5 June he made a speech on the reception of the ambassadors from Portugal (*ib.* 788). After the treaty made with Sigismund during his visit to England in 1416, Hallam was placed upon commissions for the purpose of entering into alliances with various powers, the king of Aragon, the princes of the empire and other nobles of Germany, the Hanse towns, and the city of Genoa, 2 Dec. 1416 (RYMER, ix. 410-16, cf. 437). Just before Sigismund was expected back at Constance, Hallam and the other English bishops celebrated the prospect of a speedy termination of their labours by a banquet to the burghers of the city on Sunday, 24 Jan. 1417, followed by a 'comœdia sacra'—evidently a sort of mystery play—in Latin, on the subject of the nativity of Christ, the worship of the magi, and the murder of the holy innocents (*ib.* 1088 f.). On the 27th, when the king arrived, Sir John Forester reports to Henry V that after the first solemn reception had taken place 'thanne wente my lord of Salisbury to fore hastily to the place of the general consayl . . . and he entryde into the pulpette: war the cardenal Cameracene [Ailly], chief of the nation of France and ȝour special enemy, also had purposith to have y maad the collation to for the kyng, in worschip of the Frenche nation: bot my lord of Salisbury kepte poccusion in worschip of ȝow and ȝowr nation; and he made ther ryth a good collation that plesyde the kyng ryth well' (*ib.* ix. 434). Two days later the English bishops were received with marked consideration by the king, and on the 31st they entertained him at a great feast



with the dramatic accompaniment they had rehearsed the week before (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1089, 1091).

In the following spring (1417) Hallam was actively engaged on a committee appointed to investigate the charges against Peter de Luna (Benedict XIII) in view of his deposition (*ib.* 1322, 1323, 1331); and when this step had been finally taken, 26 July, and the council was divided on the question of the order of business—whether it should at once proceed to the election of a new pope, or first mature a comprehensive scheme of ecclesiastical reform—Hallam, with his fellows in the English nation, vigorously supported by Henry V (cf. RYMER, ix. 466), were associated more closely than ever with Sigismund and the Germans in insisting on the second alternative. On 4 Sept., however, Hallam died at the castle of Gottlieben, just below Constance, at the opening of the Untersee (letter of Martin V, ap. LE NEVE, ii. 602 n.; RICHENTAL, p. 113; H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1414); and his death was immediately followed by the abandonment of the reforming party by the English nation and their adhesion to the cardinals' side, and by the election of a new pope, Martin V, on 11 Nov. The relation of cause and effect has been assumed as a matter of course both by contemporary and later writers (see *ib.* 1426 f.; MILMAN, *Hist. of Lat. Chr.* viii. 309, 3rd edit. 1872; cf. NEANDER, *Hist. of the Chr. Religion and Church*, ix. 174, tr. J. Torrey, ed. 1877, &c.); but the appearance at the council of Bishop (afterwards Cardinal) Beaufort, probably on or before 20 Oct. (cf. CREIGHTON, i. 394 n.), with the object, as it appears, of negotiating a reconciliation with the Roman party, seems to show that Henry V had already accepted the change of policy at the time of Hallam's death. If this reasoning be correct, it was not the loss of Hallam's advocacy that destroyed the hopes of the reformers, though his death may have been alleged as a colourable pretext for the English change of front (so CREIGHTON, i. 393). On the other hand it is not proved that Beaufort was sent on a special mission by Henry V; the statement of Schelstraten (manuscript ap. H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1447) is that Sigismund, hearing that he was at Ulm, on his journey as a pilgrim to the Holy Land, was requested by the English at Constance to invite him to attend the council; which account may equally well be explained on the assumption that the English, feeling themselves powerless without their old leader, and half disposed to yield, took advantage of the presence of their king's half-brother and chancellor in the neighbourhood

to appeal to him as an adviser and mediator in the hot dispute which was then raging between the different parties at the council. However this may be, the honesty, straightforwardness, and independence of Hallam in his conduct during nearly three years of the council's sessions are beyond dispute. Limiting himself mainly to the great questions of restoring unity to the church and of reforming evils in its system, his position in the council was a highly important one, both through his personal work in committees and through his influence as president of his nation.

Hallam's body was brought from Gottlieben to Constance on the day following his death (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1414), and was buried on 13 Sept. in the cathedral with great pomp, in the presence of Sigismund and all the great personages of the council (*ib.* 1418). His tomb is at the foot of the steps leading to the high altar, and is marked by a noble brass, which from its decoration is conjectured to have been engraved in England. It has been published and described by R. L. Pearsall in the *'Archæologia'*, 1844, xxx. 431-7; and by E. Kite, *'Monumental Brasses of Wiltshire'*, pp. 97 ff. and plate xxxii. Hallam's will, dated 23 Aug. 1417, and proved 10 Sept., is preserved in the Lambeth archives (LE NEVE, ii. 602; JONES, p. 97). Hallam's name is sometimes corrupted into 'Alanus' (H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1414); on the brass it is written 'Hallum.' In the records concerning the council of Constance he is commonly, though not apparently in official documents, described as 'archbishop,' a mistake which may either be accounted for as a reminiscence of his former nomination to York, or, perhaps, through a confusion with the dignity of the archbishop of Salzburg (*'Salisburgensis'*, as the name is actually spelt, e.g. by RICHENTAL, p. 46; H. VON DER HARDT, iv. 1089, 1414, &c.)

[Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.*, ed. Hardy; W. H. Jones's *Fasti Eccl. Sarisb.* 1879, pp. 97, 366; Rymer's *Fœdera*, 1709, vols. viii. ix.; Ulrichs von Richental's *Chronik des Constanzer Concils*, ed. M. R. Buck, Tübingen, 1882; H. von der Hardt's *Res. Concil. Ecum. Constant.*, Frankfurt, 1697-1700, folio; Mansi's *Coll. Concil. Ampliss.*, Venice, 1784, vols. xxvi. xxvii.; E. Kite's *Monumental Brasses of Wiltshire*, 1860, 97 ff. and plate xxxii.; *Giacconi Vitæ Pontif. Roman.*, ed. Oldoinus, Rome, 1677, folio; E. Hailstone in *Archæologia*, 1847, xxxii. 394 f.; M. Creighton's *Hist. of the Papacy during the Period of the Reformation*, 1882, vol. i.] R. L. P.

**HALLE**, JOHN (*d.* 1479), merchant of Salisbury, was possibly a son of Thomas Halle of that city, who was a member of the

corporation from 1436 to 1440. John Halle is first mentioned in 1444 as a collector of a subsidy. He was admitted member of the common council in 1446, became alderman in 1448, and was constable of New Street ward in 1449. He was elected mayor in 1451, 1458, 1464, and 1465, and represented the city in the parliaments of 1453, 1460, and 1461. In 1465 the corporation became involved in a quarrel with Richard de Beauchamp [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, and Halle, taking an active part in it, was imprisoned in London, and the corporation were ordered to elect a new mayor, which they refused to do. Halle was eventually released, and the dispute with the bishop was arranged. In 1470 Halle found forty men on behalf of the city to accompany Warwick the kingmaker for a payment of forty marks. Aubrey says that 'as Greville and Wenman bought all the Coteswolde, soe did Halle and Webb all the wooll of Salisbury plaines.' He was a merchant of the staple, and apparently acquired considerable wealth. In 1467 he purchased a site in the street now called the New Canal, where shortly after he built a residence, the hall of which still remains. Until early in this century it was partitioned into rooms, but was then restored. The old stained glass remains in the windows, and Halle's arms and merchant's mark appear in them and on the chimney-piece. Halle died on 14 Oct. 1479, at which time he held property at Salisbury and at Shipton Bellinger in Hampshire ('Inquisitiones post mortem,' in appendix to *Duke's Prolusiones*). He was apparently married to Joan Halle, and had a son William, who was attainted in 1483 for taking part in Buckingham's rising. This sentence was reversed in 1485 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 246, 273). William Halle's daughter and heiress married Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Garter king-at-arms in the reign of Henry VII. John Halle had also a daughter Chrystian, who married Sir Thomas Hungerford, son of Sir Edmund Hungerford, and grandson of Walter, lord Hungerford [q. v.]

[Duke's *Prolusiones Historicae*; or *Essays illustrative of the Halle of John Hall*, &c. vol. i. (no more published); *Gent. Mag.* 1837, pt. i. 172; *Hatcher's Old and New Sarum* in *Sir R. C. Hoare's Modern Wiltshire*.] C. L. K.

**HALLETT** or **HALLET**, JOSEPH, I (1628?-1689), ejected minister, was born at Bridport, Dorsetshire, about 1628. He became by his own exertions a good Greek scholar and proficient in Hebrew. In 1652 he was 'called to the work of the ministry' at Hinton St. George, Somersetshire, a sequestered living, and was ordained to this charge on 28 Oct. 1652 in St. Thomas's Church,

Salisbury, by the 'classical presbytery of Sarum.' His ordination certificate describes him as a 'student in divinity,' of 'competent age' (twenty-four years). From Hinton in 1656 he was promoted to the rectory of Chiselborough with West Chinnock, Somersetshire, also a sequestered living, which he held until the Restoration. Calamy says he held it until the Uniformity Act (1662), but Walker states, and the rate-books prove, that the sequestered rector, Thomas Gauler, was restored 'with his majesty.' Hallett retired to Bridport, living there with his father-in-law till he settled at Bradpole, Dorsetshire, where he kept a conventicle.

On the indulgence of 1672 Hallett was called to Exeter by the presbyterians there, but after the revocation of the indulgence in the following year he was brought up, June 1673, at the Guildhall, Exeter, for preaching to some two hundred persons in the house of one Palmer, and fined 20*l*. He continued to preach, and was twice imprisoned in the South Gate, the second occasion being in 1685. James II's declaration for liberty of conscience (1687), although Hallett refused to read in public, enabled the Exeter presbyterians to build a meeting-house (known as James' Meeting), of which Hallett was the first minister. It was this meeting-house to which, when William of Orange entered Exeter in November 1688, access was obtained by Robert Ferguson (*Z.* 1714) [q. v.]

Hallett's health was shattered by his imprisonments. He died on 14 March 1689. By his wife Elizabeth he had two daughters, Elizabeth (*b.* 21 Feb. 1658) and Mary (*b.* 15 Oct. 1659), and a son, Joseph [q. v.] His funeral sermon was preached by his successor, George Trosse. The publications ascribed to him by Calamy appear to belong to his son.

[Calamy's *Account*, 1713, p. 269; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, p. 427; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 254; *Funeral Sermon for Trosse*, 1713, p. 31; *Life of Trosse*, 1714, p. 95; *Life of Trosse* (Gilling), 1716, p. 35; Murch's *Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl.*, 1835, pp. 376 sq.; information from the Rev. C. F. Newell, Chiselborough.] A. G.

**HALLETT** or **HALLET**, JOSEPH, II (1656-1722), nonconformist minister, son of Joseph Hallett (1628?-1689) [q. v.], was born and baptised on 4 Nov. 1656. He was probably educated by his father, was ordained in 1683, and on the erection of James' Meeting (1687) was appointed his father's assistant. He retained a similar office under George Trosse, his father's successor, and on Trosse's death (11 Jan. 1713) became pastor. Towards the end of the year James Peirce [q. v.] became his colleague.

Hallett conducted at Exeter a nonconformist academy, which became famous as a nursery of heresy. Its opening has been dated as early as 1690; it had a well-established reputation when John Fox (1693-1763) [q. v.] entered it in May 1708. No taint of heresy attached to it until 1710, when Hallett's son Joseph [see HALLETT, JOSEPH, 1691?-1744] became an assistant tutor, and brought in the private discussion of Whiston's views. Rumours spread as to the freedom of opinion concerning our Lord's divinity permitted in the academy, until in September 1718 the Exeter assembly (a mixed body of presbyterian and congregationalist divines) called for a declaration of belief in the Holy Trinity to be made by all its members. Hallett was the first to comply; his declaration, though adopted by some and not formally objected to by any, was not satisfactory to the majority. In November the thirteen trustees who held the property of the Exeter meeting-houses applied to their ministers for further assurances of orthodoxy, and failed to obtain them. By the advice of five London ministers, of whom Calamy was one, the case was laid before seven Devonshire presbyterian divines, whose decision led the trustees to exclude (6 March) Hallett and Peirce from James' Meeting, and on 10 March from all the meeting-houses. In Calamy's view the trustees exceeded their powers; a vote of the congregation should have been taken. Hallett and Peirce secured a temporary place of worship, which was opened on 16 March. They were still members of the Exeter assembly. This body in May proposed that all its members should subscribe Bradbury's 'gallery declaration'; fifty-six did so, nineteen refused and seceded. On 6 May a paper was drawn up, apparently by Hallett, whose signature stands first, in which the charges of Arianism and of baptising in the name of the Father only are disclaimed.

A new building, called the Mint Meeting, was erected for Hallett and Peirce (opened 27 Dec. 1719); their congregation numbered about three hundred. Hallett's academy did not long survive these changes; it was closed in 1720. For a list of thirty-seven of his students see 'Monthly Repository,' 1818, p. 89. The most distinguished were James Foster [q. v.] and Peter King [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor. Hallett died in 1722. His son Joseph is separately noticed.

Hallett published: 1. 'Twenty-seven Queries' addressed to quakers, and printed by them in 'Gospel Truths Scripturally asserted . . . by John Gannaclyff and Joseph Nott,' &c., 1692, 4to. 2. 'Christ's Ascension into Heaven,' &c., 1695, 8vo. 3. 'A Sermon

. . . at the Funeral of . . . Geo. Trosse . . . to which is added a Short Account of his Life,' &c., 1713, 8vo. 4. 'The Life of . . . Geo. Trosse . . . written by himself,' &c., 1714, 8vo.

[Peirce's Remarks upon the Account of what was transacted in the Assembly at Exon. 1719, pp. 37 sq.; Fox's Memoirs in Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 130 sq., 198; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 403 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 386 sq.; The Salter's Hall Fiasco in Christian Life, 16 and 23 June 1888; manuscript list of ordinations in records of Exeter Assembly.] A. G.

HALLETT or HALLET, JOSEPH, III (1691?-1744), nonconformist minister, eldest son of Joseph Hallett (1656-1722) [q. v.], was born at Exeter in 1691 or 1692. He was educated at his father's academy. Among his class-mates was John Fox (1693-1763) [q. v.], who describes him as 'a very grave, serious, and thinking young man,' 'most patient of study,' and reading more than any other student. From 1710 he acted as assistant tutor. Early in that year he was attracted by the 'Advice for the Study of Divinity' in Whiston's 'Sermons and Essays,' 1709, 8vo. He wrote to Whiston, cautioning him not to direct the answer to himself, since if it were known that he 'corresponded with Whiston he would be ruined.' Whiston, whose reply is dated 1 May 1710, seems to have thought his correspondent was the father; Fox tells us it was the son, and adds that Hallett was the first who at Exeter 'fell into the unitarian scheme,' the term being used in Whiston's sense. On 6 May 1713 Hallett was licensed to preach. An ordination at Chudleigh, Devonshire (18 June 1713), led to a correspondence between Hallett and Fox, in which Hallett expressed 'high notions' of ministerial authority and the apostolic succession, confirming Fox in the opinion that Hallett had 'a great propensity to rule and management.' On 19 Oct. 1715 Hallett was ordained at Exeter along with John Lavington, afterwards the leader of presbyterian orthodoxy in the West of England. He is probably the Hallett who, according to Evans's list, was minister for a time to a congregation of four hundred people at Martock, near South Petherton, Somersetshire. He signed the disclaimer of Arianism (6 May 1719) drawn up by his father, and took part in the controversy which divided the Exeter assembly, aiming to reconcile the unity of God with a recognition of the Son as subordinate deity.

On his father's death (1722) he succeeded him as colleague to Peirce at the Mint Meeting. When Peirce died (1726) his place was taken by Thomas Jeffery, formerly a student

at the elder Hallett's academy. Fox describes Hallett as 'a popular preacher, learned and laborious,' and characterises his publications as having 'much more of clergy than of the mother in them.' He attempted to steer, with Clarke, a middle course between Arianism and orthodoxy. His conjectural emendations of the received text of the Hebrew scriptures were in very many instances confirmed as various readings by Kennicott. He died on 2 April 1744.

He published: 1. 'The Belief of the Subordination of the Son . . . no characteristic of an Arian,' &c., Exeter, 1719, fol. 2. 'Reflections on the . . . Reasons why many citizens of Exeter,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 3. 'The Unity of God not inconsistent with the Divinity of Christ,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 4. 'A Funeral Sermon for the Rev. James Peirce,' &c., 1726, 8vo. 5. 'Index Librorum MSS. . . . et Versionum . . . Novi Fœderis,' &c., 1728, 8vo. 6. 'A Free and Impartial Study of the Holy Scriptures . . . being Notes . . . Discourses, and Observations,' &c., 1729, 8vo; 2nd vol. 1732, 8vo; 3rd vol. 1736, 8vo (his main work). 7. 'A Defence of a Discourse on the Impossibility of Proving a Future State by the Light of Nature,' &c., 1731, 8vo (in answer to Henry Grove [q. v.]). 8. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on . . . Philemon,' &c., 1731, 4to (anon.) 9. 'A Paraphrase . . . on the Three Last Chapters of . . . Hebrews,' &c., 1733, 4to. 10. 'The Consistent Christian,' &c., 1738, 8vo (against Chubb, Woolston, and Morgan), also some other tracts in the Arian controversy and against the Deists.

[Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, pp. 127 sq.; Fox's Memoirs in Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 131 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl., 1835, pp. 386 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1836, p. 34; manuscript list of ordinations in records of Exeter Assembly.] A. G.

HALLEY, EDMUND or more accurately EDMOND (1656-1742), astronomer, was born at Haggerston, in St. Leonard's parish, Shoreditch, London, on 8 Nov. 1656. His father, Edmund Halley, a member of a good Derbyshire family, was a soap-boiler in Winchester Street in the city of London. He was rich, and sent his only son to St. Paul's School, under the care of Dr. Thomas Gale [q. v.] Here he was equally distinguished in classics and mathematics, rose to be captain of the school at fifteen, constructed dials, observed the change in the variation of the compass, and studied the heavens so closely that it was remarked by Moxon the globe maker 'that if a star were displaced in the globe he would presently find it out.' He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner at midsummer term 1673, carrying with him, besides a competent know-

ledge of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, a 'curious apparatus' of instruments. With a telescope of 24 feet he observed a lunar eclipse on 27 June 1675 in Winchester Street, and at Oxford a remarkable sunspot in July and August 1676 (*Phil. Trans.* xl. 687), and the occultation of Mars by the moon on 21 Aug. 1676 (*ib.* p. 683). Before he was twenty he communicated to the Royal Society a 'Direct and Geometrical Method of finding the Aphelia and Eccentricity of the Planets' (*ib.* p. 683), finally abolishing the notion of a 'centre of uniform motion;' invented shortly afterwards an improved construction for solar eclipses, and noted defects in the theories of Jupiter and Saturn. For the correction of these he perceived that a revision of the places of the fixed stars was indispensable, and with the design of supplementing in the southern hemisphere the labours of Flamsteed and Hevelius in the northern, he left the university without a degree, and embarked for St. Helena in November 1676. His father allowed him 300*l.* a year; a recommendation from Charles II to the East India Company procured him facilities of transport; but the climate proved unfavourable, and by assiduous observations during eighteen months with a 5½-foot sextant he succeeded in determining only 341 stars. His enterprise, however, laid the foundation of austral stellar astronomy, and earned for him from Flamsteed the title of the 'Southern Tycho.' In the course of the voyage he improved the sextant, collected a number of valuable facts relative to the ocean and atmosphere, noted the equatorial retardation of the pendulum, and made at St. Helena, on 7 Nov. 1677, the first complete observation of a transit of Mercury.

On his return to England in October 1678 Halley presented to the king a planisphere of the southern constellations, including that of 'Robur Carolinum,' newly added by himself, and was rewarded with a mandamus to the university of Oxford for a degree of M.A., conferred on 3 Dec. 1678. His 'Catalogus Stellarum Australium' was laid before the Royal Society on 7 Nov. 1678, and immediately translated into French; but owing to his dependence upon Tycho's fundamental points it was of little practical value until Sharp reduced and included in the third volume of Flamsteed's 'Historia Cœlestis' (p. 77) 265 of the stars it contained. Halley appended to his 'Catalogue' a proposal for amending lunar theory by the introduction of an annual equation, and an account of the transit of Mercury, from which he deduced a solar parallax of 45". He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov.

1678 at the age of 22, and was, six months later, sent by that body to Danzig as arbiter of a dispute between Hooke and Hevelius on the respective advantages of telescopic and plain sights. He shared the observations of Hevelius from 26 May to 18 July 1679, and testified to their accuracy in a letter printed by Hevelius in his 'Annus Climactericus' (1685, p. 101).

Towards the close of 1680 he started on a continental tour with his school-friend, Robert Nelson, and caught sight near Calais of the great comet of that year, upon which he made, with Cassini, at Paris, observations of great service to Newton in fixing its orbit. He spent most of 1681 in Italy, and married in England in 1682 Mary, daughter of Mr. Tooke, auditor of the exchequer, an amiable and attractive woman. His first house was at Islington, where his instruments excited much curiosity; but he removed later to Golden Lion Court, Aldersgate Street. He lost no time in entering upon his favourite project of perfecting the lunar theory by means of observations continued through a 'sarotic' period of 223 lunations, or a little more than eighteen years, and secured at Islington in 1683-4 nearly two hundred observations, by which his expectation of the regular recurrence of errors was confirmed. These results were published by him in 1710 as an appendix to the second edition of Street's 'Caroline Tables.' He was, however, interrupted by the death of his father in 1684 in unexpectedly bad circumstances, and was obliged to postpone everything to the defence of the little that was left of his patrimony.

In an address delivered at Cambridge on 19 April 1888 Dr. Glaisher expressed the conviction that 'but for Halley the "Principia" would not have existed.' His suggestions originated it; he averted the threatened suppression of the third book. 'He paid all the expenses, he corrected the proofs, he laid aside all his own work in order to press forward to the utmost the printing. All his letters show the most intense devotion to the work.' Keenly alive to the importance of the problem of gravity, Halley obtained from Kepler's third law in January 1684 the law of inverse squares, but failed to deduce from it the planetary motions. Having fruitlessly applied to Wren and Hooke, he in August 1684 paid a visit to Newton at Cambridge, and 'learned from him the good news that he had brought this demonstration to perfection.' The first eleven propositions of the 'Principia' were communicated three months later to Halley, who again repaired to Cambridge to confer with their author, and on 10 Dec. gave

an account of them to the Royal Society. Although now a poor man, he undertook on 2 June 1686 to print Newton's work at his own charge, and in a letter to him of 5 July 1687 was able to announce its completion. His outlay was eventually reimbursed by the sale of copies. A 'Discourse concerning Gravity' was read by Halley before the Royal Society on 21 April 1686, by way of preparation for the 'incomparable treatise of motion almost ready for the press' (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 3). He prefixed to the first edition a set of Latin verses ending with the line

Nec fas est propius mortali attingere Divos,

and presented to James II a copy of the 'Principia' with a discourse 'On the true Theory of the Tides' (*ib.* xix. 445).

Halley was refused the Savilian professorship of astronomy at Oxford in 1691, owing to a suspicion, which he vainly tried to combat, of his holding materialistic views. Flammsteed, lately become his enemy, did his utmost to hinder his election. Halley acted as assistant secretary to the Royal Society and editor of the 'Philosophical Transactions' from 1685 to 1 Jan. 1693. Among his numerous contributions to them about this time were an 'Historical Account of the Trade Winds and Monsoons' (*ib.* xvi. 153), giving the first detailed description and a sketch of a circulatory theory of these winds; 'An Account of the Circulation of the Watery Vapours of the Sea, and of the Cause of Springs' (*ib.* xvii. 468), establishing an equilibrium between expenditure by evaporation and supply by condensation in the waters of the globe; a 'Discourse tending to prove at what Time and Place Julius Cæsar made his first Descent upon Britain' (*ib.* p. 495); and a 'New and General Method of finding the Roots of Equations' (*ib.* xviii. 136). Appointed by Newton's influence deputy-controller of the mint at Chester in 1696, he held the post, in spite of 'intolerable' annoyances from his fellow-officials, until its abolition two years later. He corresponded meantime actively with the Royal Society through Sir Hans Sloane, observed at Chester the partial lunar eclipse of 19 Oct. 1697 (*ib.* xix. 784), and ascended Snowdon for the purpose of testing his method of determining heights by the barometer. His theory of the variation of the compass was proposed in 1683, and further developed in 1692 (*ib.* xiii. 208, xvii. 563). It assumed the direction of the needle to be governed by the influence of four magnetic poles, two fixed in the outer shell of the earth, two revolving with an inner nucleus in a period roughly estimated at seven hundred years. This hypothesis explained with surprising

success the 'abstruse mystery' of secular magnetic changes. It was revived by Hansteen in 1819. Desirous of investigating thoroughly phenomena which he hoped might prove regular enough to serve for the determination of longitudes, Halley obtained from William III in 1698 the command of a war-sloop, the *Paramour Pink*, with orders to study the variation of the compass, and 'attempt the discovery of what land lies to the south of the western ocean.' He sailed from Portsmouth at the end of November 1698, but was compelled by the refractory conduct of his crew to return from Barbadoes in the following June. Having got his lieutenant cashiered, he started again in September, and penetrated to 52° south latitude, where he 'fell in with great islands of ice, of so incredible a height and magnitude that I scarce dare write my thoughts of it.' After a narrow escape from destruction he steered north, explored the Atlantic from shore to shore, and cast anchor in the Thames on 7 Sept. 1700, his ship's company diminished only by the loss of one boy swept overboard. Of this incident he could never afterwards speak without tears. His 'General Chart' of the variation of the compass appeared in 1701. It set the example of a method, since extensively employed, of representing to the eye a mass of complex facts, and gave the first general view of the distribution of terrestrial magnetism by means of lines of equal declination, long called 'Halleyan lines.'

Resuming the command of the *Paramour Pink*, Halley made in 1701, by the king's orders, a thorough survey of the tides and coasts of the British Channel, of which he published a map in 1702. He was next sent by Queen Anne, at the Emperor Leopold's request, to inspect the harbours of the Adriatic, and, on a second journey thither, aided the imperial engineers to fortify Trieste. In passing through Hanover he supped with the elector (afterwards George I) and his sister, the queen of Prussia, and at Vienna was presented by the emperor with a diamond ring from his own finger. Dr. Wallis [q. v.] having died just before his arrival in England, in November 1703, he was appointed in his room Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford, where he was created D.C.L. on 16 Oct. 1710. He was no sooner installed in the Savilian chair than Dr. Aldrich engaged him to complete a translation from Arabic into Latin, begun by Dr. Bernard, of Apollonius's '*De Sectione Rationis*,' till then unknown to European scholars. His success, and the useful emendations of the original manuscript which, notwithstanding his previous ignorance of Arabic, he suggested, were extremely sur-

prising to Dr. Sike, the greatest orientalist of his time. He added a restoration, from the description of Pappus, of '*De Sectione Spatii*,' by the same author, and the whole was published from the university press in 1706. The first complete edition of the '*Conics*' of Apollonius, including a masterly restoration of the lost eighth book, was issued by him, with Serenus's '*De Sectione Cylindri et Coni*,' in 1710. His edition of Ptolemy's '*Catalogue*' formed part of the third volume of Hudson's '*Geographia Veteris Scriptores Græci*' (Oxford, 1712), and his edition of the '*Spherics*' of Menelaus was published by his friend Dr. Costard in 1758.

Halley was a leading member of the committee entrusted by Prince George of Denmark with preparing Flamsteed's observations for the press, and edited the first or 'spurious' version of the '*Historia Cœlestis*' in 1712. His accurate prediction of the circumstances of the total solar eclipse of 2 May 1715 added greatly to his reputation. He observed the event, in company with the Earl of Abingdon and Chief-justice Parker (afterwards Earl of Macclesfield), from the roof of the Royal Society's house in Crane Court; and minutely described the corona, without venturing to decide whether it belonged to the sun or to the moon (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 245). The great aurora of 16 March 1715, the first he had seen, was observed by him at London. He explained the auroral crown as an optical effect due to the 'concourse' of many streamers, and suggested a mode of determining the height\* of such phenomena (*ib.* p. 407). The hypothesis of their magnetic origin was a development of his views on terrestrial magnetism. He supposed auroræ to be occasioned by the escape of a 'luminous medium,' by which a subterranean globe was rendered habitable.

Halley became secretary to the Royal Society on Sir Hans Sloane's resignation, 13 Nov. 1713, and on 9 Feb. 1721 was appointed, through Lord-chancellor Parker's interest, astronomer-royal in succession to Flamsteed. He took possession of the house on 7 March, but on 6 May had not 'yet got into the observatory,' which he found 'wholly unprovided with instruments, and, indeed, of everything else that was moveable.' Five hundred pounds were allotted by the board of ordnance for supplying the needful apparatus, and in 1721 the first transit-instrument erected at Greenwich—one 5½ feet in length, constructed twenty years earlier by Hooke—was in its place. Halley's observations with it, however, begun on 1 Oct. 1721, were rendered useless by the absence of any means of taking zenith distances. After October 1725 his main depen-

dence was on a new iron quadrant, by Graham, of 8-feet radius. His leading object was to bring the lunar tables to the perfection required for gaining the prize offered for the solution of the problem of longitudes, and although in his sixty-fourth year at the time of his appointment, he resumed and carried out the design conceived forty years previously of observing the moon through a complete period of eighteen years. He immediately began to draw up lists of lunar errors, but published nothing; and at a meeting of the Royal Society on 2 March 1727 Newton remarked upon the neglect of the late queen's precept regarding the communication of results, whereupon Halley acquainted the council that he had numerous observations of the moon, but 'had hitherto kept them in his own custody, that he might have time to finish the theory he designed to build upon them, before others might take the advantage of reaping the benefit of his labours' (BAILLY, *Memoirs Royal Astron. Society*, viii. 188). It is said by Hearn that a quarrel ensued which shortened Newton's life. Four years later Halley announced to the Royal Society that he had made nearly fifteen hundred lunar observations, and was able to predict the place of the 'sidus contumax' (as he called it) within two minutes of arc. He added a narrative of his efforts towards the improvement of its theory (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 185). He published, however, only his observations of a partial solar eclipse on 27 Nov. 1722 (*ib.* xxxii. 197), of the transit of Mercury on 29 Oct. 1723 (*ib.* xxxiii. 228), and of an eclipse of the moon on 15 March 1736 (*ib.* xl. 14).

About September 1729 Queen Caroline visited the Royal Observatory, and finding that Halley had held the commission, she procured for him the pay of a post-captain. His salary as astronomer-royal was 100*l.* a year, with no allowance for an assistant. Owing to the pressure of official duties he resigned in 1721 the secretaryship to the Royal Society, and declined some years later the post of mathematical preceptor to the Duke of Cumberland. He was elected in 1729 a foreign member of the Paris Academy of Sciences. Until 1737, when his right hand became affected with paralysis, he had never experienced a constitutional ailment, and was accustomed to relieve slight fever on catching cold with doses of quinine in water-gruel, which he called his 'chocolate.' Every Thursday regularly he went to London to dine with his friends and attend the meetings of the Royal Society; and he 'stuck close to his telescope,' aided only by his friend Gale Morris, F.R.S., as amanuensis, until 31 Dec.

1739. His bodily powers now failed rapidly, although his memory and cheerfulness remained unimpaired. At last, tired of the doctors' cordials, he asked for a glass of wine, drank it, and expired, on 14 Jan. 1741-2, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. He was buried in the churchyard of Lee, near Greenwich, with his wife, who died in 1737. The inscription marking the tomb was placed there in 1742 by the two daughters who survived him. Of these, the elder, Margaret, died unmarried on 13 Oct. 1743; the second, Mrs. Price, lived until 1765. His son, Edmund Halley, a surgeon in the royal navy, died before him, and he lost several children in infancy. His will was proved on 9 Feb. 1741-2, one of the witnesses to it being James Bradley [q. v.]

In person Halley was 'of a middle stature, inclining to tallness, of a thin habit of body, and a fair complexion,' and it is added that 'he always spoke as well as acted with an uncommon degree of sprightliness and vivacity.' His disposition was ardent, generous, and candid; he was disinterested and upright, genial to his friends, an affectionate husband and father, and was wholly free from rancour or jealousy. He passed a life of almost unprecedented literary and scientific activity without becoming involved in a single controversy, and was rendered socially attractive by the unfeigned gaiety which embellished the more recondite qualities of a mind of extraordinary penetration, compass, and power. One of his admirers was Peter the Great, who in 1697 not only consulted him as to his shipbuilding and other projects, but admitted him familiarly to his table. Portraits of Halley were painted by Murray, Phillips, and Kneller, and engravings from each were published. There is no trace in his writings of the sceptical views attributed to him by Whiston (*Memoirs*, i. 123). S. J. Rigaud, bishop of Antigua, endeavoured (in his 'Defence of Halley,' 1844) to exonerate him wholly from a charge perpetuated by the dedication to him, in the character of an 'infidel mathematician,' of Bishop Berkeley's 'Analyst,' but he doubtless habitually expressed free opinions. His moral character has been impeached, perhaps on insufficient grounds.

On his appointment as astronomer-royal, Halley withheld, in the hope of improving, the lunar and planetary tables he had printed in 1719 (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 193); yet they appeared posthumously in 1749, without further alteration than the addition of the places and errors of the moon deduced from observations at Greenwich, 1722-39. An English edition was issued in 1752; they were

translated into French by La Chappe and Lalande in 1754 and 1759, and continued in general use for many years. The mass of Halley's observations are preserved in manuscript at the Royal Observatory, in four small quarto volumes; a fifth, not included in the collection, was stated by Maskelyne to have been found at his death. They were copied for the Astronomical Society, at the instance of Baily, in 1832. No advantage adequate to the labour could accrue from their reduction. Halley took no account of fractional parts of seconds of time, and considered 10'' of arc 'as the utmost attainable limit of accuracy.' His clocks were besides ill-regulated, and his system of registration unmethodical. He seems, as Professor Grant remarks, 'to have undervalued those habits of minute attention which are indispensable to the attainment of a high degree of excellence in the practice of astronomical observation.' His administration of the Royal Observatory was the least successful part of his career. Pursuing one end too exclusively, he virtually failed to reach it. His revival of the 'saros' was not for the advantage of science, yet he devoted to the scheme of lunar correction based upon it the most sustained efforts of his life. The dilapidated state of the observatory at his death was the natural consequence of his prolonged infirmity. The screws of the quadrant were broken, its adjustment was widely erroneous; the mark on the park wall for setting the transit instrument was intercepted by the growth of trees (BRADLEY, *Miscellaneous Works*, p. 382).

Halley's discovery of the 'long inequality' of Jupiter and Saturn was published at the end of his 'Tables.' He first attributed their opposite discrepancies from theory to the effects of mutual perturbation, assigning to each planet a secular equation increasing as the square of the time. From a comparison of ancient with modern eclipses he inferred in 1693 a progressive acceleration of the moon's mean motion (*Phil. Trans.* xvii. 913), explained on gravitational principles by Laplace in 1787. He set forth the conditions of the daylight visibility of Venus in 1716, 'by some reckoned to be prodigious' (*ib.* xxix. 466); collected observations of meteors (*ib.* p. 159), and deduced a height from the earth's surface of seventy-three miles for that seen in England on 19 March 1719 (*ib.* xxx. 978), while maintaining the origin of such objects from terrestrial exhalations (*ib.* p. 989). His most celebrated work, however, was 'Astronomiæ Cometice Synopsis' (*ib.* xxiv. 1882), communicated to the Royal Society in 1705, and separately published in English at Oxford the same year. It was

reprinted with his 'Tables' in 1749, and translated into French by Le Monnier in 1743. Having computed, with 'immense labour,' the orbits of twenty-four comets, he found three so nearly alike as to persuade him that the comets of 1531, 1607, and 1682 were apparitions of a single body, to which he assigned a period of about seventy-six years. In predicting its return for 1758, he appealed to 'candid posterity to acknowledge that this was first discovered by an Englishman.' The reappearance of 'Halley's comet' on Christmas day 1758 verified the forecast, and laid a secure foundation for cometary astronomy. A period of 575 years was erroneously assigned by Halley to the comet of 1680.

The employment of transits of Venus for ascertaining the sun's distance was first recommended by Halley in 1679; again in more detail in 1691 (*ib.* xvii. 511); finally in 1716, when his 'method of durations' was elaborated with special reference to the transit of 1761 (*ib.* xxix. 454). He believed that the great unit might in this way be measured within  $\frac{1}{500}$  of its value, and his enthusiasm stimulated the efforts made to turn the opportunity to account. An inquiry into precession led Halley in 1718 to the discovery of stellar proper motions evinced in the changes of latitude, since Ptolemy's epoch, of Sirius, Aldebaran, and Arcturus (*ib.* xxx. 736). From the instantaneousness of occultations he gathered the spurious nature of star-discs, and estimated the number of stars corresponding to each magnitude on the hypothesis of their uniform distribution through space (*ib.* xxxi. 1, 24). Nebulæ were regarded by him as composed of a 'lucid medium shining with its own proper lustre,' and as occupying 'spaces immensely great, and perhaps not less than our whole solar system.' Six such objects were enumerated by him in 1716 (*ib.* xxix. 390), and he discovered, in 1677 and 1714 respectively, the star clusters in the Centaur and in Hercules.

Halley divined and demonstrated in 1686 the law connecting elevation in the atmosphere with its density, consequently with barometrical readings (*ib.* xvi. 104); he materially improved diving apparatus, and himself made a descent in a diving-bell (*ib.* xxix. 492, xxxi. 177); experimented on the dilatation of liquids by heat (*ib.* xvii. 650); and by his scientific voyages laid the foundation of physical geography. As the compiler of the 'Breslau Table of Mortality' he takes rank as the virtual originator of the science of life-statistics. His papers on the subject (*ib.* pp. 596, 654) were reprinted in the 'Assurance Magazine' (vol. xviii.) It has been observed by M. Marie (*Hist. des*



*Sciences*, vii. 125) that 'his results in pure geometry, though the fruits only of leisure moments, would alone suffice to secure him a distinguished place in scientific history.' Besides his important restorations of ancient authors, he investigated the properties of the loxodromic curve, and first solved the problem to describe a conic section of which the focus and three points are given. He furnished an improved construction for equations of the third and fourth degrees (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 335); his universal theorem for finding the foci of object-glasses (*ib.* xvii. 960) appeared originally as an appendix to Molyneux's 'Dioptricks' (1682); and his account of the relations of weather to barometrical fluctuations was included by Cotes in his 'Hydrostatical Lectures' (2nd ed. 1747, p. 246). His papers on the 'Analogy of the Logarithmic Tangents to the Meridian Line' and on 'A compendious Method of Constructing Logarithms' were reprinted in Baron Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici' (vol. ii. 1791). The 'Miscellanea Curiosa,' edited by Halley in 1708 (in 3 vols.), was largely composed of his contributions to the 'Philosophical Trans.' His 'Journal' during his two voyages, 1698-1700, was published in 1775 by Dalrymple in his 'Voyages'; and many of his letters to Josiah Burchett, secretary to the admiralty, are at the Record Office ('Captains' Letters, 1698-1700'). His 'Southern Catalogue' was reprinted by Baily in the Royal Astronomical Society's 'Memoirs' (xiii.). Dr. Gill recognised in 1877 the foundations of his observatory at St. Helena (MRS. GILL, *Six Months in Ascension*, p. 33). A bibliography of Halley's writings, by Mr. Eugene Fairfield McPike, of Chicago, appeared serially in *Notes and Queries* (9th ser. x. p. 361 et seq.—10th ser. ii. p. 224). Another bibliography by Mr. Alexander J. Rudolph, of Chicago, was published at Boston in 1905, with notes by Mr. McPike, who issued in the same year a bibliography of Halley's comet in the Smithsonian Institution's *Miscell. Coll.* xlviii. pt. I., 69-74.

Lalande styled Halley 'the greatest of English astronomers,' and he ranked next to Newton among the scientific Englishmen of his time. Of his eighty-four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a large proportion expounded in a brilliant and attractive style theories or inventions opening up novel lines of inquiry and showing a genius no less fertile than comprehensive. 'While we thought,' wrote M. Marian, 'that the eulogium of an astronomer, a physicist, a scholar, and a philosopher comprehended our whole subject, we have been insensibly surprised into the history of an excellent mariner, an illustrious traveller, an able engineer, and almost a statesman.'

VOL. VIII.

[The first design of a biography by Israel Lyons, of Cambridge, was interrupted by his death in 1775. Prof. Rigaud's collections (deposited at his death in 1839 in the Bodleian Libr.) await an editor. See *Biog. Brit.* vol. iv. (1757), supplying the substance of manuscript memoirs imparted by Halley's son-in-law, Mr. Henry Price; Mairan's 'Éloge,' in *Mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences*, Paris, 1742 (*Histoire*, p. 182), translated in *Gent. Mag.* xvii. 455, 503; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 536; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 368; Aubrey's *Lives of Eminent Men*, ii. 365; Thomson's *Hist. R. Society*, pp. 207, 335; Rigaud, in Bradley's *Miscellaneous Works* (see Index); *Memoirs R. Astr. Society*, ix. 205; *Monthly Notices*, iii. 5, vi. 204; *Philosophical Mag.* viii. 219, 224 (1836); Baily's *Account of Flamsteed*, pp. xxxi, 193, 213, 747; Hutton's *Mathematical Dict.* 1815; Brewster's *Life of Newton*; Grant's *Hist. of Phys. Astronomy*, p. 477 and passim; Whewell's *Hist. of the Inductive Sciences*; *Phil. Trans. Abridg.* (Hutton), ii. 326 (1809); H. Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 291; Lyons's *Environs*, iv. 504, 509; *Nature*, xxi. 303 (Halley's Mount); Walford's *Insurance Cyclopædia*, v. 616; Graetzer's *E. Halley und Caspar Neumann* (Breslau, 1883); Poggenдорff's *Hist. de la Physique* (1883), p. 436 and passim; Montucla's *Hist. des Mathématiques*, iv. 50, 308; Baily's *Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne*, ii. 432; Delambre's *Hist. de l'Astr. au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle*, p. 116; Lalande's *Préface Historique aux Tables de Halley* (1759); Delisle's *Lettres sur les Tables de Halley* (1749); Wolf's *Geschichte der Astronomie*; Mädler's *Gesch. der Himmelskunde*; Cunningham's *Lives of Eminent Englishmen*, iv. 453; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 22, 33; *The Observatory*, iii. 348 (Oliver), viii. 429 (Lynn), xxix. 137-8 (McPike's *Halleiana Inedita*); *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. xi. 366; Maily's *Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles*, 1864, p. 305; *Addit. MS.* 4222, f. 177; Egerton MSS. 2231, f. 186, 2334 C. 2. Unpublished letters from Halley to Sir Hans Sloane and others are in the *Guard Book* and *Letter Books* of the Royal Society.] A. M. C.

**HALLEY, ROBERT, D.D.** (1796-1876), nonconformist divine and historian, the eldest of four children of Robert Hally (*sic*), was born at Blackheath, Kent, on 13 Aug. 1796. His father, originally a farmer at Glenalmond, Perthshire, of the 'antiburgher' branch of the secession church, had married as his first wife Ann Bellows of Bere Regis, Dorsetshire, and settled at Blackheath as a nurseryman. Halley received most of his early education at Maze Hill school, Greenwich, and in 1810 began life in his father's business. His mind being drawn towards the ministry, he entered (18 Jan. 1816) the Homerton Academy under John Pye Smith, D.D., and remained there six years. Among his fellow-students was William Jacobson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester. Halley's first charge was the pastor-

K k

ate of the independent congregation at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire, which he accepted on 18 May 1822. He was ordained on 11 June, but was careful to disclaim 'the presbyterian notions' of ordination. On 4 July 1826 he was invited to become classical tutor in the Highbury College (opened 5 Sept.) For this post he was well fitted, both by attainment and character, and his influence on his pupils was both genial and bracing. In 1834 his able reply to James Yates on points of biblical criticism gained him the unsolicited degree of D.D. from Princeton College, New Jersey. After thirteen years of collegiate work he returned to the active ministry, succeeding in 1839 Dr. M'All at Mosley Street Chapel, Manchester. Next year (1840) he was offered, but declined, the principalship of Coward College, then located in London. He acquired in Manchester a position of great influence. During the bread riots of 1842 his voice calmed and changed the counsels of a hungry and dangerous mob. In June 1848 his congregation removed to a new chapel in Cavendish Street. He travelled in the East in 1854, and next year presided as chairman of the 'congregational union of England and Wales.' In 1857 Halley succeeded John Harris, D.D. (1802-1856) [q. v.], as principal and professor of theology at New College, St. John's Wood, London; this important position he filled with marked distinction till 1872. He suffered pecuniary loss by the failure of the Bank of London, and in 1866, and again on his retirement, his friends made presentations to him, which together nearly reached the sum of 6,000*l*. He retired to Clapton, but his last days were spent at Batworth Park, near Arundel, Sussex. On 25 June 1876 he preached for the last time. He died on 18 Aug. 1876, and was buried on 24 Aug. in Abney Park cemetery. He married in March 1823 Rebekah (d. September 1865), daughter of James Jacob, timber merchant at Deptford, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His sons Robert and Jacob John followed their father's calling; his youngest son, Ebenezer, a surgeon, died in New Zealand in 1875.

Halley was a man of transparent simplicity of character, combining a warm attachment to evangelical religion with real catholicity of spirit. Even among opponents he made no enemies. His permanent reputation will rest on his admirable survey of the religious history of Lancashire. On occasion of the bicentenary of the uniformity act of 1662 the project of compiling county histories of nonconformity was suggested in many of the local unions of congregationalists. Several works of various merit were produced. Halley's excels them all, not only from the range of

its subject, but from its breadth of treatment and the naturalness and frequent beauty of its style. Halley's work lacks that minuteness of local information which characterises David's 'Essex' (1863), Browne's 'Norfolk and Suffolk,' (1877), or Urwick's 'Herts' (1884), but he alone rises above the nonconformist annalist, and deserves a place among church historians.

He published: 1. 'The Prosperity of Churches promoted by Social Prayer,' &c., 1831, 8vo. 2. 'The Sinfulness of Colonial Slavery,' &c., 1833, 8vo. 3. 'The Improved Version . . . a Creed,' &c., 1834, 8vo (a very temperate and cogent criticism, exhibiting real scholarship and quiet humour, in reply to the Rev. James Yates, a defender of the unitarian version of the New Testament). 4. 'An Inquiry into the Nature of the . . . Sacraments,' &c., 1844-51, 2 vols., 8vo; 2nd edition, 1854, 2 vols., 8vo (being the 'congregational lecture' for 1843 on baptism, and for 1850 on the Lord's supper). 5. 'Baptism the Designation of the Catechumens,' &c., 1847, 8vo (a defence of No. 4, vol. i.) 6. 'Memoir of Thomas Goodwin, D.D.' [q. v.], prefixed to Goodwin's 'Works,' 1861, 8vo, vol. ii. 7. 'The Act of Uniformity; a Bicentenary Lecture,' &c., 1862, 8vo. 8. 'The Book of Sports; a Bicentenary Lecture,' 1862, 8vo. 9. 'Lancashire: its Puritanism and Nonconformity,' &c., 2 vols., 1869, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872, 8vo. Posthumous was 10. 'A Selection of his Sermons,' appended to 'A Short Biography,' &c., 1879, 8vo, by his son, Robert Halley, M.A., of Arundel. Also several tracts. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Eclectic Review,' and declined an offer of its editorship.

[Short Biography, 1879; Report of the Senatus of Associated Theological Colleges, 1887, p. 52; Halley's works and private letters.] A. G.

HALLIDAY. [See also HALIDAY.]

HALLIDAY, SIR ANDREW, M.D. (1781-1839), physician, was born at Dumfries, Scotland, in 1781. He was at first educated for the presbyterian ministry, but preferred medicine and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1806. He travelled for a time in Russia, and on his return settled in practice at Halesowen, Worcestershire, but soon joined the army as a surgeon. He served in the Peninsula with the Portuguese army, and in 1811 was contemplating a history of the war (GURWOOD, *Wellington Despatches*, iv. 524, 532). He afterwards entered the British service, and was present at the assault of Bergen-op-Zoom and at Waterloo. He became domestic physician to the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), and travelled on

the continent with him. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1819, and was knighted by George IV in 1821. He was given the post of inspector of hospitals in the West Indies in 1833, but his health broke down, and he retired to his native town in 1837, where he died at Huntingdon Lodge on 7 Sept. 1839.

His thesis for the degree of M.D., printed at Edinburgh in 1806, was 'De Pneumatosi,' a term invented by Cullen to express what is now called surgical emphysema, an extravasation of air into tissues, generally due to injury of the lung, and he published a translation of this Latin essay into English in London in 1807, with some additions, as 'Observations on Emphysema.' It is an almost valueless compilation, but contains a single valuable original observation describing a case in which air was found under the skin all over the body after the rupture into the chest of a phthisical cavity in one lung. His other medical writings contain very little information of value. They are: 1. 'Remarks on the Present State of the Lunatic Asylums in Ireland,' London, 1808. 2. 'Observations on the Fifth Report of the Commissioners of Military Enquiry,' 1809. 3. 'Observations on the Present State of the Portuguese Army,' 1811; 2nd edit., with additions, 1812. 4. Translation of Franck's 'Exposition of the Causes of Disease,' 1813. 5. 'Letter to Lord Binning . . . on the State of Lunatic Asylums and on the Insane Poor in Scotland,' 1816. 5. 'A General View of the Present State of Lunatics and Lunatic Asylums in Great Britain and Ireland and in some other Kingdoms,' 1828. 6. 'A Letter to Lord R. Seymour with reference to the Number of Lunatics and Idiots in England and Wales,' 1829. 7. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. the Secretary at War on Sickness and Mortality in the West Indies,' 1839. He also wrote 'A Memoir of the Campaign of 1815,' 1816; and 'The West Indies: the Nature and Physical History of the Windward and Leeward Colonies,' 1837; and edited 'A General History of the House of Guelf,' 1821; and 'Annals of the House of Hanover,' 2 vols., 1826.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. 1. 93; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 212; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

N. M.

**HALLIDAY, ANDREW** (1830-1877), whose full name was **ANDREW HALLIDAY DUFF**, essayist and dramatist, born at the Grange, Marnoch, Banffshire, early in 1830, was son of the Rev. William Duff, M.A., minister, of Grange, Banffshire, 1821-44, who died 23 Sept. 1844, aged 53, by his wife Mary Steinson. Andrew was educated at the Maris-

chal College and the university, Aberdeen. On coming to London in 1849 he was for sometime connected with the 'Morning Chronicle,' the 'Leader,' the 'People's Journal,' and other periodicals. He soon became known as a writer, and discarded the name of Duff. In 1851 he wrote the article 'Beggars' in Henry Mayhew's 'London Labour and the London Poor.' He wrote for the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and was a constant contributor to 'All the Year Round.' To the latter periodical he furnished a series of essays from 1861 onwards, which were afterwards collected into volumes entitled 'Everyday Papers,' 'Sunnyside Papers,' and 'Town and Country.' His article in 'All the Year Round' called 'My Account with Her Majesty' was reprinted by order of the postmaster-general, and more than half a million copies circulated. As one of the founders and president of the Savage Club in 1857, he naturally took an interest in dramatic writing, and on Boxing night 1858, in conjunction with Frederick Lawrence, produced at the Strand Theatre a burlesque entitled 'Kenilworth,' which ran upwards of one hundred nights, and was followed by a travesty of 'Romeo and Juliet.' In partnership with William Brough he then wrote the 'Pretty Horsebreaker,' the 'Census,' the 'Area Belle,' and several other farces. In domestic drama he was the author of 'Daddy Gray,' the 'Loving Cup,' 'Checkmate,' and 'Love's Dream,' pieces produced with much success by Miss Oliver at the Royalty Theatre. The 'Great City,' a piece put on the stage at Drury Lane on 22 April 1867, although not remarkable for the plot or dialogue, hit the public taste and ran 102 nights. The opening piece at the new Vaudeville Theatre, London, 16 April 1870, 'For Love or Money,' was written by Halliday. He also was the writer of a series of dramas adapted from the works of well-known authors. These pieces were: 'Little Em'ly,' Olympic Theatre, 9 Oct. 1869, which ran two hundred nights; 'Amy Robsart,' Drury Lane, 24 Sept. 1870; 'Nell,' Olympic Theatre, 19 Nov.; 'Notre Dame,' Adelphi Theatre, 10 April 1871; 'Rebecca,' Drury Lane, 23 Sept.; 'Hilda, Adelphi, 1 April 1872; 'The Lady of the Lake,' Drury Lane, 21 Sept.; and 'Heart's Delight,' founded on Dickens's 'Dombey and Son,' Globe Theatre, 17 Dec. 1873. He possessed a remarkable talent for bringing out the salient points of a novel, and his adaptations were successful where others failed. Charles Dickens warmly praised the construction of 'Little Em'ly.' From 1873 Halliday suffered from softening of the brain. He died at 74 St. Augustine's Road, Camden Town London, 10 April 1877, and was buried in Highgate

cemetery on 14 April. His printed works were: 1. 'The Adventures of Mr. Wilderspin in his Journey through Life,' 1860. 2. 'Everyday Papers,' 1864, 2 vols. 3. 'Sunnyside Papers,' 1866. 4. 'Town and Country Sketches,' 1866. 5. 'The Great City,' a novel, 1867. 6. 'The Savage Club Papers,' 1867 and 1868, edited by A. Halliday, 2 vols. 7. Shakespeare's tragedy of 'Antony and Cleopatra,' arranged by A. Halliday, 1873. In Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' the following pieces were printed: in vol. xliii. 'Romeo and Juliet travestie,' and in vol. lxxxv. 'Checkmate,' a farce. The farces by William Brough and A. Halliday were: In vol. i. the 'Census,' in vol. ii. the 'Pretty Horsebreaker,' in vol. iv. 'A Shilling Day at the Great Exhibition' and the 'Colleen Bawn settled at last,' in vol. lvii. 'A Valentine,' in vol. lx. 'My Heart's in the Highlands,' in vol. lxii. the 'Area Belle,' in vol. lxiii. the 'Actor's Retreat,' in vol. lxiv. 'Doing Banting,' in vol. lxv. 'Going to the Dogs,' in vol. lxvi. 'Upstairs and Downstairs,' in vol. lxvii. 'Mudborough Election,' 'Kenilworth,' a comic extravaganza, by A. Halliday and F. Lawrence, and 'Checkmate,' a comedy, were also printed. In a publication called 'Mixed Sweets,' 1867, Halliday wrote 'About Pantomimes,' pp. 43-54.

[Illustrated Review, 4 Feb. 1874, pp. 81-2, with portrait; Era, 15 April 1877, p. 12; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, pp. 88-9, with portrait; The Theatre, 17 April 1877, pp. 140-1; Illustrated London News, 21 Aug. 1877, p. 373, with portrait; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 21 April 1877, pp. 105-6, with portrait; Inglis's Dramatic Writers of Scotland, 1868, pp. 49, 132.] G. C. B.

**HALLIDAY, MICHAEL FREDERICK** (1822-1869), amateur artist, son of a captain in the navy, was from 1839 until his death clerk in the parliament office, House of Lords. He cultivated a taste for painting in later years with much energy and fair success. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1853 a view of 'Moel Shabod from the Capel Curig Road.' In 1856 he exhibited 'The Measure for the Wedding Ring,' and two scenes from the Crimean war; the former attracted much notice and was engraved. He exhibited in 1857 'The Sale of a Heart,' in 1858 'The Blind Basket-maker with his First Child,' in 1864 'A Bird in the Hand,' and in 1866 'Roma vivente e Roma morta.' He contributed an etching of 'The Plea of the Midsummer Fairies' to the edition of Hood's 'Poems' published by the Junior Etching Club in 1858. Halliday was one of the earliest members of the pre-Raphaelite

school of painting. He was also an enthusiastic volunteer, a first-rate rifle-shot, and one of the first English eight who competed for the Elcho Shield at Wimbledon in 1862. He died after a short illness at Thurlow Place, South Kensington, on 1 June, 1869, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1869; Athenæum, 12 June 1869; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HALLIFAX, SAMUEL** (1733-1790), bishop successively of Gloucester and St. Asaph, born at Mansfield on 8 Jan. 1733, was eldest son of Robert Hallifax, apothecary, of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, by Hannah, daughter of Samuel Jebb of the same town, who are commemorated by a monument in Chesterfield Church. Robert Hallifax, M.D. (1735-1810), who was physician to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), was a younger brother (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 336). Sir Richard Jebb (1729-1787) [q. v.] and John Jebb (1736-1786) [q. v.] were his first cousins. His grandfather, Robert Waterhouse of Halifax, was the first to drop the patronymic of Waterhouse, and to call himself Hallifax, from the town with which his family had been long connected. After attending the grammar school of Mansfield, Hallifax was admitted into Jesus College, Cambridge, as an ordinary sizar 21 Oct. 1749, and was elected to a close scholarship on the foundation of Archbishop Sterne on 24 Oct. In January 1754 he graduated B.A., when he was third wrangler in mathematics, and won the chancellor's gold medal for classics, and in 1755 and 1756 he carried off one of the members' prizes. He was elected foundation scholar on 16 Feb. 1754, and admitted to a fellowship on 22 June 1756. Next year he proceeded M.A., and before resigning his fellowship at Jesus College, early in 1760, held the college offices of prælector, dean, tutor, steward, and rental bursar. On migrating to Trinity Hall, Hallifax was elected to a fellowship (3 April 1760), and speedily became eminent as its tutor. Here he applied himself to the study of law, and took the degree of LL.D. in 1764. He was presented to the rectory of Cheddington, Buckinghamshire, 30 Nov. 1765, and held it until 1777, but continued to reside at Cambridge, and retained his fellowship until 1 Nov. 1775. When the chair of Arabic became vacant in January 1768, Hallifax, then deputy of Dr. Ridlington, professor of civil law, defeated his cousin, John Jebb, who had studied Arabic for some time, in the contest for the Arabic chair. He held as sinecures for two years both the professorship of Arabic on the foundation of Sir Thomas Adams

and the lord almoner's professorship of Arabic (1768-70). These censurable proceedings on the part of Hallifax alienated his cousin. Their differences were aggravated in 1772 on the attempt to abolish subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles by clergymen and members of the universities, when some letters signed 'Erasmus' in the newspapers, in favour of subscription, were generally ascribed to Hallifax. He was attacked by Mrs. Jebb with such wit and sarcasm that he is said to have called on Wilkie, her publisher, to request him not to print any more of her writings. They were again at variance in 1774, when Jebb carried his grace for a syndicate to promote annual examinations. From 1770 to 1782 Hallifax held the regius professorship of civil law at Cambridge. He was created chaplain in ordinary to the king in February 1774, and D.D. by royal mandate in 1775. When Dr. Topham vacated his mastership of faculties at Doctors' Commons, Hallifax succeeded to the post (1770). In 1778 Mrs. Gally, for his services to religion, rewarded him with the valuable rectory of Warsop, Nottinghamshire, where he made the parish choir famous for miles round. His candidature in 1779 for the mastership of Catherine College, Cambridge, was unsuccessful. On 27 Oct. 1781 he was consecrated bishop of Gloucester, and on 4 April 1789 he was confirmed as bishop of St. Asaph, being, it is said, the first English bishop that had been translated to a Welsh see. After much suffering he died of stone in the bladder at Dartmouth Street, Westminster, on 4 March 1790. His favourite son, who died at Warsop in 1782, when a boy, through being scalded in a brewhouse, was buried in the chancel of Warsop Church, where the bishop directed that he himself should be buried, and a mural tablet with a Latin inscription, written by his father-in-law, records their death. His wife, whom he married in October 1775, was Catherine, second daughter of Dr. William Cooke, dean of Ely (1711-1797) [q. v.]. Their surviving issue was one son and six daughters; the widow is said to have received a pension from George III. John Milner, the Roman catholic bishop of Castabala, asserted in his 'End of Religious Controversy' (pt. i. p. 77) that Hallifax 'probably' died a catholic. This assertion was contradicted in the 'British Critic,' April 1825, pp. 365-6. Parr, in his elaborate letter on Milner's work, showed its improbability, and incidentally dwelt on Hallifax's amiability and his intellectual qualities. Parr's appendix (pp. 53-60) contains correspondence between Milner and the Rev. B. F. Hallifax, the bishop's son.

Hallifax, says Sir Egerton Brydges, who

attended his law lectures, was 'a mild courteous little man, accomplished with learning, and of a clear intellect, not only of no force, but even languid.' Bishop Watson adds that he was not above the 'ordinary means of ingratiating himself with great men.' His treatment of dissenters during his tutorship at Trinity Hall is shown in his harsh demeanour towards Samuel Heywood, serjeant-at-law. His numerous publications comprised: 1. 'Saint Paul's Doctrine of Justification by Faith explained in three Discourses before the University of Cambridge,' 1760; 2nd edit. 1762, in which he replied to some previous sermons by the Rev. John Berridge [q. v.] on 'Justification by Faith alone, without Works.' 2. 'Two Sermons preached before the University, 1768, in praise of Benefactors.' 3. 'Three Sermons preached before the University on the Attempt to abolish Subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles of Religion,' 1772, two editions; this produced an anonymous 'Letter to Dr. Hallifax upon the Subject of his three Discourses,' 1772, by Samuel Blackall [q. v.], which was deemed by Parr 'very argumentative and justly severe,' while the three sermons were, on the same critic's authority, 'shewy and amply rewarded.' 4. 'An Analysis of the Roman Civil Law, in which a Comparison is occasionally made between the Roman Laws and those of England: being the heads of a course of Lectures publicly read in the University of Cambridge,' 1774; 2nd edit. 1775; 4th edit. 1795; new edition, with alterations and additions by J. W. Geldart, king's professor of the civil law, 1836. It was also included in vol. ii. of three volumes published in 1816-1818 by the proprietors of the 'Military Chronicle,' to show the course of education at Cambridge and Oxford. These lectures were attended 'by persons of the highest rank and fortunes in the university.' 5. 'Twelve Sermons on the Prophecies concerning the Christian Church, and in particular the Church of Papal Rome. Preached in Lincoln's Inn Chapel at Lecture of Bishop Warburton,' 1776. 6. 'Sermons in Two Volumes by Samuel Ogden. To which is prefixed an Account of the Author's Life,' with a vindication of his writings by Hallifax, 1780, 1786, 1788, and 1805. Hallifax followed Ogden at the Round Church, Cambridge, and 'affected his tone and manner of delivery, but did not succeed in attracting so numerous a congregation' (GUNNING, *Reminiscences*, i. 240). 7. 'Preface by Hallifax to a Charge delivered by Bishop Butler at his Primary Visitation of Durham Diocese,' 1786. The preface was added to numerous separate editions of Butler's 'Analogy' from 1788, and to

the edition in Bohn's Standard Library, and to the reproduction of Butler's 'Fifteen Sermons preached at the Rolls Chapel' in Cattermole and Stebbing's sacred classics. He contributed to the university collections of poems printed in 1760 and 1763. He published fourteen single sermons, and that preached in 1788 on the anniversary of the martyrdom of King Charles provoked 'A Letter to the Bishops on the Test Acts, including Strictures on Hallifax's Sermon,' 1789. An apology for the clergy and liturgy of the established church was attributed to him by Dr. Lort. There are some slight references to him in the Cole MSS. at the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 5859, 5872, and 5876), and several of his letters are in the possession of the Dalrymple family (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 531). His portrait hangs in the hall at Trinity Hall.

[Disney's Jebb, i. 20-35, 62-70, iii. 60; Bishop Watson's Anecdotes, i. 115; Sir E. Brydges's Autobiography, i. 59; Wakefield's Memoirs, i. 96, 283-5, 330; Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 60; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 139; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 328, 389; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vii. 505-7; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 96, v. 664, vi. 368, viii. 367, 576, 649, ix. 630, 659; Field's Parr, ii. 26; Barker's Parriana, i. 287, ii. 377-408; Bibl. Parriana, p. 576; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, iii. 370; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 313; Jesus College Records, supplied by the Rev. H. A. Morgan, D.D.; Warsop Parish Registers by the Rev. R. J. King, 1884.] W. P. C.

**HALLIFAX, SIR THOMAS** (1721-1789), lord mayor of London, was third son of John Hallifax, a clockmaker, of Barnsley, and his wife, Anne Archdale of Pilley. Born at Barnsley in 1721, he was apprenticed to a grocer there, but before his indentures fully expired he left Barnsley and came to London, where he rapidly gained a position as a goldsmith and banker. On 5 Jan. 1753 he became partner of, or perhaps joined in establishing, the firm of Joseph Vere, Sir Richard Glyn, and Thomas Hallifax, carrying on business as bankers in Lombard Street (*WILKINSON, Worthies of Barnsley*, p. 172). The firm shortly afterwards removed to Birchin Lane, where they became the largest private banking-house in London, their present style being Glyn, Mills, Currie & Co. (*PRICE, Handbook of London Bankers*, 1876, pp. 57-9). He became free of the city in the same year (1753). On 27 Sept. 1753 he was admitted to the freedom of the Goldsmiths' Company by redemption; was elected a liveryman in 1754, and a member of the court of assistants in 1755; and served as prime warden of the company in 1768-9. His arms are set

up in the Goldsmiths' Hall. On 26 Nov. 1766 he was elected alderman of Aldersgate ward, served the office of sheriff in 1768, and took part in the splendid reception and entertainment given to the king of Denmark on 23 Sept. It was probably on this occasion that he was knighted. Early in 1769 he acted as returning officer during the repeated re-elections of Wilkes as member of parliament for Middlesex, and maintained the right of free election against the efforts of the government to invalidate the return. Shortly afterwards Hallifax joined the court party, and was put forward with Alderman Shakespeare in 1772 to oppose Wilkes in his contest for the mayoralty, the election resulting in the return of Alderman Townsend (*HORACE WALPOLE, Last Journals*, ed. Doran, i. 163). He was elected lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1776. The Wilkes agitation had then subsided, and Hallifax invited to his mayoralty entertainment the leading members of the ministry who had not been asked for seven years (*ib.* ii. 84). He gained much credit during his year of office by his opposition to the press-gang system. While refusing to back the illegal press warrants, he gave orders to the city marshals to search the public-houses and take into custody all suspected persons, and hand over to the king's naval officers such as could give no account of themselves (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 529). He represented the borough of Aylesbury in parliament from 31 March 1784 till his death. In 1781 he was engaged in a suit with the parish of Bury St. Edmunds for refusing to serve the office of churchwarden, on the ground of his privilege as an alderman of London. On 29 March a motion was brought forward in the court of common council to defray the expenses of the suit, when it was decided that no further cost should be incurred, and that the costs of all similar suits should in future be defrayed by the parties interested.

Hallifax lived at Enfield, in Gordon House, on the Chase Side, formerly belonging to William Cosmo, duke of Gordon, the house in which Lord George Gordon [q.v.] is said to have been born. He died suddenly at Birchin Lane, after four days' illness, on 7 Feb. 1789, and was buried on the 17th with much pomp in the family vault of the Saviles in Enfield churchyard. His tomb, bearing inscriptions commemorating himself and his second wife, is a plain altar monument of white stone, enclosed with iron rails. He left no will. His property was estimated at 100,000*l.* Hallifax married (1) in 1762, at Ewell, Penelope, daughter of Richard Thomson of Lincoln's Inn (she brought him 20,000*l.*, and died within a year); and (2) Margaret, daughter

and coheirss of John Savile, esq., of Clayhill, Enfield; she died on 17 Nov. 1777, after giving birth to a second child, Savile, on 6 Nov. previous. The elder child, Thomas, born 9 Nov. 1774, resided at Chadacre Hall, Suffolk, where an indifferent portrait of Sir Thomas Hallifax remains. His portrait also appears in a painting at Guildhall by Miller, representing the swearing in of Alderman Newnham as lord mayor on 8 Nov. 1782. This was engraved by Smith, and published by Boydell in 1801.

[Gent. Mag. 1789, pt. i. pp. 183-4; Wilkin-son's Worthies of Barnsley, pp. 165-86; Price's Handbook of London Bankers, 1876, pp. 57-9.]  
C. W. H.

**HALLIFAX, WILLIAM** (1655?-1722), divine, born at Springthorpe, Lincolnshire, about 1655, was the son of the Rev. John Hallifax. On 20 Feb. 1670 he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a servitor, but was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College in April 1674, and a fellow in December 1682. He graduated B.A. in 1675, M.A. in 1678, and B.D. in 1687. In 1685 he published from the French a translation of Millet de Chales's 'Euclide.' On 18 Jan. 1687-8 he was elected chaplain to the Levant Company at Aleppo, and held the appointment until 27 Nov. 1695. Having at Michaelmas 1691 paid a visit to Palmyra in Syria, he sent an account to Professor Edward Bernard, which, with a sketch of the ruins taken by two of his travelling companions, was inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1695 (xix. 83-110). He took the degree of D.D. by diploma in 1695, and on 17 Aug. 1699 he was presented by Thomas Foley of Witley Court to the richly endowed rectory of Old Swinford, Worcestershire, and held it with the rectory of Salwarpe in the same county, to which he was instituted on 18 July 1715 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 212, 214, 339). He died apparently in the beginning of 1722, and desired to be buried in the chancel of Salwarpe Church. His will, dated 2 Nov. 1721, was proved on 15 Feb. 1722 (P. C. C. 23, Marlborough). By his wife Mary, sister of the Rev. George Martin, he probably left no issue. He bequeathed to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, his oriental books and manuscripts, a silver-gilt basin bought at Aleppo, and a collection of coins and medals. He wrote also 'A Sermon . . . preach'd Jan. 30, 1701. With a Vindication of its Author from aspersions cast upon him in a late libel, entitled a Letter to a Clergyman in the City, concerning the Instructions lately given to the Proctors of the Clergy for the Diocese of Worcester,' 1702.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 620; J. B. Pearson's *Chaplains to Levant Co.*] G. G.

**HALLIWELL, HENRY** (1765-1835), classical scholar, son of William Halliwell, master of the Burnley grammar school, and incumbent of Holme, was born nt Burnley, Lancashire, on 25 Aug. 1765, and educated at his father's school and at Manchester grammar school. Proceeding to Oxford he matriculated at Brasenose College 18 Jan. 1783, was nominated Hulmean exhibitor in 1787, and graduated B.A. in 1783, M.A. in 1789, and B.D. in 1803. In 1790 he became fellow, and in 1796 dean and Hebrew lecturer of his college. He was an assistant chaplain of the Manchester Collegiate Church in 1794, and was presented to the rectory of Clayton-cum-Keymer, near Ditchling, Sussex, in 1803, when he resigned all his college offices. From a peculiarity in his gait he was known at Oxford as 'Dr. Toe,' and he was the subject of an amusing epigram by Bishop Heber on his being jilted by a lady who married her footman. He was also the central object of a clever satire, entitled 'The Whippiad,' by Heber, published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (July 1843, liv. 100-6). He was one of the scholars who assisted the Falconers in their edition of 'Strabo' in 1807 [see FALCONER, THOMAS, 1772-1839], and he made an English translation of that work, which has not been published. After his marriage in 1808 to Elizabeth Carlile of Sunnyhill, near Bolton, he resided at Clayton, where he was long remembered as 'a hospitable parish priest of the old high church type,' and as a singularly humane and benevolent man. He died at his rectory on 15 Jan. 1835, aged 69.

[J. F. Smith's *Manch. School Reg.* (Chetham Soc.), ii. 247; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 393.]  
C. W. S.

**HALLIWELL**, afterwards **HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS, JAMES ORCHARD** (1820-1889), biographer of Shakespeare, born 21 June 1820 at Sloane Street, Chelsea, was third and youngest son of Thomas Halliwell, a native of Chorley, Lancashire, who came to London about 1795 and prospered in business there. James was educated at private schools, and showed an aptitude for mathematics. When only fifteen he began to collect books and manuscripts, and contributed to 'The Parthenon' between November 1836 and January 1837 a series of lives of mathematicians. On 13 Nov. 1837 he matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, but removed in the following April to Jesus College, where he gained a mathematical prize and scholarship, and acted as librarian. He took little interest in ordinary academic studies, and spent much time in the Jesus College and the university libraries. He

came to know Thomas Wright [q. v.], his senior by ten years, who was still at Cambridge, and Wright aided him in his literary projects, and introduced him to the library of his own college, Trinity. For many years the two friends were closely associated in various literary enterprises. In 1838 appeared Halliwell's first book, 'An Account of the Life and Inventions of Sir Samuel Morland' (Cambridge, 8vo). In August of the same year he was staying at Oxford with Professor Rigaud, and corresponding with Joseph Hunter. Next year he wrote for the 'Companion to the British Almanac' a paper on early calendars, which was reprinted in pamphlet form; published 'A Few Hints to Novices in Manuscript Literature' (London, 1839, 8vo), and edited 'Sir John Mandeville's Travels' (London, 1839, 8vo). Halliwell afterwards claimed to be responsible only for the introduction to this edition of Mandeville, which has been often reprinted.

Halliwell's activity at so early an age attracted attention. Miss Agnes Strickland sought his acquaintance. He became intimate with William Jerdan, editor of the 'Literary Gazette,' Charles Roach Smith, and Howard Staunton. On 14 Feb. 1839 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and afterwards contributed many papers to the 'Archæologia.' On 30 May 1839, before reaching his nineteenth birthday, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society—an honour for which he was recommended by Baden Powell, Whewell, Sedgwick, Davies Gilbert, Sir Henry Ellis, and others. On the title-page of the books which he published in 1840 he described himself as member also of the Astronomical and of ten antiquarian societies on the continent of Europe and in America. In the autumn, after his election to the Royal Society, he catalogued the miscellaneous manuscripts in the Society's library, and the catalogue was published in the following year. Early in 1840 he projected the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, of which he was the first secretary. But after Lent term he left Cambridge without a degree and settled with his father in London. He had at that date collected about 130 early manuscripts, chiefly dealing with mathematics and astrology. He printed a catalogue, but was forced by pressure of creditors to sell the collection in 1840.

In London he worked hard in the library of the British Museum, bought books and manuscripts, and found recreation in frequent visits to the theatre. In 1840 he prepared for the press ten works, and in 1841 thirteen. These included three tracts on the manuscript

collections at Cambridge; Sherwin's Latin history of Jesus College, Cambridge, dedicated to Joseph Hunter (1840); 'Rara Mathematica, or a Collection of Treatises on Mathematics, &c., from ancient unedited MSS.,' and his earliest works on Shakespeare, of whom he wrote to Hunter, 15 Jan. 1842, 'I grow fonder every day.' He was at the same time an energetic member of all the newly founded literary societies. For the Camden Society (established in 1838) he edited Warkworth's 'Chronicle' (1839), Rishanger's 'Chronicle' (1840), Dee's 'Private Diary' (1842), a selection of Simon Forman's papers (suppressed, but fifteen copies preserved), 1843, and the 'Thornton Romances' (1844). All these works were printed from manuscripts not previously edited. On 10 Aug. 1839 he addressed a letter to the president of the Camden Society, Lord Francis Egerton, urging him to confine the society's labours to the elucidation of early English history, and complaining of the taunts to which he had to submit on account of his youth. For the Percy Society, founded in 1841 with a view to publishing ballad-literature, he edited the early naval ballads of England and two other volumes in 1841; in 1842 'The Nursery Rhymes of England, collected principally from oral tradition,' which met at once with popular success, and seventeen other volumes between 1842 and 1850. Nor were his services to the Shakespeare Society, founded in 1841, less conspicuous. In 1841 he prepared for that society 'Ludus Coventriæ: a Collection of Mysteries formerly represented at Coventry,' and eight other volumes in subsequent years, besides many short essays contributed to the society's volumes of miscellaneous papers. He likewise attempted in 1841 to start another literary society on his own account, entitled the Historical Society of Science, for which he prepared a useful 'collection of letters illustrative of the progress of science in England from the reign of Elizabeth to that of Charles II,' but the society soon died. Nothing daunted, Halliwell began a periodical, 'The Archæologist and Journal of Antiquarian Science,' of which he published, with the aid of Thomas Wright, ten numbers between September 1841 and June 1842. In 1841 and 1842 he spent some time with Mr. James Heywood at Manchester preparing a catalogue of the manuscripts at the Chetham Library, which was published in the latter year.

In 1841 Halliwell's archæological zeal came to the notice of Sir Thomas Phillipps, the antiquary, to whom he dedicated, 20 Dec. 1840, the first volume of a collection of 'Scraps from Ancient MSS.,' entitled 'Reli-



*quæ Antiquæ*, 1841 (prepared with Thomas Wright, and reissued in 1845). Phillips invited him to his house at Middle Hill, Broadway, Worcestershire, and Halliwell, soon a frequent guest there, fell in love with Phillips's eldest daughter, Henrietta Elizabeth Molyneux. Phillips indignantly refused his consent to their marriage, but it took place despite his opposition at Broadway on 9 Aug. 1842. Phillips never forgave either Halliwell or his daughter, and declined all further intercourse with them. The newly married pair, for many years in straitened circumstances, took up their residence first with Halliwell's father in London, and afterwards at Islip, Oxfordshire, of which place Halliwell published a history in 1849. In 1844 a serious charge was brought against him. Several manuscripts from his Cambridge collection were purchased about 1843 by the trustees of the British Museum from Rodd, the bookseller, to whom Halliwell had sold them in 1840. In 1844 it was discovered that many of these manuscripts had previously belonged to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and had been missing from that library for five or six years. That the manuscripts were abstracted from Trinity College admitted of no doubt, and Whewell, the master of Trinity College, demanded their restoration at the hands of the trustees of the British Museum. Sir Henry Ellis, the chief librarian of the Museum, began an investigation, and on 10 Feb. 1845 issued an order forbidding Halliwell to enter the Museum until the suspicions attaching to him were removed. After many threats of actions at law on the part of all the persons interested, the matter dropped; the manuscripts remained at the Museum; and on 12 June 1846 the British Museum authorities informed Halliwell that readmission would be granted him if application were made. Halliwell wrote in a privately printed pamphlet (1845) that he bought the suspected manuscripts at a shop in London.

Meanwhile, besides his labours for literary societies, Halliwell produced '*Nugæ Poeticæ*' from fifteenth-century manuscripts (1844); and Sir Simonds D'Ewes's '*Autobiography*', 1845. In 1846 appeared his '*Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, Obsolete Phrases, Proverbs, and Ancient Customs from the Fourteenth Century*' (London, 1846, 8vo), a remarkable compilation for a man of six-and-twenty. It sold steadily from the first, and reached a tenth edition in 1881. In 1848 he published, with a dedication to Miss Strickland, his valuable '*Letters of the Kings of England, now first collected*,' 2 vols. From 1849 onwards he issued his reprints of ancient literature in very limited and pri-

vately issued editions—a practice which he frequently defended on the ground that the public interest in the subject was very small. Thus his '*Contributions to Early English Literature*,' a collection of six rare tracts (1848-9), and his '*Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries*' (reprints of eight rare tracts) in 1851, were in each case 'strictly limited to seventy-five copies,' and in later life he reduced the number of his privately printed issues to twenty-five or even to ten copies, carefully destroying all others. For private circulation he also prepared from time to time accounts of his own collections: a catalogue of his chapbooks, garlands, and popular histories in 1849, a collection of Norfolk ballads and tracts in 1852, and accounts of his theological manuscripts and '*Sydneian Literature*' in 1854. Of 'a brief list' of his rare books issued in 1862 he wrote that it contained 'more unique books than are to be found in the Capell collection or many a college library.' In 1855 he published, at the expense of a relative, an orthodox essay on the '*Evidences of Christianity*,' and started, with Wright, Robert Bell, and others, a publishing society called the '*Warton Club*,' for which he prepared a volume of early English miscellanies in prose and verse, but the society soon disappeared.

Halliwell was gradually concentrating his attention on the life of Shakespeare and the text of his works. In 1840 he laid the foundations, by a few purchases at George Chalmers's sale, of his unique Shakespearean library. In 1841 he published '*An Introduction to the Midsummer Night's Dream*,' an essay '*On the Character of Sir John Falstaff*,' and '*Shakespeareana*,' a catalogue of the early editions and commentaries. His labours for the Shakespeare Society had in the following years drawn him closer to the study, and in 1848 he produced his '*Life of William Shakespeare*, including many particulars respecting the poet and his family never before published.' For the last work he had begun about 1844 an exhaustive study of the records at Stratford-on-Avon, and although he accepted as authentic J. P. Collier's forged documents, the biography is remarkable as the first that made any just use of the Stratford records. He subsequently rejected Collier's alleged discoveries, and denounced the Perkins folio as a modern forgery (cf. pamphlets issued in 1852 and 1853). Halliwell's '*New Boke about Shakespeare and Stratford-on-Avon*' (1850) gave the results of further investigation at Stratford. He disclaimed all responsibility for an edition of Shakespeare's works, '*Tallis's Library Edition*' (London, 1850-3), with his name as

editor on the title-page, which embodied some notes on the comedies contributed by him to an American edition in 1850. In 1852 he printed a catalogue of his Shakespearean collections, and in 1853 issued the first volume of his magnificently printed folio edition of Shakespeare, with notes, drawings, and complete critical apparatus, aiming, as he said, at 'a greater elaboration of Shakespearean criticism than has yet been attempted.' The edition was limited to 150 copies. F. W. Fairholt prepared the wood-engravings. The sixteenth and last volume appeared in 1865. The original price was 63*l.* with the plates on plain paper, and 84*l.* with plates on India paper. The edition is probably the richest storehouse extant of Shakespearean criticism. Another expensive enterprise was the private issue between 1862 and 1871 of lithographed facsimiles, by Mr. E. W. Ashbee, of the Shakespearean quartos in forty-eight volumes. The price of each volume was five guineas, and although fifty copies of the series were prepared, the editor destroyed nineteen, so that thirty-one alone survived. A fire in 1874 at the Pantechnicon in Motcomb Street, Belgrave Square, the warehouse in London where unsold copies were stored, further reduced the number of sets, and Halliwell, writing on 13 Feb. 1874, was of opinion that only fifteen complete sets were then in existence. Other valuable works produced by Halliwell about the same time were his new edition of Nares's 'Glossary,' with the aid of Thomas Wright (1859), and his 'Dictionary of Old English Plays' based on Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' in 1860.

Halliwell's income was still small, and he was involved in lawsuits which caused him repeated pecuniary losses. But he was able to remove about 1852 to Brixton Hill, and subsequently to West Brompton. An insatiable collector of rare books and manuscripts to the end of his life, the work of collecting grew more expensive every year. In youth he found rare volumes 'plenty as blackberries' on the outside stalls of old bookshops, procurable for a few pence or shillings; but competition drove the prices up, and it was with increasing difficulty that he was able to satisfy his special affection for the early editions of Shakespeare's works. He often found it necessary to sell his collections by auction, and to begin his task of collecting anew. Every year between 1856 and 1859 Messrs. Sotheby sold for him many rare volumes which he had used in editing his folio Shakespeare, and which included some of the least accessible of the quartos. In 1857 the sale lasted three days, and very high prices were realised. In 1858 the British Museum pur-

chased his mortgage deed of a house in Blackfriars (11 March 1612-13), which contains one of the few genuine signatures of Shakespeare. In 1867 the death of his father-in-law placed his wife, under her grandfather's will, in possession of the Worcestershire estates, in which Sir Thomas Phillipps had only a life-interest, and he was thenceforth able to indulge his passion as a collector with less difficulty.

In 1862 Halliwell, who had long paid annual visits for purposes of research to Stratford, arranged without fee the majority of the records preserved there. In 1863 he published privately, and at his own expense, a full descriptive calendar of the archives, which he had put in order. In 1864 he issued an exhaustive history from legal documents of New Place, Shakespeare's last residence at Stratford, and 'Stratford-on-Avon in the times of the Shakespeares, illustrated by extracts from the council-books,' &c., with engraved facsimiles of the original entries. Very limited imprints followed of the chamberlain's accounts (1585-1616), of the vestry books, of the council books, and of the archives of the court of record at Stratford in Shakespeare's time.

In 1863 Halliwell initiated at Stratford the movement for purchasing the house and cottages then standing on the sites of Shakespeare's residence, New Place, and of the garden originally attached to it, with a view to making them over to the Stratford corporation. For this purpose he raised 5,000*l.*, contributing largely himself, and paying all the expenses connected with the movement out of his own purse. The house is now a Shakespearean museum, and the ground around it has been cleared, so as to form a public garden. In 1863-4 he and William Hepworth Dixon acted as joint-secretaries of the committee formed to celebrate at Stratford the tercentenary of Shakespeare's birth.

In 1870 Halliwell abandoned the critical study of the text of Shakespeare, and henceforth devoted himself exclusively to elucidating Shakespeare's life. In 1874 appeared a first part of his 'Illustrations of the Life,' which included a number of documents and discursive, although exhaustive, notes on various topics. This work remained a fragment, but he pursued his investigations, and examined in the next five years the archives of thirty-two towns besides Stratford, in the hope of discovering new information respecting Shakespeare's life. In 1881 he 'printed for the author's friends' the first version of his 'Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare,' an octavo volume of 192 pages. A second edition, issued for general circulation in 1882,

extended to 700 pages, the third, in 1883, to 786 pages. In 1884 it reappeared in two quarto volumes, and the latest edition (1887) issued in his lifetime had grown to 848 pages. In this book, which in its final forms is lavishly illustrated, and was sold at a price below its cost, Halliwell incorporated all the facts and documents likely to throw any light on Shakespeare's biography or the history of the playhouses with which he was connected. Until his death he continued to work on the subject. One of his latest publications was an account of the visits paid by Elizabethan actors to country towns, the result of personal explorations in the muniment-rooms of nearly seventy English towns.

In 1872 Halliwell's wife met with an accident while riding, which ultimately led to softening of the brain. He thereupon assumed by royal letters patent the additional surname of Philipps, and took the management of her Worcestershire property. He improved the estates, although he soon sold the greater part of them. His wife died on 25 March 1879, and he married soon afterwards Mary Rice, daughter of James William Hobbs, esq., solicitor, of Stratford-on-Avon. In 1877-8 he purchased a plot of ground (about fourteen acres), known as Hollingbury Copse, on the Downs near Brighton, on which he intended to erect a large dwelling-house. But while the plans were unsettled he set up a wooden bungalow, and, finally abandoning his notion of a more ambitious building, added from time to time a number of rooms, galleries, and outhouses, all of wood with an outer casing of sheet-iron. Thither he removed from his London house at Brompton his chief collections, the greater part of which he had acquired since 1872, and to which he was adding year by year. In 1887 he printed a calendar of the most valuable contents, which included a copy of Droeshout's portrait of Shakespeare in its original proof state before altered to the form in which it was published in 1623, and the original conveyance of Shakespeare's Blackfriars estate in 1613, besides a valuable series of sketches of Stratford and its neighbourhood, made at Halliwell's expense by J. T. Blight, F.S.A., of Penzance, between 1862 and 1868. At Hollingbury for the last ten years of his life he dispensed a lavish and genial hospitality, warmly welcoming any one who sympathised with his tastes at any point, but working hard each morning from five o'clock till noon. Many notes on Shakespeare and his works he printed 'for presents only' up to his death. In one pamphlet (1880), entitled 'New Lamps or Old,' he strenuously argued that manuscript evidence favoured the spelling of the drama-

tist's name as 'Shakespeare' and not 'Shakspeare.' His last literary work was to prepare for private circulation 'A Letter to Professor Karl Elze,' politely deprecating some of the criticisms which Elze had bestowed on his own views in a newly published translation of the professor's biography of Shakespeare. The letter is dated 19 Dec. 1888. Halliwell was taken ill on the following Christmas day, and died on 3 Jan. 1889, aged 68, being buried on the 9th in Patcham churchyard, near his residence. His second wife, with three daughters by his first wife, survived him.

As the biographer of Shakespeare Halliwell deserves well of his country, and his results may for the most part be regarded as final. The few errors detected in his transcription of documents do not detract from the value of his labours. The testing of traditions about Shakespeare and his works, the accumulation of every kind of evidence—legal documents, books, manuscripts, drawings—likely to throw light on the most remote corners of his subject, became the passion of his later years, and as he advanced in life his methods grew more thorough and exhaustive. His interest in æsthetic or textual criticism of Shakespeare gradually declined, until he abandoned both with something like contempt. Halliwell's earlier labours as a lexicographer and editor prove that he attempted too much to do all well. Richard Garnett [q. v.], in the 'Quarterly Review' for March 1848, in an article on 'Antiquarian Club-books,' showed that his linguistic attainments and his skill in deciphering manuscripts were often at fault. Mr. J. R. Lowell (cf. *My Study Windows*) pointed out the defective scholarship displayed in Halliwell's edition of Marston (1856). But little of the enormous mass of his publications is useless to the students whose interests he wished to serve. He gave his privately printed volumes freely to any one to whom he believed they would be serviceable; offered to all able to profit by it the readiest access to his library, and liberally encouraged the work of younger men in his own subject. For the declining days of his fellow-worker, Thomas Wright, who died in 1877 after some years of mental failure, he helped to make provision. Nor was he less generous to public institutions. As early as 1851, when his private resources were small, he presented 3,100 proclamations, broadsides, ballads, and poems to the Chetham Library, Manchester. In October 1852 he gave to the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, 'a collection of several thousand bills, accounts, and inventories illustrating the history of prices between 1650 and 1750.' Of both of these gifts he printed a

catalogue. From 1860 onward he spent several summer holidays at Penzance, and, liking the place and people, he made, between 1866 and 1888, important additions to the town library. His first present consisted of three hundred volumes of Restoration literature, and ultimately 1,764 books were received. They are kept in a compartment by themselves, and a separate catalogue was printed in 1880. The freedom of the borough of Penzance was offered him in 1884, and, although he was unable to visit the town, it was conferred in 1888. To the library of Edinburgh University he presented in 1872 a valuable Shakespearean library. The honorary degree of LL.D. was granted him by Edinburgh University in 1883.

Halliwell, as far as he could, avoided controversy. For a time he was deceived by J. P. Collier's forgeries respecting Shakespeare, but in 1853 he convinced himself of the truth, and in his 'Observations on the Shakespearean Forgeries at Bridgwater House' pointed out as considerably as possible the need of a careful scrutiny of all the documents which Collier had printed. From the first he expressed his suspicion of the Perkins folio, but assumed that Collier was himself the innocent victim of deception, and always chivalrously defended Collier's memory from the worst aspersions cast upon it. In 1880 Mr. Swinburne dedicated to Halliwell in admiring terms his 'Study of Shakespeare.' Thereupon in 1881 Dr. Furnivall, director of the New Shakspeare Society, who was engaged at the time in a warm controversy with Mr. Swinburne, severely attacked Halliwell in the notes to a facsimile reproduction of the Hamlet quarto of 1604. Halliwell sent letters of remonstrance to Robert Browning, the president of the New Shakspeare Society, who declined to interfere, but Halliwell printed the correspondence, and some eminent members of the New Shakspeare Society withdrew. A more distressing difference arose in 1884 between Halliwell and the corporation of Stratford-on-Avon. A committee was appointed to calendar certain documents with which he had failed to deal when arranging the archives in 1863, and he regarded this action as a reflection on himself. At the same time he offered to prepare autotypes of the more valuable Shakespearean documents at his own expense, but a dispute arose as to the authority which he claimed to exercise over the archives, and after charging the corporation with ingratitude and discourtesy he left the town for ever, and revoked the bequest of his collections to its corporation. He published six editions of a pamphlet giving his account of the quarrel. A case,

presented by Halliwell to the Birthplace Museum in 1872 on condition that it should not be opened until his death, was unlocked on 14 Feb. 1889, and was found to contain 189 volumes of manuscript notes and correspondence, and pamphlets chiefly dealing with Halliwell's folio Shakespeare.

Under his will more than three hundred volumes of his literary correspondence, from which he 'eliminated everything that could give pain and annoyance to any person,' were left, with many books, manuscripts, and private papers, to the library of Edinburgh University. His electro-plates and wood-blocks he gave to the Shakspeare Society of New York. His chief Shakespearean collections (originally destined for Stratford-on-Avon) were to be offered to the Birmingham corporation for 7,000*l.*; if this offer were not accepted they were to be sold undivided for 10,000*l.*, and if no buyer came forward within twelve years the whole was to be sold by auction in a single lot. The Birmingham corporation declined the offer, and the collections were sold to Marsden J. Perry, of Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A., in 1897. The residue of the library was left, with trifling reservations, to Halliwell's nephew, Mr. E. E. Baker of Weston-super-Mare, who sold the chief portion in London in June 1889.

[Information from Halliwell's brother, the Rev. Thomas Halliwell of Brighton, and from friends; personal knowledge; Daily News, 4 Jan. 1889; Manchester Guardian, 5 Jan. 1889; Brighton Herald, 5 Jan. 1889; Athenæum, 12 Jan. 1889; Birmingham Daily Gazette, 14 Jan. 1889; Halliwelliana, a Bibliography of the Publications of James Orchard Halliwell-Phillipps, by Justin Winsor (Cambridge, Mass., 1881); C. Roach Smith's Retrospections; Halliwell's privately printed Statements in Answer to Reports, 1845; his pamphlets respecting Dr. Furnivall's remarks (1881) and the quarrel with the Stratford corporation (1883-6), and the accounts (privately printed) of his own collections, especially that of 1887; Brit. Mus. Cat. Some early letters from Halliwell to Joseph Hunter and others are preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 24869 ff. 3-12, 28510 ff. 185-7, and 28670 ff. 4-6.] S. L.

**HALLORAN** or **O'HALLORAN**, **LAWRENCE HYNES** (1766-1831), miscellaneous writer, 'apparently a native of Ireland,' was born in 1766. He became master of an academy at Alphington, near Exeter, where he had as pupil the future master of the rolls, Lord Gifford. Here he published 'Odes, Poems, and Translations,' 1790, and 'Poems on Various Occasions,' 1791. These include a variety of subjects, as 'Ode on His Majesty's Birthday,' 'Animal Magnetism,' 'Anna,' 'Extempore Effusion to the Memory

of an Infant,' 'Elegy under a Gallows,' &c., 'Ode on the proposed Visit of their Majesties to the City of Exeter,' 1791. A few years after Halloran was a chaplain in the royal navy. He published a charity sermon for 19 Dec. 1797, in celebration of the naval victories. He was chaplain on board the *Britannia*, the vessel which carried the flag of Admiral the Earl of Northesk, third in command at the battle of Trafalgar. During the engagement Halloran, who had a very loud and clear voice, stood beside the commander and repeated the word of command through a speaking-trumpet after him. He soon published 'A Sermon on Occasion of the Victory off Trafalgar, delivered on board H.M.S. *Britannia* at Sea, 3 November 1805,' and 'The Battle of Trafalgar, a poem,' 1806. He was afterwards appointed rector of the public grammar-school, Cape Town, and chaplain to the forces in South Africa. Here in 1810 a duel took place between two officers. A court-martial was held on the parties engaged in the affair. Halloran warmly espoused the cause of the accused and wrote their defence. Lieutenant-general the Hon. H. G. Grey, considering that his interference was improper, ordered him to remove to Simon's Town. Rather than do this he resigned his chaplaincy, but revenged himself by publishing a satire, 'Cap-Abilities, or South African Characteristics,' 1811. Thereupon the governor of the colony, the Earl of Caledon, ordered a criminal prosecution to be commenced against him. He was found guilty, was condemned in costs, and was banished the colony (*Proceedings, including Original Correspondence, &c., at the Cape of Good Hope, in a Criminal Process for a Libel instituted at the Suit of Lieut.-Gen. the Hon. H. G. Grey, by order of the Earl of Caledon, Governor of the Colony*, 1811). He now returned to England, where, preaching and teaching, he led a somewhat erratic life. He styled himself a doctor in divinity. He introduced himself at Bath to the Rev. Richard Warner, who describes him as of 'striking but not prepossessing appearance.' Warner, however, employed him for some time till he heard rumours that he was an impostor. Halloran, being asked for proof of the position he assumed, could only produce papers for deacon's orders; those relating to priest's ordination and doctor's degree had (he said) been mislaid by a maid-servant. They were never produced, and Halloran soon after left Bath to resume his wandering life.

In 1818 he was charged at the Old Bailey with having forged a frank, by which the revenue was cheated of tence, on a letter addressed to the rector whose church he was

serving. 'He persisted in pleading guilty, because, he said, the only person who could establish his innocence was dead,' and added 'that the charge would not have been brought against him but for a subsequent quarrel with his rector.' He was sentenced to seven years' transportation. The reporter, who calls him, apparently without suspicion, 'a Doctor of Divinity,' adds that 'he has a large family' (*Gent. Mag.* 1818, ii. 462). He subsequently established a school at Sydney, New South Wales, which he conducted very successfully. He died there 8 March 1831.

Besides the works noted Halloran wrote: 1. 'Lacrymæ Hiberniæ, or the Genius of Erin's Complaint, a ballad,' 1801. 2. 'The Female Volunteer' (a drama under the name of 'Philo-Nauticus'), 1801. 3. 'Stanzas of affectionate regard to the Memory of Capt. Dawson of the Piedmontaise,' 1812.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1831, ii. 476-7, December 1831 p. 482; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Rev. Richard Warner's Literary Recollections*, 1830, ii. 292-8; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 165; *A. J. Hewitt's Sketches of English Church Hist. in South Africa.*] F. W.-t.

**HALLOWELL, BENJAMIN.** [See CAREW, SIR BENJAMIN HALLOWELL (1760-1834), admiral.]

**HALLS, JOHN JAMES** (fl. 1791-1834), painter, a native of Colchester, was christened by his father after Jean-Jacques Rousseau. He was nephew through his mother of Dr. John Garnett, dean of Exeter. He exhibited a landscape at the Royal Academy in 1791, and about 1797 settled as a professional artist in London. He exhibited in 1798 'Fingal assaulting the Spirit of Loda,' in 1799 'Zephyr and Aurora,' and in 1800 'Creon finding Hæmon and Antigone in the Cave.' Subsequently he chiefly devoted himself to portrait-painting, but he occasionally attempted ambitious subjects, like 'Lot's Wife' (1802), 'Hero and Leander' (1808), and 'Danae' (1811). A large picture (exhibited at the British Institution in 1813) of 'Christ raising the Daughter of Jairus,' which won a premium of two hundred guineas, was much admired by contemporary amateurs, but has not maintained its reputation; it is now in the church of St. Peter at Colchester. His most successful effort was 'A Witch—"but in a sieve I'll thither sail"—from *Macbeth*,' which was finely engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner in 1807. In 1802 he accompanied Henry Fuseli, R.A. [q. v.], and others to Paris to study the collections brought together by Napoleon. Halls completed in 1813 a stained-glass window for Lichfield Cathedral, a commission which he obtained through his in-

timate friend, Henry Salt, F.R.S. [q. v.], the famous Egyptian consul and explorer. Halls interested himself deeply in Egyptian and Abyssinian expeditions. In 1831 he edited 'The Life and Adventures of Nathaniel Pearce,' from the latter's own journals in Abyssinia, and in 1834, 'The Life and Correspondence of Henry Salt, F.R.S.,' to which is prefixed a portrait of Salt, painted by himself, and engraved by S. Freeman. A full-length portrait of Charles Kean as Richard III by Halls was engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner. A portrait of Lord Denman by Halls, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1819, is now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Life of Henry Salt; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HALPEN or HALPIN, PATRICK** (*f.* 1760-1790), engraver, a native of Ireland, worked in Dublin, and was principally engaged in engraving frontispieces and vignettes for the booksellers there. He executed Rocque's 'Survey of Dublin in Parishes,' 1757, the geometrical elevation of the parliamentary house, 1767, and also engraved a portrait of Dr. Charles Lucas, after T. Hickey. He resided in Blackamoor Yard, and was for some years the only native line-engraver in Dublin.

**JOHN EDMOND HALPEN or HALPIN** (*f.* 1780), son of the above, was a pupil of F. R. West and J. J. Barralet, and contributed some drawings after these artists to the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Ireland held in Dublin in 1780. He painted miniatures in Dublin and London. After a short trial of the theatrical profession (he appeared at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin) he resumed painting in London.

[Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); A. Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 332.] L. C.

**HALPIN or HALPINE, CHARLES GRAHAM** (1829-1868), a writer under the name of **MILES O'REILLY**, born at Oldcastle, co. Meath, 20 Nov. 1829, was son of the Rev. Nicholas John Halpin [q. v.] He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, until 1846, was originally intended for the medical profession, but he preferred the law, and in his leisure wrote for the press. The sudden death of his father and his own early marriage compelled him to adopt journalism as a profession. In 1851 he emigrated to America, and took up his residence at Boston, where he became assistant editor of the 'Bos-

ton Post,' and, with Benjamin P. Shillaber, commenced a humorous journal called 'The Carpet Bag,' which was unsuccessful. He afterwards resided at Washington, where he acted as the correspondent of the 'New York Times.' Removing to New York he secured employment on the 'Herald,' and in a few months established relations with several periodicals. He undertook a great variety of literary work, most of which was entirely ephemeral. He next became associate editor of the 'New York Times,' for which paper in 1855 and 1856 he wrote the Nicaragua correspondence at the time of William Walker's filibustering expedition. In 1857 he became principal editor and part proprietor of the New York 'Leader,' which under his management rapidly increased in circulation. At the beginning of the civil war in April 1861 he enlisted in the 69th New York infantry, in which he was soon elected a lieutenant, and served during the three months for which he had volunteered. He was then transferred to General David Hunter's staff as assistant-adjutant-general with the rank of major, and soon after went with that officer to Missouri to relieve General John Charles Fremont. He accompanied General Hunter to Hilton Head, and while there wrote a series of burlesque poems in the assumed character of an Irish private. Several of them were contributed to the 'New York Herald' in 1862 under the pseudonym of 'Miles O'Reilly,' and with additional articles were issued in two volumes entitled 'Life and Adventures, Songs, Services, and Speeches of Private Miles O'Reilly, 47th Regiment New York Volunteers,' 1864, and 'Baked Meats of the Funeral, a Collection of Essays, Poems, Speeches, and Banquets, by Private Miles O'Reilly, late of the 47th Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry, 10th Army Corps. Collected, revised, and edited, with the requisite corrections of punctuation, spelling, and grammar, by an Ex-Colonel of the Adjutant-General's Department, with whom the Private formerly served as Lance-Corporal of Orderlies,' 1866. Halpine was subsequently assistant-adjutant-general on General Henry W. Halleck's staff with the rank of colonel in 1862, and accompanied General Hunter on his expedition to the Shenandoah valley in the spring of 1864. On his return to New York he resigned his commission in consequence of his bad eyesight, receiving the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers. He then made New York his home, and resuming his literary work became editor, and later on proprietor of the 'Citizen,' a newspaper issued by the citizens' association to advocate reforms in the civil

administration of New York city. In 1867 he was elected registrar of the county of New York by a coalition of republicans and democrats. Incessant labour brought on insomnia. He had recourse to opiates, and his death in New York city on 3 Aug. 1868 was caused by an undiluted dose of chloroform. Besides the books above mentioned he was the author of 'Lyrics by the Letter H,' 1854.

[The Poetical Works of Charles G. Halpine, ed. by R. B. Roosevelt, 1869, with portrait; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1887, iii. 53; Matthew Hale Smith's Sunshine and Shade in New York, 1868, pp. 659-61.]

G. C. B.

**HALPIN, NICHOLAS JOHN** (1790-1850), miscellaneous writer, was born 18 Oct. 1790 at Portarlinton. After a distinguished career at Dublin University, where he proceeded B.A. in 1815, he took orders in the Irish church, but devoted himself largely to literary pursuits, and was for many years editor of the 'Evening Mail,' the chief protestant paper of Dublin. He was a permanent member of the Royal Irish Academy. He died at Dublin 22 Nov. 1850. He married in 1817 Anne Grehan, who, together with three sons and four daughters, survived him; of the former, Charles Graham is noticed separately.

Halpin wrote: 1. 'An University Prize Poem, on His Majesty King George the Third having completed the Fiftieth Year of his Reign,' Dublin, 1811. 2. 'Tithes no Tax,' Dublin, 1823. 3. 'Authentic Report of the Speeches and Proceedings of the Meeting held at Cavan 26 January 1827, for the purpose of forming a Society for Promoting the Reformation, to which are added Notes and Appendix,' edited Dublin, 1827. 4. 'The Impossibility of Transubstantiation.' 5. 'No Chimæra, or the Lay Reformation in Ireland,' Dublin, 1828. 6. 'Oberon's Vision in the "Midsummer Night's Dream," illustrated by a comparison with Lylic's "Endymion,"' London, Shakespeare Society, 1843, an attempt to prove that Shakespeare was covertly referring to current events connected with Queen Elizabeth and Leicester. 7. 'Bridal Runaway, an Essay on Juliet's Soliloquy,' London, Shakespeare Society, 1845. 8. 'The Dramatic Unities of Shakespeare, in a Letter addressed to the editor of "Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine,"' Dublin, 1849. 9. 'Observations on Certain Passages in the Life of Edmund Spenser,' Dublin, 1850.

[Gent. Mag. August 1851, p. 212; Cat. of Dublin Graduates.] F. W.-T.

**HALS, WILLIAM** (1655-1737?), compiler of the 'History of Cornwall,' was born at Tresawen, Merther, in 1655. He was the

second son of James Hals of Fentongollan and Anne, daughter of John Martin of Hurston, Devonshire. James Hals was son of Sir Nicholas Halse [q. v.], and served at La Rochelle in 1628, and afterwards in the West Indies, where, according to his son, he was governor of Montserrat; during the civil war he sided with the parliament. When living at Fentongollan in St. Michael Penkivel, Hals began about 1685 to make collections for a 'Parochial History of Cornwall,' which he continued for half a century, bringing it down to 1736. He died in 1737 or 1739 at Tregury, St. Wenn, of which he owned the rectorial tithes, having nearly completed the work. He married thrice, his wives belonging respectively to the families of Evans of Landrini in Wales, Carveth of Pewansand, and Courtney of Tremear, but he had no issue (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, 1870, iii. 323-6).

About 1750 Andrew Brice of Exeter [q. v.] published in ten folio numbers Hals's 'Complete History of Cornwall, Part II being the Parochial History,' containing accounts of seventy-two parishes, Advent to Helston. The first part was never published. Hence there is no general title-page. On the printed wrapper of the first number of the published second part it is stated that the work was to have been completed in one volume of two hundred sheets, to be delivered in weekly 6d. numbers of four sheets each; the second part was commenced first, 'not only because the proper necessities for the first part are not yet completed, but as considerable additions are preparing by a very great hand.' It is believed that the scurrilous details inserted by Hals caused a discontinuance of the publication. Hals's incomplete 'History' is very rare. The most complete copy is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. A note in that copy states that at Lysons's sale in 1828 his copy with manuscript additions was sold to the Earl of Aylesbury for 108*l.* (168*l.* BOASE and COURTNEY, i. 204). The 'Parochial History of Cornwall' [see GILBERT, DAVIES] was founded upon the collections of Hals, with additional collections by Thomas Tonkins. Hals's digressions and gossip are chiefly omitted. The manuscripts of Hals's 'History' passed through various hands, and belonged at one time to Dr. Whitaker. They were given by Whitaker's daughter, Mrs. Taunton, to H. S. Stokes of Bodmin, Cornwall. Mr. Stokes transferred them to Sir John Maclean, from whom they were acquired in 1875 for the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29762). The British Museum possesses other manuscripts by Hals, viz.: (1) 'The History of St. Michael's Mount,'

(2) 'An Latimer ay Kernow, a Dictionary of the Cornish Language;' (3) an amended transcript of Keigwin's 'Mount Calvary,' 1679-1680 (Addit. MS. 28554, ff. 51-8).

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* 1874, i. 204, iii. 1214; Polwhele's *Hist. of Cornwall*, 1806, v. 203; D. Gilbert's *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, passim; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 22; *Gent. Mag.* 1790 pt. ii. pp. 608, 711, 1791 pt. i. p. 32; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* 1858, i. 525; Lysons's *Magna Britannia*, 1814, cv. 2; H. Merivale's *Historical Studies*, 1865, p. 357; *Journal of Brit. Archæol. Assoc.* xxxiii. 37; information from Mr. Stokes; see also note in Mr. Stokes's *Voyage of Arundel.*] N. D. F. P.

**HALSE, SIR NICHOLAS** (d. 1636), inventor, was the son of John Halse or Halsey of Efford, near Plymouth. He acquired considerable property in Cornwall during the reign of Elizabeth, was knighted by James I at Greenwich 22 May 1605 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 155), and in 1608 was made governor of Pendennis Castle, in which capacity he approved of the foundation of the town of Falmouth, and at the request of the council gave his reasons (GILBERT, ii. 9, 10). In 1608 and 1609 he addressed two discourses to James I on the Dutch fisheries on the English coast (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-1610, pp. 426, 529). Halse was the inventor of a new mode of drying malt and hops by means of iron plates, 'without the annoyance of smoke,' and James I, in acknowledgment of his public merit, granted him 'the benefit of all salt marshes won from the seas in Ireland' (*ib.* 1634, pp. 390, 391). His name occurs many times as a petitioner to Charles I in 1634, 1635, and 1636 in connection with his invention, and also in connection with some proposals of his whereby his majesty might gain money to replenish the treasury and supplement the tax of ship-money which was then being levied. He prays King Charles 'to employ the first seven years' profit of the writer's invention of kilns for sweet-drying malt without touch of smoke.' He suggests further that Charles should undertake to govern the Low Countries on behalf of the king of Spain, on consideration of an annual payment of 2,000,000*l.* by the latter, especially as the 'Hollanders' had already become ungrateful and insolent to the English, and if not checked might soon keep the Newcastle coals from coming to London, and entirely deprive this country of the supply of cables, cordage, and other such matters. In another petition (*ib.* 1635-6, p. 34), Halse estimates that his invention would save London alone 40,000*l.* yearly in wood and fuel, or 400,000*l.* for all England and Ireland. In the following year, accordingly, an order dated Hampton Court,

11 June, directs that 'malt-kilns erected by Halse be confirmed, and those by Page [his principal rival] be suppressed;' and 17 Jan. 1637 'the assigns of Sir Nicholas Halse, deceased,' petitioned the king 'to take order for vacating all patents in prejudice to the grant to Sir N. Halse for the sole use of his new invented kilns.' During the same year a commission was appointed, dated 2 June, 'to enquire whether Nicholas Page, clerk, or Sir Nicholas Halse was the first inventor of certaine kilns for the drying of malt;' and subsequent entries in the 'State Papers Collection' (e.g. under 27 April) seem to establish the claims of the assigns of Halse.

Halse married Grace, daughter of Sir John Arundell of Tolverne, and had by her four sons: John; William, who was a captain in the navy and served in the expedition to La Rochelle in 1628; Richard, who was purser of the king's ship *S. Claude*; and James, who was father of William Hals [q. v.] Halse is sometimes called Hall and sometimes Hales; his sons appear in the 'State Papers' as Hals.

The most interesting relic of Halse is a small manuscript volume in the 'Egerton Collection' entitled 'Great Britain's Treasure, unto the sacred majestie of the great and mightie monarch Charles the first of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland king, most humbly presenteth Francis Stewart—by whose loyall care the subsequent treatises have been painefully recollected out of the old papers and fragments of that worthy and lately deceased knight, your Majestie's faithful and ingenuous servant, Sir Nicolas Halse, anno Domini 1636.' The treatises, five in number, are written in a beautiful Old English character, and inscribed outside, 'Tibi soli O Rex Charissime.' The contents refer mainly to various revenues, giving Halse's estimate of the amount realised, and certain improvements that could be effected on behalf of the crown. King Charles is advised to increase his income 'by ordaining, after the example of the King of France, that all foraigne shippes shall pay 15*s.* for each tun' on landing. Another proposal is to grant 'a Lease of 21 years of your Majesty's fishing unto the Hollenders.' One treatise suggests the 'coynage of Mundick and sinder Tinne' instead of the copper then current; but perhaps the most ingenious proposal for improving matters was the conversion 'of 100,000 sturdie vagabonds and idle beggars' into 'laborious and industrious tradesmen in the fishing craft.' The book consists of 114 pages, followed by about forty unpagged, which contain an 'Epilogue,' several statistical notes, and a *Medulla* or abstract of the topics discussed.



[Davies Gilbert's Parochial History of Cornwall, passim; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 204, iii. 1215; Egerton MS. 1140; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634-9; Patent No. 85.]

R. E. A.

**HALSWORTH** or **HOLDSWORTH**, **DANIEL**, D.D., LL.D. (1558?-1595?), classical scholar, born in Yorkshire in or about 1558, arrived from England at the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, on 22 June 1580, and was sent in the same year with a number of other students to the English College at Rome, into which he was admitted on 9 Sept. He was ordained priest by Thomas Goldwell [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph in the reign of Queen Mary, in October 1583. He remained in the college till September 1586, and was one of those who petitioned for the retention of the Society of Jesus in the management of the college. When he left he was sent with others to collect alms for the Rheims college, and it was intended that he should afterwards proceed to the English mission, but, with the consent of Cardinal Allen, he remained in Italy to continue his studies in one of the universities of that country, where he was created a doctor of the canon and civil laws and of divinity. Pits, who had been his fellow-student in the English College at Rome, extols him highly for his learning. He distinguished himself in oratory, poetry, philosophy, and mathematics, and in his knowledge of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. For some years he lived at the court of his patron, the Duke of Savoy, and afterwards was appointed theologian to St. Charles Borromeo, archbishop of Milan, with whom he resided both at Rome and Milan. On 22 Sept. 1591 he visited the hospice attached to the English College at Rome, and made a stay of five days. In the 'Pilgrim-Book' he is described as of Salop (FOLEY, *Records*, vi. 564). He died at Rome about 1595.

He was author of: 1. 'Virgili Maronis Bucolica, e Latino in Græcum Idioma versibus translata. Authore Dan. Alsvorto, Anglo,' Turin, 1591, 8vo. The dedication to Cardinal Allen contains some curious remarks on the state of England. 2. 'Avli Licinii Archiæ Poetæ tantopere à Cicerone celebrati Epigrammata. . . A Daniele Alsuorto Anglo Latinis versibus fidelissime reddita,' Rome, 1596, 8vo, dedicated to Cardinal Henry Cajetan, protector of the English nation. Reprinted in vol. ii. of 'M. T. Ciceronis Orationum Commentaria Selecta virorum Germaniæ, Italiæ, et Galliæ, notis, scholiis, et annotationibus illustrata,' Cologne, 1685, 8vo. 3. Several other works, both in prose and verse, which were never printed.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 90; Douay Diaries, pp. 167, 168, 375; Foley's Records, vi. 116, 143, 507; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, iii. 103; Knox's Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, p. 291; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptibus, p. 794; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 372.]

T. C.

**HALTON**, **IMMANUEL** (1628-1699), astronomer, born at Greystoke in Cumberland on 21 April 1628, was the eldest son of Miles Halton of Greenthwaite Hall, where the family had resided from the time of Richard II. Timothy Halton [q. v.] was probably a younger brother. Halton was educated at Blencowe grammar school in Cumberland, became a student at Gray's Inn, and thence entered the service of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel. He transacted on his behalf affairs of importance in Holland, and on his return to England accepted and kept for twenty years the post of auditor of his household, involving onerous duties connected with commissions and arbitrations. In 1660 the successor of his patron made him a grant of part of the manor of Shirland in Derbyshire; he came to reside at Wingfield Manor in the same county early in 1666, and purchased some of the adjacent lands from the sixth Duke of Norfolk on 28 May 1678. Having heard of Flamsteed's astronomical proficiency, Halton called to see him at Derby during the Lenten assizes of 1666, and afterwards sent him Riccioli's 'New Almagest,' Kepler's 'Rudolphine Tables,' and other books on astronomy (BAILY, *Account of Flamsteed*, p. 21). 'He was a person,' Flamsteed says (*ib.* p. 26), 'of great humanity and judgment, a good algebraist, and endeavoured to draw me into the study of algebra by proposing little problems to me.' Halton's observations at Wingfield on the solar eclipse of 23 June 1675 were communicated to the Royal Society by Flamsteed, who styled him 'amicus meus singularis' (*Phil. Trans.* xi. 664). In a letter to Collins of 20 Feb. 1673 Flamsteed mentioned that Halton was then translating Kinkhuysen's 'Moon-Wiser' into English, 'that I may have a view of it' (RIGAUD, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, ii. 160). A little later he speaks of observing with his quadrants, and on 27 Dec. 1673 told Collins that 'lately, in discourse with Mr. Halton, he was pleased to show me a straight-lined projection for finding the hour by inspection, the sun's declination and height being given' (*ib.* p. 171). Some of the sun-dials put up by him are still to be seen at Wingfield Manor; and a letter written from Gray's Inn in May 1650, describing a dial of his own invention, was published in the appendix to Samuel Foster's 'Miscellanea,' London, 1659. He married

Mary, daughter of John Newton of Oakerthorpe in Derbyshire, and had by her three sons, two of whom left issue. Halton made several alterations and improvements in Wingfield Manor, and repaired the worst ravages inflicted upon it by the civil war. It remained the property of his descendants until a few years ago, when it passed by marriage to the Tristrams of Hampshire (E. BRADBURY, *All about Derbyshire*, p. 286). He died in 1699, aged 72, and was buried in the church of South Wingfield. The inscription on his tomb states that 'the late years of his life were chiefly spent in the studies of music and the mathematics, in which noble sciences he attained a great perfection.'

[J. Barlow Robinson's *Historical Sketch of the Ancient Manor of South Wingfield*, 1872, p. 12; Henry T. Wake, in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 45; Addit. MSS. 6670 f. 236, 6705 f. 6 b, 102 b, 6707 f. 11.] A. M. C.

HALTON or HALGHTON, JOHN OF (d. 1324), bishop of Carlisle, was a canon of the Augustinian convent of St. Mary's, Carlisle, which was also the cathedral of the diocese. He became prior in due course (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 141), and on 23 April 1292 was elected bishop (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 146). The royal assent was given on 26 May. His temporalities were restored on 18 June, and he was consecrated on 14 Sept. at York by Anthony Bek, bishop of Durham (STUBBS, *Reg. Angl.* p. 48; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 234, ed. Hardy). A Gilbert de Halton who was archdeacon of Carlisle between 1311 and 1318 was doubtless a kinsman (LE NEVE, iii. 249). Halton was probably educated at Oxford, for which he very warmly claims equal privileges with the universities of France (RAINE, *Papers from the Northern Registers*, p. 122).

Halton was hardly consecrated when he was busy with the great suit for the crown of Scotland. He was present on 17 Nov. 1292 when the king's decision was announced at Berwick, and at the homage of John Balliol on 26 Dec. at Newcastle (*Federa*, i. 780, 782). He found his cathedral town burnt down by a destructive fire on 25 May (*Lanercost*, p. 144). This was only the beginning of the troubles which beset Carlisle and the whole diocese during his long episcopate. He was appointed by Celestine V one of the collectors of the crusading tithe in Scotland, an office which led to constant disputes, excommunications, and difficulties. At last Boniface VIII absolved him from the impossible order to collect ten thousand marks within a poor and distracted country, now at war with England (RAINE, pp. 112-14).

In 1295 Halton was sent as an ambassador to King John of Scotland, and on 8 Nov. received a safe-conduct for his return (*ib.* pp. 119-20). On 13 Oct. 1297 Halton was appointed custos of Carlisle Castle and of the royal domains (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 244). He held this office many years, and made great exertions in repairing the works and provisioning and garrisoning them. When Wallace ravaged the country thirty miles round, the burden of defending the great border fortress rested entirely on him (*ib.* iii. 119). Elaborate accounts of his expenses and receipts are printed from his register by Canon Raine (*Papers from Northern Registers*, pp. 154-9). So exhausted did his diocese become that he sought and obtained the pope's authority to remit, sometimes a third, sometimes the whole of the papal taxation levied on the clergy (*ib.* pp. 151, 161). He was constantly thrown back on his own resources for fighting against the Scots, and could get little help from an exhausted treasury. Things got worse after Edward II's accession. In 1309 he was ordered by Clement V to excommunicate Bruce for the murder of Comyn. Instead of attending the Easter parliament of 1314, Halton was ordered to reside in his diocese to defend it against the Scots (*Parl. Writs*, ii. iii. 644; RAINE, p. 219), in which object he worked along with the sheriff Andrew Harclay [q. v.]. In 1318, however, he was a member of the extraordinary council which Lancaster imposed, and in 1321 he was present at the meeting of northern clergy summoned by Lancaster to Sherburn in Elmet for 28 July (BRIDLINGTON, p. 62). Yet he seems to have sent troops to fight against Lancaster in the final struggle which ended at Boroughbridge.

The Scottish war had reduced Halton to great poverty. In 1314 his houses outside Newcastle had been destroyed to build the town wall, though for this he got compensation (RAINE, p. 218); but in 1318 he wrote piteously to pope John XXII begging for help, and requesting that the living of Horncastle in Lincolnshire, the manor of which was already in the hands of the Bishop of Carlisle, should be permanently annexed to his see (*ib.* pp. 282-4). Edward II backed up his efforts, and he obtained his request (*Federa*, ii. 378). Henceforth Horncastle became a favourite residence of the bishops when they wished to enjoy a little repose from the troubles of their warlike frontier diocese.

In 1320 Halton went on his last embassy to Scotland, and had his expenses refused by the king on the ground that he went for his own good as well as for that of the

realm (*Cat. Doc. Scotl.* iii. 119). In 1322 he excused himself, on account of old age, infirmity, and poverty, from attending in person the famous parliament at York. In February 1324 he was excused for the same reasons, and especially on account of his want of the proper means of conveyance, from attendance at the parliament at Westminster. Yet he continued to work till the last. On 6 Aug. 1324 he administered the oaths to the commissioners of array for Cumberland and Westmoreland. On 1 Nov. he died at his manor of Rose Castle (*Lanercost*, p. 253). He was buried in the north aisle of his cathedral, where a much-decayed effigy is still pointed out as his (JEFFERSON, *Hist. and Antiq. Carlisle*, p. 178). His register is still preserved, and is the earliest remaining register of his see. A large number of letters from it, many of considerable political importance, have been printed by Canon Raine in his 'Papers from the Northern Registers' in the Rolls Series.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, vols. i. and ii., Record ed.; Parl. Writs, i. 520, ii. iii. 614-5; Raine's Papers from the Northern Registers (Rolls Ser.); Bridlington's Gesta Edwardi II in Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and II, ii. 57, 62 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club), pp. 141, 146, 253; Documents illustrative of the Hist. of Scotland, 1286-1306; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. and iii.; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmorland and Cumberland, ii. 262-263.] T. F. T.

HALTON, TIMOTHY, D.D. (1632?-1704), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, was probably the Timothy Halton, son of Miles Halton of Greenthwaite Hall, Cumberland, who was baptised at Greystoke Church 19 Sept. 1633, and in that case he was a younger brother of Immanuel Halton [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 45). He entered Queen's College as bachelor 9 March 1648-9, and was elected fellow April 1657 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656-7, p. 338). He proceeded B.D. 30 April 1662, D.D. 27 June 1674 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.* p. 288; see also Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 520). On 17 March 1661 Halton writes to Joseph Williamson that he had offers of chaplaincies from William Lucy, bishop of St. David's, and from the queen of Bohemia (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 535). Eventually he refused them both, preferring to retain his position at Oxford. The first offer, however, led to a Welsh connection (*ib.* pp. 551, 562, 572, 587). He became archdeacon of Brecknock 8 Feb. 1671-2 (LE NEVE, i. 312), and was canon of St. David's (his epitaph). He was made archdeacon of Oxford 10 July 1675 (LE NEVE, ii. 516), and provost of

Queen's College 7 April 1677, succeeding Dr. Thomas Barlow [q. v.]. He was also rector of the college living, Charlton-on-Otmoor, Oxfordshire. He was vice-chancellor in 1679-81 and 1685. He died 21 July 1704, and was buried in Queen's College chapel; his epitaph states that he was a considerable benefactor to the college. Numerous letters from Halton to Williamson, written between 1655 and 1667, are preserved in the Record Office (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.) Some references to him in Hearne's 'Collections' (Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 69, 224) seem to imply that he was a man of jovial habits. There is an engraved portrait of him by Burghers.

[Authorities quoted; information kindly supplied by the provost of Queen's College; Noble's *Biog. Hist.* i. 95; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 238, 345, 369, 371, 395; and *Life*, pp. xc, xciv, cxv, cxx; Nichols's *Anecd.* viii. 460.] N. D. F. P.

HALYBURTON or HALIBURTON, JAMES (1518-1589), provost of Dundee, Scottish reformer, was son of George Halyburton of Pitcur or Gask (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, entry 1546). His grandfather was Walter Haliburton or Halyburton (second son of the first Lord Halyburton of Dirleton), who, with his wife, the daughter and coheirress of Alexander de Chisholm, obtained the barony of Pitcur, in the parish of Kettins, Forfarshire, of which he had a charter in 1432. James was born in 1518, and studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1538. In 1540 he obtained from James V for himself and his affianced bride, Margaret Rossy, a charter of Buttergask and other lands (*ib.* entry 2221). About the same time he was enrolled as one of the burgesses of Dundee. He became tutor or guardian to Sir George Halyburton, son of his elder brother, Andrew of Pitcur, on which account he is usually referred to by contemporaries as 'tutor of Pitcur.' At the siege of Broughty Castle, when in the hands of the English, he commanded a troop of horse provided by the Angus barons and 'landit men,' and assisted the French in the assault by which it was captured on 20 Feb. 1548-9. In 1556 he was appointed to the command of a troop of light horse, raised by the queen-regent to guard the frontier of Liddesdale. He was taken prisoner by the Grahams, who placed him in the tower or keep of a rebel Scot, only separated from England by a ditch, resolving to remove him to England should his rescue be attempted. The tower was, however, surprised by the Scots during the night, and the tutor of Pitcur carried off before the Grahams, to whom the alarm was sent, had time

to reach the tower (M. D'Oysel to M. de Noailles in TEULIER's *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse*, i. 287-8).

In 1553 Halyburton had been elected provost of Dundee, a dignity he retained for thirty-three years. Dundee, owing to its intercourse with Germany, was one of the earliest towns in Scotland to become infected with Reformation principles (KNOX, i. 61); and in command of the men of Dundee Halyburton played a prominent part in the ensuing contest with the queen-regent. In 1559 he was chosen by the reformed party one of the lords of the congregation as representing the boroughs (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-1560, entry 120). As provost of Dundee he was requested by the queen-regent to apprehend the reformer Paul Methuen, who had been preaching in that town, but instead of doing so he, 'gave secret advertisement to the man to avoid the town for a time' (KNOX, i. 317). He was one of the leaders whom the Earl of Argyll and Lord James Stuart, after their failure to come to terms with the queen-regent, summoned to meet them at St. Andrews on 4 June 1559 'for Reformation to be made there' (*ib.* p. 347). With the men of Dundee he joined the forces which shortly afterwards barred the queen-regent's march towards St. Andrews; and the other lords having on account of his military experience delegated to him the disposition of the forces, he posted the hurried musters from Fifeshire and Forfarshire in such a skilful position on Cupar Muir as to command the whole surrounding country (*ib.* p. 351). The queen-regent, thus finding her immediate purpose baffled, agreed to a truce of eight days, and promised to retire 'incontinent to Falkland,' to dismiss the French soldiers from her service, and to send a commission to consider final terms of agreement between her and the lords of the congregation. As she showed no signs of fulfilling the conditions of the 'assurance,' Halyburton, in command of the men of Dundee, again took up arms to assist the reformers in delivering Perth from the French soldiers. When at Perth he, along with his brother, Alexander Halyburton, and John Knox, made strenuous but vain exertions to restrain the men of Dundee, who had special reasons for taking revenge on the Bishop of Moray, from destroying the palace and abbey of Scone on 25 and 26 June (*ib.* pp. 300-1). Subsequently he assisted in the defence of Edinburgh, and in October, having, in command of the men of Dundee, 'passed forth of the town with some great ordnance to shoot at Leith,' was surprised by the French while at dinner, and compelled to retreat, leaving the ordnance in their hands (*ib.* p. 457). In a second skir-

mish on 5 Nov. his brother, Captain Alexander Halyburton (sometimes confounded with him), was slain. The provost of Dundee was one of the commissioners who met the Duke of Norfolk at Berwick to arrange the conditions on which assistance might be obtained from Elizabeth (*ib.* ii. 56; CALDERWOOD, i. 581), and he signed the 'last band at Leith' for 'setting forward the reformation of religion.' He was also one of the lords of the congregation who on 27 Jan. 1560-1 signed the first Book of Discipline (KNOX, ii. 257).

He was chosen in 1563 to represent Dundee in parliament, and was elected to all subsequent conventions and parliaments down to 1581 (FORSTER, *Members of the Parliament of Scotland*, p. 168). By the parliament of 1563 he was chosen one of a commission to administer the Act of Oblivion; and the following year was one of a committee appointed by the general assembly to present certain articles to the lords of the secret council in reference to the 'abolition of idolatry,' especially the mass. Being, along with others of the extreme section of reformers, strongly opposed to the marriage of Mary with the catholic Lord Darnley, he joined the Earl of Moray in his attempt to promote a rebellion, and after the 'roundabout raid' took refuge in England (CALDERWOOD, ii. 294). On 2 Aug. 1565 he was required to enter into ward (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 348), and on the 27th he was denounced as a rebel (*ib.* p. 357). In all probability he returned to Scotland with Moray about the time of the murder of Rizzio. On 23 March 1566-7 he received a pension of 500*l.* for his important military services to his country, especially in resisting the invasion of England (*ib.* p. 501). This pension was subsequently increased, and was ordered to be paid out of the thirds of the abbey of Scone (*ib.* ii. 112). Halyburton was present on 29 July 1567 at the coronation of the infant prince at Stirling. He was one of 'the lords of secrete counsaile and uthers, barons and men of judgement,' who on 4 Dec. 1567 had under consideration the casket letters preparatory to the meeting of parliament (MURDIN, *State Papers*, p. 455). He also took part in the battle of Langside on 30 May of the following year. In the *jeu d'esprit* published after the regent Moray's assassination, in which the regent is represented as holding a conference with the six men of the world 'he believed most into,' to obtain their advice for his advancement and standing, Halyburton, being famed as a soldier, is represented as advising him to make himself 'strong with waged men both horse and foot' (published in vol. i. of the *Bannatyne Club Collections*; in RICHARD BANNATYNE'S

*Memorials*, pp. 5-10; and in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, ii. 515-25). In August 1570, in command of the men of Dundee, he assisted in preventing the capture of Brechin by the Earl of Huntly (CALDERWOOD, iii. 8). In June of the following year he was present with the Earl of Morton in the skirmish against the queen's forces at Restalrig, between Leith and Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 101). On 27 Aug., while engaged in chasing a foraging party and driving them into the city, 'he was taken at the port upon horseback, supposing that his companions were following' (*ib.* p. 138). On 10 Sept. he was delivered into the Earl of Huntly's hands and was to have been executed next day, but was saved by the interposition of Lord Lindsay (BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 187). Soon afterwards he was set at liberty, for on 2 Dec. he was present at a meeting of the secret council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 98). On 22 Nov. 1572 he was named one of a commission for the trial of Archibald Douglas, parson of Glasgow (*A.* 1568) [q. v.], then in ward in the castle of Stirling (*ib.* ii. 171).

The Earl of Morton on 28 Sept. 1578 appointed Halyburton his commissioner in the conference with Argyll and Atholl, by which a reconciliation was brought about between the rival parties in Scotland (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 19). On 22 Dec. following he held a conference by order of the king in Stirling Castle for the settlement of the church. He was named in April one of the commissioners on pauperism (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 138), and on 7 Aug. of the following year he was named a commissioner for the reforming of the universities, with special reference to the university of St. Andrews (*ib.* p. 200). He also served on a similar commission chosen 1 April 1587-8. Halyburton was on 4 Dec. 1579 presented to the priory of Pittenweem, previously held by Sir James Balfour. After obtaining the king's protection Balfour repossessed himself of the priory, but, on the complaint of Halyburton, was ordered to 'deliver the abbey within twenty-four hours after being charged, under pain of rebellion' (*ib.* p. 520). On 26 Oct. 1583 it was taken from Halyburton and bestowed on Colonel William Stewart. Halyburton was on 5 March 1581-2 elected a member of James's privy council (*ib.* iii. 458). He was present at the raid of Ruthven on 22 Aug. 1582, but according to one account was 'not there at the beginning, but being written for came afterward' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 637). In the following October he was appointed, along with Colonel William Stewart, the king's commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk (*ib.* p. 674), and he was also commis-

sioner to the general assembly which met in April of the following year (*ib.* p. 709). On the escape of King James from the protestant lords to St. Andrews in 1584, Halyburton was deprived of the provostship of Dundee and was compelled to go into hiding (*ib.* iv. 421). He probably returned with the banished lords, who captured the castle of Stirling in November 1585. At the general assembly which met in February 1587-8 he was again one of the king's commissioners, and in this as well as the assembly which met in August he acted as one of the assessors of the moderator. He died in February 1588-9. On account of the services rendered by him to the nation, and also to the town of Dundee, he received the honour of a public funeral at the expense of the corporation. He was buried in the South Church, Dundee. During the alterations made in the church a monument to him with a Latin inscription was discovered in May 1827 on the floor on the west side of the pulpit, but it was destroyed by the burning of the churches in 1841.

[*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vol. i.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. i-iv.; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vol. ii.; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Richard Bannatyne's *Memorials*; Moysie's *Memoirs*; Knox's *Works*; Calderwood's *Hist. of the Church of Scotland*; Millar's *Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee*.] T. F. H.

**HALYBURTON, THOMAS** (1674-1712), theologian, was born at Dupplin, Perthshire, on 25 Dec. 1674. His father, GEORGE HALYBURTON (*d.* 1682), descended from the Haliburtons of Pitcur, and a near relative of George Haliburton [q. v.], bishop of Dunkeld, graduated at the university of St. Andrews in 1652; after being licensed by the Glasgow presbytery in 1656, became assistant minister of the parish of Aberdalgie and Dupplin in 1657; was deprived for nonconformity in 1662; lived, by the kindness of George Hay of Balhousie, in the house at Dupplin, where his son Thomas was born; was denounced by the privy council for keeping conventicles 3 Aug. 1676; and died in October 1682, having had eleven children by his wife Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Andrew Playfair, his predecessor at Aberdalgie.

On his father's death, his mother, a woman of much religious feeling, removed to Rotterdam to escape threatened persecution, and Thomas was educated there at Erasmus's school, where he proved himself a good classical scholar. He returned to Scotland in 1682, graduated at the university of St. Andrews 24 July, 1696 and, after serving as a private chaplain, was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkaldy 22 June 1699. He was ordained to the parish of Ceres, Fifeshire, 1 May 1700,

but he injured his health by excessive labour. On 1 April 1710 he was appointed by Queen Anne, at the instance of the synod of Fife, professor of divinity at the New College, or college of St. Leonard, St. Andrews. He devoted his inaugural lecture to an attempt to confute the deistical views lately promulgated by Dr. Archibald Pitcairn in 1688. He died at St. Andrews 23 Sept. 1712, aged only 38. His piety was remarkable, and the deeply religious tone of his unfinished autobiography, published after his death, gave him a very wide reputation. Wesley and Whitefield recommended his writings to their followers.

Halyburton's works, all of which were issued posthumously, are as follows: 1. 'Natural Religion Insufficient and Revealed necessary to Man's Happiness' (together with the inaugural lecture against Pitcairn, 'A Modest Enquiry whether Regeneration or Justification has the Precedency in the order of Nature,' and 'An Essay concerning the reason of Faith'), Edinburgh, 1714, 8vo; Montrose, 1798, with preface by J. Hog. The 'Modest Enquiry' and the 'Essay' were reissued together at Edinburgh in 1865 as 'An Essay on the Ground or formal Reason of a saving Faith.' Throughout this volume Halyburton attacks the deism of Lord Herbert of Cherbury and of Charles Blount from the point of view of Calvinistic orthodoxy. He was well read in the writings of his opponents, and in a list which he appends of books consulted mentions the works of Locke, Hobbes, and Spinoza. Leland, in his view of 'Deistical Writers,' admitted Halyburton's narrowness, although he approved his conclusions (cf. REMUSAT, *Lord Herbert of Cherbury*; LORD HERBERT, *Autobiogr.*, ed. Lee, 1886, Introd.) 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Halyburton. Digested into Four Parts, whereof the first three were written with his own hand some years before his death, and the fourth is collected from his Diary by another hand; to which is annex'd some Account of his Dying Words by those who were Witnesses to his Death,' dedicated by Janet Watson (Halyburton's widow) to Lady Henrietta Campbell; 2nd edit., corrected and amended, Edinburgh, 1715; another edit., also called the 2nd, with commendatory epistle by Dr. Isaac Watts, London, 1718, 8vo; 8th edit., Glasgow, 1756, 8vo; with introductory essay by D. Young, Glasgow, 1824, 12mo; 14th edit., 1838, 1839, Edinburgh, 1848. 'An Abstract of the Life and Death of Thomas Halyburton' appeared in London in 1789, and again in 1741, with commendatory epistle by George Whitefield and preface by John Wesley. An ab-

breviated version was also issued at Cork in 1820, and has frequently been reissued in collections of evangelical biography. 3. 'The Great Concern of Salvation, with a Word of Recommendation by I. Watts,' Edinburgh, 1721 and 1722, 8vo, and 1797, 12mo; Glasgow, 1770, 16mo. 4. 'Ten Sermons preached before and after the Celebration of the Lord's Supper,' Edinburgh, 1722. 5. 'The Unpardonable Sin against the Holy Ghost briefly discoursed of,' Edinburgh, 1784, 8vo. Halyburton's works were collected and edited by the Rev. Robert Burns, D.D., of Paisley, London, 1835. A portrait of Halyburton is prefixed to this volume.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* iv. 477, 621; Halyburton's *Memoirs*, 1714; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.*; Leland's *View of Deistical Writers.*] S. L.

**HAMBOYS, JOHN** (*n.* 1470), doctor of music. [See **HANBOYS.**]

**HAMBURY, HENRY DE** (*n.* 1330), judge, was a son of Geoffrey de Hambury of Hambury or Hanbury in Worcestershire. Early in life he became an adherent of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, but received a pardon with consent of parliament at York for all felonies in that regard on 1 Nov. 1318. In 1324 he was appointed a justice of the common pleas in Ireland. He was promoted in the following year to be a judge of the Irish court of king's bench, and almost immediately afterwards to be chief justice; but in 1326 Richard de Willoughby was appointed chief justice, and Hambury returned to the common pleas. In 1327 he appears to have been chief justice of that court, when he was transferred to England, and in 1328 became a judge of the English king's bench (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 94 *b*, 95 *b*, 96, 97, 99 *b*; the *Irish Close Rolls*, i. 34, 35, speak of him as chief justice of the Irish king's bench in 1327). He also was appointed to hold pleas of forest in Gloucestershire, Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, and South Hampshire. He seems to have retired before 1338, as the 'Liberate Roll' does not mention him as a judge in that year, but he was still alive in 1352, when he is named in the herald's visitation of Worcestershire, in which county he had become possessed of the abbey of Bordesley in 1324. He founded a chantry at Hambury in 1346.

[Foss's *Judges of England*; Parl. Writs, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 130, 205; Abbr. Rot. Orig. i. 281, ii. 24.] J. A. H.

**HAMEY, BALDWIN**, the elder, M.D. (1568-1640), physician, descended from Odo de Hame, who served under the Count of Flanders at the siege of Acre, was born at

Bruges in 1568. His parents, though much impoverished by the exactions of Alva, sent him to the university of Leyden, where he graduated M.D. Soon after, in 1592, he was nominated by the university physician to the czar of Muscovy, Theodore Ivanovitz, in accordance with a request for a distinguished physician sent to the rector by that emperor. In 1598 he obtained leave, with difficulty, to resign his post in Russia and returned to Holland, where he married, at Amsterdam, Sara Oeils, and in the same year settled in London, where he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 12 Jan. 1610, and practised with success till his death, of a pestilential fever, 10 Nov. 1640. He was buried on the north side of the church of All Hallows Barking, near the Tower of London, 12 Nov. 1640, and his three children erected a monument in the church to his memory. His eldest son, Baldwin [q. v.], became a physician, his second son a merchant in London, and his daughter married Mr. Palmer, whose descendants possessed Hamey's portrait by Cornelius Jansen. He bequeathed 20*l.* to the College of Physicians.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 153; Hamey's *Bustorum Aliquot Reliquiae*, in manuscript at the College of Physicians (copy), pp. 15-36; Palmer's *Life of the most eminent Dr. Baldwin Hamey*, in manuscript at the College of Physicians.]

N. M.

**HAMEY, BALDWIN**, the younger, M.D. (1600-1676), physician, eldest son of Baldwin Hamey [q. v.], M.D., was born in London 24 April 1600, and entered at the university of Leyden as a student of philosophy in May 1617. He visited Oxford for a time in 1621, and studied in the public library there. In August 1625 he went to Hastings, intending to sail thence to Holland. He supped with the mayor, and was to sail next morning; but the mayor, perhaps excited to suspicion by Hamey's learned conversation, dreamed that the stranger ought to be detained, and accordingly set a guard at the inn, which prevented his sailing with sixty other passengers, who were all lost in a storm which arose less than an hour after the ship sailed. When the mayor, who could not explain why he had prevented Hamey's embarkation, found that his life had thus been saved, he caressed him as the darling of heaven. Another vessel conveyed him to Holland, and he graduated M.D. at Leyden 12 Aug. 1626, writing a thesis '*De Angina*.' He then visited the universities of Paris, Montpellier, and Padua; and after travels in Germany, France, and Italy, was incorporated M.D. at Oxford 4 Feb. 1629. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians of London 10 Jan.

1633, was eight times censor, from 1640 to 1654, was registrar in 1646 and 1650 to 1654, and treasurer 1664-6. In 1647 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures. He married Ann Petin of Rotterdam, and settled in practice in the parish of St. Clement's, Eastcheap. Dr. Pearson's sermons on the Creed were preached in the parish church, and he became one of Hamey's friends. During the great rebellion he at one time thought of leaving London; but an attack of inflammation of the lungs changed his intention. The day he was convalescent a roundhead general consulted him, and, delighted with his promise of cure, handed him a bag of gold. Hamey thought the fee too great, and handed it back; whereupon the puritan took a handful of gold pieces from the bag, put them into the physician's pocket, and went away. Hamey's wife was waiting dinner, and he handed his fee of thirty-six broad pieces to her. She was pleased, and told him how, during his illness, she had paid away that very sum to a state exaction rather than trouble him with discussion. Hamey thought this incident an omen against migration, remained in London, and soon had many patients among the parliament men. He complied with the times so far as to go and hear the sermons of the sectaries, but used to take with him either an octavo Aldine Virgil in vellum, or a duodecimo Aristophanes in red leather with clasps. The unlearned crowd took them for Bible and Greek Testament, and lost in their study he was saved the annoyance of the sermon. He must have earned many fees, for he bought a diamond ring of Charles I. bearing the royal arms for 500*l.*, and several times sent gifts to Charles II. The ring he gave to Charles II. at the Restoration. The king would have knighted him, but he declined the honour. He retired from practice in 1665, and went to live at Chelsea, where he died, 14 May 1676. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church, wrapped in linen, without coffin, and ten feet deep, and with no monument but a black marble slab bearing his name, the date of his death, and the sentence: 'When the breath goeth out of a man he returneth unto his earth.' The longer gilt inscription, with his arms, which is still visible, was put up some years after, and has recently been restored by the College of Physicians. He had no children, and as he had a good inheritance as well as a lucrative practice he was always well off, and used his wealth with generosity throughout life. When only thirty-three he paid the expenses of the education at school and at Oxford of a deserving scholar, John Sigismund Clewer (PALMER, *Life*, p. 20). He gave 100*l.* towards

the repairs of St. Paul's Cathedral, and also contributed liberally to the fabrics of All Hallows Barking, of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, and of St. Luke's, Chelsea. He also gave a great bell to Chelsea Church, with the inscription, 'Baldwinus Hamey Philevangelicus Medicus Divo Lucae medico evangelico, D.D.D.' He was still more generous to the College of Physicians, and became its largest benefactor. He gave a large sum towards its rebuilding after the fire of 1666, and wainscoted the dining-room with carved Spanish oak, some of which, with his arms, is preserved in the present college. In 1672 he gave the college an estate near Great Ongar in Essex. The rents of this, among other objects, were to pay annual sums to the physicians of St. Bartholomew's, provided that hospital accepted the nominees of the College of Physicians. On a vacancy the college is informed of it by letter and makes a nomination, which is rejected by the hospital, while the senior-assistant physician is appointed. Thus the physicians of St. Bartholomew's have never received Hamey's benefaction; but to make up to them the hospital pays each one hundred guineas a year, so that, circuitously, his good wish is carried out. Hamey's thesis was his only printed work, but several of his manuscripts remain in the College of Physicians. They are: 1. 'Bustorum aliquot Reliquiae ab anno 1628, qui mihi primus fuit conducti seorsim a parentibus non inauspicato hospitii.' Besides the original there is a beautiful copy of this manuscript, and another copy exists in the British Museum. It begins with an account of Theodore Goulston [q. v.], and then gives histories of fifty-three other physicians, contemporaries of Hamey. 2. 'Universa Medicina,' a folio book of notes on medicine. 3. 'Gulstonian Lectures.' 4. 'Notes on Aristophanes.' After his death Adam Littleton edited in 1693 Hamey's 'Dissertatio epistolaris de juramento medicorum qui *ἰσχυρός ἱπποκράτους* dicitur.' Vandyck painted his portrait in 1638 (PALMER, manuscript). A portrait of him at the age of seventy-four, at present in the great library of the College of Physicians, is by Snelling. In it busts of Hippocrates and Aristophanes, his favourite Greek authors, lie before him.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 207; Hamey's *Bustorum Aliquot Reliquiae*, manuscript copy in the College of Physicians' Library; Palmer's *Life of the Most Eminent Dr. Baldwin Hamey*, original manuscript in College of Physicians' Library.]

N. M.

**HAMILTON, DUKES OF.** [See HAMILTON, JAMES, first DUKE, 1606-1649; HAMILTON, WILLIAM, second DUKE, 1616-1651;

DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE, 1635-1694; DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth DUKE, 1658-1712; DOUGLAS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON, tenth DUKE, 1767-1852; DOUGLAS, WILLIAM ALEXANDER ANTHONY ARCHIBALD, eleventh DUKE, 1811-1863.]

**HAMILTON, MRS. (fl. 1745-1772)**, actress, made her first recorded appearance at Covent Garden on 12 Dec. 1745 as the Queen in 'King Henry V.' She was then, and for some years later, known as Mrs. Bland, her husband being an actor of small parts in the theatre. In the summer season of 1746 she supported Garrick in a short engagement, playing Regan in 'Lear,' Lady Anne in 'King Richard III,' Emilia in 'Othello,' and Dorinda in the 'Stratagem.' She went to Dublin in 1748, and played at Smock Alley Theatre. She improved greatly, and reappeared at Covent Garden on 25 Sept. 1752 as Clarinda in the 'Suspicious Husband.' Rich signed a long engagement on favourable terms. She remained at Covent Garden until 1762. She played Queen Elizabeth in the 'Earl of Essex' of Henry Jones on 21 Feb. 1753, an original part, and long a special favourite with her. She played Emilia when Murphy appeared as Othello on 18 Oct. 1754, and spoke the prologue that he wrote for the occasion. She was now described as Mrs. Hamilton, late Mrs. Bland. She appeared as Portia, Lady Jane Grey, Hypolita, Jane Shore, and Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' Mrs. Sullen, Millamant, Rosalind, &c. Her second husband seems to have lived upon her, and robbed her at one time of 2,000*l.* She was fine-looking, inclined from the first to portliness, and in the end very stout; had a mass of black hair, wore no powder, was generous, but vulgar, quarrelsome, and conceited. She had much comic spirit, and was respectable in tragedy, which was scarcely her forte. An unlucky quarrel with George Anne Bellamy won her the nickname of 'Tripe.' Beard and Ben-craft, who succeeded Rich at Covent Garden, found her intractable. Believing herself to be quite necessary to the theatre, she let out that a secret clause in her agreement with Rich released either of them in the case of a change of management, and was dismissed at the close of the season 1761-62. She went to Dublin, and was unsuccessful, married in Ireland (at Kilkenny?) a third husband, Captain Sweeney, who also lived upon her. Tate Wilkinson found her at Malton playing the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet' with a wretched company, and engaged her through charity. She appeared at York in January 1772 as Queen Elizabeth, and some interest was inspired by her misfortunes.



An accident to her false teeth as she played Lady Brumpton turned applause into ridicule. Her last appearance in York, and probably on any stage, was on 11 April 1772. She returned to Covent Garden an object of charity. Her distresses were the cause of the establishment of the Theatrical Fund, from which, as she was not on the books of either Drury Lane or Covent Garden, she could receive nothing but a donation. Through the influence of Thomas Hull [q. v.] and his wife she was made wardrobe-keeper and dresser at the Richmond Theatre. She died in poverty and obscurity.

[In his *Wandering Patentee*, 1795, Tate Wilkinson devotes thirty pages (i. 123-53) to a gossiping and good-natured account of this actress. She is praised in *A General View of the Stage*, by Mr. Wilkes (Samuel Derrick), 1759, and by various writers of the period. Genest's *Account of the Stage*, Hitchcock's *Irish Stage*, and Gilliland's *Dramatic Mirror* have been consulted. Dibdin's *Edinburgh Stage* speaks of Mrs. Bland Hamilton playing in Edinburgh in 1765-6, and says 'she has lost her voice, her looks, her teeth, and is deformed in her person.'] J. K.

**HAMILTON, ALEXANDER** (d. 1732?), merchant and author, describes himself as 'having a rambling mind and a fortune too narrow to allow him to travel like a gentleman.' He therefore 'applied himself to the study of nautical affairs,' and having spent his younger days 'in visiting most of the maritime kingdoms of Europe and some parts of Barbary,' and having made a voyage to Jamaica, he went out to the East Indies in 1688, and remained there till 1723. During this time he seems to have followed a life of commercial adventure, sometimes as captain of a ship, sometimes as supercargo, sometimes in a ship of his own, or in one privately owned, sometimes in a ship of one or other of the rival companies, and so to have visited almost every port, from Jeddah in the Red Sea to Amoy in China. His adventures and experiences are told in a most interesting manner in his *New Account of the East Indies*' (2 vols. 8vo, 1727; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, 1744), a work which, in the charm of its naïve simplicity, perfect honesty, with some similarity of subject in its account of the manners and history of people little known, offers a closer parallel to the history of Herodotus than perhaps any other in modern literature. Its historical value must, however, be weighted with his distinct confession that 'these observations have been mostly from the storehouse of my memory, and are the amusements or lucubrations of the nights of two long winters;' and again, that 'If I had thought while I was in India of making my observations or remarks public

and to have had the honour of presenting them to so noble a patron'—as the Duke of Hamilton, to whom the work is dedicated—'I had certainly been more careful and curious in my collections, and of keeping memorandums to have made the work more complete.' As these reminiscences extend over five-and-thirty years, they may well be occasionally untrustworthy; still, as a seaman, we may suppose that he had his journals, or, as a merchant, his trade memoranda, which would to some extent keep him straight. Of his honesty and of his truthfulness, within the limits of his memory and observation, it is impossible to doubt. He returned to England in 1723, seems to have spent a considerable part of 1724 in Holland, presumably settling his business affairs, and the two following years in writing and arranging his 'lucubrations.' He describes himself as having 'brought back a charm that can keep out the meagre devil, poverty, from entering into my house, and so I have got holy Agur's wish in Prov. xxx. 8. A 'Captain Alexander Hamilton' died 7 Oct. 1732 (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 1030).

[The only authority for Hamilton's life is his own book; there is also some mention of him in Clement Downing's *Compendious History of the Indian Wars* (1737), pp. 14-25.] J. K. L.

**HAMILTON, ALEXANDER** (1739-1802), professor of midwifery in Edinburgh University, was born in 1739 at Fordoun, Kincardineshire, where his father, a retired army surgeon, practised. In 1758 he became assistant to John Straiton, surgeon, of Edinburgh; on his master's death in 1762 he was admitted member of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons, and commenced to practise. He afterwards obtained a medical degree, and was admitted a licentiate, and subsequently fellow, of the Edinburgh College of Physicians. In 1777, as deacon of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons, he made a strenuous effort to get surgery taught in the university by a separate professor, but failed, owing to the opposition of Monro secundus. After lecturing on midwifery with success for some years, he was in 1780 appointed joint professor of midwifery in the university of Edinburgh with Dr. Thomas Young, and sole professor in 1783 on Young's death. Through his exertions the Lying-in Hospital was established in 1791. He was a successful practitioner and writer on midwifery. [For details respecting the accusation made by Dr. James Gregory in 1792 that Hamilton was the author of a pamphlet on the 'Study of Medicine in Edinburgh University,' which Hamilton denied, see GREGORY, JAMES (1753-1821) and HAMILTON, JAMES, jun. (d. 1839).]

Hamilton resigned his professorship in 1800, and died on 23 May 1802. His sons James (*d.* 1839) and Henry Parr are separately noticed.

Hamilton wrote: 1. 'Elements of the Practice of Midwifery,' London, 1775. 2. 'A Treatise of Midwifery, comprehending the whole Management of Female Complaints and Treatment of Children in early Infancy,' Edinburgh, 1780; translated into German by J. P. Ebeling. 3. 'Outlines of the Theory and Practice of Midwifery,' Edinburgh, 1784; 5th edit. 1803. 4. 'Smellie's Anatomical Tables; with Abridgment of the Practice of Midwifery,' revised, with notes and illustrations, Edinburgh, 1786. 5. 'Treatise on the Management of Female Complaints, and of Children in Early Infancy,' Edinburgh, 1792; 7th edit. revised by James Hamilton the younger, 1813; French translation, 1798. 6. 'Letter to Dr. William Osborn on certain Doctrines contained in his Essays on the Practice of Midwifery,' Edinburgh, 1792.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 446; Prof. A. R. Simpson's Lecture on the Hist. of the Chair of Midwifery, 1883; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; J. Gairdner on Hist. of Medical Profession in Edinburgh (Edinburgh Med. Jour.), 1862, p. 700; Grant's Story of Edinburgh University, i. 322, ii. 416.] G. T. B.

**HAMILTON, ALEXANDER** (1762-1824), orientalist, was in the employment of the East India Company in Bengal, and was a member of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. On his return to England he continued his Sanscrit studies, first at the British Museum, and after the peace of Amiens at the Paris library. On the recommencement of hostilities he was among the British subjects detained as hostages. Regarded as the only man on the continent with a thorough mastery of Sanscrit, he taught that language to Frederic Schlegel and Fauriel. At the request of Langlès, keeper of oriental manuscripts at the Paris Library, he drew up an analytical catalogue of its Sanscrit manuscripts, which till then had been catalogued only by librarians ignorant of the language. This was translated, annotated, and published by Langlès in the 'Magasin Encyclopédique,' 1807. Released probably on account of this service, Hamilton, who in 1808 was elected a F.R.S., became professor of Sanscrit and Hindoo literature at Haileybury College. He published 'The Hitopadesa in the Sanscrit Language,' London, 1811; 'Terms of Sanscrit Grammar,' London, 1815; and 'A Key to the Chronology of the Hindus,' 1820. He also wrote magazine articles on ancient Indian geography. He died at Liverpool 30 Dec. 1824.

[Gent. Mag. 1825; Journal Asiatique, Paris, 1825; Académie des Inscriptions, notices of Fauriel and Chézy; Moniteur, 31 May and 25 June 1808.] J. G. A.

**HAMILTON, ANDREW** (*d.* 1691), rector and prebendary of Kils Kerry, was probably son of Andrew Hamilton, M.A., who was collated in August 1639 to the rectory and prebend of Kils Kerry, co. Tyrone, and the rectory of Magheracross, co. Fermanagh, which he held until 1661 (BRADSHAW, *Enniskillen Long Ago*, p. 122). Andrew Hamilton, 'jun.' (COTTON), was admitted to priest's orders on 7 Aug. 1661, and graduated M.A. at an unknown date and university. He was collated to the union of Kils Kerry and Magheracross 4 April 1666, in succession to James Hamilton. He took an active part in the measures of self-defence adopted by the protestants in Ireland under James II, and lost heavily by the wanton destruction of his property. In August 1689 he was sent by the governor and officers of Enniskillen as their agent to King William and Queen Mary, with a certificate stating that Hamilton had been a member of their association from its inauguration on 9 Dec. 1688; that he had raised a troop of horse and a company of foot; that a force under the Duke of Berwick had burnt his houses in ten villages, and carried off over a thousand cows, two hundred horses, and two thousand sheep from him and his tenants; that he had lost his private estate and church living, worth above 400*l.* a year, and now in the enemy's power; and that he had been a 'painful and constant preacher' during his tenure of the prebend of Clogher. His name appears in the 'List of the Persons Attainted in King James's Parliament of 1689 in Ireland' as 'Andrew Hamilton of Magheracrosse, clerk.' Having been, as he has stated, 'an eye-witness' of what he describes, and an 'actor therein,' he published a small quarto, entitled 'A True Relation of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men from December 1688, for the Defence of the Protestant Religion and their Lives and Liberties' (London, 1690), and this faithful record has been twice reprinted (Belfast, 1813 and 1864). He died in 1691, and was succeeded in his benefice by James Kirkwood.

[Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesie Hibernicæ*, iii. 98; Bradshaw's *Enniskillen Long Ago*, pp. 112, 122; Sir James Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris, ii. 252; Archbishop King's *State of the Protestants of Ireland under King James's Government*, ed. 1691, p. 276.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, ANNE**, DUCHESS OF HAMILTON (1636-1717). [See under DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON.]

**HAMILTON, LADY ANNE** (1766-1846), friend of Queen Caroline, George IV's wife, was eldest daughter of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton and sixth of Brandon, by Lady Harriet Stewart, fifth daughter of the sixth Earl of Galloway. Lord Archibald Hamilton [q. v.], political reformer, was her brother. She was born on 16 March 1766, and became lady-in-waiting to Caroline, princess of Wales. She held this position till the princess's foreign journey in 1813. She met Queen Caroline at Montbard on her return to England in 1820, and entered London in the same carriage with her. Afterwards Queen Caroline took up her residence with her in Portman Street, Portman Square. On the abandonment of the Pains and Penalties Bill the queen, accompanied by Lady Anne, went to Hammersmith Church to receive the sacrament. Lady Anne also walked on the queen's right in the procession to St. Paul's on 30 Nov. to return thanks for her acquittal. The queen died at Hammersmith on 7 Aug. 1821, and Lady Anne accompanied the body to Brunswick, and was present when it was laid in the royal vault there on 26 Aug. The only legacy left her by the queen was a picture of herself. On the death of William, fourth duke of Queensberry, in 1810, Lady Anne received a legacy of 10,000*l.*; but she presented this to her brother, Lord Archibald Hamilton, and her circumstances during her later years were by no means affluent. She died on 10 Oct. 1846 in White Lion Street, Islington, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. A person who had gained the confidence of Lady Anne, and obtained from her a variety of private information, published, without her knowledge and much to her regret and indignation, a volume purporting to be written by her, entitled 'Secret History of the Court of England from the Accession of George III to the Death of George IV,' London, 1832. A reprint appeared in 1878.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1846, pt. ii. pp. 552, 661; Memoirs of Queen Caroline, severally by Nightingale, Adolphus, and Clerke.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, ANTHONY** (1646?-1720), author of the 'Mémoires du Comte de Grammont,' third son of Sir George Hamilton [see under HAMILTON, JAMES, first EARL OF ABERCORN] by Mary, third daughter of Walter, viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh earl of Ormonde, was probably born at Roscrea, Tipperary, about 1646. Anthony Hamilton's eldest brother, James, was groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, and colonel of a regiment of foot; he died of wounds received in a naval engagement with the Dutch

6 June 1679, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory by the Duke of Ormonde; his eldest son was James Hamilton, sixth earl of Abercorn [q. v.]. The second brother, George, was page to Charles II during his exile, and after the Restoration was an officer of the horse guards till 1667; he then entered the French service with a troop of horse who were enrolled in the bodyguard of Louis XIV, and known as the 'gens d'armes Anglais;' he was made a count and *maréchal du camp*, and was killed at the battle of Saverne; he married Frances Jennings, afterwards Duchess of Tyrconnell [see under TALBOT, RICHARD, DUKE OF TYRCONNELL], and had by her three daughters. These two brothers are frequently mentioned in the 'Mémoires.' Thomas, the fourth brother, was in the naval service, and is perhaps the Thomas Hamilton of whom a biography is given by Charnock (*Biographia Navalis*, i. 310-11, where he is confused with his eldest brother, James); he is said to have died in New England. Richard, the fifth, is separately noticed. John, the sixth, was a colonel in the service of King James, and was killed at the battle of Aughrim in 1691. Anthony Hamilton had also three sisters, of whom the eldest was Elizabeth, comtesse de Grammont [q. v.]

Anthony Hamilton probably accompanied his brother George to France in 1667, as we hear of him in Limerick in 1673 holding a captain's commission in the French army and recruiting for his brother's corps. He appeared as a zephyr in a performance of Quinault's ballet, the 'Triomphe de l'Amour,' at St. Germain-en-Laye in 1681. In 1685 he was appointed to succeed Sir William King as governor of Limerick, where he arrived on 1 Aug., and soon after went publicly to mass, which no governor had done for thirty-five years. He was at this time lieutenant-colonel of Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment, but was advanced, on Lord Clarendon's recommendation, to the command of a regiment of dragoons and sworn of the privy council in 1686. About the same time he was granted a pension of 200*l.* per annum, charged on the Irish establishment. With the rank of major-general he commanded the dragoons, under Lord Mountcashell, at the siege of Enniskillen, and in the battle of Newtown Butler on 31 July 1689 was wounded in the leg at the beginning of the action, and his raw levies were routed with great slaughter. Hamilton succeeded in making good his escape, and fought at the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690 (*The Actions of the Inniskilling Men*, pp. 37-8; *A Further Account of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men*, pp. 60-1; *Great and Good News*

from *His Grace the Duke of Schomberg's Camp at Dundalk*, 1689; STORY, *Continuation of the History of the Wars of Ireland*, p. 30). He is probably the Colonel Hamilton mentioned by Luttrell (23 Dec. 1690) as the author of an intercepted letter to King James 'giving an account of the desperate condition of the garrison of Limerick.' He does not appear to have been present at the battle of Aughrim. It is not clear when or how he obtained his title of count. The Count Hamilton who was in the service of the Roman catholic elector palatine, Johann Wilhelm, in 1694-5, is another person (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 149, iii. 454; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 264-5). The rest of his life appears to have been spent chiefly at the court of St. Germain-en-Laye, where he wrote some touching verses on the death of King James (6 Sept. 1701). He lived on terms of the closest intimacy with the family circle of the Duke of Berwick, as many letters printed in his correspondence testify. He is said to have been naturally grave and in later life sincerely religious, and to have had little readiness of wit in conversation. He never married. He died at St. Germain-en-Laye on 21 April 1720.

To Henrietta Bulkeley, one of the duchess's sisters, whom he sometimes addresses familiarly as 'belle Henriette,' Hamilton seems to have been particularly attached. Five charming letters from him to this lady (Mlle. B\*\*\*) are extant (*Œuvres*, ed. Renouard, iii. 148; ADOLPHE JULIEN, *Les Grandes Nuits de Sceaux*, p. 18). Some of his best verses are also addressed to this lady and to her sisters, the Duchess of Berwick and Laura Bulkeley. With the Duke of Berwick he carried on a regular correspondence during his campaigns in Spain and Flanders (1706-8). His verses are usually graceful, but hardly poetical. They consist principally of epistles and songs addressed to various ladies. Passages of verse are not unfrequently introduced in his prose letters, of which practice the celebrated Epistle to the Comte de Grammont is the most remarkable example. His epistolary style is uniformly easy and sprightly and often brilliant (*Œuvres*, ed. Renouard, vol. iii.). For the entertainment of his friends, and particularly of Henrietta Bulkeley, Hamilton wrote four 'Contes,' designed to satirise the fashionable stories of the marvellous. These are: 1. 'Le Bélier,' written to furnish a romantic etymology for the name of Pontalie, given to an estate belonging to his sister, the Comtesse de Grammont, in substitution for the too commonplace Moulineau, the principal incident being a contest between a prince and a giant for the daughter of a druid. 2. 'Histoire de

Fleur d'Épine,' satirising the popular imitations of the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments, which were written, as Hamilton says, in a style 'plus Arabe qu'en Arabie.' 3. 'Les Quatre Facardins,' a fragment in the same style, completed by the Duc de Léon for Renouard's edition of Hamilton's works (Paris, 1812, 8vo). 4. 'Zénéyde,' in which the nymph of the Seine recounts her history; also a fragment, and completed by the Duc de Léon in Renouard's edition. He also wrote a fifth 'Conte,' 'L'Enchanteur Faustus,' in which Queen Elizabeth reviews a series of beauties from Helen to Fair Rosamond; 'La Volupté;' and some fragmentary pieces entitled 'Relations de différents endroits d'Europe,' and 'Relation d'un Voyage en Mauritanie.' About 1704 Hamilton wrote the 'Epistle to the Comte de Grammont,' announcing his intention of writing the 'Memoirs' of the count (*ib.* iii. 1 et seq.) Hamilton sent the letter to Boileau, from whom he received a very complimentary reply on 8 Feb. 1705 (*Œuvres de Boileau*, ed. Gidel, iv. 242). He probably began the composition of the 'Memoirs' about the same period, deriving the materials direct from the count. The work is mainly occupied with the 'amorous intrigues' at the court of Charles II during 1662-4; it is written with such brilliancy and vivacity that it must always rank as a classic. Grammont died in 1707, and the book appeared anonymously in 1713. It became what Chamfort (*Œuvres*, ed. 1824, iii. 247) called it, 'le bréviaire de la jeune noblesse.' The Abbé de Voisenon thought it a book to be regularly re-read every year (*Œuvres*, ed. 1781, iv. 129). Voltaire's estimate is more discriminating: 'de tous les livres celui où le fonds le plus mince est paré du style le plus gai, le plus vif et le plus original' (*Œuvres*, ed. 1785, xx. 101). That a foreigner should thus prove himself more French than the French is a unique phenomenon in the history of literature. Hamilton also executed a free paraphrase in French Alexandrines of Pope's 'Essay on Criticism,' a copy of which he sent to Pope, and which Pope very handsomely acknowledged, 10 Oct. 1713 (POPE, *Works*, ed. Roscoe, vi. 215). It remains in manuscript, with the exception of a brief extract appended to Renouard's edition of Hamilton's 'Works' (1812). Hamilton was accustomed to write their letters for several of his lady friends, and in particular for his niece the Countess of Stafford, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's friend. A few of these letters are extant in his correspondence (*Works*, ed. Renouard, iii. 199 et seq.).

The principal editions of the 'Mémoires' are: (1) 'Mémoires de la Vie du Comte de Grammont. Contenant particulièrement

L'Histoire Amoureuse de la Cour d'Angleterre sous le Règne de Charles II' (with an 'avis du libraire'), Cologne, 1713, 1715; Rotterdam, 1716; the Hague (with 'Discours Préliminaire'), 1731 or 1741; Utrecht, 1732, 12mo; (2) 'Mémoires de la Vie du Comte de Grammont' (*Bibliothèque de Campagne*, ed. E. A. Philippe de Prétot, vol. vi.), the Hague and Geneva, 1749, 12mo; (3) 'Mémoires du Comte (sic) de Grammont,' Amsterdam (?), 1760, 12mo; (4) 'Mémoires du Comte de Grammont. Nouvelle édition. Augmentée de Notes et Éclaircissemens Nécessaires. Par M. Horace Walpole' (dedicated to Madame du Deffand), Strawberry Hill, 1772, 4to (very rare, only one hundred copies having been printed); (5) London, 1776, 8vo; (6) Paris, 1780 (D'Artois collection; on vellum, only three copies printed), 3 tom. 18mo; (7) London, 1781, 2 tom. 12mo; (8) London, 1793, 4to (with 72 portraits); (9) London, 1811, 2 tom. 8vo (with biographical notice and 64 portraits engraved by E. Scriven; revised and edited by A. F. Bertrand de Moleville, with notes drawn in part from Sir Walter Scott's edition of the English translation, as to which see infra); (10) '... accompagnés d'un appendice contenant des extraits du journal de S. Pepys et de celui de J. Evelyn . . . d'une introduction et de commentaires, &c., par G. Brunet,' Paris, 1859, 12mo; (11) '... avec une introduction et des notes par M. de Lescure' (*Nouvelle Bibliothèque Classique*), Paris, 1876, 12mo; (12) 'Réimpression conforme à l'Édition Princeps, 1713. Préface et Notes par B. Piteau. Frontispice, Six Eaux-fortes par J. Chauvet. Lettres, Fleurons, et Culs-de-Lampe par L. Lemaire,' Paris, 1876, 8vo; (13) Paris, 1888, 8vo (with portrait and thirty-three etchings by Boisson, from compositions by Delort, preface by Gausseron). There is also an English translation by Abel Boyer, a very slovenly performance, London, 1714, 1719, 8vo; revised and edited anonymously, with notes and illustrations by Sir Walter Scott, 1811, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1818; again, in Bohn's extra volume, London, 1846, 8vo; new and revised edition, illustrated by Boisson, after Delort, London, 1889, 8vo. A German translation appeared at Leipzig in 1780, 8vo.

Of the 'Contes' the following are the chief editions: (1) 'Le Béliier, Conte,' Paris, 1730, 12mo; (2) 'Les Quatre Facardins, Conte,' Paris (?), 1749, 12mo; (3) 'Histoire de Fleur d'Épine,' Paris (?), 1749, 12mo; (4) 'Œuvres Diverses du Comte Antoine Hamilton' (the 'Lettres et Épîtres' and 'Zénétyde'), London, 1776, 12mo; (5) 'Contes d'Hamilton' (D'Artois collection; vellum, three copies only printed),

Paris, 1781, 8vo; (6) 'Le Béliier, Fleur d'Épine, et Les Quatre Facardins' ('Le Cabinet des Fées,' vol. xx.), Amsterdam, 1785, 8vo; (7) 'L'Enchanteur Faustus' ('Voyages Imaginaires, Songes, Visions, et Romans Cabalistiques,' vol. xxxv.), Amsterdam, 1789, 8vo; (8) 'Contes d'Hamilton' (without the continuations, and prefaced by Anger's biographical notice, vols. xiii. and xiv. of a 'Collection dédiée à Madame la Duchesse d'Angoulême'), Paris, 1815, 3 tom. 16mo; 1826, 2 tom. 32mo (in 'Collection de Classiques Français'); 1828, 32mo (in 'Collection des Meilleurs Romans Français et Étrangers'). (9) 'Contes d'Hamilton avec une notice de M. de Lescure' ('Petits Chefs d'œuvres' ser.), Paris, 1873, 12mo; (10) 'Fleur d'Épine' (part of a volume of reprints edited by M. de Lescure and entitled 'Le Monde Enchanté'), Paris, 1883, 8vo. An English translation of the 'Contes' appeared under the title of 'Select Tales. Translated from the French,' London, 1760, 2 vols. 12mo; another, entitled 'Fairy Tales and Romances. Translated from the French by M. Lewis, H. T. Ryde, and C. Kenney,' in Bohn's extra volume, London, 1849, 8vo. There is also a German translation of the 'Contes' in 'Die Blaue Bibliothek,' vol. ii., Gotha, 1790.

The following collected editions of Hamilton's work were issued: 1. 'Œuvres du Comte Antoine Hamilton,' Paris and London, 1749-1776, 7 tom. 12mo. 2. 'Œuvres Complètes du Comte Antoine Hamilton' (with historical and literary notices and additional pieces by L. S. Auger), Paris, 1804, 3 tom. 8vo. 3. 'Œuvres,' with 'Notice sur la Vie et les Ouvrages d'Hamilton' (unsigned), 1812, 3 tom. 8vo; 1813, 5 tom. 18mo; 1825, with biographical notice signed D. (Depping), 1 tom. 8vo; 1825, with biographical notice by J. B. J. Champagnac, 2 tom. 8vo.

[The earliest consecutive account of Hamilton's life is the 'Avertissement' to an edition of the *Mémoires* published in 1746, Paris, 12mo, and which may also be read in Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 3. Biographies more or less elaborate are also prefixed to the collective editions of his works. Besides the works cited see Cunningham's *Story of Nell Gwyn*, 1852, App. ii.; Quérard's *Dict. Nouvelle Biog. Univ. Littéraire*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, i. 7; Carto's *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 584; Arlington's *Letters*, ii. 332; Gabriel Daniel's *Hist. de la Milice Française*, 1721, ii. 247; *Dict. des Théâtres*, v. 538; *Mémoires du Comte de Grammont*, ed. Horace Walpole, 1772, p. vi.; Fitzgerald's *Narrative of the Irish Popish Plot*, 1680, p. 5; Ferrar's *Limerick*, 1st ed. 1767, p. 39, 2nd ed. 1787, p. 59; Lenihan's *Limerick*, p. 210; Clarendon Correspondence, i. 336, 422-3, 488-9, 553, ii. 1; Archdall's *Peerage of Ireland*, v. 119.] J. M. R.

**HAMILTON, ARCHIBALD, D.D.** (*d.* 1593), catholic controversialist, was a native of one of the islands off the coast of Scotland. Dempster states that he was educated in France, and became a professor in the university of Paris, a doctor of the Sorbonne, and by presentation of Mary Queen of Scots a canon of St. Quentin. According, however, to his antagonist, Thomas Smeton, he was brought up in the protestant faith, and received his education in the university of St. Andrews, where for five years he disputed against the authority of the pope. After his conversion to catholicism he engaged in a public disputation with John Knox. In consequence of the civil wars in France he retired to Rome, where his learning secured for him the friendship of many illustrious men, and employment as one of the librarians at the Vatican. He died there in 1593 in the apartments which had been assigned to him by Gregory XIII.

He wrote: 1. 'De Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ apud Scotos Ecclesiæ nomen ridicule usurpantis Dialogus,' Paris, 1577, 8vo, dedicated to Mary Queen of Scots. Thomas Smeton published a Latin reply to this work in 1579. 2. 'Calvinianæ Confusionis demonstratio, contra maledicam Ministrorum Scotiæ responsum, in duos divisa libros. Quorum prior: proprietatum veræ Ecclesiæ evictionem: posterior, earundem in hypothesi ad res subjectas applicatarum, contentionem continet,' Paris, 1581, 8vo. 3. 'De Philosophia Aristotelica.' In five books.

[Dempster's Hist. Ecclesiastica, viii. 671, 672; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 986.] T. C.

**HAMILTON, ARCHIBALD, D.D.** (1580?–1659), archbishop of Cashel and Emly, son of Claud Hamilton of Cochno in Dumbartonshire, was educated at Glasgow University, where he proceeded D.D. Advanced by James I on 21 May 1623 to the conjoint sees of Killala and Achonry, he was consecrated in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda, on 29 June following. On 20 April 1630 he was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel and Emly. The temporalities of that see having been much diminished by the wholesale alienations of Archbishop Miler Magrath [q. v.], Hamilton earnestly petitioned Wentworth for their recovery. But for this purpose the common law proved insufficient, and it required a special letter of instruction from the king to undo the mischief committed by Archbishop Magrath. Archbishop Laud, who was warmly interested in the case, but whose confidence, as he admitted, in Hamilton was not infinite, cautioned Wentworth to keep

a sharp eye on him lest he should prove 'as good at it as Milerus was' (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, i. 172, 380–1; LAUD, *Works*, vii. 58–9, 107, 141, 159). It was not long before Hamilton incurred Laud's displeasure. For having, 'upon his own authority, commanded a fast once a week for eight weeks together throughout his province,' it transpired in the course of his examination that, notwithstanding the restoration of his temporalities, he was in the possession of sixteen vicarages. Being summoned to Dublin to explain matters, Hamilton pleaded inability to travel owing to an acute attack of sciatica. His excuse weighed little with Laud, who wrote to Wentworth: 'Do you not think it would lame any man to carry sixteen vicarages? But surely that burden will help him to a sciatica in his conscience sooner than in his hips.' Hamilton's friends, including the queen of Bohemia, interceded with the king for his forgiveness, and solicited for him 'a portion in the plantation going forward in Ormonde or Clare.' But Laud and Wentworth both agreed that he already possessed as much as he deserved, and being pardoned, it does not appear that his petition was granted (LAUD, *Works*, vii. 298, 309, 328, 393, vi. 522; STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 42, 157). In November 1641, when the rebellion broke out in Tipperary, Hamilton happened to be absent from his diocese, and being joined by his wife and family, who owed their preservation to the humanity of their Roman catholic neighbours (HICKSON, *Irish Massacres*, ii. 244, 245), he appears shortly afterwards to have quitted Ireland and, like many others of his kindred, to have retired to Sweden. His loss of personal property in the rebellion was very great. He is usually said to have died at Stockholm, aged about 80, in 1659. Peringskiöld, in his 'Monumenta Ullarakeriensia cum Upsalia Nova Illustrata' (Stockholm, 1719, p. 176), states, however, that he died at Upsala in 1658, and lies buried in the cathedral there, in the same grave as Laurentius Petrie Nericius, the first protestant archbishop of Upsala. Schröder in his 'Upsala Domkyrka' (2nd edit., Upsala, 1857), p. 27, repeats this statement, but the destruction by fire in 1702 of the Upsala church registers makes confirmation impossible, and inquiries at Upsala have failed to identify the grave. The archbishop married the daughter of Bessie MacDowall, wet-nurse of the queen of Bohemia, and from one of his sons some of the existing Hamilton families in Sweden are believed to derive their descent.

[Information very kindly supplied by Professor Harald Hjärne of Upsala; Lodge's (Archdall)

Peerage; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iv. 67; D'Alton's *Hist. of Drogheda*; Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vol. v.; Christianus Hagerman, *Dissertatio Gradualis de illustri Hamiltoniorum gente*, Lund, 1754; John Anderson's *Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the House of Hamilton*, Edinburgh, 1825; Ussher's *Works*, vol. xv.; Strafford's *Letters*; Laud's *Works*, vols. vi. and vii.; Mrs. Green's *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vol. v.; Miss Hickson's *Irish Massacres*.] R. D.

**HAMILTON, LORD ARCHIBALD** (1770-1827), political reformer, born on 6 March 1770, was the younger son of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton and sixth duke of Brandon, by his wife Lady Harriet Stewart, daughter of the sixth earl of Galloway. He was therefore brother of Alexander Hamilton Douglas, tenth duke of Hamilton [see DOUGLAS], and Lady Anne Hamilton, both of whom are separately noticed. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 23 April 1788 and graduated B.A. in 1792 and M.A. in 1795. On 14 Oct. 1790 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in Hilary term 1799. It does not appear that he ever practised, and on 7 Nov. 1808 he took his name off the books of the society. At the general election in 1802 he was returned to parliament for Lanarkshire, and continued to sit for that constituency until his death. Hamilton quickly became an active member of the opposition, and took a frequent part in the debates. He was an ardent advocate of political reform and a determined opponent of every kind of injustice and abuse. In 1804 he published 'Thoughts on the Formation of the Late and Present Administrations' (London, 1804, 8vo), in which he contended that Addington's and Pitt's second administration were formed 'upon principles fundamentally opposite to the spirit of the constitution and subversive of its dearest interests.' On 25 April 1809 he brought forward his resolution of censure upon Lord Castlereagh for corrupt disposal of his patronage as president of the board of control. The resolution was lost by a majority of 49 (*Parl. Debates*, xiv. 203-57). On 7 May 1819 his motion for referring the petitions from the royal burghs of Scotland to a select committee was carried against the government by 149 to 144 (*ib.* xl. 178-98). When, however, in February 1822, after enumerating the abuses which the reports of the three committees of 1819, 1820, and 1821 had disclosed, he moved that the house should in committee consider the state of the royal burghs, he was defeated. Like his sister, Lady Anne, he was a warm supporter of Queen Caroline, and on 22 June 1820 he

moved an amendment to Wilberforce's motion for adjusting the differences of the royal family, urging the insertion of the queen's name in the liturgy. It was seconded by Sir Francis Burdett, but the original motion was carried by a large majority (*ib.* new ser. i. 1259-65).

Hamilton spoke for the last time in the house on 5 Dec. 1826, when he called attention to the great distress which was then prevailing among the Lanarkshire weavers (*ib.* xvi. 227-30). He died unmarried on 28 Aug. 1827, in the Upper Mall, Hammersmith, and was buried in the mausoleum at Hamilton Palace. Two of his speeches were published in pamphlet form, viz.: 1. 'Burgh Reform. Speech of the Right hon. (sic) Lord A. Hamilton, in the House of Commons, on his motion for production of the Papers respecting the Burgh of Aberdeen,' Glasgow, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Substance of the Speech delivered in the House of Commons, on the twentieth of February 1822, by Lord Archibald Hamilton, on a motion for going into a Committee of the whole House, on the subject of the Royal Burghs of Scotland. With a dedication to the Burgesses of the said Burghs,' London, 1822, 8vo.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, 1813, i. 724; Wilson's *Biog. Index to the House of Commons*, 1808, pp. 332-3; *Gent. Mag.* 1770 xl. 142, 1827 vol. xcvii. pt. ii. p. 462; *Ann. Reg.* 1770 p. 178, 1827 App. to Chron. p. 255; *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 592; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pp. 226, 238, 254, 269, 281, 296, 311; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 187, 338; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

**HAMILTON, CHARLES**, (by courtesy) **LORD BINNING** (1697-1733), poet, born in 1697, was eldest son of Thomas Hamilton, sixth earl of Haddington [q. v.], by his wife Helen, only daughter of John Hope of Hope-toun. He was carefully educated. In 1715 he joined his father in suppressing the Jacobite rising, and fought gallantly at Sheriffmuir (13 Nov.) He was elected M.P. for St. Germans, Cornwall, in 1722, and was afterwards knight marischal of Scotland, and a commissioner of trade. Signs of consumption making their appearance, Binning went to Naples. He died there on 13 Jan. 1732-3, in his father's lifetime. By his wife Rachel, youngest daughter of George Baillie of Jerviswood, he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son Thomas succeeded his grandfather in 1735 as seventh earl of Haddington.

A popular pastoral poem by Binning, entitled 'Ungrateful Nanny,' first appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1741, and was republished by Ritson in his 'Scottish Songs,' 1794. Another poem, 'The Duke of

Argyle's Levee,' which appeared in the same periodical for 1740, although often assigned to Binning, was from the pen of Joseph Mitchell [q. v.] (cf. Lord Hailes in *Edinburgh Mag.*, April 1786). Binning is the subject of a fine elegy by William Hamilton of Bangour (1704-1754) [q. v.]. An admirable portrait, engraved by A. V. Haecken after a painting by J. Richardson, dated 1722, is in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors.'

[Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, v. 142 sq.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 683-4; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 442; Ritson's Scottish Songs.]

**HAMILTON, CHARLES** (1691-1754), historian, was natural son of James Douglas (1658-1712) [q. v.], earl of Arran, afterwards fourth duke of Hamilton, by Lady Barbara Fitzroy, natural daughter of Charles II and the Duchess of Cleveland. He was born at Cleveland House on 30 March 1691, while his father, Arran, was a prisoner in the Tower. Queen Mary and his father's father, William Douglas [q. v.], third duke of Hamilton, were incensed at the discovery of the intrigue, and they made it a condition of Arran's release that Lady Barbara should retire abroad. She soon died in the nunnery at Pontoise. Hamilton was brought up at Chiswick by his maternal grandmother, the Duchess of Cleveland, and was, on his father's marriage, sent by him to France, and put under the care of the Earl of Middleton, secretary to James II. He was styled count of Arran, and used his opportunity to collect historical material. He has been confused with Colonel John Hamilton (d. 1716), his father's second in his fatal duel with Charles, Lord Mohun [q. v.] in Nov. 1712. Charles Hamilton was not present. But when Mohun's second, General George Maccartney [q. v.], who was suspected of giving the duke his *coup de grâce*, fled to Antwerp, Charles Hamilton sent him there a challenge, which was declined.

Hamilton finally settled in Switzerland, where he occupied himself with classical studies. In 1737 he married Antoinette Courtney of Archambaud. He died at Paris on 13 Aug. 1754, and was buried at Montmartre. He is usually credited with the authorship of 'Transactions during the Reign of Queen Anne, from the Union to the Death of that Princess,' published at Edinburgh, 1790; but, as appears from the preface, the book was written by his son and only child Charles, who was born at Edinburgh 16 July 1738, and died at Edinburgh 9 April 1800, from materials bequeathed to him by the father. Anderson in his 'Scottish Nation' confuses him with his namesake Charles

Hamilton (1753?-1792) [q. v.]. The son is perhaps the Charles Hamilton who in 1784 published 'The Patriot; a Tragedy from the Italian of Metastasio' (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* i. 309).

[Preface to Transactions; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 311-14; John Anderson's Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the House of Hamilton, Edinb. 1825; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 421.] F. W.-r.

**HAMILTON, CHARLES** (1753?-1792), orientalist, born in Belfast about 1753, was the only son of Charles Hamilton (d. 1759), merchant, by Miss Katherine Mackay (d. 1767). After spending two years in the office of a Dublin merchant he obtained a cadetship on the East India Company's establishment at Bengal, and proceeded to India in 1776. He gained his first commission on 21 Oct. of that year, and was promoted lieutenant on 10 July 1778 (DODWELL and MILES, *Indian Army List*, pp. 126-7). He studied oriental languages, and became one of the first members of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. While engaged in the expedition against the Rohillas he collected the materials for his excellent 'Historical Relation of the Origin, Progress, and Final Dissolution of the Government of the Rohilla Afghans in the Northern Provinces of Hindostan,' 1787, compiled from a Persian manuscript and other original papers. In 1786 he obtained permission to return home for five years in order to translate from the Persian the 'Hedaya, or Guide,' a commentary on the Mussulman laws; he was selected for the task by the governor-general and council of Bengal. The work having been published in four quarto volumes in 1791, Hamilton was appointed resident at the court of the grand vizier at Oudh, and prepared to leave England. Symptoms of consumption, however, appeared, and he was recommended to take a voyage to Lisbon, but he died at Hampstead on 14 March 1792, aged 39, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. A monument to his memory was afterwards erected at Belfast by his sisters, one of whom was the well-known writer, Elizabeth Hamilton (1758-1816) [q. v.]. A second edition of the 'Hedaya,' by Standish Grove Grady, was published in 1870.

[Benger's Memoirs of Mrs. Elizabeth Hamilton, vol. i.] G. G.

**HAMILTON, SIR CHARLES** (1767-1849), admiral, born 6 July 1767, was eldest son of Sir John Hamilton. His father was a grandson of Sir William Hamilton of Chelston, brother of James Hamilton, sixth earl of Abercorn [q. v.]; he was a captain in the royal navy, was created a baronet in 1776 for his



gallant conduct during the siege of Quebec in the previous year, and died 24 Jan. 1784; by his wife Cassandra Agnes, daughter of Edward Chamberlayne of Mangersbury, Gloucestershire, he had two sons, Charles and Edward [q. v.] In 1776 Charles Hamilton was entered on the books of the *Hector*, then commanded by his father, and in the following year was nominated to the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth, from which in 1779 he was again appointed to the *Hector*. In her he went out to the Jamaica station; and on 20 Oct. 1781 was made lieutenant into the *Tobago sloop*. On the death of his father, 24 Jan. 1784, he succeeded to the baronetcy. In 1789 he was promoted to be commander of the *Scorpion*, and was advanced to post rank 22 Nov. 1790. Early in 1793 he was appointed to the *Dido* frigate, which, after a summer in the North Sea and on the coast of Norway, was sent out to the Mediterranean, where, in the following spring, Hamilton served at the sieges of Bastia, Calvi, San Fiorenzo, and in the reduction of a martello tower at Girolata. In July he was moved into the *San Fiorenzo*, one of the captured frigates, and shortly after into the *Romney*, in which he returned to England. He then commissioned the *Melpomene*, which he commanded for upwards of seven years, in the operations on the coast of Holland in 1799 [see MITCHELL, SIR ANDREW], as senior officer on the coast of Africa, and at the reduction of Goree in 1800; and in the West Indies, where he also carried out the duties of commissioner at Antigua till July 1802. In 1801 he was returned to parliament as member for Dungannon, and in 1807 for Honiton, which he continued to represent till 1812, although at the time serving actively afloat. In November 1803 he was appointed to the *Illustrious* of 74 guns, in the Channel fleet, and afterwards to the *Téméraire* and *Tonnant*. On 1 Aug. 1810 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and hoisted his flag on board the *Thisbe* frigate, as commander-in-chief in the Thames, a post which he held till his promotion to be vice-admiral 4 June 1814. From 1818 to 1824 he was governor and commander-in-chief at Newfoundland; attained the rank of admiral 22 July 1830, was nominated a K.C.B. 29 Jan. 1833, and died at his residence, Iping, near Midhurst in Sussex, on 14 Sept. 1849. He married in 1803 Henrietta Martha, daughter of Mr. George Drummond, and left issue a son, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 411; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1784 pt. i. 150, 1850 pt. i. 315; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

VOL. VIII.

HAMILTON, CLAUD, LORD PAISLEY (1543?-1622), generally known as LORD CLAUD HAMILTON, was the fourth son of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtelherault [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas, third earl of Morton [q. v.] The date of Hamilton's birth is uncertain, but it was possibly in September 1543, for Sir Ralph Sadler wrote to Henry VIII that Châtelherault had gone 'to Blackness to his wife, who laboured with child' (SADLER, *Letters*); but he is said to have been in his seventy-eighth year at the time of his death; while on 20 March 1560 the list of Scottish pledges gives his age as fourteen (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, entry 903), and a papal bull of 5 Dec. 1553, conferring on him the abbey of Paisley in commendam, says that he was in his fourteenth year (bull printed in LEE's *Abbey of Paisley*, pp. clxxxiii-5). The bull was issued at the instance of Claud's uncle, John Hamilton (1511?-1571) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, who until then held the abbacy, and was still to administer its temporal and spiritual concerns till his nephew Claud should reach his twenty-third year; and as a matter of fact Claud was infest in the temporalities on 29 July 1567. Being one of the hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty of Berwick, Hamilton was detained in England at Newcastle till February 1561-2 (*ib.* 1561-2, entry 860). He took a leading part in the plot for the deliverance of Queen Mary from Lochleven and her re-establishment on the throne. Shortly after Mary crossed the Firth of Forth on her escape on 2 May 1568, he met her with fifty horse and conveyed her first to Niddry Castle, Linlithgowshire, and then to Hamilton. In all probability it was not Lord John Hamilton [q. v.], as stated by Sir James Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 201), but Lord Claud as stated by Herries (*Memoirs*, p. 102), and by the author of the 'Hist. of James the Sext' (p. 26), who led the vanguard of the queen at the battle of Langside; for Lord John had some time previously gone to France, and apparently had not returned in time to sign the band of 8 May. The vanguard consisted of about two thousand men, who endeavoured to storm the village, and were all but successful in turning the regent's right when, through the watchfulness of Kirkcaldy of Grange, reinforcements were brought up from the main battle, who with their low weapons 'struck their enemy in their flanks and faces' (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 202), and threw them into confusion. At the parliament held by the regent in the same year Hamilton and the other principal supporters

L 1

of the queen were forfeited (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 45-8). With his brother, Lord John, he was concerned in the plot by which the regent Moray was assassinated (January 1570), and James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh [q. v.], the murderer, subsequently applied to him by letter for assistance (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 4). On the forfeiture of Hamilton the abbey and lands of Paisley had been bestowed on Lord Semple, who placed a strong garrison in the castle. During a truce in 1571 Claud Hamilton surprised it and left a dependent, John Hamilton, with several men-at-arms, to hold it; but the new regent, Lennox, by cutting off their water supply compelled them to surrender (HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 131). On 19 April of this year he was received by the queen's party into the castle of Edinburgh (*Bannatyne Memorials*, p. 111). He was one of the leaders of the daring attempt to capture the regent Lennox and the principal lords of the king's party at Stirling on 5 Sept.; and the trooper Calder, who shot the regent, confessed that he did so by Hamilton's special instructions (confession in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 2023). It was also asserted that he had given directions that all the noblemen taken prisoners should be slain as soon as they were brought outside the port of the town (CALDERWOOD, i. 139). On 3 July 1572 he and other Hamiltons were specially denounced as traitors (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 155); but on the 10th of the same month he surprised Lord Semple while collecting rents from his tenants, killing forty-two of his men and taking sixteen prisoners (*Hist. James the Sixth*, p. 113). By the 'pacification of Perth,' 23 Feb. 1572-3 (printed in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 193-200), Hamilton was replaced in possession of his estates. Lord Semple refused to deliver up the house of Paisley, but Hamilton, on 10 June 1573, obtained a levy of forces to aid him in recovering it (*ib.* p. 241). In August 1574 Hamilton married Margaret, only daughter of George, sixth lord Seton, and took up his permanent residence at Paisley.

During Morton's regency (1573-8) Hamilton seems to have taken part in no schemes in behalf of Mary, although he was privy to the plot which led to Morton's fall in 1578. He and his brother John were still under sentences for their connection with the murders of the two regents, the question having been evaded in the pacification of Perth (*ib.* p. 198). The regent, however, agreed to refrain from action, and to be guided in the future by the advice of the queen of England. Her decision was that its consideration might be left over till King James came of age. They would probably have been unmolested, but

when the king nominally assumed the government the old agreement no longer held, and Morton seems to have deemed it advisable, even for his own safety, no longer to spare them. On 30 April 1579 the council therefore suddenly issued an order for the revival of the old acts against them for the commission of the crimes, instruction being given for their immediate apprehension, and for the surrender of their houses and lands (*ib.* iii. 146-7). Both the Hamiltons, though taken completely by surprise, succeeded in effecting their escape. To conceal this they made ostentatious preparations for the defence of their principal strongholds. They entertained no hope of making any effectual resistance, but the bold attitude of their dependents in defending the castles led the government completely astray. When the castle of Paisley surrendered, it was found that 'Lord Claud was not in his strength, but had conveyed himself quietly to sic pairt as no man knows' (MOYSE, *Memoirs*, p. 21). After remaining for some time in hiding in Scotland he made his way to the borders, where he was received by Sir John Forster. Elizabeth was naturally displeased at proceedings taken without her advice, and she was disposed to screen the Hamiltons on account of their near heirship to the Scottish crown. On 13 Sept. she sent a letter to King James excusing the conduct of Sir John Forster in harbouring Hamilton (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 399), and on the 16th sent Nicholas Arrington to Scotland to mediate on his behalf (*ib.*). Her mediation was unheeded, and at the parliament held in November doom of forfeiture was passed against the two Hamiltons and their principal associates. De Castelnau, the French ambassador, wrote to his master that Claud professed entire devotion to the French cause, but that it was expedient that the Hamiltons should owe their restoration rather to the mediation of France than to Elizabeth. Claud also himself wrote to Queen Mary, making an offer of his services (*ib.* ii. 929), and it was clear that he was devoted to her interests, although wholly dependent on Elizabeth for protection. For a time, however, he was compelled to act in direct opposition to the policy of Mary's representatives. The chief agents in expelling Morton from power—Esme Stuart, duke of Lennox, and Captain James Stuart, recognised by the king as earl of Arran—had been made to share the spoils of the Hamiltons [see under HAMILTON, JOHN (1532-1604)]. The French king, notwithstanding the remonstrances of De Castelnau, had declined to interfere on behalf of the Hamiltons, and as Claud had to depend for redress wholly on Elizabeth

his purposes for the time became identical with hers. By the raid of Ruthven in 1582 the two favourites were driven from power; but after the escape of the king to the catholic lords at St. Andrews in June 1583, Arran, who had usurped the titles of the Hamiltons, was installed as the reigning favourite. Claud was thus disposed to support Elizabeth's Scottish policy, then directed against Arran. In 1584 Claud Hamilton and his brother John were sent down by Elizabeth to the borders to aid the Ruthven lords in a scheme for again obtaining possession of the king's person. Hamilton was present in April at the capture of the castle of Stirling (Moysie, p. 48); but the arrest in Dundee of Gowrie, the head of the conspiracy, rendered their success of no avail, and without striking a further blow they fled to England. On 3 Nov. following Hamilton, without the knowledge of the English government, 'returned to Scotland on the king's simple promise' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 208). Arran having taken umbrage at his presence in Scotland, he was sent to the northern regions, where he was entertained by Huntly until on 6 April 1585 an order was made for him to go abroad before 1 May (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iii. 733). In July he arrived at Paris (Paget to the Queen of Scots, *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 974), where on the 16th he wrote a letter to Queen Mary, professing his devotion and offering his services (*ib.* p. 973). He was still in Paris when the second attempt against Arran was successful. He had ceased to enjoy the confidence of Elizabeth, but was recalled by James, and left Paris about the end of January 1586, bearing a letter from Henry III to the king of Scots (TEULET, *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, ed. 1862, iv. 18). From the French king he received a gift of five hundred crowns to defray the expenses of the journey (*ib.*), and intimation was given to M. D'Esneval that he would receive powerful aid from Hamilton in counteracting the English influence at the court of the Scottish king (*ib.* p. 31).

Hamilton's ability and ambition caused him to be selected by the party of Queen Mary as the agent in their schemes in preference to his brother John. His brother was at this time completely under his influence, and it was Claud's hope—a hope carefully fostered by Mary—that he might supplant his brother as the nearest heir to the Scottish crown. On 6 Feb. he had an interview with the king at Holyrood, and was favourably received. According to Moysie he was 'a man well lykit to be the king for his wit, and obedience in coming and going at the king's command, and

for reueiling of certane interpryses of the lordis at thair being in Ingland' (*Memoirs*, p. 56). It was stated that Hamilton, who had lately become a Roman catholic, had been summoned to return by the king, who wished to form a new faction to ruin the Earls of Angus and Mar, and the other lords who had ousted Arran from power (Rogers to Walsingham, 12 Jan. 1586, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Addit. 1580-1625, p. 167). This rumour was undoubtedly correct so far as it expressed the wish of the Guises and the desire of Hamilton. From this time he appears as sharing with Huntly the leadership of the catholic party in Scotland. One of the special missions with which he was entrusted by the Guises was to effect a reconciliation between the Queen of Scots and her son (Archbishop of Glasgow to Mary Stuart, 21 March 1586, in LABANOFF, vii. 184); but he was also the agent in much more important schemes. In connection with the projected foreign invasion with which the Babington conspiracy was conjoined Mary, on 20 May, wrote a remarkable letter to Charles Paget to secure, if possible, the co-operation of Scotland in the enterprise (*ib.* vi. 318). Paget was instructed to inform Hamilton of the scheme, and to secure his assistance. If the king of Scots declined to join, he was to be seized and placed in the hands either of the king of Spain or the pope to be educated on the continent in the catholic religion. During his absence it was proposed that Hamilton should act as regent. Paget was also indirectly to put him in hope that Mary would cause him to be declared heir to the Scottish crown should her son die without children. Hamilton had been already in communication with the king of Spain, and on 15 May had sent Robert Bruce to Spain as ambassador for himself and the Earls of Huntly and Morton with separate letters from each nobleman urging Philip to lend his aid in a project for 'placing the king at liberty and establishing the catholic religion' (TEULET, *Relations politiques*, v. 349-54). The discovery of the Babington conspiracy and the execution of Mary interfered with the completion of the project in its original form; but the negotiations with the king of Spain were not broken off. Hamilton had earnestly urged James to exert his utmost efforts to save his mother (*Despatches of M. Courcelles*, Bannatyne Club, 1828, p. 13). James's apparent indifference to her fate had exasperated the catholics against him. Hamilton and his friends prosecuted the Spanish project with greater earnestness than ever, and their importunity helped to promote the Armada expedition. In connection with the project there was a proposal

to assassinate among other noblemen Lord John Hamilton in order that his dependents might transfer their allegiance to Claud, a man of greater energy and intelligence ('Memoria de la Nobleza de Escocia,' in TEULET, v. 453-4). Even after the dispersion of the Armada they continued their communications with Spain, and in February 1588-9 several incriminating letters were seized on a Scotsman who had been appointed to carry them to the Prince of Parma (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 553-4; CALDERWOOD, *History*, v. 19-36). In one of the letters they urged that the invasion of England should again be attempted by Scotland. Hamilton denied that he had any knowledge of the letters (CALDERWOOD, v. 36), but offered to deliver himself up, and on 7 March he was sent to the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 555). He appears, however, to have received his liberty shortly afterwards, for on 5 Jan. 1589-90 the presence of him and other papists in Edinburgh caused an alarm of an intention to surprise it during the night (CALDERWOOD, v. 70). While he had been carrying on these intrigues with Spain he had been on good terms with the king, and his extensive estates, including the pertinents of the abbacy and monastery of Paisley, had on 29 July 1587 been erected into a temporal lordship for him and his heirs male under the title of Baron of Paisley. From 1590 he, however, completely disappears from the stage of public life, and two references to him in the letters of the Ambassador Bowes show that his inactivity was due to insanity, which for many years had affected his eldest brother. On 28 Nov. 1590 Bowes informs Burghley that Paisley had returned to his senses (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 584); but on 16 Dec. 1591 he reports that he is 'beastly mad' (ib. p. 599). From this time the name of the master of Paisley appears on the register of the privy council as attending the meetings, and in other ways representing his father. Paisley died in 1622, and was buried in the abbey of Paisley. By his wife Margaret, only daughter of George, sixth Lord Seton, he had four sons and a daughter. The sons were James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.]; Hon. Sir Claud Hamilton, appointed on 6 Oct. 1618 constable of the castle of Toome, county Antrim, Ireland, for life; Hon. Sir George Hamilton of Greenlaw and Roscrea, co. Tipperary; and Hon. Sir Frederick Hamilton, father of Gustavus Hamilton, viscount Boyne [q. v.]. The daughter, Margaret, became wife of William Douglas [q. v.], first marquis of Douglas.

[Register P. C. Scotl. vols. ii-vi.; *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser.; ib. *For. Ser.* Reign of Eliza-

beth, and Dom. Ser. Reign of James I.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. Appendix, pt. vi.; Teulet's *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, Paris ed.; *Papiers d'Etat relatifs à l'histoire de l'Ecosse au XVI<sup>e</sup> Siècle*; Correspondance de Fénelon (Cooper and Teulet); Letters of Mary Stuart (Labanoff); *Historie of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); *Moyssie's Memoirs*, ib.; Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*, ib.; *Gray Papers*, ib.; Lord Herries's *Memoirs* (Abbotsford Club); *Histories of Calderwood*, *Spotiswood*, and *Keith*; John Anderson's *Genealogical History of the Hamiltons*; Lees's *Abbey of Paisley*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 1-2.] T. F. H.

HAMILTON, SIR DAVID (1663-1721), physician, a native of Scotland, entered as a medical student at Leyden on 30 Oct. 1683, and graduated M.D. of the university of Rheims (incorrectly stated 'Paris' by Munk) in 1686. He was admitted a licentiate of the London College of Physicians in 1688, and fellow in 1703. Elected F.R.S. in 1708, he became a leading practitioner in midwifery, and was successively physician to Queen Anne, who knighted him, and to Caroline, princess of Wales. He is said to have acquired a fortune of 80,000*l.*, which he lost in the South Sea scheme. He died on 28 Aug. 1721. He wrote: 1. 'An inaugural Dissertation for M.D. "De Passione Hysterica,"' Paris, 4to, 1686. 2. 'The Private Christian's Witness for Christianity, in opposition to the National and Erroneous Apprehensions of the Arminian, Socinian, and Deist of the Age,' London, 8vo, 1697. 3. 'The Inward Testimony of the Spirit of Christ to his outward Revelation,' London, 1701, 8vo. Both these were anonymously published (see DARLING, *Cyclop. Bibl.*) 4. 'Tractatus Duplex: prior de Praxeos Regulis, alter de Febre Miliari,' London, 1710, 8vo; Ulm, 1711; English translation, London, 1737.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 13; Donald Monro's *Harveian Oration*, 1775; Houstoun's *Memoirs of his own Lifetime*, pp. 81, 82.] G. T. B.

HAMILTON, DAVID (1768-1843), architect, born in Glasgow 11 May 1768, was during the early part of the century the designer of most of the principal buildings in the west of Scotland. In Glasgow he was architect of the theatre (1804), the Western Clubhouse, several of the leading banks and churches built during that period, and the Royal Exchange (1837-40). Hamilton's greatest work was the palace built for the Duke of Hamilton in Lanarkshire, remarkable no less for its extent than for its dignity and graceful proportion, its façade, and its magnificent portico. Other successful undertakings of his were Toward Castle, Lennox

Castle—which some critics have pronounced the most finished of his architectural efforts—and Dunlop House, a beautiful specimen of what is termed 'the Scottish manorial style.' He obtained the 500*l.* prize from the government for his design of the new houses of parliament when that of Sir Charles Barry was preferred. Hamilton's contemporaries speak of his 'singular amiability and modesty' and 'the vivacity of his conversation,' as well as of his love of art and his educated classical taste. He died, after an attack of paralysis, at Glasgow, 5 Dec. 1843.

[Builder, 16 Dec. 1843; Glasgow Citizen, 9 Dec. 1843; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Book of Scotsmen.] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, SIR EDWARD** (1772–1851), admiral, younger brother of Admiral Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], was born on 12 March 1772, and is said to have served actually on board the *Hector* with his father in the West Indies from 1779 to 1781. He was then sent to school at Guildford, and in 1787 re-entered the navy on board the *Standard* with Captain Chamberlayne. On 9 June 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Dido* with his brother, and in 1794 was personally engaged at the siege of Bastia and the reduction of the Girolata fort. In July 1794 he was appointed to the *Victory*, then carrying the flag of Lord Hood in the Mediterranean, and continued in her, with Rear-admiral Man, and afterwards with Sir John Jervis, till promoted to command the *Comet* fireship, 11 Feb. 1796, in which he was shortly afterwards sent to the West Indies. On 3 June 1797 he was advanced to post rank and appointed to the *Surprise*, a small frigate, formerly the French corvette *Unité*. In her he was employed on convoy service to Newfoundland, and in July 1798 to Jamaica, where he was placed under the orders of Sir Hyde Parker, and is said during the next eighteen months to have taken or destroyed upwards of eighty of the enemy's privateers, armed vessels, and merchantships, the net proceeds of which, counting only those brought in, amounted to 200,000*l.* In October 1799 he was sent off Puerto Cabello to look out for the Spanish frigate *Hermione*, expected shortly to sail from that port. The *Hermione* had been a British frigate, but on 22 Sept. 1797 had been seized by her crew, who, after murdering their officers, had taken the ship into La Guayra. There they handed her over to the Spaniards, who fitted her out with forty-four guns and a complement of nearly four hundred men. A large proportion of the mutineers had been since captured and hanged, but every officer on the station

felt that the presence of the *Hermione* under the Spanish flag was an insult to the navy and to England. The *Surprise* anchored off Puerto Cabello on 21 Oct., and finding the *Hermione* moored inside, with no apparent intention of stirring, while the *Surprise*'s provisions were running low, Hamilton resolved to cut her out. The ship was moored head and stern between two large batteries, commanding the entrance of the port, and mounting some two hundred guns. After two days spent in examining the position, on the evening of the 24th Hamilton announced his intention to the ship's company. It was received with the utmost enthusiasm; the boats were armed and left the ship a little before midnight, carrying about one hundred men. On their way they were discovered by the *Hermione*'s launch, rowing guard a mile in front of the ship. She was beaten back, but the noise of the conflict gave the alarm both to the *Hermione* and batteries. The Spaniards went to quarters and opened a warm but random fire in the direction of the boats, in the midst of which the first boat, containing Hamilton himself, the gunner, and some ten men, pushed alongside and boarded. They were for several minutes unsupported on the *Hermione*'s quarter-deck, but the other boats coming up, the Spaniards, after a fierce struggle, were beaten below; the cables were cut, sail made, and the ship towed out of the harbour, the batteries opening their fire on her as she passed out, regardless of the fate of their own men. The loss of the Spaniards was 119 killed and 97 wounded; of the English only twelve men wounded, which is the more extraordinary as the ship was not taken by surprise. Hamilton himself, however, was severely wounded. The stock of a musket had been broken over his head, he had various flesh wounds in both legs, and a severe contusion of the loins, the effects of which he felt through the rest of his life. But the feat of arms was unsurpassed in the annals of the navy. The king conferred on him the honour of knighthood by letters patent, as well as the naval gold medal; the Jamaica House of Assembly voted him a sword of the value of three hundred guineas, and the city of London conferred on him the freedom of the city in a gold box, which was delivered to him in person at a public dinner at the Mansion House on 25 Oct. 1800, the anniversary of his brilliant exploit. Returning home in the Jamaica packet in April 1800 for the re-establishment of his health, Hamilton was captured by a French privateer and taken to France. At Paris he is said, on what seems doubtful authority, to have been personally examined by Bonaparte; he was

at any rate exchanged very shortly afterwards, and on his return to England was appointed to the *Trent* of 36 guns (23 Oct.) He refused a pension of 300*l.* a year offered by the admiralty in consideration of his wounds, thinking it would be made an excuse for not employing him again. During the year 1801 he was actively engaged in the blockade of the northern coast of France; but on 22 Jan. 1802, while the ship was lying at Spithead, he was tried by court-martial for seizing up in the main rigging the gunner and his mates, who, as he alleged, had grossly disobeyed his orders. It would seem not improbable that the terrible blow on the head received in cutting out the *Hermione* had to some extent affected his brain; but the evidence was clear that the offence of the men was trivial, and their punishment excessive and illegal. Hamilton was accordingly dismissed the service, but was specially reinstated in the following June. In June 1806 he was appointed to the royal yacht *Mary*, which, and afterwards the *Prince Regent*, he commanded till 1819. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and was created a baronet on 20 Oct. 1818. He became rear-admiral on 19 July 1821, vice-admiral 10 Jan. 1837, admiral 9 Nov. 1846, and died in London 21 March 1851.

Hamilton married in 1804 Frances, daughter of John Macnamara of Llangoed Castle, Brecon, by whom he had issue two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, John James Edward, having died in 1847, he was succeeded in the baronetage by his grandson, Edward Archibald.

[*Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog.* ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 321, and xii. (vol. iv. pt. ii.) 430; *O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.*; *Naval Chronicle*, v. 1 (with an engraved portrait), and vii. 164, 531; *United Service Mag.* 1851, pt. i. p. 648; *Ralfs's Nav. Biog.* iv. 132; *James's Naval Hist.*; *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*.] J. K. L.

**HAMILTON, ELIZABETH, COMTESSE DE GRAMMONT** (1641-1708), 'la belle Hamilton,' eldest daughter of Sir George Hamilton (*d.* 1679), fourth son of James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.], by Mary, third daughter of Walter, viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh earl of Ormonde, was born in 1641. She was one of the most brilliant ornaments of the court of Charles II, and is described by her brother, Anthony Hamilton [q. v.], in his '*Mémoires du Comte de Grammont*,' as of unrivalled beauty and intelligence. After refusing the Duke of Richmond, Henry Jermyn, nephew of the Earl of St. Albans, Henry Howard, brother of the Earl of Arundel, and afterwards Duke of Norfolk, and

Richard Talbot, afterwards earl of Tyrconnel, she married Philibert, comte de Grammont, probably near the end of 1663 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 583; *Pepys, Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, v. 437-9). Grammont, born in France in 1621, belonged to a distinguished family, was educated at Pau, lived in youth a life of pleasure in Paris and Turin, fought under Condé and Turenne, and was banished from France in 1662 for making advances to one of the French king's mistresses, Mademoiselle de la Motte. He came to London, was well received by Charles II and Lady Castlemaine (December 1662), and was a leading spirit in all the diversions of the court. 'La belle Hamilton's' brother Anthony became his close friend, and Anthony describes the course of Grammont's courtship of his sister in the '*Mémoires du Comte de Grammont*,' but he suppresses the important part which he himself played in bringing about the marriage. The story is told in a letter from Lord Melfort to Richard Hamilton, dated in 1689 or 1690, that Grammont, being suddenly recalled to France, was on the point of returning without the lady, and had actually got as far as Dover, when he was overtaken by Anthony and his elder brother George, who asked him in French, '*Chevalier de Grammont, n'avez-vous rien oublié à Londres?*' to which the count replied, '*Par donnez-moi, messieurs, j'ai oublié d'épouser votre sœur.*' He then returned to London, and the marriage was at once solemnised. The incident is said to have furnished Molière with the idea of '*Le Mariage Forcé.*' The story is hardly consistent with Hamilton's statement that, apparently in 1663, Grammont's sister, the Marquise de St. Chaumont, wrote informing him that Louis XIV had consented to his recall, and that he hurried to Paris to find the information untrue, and was in a few days ordered to leave France again. The count and countess on 3 Nov. 1664 certainly left London for France, where they thenceforth principally resided (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. 493*a*; *VOISENON, Œuvres Complètes*, 1781, iv. 129). They paid, however, frequent visits to the English court, on their return from one of which in 1669, Charles II wrote to his sister, the Duchess of Orleans, commending the countess to her for 'as good a creature as ever lived' (*DALRYMPLE, Mémoires*, i. App. 26, 24 Oct. 1669; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. 762). Evelyn says that he dined in the count's company in London in 1671. In 1688 Grammont came as a special envoy from Louis XIV to congratulate James II on the birth of a son, and received a gratuity of 1,083*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (*Secret Services*, *Camd. Soc.*, p. 207). He delighted in frivo-

lities till his death. At the age of eighty (1701) he dictated his famous 'Memoirs,' chiefly dealing with his life in England, to Anthony Hamilton. When in Grammont's own interests the censor of the press, Fontenelle, declined to license them, Grammont indignantly appealed to the chancellor and got the prohibition removed. He died 10 Jan. 1707, but his 'Memoirs' were not published till 1713, when they appeared at Cologne. The countess died on 3 Jan. 1708. They had issue two daughters only: (1) Claude Charlotte, who married at St. Germain on 3 April 1694 Henry Howard, earl of Stafford, and (2) Marie Elisabeth, who became the abbess of Ste. Marie de Poussey in Lorraine. The countess's portrait was painted several times by Lely with more than usual care, and was considered by him to be his best work. Some of these pictures are now at Windsor Castle, others are at Hampton Court, and one is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[*Mémoires du Comte de Grammont*, cap. vii. and ix.; *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, i. 6; *Anderson's Scottish Nation*; art. 'Philibert, Comte de Grammont,' in *Biographie Générale.*] J. M. R.

**HAMILTON, ELIZABETH**, DUCHESS OF HAMILTON and afterwards of ARGYLL (1734-1790). [See GUNNING.]

**HAMILTON, ELIZABETH** (1758-1816), miscellaneous writer, was born at Belfast on 21 July 1758. She was of the Scottish Hamiltons of Woodhall, but straitened family circumstances had sent her father, Charles Hamilton, into a mercantile house in London. He married Katherine Mackay of Dublin, and at his death in 1759 there were three children, Katherine, Charles, and Elizabeth. Her father's sister, the wife of Mr. Marshall, a Stirlingshire farmer, took Elizabeth home, and when Mrs. Hamilton died the child, aged nine, was left to the kindly and somewhat primitive care of these worthy relatives. They educated her well, and though her studious habits rather puzzled them they were proud of her talents. Her brother, Charles Hamilton (1753-1792) [q. v.], before going off to the duties of an Indian cadetship, visited Elizabeth in 1772, and their cherished arrangement for a regular correspondence produced an interesting and valuable body of letters. Elizabeth's leisure had already been occupied with a journal of a highland tour, and she presently began an historical novel in the form of letters, with *Arabella Stuart* for heroine and Shakespeare as a subordinate character. In 1782 her aunt died, and between that and 1786, when her brother returned on a five years' furlough,

she devoted herself to her uncle, and made considerable literary progress. In December 1785 a paper of hers formed No. 46 of the 'Lounger,' and a poem on 'Anticipation' belongs to the same year.

Miss Hamilton took a direct practical interest in the progress of her brother's 'Hedaya,' on which he was engaged during his holiday in Scotland, and with him, in 1788, she visited London, forming several important friendships. About the end of the year, after her return, her uncle died, when she rejoined her brother in London, remaining with him and her sister, Mrs. Blake, for about two years. In this sojourn she made the acquaintance of Dr. George Gregory [q. v.] and his wife, who continued to be close and valued friends. The death of Charles Hamilton in 1792 was a great blow to his sisters (*Letters on Education*, vol. i.), who for the next four years were together at Hadleigh, Suffolk, and then at Sonning, Berkshire. In 1796 Miss Hamilton published her 'Hindoo Rajah,' a series of criticisms on England somewhat in the manner of the 'Citizen of the World,' and influenced by impressions from her brother. Her next work, 'Memoirs of Modern Philosophers,' a series of humorous sketches prompted by a conversation with Dr. Gregory, and written in London, in Gloucestershire, and at Bath, appeared in 1800, and ran through two editions in a year. Meanwhile Miss Hamilton had an attack of gout, an ailment ultimately chronic with her, and Mrs. Blake, who had been in Ireland, returned and nursed her. Recovering, she published 'Letters on Education,' 1801-2, and in 1804 'Memoirs of the Life of Agrippina, the wife of Germanicus,' Bath, 3 vols. 8vo, which is practically 'an epitome of Roman laws, customs, and manners.' After a tour through Wales and the Lake country, the sisters in 1804 fixed their residence in Edinburgh, Miss Hamilton at the same time having a pension settled on her by government. For six months she was guardian to a nobleman's family, writing in Essex in 1806 'Letters on the Formation of the Religious and the Moral Principle to the Daughter of a Nobleman.' Returning to Edinburgh she contrasted the two modes of life, and warmly indicated her own preference in 'My ain Fireside,' a true Scottish song, resting on a certain independence of attitude, and suffused with sturdy sentiment and tenderness of feeling.

From this time Mrs. Hamilton (as she at length preferred to be called) was important and influential. She was a true philanthropist, and her desire for the improvement of Scottish rustics induced her to write her noteworthy story, 'The Cottagers of Glenburnie,

1808. Woven into the narrative are various reminiscences of her early Stirling days. Her Mrs. M'Clarty, with her inevitable 'I canna be fash'd,' is still a figure of interest for Scottish readers. Mrs. Hamilton gave help in the establishment of the Female House of Industry in Edinburgh, and for the inmates she wrote in 1809 'Exercises in Religious Knowledge.' In 1812 she continued the subject of her education letters in 'Popular Essays on the Elementary Principles of the Human Mind.' After a three months' visit to Ireland she returned to Edinburgh, and in 1815, influenced by a study of Pestalozzi, published 'Hints addressed to the Patrons and Directors of Public Schools.' From 1812 her health had been very uncertain, and now a disease of the eyes, added to other weakness, necessitated change of climate. She went to England, and died at Harrogate 23 July 1816. She was buried in Harrogate Church, and a monument was erected to her memory.

Mrs. Hamilton was much appreciated by her contemporaries. Miss Edgeworth wrote a eulogistic notice at her death. Lord Woodhouselee, in 'Life of Lord Kames,' ii. 282, praises the philosophical spirit of her writings on education. Mrs. Grant of Laggan (*Memoir and Correspondence*, ii. 16, 129) alludes to the substantial value of her essays, and speaks warmly of her qualities as a friend and a social factor.

[*Memoirs*, with a Selection from her Correspondence and other Unpublished Writings, of the late Mrs. Eliz. Hamilton, by Miss Benger (1815); Tytler and Watson's *Songstresses of Scotland*.] T. B.

HAMILTON, EMMA, LADY (1761?-1815), wife of Sir William Hamilton (1730-1803) [q. v.], ambassador at Naples, was the daughter of Henry Lyon of Nesse, in the parish of Great Neston, Cheshire, and of his wife, Mary, people in the humblest circumstances. She was baptised in the church of Great Neston on 12 May 1765. In the official record of her death in January 1815 she is described as fifty-one, which, if we may allow her own statement that her birthday was 26 April, would place her birth in 1763. This document, however, contains inaccuracies, and there are strong reasons for supposing that she was born earlier, not improbably in 1761, the date given by a contemporary but anonymous writer (*Memoirs*, p. 16). She was christened Amy, but, after trying the various changes of Amyly, Emly, Emyly, and Emily, finally adopted the name of Emma. Shortly after her baptism her father died, and her mother returned to her native place, Hawarden in Flintshire, where she and her child lived with her mother,

Mrs. Kidd. While still quite young Emma is said to have been nurse-girl in the family of Mr. Thomas of Hawarden, and to have come to London a year or two after, apparently in the course of 1778, as nursemaid in the family of Dr. Richard Budd [q. v.]. She is said on various and doubtful authority to have been afterwards a shop-girl, a lady's-maid, a barmaid, mistress of Captain John Willet Payne and mother of his child, a street-walker, and the representative of the goddess of health in the more or less indecent exhibition of John Graham (1745-1794) [q. v.], a quack-doctor (*Memoirs*, pp. 20, 30, 35; GAGNIÈRE, p. 4; ANGELO, *Reminiscences*, ii. 237-8). It is certain that about the beginning of 1780 she gave birth to a child, afterwards known as 'little Emma;' and that towards the end of the same year she accepted the protection of Sir Harry Fetherstonhaugh of Up Park in Sussex, where she lived in a dissolute set till December 1781, when Fetherstonhaugh, apparently offended by what she mildly called her 'giddy' ways, abruptly dismissed her, although on the point of becoming a mother, giving her barely sufficient money to enable her to reach Hawarden. She was kindly received by old Mrs. Kidd, and gave birth to a second child, which, as nothing more is heard of it, was probably stillborn. She was at this time in great pecuniary distress, for Mrs. Kidd was almost, if not quite, a pauper, and Fetherstonhaugh refused even to answer her letters. She then wrote anxiously to the Hon. Charles Greville, with whom she had been apparently on terms of 'giddy' intimacy, and who was possibly the father of the expected child. Her letters at this time are signed Emily Hart, and are those of a person utterly illiterate. Greville brought her to London, where for the next four years she lived with him in a small house near Paddington Green, her mother, who now called herself Mrs. Cadogan, acting as cook and housekeeper. The style of life seems to have been curiously modest and economical. Greville was an earl's son and member of parliament, but his income was only 600*l.* a year, and that was encumbered; 20*l.* was all that he allowed his mistress for dress and pocket-money; and his retirement from society seems to have been mainly a measure of retrenchment. The girl seems to have been really in love with him, and content with her secluded life. Greville's attachment was not of the romantic sort, but he was kind to her, provided for her child, gave her masters in music and singing, encouraged her to read poetry or novels, and 'taught her to take an intelligent interest in such things as his ancient coins, choice engravings, and mezzotints' (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, i.



80). She was refined by her intimacy with Romney [see ROMNEY, GEORGE], to whom she was introduced by Greville in the summer of 1782, and who almost at once conceived for her a passion of the best and purest kind, though mixed with a wild adoration, presaging the future darkness of his intellect. During these years she repeatedly sat to Romney; but it is not true that she was Romney's mistress, that she was a professional model, or that she sat for various 'studies from the nude,' more than realising 'a naked Leda with a swan' (ALLAN CUNNINGHAM, *The Most Eminent British Painters*, Bohn's edit. ii. 186). There is no trace of indelicacy in any picture for which she sat; she was painted by Reynolds, Hoppner, and Lawrence in England, and afterwards by numerous artists in Italy (JOHN ROMNEY, *Life of George Romney*, pp. 181-3).

In the summer of 1784 Greville's maternal uncle, Sir William Hamilton, ambassador at Naples, came to England on leave, and at his nephew's house saw and was greatly impressed by his mistress. 'She is better,' he is reported to have said, 'than anything in nature. In her particular way she is finer than anything that is to be found in antique art.' Greville seems to have had no scruple in the following year, when the state of his affairs compelled him to break up his establishment, in asking his uncle to take the girl off his hands. Hamilton readily acquiesced, and, though there was probably no actual bargain, became more willing to help his nephew pecuniarily. Sir William had sportively invited the girl to visit him at Naples; it was now arranged between him and Greville that the invitation should be formally repeated, and that she should come out as if to pursue the study of music and singing. Accordingly she and Mrs. Cadogan left England on 14 March 1786, travelling as far as Rome under the escort of Gavin Hamilton (1730-1797) [q. v.], the painter. Four days after her arrival she wrote to Greville: 'I have had a conversation this morning with Sir William that has made me mad . . . Greville, my dear Greville, write some comfort to me . . . Sir William shall not be anything to me but your friend' (JEFFERSON, *Lady Hamilton*, i. 153). But Greville, after many other letters, coldly advised her to accept Sir William's proposals. To this she answered passionately (1 Aug. 1786): 'If I was with you I would murder you and myself both,' concluding with: 'I never will be his mistress. If you affront me, I will make him marry me' (*ib.* i. 167-8). In November, however, she became Hamilton's mistress.

At Naples, as the mistress of the English minister, possessed of a wondrous beauty,

singing divinely, speaking Italian—which she picked up with marvellous quickness—with a remarkable turn for repartee, she became a great social power, without much assistance from hints of a secret marriage. Artists, poets, musicians raved about her; and a series of so-called 'attitudes,' or tableaux-vivants, which she was in the habit of giving, at once achieved an almost European celebrity (GOETHE, *Italianische Reise*, 16, 22 März 1787). Through all it would appear that she never lost sight of her original purpose of marrying Hamilton. In May 1791 she returned with him to England, and on 6 Sept. they were married in Marylebone Church, where she signed the register 'Amy Lyon,' though in the published announcements of the marriage she was spoken of as 'Miss Harte' (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 872). During her further stay in England the queen refused to recognise her, but in passing through Paris she was received by Marie Antoinette; and on her return to Naples was presented to the queen, Maria Carolina, and became within a short time her confidante and familiar friend. The hatred which the French sympathisers freely lavished on the queen was extended to the confidante, and their friendship was made the subject of the vilest calumnies, which have been accepted without a tittle of evidence (COLLETTA, *Storia di Napoli*, lib. v. cap. i.; GAGNIÈRE, p. 31). Lady Hamilton was, during the whole of her residence at Naples, one of the leaders of society, and even respectable English visitors were glad to be admitted to her receptions (JEFFERSON, *Lady Hamilton*, i. 282). 'You never saw anything so charming as Lady Hamilton's attitudes,' wrote the Countess of Malmesbury to her sister, Lady Elliot (11 Jan. 1792); 'the most graceful statues or pictures do not give you an idea of them. Her dancing the Tarentella is beautiful to a degree' (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto*, i. 406). A few years later, when her figure had already lost its sylphlike proportions, Sir Gilbert Elliot wrote to his wife (6 Nov. 1796): 'She is the most extraordinary compound I ever beheld. Her person is nothing short of monstrous for its enormity, and is growing every day. She tries hard to think size advantageous to her beauty, but is not easy about it. Her face is beautiful.' He adds that she is very good-humoured, and 'she has acquired since her marriage some knowledge of history and of the arts.' She shows, however, the ease of a barmaid not of good breeding, and 'her language and conversation (with men) are exaggerations of anything I ever heard anywhere' (*ib.* ii. 364). He is,

however, astonished at 'the very refined taste' as well as 'the extraordinary talent' shown in her attitudes (*ib.* ii. 365). Hamilton commissioned the German artist, Rehberg, to commit a selection of the 'attitudes' to paper; these were afterwards published, under the title of 'Drawings faithfully copied from Nature at Naples, and with permission dedicated to the Right Honourable Sir William Hamilton' (1794).

The favour of Maria Carolina, won probably by Emma's beauty and unaffected good-humour, was continued with a distinctly political object. The queen was a keen and intelligent politician, and her horror of the revolution in France culminated on the execution of her sister, Marie Antoinette. Her hatred of the French was bitter beyond expression, and she looked for her best support to England. But she was surrounded with spies, and correspondence with the English ambassador was difficult. Her ostentatious friendship with the ambassador's wife rendered it easy. Billets addressed to Lady Hamilton excited no suspicions. Thus there sprang up a remarkable correspondence now preserved in the British Museum (Egerton MSS. 1615-19) and the Public Record Office. Some imperfect selections have been published in Italy and France, which, wanting the key of the official despatches, are crude and frequently mysterious. On the continent it has been believed that Lady Hamilton was a 'spy of Pitt,' whose function was to simulate a friendship with the queen, and worm herself into the queen's confidence, in order to obtain secret intelligence (GAGNIÈRE, p. 30). No intrigue was required, for the queen gained by her intimacy precisely the weapon which she needed. Lady Hamilton's vanity led her to exaggerate enormously her share in various transactions of which she became cognisant, and to put forward imaginary claims upon her country.

Nelson sanctions one of her best known claims in the last codicil to his will. 'She obtained,' he says, 'the king of Spain's letter in 1796 to his brother, the king of Naples, acquainting him of his intention to declare war against England, from which letter the ministry sent out orders to then (*sic*) Sir John Jervis to strike a stroke if opportunity offered against either the arsenals of Spain or her fleets' (NICOLAS, vii. 140). Lady Hamilton herself, in a memorial to the king in 1813, says that she 'obtained the king of Spain's letter to the king of Naples, expressive of his intention to declare war against England. This important document your Majesty's memorialist delivered to her husband, Sir William Hamilton, who immediately trans-

mitted it to your Majesty's Ministers' (PETTIGREW, ii. 632). It would appear, however, that in familiar conversation her claim went far beyond this. Several different versions have been given of it (e.g. *Memoirs*, p. 149); but Lady Hamilton's own statement, formally drawn up and signed, is that her husband being dangerously ill, she prevailed on the queen to permit her to take a copy of the letter, and spent 400*l.* from her private purse to secure its safe transmission to Lord Grenville (JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 307). The Hamilton correspondence in the Public Record Office (*Sicily*, vol. xli.) shows that the whole story is based only on the fact that some letters relating to the turn of affairs in Spain in 1795 were sent to Hamilton by the queen, under cover, as usual, to Lady Hamilton; others were given to him by the queen direct; but there is, throughout, no hint at any intention of declaring war with England, though a letter from Galatone (the Neapolitan minister at Madrid) of 30 March shows that the Spanish government thought it probable that England might declare war against Spain. This letter, which did little more than confirm direct intelligence to the government from Spain, was sent to Hamilton by the queen on 28 April, with a request that it might be returned at once. Hamilton, in returning it, desired his wife to ask the queen for a copy of it, and this she sent him the following day, 29 April. Hamilton was then just convalescent after a serious illness, and sent a despatch, with the correspondence in question, to the English government, taking great precautions for secrecy. The queen's letter to Lady Hamilton of 28 April (PALUMBO, p. 153; PETTIGREW, ii. 610; the holograph letter in *Sicily*, vol. xli., is not dated; the date is given by Hamilton in his despatch) is sufficient to show the measure of the part Lady Hamilton had in the business.

Another very well known allegation, also approved by Nelson in his last codicil, is that by her influence with the queen she obtained an order for the governor of Syracuse to permit the British fleet to water there in July 1798, without which order the fleet would have had to go back to Gibraltar. The statement itself is wonderful, but still more so is Nelson's endorsement of it, for he at least knew perfectly well, first, that, even under the terms of the treaty with France, the delay in watering would not have extended over more than three or four days; secondly, that he had strict orders from Lord St. Vincent to take by force, in case of refusal, whatever he needed (NICOLAS, iii. 26); and thirdly, that he actually did water at Syracuse by virtue

of a letter in the king's name from General Acton, the Neapolitan prime minister (Hamilton to Nelson, 17, 26 June 1798, in CLARKE and McARTHUR, *Life of Nelson*, ii. 64; Hamilton to Lord Grenville, 18 June, 4 Aug., enclosing copy of letter from the governor of Syracuse to Acton, 22 July, in *Sicily*, vol. xlv.). If, as is just possible, the queen, through Lady Hamilton, added a further letter to the Sicilian governors, it does not appear to have been used; and Nelson's own letters to Sir William (22, 23 July, NICOLAS, iii. 47) and to Lady Hamilton (22 July, *Morrison MSS.*; *Edinburgh Review*, clxiv. 549) prove conclusively that no secret orders had been sent to the Sicilian ports. And the statement repeatedly made and insisted on, that on Troubridge and Hamilton's going together to Acton a council was summoned, which, after an hour and a half, ended in disappointment and refusal (HARRISON, i. 244; *Blackwood's Mag.* cxliii. 643; JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 309), is entirely false. There was no council; the interview with Acton lasted half an hour, in which time Acton, on his own authority and in the king's name, wrote and handed to Troubridge the letter addressed to the governors of Sicily, and which at Syracuse proved sufficient. Nelson's acceptance of Lady Hamilton's version of the story, in spite of his certain knowledge of the actual facts, is only one out of very many instances of his extraordinary infatuation.

In a flying visit to Naples in September 1793 Nelson had first met Lady Hamilton; he had then described her to his wife as 'a young woman of amiable manners, and who does honour to the station to which she is raised' (NICOLAS, i. 326); it was not till his return in September 1798, after the battle of the Nile, that he can be said to have made her acquaintance. She had already, some three weeks before, publicly shown the most extravagant joy at the news of the victory, and on Nelson's arrival she, with her husband, and attended by a large party of friends in a procession of boats, went out into the bay to meet him. She went on board the Vanguard, and, on seeing 'the conquering hero,' exclaimed, 'Oh God, is it possible!' and fainted in his arm. 'Tears, however,' as Nelson wrote to his wife, 'soon set matters to rights' (*ib.* iii. 130). A few days later she gave a magnificent fête in honour of Nelson's birthday (29 Sept.), when 'H.N. Glorious 1st of August' was the favourite device. 'Eighty people, Nelson wrote to his wife, 'dined at Sir William Hamilton's; 1,740 came to a ball, where 800 supped' (*ib.* iii. 139; JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 8).

The Hamiltons seem to have but kept pace with the general enthusiasm. Within a couple of months war was declared against France, and an army of 35,000 men was levied, only to be swept away by the first advance of the French troops. Lady Hamilton afterwards considered that she had forced the war policy on the queen, who brought the king over to it; and that she had inspired her husband, Nelson, and Sir John Acton, and brought pressure on the council (PETTIGREW, ii. 617; JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 313). In point of fact the war policy was determined in concert with the Austrian government; the defensive and offensive treaty was formally ratified at Vienna on 16 July, and reached Naples on the 30th; the declaration of war followed as a matter of course when the plans of the two governments were ripe; and Lady Hamilton had nothing to do with it beyond serving as the queen's occasional intermediary with the English ambassador. Of the same nature was her real share in the conduct of the celebrated flight to Palermo on the scattering of the Neapolitan army. The measures relating to the royal family and their property were arranged by the queen; Lady Hamilton was the medium of correspondence with the English admiral, and through her the cases of treasure and other valuables were transmitted (NICOLAS, iii. 210; GAGNIÈRE, p. 94). The popular story (PETTIGREW, ii. 617-18) that the queen's timidity was controlled by Lady Hamilton's high spirit is the very reverse of the fact, though there is no doubt that Lady Hamilton behaved admirably under very trying circumstances. On this point, as a matter that came under his own notice, Nelson's evidence is indisputable (NICOLAS, iii. 213). She afterwards stated that, to avert suspicion of the intended departure, Hamilton sacrificed property to the value of 30,000*l.*, and she herself sustained a loss of 9,000*l.* But Hamilton's most valuable property had been shipped several months before for carriage to England, and lost in the wreck of the Colossus; and though the household furniture was left behind at Naples, Nelson, writing with direct information from Hamilton, and urging his claim for compensation, estimated the total loss, in the Colossus and at Naples together, at 10,000*l.* (*Egerton MS.* 1614, f. 12). As to Lady Hamilton, she did not possess property of the value of 9,000*l.*, and carried away the greater part of what she had (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 35-8). Her statement that she had bought corn to the value of 5,000*l.* for the relief of the Maltese is equally false; she had no such sum of money at her disposal (*ib.* ii. 132-5).

She may have been able to influence the despatch of provisions for the starving Maltese, and it was presumably on some such grounds that Nelson applied to the emperor of Russia, as grand master of the knights of Malta, to grant her the cross of the order. The emperor sent her the cross, naming her at the same time 'Dame Petite Croix de l'Ordre de St. Jean de Jérusalem,' 21 Dec. 1799 (*ib.* ii. 135; NICOLAS, iv. 193 n.)

Her exaggerated claims have been counterbalanced by maliciously false charges. Of these the most atrocious is that which accuses her of being the virtual murderer of Caracciolo, who was executed for treason and rebellion on 29 June 1799; of having been present at his execution, and of having shown indecent satisfaction at his death. In the whole story as told (among many others by BRENTON, *Naval History*, ii. 483) the only particle of truth is that Lady Hamilton was on board the Foudroyant at the time (LOMONACO, *Rapporto al Cittadino Carnot*, p. 80; COLLETTA, lib. v. cap. i.)

Whether from vanity, emotional enthusiasm, or genuine admiration, Lady Hamilton undoubtedly laid herself out, with too complete success, to win Nelson's heart. The two lived for and with each other, to the scandal of the whole Mediterranean station, keeping up all the time the extraordinary pretence of a pure platonism, which not only deceived Sir William Hamilton, but to some extent even Nelson himself, between whom and Hamilton there was to the last a feeling of warm friendship. It has indeed been suggested, though the probabilities seem to be against it, that till April 1800, when Lady Hamilton with her husband accompanied Nelson in the Foudroyant on a visit to Malta, their relations were really platonic (PETTIGREW, ii. 640; JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 140). In the summer of 1800 she left Palermo in the company of her husband and Nelson. From Leghorn the party travelled homeward through Vienna, Dresden, and Hamburg, whence they crossed over to Yarmouth. Afterwards in London, at Merton, on tours of pleasure, or in different country houses, she and Nelson were seldom apart, except when he was serving afloat, and his devotion to her led directly to his separating from his wife. They kept up a pretence of purity and platonism, and their friends, as well as Nelson's sisters and relations, who treated Lady Hamilton well, regarded the relationship as innocent (NICOLAS, vii. 394; *Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, iii. 284; PHILLIMORE, *Life of Sir William Parker*, i. 230-1). A mystery long enveloped the parentage of Horatia, the child to whom

Lady Hamilton gave birth on or about 30 Jan. 1801. Many years ago Pettigrew (ii. 652) quoted passages of a letter (1 March 1801) from Nelson to Lady Hamilton distinctly acknowledging the child as theirs. The original letter, in Nelson's handwriting, is now in the Morrison collection. This and other letters in the same collection, the tone of which is quite beyond doubt, make the close friendship between Nelson and Hamilton, which continued unbroken till Hamilton's death on 6 April 1803, truly surprising. Latterly indeed, with the peevishness of old age, Sir William expressed himself dissatisfied with the engrossing attention his wife paid to Nelson, but at the same time he added: 'I well know the purity of Lord Nelson's friendship for Emma and me' (JEAFFRESON, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 253). During his mortal illness Nelson sat by his side for the last six nights, and at his death 'the pillow was supported by his wife, and his right hand was held by the seaman,' who wrote a few hours afterwards to the Duke of Clarence, 'My dear friend, Sir William Hamilton, died this morning; the world never, never lost a more upright and accomplished gentleman' (*ib.* ii. 254). That this was hypocrisy is contrary to all that we know of Nelson's or even of Emma's nature, and we are driven to suppose that the two had persuaded themselves that their conduct towards the injured husband was void of offence.

Hamilton left a large property to his nephew, charged with an annuity of 800*l.* to Emma for her life; she also had 800*l.* in cash, and the furniture, paintings, &c., valued at about 5,000*l.* (*ib.* ii. 259). It appears, however, that she had already, unknown to her husband or Nelson, contracted debts—possibly by gambling—to the amount of upwards of 7,000*l.* (Greville to Lady Hamilton, 8 June 1803, EVANS, *Statement regarding the Nelson Coat*, p. 37), and that from the first she was in straitened circumstances, notwithstanding Nelson's allowing her 1,200*l.* a year and the free use of Merton. Her application to the queen of Naples for relief was coldly received (NICOLAS, v. 117, vi. 95, 99, 105, 181); and Mr. Addington or Lord Grenville, as first lords of the treasury, turned a deaf ear to all her memorials for a pension on the ground of her services at Naples. The queen and Lord Grenville have been unjustly blamed for refusing to reward services which they knew to be purely imaginary. During the last years of his life Nelson repeatedly expressed a hope of marrying her at some future day. His loss must have touched her keenly, but the repeated exhibition of herself fainting in public when Braham sang

'The Death of Nelson,' going apparently to the theatre for the purpose, throws some discredit on the genuineness of her woe. Under Nelson's will she received 2,000*l.* in cash, an annuity of 500*l.* charged on the revenues of Bronte, and the house and grounds of Merton, valued at from 12,000*l.* to 14,000*l.* The interest of 4,000*l.* settled on Horatia was also to be paid to her until the girl should reach the age of eighteen. Nelson further left her, by his dying request, as a legacy to his country, mainly on the ground of her public services. The story of this codicil having been concealed by Nelson's brother, the first Earl Nelson, until the parliamentary grant had been passed (PETTIGREW, ii. 625), has been disproved by Mr. Jeaffreson (*Lady Hamilton*, ii. 291-3), who has shown that the codicil or memorandum was duly handed over to Sir William Scott; that on account of its reference to the queen of Naples it was deemed unadvisable to make it public; but that it was laid before Lord Grenville and decided on adversely, in all probability, on the merit of the alleged claims. After the death of Nelson she was nominally in the possession of upwards of 2,000*l.* a year; but everything was swallowed up by her debts and by her wasteful expenditure. Within three years she was in almost hopeless difficulties; on 25 Nov. 1808 a meeting of her friends was held to consider her case; as the result of which Merton and the rest of her property was assigned to trustees to be sold for the benefit of her creditors, and a sum of 3,700*l.*, to be charged on the estate, was raised for her immediate necessities. The old Duke of Queensberry, with whom during the life of Nelson she had been on terms of friendly intimacy, and who seems to the last to have been fond of her society, left her in 1810 a further annuity of 500*l.*; but his will became the subject of a tedious litigation, and she received no benefit from it. Her affairs rapidly grew worse, and in the summer of 1813 she was arrested for debt and consigned to the King's Bench prison. About a year afterwards she was released on bail by Alderman Joshua Jonathan Smith, with whose assistance she escaped to Calais, where she lived for the next seven or eight months, and where she died on 15 Jan. 1815. It has been confidently stated and very generally believed that during this period she was in the utmost penury. Her letters show that she was living on partridges, turkeys, and turbot, with good Bordeaux wine (*ib.* ii. 321). There is no reason to suppose that she was altogether penniless, and in any case Horatia's 200*l.* a year was payable to her for their joint use. According to the false

story told to Pettigrew by Mrs. Hunter, Lady Hamilton died in extreme want, unattended save by herself and Horatia; she was buried at Mrs. Hunter's expense, in a cheap deal coffin with an old petticoat for a pall; and the service of the church of England was read over the remains by an Irish half-pay officer, there being no protestant clergyman in Calais. Lady Hamilton's daughter assured Mr. Paget (*Blackwood*, cxliii. 648) that Mrs. Hunter was unknown to her. The funeral was conducted by a Henry Cadogan on the part of Mr. Smith. Of this Cadogan we know nothing; but his name would seem to point to a possible connection with Mrs. Cadogan, as Lady Hamilton's mother had been called for more than thirty years. It is at any rate quite certain that she was buried in an oak coffin, and that the bill, including church expenses, priests, candles, dressing the body, &c., amounting to 28*l.* 10*s.*, was paid to Cadogan by Mr. Smith (*ib.* p. 649). The mention of priests and candles agrees with her daughter's statement, and confirms the story that during her later years she had professed the Roman catholic faith (*Memoirs*, p. 349).

Of her children, the eldest, Emma, was brought up at the expense of Mr. Greville and afterwards of Sir William Hamilton; she appears to have died about 1804. The second, the presumptive child of Sir Harry Fetherstonhaugh, was probably still-born, or died in infancy. The third, Horatia, lived, after her mother's death, with Nelson's sisters; in 1822 she married the Rev. Philip Ward, afterwards vicar of Tenterden in Kent, became the mother of eight children, and died on 6 March 1881. A fourth, also Emma, of which Nelson was the father, born in the end of 1803 or the beginning of 1804, died in March 1804 (JEAFFRESON, *Queen of Naples*, ii. 257).

The portraits of Lady Hamilton are very numerous, and have been repeatedly engraved. Twenty-three painted by Romney are named by his son in a list admittedly imperfect (ROMNEY, *Life of Romney*, p. 181). Two of these and engravings after ten others were exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1878; one, a head only, sketch for a Bacchante, is in the National Gallery; another, as a sybil, with auburn hair and dark grey eyes—of a wondrous beauty—is in the National Portrait Gallery. There are many others by most of the leading artists of the day, English or Italian. One by Madame Lebrun was bought by the prince regent in 1809. As early as 1796 Lady Hamilton was growing very stout, the tendency increased, and in her later years she was grotesquely portrayed in 'A New Edition, considerably enlarged, of

Attitudes faithfully copied from Nature, and humbly dedicated to Admirers of the Grand and Sublime,' 1807 (anonymous; catalogued in the British Museum under 'Rehberg').

[The writer has to acknowledge the courtesy of Mr. Alfred Morrison in permitting him free access to his collection of manuscripts, which is particularly rich in documents relating to the private life of Lady Hamilton. Working from these, Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson published in 1887 a memoir under the title of *Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson*, and in 1889 another with the title *The Queen of Naples and Lord Nelson*. In this last he has included an examination of the manuscripts in the British Museum (Egerton, 1613-1621), but not of the official correspondence from Naples or Spain in the Public Record Office. A selection of these, with the title '*Nelson's Last Codicil*,' was published by the present writer in *Colburn's United Service Magazine*, April and May 1889. The *Memoirs of Lady Hamilton*, with illustrative Anecdotes (1815, new ed. 1891), an abusive book with pseudo-religious reflections, is of little authority, but not quite worthless. The *Letters of Lord Nelson to Lady Hamilton* (2 vols. 8vo, 1814) require corroboration from other sources; the same may be said of *Harrison's Life of Nelson* (2 vols. 8vo, 1806), inspired if not virtually written by Lady Hamilton, and crowded with falsehoods, many of which, through the influence of Southey, have passed into general currency. *Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson* contains much interesting and valuable matter, see index at the end of vol. vii.; and in *Pettigrew's Life of Nelson* were published for the first time many of the Nelson-Hamilton papers, though the author's easy credulity deprives his work of much of its value. *Paget's Memoir of Lady Hamilton*, originally published in *Blackwood's Magazine* (April 1860), and afterwards in *Paradoxes and Puzzles*, is an interesting sketch drawn mainly from the imperfect materials at the disposal of *Nicolas* and *Pettigrew*; to this Mr. Paget has added a supplementary article (*Blackwood's Mag.* May 1888), severely, but unjustly, criticising *Jeaffreson's* examination of Lady Hamilton's claims, and especially in reference to the entry of the fleet into the harbour of Syracuse. There are besides interesting notices of Lady Hamilton in *Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, first Earl of Minto; *Mrs. St. George's Journal*, kept during a visit to Germany in 1799, 1800 (edited by her son, Archbishop Trench); and *Miss Cornelia Knight's Autobiography*. *Palumbo's Carteggio di Maria Carolina* . . . con Lady Emma Hamilton (1887), and *Gagnière's La Reine Marie-Caroline de Naples* (1886) are largely made up of the queen's correspondence; of Lady Hamilton they merely report scandalous rumour. Helfert's *Revolution und Gegen-Revolution von Neapel* (1882) and *Maria Karolina von Oesterreich, Königin von Neapel und Sicilien* (1884) contain no original information. Some new letters appear in *Walter Sichel's Emma Lady Hamilton*, 1905.] J. K. L.

HAMILTON, FRANCIS (1762-1829), medical officer. [See BUCHANAN.]

HAMILTON, GAVIN (1561?-1612), bishop of Galloway, was the second son of John Hamilton of Orbiston, Lanarkshire. The father, descended from Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow [see under JAMES, first LORD HAMILTON], fell at the battle of Langside, fighting for Queen Mary (13 May 1568). Gavin was born about 1561, and was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he took his degree in 1584. He was ordained and admitted to the second charge of Hamilton in 1590, was translated to the parish of Bothwell in 1594, and again to the first charge of Hamilton in 1604. At an early period of his ministry he was appointed by the general assembly to the discharge of important duties pertaining to the office of superintendent or visitor, and after 1597 he was one of the standing commission chosen by the church from amongst its more eminent clergy to confer with the king on ecclesiastical matters. A supporter of the royal measures for the restoration of episcopacy, he received on 3 March 1605 the temporalities of the bishopric of Galloway, to which were added those of the priory of Whithorn on 29 Sept. and of the abbeys of Dundrennan and Glenluce. In 1606 he became dean of the Chapel Royal at Holyrood, on the revival of that office by King James. In 1606 the general assembly appointed him constant moderator of the presbytery of Kirkcudbright, and three years later he was sent up to court by the other titular bishops to confer with the king as to further measures which were in contemplation for the advancement of their order. The church having agreed in 1610 to the restoration of the ecclesiastical power of bishops, Hamilton, with Spotiswood, archbishop of Glasgow, and Lamb, bishop of Brechin, were called up to London by the king, and were consecrated 21 Oct. of that year in the chapel of London House according to the English ordinal by the bishops of London, Ely, Rochester, and Worcester. They were not reordained, as the validity of ordination by presbyters was then recognised by the English church and state. On his return to Scotland Hamilton assisted in consecrating the rest of the bishops, and died in February 1612, aged about 51. Two of his letters to the king are in '*Orig. Letters*,' vol. i. Keith describes him as 'an excellent good man,' and in the lampoons he fared better than most of his party. Calderwood says that he seldom preached after his consecration, and died deep in debt, notwithstanding his rich preferments. He married Alison, daughter of James Hamilton

of Bothwellhaugh, and had a son, John of Inchgoltrick, commendator of Souleseat, and a daughter, wife of (1) John Campbell, bishop of Argyll, and (2) Dunlop of that ilk.

[Keith's Cat.; Calderwood's Hist.; Anderson's House of Hamilton; Scott's Fasti Ecll. Scot.]

G. W. S.

**HAMILTON, GAVIN** (1723-1798), painter and excavator, born in 1723 at Murdieston House in the parish of Bertram Shotts, Lanarkshire, was second son of Alexander Hamilton (*d.* 1768) of Murdieston, by his wife (whom he married in 1719) Margaret (*d.* 1742), eldest daughter of Alexander Stuart of Torrance in the parish of East Kilbride, Lanarkshire (DOUGLAS, *Baronage of Scotland*, 1798, p. 517; ANDREW STUART, *Hist. of the Stuarts*, 1798, p. 378). The father, originally laird of Inverdovat (now Tayfield), Fifeshire, inherited Murdieston in 1719 on the death of his great uncle, Alexander Inglis, and he took the name of Inglis before that of Hamilton. From 1738 to 1742 Gavin was educated at Glasgow. After 1742 he went to Rome, and studied under Agostino Masucci. In 1748 he was intimate there with James Stuart, Nicholas Revett, and Matthew Brettingham the elder [q. v.] About 1752 he was for a short time resident in London, and in 1755 was a member of the artists' committee for forming a royal academy. In or before 1769 he returned to Rome, where he henceforth chiefly resided. He visited Scotland more than once at the end of his life, and in 1783 inherited a considerable estate from his elder brother. At Rome he befriended Henry Raeburn, David Allan, and other artists. He died at Rome on 4 Jan. 1798. He was succeeded in his Scottish estates by his younger brother, General James Inglis Hamilton (*d.* 1803).

In painting Hamilton had a predilection for classical, and especially Homeric, subjects. His 'Achilles dragging the body of Hector at his chariot wheels' was painted for the Duke of Bedford, who afterwards sold it to General Scott. Hamilton also painted 'Hector and Andromache' (formerly in the possession of the Duke of Hamilton); and an Apollo, 'well and solidly painted, but heavy in colour', presented to the city of London by Alderman Boydell, and exhibited at the International Exhibition of 1862. While living at Rome Hamilton sent classical subjects to London for exhibition at the Royal Academy in 1770-72-76, and for the last time in 1778. About 1794 he painted a room in the Villa Borghese at Rome in compartments representing the story of Paris. His paintings from Homer were engraved by Cuneo and others. In 1773 he published at his own expense 'Schola Italica picturæ,'

Rome, folio (with plates forming pl. 972-1011 and vol. xxii. of the collected works of G. B. and F. Piranesi). The plates, engraved from Hamilton's own drawings, illustrate Italian painting from L. Da Vinci to the Caracci. He painted a few portraits, apparently in the early part of his career. These included full-length figures of the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, the latter with a greyhound (painted in Scotland); the Countess of Coventry; and 'Dawkins and Wood discovering Palmyra in 1751' (engraved by Hall), and now at Over Norton House, Oxfordshire, the seat of Lieutenant-colonel Dawkins (*Notes and Queries*, 1887, 7th ser. iii. 345). Hamilton's artistic taste was 'pure and founded on classic study, his drawing good but timid, his colour and light and shade weak' (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*).

Hamilton is now chiefly remembered for his remarkable excavations in Italy (1769-92), which furnished statues, busts, and reliefs for the Museo Pio-Clementino, and which contributed to several important private collections of statuary in England. Hamilton had a good instinct and, as a rule, good luck in making discoveries. He began in 1769 with his well-known excavation of Hadrian's villa below Tivoli. He found sixty marbles (chiefly busts), 'some of the first rank.' In 1771 he found many statues while excavating on the Via Appia in the 'tenuta del Colombaro.' He also excavated at Prima Porta and in the country round the Alban mountains. Some fine antiquities were discovered by him at Monte Cagnuolo, the villa of Antoninus Pius, near the ancient Lanuvium (cp. *Ancient Marbles in Brit. Mus.* pl. 45, x. frontisp. and pl. 25, 26). In 1775 he found some good marbles (including the Cupid drawing a bow in the Townley Coll.; *ib.* ii. pl. 33) at Castel di Guido. He often broke ground in many parts of the circuit of Ostia, but was compelled to desist by the malaria of the marshes. In 1792 he made a good finish to his labours by an excavation, in conjunction with Prince Marco Antonio Borghese, on the territory of the ancient Labii (marbles found there by him are now in the Louvre). The excavations at Hadrian's villa were undertaken by Hamilton with James Byres and Thomas Jenkins. With the last named Hamilton often acted in partnership. Hamilton sold the antiquities which he discovered or bought up, but did not adopt the lax trading principles of the Roman art-dealers of his day. Visconti speaks of him in high terms (MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles*, p. 74, n.), and Fuseli says he was 'liberal and humane.' Hamilton occasionally, however, indulged in 'restoration,' transforming,

for instance, a torso of a Discobolos (sold to Lord Lansdowne) into a 'Diomedes carrying off the Palladium.' He was the regular agent for Charles Townley, then forming his important collection of marbles, now in the British Museum (ELLIS, *Townley Gallery*, index, and Brit. Mus. *Guide* to the Græco-Roman sculptures, where details as to the finding of the sculptures are recorded). Townley contributed to the excavation expenses of Hamilton and Jenkins. Extracts from Hamilton's letters to Townley are given in Dallaway's 'Anecdotes,' pp. 364-81. William, second earl of Shelburne, afterwards first Marquis of Lansdowne, when forming his fine collection at Lansdowne (originally Shelburne) House, purchased largely from Hamilton's excavations made in 1770-80. Hamilton (letter, 18 Jan. 1772) said that he meant to make the Shelburne House collection famous throughout the world. His letters to Lord Lansdowne, written 1771-9, and published from the manuscripts at Lansdowne House by Lord E. Fitzmaurice (*Academy*, 1878, 10, 17, 24, 31 Aug., 7 Sept.; reprinted, Devizes, 1879, 8vo), give an account of their transactions. Among other antiquities he sold Lord Lansdowne for 200*l.* a statue of Paris found in Hadrian's villa, and then sent him for 150*l.* a 'sweet pretty statue representing a Narcissus (Apollo Sauraktonos), of the exact size of the Paris, and, I imagine, will suit it for a companion, without waiting for a Venus.' He also sold him a Hermes (and a bust of Antinous) for 500*l.* James Smith-Barry of Marbury Hall, Cheshire, Thomas Mansel-Talbot, Lyde Brown, and the second Lord Egremont of Petworth, also acquired sculptures of Hamilton.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 205, 206; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Michaelis's *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*; Hamilton's Letters to Lord Lansdowne; Ellis's *Townley Gallery*; Sir William Fraser's *Chiefs of Grant*, 1883, ii. 444-7, 511, 534-8; Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, iv.; J. H. Burton's *Scot. Abroad*.]

W. W.

**HAMILTON, GAVIN** (1753-1805), friend of Burns, was the son of John Hamilton, a native of Kype, Lanarkshire, who settled in Mauchline, Ayrshire, as a writer or solicitor, in the first half of the eighteenth century. Gavin was one of a family of three sons and two daughters, their mother's name being Jacobina Young. By his second wife, said to be a daughter of Mr. Murdoch, Auldhouse, John Hamilton had a son and a daughter, the latter afterwards being Mrs. Adair, Burns's 'Sweet flower of Devon.' Hamilton,

following his father's profession, became one of the leading men in Mauchline, and, siding with the 'New Light' clergy in the great ecclesiastical dispute of his time, was the object of a bitter attack by the kirk session of Mauchline, who belonged to the whig or 'Auld Light' party. They found him contumacious regarding a 'stent' or tax for the poor, the collection and distribution of which, under his management, were marked by inexplicable irregularities; and they further charged him with breaking the Sabbath, and neglecting church ordinances and family worship. Above all, in his own defence, Hamilton had written an 'abusive letter' to the session.

The farm of Mossiel, in the neighbourhood of Mauchline, was rented from the owner by Hamilton, and farmed under him on a sub-lease by Burns and his brother. This interested Burns in his case, and gave additional point to the powerful ecclesiastical satires which he wrote between 1785 and 1789. Hamilton is specially banned by 'Holy Willie' as one that 'drinks, and swears, and plays at cartes.' He was apparently a man in advance of his time, whom persecution urged into a more pronounced attitude of revolt than he would spontaneously have adopted. Ayr presbytery, to which Hamilton appealed, after a long and wearisome contest, decided in his favour (July 1785), and the session gave him a certificate clearing him from 'all ground of church censure' (CHAMBERS, *Burns*, i. 135). Burns remained his steadfast friend; wrote to him some of his most interesting letters; honoured him with a vigorous and clever 'Dedication'; and composed for him an epitaph, the spirit of which tradition endorses, to the effect that he was a poor man's friend unworthily persecuted. Hamilton's wife was Helen Kennedy, daughter of Kennedy of Daljarroch, Ayrshire—hence the 'Kennedy's far-honoured name' of the 'Dedication'—and he had a family of seven children, to several of whom Burns makes affectionate reference in his letters. Hamilton died on 8 Feb. 1805.

[Cromek's *Reliques of Burns*; Lockhart's *Life of Burns*; Burns's Works, especially the editions of Chambers and W. Scott Douglas; Dr. Edgar's *Old Church Life in Scotland*; special information communicated by the Rev. Dr. Edgar, Mauchline.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, LORD GEORGE, EARL OF ORKNEY** (1666-1737), general, was fifth son of William, earl of Selkirk (eldest son of William, marquis of Douglas), who became Duke of Hamilton in 1660, and his wife Anne, duchess of Hamilton [see under DOUGLAS,



WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON]. He was born at Hamilton Palace, Lanark, and baptised there 9 Feb. 1666. He was trained as a soldier under the care of his paternal uncle, the Earl of Dumbarton, being captain of the 1st or royal regiment of foot under that earl's command in 1684. He served under the standard of William of Orange, and became lieutenant-colonel in 1689 of a newly raised foot regiment, and brevet-colonel 1 March 1689-90. He distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne on 1 July 1690, and afterwards at Aughrim on 12 July 1691. In January 1692 he was made colonel of the Royal Fusiliers, and took part in the battle of Steinkirk on 3 Aug. 1692, after which he became colonel of the first battalion of his old regiment—the Royal Foot. He distinguished himself at Landen on 19 July 1693, and was also at the sieges of Athlone (1691), Limerick (1691), and Namur (1695). At Namur, while in command of the Royal Foot, he was severely wounded, and was promoted brigadier-general (10 July 1695). On 25 Nov. 1695 he married his cousin, Elizabeth Villiers, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, knight-marshal, the well-known mistress of William III. On 30 May 1695 William III granted to her almost all the private estates of James II in Ireland. Swift described her as 'the wisest woman he ever knew.' The marriage turned out very happily, despite the inauspicious position held by the lady previously. On 10 Jan. 1696 Hamilton was created Earl of Orkney in the peerage of Scotland, with remainder to surviving issue male or female. He retained to the last the full confidence of William III.

Orkney was promoted major-general on 9 March 1702, and served at the siege of Stevensvaert. He became lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1704, and on 7 Feb. of the same year was made a knight of the order of the Thistle. At Blenheim (1704) he commanded a brigade of infantry under Marlborough, taking prisoner thirteen hundred officers and twelve thousand men who had been posted in the village of Blenheim. In June 1705 he commanded the advance guard of twelve thousand men sent from the Moselle to the Netherlands to prevent the junction of two large bodies of French troops, and was in time to save the citadel of Liège, then invested by Villeroy. After the battle of Ramillies (23 May 1706) Orkney pursued the French at the head of a large body of cavalry as far as Louvain. He commanded a force at the passage over the Dyle, and was at the siege of Menin in July 1706. On 12 Feb. 1707 Orkney was elected one of the sixteen representative peers for Scotland to sit in the first parliament of Great Britain. He served again

under Marlborough in the indecisive campaign of 1707, and distinguished himself by harassing the French in their retreat upon Lille. On 11 July he took a prominent part in the victory of Oudenarde, and after the battle advocated, in opposition to Marlborough, an immediate advance on Paris (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i.; Defoe to Godolphin, 3 Aug. 1708). In November 1708 Orkney commanded the van of the army at the passing of the Scheldt, and in June of the year following he assisted at the siege of Tournay, and captured the forts of St. Amand and St. Martin's Sconce. On 31 Aug. 1709 he was unable to secure the passage of the Heine, an operation successfully carried out a few days later by the prince of Hesse-Cassel, but he took part in the battle of Malplaquet on 11 Sept. 1709, and at the head of fifteen battalions, supported by cavalry on each flank, opened the attack, which was successful, although his loss of men was terribly heavy. On his return to England Orkney appeared frequently in parliament, and voted for the impeachment of Sacheverell. In 1710 he was sworn of the privy council, and the same year was made general of the foot in Flanders, being present at the sieges of Douay and Bouchain. Appointed two years later colonel of the royal regiment of foot guards, called the Fusiliers, he served in Flanders under the Duke of Ormonde until the campaign closed. For his services he was appointed colonel of the second battalion of the 1st Foot, becoming thus colonel-commandant of both battalions of his regiment. In 1714 Orkney was made one of the lords of the bedchamber to George I (28 Oct.), and governor of Virginia (17 Dec.). He was likewise appointed afterwards constable, governor, and captain of Edinburgh Castle, lord-lieutenant of the county of Clydesdale, and field-marshal of 'all his majesty's forces' 12 Jan. 1736. Orkney was repeatedly chosen one of the Scotch representative peers in parliament, and had considerable influence at the court, as well as in the House of Lords. He died at his residence in Albemarle Street, London, on 29 Jan. 1737, and was buried privately at Taplow. His wife died 19 April 1733. By her he had three daughters, and his eldest daughter, Anne, wife of William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin, succeeded her father as Countess of Orkney. From this lady the present Earl of Orkney is descended.

Orkney was no military strategist, and was not very successful when first in command. He was, however, an admirable subordinate.

[The Heads of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain, with their Lives and Characters, by

\*Thomas Birch, A.M., F.R.S., new edit., 1813; Collins's Peerage; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; The Marlborough Despatches; Millner's Journals of Battles and Sieges under Marlborough; Sir A. Alison's Military Life of Marlborough; Cox's Life of Marlborough; Lediard's Life of Marlborough; Anderson's Scottish Nation; R. Cannon's Records of 1st and 7th Regiments of Foot; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Macaulay's Hist.; Story's Wars in Ireland, 1689-92; War Office Records. This article owes much to notes kindly supplied by Charles Dalton, esq.] G. B. S.

**HAMILTON, GEORGE** (1783-1830), biblical scholar and divine, born at Armagh in 1783, while his father was dean, was the fourth son of Hugh Hamilton, D.D. [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, and Isabella, eldest daughter of Hans Widman Wood of Rossmead, co. Westmeath. Having entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 10 June 1799, under the tutorship of the Rev. Bartholomew Lloyd, he graduated B.A. 1804 and M.A. 1821. He married, first, Sophia, daughter of George Kiernan of Dublin, by whom he had issue; and secondly, Frances, daughter of Rear-admiral Sir Chichester Fortescue, Ulster king-of-arms, who survived him. In 1809 he was presented to the rectory of Killermogh in the diocese of Ossory, which benefice he held as long as he lived. He was a conscientious parish priest and an early and zealous promoter of religious societies in connection with the church of Ireland. He died 10 Aug. 1830, and was buried in the churchyard of Killermogh, where there is a brief inscription to his memory.

Besides some separate sermons and papers in religious periodicals, Hamilton published: 1. 'A General Introduction to the Study of the Hebrew Scriptures, with a Critical History of the Greek and Latin Versions, of the Samaritan Pentateuch, and of the Chaldee Paraphrases,' Dublin, 1813. 2. 'A Letter to the Rev. Peter Roe, M.A., November 1813, with Papers on Apostolick Practice and Ecclesiastical Establishments' (printed in 'The Evil of Separation from the Church of England considered,' 2nd edit. London, 1817). 3. 'Observations upon Mr. O'Callaghan's pamphlet against Bible Societies,' Kilkenny, 1818. 4. 'Codex Criticus of the Hebrew Bible, being an attempt to form a Standard Text of the Old Testament,' London, 1821. 5. 'Observations on a passage in the Medea of Seneca, and on the Argument against the Evidence of Prophecy drawn from it by Deistical Writers' (read before the Royal Irish Academy, 22 Jan. 1821, and printed in their 'Transactions,' vol. xiv.) 6. 'Observations on the Rev. Hart Symons's late publication, entitled "A Light to the House of Israel,"' London, 1821. 7. 'A Letter to

Rabbi Herschell, showing that the Resurrection is as credible a fact as the Exodus, and that the tract called "Toldoth," giving the Jewish account of the Resurrection, is no more worthy of credit than Tacitus's "History of the Jews" (printed in or before 1824). 8. 'Tracts upon some leading Errors of the Church of Rome,' London, 1824. 9. 'The Claims of the Church of Rome to be the appointed Interpreter as well as the Depositary of the Word of God considered, in a correspondence between the Rev. George Hamilton and the Rev. N. Shearman,' Dublin, 1825. 10. 'Observations on the Present State of the Roman Catholic English Bible, addressed to the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dublin [Dr. Murray], Dublin, 1825. 11. 'A Second Letter to the Most Rev. Dr. Murray, on the Present State of the English Roman Catholic Bible,' Dublin, 1826. 12. 'The Scripture Authority of the Christian Sabbath vindicated against Roman Catholics and Separatists' (anonymous), Dublin, 1828.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 247; Burke's Landed Gentry, 3rd edit. p. 513; Christian Examiner (September 1830), x. 721; Blacker's Contributions towards a proposed Bibliotheca Hibernica, No. vii., in the Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette (May 1876), xviii. 153; Roe's Thoughts on the Death of the Rev. George Hamilton (reprinted in Madden's Memoir of the Rev. Peter Roe, pp. 451-61); Caesar Otway's Scenes in the Rotunda, Dublin; McGhee's Life and Death of the Kiernan Family.] R. H. B.

**HAMILTON, GEORGE ALEXANDER** (1802-1871), politician, was born at Tyrellas, co. Down, on 29 Aug. 1802. He was elder son of the Rev. George Hamilton of Hampton Hall, co. Dublin, who died in March 1833, by Anna, daughter of Thomas Pepper of Ballygarth Castle, co. Meath. His grandfather, George Hamilton (d. 1793), who was a baron of the exchequer from 1777 to 1793, was a nephew of Hugh Hamilton, bishop of Ossory [q. v.] He was sent to Rugby School in 1814, and matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, 15 Dec. 1818, took his B.A. degree in 1821, and was created D.C.L. 9 June 1853. Soon after leaving the university he settled on his paternal estate and began to take a part in the public political meetings in Dublin. At the general election in 1826 he became a candidate for the representation of that city, but after a severe and expensive contest lasting fourteen days was defeated by a small majority. In 1830 and 1832 he again unsuccessfully contested the seat for Dublin. At the close of another election for Dublin in January 1835 the numbers were: O'Connell 2,678, Ruthven 2,630, Hamilton 2,461, West 2,455. A petition was, however, presented;

the commissioners sat from 3 May 1835 to 6 Jan. 1836, and from 29 Feb. to 26 May, when Hamilton and West were declared duly elected. In the following year, 1837, he again contested Dublin unsuccessfully, and although in presenting a petition he was supported by 'the protestants of England,' and a sum of money known as the Spottiswoode subscription was raised to assist him in paying his expenses, O'Connell on this occasion retained his seat. Throughout his career he took the side of the Orangemen, and was a prominent figure in the protestant demonstrations. On the formation of the 'Lay Association for the Protection of Church Property' in August 1834, he became the honorary secretary of the association, and for a long period worked energetically in the cause. In parliament he was chiefly known as having presented the petition of the celebrated protestant meeting of 14 Jan. 1837, which gave rise to much discussion and subsequently to the Earl of Roden's committee of inquiry. On 10 Feb. 1843, on the occurrence of a chance vacancy, he was returned by the university of Dublin, which constituency he represented without intermission until February 1859. To him was mainly due the formation of the Conservative Society for Ireland, which formed the rallying point for the conservative party after the passing of the Reform Bill. On 2 June 1845 he spoke on the subject of the 'godless college bill.' Another speech of 21 Aug. 1848 was printed with the title of 'Education in Ireland. Report of Speech in the House of Commons on Mr. Hamilton's motion on above subject,' 1848. On 21 June 1849 his proposal for an alteration in education in Ireland so as to make it acceptable to the protestant clergy was lost by 162 to 102 votes. He held the financial secretaryship of the treasury under Lord Derby's administration from March to December 1852, and again on the return of the conservatives to power from March 1858 to January 1859. At this latter date he was appointed permanent secretary of the treasury. He was sworn a member of the privy council 7 Aug. 1869, and in the following year was named one of the commissioners of the church temporalities in Ireland. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Dublin, and an LL.D. of Dublin University. He died at Kingstown, Ireland, 17 Sept. 1871. His wife, whom he married 1 May 1835, was Amelia Fancourt, daughter of Joshua Uthoff of Bath.

[Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser. (1846), with portrait; Burke's Landed Gentry; Times, 20 Sept. 1871, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 11 Dec. 1852, pp. 517-18, with portrait, and 23 Sept. 1871, p. 283.] G. C. B.

**HAMILTON, GUSTAVUS, VISCOUNT BOYNE** (1639-1723), was the second son of Sir Frederick Hamilton, fifth and youngest son of Claud Hamilton, first lord Paisley [q. v.], by Sidney, daughter and heiress of Sir John Vaughan, governor of the city and county of Londonderry. He entered the army, and became captain towards the close of the reign of Charles II. In this capacity he attended the Duke of Ormonde, chancellor of Oxford, to that university, and on the occasion received the degree of D.C.L., 6 Aug. 1677. On the accession of James II he was sworn a privy councillor, but resigned his seat in disgust at the unconstitutional conduct of James. Tyrconnel thereupon deprived him of his commission, and he retired to his estate in co. Fermanagh. In 1688 he was appointed by the protestants governor of Enniskillen, and took up his residence in the castle. With great energy he collected and armed a trustworthy force. Smiths were employed to fasten scythes on poles, while all the country houses round Loch Erne were strengthened and garrisoned. Sir William Stewart, viscount Mountjoy, during his visit to Ulster, endeavoured to persuade the men of Enniskillen 'to submit to the king's authority,' assuring them that he would 'protect them,' but they answered him jeeringly that the king would 'find it hard enough to protect himself.' After the vote of the Convention parliament William and Mary were proclaimed at Enniskillen. On learning that a Jacobite force had been sent into Ulster, Hamilton returned to Londonderry, and undertook the defence of Coleraine, which he held for six weeks against the whole of the hostile army, which twice attempted to storm it. He thus covered Londonderry until it was fully prepared for a siege (petition of Major-general Hamilton to the queen in *Treasury Papers*, 1708-14, p. 188). He then retreated in good order towards Londonderry, having stayed with a troop till they burned three arches of a bridge. Thence he returned to the command of the Enniskilleners, but his exertions for a time broke down his health. On his recovery he joined the army of the Duke of Schomberg. He commanded a regiment at the battle of the Boyne, where he had a horse shot under him. Afterwards he served under Ginkel [q. v.] during the remainder of the Irish campaign. He specially distinguished himself at the brilliant capture of Athlone, wading the Shannon at the head of the grenadiers who stormed it. On its surrender he was appointed governor of the town. On the conclusion of the war he was made a privy councillor, and received a large grant out of the forfeited estates. He was gazetted brigadier-

general on 30 May 1696, and by Queen Anne he was made a major-general on 1 Jan. 1703. In the first parliament of Queen Anne he represented Donegal. He commanded a regiment at the siege of Vigo. In May 1710 he was appointed a privy councillor to Queen Anne, and in October 1714 privy councillor to George I. By George I he was, on 20 Oct. 1715, created Baron Hamilton of Stackallan, and on 20 Aug. 1717 advanced to the dignity of Viscount Boyne in the Irish peerage. He died on 16 Sept. 1723. By his wife Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Henry Brooke, knt., of Brooke's-Borough, co. Fermanagh, he had one daughter and three sons. His eldest son, Frederick, predeceased him, and Gustavus, the eldest son of Frederick, succeeded his grandfather in the peerage and estates.

[Andrew Hamilton's True Relation of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men, 1689; MacCormick's Further Impartial Account of the Actions of the Inniskilling Men, 1692; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1696-1714; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Lodge's Irish Peerage, v. 174-8; Wills's Irish Nation, ii. 447-56.] T. F. II.

**HAMILTON, HENRY PARR** (1794-1880), dean of Salisbury, born on 3 April 1794, was the son of Alexander Hamilton, M.D. (1739-1802) [q. v.]. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as ninth wrangler in 1816, was elected fellow, and proceeded M.A. in 1819. In 1830 he was presented by the Marquis of Ailesbury to the rectory of Wath, near Ripon, Yorkshire, and in 1833 obtained from his college the perpetual curacy of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, which he resigned in 1844, in order to reside permanently at Wath. He became rural dean in 1847. In 1850 he was preferred to the deanery of Salisbury. Towards the restoration of the cathedral he contributed large sums of money. He was also a warm supporter of the board of education and other diocesan institutions. He died on 7 Feb. 1880. By his wife Ellen, daughter of Thomas Mason, F.S.A., of Copt Hewick, Yorkshire (*Gent. Mag.* vol. ciii. pt. ii. p. 462), who survived him, he had an only daughter, Katharine Jane, married on 29 Nov. 1854 to Sir Edward Hulse. Hamilton's accomplishments won him the regard of Whewell and Sedgwick, and other distinguished men. He was elected F.R.S. on 17 Jan. 1828, and was also F.R.S. Edinb., F.R.A.S., and F.G.S. The more important of his writings are: 1. 'The Principles of Analytical Geometry,' 1826. 2. 'An Analytical System of Conic Sections,' 1828; 5th edit. 1843. 3. 'The Education of the Lower Classes. A Sermon,' 1840; 2nd edit. 1841. 4. 'Practical Remarks on Popular Education in England and Wales,' 1847.

5. 'The Church and the Education Question,' 1848; 2nd edit. 1855. 6. 'The Privy Council and the National Society. The question concerning the management of Church of England Schools stated and examined,' 1850. 7. 'Scheme for the Reform of their own Cathedral by the Dean and Chapter of Salisbury,' 1855.

[Guardian, 11 and 18 Feb. 1880; Men of the Time, 10th ed., p. 483; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, pp. 197-8; Clergy Lists, 1843-50; Crookford's Clerical Directory, 1879, p. 419; Burke's Peerage, 1885, p. 710.] G. G.

**HAMILTON, HUGH** or **HUGO**, first **BARON HAMILTON OF GLENAWLEY**, co. FERMANAGH (*d.* 1679), was, according to the 'Svenska Adels Attartaför' (genealogies of the Swedish nobility), second son of Malcolm Hamilton, archbishop of Cashel and Emly (*d.* 1629), by his first wife Mary, daughter of Robert Wilkie of Sachtonhill. His grandfather was Archibald Hamilton of Dalserf, Lanarkshire, who is said to have been grandson of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], but this relationship is not clearly proved. The Swedish authorities state that Hugh was sent by his father to join the Swedish army in 1624; became colonel of a regiment in Ingermanland in 1641; colonel of the Upland infantry regiment in 1645; and commander in Greifswald in 1646. He was naturalised as a Swedish noble in 1648, and, with his younger half-brother Louis Hamilton, was ennobled in Sweden as barons Hamilton de Deserf (i.e. Dalserf). After the Restoration, on 2 March 1660 he was created by Charles II baron Hamilton of Glenawley, co. Fermanagh, in the peerage of Ireland; returned to Ireland in 1662, and settled, as heir of his elder brother, Archibald, on the estate which had belonged to his father, at Ballygally, co. Tyrone. In 1678 he gave the interest of 20*l.* in perpetuity to the parish of Erigillkeroy, to be disbursed annually by the rector and churchwardens. He died in April 1679. He was thrice married and left issue. The title became extinct on the death, at the age of twenty, of William, his surviving son, the second baron. Letters from the first Lord Glenawley to Lord Lauderdale, in 1660-1672, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23117, 23124, 23131, 23132, 23134.

[Information kindly supplied by Professor Hjärne of Upsala; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883 ed.; Svenska Adels Attartaför, ed. Gabriel Anrep, Stockholm, 1861, ii. 181 sq.; Svenska Adels Attartaför, ed. Schlegel and Klingspor, Stockholm, 1875, pp. 111 sq.; John Anderson's Hist. and Genealog. Memoirs of the House of Hamilton, 1825, p. 446. None of these authorities

agree as to the genealogy, but the account given above seems most consistent with established facts.] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, HUGH, BARON HAMILTON** in Sweden (*d.* 1724), Swedish military commander, was younger son of Captain John Hamilton of Ballygally, co. Tyrone, Ireland, by his wife Jean, daughter of James Somerville. His father was a younger son of Malcolm Hamilton, archbishop of Cashel and Emly, and Hugh or Hugo Hamilton, first lord Hamilton of Glenawley [q. v.] was his uncle. Hugh is said, after seeing much military service at home, to have been summoned to Sweden in 1680 by his elder brother, Malcolm Hamilton [q. v.], already an officer in the Swedish army. In Sweden his earliest commission was as lieutenant of the Elfsburg regiment, in which he rose to be captain. In 1693 he and his brother were ennobled in Sweden as barons Hamilton de Hageby. Hugh rose to great distinction during the wars of Charles XII, especially signalling himself against the Danes in 1710 at Helsingborg, and against the Russians at Gefle in 1719. He became, after a long series of promotions, a general and master of the ordnance. He died in 1724, and was buried in Lommarya church in the province of Jonköping. He was married to a Swedish lady, daughter of Henrik Ardvissö of Gothenburg, and left numerous children. His sixth son, Gustavus David, was created Count Hamilton in 1751; attained distinction in the seven years' and Russian wars; became a field marshal, and died in 1788. The present Swedish Counts Hamilton are his direct descendants.

[Burke's *Extinct Peerage* (1883 ed.); authorities as under **HAMILTON, HUGH** or **HUGO** (*d.* 1679). The statement in the Swedish *Biografiskt Lexikon*, vi. 47, that he was Malcolm's illegitimate son and not his brother is unsupported.] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, HUGH, D.D.** (1729-1805), bishop of Ossory, eldest son of Alexander Hamilton, M.P., of Knock, co. Dublin, and Newtownhamilton, co. Armagh, by Isabella Maxwell, his wife, was born at Knock on 26 March 1729. He was descended from Hugh Hamilton, who settled in Ireland in the time of James I, and was one of the Hamiltons of Evandale, of whom Sir James Hamilton of Finnart (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] was an ancestor. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, 17 Nov. 1742, under the tutorship of the Rev. Thomas McDonnell, and graduated B.A. 1747, M.A. 1750, B.D. 1759, and D.D. 1762. In 1751 he was elected a fellow, having been unsuccessful, though his answering was very highly

commended, at the examination in the preceding year. In 1759 he was appointed Erasmus Smith's professor of natural philosophy in the university of Dublin; he was also elected about the same time a fellow of the Royal Society and a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He resigned his fellowship in 1764, and was presented by his college to the rectory of Kilmacrenan in the diocese of Raphoe; in 1767 he resigned this preferment and was collated to the vicarage of St. Anne's, Dublin, which benefice he exchanged in April 1768 for the deanery of Armagh, by patent dated the 23rd of that month (*Lib. Mun. Hib.*) On 20 Jan. 1796 he was promoted to the bishopric of Clonfert and Kilmacduagh; and by patent dated 24 Jan. 1799 he was translated to Ossory. He died at Kilkenny 1 Dec. 1805, and was buried in his cathedral of St. Canice in that city, where there is a monument inscribed to his memory.

In 1772 he married Isabella, eldest daughter of Hans Widman Wood of Rossmead, co. Westmeath, and of Frances, twin sister of Edward, earl of Kingston, and by her had two daughters and five sons: Alexander (*d.* 1552), a barrister, Hans, Henry, George (1785-1830) [q. v.], and Hugh.

Hamilton was author of several learned treatises, including: 1. 'De Sectionibus Conicis Tractatus Geometricus,' London, 1758. 2. 'Philosophical Essays on Vapours,' &c., London, 1767. 3. 'An Essay on the Existence and Attributes of the Supreme Being,' Dublin, 1784. 4. 'Four Introductory Lectures on Natural Philosophy.' His principal works were collected and republished, with a memoir and portrait, by his eldest son, Alexander Hamilton, in two 8vo vols., London, 1809.

[Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 3rd edit. p. 513; *Gent. Mag.* 1805, lxxv. pt. ii. 1176; *Dublin University Calendars*; *Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, p. 247; *Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 290, iii. 34, iv. 173; *Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, ii. 742; *Stuart's Hist. of Armagh*, p. 528.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, HUGH DOUGLAS** (1734?-1806), portrait-painter, born in Dublin about 1734, was a student in the Dublin art school under James Mannin. He practised as a portrait-painter from an early age, and achieved his first successes by drawing small oval portraits in crayons. These were executed in a low grey tone, and finished with red and black chalk. They are very clever in expression, and as Hamilton did not charge highly for them, he obtained a very large practice. His success tempted him to come to London, where he settled in Pall

Mall. George III and Queen Charlotte sat to him, besides many of the aristocracy. He gained a premium of sixty guineas from the Society of Arts in 1765. In 1771 he exhibited some portraits at the exhibition of the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which he was a member. In 1772 he exhibited with the Free Society of Artists, and again in 1773, 1774, 1775 with the Incorporated Society, including in the last year two conversation pieces. In 1778 he went to Rome, where he settled for some years, and drew the portraits of many of the British visitors to that city. By the advice of Plaxman he tried oil-painting, and subsequently confined himself to painting portraits in that method. Though he maintained his reputation and had many sitters, he never reached the same excellence that he showed in his crayon drawings. About 1791 he returned to Dublin, where he resided until his death in 1806. There are several important portraits by Hamilton at Dublin, including those of the Right Hon. John Foster, speaker of the Irish House of Commons, in the possession of the Dublin corporation, and 'Dean Kirwan preaching,' in the Dublin Royal Society. He also tried historical painting, such as 'Medusa' (a colossal head), 'Prometheus,' and 'Cupid and Psyche.' Many of his portraits were engraved, notably, Chief Baron Burgh, by W. Barnard; the Duke of Gloucester, by R. Earlom; Colonel Barré, by R. Houston (a portrait of Barré by Hamilton is in the collection of Baroness Burdett-Coutts); Mrs. Hartley, the actress, by Houston; Mrs. Frederick, by Laurie; Mrs. Brooksbank, by J. R. Smith; Dean Kirwan, by W. Ward; Mr. Joseph Gulston, by J. Watson, and many others. Hamilton's portrait of Anne, lady Temple, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery, was engraved by W. Greatbach for Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Letters.' A portrait of Hamilton himself was engraved by W. Holl. Another by G. Chinnery is in the possession of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and was exhibited at the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888.

[Redgrave's Diet. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits; Exhibition Catalogues.] L. C.

**HAMILTON, SIR JAMES, OF CADZOW**, first **BARON HAMILTON** (d. 1479), was descended from Walter de Hamilton, or Walter Fitzgilbert, styled in Barbour's 'Bruce' Schyr Walter Gilbertson, who, after swearing fealty to Edward I, became a supporter of Robert Bruce, and was rewarded by the barony of Cadzow, with the castle, which had formerly been a royal residence. He was

the eldest of five sons of Sir James Hamilton, the fifth baron of Cadzow, by his wife Janet, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander de Levinstoun of Callendar. Shortly after the death of Archibald, fifth earl of Douglas, in 1439, he married by papal dispensation his widow, Lady Euphemia, eldest daughter of Patrick, earl of Strathearn. This lady was the mother of the Fair Maid of Galloway, who in 1444 was married to William Douglas, eighth earl of Douglas [q. v.] To these alliances was due the close connection of Hamilton with the ambitious schemes of the powerful house of Douglas, of which he was for some time regarded as one of the principal retainers. In 1444 he assisted in the devastation of the lands of Bishop Kennedy of St. Andrews, in Fife and Forfar, on which account he and other noblemen were sentenced to excommunication for a year. Soon after the sentence expired he obtained a special mark of royal favour, being on 3 July 1445 created a lord of parliament, under the title of Lord Hamilton of Cadzow, with the superiority of the lands of the farm of Hamilton, his manorhouse called the Orchard to be henceforth called Hamilton. On 18 Sept. 1449 he was appointed one of the commissioners to meet on the borders for the renewal of a truce with England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1216; RYMER, *Federa*, xi. 238). The same year he obtained authority from Pope Sixtus V to erect the parish church of Hamilton (formerly Cadzow) into a collegiate church, and to add a provost and six prebendaries to a former foundation of two chaplainies in the church. In 1450 he accompanied Douglas to the jubilee celebration at Rome (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1254). He also adhered to the confederacy formed by Douglas soon after his return with the Earls of Crawford, Ross, and Moray for mutual defence, and was one of those in attendance on Douglas when he paid his fatal visit to the king in Stirling Castle in February 1452. He accompanied Douglas to the castle gate, but on attempting to enter was rudely thrust back by the porter. Indignant at the insult he drew his sword, but his relation, Sir Alexander Livingston, held him back from within by a long halbert till the gate was made fast. After the slaughter of Douglas by the king a pair of spurs said to have been conveyed to Hamilton from some one in the castle as a hint to escape. A month afterwards he accompanied James, ninth earl, to Stirling, when the king was denounced as a traitor, and the safe-conduct granted the late earl was dragged through the streets. On the night before the assembling of the estates at Edinburgh, 12 June 1453,

the Earl of Douglas, his three brothers, and Lord Hamilton fixed a placard to the door of the house of parliament, renouncing their allegiance to the king as a traitor and murderer. They and the other confederate noblemen were thereupon forfeited, and other peers created to take their place (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 73). When Douglas soon afterwards made terms with the king, Hamilton gave in his submission. Shortly afterwards he was sent on a mission to London (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1266). Of this he appears to have taken advantage to act as the agent of Douglas in his intrigues with the Yorkists. The Duke of York agreed to support Douglas against the king on condition that he took the oath of homage to the English crown. Hamilton declined, but before Douglas could return an answer as to his own intentions, he was suddenly attacked by the king, who during the same raid devastated also the lands of Hamilton. While the king was besieging the castle of Abercorn, Douglas and Hamilton gathered a great force with a view to 'take the extreme chance of fortune' (PITSCOTTIE, p. 129). Hamilton is said to have been the prime adviser of Douglas in the bold attitude he had assumed, but when Douglas came in sight of the royal army his courage failed him, and he hesitated to engage it. Hamilton, disgusted at Douglas's reluctance, and having had promises from the king through Bishop Kennedy, went over the same night (*ib.* p. 134). Hamilton is described by Pitcottie as a 'man of singular wisdom and courage, and in whom the army put their whole hope of victory' (*ib.* p. 174). His defection caused the other followers of Douglas immediately to disperse. Hamilton was well received by the king, but until the surrender of Abercorn Castle was for the sake of precaution retained a prisoner in Roslin Castle. Afterwards, on the forfeiture of Douglas, he obtained a grant of Finnart in Renfrewshire and other lands. In 1455 he was sent along with other commissioners to York to arrange a treaty of peace with England, and on 1 July of the same year he was made sheriff of the county of Lanark. On 14 Jan. 1459-60 Hamilton granted a charter of four acres to the college of Glasgow, on condition that the master and students should daily after supper pray for the souls of Lord Hamilton and his wife Euphemia. In 1457 he entered into a bond with George Douglas, fourth earl of Angus [q. v.], to be 'his man of special retinue and service all the days of his life.' He also became one of the most trusted friends and counsellors of James III, and after the forfeiture of Thomas Boyd, earl of Arran, in 1469, he married Boyd's widow, the Princess Mary

Stewart, daughter of James II. Buchanan states that a divorce was made during Boyd's absence in Flanders, and that the princess married Hamilton much against her will. Boyd, he adds, died not long afterwards. Another version is that Boyd was dead before the marriage was arranged. It probably took place in February or March 1473-4. On 25 April 1476 a dispensation was granted by Pope Sixtus IV to Lord James Hamilton and Mary Stewart as having married within the prohibited degrees (THELINER, *Vetere Monumenta*, p. 477). By this marriage with the king's sister the house of Hamilton gained a great position, and became the nearest family to the throne. 'The head of that house was in fact either the actual heir to the monarch for the time being or the next after a royal child down to the time when in the family of James VI of Scotland and I of England there were more royal children than one' (HILL BURTON, *Scotland*, iii. 14). Under James III Hamilton was employed on several important missions to England. In 1474 he was commissioner extraordinary to the English court, and he was afterwards one of the commissioners appointed to meet the plenipotentiaries of England to arrange a betrothal between the Princess Cecilia, daughter of Edward IV, and Prince James, duke of Rothesay, then both in their infancy. He died on 6 Nov. 1479, and the Princess Mary about Whitsuntide 1488. By his first wife he had two daughters, Elizabeth, married to David, fourth earl of Crawford, created by James III Duke of Montrose, and Agnes, married to Sir James Hamilton of Preston. By his second wife he had a son, James, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], and a daughter, married to Matthew, second earl of Lennox. Among his natural children were Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel, father of Patrick Hamilton the martyr [q. v.], and John Hamilton of Broomhill.

[*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*; *Rymer's Fœdera*; *Auchinleck Chronicle*; *Histories of Lindsay of Pitcottie*, Bishop Lesley, and Buchanan; *Anderson's Genealogical History of the Hamiltons*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 695-7; *Hamilton Papers*, in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, vol. iv.; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Hamilton*, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. Appendix, pt. vi.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, second **BARON HAMILTON** and first **EARL OF ARRAN** (1477?-1529), only son of James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.], by his second wife, the Princess Mary Stewart, daughter of James II, was born about 1477. While an infant he succeeded to the estates and honours of the family, on

the death of his father in 1479, and on 1 Aug. 1489 he was infeft in the heritable sheriffship of Lanark. By James IV he was made a privy councillor. In 1503 he was sent with other noblemen to England to conclude the negotiations for a marriage between the king and the Princess Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII, and he signed the notarial instrument confirming the dower of Margaret (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1736). Hamilton was a proficient in all the knightly accomplishments of the time, and one of the chief performers at the famous tournaments of the court of James IV. At the tournament held in honour of the king's marriage, Hamilton fought in the barriers with the famous French knight, Anthony D'Arcy de la Bastie. Though neither was victorious, the king was so pleased with the carriage of Lord Hamilton, as well as with his magnificent retinue, that on 11 Aug. he granted him a patent creating him Earl of Arran to him and his heirs male, which failing the patent was to return to the king (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 20). He also received a charter of the same date constituting him king's justiciary within the bounds of Arran. Arran and La Bastie had various subsequent encounters (*BALFOUR, Annals*, i. 228). As lieutenant-general of the kingdom Arran was sent in 1504 to co-operate with Sir Andrew Wood and Robert Barton in reducing the Western Isles. After his return he was despatched, with ten thousand men, to the assistance of the king of Denmark, whom he succeeded in re-establishing on his throne (*LESLEY, History*, Bannatyne ed. p. 72). In 1507 he was sent with the Archbishop of St. Andrews on an embassy to France. The negotiations aroused the jealousy of Henry VII, and on the return of Arran and his natural brother, Sir Patrick Hamilton, through England, they were arrested in Kent, and committed to prison. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the Scottish king, they were probably detained in England till the death of Henry VII.

On the accession of Henry VIII, there was a short revival of friendship between England and Scotland. On 29 Aug. 1509 Arran signed a renewal of the treaty between the two kingdoms (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. entry 474), and also on 24 Nov. witnessed a renewal of the notarial attestation of James IV (*ib.* 714). When James afterwards took the French side, Arran, who, chiefly on account of his knightly accomplishments, had been appointed generalissimo of the kingdom, was placed in command of the expedition which in 1513 was sent to the aid of the king of France. The fleet was one of the largest that

had ever been assembled, and Arran, on board the Great Michael, had its sole direction. Owing to his bad seamanship, or from stress of weather, he landed at Carrickfergus, which he stormed and plundered. He then returned to Ayr, where, according to Pitscottie, his 'men landit and played themselves, and reposed for the space of forty days.' The king, incensed at his remissness, despatched Sir Andrew Wood to supersede him in the command. Arran refused to give over his office, and 'pulled up sails and passed wherever he pleased, thinking that he would come to France in due time' (*PITSOTTIE*). During his absence occurred the battle of Flodden. Of the results of Arran's expedition there is no certain information. The French government bought one at least of the larger ships, and Arran returned to Scotland with only some of the smaller vessels. Before the return of Arran the marriage of the Earl of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth earl (1489?-1557)] to the queen-dowager, Margaret Tudor, stimulated the rivalry between the Douglasses and Hamiltons. Angus had the support of Henry VIII. Arran was countenanced by France, with which Scotland was in close alliance. He supported the regency of Albany, brother of James III, only so far as it held in check the pretensions of Angus, but the prolonged visits of Albany to France rendered his regency almost nominal. Arran returned to Scotland along with his rival, La Bastie, whom Albany, on being chosen regent, sent over as his representative till he himself should arrive. Not long after his return Arran made a fruitless attempt to seize Angus by an ambuscade. Until the arrival of Albany in May 1515, the young king remained in the hands of Angus and the queen-dowager. Arran supported Albany in the proceedings which led to the flight of Angus and the queen-dowager to England, and when Lord Home, one of the few nobles who supported Angus, was taken prisoner, he was committed by Albany to the custody of Arran in Edinburgh Castle. Home now flattered Arran with the hope that Angus and the queen-dowager would support his claims to the regency. The two therefore retired to the borders to have a conference with Angus. Home thus obtained his liberty, and possibly on reaching the borders Arran recognised that he had been deceived. At all events when Albany proceeded to lay siege to Cadzow Castle, Arran, at the request of his mother, the Princess Mary, who had interceded for him, agreed to return on a promise of pardon. Dissatisfied, however, with his position, he shortly afterwards entered into a confederacy with other nobles to wrest the



government from Albany. The royal magazines at Glasgow were seized, and Arran also made himself master of Dumbarton Castle, but the promptitude of Albany prevented the movement from going further, and Arran again came to terms. On the departure of Albany for France in 1517, Arran was chosen one of the council of regency, of which Angus was also a member. By the members of the council Arran was ultimately chosen president, and virtually acted as governor of the kingdom. Shortly after Albany's departure La Bastie, who had been made one of the wardens of the marches, was on 20 Sept. led into an ambushade by Home of Wedderburn and others, and murdered. Arran was thereupon made warden of the marches, and placed in command of a large force to punish the murder. Arran apprehended Sir George Douglas, brother of Angus, who was supposed to have instigated the crime, and, taking possession of the principal border fortresses, compelled Lord Home and others to take refuge in England (letter of the estates of Scotland to the king of France, in TEULET, *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, i. 11-13; letter of Arran to the king of France on the same subject, *ib.* 15-16; *Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, ii. entry 4048; LESLEY, *Hist. of Scotl.* Ban-natyne ed. p. 117), but the Scottish nobles generally approved secretly of the murder, and no further punishment was inflicted on those concerned. In 1517 Arran was chosen provost of Edinburgh, but having gone to Dalkeith with the young king on account of an outbreak of small-pox, he on returning to the city in September of the following year found the gates shut against him, and the city in the possession of the Douglasses, who secured the election to the provostship of Archibald Douglas, uncle of Angus. Arran endeavoured to force an entrance, but was repulsed with heavy loss, and for some time after this the city remained in the hands of Angus. On account, however, of the constant feuds between the two factions, Albany interposed, and on his recommendation that no person of the name of Hamilton or Douglas should be chosen provost, Robert Logan in 1520 succeeded Archibald Douglas. Arran now ventured into the city, and finding that Angus had relaxed his precautions, and was attended by only about four hundred followers, resolved to overpower them. All endeavours to mediate between the rival factions failed, and Arran, provoked by the attitude of the Douglasses, drawn up across the street, attempted to 'cleanse the causeway.' After a short and fierce struggle his followers were routed with great loss, the famous knight,

his half-brother, Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel, father of Patrick Hamilton the martyr [q. v.], being among the slain. Arran and his son James, afterwards second earl of Arran, made their escape down a close. Angus usurped the government of the kingdom, but a quarrel with his wife, the queen-dowager, led to the return of Albany and the banishment of Angus. During the absence of Albany in France in 1522 Arran formed one of the council of regency. In September of the following year he was appointed lieutenant over the greater part of the south of Scotland, including Teviotdale and the marches with Lothian, Stirlingshire, and Linlithgowshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. iii. entry 3208). He now entered into an understanding with the queen-dowager, and so thwarted the proceedings of Albany that the latter in 1524 retired to France. With the sanction, if not at the instigation, of Henry VIII, Arran and the queen-dowager now brought the young prince from Stirling to Edinburgh, where a council was held, at which he was erected as king, and proclamations issued in his name. Arran and the queen-dowager hoped to prevent the return of Angus to power, and urged Henry VIII to detain him in England. Henry tried to secure Arran's devotion by a small pension, but distrusted him, and resented his attempt at a bargain. Norfolk advised Wolsey that if Angus were in Scotland, Arran would be compelled to abate his high tone (*ib.* iv. 739). On 23 Nov. 1524 Angus entered Edinburgh with a large force, and demanded that the king should be given up to the custody of the nobles; but Arran having threatened to open fire on him from the castle, he withdrew to Tantallon. Arran and the queen-dowager now proposed to Henry a pacification, and a marriage between the young king and the Princess Mary, and to show their sincerity sent an embassy to France to declare that the regency of Albany was at an end. Wolsey was convinced, however, that Angus 'would be more useful to England than five Earls of Arran.' Henry had also committed himself to Angus. His neutrality compelled the queen-dowager to admit Angus on the council of regency, and at the opening of the parliament he bore the crown, Arran bearing the sceptre.

At a parliament held in July a compromise was made, practically in the interests of Angus. It was agreed that the care of the king should be committed to a nobleman and an ecclesiastic, who were to be succeeded by other two at the end of three months. Angus and the Archbishop of Glasgow were chosen for the first three months; but at

the end of their term of office refused to deliver up the king to their appointed successors, Arran and the Bishop of Aberdeen. Arran thereupon mustered a force and advanced to Linlithgow, but on Angus marching out against him, accompanied by the king, he shrank from taking up the gage of battle, and after a precipitate retirement dispersed his forces. The marriage of the queen-dowager with Henry Stewart shortly afterwards alienated nearly all her former supporters, and Arran now came to terms with Angus, and, although he received no office of trust, supported him against Lennox when the latter endeavoured to obtain possession of the king. Lennox was the nephew of Arran, and his nearest heir, and Arran's divorce of his second wife, by whom he had no children, had caused an alienation between them. On 4 Sept. 1526 he was sent by Angus with a large force to prevent Lennox, who had a secret understanding with the king, from marching on the capital. Arran had seized the bridge over the Avon, near Linlithgow, and sent a messenger to Angus asking for reinforcements. Lennox was hampered with the difficulties of crossing, and after a fierce struggle his lines had begun to waver, when the arrival of the Douglasses spread a panic which resulted in utter rout. Lennox was cruelly slain in cold blood by Sir James Hamilton (*d.* 1540) [q. v.], after he had been taken prisoner. His death was deeply mourned not only by the king, but by Arran, who was seen after the battle 'weeping verrie bitterlie besyd the Earl of Lennox, saying "the hardiest, stoutest, and wysest man that evir Scotland bure, lyes heir slaine this day," and laid his cloak of scarlet upon him, and caused watchmen stand about him, quhile the kingis servantis cam and buried him' (PITSCOTTIE, p. 328). On the forfeiture of the estates of the rebell lords, Arran received a grant of the lands of Cassilis and Evandale. After the escape of the king from the power of the Douglasses at Falkland, Arran attended the meeting of the council at Stirling, at which the Douglasses were forbidden to approach within six miles of the court on pain of death. He was also one of those who sat on the forfeiture of Angus, and after the act of forfeiture was passed received the lordship of Bothwell (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. entry 707). He died before 21 July 1529.

Arran was married first to Beatrix, daughter of John, lord Drummond, by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, married to Andrew Stewart, lord Evandale and Ochiltree, whose grandson was Captain James Stewart [q. v.], the accuser of the regent Morton, and favourite of James VI, by whom he

was created Earl of Arran, while James Hamilton, third earl [q. v.], was still living, but insane. He was married secondly to Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, lord Home, from whom he was divorced on the ground that her previous husband, Thomas Hay, son and heir of John, lord Hay of Yester, was still living when the marriage took place (notarial copy of sentence of divorce in *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 173-9; process of divorce against Elizabeth Home in 'Hamilton Papers,' *Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 199; and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 49-50). By this marriage he had no issue. The legality of the divorce was afterwards disputed by the Earl of Lennox, on the ground that the wife's first husband was dead when the second marriage took place. On this plea Lennox afterwards claimed against the descendants of the third wife—whom he represented to be bastards—to be next heir to the crown. The third wife was Janet, daughter of Sir David Bethune of Creich, comptroller of Scotland, and widow of Sir Thomas Livingstone of Easter Wemyss. By her he had two sons, James, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtellerault [q. v.], and Gavin; and four daughters, first, Isabel, married to John Bannatyne of Corhouse; second, Helen, to Archibald, fourth earl of Argyll; third, Johanna, to Alexander, fifth earl of Glencairn; and fourth, Janet, to David Boswell of Auchinleck. He had also four natural sons whom he acknowledged: Sir James Hamilton of Finnart (*d.* 1540) [q. v.], ancestor of the Hamiltons of Evandale, Crawfordjohn, &c., Sir John Hamilton of Clydesdale, James Hamilton of Parkhill, and John Hamilton [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews.

[*Cal. Docs. relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; *Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vol. i.; *Hamilton Papers*, in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, vol. iv.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; *Histories of Lindsay of Pitcottie*, Bishop Lesley, and Knox; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 697-8.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, SIR JAMES** (*d.* 1540), of Finnart, royal architect, was a natural son of James Hamilton, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], and was therefore half-brother of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], governor of Scotland, and of John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews [q. v.] He is admitted to have been a man of exceptional ability, but was wild and impetuous, regardless of principles, and yet a bigot in religion. Though the stain on his birth precluded him from all hope of succession to his father's title, he was deemed a fitting companion for the youthful king,

James V, over whom he latterly wielded considerable power. Hamilton's early years were spent abroad, and he seems to have developed his great natural taste for architecture at the court of Francis I, where he resided for some time. On his return he found Scotland distracted betwixt the rival factions of the Douglases and the Hamiltons, and he at once threw himself enthusiastically into the contest, taking part with his father. His name figures prominently as 'the Bastard of Arran' in the fierce struggles between these leaders, and many of the most reprehensible acts committed by the Hamilton faction are laid to his charge. In the conflict called 'Cleanse the Causeway' in the streets of Edinburgh on 30 April 1520 betwixt the Earl of Arran and Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], Hamilton took a leading part, and it is asserted that all attempts at a pacific termination of the fray were frustrated by his action. The Hamiltons were defeated, and Sir James and his father escaped with difficulty, being forced, it is said, to fly from the scene of the combat mounted double on a collier's pack-horse. After the battle of Linlithgow, 4 Sept. 1526, between John Stewart, earl of Lennox, and James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.], Hamilton was guilty of the murder of Lennox, after that nobleman had delivered up his sword and declared himself a prisoner. Hamilton's apologists have in vain denied the charge. A groom of the dead earl followed Hamilton to Edinburgh and murderously assaulted him, although he failed to kill him. There is still in the possession of the Duke of Montrose an agreement made by Sir James Hamilton with the murdered man's son, Matthew, earl of Lennox, whereby James becomes bound to fee six chaplains to 'do suffrage for the soul of the deceased John, earl of Lennox, for seven years, three of them to sing continually in the College Kirk of Hamilton, and the other three to sing continually in the Blackfriars of Glasgow' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 393). After the death of Hamilton the grant thus made was renewed by the king from Hamilton's forfeited estates (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* xxvii. 115).

Despite his turbulence Hamilton still retained his place in the king's favour. He had obtained the lands of Finnart in Renfrewshire from his father in 1507, with express consent of the king, then Prince James (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* xiv. 483), superior of that territory, and after the accession of James V acquired additional estates. From a charter recorded in the 'Register of the Great Seal,' under date 20 Jan. 1512-13, it appears that the Earl of Arran, having no legitimate heirs at that time, nominated his natural son, Sir James Hamilton

of Finnart, as his heir of tailzie, with approval of the king, James IV, though this proceeding was contrary to legal practice in Scotland. The wealth which Hamilton had thus amassed rendered him one of the most powerful of the Scottish barons, and he had the address to retain the affection of one of the most fickle of monarchs through all his turbulent career. His ability as an architect was largely utilised by the king, and he is acknowledged to have been the designer of Craignethan Castle and the reconstructor of the royal palaces of Linlithgow and of Falkland. The renovation of the latter palace was completed by him in 1539, and as a reward for his services he obtained letters of legitimation from the king under the great seal on 4 Nov. in that year (*ib.* xxvi. 438).

Hamilton took, in 1528, an active part in the martyrdom of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.], a relative of his own. In 1540 James Hamilton of Kincavel, brother of Patrick, revealed to the king an alleged plot in which Sir James Hamilton had been involved for the murder of the king so far back as 1528. Upon this information Sir James was arrested and brought to trial on a charge of high treason. As the king had consented to his arrest, no time was lost in convicting the prisoner, and he was executed immediately thereafter, on 16 Aug. 1540. His extensive estates were confiscated, and many pages of the 'Register of the Great Seal' are occupied with the record of the distribution of these estates among the new favourites of the king.

It is asserted by some of the older historians that the king was seized with remorse for his share in the death of his favourite, and that during the two brief years which he survived his couch was haunted by the spectre of his old companion.

Hamilton was married previous to 1528 (*ib.* xxiii. 80) to Margaret Levingstoun of Easter Wemyss, who survived him, and who obtained after her husband's death a grant of the life-rent of the barony of Tillicoultry, which had been forfeited through the treason of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss. The Hamiltons of Gilkferscleugh, Evandale, and Crawfordjohn descended from Sir James Hamilton of Finnart.

[Tytler's *Hist. of Scotland*; Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*; *Registrum Magni Sigilli*; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vol. ii.; *Lesley's Hist. of Scotland*; *Holinshead's Chronicle*, ii. 191, *Arbroath* ed. 1805.]

A. H. M.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, second EARL OF ARRAN and DUKE OF CHÂTELHERAULT (*d.* 1575), governor of Scotland, the eldest son of James Hamilton, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], by his third

wife, Janet Beaton of Easter Wemyss, succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1529. During his minority he remained under the guardianship of Sir James Hamilton (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] of Finnart (*Hamilton MSS.* 5, 6). In 1536 he accompanied James V on his matrimonial expedition into France (PINKERTON, ii. 337). On the death of James (14 Dec. 1542), shortly after the battle of Solway Moss, he was chosen governor of the realm during the minority of Mary; and, notwithstanding the violent and unscrupulous opposition of Cardinal Beaton [see BEATON, DAVID], was installed in his office on 22 Dec. 1542. His election, which was confirmed by the estates on 15 March 1543 (*Acts of Parl.* ii. 411, 593), was due rather to his position as 'second person of the realm' (through the marriage of his grandfather, Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, lord Hamilton (*d.* 1479) [q. v.], with Mary, sister of James III), than to any commanding talents of his own, though, according to Knox, 'the cause of the great favour that was borne to him was that it was bruited that he favoured God's word, and because it was well known that he was one appointed to have been persecuted, as the scroll found in the king's pocket after his death did witness' (*Reformation*, i. 94, 101; SADLEIR, *State Papers*, i. 94, 108). He was a man of great wealth and refinement, genial and tolerant, though somewhat vain in his private relations, but in public affairs indolent and vacillating in the extreme. Almost from the first it was apparent that in political capacity and daring he was inferior to his rival the cardinal. To Henry VIII, however, his character and religious sentiments seemed to present a favourable opportunity for the realisation of his scheme of a union between the two kingdoms, and no efforts were spared, even to a tempting offer of marriage between his eldest son and the Princess Elizabeth, to attach him to the English interest (SADLEIR, i. 129, 139). But though a pliant enough instrument in Henry's hand, he was by no means a trustworthy one. Already, in the beginning of April 1543, Sir Ralph Sadleir noticed symptoms of tergiversation in him, which were generally attributed to the influence of his natural brother, John Hamilton (*d.* 1570) [q. v.], abbot of Paisley, and afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, a man of unbounded ambition, who, having attached himself to Cardinal Beaton, laboured assiduously to win Arran over to the French side, representing to him how, owing to the manner of his father's divorce from his second wife, Elizabeth Home, it would inevitably endanger his claim to the succession were he to cut himself

off from communication with Rome (*ib.* i. 157, 158, 160; CRAWFURD, *Officers of State*, i. 376; KNOX, *Reformation*, i. 109; *Hamilton MSS.* p. 49). John's representations carried much weight with the weak-minded governor; but his inclination evidently lay in the other direction, and Henry's agents warned him of the risk he ran of playing into the cardinal's hand, only to find himself discarded in the end (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 274). For a time Henry's threats and promises kept him firm, and on 1 July 1543 the preliminaries were arranged for a treaty between England and Scotland on the basis of a marriage between the infant Mary and the young Prince Edward (RYMER, xiv. 788, 796). But the alliance was not popular. The common people everywhere, wrote Sadleir, murmured against the governor, 'saying he was an heretic and a good Englishman, and hath sold this realm to the king's majesty' (SADLEIR, i. 216, 234). The capture of Mary and her removal from Linlithgow to Stirling, together with the appearance of Lennox on the scene as a rival claimant to the succession, further alienated him from the English alliance. 'The governor, methinketh,' wrote Sadleir, 'is out of heart and out of courage' (*ib.* p. 260). After confirming the English treaties on 25 Aug. he, on 3 Sept., joined the French party. He stole quietly away, as Knox expressed it, from Holyrood Palace to Callander House, near Falkirk; there he met the cardinal, and proceeded with him to Stirling (*ib.* pp. 270, 282-3). In the Franciscan convent of that city he publicly abjured his religion, and, having received absolution, renounced the treaties with England, and delivered his eldest son to the cardinal as a pledge of his sincerity (CHALMERS, *Life of Mary*, ii. 404). But after having taken this decisive step he still wavered in his policy. At one time he secretly informed Sadleir that he was only temporising with the French party (SADLEIR, i. 288); at another he was, 'by the persuasions of the cardinal, earnestly bent against England,' and was resolved to destroy 'all such noblemen and others within the realm as do favour the same' (*ib.* p. 336). The repudiation of the treaties was of course followed by an outbreak of hostilities.

Arran's conduct in the regency had given little satisfaction to either party, and a coalition having taken place between them, it was resolved, at a convention of nobles at Stirling in June 1544, to transfer the government to the queen-dowager, Mary of Guise (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 391-4; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 33). On this occasion Arran acted boldly, and, ignoring the act of the Stirling convention, summoned a parlia-

ment to Edinburgh on 31 July. Thereupon the queen-dowager advanced against him at the head of a considerable force, but, finding the city too strongly fortified, retired to Stirling. Arran postponed the meeting of parliament till November (*Acts of Parl.* ii. 445). The queen-dowager issued writs for a rival parliament to be held at Stirling on the 12th of the same month (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 36; TYTLER, *History*, v. 359-65). But by the cardinal's intervention she was constrained to give way, and on 6 March 1545 consented to acknowledge Arran's supremacy, and co-operate with him in the conduct of affairs (*Hamilton MSS.* p. 36). Meanwhile the war with England still went on. After the defeat of the Scots at Pinkie Cleugh (10 Sept. 1547) the situation of Scotland was grave in the extreme. Arran exerted himself as much as his weak nature was able; but, deserted by the nobles, many of whom had privately made their peace with England, he was unable to work to much purpose, and the reins of government gradually slipped into the stronger hands of the queen-dowager. By her advice a council was convened at Stirling, when it was resolved to appeal to France for assistance against England. The proposal was warmly supported by the French ambassador D'Oysel, and a suggestion was made that the young Queen Mary should be removed to France for safety. The suggestion, foreshadowing as it did a marriage between Mary and the dauphin, was distasteful to Arran, who was not without hope of an alliance between her and his eldest son (LESLEY, p. 204; THORPE, *Cal.* i. 68, 71; TYTLER, vi. 37). At a meeting of the estates on 17 July 1548 the arrangement was formally confirmed; a judicious distribution of French gold among the nobility, and a grant of the duchy of Châtellerauld to Arran himself, with other favours, smoothing over all difficulties (STEVENSON, *Cal.* ii. 19; SPOTISWOOD, p. 89). Arran's supine conduct is generally attributed to the absence of his brother the archbishop, supposed to be on his deathbed at the time (CRAWFURD, i. 377). The arrival of reinforcements from France and the conclusion of peace with England in 1550 gave the queen-dowager a further advantage in her endeavour to oust Châtellerauld from the regency. Notwithstanding his assiduous devotion to his duties the nobility were gradually drawn over to her side. Influenced, however, by his brother, who had recovered from his illness, and who represented to him the folly of retiring from power, when only the life of a feeble girl stood between him and the crown (MELVILL, *Memoirs*, pp. 21, 73), Châtellerauld

did not yield without a struggle. But finally, finding himself deserted on all sides, he on 12 April 1554 reluctantly consented to abdicate (*Acts of Parl.* ii. 600-4). He manifested, however, no feelings of resentment against the queen-dowager, and continued to support her government until she had driven the protestant nobles into rebellion. After much hesitation he then adopted a policy more consonant with his own interests. On the capture of Edinburgh (29 June 1559) by the lords of the congregation he intimated to the regent that it was no longer possible for him to take part with her against those of the same religion as himself. On the following day he retired to Hamilton (STEVENSON, *Cal.* i. 349, 365). He would still have gladly observed a strict neutrality, but the pressure of the protestants and of Cecil finally led him, with evident reluctance, to sign the covenant (*ib.* i. 401, 571; SADLER, i. 404). His defection exasperated the regent, who charged him with a desire to usurp the crown (STEVENSON, *Cal.* ii. 43), and endeavoured to undermine his credit at the English court by forging a letter addressed to Francis II, in which Châtellerauld was made to profess allegiance to the French king, and to offer security for his fidelity in the shape of a blank bond. The letter came to the knowledge of the English privy council, and though there was a general tendency to discredit it, yet Châtellerauld's reputation for insincerity gave plausibility to the charge, and he was immediately questioned about it. He denied all knowledge of it, and offered to fight any one who doubted his word. The plot was finally exploded by an intercepted letter from the regent to the cardinal of Lorraine, complaining of the way in which the French ambassador in England had mismanaged the business. But the suspicion, while it rested upon him, gave Châtellerauld great uneasiness, and caused him to age rapidly (*ib.* ii. 332, 453, 481; TEULET, i. 407, 566; HAYNES, p. 267). His property in France had long since been seized, but by the treaty of Edinburgh it was stipulated that it should be restored to him (HAYNES, p. 354). After the death of Francis II in December 1560 Châtellerauld again conceived the project of a marriage between his eldest son and Queen Mary, which he regarded as the only adequate guarantee for the recognition of his claim to the succession. His overtures were received by Mary in a friendly spirit, but there was little prospect, in the opinion of others, that they would be realised (STEVENSON, *Cal.* iii. 580, iv. 85; TYTLER, vi. 208, 219). On the queen's arrival in Scotland he was one of the first to salute her, but his absence from the subsequent fes-

tivities at Edinburgh was noted and commented upon in a style that obliged him to appear at court, when he was 'well received' by the queen (STEVENSON, *Cal.* iv. 391). But he was ill at ease, foreseeing danger, but doubting from what quarter it would come. The madness of his son James, and his story of a plot to seize the queen's person and subvert the government, implicating himself, his father and Bothwell, still further unsettled him. Mary's conduct on this occasion (*ib.* iv. 592-4) went far to reassure him, but the surrender of Dumbarton Castle into her hands followed almost as a matter of course. In 1565 the restoration of his old enemy Lennox and the proposed marriage between Mary and Darnley filled him with fresh apprehensions (*ib.* vii. 338, 352). Animated by the attitude of Murray, he declined to obey a summons to court (*Register of the Privy Council*, i. 365). He was thereupon proclaimed a traitor, and shortly afterwards compelled to flee for his life across the border. Elizabeth disavowed all sympathy with him, and from Newcastle he soon made overtures for forgiveness and restoration. At first Mary indignantly declined to listen to him, declaring that nothing but his head would satisfy her (STEVENSON, *Cal.* vii. 480, 483), but on his consenting to go into banishment for five years he obtained a pardon (*Hamilton MSS.* p. 43). Leaving his debts unpaid, Châtelherault slipped away in February 1566 to France, where he occupied himself in vain endeavours to recover his duchy (STEVENSON, *Cal.* viii. 6, 19, 69, 91). The murder of Darnley, Mary's marriage to Bothwell, her imprisonment, and the appointment of Murray as regent materially altered Châtelherault's attitude. Darnley out of the way, Mary was no longer his enemy. He therefore repaired to the French court, protested his loyalty, and offered his sword in defence of his sovereign's cause. He desired at the same time, we are told, to add something touching his suit for the recovery of his duchy, but the king 'cut it short,' and turned the conversation into another channel (*ib.* viii. 295). He managed, however, to secure in lieu of it a pension of four thousand francs, and a cupboard of plate worth fifteen hundred crowns (*ib.* viii. 319). His attempt to raise a French force was frustrated by Throckmorton, and when he landed in England early in 1569 he was practically unattended. At York his progress was arrested by the Earl of Sussex, but on promising to behave in a dutiful manner he was allowed to proceed (CROSSBY, *Cal.* ix. 31). His return to Scotland, and the menacing attitude of the Hamiltons generally, disconcerted the regent Murray. He tried in vain

to obtain from Châtelherault an acknowledgment of the king's supremacy, and afterwards, on pretence of a conference, inveigled him to Edinburgh, where he was arrested (TYTLER, vii. 225-8). After Murray's assassination in January 1570 Châtelherault was still more closely confined, and it was not till the arrival of Verac from France that he was set at liberty on 20 April. During the civil war that followed, his castles of Hamilton, Kinneil, and Linlithgow were razed to the ground by Sir W. Drury (*ib.* ix. 257). But, notwithstanding his own losses and the apparent hopelessness of the struggle, he continued faithfully to support the queen's party till 23 Feb. 1573, when, acting in union with the Earl of Huntly, he consented to acknowledge the king's authority and lay down his sword. He afterwards declared to Killigrew that he would never consent to the introduction of a French force into the kingdom, but Killigrew was not without a suspicion that he was even then only temporising (*ib.* x. 281, 522).

Châtelherault died at Hamilton on 22 Jan. 1575. By his wife, the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas, third earl of Morton, he had issue: James Hamilton, third earl of Arran [q. v.]; John, first marquis of Hamilton [q. v.]; David, who died young; and Claud, lord Paisley [q. v.]; and four daughters: Barbara, who married James, fourth lord Fleming [q. v.], high chamberlain of Scotland; Margaret, who married Alexander, lord Gordon, eldest son of George, fourth earl of Huntly; Anne, who married George, fifth earl of Huntly [q. v.]; and Jane, who married Hugh Montgomery, third earl of Eglintoun (DOUGLAS, *Peerage*, i. 701).

[Hamilton MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.); Acts of the Parliament of Scotland; Sadleir's State Papers; State Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, vol. v.; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Diurnal of Occurrents in Scotland (Bannatyne Club); Knox's History of the Reformation, ed. Laing; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Melvill's Diary; Crawford's Officers of State; Thorpe's *Cal.* of State Papers; *Cal.* of Hatfield MSS.; Haynes's Burghley Papers; *Cal.* of State Papers, For. Corresp., ed. Stevenson and Crosby, vols. i-x.; Douglas and Crawford's *Peerages of Scotland*; and the Histories of Scotland by Buchanan, Drummond, Lesley, Keith, Robertson, Spotiswood, Tytler, and Burton.]

R. D.

HAMILTON, JAMES (*A.* 1566-1580), of Bothwellhaugh, assassin, was descended from a younger branch of the noble family of Hamilton. His grandfather was the fifth son of John Hamilton of Orbieston, the nephew of Sir James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.], and grandson of Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow,

(DOUGLAS, *Baronage of Scotland*, p. 563). His father was David, 'gude man of Bothwellhaugh,' a designation implying that he held his estate as a vassal from a superior. George Buchanan states that his mother was the sister of Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, but her name was Catherine Schaw (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, i. 23). There were at least three sons, James, David, and John. James seems to have been the eldest, although David, on the death of the father, added the title of Bothwellhaugh to that of Monkton-mains which he formerly held, probably because the property fell to him on account of his brother's forfeiture. David and James were married to two sisters, Isabel and Alison Sinclair, coheirresses of Woodhouselee. Ignorance of the fact that James as well as David was interested in Woodhouselee has led to the supposition that David was the murderer of the regent (see *Records of the Burgh of Prestwick*, Maitland Club, 1834, pp. 139-42). James Hamilton first appears, 26 April 1566, as one of the cautioners for the Earl of Arran (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 453). He was taken prisoner at Langside on 13 May 1568 (*Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 26), was tried, and sentenced to death, but was pardoned at the intercession of Knox (CALDERWOOD, ii. 417). According to the author of the 'Historie of James the Sixth,' Hamilton's lands remained forfeited, and his wife, expecting to be allowed to remain in her house of Woodhouselee, was nevertheless violently expelled, and 'quhat for greif of mynd and exceeding cold that schee had then contracted conceived sic madness of spreit as was almost incredible' (p. 46). The lands of Woodhouselee came into the possession of Bellenden, lord justice clerk, the uncle of Hamilton's wife, and the probability is that they were formally conveyed to him to save them from forfeiture. Spotswood states that because Bellenden would not part with them Hamilton made 'his quarrel to the regent, who was most innocent and had restored him to life and liberty.' According to one of the 'Hamilton Papers,' Bothwellhaugh killed Moray partly on account of his treatment of the queen, and partly in revenge of private injuries (*Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 123). It was given out that the whole motive was private revenge, and according to later tradition Hamilton's wife perished from the exposure to which she had been subjected at the instance of the regent. Thus Woodhouselee was supposed to have been haunted, as described in Sir Walter Scott's ballad of 'Cadzow Castle,' by the 'sheeted phantom' of the wife of Bothwellhaugh. The lady, in fact, not only survived her husband, but was alive thirty

years after the battle of Langside (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 354). Mr. Maitland traces the story of the ghost supposed to haunt Woodhouselee to the tragic death of Lady Anne Bothwell, the heroine of the 'Lady Anne Bothwell's Lament,' which took place at Glencorse, near Woodhouselee. He supposes that the two traditions have gradually become blended (*Scottish Ballads*, ii. 331-2).

Though Bothwellhaugh was probably actuated by private revenge, he was aided by the chiefs of the house of Hamilton, and the deed was fully approved by the queen's friends. The regent Moray was induced to leave Edinburgh to discuss the surrender of the fortress with Lord Fleming of Dumbarton, but on reaching Glasgow he discovered that he had been misled, and shortly afterwards returned to Stirling on his way to Edinburgh. Bothwellhaugh lay in wait for him on more than one occasion during his progress. He either preceded or dogged him to Linlithgow, where the regent slept on 22 Jan. 1569-70. He took up his position in a house belonging to the Archbishop of St. Andrews, four doors eastward from the regent's lodging. John Hamilton (1532-1604) [q. v.], abbot of Arbroath (afterwards Marquis of Hamilton), had supplied him with his own carbine and with a swift horse. He hid behind a window curtain, and at the distance of a few feet took leisurely aim at the regent as, on the morning of the 23rd, he began his journey along the narrow street. The carbine was loaded with four pellets, one of which inflicted a fatal wound; the weapon is still preserved at Hamilton Palace. The long line of high houses concealed Bothwellhaugh, who escaped by the garden at the back, mounted his horse, and galloped westwards towards Hamilton Castle. According to Robert Birrel he was speedily followed, but 'after yat spure and vand had failed him he drew furth his dagger and strooke hes hors behind, quhilk caused the horse to leape a verey brode stanke, by quhilk meines he escapit and got away from all ye rest of the horses' (*Diary*, p. 18). The assassination did not produce the intended political effect. The chiefs of the Hamilton family publicly disavowed the murder, and 'sent to the rest of the Hamiltons pretending to dissuade them from all fellowship with the murderer' (CALDERWOOD, ii. 512), who probably by this time was safe from all prosecution in France. On 8 June 1570 he was deputed by the friends of Mary as ambassador to the king of France to obtain aid in carrying on the war in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 988). Mary expressed to the Archbishop of Glasgow her fervent satisfaction that she had been

avenged, and, while stating that the deed had been done without her order, candidly confessed that she was only the more indebted to Bothwellhaugh on that account. She also expressed the intention of bestowing on him a pension as soon as her jointure as queen-dowager of France was available (LABANOFF, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 354). On 2 Jan. 1572 Bothwellhaugh wrote to Lord Claud Hamilton [q. v.] from Brussels stating that on 26 Dec. he had been compelled to leave Paris from 'lack of expense,' and assuring him that he had not received a shilling from any one since the death of the Archbishop of St. Andrews (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 4). Mary in her letter to the Archbishop of Glasgow had expressed the wish that another 'méchante créature' were 'hors du monde,' and stated that she would be well pleased if one of her own subjects were the instrument in effecting this. The person thus devoted to death is supposed to have been Admiral Coligny. Whether this be so or not, an attempt was made, according to De Thou, to engage Bothwellhaugh in Coligny's murder, but, adds De Thou, he spurned the proposal 'with contempt and indignation, asserting that he had avenged his own just quarrel, but he would neither for pence nor prayer avenge that of another man.' Bothwellhaugh, however, was the principal agent of the Spanish authorities in their incessant plots against the life of the Prince of Orange. He and his brother, John Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, were excepted from the abstinence agreed upon on 10 July 1572 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 158), and were not mentioned among the Hamiltons included in the pacification at Perth. They and other persons who were abroad 'stirring up and practising rebellion' were, on 12 Feb. 1573-4, denounced as traitors (*ib.* p. 335). As the John Hamilton who acted in concert with James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh in the several plots against the Prince of Orange is always referred to as his brother, the presumption is that he was John Hamilton provost of Bothwell, and not John Hamilton (*A.* 1568-1609) [q. v.] the anti-protestant writer, a theory suggested by Mr. Froude (*Hist. of Engl.* cab. ed. ix. 196) and accepted by Hill Burton (*Hist. of Scotland*, v. 37). On 26 Dec. 1572 Bothwellhaugh left Paris for Brussels, where he wrote a letter to Lord Claud Hamilton begging assistance (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 4). In August of the following year the two Hamiltons were observed in Paris on their way through France into Flanders (*ib.* entry 1132). They were then in the service of the king of Spain, to whom they had been recommended

on 3 April by Don Diego de Zuñiga on the testimony of the Archbishop of Glasgow (TEULET, *Relations politiques*, v. 110-11). From Brussels Bothwellhaugh on 29 Sept. wrote to Don Frances de Alava that he had found a fitting tool for the murder of the prince in a gentleman of his own nation (*ib.* p. 112). The plot failed, but Bothwellhaugh did not lose sight of the project. On 16 May 1575 Aguillon, secretary of the Spanish embassy at Paris, wrote to Zayas, secretary of state, that James Hamilton and another Scot had a practice in hand against the Prince of Orange, and requested the secretary to encourage the undertaking (*ib.* p. 127). The plot miscarried, probably by Hamilton being thrown into prison, but on 19 Dec. he made his escape by the aid of Colonel Balfour and other Scots, whom Don John was suspected to have bribed (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1575-7, entry 1097). On the 29th he was seen to arrive at Marche-en-Famène (Horsley to Walsingham, *ib.* entry 1094). Shortly afterwards Colonel Balfour was employed by him to make another attempt on the life of the prince, which also ended in failure (*ib.* entry 1175). Paulet, writing to the queen in May 1577, reports that the two Hamiltons had come from Don John to the Duke of Guise at La Charité, and were now said to have gone into Spain (*ib.* entry 1448). On the revival of the acts of forfeiture against the Hamiltons, Bothwellhaugh was on 21 Oct. 1577 summoned to appear before the king and his justice for 'treason anent the Earl of Moray' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 125). An officer was sent to serve the writ on him at his dwelling-place at Bothwellhaugh, but he was found to be not at home, and his wife declined to receive it (*ib.* p. 133). Failing to answer the summons he was disinherited (*ib.* p. 137). In April 1580 he was seen with Ker of Fernieherst riding from France into Spain (Walsingham to Bowes, 3 May 1580, in Bowes, *Correspondence*, Surtees Soc. p. 49). Bothwellhaugh's mother, Catherine Schaw, was charged for her connection with the regent's murder, but was not tried. A servant, David, was condemned and executed; another, Arthur, wrongly described by some historians as a brother, was tried and acquitted. In all probability James Hamilton died abroad, but it is popularly believed that he was buried at Monkton. By the statute of 1585, c. 21, Bothwellhaugh's heir was restored, but by c. 22 the lands of Woodhouselee were excepted in favour of Sir Louis Bellen den, lord justice clerk, son and heir of Sir John Bellen den. On 12 Jan. 1591-2 the privy council passed an act restoring David Hamilton and Isabel and Alison Sinclair to the lands of



Woodhouselee (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 711), in accordance with the act of parliament passed in favour of the Hamiltons in 1585. Lord-justice Bellenden still, however, continued to hold the lands, and for threatening his servants during their work David Hamilton was on 9 Feb. 1601 summoned before the council (*ib.* vi. 211). They were finally restored by act of parliament in 1609 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 450). John Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, returned to Scotland after the death of Morton. David Hamilton, sometimes confounded with his brothers, with whose plots he had no connection, died on 13 March 1613.

[*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii-v.; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vols. iii. iv.; *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*; *Hist. of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); *Histories of the Church of Scotland* by Calderwood and Spotswood; *Letters of Mary Stuart*, ed. Labanoff; *Teulet's Relations politiques*, 1862 ed., and *Papiers d'État* (Bannatyne Club); *Records of the Burgh of Prestwick* (Maitland Club); *Anderson's Genealogical Hist. of the Hamiltons*; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 452, 502, xii. 10, 69, 4th ser. xii. 406, 5th ser. xii. 386, 512.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, third EARL OF ARRAN (1530-1609), was the eldest son of James, second earl of Arran and duke of Châtellerauld [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas, third earl of Morton. While negotiations were in progress in May 1543 for the arrangement of a marriage between the Princess Mary and Edward, prince of Wales, Henry VIII made a supplementary proposal to the second earl of Arran, then governor of Scotland, for a marriage between his eldest son and the Princess Elizabeth of England. Arran appointed the Earl of Glencairn and Sir George Douglas to thank King Henry for his proposal, and himself wrote to Henry that he had given them full powers to 'perfect the said contract' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 43). Through the influence of Cardinal Beaton, he, however, soon entirely changed his policy, and on 7 July refused to confirm the treaty which had been concluded by the commissioners. The son was presumptive heir to the Scottish throne, and even a marriage with a princess of England would not compensate him for the marriage of the Princess Mary to another suitor than himself. When the son was in 1546 detained in the castle of St. Andrews as a hostage by the murderers of Cardinal Beaton, Henry promised them assistance provided they 'should keeape the governor's son, my Lord of Errane, and stuid freindlie to the contract of marriage' (Knox, i. 183). In view of the possibility of his falling into the hands of the English,

the estates passed an act debarring him from all right of succession to the family estates and to the crown while he remained in captivity (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 474). He was released on the surrender of the castle to the French in the following year. His father, after the failure of the marriage treaty with England, had obtained a bond from some of the principal noblemen of Scotland obliging themselves to support a marriage with the Princess Mary, but he nevertheless did not venture to oppose the betrothal in 1548 of Mary to the dauphin of France.

Hamilton shortly after left for France, and in 1550 was appointed to the command of the Scots guards in France (list in *FORBES-LEITH'S Scotsmen at Arms in France*, i. 189-190). After his father was in 1553 created Duke of Châtellerauld the son was usually styled the Earl of Arran. In 1557 he marched with Admiral Coligny to La Fère in Picardy, and with his regiment distinguished himself in the defence of St. Quentin (*ib.* p. 99). In France he kept up an acquaintance with Mary Stuart. In May 1557 she wrote to the queen-dowager, asking her consent to a marriage between him and Mademoiselle de Bouillon, and proposing that on the marriage he be created Duke of Arran (*Lettres de Marie Stuart*, Labanoff, i. 43). The date of Arran's conversion to protestantism is uncertain. The story that he had with him in France a protestant chaplain, who in 1559 openly preached the reformed doctrines, first in Scotch and afterwards in French (Hubert Languet to Ulric Mordesi, quoted in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, entry 45), and that on this account the Guises resolved to have his life, is termed by Hill Burton a 'romantic fable' (*Hist. Scotl.* iii. 358); but in all its main features it is amply corroborated. The French king himself, in a letter to M. de Noailles, states that as the zeal of Arran for the new doctrines had caused great scandal, Arran's arrest had been ordered, but timely information enabled him to escape (TEULET, i. 320). Arran was in communication with Throckmorton, the English ambassador at Paris, and probably by his advice he went to Geneva. On learning from Throckmorton whither he had gone, Cecil sent Killigrew to bring him through Germany to Emden, and thence by ship to England. In this Cecil seems to have been acting on the advice of Knox, who desired that the Earl of Arran should be sent for into England, where he might be secretly detained until Elizabeth's advisers might 'consider what was in him,' and whether he or Lord James Stuart (afterwards Earl of Moray) were the more suitable person to supersede the queen-dowager in the

regency (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 1119). The supposed presence of Arran in England caused much uneasiness in France and Spain. Elizabeth was suspected of intending him to be 'more than a guest' (De Quadra to Philip II, quoted by Froude, *History*, cab. ed. vi. 216). Arran arrived at Cecil's house at Westminster on 28 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 1274). Elizabeth had an interview with him there, and again at Hampton Court.

Before Arran's arrival in England Sadleir had advised that as soon as possible he should be sent to Scotland, that he might overcome the hesitation of the Duke of Châtellerauld in supporting the reformed party (SADLEIR, *State Papers*, i. 400). Arran's presence in England was not recognised, though generally known. A pass to Scotland was now made out for him under a feigned name (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 1293). He set out on 8 Sept., and was present at the convention held at Stirling on the 11th (KNOX, i. 413). His protestant zeal for a time neutralised the weak resolution of his father, who, under his advice, became reconciled to some of the lords of the congregation, and also signed the letter to the queen-regent depriving her of the regency. Encouraged by the arrival of Arran and the presence of Randolph, the English ambassador, the congregation on 15 Oct. entered Edinburgh with a force of fifteen thousand, whereupon the queen-regent retired within the fortifications of Leith. Elizabeth was persuaded by Cecil to send 4,000*l.* for the support of the Scottish confederates. The Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, JAMES, fourth EARL OF BOTHWELL, 1536-1578] waylaid the messenger and took the money. Arran and Lord James Stuart made an unsuccessful attempt to capture Bothwell at Crichton Castle, his principal residence (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, entry 183), and had to content themselves with placing fifty gunners in it (*ib.*) On 6 Nov. Arran and Stuart marched out of Edinburgh to protect a convoy of provisions from a sally of the French from Leith, but becoming entangled in the marshes between Restalrig and Holyrood, had to retire into the city with heavy loss. This and previous disasters, coupled with the neutrality of Lord Erskine, governor of the castle, discouraged the protestants. In spite of Arran's remonstrances the whole force hastily fell back on Stirling. Although a sermon by Knox on Wednesday the 8th helped to revive their drooping spirits, they determined, till succour should arrive from Elizabeth, to act strictly on the defensive. While one division of the forces was sent to protect

Glasgow and the rest of Scotland, Arran and Stuart went to St. Andrews to prepare resistance against a threatened attack on Fife (KNOX, ii. 5). On 9 Nov. Bothwell had sent Arran a cartel of defiance (SADLEIR, *State Papers*, i. 565), and after the queen-regent took possession of Edinburgh he proclaimed him a traitor at the sound of the trumpet (KNOX, ii. 3). Learning in the beginning of January that the French had left Stirling, and were marching towards Fife, Arran and Stuart assembled their forces at Cupar, and sent their men-of-war round to Kinghorn (*ib.* p. 5). At Cupar Knox preached a sermon partly directed at Arran, 'because he keptit himself more close and solitary than many men would have wished' (*ib.* p. 9). After the sermon Arran and Stuart set out for Dysart with a force of about six hundred men. There for twenty-one days they kept the French at bay, although from their inferiority in numbers none of them dared to risk undressing during all that time, and they were frequently kept skirmishing from morning till night (*ib.* p. 9). Disheartened by such a vigorous resistance, the French resolved to march round the sea-coast to St. Andrews, their ships with provisions being kept within sight; but their enterprise received a sudden check by the arrival in the Firth of Forth of the English fleet. The persistency of Arran and Stuart thus saved Fife; for the French now with great precipitation retreated by Kinghorn to Stirling, whence with the utmost haste they returned to Leith (*ib.* pp. 13-15). Arran was present at the siege of that town, and on 10 May signed in the camp the confirmation of the treaty of Berwick, his name standing next to that of his father. He also signed 'the last band at Leith' for the 'liberty of the evangel' (*ib.* p. 63), and he subscribed the first 'Book of Discipline' (*ib.* p. 129). On account of Lord Semple having laid wait for Arran 'as he was riding with his accustomed company' (*ib.* p. 131), he and his father set out on 24 Sept. to besiege Castle Semple in Renfrewshire, which they captured on 14 Oct. (*Diurnal of Occurrences*, p. 63). Subsequently he was one of those appointed to go to the west for the 'destruction of the monuments of idolatry,' that is, the demolition of the religious houses (KNOX, p. 167).

According to the articles forming part of the convention or treaty of peace signed at Edinburgh on 6 July 1560, Arran and his father were to be reinstated in their French estates (articles in KNOX, ii. 73-82, and KNOTH, i. 298-306). The death of the queen-regent, on 10 June, made the lords of the congregation anxious for the marriage of

Arran to Elizabeth, in which case they would 'cause the French queen to renounce for ever her title to Scotland' (Throckmorton to the queen, 4 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560-1, entry 27). The conclusion of the treaty with France did not in the least modify their intentions. Apparently to prepare Elizabeth for the proposal, Arran on 18 July wrote her a rather tardy letter of thanks and personal admiration (*ib.* entry 341). By a resolution of the parliament held in August (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 605-6) the Earls of Morton and Glencairn and Maitland of Lethington started for England on 11 Oct. to press Arran's suit (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 62). Maitland, and probably Morton, were reluctant; the nobles generally disliked the proposal; and Arran was lukewarm, though on 28 Sept. he wrote to Cecil affirming that his life depended on the success of the mission (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 566). The Scottish estates had intimated their intentions to the court of France (letter in TELLER, ii. 150-2). Mary and her husband had little fear of the success of the mission, but hoped to turn its failure to account, and were even prepared to offer Arran an alliance with one of their own house, and to make him the delegate of Queen Mary in Scotland. Elizabeth was complimentary, but 'indisposed to marry at present' (queen of England to the Scottish ambassadors, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560, entry 786). With this disappointing news the ambassadors arrived in Edinburgh on 3 Jan. 1561 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 63).

The king of France had died on 6 Dec. 1560, and, as Maitland saw, the Queen of Scots now became the inevitable object of the nation's attachment (letter to Cecil, January 1560-1). By the Hamiltons the marriage with Mary had also always been regarded as the preferable match, and there is reason to believe that Arran himself had formed a strong attachment to Mary. His interest in the mission of the ambassadors to England instantly ceased. He made a confidant of Knox, who deemed it of the highest importance that Mary should marry a protestant, and advised Arran at once to renew his suit. The king of Navarre and the Constable Montmorency were supposed to favour the suit of Arran, while the Guises were for a marriage with the king of Spain (Throckmorton to the privy council, 10 Jan. *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560-1, entry 871). Mary, though she made use of kind words, was understood to bear Arran little affection, and before her arrival in Scotland the suit had been practically refused. Arran was, however, one of the first to meet her on her disembarkation at Leith, and he was named

a member of her privy council. Nevertheless, he strongly opposed the celebration of the mass in the queen's chapel, and when the privy council made a proclamation for the protection of the servants brought by the queen from France from molestation or derision on account of their religion, protested in the presence of the herald (Knox, ii. 274). He absented himself when the queen made her public entry into Edinburgh (Randolph to Cecil, 1 Sept. 1561, in KEITH, ii. 82), and afterwards announced his purpose 'not to be at court so long as the mass remained' (Randolph to Cecil, 24 Oct., *ib.* p. 99). Later events prove that the peculiarities of Arran's conduct were due to mental aberration. As early as April 1560 he had to leave the camp at Leith on account of an illness which was stated to be mental rather than physical. In February 1561-2, during the festivities at the marriage of Lord James Stuart, he fell sick, 'some said as much for misliking as any other cause' (Randolph to Cecil, 12 Feb., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561-2, entry 883); and on the 20th Randolph informs Cecil that he is so 'drowned in dreams or beset with fantasies' as to give cause for anxiety (*ib.* entry 911).

Arran was still at feud with Bothwell. A drunken frolic, in which Bothwell committed outrages in pursuit of a woman supposed to be the mistress of Arran, did not improve matters (Knox, ii. 315). Shortly afterwards Bothwell asked Knox to mediate between him and Arran (*ib.* ii. 323). They had a friendly meeting in the presence of Knox and others, when their differences were adjusted to their mutual satisfaction, and the next day Bothwell, 'with some of his honest friends, came to the sermoun with the Erle foirsaid' (*ib.* p. 326). On the Thursday following (26 March) they dined together, and on the Friday Arran, accompanied by two friends, sought an interview with Knox, to whom he stated that Bothwell had advised him to carry off the queen to his stronghold in Dumbarton, to compel her to marry him, and to murder Lord James Stuart, Maitland of Lethington, and others that 'now misguide her.' Arran professed to be greatly shocked, and proposed to lay the matter before the queen and her brother. This he persisted in doing, although Knox, who discerned in his manner evident signs of insanity, strongly advised him against it. Possibly the story of Arran would have been at once dismissed as an insane delusion had not the queen been already suspicious of him. There had been rumours in the previous November of an attempt of a similar kind by Arran (Randolph to Cecil, 7 Dec., in KEITH, ii. 115, also

KNOX, ii. 293). Bothwell's previous character and subsequent history harmonise with his supposed conduct. Arran, on informing his father of the matter, is stated to have been treated with great severity. He was forcibly confined to his room, but 'escaped out of his chamber with cords made out of the sheets of his bed' (Randolph to Cecil, 31 March, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561-2, entry 971), and, attired only in his doublet and hose, arrived late at night at the house of the laird of Grange (*ib.* 993). He was subsequently summoned to St. Andrews, where he and Bothwell were brought before the council. Arran persisted in his accusation. Bothwell was confined in the castle, and Arran was sent to the house of the Earl of Mar (Lord James Stuart). Both were subsequently transferred to the castle of Edinburgh, from which Bothwell made his escape on 23 Oct. Shortly after Arran's removal to Edinburgh he was visited by Mar, Morton, and others, who reported that his wits then served him as well as ever they did (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 145), but he afterwards had repeated relapses (see various letters by Randolph, and also some by Arran, *ib.*, from 1562 to 1566). Though Mary paid Arran a friendly visit in prison, and though his father, the Duke of Châtellerauld, made strenuous efforts for his release, he did not obtain his liberty till 2 May 1566, shortly after Bothwell had come forward as the protector of Mary against the murderers of Rizzio. Before obtaining it he had to find caution in 12,000*l.* Scots to appear when called for (*ib.* 1566-8, entry 342; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 453). He was then weak and sickly, and had lost his speech above four months. At a meeting of the estates, held in August 1568, he was arraigned with the other members of his family, but in January following they made terms with Moray.

After this Arran lived in retirement with his mother at Craignethan Castle. On the death of his father, in 1575, he came into nominal possession of his estates, which were, however, administered by his second brother, John, first marquis of Hamilton (1532-1604) [q. v.] In 1579, when the prosecution of the Hamiltons was renewed, the king, at the professed instance of Arran, initiated a process against Lord John Hamilton and his two brothers for detaining Arran wrongously in confinement, the ground of the accusation being that Arran was 'compos mentis, and not an idiot,' and that whether he were or not, a tutor, curator, or administrator ought to be appointed (*ib.* iii. 160-1). The proceedings seem, however, to have been merely a device of the government to obtain

a firmer hold on the Hamilton estates. Craignethan Castle, in which he was confined, was besieged with the avowed purpose of delivering him from those who detained him unlawfully. After its surrender he was brought, along with his mother, to Linlithgow, where he was placed in the charge of Captain Lambie, a dependent of Morton (*Hist. James the Sixth*, p. 176). On the apprehension of Morton in 1580, Captain James Stewart, himself shortly afterwards created Earl of Arran, was appointed his tutor (*ib.* p. 230). The estates were restored to the family on the downfall of Stewart in 1585. Arran survived, without regaining his reason, till March 1609.

[*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; *Reg. Privy Council Scotl.* vols. i-iii.; *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, ed. Labanoff; *Toulet's Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*; Knox's Works, ed. Laing; *Sadler's State Papers*; *Histories of Calderwood*, *Spotiswood*, *Buchanan*, and *Lesley*; *Diurnal of Occurrences*; *Hamilton Papers in Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. Appendix, pt. iv.; *Tytler and Hill Burton's Histories of Scotland*; *Froude's History of England*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 698-9.]

T. F. H.

HAMILTON, JAMES, first EARL OF ABERCORN (*d.* 1617), was the eldest son of Claud Hamilton, lord Paisley [q. v.], and the grandson of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], governor-regent of Scotland and heir-presumptive of the Scottish crown. His father's position brought him early into notice, and as he had considerable ability he soon attained an eminent place among the statesmen of the time. With James VI he seems to have been an especial favourite, and the influence of his maternal grandfather, George Seton, father of the first earl of Dunfermline, was largely exercised in his behalf. He was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber by the king, and appeared in the famous convention of the nobility and council held at Holyrood House on 6 Jan. 1596-7. When the privy council was definitely constituted at the convention of estates held on 14 Dec. 1598, he was named one of the thirty-two members of that body under his designation of Master of Paisley; but he did not appear at any of their meetings until 10 Feb. 1601. In the preceding year he obtained from the king the office of hereditary sheriff of Linlithgow, and shortly afterwards he received a charter of lands in Renfrewshire and West Lothian, which were incorporated into the free barony of Abercorn in 1603, from which he took his title of Baron Abercorn. When the Articles of Union were

prepared and signed in 1604, he was one of the twenty-eight Scottish commissioners who appended their names, and for his efforts in this matter he was rewarded with the title of Earl of Abercorn, by patent dated 10 July 1606. To this title were attached the minor dignities of Baron Hamilton, Mount Castle, and Kilpatrick, which are still enjoyed by his present representative. Large grants of land in the barony of Strabane, Ireland, were made to him, and his eldest son was created Baron of Strabane in 1617; the Irish estates descended to the younger sons. Though Abercorn was a faithful attendant at the meetings of the Scottish privy council during an important period of its history, the share which he took in public affairs is not easily identified. He died during the life of his father on 16 March 1617. He is now represented by his descendant, the present Duke of Abercorn.

Abercorn married Marion, eldest daughter of Thomas, fifth lord Boyd, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. James, the eldest son, became second earl of Abercorn and inherited the extensive estates of his grandfather, Baron Paisley, at that nobleman's death in 1621; in 1634 he resigned the barony of Strabane to his next brother, Claud, who died 14 June 1638, and was grandfather of Claud and Charles, fourth and fifth earls of Abercorn. Sir William, the third son, represented Henrietta Maria, when queen-dowager, at the papal court. George, the fourth, is noticed below. Sir Alexander, the fifth, went to Germany, and was in the service of Philip William, elector palatine, who sent him as his envoy to James II; he was eventually created a count of the empire.

HAMILTON, SIR GEORGE (*d.* 1679), held property at Dunalong in Tyrone and Nenagh in Tipperary. In 1641 he was in Scotland with Charles I, served in Ireland during the rebellion, and was governor of Nenagh Castle during the viceroyalty of his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Ormonde, whom he followed to Caen in the spring of 1651 with his wife and family. On the Restoration he returned to England, was created a baronet of Ireland in 1660, and received other grants from Charles II in recompense for his services. He married Mary, third daughter of Walter, viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh earl of Ormonde; by her, who died in August 1680, he had six sons and three daughters; his third and fifth sons, Anthony and Richard, and his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, are noticed separately; some account of the other sons will be found under their brother, Anthony Hamilton (1646?–1720). Sir George Hamilton died in 1679.

[Crawford's Hist. of the Shire of Renfrew, Semple's Continuation, 1782; Register of Privy Council, vols. v. vi. vii.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood.] A. H. M.

HAMILTON, JAMES, second MARQUIS OF HAMILTON (1589–1625), son of Lord John Hamilton, first marquis [q. v.], and Lady Margaret Lyon, was born in 1589. His companion in his youthful studies was George Eglissham [q. v.], afterwards a physician and poet, to whom he remained a friend and patron through life. He succeeded his father as marquis on 12 April 1604, and his uncle as Earl of Arran in March 1609. In 1604 he offered his services to King James VI, in continuation of those rendered by his father to the crown, which were accepted; and the king, in consideration of the loyalty and sufferings of the family, confirmed to him in 1608 the lands of the abbey of Arbroath, erecting them into a temporal lordship in his favour, with the title of a lord of parliament. He was appointed a privy councillor of Scotland on 14 Jan. 1613, of England in August 1617, gentleman of the bed-chamber on 4 March 1620–1, and lord steward of the household on 28 Feb. 1624, and among other tokens of the royal favour was created on 16 June 1619 an English peer, with the titles of Earl of Cambridge and Baron of Ennerdale in Cumberland. He was spoken of in 1618 for the office of lord treasurer, and in the following year for that of lord chamberlain. In April 1619, when James thought himself dying, Hamilton was specially recommended to Prince Charles by the king on account of his fidelity. On 3 Nov. 1620 he became a member of the council for the plantation of New England. In the discussion on Bacon's sentence in the House of Lords in May 1621, Hamilton spoke in favour of leniency, and suggested the compromise (finally adopted) by which Bacon was excluded from the house and from court, without being degraded personally. He was appointed lord high commissioner to the Scottish parliament held at Edinburgh in July 1621, receiving 10,000*l.* for his expenses, and succeeded, in spite of great opposition, and much to the king's gratification, in enacting into law the Five Articles of Perth (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, iv. 592 et seq.) He was one of the commissioners for the treaty with Spain in connection with the projected marriage of Prince Charles to the Infanta, and he was appointed to receive the Infanta at Southampton (May 1623). On the preceding St. George's Day, 15 April, he was installed as a knight of the garter, and it was intended to create him a duke. But the failure of the Spanish negotiations apparently defeated that intention.

In the debate in the council in January 1623-1624 on the question of the marriage Hamilton voted 'neutral,' and on the question of declaring war with Spain he, although usually opposed to Spain, advocated peace; but two months later he was suspected by Lafuente, the Spanish ambassador, of employing Frenchmen to rob him of his despatches near Amiens, at Buckingham's instigation, in order to increase the difficulties between England and Spain. In the following April Hamilton dissuaded Buckingham from avenging his personal animosity by submitting the Earl of Bristol to the indignity of imprisonment in the Tower, and in September strongly opposed Buckingham's policy of subserviency to France. In 1624 he was instructed to report on the propositions of the treaty of Frankenthal. He died of a malignant fever at Whitehall on 2 March 1624-5, and his body, after being carried to 'Fisher's Folly,' his house outside Bishopsgate, by torchlight and with much ceremony, was conveyed to Scotland for interment. When the news of his death was communicated to the king he exclaimed, 'If the branches be thus cut down, the stock cannot continue long' (AUKMAN, iii. 382). The king followed his servant to the grave on the 23rd of the same month. Hamilton's protégé, George Eglisliam, unwarrantably charged Buckingham, in his 'Prodromus Vindictæ,' 1626, with having poisoned his patron. Sir Philip Warwick describes Hamilton as 'a goodly, proper, and graceful gentleman' (*Memoirs*, p. 102), and Chamberlain, the letter-writer, says that he was 'held the gallantest gentleman of both nations,' and 'the flower of that nation' (Scotland) (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1617-25). Chamberlain also says that the Scots wished the marquês to marry Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King James (*ib.* 1612); but he married (contract dated 30 Jan. 1603) Lady Anne Cunningham, fourth daughter of James, earl of Glencairn, by whom he had two sons, James, third marquês and first duke [q. v.], and William, second duke [q. v.], with three daughters. The marchioness survived her husband, and was prominent on the side of the covenanters in their conflict with Charles I. She raised a troop of horse in 1639, and rode at their head to the field, armed with pistol and dagger. Their coronets bore as a device a hand repelling a book (the service book), and, as a motto, 'For God, the King, Religion, and the Covenant.' Her elder son, James, in the interests of the king, led a fleet into the Firth of Forth, and she dared him to land, at the risk of being shot by his mother's hand. She had silver bullets specially provided for the occasion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 146, 163, 282). She made her

last will in 1644, and it is a highly characteristic document (quoted fully in the Historical MSS. Commission Report, No. xi. pt. vi.; *Hamilton MSS.* pp. 55-7). Hamilton's portrait was painted by Paul Van Somer. There are engravings by Martin Droeshout, 1623, and by Vaughan.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vi.; Hamilton MSS. pp. 8-46, 69; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 703, 704; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Doyle's Official Baronage, s. v. 'Cambridge'; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611-25.]

H. P.

HAMILTON, JAMES, VISCOUNT CLANBOYNE (1559-1643), was the eldest son of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop, Ayrshire, by Janet, daughter of James Denham of West Shield. He was probably educated at the university of St. Andrews, where a James Hamilton was made M.A. in 1585. His reputation as 'one of the greatest scholars and hopeful wits of his time' secured him the notice of James VI of Scotland, by whose direction he was sent in 1587, along with Sir James Fullerton, on a secret political mission to Ireland. To mask their purpose they opened a Latin school in Great Ship Street, Dublin, which they carried on with as much energy and zeal as if it were the main purpose of their stay in the city. Among their pupils were the future Archbishop Ussher, who was accustomed to reckon it among God's special providences to him that he had 'the opportunity and advantage of his education from those men who came thither by chance, and yet proved so happily useful to himself and others' (PARR, *Life of Ussher*, p. 3). On the establishment of Trinity College, Dublin, he was in 1592 appointed one of the fellows. In August 1600 he was sent by James to London to act as his agent in connection with the negotiations for the succession to the English throne (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 784, 785). While there he witnessed the Essex rebellion, of which he wrote an account in a letter of 8 Feb. 1600-1. After the accession of James to the English throne he for some years attended on the court at Whitehall, and besides receiving the honour of knighthood was made serjeant-at-law. On the forfeiture of Irish lands he received large grants from the king, including a grant on 16 April 1605 of the territories of Upper Clanboye and the great Ardes (*State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1603-6, p. 271). Additional grants were bestowed in subsequent years, and he ultimately became one of the most powerful and wealthy of the English settlers in the north of Ireland. At Killelagh he built 'ane very stronge castle; the lyk is not in the northe.' He also specially interested himself in the further-

ance of presbyterianism, and 'planted his estate with pious ministers from Scotland.' In 1613 he was chosen to represent county Down in parliament. In August 1619 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the plantation of Longford. On 4 May 1622 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Viscount Claneboye in the county of Down and Baron Hamilton. From Charles I he received on 20 Aug. 1630 the entire lately dissolved monastery of Bangor, and on 14 July 1634 he was appointed a member of the privy council. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 he received a commission for raising the Scots in the north, and putting them in arms. This was done by him with such expedition and thoroughness that Ulster was preserved entirely free from disturbance. Hamilton is described as having been 'of a robust, healthful body.' He died in 1643, at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in the church of Bangor. His five younger brothers all followed him to Ireland, and each succeeded in acquiring wealth. He was thrice married, first to Penelope Cook; secondly to Ursula, sixth daughter of Edward, lord Brabazon of Ardee; and thirdly to Jane, daughter of Sir John Phillips of Picton Castle, Pembroke-shire, first Baron Pembroke. By his third wife he had an only son, James, who succeeded to the estates and honours, and was also created in 1647 Earl of Clanbrassill. Lord Claneboye erected a monument to his father in the church of Dunlop, and also erected and endowed a school in the parish.

[Lowry, the Hamilton MSS. 1867; Ayr and Wighton Archæological Collections, iv. 29-30; Cal. State Papers (Scotch and Irish Ser.); Court of James I; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iii. 1-3.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, third MARQUIS and first DUKE OF HAMILTON in the Scottish peerage, second EARL OF CAMBRIDGE in the English peerage (1606-1649), born on 19 June 1606, was the son of James, second marquis [q. v.], and of his wife, Anne Cunningham, fourth daughter of the Earl of Glencairn. In his fourteenth year he was married to Mary Feilding, daughter of Lord Feilding (subsequently first Earl of Denbigh) and of Susan Villiers, sister of the Duke of Buckingham (DOUGLAS, *Scottish Peerage*). He was then sent to Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 Dec. 1621. On his father's death on 2 March 1625, he became, in his nineteenth year, Marquis of Hamilton and Earl of Cambridge, and the accession of Charles I shortly afterwards brought him into court favour. After the king's coronation on 2 Feb. 1626, his private affairs took him to Scotland.

Later in the year he thought of taking part in Lord Willoughby's naval expedition, though he soon abandoned his intention (Giffard to Buckingham, 29 Aug. 1626, *State Papers*, Dom. xxxiv. 52), and did not return to England until 1628. He reached London on 20 Oct. (Mead to Stuteville, 1 Nov. 1628, *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 419), and on 7 Nov. succeeded to Buckingham's office of master of the horse (*Sign-Manuals*, ix. 64). He also became gentleman of the bedchamber and a privy councillor in England and Scotland. Towards the end of 1629 he offered to join Gustavus Adolphus in his approaching intervention in Germany, and on 30 May 1630 the king of Sweden agreed to take him into his service on condition of his bringing with him a force of six thousand men. Gustavus landed in Germany in June, and in August Hamilton received the necessary permission from Charles to levy soldiers. In March 1631 Charles gave him 11,000*l.* towards the expenses of the levy, and to this a further sum of 15,015*l.* was subsequently added (GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* vii. 178). In the same month Hamilton went to Scotland to collect his men, but could not induce more than four hundred to follow him. In his absence Lord Reay brought forward a charge which never ceased to pursue him as long as he lived. Hamilton was the next heir to the throne of Scotland after the descendants of James VI, and Reay now declared that he intended to use his levies to seize it for himself. To this charge Charles, always faithful to his favourites, gave no ear, and, upon Hamilton's return to England, insisted upon his sleeping in the same room with himself, as an expression of his confidence. Hamilton not being able to find volunteers in England had recourse to official pressure, and at last, on 16 July, he sailed with six thousand Englishmen, by no means of the best quality. By this time one thousand recruits had been obtained from Scotland, so that he carried seven thousand men with him. The number was, however, reduced to six thousand on 3 Aug., on which day he had completed his landing near the mouth of the Oder.

The whole enterprise failed signally. Hamilton was sent to guard the fortresses on the Oder while Gustavus fought Tilly at Breitenfeld. His men were swept away by famine and plague. His diminished forces were then employed in the blockade of Magdeburg, which he entered after it had been abandoned by the enemy. By this time his army had almost ceased to exist. He had reason to believe that Gustavus distrusted him, fearing lest he should use in the special

service of the elector palatine any power that he might acquire. In September 1634 he therefore returned to England. Possibly any other man might under the circumstances have failed equally, but Hamilton had certainly not displayed any of the qualities which go to make either a successful general or a successful statesman.

After his return Charles took Hamilton as his adviser in all matters relating to Scotland. His hereditary influence was great in that kingdom, and, what was of special importance in a country where the nobility were of more weight than they were in England, a considerable number of the nobles attached themselves to him from considerations of interest. When the king visited Scotland in 1633, the collection of a taxation granted by parliament was placed in Hamilton's hands, with leave to repay himself out of it for the expenses of his German expedition. For some time little is heard of him, though he seems, as was natural for a Scotsman, to have opposed Charles's policy of allying himself with Spain. He had his share in the good things which Charles had to give away. In 1637 he became licenser of hackney coaches, and in 1638 he gained 4,000*l.* a year from the payments exacted from the Vintners' Company.

By far the most important part of Hamilton's life commenced when, in May 1638, Charles selected him as the commissioner to be sent to Scotland to pacify the country after the disturbances consequent upon the attempted introduction of the new prayer-book had culminated in the signature of the national covenant. Hamilton's conduct during the remainder of his career has been variously estimated. His character seems to have been devoid of intellectual or moral strength, and he was therefore easily brought to fancy all future tasks easy and all present obstacles insuperable. Accordingly, whenever he found himself engaged in a piece of work more than usually surrounded with difficulties, his instinct led him to turn back and to seek some way of escape. Add to this that, though he was personally attached to Charles, and was incapable of entertaining those designs upon his life and crown which were attributed to him, he was never whole-hearted in his devotion, and was disinclined to serve him beyond the point at which his own interests would be imperilled by more chivalrous conduct. He had property both in England and Scotland, and he could never persuade himself so to play his part as to bring heavy losses upon himself in either kingdom. He was at all times an advocate of compromises, because he had no interest

in the higher religious or political issues of the strife.

Already, before he started, Hamilton anticipated evil. His countrymen, he declared, 'were possessed by the devil.' He arrived in Scotland on 4 June. On the 7th he informed Charles that it would need an army to force the Scots to abandon their demands. On the 8th he entered Edinburgh amidst a hostile population. On the 15th he wrote that it was useless to negotiate on terms short of the calling an assembly and parliament which would be certain to require the reversal of the king's ecclesiastical policy. He was by this time thoroughly cowed, and on the 24th he offered to the covenanters to return to England to urge the king to give way. Fresh orders from Charles interrupted his movements, and on 4 July he had to order the reading in public of a royal declaration to the effect that the prayer-book and canons would not be pressed except in a legal way. A declaration of this kind served only to exasperate the Scots, and Hamilton had to return to England to persuade Charles to yield more completely to the covenanters, as he had failed in inducing the covenanters to yield to Charles. It is said, and on good evidence, that before he left he tried to curry favour with the covenanting leaders by encouraging them to stand firm in their resistance (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 40).

On 27 July Hamilton received instructions from Charles to go back once more to Edinburgh, and to allow the election of an assembly and a parliament. He was to protest against any proposal to abolish episcopacy, but might assent to any plea for making bishops responsible to future assemblies. On 10 Aug. he arrived in Edinburgh. He was at once involved in a controversy upon the mode of electing the promised assembly, and on the 25th he again returned to England. On 17 Sept. he appeared for the third time in Edinburgh, bringing with him a revocation of the obnoxious prayer-book, canons, and high commission, and also a new king's covenant less offensive to Charles than the national covenant was. To this he attempted to obtain signatures, but it found only a few supporters.

The assembly met in Glasgow Cathedral on 21 Nov., with Hamilton presiding as the royal commissioner. On the 28th, upon its declaring itself competent to judge the bishops, Hamilton dissolved it. It, however, continued its sittings in spite of the dissolution, and Hamilton returned to Charles to give an account of his mission.

On 15 Jan. 1639 he told his story to the English privy council. Charles was now resolved on war, and Hamilton was chosen



to lead an English force to take possession of Aberdeen. Suspicions were abroad that he had acted as a traitor in the preceding year, and Dorset openly charged him with treason. Aberdeen having been lost to the royalists, Hamilton was ordered in April to transfer his expedition to the Forth, where he would threaten the rear of the Scottish army, while Charles faced it on the borders. Seizing Scottish shipping on the way, he reached the Forth on 1 May, only to find that Leith had been fortified and that the country was too hostile to give him a chance of success. He again wrote despairing letters to the king. After a short time he was recalled, and on 7 June he was in Charles's camp, once more urging him to give way to the covenanters.

After the signature of the treaty of Berwick (18 June 1639) Hamilton was sent to instal Patrick Ruthven as governor of the castle, and was there received with derisive shouts of 'Stand by Jesus Christ,' and treated as an enemy of God and his country. On 8 July he resigned his commissionership.

Hamilton was always ready to take part in an intrigue, and on 16 July Charles authorised him to open friendly communications with the covenanters with the object of betraying their plans. Later in the year he supported Wentworth's proposal to summon the Short parliament. He took care, however, to ingratiate himself with the queen, and advocated the claims of her candidate for the secretaryship, the elder Vane. True to his dislike of violence, he persuaded Charles to attempt to conciliate the Scots by setting Loudoun free in June 1640, though it is said that he recommended the seizure of the Spanish bullion in the Tower to be used to supply funds for the new expedition against Scotland, which had by that time been resolved on.

Hamilton was again designed for service on the east coast of Scotland. His troops, however, broke out into mutiny in consequence of the appointment of catholic officers to command them, and were disbanded before the end of August. It is not likely that he felt any good-will to the organisers of an expedition which threatened to bring him for a second time into collision with the bulk of his countrymen. Early in August he had dissuaded the king from going to York to take the command of the English army. After the rout of Newburn he offered to Charles to go among the covenanters, apparently as a friend, in order to betray their secrets. Charles accepted the proposal, and Hamilton had therefore an excellent opportunity of passing himself off as a friend of both parties.

When the Long parliament met, Hamilton was anxious to be on friendly terms with the parliamentary leaders, whose policy of an alliance with the Scots exactly accorded with his own wishes. It was believed in Strafford's family that he joined with the elder Vane in sending for Strafford in order to work his ruin. At all events, in acting against Strafford he may have fancied himself to be reconciling patriotic with loyal sentiments, and to be aiming at the removal from the king's councils of the man who was most forward in injuring both the king and the Scots by stirring up enmity between them. Moreover, if he knew of the intention of the parliamentary leaders to add his own name to the list of those whom they proposed to impeach, his knowledge can only have served to drive him to make his peace with those who had such a terrible weapon at their disposal. He soon made his peace with Strafford's enemies, and in February 1641 it was upon his advice that Charles admitted their leaders to the privy council. Though he took no active part in bringing Strafford to death, there can be no doubt that he had no friendly disposition towards him.

Men of Hamilton's character never fail to find enemies among the generous and outspoken, and Strafford was no sooner dead than Hamilton found a fresh opponent in Montrose, with whom he had already come into collision [see GRAHAM, JAMES, first MARQUIS OF MONTROSE]. When Walter Stewart was captured on 4 June 1641, a paper, which apparently emanated from Montrose, was found upon him, in which the king was warned against placing confidence in Hamilton. Hamilton in fact was busily employed on a scheme for reconciling Charles with Rothes and Argyll, apparently on the basis, on the one hand, of a complete acceptance of presbyterianism by the king, and on the other of armed assistance to be given by the Scots to Charles against the English parliament. He had, in short, already sketched out the design which brought his master and himself to the scaffold in 1649. On 10 Aug., when Charles set out for Scotland, he was one of the few who accompanied him.

At Edinburgh Hamilton attached himself entirely to Argyll, even when he found that any real understanding between Charles and Argyll was impossible. This desertion of the king was an object of bitter comment. On 29 Sept. Lord Ker challenged him. Hamilton gave information to Charles, and extracted an apology from Ker. He soon discovered that Charles himself was displeased with him on account of the course which he had taken, and had spoken of him to his brother

the Earl of Lanark as being 'very active in his own preservation.' Montrose wrote to Charles offering to prove Hamilton to be a traitor. Then came the discovery of the plot, known as the Incident, to seize Argyll and the two Hamilton brothers, and if necessary to murder them. On 12 Oct. all three fled from Edinburgh. Charles had to plead ignorance of the whole affair. After some little time Hamilton returned to Edinburgh, and accompanied the king when he left Scotland. On 5 Jan. 1642, when Charles went into the city of London, after the failure of the attempt on the five members, Hamilton was with him in his coach.

During the spring of 1642, for some time after the king left London, Hamilton was ill. In July, after subscribing to raise sixty horse for the king's service, he went to Scotland in the hope of being able to induce the Scots to abstain from an intervention on the parliamentary side in the approaching civil war. This mission produced no result except a breach between Hamilton and Argyll. In the spring of 1643 certain Scottish commissioners prepared to wait on the king with a petition urging him to allow them to appear as mediators in England, with the intention of driving the king to assent to the establishment of presbyterianism in England. On this Hamilton tried to gain a hold upon Loudoun, who was the principal of them, by getting up what was known as 'the cross petition,' in which the king was asked to abandon the annuities of tithes which had been granted him by act of parliament. Hamilton in fact knew that Charles had sold these annuities to Loudoun, so that their abandonment would strike him, and not the king. As this petty trick did not succeed, and Loudoun was not to be frightened into taking the king's part, Hamilton then asked Charles to send to Edinburgh all the Scottish lords of his party to counteract Argyll, and to keep Scotland from interfering in England, by outvoting Argyll in the Scottish parliament. This advice at once aroused the indignation of Montrose, who was with the queen at York, and who, believing that the Scots would certainly send an army across the border, wished to anticipate the blow by a military rather than by a political operation. Upon this Hamilton betook himself to York, and induced the queen to countenance his scheme rather than that of Montrose. He held that if Charles would only convince the Scots that their own presbyterian church was out of danger, they would not trouble themselves about the fortunes of the English church. This, however, was precisely what Charles was unable to do. When on 10 May

a Scottish convention of estates was summoned without the king's authority, Hamilton attempted to hinder its meeting under such circumstances; but on 5 June, finding his opposition useless, he dissuaded Charles from prohibiting it. Before the elections were held news arrived of a plot of a combined movement of English and Irish against the Scottish army in Ulster, and for a joint invasion of Cumberland if not of Scotland itself. Under these circumstances, when the convention met it was found that Hamilton's supporters were in a minority.

Though success was evidently hopeless, Hamilton's influence with the king was still so great that Charles refused again to listen to Montrose's plan of attacking the Argyll party while they were still unprepared. Events soon justified Montrose's prescience. There was no longer room for parliamentary royalism in Scotland, and in November Hamilton and his brother were compelled to leave Scotland upon their refusal to sign the solemn league and covenant. On 16 Dec. they arrived in Oxford. Every royalist at court was open-mouthed against them, and Charles could no longer resist the tide. Lanark escaped, but Hamilton, in the beginning of January 1644, was sent as a prisoner to Pendennis Castle.

In July 1645 Hamilton, being still a prisoner, had an interview with Hyde, and confidently professed his assurance that if he were allowed to go to Scotland he would be able to induce the Scots either to mediate a peace in England or to declare for Montrose (CLARENDON, ix. 152-7). To this entreaty Hyde gave no heed, and later in the year Hamilton was removed to St. Michael's Mount (*ib.* ix. 158), where he was liberated by Fairfax's troops when the fortress surrendered on 23 April 1646. Soon after the king reached Newcastle Hamilton waited on him, and was urgent with him to abandon episcopacy in England so as to be secure of the support of a Scottish army in regaining his crown. Early in August he went to Scotland, where he used his influence to induce the covenanters to come to terms with Charles, and in the early part of September reappeared at Newcastle at the head of a deputation charged with a message to Charles, urging him to accept the propositions of the English parliament. As, however, these included the establishment of presbyterianism in England, the deputation proved a failure, and Hamilton returned to Scotland. On 16 Dec. the Scottish parliament under his influence voted to urge the English parliament to allow the king to go to London, but Argyll and the clergy were too strong for him, and conditions were added which it was impossible for Charles to accept.

The Scottish army left England the following year, and Charles was transferred to the English parliament.

In 1647 the seizure of the king by Joyce, and his consequent transference to the custody of the army and the independents, brought about a revulsion of feeling in Scotland. On 2 March 1648 a new parliament met at Edinburgh, in which Hamilton, who favoured the intervention of a Scottish army in England, was secure of a majority of thirty or thirty-two votes over Argyll, who with the more severe of the clergy was opposed to this intervention (Montreuil to Mazarin, March 8-18, 14-24, *Arch. des Aff. Étrangères, Angleterre*, vol. lvi.) All through the early part of the year there was a network of plots with the object of a combined rising in England of the royalists and presbyterians, and of the arrival of the Prince of Wales in Scotland to place himself in the army with which Hamilton was to cross the border. It was not till 8 July, after the English risings were occupying the English army, that Hamilton entered England at the head of a force numbering about twenty thousand. Lambert, who was opposed to him with a much inferior force, kept him in check till Cromwell came up. In the second week in August Cromwell joined him, but even then the English army counted not much more than nine thousand, while the Scots had been raised by reinforcements to twenty-four thousand. Hamilton, however, had never conducted any operation of life with success, and he was not likely to succeed in war. He allowed his regiments to scatter over the country, while Cromwell, who kept his men well in hand, dashed successively at each fragment of the Scottish host. In three days (17-19 Aug.) the whole of Hamilton's army was completely beaten, in the so-called battle of Preston, and the duke himself surrendered on 25 Aug.

On 21 Dec. Hamilton saw the king at Windsor, as he passed through on the way to his trial. He did not long survive his master. An attempt at escape failing, he was brought to St. James's, and on 6 Feb. 1649 he was put upon his trial before the high court of justice. On 6 March he was condemned to death, and was executed on the 9th.

MARY HAMILTON (1613-1638), duchess of Hamilton, wife of the above, was married when only seven years of age. Her husband was at first averse to keeping the contract, and for some years they were on bad terms. She was lady of the bedchamber to Henrietta Maria, and enjoyed the confidence both of the king and the queen. Burnet describes

her as 'a lady of great and singular worth,' and Waller wrote his 'Thyrsis Galatea' in her praise (COLVILLE, *Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 272-4). She died 10 May 1638, leaving three sons, who died young, and three daughters, Mary (died young), Anne, and Susanna. In 1651, on the death of her uncle, William, earl of Lanark and second duke of Hamilton [q. v.], who succeeded his brother by special remainder, the Scottish titles reverted to Anne as eldest surviving daughter of the first duke, [see under DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON], while the earldom of Cambridge became extinct.

[The leading authority for the life of the duke is Burnet's *Lives of the Hamiltons*, which contains a large number of original documents. Though allowance must be made for the zeal of a biographer, the general accuracy of the book bears the test of a comparison with letters in the Hamilton Charter Chest, which have recently been published by the Camden Society, under the title of the *Hamilton Papers*.] S. R. G.

HAMILTON, JAMES (d. 1666), divine, was second son of Gawen Hamilton, third son of Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop. After receiving a liberal education at Glasgow he was appointed by his uncle, James Hamilton, lord Claneboye [q. v.], overseer and general manager of his estates in Ireland. Of a naturally serious disposition, he attracted the attention of Robert Blair (1593-1666) [q. v.], at that time minister of the church at Bangor in co. Down, who, after a private trial of his ability as a preacher, persuaded him to enter the ministry. Accordingly in 1626, notwithstanding his presbyterian proclivities and heterodox views, which resembled Blair's own in regard to episcopacy, he was ordained by Bishop Echlin, and presented by Lord Claneboye to the church at Ballywalter in co. Down. Here he laboured successfully for ten years 'until, by the rigidities of my Lord Wentworth and the then Bishop of Derry [John Bramhall, q. v.], new terms of church communion to be sworn to were imposed upon the whole church of Ireland, whereunto he could not submit.' His example was followed by several prominent ministers in the north of Ireland. Henry Leslie, Bishop Echlin's successor, was urged by Bishop Bramhall to proceed to their deposition. But, determined to convince them of the error of their ways, Leslie challenged them to a public disputation. His challenge was accepted, and Hamilton was chosen to conduct the defence on their behalf. The conference opened on 11 Aug. 1636, in the presence of a large assemblage, but after the debate had proceeded a little way Bishop Bramhall interfered, and, having obtained an adjournment, persuaded Leslie

not to resume it, but to forthwith pass sentence on the recalcitrant ministers. On the following day they were deposed, and warrants being shortly afterwards issued for their arrest Hamilton consulted his safety by retiring to Scotland, and was appointed minister of the church at Dumfries. In September 1642 he revisited Ireland, in order to minister to the spiritual necessities of the colonists, but returning to Scotland he was in March 1644 appointed by the general assembly to superintend the administration of the covenant in Ulster (REID, *Presbyterian Church*, ii. 27-42). On his return to Scotland the ship in which he and several others, including his father-in-law, had taken their passage, was captured by the *Harp*, a Wexford frigate, commanded by Alaster MacDonnell, who was bringing reinforcements to Montrose in the highlands. Alaster MacDonnell, who hoped by an exchange of prisoners to secure the release of his father, old Colkittagh, then in the hands of the Marquis of Argyll, landed his prisoners at Ardnamurchan, and confined them in Mingary Castle. There Hamilton remained for ten months, witnessing the release of several of his companions, and the death of his father-in-law, the Rev. David Watson, and another minister, Mr. Weir, until the exertions of the general assembly and Scottish parliament set him free on 2 May 1645 (*Hamilton MSS.* p. 78). He returned to his charge at Dumfries, and was afterwards removed to Edinburgh. Being appointed a chaplain to Charles II by the general assembly, he was taken prisoner at Alyth in Forfarshire by Colonels Alured and Morgan, and carried to London, where he was confined for a short time in the Tower. Released by Cromwell's order, he returned to Edinburgh, where he preached till the restoration of the episcopacy in Scotland drove him from his pulpit, and compelled him to retire to Inveresk. He died at Edinburgh on 10 March 1666. By his wife, Elizabeth Watson, daughter of David Watson, minister of Killeavy, near Newry, he had fifteen children, all of whom died in their infancy except one son, Archibald, who was a leading minister in the Presbyterian church in Ireland, and three daughters, Jane, Mary, and Elizabeth. He was, according to Livingstone, 'a learned and diligent man,' his style of preaching being 'rather doctrinal than exhortatory.'

[Hamilton MSS. ed. by T. K. Lowry; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland; Patrick Adair's True Narrative of the Rise and Progress of the Presbyterian Church; McBride's Sample of Jet-Black Pric-Calumny, Glasgow, 1718; and the Lives of the Revs. Robert Blair and John Livingstone.]

R. D.

HAMILTON, JAMES (1610-1674), bishop of Galloway, was the second son of Sir James Hamilton of Broomhill, by Margaret, daughter of William Hamilton of Udston, and brother of John, first lord Belhaven. He was born at Broomhill in 1610, studied at the university of Glasgow, graduated there in 1628, and in 1634 was ordained as minister of Cambusnethan by Archbishop Lindsay. He was deposed by the synod of Glasgow in April 1639 for signing the protestation of the bishops and their adherents against the assembly of 1638, but on professing penitence was restored by the assembly of 1639. The committee, to whom his case was referred, reported that 'he was a young man of good behaviour, and well beloved of his parish, and guilty of nothing directly but the subscribing of the declinature.' After this he went with the times. Bishop Burnet says: 'He was always believed episcopal. Yet he had so far complied in the time of the covenant, that he affected a peculiar expression of his counterfeit zeal for their cause, to secure himself from suspicion; when he gave the sacrament, he excommunicated all that were not true to the covenant, using a form in the Old Testament of shaking out the lap of his gown; saying so did he cast out of the church and communion all that dealt falsely in the covenant.' In 1648 he supported the 'Engagement,' and was urged by his kinsman the Duke of Hamilton to accept a chaplaincy in the army raised for the rescue of the king. At the Restoration he was rewarded by a grant of money and the bishopric of Galloway, and along with Sharp, Leighton, and Fairfoul was consecrated at Westminster 15 Dec. 1661. Galloway was a stronghold of the extreme covenanters. Many of the ministers refused to submit to episcopacy, and when deprived held field meetings, which were largely attended by their old flocks. At the request of the bishop and his clergy, whose ranks had been recruited from the north, soldiers were quartered on the frequenters of conventicles to compel their attendance at church, and there appears to be good authority for the statement that Sir James Turner, the officer in command, 'was obliged to go beyond his instructions to satisfy the bishop.' Hamilton acquired the estate of Broomhill in 1669 from his brother, who had been raised to the peerage, and died in August 1674. Burnet describes him as 'a good-natured man, but weak.' Wodrow says: 'His gifts were reckoned every way ordinary, but he was remarkable for his cunning and time-serving temper;' while one of his grandsons describes him as 'mighty well seen in divinity, accurate in the fathers and church history... very pious and chari-

table, strict in his morals . . . and every way worthy of the sacred character he bore.' In 1635 he married Margaret, only daughter of Alexander Thomson, minister of Edinburgh, and had two sons and four daughters.

[Keith's Cat.; Wodrow's Hist.; Records of the Kirk; Burnet's Hist. of my Own Time; Burnie's Family of Bromhill; Scott's Fasti; Register of the Synod of Galloway, 1664-71.] G. W. S.

**HAMILTON, JAMES** (*d.* 1640-1680), painter, has been erroneously associated with the family of Hamilton of Inverdoval (now Tayfield), Fifeshire, and afterwards of Murieston, Lanarkshire [see **HAMILTON, GAVIN**]. A strong royalist, he quitted Scotland during the Commonwealth for Brussels, where he practised as a painter of animals and still life. Hamilton had three sons, all born at Brussels, who were distinguished in the same line: (1) **FERDINAND PHILIP**, born 1664, who was appointed painter to the Emperor Charles VI at Vienna, where he resided and died in 1750; (2) **JOHN GEORGE**, born 1662, was also employed by the emperor at Vienna, where he died about 1736; and (3) **CHARLES WILLIAM**, born 1670, was employed by Alexander Sigismund, bishop of Augsburg, where he resided and died in 1754. Pictures by the two elder brothers are in the galleries at Vienna, Munich, Dresden, &c.

[Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, sixth **EARL OF ABERCORN** (1656-1734), was eldest son of James Hamilton, by Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Colepeper [q. v.], and grandson of Sir George Hamilton of Dunalong [see under **HAMILTON, JAMES**, first **EARL OF ABERCORN**]. He was groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, and in the following reign commanded a regiment of horse. At the Revolution he sided against King James, and in February 1688-9 was sent to Ireland to assist in the defence of Londonderry (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vi. 162-73). He had refused to assume the title of baronet on his grandfather's death in 1679, but in 1701, on the death of his cousin Charles, fifth earl, he became Earl of Abercorn; on 9 Sept. 1701 he was created Viscount Strabane in the Irish peerage. As a Scottish peer he steadily supported the union in 1706. He was a privy councillor in the reigns of Anne, George I, and George II. He died 23 Nov. 1734, and was buried in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Reading, bart., of Dublin, he had nine sons and four daughters.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, seventh **EARL OF ABER-**

**CORN** (*d.* 1744), the second son, succeeded his father. He was sworn a member of the privy council of England 20 July 1738, and of that of Ireland 26 Sept. of the following year. He died in Cavendish Square, London, 13 July 1744, and was buried in the Duke of Ormonde's vault in Westminster Abbey on 17 Jan. following. By his wife Anne, daughter of Colonel Plumer of Blakesweare, Hertfordshire, he had six sons and a daughter. His two eldest sons, James, eighth earl, and John (*d.* 1755), are separately noticed. Abercorn devoted considerable attention to scientific pursuits, and was a fellow of the Royal Society of London. He was the author of 'Calculations and Tables relating to the Attractive Power of Loadstones,' 1729, published under the initials 'J. H.' Walpole, in his 'Royal and Noble Authors,' wrongly attributed the work to the sixth earl, but the error was corrected by Park, who points out that in 'Bibl. Westiana' it is entered under the name of Lord Paisley. In the 'British Museum Catalogue' Abercorn is also credited with being the joint author along with Dr. Pepusch of a 'Treatise on Harmony, containing the Chief Rules for Composing in Two, Three, and Four Parts,' 1730; 2nd ed. 1731.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 11; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, vol. v.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, eighth **EARL OF ABERCORN** (1712-1789), eldest son of James, seventh earl [see under **HAMILTON, JAMES**, sixth **EARL OF ABERCORN**], by Anne, daughter of Colonel John Plumer of Blakesweare, Hertfordshire, was born on 22 Oct. 1712. On 23 March 1736 he was summoned to the House of Peers in Ireland as Baron Mountcastle. He succeeded his father as Earl of Abercorn and Viscount Strabane in 1744, and in 1761 and subsequent general elections, including that of 1784, was chosen one of the sixteen Scottish representative peers. He opposed the bill to repeal the American Stamp Act in 1766, and voted for the rejection of Fox's India Bill in 1783. He was created a peer of Great Britain on 8 Aug. 1786 by the title of Viscount Hamilton, with remainder to John James Hamilton, son of his brother John Hamilton (*d.* 1755) [q. v.] No new election of Scottish representative peers having been ordered in the room of him and the Duke of Lauderdale, who had been also on the same occasion created a British peer, a committee of privileges finally decided on 13 Feb. 1787 that, having been created British peers, they had ceased to sit as representatives of the peerage of Scotland. In 1745 Abercorn purchased from the Duke of Argyll

the barony of Duddingston, where he built a mansion for his residence; but when, in 1764, he acquired from Thomas, eighth earl of Dundonald, the lordship of Paisley, previously held by his ancestors, he made Paisley his principal residence. In 1781 he feued out that portion of the lands of the abbey of Paisley which remained unbuilt on, thus founding the 'new town' of Paisley. He possessed a large estate in Ireland, where he built the mansion of Baronscourt, near Londonderry, and he had also a seat at Witham, Essex, where he entertained Queen Charlotte in September 1761. He died, unmarried, at Boroughbridge on 9 Oct. 1789, and was buried in the abbey of Paisley, in a vault beneath St. Mirren's Chapel. He was succeeded by his nephew John James, afterwards first marquis of Abercorn.

[Lee's Abbey of Paisley, 1878; Semple's Hist. of Renfrewshire; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 12.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JAMES (1769-1829)**, author of the Hamiltonian system of teaching languages, was born in 1769. He was taught for four years at a school in Dublin kept by Beatty and Mulhall, two jesuits. He went into business, and for about three years before the revolution was living in France. In 1798 he was established as a merchant in Hamburg, where he had been made free of the city and had bought a house in the Neuen Burg. Here he applied for instruction in German to General D'Angeli, a French emigré. D'Angeli, without using a grammar, translated to him word for word a German book of anecdotes, parsing as he proceeded. After about twelve lessons Hamilton found that he could read any easy German book. Beatty and Mulhall had had a somewhat similar system. Hamilton already knew Latin and some Greek, and was well read in French and English. About this time he lodged in German houses in Leipzig and other towns. Removing to Paris he, in conjunction with the banking-house of Karcher & Co., did considerable business with England at the time of the peace of Amiens. At the rupture of the peace he was 'detained,' and his business in Hamburg and Paris was ruined. He went to New York in October 1815, with an idea of becoming a farmer and manufacturer of potash. At the last moment he changed his mind and determined to teach languages there on the principle of D'Angeli. His plan, he says, was 'to teach instead of ordering to learn.' He began at once with a word-for-word translation, and left instruction in grammar till a later stage. His first pupils were three clergymen and Van Ness, judge of the district court, and his whole

time was soon engaged in teaching. His pupils, of whom he had about seventy in his first year, read French easily in twenty-four lessons of four hours each. His charge was a dollar a lesson. In September 1816 he went to Philadelphia, and gave his first lecture in explanation of the 'Hamiltonian System.' Here he also printed his first reading-book, chapters i-iii. of St. John's Gospel, in French, with an interlinear and analytical translation. At a later time several books professing to be adapted to his system were published without his authority, and which, as he complained, did not make a teacher and a dictionary superfluous. Among the books with literal and interlinear English translations published by Hamilton were: 1. (in Greek) The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. John. 2. (in Latin, costing 4s. each) 'St. John's Gospel,' Lhomond's 'Építome Historiæ Sacræ,' 'Æsop's Fables,' 'Eutropius,' 'Aurelius Victor,' 'Phædrus.' 3. (in French) 'St. John's Gospel' (nine editions), Perrin's 'Fables.' 4. (in German) Campe's 'Robinson Crusoe.' 5. (in Italian) 'St. John's Gospel.'

In 1817 Hamilton left Philadelphia for Baltimore, his wife and daughters teaching with him. The professors at Baltimore College ridiculed him in a play called 'The New Mode of Teaching,' acted by their pupils. Hamilton went to the play, and three days after published it in a newspaper with his own comments. The college, he says, was soon without a pupil, while the Hamiltonian school at Baltimore had more than a hundred and sixty pupils and twenty teachers. He was obliged by ill-health and pecuniary difficulties to leave the school to his teachers, and went on to Washington, and then to Boston, where he could only obtain four pupils. A professor at Harvard University attacked him as a charlatan, but a committee examined and approved his four pupils, and he soon had two hundred. Hamilton also taught at the colleges of Schenectady, Princeton, Yale, Hartford, and Middlebury (Vermont), and had teachers as well as their pupils in his classes. In 1822 he went to Montreal, and then to Quebec. At Montreal he instructed the gaoler, and successfully taught reading to eight ignorant English prisoners there (on the method adopted see *History, Principles, &c., of the Hamiltonian Method*, pp. 13, 14). He left America in July 1823, and came to London, where in eighteen months he had more than six hundred pupils learning different languages, and seven teachers. He left his school to the teachers, and afterwards taught his system in Liverpool, Manchester, Edinburgh, Dublin, Belfast, and at least twenty other places. In

London he taught at his house, No. 25 Cecil Street, Strand, and then in Gower Street. As a rule his classes were for adults only. His best classes he found to be those numbering from fifty to a hundred pupils. Some fathers and grandfathers, who had stipulated 'not to be called upon to recite' publicly, soon proved the most lively pupils in the class. From the middle of May to 16 Nov. 1825 (six months) he had ten very ignorant parish-school boys to live in his house. At the end of this period they passed a fair examination in translating Latin (the Gospel of St. John and 'Caesar's Commentaries'), and also in French and Italian. The expenses of this experiment were partly borne by John Smith, M.P. Hamilton's system and his plan of advertising (on which by 1826 he had spent more than 1,000*l.*) were much attacked by schoolmasters and others. A good-humoured and forcibly written defence of his system by Sydney Smith (a stranger to him) appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' for June 1826 (reprinted in *Essays of Sydney Smith*). The Hamiltonian system was also defended in the 'Westminster Review.' Hamilton died at Dublin, whither he had gone to lecture, on 16 Sept. 1829 (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, vol. xcix. pt. ii. p. 477), in his sixtieth year. Among the writers who have written on his system are Alberte, Donato, Hartnell, Santagnello, Schwarz, Tafel, and Wurm (see also FLETCHER, *Cyclopædia of Education*, s.v. 'Hamilton, J.')

[Hamilton's *History, Principles, Practice, and Results . . . of the Hamiltonian System*, Manchester, 1829, 12mo; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, the elder (1749-1835), physician, son of Robert Hamilton (*d.* 1787), professor of divinity at Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh in 1749, and studied medicine there and on the continent. He early became physician to the Royal Infirmary, to George Heriot's Hospital, and other hospitals in Edinburgh, and had a large practice. He died at Edinburgh on 27 Oct. 1835. For many years he was a picturesque figure in the city, retaining very old-fashioned manners and dress; he is said to have been the last person who wore the three-cornered cocked hat. He was most noted for his work entitled 'Observations on the Utility and Administration of Purgative Medicines,' 1805; 8th edit. 1826. Numerous American editions were also published, and it was translated into Italian, German, and French. Hamilton was thoroughly old-fashioned in his treatment, believing in free blood-letting and profuse purging, and in strong mercurial treatment for syphilis. He was very jocular, kind-hearted, and athletic. There are amusing accounts of him in the 'Lives' of Sir Astley

Cooper and Sir R. Christison, and in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits.' Till lately the works of three James Hamiltons were catalogued as by one man in the 'British Museum Catalogue:' (1) the above-mentioned, always known as James Hamilton, senior; (2) James Hamilton, junior [q. v.], who lived next door to him in St. Andrew's Square, Edinburgh; and (3) James Hamilton, M.D. (1740-1827), successively of Dunbar, Edinburgh, Leeds, and London, a friend of John Wesley, who is depicted with him in a well-known print by Kay.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1836, i. 102; W. Newbigging, *Harveian Oration*, Edinburgh, 1838; *Life of Sir Astley Cooper*, i. 164, 165; *Life of Sir R. Christison*, i. 140, 141; Sir A. Grant's *Story of Edinburgh Univ.*; *Old and New Edinburgh*, ii. 139, 168, 301; Dechambre's *Dict. Encycl. des Sciences Medicales*, 4th ser. vol. xii.] G. T. B.

**HAMILTON, JAMES**, the younger (*d.* 1839), professor of midwifery in Edinburgh University, was son of Alexander Hamilton (1739-1802) [q. v.], and trained by him as his successor. From his twenty-first year he assisted his father in his practice, and appears to have shown a similar if not greater pugnacity and obstinacy in standing up for his personal and professional rights. In 1792 a pamphlet was published entitled 'A Guide for Gentlemen studying Medicine at the University of Edinburgh,' by J. Johnstone, esq. (pseud.), in which the Hamiltons were praised and other professors censured. Dr. James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.] charged Alexander Hamilton with its authorship; he denied the charge, and was exonerated by the senate. Gregory then charged James Hamilton with writing it. Hamilton's reply provoked Gregory to thrash him, for which he brought an action against Gregory, and recovered 100*l.* damages. In 1800 he succeeded his father in the chair of midwifery, after having partly fulfilled its duties for two years. In 1815 he made a strong effort to get his subject recognised among those which every medical student was required to attend, but failed, owing to the hostility of Gregory and others. In 1824 he sought to gain his end through the town council, for which the senate strongly censured him. This further embittered the quarrel between the town council and the senate, and finally a royal commission was issued in 1827 to inquire into matters in dispute. The question of the requirement of midwifery as a compulsory subject was settled in Hamilton's favour in 1830, and in 1832 he got the resolutions censuring him annulled. His pugnacity was carried into his lectures, where he was conspicuous for his severe criticisms. Sir R. Christison calls him

'a snarling, unfair, unfeeling critic.' His quarrels with Drs. Andrew Duncan the elder [q. v.] and Thomas Charles Hope [q. v.] came into the law courts. His voice was harsh, and his accent broad Scotch; but he was a powerful and acute lecturer, and his great experience gave him much original information. He attracted large classes, although his subject was so long non-essential for graduation. He supported the Lying-in Hospital largely at his own expense. He died on 21 Nov. 1839. He was short in stature, of frail aspect, although really strong, not at all good-looking, with a quick, short, nervous step, and a slight stoop, and downward look. He had great influence over his patients. Hamilton published: 1. 'Reply to Doctor Gregory,' 1793. 2. 'Select Cases in Midwifery,' 1795. 3. 'Observations on the Seats and Causes of Diseases; illustrated by Morgagni's Dissections,' vol. i. 1795. 4. 'A Collection of Engravings designed to facilitate the Study of Midwifery,' 1796. 5. 'Hints for the Treatment of the principal Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,' 1809. 6. 'Observations on the Use and Abuse of Mercurial Medicines in various Diseases,' 1819. 7. 'Outlines of Midwifery,' 1826. 8. 'Practical Observations on various Subjects relating to Midwifery,' 1836-7; 2nd edit. 1840; German translation, Berlin, 1838; besides numerous articles in medical journals, and controversial pamphlets.

[Sir R. Christison's Life, i. 86-8, 320, 321, 334-40; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, i. 340, 341; Grant's Story of Edinburgh University; Surgeon-General's Cat. U.S. vol. v.] G. T. B.

**HAMILTON, JAMES, D.D.** (1814-1867), presbyterian minister, son of William Hamilton, minister of the established church of Scotland at Strathbane, in the county of Stirling, and of Jane King of Paisley, was born at Paisley, 27 Nov. 1814, but spent his early years in his father's manse, under the care of a resident tutor, till the age of fourteen, when he entered Glasgow University. He graduated at Glasgow in 1835, but removed to Edinburgh in 1836 to attend the lectures of Dr. Chalmers. His father's sudden death in 1835 left him, as the eldest son, in charge of his mother and younger brothers and sisters. After a distinguished career as a student he was licensed as a minister in the established church in October 1838, and became Dr. Candlish's assistant at St. George's Church, Edinburgh. In 1839 he undertook the charge of the parish of Abernethy in the Dundee presbytery, as assistant to a minister past his work. At the beginning of 1841 he removed to Roxburgh Church in Edinburgh, which the established church was taking over from the nonconforming body,

who had founded it. In July 1841 he was inducted into the National Scotch Church, Regent Square, London, built originally by Edward Irving. He remained minister of this congregation till his death on 24 Nov. 1867. Hamilton was a keen sympathiser with those ministers who at the disruption in 1843 left the established church of Scotland. He married in 1847 Annie Moore, daughter of John Moore of Calcutta.

At the age of seventeen Hamilton compiled lives of Baxter, Jonathan Edwards, Boston, and others for a Glasgow tract society, and in 1836 he wrote a short memoir of his father, and edited his posthumous works. From this time his literary activity was incessant. 'Life in Earnest,' 1845, 12mo, 'The Mount of Olives,' 1846, 12mo, 'The Royal Preacher, Lectures on Ecclesiastes,' 1851, 8vo, 'Emblems from Eden,' 1856, 18mo, 'Lessons from the Great Biography,' 1857, 8vo, 'A Morning beside the Lake of Galilee,' 1863, 24mo, may be mentioned among his devotional and exegetical works. He also published memoirs of Richard Williams, 1854, 8vo, of Lady Colquhoun, 2nd ed. 1850, 8vo, of T. Wilson of Woodville, 1859, 8vo, and of J. D. Burns, posthumously, 1869, 8vo. In 1849 he became editor of the 'Presbyterian Messenger,' and in 1864 of 'Evangelical Christendom,' the organ of the Evangelical Alliance. In 1854 he began the publication of 'Excelsior; Helps to Progress in Religion, Science, and Literature,' which was completed in six volumes, largely written by himself. From 1857-9 he issued 'Our Christians' Classics,' containing 'readings from the best divines, with notices, biographical and critical.' His knowledge of botany was extensive, and he contributed the botanical articles to Professor Fairbairn's 'Biblical Dictionary.' Towards the close of his life he took great interest in the formation of a hymn-book for the presbyterian churches. 'The Psalter and Hymn-Book; Three Lectures,' 12mo, appeared in 1865, and the 'Book of Psalms and Hymns,' which after his death was adopted by the presbyterian churches, owed much to his learning and care. He collected some materials for a projected life of Erasmus. Two papers on the subject were contributed to 'Macmillan's Magazine.' A collected edition of his works in six volumes, of which the last two contain sermons, &c., unpublished in his lifetime, appeared in 1869-1873.

[Life by William Arnot, 1870.] R. B.

**HAMILTON, JAMES, first DUKE of ABERCORN** (1811-1885), eldest son of James, viscount Hamilton (d. 1814), and his wife



Harriet, daughter of the Hon. John Douglas, earl of Morton, was born on 21 Jan. 1811. He succeeded to the title of Marquis of Abercorn in 1818, on the death of his grandfather, John James, first marquis, who was only son of John Hamilton (d. 1755) [q. v.] For some years he was under the care of his guardian, George Hamilton Gordon, fourth earl of Aberdeen [q. v.], who married Abercorn's mother in 1815. Abercorn was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford. In the House of Lords he voted against the Reform Bill of 1832. His maiden speech was not made until 1842, when he moved the address to the queen. In 1844 he was created a knight of the Garter. From 1846 to 1859 he held the office of groom of the stole to the prince consort. He was an active, considerate, and popular landlord on his Irish estates.

In June 1866 Abercorn was appointed by the Earl of Derby lord-lieutenant of Ireland, a post which he retained after Lord Derby's resignation in February 1868. His firm and conciliatory policy was of much service during the difficulties caused by the Fenian agitation. The Prince and Princess of Wales visited Ireland in April 1868. In St. Patrick's Cathedral the lord-lieutenant presided at the installation of the Prince of Wales as a knight of the national order of St. Patrick. On Disraeli's retirement from office after the general election of November 1868, Abercorn resigned with the rest of the ministry. He was raised to the dukedom of Abercorn 10 Aug. 1868.

Upon Disraeli's accession to office in 1874, Abercorn again accepted the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. On the death of the Duke of Leinster in 1874 he became grand master of the Irish freemasons, and he was also appointed lord-lieutenant of Donegal. Abercorn's anxiety to place within the reach of Roman catholic children all the advantages of intermediate and university education was gratified by the promises of the Intermediate Education Act and the Royal University Act. Abercorn was named first chancellor of the Royal University. In December 1876 he resigned the viceroyalty on account of his wife's health. In 1878 he went to Rome to present the order of the Garter to King Humbert. He occasionally spoke in the House of Lords, and moved several important amendments to the Irish Land Bill of 1880, some of which were accepted by the government. At the opening of the session of 1883 he severely criticised the policy of the liberal government.

The duke claimed the dukedom of Châtellerault in France as heir male of the house of Hamilton. Napoleon III in 1864 decided in favour of the Duke of Hamilton; but the

validity of his decree is disputed by the Abercorn branch of the family. The duke was major-general of the royal archers, the queen's bodyguard of Scotland, a governor of Harrow, a privy councillor, and honorary D.C.L. of Oxford and LL.D. of Cambridge. He died at Baronscourt, Tyrone, on 31 Oct. 1885.

Abercorn married in 1832 Lady Louisa Jane Russell, second daughter of John, sixth duke of Bedford, by whom he had six sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded in the dukedom by his eldest son, James, marquis of Hamilton.

[Times, 2 Nov. 1885; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Burke's Peerage; Celebrities of the Century; Dublin Evening Mail, 2 Nov. 1885.] G. B. S.

**HAMILTON, JAMES ALEXANDER** (1785-1845), compiler of musical instruction books, the son of a dealer in old books, was born in London in 1785. He studied the books in his father's shop and acquired a knowledge of languages and of music sufficient not only to translate important foreign publications such as Cherubini's 'Counterpoint and Fugue,' and treatises by Vierling, Baillot, Rode, &c., but to compile numberless instruction books and other works on musical theory and practice. The best known of these is the 'Pianoforte Tutor,' which reached its thirteenth edition in 1849, and after some fifty years of popularity has sold as many as 1,728 editions. Others of Hamilton's publications are: 'Dictionary of . . . Musical Terms' (1836?), 'Musical Grammar,' 'Rudiments of Harmony,' 'Catechisms of Counterpoint, Double Counterpoint, and Fugue,' 'Art of Writing for the Orchestra and Playing from Score,' 'Invention, Exposition, Development, and Concatenation of Musical Ideas' (1838), 'Modulation, the Organ, Singing, Violin, Cello,' 'Tuning Pianoforte,' Maelzel's 'Metronome,' Kalkbrenner's 'Handguide,' 'New Daily Exercise,' 'Introduction to Choral Singing' (1841), 'Method for Double Bass.' In parts vii. to xi. of D'Almaine's Library of Musical Knowledge, appeared Hamilton's 'Choral Singing as adapted to Church Psalmody, Order . . . of Morning and Evening Services, Method of Chanting the Psalms and Catechism of Modulation,' 1841-1843; 'Sacred Harmony,' 1843, and some primers.

Hamilton, although industrious, was neither temperate nor provident; he lived in difficulties, and died in extreme poverty, 2 Aug. 1845.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 647; Fétis, iv. 213; Musical Times, i. 123; Hamilton's Works; Messrs. R. Cocks & Co.'s Catalogue of Educational Works.] L. M. M.

**HAMILTON, JAMES ARCHIBALD**, D.D. (1747–1815), astronomer, was born in 1747 in or near the town of Athlone, and having received his early education from Arthur Grueber, D.D., head-master of the royal school of Armagh, entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 Nov. 1765, under the tutorship of Robert Law, B.D. He passed his collegiate course with much credit; made great progress in the study of electricity, and soon displayed remarkable ability in practical astronomy. When he had been for a few years in holy orders he was collated in 1780 to the rectory of Derryloran, in the diocese of Armagh, and while there for nine or ten years he had a private observatory in Cookstown, in which he made several valuable observations, especially on the transit of Mercury. He graduated B.D. and D.D. in 1784, the date of his B.A. degree not being recorded, and in the same year he was collated to the treasurership of Armagh Cathedral, with the rectory of Creggan. In March 1790 he became archdeacon of Ross, and in the same month also prebendary of Tynan, in the diocese of Armagh, when he resigned the treasurership and rectory of Creggan. On 31 July following he was appointed by the primate, Morris Robinson, third lord Rokeby, the first astronomer of the newly founded observatory at Armagh. In December of the same year he exchanged Tynan for the prebend of Mullaghbrack, likewise in the diocese of Armagh. By patent dated 17 Sept. 1804 he was presented by the crown to the deanery of Cloyne, when he resigned the archdeaconry of Ross. He died at the observatory in Armagh 21 Nov. 1815, and was buried at Mullaghbrack, his successor in the office of astronomer being William Davenport, D.D., senior fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. Hamilton was author of several astronomical papers of a high order, which have been printed in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1794–1807, of which association he was an active member.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 248; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh, pp. 525–7; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, i. 312, 362, iii. 43, 51, 56, v. 210; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, ii. 205, 448.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, JANET** (1795–1873), Scottish poetess, daughter of a shoemaker named Thomson, was born at Carshill, Shotts parish, Lanarkshire, 12 Oct. 1795. In her childhood the family removed to Hamilton, and then to Langloan, in the parish of Old Monkland, Lanarkshire. For a time her parents became farm labourers, and Janet, remaining at home, span and worked at the tambour-frame. Her father at length settled down in business for himself as a shoemaker,

and John Hamilton, one of his young workmen, married Janet in 1809. They lived together at Langloan for about sixty years, and had a family of ten children. Having learnt to read as a girl, Janet Hamilton in her early years became familiar with the Bible, with Shakespeare and Milton, with many standard histories, biographies, and essays, and with the poems of Allan Ramsay, Ferguson, and Burns. Before she was twenty she had written—in a handwriting of oriental aspect invented by herself—numerous verses on religious themes; but family cares prevented further composition until she was about fifty-four. Then she began to write for Cassell's 'Working Man's Friend.' During her last eighteen years she was blind, and her husband and her daughter Marion read to her, while her son James was amanuensis. She was visited in those years by many notable people, including one of Garibaldi's sons, of whom she afterwards spoke with affectionate recollection. She died on 27 Oct. 1873, having never been 'more than twenty miles from her dwelling.' A memorial fountain has been placed nearly opposite her cottage.

Her literary work is very remarkable under the circumstances. She published 'Poems and Songs' in 1863, 'Sketches' in 1865, and 'Ballads' in 1868. Her son edited 'Poems and Prose Works of Janet Hamilton' in 1880, and a new edition of this was issued in 1885. The poems are invariably direct and to the purpose; some of the best are on Scotland, on friends, and on the scenes of the writer's neighbourhood; and there are vigorous pieces on temperance, besides various thoughtful and impressive sacred poems. The humorous and patriotic Scottish lyrics—those especially with an autobiographical element—and the descriptive pieces secure for Mrs. Hamilton a permanent place among the poets of Scotland. Her prose 'Sketches' display an easy command of a fairly accurate and attractive style, and several of them are faithful records of old Scottish manners and customs.

[Introductory articles by George Gilfillan and Dr. Alexander Wallace in *Poems and Prose Works of Janet Hamilton*; Janet Hamilton and her Works, by Professor Veitch, in *Good Words*, 1884; Professor Veitch's *Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry*, ii. 322; Irving's *Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (1511?–1571), archbishop of St. Andrews, was a natural son of James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.]. When only a boy he was made a monk in the Benedictine monastery at Kilwinning, and in 1525 'the yonge thinge,' as Magnus calls him, was, at the instance of James V, appointed

by the pope abbot of Paisley. He was then, according to the king's account, in his fourteenth year. In 1540 he went for three years to Paris to study, it is said, at the university. On his return in April 1543 he found his half-brother, the regent Arran, showing favour to protestants, and Cardinal Beaton in disgrace. Henry VIII and Knox had at this time apparently some reason to hope that Hamilton would also lean to their side. He had, says Knox, 'a reputation for learning, an honest life, and uprightness in religion.' Hamilton, however, used his influence with his weak brother in support of the French and catholic party; reconciled Arran and Beaton, and at once rose to be a power in the state. He was appointed keeper of the privy seal in 1543, in 1545 was nominated to the bishopric of Dunkeld, still retaining his abbacy of Paisley, and on the murder of Beaton in May 1546 succeeded him as archbishop of St. Andrews and primate of Scotland, and shortly afterwards was made treasurer.

In the hope of restoring ecclesiastical discipline and thereby of stemming the tide of protestantism, the archbishop held a succession of synods—at Linlithgow in 1548, in Edinburgh in 1549 and 1552, and lastly on the eve of the Reformation in 1559. The council of 1552 under his presidency promulgated a catechism which goes by the name of Hamilton's Catechism, intended to be read by parish priests on Sundays in place of a sermon; and although it is not probable that the archbishop actually composed any portion of the book, which is remarkable for its moderate tone and a significant silence upon the papal supremacy, the catechism undoubtedly represents his own theological tendency at the time. With the same object of 'defending and confirming the catholic faith,' he completed and, by virtue of a bull of Julius III, amply endowed St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. He incurred, indeed, odium for the persecution of heretics, and especially for burning Mylne, an old man of over eighty years of age. His immorality had, moreover, become notorious. He lived for many years with Grizzel Sempill, the daughter of his friend the Master of Sempill, and wife or widow of James Hamilton of Stanehouse, sometime lord provost of Edinburgh. By this lady he had three children, two of whom were legitimated a few months before the publication of the catechism. In 1559, it is said, she hoped to marry the archbishop, and in the following year she was expelled in disgrace from Edinburgh by the city magistrates.

Hamilton was present at the parliament

of 1560 which accepted the new confession of faith, and feebly protested. The doctrine of the church, he afterwards admitted, may have needed some reformation, but it was dangerous to overturn the old polity. On 19 May 1563 he was tried with forty-seven other persons for hearing confession and assisting at mass, and was committed to ward. For the remainder of his life he showed himself an unscrupulous partisan of Mary, though his motives, and those of the Hamiltons generally with whom he acted, have been variously interpreted. In 1566 he was a member of the queen's privy council, and on 15 Dec. baptised her son, afterwards James VI. On 23 Dec. 1566 Mary suddenly restored to the archbishop his ancient consistorial jurisdiction, which had been abolished six years before. The general assembly, however, protested, and the only use Hamilton is known to have made of his office was on 3 May 1567 to pronounce the divorce between James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and Lady Jane Gordon, on account of an impediment of consanguinity—an impediment for which the archbishop himself as legate *a latere* had given the requisite dispensation only fourteen months previously. From this time he led a troubled life. He assisted the queen to escape from Lochleven, and was present at the battle of Langside, at which two of his sons were taken prisoners. Hamilton advised Mary not to leave Scotland, but in vain. He was declared a traitor by the regent Moray, and thereon took refuge in Dumbarton Castle, where he was captured 2 April 1571. He had been accused, without proof, of having been accessory to the murder of Darnley, and with more probability of complicity in the assassination of the regent Moray by the hand of his kinsman, James Hamilton [q. v.] of Bothwellhaugh. After a hurried form of trial he was hanged, clothed in his pontifical vestments, at the market-place of Stirling, 6 April 1571. One who was present at the execution relates that the archbishop confessed a guilty knowledge of the regent's murder, and asked God's mercy for not having prevented it.

Hamilton's Catechism was first printed in black-letter by John Scott at St. Andrews in 1552, and was the first book printed at that town. This edition is now very rare, scarcely a dozen copies being known. It bore the title: 'The Catechisme, that is to say ane cōmone and catholick instructioun of the Christiane people in materis of our Catholick faith . . . set forth be Johne Archbishop of Saint Androuis.' The catechism was edited, with an introduction, by the present

writer in 1881. There also appeared under Hamilton's name, 'Ane godlie exhortatioun maid and sett forth be the . . . Johane Archbishop of Sainctandrous. . . . With the auyse of the Prouinciale Counsaile . . . to all Vicaris, Curatis, &c. . . . to be red and schawin be thame to the Christiane peple quhen ony ar to resauie the said Blyssit Sacrament,' pp. 4, 4to (John Scott, St. Andrews, 1559). This was known as the 'Twopenny Faith' from the price at which it was sold. A facsimile of the first edition from the only known copy was printed in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' iii. 315. The Catechism and 'Twopenny Faith' were published together in facsimile in 1882.

[Crawford's Officers of State; Dr. Cameron Lees's Abbey of Paisley, 1878, where extracts from the State Papers referring to Hamilton's career are printed in full; Robertson's Concilia Scotiae (Bannatyne Club), i. 147-82; Hamilton's Catechism, Oxford, 1884; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews; Gordon's Scotchchronicon, i. 284-204; A Lost Chapter in the History of Mary Queen of Scots recovered, by John Stuart, p. 93; Diurnal of Occurrents, p. 204.] T. G. L.

HAMILTON, JOHN, first MARQUIS OF HAMILTON (1532-1604), second son of James Hamilton, duke of Châtelhault (*d.* 1575) [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of the third Earl of Morton, was born in 1532. In 1541 he received the abbey of Arbroath in *commendam*, but he did not enter into possession till 1551. Lord Herries states that he was detained as a hostage in the castle of St. Andrews in 1546 (*Memoirs*, p. 17), but in all probability only his eldest brother, James Hamilton, earl of Arran (1530-1609) [q. v.], was so detained. Lord Hamilton was one of those who subscribed at Leith on 10 May 1560 the ratification of the treaty with Elizabeth, made at Berwick in the previous February (Knox, *Works*, ii. 53), and he also signed the order of parliament proposing a marriage between Elizabeth and his brother James, earl of Arran (KEITH, *History*, ii. 8). On the imprisonment of Arran for his revelations regarding a scheme for carrying off the queen, Hamilton and other members of the family fell into partial disgrace, but on the advice of his father he in March 1563 went to court to attend upon the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 558), and, to the surprise of many, seemed to be in high favour (*ib.* 1563-4, entry 181). In the following year he went on a visit to Italy, obtaining license to be absent two years (*ib.* 665). He was in Edinburgh at the time of the murder of Darnley (CALDERWOOD, ii. 353), and not improbably was aware that the murder was

in contemplation, but nevertheless was one of the assize who formally acquitted Bothwell (KERR, ii. 545). He took a not unimportant part in furthering the schemes of Bothwell, and it was his relative John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews [q. v.], who granted Bothwell divorce from his wife Lady Jane Gordon. While Mary was at Carberry Hill, Hamilton and Huntly were marching to reinforce her with eight hundred men, when an order reached them to retire in consequence of an arrangement having been entered into with the insurgents ('Narrative of the Captain of Inchkeith' in TEULER, *Relations politiques*, ii. 306). Shortly after Mary was sent to Lochleven, the rumour arose that Hamilton with Huntly and others were engaged in a plot for her deliverance (*ib.* p. 309; Du Croc to the King of France, *ib.* p. 326). On 14 July he and the Archbishop of St. Andrews sent a joint letter to Throckmorton to assure him of their own desire and that of most of the nobility to relieve their sovereign, to pursue the murderers of the king, and to secure the protection of the prince (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 252). Throckmorton suspected, however, that the Hamiltons really desired the ruin or death of the Queen of Scots, and Elizabeth gave them no encouragement to adopt direct measures for her deliverance. On being summoned to attend a meeting of the general assembly of the kirk on 21 July, Hamilton sent a letter declining to do so, on the ground that the nobility were divided in regard to the detention of the queen, and that Edinburgh was in possession of those favourable to her detention, to whose opinion 'he was not adjoined as yet' (Letter in KERR, iii. 174-5). He was absent from the coronation of the young prince at Stirling (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 255), and continued in communication with Throckmorton in regard to a proposal for the deliverance of the queen. In the beginning of 1568 he went through England to France without the license of the regent, his ostensible purpose being to obtain support in a scheme for the restoration of Mary (CALDERWOOD, iii. 402; Cecil to Norris, 26 Feb. 1567-8). He had a fruitless interview in London with Elizabeth. He appears to have been still in France at the time of Mary's escape from Lochleven, and was not present at her defeat at Langside, though stated to have been so by Sir James Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 201), who substitutes his name for that of his brother Claud [q. v.] Sir James Melville refers to a rumour that the Hamiltons were 'myndit to cause the Quen marry my Lord Hamilton in case their side won the victory,' and also states that he was informed by 'some that wer

present, that the Queen hir self fearit the same' (*ib.* p. 200). Her desire therefore, according to Melville, was to escape to Dumbarton without giving battle till she had rallied sufficient forces, not merely to render victory more certain, but to protect her against the sinister designs of the Hamiltons.

At the parliament held by the regent at the close of the year Hamilton and other supporters of the queen were forfeited (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 45-8), and it was doubtless to revenge this that he and his family furthered the plot for the assassination of the regent Moray [see under HAMILTON, JAMES, 1566-1580] (HERRIES, p. 121; CALDERWOOD, ii. 511). According to Melville, Hamilton was also present at Stirling when the regent Lennox was slain (*Memors.* p. 241). Hamilton was deputed by his father to represent the family in the arrangements connected with the pacification signed at Perth 22 Feb. 1572-1573 (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, ii. 194). On the death of his father, the Duke of Châtellerauld, in 1575, the insanity of his elder brother, the Earl of Arran, made Lord John the recognised head of the family, and the nearest prospective heir after James VI to the Scottish crown. On 7 March of this year he and Lord Claud made public satisfaction to the Earl of Angus in the palace of Holyrood for the slaughter of his kinsman, Johnstone of Westerraw (CALDERWOOD, iii. 346), and shortly afterwards he was married to Margaret, only daughter of the eighth Lord Glamis, widow of the Earl of Cassilis, and cousin of the regent Morton (*ib.* viii. 206). The reconciliation between Hamilton and the principal representatives of the Douglasses was very displeasing to Sir William Douglas of Lochleven (*z.* 1606) [q. v.] on account of Hamilton's implication in the assassination of his relative the regent Moray. On a report that the murderer had been brought home by Hamilton from France, Sir William Douglas assembled a force of five hundred men and swore to have vengeance on both for the murder. On one occasion an attempt was made on Hamilton as he was coming from Arbroath, and he was compelled to take refuge in the abbey. Again, on 2 March 1576, Douglas and the Earl of Moray set out to attack him as he was on his way through Fife to Arbroath. Being hotly pursued, Hamilton baffled his enemies by separating himself from his followers, and escaped to the house of Learmont of Dairsie, who defended him against Douglas till the regent interfered and charged his relative to return home (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, ii. 598; *Hist. James the Sixth*, pp. 155-7; CALDERWOOD, iii. 346). Hamilton and Douglas were on 22 March summoned before the council to inform the regent of 'their

grievs, quarrels, and causes of complaint' (*Reg.* ii. 605). After the case had been fully heard, each was required to give assurance to the other, and Douglas refusing to comply was entered in ward in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 612). On the renewal of the procedure against the Hamiltons in 1579 for the slaughter of the regents [see more particularly under HAMILTON, CLAUD, LORD PAISLEY], Hamilton escaped to England, whence, with the connivance of Elizabeth and the aid of the French ambassador, M. de Castelnau (letter of Castelnau to the king of France, 29 July 1579, in TEULET, *Relations politiques*, ed. 1862, iii. 54-5), he passed over to France. At Paris he was harboured by Mary's representative the Archbishop of Glasgow (*Hist. James the Sixth*, p. 175), and Henry intimated his intention to bestow on him a pension of four hundred livres a month (the king to Castelnau in TEULET, iii. 63). Mary's friends suspected the motives of the Hamiltons, and Hamilton was obnoxious because he remained a protestant. The king of Scots had granted the rich abbey of Arbroath, which Hamilton had held, to his new favourite, Esme Stuart, duke of Lennox, and the efforts of Castelnau to bring about an arrangement by which Stuart might be induced to resign it were entirely fruitless. The king of France also failed to fulfil his promise regarding the pension (TEULET, iii. 93). Mary wrote on 18 March to the Archbishop of Glasgow to sound Hamilton, and to assure him of her favour to his family (LABANOFF, v. 134). On 23 July she wrote that his reply had much contented her (*ib.* p. 349). No doubt Hamilton preferred the help of France to the help of Elizabeth, if he could have secured it; for after the death of the regent Morton, Elizabeth's influence in Scotland had sunk to zero; but when he found that Captain James Stuart, the accuser of Morton, was not only put in possession of the baronies of Hamilton and Kinneil and other estates of his family, but was even allowed to assume the title of Earl of Arran, as the nearest legitimate heir of that title, he was unable to put further faith in the promise of restoration by the aid of the king of France. Elizabeth, on the other hand, had undoubtedly exerted herself sincerely and energetically to promote his recall, and he resolved meanwhile to trust entirely to her help. He therefore left the French court and joined his brother Lord Claud in England. Along with Lord Claud he took part in the unsuccessful attempt against Arran in 1584. In the attempt of the following year, undertaken with the co-operation of the Master of Gray, the Hamiltons were under the direction only of Lord

John, who from this time began to follow a different policy from his brother. As a protestant he was naturally disinclined to entangle himself in the intrigues of France and Spain, and being indolent and unambitious, he had no special object in view beyond restoration to his estates. After a meeting with the banished lords at Berwick, Hamilton collected his followers, with whom he joined Morton at Dumfries previous to marching on Stirling. With the banished lords he was on 4 Nov. admitted into the presence of the king in Stirling Castle, where they fell on their knees before the king, and Hamilton in their name declared that 'they were come in all humility to beg his majesty's love and favour.' The king confessed that Hamilton had been the 'most wronged' of 'all this company,' and he was named one of the new council established on 10 Dec. following (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, iv. 33). By a special act of parliament he was placed in possession of the estates of the family, with custody of his insane brother the Earl of Arran. On 1 Nov. 1586 he was made captain of the castle of Dumbarton for life ('Hamilton Papers' in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 138). Queen Mary, when under sentence of execution, is stated to have taken from her finger a ring to be delivered to Hamilton in witness of her gratitude for the devotion of the family. Nevertheless, in her last will she bequeathed the throne to Philip II, and thus made the best arrangement she could to destroy the chances of the Hamiltons succeeding to it. The death of Mary tended to strengthen the hopes of the Hamiltons, but Lord John never seems to have swerved in his loyalty to the young king. Personally, he was popular with James, and enjoyed a good deal of his confidence. When the Master of Gray in May 1587 was convicted of treason, his life was spared at the special intercession of Hamilton, who 'sat down in presence of the council on his knees and begged his life of the king' (MOYSE, *Memoirs*, p. 63). In October of the same year ex-chancellor Arran, who after the disgrace of Gray had ventured to return to Scotland, was denounced at the instance of Hamilton (*Reg. P. C. Scotland*, iv. 221). Hamilton had no connection with the plots of his brother Claud for a Spanish invasion of Scotland; and it was even proposed that he should be assassinated in the expectation that his dependents would at once transfer their allegiance to Claud ('Memoria de la Nobleza de Escocia,' in TEUTLER, *Relations politiques*, v. 453-4). In 1588 he was appointed head of the embassy to Denmark to negotiate a marriage between the king of Scots and the princess, 20,000*l.* Scots being

granted out of the taxation to defray his expenses ('Hamilton Papers' in *Maitland Club Miscellany*, iv. 138). When the king went to Denmark in the following year to bring home his bride, he appointed Hamilton president of the council for governing the borders. Hamilton, supported by the Douglasses, kept Edinburgh quiet, though there were rumours of an intended outbreak (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Addit. 1580-1625, p. 300). At the coronation of the queen in the abbey of Holyrood, Hamilton bore the sword, and the crown was placed on her head by Hamilton, the Duke of Lennox, and two presbyterian ministers (*Papers relating to the Marriage of King James the Sixth of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, p. 52). When Hamilton was annoyed at being refused free access to the king, James soothed him by saying that 'it ill became the heir-apparent to be angry with the auld laird.' Hamilton was present at the meeting of the noblemen and barons on 10 Jan. 1593 in the little kirk of Edinburgh, when resolutions were passed for the removal of all papists from office under the crown (CALDERWOOD, v. 217). When the king afterwards spoke to him in favour of liberty of conscience, 'The Lord Hamilton crying aloud said, "Sir, then we are all gone, then we are all gone, then we are all gone! If there were no more to withstand I will withstand."' The king, perceiving his servants to approach, smiled and said, 'My Lord, I did this to try your mind' (*ib.* p. 269). At the parliament of May 1594 Hamilton was chosen a lord of the articles. He accompanied the king in his expedition to the north against Huntly, having command of the vanguard, and he sat as one of the jury which found Huntly guilty of high treason. After the popish riots in Edinburgh in November 1597, which caused the king to retire to Linlithgow, Robert Bruce [q. v.] and other leading presbyterian ministers wrote a letter to Hamilton asking him to place himself at their head 'for the protection of the kirk and their cause' (*ib.* p. 515). Hamilton cautiously sent the letter to the king, and was accused by Bruce and his supporters of garbling the letter. The accusation is improbable, and their conduct was in any case discreditable. In December 1597 the castle of Dumbarton was taken from him and given to the Duke of Lennox. As a compensation for this the abbacy of Arbroath was erected into a temporal lordship to Hamilton and his heirs. On 15 April 1599 he was created a marquis on the same occasion as the Earl of Huntly. He died 12 April 1604. On his deathbed he wrote a letter to the king recommending his 'dear and only son to his

majesty's kind patronage and care' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 68). By his wife, the widow of the fourth Earl of Cassilis, he had in addition to this son James, second marquis [q. v.], an elder son Edward, who died young, and a daughter, Lady Margaret, married to John, eighth lord Maxwell. He had also a natural son, Sir John Hamilton of Lettrick, father of the first Lord Bargeny, and a natural daughter, Jean, who married Sir Umfra Colquhoun of Luss.

[Hamilton Papers in Maitland Club Miscellany, vol. iv.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii.-v.; *Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.*; *ib. For. Ser.*, reign of Elizabeth, and *Dom. Ser.* 1603-4; Teulet's *Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse*, Paris ed.; *Papiers d'Etat relatifs à l'histoire de l'Ecosse au XVI<sup>e</sup> Siècle*; *Correspondance de Fénelon* (Cooper and Teulet); *Letters of Mary Stuart* (Labanoff); *Hist. of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); *Moyisie's Memoirs* (*ib.*); *Sir James Melville's Memoirs* (*ib.*); *Gray Papers* (*ib.*); *Histories of Calderwood*, Spotswood, and Keith; *John Anderson's Genealogical Hist. of the Hamiltons*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 702-3.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (*n.* 1568-1609), anti-protestant writer, was the son of Thomas Hamilton of Orchartfield, and the brother of Thomas Hamilton, lord Priestfield, the father of Thomas Hamilton [q. v.], first earl of Had-dington. In his 'Catholik and Facile Traictise', Paris, 1581, he describes himself as the queen's 'daily orator.' He was probably identical with the John Hamilton thus referred to in the 'History of James the Sext.' 'In 1570 the king of Spain being daily solicited by her (Mary's) orator, Mr. John Hamilton, persoun of Dunbar, sent commandment to his viceroy in the Low Countries, the Duc of Alva, to send sik supplie as he sould think expedient in Scotland to the queen's lieutenant; and he immediately directed the said orator with twa gentlemen of credence bi sea to the Earl of Huntly, the queen's lieutenant in the north,' with money and arms (pp. 60-1). John Hamilton, either the same or else John Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, brother of Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh [q. v.], was sent to the Duke of Alva to Brussels in 1568 to demand money for Mary Stuart (FÉNELON, ii. 215), and again in 1569 (*ib.* pp. 351-3), when he remained with the duke fifteen months. Richard Bannatyne mentions the arrival from Flanders of 'two Spanish gentlemen with Mr. John Hamilton, called the Skirmisher, from the Duke of Alva' (*Memorials*, p. 51). This Hamilton arrived in Aberdeen on 1 Aug. 1570 (*Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.* 1569-71, entry 1197). He is pro-

bably the John Hamilton who had returned to Brussels by April 1571, when he stated he had been in England and spoken with the Queen of Scots, having a free passport to come and go (*ib. Dom. Ser.*, Addenda, 1566-79, p. 345). Early in 1573 John Hamilton wrote to the regent Morton from Brussels 'that he was at the Regent's command to do what service he would, either there with the Duke of Alva, or with the Queen of Scots' (Killigrew to Burghley, 4 March 1573, quoted in FROUDE'S *Hist. cab. ed.* ix. 198). On 2 July of the following year he wrote to the Queen of Scots from Brussels complaining that he had not heard from her since he left Sheffield four years previously (*Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.* 1572-4, entry 917). About this time John Hamilton, the anti-protestant writer, took up his residence in Paris. His advocate, Louis Servin ('Plaidoyé pour Maistre Jehan Hamilton' in LOUIS SERVIN'S *Plaidoyez*, i. 809-91), places this event in 1573, in contradiction with the fact that the above letter was written from Brussels. Dr. McCrie, in his 'Life of Andrew Melville' (second ed. ii. 473), states that Hamilton had not left Scotland in 1573, and cites in evidence that a John Hamilton was chosen one of the examiners of the bachelors of St. Andrews University on 21 Feb. 1574. The only evidence, however, connecting this anti-protestant writer with St. Andrews University is a reference to him in Calderwood's 'History' (vii. 21) as 'sometime professor of theology at St. Andrewes,' and not improbably Calderwood confounded John with Archibald Hamilton [q. v.] A John Hamilton was one of the regents of the New College (St. Mary's) in 1569, and his name appears as professor of philosophy in the same college in 1571, but no mention is made of him as professor of theology (information from J. Maitland Anderson, registrar of the university). The name of 'John Hamilton, sometime persoun of Dunbar,' appears next to that of 'Thomas Hamilton, sumtime of Priestfield,' brother of the anti-protestant writer, among a list of persons specially denounced as rebels at Hamilton on 10 July 1572 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 155), and having remained 'beyond sea' he was, along with other 'declarit traitors,' again specially denounced on 12 Feb. 1573-4 (*ib.* p. 334). Some time after Hamilton took up his residence in Paris he was appointed to teach philosophy in the college of Navarre (LAUNOII *Opera Omnia*, Geneva, 1732, tom. iv. pars. 2, p. 754). In 1576 he became tutor to the Cardinal de Bourbon, and in 1578 to Francis de Joyeuse. He is referred to by Pierre de l'Estoile as 'a man of resolution and of learning, as every one knows' (*Mémoires*, ed. Champollion, v. 173).

He was chosen rector of the university of Paris on 17 Oct. 1584 (*Bulæi Hist. Univ. Paris.* vi. 785). In the following year he was commended by the students forming the German nation to the cure of the parish of St. Côme (*ib.* p. 786). His title was disputed before the parliament of Paris, but was decided in his favour (*ib.*) One of the objections to him was that he could not speak Latin nor French, but Louis Servin, his advocate, asserted that he was ready to prove his knowledge of both. He was then only a student in theology, and did not become master till 1586.

Hamilton became one of the most prominent members of the Catholic League, especially during the resistance to Henry IV. He wrote a preface, dated from 'Saint Cosme' on the last day of March, to 'Remonstrance faite en l'Assemblée Générale des Colonels, Capitaines, Lieutenans & Enseignes de la Ville de Paris,' by Monsieur de Saint-Yon, 1590. When Henry besieged Paris the curé of St. Côme acted as adjutant, or sergeant-of-battle, of the thirteen hundred ecclesiastics who on 14 May 1590 were reviewed in 'belle ordonnance' (*L'Estolle*, iv. 24). Sometimes he made them halt and sing hymns; anon he commanded them to march, and then to give fire (*ib.*) Hamilton was one of the representatives of the Sixteen of Paris who offered the crown to Philip II of Spain. The society also decreed the death of Brissot, president of the parliament of Paris, and of L'Archer and Tardif, two of the councillors. When Tardif could not be found Hamilton went out to seek him, and, discovering him ill in bed, dragged him as he was to the execution chamber. Hamilton is stated to have said mass frequently in his cuirass, and to have baptised an infant in full church without taking off his armour. When Henry entered Paris in 1594 Hamilton was apprehended with a halbert in his hand about to join the band of fanatics who gathered to resist the entrance of the king, but though the other ringleaders were executed, he succeeded in making his escape, and retired to Brussels. In his absence he was condemned to be broken on the wheel for the murder of Tardif, and the sentence was executed on his effigy. About 1600 he and Edmond Hay the jesuit [q. v.] returned to Scotland, apparently on a secret proselytising mission. In 1581 Hamilton had published at Paris 'Ane Catholik and Facile Traictise, Drauin out of the halie Scriptures, treulie exponit be the ancient doctores, to confirme the real and corporell praesence of Chrystis pretious bodie and blude in the sacrament of the alter.' It was dedicated to Queen Mary, and appended to it were 'twenty-four Orthodox and Catholic conclusions' dedi-

cated to James VI, containing 'Certain Questions to the gubillks we desire the Ministers mak resolute answer at the next General Assemblée.' This letter was answered by William Fowler (*J.* 1603) [q. v.] It was probably as preparatory to his return to Scotland that he published at Louvain in 1600 'A Facile Traictise, contenant, first: ane infallible reul to discernetrevv from fals religion: Nixt a declaration of the Nature, Numbre, Vertevv and effects of the Sacraiments: togider vvith certaine Prayers of deuotion. Dedicat to his Sovereain Prince the kings Maiestie of Scotland, King James the Sext. Be Maistre Ihone Hamilton, Doctor in Theologie in Brussels.' Burton says that Hamilton 'had that subtle gift, the empire over language; and the words came to him at his bidding,—words expressive of Christian meekness, humility, charity, and all that might seem more appropriate to the secluded anchorite than to the man of storm and strife.' This is undoubtedly true of Hamilton's prayers, but his controversial writings are chiefly notable for the wild extravagance of their calumnies against the reformers, and the gravity with which extraordinary stories are related of their commerce with the devil. On 24 Nov. 1600 a proclamation was issued by the king and council against Hamilton and Hay (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 172). On 22 June 1601 an act was passed against resetting them, but for several years they not only succeeded in eluding capture, but even in holding frequent meetings in different parts of the country for the celebration of the mass and other catholic services. His escape was probably procured by his nephew, Thomas Hamilton, first earl of Haddington [q. v.], who was then practically at the head of the justiciary of Scotland, and whom Andrew Melville to his face accused of screening him (*McCRIE, Life of Melville*, 2nd ed. ii. 146-7). He was, however, finally captured in 1608, for on 30 Aug. of that year Sir Alexander Hay desired the lieutenant of the Tower to receive two priests, Hamilton and Paterson, sent by the Earl of Dunbar (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603-10, p. 454). Calderwood wrongly gives the year of his capture as 1609. Hamilton died in prison, but the date has not been ascertained.

[*L'Estolle's Journal de Henry IV*; *Bulæi Hist. Univ. Paris*, tom. vi.; *Launoi Opera Omnia*, tom. iv. pt. ii.; *Hist. of James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); *Richard Bannatyne's Memorials*; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii. and iv-vi.; *Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland*; *Francisque-Michel's Les Écossais en France*, ii. 117-122; *Sketch of the Life of John Hamilton* by Lord Hailes; *Sir William Fraser's Earls of Haddington*.]

T. F. H.



**HAMILTON, JOHN**, second LORD BARGENY (*d.* 1693), was the eldest son of SIR JOHN HAMILTON, first lord, who was only son of Sir John Hamilton of Lettrick, a natural son of John, first marquis of Hamilton [q.v.], and was created Lord Bargeny in 1639; the first Bargeny was a strong royalist, and accompanied James, duke of Hamilton, on his expedition into England in 1648; he died in April 1658, having married Lady Jean Douglas, second daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas. The second lord was served heir to his father 17 Oct. 1662. Although he did not formally join the covenanters, he refused to sign the bond of 1678, by which the subscribers obliged themselves that neither they, their wives, children, nor servants should frequent conventicles in time coming (WODROW, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ii. 410). His doubtful attitude towards the government having brought him under suspicion, he was, in November of the following year, sent a prisoner to Blackness Castle (*ib.* iii. 235). Thence he was removed to Edinburgh, where, on 24 Feb. 1680, he was indicted of having in 1674 and 1675 cursed some of the chief nobility 'because they would not make themselves the heads of the fanatics;' of having in 1677 or 1678 expressed his public regret that the Duke of Lauderdale had not been assassinated either by the English or the covenanters; of corresponding with John Welsh and other leaders of the covenanters; and of inducing various persons to join the 'Westland army.' From want of evidence, however, the indictment was not brought to trial. In consequence of a letter from the king of 11 May 1680, stating that he had received a petition from Lord Bargeny, representing his father's loyalty and sufferings in the cause of the king, and protesting his own innocence of the charges against him, he was on 3 June set at liberty on giving caution to appear when called under a penalty of fifty thousand merks (FOUNTAINHALL, *Hist. Notices*, p. 264). After obtaining his liberty he affirmed that he had discovered that Cunningham of Mountgrennan and his servant, two of the prisoners taken at Bothwell Bridge, had been suborned by Charles Maitland of Hatton and Sir John Dalrymple to give false evidence against him—depositions having been prepared for them—to which they promised to swear, but that their courage failed them on the days fixed for trial. He presented a petition to this effect to parliament, and was ready to produce his evidence before it 28 July 1681, but the Duke of York interposed to prevent inquiry (*ib.* p. 310; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1828, p. 339). On 11 Dec. 1684 Bargeny was pursued before

the 'commissary court of Edinburgh by Sophia Johnston for seduction under promise of marriage.' On the case going against him he 'advertised the cause to the lords,' on the ground that 'such promises were only probable;' and at the same time brought an action against the pursuer and her brother, a druggist's apprentice, for having threatened to murder him unless he married her. At the bar 'she was much transported with passion against my lord, calling him a false villain' (FOUNTAINHALL, *Hist. Notices*, pp. 579-580). There is no information as to how the case ended. Bargeny was a hearty supporter of the revolution of 1689, and raised a regiment of six hundred foot on behalf of the Prince of Orange. He died 20 May 1693. By his first wife, Lady Margaret Cunningham, second daughter of William, ninth earl of Glencairn, lord high chancellor of Scotland, Bargeny had two sons, John, master of Bargeny, who predeceased his father, and William, third lord Bargeny, and one daughter, Nicolas, married to Sir Alexander Hope of Kerse. By his second wife, Lady Alice Moore, eldest daughter of Henry, first earl of Drogheda, dowager of Henry Hamilton, second earl of Clanbrassill, he had no issue.

[Wodrow's *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*; Lauder of Fountainhall's *Historical Notices* (Bannatyne Club); Lauder of Fountainhall's *Observes* (Bannatyne Club); Burnet's *Own Time*; John Anderson's *House of Hamilton, 1825*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 194-7.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, JOHN**, second BARON BELHAVEN (1656-1708), born 5 July 1656, was eldest son of Robert Hamilton (*d.* 1696), lord Presmennan, one of the judges of the court of session, by Marion Denholm, and elder brother of James Hamilton of Pencaitland, who was appointed alord of justiciary in 1712 (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of College of Justice*, pp. 447, 493). John Hamilton married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Hamilton of Selverton Hill, and granddaughter of John Hamilton, first lord Belhaven (*d.* 1679), who in 1675 obtained a settlement of his title on his granddaughter's husband. He succeeded to the peerage in 1679. In the Scotch parliament of 1681 he opposed the measures of the government, and during the debate on the test he spoke of it as failing 'to secure our religion against a popish or fanatical successor to the crown' (FOUNTAINHALL, ii. 307-8), a remark obviously aimed, though he disclaimed any such intention, at the Duke of York, afterwards James II, who was then the king's commissioner in Scotland. As a punishment he was imprisoned

by order of the parliament in Edinburgh Castle, and there was some talk of indicting him for treason, when having 'on his knees at the bar craved pardon' (*Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, viii. 247 a), he was restored to his seat in parliament. After the revolution of 1688 he was one of the members of the Scotch aristocracy who met in London in January 1689, and invited the Prince of Orange to assume the government and to summon a convention of the estates of Scotland. In that convention he contributed to the settlement of the crown of Scotland on William and Mary. In June 1689 he was appointed one of the commissioners for exercising the office of clerk of register. In the preceding April he had succeeded Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun (1655-1716) [q. v.] as captain of the troop of horse raised in Haddingtonshire (*ib.* ix. 27 b), and in command of it he was present at the battle of Killiecrankie, 27 July 1689, on which day he was appointed a member of the Scotch privy council. In 1693 he was one of the farmers of the poll-tax in Scotland, and from 1695 to 1697 of the excise. He was a warm supporter of the Darien scheme, being one of the few subscribers of 1,000*l.* to the funds of the South African Company.

On the accession of Queen Anne, Belhaven was continued a member of the Scotch privy council. In the new Scotch parliament of 1703 he was a strenuous advocate of the Act of Security, and a spirited speech of his on it delivered in that year was printed for popular circulation. He was accused, to all appearance unjustly, of having taken part in the so-called 'Scotch plot' of the same year for a Stuart restoration. Belhaven was appointed a commissioner of the Scotch treasury in the ministry of 1704, and was removed when it was dismissed in 1705. He was a passionate opponent of the union. Another speech published at the time of delivery was made, 21 July 1705, in support of a resolution protesting against the nomination of a successor to Queen Anne to the crown of Scotland without limitations of its regal authority. On 2 Nov. 1706 he denounced the proposed union in a famous speech, the only specimen of Scotch parliamentary oratory which has found its way into English collections of rhetorical masterpieces. Lord Marchmont replied that a short answer to this long and terrible speech would suffice. 'Behold he dreamed, but lo! when he awoke, behold it was a dream' (DEFOE, *Abstract of Proceedings*, p. 44). Hence the title of 'The Vision' given to some contemporary doggerel verses ridiculing Belhaven's speech, which, according to the catalogue of the British Museum, may

have been written by Thomas Hamilton, sixth earl of Haddington [q. v.] 'The Vision' was published as a broadsheet at Edinburgh, 1706 (reprinted in London the same year as by a person of quality), and with a reply to it, 'A Scot's Answer to a British Vision,' is given in the second series of 'Various Pieces of Scottish Fugitive Poetry' (1823 ?). 'Belhaven's Vision' is also the title of a superior metrical piece warmly eulogising him (London, 1720), but probably published much earlier. The famous speech of 2 Nov. 1706, with another delivered by Belhaven on the 16th of the same month, was printed as a broadside at Edinburgh and reprinted in London in 'a pamphlet cried about the streets,' according to Deboe, who has given both speeches in his history of the union, and who attacked Belhaven in his 'Review' for 12 March 1707.

Belhaven with other opponents of the union was imprisoned at Edinburgh, and in April 1708 brought in custody to London, as suspected of favouring the attempted French invasion [see FLETCHER, ANDREW, 1655-1716]. He was examined by the English privy council and admitted to bail, dying a few days afterwards, 21 June 1708, of inflammation of the brain, caused or aggravated, it has been surmised, by wounded pride (cf. BOYER, Appendix, p. 44, and A. CUNNINGHAM, *Hist. of Great Britain*, 1787, ii. 159). A eulogistic 'elegy' on him in doggerel verse was printed as a broadside at Edinburgh soon after his death. Lockhart of Carnwath accuses him of want of fixity of principle, and charges him with making 'long premeditated harangues,' but admits that he was a 'well-accomplished gentleman in most kinds of learning, well acquainted with the constitution of Scotland, and a skilful parliamentary strategist.' Macky (*Memoirs*, p. 236) caricatures him as 'a rough, fat, black, noisy man, more like a butcher than a lord.' In the obituary notice of him in Boyer (*ib.*) he is described as of 'a good stature, well set, of a healthy constitution, black complexion and graceful manly presence,' as having 'a quick conception, with a ready and masculine expression,' and as being 'steady in his principles both in politics and religion.' There is a portrait of him, with a brief and valueless memoir in Pinkerton's 'Scottish Gallery,' 1799. Belhaven was the author of 'An Advice to the Farmers of East Lothian to Labour and Improve their Grounds.' One of its monitions is quoted in the 'Edinburgh Review' for November 1814 (p. 87), art. 'Agriculture of Scotland.'

By his wife Belhaven left two sons, John, third lord, who was appointed governor of Barbadoes, but was drowned on his way out

off the Lizard, 17 Nov. 1721, and James (*d.* 1732), an advocate.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), 1813; Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne, ed. 1722; De-foe's Abstract of Proceedings on the Treaty of Union, appended to his Hist. of the Union; Lord Fountainhall's Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs (Bannatyne Club), 1848; Lockhart Papers, 1817; authorities cited.] F. E.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (*d.* 1755), captain in the navy, second son of James Hamilton, seventh earl of Abercorn [see under **HAMILTON, JAMES, sixth EARL OF ABERCORN**], was promoted to be lieutenant on 4 March 1735-1736. In December 1736 he was serving on the *Louisa*, which was wrecked while escorting George II from Hanover, and greatly distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour. He afterwards served in the Norfolk and the *Namur*, and was promoted to be captain of the *Deal Castle* on 19 Feb. 1740-1. In January 1741-2 he was appointed to the *Kinsale* of 40 guns, which at his request was fitted with canvas screens instead of bulkheads for the cabins, and was armed with 9-pounders on the upper, or what is now known as the main deck, instead of the established 6-pounders. The *Kinsale*, he wrote, has breadth to carry them, and with 6-pounders the 20-gunships which have 9-pounders would be more than a match for her 'in blowing weather which should put us by our lower tier.' In January 1742-3 Hamilton was moved into the *Augusta* of 60 guns, which also he had fitted with the canvas screens. He commanded her till the peace in 1748, being stationed for the most part on the south coast of Ireland for the protection of trade, but without any opportunity of special distinction. In February 1755 he was appointed to the *Lancaster*, and commanded her during the year in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay. On 13 Dec. he returned to Spithead, and on the 18th, when on his way to the shore, his boat struck on the tail of the shoal since known as Hamilton Shoal, was upset, and he with the greater part of his boat's crew drowned. Hamilton appears to have been a man of rare humour, which bubbles up in an amusing way in his official letters to the admiralty. He had, for instance, while in the *Augusta*, to complain of the marines' clothing, and begged their lordships to 'examine the enclosed pattern which, with great management, I have contrived to cut off, fresh and entire, as they see it;' then after further details he added, 'they (the marines) are miserably accoutred, and, properly speaking, miserably fleeced. . . they really put me in mind hourly of Sir John Falstaff's recruits' (2 Oct. 1743). On another occasion,

complaining of some men who had been sent on board the *Kinsale*, one, he wrote, 'is by employment a limeburner, which has affected his sight with the infirmity our opticians call the *gutta serena*, to that degree that a gnat appears to him of the size of a lark;' another 'is a little old cobbler of fifty-six, taken out of his stall rather, it should seem, for pastime than service' (14 April 1742); and again, complaining that he could not get the necessary stores for the *Lancaster* from the dockyard, he added, 'I humbly conceive his majesty's ship *Lancaster* is no *alien*; very sure I am that she has a true English heart in her' (7 June 1755). His official correspondence is full of most instructive remarks on the faults and abuses of our naval organisation in the middle of last century, which none but him ventured to expose so fully and unsparingly. Hamilton married in November 1749 Harriot, natural daughter of James Craggs (1686-1721) [q. v.], and widow of Richard Eliot of Port Eliot; she died 1 Feb. 1769, leaving by her first husband, together with other children, Edward, first lord Eliot [q. v.]; by her second she had a daughter Anne, and a posthumous son, John James, afterwards ninth earl and first marquis of Abercorn.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 92; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 11; official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (*n.* 1765-1786), painter, is stated to have been an amateur. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and subscribed to their roll-declaration in 1766. In 1767 he contributed a moonlight view to their exhibition, and continued to exhibit landscapes and views up to 1777. In 1773 he was director of the society and afterwards vice-president. In the print room at the British Museum there is a water-colour drawing by him of Tyburn during the execution of Guest on 14 Oct. 1767. Hamilton also etched with good effect the plates to Grose's 'Ancient Armour and Weapons,' published in 1786.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's MS. Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Catalogues of the Society of Artists.] L. C.

**HAMILTON, JOHN** (1761-1814), Scottish song-writer, was a music-seller in the North Bridge, Edinburgh. He would appear to have been a teacher of instrumental music, and he is said to have married one of his pupils, 'a young lady of fortune and rank,' against the will of her parents. He was a close friend of Sibbald, the Edinburgh bookseller, and author of the 'Chronicle of Scot-

tish Poetry.' He died 23 Sept. 1814, in his fifty-third year. The 'Scots Magazine,' intimating his death, describes him as 'late music-seller in this city, author of many favourite Scots songs, and composer of several melodies of considerable merit.'

Hamilton contributed to Johnson's 'Museum,' and Scott acknowledges him as a helper in the 'Border Minstrelsy.' In his 'Up in the Mornin' Early' Hamilton succeeded, where Burns failed, in constructing upon an old basis a humorous and tuneful modern Scottish song. One of his best and most popular lyrics is 'Miss Forbes's Farewell to Banff,' and he is author of a breezy recitative piece entitled 'The Ploughman,' and of a short and vigorous ballad, 'The Rantin' Highlandman.' In some respects his most remarkable contribution to Scottish verse is the addition he was daring enough to make to Burns's 'Of a' the Airts.' His two stanzas are very commonly sung as an integral part of the song—although their drift is slightly incongruous with what precedes—and their excellence induced Cunningham, Lockhart, and Professor Wilson to regard them as the work of Burns himself.

[Chambers's Life and Works of Burns, ii. 268; Scott Douglas's Works of Burns, ii. 156; Stenhouse's Poetry and Music of Scotland; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, SIR JOHN** (1755–1835), first baronet of Woodbrook, co. Tyrone, lieutenant-general, inspector-general of the Portuguese army during the Peninsular war, was descended from Sir Claud Hamilton of Toome, brother of James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.], who married and founded a family in Tyrone. He was son of James Hamilton of Woodbrook and Strabane, by his wife Elinor, sister of the first Earl (ninth lord) Castlestewart, and was born on 4 Aug. 1755. In 1771 he was appointed to a Bengal cadetship, became ensign of Bengal native infantry 2 March 1773, lieutenant 22 March 1778, and captain 15 Oct. 1781. He was present at the reduction of various forts and the conquest of Cutch Behar, and commanded a sepoy battalion at the escalade of Gwalior and other operations against the Mahrattas in 1778 (for some account of which see MILL's *Hist. of India*, iv. 59–60, and footnote reference). In 1789 he was transferred to the king's service as captain, and served in the newly raised 76th foot under Cornwallis and Meadows in the campaign against Tippoo Sahib in 1790–1. On 1 March 1794 he became brevet-major, and on 1 Feb. 1795 was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 81st foot, which he commanded in the campaigns in San Domingo in 1796–7,

and at the Cape in the Kaffir war of 1800. He was made brevet-colonel in 1802, and after serving as a brigadier-general on the staff in Ireland became major-general in 1809, and was appointed inspector-general of the Portuguese army under Marshal Beresford on 27 Nov. that year (GURWOOD, *Well. Desp.* iii. 608). He commanded a Portuguese division at Albuera in 1811 (*ib.* v. 34, 37, 38), and defended Alba de Tormes against Soult in November 1812 (*ib.* vi. 164, in which Hamilton's report is given in a footnote; also NAPIER, *Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xix. chap. v.) Rejoining Wellington's army in 1813 from sick leave he commanded a division in the battle on the Nivelle, when he received special commendation (GURWOOD, vii. 134). He was appointed to the colonelcy of the 2nd Ceylon regiment in 1813, became a lieutenant-general and governor of Duncannon Fort in 1814, and was created a baronet 6 May 1815, and granted an honourable augmentation to his family arms. He was a K.C.B. and K.C.I.L., and after the disbanding of the 2nd Ceylon regiment was appointed colonel of the 69th foot. Hamilton died 24 Dec. 1835, at the age of eighty.

Hamilton married Emily Sophia, daughter of George Paul Monck and his wife Lady Araminta, daughter of Marcus Beresford, first earl of Tyrone, by whom, who survived him, he had a son, the second baronet, on whose death in 1876 the baronetcy became extinct, and five daughters.

[Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, ii. 239, which contains several errors; Gurwood's *Well. Desp.* ut supra; Supplementary *Desp.* vols. vi. vii. viii. xiii., notices indexed under 'Hamilton' in vol. xv.; Dodwell and Miles's *Indian Army Lists*, Bengal; Annual Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. i. 315.] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, MALCOLM** (1635–1699), Swedish general, was elder son of Captain John Hamilton of Ballygally, co. Tyrone, Ireland, and his wife Jean Somerville. He joined his uncle, Hugh or Hugo Hamilton, first baron Hamilton of Glenawley [q. v.], in Sweden in 1654; served in the lifeguards of Queen Christina; was naturalised as a Swedish noble in 1664, and was ennobled with his younger brother Hugh [q. v.], as Baron Hamilton de Hageby in 1693. Malcolm rose to the rank of major-general and governor of Wester-Nowland in 1698, and died at Stockholm in 1699. He was buried at Gothenburg.

[Information kindly supplied by Professor Harald Hjärne of Upsala; Burke's *Extinct Peerage* (1883 ed.); authorities as under HAMILTON, Hugh or Hugo (d. 1679).] H. M. C.

**HAMILTON, LADY MARY** (1739-1816), novelist, born at Edinburgh in 1739, was youngest daughter of Alexander Leslie, fifth earl of Leven and Melville, by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of David Monypenny. She was married first to Dr. James Walker of Innerdovot on 5 Jan. 1762, and secondly to Robert Hamilton of Jamaica. She published: 1. 'Letters from the Duchesse de Crony,' 1777. 2. 'Munster Village,' 1778. 3. 'The Life of Mrs. Justman,' 1782. 4. 'The Duc de Popoli,' 1810. She and her second husband settled in France before the revolution, and their two daughters married respectively the dramatist Jouy and General Thiébaud. After Hamilton's death Lady Mary lived near Amiens, where she was very intimate with Sir Herbert Croft (1751-1816) [q. v.], who introduced to her Charles Nodier. Nodier became her literary factotum, and translated, or rather rewrote, some of her novels. She died at Amiens, shortly before Croft, in 1816.

[Bibliophile Français, 1869-70; Mém. de Madame de Genlis; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. Hist. v. 216, viii. 632; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Leven and Melville.'] J. G. A.

**HAMILTON, PATRICK** (1504?-1528), Scottish martyr, was a younger son of Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavel in Linlithgowshire and Stanehouse in Lanarkshire. His mother was Catherine Stewart, daughter of Alexander, duke of Albany, second son of James II. Sir Patrick, his father, an illegitimate son of Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, first lord Hamilton [q. v.], was legitimated by a letter under the great seal dated 20 Jan. 1513, and by another charter of that year was nominated heir to the Hamilton estates by James, second lord Hamilton and first earl of Arran [q. v.], failing his own lawful children and Sir James Hamilton of Finnart [q. v.], his natural son. Patrick Hamilton was born probably in 1504, but possibly a few years earlier, at Stanehouse, his father's residence near Hamilton, or at Kincavel. He entered himself in the register of the university of Paris as 'Patricius Hamilton, Glasguensis nobilis,' which seems to refer to the diocese of Glasgow, in which Stanehouse is situated; but the later entry of his name on the roll of Marburg University as 'A. Litgovien. Scotus,' would apply to Kincavel. He was probably educated at Linlithgow school. In 1517 the abbey of Ferne, vacated by the death of Andrew Stewart, bishop of Caithness, was conferred on him, and in that or the previous year he went to the university of Paris, where he graduated as master of arts in 1520. He studied either at the Collège de

Grisy, the Scots College endowed by David Murray, bishop of Moray in the reign of Robert the Bruce, or at the Collège of Montague, where the fame of John Major [q. v.], the theologian and historian, attracted many of his countrymen. Luther's writings, burnt by a decree of the Sorbonne in 1521, were already exciting attention in France, and must have first come under Hamilton's notice when a student at Paris.

Alexander Alesius [q. v.], who afterwards made the acquaintance of Hamilton at St. Andrews, states that Hamilton studied at Louvain as well as Paris. The study of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin had been introduced at Louvain by Hieronymus Busleidius at the instance of Erasmus in 1517, twelve years before the foundation of the Collegium Trilingue by Francis I. Alesius mentions that Hamilton was in favour 'of banishing all sophistry from the schools, and recalling philosophy to its sources—the original writings of Aristotle and Plato.' The reference to Plato, whose study in the works of Pico de Mirandola had been condemned by the university of Paris, supports the view that Hamilton during or after his Paris course went to Louvain. But no record of his residence there has been discovered. Nor is the precise date of his return to Scotland known, but he was incorporated in the university of St. Andrews on 9 June 1523, the same day as John Major, who had been brought from the university of Glasgow by James Beaton, created in that year archbishop of St. Andrews. The Earl of Arran, the head of the Hamiltons, had married a niece of Beaton, and this connection, or the desire to continue under the instruction of Major, may have induced Hamilton to go to St. Andrews. Still a minor, he found himself an orphan on his return home, his father having fallen in the fight of 'Cleanse the Causeway' with the rival house of Douglas in 1520. His elder brother, Sir James, followed the profession of arms, but Patrick, as was natural in a younger son, was destined for the church. On 3 Oct. 1524 Patrick Hamilton was admitted *ad eundem* to the degree of master of arts in St. Andrews. It is not said in the records to which of its colleges he attached himself, but it was probably to St. Leonard's, where Major taught, and where the pupils going beyond their teacher were most inclined to the new learning and doctrines. Hamilton pursued his studies in theology, and perhaps took part in the teaching of arts. A knowledge of music, especially the Gregorian chant, was required as a condition of entrance to St. Leonard's, and in music Hamilton was a proficient. Alesius records that he composed a mass for nine voices, in-

tended for the office in the missal which begins 'Benedicant Dominum omnes angeli ejus,' and superintended its execution in the cathedral as precentor of the choir.

In 1525 the Scottish parliament forbade the importation of books containing the damnable heresies of Luther on pain of imprisonment. In the following year Hamilton began publicly to show his sympathy with the proscribed doctrines. The suspicion of Beaton was roused, and an inquisition or theological commission of inquiry was issued in Lent 1527, whose report confirmed it. Hamilton, to avoid further proceedings, went abroad early in spring. He was accompanied by Gilbert Wynram of Lothian, John Hamilton of Linlithgow, and one servant, and went at once to Wittenberg, where he made the personal acquaintance of Luther and Melancthon. The foundation of Marburg, the first protestant university, by Philip, landgrave of Hesse, induced him to pass to the new university on the Lahn, where on 30 May he and his two friends enrolled their names among its first students. At Marburg he had the opportunity of profiting by the society of Lambert, the head of the theological faculty, Herman von dem Busche, one of the leading humanists, a contributor to the '*Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum*,' Tyndale, the translator of the Bible into English, and his disciple, John Frith. At the instance of Lambert, Hamilton himself took part in spreading the principles of the Reformation by the composition of his short and only work entitled '*Loci Communes*,' or '*Common Places*,' in which the doctrine of justification by faith and the contrast between the gospel and the law were set forth in a series of clear and pithy propositions. '*Patrick's Pleas*,' as they were familiarly called, were framed almost literally in the words of the New Testament. They were inserted in the '*History of the Reformation*' by Knox, and in the '*Acts and Monuments*' of Foxe, and so became a corner-stone of protestant theology both in Scotland and England.

After remaining only six months in Germany Hamilton returned home in the autumn of 1527, leaving his two companions at Marburg. It is reasonably conjectured that he went first to his brother's house at Kincavel, and preached his new creed there and at other places in the neighbourhood of Linlithgow. His brother already favoured the Reformation, for which he afterwards suffered exile. His sister Catherine was tried, and narrowly escaped condemnation as a heretic in 1534. About this time Patrick married 'a young lady of noble rank,' according to Alesius, but her name has not been

preserved. A daughter was born after her father's death. He had refused to become a monk, and the office of abbot or pensionary of Ferne was no impediment to marriage. He probably had been ordained a priest, but of this there is no record. It was natural that he should follow the example of Luther, and give a practical protest against celibacy. Beaton induced Hamilton to come to St. Andrews for a conference in January 1528. He was not blind to the probable consequences. 'While yet with his relations in Linlithgowshire,' says Alesius, 'he predicted that he had not long to live,' and when he entered St. Andrews 'he said he had come to confirm the pious in the true doctrine by his death.' After several meetings with Beaton and the theological doctors, who, according to Knox, admitted the need for reform, Hamilton was dismissed, and allowed without hindrance to teach in the university of St. Andrews.

He used his liberty by disputing openly on all the points on which he conceived a reformation to be necessary. He also argued privately with Alexander Campbell, a Dominican friar, who, professing so far to agree with him, became afterwards one of his most vehement accusers, and with Alexander Alesius, who, striving to convince him of his errors, was himself convinced, and became a leading reformer. It is uncertain whether Hamilton's freedom, which continued for a month, was intended to provide clear materials for his accusation, or to give him another opportunity of leaving the country, which Beaton is said to have privately advised him to do. Summoned to appear before the archbishop and his council for heresy, he appeared before the appointed day to answer the charges, thirteen in number, of which the first seven contained substantially the doctrine he had asserted in his '*Common Places*,' the cardinal one being 'that a man is not justified by works, but by faith only.' The remaining six were pointed at special articles of the Roman creed, such as penance, auricular confession, and purgatory. The holdest was the declaration that the pope was anti-christ, and not superior to any other priest. When interrogated he said he held the first seven undoubtedly true; for the rest he admitted they were disputable, but he would not condemn them until he heard better reason for doing so. The articles were then remitted to the council, who declared the whole thirteen heretical, and appointed judgment to be given on the last day of February 1528.

The captain of the castle surrounded his lodgings with troops, and although his friends offered to fight rather than deliver him up, he surrendered, it is said, on an assurance

that he would be restored to them without injury. At the meeting of the council the charges were again read, and the judgment of their heretical character announced. Friar Campbell then engaged in a disputation with Hamilton upon the articles *seriatim*. His argument was little more than denunciation, to which Hamilton replied by reasserting them. When he came to the last, which concerned the authority of the pope, Campbell turned to the assembly and said, 'My lord archbishop, you hear he denies the institutions of Holy Kirk and the authority of the pope. I need not to accuse him any more.' Beaton, in name of the council, at once pronounced final sentence, declaring him a heretic, depriving him of all ecclesiastical orders, offices, and benefices, and delivering him over to the secular arm. No time was lost in executing this sentence. The young king was absent at a pilgrimage to Tain in Ross-shire, and Angus, who exercised the chief authority during his absence, was not likely to interfere to save a Hamilton. But his brother, Sir James Hamilton, had collected a force in Lothian, and several of the gentry of Fife, in particular his friend Duncan of Airdrie, were known to be eager to strike a blow on his behalf. It is not known what official gave the necessary warrant, but it was procured the same day (29 Feb.), and a little before noon the captain of the castle brought him from it to the place of execution on the high ground adjoining and facing the sea. Before being bound to the stake he gave his clothes to his executioner, and his Bible, probably one of Tyndale's version, of which many had reached Scotland, to a friend. The fagots and powder had in the hurry not been brought in sufficient quantity, and at first only his right arm and side were burnt. Some zealots—a baker, Myrton, is mentioned by name—brought more straw, and others fresh billets and powder. Vain attempts were made to get him to repeat the Ave Maria, to which his only reply was to ask his accusers to prove the truth of their religion 'by putting a little finger into the fire with which I am burning with my whole body.' To the taunt of heresy addressed to him by Campbell, he answered calmly, 'Brother, you do not in your heart believe that I am a heretic.' His death was slow. According to Alesius, it was six o'clock before the body was reduced to ashes. Hamilton was, according to one account, only twenty-four years old, certainly under thirty, when he suffered. His youth, his noble blood, his recent marriage, and his unflinching courage moved the hearts of the spectators; 'the reek of Patrick Hamilton infected all it blew on.' Several witnesses of the

scene, some sooner, some later, embraced the principles of the Reformation. It was the distinguishing mark of Hamilton that he represented in Scotland the Lutheran rather than the earlier Wyclifite or the later Calvinist phase of the Reformation.

[Knox's Hist. of the Reformation; Buchanan and Lindsay of Pitscottie's Histories of Scotland; the writings of Alexander Alesius and the records of St. Andrews and Paris are the original authorities; Life of Patrick Hamilton, by the Rev. Peter Lorimer, 1857, to which this article is much indebted; and Patrick Hamilton, a poem by T. P. Johnston of Carnbee, 1873.] *Æ. M.*

**HAMILTON, RICHARD** (*n.* 1688), Jacobite lieutenant-general, was fifth son of Sir George Hamilton of Dunalong, fourth son of James, first earl of Abercorn [q. v.], by his wife Mary, sister of James Butler, first duke of Ormonde. He was younger brother of Anthony Hamilton [q. v.], and of 'La belle Hamilton,' Countess de Grammont [see HAMILTON, ELIZABETH]. Like the rest of his family he was a Roman catholic. He served with distinction in the French army (for which his father raised a regiment of Irish foot in 1673). An observation of Louvois, quoted by Macaulay (*Hist. of England*, lii. 198, footnote), indicates that his service was passed in the regiment of Royal Rousillon. His wit and politeness were remarked, even in the brilliant circle at Versailles. He was banished from that court, owing, it was whispered, to his having aspired to the affections of a very exalted lady, a natural daughter of the king and wife of a legitimate prince of the house of Bourbon, the Princess de Conti, who was supposed to favour his advances. He went to Ireland. Richard Talbot, earl (afterwards duke) of Tyrconnel, who replaced the Duke of Ormonde in the Irish command soon after the accession of James II in 1685, had married the widow of Hamilton's elder brother, George, the beautiful Frances Hamilton (*née* Jennings), sister of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough. Tyrconnel appears to have been much attached to Hamilton and his brother (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. viii. (ii.) 490); and in the list of the army in Ireland for 1687-8 Richard Hamilton appears as one of the brigadier-generals, on the annual pay of 497l. 10s. (D'ALTON, i. 190). Hamilton arrived in England with the troops sent over by Tyrconnel on the rumour of a Dutch invasion, and which were disbanded by William of Orange after James's flight. Hamilton was known to possess great influence in Ireland, and had the confidence of John Temple, who declared that he would answer for his friend Hamilton as for himself. Hamilton was accordingly sent on a special mission to

Dublin, pledging himself to return within three weeks if unsuccessful. Macaulay, on the authority of Burnet and the 'Commons' Journals,' 1689, states that the terms he was empowered to offer to the Roman Catholics, and particularly to the lord deputy (Tyrconnel), were most liberal (*Hist. of England*, iii. 152). Probably Hamilton meant to keep his word; but on arrival in Dublin he found that he had undertaken a task which he could not perform. Tyrconnel's hesitation, real or feigned, had come to an end. He had easily stimulated the ignorant and susceptible Irish to fury; to calm them was beyond his skill (*ib.*) He was compelled to adopt an attitude of open hostility to the house of Orange, and Hamilton, forgetting his pledges, actively abetted him. Tyrconnel despatched Hamilton with 2,500 troops to make head against the Ulstermen, and the news of his having driven them back from Dromore on Coleraine greeted James on his entry into Dublin on 24 March 1689. Hamilton forced the pass at Cladyford, 'swimming his horse across as the enemy had broken the bridge.' He commanded the besieging force at various periods during the famous siege of Derry, and appears to have protested against the atrocities of 2 July (*ib.*) He withdrew when the city was relieved, after 105 days' leaguer, on 31 July 1689. He is stated by some writers to have 'zealously protected the protestants during his operations in Ulster,' a statement which Macaulay is not disposed to admit. When King William landed in Ireland in June 1690, Hamilton held the rank of lieutenant-general in King James's army (D'ALTON). Hamilton strongly counselled the holding of the bridge over the Boyne at Slane. His conspicuous bravery in the fight at the Boyne is admitted by writers of all parties. He led a brigade of foot into the river to attack some of William's Huguenot regiments; but his followers deserted him, leaving him almost alone in midstream, and he returned to the bank disheartened. Later he made desperate efforts to retrieve the fortunes of the day, charging at the head of the horse, and engaging in a fierce hand-to-hand conflict with Solmes's blues. But though they fought obstinately, his men were beaten, and himself wounded and made prisoner. Macaulay relates his interview with King William: 'Is the business over,' said William, 'or will your horse make more fight?' 'Upon my honour, sir, I believe they will,' answered Hamilton. 'Your honour!' muttered William, 'your honour!' Then, restraining himself, he ordered his own surgeon to attend to the wounds of the captive (*Hist. of England*, iii. 634-5). Hamilton

was sent a prisoner to Chester Castle, and afterwards to the Tower of London. Subsequently he rejoined James in France. At Calais in 1696, in the hope of some attempt at a restoration, James appointed him a lieutenant-general of his forces and master of the robes. Luttrell (*Relation of State Affairs*, vi. 252) names Hamilton among the generals who embarked with the Pretender in the Dunkirk armament of 1708. Hamilton died in France, but the exact date is not known.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), v. 128, under 'Strabane'; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812 edit. under 'Abercorn', ii. 524-5; D'Alton's Illustrations of King James's Army List (Dublin, 1860), i. 190-1, &c. (D'Alton's authorities are given in the preface to vol. i.); Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 430-569, iii. 151-635 (a list of Macaulay's authorities is given in a footnote, iii. 635); Harleian MS. 4847. Sixteen letters from Tyrconnel and Lord Melfort to Richard Hamilton, between 6 April 1689 and 17 March 1690, are among Lord Talbot de Malahide's MSS., and are noted, with numerous extracts, in Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 490-5.] H. M. C.

HAMILTON, RICHARD WINTER (1794-1848), independent minister, son of the Rev. Frederick Hamilton of Brighton, and his wife Martha, daughter of the Rev. Richard Winter, B.D., was born at Pentonville, London, on 6 July 1794. At nine years of age he was sent to a preparatory school at Hammersmith, and subsequently to an academy at Newport, Isle of Wight. From his thirteenth to his sixteenth year he was at Mill Hill grammar school. In 1809 he drew up a solemn 'covenant,' devoting himself to the service of his Creator. In 1810 he entered as a student for the ministry at Hoxton Independent College, and was speedily placed in the highest class of humane letters. He early began to preach, and when only nineteen was chosen to deliver the anniversary oration at the college chapel, Hoxton. In January 1815 he was chosen minister of Albion Independent Chapel, Leeds, and became a popular preacher.

On 21 May 1816 Hamilton married Rachel, daughter of Michael Thackeray of Leeds, who did not long survive. His sermons on French protestants (1816) and the death of the Princess Charlotte (1817) attracted much notice. He was an original member, and at one time president, of the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society, established in 1821. A selection from his papers read before the society was published under the title of 'Nugæ Literariæ.' In the summer of 1828 he made a tour in connection with the Irish branch of the London Missionary Society. He wrote



and spoke in favour of catholic emancipation. In 1829 he officiated for the independent church of Hamburg on the occasion of a special celebration, and in 1833 published a volume of sermons directed against deists and unitarians. In 1834 he issued his 'Pastoral Appeals,' a series of discourses on devotion. Albion Chapel proving now too small, Belgrave Chapel, Leeds, was erected for him at a cost of 5,500*l*. On 16 Dec. 1834 he married Harriet, daughter of John Robson, esq., of Sutton Hall, Yorkshire. In 1838 Hamilton published a volume of 'Prayers and Thanksgivings,' and in 1841 obtained a prize of fifty guineas for an 'Essay on Christian Missions.' Two years later he undertook a long tour in Scotland for the London Missionary Society. On 1 Feb. 1844 he was made LL.D. by the university of Glasgow, and D.D. by the university of the city of New York. Hamilton won a prize of one hundred guineas, offered by a citizen of Manchester, for the best essay upon the extension of education. In 1846 he delivered the congregational lecture upon 'The Revealed Doctrine of Rewards and Punishments;' and in 1847 he was elected chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. Shortly afterwards he formed part of a deputation to the government to oppose the contemplated grants of public money by parliament in aid of education. In the following winter he prepared for publication a memoir of the Rev. John Ely, and published 'Horæ et Vindicæ Sabbaticæ; or, Familiar Disquisitions on the Revealed Sabbath.' He died at Leeds on 18 July 1848.

Hamilton was a man of ability and rather turgid eloquence, and at his death one of the most prominent members of his denomination. He was somewhat unfortunate in his biographer (Stowell), whose work was 'welcomed with a general disappointment.'

[Life of Richard Winter Hamilton, LL.D., D.D. By William Hendry Stowell, D.D., 1850; Eclectic Review, April 1850; Congregationalist, January 1872.] G. B. S.

**HAMILTON, SIR ROBERT** (1650–1701), second baronet of Preston, one of the leaders of the covenanters, was the younger son of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston, a zealous royalist, who fought as lieutenant-colonel at Dunbar in 1650, distinguished himself at Worcester, and in many ways was noted for his sacrifices and exertions in the cause of the Stuarts. After his death in 1672 a baronetcy was conferred in 1673 on his eldest son, Sir William, who, becoming dissatisfied with the arbitrary policy of James II, took part in the unfortunate expedition of the Earl of Argyll in 1685, and, having on

its failure made his escape to Holland, accompanied the Prince of Orange to England in 1688, but died suddenly at Exeter, when the troops were on the march to London. Robert, the younger son, was educated at the university of Glasgow under the care of Bishop Burnet (whose sister was his step-mother), and who describes him as at that time a 'lively, hopeful young man' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 313). Before his twenty-sixth year he began to attend conventicles, and soon became one of the most enthusiastic and fanatical of the extreme covenanters. Along with Thomas Douglas and Hackston of Rathillet [q. v.] he, in 1679, drew up a declaration and testimony (afterwards known as the Rutherglen declaration), which they intended on 29 May, the king's birthday, to nail to the market-cross of Glasgow. The advance of the troops of Claverhouse to that city a day or two previously prevented their carrying out their purpose there, and Rutherglen, about two miles to the east of Glasgow, was chosen instead. They extinguished the bonfire in the king's honour and lit another, where they proceeded to burn all the acts of parliament and royal proclamations made since the Restoration. They then retired towards Evandale and Newmilns, preparatory to holding an armed convention on the following Sunday at Loudon Hill. Claverhouse, who had gone to Rutherglen, came suddenly in sight of the gathering. Sending away their women and children the covenanters drew up in battle array on the farm of Drumclog, a little to the east. Nominally Hamilton was in command, but it was entirely to the experienced officers, such as Hackston and Cleland, who led the separate detachments of the covenanters, that the defeat of Claverhouse was due. Hamilton, however, showed some energy after the fight. In a vindication of his conduct, 7 Dec. 1685, published in 'Faithful Contendings displayed,' for having put to death one of the prisoners after the battle with his own hand, he asserted that before the battle began he had given 'out the word that no quarter should be given,' and that since he had set his 'face to his work' he never 'had nor would take a favour from enemies either on the right or left hand, and desired to give as few.' His courage, however, was doubted. Burnet, in a passage omitted from the earlier editions of his 'Own Time,' calls him an 'ignominious coward,' and even Wodrow speaks of his behaviour at Bothwell Bridge as 'ill conduct, not to say cowardice.' During the attack on Glasgow he is said to have waited the issue in a place of safety. In any case he was utterly incompetent as a commander.

and to this was probably attributable the feebleness displayed in the attack on Glasgow. The troops had barricaded the town, and the covenanters were easily repulsed. They halted at the position occupied on the previous night, but on Claverhouse advancing towards them retreated to Hamilton. As Claverhouse was too weak to attack them here, they formed a camp, and according to Hamilton numbered within a week five or six thousand men, 'all as one man and of one mind to own the Rugland testimony against all its opposers' (M'CRIE, *Life of Veitch*, p. 456; NAPIER, ii. 222). Hamilton took all the credit for the victory at Drumclog, and assumed command 'without the ceremony of a choice' (WODROW, iii. 89). Little trouble was taken to introduce discipline, and the time was spent in harangues and theological disputes. After the withdrawal of the government forces to Stirling they advanced to Glasgow, where they are stated to have robbed the archbishop's house, to have pulled down the ornaments of the cathedral, and to have defaced several of the monuments, but having done so they fell back on their old position. The arrival in the camp of John Welch [q. v.], with a reinforcement of men from Ayr, introduced a disturbing element. Welch was prepared to accept a compromise with the government by which both episcopacy and presbyterianism should be tolerated. He was therefore denounced by the Hamilton party as an Erastian, and the dispute raged till the appearance of the government forces under the Duke of Monmouth. Welch and others, though much in the minority, drew up a declaration, which they presented on 22 June in the hope that it would lead to at least a suspension of hostilities. The declaration is known as the Hamilton declaration, in reference to the town where it was drawn up. Sir Robert Hamilton, in name of the army, also signed a petition to Monmouth, and afterwards, when taunted with this, affirmed that he had been ensnared into the subscription by the belief that it was 'Mr. Cargill's work.' When the Hamilton declaration was presented, the armies were drawn up facing each other on opposite banks of the Clyde at Bothwell Bridge. Monmouth refused to consider terms until they had laid down their arms. Hamilton occupied himself with the erection of a gigantic gibbet, around which was placed a cartload of new ropes, but as soon as the action began his courage oozed away. He ordered Hackston of Rathillet [q. v.] to retire when the bridge was attacked, and himself 'rode off with the horse' and 'allowed the foot to shift for themselves,' thus 'leaving

the world to debate whether he acted most like a traitor, coward, or fool' (*ib.* iii. 107). He fled to Holland, whereupon he was outlawed, and sentenced to be executed whenever apprehended. While in Holland he acted as commissioner 'to the persecuted true presbyterian church in Scotland,' and in this capacity he visited some of the principal towns of Germany and Switzerland. In 1683 he prevailed on the presbytery of Gröningen to ordain James Kenwick, who had studied at the university there, as minister to the presbyterian church in Scotland.

At the revolution in 1688 Hamilton returned to Scotland, and, his attainder having been reversed, succeeded in that year to the baronetcy on the death of his brother Sir William. He, however, declined to prefer any claim to his brother's estates, on the ground that it would involve the 'acknowledging an uncovenanted sovereign of these covenanted nations.' As he was unmarried his conscientious scruples only affected himself, and he privately took measures for securing the entailed settlement of the family inheritance on the issue of his brother's daughter Anne, by her husband Thomas, son of Sir James Oswald. On 20 Oct. 1686 a letter had been sent to Hamilton by the united societies stating that they had information ready to be proven 'that he had countenanced the Hamilton declaration which he and his party since had cried out so much against; that he had signed a petition to Monmouth in name of the army; that he had received large sums of money from good people in Holland for printing the testimonies of the sufferers, and yet greater for the support of the suffering party in Scotland, of which he had given no accounts' (*ib.* iv. 392). On his return to Scotland he continued, however, to retain his influence with the extreme covenanters, described as the 'afflicted remnant,' who regarded him as their 'principal stay and comfort.' On 9 Nov. 1689 he protested against the 'compliance at Hamilton,' by which it was agreed by a section of the covenanters to form the Cameronian regiment, of which William Cleland [q. v.] was appointed colonel. Being suspected of having drawn up and published the Sanquhar declaration of 18 Aug. 1692, he was arrested at Earlston on 10 Sept., and for some months he was detained a prisoner at Edinburgh and Haddington. He was several times brought before the privy council for examination, but, although declining to acknowledge their jurisdiction or the authority of William and Mary, received his liberty on 15 May 1693, and was permitted to remain unmolested till his death, 20 Oct. 1701.

[The Believer's Farewell to the World, or an Elegie on the Death of that much honoured &c. Gentleman Sir Robert Hamilton, 1701; Faithful Contendings displayed; Howie's Scots Worthies; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Burnet's Own Time; Napier's Life of Viscount Dundee; Burton's Hist. of Scotl.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT, M.D.** (1721-1793), physician, of Lynn, was born at Edinburgh 6 Dec. 1721, and educated at the high school. He was apprenticed to William Edmonston, surgeon-apothecary of Leith, and attended the medical lectures. In 1741 he entered the navy as surgeon's mate, and remained in the service until 1748, occasionally attending the lectures of William Hunter and of Smellie in London. Having settled at King's Lynn, he acquired a good practice, and was consulted by patients from a distance. He was a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh, and a member of several other learned societies. In 1773 he sent to the Royal Society of Edinburgh a paper on mumps (printed in vol. ii. of the 'Transactions,' 1790). Another paper, on a case of tapping the bladder per rectum, is printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' lxi. (1776). His longest essay is 'Observations on Scrophulous Affections, with remarks on Schirrus (*sic*) Cancer and Rachitis,' communicated to the Medical Society of London, but published by himself, London, 1791. He died 9 Nov. 1793. Two works bearing his name were published posthumously, 'Observations on the Marsh Remittent Fever, on Water Canker and Leprosy, with Memoir of the Author's Life,' London, 1801, and 'Letters on the Cause and Treatment of the Gout,' Lynn, 1806. In most works of reference he is confused and combined with his contemporary of the same name who practised at Ipswich.

[Memoir prefixed to Marsh Remittent Fever, London, 1801; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1060.]

C. C.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT** (1743-1829), political economist and mathematician, was born in Edinburgh on 11 June 1743. He was the eighth son of Gavin Hamilton, a bookseller and publisher; and his grandfather, Dr. William Hamilton, had been professor of divinity and principal in Edinburgh University. After being clerk in a bank he became a partner in the management of a paper-mill. In 1769 he was appointed rector of the Perth Academy, and in 1777 appeared the first edition of his 'Introduction to Merchandise,' the first of a number of unpretending but useful and well-written treatises. In 1778 he was appointed to the chair of

natural philosophy in Aberdeen University, but soon after made an arrangement with Mr. Copland, the professor of mathematics; to exchange classes till 1817, when Hamilton was appointed to the mathematical chair. He published in 1790 'Peace and War,' showing philanthropic tendencies, and in 1800 'Heads of a Course of Mathematics.' His chief work first appeared in 1813, under the title 'Inquiry concerning the Rise and Progress, the Reduction and Present State, and the Management of the National Debt of Great Britain and Ireland.' A second edition was issued in 1818. This book commanded attention from its bold attacks on prevailing views of national finance, as well as from its philosophic tone. 'This important work,' says McCulloch, 'opened the eyes of the public to the delusive nature of the sinking fund' (see also LECKY, *Hist. of England*, v. 53). In it there is much sound reasoning as to principles combined with a great body of well-marshalled historical and statistical facts. After nearly completing half a century of teaching, Hamilton died on 14 July 1829. His last work, the 'Progress of Society,' was published posthumously in 1830.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Book of Scotsmen.]

R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT, M.D.** (1749-1830), physician, of Ipswich, was born at Coleraine, co. Londonderry, in 1749, and educated to medicine at Edinburgh. He entered the army as surgeon, and joined the 10th regiment of foot. In 1780 he proceeded M.D. at Edinburgh (thesis 'De Nicotianæ viribus in Medicina') and probably left the army about the same time. His tract 'Description of the Influenza,' dedicated 28 May 1782 to the colonel of the 10th regiment, shows him to have been then in practice in, and near Luton, Bedfordshire. (Munk says he practised first at Dorchester.) He joined the College of Physicians in 1784. In 1785 he was practising at Ipswich, where he resided until his death, on 29 May 1830. His practice came to an end in 1795, owing to total blindness following a rheumatic affection. He is best known as the author of 'Duties of a Regimental Surgeon,' London, 1788, based on his experience in the 10th regiment. It was the first systematic treatise of the kind, and was used by E. B. G. Hebenstreit as the basis of his 'Handbuch' on the same subject, Leipzig, 1790. It was republished in 1798, 2 vols., London, along with his tract on influenza and further remarks on the same epidemic at Luton. His other writings are: 1. 'On the Establishment of a Regimental Fund for the Relief of the

Sick . . . Wives of Private Soldiers,' Lincoln, 1783. 2. 'On the Means of Obviating the Fatal Effects of the Bite of a Mad Dog, &c., Ipswich, 1785; 2nd edit. 2 vols., London, 1798. 3. 'Opium as a Poison,' Ipswich, 1791. 4. 'Rules for Recovering Persons recently Drowned,' London, 1795. A work on the vital statistics of Suffolk, announced in 1800, was not published. He was a warm supporter of civil and religious liberty, and an advocate of the abolition of the slave trade.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 564; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 443; Hamilton's writings.] C. C.

**HAMILTON, ROBERT** (1750?-1831), legal writer and genealogist, distantly connected with the ducal house of Hamilton, was born about 1750. He entered the army, and was present at Bunker's Hill and other battles of the American war of independence, where he fought gallantly and was wounded. He afterwards studied law, became a member of the Faculty of Advocates, sheriff of Lanarkshire, and finally one of the clerks of session. He married a daughter of Lord Westhall, a lord of session. He died in 1831.

Hamilton was an intimate friend of his colleague Sir Walter Scott. They were both commissioners of the northern lights, and went together the sea voyage of inspection in 1814 described in Lockhart. Hamilton is noted therein as good-humoured, even when troubled with the gout, 'a brother antiquary of the genuine Monkbarons breed.' On his deathbed he gave Scott the sword he had carried at Bunker's Hill. The version of Sir Patrick Spens in Scott's 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border' (1802) was taken down from his recitation. Unfortunately Hamilton has left no record of the source whence he obtained it, and so his connection with it does not help to prove or disprove the theory started by Robert Chambers in his journal in 1843, and afterwards elaborated in 'The Romantic Scottish Ballads; their Epoch and Authorship,' in 1849, to the effect that this and others were the work of Lady Wardlaw. The 'quaint tune' to which he sang the ballad is preserved in the 'Albans Anthology' of Alexander Campbell, the musician [q. v.]

Hamilton had the credit of being a good lawyer, and it is said 'obtained much professional reputation for getting up the case for Hamilton of Wishaw, which carried the peerage of Belhaven before a committee of privileges. He also drew up the elaborate claim of Miss Lennox of Woodhead to the ancient earldom of Lennox, an interesting production, but based on a fallacy.' He is very possibly the editor of 'Decisions of the

Court of Session from November 1769 to January 1772' (Edinb. 1803, fol.), mentioned in Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica' as by Robert Hamilton, esq., advocate, but neither in the British Museum Catalogue nor in the Catalogue of Advocates' Library, nor in any of the usual books of legal reference is there any mention of this work.

[Lockhart's Life of Scott; Notes and Queries, 14 July 1860, p. 31. A good summary of the controversy as to the authorship of Sir Patrick Spens is given in the Romantic Scottish Ballads and the Lady Wardlaw Heresy, by Norval Clyne, Aberdeen. 1859.] F. W. T.

**HAMILTON, SIR ROBERT NORTH COLLIE** (1802-1887), bart., Indian official, born 7 April 1802, was eldest son of Sir Frederick Hamilton, fifth baronet, of Silverton Hill, Lanarkshire, by his wife, Eliza Ducarel, daughter of John Collie, M.D., of Calcutta. He was educated at Haileybury College, and in 1819 obtained a Bengal writership. His first post was that of assistant to the magistrate at Benares, where his father, a Bengal civilian of long standing, was collector of customs (1816-27) and deputy opium-agent (1828-30). After filling other subordinate posts the younger Hamilton was appointed magistrate of the city court of Benares in 1827, and acting collector of customs and judge there in 1829, and in July 1830 became acting secretary in the political department. In 1834, on his return from leave to Europe, he became collector and magistrate at Secheswan, and officiating collector and magistrate at Meerut; in 1836 collector and session judge at Delhi, and in 1837 officiating commissioner of revenue at Agra. After holding various other appointments for brief periods he was appointed commissioner at Agra; in 1843 secretary to the government in the north-west provinces, and in 1844 resident with Holkar at Indore. During his long tenure of the latter post he acquired his vast knowledge of Central India. As Mallett points out (*Hist. Indian Mutiny*, v. 90), Hamilton knew every inch of ground, the disposition of the people, and all the peculiarities constituting a bond or a source of disunion between particular districts. His wise counsel and sympathetic intercourse had fostered a genuine attachment to the British rule in the youthful Holkar (HOLMES, p. 522). Hamilton, who succeeded his father in the family baronetcy in 1853, was in 1854 made governor-general's agent for Central India, retaining his post at Indore. In 1857 he went on home leave, his place with Holkar being temporarily filled by Sir Henry Marion Durand [q. v.] Hamilton had only been six weeks in England when

tidings from Meerut of the mutiny caused him to re-embark for India. He reached Calcutta in August 1857. At the request of the governor-general he drew up a plan for the restoration of order in Central India, which after discussion with Sir Colin Campbell, then in Calcutta, was adopted. A column of Bombay troops from Mhow was to move on Calpee, taking Jhansi on its way; another column of Madras troops, starting from Jubbulpore, was to cross Bundelkund to Banda. Hamilton, as political officer, accompanied the Bombay force under Sir Hugh Rose, afterwards Lord Strathnairn, which started from Indore on 6 Jan. 1858, and was present with it in every action fought (medal and clasp). When the Central Indian field-force, as the army was called, approached Jhansi in March 1858, Hamilton, with characteristic decision and self-reliance, set aside the counter-orders of the governor-general and the commander-in-chief, which would have diverted the force to Chirkaree in Bundelkund. Hamilton thus enabled Rose to carry the operations to a brilliant conclusion (MALLESON, v. 108). On 20 June 1858 Hamilton entered Gwalior with Sindia. He remained at Gwalior until order was restored. For his services in Central India Hamilton received the thanks of parliament, and was made a K.C.B. (civil division). He was a member of the supreme council of India in 1859-60, but was compelled to retire through ill-health. After his return home he served as high sheriff of Warwickshire, of which county he was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant, and unsuccessfully contested South Warwickshire in the liberal interest in 1868.

Hamilton married, in 1831, Constantia, third daughter of General Sir George Anson, G.C.B. (see FOSTER, *Peerage*, under 'Earl of Lichfield'), by whom he had two sons and three daughters. She died on 28 Nov. 1842. Hamilton died at his seat, Avon Cliffe, Stratford-on-Avon, on 31 May 1887.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Hamilton of Silverton Hill, Lanarkshire'; East Indian Registers, under dates; Kaye's and Malleson's Hist. of Indian Mutiny (cabinet ed., London, 1888-9), iii. 135, v. 90 et seq.; T. R. E. Holmes's Indian Mutiny; Colonel W. K. Stuart's Reminiscences of a Soldier, London, 1874, vol. ii.; Annual Register, 1887; Illustrated London News, 8 Oct. 1887 (will, personality 17,000*l.*)] H. M. C.

HAMILTON, SIR THOMAS, LORD DRUMCAIRN, EARL OF MELROSE and afterwards EARL OF HADDINGTON (1563-1637), was descended from a younger branch of the noble family of Hamilton, the link of connection being John de Hamilton, a younger son of the Walter Hamilton or

Walter Fitzgilbert who received the barony of Cadzow from Robert the Bruce. The earl was the son of Thomas Hamilton of Priestfield, created a lord of session by the title of Lord Priestfield in 1607. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of James Heriot of Trabroun. He was born in 1563, and, after attending the high school of Edinburgh, went to Paris, where his studies were superintended by his uncle, John Hamilton (*A.* 1568-1609) [q. v.], who was rector of the university. He was admitted advocate at the Scottish bar on 1 Nov. 1587, and as early as 9 Nov. 1592 appointed ordinary lord of session under the title of Lord Drumcairn. The same year he was appointed, along with Sir John Skene [q. v.], a member of the law commission. From an early period he had secured the confidence and friendship of James VI, who, in allusion to the street in which he resided, familiarly designated him 'Tam o' the Cowgate.' While the king found his administrative talents of the highest value, Hamilton showed remarkable tact in furthering the pet aims of the king. It was possibly he who suggested the establishment of a commission of the exchequer consisting of eight persons, afterwards known as Octavians, to administer the public finance (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 254). Through his connection with this commission, which was appointed 9 Jan. 1595-6, Hamilton gradually acquired a supreme position in the administration of Scotland. The commission had the rank in council and parliament of officers of state, and virtually the whole office of government was committed to them. They received no salary, but 'simply professed they had only regard to the king's estate and revenues' (CALDERWOOD, v. 393). Spotiswood asserts that 'never were the rents of the crown so thrifty and so rightly used as in the short time of their employment,' but their duties rendered them unpopular with many persons of influence. They especially gave offence to those noblemen called the 'cubicular courtiers' who, finding their interests prejudiced, 'sought by all means to kindle a fire betwixt them and the kirk playing with both hands' (*ib.* p. 510). During the anti-papish riot in Edinburgh in September 1597, caused by the sentence of the council against David Black, the fury of the mob was specially directed against Thomas Hamilton and other supposed prominent papists in the commission, who barely escaped with their lives (*ib.* p. 513); and the four commissioners sent by the kirk to the king specially requested that he should 'remove from his company' Thomas Hamilton and others as the 'chief authors of all the troubles of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 514). In the anonymous letter mysteriously delivered to the

king's porter on the evening of 10 Jan. 1596-7, one of the persons specially denounced was 'Mr. Thomas Hamilton, brought up in Paris with that apostate Mr. John Hamilton, and men say the dregs of stinking Roman profession stick fast to his ribs' (*ib.* p. 549). Shortly afterwards the king accepted the resignation of the Octavians, hoping by this concession to reconcile the nation to innovations in the constitution of the church. Meanwhile Hamilton had taken advantage of his prerogatives as an Octavian to secure for himself, on 31 Jan. 1596, the office of king's advocate. Previous to this the duties of the office had been discharged by two persons, but Hamilton was appointed sole advocate for life, Hart, who was previously in office, continuing to act as joint advocate till his appointment as justice-depute in 1597. He was the first king's advocate styled lord advocate in the records of the court of session, though the title appears earlier in the records of parliament. On 22 Feb. 1597 an act of sederunt was passed by the court of session, stating that people murmured at Hamilton sitting as judge in the cases in which he was pursuer for the king's interest, and declaring that in such cases he was not to be considered as a party. Shortly after the accession of James to the English throne Hamilton was knighted. In the absence of James in England Hamilton had greater responsibilities, and tried to make himself indispensable by studying to gratify the whims of his master's Scottish policy. In 1604 he was named by the Scottish parliament one of the commissioners for the union with England, and on 28 Aug. the king wrote to him stating that he intended before the Scottish commissioners arrived to hold a meeting of the privy council for the purpose of establishing a uniform coinage in the two countries, and requested Hamilton's presence at Hampton Court (*Melrose Papers*, i. 5). The following year a dispute occurred between the general assembly of the kirk and the king regarding the power of the assembly to meet without the king's appointment. Hamilton was ordered to prosecute some ministers who had assembled in spite of the king's prohibition. He informed the king that for this particular trial Lord Dunbar had been compelled to form a jury chiefly of his own particular and private kinsmen and friends (*ib.* p. 12). While the ministers were awaiting their trial, Hamilton was again summoned to London. On his advice probably, James invited eight of the ministers of the Scottish kirk to a conference, and at one of the meetings Andrew Melville taunted Hamilton with 'having favoured trafficking priests and screened from punishment his uncle, John

Hamilton, who had been banished from France and branded as an incendiary by the parliament of that kingdom' (M'CRIC, *Life of Andrew Melville*, 2nd edit. ii. 146-7; CALDERWOOD, *History*, vi. 576-8). For this and similar ebullitions Melville was sent to the Tower. Hamilton then returned to Scotland, and soon after, with great shrewdness, instituted the inquiries regarding the connection of George Sprot or Spot with the Gowrie conspiracy, which led to Sprot's conviction and execution.

On 4 April 1607 Hamilton received a charter of the office of master of the metals, with a lease of all the metals and minerals of Scotland, upon payment of one-tenth of the produce to the king. This grant was said to have been obtained by him on his discovery of a silver mine within his lands near Linlithgow. At first, according to Calderwood, it was represented that the discovery was of little consequence, but it gradually oozed out that the mine was of considerable value, 'whereupon the Advocate was sent for and renounced, as was reported, his infetment of the said mineral' (vi. 689). After further trials the person employed by the king to manage the mines vacated the works again to Hamilton on account of their small return (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 23). Hamilton was one of the new Octavians appointed by the king in 1611. On 15 May 1612 he secured the appointment of lord clerk register. Sir John Skene sent his son with his resignation of the office in the expectation that the son would be appointed to succeed him, but Hamilton induced the son to accept instead an appointment as judge, whereupon Hamilton immediately received the vacated office, and shortly afterwards exchanged it with Sir Alexander Hay for that of secretary of state. In 1613 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Binning and Byres, and on the death of John Preston of Fentonbarns was, 12 June 1616, appointed president of the court of session. He was one of the three commissioners chosen by the king to represent him at the assembly held at Perth when the six articles were passed for the enforcing of episcopal observances, and on him devolved the chief responsibility of obtaining a majority in their favour (see CALDERWOOD, vii. 304-32). On 20 March 1619 he was created Earl of Melrose, the lands of the abbacy being already in his possession. The dignity was bestowed 'no doubt,' says Calderwood, 'for the good service he had done in advancing the estate of the bishops and course of conformity' (*ib.* p. 360). In 1621 Melrose, as president of the court of session, requested the lords of session, about

to go to the country for the Good Friday and Easter holidays, to remain for religious services in the old kirk (*ib.* p. 457). In August of this year the articles of Perth were confirmed by parliament. The opposition to the episcopal forms gradually, however, increased, especially in Edinburgh, and on 16 April 1623 Melrose, in giving an account to the king of the order observed at Easter, reported that the number of communicants was small, and ventured to suggest that 'time and convenience shall prevail more to reduce them to conformity than sudden or vehement instance' (*Melrose Papers*, ii. 632). On account of the remissness of the authorities of Edinburgh in repelling the attack on a Dunkirk ship, and their plain speaking to Melrose, who endeavoured to concuss them to interference (CALDERWOOD, vii. 573-4), he advised the king that he might raise money enough to keep a standing force and be independent of the people (*Melrose Papers*, ii. 572). Melrose was one of the Scottish nobility who attended the funeral of King James to Westminster, 20 May 1625. It having been intimated after the accession of Charles I that no nobleman or officer of state should in future have a seat on the bench of the court of session, Melrose on 15 Feb. 1626 resigned the office of lord president. Soon afterwards he also resigned that of secretary of state and was appointed lord privy seal. After the death of Sir John Ramsay, viscount Haddington, Melrose, deeming it a greater honour to take his style from a county than from an abbey, received on 27 Aug. 1626 a patent changing his title to Earl of Haddington. He died 29 May 1637.

The Earl of Haddington was thrice married. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of James Borthwick of Newbyres, he had two daughters: Christian, married first to Robert, tenth lord Lindsay of Byres, and secondly to Robert, sixth lord Boyd; and Isabel, married to James, first earl of Airlie. By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of James Foulis of Colinton, he had three sons: Thomas, second earl [q. v.], Sir James Hamilton of Priestfield, and Sir John Hamilton of Trabroun; and four daughters: Margaret, married first to David, lord Carnegie, and secondly to James, first earl of Hartfell; Helen, died young; Jean, married to John, sixth earl of Cassilis; and Anne, died unmarried. By his third wife, widow of Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, he had a son, the Hon. Robert Hamilton of Wester Binning, killed at the blowing up of Dunglass Castle in 1640 [see under HAMILTON, THOMAS, second EARL OF HADDINGTON]. Three portraits of the first earl are at Tynninghame.

The first two lines of a curious epitaph on Haddington among Sir James Balfour's MSS.

in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, give with sufficient conciseness, but with exactness and justice, a summary of his character and career:—

Heir layes a lord quho quhill he stood  
Had matchless beene had he beene —

He was undoubtedly the most successful Scotchman of his time, and more remarkable for versatility than particular ability. He was believed to be in possession of the philosopher's stone, but he modestly, if not quite ingenuously, explained his success by attributing it to the fact that he never put off till to-morrow what could be done to-day, and never trusted another to do what he could do himself. As a lawyer he was famed both as advocate and judge for his remarkable shrewdness, for his almost instinctive perception of fraud, and for his skill in dragging the truth from a recalcitrant or hostile witness. He was at the same time a skilful administrator, though often lending his abilities to a questionable policy. He probably carried out the disastrous ecclesiastical policy of James unwillingly. Haddington was a student and a man of varied culture. Men of letters were numbered among his friends, and, as is evident from the notes and observations he left behind him, and the marginal references on his books, he was widely read not only in civil law but in history, especially the history of his country. His extensive collection of papers, including a variety of Scottish historical records, is preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. His 'Decisions' are well known, and are contained in three manuscript volumes reporting upwards of three thousand cases decided between 1592 and 1624. A selection of his state papers, including his correspondence with King James, was published under the title 'State Papers of Thomas, Earl of Melrose,' by the Abbotsford Club, 1837. His transcripts of the Exchequer Rolls include the earliest known of these documents. Two manuscript volumes once belonging to him, containing excerpts made under his direction from the register of the privy council, include a portion of the register now missing, and to help to supply the hiatus these excerpts have been incorporated in vol. v. of the published register, 1599-1604. 'Notes of the Charters, &c., by the Right Honourable the Earl of Melrose,' also appeared at Edinburgh in 1830.

[*Melrose Papers* ut supra; Letters of James VI (Bannatyne Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Spotswood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 677-80; Haig and Brunton's Senators

of Coll. of Justice, pp. 221-5; Omond's *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, i. 69-86; Sir William Fraser's *Earls of Haddington*, 1889.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS**, second **EARL OF HADDINGTON** (1600-1640), covenanter, eldest son of Thomas, first earl of Haddington [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of James Foulis of Colinton, was born 25 May 1600. In 1615 he received a license to go abroad, and had returned in 1621, when he took part in the pageant at the opening of the Scottish parliament on 25 July. In 1625 he attended along with his father the funeral of James I in Westminster Abbey (*BALFOUR, Annals*, ii. 118). On succeeding his father in 1637 he became a member of the privy council. He was one of those who signed the 'king's covenant' at Holyrood on 22 Sept. 1638 (*GORDON, Scots Affairs*, i. 108; *SPALDING, Memorials*, i. 107), and also the letter of the council offering their lives and fortunes in maintenance of the 'foresaid religion and confession' (*GORDON*, i. 110). With the members of the council, Argyll excepted, he drew up, at the king's request, the famous proclamation published at Glasgow on 20 Nov. dissolving the assembly (*ib.* ii. 27). When General Leslie in 1640 led an army into England, Haddington was left in Scotland with a force of ten thousand men for the defence of the borders (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 584). On 29 Aug. he beat back an attempt of the garrison of Berwick to capture a magazine of victuals and arms near Coldstream. He did not follow up the retreat of the garrison, but returned to his headquarters at Dunglass Castle, Haddington, where a huge quantity of gunpowder was stored. At midnight, after his return, the castle was suddenly blown up, the greater number of those within the building being instantly killed, as well as a large number in the courtyard (*BAILLIE, Letters and Journals*, i. 258; *GORDON, Scots Affairs*, iii. 262; *SPALDING, Memorials*, i. 337; *BALFOUR, Annals*, ii. 396). The earl and his half-brother Robert were among those who perished. Suspicion fell on Haddington's page, Edward Paris, an Englishman, who had been entrusted with the keys of the vault in which the powder was stored, but he also perished with the others, one of his arms being afterwards found 'holding ane iron spune in his hand' (*BALFOUR*, ii. 396). Haddington was twice married. By his first wife, Lady Catherine Erskine, he had six sons and one daughter, including Thomas, third earl, who married Henrietta de Coligny, granddaughter of Admiral Coligny, celebrated as the Countess de la Suze for her beauty and adventures, and died 8 Feb. 1645; and

John, fourth earl, died 1 Sept. 1669. By his second wife, Lady Jean Gordon, third daughter of the second Marquis of Huntly, he had a posthumous daughter. Portraits of the earl by Vandyck, Theodore Russell, Jameson, and others are at Tynninghame.

[Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club); *Gordon's Scots Affairs* (Spalding Club); *Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles* (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 680; Sir William Fraser's *Earls of Haddington*, 1889.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS**, sixth **EARL OF HADDINGTON** (1680-1735), second son of Charles, fifth earl, by his wife Lady Margaret Leslie, eldest daughter of John, duke of Rothes, lord high chancellor of Scotland, was born 29 Aug. 1680. His father having died in 1685, while he was yet an infant, he was trained up in whig principles by his uncle, Adam Cockburn of Ormiston, and is designated by Lockhart one of Cockburn's 'beloved pupils' (*Papers*, i. 112). By an agreement made on the occasion of his father's marriage his elder brother John succeeded to the earldom of Rothes, and Thomas Hamilton to the earldom of Haddington; and on 25 Feb. 1687 Hamilton received a new patent of the earldom with the former precedence. On 23 Jan. 1691 he also received a patent of the hereditary office of keeper of the park of Holyrood. Haddington, with his brother the Earl of Rothes, was one of the leaders of the party termed the *squadron volante*, who by finally declaring for the union with England had great influence in overcoming the opposition to it. He remained a steady supporter of the Hanoverian cause, and on the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 accompanied the Duke of Argyll to Stirling, and afterwards served with him at the battle of Sheriffmuir, where he received a wound in the shoulder and had a horse shot under him. In 1716 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county of Haddington, and invested with the order of the Thistle. The same year he was elected one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland, and he was re-chosen in 1722 and 1727. He died at New Hailes 28 Nov. 1735. Lockhart says 'he much affected and his talent lay in a buffoon sort of wit and raillery'; and he describes him as 'hot, proud, vain, and ambitious' (*ib.* i. 112-13). Two anonymous publications have been attributed to him, 'Forty Select Poems on Several Occasions' and 'Tales in Verse for the Amusement of Leisure Hours.' He devoted much attention to the improvement of his estate, especially as regards enclosing and planting. He wrote 'A Treatise on the Manner of rais-



ing *Forest Trees*,' in a letter to his grandson, dated Tynninghame 22 Dec. 1733, which was published at Edinburgh in 1761. A print of Haddington by Aikman was published in 1717 in the character of Simon the Skipper, intended as a burlesque on his strong Hanoverian or English sympathies, skippers being the nickname then current for persons of this political bias. It appears in Park's edition of Walpole's *'Royal and Noble Authors.'* By his wife Helen, daughter of John Hope of Hopetoun, Haddington had two sons, Charles, lord Binning [q. v.], and the Hon. John Hamilton (d. 1772); and two daughters, the younger of whom, Lady Christian Hamilton, married Sir James Dalrymple of Hailes, and was the mother of Sir David Dalrymple, lord Hailes [q. v.] Haddington was succeeded in the peerage by his grandson, Thomas, eldest son of Charles, lord Binning. Portraits by Medina and Godfrey Kneller are at Tynninghame, and also the original of the 'Simon Skipper' print above alluded to.

[Lockhart Papers; Burnet's *Own Time*; Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors*; Noble's *Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England*, iii. 56-7; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 681-2; Sir William Fraser's *Earls of Haddington*.] T. F. H.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS** (1789-1842), miscellaneous writer, was the second son of William Hamilton (1758-1790) [q. v.], professor of anatomy and botany, Glasgow, and was younger brother of Sir William Hamilton (1788-1856) [q. v.], the metaphysician. After preliminary education at Glasgow, he was placed in 1801 as a pupil with the Rev. Dr. Horne, Chiswick, and some months later with the Rev. Dr. Scott, Hounslow. For several months in 1803 he was with Dr. Sommers at Mid-Calder, Midlothian, preparatory to entering Glasgow University, where he matriculated the following November. He studied there three winters, proving himself an able if not very diligent student. His close college companion, of whom he saw little in after life, was Michael Scott, the author of *'Tom Cringle's Log.'* Hamilton's bias was towards the army, and in 1810, after fully showing, in Glasgow and Liverpool, his incapacity for business, he got a commission in the 29th regiment. Twice on active service in the Peninsula, he received from a musket bullet, at Albuera, a somewhat serious wound in the thigh. He was also in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick with his regiment, which at length was sent to France as part of the army of occupation. About 1818 Hamilton retired on half-pay, fixing his headquarters at Edinburgh. He became a valued

member of the 'Blackwood' writers. He is specially complimented in the song of personalities in the *'Noctes Ambrosianæ'* for February 1826 (*Noctes*, i. 89). Hogg in his *'Autobiography'* credits him with a considerable share in some of the 'ploys' led by Lockhart. Hamilton married in 1820, and for several summers he and his wife lived at Lockhart's cottage of Chiefswood, near Abbotsford, Sir Walter Scott finding them very congenial neighbours and friends (*Life*, vi. 326, 337). In 1829, Captain and Mrs. Hamilton went to Italy, and at the end of the year Mrs. Hamilton died and was buried at Florence. Some time after his return, Hamilton visited America, bringing back materials for a book on the Americans. Marrying a second time, the widow of Sir R. T. Farquharson, bart., governor of the Mauritius, he settled at Ellera and saw much of Wordsworth, whom he was one of the first Scotsmen rightly to appreciate. Visiting the continent with his wife, Hamilton was seized with paralysis at Florence, and he died at Pisa of a second attack 7 Dec. 1842. He was buried at Florence beside his first wife.

Hamilton's novel *'Cyril Thornton'* appeared in 1827. Apart from its considerable merits as a work of fiction, it remains a bright and valuable record of the writer's times, from his early impressions of Scottish university life and Glasgow citizens—when as yet he could call Govan (chap. x.) 'a pretty and rural village'—on to his varied military experiences. The book went through three editions in the author's lifetime, and it is still one of *'Blackwood's Standard Novels.'* In 1829 Hamilton published his energetic and picturesque *'Annals of the Peninsular Campaign.'* His *'Men and Manners in America'* appeared in 1833. Here his fund of humour and his genial satire—characteristics that struck Carlyle in his interviews with him in 1832-3—found scope, but his fun, if occasionally extravagant, was never unfair, nor were his criticisms directed by prejudice or charged with ill-nature. The book was popular, and in ten years had been translated once into French and twice into German.

[Blackwood for 1843, vol. i.; *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, vol. i.; Peter's *Letters to his Kinsfolk*, iii. 140; Professor Veitch's *Memoir of Sir William Hamilton*.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS**, ninth EARL OF HADDINGTON (1780-1858), the only son of Thomas, eighth earl of Haddington, by his wife Lady Sophia Hope, third daughter of John, second earl of Hopetoun, was born in Edinburgh on 21 June 1780. He was educated at Edinburgh University and after-

wards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 Oct. 1798, and graduated B.A. in 1801 and M.A. in 1815. At the general election in July 1802 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the borough of St. Germans, Cornwall, for which constituency he continued to sit until the dissolution in October 1806. At a by-election in January 1807 he was returned for Cockermouth, Cumberland, and at the general election in May of that year for Callington, Cornwall. Having been sworn a member of the privy council on 29 July 1814, he was appointed on 7 Sept. 1814 one of the commissioners for the management of the affairs in India (a post which he retained until the accession of the Grenville party to office in February 1822), and at a by-election in December 1814 was returned for the borough of Michael or Michell, Cornwall. At the general election in June 1818 he was elected for Rochester, and continued to represent that constituency until the dissolution in June 1826. At the general election of that year he was returned for the borough of Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight, but on 24 July 1827 was created Baron Melros of Tynninghame, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 29 Jan. 1828 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lx. 6).

He succeeded his father as ninth earl of Haddington on 17 March 1828, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's first administration on 29 Dec. 1834, but resigned, with the rest of his colleagues, in April 1835. In September 1841, on the formation of Peel's second administration, Haddington was appointed first lord of the admiralty (with a seat in the cabinet), a post which he held until January 1846, when he succeeded the Duke of Buccleuch as lord privy seal. After the downfall of this administration in June 1846 Haddington did not again hold office, and took but little part in the debates. On 28 Oct. 1853 he was elected a knight of the Thistle. He died on 1 Dec. 1858 at Tynninghame House, Haddingtonshire, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, when the barony of Melros became extinct, and the earldom of Haddington and the barony of Binning and Byres descended to his cousin, George Baillie of Mellerstain and Jerviswood, the great-great-grandson of Thomas, the sixth earl. Haddington was not a man of any remarkable ability, and Greville, after recording that the governor-generalship of India was offered to but refused by Haddington in 1841, remarks: 'It is a curious circumstance that a man so unimportant, so destitute not only of shining but of plausible qualities, without interest or

influence, should by a mere combination of accidental circumstances have had at his disposal three of the greatest and most important offices under the crown, having actually occupied two of them and rejected the greatest and most brilliant of all' (*Journal of the Reign of Queen Victoria*, 1837-52, 1885, ii. 46). In 1843 he received 30,674*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* in compensation for the surrender of the hereditary office of keeper of Holyrood Park, conferred upon Thomas, sixth earl of Haddington, by charter dated 23 Jan. 1691 (6 & 7 Vict. c. 64). He married, on 13 Nov. 1802, Lady Maria Parker, only surviving child of George, fourth earl of Macclesfield, by whom he had no issue. His widow survived him, and died on 11 Feb. 1861.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813, i. 685; Burke's Peerage, 1888, pp. 644, 730; Wilson's Biog. Index to the House of Commons, 1808, p. 102; Gent. Mag. 1802 vol. lxxii, pt. ii. p. 1064, 1828 vol. xviii. pt. i. p. 363, 1859 new ser. vi. 92, 1861 new ser. x. 354; Ann. Reg. 1858, App. to Chron. p. 452; Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 595; London Gazettes; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 216, 231, 243, 258, 275, 288, 306.] G. F. R. B.

**HAMILTON, THOMAS** (1784-1858), architect, son of Thomas Hamilton, was born in Edinburgh in 1784, 'served a regular apprenticeship as an operative carpenter with his father, and afterwards acted as his father's assistant' (HAMILTON, *Letter to the Lord Provost*, 1819). He 'conducted some extensive buildings' for his uncle, John Hamilton, and on his own account carried on business as an architect and builder (*ib.*) H. W. Williams ('Grecian Williams'), the landscape-painter, described him as 'a careful and correct draftsman' (*Attestations*, &c. p. 12).

In November 1816 Hamilton submitted designs in competition for the completion of the Edinburgh College Buildings, but those of Playfair were chosen. He printed and circulated observations on his two designs on 19 Nov. of the same year. His design for the Burns memorial to be erected at Alloway, near Ayr, was selected on 26 Jan. 1818, and after some unavoidable delay the building was commenced on the anniversary of the poet's birth, 25 Jan. 1820. The monument (Grecian) was completed on 4 July 1823. Hamilton was an unsuccessful candidate in 1819 for the post of superintendent of public works in the city of Edinburgh. In 1825 he designed the Knox monument in the Glasgow necropolis, a lofty column of Doric architecture, the first stone of which was laid on 22 Sept. (The figure was by Robert Forrest.) On 28 July 1825 was laid the first stone of the Edinburgh High School on the Calton

Hill (Grecian Doric, a copy of the Athenian Temple of Theseus), built from designs by Hamilton, and considered one of the chief ornaments of the city. It was opened on 23 June 1829. Two drawings of it were exhibited in the Royal Scottish Academy in 1827 (plates in CASSELL, *Old and New Edinburgh*, ii. 113; BRITTON, *Modern Athens*, p. 48; and elevation in DONALDSON, *Handbook of Specifications*, p. 260). In 1827 he laid out the new lines of approach and thoroughfares on the south and west sides of the castle, including George IV Bridge, which was completed on 15 Aug. 1827. In 1828 the town buildings and beautiful spire at Ayr were erected from his designs. The buildings were considerably enlarged and altered in 1880-1, when the present town hall was added. In 1829 he prepared designs for 'John Knox Church' (with a spire resembling that of Antwerp Cathedral) to be built at the top of the Lawnmarket, Edinburgh. The foundation-stone was laid on 29 Sept. 1829, but the work was not proceeded with, and in 1842 the assembly hall was erected on the site, from designs by James Gillespie Graham [q. v.] (see *Scotsman*, 23 May 1882, p. 7). Drawings of the proposed church were in the Royal Scottish Academy in 1831 and 1858. In 1830 Hamilton gratuitously supplied the design for the Burns monument on the edge of the Calton Hill, opposite the high school (from the monument of Lysicrates at Athens, and the Temple of the Sibyls at Tivoli). This was intended as a receptacle for Flaxman's statue of Burns, but since the removal of that statue to the National Gallery its place has been filled by Brodie's bust of the poet and many interesting relics. A view of the monument, together with the high school, was exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy in 1858 (plate in *Old and New Edinburgh*, ii. 112). In 1831 he designed the two churches to be erected by the town council at the entrance of the west approach (DONALDSON, *Specifications*, p. 210), and in 1833-6 the orphan asylum at the Dean (plate in STARK, *Picture of Edinburgh*, p. 219). In September 1834 he erected within a fortnight the pavilion for the Grey festival in Edinburgh, a description of which he read at the Institute of British Architects, London, on 20 June 1836 (*Transactions of Institute of British Architects*, 1835-6, vol. i. pt. i. p. 65, with engraved plan and section. The drawings, five sheets, are in the institute library). Dr. Guthrie's free church, St. John's, in the Netherbow (now Victoria Street), commenced in 1838 (memorial-stone laid by the lord provost on 17 April 1839), and opened on 19 Nov. 1840 (see *Witness*, Saturday, 21 Nov.

1840), was built from his designs, and in 1839 the parish church at Alyth, Perthshire (Norman, with lofty tower). In 1844 he designed the monument on the Calton Hill to the political martyrs of 1793 (an Egyptian obelisk), and the hall of the Royal College of Physicians in Queen Street was completed from his designs in 1846 (plate in *Illustrated London News*, October 1845, p. 232). In 1848 he restored the old Gothic church of St. Mary, South Leith (cf. *Old and New Edinburgh*, iii. 219, 220, plate p. 220).

Hamilton was one of the original founders of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1826, and acted as treasurer till 1829. As member of the council he arranged for the purchase of the works of W. Etty, R.A., which remain one of the most important possessions of the National Gallery of Scotland. Owing to disagreements among the members (cf. HAMILTON, *Letter to Lord J. Russell*, pp. 10, 11) he 'abstained for several years from active interposition in the Academy's affairs,' but acted as auditor in 1841. In November 1845 he was requested to attend the council meetings, and was again elected treasurer. In 1847 both he and Playfair prepared designs for a building for the Academy's exhibitions (held since 1835 at the Royal Institution, and now in the National Gallery), but the suggested site on the Mound proved unprocurable. He continued to discharge his duties as member of council till within a few days of his death. He was a fellow of the Institute of British Architects in London from 1836 to 1846. In 1830 he wrote 'A Report relative to Proposed Improvements on the Earthen Mound at Edinburgh,' which was ordered to be printed (12 April) by the commissioners of city improvements, illustrated by a plan and two views. In November 1830 he made measured drawings of the houses on the east and west sides of the West Bow, previous to the operations of the commissioners, which were published by the Architectural Institute of Scotland in 'Illustrations of Scottish Buildings' (*Transactions*, 1861-2). In 1855 he exhibited in the Paris exhibition drawings of the proposed galleries on the Mound, of John Knox's church (proposed), and of the high school, and was awarded a gold medal of the second class. He published a 'Letter to Lord John Russell, M.P., . . . on the Present Crisis relative to the Fine Arts in Scotland,' 1850; being a brief history of the Royal Scottish Academy, with Hamilton's 'views of what ought to be done for the promotion of art in this city, and for the architectural adornment of the Mound,' illustrated with plan, sections, and views, lithographed by Fr. Schenck. A perspective view of the pro-

posed buildings was in the Scottish Academy in 1849.

Hamilton died, after a few days' illness, at 9 Howe Street, Edinburgh, on 24 Feb. 1858, aged 73. He was greatly esteemed in his business relations, and beloved for his kindly disposition and cultivated mind. His son Peter, who was also his pupil, was subsequently drawing-master at the Birmingham school, but joined his father towards the close of his life. He died in December 1861. In Crombie and Douglas's 'Modern Athenians,' plate 36, there is a representation of Thomas Hamilton, but it is too much of a caricature to be regarded as an accurate portrait.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Crombie and Douglas's Modern Athenians, pp. 142-4; obituary notice in Annual Report of Royal Scottish Academy for 1858; Anderson's Hist. of Edinburgh, pp. 382, 399, 596; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh (J. Grant), ii. 110, 111, iii. 67; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Ward & Lock's Guide to Glasgow, pp. 59, 60; Report of the Senatus Academicus of the Univ. of Edinburgh upon the Plans for Completing the Buildings of the College, p. 1; Attestations referred to in a Letter to the Lord Provost of Edinburgh from Thomas Hamilton, January 1819, p. 2; Autobiog. of Thomas Guthrie, D.D., i. 386; Scotsman, 1829, pp. 398, 406, 632; Stark's Picture of Edinburgh, p. 250; Hamilton's Letter to Lord J. Russell, pp. 4, 14, 23, 24; Gent. Mag., 1858, pt. i. p. 451; Wilson and Chambers's Land of Burns, i. 43, 44, ii. 2; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in Royal Institute of British Architects; Builder, 1855 p. 149, 1858 p. 146; Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of British Architects; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; information from J. Hutchinson, esq., R.S.A.] B. P.

**HAMILTON, WALTER KERR** (1808-1869), bishop of Salisbury, born in London on 16 Nov. 1808, was elder son of Anthony Hamilton, archdeacon of Taunton and prebendary of Lichfield. His mother was Charity Græme, third daughter of Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. [q. v.], physician to the prince regent. William Richard Hamilton [q. v.] was his uncle. Hamilton's early childhood was passed at Loughton in Essex, of which parish his father was rector. After spending some years at a private school, he was sent to Eton in January 1822, where he remained four years. In January 1826 he went as a private pupil to Dr. Thomas Arnold of Rugby [q. v.], then at Laleham, and here it was that (as he says) he first learnt what work meant. Morally and intellectually Hamilton was deeply influenced by Arnold, but did not adopt his tutor's theological views. In January 1827 Hamilton matriculated at Christ

Church, Oxford, and in the following December was nominated to a studentship. In Michaelmas term 1830 he obtained a first class *in litt. human.* with Joseph Anstice [q. v.], Henry W. Wilberforce [q. v.], and H. E. (now Cardinal) Manning. At Easter 1832 he was elected to an open fellowship at Merton; in the summer of the same year he went abroad, and passed the winter at Rome, where he was introduced by Arnold to Bunsen, the Prussian ambassador, whom he impressed very favourably. On his return to England early in 1833, he settled at Merton College, Oxford. Among his brother fellows there were Edward Denison [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, H. E. Manning, and other men of subsequent distinction, and he joined in an endeavour to breathe into the life of the college a more earnest, religious, and moral spirit. On Trinity Sunday, 2 June 1833, he was ordained deacon, and priest on 22 Dec. of the same year. He was college tutor for a time, and lost no opportunity of making himself closely acquainted with the undergraduates. At Michaelmas 1833 he became curate of Wolvercot, near Oxford. At Michaelmas in the following year he became curate to Edward Denison, vicar of St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, and when in 1837 his vicar was promoted to the see of Salisbury, he was, on the petition of the parishioners, appointed his successor. This post he held till 1841. He was an indefatigable parish priest, and an earnest evangelical preacher. But his theological belief underwent a great change. He came under the influence of the Oxford movement, and continued a high churchman to the end of his life. In 1837 he was made examining chaplain to his friend the Bishop of Salisbury, and in 1841 left Oxford with some reluctance to become a canon in Salisbury Cathedral. At Salisbury he threw himself into the duties of his new position with characteristic energy. As precentor he endeavoured to raise the tone of the daily service in the cathedral. He thought that constant residence should be enforced upon the canons as well as upon the dean, and accordingly declined the rectory of Loughton which was offered him at his father's death. In 1853 he published a pamphlet on 'Cathedral Reform,' which he reprinted, together with a 'Pastoral Letter,' in 1855, when bishop of the diocese. When the cholera broke out in 1849, Hamilton at once joined his diocesan in visiting the sufferers, but had soon to go abroad for his health.

In March 1854, on the death of Bishop Denison, Hamilton was appointed to succeed him. On his deathbed Denison dictated a message to the prime minister, Lord Aber-

deen, strongly recommending Hamilton as his successor. The see was, however, first offered to John James Blunt [q. v.], who refused it. Thereupon it was offered to Hamilton, who, after an interval of painful deliberation, accepted it, and was consecrated by Archbishop Sumner on 14 May 1854 at Lambeth. Hamilton continued all his predecessor's episcopal reforms, and improved upon them. He increased the number of confirmations, and raised the standard in his ordinations, both of theological attainments and also of spiritual preparation. The idea of establishing at Salisbury a theological college had been suggested to him by his predecessor in 1841; but it was not till twenty years afterwards that the plan was carried out. Till his death he always took the greatest interest in its welfare. He was never absent from Salisbury except upon diocesan business, or for a short holiday in the late autumn of the year, and very seldom appeared in the House of Lords. When at home he almost always attended the daily services in the cathedral, and his life was marked by great regularity and incessant occupation to a late hour of the night. In the administration of his diocese he secured the respect and affection both of the clergy and the laity, even of those who differed from his decided high church opinions. He delivered episcopal charges in 1855, 1858, 1861, 1864, and 1867, all of which have been published. The last of these excited much attention on account of the fearless clearness with which he asserted the doctrines of the real presence in the holy communion, of the eucharistic sacrifice, and of priestly absolution. He was the more outspoken on these subjects, because he had been accused of holding doctrines to which he dared not give public utterance. The charge was the subject of a discussion in the House of Lords, where Lord Portman presented a condemnatory petition. Hamilton never expressed or felt any bitterness towards his opponents. It is, however, probable that the anxiety caused by the opposition to this charge, added to his strenuous episcopal work, shortened his life. The first symptoms of heart disease showed themselves early in 1868. He continued his duties till October in that year. After spending seven months in London, he returned to Salisbury on 29 July, and died three days afterwards, 1 Aug. 1869. He was a tall, portly man, with a pleasant, open countenance and winning manners. On 9 Jan. 1845 he married Isabel Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Lear, dean of Salisbury, who survived him, with eight of their children.

Besides his charges and pamphlet on 'Cathedral Reform' (1853), he published a book

of 'Morning and Evening Services for every Day in the Week,' Oxford, 1842, intended specially for his former parishioners at Oxford, and compiled chiefly from early sources. It was afterwards printed in Dr. Hook's 'Devotional Library.' He also printed various single sermons.

[Canon Liddon's *Life in Death*, a Sermon preached in Salisbury Cathedral on 8 Aug. 1869, and three papers in the *Guardian*, 11, 18, and 25 Aug., reprinted with additions and corrections, under the title 'Walter Kerr Hamilton, Bishop of Salisbury,' personal recollections and inquiries.] W. A. G.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM DE (d. 1307), chancellor, was a landowner in Cambridgeshire, and an ecclesiastic. In 1280 he was a justice *in itinere* for Hampshire and Wiltshire, but for pleas of forest only. In 1282 he was custos of the bishopric of Winchester and of the abbey of Hyde (*Abbr. Rot. Orig.* i. 40, 42). He then became a clerk in chancery, and in 1286 vice-chancellor to the king, having occasional custody of the great seal (*Public Records Commission*, 7th Rep. App. xii. 242-51). On the death of Bishop Burnel on 25 Oct. 1292, the great seal was delivered into the wardrobe under his seal, and until he set out as the bishop's executor with his corpse for the funeral at Wells he sealed writs (*Close Roll* 20 Edw. I; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 55; *Rot. Parl.* i. 117). During absences of the next chancellor, John de Langton, from 4 to 30 March, and 22 to 27 Aug. 1297, and from 20 Feb. to 16 June 1299, he also had charge of the great seal. Meantime he had received ecclesiastical preferment of various kinds. In 1287 he received the prebend of Warthill, York, and in 1288 was appointed archdeacon of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and in December 1298 dean of York. He also held the deanery of the church of St. Burian in Cornwall (*Rot. Parl.* i. 421 a; LE NEVE, iii. 122, 132, 220; COLE, *Documents*, p. 421). He is mentioned in the Year-Book as engaged in a lawsuit with Robert le Veyl in 1303. In December 1304 the then chancellor, Grenefeld, resigned the seals in order to proceed to Rome and induce the pope to permit his consecration as archbishop of York. Hamilton, though absent, was nominated his successor by the king at Lincoln on 29 Dec., and until his arrival the seal was placed in the wardrobe under the seal of Sir Adam de Osgodebey, the master of the rolls. On 16 Jan. 1305 Hamilton returned and received the seal from the treasurer, the Bishop of Coventry (*Rot. Pat.* 33 Edw. I, p. 1. m. 29). Shortly after his appointment on 6 April he was admonished by the king in full parliament against granting letters of protection from suits brought

against them to persons absent in Ireland (*Rot. Parl.* 33 Edw. I). During his term of office he sealed the statute de tallagio non concedendo and the commission for the trial of Sir William Wallace. He died on 20 April 1307, while in attendance upon the king at Fountains Abbey, and was succeeded by Ralph de Baldock, bishop of London. He is described as a man of business of moderate abilities.

[Foss's *Judges of England*; Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*; Madox, i. 74.] J. A. H.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM**, second DUKE OF HAMILTON (1616–1651), son of James, second marquis of Hamilton [q.v.], and younger brother of James, first duke of Hamilton [q.v.], was born on 14 Dec. 1616 (BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, p. 529). He was educated at the university of Glasgow, and seems to have been for some time under the tuition of Robert Baillie (BAILLIE, *Letters*, ed. Laing, ii. 354). After travelling and spending some time in France, Hamilton returned home, and made his appearance at court about 1637. His brother, on whom he was wholly dependent, finding him 'rarely accomplished and fitted for the greatest affairs,' kept him at court, and arranged a marriage between him and a rich heiress, Lady Elizabeth Maxwell, eldest daughter to the Earl of Dirlتون (1638, BURNET, p. 530). On 31 March 1639 Hamilton was created Earl of Lanark, Lord Machanshire and Polmont (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 534). About February 1640, on the death of the Earl of Stirling, Lanark was appointed to succeed him as secretary of state for Scotland (BURNET, pp. 205, 531; *Historical Works of Sir James Balfour*, ed. 1825, ii. 427). The office was important, but he exercised no influence on the policy which he was charged to carry out. He had no experience at all in Scottish affairs, and trusted entirely to his brother's information and advices (BURNET, p. 531). To Lanark, in virtue of his official position, the peace overtures of the covenanting leaders were addressed, and he took part also in the treaty of Ripon, but merely as an assistant to the commissioners (RUSHWORTH, iii. 1210, 1258, 1276). He accompanied the king to Scotland in the summer of 1641, took the covenant 18 Aug. 1641, and contrived to keep his secretaryship in the rearrangement of offices which then took place (BALFOUR, iii. 44, 69, 151). His brother had now fallen under the king's suspicion, and Lanark, though assured by Charles that he believed him honest, imagined his own life as well as his brother's to be in danger, and accompanied the latter in his flight from

Edinburgh on 12 Oct. 1641 (Lanark's own narrative of the Incident is printed in the *Hardwick State Papers*, ii. 299; the depositions respecting it are printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 164). In the explanations which followed the king announced publicly that he had no complaints to make of Lanark, 'he was a verey good young man' (BALFOUR, iii. 99). At the beginning of the civil war Lanark attended the king to Nottingham and to Oxford. In December 1642 Charles despatched him to Scotland to second his brother's endeavours to prevent the Scots from intervening in the war on the side of the parliament (BURNET, p. 259). The failure of his brother's policy again involved him in trouble, and on returning to Oxford in December 1643 both were arrested, though the charges against the secretary were 'chiefly his concurrence with his brother' (*ib.* p. 346). The king declared to Lanark under his signet that he did not intend to remove him from his office, but the latter, believing himself about to be sent prisoner to Ludlow Castle, escaped in the disguise of a groom, and made his way to London (*ib.* p. 347; BAILLIE, ii. 138). Indignant at the treatment he had received, he made his peace through the Scottish commissioners in London, and returned to Scotland. At the convention of the estates in April 1644 he appeared, 'gave evidences of his deep sorrow for adhering to the king so long,' added 'malicious reflections upon his Sacred Majesty,' and 'so was received to the Covenant, and acted afterwards so vigorously in the cause, that ere long he was preferred to be a ruling elder' (*Memoirs of Henry Guthrie*, 1702, p. 131). On 18 July 1644 he presented a complaint against Sir James Galloway and Sir Robert Spottiswood for usurping his office of secretary, which office he occupied again after the execution of Spottiswood in 1646 (BALFOUR, iii. 225). Lanark took some part in the war against Montrose, and just before the battle of Kilsyth was employed in raising troops in the south-west of Scotland to oppose him; after that battle he fled to Berwick (*Guthrie*, pp. 151–4). Burnet describes him during this period as 'forced to comply in many things with the public counsels, but he began very soon to draw a party that continued to cross the more violent and fierce motions of Argyle and his followers' (BURNET, p. 347).

Lanark was one of the commissioners sent by the Scotch committee of estates in May 1646 to Newcastle to treat with the king, and succeeded in regaining the confidence of Charles (*ib.* p. 351). All his efforts were now directed to persuading the king to com-

ply with the demands of the English parliament, and establish presbyterianism in England. In more than one letter he remonstrated with Charles with the greatest freedom, pointed out the insufficiency of the concessions which he offered, urged the necessity of immediate decision, and showed him the danger in which he stood (*ib.* pp. 386, 393). When all his arguments had failed, he opposed with equal vigour the decision of the Scots to surrender Charles to the English commissioners. 'As God shall have mercy upon my soul at the great day, I would choose rather to have my head struck off at the market cross of Edinburgh than give my consent to this vote' (*ib.* p. 396). In June 1647 Lanark was summoned by the king to London, and in company with the Earls of Loudon and Lauderdale arrived at Hampton Court in October (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 381). His first object now was to persuade the king to escape, and he suggested Berwick as a suitable place of refuge. After the king's flight to the Isle of Wight he pressed the parliament to permit the king to come to London for a personal treaty, and failing in this, publicly protested against the four bills tendered by parliament for the king's acceptance (*ib.* pp. 401-22). With the consent of his colleagues he undertook to engage Scotland to restore Charles to his throne, on condition that presbyterianism should be established in England, and signed a treaty to that effect at Carisbrooke on 26 Dec. 1647 (the full text of this treaty is for the first time printed in GARDINER, *Constitutional Documents of the Puritan Revolution*, 1889, p. 259). Returning to Scotland, Lanark found the terms he had agreed upon far from sufficient to satisfy the Scotch clergy. 'Though an engagement upon the terms we parted on be impossible,' wrote Lanark, 'we shall either procure Scotland's undertaking for your Majesty's person or perish, let the hazard or opposition be what it can' (BURNET, p. 430). As a member of the 'committee of danger' and one of the six representative peers in the committee of estates he played a leading part in concerting the invasion, and penned some of the chief declarations issued by the Scots (*Guthrie*, p. 216; BAILLIE, pp. 37, 46). Lanark did not take part in the invasion himself, but when it became necessary to raise three regiments of horse against the covenanters of the west, he was appointed to command them (*Guthrie*, pp. 235, 237). Obligated to leave Edinburgh by the disaster of Preston and the advance of the Westland whigs, he joined Sir George Monro and the remains of Hamilton's army at Haddington. Very reluctantly he consented to treat with

Argyll's party, and to lay down his arms (26 Sept. 1648; BURNET, pp. 467-77).

There was now no security for Lanark in Scotland. Believing that he was about to be arrested as an incendiary, and delivered up to the English army, he resolved to fly to Holland, first indignantly protesting against the breach of the late treaty (*ib.* p. 481; RUSHWORTH, viii. 1288; BALFOUR, iii. 386). By the execution of his brother on 9 March 1649 Lanark succeeded to the title of Duke of Hamilton, and to some extent to the political position which his brother had occupied. He was present at the Hague when the commissioners of the Scotch parliament arrived to negotiate with Charles II. He was anxious, he wrote to Ormonde, that the king should, if possible, recover Scotland by fair means rather than by force, but could not advise him to 'an absolute compliance with all the extremities of their demands' (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 243). However, when applied to for an opinion on the proposals of the Scots, he excused himself on the ground of his ignorance of the debates which had taken place on them, and of the state of the king's affairs (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 12). While at the Hague he was, by the intervention of Lady Newburgh, reconciled with Hyde, who describes him as moderate in his views, and ready for reconciliation even with Montrose (*Rebellion*, xii. 20-3). When the king at Breda treated a second time with the Scots in April 1650, Hamilton played a far more influential part in the negotiations. In January 1650 Charles had conferred upon him the order of the Garter, and on 7 April following he took his seat for the first time in the privy council (*Report on the Hamilton Papers*, 1887, p. 131; *Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, 1880, p. 254). Persuaded that the stringency of the conditions imposed on the king would be speedily relaxed if he were personally in Scotland, he urged him to accept the terms offered. In return for this the Scotch commissioners allowed Hamilton to accompany the king to Scotland, but when he landed he was unable to make his peace with Argyll, and was obliged to retire to the Isle of Arran (BURNET, p. 538; WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 159). Charles afterwards told Burnet that when he wished to resent this usage of Hamilton as a breach of the treaty, Hamilton earnestly entreated him rather to use all possible means to gain Argyll absolutely to his cause, and to neglect his friends till a better season (BURNET, p. 538). The letters which Charles wrote to Hamilton in exile show that he was still trusted by the king, and that he was probably in the

secret of the abortive attempt of the latter to join the Scotch royalists (*Hamilton Papers*, p. 256). In January 1651 Hamilton was at last permitted to join his master, and after due confession of his errors was readmitted to the Scotch church (BURNET, p. 540; *Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 565, 590). Argyll was still too jealous to suffer his rival to receive any command, and Hamilton took part in the march into England merely as the colonel of three hundred men raised on his own estates. It was with no great hopes of success that he started on his last campaign. 'To go with a handful of men into England,' he wrote to his niece, seemed to him 'the least ill course to adopt, and yet very desperate' (BURNET, p. 541). After the skirmish at Warrington Hamilton urged the king to march straight on London, and in the council of war before the battle of Worcester he proposed that he should throw himself into Wales, but neither counsel was followed. In the battle itself Hamilton displayed great personal courage, and while leading his regiment against a hedge line by Cromwell's infantry received a shot which broke the bone of his leg a little below the knee. Of this wound he died nine days later, 12 Sept. 1651 (*ib.* p. 543). He was interred in Worcester Cathedral, as the government refused to allow his body to be transported to Scotland.

Hamilton's character is described at length by Burnet, and briefly by Clarendon. The latter contrasts him favourably with his brother; he was wiser, though less cunning; he had also unquestionable courage, 'which the other did not abound in' (*Rebellion*, xiii. 77; cf. WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 104). Burnet says he was franker, more passionate, and more enterprising than his brother. He had also greater literary gifts; 'the elder spoke more gracefully, but the other had the better pen' (BURNET, p. 582). In early life 'he had tasted of all the follies which bewitch the greatest part of men,' but afterwards he became deeply religious, as his 'meditations' before the battle of Worcester prove (*ib.* pp. 544, 555).

Hamilton left four daughters, but his only son died an infant. The estates and Scottish titles of the family therefore devolved upon his elder brother's daughter, Lady Anne Hamilton [see under DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON, 1635-1694] (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 540).

[Burnet's *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vi., *Manuscripts of the Duke of Hamilton*, 1887; *Hamilton Papers*, Camd. Soc., 1880; Clarendon's *Rebellion*, ed. Macray; *Historical Works of Sir James Balfour*, ed. Haig.] C. H. F.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM (d. 1724), antiquary, was son of William Hamilton of Wishaw, and grandson of John Hamilton of Udston, who was descended from Thomas, younger brother of James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.] His mother was Beatrix, daughter of James Douglas of Morton, and though he was a younger son in a large family, he ultimately succeeded to the estate of Wishaw, as his elder brothers died during their father's lifetime. The family to which he belonged claimed descent from John Hamilton of Broomhill, natural but legitimated brother of James, first earl of Arran, and he was nearly related to Baron Belhaven and Stenton, to which dignity his own descendant afterwards attained. William Hamilton seems to have enjoyed a high reputation among his contemporaries as an antiquary and genealogist. He is referred to by George Crawford, the historian of Renfrewshire, as 'that fam'd antiquary, William Hamilton of Wishaw,' and Nisbet acknowledges his obligations to him in the production of his standard book on 'Heraldry.' The only work which Hamilton has left is a manuscript 'Account of the Shyres of Renfrew and Lanark,' which is now preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The date of this manuscript is variously given as 1696 and 1710. Nisbet states that he saw it in 1722, while Crawford alludes to it in the preface to his work published in 1710. Though largely used by these two writers, the work remained in manuscript until 1832, when it was published as one of the volumes of the Maitland Club, edited by William Motherwell [q. v.] In his preface to that volume the editor acknowledges his inability to supply particulars of the life of the author, but quotes from a manuscript then in the possession of James Maidment, which showed that Hamilton's work was regarded as authoritative. The volume consists of brief topographical descriptions of the principal castles and mansions in Renfrewshire and Lanarkshire, with much valuable genealogical information regarding the leading local families.

Hamilton married, first, in 1660, his first cousin, Anne, daughter of John Hamilton of Udston, by whom he had six sons and a daughter; Robert, the second, died during his father's life; his son William inherited Wishaw on the death of his grandfather; secondly, in 1676, Mary, eldest daughter of the Hon. Sir Charles Erskine, son of John, seventh earl of Mar, by whom he had five sons and six daughters. William Hamilton, the third son of this marriage, was the father of William Gerard Hamilton [q. v.]; Alex-



ander, the fifth, was grandfather of William Richard Hamilton [q. v.] William Hamilton of Wishaw died at an advanced age in 1724, and was succeeded by his grandson, also named William. By an entail executed by John Hamilton, second lord Belhaven [q. v.], Robert, son of the last-named William Hamilton, should have succeeded to that title. He did not assume the dignity, however, and his eldest son, who claimed the title, became seventh Lord Belhaven. His son, Robert Montgomery Hamilton (1793-1868), was eighth Lord Belhaven and Stenton. The title was adjudged to a distant cousin, the present Lord Belhaven, by the House of Lords in 1875.

[Belhaven Peerage Case; Nisbet's Heraldry; Crawford's History of Renfrewshire, ed. 1710; Robertson's continuation of ditto, 1818; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, sub voce 'Belhaven'; Hamilton of Wishaw's Account of the Shyres of Renfrew and Lanark; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vols. vi. vii. xii.] A. H. M.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (d. 1729), archdeacon of Armagh, was brother of Andrew Hamilton, D.D., who held the archdeaconry of Raphoe from 1690 to 1754. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. 1691, M.A. 1696, and LL.B. 1700. Three of his sons, James, Henry, and Andrew, were educated at the same university. Having received holy orders he was collated on 24 Dec. 1700 to the archdeaconry of Armagh (to which dignity the rectory of Carn-teel, co. Tyrone, was then attached), and held that preferment until his death in 1729.

His publications are: 1. 'The Exemplary Life and Character of James Bonnell, Esq., late Accomptant-General of Ireland,' Dublin, 1703; fourth edition, London, 1718, and frequently reprinted. 2. 'Sermon on the Death of Queen Anne,' Dublin, 1714. 3. 'Sermon preached at Armagh on 5 Nov. 1722,' Dublin, 1723. 4. 'Sermon before the House of Commons on 5 Nov. 1725,' Dublin, 1725. He likewise edited 'The Harmony of the Holy Gospels digested into one History; done originally by William Austin, and reformed and improved by James Bonnell, Esq.,' London, 1705.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 250; Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, ii. 252; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, iii. 47, v. 207.] B. H. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (1665?-1751), of Gilbertfield, poet, was born at Ladyland, Ayrshire. He was the second son of Captain William Hamilton and his wife Janet, daughter of John Brisbane of Brisbane; and, as they were married in 1662, his birth is

approximately dated 1665. The family was a branch of the Hamiltons of Torrance, Lanarkshire, who were descended from Thomas, third son of Sir John Hamilton, lord of Cadzow, who was grandfather of James, first lord Hamilton [q. v.] As second son of a military man (who fell in battle against the French) Hamilton entered the army, and having seen service on the continent returned with the rank of lieutenant. Thenceforth he lived as a country gentleman, with leisure for field sports and considerable attention to literature.

Hamilton formed a close intimacy with Allan Ramsay, who informs him, in one of 'Seven Familiar Epistles which passed between Lieutenant Hamilton and the Author,' that he is indebted to certain of his lyrics for poetic inspiration and stimulus. Hamilton's contributions to this correspondence (which extended over three months in 1719) are direct and forcible in expression, and marked by very considerable metrical skill. The stanza employed is that which Burns afterwards favoured as an epistolary medium. Burns, in his 'Epistle to William Simpson,' no doubt thinking of these 'Familiar Epistles,' names Ramsay, Gilbertfield, and Ferguson as those in whose company he should desire 'to speel the braes of fame.' Hamilton's other notable poems are the elegy on his dog 'Bonny Heck,' admired by Ramsay and by John Wilson in his descriptive poem 'The Clyde,' and 'Willie was a Wanton Wag.' This song first appeared in Ramsay's 'Tea-Table Miscellany,' vol. ii., over the initials W. W., which probably represent his sobriquet 'Wanton Willy,' used by himself and Ramsay in the 'Familiar Epistles.' For dashing and effective verisimilitude, sparkling drollery, and vivacity of movement, this lyric holds a unique place in Scottish song. In 1722 Hamilton abridged and modernised Blind Harry's 'Wallace,' the result, as a matter of course, being a literary failure, although the version was long popular with uncritical readers. After living many years at Gilbertfield, on the north side of Dechmont Hill, Lanarkshire—the 'Dychmont' of John Struthers's poem—Hamilton changed to Latrick, on the south side of the same, and died there, 24 May 1751. The poems of Hamilton which aroused the interest and the genius of Ramsay appeared in Watson's 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Poems,' Edinburgh, 1706. The 'Seven Familiar Epistles' are printed together in Ramsay's 'Works.'

[Biographies of Allan Ramsay; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM (1704-1754),** Scottish poet, was born in 1704 at Bangour, Linlithgowshire. He was the second son of James Hamilton of Bangour, advocate, whose grandfather, James, second son of John Hamilton of Little Earnock, Lanarkshire, founded the Bangour family. On the death of his elder brother, without heir, in 1750, Hamilton succeeded to the estate. His naturally delicate constitution, as well as his tastes, had all along prevented him from going much into fashionable society, and from his early years he had given himself to poetry, receiving ready commendation from his friends. Between 1724 and 1727 he contributed lyrics to Allan Ramsay's 'Tea-Table Miscellany,' and he showed a practical interest in the success of the 'Gentle Shepherd.' This poem is dedicated, 25 June 1725, to the beautiful and much-admired Countess of Eglington, whose favourable consideration of Ramsay's merits is further solicited by Hamilton in a set of spirited heroic couplets following the dedication. The poet's ardour in his love-songs led, at least in one case, to a feeling of resentment on the part of a lady, who consulted his close friend Lord Kames in her dilemma (*Life of Kames*, i. 96), and, acting on his advice to profess a return of affection, quickly startled Hamilton into an attitude of distant reserve.

Heartily espousing the cause of the Stuarts, Hamilton in his 'Gladsmuir' celebrated the Jacobite victory at Prestonpans. After Culloden he was for a time in hiding in the highlands, and 'A Soliloquy wrote in June 1746' is charged with a deep feeling of his troubles. Ultimately he succeeded along with others in reaching France. On the intercession of influential friends, he was allowed to return to Scotland, but the great strain had deeply affected his weak constitution, and he found it impossible to remain at home. His last days were spent at Lyons, where he died of consumption, 25 March 1754. His body was brought to Scotland, and buried in the Abbey Church, Holyrood. Hamilton was twice married, and James, his son by his first wife, a daughter of Sir James Hall, bart., succeeded to the estate.

Besides conventional lyrics of comparatively small account, Hamilton wrote various notable poems. In 'Contemplation, or the Triumph of Love,' warmly praised in the 'Lounger,' by Professor Richardson and Henry Mackenzie, there is much ingenuity of reflection and illustration, in rhymed octosyllabics evincing structural skill and dexterity. The translations from Greek and Latin poets—notably those from Horace—display both scholarship and metrical grace.

'The Parting of Hector and Andromache, from the first Iliad, has the distinction of being the earliest Homeric translation into English blank verse. The 'Episode of the Thistle,' ingeniously explaining the remote origin of the Scottish national emblem—'the armed warrior with his host of spears'—is not without a measure of epic force and dignity. The winter piece in the third of four odes, besides its intrinsic merits, probably inspired the opening passage of the first introduction in 'Marmion.' But the prominent and thoroughly individual feature of the poems is what Wordsworth, in the heading to 'Yarrow Unvisited,' calls 'the exquisite ballad of Hamilton.' Scott, in his introductory remarks to the 'Dowie Dens of Yarrow' (*Border Minstrelsy*, iii. 145), says: 'It will be, with many readers, the greatest recommendation of these verses, that they are supposed to have suggested to Mr. Hamilton of Bangour the modern ballad beginning,

Busk ye, busk ye, my bonny bonny bride.'

If for this poem alone, Hamilton will not be forgotten.

When Hamilton was on the continent, a surreptitious collection of his poems was issued in 12mo in 1748 and was reprinted in 1749 by Foulis of Glasgow, under the title 'Poems on Several Occasions.' This was reissued in foolscap 8vo as 'Hamilton of Bangour's Poems.' On his return he meditated a collection under his own hand, but his weak health caused delay, and it was not till after his death that his friends published in Edinburgh, in one volume 12mo, 'Poems on Several Occasions, by William Hamilton of Bangour, Esquire.' This contains a short biographical preface and a likeness of the poet by Strange, an associate in his Jacobite adventures. A manuscript, with unpublished poems of Hamilton, is entered in the David Laing MSS. Catalogue, University Library, Edinburgh, as 'Poems of William Hamilton of Bangour, Esq.' Chambers mentions this as in the possession of George Chalmers.

[Posthumous volume, as above; Irving's *Scottish Poets*; Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen*.]

T. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM (1758-1790),** surgeon, born at Glasgow 31 July 1758, was the son of Thomas Hamilton, professor of anatomy and botany, by Isabel Anderson, daughter of a former professor of church history. From the grammar school he went to Glasgow College in 1770, and graduated M.A. in 1775. He studied medicine for two years at Edinburgh, and afterwards in London, under William Hunter, who took him

into his house and gave him charge of his dissecting-room. In 1780 he returned to Glasgow, and conducted his invalid father's anatomical class. Next year he was appointed, on the recommendation of William Hunter, to his father's chair. On the death of the latter, in 1782, he succeeded to a large surgical practice, to which he added obstetrics. He was in constant request as a consultant, his anatomical knowledge and obstetric skill being highly valued by his colleagues and old pupils. He is credited with smooth manners towards patients, with benevolence to the poor, and with circumspection in public affairs. He kept notes of his cases, intending to write a system of surgery. He died on 13 March 1790, after a tedious illness brought on by overwork. He published nothing; but his biographer has preserved four specimens of his accurate method (on treatment of *inversio uteri*, on dislocations of the shoulder, on hydrothorax, and on a form of hernia). He married, in 1783, Elizabeth Stirling, by whom he had two sons, Sir William (1788-1856) [q. v.] and Thomas (1789-1842) [q. v.]

[Memoir by Cleghorn in *Trans. Royal Soc. Edinb.* vol. iv., Appendix, p. 35.] C. C.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (1755-1797), naturalist and antiquary, was born at Londonderry on 16 Dec. 1755. His father, John Hamilton, was a merchant, and his grandfather, who appears to have been a soldier of fortune, took part in the defence of Derry in 1689. The family was of Scottish descent, and claimed relationship with the Dukes of Hamilton. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 Nov. 1771, and graduating B.A. on 20 Feb. 1776, Hamilton was elected fellow on 31 May 1779, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. on 13 July 1779. Besides showing great interest in antiquities, he studied chemistry, mineralogy, and latterly meteorology. He assisted in founding a learned society, the 'Palæosophers,' which, when fused with another similar body, the 'Neosophers,' formed the nucleus of the Royal Irish Academy, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed various papers, e.g. 'Account of Experiments for determining the Temperature of the Earth's Surface,' 1788. Hamilton's principal literary work was the octavo 'Letters concerning the Northern Coast of Antrim, containing a Natural History of its Basaltes [*sic*], with Account of the Antiquities, Manners, and Customs of that Country' (London, 1786). This book is said to have attracted much attention at the time. A German translation by L. Crelle was published in the following year at Leipzig. It consists of two

parts, the first giving the author's observations and reflections in a pleasant, scholarly manner, and the second setting forth his mineralogical conclusions with 'a plain and impartial view of the volcanic theory' of the basaltic rocks. Hamilton also wrote: 1. 'Letters on the Principles of the French Democracy and their . . . influence on . . . Britain and Ireland,' Dublin, 1792. 2. 'Account of Experiments to determine the Temperature of the Earth's Surface in Ireland' (*Trans. Royal Irish Acad.* 1788, ii.) 3. 'Memoir on the Climate of Ireland' (*ib.* 1794, vi.)

In 1790 he was appointed rector of Clondavaddog or Fannet, co. Donegal, a remote parish near Lough Swilly, and as a magistrate and clergyman of the established church became extremely obnoxious to many of his neighbours, from the resolute support which he gave to the government. His parsonage being unsuccessfully attacked near the beginning of February 1797, Hamilton had to procure a guard of soldiers, and went in constant fear of his life. At last he ventured to cross Lough Swilly, and when about to return found the ferry-boat delayed on account of the rough weather. He called on Dr. Waller, a friend who lived at Sharon close by, and when the darkness had set in found the house besieged by a crowd of 'armed banditti' who were clamorous for his death. Mrs. Waller was mortally wounded by a shot fired through the window, and, terrified apparently by the threats of fire and death, Dr. Waller's servants actually thrust forth the unfortunate Hamilton, and he was instantly murdered at the doorstep, where his body lay till morning. This event occurred on 2 March 1797, according to the epitaph on his tomb in Londonderry Cathedral, which further states that he was in his fortieth year. He must, however, have been in his forty-second year. He left a wife and nine children, who were provided for by a vote of the House of Commons.

[Memoir prefixed to a Belfast edition of the Letters published in 1822; private information; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 242; *Genl. Mag.* 1797, pt. i. 180-1, 256; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM** (1751-1801), historical painter, born at Chelsea in 1751, was of Scottish parentage. His father was an assistant to Robert Adam, the architect, who assisted young Hamilton to visit Italy, where he studied under Antonio Zucchi. He was, however, too young to derive much benefit from his residence in Rome, and after his return to England he became in 1769 a student of the Royal Academy. He soon distinguished himself as a portrait and histo-

rical painter, and first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1774, when he sent 'King Edgar's first Interview with Elfrida,' and three other works. Between 1780 and 1789 his contributions consisted chiefly of portraits, especially of theatrical personages, among whom he painted a full-length portrait of Mrs. Siddons, with her son, in the character of Isabella. He also painted arabesques and ornaments in the style of Zucchi, as well as the panels of Lord FitzGibbon's state carriage, now in the South Kensington Museum, for which he received five hundred guineas. In 1784 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1789 he became an academician, when he presented as his diploma work 'Vertumnus and Pomona.' After this date his works often represented subjects from poetry, history, or scripture. Among the best were 'The Woman of Samaria' and 'The Queen of Sheba entertained at a Banquet by King Solomon,' the latter being a design for a window executed by Francis Eginton for the great dining-room at Arundel Castle. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1790, and engraved by James Caldwell. In 1799 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Moses receiving the Law upon Mount Sinai,' and in 1801 'The Elevation of the Brazen Serpent in the Wilderness,' two of a series executed for the gallery at Fonthill Abbey. He painted also scenes from 'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'Love's Labour's Lost,' 'As you like it,' 'Twelfth Night,' 'The Winter's Tale,' and 'Cymbeline,' for Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery, but he failed to catch either the spirit of the dramatist or the character of the times. He gained, however, more popularity by his small pictures of rural scenes, and the designs which he made for Macklin's 'Bible' and 'British Poets,' Bowyer's 'History of England,' and Du Roveray's editions of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' and Gray's and Goldsmith's 'Poems.' His best designs were those for Thomson's 'Seasons' (1797), engraved by Bartolozzi and P. W. Tomkins. His drawings are tasteful and rich in colour, but, like his pictures, are somewhat theatrical in style. Hamilton died of fever, after a few days' illness, in Dean Street, Soho, London, on 2 Dec. 1801, and was buried in St. Anne's Church, Soho, where there is a tablet to his memory. There is a medallion portrait of him on the frontispiece to Thomson's 'Seasons,' 1797. The South Kensington Museum possesses a 'Scene from Twelfth Night,' painted by him in oil, and 'Gleaners' and 'Eve and the Serpent' executed in water-colours. His portrait of the Rev. John Wesley, painted in 1789, and engraved by James Fittler, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Edwards's Anecd. of Painters, 1808, pp. 272-275; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Acad. of Arts, 1862, i. 204-5; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 623; Redgrave's Century of Painters, 1866, i. 408, 440; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Segnier's Critical and Commercial Dict. of the Works of Painters, 1870, p. 86; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1774-1801; Boydell's Cat. of the Pictures in the Shakespeare Gallery, 1790.] R. E. G.

**HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM** (1730-1803), diplomatist and archæologist, born in Scotland on 13 Dec. 1730, was the fourth son of Lord Archibald Hamilton (son of William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.]) of Riccarton and Pardovan, Linlithgowshire, governor of Greenwich Hospital and governor of Jamaica, by his wife Lady Jane Hamilton, daughter of James, sixth earl of Abercorn. From 1747 to 1758 William Hamilton was an officer in the 3rd regiment of the footguards, and for five years of this period acted as equerry to his foster-brother, the Prince of Wales (George III.). As ensign he served in Holland under the Duke of Cumberland. In January 1758 he married Miss Barlow, daughter and heiress of Hugh Barlow of Lawrenny Hall, Pembrokehire, through whom he obtained an estate near Swansea worth nearly 5,000*l.* a year. They lived together happily till her death in 1782. Their only child, a daughter, died in 1775. In January 1761 Hamilton was M.P. for Midhurst. In 1764 he was appointed the British envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary at the court of Naples. He secured the neutrality of the king of Naples in the American war, and settled the family misunderstanding between Spain and Naples (1784-6), but had no important diplomatic duties till 1793-1800. At Naples he was hospitable and influential in society, being 'the best dancer at the Neapolitan court,' and a creditable musician and artist. He was a man 'of spare figure and of great muscular power and energy,' a good rider and a keen sportsman. His leisure was chiefly occupied in the study of volcanic phenomena, and in the formation of his remarkable collections of antiquities. Within four years he had ascended Vesuvius twenty-two times, more than once at great risk, making himself or causing Fabris, an artist trained to the work by him, to make numberless sketches at all stages of the eruptions. He witnessed and described the eruptions of 1776 and 1777; and about 1791 employed Resina, a Dominican friar, to compile for him a daily calendar of the volcanic phenomena. Hamilton formed, and in 1767 presented to the British Museum, a collection of volcanic

earths and minerals. After studying Vesuvius he visited Etna. In February 1783 he journeyed in Calabria to observe the effects of the recent earthquakes. Hamilton, who was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1766, published his observations on volcanoes in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1766-80. His chief work on the volcanoes of the Two Sicilies was 'Campi Phlegrei' (text in English and French), with fifty-four plates, 2 vols. Naples, 1776, fol.; also a Supplement (English and French), Naples, 1779, fol. He also published 'Observations on Mount Vesuvius,' &c. (letters to the Royal Society, with additional notes), London, 1772, 8vo; other editions, 1773, 8vo, 1774; and 'An Account of the Earthquakes in Calabria, Sicily,' &c., Colchester [1783], 8vo; an Italian translation, Florence, 1783, 4to.

Hamilton was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and became a member of the Society of Dilettanti in 1777. He was a patron (about 1769) of Morghen the engraver, and at Naples was intimate with Charles Townley and R. Payne Knight. In 1799 he gave valuable advice to Lord Elgin. He tried to interest the Neapolitan court in the Pompeian discoveries, of which he published an 'Account' in vol. iv. of the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (reprinted London, 1777, 4to). He gave Father Antonio Piaggi, a monk engaged in unravelling the Herculeanum papyri, about 100*l.* a year (till 1798), to supply him with weekly reports, and procured him the same sum as a pension from the Prince of Wales. Piaggi left Hamilton all his manuscripts and papers. Hamilton purchased at Naples, in 1766, a collection of Greek vases belonging to the Porcinari family, and gradually formed a museum which at the beginning of 1772 included 730 vases, 175 terracottas, about 300 specimens of ancient glass, 627 bronzes (about half, arms and armour), 150 ivories, about 150 gems, 143 gold ornaments, more than 6,000 coins, including specimens from Magna Græcia, miscellaneous objects, and a few marbles. This collection he sold in 1772 to the trustees of the British Museum; it was purchased with a parliamentary grant of 8,400*l.* It formed the groundwork of the present department of Greek and Roman antiquities. In the library of that department is a manuscript inventory (a transcript from the original by Dr. Noehden) of the contents of the XIIth or 'Hamilton' Room in the British Museum as it was in 1824, also a manuscript inventory of the Hamilton gems (cp. 'An Abstract of Sir W. Hamilton's Collection of Antiquities' [London, 1772 (?)], fol., *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) The

Hamilton Collection has now been incorporated with the other antiquities in the Museum. In 1766 and 1767 'D'Hancarville' (P. F. Hugues) had written and published an account of Hamilton's collection at that period, 'Antiquités étrusques, grecques et romaines' (text in French and English), 4 vols. Naples, 1766-7, fol.; 2nd edit. 4 vols. Florence, 1801-8. The cost of printing and illustrating the first edition, 6,000*l.*, was borne by Hamilton, who was a patron of D'Hancarville and a believer in his fanciful theories. Hamilton liberally circulated proof-plates of the work, and those representing vases exercised much influence on Josiah Wedgwood, who said that in two years he had himself brought into England, by the sale of Wedgwood imitations of the Hamilton vases, three times as much as the 8,400*l.* paid for the antiquities by parliament. Hamilton was one of the first Englishmen who collected and appreciated Greek vases. He valued them chiefly as good models for modern artists, and is said to have ridiculed antiquarians by training (1780) his monkey to hold a coin-collector's magnifying glass. Hamilton renounced collecting after 1772, but the passion revived, and in 1787 Goethe (*Italienische Reise*, 27 May 1787) found his private art-vaults at Naples full of busts, torsos, vases, and bronzes. Tischbein once saw Hamilton at Naples in full court dress helping a ragged lazaroni to carry a basketful of vases. Hamilton now formed a collection of Greek vases finer than the first, the specimens being chiefly discovered, in 1789 and 1790, in tombs in the Two Sicilies, especially the neighbourhood of Naples. This collection he tried to sell (3 May 1796) for 7,000*l.* to the king of Prussia, through the Countess of Lichtenau (EDWARDS, *Founders of British Museum*, p. 357). In 1798 he sent it for sale to England in the Colossus, which was wrecked off the Scilly Isles. Eight cases of the vases were lost, but sixteen cases were rescued and were purchased for 4,500 guineas in 1801 by Thomas Hope, of whose collection at Deepdene they formed an important section. W. Tischbein had published the whole of Hamilton's second vase collection in his 'Collection of Engravings from Greek Vases . . . in the possession of Sir W. Hamilton' (text, in English and French, by Hamilton and others), Naples, 1791, &c. Only vols. i-iii. are generally to be found, but a copy in the library of the department of antiquities in the British Museum has the additional volumes iv. and v. (supplement), consisting of illustrations without text. A second edition appeared as 'Pitture de' Vasi antiche' (Italian and French text), 240 plates, 4 vols. fol., Florence 1800-3; another edit.,

fol., Paris, 1803-10. The 'Outlines from the Figures . . . upon the Greek Vases of the late Sir W. H., with Borders drawn and engraved by Thomas Kirk,' London, 1804, 4to, is a selection from D'Hancarville's 'Antiquités étrusques' and Tischbein's 'Collection of Engravings,' &c. From 1772 to 1784 Hamilton presented to the British Museum various Greek and Roman antiquities (*Brit. Mus. Guide to the Exhibition Galleries*), including a colossal head of Herakles, found in the lava at the foot of Vesuvius (ELLIS, *Townley Gallery*, i. 331). Hamilton purchased from its finder, Gavin Hamilton, the huge marble krater known as the 'Warwick Vase' (now in a greenhouse at Warwick Castle), and presented it in 1774 to George, earl of Warwick (MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles*, pp. 112, 664). He also purchased the famous 'Portland Vase,' originally in the Barberini Palace at Rome, from Byres the architect, and sold it in 1785 to Margaret Cavendish, duchess of Portland, for eighteen hundred guineas (cp. A. H. SMITH, *Cat. of Engraved Gems in British Museum*, 1888, p. 228). Some of the gems collected by Hamilton were sold by him to Sir Richard Worsley.

Hamilton left Naples to visit England in 1772, when he was made knight of the Bath (3 Jan.), and disposed of his collection to the British Museum. He again came to England in 1784, and in London, at the house of his favourite nephew, the Hon. Charles Greville, made acquaintance with Amy Lyon, who was then living with Greville under the name of Emma Hart [see HAMILTON, EMMA]. At the end of 1784 Hamilton returned to his embassy, and invited Emma to visit him at Naples. She arrived there with her mother, 'Mrs. Cadogan,' on 26 April 1786, and lived with him as his mistress from the end of the year. In 1791 Hamilton came to England and married Emma Hart on 6 Sept. at Marylebone Church. He was at all times kind and indulgent to her. In the same year the Hamiltons stayed with William Beckford at Fonthill Abbey. They afterwards paid Beckford a memorable visit, in company with Nelson, in December 1800 (BRITTON, *Illustrations of Fonthill Abbey*, p. 28). In 1791, also, Hamilton was made a privy councillor. Hamilton, who had returned to Naples in 1791, suffered from bilious fever in November 1792, and had frequent later attacks. In September 1793 Nelson arrived at Naples with despatches to Hamilton from Lord Hood, and was introduced to Lady Hamilton. Nelson is said to have called Hamilton 'a man after his own heart.' In 1798, after the battle of the Nile, Hamilton entertained Nelson at a ball and supper which cost two thousand ducats.

When the king and queen fled from the French from Naples to Palermo, in December 1798, Hamilton accompanied them, and sent off his vase collection in the Colossus to England. On 24 June 1799 Hamilton came back to Naples. The French government there was now overthrown, but Hamilton's health and energies had been for several years enfeebled. He was now superseded as British envoy, and presented his letters of recall on 22 April 1800. The Hamiltons, after a tour on the continent with Nelson, arrived in England on 6 Nov. 1800. Hamilton now tried to get compensation from the treasury to the amount of 20,000*l.* for his losses of works of art, &c., and expenses at the time of the flight to Palermo. At the suggestion of his kinsman, Beckford, he offered to take instead a peerage, which, on Hamilton's death without male issue, was to devolve on Beckford and his heirs, Beckford privately undertaking to allow Hamilton (and to his widow) an annuity. Nothing came of this curious scheme, but Hamilton obtained an annual pension of 1,200*l.* on the Irish establishment. This pension ceased at his death. In 1802 Hamilton was made D.C.L. of Oxford. From October 1801 to 1803 the Hamiltons partly lived at Merton in Nelson's house, called Merton Place (WALFORD, *Greater London*, ii. 520), and had also a London house, 23 Piccadilly. In 1802 Hamilton complained that his wife gave up her whole time to Nelson, and that visitors made his London house seem 'like an inn.' He even hinted at a separation. These differences seem to have been adjusted, and Hamilton died quietly at his Piccadilly house at 10.10 A.M. on 6 April 1803. His wife was at his bedside, and Nelson held his hand. He was buried at Milford Haven. In character Hamilton is described (SOUTHEY, *Life of Nelson*) as being a mild and amiable man. From studying antiquities he had learnt (he said) 'the perpetual fluctuation of everything,' and that the present hour was the sweetest in life. 'Do all the good you can upon earth, and take the chance of eternity without dismay.'

Hamilton had no child by his second wife. To his nephew Charles Greville, his sole executor, he left more than 7,000*l.* and his Swansea estate. Before his death he had assigned (4 Feb. 1801) to a trustee for Lady Hamilton's benefit all the furniture, goods, &c., in his London house. He also left her an annuity of 800*l.* for life charged on the Swansea estate, and a legacy of 800*l.* He left 100*l.* as a legacy to 'Mrs. Cadogan,' and a portrait in enamel of Lady Hamilton, and two guns, to Lord Nelson, in token 'of the great

regard I have for . . . the most virtuous, loyal, and truly brave character I ever met with.' Hamilton had sold his pictures in 1801. His books, antiquities, &c., appear to have been sold in 1809 ('Catalogue of Hamilton's Books,' &c., 1809, 8vo, mentioned in *South Kensington Univ. Cat. of Books on Art*, vol. i.) A full-length portrait of Hamilton in the robes of the Bath was painted in 1775 by David Allan [q. v.], who presented it to the British Museum, from which it was transferred in 1879 to the National Portrait Gallery, where there is also a portrait of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds (SCHARF, *Cat. Nat. Portrait Gallery*, 1881, p. 151). A Wedgwood medallion of Hamilton was presented to the British Museum by Joseph Mayer.

[J. C. Jeaffreson's *Lady Hamilton* and Lord Nelson; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.*; Irving's *Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*; Chambers's *Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*; *Gen. Mag.* 1803, vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 390; Michaelis's *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*; Edwards's *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, pp. 347-60, 382.] W. W.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1780-1835), theological writer, was born at Longridge, in the parish of Stonehouse, Lanarkshire, on 4 Feb. 1780, of a family of some standing. After eight years' study at Edinburgh he was licensed as a probationer in 1804, called to be minister of St. Andrew's Chapel, Dundee, in 1807, and in 1809 translated to Strathblane in Stirlingshire, where he remained until his death. Hamilton was a scholarly man, an ardent evangelical churchman, and an excellent pastor. His sympathy with liberal political views and popular movements exposed him in some quarters to unjust rebuke. He was an ardent temperance reformer, when there were few such among the clergy, a friend of missions, a supporter of Sunday schools, and of bible and tract societies. He instituted a parochial library, and delivered popular lectures on topics of science and philosophy to his parishioners. He instituted and personally managed a savings bank. As a churchman he was strongly opposed to the system of lay patronage, and in the general assembly of 1834 he moved a resolution against it, though he knew that it would sustain the defeat which followed.

Hamilton wrote: 1. 'The Establishment of the Law by the Gospel,' 1820. 2. 'A Dissertation intended to explain, establish, and vindicate the Doctrine of Election,' 1824. 3. 'A Defence of the Scriptural Doctrine concerning the Second Advent of Christ, from the erroneous representations of Modern Millenarians,' 1828. 4. 'The Mourner in Zion comforted,' 1830. 5. 'Speech delivered at the Annual Meeting of the Church Patronage

Society in Glasgow,' 1830. 6. 'Remarks on certain opinions recently propagated respecting Universal Redemption and other Topics connected with that Subject,' 1830. 7. 'An Essay on the Assurance of Salvation,' 1830. 8. 'The Nature and Advantages of Private Social Meetings for Prayer,' 1835. Shorter publications embraced a 'Memoir of Fanny Graham,' a 'Lecture on Savings Banks,' a tract on 'Temperance,' and speeches on 'Patronage.'

Hamilton died suddenly on 16 April 1835. Among his children were James Hamilton, D.D., of London, and Andrew Hamilton, author of several volumes of travels and descriptive works.

[Scott's *Fasti*; Autobiography and Memoir, forming the first of two volumes of *Life and Remains*, edited by James Hamilton, Glasgow, 1836.] W. G. B.

**HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM** (1788-1856), metaphysician, born in the College of Glasgow 8 March 1788, was the son of William Hamilton and Elizabeth, daughter of William Stirling, merchant, of Glasgow. He was christened William Stirling, but dropped the second name. His father belonged to the Airdrie family, the first of whom, John, son of Sir Robert Hamilton of Preston, was slain at Flodden (1613). A descendant, Dr. Robert Hamilton, was professor of anatomy at Glasgow from 1742 to 1756, and professor of medicine from 1757 to 1766. He was succeeded in the professorship of anatomy by his younger brother, Thomas, who held the chair from 1757 till his death, 2 Aug. 1781, and was a friend of Cullen, and a partner of Dr. John Moore, author of 'Zelucio.' Thomas Hamilton's son William [see **HAMILTON, WILLIAM**, 1758-1790] left two infant sons, William and Thomas (1789-1842) [q. v.], author of 'Cyril Thornton.' The elder, William, was chiefly noticeable as a child for exuberant animal spirits. He was sent to the Glasgow grammar school in 1797, and in 1800 attended the junior Greek and Latin classes at the university. From 1801 till 1803 he was at school, first at Chiswick and afterwards at Bromley, Kent. He spent three summers at the manse of the Rev. John Sommers at Mid Calder, near Edinburgh, attending Glasgow University during three winters. He was now in the senior classical classes, and distinguished himself in the classes of logic and moral philosophy, under the professors Jardine and James Mylne. In the winter 1806-7 he studied medicine at Edinburgh. In May 1807 he went to Balliol College, Oxford, with a Snell exhibition. At Oxford he made some warm friendships, especially with J. G. Lock-

hart and a youth named Alexander Scott. He was strikingly handsome, and had great athletic power. The neglect of an eccentric tutor left him to manage his own studies. Though not a finished scholar of the English public school pattern, he gained the reputation of being 'the most learned Aristotelian in Oxford.' The modern examination system at Oxford had been recently started. The list of books in which Hamilton offered himself was considered to be unprecedented; and a note of them was kept by his examiner, Thomas Gaisford [q. v.] (VEITCH, *Life of Hamilton*, p. 58). He was first class in *litteris humanioribus* in the Michaelmas term 1810, but did not obtain a fellowship, on account, it is suggested, of the unpopularity of the Scots. He graduated B.A. in 1811, M.A. in 1814.

Hamilton had made some studies with a view to the medical profession at Edinburgh and Oxford, and Dr. Baillie, who had known his father, promised to help him. He took lodgings in Brompton with his friend Scott, who died of consumption in 1812. Hamilton had already decided to change medicine for law. He returned to Scotland, became an advocate in July 1813, and henceforward lived at Edinburgh. His mother settled there in 1815, and her son lived with her successively in Hill Street, Howe Street, and Great King Street. After being called to the bar, Hamilton spent much labour upon studying his own genealogy. He was enabled in 1816 to present a case to a jury before the sheriff of Edinburgh, and was adjudged 'heir male in general' to Sir Robert Hamilton of Preston (1650-1701) [q. v.]; their common ancestor being a John Hamilton who died before 1522. The baronetcy being granted to the heirs-male general of Sir William Hamilton (elder brother of Robert), created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1673, Hamilton henceforth styled himself Sir William, baronet of Preston and Fingalton. Hamilton is said to have been a good lawyer in antiquarian cases. But he was not a fluent speaker; he would not condescend to the minuter matters of the law, and he preferred the Advocates' Library to the Parliament House. For whatever reasons he never obtained a large practice, and as a whig was out of the road to preferment. He became known in Edinburgh literary circles, though he saw little of Scott or of Jeffrey, its most prominent leaders. De Quincey on coming to Edinburgh in 1814 was introduced to him by Wilson (Christopher North), and says that he was then regarded as 'a monster of erudition, and respected for his 'elevation of character.' He preserved his intimacy with Lockhart till, for some unex-

plained reason, probably connected with Lockhart's torquism and contributions to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' they broke finally about 1818.

He had visited Germany with Lockhart in 1817 to examine a library at Leipzig with a view to its purchase by the Faculty of Advocates. He went there again upon legal business in 1820. These were his only visits to the continent. At the first date he was still a beginner in the study of German. He attacked the language systematically on his second visit, and joined a club formed in Edinburgh for the circulation of German periodicals. Upon the death of Thomas Brown (1778-1820) [q. v.], the colleague of Dugald Stewart in the Edinburgh chair of moral philosophy, Hamilton offered himself as a candidate, and received strong support from Stewart, Jeffrey, and some of his Oxford contemporaries. The town council, however, elected his opponent, John Wilson, by a majority of twenty-one to eleven. The election was determined by political considerations (see MRS. GORDON'S *Christopher North*, 1859, p. 217). Scott strongly supported Wilson upon that ground. Hamilton's very superior qualifications were only known by private report. He afterwards said that he lost his chance by refusing to state, in compliance with a hint from 'a most influential quarter,' that he did not belong to the whig party (VEITCH, p. 260). His friendship with Wilson was not weakened by the contest.

In 1821 Hamilton was elected to the professorship of civil history, for which the Faculty of Advocates nominated two candidates to the town council. Upon their advice the council appointed Hamilton, jointly with the previous occupant of the chair, William Fraser Tytler. The salary was 100*l.* a year, payable from a local duty on beer, and after a time not paid at all. Attendance on the classes was optional, and Hamilton seems to have done well by attracting a class varying from thirty to fifty. The numbers, however, diminished, and when his pay ceased he gave up lecturing. He was at this time much interested in phrenology, then popularised in Edinburgh by George Combe [q. v.] He made various anatomical researches, and reached conclusions entirely hostile to the claims of phrenologists. He read papers upon this subject to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1826 and 1827, which led to a controversial correspondence with Combe.

The death of his mother in January 1827 profoundly affected him. They had been on terms of more than the ordinary affection from his childhood. In 1828 he moved into a smaller house in Manor Place, where he was



often visited by De Quincey. On 31 March 1828 he married his cousin, Janet Marshall, who had lived with his mother for the ten last years of her life. Lady Hamilton not only relieved her husband from household cares, but was his regular amanuensis, induced him to bring some, at least, of his work to completion, and cheered him through his long period of declining powers. In 1832 he was appointed to the small office of the solicitorship of the teinds.

In 1829 Macvey Napier succeeded Jeffrey as editor of the 'Edinburgh Review,' and with much difficulty succeeded in extorting from Hamilton a contribution to the first number under the new editorship. This article, upon Cousin's course of philosophy, appeared in October 1829. From this period until his election to a professorship in 1836 Hamilton contributed a series of articles, collected in his 'Discussions.' One appeared afterwards in 1839. In October 1830 appeared the article upon the 'Philosophy of Perception,' and in 1833 an article upon 'Logic.' These writings at once made Hamilton's reputation. Recent German philosophy had been entirely neglected by the recognised teachers, such as Thomas Brown and Dugald Stewart. Coleridge's influence had drawn the attention of younger men to the subject; but it was a novelty to find a writer in a leading review criticising the theories of Kant and his successors in the tone of an equal, and as one at home in their mysterious terminology. Jeffrey was horror-struck at his successor's acceptance of the 'most unreadable thing that ever appeared in the review' (the article on Cousin), denounced it as 'sheer nonsense,' and said that the writer could not be a 'very clever man' (MACVEY NAPIER, *Corresp.*, 1879, p. 70). Cousin, on the other hand, expressed the highest admiration of his critic in spite of their antagonistic views, and on hearing the author's name from Mrs. Sarah Austin [q. v.], wrote his warm acknowledgments. They exchanged mutual expressions of admiration for many years, although they never met. Hamilton's articles were translated into French and German (VEITCH, p. 260), and made his name known in America. Of Hamilton's other articles one upon the 'Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum' (March 1831) showed his wide knowledge of the early Reformation period. In others he attacked the Oxford system, chiefly by an historical account of the absorption of the university by the colleges, which he held to have led to the grossest abuses. He advocated the admission of dissenters to the university. A bill brought in by Lord Radnor in 1835 to give effect to these principles was rejected in the House of Lords (14 July) by

163 to 57. An incidental remark upon Luther in one of his articles brought him into collision with Julius Hare [q. v.]. Hare attacked him in a note in the 'Mission of the Comforter' (1846), and Hamilton retorted in notes to his 'Discussions.' Hamilton made large collections upon this topic, which were never used (see VEITCH, p. 335, for an account of them). In an article upon the 'Study of Mathematics' (January 1836) he made a sharp attack upon Whewell, and in a previous article (April 1834) criticised severely the mode of appointment to university offices. Hamilton's tone in controversy was anything but conciliatory and certainly not free from pedantry, but his aim was always high, and he stirred some important questions.

In 1835 he resigned his membership of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, because it would not accept his views as to its constitution; a characteristic proceeding which, as his biographer says, showed not 'self-seeking' but 'intense individuality,' which sometimes has very similar results.

In 1836 David Ritchie resigned the chair of logic and metaphysics in the university of Edinburgh. Hamilton became a candidate, his opponents being Isaac Taylor [q. v.], George Combe [q. v.], and Patrick Campbell Macdougall, afterwards professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh. Hamilton produced the highest testimonials from Cousin, Professor Brandis of Bonn, Jeffrey, the elder Alison, Brewster, Wilson, and others. He refused indignantly to canvass personally, and was accused of obscurity and of doubtful orthodoxy. On 15 July 1836, however, he was elected by the town council, receiving eighteen votes against fourteen for Isaac Taylor, and delivered his inaugural lecture on 21 Nov. Hamilton gave two courses of lectures, one upon psychology and philosophy, the other upon logic. The lectures were written during the first two sessions, each lecture generally on the night preceding its delivery, and were afterwards only verbally altered. His biographer therefore warns us that the most authoritative exposition of his views is to be found in the 'Discussions' and in the 'Dissertations' appended to his edition of Reid. In the session of 1838-9 he added lectures on 'Speculative Philosophy' to a senior class. For this he charged an extra fee, to which the town council objected. Controversy followed, not the gentler because Hamilton had spoken with great severity of the rights of the council to university patronage. He was supported by its professors, but ultimately had to give up the fee. He afterwards delivered courses of lectures on logic and metaphysics in alternate years. Napier told him

with apparent justice that he should have begun by obtaining authority instead of taking matters into his own hand.

Hamilton made a profound impression upon his hearers. His striking appearance, fine head and piercing eye, his dignity, earnestness, and air of authority, combined with the display of wide reading and dialectical ability to produce admiring sympathy. He introduced various plans for effectually catechising his hearers, called upon them to give public recapitulations of his teaching, and frequently entertained them in his own house.

A metaphysical society formed among the students contributed to spread his teaching. He suggested courses of reading for the vacations, and had mechanical devices for illustrating his lectures, and for recording the names of the pupils who distinguished themselves in examinations. He persuaded a great number of young Scotsmen—and some of them with justice—that they were able metaphysicians. He instituted an honour examination, but withdrew in 1846 from co-operating with the senatus in regard to graduation. In his relations to his colleagues he appears to have been generally uncompromising. A constant topic of dispute was the 'Reid fund,' of which the distribution was not finally settled until the Scottish University Act of 1858. Hamilton disinterestedly objected to applying it to a fund for retiring allowances to professors. His income, in consequence of an annuity to his predecessor, was under 300*l.* a year, and in 1840 he applied without result to Lord Melbourne for an appointment as clerk to the court of sessions.

In 1843 he contributed to the ecclesiastical controversy of the day a pamphlet called 'Be not Schismatics, be not Martyrs by mistake,' arguing that the so-called 'non-intrusion principle' was really inconsistent with the presbyterian church establishment. He was answered by William Cunningham [q. v.]

In July 1844 Hamilton had an attack of paralysis, without premonitory symptoms. It was no doubt precipitated by his habit of sitting up writing or reading all night. His mental faculties were not injured, and he calmly observed his own symptoms and remembered analogous cases. He never fully regained the command of his limbs; his articulation and his eyesight were affected, and he was ever afterwards an invalid. An appeal was made to Lord John Russell in 1846 for a pension, but Hamilton declined as inadequate an offer of 100*l.* a year, all that was then at the disposal of the minister. After

some further negotiations a pension of 100*l.* was granted to Lady Hamilton in 1849, but, in spite of an application from many distinguished people, Lord Palmerston declined to increase it after Hamilton's death.

Hamilton had begun his edition of Reid in 1836, but dropped it in 1839, in consequence of a dispute with the publisher. He had resumed it before his illness, and it was published, though still imperfect, in November 1846. It was completed after his death by H. L. Mansel [q. v.] The first course of lectures after his attack was undertaken by James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.] He was afterwards able to superintend his classes, with the assistance in later years of Thomas Spencer Baynes, subsequently professor of logic and rhetoric at St. Andrews. In January 1851 he began to collect his articles in the 'Edinburgh Review,' which with various appendices and additions appeared in March 1852. In 1853 he undertook an edition of Dugald Stewart's 'Works,' and his last publication was a preface to the two volumes containing Stewart's lectures on political economy. In the autumn of 1853 he broke his arm by a fall, and probably received a shock to the brain, which caused an illness in the following winter. After this his strength failed, and he died in his house in Great King Street, Edinburgh, on 6 May 1856. Lady Hamilton died on 24 Dec. 1877, and his only daughter Elizabeth on 2 March 1882. The baronetcy devolved upon his son (*vide* FOSTER, *Baronetage*, p. 688).

In 1865 a fund was raised in honour of Hamilton, and devoted to the foundation of the 'Hamilton Philosophical Examination,' given once in three years by competitive examination to the masters of arts of Edinburgh of not more than three years' standing. A bust by William Brodie (1815-1881) [q. v.] was presented by the subscribers, and placed in the senate hall of the university in December 1867. An engraving from a portrait by James Archer is prefixed to his 'Life.' Twenty gentlemen of Glasgow subscribed 2,000*l.* to buy his library for presentation to the university of Glasgow.

In private life Hamilton showed a most affectionate nature. He was perfect as a son, brother, husband, and father. His power of concentration enabled him to do much work in the room used by his family. He made friends of his children, encouraged their studies, and joined in their games. Besides his serious studies, he was fond of light literature, and had a fancy for the grotesque, and even the horrible, enjoying fairy tales and Mrs. Radcliffe's romances. He had much mechanical skill, and amused himself by binding

his books. After his illness he became rather irritable, and at all periods was an uncompromising, and when his pugnacity was aroused an unsparing antagonist. He began to collect books as early as 1804, collecting more freely after 1820. At his death he left nine or ten thousand volumes. A collection of manuscripts from a monastery at Erfurt—chiefly theological treatises—was given to him by an old pupil, Mr. Broad, and after his death presented to the Bodleian. The richest part of his own collection was of the older metaphysical works, treatises on logic, and the early commentaries on Aristotle. He kept elaborate commonplace books, arranged on the principle described by Locke, and was rather too fond of emptying them into his writings. Hamilton's learning was very great, and included many obscure subjects. He was especially familiar with the period of the revival of learning. But he often uses his knowledge with too little discrimination, and often cites 'authorities' with much indifference to the context or to their relative importance. The effect produced upon contemporaries by Hamilton's philosophy was due to his commanding character, as well as to his wide reading and great dialectical power. His influence has declined partly from the fragmentary nature of his writings, and partly from his peculiar position as a thinker. A thorough Scot, he carried on the tradition of the national philosophy of common sense with much wider knowledge than his predecessors, and with logical faculties sharpened by his Aristotelian studies. His acquaintance with German philosophy was applied by him rather to fortify than to modify his opinions. His inconsistencies, real or alleged, are probably due chiefly to the attempt to combine divergent systems. He endeavoured to give more precision to the fundamental principle of the veracity of consciousness by setting forth as tests of our original cognitions their necessity, simplicity, and so forth. He attacked the developments of Kant's successors, especially Schelling and Cousin, which would have taken him outside the Scottish tradition. He pronounced the absolute and infinite to be unknowable, and his teaching led to the agnosticism which Mr. Herbert Spencer professes (preface to *First Principles*) to have developed from the writings of Hamilton and his disciple Mansel (see also Professor Huxley in *Nineteenth Century* for February 1889). His theory was assailed from the orthodox side in Professor Calderwood's 'Philosophy of the Infinite,' 1854; second and enlarged edition, 1861. A letter from Hamilton in answer to the first edition is given in an appendix to his 'Lectures on Metaphysics.' Hamilton's

arguments are borrowed from Kant's antinomies of the pure reason; but he especially valued himself on having so modified the argument as to obviate a sceptical conclusion (*Lectures*, i. 402). Our faculties are 'weak, not deceitful;' and while leaving us in presence of 'contradictory inconceivables,' he permits us to accept the alternative justified by our 'moral and religious feelings' (MANSEL, *Philosophy of the Conditioned*, p. 39 n.) We can thus, for example, believe in the freedom of the will although 'inconceivable,' as, according to him, the necessary foundation of ethics. Hamilton's own reasoning, however, is chiefly negative, though the sincerity of his religious belief is beyond question. A similar difficulty occurs in regard to his favourite doctrine of the 'relativity of knowledge,' which according to Mansel (*ib.* p. 67) is a 'modification of Kant's theory' of the forms of intuition. Although recognising a subjective element in all knowledge, Hamilton declared himself to be a 'natural realist,' as admitting the testimony of consciousness to an outside world. He holds that nearly all modern philosophers are 'cosmothetic idealists,' that is, maintain that the external reality is known through 'representation' only. Though Hamilton's followers consider his teaching to be consistent, most critics have found it difficult to reconcile his 'natural realism' with the doctrine of the 'relativity of knowledge.' The theory of perception to which it leads has been severely criticised by Mr. Hutchison Stirling. Hamilton thus employing weapons from Kant in defence of Reid's philosophy, was equally opposed to the Hegelian school and to the empiricism of Mill, and has been attacked on both sides. It is not disputed, however, that he gave a great stimulus to speculative thought and the study of German philosophy, and made many interesting contributions to psychology and to logic, such as his theory of the association of ideas, of unconscious mental modifications, and of the inverse relation of perception and sensation. His doctrine of the 'quantification of the predicate,' which led to a sharp controversy with De Morgan, was original, though of disputed value. In the 'Bampton Lectures' for 1858 Dean Mansel applied Hamilton's theories in a discussion of the 'limits of religious thought.' In 1865 J. S. Mill criticised Hamilton elaborately as the chief representative of the 'intuitionist' school, in his 'Examination of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy.' In the preface to the 4th edition (1874) is a list of many publications upon the question. The chief are: 'Sir W. Hamilton; the Philosophy of Perception,' by J. Hutchison Stirling, 1865; 'Recent British Philosophy,' by David

Masson, 1865, 3rd edit. 1877; 'The Philosophy of the Conditioned,' by H. L. Mansel, 1866; 'Inquisitio Philosophica,' by M. P. W. Bolton, 1866; 'Examination of Mr. J. S. Mill's Philosophy,' by Dr. McCosh, 1866; 'The Battle of the Two Philosophies,' by 'An Inquirer,' 1866. See also John Grote's 'Exploratio Philosophica,' 1865. Mr. Herbert Spencer contributed 'Mill v. Hamilton' to the 'Fortnightly Review' of 15 July 1865; Mansel replied to Mill in the 'Contemporary Review' for September 1867; and Dr. McCosh in the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' for April 1868; Professor Fraser reviewed Mill in the 'North British Review' for September 1865; and George Grote in the 'Westminster Review' for January 1866. Professor Veitch has expounded Hamilton's philosophy in his biography in the volume upon 'Hamilton' in Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics' (1882), and in 'Sir William Hamilton, the Man and his Philosophy' (two lectures at Edinburgh, 1883). See also McCosh's 'Scottish Philosophy from Hutcheson to Hamilton,' 1875, pp. 415-54; Ueberweg's 'History of Philosophy,' 1874, ii. 414-19, and the ordinary text-books.

Hamilton's 'Lectures,' edited by Mansel and Veitch, appeared, vols. i. and ii. (on 'Metaphysics') in 1859; vols. iii. and iv. (on 'Logic') in 1861. His 'Metaphysics,' collected, arranged, and abridged by F. Bowen, were published at Cambridge, Mass., in 1870.

[Veitch's Memoir of Sir W. Hamilton, 1869; Encyc. Britannica, 9th edit., article on 'Hamilton' by his daughter; Edinburgh Essays, 1856; 'Hamilton,' by T. S. Baynes; Gillies's Literary Veteran, 1851, iii. 93-4; Froude's Carlyle, i. 376, 415, ii. 332, 343, 346; Carlyle's Letters, 1832-6, (C. E. Norton), ii. 82.] L. S.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM GERARD** (1729-1796), 'Single-speech Hamilton,' was born on 28 Jan. 1729, and baptised on the 25th of the following month in Lincoln's Inn Chapel. He was only son of William Hamilton, a benchor of Lincoln's Inn, and his wife Helen, daughter of David Hay of Woodcockdale, Linlithgowshire; his grandfather was William Hamilton (*d.* 1724) [q. v.]. He was educated at Winchester College and Oriel College, Oxford, where he matriculated, at the age of sixteen, on 4 March 1745, but did not take any degree. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 4 May 1744, but soon gave up all thoughts of following the legal profession.

His father, 'who had been the first Scot who ever pleaded at the English bar, and, as it was said of him, should have been the last' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II.*, ii. 44), died on 15 Jan. 1754, leaving him a

sufficient fortune to enable him to follow his own inclinations and enter political life. At the general election in April of that year Hamilton was returned to parliament as one of the members for Petersfield, Hampshire, and on 13 Nov. 1755 made his celebrated maiden speech during the great debate on the address, which lasted from two in the afternoon to a quarter to five the next morning. There is no report of this speech extant; but Walpole, in giving an account of the debate in a letter to Conway, records: 'Then there was a young Mr. Hamilton, who spoke for the first time, and was at once perfection. His speech was set, and full of antithesis; but those antitheses were full of argument. Indeed, his speech was the most argumentative of the whole day; and he broke through the regularity of his own composition, answered other people, and fell into his own track again with the greatest ease. His figure is advantageous, his voice strong and clear, his manner spirited, and the whole with an ease of an established speaker. You will ask, what could be beyond this? Nothing but what was beyond what ever was, and that was Pitt!' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 484). It was from this speech that he acquired the misleading nickname of 'Single-speech.' There can be no doubt that Hamilton made a second speech in the house, as Walpole, in a letter to Conway dated 4 March 1756, says: 'The young Hamilton has spoken and shone again' (*ib.* p. 510). Through the instrumentality of Fox, Hamilton was on 24 April 1756 appointed one of the commissioners for trade and plantations, George, earl of Halifax, being then at the head of the commission. Upon the appointment of Halifax as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in March 1761, Hamilton resigned this office, and became chief secretary to the new lord-lieutenant, whom he accompanied to Dublin in October. At the general election in the spring of this year he was returned to the English parliament for the borough of Pontefract, and to the Irish parliament for the borough of Killebegs. During the session of the Irish parliament which began in October 1761, and lasted to the end of April of the following year, Hamilton made five speeches. They are said 'to have fully answered the expectations of his auditors, on whom so great was the impression of his eloquence that at the distance of near fifty years it is not quite effaced from the minds of such of them as are yet living' (*Parliamentary Logick*, Preface, p. xxii). Copies of the rough drafts of two of these speeches have been preserved (*ib.* pp. 139-60, 165-94). In April 1763 Hamilton was appointed chancellor of the ex-

chequer in Ireland, on the resignation of Sir William Yorke. Hamilton served also as chief secretary to Hugh, duke of Northumberland, who succeeded Halifax as lord-lieutenant in this year. Through the influence of Archbishop Stone, however, Hamilton was dismissed from this office towards the close of the session of 1764. In the spring of 1763 Hamilton obtained a pension of 300*l.* for Edmund Burke [q. v.], who had for some four years past acted as a kind of private secretary to him, and in that capacity had accompanied Hamilton to Ireland. It is not altogether quite clear what brought about the rupture of this connection, but it would appear that Hamilton was anxious to secure Burke's undivided services for himself. These Burke refused to give, and 'to get rid of him completely,' writes Burke to Flood in a letter dated 18 May 1765, 'and not to carry a memorial of such a person about me, I offered to transfer it [the pension] to his attorney in trust for him. This offer he thought proper to accept' (*Burke Correspondence*, i. 78). In another letter on the same subject to John Hely Hutchinson, Burke asserts that 'six of the best years of my life he [Hamilton] took me from every pursuit of literary reputation or improvement of my fortune. In that time he made his own fortune (a very large one), and he has also taken to himself the very little one which I had made' (*ib.* p. 67). Soon after this quarrel Hamilton appears to have sought Johnson's assistance in political and literary matters. He did not sit in the Irish parliament again after the dissolution in 1768. At the general election in that year he was returned to the English parliament for Old Sarum, for Wareham in 1774, for Wilton in 1780, and for Haslemere in 1790. He refused Lord Shelburne's offer of the secretaryship at war in 1782 (*LORD AUCKLAND, Journal*, 1861, i. 22), and resigned the office of chancellor of the exchequer in April 1784, receiving a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, and being succeeded by John Foster [q. v.] Hamilton was not returned to the new parliament of 1796. He died in Upper Brook Street, London, on 16 July 1796, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and was buried on the 22nd in the chancel vault of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Hamilton never married. 'This Mr. Hamilton, says Miss Burney, 'is extremely tall and handsome, has an air of haughty and fashionable superiority, is intelligent, dry, sarcastic, and clever. I should have received much pleasure from his conversational powers had I not previously been prejudiced against him by hearing that he is infinitely artful, double, and crafty' (*MADAME D'ARBLAY, Diary*, 1843, i. 293). Hamilton has left nothing behind him

to warrant the brilliant reputation which he undoubtedly acquired during his life. Though he never spoke in the house after his return from Ireland, yet he contrived to retain his fame as an orator; and so highly were his literary talents rated that many of his contemporaries attributed to him the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius' (*WRAXALL, Historical Memoirs*, 1884, i. 344-5). Lord Charlemont described Hamilton as 'a man whose talents were equal to every undertaking; and yet from indolence, or from too fastidious vanity, or from what other cause I know not, he has done nothing' (*PRIOR, Life of Malone*, p. 299). Johnson had a great esteem for him; and on one occasion paid the following highly laboured compliment to his powers of conversation: 'I am very unwilling to be left alone, sir, and therefore I go with my company down the first pair of stairs, in some hopes that they may, perhaps, return again. I go with you, sir, as far as the street-door' (*BOSWELL, Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 490). Though it was probably true that he got the few speeches which he delivered by heart, and that he was always ready to use the brains of others instead of his own, there can be little doubt that he was a shrewd judge of men and things. As an example of the soundness of his judgment his letter to Calcraft, written in 1767 on the subject of American taxation, may be quoted. 'For my own part,' he writes, 'I think you have no right to tax them, and that every measure built upon this supposed right stands upon a rotten foundation, and must consequently tumble down, perhaps upon the heads of the workmen' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 203). He was a member of the Irish privy council, and in 1763 was appointed a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin. He is said to have printed a volume of 'Poems' (Oxford, 4to) in 1750 for private circulation, but there is no copy of this edition in the British Museum. Malone published Hamilton's works after his death under the title of 'Parliamentary Logick: to which are subjoined Two Speeches delivered in the House of Commons of Ireland, and other Pieces, by the Right Honourable William Gerard Hamilton. With an Appendix containing Considerations on the Corn Laws by Samuel Johnson, LL.D., never before printed' (London, 8vo). An engraving by W. Evans of a portrait of Hamilton by J. R. Smith, formerly in the Stowe Collection, forms the frontispiece to the book, which was severely criticised by Lord Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xv. 163-75). A number of Hamilton's letters, throwing a considerable light upon the political history of

the period, and addressed to John Calcraft the elder and Earl Temple respectively, are printed in 'Chatham's Correspondence' and the 'Grenville Papers.' There are also several of Hamilton's letters among the 'Percy Correspondence,' in the possession of Lord Emly (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 174-208).

[Malone's preface to Parliamentary Logick, which contains a short sketch of Hamilton's life (1808); Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II* (1847), ii. 44-5, 51, 140, iii. 3; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III* (1845), i. 141-2, 418, iii. 142, 401-2; Boswell's *Life of Johnson* (G. B. Hill); Burke *Correspondence* (1844), i. 46-51, 66-78; Hardy's *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont* (1810), pp. 60-1, 66, 71, 73, 81, 83, 87, 99, 102-4, 143; Sir J. Prior's *Life of Burke* (1854), pp. 67-8, 70-4, 76, 85-6, 309, 484; Sir J. Prior's *Life of Edmund Malone* (1860), pp. 294-9, 341-3; *Memoirs of Richard Cumberland* (1807), i. 208, 217-19, 225-6; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland* (1813), i. 207-8; *Alumni Oxon.* pt. ii. p. 595; *Gent. Mag.* 1796, vol. lvi. pt. ii. pp. 702-3; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 429, 577, vii. 285, 333, xii. 306, 413, 521, 2nd ser. vi. 44, 6th ser. iv. 425, v. 19; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pp. 116, 133, 145, 151, 170, 183, 194, 664; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1851; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM JOHN** (1805-1867), geologist, eldest son of William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], was born in London 5 July 1805. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at the university of Göttingen, paying special attention to modern languages and history. In 1827 he was appointed attaché to the legation at Madrid, and in 1829 was transferred to Paris, whence he returned to London, and acted for some time as précis-writer to Lord Aberdeen at the foreign office. At his father's request Murchison gave him some practical instruction in geology, and in 1831 he became a fellow of the Geological Society, of which he acted as one of the secretaries from 1832 to 1854. Murchison introduced him to Hugh Strickland, and in 1855 the two started on a journey of exploration in the Levant. After visiting the Ionian Islands, the Bosphorus, and the volcanic region of the Katakakaumene, Strickland was compelled to return home; but Hamilton proceeded alone on an adventurous journey on horseback into Armenia, through the whole length of Asia Minor, and back to Smyrna. He made careful topographical observations, and kept a full diary of geological and archaeological matters. On his return he was elected president of the Royal Geographical Society for 1837, an office which he also held in 1841, 1842, and 1847. He sat in parlia-

ment in the conservative interest for Newport, Isle of Wight, from 1841 to 1847. Having communicated various details of his journey to the 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' of the Geological Society, Hamilton, in 1842, issued a complete narrative in two volumes, illustrated with drawings by himself, entitled 'Researches in Asia Minor, Pontus, and Armenia, with some account of their Antiquities and Geology.' This painstaking work received the commendation of Humboldt, and its author was awarded the founder's medal of the Geographical Society in 1843. In 1844 he communicated to the Geological Society a lengthy paper on the rocks and minerals of central Tuscany, and in 1848 an account of the agate-quarries of Oberstein. Interested in tertiary deposits, he gave much careful study to recent mollusca as tending to their elucidation, and in 1854 and 1855 prepared two elaborate papers on the geology of the Mayence Basin and of the Hesse Cassel district. Hamilton was chosen president of the Geological Society in 1854, having long been one of the most active members of its council. With characteristic care his two anniversary addresses were made to contain a complete digest of almost everything published on the science during the two years. He subsequently made various excursions in France and Belgium with Prestwich and other fellows of the society, and in 1865 was re-elected president. Though of athletic build, his strength was undermined by an internal complaint; he resigned in 1866, and went abroad for a year. He only returned to England shortly before his death on 27 June 1867. Of marked urbanity and great business capacity, he had acted as director and chairman of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway from 1849 until his death. In 1832 he married Martin, daughter of John Trotter of Dyrham Park, Hertfordshire, who died in 1833, leaving one son, Robert William, afterwards colonel in the Grenadiers; and secondly, in 1838, Margaret, daughter of Henry, thirteenth viscount Dillon, by whom he left three sons and four daughters; the eldest daughter, Victoria Henrietta, married James Graham Goodenough [q. v.]

[*Proc. Geol. Soc.*, 1868, p. xxix; *Journ. Royal Geogr. Soc.* xxxviii. 1868, p. cxxxiv; *Gent. Mag.* 1867, ii. 392-3; *Foster's Peerage*, s.v. 'Belhaven.'] G. S. B.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM RICHARD** (1777-1859), antiquarian and diplomatist, born in London 9 Jan. 1777, was the son of the Rev. Anthony Hamilton, D.D. (1739-1812), archdeacon of Colchester, vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and rector of Hadham, Hertfordshire, and cousin of 'Single-

speech Hamilton' [see HAMILTON, WILLIAM GERARD]. His mother was Anne, daughter of Richard Terrick, bishop of London. The family were descended from the Hamiltons of Wishaw, Lanarkshire [see under HAMILTON, WILLIAM, *d.* 1724]. After studying at Harrow, where he was accidentally lamed for life, he was entered both at Oxford and Cambridge universities, and in 1799 began his public life by becoming secretary to Lord Elgin when the latter was appointed ambassador at Constantinople. The earl frequently entrusted him with business of importance, and in 1801 sent him on a diplomatic mission to Egypt on the occasion of the French evacuation after the battle of Alexandria. Hamilton discovered that the French, contrary to treaty, had stealthily shipped the famous trilingual stone of Rosetta. He procured an escort of soldiers, and, in spite of the danger of fever, rowed out to the French transport and insisted on carrying off the precious monument. He was also of signal service to Lord Elgin in collecting the Grecian marbles, and in 1802 he superintended their removal. When the vessel containing some of the principal groups sank to the bottom at Cerigo, Hamilton set divers to work and recovered the whole of his cargo. On 16 Oct. 1809 he was appointed under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, an office which he held till 22 Jan. 1822, when he became minister at the court of Naples, where he remained till 1825. During the former appointment, when with Lord Castlereagh in Paris after the battle of Waterloo, Hamilton had mainly the credit of compelling the Bourbon government to restore to Italy the works of art which she had been bereft of by the French armies. Meanwhile he had from time to time been giving proofs of considerable literary power. In 1809 appeared his principal work, *'Ægyptiaca, or Some Account of the Antient and Modern State of Egypt, accompanied with Etchings from Drawings taken on the spot by Charles Hayes.'* This quarto is the first volume of a larger work projected by the author 'on several parts of Turkey,' as he vaguely expressed a design never carried out. The *'Ægyptiaca'* shows considerable research, and was intended to supplement the works of Pococke, Norden, Volney, Sonnini, Denon, and Wilson (see preface to vol. i.) There is much matter of interest to antiquarians and historians with regard to nearly all the names occurring in the map of Egypt; but the most important of its contents is his transcript of the 'Greek Copy of the Decree on the Rosetta Stone,' with a translation in English. His comment, at the end of chapter ii., is that

'hitherto all attempts to decypher the hieroglyphic or Coptic inscriptions have proved fruitless.' In 1811 Hamilton published a 'Memoir on the subject of the Earl of Elgin's Pursuits in Greece.' In 1833 Hamilton was actively employed as one of the founders of the Royal Geographical Society. He also took great interest in the Royal Institution and the Royal Society of Literature. In 1838, as a man of recognised taste in art and sound criticism, he was appointed one of the trustees to the British Museum, an honourable office which he retained till 1858. Hamilton died on 11 July 1859 at Bolton Row, London, in his eighty-second year. Hamilton married, on 3 Sept. 1804, Juliana, daughter of John Udney of Udney, Aberdeen, by whom he had six sons and a daughter. The eldest son, William John, is separately noticed; the fifth was General Sir Frederick William Hamilton, K.C.B. Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, was a nephew.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Annual Register, ci. 430; Imp. Dict. Biog.; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Belhaven.'] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM ROWAN** (1805-1865), mathematician, born in Dublin at midnight, between 3 and 4 Aug. 1805, was the fourth child of Archibald Hamilton, a solicitor there, and his wife Sarah Hutton, a relative of Dr. Hutton the mathematician. Archibald Hamilton was Scottish by birth, and went to Dublin when a boy with his father, William Hamilton, who settled as an apothecary there, and his mother, who was the daughter of the Rev. James McFerrand, parish minister of Kirkmichael, Galloway. The Rev. R. P. Graves maintains that William Rowan Hamilton was Irish by descent, while admitting that both the paternal and maternal grandmothers are Scottish; but the express statements of Professor Tait and Dr. Ingleby that the paternal grandfather went to Dublin from Scotland seem conclusive. The apothecary had also brought a second son, James, from Scotland, who studied for the church, became curate of Trim, co. Meath, and earned some reputation as a linguist. To this uncle William Rowan was entrusted by his father, the solicitor, when less than three years old. Hamilton read Hebrew when but seven years of age, at twelve had not only studied Latin, Greek, and the four leading continental languages, but could profess a knowledge of Syriac, Persian, Arabic, Sanskrit, Hindustani, and even Malay, and in 1819 he wrote a letter to the Persian ambassador in his own language. The choice of languages was owing to his father's intention originally to obtain

for him a clerkship under the East India Company. The mathematical bent of his mind, however, was presently to assert itself. In his tenth year he was matched in public with Zerah Colburn, the American 'calculating boy,' retiring from the arithmetical duels not without honour. About the same time he fell upon a Latin copy of Euclid, and studied it with such effect that within two years he read the 'Arithmetica Universalis' of Newton, and soon after began the 'Principia.' In 1822 good evidence shows that he understood much of that work, and had acquired such command of mathematical methods as to speedily master several modern books on analytical geometry and the differential calculus. Hamilton thus appears to have been mainly self-taught in mathematical learning. In his seventeenth year, when reading the 'Mécanique Céleste' of Laplace, he found an error in the reasoning on which one of the propositions was based. This discovery led to Hamilton's introduction to Dr. Brinkley, the astronomer royal for Ireland, afterwards bishop of Cloyne, whom he still further surprised by an original paper on osculation of certain curves of double curvature. The discipline of Newton and Laplace had already brought into relief the marked features of a mathematical genius of very rare quality and power.

In 1823 Hamilton became a student of Trinity College, Dublin. His achievements in mathematics alone implied great and continuous mental effort, but his success in other departments of thought was scarcely less remarkable. First in all subjects and at all examinations, twice gaining the vice-chancellor's prize for English verse, decorated with the 'double optime' (almost unprecedented), and, but for the appointment to which his special qualifications entitled him, certain to gain both gold medals (a thing quite unprecedented), he was characterised by a candour and enthusiastic eloquence that well became him as scholar, poet, and metaphysician, not less than as mathematician or natural philosopher.

In 1824, when only a second year's student, Hamilton read before the Royal Irish Academy a 'Memoir on Caustics,' and being invited to develop the subject, he some time after produced a celebrated paper on systems of rays, and predicted 'conical refraction.' Applying the laws of optics he proved that under certain circumstances a ray of light passing through a crystal will emerge not as a single or double ray but as a cone of rays. This theoretical deduction involved the discovery of two laws of light; and under the mathematical aspect was pronounced by Sir

John Herschel to be 'a powerful and elegant piece of analysis,' while Professor Airy, on the physical side, said 'it had made a new science of optics.' This result, that light refracts as a conical pencil both internally and externally, obtained on purely theoretical grounds, was soon after verified for universal acceptance, when Professor Humphrey Lloyd, at Hamilton's suggestion, put the new law to the test by means of a plate of arragonite (*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, xvii. 145). The ray of light either issues as a cone with its vertex at the surface of emission, or issues as a cylinder after being converted on entering the crystal into a cone whose vertex is at the point of incidence.

Hamilton, when still an undergraduate, was appointed in 1827 Andrews professor of astronomy and superintendent of the observatory, and soon after astronomer royal for Ireland. He was twice honoured with the gold medal of the Royal Society, first for his optical discovery, and secondly, in 1834, for his theory of a general method of dynamics, which resolves an extremely abstruse problem relating to a system of bodies in motion. Next year, on the occasion of the British Association visiting Dublin, Hamilton was knighted by the lord-lieutenant. In 1837 he was chosen president of the Royal Irish Academy, and had the rare distinction of becoming a corresponding member of the academy of St. Petersburg.

About 1843 Hamilton began more or less clearly to shape out the new mathematical method which when perfected was to give him right to rank in originality and insight with Diophantus, Descartes, and La Grange—a method which, as set forth and illustrated in his own writings, can 'only be compared with the "Principia" of Newton and the "Mécanique Céleste" of La Place as a triumph of analytical and geometrical power' (Professor Tait in *North British Review*, September 1866). In 1844, before the Royal Irish Academy, of which he was still president, he formally defined the term 'quaternions,' by which the new calculus was to be known; but not till 1848 can the method be considered as systematically established, when he began, in Trinity College, Dublin, the 'Lectures on Quaternions,' which were published in 1853. Nearly the whole of this bulky octavo, occupying 808 pages, besides an introduction of 64 pages, can be understood only by advanced mathematicians. But for Professor Tait of Edinburgh, who interpreted the new science for more common-place mathematicians, Hamilton's merits must long have remained unrealised or absolutely unknown. The truth is that this great book



of Hamilton's, as well as his so-called 'Elements of Quaternions,' is frequently unpleasant in style, besides being obscure and difficult of interpretation.

Hamilton's method involved a remarkable extension of science. He showed that the 'impossible quantities' which so frequently occur in analysis admit of easy interpretation by a natural extension of the symbol's meaning. The so-called imaginary or unreal factor really denoted an operation to be performed on the line or surface in question, the operation of rotation. If we multiply a line by  $(-1)$  the result is the same as if the line were turned through  $180^\circ$  in its plane, and hence if multiplied by  $(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}}$  the line will be turned through  $90^\circ$ . On that discovery of the operational character of 'imaginary' factors and expressions was based the whole science of quaternions. Warren in 1828, Peacock (see *Algebra*, vol. ii. chap. xxxi.), De Morgan in his 'Double Algebra,' and others had clearly discussed the interpretation of  $(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . The notion of motion, virtual transference and rotation, was now combined with the application of algebra to geometry, and while the word 'add' represented motion forward and backward, the word 'multiply' was specialised to represent circular motion. Hamilton freed the science from the limitations of ages, and by his new adaptation of symbols dealt with lines in all possible planes, quite irrespective of any such restricting axes of reference as were necessary to the Cartesian system. To bring any line in space to complete coincidence with any other line may be called finding its quaternion: so named from the four numbers or elements occurring in the geometrical question of comparing two lines in space, viz. their mutual angle, the two conditions determining their plane and their relative length.

This new algebra accordingly could express the relations of space directionally as well as quantitatively, and recommended itself as a powerful organ in solid geometry, dynamical questions involving rotation, spherical conics or surfaces of the second order, besides innumerable applications in physical and astronomical problems, crystallography, electrical dynamics, wherever, in short, there occurs motion or implied translation in tridimensional space, or where the notion of polarity is involved.

In spite of the undoubted power of this 'algebra of pure space' and its trenchant disposal of many classes of physical and geometrical problems, the method has not attracted much attention, except among a few advanced mathematicians. Professor Kelland for several years showed the applica-

tion of the method to elementary geometry, conics, and some central surfaces of the second order; but at present none of our universities appear to encourage the study, partly from lack of time to deal adequately with the highest physical applications of mathematical work. There are great difficulties from the use of familiar terms in an extended sense, which is frequently difficult of interpretation geometrically. As a whole the method is pronounced by most mathematicians to be neither easy nor attractive, the interpretation being hazy or metaphysical and seldom clear and precise.

As a professor of astronomy Hamilton was not successful, especially in the practical part of his duties, partly perhaps from want of previous training in instrumental and technical work. Some of his professorial lectures, however, were admired for their fluent ornate style, frequently rising into eloquence. From the knowledge of languages which he acquired in youth he was able to read Latin, Greek, German, and Arabic for relaxation, and was frequently seen reading Plato and Kant. He had excellent taste in poetical composition, and wrote many sonnets and other poems. He corresponded with Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Southey, and lived on terms of intimacy with Miss Edgeworth and Mrs. Hemans. He had also an extensive correspondence with Professor De Morgan from 1841 till 1865, the year of his death. A mere 'selection' of the letters occupies 390 pages of the concluding volume of the Rev. R. P. Graves's 'Life of Hamilton.' From his genial and candid disposition and the simplicity of his manners, Hamilton was esteemed both by young and old, not only by those in his home circle, but by all with whom he came in contact.

The second great literary work of Hamilton, 'The Elements of Quaternions,' was published posthumously, edited by his son William Edwin Hamilton, C.E., in 1866. Besides the previous four years spent in accumulating the material of the 'Elements of Quaternions,' the last two years of the author's life were incessantly occupied in the work of revision, selection, and compression. So devoted indeed was his attention that he is supposed to have seriously injured his health, which had already been affected by a gouty illness, and even his brain-power. Latterly there were also epileptic symptoms. He died on 2 Sept. 1865. The pension of 200*l.* which he had received since he was knighted was afterwards continued to his widow.

A list of Hamilton's papers, memoirs, and posthumous publications is given in the Rev.

R. P. Graves's 'Life' (ut supra), iii. 645-54, followed by a bibliography of quaternions.

[Fraser's Mag. January 1842; Dublin Univ. Mag. January 1842; Proc. R.I.A. November 1865, also iii. 47, ix. 67; Gent. Mag. January 1866; North Brit. Rev. September 1866; R.A.S. Monthly Notices, February 1866, also xxvi. 109; Gent. Mag. September 1869, also xxii. 161; Amer. Journ. Sc. 1866; Webb's Comp. Irish Biogr.; the Rev. R. P. Graves's Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, 3 vols.] R. E. A.

**HAMILTON-ROWAN, ARCHIBALD** (1751-1834), United Irishman. [See ROWAN.]

**HAMLEY, EDWARD** (1764-1834), poet, elder son of the Rev. Thomas Hamley of St. Columb, Cornwall, who was buried at Bodmin 11 June 1766, was baptised at St. Columb Major 25 Oct. 1764. He matriculated from New College, Oxford, 6 Nov. 1783, and took his B.C.L. degree in 1791. He was elected a fellow of his college 5 Nov. 1785, and then spent some time in Italy. While residing in the Inner Temple, London, in 1795, he published a volume entitled 'Poems of Various Kinds,' 1795. At this period he was in correspondence with Dr. Samuel Parr, by whom he was called 'the learned Mr. Hamley of New College' (*Cat. of the Library of S. Parr*, 1827, pp. 489, 521). In 1795 he also printed anonymously 'Translations, chiefly from the Italian of Petrarch and Metastasio.' In the same year he wrote seventeen sonnets, which were afterwards inserted in the 'Poetical Register and Repository of Fugitive Poetry,' at intervals between 1805 and 1809. He became rector of Cusop, Herefordshire, in 1805, and of Stanton St. John, Oxfordshire, in 1806, which benefices he held to his death. He died at Stanton 7 Dec. 1834.

[Parr's Works, ed. J. Johnstone, 1828, viii. 185; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 266, 1215.] G. C. B.

**HAMMERSLEY, JAMES ASTBURY** (1815-1869), painter, was born at Burslem, Staffordshire, in 1815. He received his art education under James Baker Pyne. From May 1849 till 31 Dec. 1862 he was head-master of the Manchester School of Design. On the formation of the Manchester Academy of Fine Arts, in which he took an active part, he was elected its first president, 28 May 1857. This office he resigned on 30 Dec. 1861. A landscape of large size and considerable merit, exhibited at the autumn exhibition of 1850, 'Mountain and Clouds, a scene from the top of Loughrigg Fell, Westmoreland,' he presented to the Royal Manchester Institution. This now hangs in the

Corporation of Manchester Art Gallery, and is a good example of his work in oil. He had a commission from Prince Albert to paint a picture of the castle of Rosenau, the prince's birthplace, and another scene in Germany, which are in the collection at Windsor Castle. In 1850 he delivered an address at Nottingham on the 'Preparations on the Continent for the Great Exhibition of 1851, and the Condition of the Continental Schools of Art.' This was published in 1850, 8vo, pp. 16. An article by him appeared in 'Manchester Papers,' 1856, entitled 'Exhibition of Art Treasures of the United Kingdom,' anticipatory of the Manchester exhibition.

He died at Manchester in 1869, and was buried at St. John's Church, Higher Broughton.

[Stanfield's Cat. of Manchester Art Gallery, 1888, p. 43; private information.] A. N.

**HAMMICK, SIR STEPHEN LOVE** (1777-1867), surgeon, born on 28 Feb. 1777, was the eldest son of Stephen Hammick, surgeon and alderman of Plymouth, by Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of John Love, surgeon, of Plymouth Dock (FOSTER, *Baronetage*, 1882, p. 287). He commenced his medical studies under his father at the Royal Naval Hospital, Plymouth, in 1792, and in the following year was appointed assistant-surgeon there. In 1799 he came to London. After studying for a few months at St. George's Hospital he became a member of the Corporation (now College) of Surgeons on 3 Oct. 1799. He then returned to Plymouth, and was elected full surgeon to the hospital in 1803. Though debarred from taking private patients by the rules of the hospital, he frequently gave gratuitous opinions in difficult cases, and thus made many influential friends, among whom were Lord and Lady Holland. He was surgeon extraordinary to George IV, as prince of Wales, prince regent, and king. In 1829 he removed to Cavendish Square, London, and was soon appointed surgeon extraordinary to the household of William IV (*London Medical Directory*, 1846, pp. 67-8). His practice as a surgeon in London was never large; but he was general medical adviser to some persons of high station and many naval officers. He was an original member of the senate of the University of London, and was for some years an examiner in surgery there. On 25 July 1834 he was made a baronet, and in 1843 was appointed an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons.

Hammick published the lectures he had been in the habit of delivering at the Naval Hospital as 'Practical Remarks on Ampu-

tations, Fractures, and Strictures of the Urethra,' 8vo, London, 1880, a book valuable in its day, and based on very wide experience. While at Plymouth he formed a useful collection of preparations particularly rich in specimens of injuries and diseases of the bones, which he presented to the Royal College of Surgeons. He contributed to Dr. Beddoes's 'West Country Contributions' papers on 'The Practice of Dr. Leach in Low Fever' and 'On the Treatment of Syphilis by Nitrous Acid' in 1799; also papers 'On the Nitrous Acid Controversy,' published in Dr. Beddoes's works, and 'On the Treatment of Compound Dislocations of the Ankle Joint,' printed in Sir Astley Cooper's work.

Hammick died at Plymouth on 15 June 1867 (*Gent. Mag.* 4th ser. iv. 243-4). On 7 Feb. 1800 he married Frances, only daughter of Peter Turquand, merchant, of London, and by her, who died on 24 Dec. 1829, he had issue two sons and a daughter. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his second son, the Rev. St. Vincent Love Hammick (1806-1888). His eldest son, Stephen Love Hammick, M.D. (1804-1839), one of the Radcliffe travelling fellows of the university of Oxford, died just as he was about to commence practice as a physician in London. He attended E. Mitscherlich's lectures in Berlin during 1834 and 1835, and published a translation of the first portion of the latter's compendium, entitled 'Practical and Experimental Chemistry adapted to Arts and Manufactures,' 12mo, London, 1838.

[*Lancet*, 22 June 1867; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 596; *Burke's Peerage*, 1890.]

G. G.

**HAMMOND.** [See also HAMOND.]

**HAMMOND, ANTHONY** (1668-1738), poet and pamphleteer, born 1 Sept. 1668, was the son and heir of Anthony Hammond (1641-1680) of Somersham Place, Huntingdonshire, who was the third son of Anthony Hammond (1608-1661) of St. Alban's Court, Kent, elder brother of William Hammond [q. v.]. His mother was a Miss Amy Browne (*d.* 1693) of Gloucestershire. In October 1695 he was chosen M.P. for Huntingdonshire. A dispute about the election between him and Lord William Pawlet caused a duel (27 Jan. 1697-1698), when Hammond was wounded in the thigh (*LUTTRELL, Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 387). In parliament he spoke principally on financial questions, of which he had good knowledge. Bolingbroke called him 'silver-tongued Hammond,' but though a graceful speaker his want of tact led Chesterfield to say that he had 'all the senses but common sense' (*CHESTERFIELD, Miscellaneous*

*Works*, 1777, i. 47). In July 1698 he was returned for the university of Cambridge, on which occasion he was made M.A. as a member of St. John's College (*Graduati Cantabr.*, 1823, p. 212). Shortly afterwards he published anonymously 'Considerations upon the choice of a Speaker of the House of Commons in the approaching Session,' in which he tacitly recommended Harley for the office against Sir Edward Seymour and Sir Thomas Littleton. Littleton was elected 6 Dec. 1698. This tract has been often reprinted. Hammond again represented the university in January 1700-1, but at the election in November 1701, though the Earl of Jersey, lord chamberlain, wrote to the university in his favour, he was defeated by Isaac Newton (*COOPER, Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 47). He found consolation in penning some 'Considerations upon Corrupt Elections of Members to serve in Parliament,' 1701. On 17 June of this year he had been appointed a commissioner for stating the public accounts (*LUTTRELL*, v. 61). Under Godolphin's administration he was made a commissioner of the navy in May 1702 (*ib.* v. 180), and again entered parliament as member for Huntingdon in the following July. In May 1708 he sat for New Shoreham, Sussex, but on the ensuing 7 Dec. the house decided by a majority of eighteen that as commissioner of the navy and employed in the out ports he was incapable of being elected or voting as a member of the house, and a new writ was ordered the next day (*BEATSON, Chronological Register*, i. 201; *LUTTRELL*, vi. 381). In 1711 he left England to take up his appointment as deputy-paymaster or treasurer of the British forces in Spain. The Duke of Argyll, commander-in-chief, complained of him for irregularity. Paymaster Hon. James Brydges; however, upheld Hammond in a report to Lord-treasurer Dartmouth, dated 11 Nov. 1712, justifying the payments made by him to Portuguese troops (*Cal. State Papers, Treas.* 1702-7, 1708-14). At length his affairs becoming hopelessly involved, he judged it best to retire to the Fleet (cf. *Lond. Gaz.* 3-6 Dec. 1737, p. 2, col. 2), and was thus enabled to save the remains of his estate for his eldest son. He occupied himself with literary pursuits. In 1720 he edited 'A New Miscellany of Original Poems, Translations, and Imitations, by the Most Eminent Hands, viz. Mr. Prior, Mr. Pope, Mr. Hughes, Mr. Harcourt, Lady Mary W[ortley] M[ountagu], Mrs. Manley, &c., now first published from their respective manuscripts. With some Familiar Letters, by the late Earl of Rochester, never before printed' (preface signed 'A. H.'), 8vo, London, 1720. He claimed

some pieces of his own which had been ascribed to others 'to their prejudice,' as the 'Ode on Solitude' to Roscommon. In 1721 he permitted the publication of his 'Solitudinis Munus: or, Hints for Thinking' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1721. He also wrote a clear, concise, and moderate retrospect of the South Sea year, entitled 'A Modest Apology, occasion'd by the late unhappy turn of affairs with relation to Publick Credit. By a Gentleman,' 8vo, London, 1721. He says that he had made a list of 107 bubbles with a nominal stock of 93,600,000*l.*, involving a loss of 14,040,000*l.* (pp. 28-9). Hammond prefixed to Walter Moyle's 'Works,' 'some account of his life and writings' (signed 'A. H.'). They had been intimate friends from 1690. Hammond contributed a 'character' of Edward Russell, earl of Orford, to 'The Present State of the Republick of Letters' for October 1730 (vol. vi. art. 26, p. 255), from which Robert Samber drew his information for an absurd verse eulogy on Orford in 1731, and wrote also another able financial pamphlet entitled 'The National Debt as it stood at Michaelmas 1730, stated and explained' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1731.

Hammond died in the Fleet in 1738, but his estate was not administered until 8 April 1749, when he was described as 'late of the parish of St. James's, Westminster' (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1749). He married, 14 Aug. 1694, at Tunbridge Wells, Kent, Jane, daughter of Sir Walter Clarges, bart., and by this lady, who died in 1749, he had two sons: Thomas, who died childless about 1758; James (1710-1742) [q. v.], and a daughter, Amy, who married first, in 1719, William Dowdeswell of Pull Court, Worcestershire; and secondly, on 7 May 1730, Noel Broxholme, M.D. [q. v.] Thomas Hammond sold Somersham Place to the Duke of Manchester (CAMDEN, *Britannia*, ed. Gough, ii. 159). Thomas Cooke, the translator of 'Hesiod,' who formed Hammond's acquaintanceship in 1722, says 'he was a well-bred man, had but a small portion of solid understanding, and was a great flatterer. He was a pleasant story-teller, and seldom sad. He courted men of letters and genius, and was fond of being taken notice of by them in their writings. He would ask them to mention him in their works; he asked it of me' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 1090). He was elected F.R.S. 30 Nov. 1698 (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, Append. iv. xxx), but had withdrawn by 1718. His 'Collections and Extracts relating to the Affairs of the Nation, with an Autobiographical Diary,' extending from 1660 to 1730, is preserved in the Bodleian Library, Rawlinson MS. A. 245. According to Hearne

(*Reliquiæ*, 2nd edition, iii. 290), Hammond is said to have attempted the life of the Chevalier 'on his Scotch embarcation' (1715).

[Berry's County Genealogies (Kent), pp. 94-5; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 110-11; *Gent. Mag.* 1791 pt. ii. 1090, 1809 pt. ii. 1121; Hammond's Account of Walter Moyle's Life and Writings; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 348, 430-1, 493-494, xii. 33-4, 56-7, 3rd ser. v. 330; Beauties of England and Wales, vii. 499\*; Cox's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pars v. fasc. i. pp. 275-9; Chester's London Marriage Licenses (Foster), col. 614.] G. G.

**HAMMOND, ANTHONY** (1758-1838), legal writer, practised below the bar as a special pleader at the Inner Temple and on the western circuit. In 1824 he was examined by a select parliamentary committee appointed to consider the expediency of consolidating and amending the criminal law of England, and submitted a draft measure for that purpose, which was printed by order of the House of Commons, was afterwards developed into a regular code, and formed the basis of the Larceny Laws Repeal and Consolidation, Criminal Procedure and Malicious Injuries to Property, and Remedies against the Hundred Consolidation Acts of 1827 (7 & 8 Geo. IV, cc. 27-31). The code itself, with 'A Treatise on the Consolidation of the Criminal Law,' was printed by order of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Robert Peel, then home secretary, between 1825 and 1829, 8 vols., fol. Hammond was also consulted by the commissioners for the revision of the laws of the State of New York in 1825, to whom he communicated a pamphlet entitled 'Reflections on Criminal Law.' In 1828 Hammond was called to the bar. He died on 27 Jan. 1838.

Hammond published the following works:

1. 'The Law of Nisi Prius,' 1816, 8vo.
2. 'Parties to Actions,' 1817, 1827, 8vo.
3. 'Principles of Pleading,' 1819, 8vo.
4. 'Scheme of a Digest of the Laws of England, with Introductory Essays on the Science of Natural Jurisprudence,' 1820, 8vo.
5. 'Reports in Equity,' 1821, 2 vols. 8vo.
6. 'Analytical Digest to the Term Reports and others,' 1824, 2nd edit. 8vo; new edit., 1827.
7. 'Practice and Proceedings in Parliament,' &c., 1825, 8vo.
8. 'On the Reduction to Writing of the Criminal Law of England,' 1829, 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 334; Law List, 1829; Parl. Papers. 1824, Reports from Committees, vol. iv.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HAMMOND, EDMUND, LORD HAMMOND** (1802-1890), diplomatist, born in London on 25 June 1802, was third and youngest son of George Hammond [q. v.] He was sent

to Eton in 1812, but soon left on account of ill-health. He went to Harrow in 1815, and matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 20 Jan. 1820, graduating B.A. 1823 and M.A. 1826. From 1824 to 1828 he was a scholar of his college, and a fellow from 1828 to 1846. He was a clerk in the privy council office from 10 Oct. 1823 till 5 April 1824, when he was appointed to the foreign office, where he remained for the greater part of his life. In 1831 he accompanied Sir Stratford Canning to Constantinople, to fix the boundaries of the new kingdom of Greece, and to arrange for the accession of King Otho of Bavaria to the Greek throne. Stratford Canning speaks in high terms of Hammond's assistance, and Hammond accompanied Canning on missions to Madrid and Lisbon in 1832. Remaining at the foreign office, Hammond became chief of the oriental department, and helped to carry out Lord Palmerston's policy when foreign minister (1830-1841), especially in the negotiations which preceded the Afghan troubles, 1837-41, and the first Chinese war, 1839-41. When Lord Malmesbury came to the foreign office in 1852, in succession to Lord Granville, he asserts that while he received every assistance from Henry Unwin Addington [q. v.], the permanent under-secretary, 'the chief of the clerks, Mr. Hammond, was a very strong partisan on the other side,' i.e. on Palmerston's. Just before the outbreak of the Crimean war Hammond succeeded Addington, on the nomination of Lord Clarendon, foreign minister in Lord Aberdeen's administration, as permanent under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, (10 Aug. 1854). In a speech on administrative reform on 18 June 1855, Palmerston warmly eulogised the appointment and Hammond's varied attainments. When Lord John Russell went on his special mission to Vienna in February 1855, to conduct negotiations for peace, Hammond accompanied him, visiting Paris and Berlin on their way. The negotiations failed. Lord John Russell made Hammond a privy councillor on 11 June 1866. Earl Granville, on succeeding to the foreign office, on the death of Lord Clarendon, on 27 June 1870, stated in the House of Lords, on the assurance of Hammond, that the world had never been so profoundly at peace, or the diplomatic atmosphere so serene. A few days later (on 15 July) the war between Prussia and France broke out. Hammond retired from the foreign office, after fifty years' service, on 10 Oct. 1873, on his full pay of 2,500*l.* a year (2,000*l.* as permanent under-secretary, and 500*l.* as manager of the secret service fund). On 22 Feb. 1874 he was raised to the peerage by Mr. Gladstone's ministry as

Baron Hammond of Kirk Ella, Kingston-upon-Hull. In the House of Lords Hammond frequently spoke on subjects connected with his former department. His residence was at 25 Eaton Place, London, but he died at Mentone of paralysis on 29 April 1890. He married, on 3 Jan. 1846, Mary Frances, third daughter of Robert Kerr; she died on 14 June 1888, leaving three daughters. The peerage became extinct on Hammond's death.

Hammond was a man of powerful physique, with an enormous capacity for work, and his knowledge and long experience gave him great influence with the foreign secretaries under whom he served.

[Information kindly supplied by H. E. Chetwynd Stapylton, esq.; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs, 1885; Foreign Office List, 1890, p. 114; Men of the Time, 1887, p. 485; Times, 30 April 1890, p. 9; Pictorial World, 15 May 1890, p. 632, portrait; Graphic, 24 May 1890, p. 533, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**HAMMOND, GEORGE** (1763-1853), diplomatist, was younger son of William Hammond of Kirk Ella, East Riding of Yorkshire, and matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 16 March 1780, aged 17. In 1783 he went to Paris as secretary to David Hartley the younger [q. v.], who was conducting the peace negotiations with France and America. He acquitted himself there with much ability, and acquired an admirable knowledge of French. He returned to Oxford to take the degree of B.A. in 1784, was elected fellow of his college in 1787, and proceeded M.A. in 1788. From 1788 to 1790 he took Sir Robert Keith's place as chargé d'affaires at Vienna; in September 1790 he was removed to Copenhagen, and afterwards to Madrid to serve in a like capacity. In August 1791 Lord Grenville, secretary for foreign affairs, sent him to Philadelphia as minister plenipotentiary to the United States of America.

Hammond, although only 28, was the first British minister accredited to the United States. The part he had played in the negotiations of 1783 well fitted him for the post. Thomas Jefferson, the American secretary of state, whose acquaintance he had already made in Paris, regarded his arrival as 'a friendly movement.' Socially he was popular, and his marriage with a lady in Philadelphia in 1793 increased his personal influence. But the conflicting claims of the two countries in giving effect to the treaty of 1783 involved Jefferson and Hammond in very serious controversy. Jefferson demanded the evacuation by English troops of all American territory in accordance with the seventh article of the treaty. Hammond insisted that all loyalists should be freed from further

molestation, and that their confiscated estates should be restored to them. The commercial relations between the two countries were also much disturbed. Jefferson, who always spoke well of Hammond's action, resigned in 1793, and his successor, Edmund Randolph, continued the negotiations. Finally, after Washington had sent a special envoy (Jay) to London, a treaty settling the points in dispute was signed in 1794. With the French representative in America (Genet) Hammond had also much difficulty, and his honeymoon in 1793 was chiefly spent in endeavouring to obtain an assurance from the American government that their subjects should not sell arms to the French republic while at war with England. This assurance was refused, but Hammond conducted the negotiations throughout to the complete satisfaction of his government. He left America in 1795 to become under-secretary at the foreign office in London, and was thenceforward very intimate with his chief, Lord Grenville. Canning became Hammond's colleague at the foreign office in 1796, and the friendship formed between them only ended with Canning's death. As foreign under-secretary Hammond was entrusted with several important diplomatic missions to Berlin in 1796, to Vienna in 1799, and with Lord Harrowby, foreign secretary, to Berlin in 1805.

In 1797 Canning devised the tory 'Anti-Jacobin' as an antidote to the whig 'Rolliad.' Hammond was closely associated with the enterprise, and William Lamb (afterwards Lord Melbourne), in a poetical congratulatory epistle, published in the 'Morning Chronicle,' 17 Jan. 1798, represents Canning as joint-editor with Hammond. In 1809 Canning first suggested the 'Quarterly Review' at (it is said) a dinner given by Hammond at his house in Spring Gardens to John Murray, John Hookham Frere, and other writers in the 'Anti-Jacobin.'

When Fox became foreign minister in February 1806, Hammond retired from the under-secretaryship with a pension, but on the accession of Canning to the foreign office in the Duke of Portland's administration in March 1807, Hammond resumed his former post. The Walcheren disaster led to the resignation of the ministry in September 1809, and in the following month Hammond resigned, removing from London and settling at Donnington, Berkshire. In 1810 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, while his friend, Lord Grenville, was chancellor of the university. From November 1815 to July 1828 he served (on the recommendation of Lord Castlereagh) with David Morier on the committee of arbitra-

tion, for securing to British subjects indemnity for loss of property during the French revolution. The duties required Hammond's frequent presence in Paris, where on 26 Aug. 1816 he gave a ball, which was attended by the Duke of Wellington and Sir Stratford Canning, then on his honeymoon. Hammond lived in retirement after 1828, and died at his residence, 22 Portland Place, London, on 23 April 1853, aged 90.

In 1793 Hammond married at Philadelphia Margaret, daughter of Andrew Allen, by whom he was father of Edmund, lord Hammond [q.v.]

Much of Hammond's voluminous correspondence with Jefferson is printed in 'Authentic Copies of the Correspondence of Thomas Jefferson, Esq., and George Hammond, Esq., London and Philadelphia, 1794, and in 'American State Papers—Foreign Relations,' i. 188 sq.

[Information from H. E. Chetwynd Stapylton, esq. Cf. Narrative and Critical Hist. of America, ed. Justin Winsor, vii. 462 sq.; Parton's Life of Jefferson, Boston, 1874, pp. 414-15, 475, 478; Theodore Lyman's Diplomacy of the United States, Boston, 1828, i. 176 sq.; Interesting State Papers from President Washington, &c., likewise Conferences with George Hammond, Esq., quoted by Edmund Randolph, London and Philadelphia, 1796.] S. L.

**HAMMOND, HENRY** (1605-1660), divine, born at Chertsey, 18 Aug. 1605, was youngest son of Dr. John Hammond [q.v.], physician. It is said that Henry, prince of Wales, was his godfather. He was educated at Eton, and was remarkable for the sweetness of his disposition, his devotional habits, and proficiency in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. At the age of thirteen he went to Magdalen College, Oxford, and his name appears in the demies' list in 1619. Here again he applied himself to deep study. On 11 Dec. 1622 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 30 June 1625, B.D. 28 Jan. 1634, and D.D. in March 1639), and in 1625 was elected a fellow of the college. Hammond was ordained in 1629, and for four years afterwards resided at Magdalen studying divinity. In 1633 he preached at court as a substitute for the president of Magdalen, Dr. Accepted Frewen [q.v.], afterwards archbishop of York. The Earl of Leicester, who heard him, was so well impressed that he gave him the living of Penshurst, Kent. Hammond resigned his fellowship, and zealously devoted himself to his parish. His mother kept house for him, and aided him in parochial work (cf. description of Penshurst in Fell's 'Life'). At Penshurst Hammond superintended the early education of his nephew William, afterwards the well-known Sir William Temple, whose

mother was Hammond's sister. Hammond's reputation grew, and he frequently preached at visitations and at Paul's Cross. In 1640 he became a member of convocation, and was present at the passing of Laud's new canons. Soon after the meeting of the Long parliament, the committee for depriving scandalous ministers summoned Hammond, but he declined to leave Penshurst. In 1643 he was made archdeacon of Chichester, on the recommendation of Dr. Brian Duppa, then bishop of Chichester. In the same year he was nominated one of the Westminster Assembly of Divines by Lord Wharton, but he never sat among them. In July 1643, when it appeared that the king was likely to get the better in the war, Hammond helped to raise a troop of horse in his neighbourhood for the king's service, but upon their defeat by the parliamentary party at Tonbridge, a reward of 100*l.* was offered for his capture. Disguising himself, he left Penshurst by night for the house of a friend, Dr. Buckner, who had been tutor of his college. Here he was joined by an old friend, Dr. John Oliver. When flight again became necessary, the two friends set off for Winchester, then held for the king. On their journey a messenger announced to Oliver that he had been chosen president of Magdalen, and Hammond accompanied him to Oxford, the king's headquarters. Hammond procured rooms in his own college, and devoted himself to study. In 1644 he published anonymously his 'Practical Catechism.' Its success was instantaneous, and surprised no one more than Hammond himself. The book probably first drew Charles I's attention to the author. One of Charles's last acts at Carisbrooke was to entrust to Sir Thomas Herbert a copy of Hammond's 'Practical Catechism,' to give to his son the Duke of Gloucester.

Hammond was chaplain to the royal commissioners at the abortive conference at Uxbridge (30 Jan. 1644-5). We are told that he ably conducted a dispute there with Richard Vines, one of the presbyterian ministers sent by the parliament. He returned to Oxford, and about 17 March 1644-5 the king bestowed upon him a canonry at Christ Church (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 520). The university chose him to be public orator at the same time (cf. HEARNE, *Coll.*, ed. Doble, iii. 489-91), and he was made one of the royal chaplains. On 26 April 1646 the king fled from Oxford, and Oxford surrendered (24 June 1646). Hammond, though the danger was great, took the opportunity of revisiting Penshurst. Charles I, on 31 Jan. 1646-7, the day after his arrival at Holmby House, requested the parliament to allow Hammond and another

chaplain to attend him. This was refused on the ground that neither of them had taken the covenant. When Charles was removed by the army to Childersley (5 June 1647), Fairfax and his officers agreed that Charles's request for his chaplains should be complied with. About a fortnight later Hammond and Sheldon, another royal chaplain, in company with the Duke of Richmond, joined the king. As soon as the news of their arrival reached the parliament, an order for their removal was sent, but the army, now independent of the parliament, paid no attention to the order. The chaplains were summoned to the bar of the house, but took no notice of the summons. Fairfax wrote deprecating the notion that they would prejudice the peace of the state. At Woburn, Caversham, and Hampton Court, Hammond was constantly with the king. At Hampton Court Hammond introduced to him his nephew, Colonel Robert Hammond [q. v.], governor of the Isle of Wight. Charles, thinking he might trust his chaplain's nephew, escaped to the Isle of Wight (12 Nov. 1647), and was placed by the governor in Carisbrooke Castle, where Sheldon and Hammond again joined him. At Christmas 1647 they were removed from their attendance, in spite of Charles's remonstrances. Hammond returned to Oxford, where the parliamentary visitors had been at work. Samuel Fell [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, was in prison. Upon Hammond, appointed sub-dean of Christ Church, devolved the management of the college. He was soon summoned before the visitors at Merton College, and refused to submit to their authority, and was deprived and imprisoned, together with Sheldon, by an order of the parliament which arrived on Easter eve. The king's appeals for Hammond's presence at Carisbrooke were ignored, but Hammond forwarded, at the king's request, a sermon which he had previously preached at Carisbrooke at Advent on 'The Christian's Obligation to Peace and Charity.' Even by his opponents Hammond was held in high esteem. Edward Corbet [q. v.], a member of the Assembly of Divines, who succeeded to Hammond's canonry at Christ Church in January 1647-8, resigned it in August, after persuading himself (it is said) that Hammond had acted upon principle. Colonel Evelyn, the puritan governor of Wallingford Castle, to whom the parliament sent an order for the custody of Sheldon and Hammond, declined to act as their gaoler, and said that he would only receive them as friends. By the influence of his brother-in-law, Sir John Temple, M.P., Hammond was at length removed to the house of Philip (afterwards Sir Philip) Warwick [q. v.] at

Clapham in Bedfordshire, where he was to be kept under light restraint. Warwick had been gentleman-attendant upon the king, and with Hammond in the Isle of Wight. He was an old friend and contemporary at Eton and Oxford. As a churchman he gave Hammond free permission to exercise his ministerial functions. Hammond spent much time at Clapham in literary work. Before the trial of the king Hammond addressed a letter to Fairfax and the council of officers on behalf of his majesty, and the death of his master caused him deep anguish. In 1649 or early in the subsequent year Hammond left Warwick's friendly surveillance, and removed to Westwood in Worcestershire, the seat of the loyal Sir John Pakington. He met with a sad trial in the loss of his mother, who died in London. As a loyal clergyman he could not go within twenty miles of London, and was thus unable to attend her deathbed. Thurloe (*State Papers*, v. 407) doubtfully asserts that Hammond went about this time under the name of Westenbergh.

At Westwood Hammond found a happy asylum during the remainder of his life. In August 1651 he attended Pakington to the royal camp at Worcester, and had an interview with the king. Pakington was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sept., but soon returned home uninjured. In 1655 an ordinance was issued forbidding the ejected clergy to act as schoolmasters or private chaplains, or perform any clerical functions—thus depriving them of all means of subsistence. Hammond and other influential clergy did what they could to devise means for the support of their suffering brethren and to meet the spiritual wants of the laity (cf. *PERRY, Life*). Hammond's personal character and writings gave him great influence, and he not only had considerable private means, but, according to Fell, 'had the disposal of great charities reposed in his hands, as being the most zealous promoter of almsgiving that lived in England since the change of religion.' In the last six years of his life his health began to fail. He died of an attack of stone on 25 April 1660, the day that the parliament voted that the king should be brought back. Had he lived he would have been made bishop of Worcester. Fell gives us an affecting account of his last moments. He was buried in the family vault of the Pakingtons, in the chancel of Hampton Church. There is a Latin inscription on his monument by Humphrey Henchman, bishop of Salisbury, and afterwards of London. Hammond left his books to his friend Richard Allestree [q. v.] Hammond's death, says Burnet, was an unspeakable loss to the church; and Richard Baxter

mentions him in the highest terms. Hammond is fortunate in his first biographer, John Fell, bishop of Oxford [q. v.], whose memoir, first published in 1661, is one of the most charming pieces of biography in the language. Some beautiful lines by Keble, written in 1819 on a visit to Hammond's tomb, are reprinted in Keble's 'Miscellaneous Poems,' published in 1869 (p. 216).

Hammond was a handsome man, as his portrait in the hall of Magdalen College shows, with a fine figure, a quick eye, and a countenance which combined sweetness with dignity. Charles I said he was the most natural orator he ever heard. He was of a kind, social, and benevolent disposition. From his youth he spent much of his time in secret devotion. His self-denial amounted almost to asceticism, and his studious industry was unceasing.

As a writer he is chiefly known by his 'Practical Catechism' and his 'Paraphrase and Annotations on the New Testament,' published in 1653. The latter is a great work, though largely superseded now, and gives Hammond a claim to the title of father of English biblical criticism. Most of his works were collected and published by his amanuensis, William Fulman [q. v.], in four volumes, folio, 1674-84; and his 'Miscellaneous Theological Works' were edited in four volumes, 8vo, for the 'Anglo-Catholic Library,' 1847-50, with Bishop Fell's 'Life' prefixed, and valuable prefaces by the Rev. Nicholas Pocock.

Hammond assisted Brian Walton in the 'London Polyglott,' 1657, and prefixed a preface to the 'Whole Duty of Man,' 1659. Hammond was undoubtedly familiar with the author of the latter work, whose identity is disputed. Hearne suggested that it was produced by 'a club of learned and pious persons, such as ye B<sup>e</sup> [i.e. Fell], Dr. Hammond, ye Lady Pakington [i.e. Hammond's friend and patroness], &c.' (*HEARNE, Coll.*, ed. Doble, i. 28). The following is a list of Hammond's separate publications: 1. 'Practical Catechism,' Oxford, 1644; 2nd edit., with author's name, Oxford, 1646; London, 1646; reissued, with 'severall treatises,' London, 1648; 12th edition, 1683. 2. 'Of Scandall,' Oxford, 1644, 1646. 3. 'Of Conscience,' &c., 4to, Oxford, 1644; London, 1645. 4. 'Of Resisting the Lawful Magistrate under Colour of Religion,' 4to, Oxford, 1644; London, 1647. 5. 'Of Will Worship,' 4to, Oxford, 1644. 6. 'Of Superstition,' 4to, Oxford, 1645, London, 1650. 7. 'Of Sins of Weakness and Wilfulness; and an Explication of two difficult texts in Heb. vi. and Heb. x.,' 4to, Oxford, 1645, 1650. 8. 'Of a Late and Death-bed Repentance,' 4to, Oxford, 1645. The last



seven tracts were published together at Oxford, 1645, sm. 4to; each tract having a separate title and pagination. To the general title is added a preface signed H. Hammond. Another edition appeared at London, 1646, 4to, with separate title, but with the first four tracts paged continuously. 9. 'Considerations of Present Use concerning the Danger resulting from the Change of our Government,' 4to, Oxford, 1644, 1646; London, 1682. 10. 'Of the Word *κρίμα*. Of the Zealots among the Jews, and the Liberty taken by them. Of taking up the Cross. Vindication of Christ's representing St. Peter from the Exceptions of Mr. Stephen Marshall,' Oxford, 1644, 4to, London, 1647, joined with the second edition 'Of Resisting the Magistrate.' 11. 'View of the Directory, and Vindication of the ancient Liturgy,' 4to, Oxford, 1645, 1646. 12. 'Of Idolatry,' 4to, Oxford, 1646, two editions. 13. 'View of the Exceptions which have been made by a Romanist to the Lord Viscount Falkland's Discourse of the Infallibility of the Church of Rome,' 4to, Oxford and London, 1646. 14. 'Of the Power of the Keys,' London, 1647. 15. 'Of Fraternal Admonition and Corruption,' 4to, London, 1647, 1650. 16. 'Copy of Papers passed at Oxford between Dr. Hammond, Author of the "Practical Catechism," and Mr. Francis Cheynell [q. v.],' London, 1647, 1650. 17. 'View of some Exceptions to the "Practical Catechism" from the Censures affixed on them by the Ministers of London,' &c., 4to, London, 1648. 18. 'Vindication of Three Passages in the "Practical Catechism,"' 4to, London, 1648. 19. 'Humble Address to the Lord Fairfax and the Council of War, 15 January 1648, to prevent the King's Murder,' 4to, London, 1649. This was answered by Antony Ascham [q. v.], who called himself 'Eutactus Philodemus,' whereupon Hammond published 20. 'A Vindication of Dr. Hammond's Address, &c., from the Exceptions of Eutactus Philodemus, &c., together with a brief Reply to Mr. John Goodwin's "Obstructors of Justice," as far as concerns Dr. Hammond,' 4to, London, 1649 (John Goodwin [q. v.] had written a book entitled "ἽΣπιστοδικαί. The Obstructors of Justice, or a Defence of the Honourable Sentence passed upon the late King by the High Court of Justice," 4to, London, 1649). 21. 'The Christian's Obligation to Peace and Charity, &c., with ix. more Sermons,' 4to, London, 1649; dedicated to the king, 16 Sept. 1648; with xi. sermons more, London, 1664, fol. The first is the sermon preached before the king at Carisbrooke in Advent. 22. 'Mysterium Religionis, an Expedient for the Composing Differences of Religion' (anon.), 4to, London, 1649. 23. 'An Ap-

pendix or Answer to what was returned by the Apologist,' 4to, London, 1650. 24. 'Of the Reasonableness of the Christian Religion,' 8vo, London, 1650. 25. 'Dissertationes Quatuor, quibus Episcopatus Jura ex S. Scripturis et primæva Antiquitate adstruuntur, contrasententiam D. Blondelli,' &c. Before this book is prefixed 'Dissertatio de Anti-Christo, de Mysterio Iniquitatis, de Diotrephe, et de Gnosticis sub Apostolorum ævo se prodentibus,' 4to, London, 1651. 26. 'Paraphrase and Annotations upon all the Books of the New Testament,' fol., London, 1653, 1659; fol., London, 1702; 4 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1845. A presentation copy to Sir Philip Warwick of the first edition is now in Magdalen College Library, Oxford. 27. 'Letter of Resolution to Six Queries of Present Use to the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1653. 28. 'Of Schism,' 8vo, London, 1653. 29. 'Reply to a Catholic Gentleman's Answer to the most material Parts of the Book "Of Schism."' To this was added 'Account of H.T. his Appendix to his Manual of Controversies, concerning the Abbot of Bangor's Answer to Augustine,' 4to, London, 1653, 1654. 30. 'Vindication of the Dissertations concerning Episcopacy from the Exceptions of the London Ministers in their "Jus Divinum Evangel.,"' 4to, London, 1654. 31. 'Of Fundamentals, in a Notion referring to Practice,' 8vo, London, 1654; 12mo, London, 1658. 32. 'Account of Mr. Daniel Cawdrey's Triplex Diatribe concerning Superstition, Will Worship, and the Christmas Festival,' 4to, London, 1654, 1655. 33. 'Answer to the Animadversions [of J. Owen] on the Dissertations concerning Ignatius's Epistles, and the Episcopacy in them asserted,' 4to, London, 1654. 34. 'The Baptizing of Infants reviewed and defended from the Exceptions of Mr. Tombes in his three last chapters of his book entitled "Antipædobaptism,"' 4to, London, 1655. 35. 'Defence of the learned Hugo Grotius,' 4to, London, 1655. 36. Second defence of the same, 4to, London, 1655. 37. 'The Disarmer's Dexterity examined in a second Defence of the Treatise of Schism,' 4to, London, 1656. 38. 'Ἐκρενέστερον. The Degrees of Ardency in Christ's Prayer, reconciled with His Fullness of Habitual Grace, in reply to the Author of a Book entitled "A Mixture of Scholastical Divinity, &c., by Henry Jeanes,"' 4to, London, 1656. 39. 'A Parænesis,' &c. (see Pocock's edit., above), 4to, London, 1656. 40. 'Δευτέραι φρόντιδες, or a Review of the Paraphrase with some Additions and Alterations,' 8vo, London, 1657. 41. 'Continuation of Defence of Hugo Grotius in an Answer to the Review of his Annotations,' 4to, London, 1657. 42. 'Ἐὐσχημῶνός καὶ κατὰ τάξιν, or The

Grounds of Uniformity from 1 Cor. xiv. 40, vindicated from Mr. Henry Jeanes's Exception in one Passage in view of the Directory,' 4to, London, 1657. 43. 'A Collection of severall Replies and Vindications published of late,' London, 1657. 44. 'Some profitable Directions both for Priest and People, in two sermons preached before these evil times,' London, 1657. 45. 'Paraphrase and Annotations on Book of Psalms,' fol., London, 1659; 2 vols., 8vo, Oxford, 1850. 46. 'The Dispatcher dispatched, or an Examination of the Romanists' Rejoinder to Dr. Hammond's Replies, wherein is inserted a View of their Profession and Oral Tradition in the Way of Mr. White,' 4to, London, 1659. 47. 'Brief Account of a Suggestion against "The Dispatcher dispatched,"' 4to, London, 1660. 48. 'Χάρις καὶ Εὐφροσύνη, or a Pacific Discourse of God's Grace and Decrees,' 8vo, London, 1660. 49. 'Two Prayers,' 8vo, London, 1660. 50. 'Spiritual Sacrifice.' 51. 'The Daily Practice of Piety; also Devotions and Prayers in Time of Captivity,' 8vo, London, 1660. 52. 'Solemn Petition and Advice to the Convocation, with Directions to the Laity how to prolong their Happiness,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1661. 53. 'De Confirmatione. Edited by Humphrey Henchman, Bp. of Salisbury, with a most interesting Address to the Reader by the Bishop.' This has no date, but is a small 8vo, and the license is dated 29 June 1661. 54. 'Of Hell Torments,' 12mo, Oxford, 1664. 55. 'Ἀξία Θεοῦ κρίσις, or an Assertion of the Existence and Duration of Hell Torments,' Oxford, 8vo, 1665. 56. 'An Accordance of St. Paul and St. James in the great point of Faith and Works,' 8vo, Oxford, 1665. 57. 'Paraphrase and Annotations on the first Ten Chapters of the Proverbs,' fol., London, 1683. 58. 'Answer to Mr. Richard Smith's Letters concerning the Sense of that Article in the Creed, "He descended into Hell,"' dated Oxford, 29 April 1659; 8vo, London, 1684. Many of Hammond's letters are among the Ballard MSS. in the Bodleian Library. One of these (i. 75), dated 12 Feb. 1649, on the publication and authorship of 'Eikon Basilike,' is printed in the preface to the edition of that work published at Oxford in 1869.

[Bishop Fell's Life of Hammond, the Classical Authority, first published in 1661, second edition 1662, reprinted in Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Biography and elsewhere; Life by the Rev. R. B. Hone, London, 1833; Life by Canon G. G. Perry, for Christian Knowledge Society, no date; Life by the Rev. William H. Teale, London, 1846; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, Oxford, vol. v. 'Demies'; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 493; Bodl. Libr. Cat.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.]  
R. H.-R.

**HAMMOND, JAMES (1710-1742)**, poet and politician, born on 22 May 1710, was second son of Anthony Hammond (1668-1738 [q. v.] of Somersham Place, Huntingdonshire, but descended from a family long resident at Nonington, Kent, who married at Tunbridge, 14 Aug. 1694, Jane, only daughter of Sir Walter Clarges. The mother was famous for her wit; the father, both a wit and a keen politician, was a reckless spendthrift, though from an extract from his commonplace-book (Rawlinson MSS. Bodl. Libr. A. 245, printed in *Notes and Queries*) it seems that he had sufficient forethought to obtain for his son James a commission as ensign in March 1713, when the child was only three years old. Hammond was educated at Westminster School; at about the age of eighteen he was, by means of Noel Broxholme, M.D. [q. v.], who afterwards married his sister, introduced to Lord Chesterfield, and soon became a member of the clique, comprising Cobham, Lyttelton, and Pitt, which gathered round Frederick, prince of Wales. In 1733 his relative, Nicholas Hammond, left him the sum of 400*l.* a year, and he became attached to the prince's court as one of his equeries. His tastes varied. At one time he would plunge deeply into the pleasures of social life—in December 1736 Lyttelton calls him 'the joy and dread of Bath'—at another he withdrew into the country to bury himself among books. Through the prince's influence, as Duke of Cornwall, Hammond was returned to parliament on 13 May 1741 as member for Truro, and Horace Walpole records that 'he was a man of moderate parts, attempted to speak in the House of Commons and did not succeed,' but it should be borne in mind that the prince's friends and Sir Robert Walpole's adherents were bitter enemies. Hammond fell into bad health, and died at Stowe in Buckinghamshire on 7 June 1742 while on a visit to Lord Cobham. Erasmus Lewis was left sole executor, but he declined to act, and Hammond's mother administered to the estate. By the will his body was to be buried where he died, but this injunction was disregarded.

The popular tradition is that Hammond fell in love with Catherine (commonly called Kitty) Dashwood, the toast of the Oxfordshire Jacobites, and the intimate friend of Lady Bute, who was afterwards bedchamber woman to Queen Charlotte, and that she at first accepted, then rejected, his suit for prudential reasons. He, so the story adds, died of love; she survived until 1779. Walpole asserts that the lady, though much in love with Hammond, broke off all connection with

him on 'finding that he did not mean marriage.' Beattie was informed on good authority that Hammond was not in love when he wrote his elegies (*Dissertations, Moral and Critical*, 1783, p. 554). He undoubtedly lived for ten years after he had composed the effusions in which he set out his passion. His volume of poems was entitled 'Love Elegies by Mr. H——nd. Written in the year 1732. With Preface by the E. of C——d., 1743,' in which Chesterfield wrote that his friend 'died in the beginning of a career which, if he had lived, I think he would have finished with reputation and distinction.' The elegies are included in Johnson's, Anderson's, and Chalmers's collections of English poets, and were often republished, e.g. by Thomas Park in 1805 and George Dyer in 1818. They were mostly inscribed to Næra or to Delia, but one was in praise of George Grenville, and another was pointedly addressed to Miss Dashwood, and to this Lord Hervey wrote an answer, also printed in Dodsley's collection, iv. 73-8. In 1740 Hammond wrote the prologue for Lillo's posthumous tragedy of 'Elmerick,' which was acted at Drury Lane Theatre, and some additional poems by him and references to his compositions are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1779, 1781, 1786, and 1787. Hammond's elegies are avowedly imitations of Tibullus, and Johnson condemned them as having 'neither passion, nature, nor manners,' nothing 'but frigid pedantry.' These strictures produced a quarto pamphlet of 'Observations on Dr. Johnson's Life of Hammond,' 1782, but time has given its verdict in favour of the critic. Thomson's 'Winter' includes a glowing apostrophe to Hammond.

[Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 329-332, iii. 431; Berry's Genealogies (Kent), pp. 94-5; Pope's Works, ix. Letters (iv.); Miscell. Works of Lord Chesterfield, 1777, i. 47-8, 133, 277; Walpole's George III, i. 71; Notes by Walpole in Philobiblon Soc. Miscellanies, vol. xi.; Courtney's Parl. Rep. of Cornwall, p. 11; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 348, 430-1, 493-4, xii. 33, 56.] W. P. C.

**HAMMOND, JOHN, LL.D.** (1542-1589), civilian, whose mother is said to have been a sister of Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, was baptised at Whalley, Lancashire, in 1542, and was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he became fellow, and in 1561 proceeded LL.B. He addressed Queen Elizabeth in a short Latin speech when she visited his college on 9 Aug. 1564 (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 83, where the speech is printed). In 1569 he was created LL.D. and admitted a member of the College of Civilians (COOTE, *Civilians*, p. 48). On

6 Feb. 1569-70 he became commissary of the deaneries of the Arches, Shoreham, and Croydon; in 1573 commissary to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London; a master of chancery in 1574; and chancellor of the diocese of London in 1575. He acted on two commissions in 1577, one with reference to the restitution of goods belonging to Portuguese merchants, and the other concerning complaints of piracy preferred by Scotchmen. In 1578 he attended the diet of Smalkald as a delegate from the English government, and in August 1580 went to Guernsey to investigate charges brought by the inhabitants against Sir Thomas Leighton, the governor. In March 1580-1 he took part in the examination by torture of Thomas Myagh, a prisoner in the Tower, charged with treasonable correspondence with Irish rebels.

From 1572 onwards Hammond was an active member of the ecclesiastical court of high commission. In May 1581 he examined Alexander Briant, a jesuit, under torture in the Tower, and later in the year conducted repeated examinations of Edmund Campion [q. v.], preparing points for discussion out of Sanders's 'De Monarchia' and Bristowe's 'Motives.' On 29 April 1582 he similarly dealt with Thomas Alfield, a seminary priest, who was racked in the Tower. He sat as M.P. for Rye in the parliament meeting on 23 Nov. 1585, and for West Looe in the parliament meeting in October 1586. He probably died in December 1589; his will, dated 21 Dec. 1589, was proved on 12 Oct. 1590. He was father of John Hammond, M.D. [q. v.]

Some of his legal opinions are in Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 6993 art. 39, and Lansd. MS. 144 art. 24.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 75, 544; Strype's *Annals*, and his *Lives* of Parker, Grindal, Whitgift, and Aylmer; Howell's *State Trials*, i. 1078-84.] S. L.

**HAMMOND, JOHN, M.D.** (d. 1617), physician, son of John Hammond, LL.D. [q. v.], was born in London. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1573, and was elected a fellow. In 1577 he took the degree of M.A., and on 30 Aug. 1603 was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 13 May 1608. He was physician to James I and to Henry, prince of Wales, whom he attended in his last illness in 1612. His signature is attached to the original record of the post-mortem examination of the prince preserved in the Record Office, London. His only published work is an address to Dr. Matthew Gwinne [q. v.]

in Greek verse, prefixed to Gwinne's 'Vertumnus,' 1607. He died in 1617. His youngest son, Henry Hammond [q. v.], was the famous divine; an elder son, Robert, was 'father of Colonel Robert Hammond [q. v.]

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 147; Gwinne's Vertumnus, 1607; Original State Papers in Record Office, lxxi. 29.] N. M.

**HAMMOND, ROBERT** (1621-1654), soldier, born in 1621, was second son of Robert Hammond of Chertsey, Surrey, and grandson of John Hammond, M.D. [q. v.] In 1636 he became a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iii. 500). Royalist pamphleteers state that Hammond began his military career under Sir Simon Harcourt (*An Answer to a Scandalous Letter written by Hammond, the Head-gaoler*, 1648). In the summer of 1642 his name appears as a lieutenant in the list of the army destined for Ireland (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 68). On 6 July 1642 he obtained a commission as captain of a foot company of two hundred men, to be levied for the parliament in London and the adjoining counties, and on 11 March 1643 was appointed a captain in Essex's regiment of cuirassiers (*Clarke MSS.* vol. lxvii.). In June 1644 Hammond, then serving under Massey, distinguished himself at the capture of Tewkesbury. In the following October a quarrel between Hammond and Major Grey led to a hasty duel in the streets of Gloucester, in which Grey lost his life. Hammond was tried by court-martial, and unanimously acquitted (28 Nov. 1644), on the ground that he had acted in self-defence (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, pp. 100, 109; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 712). In spite of his youth Hammond was in 1645 appointed to the command of a regiment of foot in the new model (PEACOCK, p. 103). He was doubtless assisted by the fact of his relationship to the Earl of Essex, at whose funeral in October 1646 he bore the banneret of Devereux and Grey (DEVEREUX, *The Devereux Earls of Essex*, ii. 508). At the battle of Naseby Hammond's regiment formed part of the reserve. He took part in the storming of Bristol and Dartmouth and in the battle of Torrington, and captured Powderham Castle and St. Michael's Mount (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 42, 126, 181, 187, 201, 313). In October 1645, during the siege of Basing House, Hammond was taken prisoner by the garrison, and when that garrison was captured Cromwell sent him up to London, that he might give the House of Commons an account of the victory (*ib.* p. 150; GOODWIN, *Civil War in Hampshire*, pp. 237-41). The

commons, on hearing his relation, voted him 200*l.* to recoup his losses as a prisoner (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 309). After the close of the war in England Hammond was offered the command of a force destined for the relief of Dublin, but, as Holles observes, 'he stood upon his pantouffles, stipulating such terms that no prince or foreign state that had given assistance could have stood upon higher' (*Memoirs of Lord Holles*, § 69; the 'Propositions of Colonel Hammond concerning the Present Service of Dublin' are printed in PRYNNE, *Hypocrites Unmasking*, 1647, p. 5). In the struggle between army and parliament during the summer of 1647, Hammond cast in his lot with the former. On 1 April 1647 he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons to answer for his conduct in permitting the circulation of the army's petition in his regiment. Only four hundred of his regiment were willing to serve in Ireland, though Hammond himself had declared his conviction that were Skippon commander-in-chief, the greater part of the army would follow him. He signed the vindication of the officers presented to parliament on 27 April 1647, and the letter of the officers to the city on 10 June. He was also one of those appointed to treat with the parliamentary commissioners on behalf of the army on 1 July 1647 (RUSHWORTH, vii. 445, 458, 466, 603).

In the summer of 1647 doubts seem to have been entertained by Hammond as to whether the army was justified in using force against the parliament. He consequently sought and obtained retirement from active military service. On 3 Sept. 1647 the Earl of Pembroke, who since 1642 had been governor of the Isle of Wight, announced to the House of Lords that Fairfax, by his authority as commander-in-chief, had commissioned Colonel Hammond to be governor of that island, and therefore desired the lords to accept his own resignation, and pass an ordinance appointing Hammond. An ordinance to that effect was accordingly passed on 6 Sept. (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 421; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 6th Report, p. 94). In 1648 events rendered the question whether Hammond derived his authority from army or parliament a point of considerable importance, and it was then argued by Ireton and the army leaders that the ordinance was a mere 'formality by way of confirmation' (BIRCH, *Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond and the Committee at Derby House*, 1764, p. 98). The office itself was at this time a sinecure. Cromwell afterwards reminded Hammond that 'through dissatisfaction' he had 'desired retirement, and thought of quiet in the Isle of Wight' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter lxxxv). Hammond

himself told Ashburnham, who met him as he was going down to his government, that he went there 'because he found the army was going to break all promises with the king, and that he would have nothing to do with such perfidious actions' (*Vindication of John Ashburnham*, ii. 108).

According to Wood, while the king was at Hampton Court Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.] had 'conducted this nephew to his majesty as a penitent convert,' and he was given the honour of kissing the king's hand (*Athenæ*, iii. 501). Hopes founded on these grounds led the king to choose the Isle of Wight as a place of refuge. On 13 Nov. 1647 Hammond learnt from Sir John Berkeley and John Ashburnham that the king had fled from Hampton Court to save his life from the levellers, and intended to put himself under Hammond's protection 'as a person of good extraction, and one that though he had been engaged against him in the war, yet it had been prosecuted by him without any animosity to his person' (BERKELEY, *Memoirs*, 'Maseres' Tracts,' p. 377). Hammond grew pale and trembled, and broke out 'into passionate and distracted expressions,' saying that he was undone, and between his duty to the king and his obligations to the army would be confounded. Finally, he said 'he did believe his majesty relied on him as a person of honour and honesty, and therefore did engage to perform whatever could be expected of a person of honour and honesty' (*ib.* pp. 378, 380; ASHBURNHAM, ii. 48, 115). On this extremely vague engagement Ashburnham conducted Hammond to the king, and the king came to the Isle of Wight. (The king's account of his reasons for throwing himself on Hammond's protection is given in Hammond's letters of 13 Nov. and 19 Nov.; *Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvi. 331, 357; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 525, 538.) Hammond at once wrote to the parliament announcing what had happened, and, in order to secure the king from any attempt on the part of the levellers, called the gentlemen of the island together, and required their co-operation for the defence of his majesty's person (OGLANDER, *Memoirs*, pp. 66, 69). Parliament immediately drew up a series of instructions to Hammond, ordering him to set a guard over Charles 'for securing the king's person from any violence, and preventing his departing the said isle without the directions of both houses' (16 Nov. 1647, *Lords' Journals*, ix. 527; a second set of instructions, on the occasion of the treaty of Newport, dated 17 Aug. 1648, *ib.* x. 454). He was also ordered by the commons to send up Ashburnham, Berkeley, and Legge as prisoners, and, after a vigorous protest, obeyed,

saying that whatsoever was commanded by authority, especially that of the parliament, though never so contrary to his sense of honour, should never be disobeyed by him (*ib.* ix. 538). Thus instead of becoming the king's protector, Hammond found himself his gaoler. His relations with the king were at first pleasant. 'I am daily more and more satisfied with this governor,' wrote Charles on 23 Nov. 1647 (BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, p. 414). After the king's rejection of the 'Four Bills' tendered him by parliament at the end of December 1648, he was more closely confined, and the position of the governor became difficult and delicate. Rumours spread of angry scenes between Hammond and the king (*Clarendon State Papers*, vol. ii., Appendix, p. xlv). In April a report went abroad of a scuffle between Charles and his gaoler, in which blows had been exchanged (*The Fatal Blow, or the most impious and treasonable fact of Hammond in offering force unto and hurting his most Sacred Majesty discussed*, 1647, 4to). There was no truth in this story; the utmost of which Herbert complains is that Hammond searched the king's cabinet for papers (*Memoirs of Sir Thomas Herbert*, ed. 1702, p. 79). In the king's secret correspondence in the summer of 1648, he speaks of Hammond's 'barbarity' and 'incivility,' and says 'the devil cannot outgo him neither in malice nor cunning' (21 Aug. 1647; WAGSTAFFE, *Vindication of King Charles the Martyr*, 1711, p. 155; cf. *Memoirs of Sir P. Warwick*, p. 350). The vigilance observed by Hammond to prevent the king's escape or rescue, and the restrictions imposed by him on the access of royalists to his majesty, were the cause of these complaints. In May 1648 two of the gentlemen attending on the king, Osborne and Dowcett, were detected in a plot for concerting his escape, and were arrested. Osborne asserted that Hammond's second in command, Major Rolph, had plotted against the king's life, and that the governor was cognisant of it. Hammond indignantly vindicated both himself and his officer, appealing to the king himself to witness that he had been treated with all possible care and respect, and demanding either to be cleared from Osborne's calumnies, or removed from his office (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 191, 256, 294; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1185, 1191). More than once previously he had begged to be relieved from his ungrateful task, and again on 19 Nov. 1648 he prayed that he might be superseded by some one else (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 257, xviii. 240). In November 1648 the breach between the army and the parliament involved him in new

perplexities. Cromwell, Ireton, and other representatives of the army wrote to 'dear Robin,' arguing that his obedience was due to the army rather than to the parliament, and that he should take their side in the struggle (BIRCH, pp. 95-113; CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter lxxxv.) On 21 Nov. he received a letter from Fairfax, ordering him to come to St. Albans, and informing him that Colonel Ewer had been sent to guard the king during his absence. This was followed by the appearance of Ewer himself, with instructions to secure the person of the king in Carisbrooke Castle till it should be seen what answer the parliament would make to the army's remonstrance. Hammond felt bound personally to obey the commander-in-chief, and set out for St. Albans. But, conceiving that he was entrusted with the charge of the king by parliament, he announced his intention of opposing Ewer by force, if necessary, and left the king in charge of Major Rolph and two other officers, with strict injunctions to resist any attempt to remove him from the island (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xvii. 254-62; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 61, 66). The House of Lords commanded Hammond not to leave his post, but he had already started, and when he tried to return was detained and put under guard until the king had been seized and carried to Hurst Castle (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1351).

Hammond's custody of the king lasted from 13 Nov. 1647 to 29 Nov. 1648. In recognition of his services parliament voted him an annuity of 500*l.* a year, to be settled on himself and his heirs (3 April 1648.) This was changed later into a pension of 400*l.* a year, and finally (23 Aug. 1654) commuted for lands in Ireland to the value of 600*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, v. 524, vi. 2, 257, vii. 316; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 321, 328).

During the earlier part of the Commonwealth Hammond took no part at all in public affairs, but his friendship with Cromwell seems to have been only temporarily interrupted. On 22 July 1651 he wrote to Cromwell to intercede for the life of Christopher Love [q.v.], protesting most warmly his own attachment to Cromwell and to the cause of the Commonwealth (MILTON, *State Papers*, p. 75). When Cromwell became protector he seized the opportunity of bringing his friend again into employment. In August 1654 Hammond was appointed a member of the Irish council (27 Aug. 1654; *Fourteenth Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records in Ireland*, p. 28). He went over at once to Dublin, and commenced the task of reorganising the judicial system, but was seized

with a fever, and died early in October 1654 (THURLOE, ii. 602; *Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 3780, 3848). Wood gives 24 Oct. as the date of his death, but it is announced in 'Mercurius Politicus' for 12-19 Oct., and it is there stated that his funeral was to take place on 19 Oct. (*Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 3848, 3864). Dr. Simon Ford [q.v.] of Reading is said to have published 'a book on the death of that much bewailed gentleman, Colonel Robert Hammond,' dedicated to his widow and other relatives (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 116). It is not to be found either in the Bodleian Library or the British Museum. Hammond married Mary (b. 1630) sixth daughter of John Hampden (LISCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 276, 292), by whom he had three daughters. After his death she married Sir John Hobart, bart., of Blickling, Norfolk (*ib.* p. 272; *State Letters of Roger, Earl of Orrery*, i. 27; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, ii. 125, 130).

Colonel Robert Hammond is frequently confused with his uncle, Thomas Hammond (NOBLE, *Lives of the Regicides*), lieutenant-general of the ordinance in the new model army (PEACOCK, p. 100). Thomas Hammond was one of the judges of Charles I, and attended regularly during the trial, but did not sign the death-warrant. He died before 1652 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652, p. 233), and was one of the twenty dead regicides excepted from the act of indemnity as to forfeiture of their estates.

[Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, and *Lives of the Regicides*, 1798; Memoirs of Sir T. Herbert, ed. 1702; Ashburnham's Vindication of John Ashburnham; Memoirs of Sir John Berkeley in Maseres's Select Tracts relating to the Civil War, 1815. Hammond's letters during his custody of the king are printed in the Lords' Journals, the Old Parl. Hist., Rushworth, Cary's Memorials of the Civil Wars, and in Birch's Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond and the committee at Derby House. The originals are mostly among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian.]

C. H. F.

HAMMOND, SAMUEL, D.D. (d. 1665), nonconformist divine, is said to have been a 'butcher's son of York.' When at King's College, Cambridge, he was servitor to Dr. Samuel Collins (1576-1651) [q.v.], professor of divinity at Cambridge, and by the Earl of Manchester's interest obtained a fellowship in Magdalene College. He created a great impression in the university by his preaching in St. Giles's Church, and obtained many pupils and followers. Sir Arthur Hesilrigge [q.v.] took him into the north of England as his chaplain, and he settled for some time as minister in Bishop Wearmouth, but removed

thence to Newcastle. An order of the common council, dated 5 Nov. 1652, appointed him as preacher at St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle, on Sunday and lecturer on Thursday, at a salary of 100*l*. At the Restoration he was ejected from his charge at Newcastle, and retired to Hamburg as minister to the society of merchants there. Lord-chancellor Hyde objected to renew the charter of the society of merchants, which was nearly expired, if they retained Hammond, and he was compelled to leave. He went first to Stockholm, where a merchant named Cutler befriended him, and then to Danzig, and finally to London, taking up his abode in Hackney. He died on 10 Dec. 1665.

While at Newcastle Hammond was concerned in the examination and exposure of an impostor named Thomas Ramsay. This man's frauds were exposed in a tract entitled 'A False Jew: or a Wonderful Discovery of a Scot, baptized at London for a Christian, circumcised at Rome to act a Jew, rebaptized at Hexham for a Believer, but found out at Newcastle to be a Cheat,' &c., Newcastle, 1653, 4to. The dedicatory epistles are signed by Tho. Weld, Sam. Hammond, Cuth. Sidenham, and Wil. Durant. The tract contains a second title-page and pagination, which is the 'Declaration and Confession' published by the impostor under the name of Joseph ben Israel. The minister of Hexham, T. Tillam, supposed himself unfairly treated in this pamphlet, and replied to it by 'Banners of Love displayed . . . ; or an Answer to a Narrative stuffed with Untruths, by four Newcastle Gentlemen,' London, 1654, 4to. Hammond also helped to write a tract attacking the quakers, entitled 'The Perfect Pharise, under Monkish Holines, opposing the Fundamental Principles of the Doctrine of the Gospel, . . . manifesting himself in the Generation of men called Quakers,' &c., London, 1654, 4to. Hammond's name comes third among five Newcastle ministers who sign this tract. An introductory epistle 'to the Reader' by Hammond appears in a book called 'God's Judgements upon Drunkards, Swearers, and Sabbath-Breakers,' &c., London, 1659, 8vo. Calamy mentions with praise a letter from Stockholm as having 'something of the spirit and style of the martyrs,' but it was apparently never printed.

[Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial, iii. 76; E. Mackenzie's Newcastle, i. 282; J. Brand's Newcastle, i. 307; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

**HAMMOND, WILLIAM** (*A.* 1655), poet, born in 1614, was third son of Sir William Hammond, knt. (*d.* 1615), of St. Alban's

Court, East Kent, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Archer of Bishopsbourne, who was granddaughter of Edwin Sandys [q. v.], archbishop of York, and a niece of George Sandys. He published in 1655 'Poems. By W. H. . . cineri gloria sera venit,' 8vo, an interesting little volume reprinted in 1816 by Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges. Several poems are addressed to Thomas Stanley, whose mother was a sister of William Hammond, and there is an elegy 'On the Death of my much honoured Uncle, Mr. G. Sandys.' The original edition is scarce, and Brydges's reprint was limited to forty copies. Hammond has commendatory verses before John Hall's 'Horæ Vacivæ,' 1646.

[Brydges's edition of William Hammond's Poems; Burke's Landed Gentry.] A. H. B.

**HAMOND.** [See also HAMMOND and HAMONT.]

**HAMOND, SIR ANDREW SNAPE** (1738-1828), captain in the navy, only son of Robert Hamond, shipowner, of Blackheath, by Susanna, daughter of Robert Snape, and niece of Dr. Andrew Snape, provost of King's College, Cambridge, was born at Blackheath on 17 Dec. 1738. He entered the navy in 1753, and in June 1759 was promoted, through the interest of Lord Howe, to be a lieutenant of the Magnanime, in which he was present in the battle of Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov. On 20 June 1765 he was promoted to the command of the Savage sloop, and was advanced to post rank on 7 Dec. 1770. During the next four years he commanded the Arethusa frigate on the North American station, and in 1775 was appointed to the Roebuck of 44 guns, in which again on the North American station he served under Lord Shulldham; under Lord Howe, especially in the expedition to the Chesapeake, in the autumn of 1777, and in the defence of Sandy Hook in July 1778, for his services in which he received the honour of knighthood; and under Vice-admiral Arbuthnot, who hoisted his flag on board the Roebuck at the reduction of Charlestown in April 1780, after which Hamond was sent home with despatches. Towards the end of the same year he was sent out as governor of Nova Scotia, and commander-in-chief at Halifax, where he remained till the conclusion of the war. Shortly after his return to England he was created a baronet on 10 Dec. 1783. From 1785 to 1788 he was commander-in-chief at the Nore, with his broad pennant in the Irresistible; during the Spanish armament in 1790 he commanded the Vanguard, and in rapid succession the Bedford and the Duke. In 1793 he was appointed a commissioner of

the navy, in February 1794 deputy-comptroller, and comptroller in August 1794, remaining in that post, at the special request, it is said, of Mr. Pitt, till 1806, when he retired on a pension of 1,500*l.* (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, vii. 41, 423). During the greater part of this time, 1796–1806, he sat in parliament as member for Ipswich. He died at his residence near Lynn in Norfolk, on 12 Oct. 1828. Hamond married in 1779 Anne, only daughter and heiress of Major Henry Græme, by whom he left issue a daughter, Caroline, married in 1804 to Francis Wheler Hood, grandson of Admiral Viscount Hood, and a son, Sir Graham Eden Hamond, G.C.B., admiral of the fleet [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1828, xcvi. pt. ii. 568; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 54; Beaton's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Burke's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

**HAMOND, GEORGE** (1620–1705), ejected nonconformist divine, born in 1620, was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. He studied also (perhaps previously) at Trinity College, Dublin, where he attracted the notice of Archbishop Ussher. His first known charge was the vicarage of Totnes, Devonshire, from which William Adams had been dispossessed during the Commonwealth. In 1660 he was admitted to the rectory of St. Peter's and vicarage of Trinity, Dorchester. From this preferment he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662, his successor being appointed on 30 June 1663. On the indulgence of 1672, a presbyterian meeting-house was built at Taunton, and Hamond was associated with George Newton as its minister. He is described as a sensible preacher, but wanting in animation. He kept a boarding-school, to which several persons of rank sent their sons. The Taunton meeting-house was wrecked after Monmouth's rebellion (1685), and Hamond fled to London. Here he became colleague to Richard Steel at Armourers' Hall, Coleman Street, and on Steel's death (16 Nov. 1692) sole pastor. In 1699 he succeeded William Bates, D.D. [q. v.], as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall, and died in October 1705. He was said to be a good scholar and an amiable man. His congregation does not seem to have survived him, and was probably extinct in 1704; but though he had reached the great age of eighty-five, he retained his lectureship at Salters' Hall till his death.

He published: 1. 'A Good Minister,' &c., 1693, 8vo (funeral sermon for Richard Steel, much commended by Charles Bulkeley [q. v.]) 2. 'A Discourse of Family Worship,' &c.,

1694, 12mo. Also a sermon in 'The Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' &c., vol. vi. 1690, 4to; and prefaces to posthumous 'Discourse of Angels,' &c., 1701, 4to, and 'Modest Enquiry into . . . Guardian Angel,' &c., 1702, 4to, both by Richard Sanders.

[Calamy's Account, 1713 p. 258, Continuation, 1727 ii. 409 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 418, 503, ii. 56; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 182; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 457 sq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, p. 193.] A. G.

**HAMOND, SIR GRAHAM EDEN** (1779–1862), admiral, only son of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond, bart., F.R.S. [q. v.], was born in Newman Street, London, on 30 Dec. 1779, and entered the navy as a captain's servant on board the Irresistible of 74 guns on 3 Sept. 1785. This vessel was commanded by his father, and the son's name was borne on the ship's book until March 1790. In January 1793, when a midshipman in the Phaeton, he assisted in the capture of Le Général Dumourier and other ships, and received his portion of a large amount of prize money. On board the Queen Charlotte of 100 guns, the flagship of Earl Howe, he shared in the victory of 1 June 1794. Becoming a lieutenant on 19 Oct. 1796 he served in various ships in the Mediterranean and on the home stations. His first sole command was in the sloop Echo of 18 guns, in which vessel in 1798 he was employed in the blockade of Havre, and on different occasions took charge of convoys. He was made a post-captain on 30 Nov., and in the following year, when in command of the Champion of 24 guns, was at the blockade of Malta, where he occasionally served on shore at the siege of La Valette. In the Blanche of 36 guns he was present at the battle of Copenhagen on 2 April 1801, and on the Sunday following the action held the prayer-book from which Nelson read thanks to God. From 21 Feb. to 12 Nov. 1803 Hamond commanded the Plantagenet of 74 guns, and captured Le Courier de Terre Neuve and L'Atalante. In 1804 he took charge of the Lively of 38 guns, and with that frigate captured, on 5 Oct., three Spanish frigates laden with treasure (*London Gazette*, 1804, p. 1309), and on 7 Dec. the San Miguel, another treasure ship. He was at the reduction of Flushing in the Victorious of 74 guns in 1809. After this period he was invalided for some years until 1824, when in the Wellesley of 74 guns he conveyed Lord Stuart de Rothesay to Brazil. Being advanced to the rank of rear-admiral on 27 May 1825, he was ordered to England in the Spartiate of 74 guns, charged with the



delivery during the voyage of the treaty of separation between Brazil and Portugal to the king of Portugal, who on its reception created him a knight commander of the Tower and Sword, an order, however, which, as it was not obtained for war service, he was not permitted to wear. His last employment was on the South American station, where he was commander-in-chief from 16 Sept. 1834 to 17 May 1838. He attained the rank of vice-admiral 10 Jan. 1837, of admiral 22 Jan. 1847, and of admiral of the fleet 10 Nov. 1862. Long previously to this he had been gazetted C.B. 4 June 1815, and K.C.B. 13 Sept. 1831. On 12 Sept. 1828, on the death of his father, he had succeeded as the second baronet, and on 5 July 1855 he was raised to be a G.C.B. He died at Norton Lodge, Freshwater, Isle of Wight, on 20 Dec. 1862. He married, 30 Dec. 1806, Elizabeth, daughter of John Kimber of Fowey, Cornwall, by whom he had issue two sons, Andrew Snape, who succeeded him as third baronet, was vice-admiral in the navy, and died 21 Feb. 1874, having taken the name of Græme-Hamond, and Graham Eden William, commander R.N., and three daughters. Lady Hamond died on 24 Dec. 1872.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict. pp. 455-7; Gent. Mag. February 1863, p. 235; Times, 23 Dec. 1862, p. 10.] G. C. B.

**HAMOND, WALTER** (d. 1643), author and explorer, published a translation of Ambroise Paré's '*Methode de traiter les Playes faictes par Harquebuses et autres batons a feu*,' 1617, 4to. He was in the service of the East India Company, and was employed by them to explore Madagascar and report on the advisability of annexing the island, of which he gave a glowing description in the two following tracts: 1. '*A Paradox, proving that the Inhabitants of the Isle called Madagascar or St. Lawrence (in temporall things) are the happiest people in the World. Whereunto is prefixed a brieve and true Description of that Island: the Nature of the Climate, and Condition of the Inhabitants, and their speciall affection to the English above other nations. With most probable arguments of a hopefull and fit Plantation of a Colony there, in respect of the fruitfulness of the Soyle, the benignity of the Ayre, and the relieving of our English Ships, both to and from the East Indies.*' By Wa. Hamond,' London, 1640, 4to (reprinted in the '*Harleian Miscellany*,' i. 263 et seq.); and 2. '*Madagascar. The Richest and most Fruitfull Island in the World. Wherein the Temperature of the Clymate, the Nature of the Inhabitants, the Commodities of the*

*Countrie, and the facility and benefit of a Plantation by our people there are compendiously and truely described. Dedicated to the Honourable John Bond, Governour of the Island, whose proceeding is Authorized for this Expedition, both by the King and Parliament,*' London, 1643, 4to.

[Allibone's Dict. of British and American Authors; Brunet's *Manuel du Libraire*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HAMONT, MATTHEW** (d. 1579), heretic, was a ploughwright at Hethersett, Norfolk, five miles from Norwich. In the Hethersett parish registers the name is spelt Hamonte, Hammonte, and Hammante. He was probably of Dutch origin. Early in 1579 he was cited before Edmund Freaque [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, on a charge of denying Christ. The articles exhibited against him represented him as a coarse kind of deist, holding the Gospel to be a fable, Christ a sinner, and the Holy Ghost a nonentity. That he was a man of religious character is clear from a reference to him (not previously quoted) by William Burton (d. 1616) [q. v.], who says: '*I haue knovven some Arrian heretiques, whose life hath bene most strict amongst men, whose tongues haue bene tyred with scripture upon scripture, their knees euen hardened in prayer, and their faces wedded to sadnesse, and their mouthes full of praises to God, while in the meane time they haue stowtly denied the diuinitie of the Sonne of God, and haue not sticked to teare out of the Bible all such places as made against them; such were Hamond, Lewes, and Cole, heretikes of wretched memorie, lately executed and cut off in Norwich.*' Other authorities describe Hamont as an Arian. He was condemned in the consistory court on 13 April, and handed over to the custody of the sheriff of Norwich. His offences were aggravated by a further charge of '*blasphemous words*' against the queen and council, for which he was sentenced to lose his ears, and for his heresy to be burned alive. On 20 May 1579 his ears were cut off in the Norwich market-place, and he was burned in the castle moat. More than a century later the case excited the curiosity of Philip van Limborch, the remonstrant theologian, who corresponded on the subject in 1699 with John Locke. Hamont left a widow, who died in 1625; he had a son Erasmus. John Lewes, mentioned above, was burned at Norwich on 18 Sept. 1583; Peter Cole, a tanner of Ipswich, met the same fate at Norwich in 1587.

[Burton's *David's Evidence*, 1592, pp. 125 sq.; Collier's *Eccles. Hist.* (Barham) 1840, vi. 608

sq.; Wallace's *Antitriton*. Biography, 1850, ii. 364 sq., and references therein; Spears' 'Historical Sketch' in *Record of Unitarian Worthies* (1877), p. 8.]

**HAMPDEN, VISCOUNTS.** [See TREVOR, ROBERT HAMPDEN, first VISCOUNT, 1706-1788; TREVOR, JOHN HAMPDEN-, third VISCOUNT, 1749-1824.]

**HAMPDEN, JOHN** (1594-1643), statesman, was the eldest son of William Hampden (*d.* 1597) of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, and of Elizabeth (*d.* 1664), daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire. If Wood's inferences from the matriculation register of Oxford are to be trusted, he was born in London in 1594 (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 59). Hampden was educated at Thame grammar school under Richard Bouchier (LEE, *History of the Church of Thame*, p. 483). He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 30 March 1610, and is described in the matriculation register as of London and aged fifteen. In 1613 he contributed a copy of verses to the collection entitled 'Lusus Palatini,' published in honour of the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth. In November of the same year he became a member of the Inner Temple. Of the amount of knowledge acquired by Hampden at these places of education Sir Philip Warwick speaks very highly: 'He had a great knowledge both in scholarship and in the law. He was very well read in history, and I remember the first time that ever I saw that of Davila of the civil wars in France it was lent me under the title of Mr. Hampden's "Vade-mecum;" and I believe that no copy was liker an original than that rebellion was like ours.'

On 24 June 1619 Hampden married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Symeon of Pyrtou, Oxfordshire, and probably left London and took up his residence at Great Hampden (LIPSCOMB, ii. 288). Of an ample fortune and an old family, he might have obtained a post at court or a peerage without great difficulty. 'If ever my son will seek for honour,' wrote his mother in 1620, 'tell him to come to court now, for here is multitudes of Lords a making. I am ambitious of my son's honour, which I wish were now conferred upon him that he might not come after so many new creations' (NUGENT, *Life of Hampden*, i. 36). From the commencement of the reign of Charles I, however, Hampden associated himself with the opposition to the court both in and out of parliament. He seems to have offered some resistance to the privy-seal loan levied in 1625, though he eventually paid 10*l.* out of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, at which he was assessed

(*Verney Papers*, pp. 120, 126, 283). A second forced loan he refused altogether, was summoned to appear before the council on 29 Jan. 1626-1627, and was for nearly a year confined in Hampshire (RUSHWORTH, i. 428, 473; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627-9, p. 31). John Hampden is sometimes confused with his relative, Sir Edmund Hampden, one of the five knights imprisoned for opposing the loan, who tested the legality of their imprisonment by suing for a habeas corpus in the court of king's bench (November 1627; RUSHWORTH, i. 458). Sir Edmund Hampden died in consequence of his imprisonment, and, according to an obituary notice of John Hampden in the 'Weekly Account' for 3-10 July 1643, John Hampden also suffered severely. 'He endured for a long time together close imprisonment in the Gatehouse about the loan money, which endangered his life, and was a very great means so to impair his health that he never after did look like the same man he was before.' It is possible, however, that he is here also confused with Sir Edmund Hampden. A popular story, quoted by all John Hampden's biographers, represents him as answering the demand for the loan by saying 'that he would be content to lend as well as others, but feared to draw upon himself that curse in Magna Charta which should be read twice a year against those who infringe it' (FORSTER, *Life of Hampden*, p. 312; NUGENT, i. 107). This story appears to have been first told in 'Mercurius Aulicus' for 7 April 1644, and the answer is there attributed not to Hampden only, but to Pym, Saye, and others.

Though less prominent inside parliament, Hampden was also active there on the side of the opposition. In the parliament of 1621 he represented the borough of Grampound; in the first three parliaments of Charles I he sat as member for Wendover, which owed the restoration of its right to send members largely to Hampden's efforts (NUGENT, i. 93; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*, 1878, pp. 450, 462, 468, 474). From an early date he seems to have enjoyed the confidence of Sir John Eliot, for whose use he drew up in 1626 a paper of considerations on Buckingham's impeachment, which is still preserved at Port Eliot (FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, i. 490). Of the assiduity with which Hampden studied parliamentary law and parliamentary precedents additional proof is afforded by a manuscript volume of parliamentary cases compiled from his notes, and now in the possession of Mrs. Russell of Chequers Court, Buckinghamshire (NUGENT, *Hampden*, i. 121). Opposition to the court outside parliament and assiduous

attention to his duties in it explain Hampden's increased prominence in the third parliament of Charles I. He was not a frequent speaker, but he was a member of nearly all committees of importance. 'From this time forward scarcely was a bill prepared or an inquiry begun upon any subject, however remotely affecting any one of the three great matters at issue—privilege, religion, or supplies—but he was thought fit to be associated with St. John, Selden, Coke, and Pym on the committee' (*ib.* i. 119). In the second session of the same parliament he was specially busy on the different committees appointed to deal with questions of church reform or ecclesiastical abuses (*ib.* p. 144). In the disorderly scene which closed the parliament of 1629 Hampden took no part himself, but the imprisonment of Eliot for his share in it gave rise to an interesting and characteristic correspondence between the two. From his prison in the Tower Eliot consulted Hampden on all questions of importance, and Hampden was always ready to sympathise with or to assist his imprisoned leader. He watched over the education of his friend's children with affectionate solicitude, and wrote long letters on the advisability of sending Bess to a boarding-school, John to travel, or Richard to serve in the wars (FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 587, 603). He spoke hopefully of their future (*ib.* ii. 534), and, perhaps with some premonition of the coming civil wars, urged Eliot that his sons should be husbanded for great affairs and designed betimes for God's own service (*ib.* ii. 587). Eliot communicated to Hampden the draft of the treatise which he entitled 'The Monarchy of Man.' Hampden in his reply terms it 'a nosegay of exquisite flowers bound with as fine a thread,' but suggests, with the greatest delicacy, that a little more conciseness would improve it (*ib.* ii. 611, 613, 646). It was to Hampden also that Eliot addressed the last of his letters which has been preserved, telling him of the steady progress of his disease, and the consolation he derived from his spiritual hopes (*ib.* ii. 719). So few of Hampden's letters exist that the correspondence with Eliot has a special value. His other letters deal mainly with military movements and public business. In these the man himself is revealed. 'We may, perhaps, be fanciful,' remarks Macaulay, 'but it seems to us that every one of them is an admirable illustration of some part of the character of Hampden which Clarendon has drawn.' They exhibit Hampden, moreover, as a man, not only 'of good sense and natural good taste, but of literary habits' (MACAULAY, *Essay on Hampden*; *Works*).

Among the manuscripts at Port Eliot is a paper in Eliot's writing, headed 'The Grounds of Settling a Plantation in New England,' and endorsed 'For Mr. Hampden.' It was sent to Hampden in December 1629, and was probably connected in some way with the colonial projects of William Fiennes [q. v.], Lord Saye, and the other puritan leaders who had engaged in the recently founded company of Massachusetts Bay (FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 530, 533). Hampden, though he took a great interest in these colonial schemes, was not himself a member either of the Massachusetts Bay or the Providence Company. Attempts have been made to identify him with a certain 'Mr. John Hampden, a gentleman of London,' mentioned by Winslow as being at Plymouth in 1623, but without confirmatory evidence the similarity of name is insufficient proof (FORSTER, *Life of Hampden*, p. 323). On the other hand, Hampden was certainly connected with the foundation of Connecticut. He was one of the twelve persons to whom the Earl of Warwick granted on 19 March 1631–2 a large tract of land in what is now the state of Connecticut, and may be presumed to have borne his share in the cost of the attempt made by the patentees to establish a settlement there (TRUMBULL, *History of Connecticut*, i. 495). A popular legend represents him as seeking to emigrate in April 1638, in company with Cromwell and Heselrige, but the story is without foundation (NUGENT, i. 254; NEAL, *Puritans*, ii. 287, ed. 1822). It is impossible to suppose that Hampden would have attempted to leave England while the suit about ship-money was still undecided, and the decision of the judges was not given till June 1638 (RUSHWORTH, iii. 599).

The opposition to ship-money, to which Hampden owes his fame in English history, began in 1635. Before that event, says Clarendon, 'he was rather of reputation in his own country than of public discourse or fame in the kingdom, but then he grew the argument of all tongues, every man inquiring who and what he was that durst at his own charge support the liberty and property of the kingdom, and rescue his country from being made a prey to the court' (*Rebellion*, vii. 82). In that year the second ship-money writ was issued, by which the impost was extended from the maritime to the inland counties, and an opportunity was thus afforded to test the king's right to demand it. A writ addressed to the sheriff of Buckinghamshire, Sir Peter Temple, dated 4 Aug. 1635, directed that officer to raise 4,500*l.* from that county, being the estimated cost of a ship of 450 tons (the writ is given at length by RUSHWORTH,

iii., Appendix, p. 213). For his estates in the parish of Great Kimble, Buckinghamshire, Hampden was assessed at 31s. 6d., for those in the parish of Stoke Mandeville at 20s., and without doubt similar sums for his lands in other parishes. As he possessed property in some dozen parishes, the total amount of the sum demanded from Hampden must have been nearer 20l. than 20s. Hobbes sneers at the smallness of the sum. It was not, however, the amount, but the principle of the tax which Hampden contested. Burke, in his speech on American taxation, admirably expresses this distinction. 'Would twenty shillings have ruined Mr. Hampden's fortune? No, but the payment of half twenty shillings, on the principle it was demanded, would have made him a slave' (BURKE, *Works*, ed. 1852, iii. 185). The trial of Hampden's cause began towards the close of 1637 before the court of exchequer. The legality of the tax was tested on the 20s. at which Hampden was assessed for his Stoke Mandeville estate. The arguments of the opposing lawyers lasted from 6 Nov. to 18 Dec., Hampden being represented by Holborn and St. John. The barons of the exchequer, the matter being of great consequence and weight, 'adjourned the arguing of it into the exchequer chamber, and desired the assistance and judgment of all the judges in England touching the same' (RUSHWORTH, iii. 599). One after another during the first two terms of 1638 the twelve judges delivered their opinions. Seven decided in favour of the crown, three gave judgment in Hampden's favour on the main question, and two others for technical reasons also ranged themselves on his side. Judgment was finally given by the exchequer court in favour of the crown on 12 June 1638. The decision, as Clarendon points out, 'proved of more advantage and credit to the gentleman condemned than to the king's service.' Ship-money had been adjudged lawful 'upon such grounds and reasons as every stander-by was able to swear was not law;' the reasoning of the judges 'left no man anything that he could call his own,' and every man 'felt his own interest by the unnecessary logic of that argument no less concluded than Mr. Hampden's' (*Rebellion*, i. 148-53). Henceforth the tax was paid with increasing reluctance. Hampden, on the other hand, had gained not merely the admiration of his party, but the respect of his opponents. 'His carriage throughout was with that rare temper and modesty that they who watched him most narrowly to find some advantage against his person, to make him less resolute in his cause, were compelled to give him a just testimony' (*ib.* vii. 82). Strafford

attributed Hampden's opposition partly to a peevish puritanism, and partly to 'the vain flatteries of an imaginary liberty.' 'Mr. Hampden,' he wrote to Laud, 'is a great Brother, and the very genius of that nation of people leads them always to oppose as well civilly as ecclesiastically all that ever authority ordains for them; but, in good faith, were they right served they should be whipped home into their right wits, and much beholden they should be to any one that would thoroughly take pains with them in that kind' (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 138, 158, 378).

Hampden sat in the Short parliament (April 1640) as member for Buckinghamshire, and played a leading part in its deliberations. Hyde, who was himself a member, styles him 'the most popular man in the house' (*Rebellion*, ii. 72). The application made to Hampden by Williams, bishop of Lincoln, shows what outsiders thought of his influence. Williams, in prison and in disgrace, solicited the intervention of Hampden to procure his summons to his seat in the House of Lords. Hampden thought best to decline, urging in excuse the press of public business in the commons, and the danger of meddling with the privileges of the upper house. (The correspondence is printed in full in LIPSCOMB'S *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 237; see also NUGENT, i. 297, and *Fairfax Correspondence*, i. 341.)

One of the first subjects considered by the House of Commons was ship-money, and on 18 April it was moved that the records of the judgment in Hampden's case and of all proceedings relating to ship-money should be brought into the house. Hampden was naturally appointed one of the committee to peruse these records, and also a member of that committee which was deputed to consult with the lords 'to prevent innovation in matters of religion, and concerning the property of our goods, and liberties, and privileges of parliament' (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 6, 10, 16). In the great debate of 4 May on the question of supply Hampden led the opposition. The king demanded twelve subsidies as the price of the abandonment of ship-money. Hampden, whom Macaulay terms 'a greater master of parliamentary tactics than any man of his time,' proposed 'that the question might be put "whether the house would consent to the proposition made by the king as it was contained in the message," which would have been sure to have found a negative from all who thought the sum too great, or were not pleased that it should be given in recompense of ship-money' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 72). On the morning of the next day parliament was dissolved, and the dissolution was immediately followed by the tem-

porary arrest of Hampden and other popular leaders (6 May). With the view of finding some evidence against them, not only their chambers, but even their pockets were searched. A list exists of the papers in Hampden's possession which were thus seized; but, with the exception of the letter of the Bishop of Lincoln, nothing more compromising was found than 'certain confused notes of the parliament business written in several paper books with black lead' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 152; *Tanner MSS.* lxxxviii. 116).

Hampden's public action during the next few months is obscure. He had now removed to London, and taken lodgings in Gray's Inn Lane, near the house occupied by Pym (NUGENT, i. 296). He is mentioned as present at meetings of the opposition leaders, and doubtless took part in the preparation of the petition of the twelve peers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 652). Royalist writers in general charge him with instigating the Scots to invade England.

Did I for this bring in the Scot,  
For 'tis no secret new, the plot  
Was Saye's and mine together,

are lines Denham puts into Hampden's mouth (*Mr. Hampden's Speech against Peace, The Rump*, i. 9). This was one of the charges on which his subsequent impeachment was based, and one of those on which Strafford intended to accuse him and other popular leaders in November 1640 (GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 231, x. 180). Evidence is lacking to determine the precise nature of those communications between the English and Scottish leaders which no doubt existed, but there is nothing to prove that they were of a treasonable nature.

In the Long parliament Hampden again represented Buckinghamshire. No man's voice had a greater weight in the councils of the popular party, and yet it is extremely difficult accurately to trace his influence on their policy. Pym was the recognised leader of the party, so far as they recognised a leader at all, and Pym, according to Clarendon, 'in private designings was much governed by Mr. Hampden' (*Rebellion*, vii. 411). Hampden often intervened with decisive effect in the debates of the House of Commons. Yet while we have elaborate reports of the speeches of other parliamentary leaders, his only survive in a few disjointed sentences jotted down by Verney and D'Ewes. Hampden's speeches were not published, because he never made set speeches. As Clarendon points out, he was not an orator, but a great debater. 'He was not a man of many words, and rarely be-

gan the discourse, or made the first entrance upon any business that was assumed; but a very weighty speaker, and, after he had heard a full debate and observed how the house was like to be inclined, took up the argument and shortly and clearly and craftily so stated it that he commonly conducted it to the conclusion he desired; and if he found he could not do that, he never was without the dexterity to divert the debate to another time, and to prevent the determining anything in the negative which might prove inconvenient in the future' (*ib.* iii. 31). D'Ewes describes him as 'like a subtle fox' striving to divert the house from an inconvenient vote, and speaks of the 'serpentine subtlety' with which he 'put others to move those businesses that he contrived' (SANFORD, *Studies*, pp. 365, 547; GARDINER, x. 77). Equally remarkable was his personal influence. He was distinguished for 'a flowing courtesy to all men.' He had also a way of insinuating his own opinions in conversation while he seemed to be adopting the views of those he was addressing, and 'a wonderful art of governing and leading others into his own principles and inclinations.' But above all Hampden's reputation for integrity and uprightness attracted Falkland and many more to his party. 'When this parliament began,' writes Clarendon, 'the eyes of all men were fixed on him as their Patris pater, and the pilot that must steer their vessel through the tempests and rocks that threatened it. And I am persuaded his power and interest at that time was greater to do good or hurt than any man of his rank hath had in any time: for his reputation for honesty was universal, and his affections seemed so publicly guided that no corrupt or private ends could bias them.'

In the Long parliament as in the Short parliament ship-money was one of the first subjects to be considered. On 7 Dec. 1640 the commons declared the judgment in Hampden's case 'against the laws of the realm, the right of property, the liberty of subject, and contrary to former resolutions in parliament and to the Petition of Right.' The lords passed a similar vote, and followed it up by ordering on 27 Feb. 1641 that 'the record of the Exchequer of the judgment in Hampden's case be brought into the upper house and cancelled' (RUSHWORTH, iii. 212).

In Strafford's trial Hampden played an active though not a prominent part. He was a member of the preliminary committee of seven appointed on 11 Nov. 1640 to draw up the indictment, and one of the eight managers of the impeachment on behalf of the commons (RUSHWORTH, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 3, 14,

20, 22, 33, 40, 45). He supported Pym in endeavouring to carry the impeachment to its legitimate conclusion, and opposing the resolution to proceed by bill of attainder (SANFORD, *Studies*, p. 337; FORSTER, *Grand Remonstrance*, ed. 1860, pp. 133, 141; GARDINER, ix. 329). After the second reading of the bill of attainder (14 April 1641), a serious difference arose between the two houses. The majority of the commons wished to abandon altogether the forms of an impeachment, to put an end to all discussion on the question whether Strafford's acts legally amounted to treason, and neither to hear the arguments of Strafford's counsel on that point nor to permit their own to reply to them. Hampden spoke with great effect in favour of a compromise (16 April 1641). He urged that the fact that an attainder bill was pending did not bind the commons to proceed by that method alone. Their counsel had been already heard, and it was only just to hear those of Strafford also. He was so far successful that Strafford's counsel were heard by parliament on 17 April, and the danger of a quarrel with the lords was averted (*ib.* ix. 337; VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 50).

Yet while thus eager for the punishment of the king's evil ministers, Hampden, like his party, had no aversion to monarchy, and was anxious to lay the foundation of a permanent agreement between the king and his parliament. The feeling is well expressed in the words attributed to him later: 'Perish may that man and his posterity that will not deny himself in the greatest part of his fortune (rather than the king shall want) to make him both potent and beloved at home, and terrible to his enemies abroad, if he will be pleased to leave those evil counsells about him, and take the wholesome advice of his great counsell the parliament' (*The Weekly Intelligencer*, 27 June to 4 July 1643). In the summer of 1641 rumours went abroad that the king had resolved to admit some of the parliamentary leaders to office. It was reported in July that Hampden was to be secretary of state, and Nicholas mentions him as about to be appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, pp. 53, 63). His own ambition is said to have been to be governor of the Prince of Wales, that so he might imbue the prince with 'principles suitable to what should be established as laws' (*Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 242). Any such projects, however, were frustrated by the increasing divisions on the church question, and the decided views held by Hampden himself on the subject of episcopacy. In early life he had not

been accounted a puritan. 'In his entrance into the world he indulged to himself all the license in sports and exercises and company which was used by men of the most jolly conversation. Afterwards he retired to a more reserved and melancholic society,' and 'they who conversed nearly with him found him growing into a dislike of the ecclesiastical government of the church, yet most believed it rather a dislike of some churchmen' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 82). At the visitation of the diocese of Lincoln in 1634 Hampden was presented for two ecclesiastical offences, 'holding a muster in the churchyard of Beaconsfield, and for going sometimes from his own parish church.' On giving satisfaction to the visitor for his offences, and promising obedience to the laws of the church hereafter, he escaped punishment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-5, p. xxxii). He was not in 1640 deemed one of the 'root-and-branch' men, and though he supported the acceptance of the London petition against episcopacy, agreed to a compromise by which that institution should be reformed and not abolished (*ib.* iii. 147, 152; GARDINER, *History of England*, ix. 281). But when the bill for the exclusion of the bishops from the House of Lords failed to pass, Hampden became a zealous supporter of the root-and-branch bill, thus losing the friendship of Falkland, and putting an end to any prospect of preferment.

On 20 Aug. the parliament appointed a committee to attend the king to Scotland, and Hampden was one of the four commissioners of the commons (CLARENDON, iii. 254, iv. 18; the instructions of the committee are printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 372, 401). The knowledge which he thus gained of the king's intrigues with the Scottish nobles no doubt led him to distrust the king, and the discovery of the plot known as 'The Incident' could only increase his suspicions. 'This plot,' wrote the commissioners, 'hath put not only ours but all other business to a stand, and may be an occasion of many and great troubles in this kingdom if Almighty God in his great mercy do not prevent it' (*Lords' Journals*, v. 398; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 102). By the middle of November Hampden was back at Westminster, zealously supporting the Grand Remonstrance, which he described as wholly true in substance, and as a very necessary vindication of the parliament (VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 124). In the tumult which arose when the minority attempted to enter a protest against printing it, Hampden's presence of mind and authority were conspicuously displayed. 'I thought,' says Warwick, 'we had all sat in

the valley of the shadow of death; for we, like Joab's and Abner's young men, had catch't at each others locks, and sheathed our swords in each others bowels, had not the sagacity and great calmness of Mr. Hampden by a short speech prevented it' (*Memoirs*, p. 202; GARDINER, x. 77).

On 3 Jan. 1642 the king, instigated by the news that the parliamentary leaders were about to impeach the queen, sent the attorney-general to the House of Lords to impeach Hampden and others, and a sergeant-at-arms to the House of Commons to arrest them (the instructions to Sir E. Herbert are given in the *Nicholas Papers*, p. 62; the articles of impeachment are in RUSHWORTH, iv. 473). They were charged with aspersing the king and his government, encouraging the Scots to invade England, raising tumults to coerce parliament, levying war against the king, and, like Strafford, endeavouring to subvert the fundamental laws and government of the kingdom. The commons replied by voting the seizure of the papers of their members a breach of privilege, authorised them to resist arrest, and refused to give them up; but ordered them to attend in their places daily to answer any legal charge brought against them (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 367). Nalson prints a speech said to have been delivered by Hampden on 4 Jan., which is reproduced by Forster in his 'Arrest of the Five Members' (p. 166); Mr. Gardiner points out that it is a palpable forgery (*History of England*, x. 135). On the afternoon of 4 Jan. the king came personally to arrest the members, but they, having been warned in time, escaped by water into the city, and a week later they were brought back in triumph to Westminster. When the news of Hampden's impeachment reached his constituents, some four thousand gentlemen and freeholders of Buckinghamshire rode up to London to support and vindicate their member. They presented one petition to parliament, promising to defend its rights with their lives, and another to the king, declaring that they had ever had good cause to confide in Hampden's loyalty, and attributing the charges against him to the malice which his zeal for the service of the king and the state had excited in the king's enemies (RUSHWORTH, iv. 437). On 6 Feb. the king announced his intention of dropping the impeachment, but that was no longer sufficient to satisfy either the accused members or the kingdom. Clarendon observes that after the impeachment Hampden 'was much altered, his nature and carriage seeming much fiercer than it did before' (*Rebellion*, vii. 84). One sign of this was his resolution to obtain securi-

ties for the parliament's future safety. On 20 Jan., when the answer to a conciliatory message from the king was read in the commons, Hampden moved an addition to desire the king to put the Tower of London, and other forts of the kingdom with the militia thereof, into such hands as parliament could confide in (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 389; SANFORD, p. 475). The king's refusal to grant these demands made war inevitable, and on 4 July the two houses appointed a committee of safety, of which Hampden was from the first a leading member. He undertook to raise a regiment of foot for the parliament, and his 'green coats' were soon one of the best regiments in their service. Tradition represents him as first mustering his men on Chalgrove Field, where he afterwards received his death-wound (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 24 June 1643).

Hampden as a deputy-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire actively executed the militia ordinance there, and his first exploit was the seizure of the Earl of Berkshire and the king's commissioners of array at Sir Robert Dormer's house at Ascot on 16 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 382; SANFORD, p. 519). Sending his prisoners up to London, he then marched to take part in the relief of Coventry, which was effected on 23 Aug. (*Lords' Journals*, v. 321). Lord Nugent represents Hampden as present at Lord Saye's occupation of Oxford, and the newspapers and pamphlets of the period relate victories gained by him at Aylesbury and elsewhere which are entirely fictitious. In reality Hampden continued with the main body of Essex's army struggling hard to preserve discipline amongst his unruly soldiers. 'We are perplexed,' he wrote to Essex, 'with the insolence of the soldiers already committed, and with the apprehension of greater. . . If this go on, the army will grow as odious to the country as the cavaliers. . . Without martial law to extend to the soldiers only it may prove a ruin as likely as a remedy to this distracted kingdom' (*Tanner MSS.* lxiii. 153, lxii. 115, 63153, 62115). The celebrated conversation between Cromwell and Hampden on the possibility of raising 'such men as had the fear of God before them,' probably took place about this time (September 1642; CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, speech xi.)

At the battle of Edgehill Hampden was not present, having been charged with the duty of escorting the artillery train from Worcester. He joined Essex after the battle was over, condemned his retreat to Warwick, and urged a renewed attack on the king's forces. At Brentford also Hampden eagerly advocated an attack on the returning royal-

ists, and was actually on the march to cut off their retreat when Essex recalled him (WHITELOCKE, pp. 187, 192; *The Scots Design Discovered*, 1654, p. 66). In December a pamphlet was published containing an account of Hampden's capture of Reading, but, though accepted by Lord Nugent and Mr. Forster, this is simply one of the fictitious victories so frequent during the first years of the war (*A True Relation of the Proceedings of his Excellency the Earl of Essex, with the taking of Reading by Col. Hampden and Col. Hurry*). In the same fashion 'Mercurius Aulicus' for 27 Jan. and 29 Jan. 1643 describes Hampden as commanding an attack on the royalist forces at Brill, whereas Hampden's letters prove that he was not present (*Carte MSS.*, Bodleian Library, ciii. 121, 123).

During the winter of 1642-3 Hampden's activity was rather political than military. All his energy and influence were employed to keep his party together and to prevent the sacrifice of their cause by the conclusion of a peace on unsatisfactory terms. 'Without question,' says Clarendon, 'when he first drew his sword he threw away the scabbard; for he passionately opposed the overture made by the king for a treaty from Nottingham, and as eminently any expedients that might have produced an accommodation in that at Oxford; and was principally relied upon to prevent any infusions which might be made into the Earl of Essex towards peace, or to render them ineffectual if they were made' (*Rebellion*, vii. 84). D'Ewes, who represented the peace party in the commons, describes Hampden as one of the 'fiery spirits, who, accounting their own condition desperate, did not care though they hazarded the whole kingdom to save themselves.' He also states that when the proposed articles of peace were discussed, on 18 March 1643, Hampden and others purposely absented themselves, 'because they easily foresaw it would not lie in their power to stop the said articles' (SANFORD, pp. 540-3). About the same time a pasquinade by Denham was published, under the title of 'Mr. Hampden's Speech on the London Petition for Peace' (broadside in the British Museum, dated by Thomason 23 March; reprinted in *The Rump*, 1662, p. 9).

On the conclusion of the abortive negotiations at Oxford, Hampden was, as usual, zealous for decisive action. 'Mr. Hampden,' says Clarendon, 'and all they who desired still to strike at the root very earnestly insisted' that Essex should attack Oxford rather than Reading, and he expresses the opinion that such a stroke would have put the king's affairs into great confusion (*Re-*

*bellion*, vii. 38). It was reported at Oxford that Hampden was to supersede Essex as general, but such a change was never seriously contemplated, nor did his own disapproval of the strategy of Essex in any way diminish Hampden's loyalty to his leader. He took part in the siege of Reading, and the letter in which he announced its capture has been preserved (*Tanner MSS.* lxii. 85; *An exact Relation of the delivering up of Reading, as it was sent in a Letter to the Speaker by Sir P. Stapleton, John Hampden, &c.*, 4to, 1643). Another letter, addressed to Sir Thomas Barrington, exhorting him to stir up the county of Essex to reinforce the army, is Hampden's last recorded utterance (GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 179). Early in June Essex at last advanced on Oxford, and quartered his troops in the district round Thame. They were widely scattered, and Prince Rupert, seizing the opportunity, sallied from Oxford with a body of about one thousand horse, and fell on the parliamentary quarters at Postcombe and Chinnor. A few troops, hastily collected, pursued him, and endeavoured to hinder his retreat to Oxford, but Rupert turned and routed them at Chalgrove Field on 18 June. In this skirmish Hampden was mortally wounded. 'Col. Hampden,' says the despatch of Essex to the parliament, 'put himself in Captain Cross's troop, where he charged with much courage, and was unfortunately shot through the shoulder' (*A Letter from his Excellency Robert, Earl of Essex, relating the true State of the late Skirmish at Chinnor*; see also *His Highness Prince Rupert's late beating up the Rebels' Quarters at Postcombe and Chinnor, and his Victory in Chalgrove Field, June 18, 1643, Oxford, 1643*; *A true Relation of a great Fight between the King's Forces and the Parliament's at Chinnor, 1643*). He was observed 'to ride off the field before the action was done, which he never used to do, with his head hanging down, and resting his hands upon the neck of his horse' (CLARENDON, vii. 79).

Round Hampden's last days a number of legends have gathered and animated controversies have taken place. The precise nature of the wound which caused his death has been much discussed (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 647, xii. 271). All contemporary accounts agree in ascribing his death to the consequences of a bullet-wound in the shoulder, but in the next century a report spread that it was due to the explosion of an overloaded pistol which shattered his hand. This story, said to have been related by his son-in-law, Sir Robert Pye, found its way into Echard's 'History' (App. 1720) and Seward's



'Anecdotes' (i. 235, ed. 1795). Its original source seems to have been a memorandum drawn up by Harley, earl of Oxford (now in the possession of Captain Loder-Symonds of Hinton Manor, Faringdon). In order to settle this important question Lord Nugent and a select party of friends, on 21 July 1828, broke open what they believed to be Hampden's grave, and 'to remove all doubts' amputated both arms of the body with a penknife, and minutely inspected them. A detailed account of this outrage was published, in which judgment was solemnly given in favour of Pye's story. Later, however, Lord Nugent found reason to believe that he had examined some one else's body, suppressed all mention of these researches in his 'Life of Hampden,' and there described Pye's story as unworthy of any credit ('Narrative of the Disinterment of the Body of John Hampden, Esquire,' *Gent. Mag.* 1828, pp. 125, 201, 396; reprinted in LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 251; cf. NUGENT, *Life of Hampden*, ii. 434). It is certain that Hampden died at Thame, and local tradition points out the Greyhound Inn there as the house in which his death took place.

It is frequently stated that the king offered to send his own surgeon to attend Hampden. The source of this statement is a passage in the memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick (p. 240), who says that 'the king would have sent him over any chirurgion of his had any been wanting, for he looked upon his interest, if he could but gain his affection, as a powerful means of begetting a right understanding betwixt him and his two houses.' Charles accordingly sent Dr. Gyles, the parson of Chinnor, to inquire as to his progress. A detailed narrative of Hampden's last moments and last words, said to have been drawn up at the time by a certain Edward Clough, was contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1815 by an anonymous correspondent (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, p. 395, 'A true and faithful Narrative of the Death of Mr. Hampden,' reprinted by LIPSCOMB, ii. 250). This, though accepted as genuine by Hampden's biographers, is an impudent forgery, largely based on hints derived from Clarendon, and containing many words and expressions not in use in the seventeenth century. The last words attributed to Hampden ('O Lord, save my country') are probably copied from the somewhat similar utterance ascribed to the younger Pitt (*Academy*, 2 and 9 Nov. 1889).

Hampden's will, dated 28 June 1636, is printed in the selection of 'Wills from Doctors' Commons' published by the Camden Society in 1862 (p. 99). He was buried, on

25 June 1643, in the church of Great Hampden, where a monument to him was in the next century erected by his great-grandson, Robert Trevor Hampden, fourth lord Trevor (LIPSCOMB, ii. 285). Other memorials were erected by Lord Nugent at Stoke Mandeville and Chalgrove (F. G. LEE, *History of the Church of Thame*, p. 538).

Hampden's death, according to Clarendon, caused as great a consternation in the puritan party 'as if their whole army had been defeated' (*Rebellion*, vii. 80). 'Every honest man,' wrote Colonel Arthur Goodwin, 'hath a share in the loss, and will likewise in the sorrow. He was a gallant man, an honest man, an able man, and take all, I know not to any living man second' (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 306). 'Never kingdom received a greater loss in one subject,' wrote Anthony Nichol (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. vii. 553). 'The loss of Colonel Hampden,' said a newspaper article published the week after his death, 'goeth near the heart of every man that loves the good of his king and country, and makes some conceive little content to be at the army now he is gone. . . . The memory of this deceased colonel is such that in no age to come but it will more and more be had in honour and esteem' (*The Kingdom's Weekly Intelligence*, 27 June-4 July 1643).

Hampden's memory was also celebrated in two elegies published in 1643: (1) An 'Elegiacal Epitaph' by John Leicesters; (2) an 'Elegy on the Death of that worthy Gentleman, Col. John Hampden,' by Captain J[ohn] S[tilles] of Hampden's own regiment. More remarkable than these verses was the tribute of Richard Baxter to Hampden's character. In the earlier editions of his 'Saint's Rest,' 1653-9, Baxter wrote that he thought of heaven with the more pleasure because he should there meet among the apostles and divines of all ages Lord Brooke and Pym and Hampden. Afterwards, to avoid offence, he blotted out this passage, but defended his estimate of Hampden: 'One that friends and enemies acknowledged to be most eminent for prudence, piety, and peacefulness, having the most universal praise of any gentleman that I remember of that age' (*Saint's Rest*, chap. vii.; *Reliquia Baxterianae*, ed. 1696, iii. 177). Royalist opinion admitted Hampden's ability, and rejoiced at the death of so formidable an enemy. 'He was,' says Clarendon, 'a supreme governor over all his passions and affections, and had thereby a great power over other men's. He was of an industry and vigilance not to be tired out or wearied by the most laborious, and of parts not to be imposed upon by the most subtle or sharp;

and of a personal courage equal to his best parts. . . . In a word, what was said of Cinna might well be applied to him, he had a head to contrive and a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute any mischief. His death, therefore, seemed to be a great deliverance to the nation' (*Rebellion*, vii. 84; this character of Hampden was written by Clarendon in 1647; a second, written later, in 1669, is inserted in book iii. § 31). Sir Philip Warwick also gives a character of Hampden with a curious note on his personal appearance (*Memoirs*, p. 239). A portrait of Hampden is in the possession of his descendant, the Earl of Buckinghamshire, at Hampden House, Buckinghamshire (LIPSCOMB, ii. 279). One belonging to Renn Dickson Hampden, bishop of Hereford, was in the collection of national portraits exhibited in 1866 (*Catalogue*, No. 613). The best known, however, is that at Port Eliot, belonging to the Earl of St. Germans, and engraved in Nugent's 'Memorials of Hampden,' although Lipscomb asserts that it is in reality a portrait of John Hampden the younger (ii. 280). There is a bust of Hampden in the National Portrait Gallery. Engraved portraits are to be found in Peck's 'Life of Milton' and Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons.' The curious relic known as 'Hampden's jewel,' now in the Bodleian Library, is engraved in Webb's 'Civil War in Herefordshire,' 1879, i. 143.

Hampden was twice married, first, 24 June 1619, to Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Symeon of Pyrton, Oxfordshire (*d.* August 1634); secondly, to Letitia (*d.* 1666), daughter of Sir Francis Knollys and widow of Sir Thomas Vachell, knt., of Cowley or Coley House, Reading (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 4). By his first wife he had nine children: (1) John, a captain in his father's regiment in 1642, died about the beginning of the civil war (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 15 April 1643); (2) Richard [q.v.]; (3) William (1633-1675); (4) Elizabeth (*b.* 1622), married Richard Knightley, esq., of Fawsley, Northamptonshire, and died early in 1643 (WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 242; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 15 April 1643); (5) Anne (*b.* 1625), married Sir Robert Pye; (6) Ruth (*b.* 1628), married Sir John Trevor, from whom the Trevor-Hampden family descended (COLLINS, *Peerage*, vi. 297); (7) Mary (*b.* 1630), married, first, Colonel Robert Hammond [q.v.], secondly Sir John Hobart, bart., of Blickling, Norfolk, from whom the Hobart-Hampden family descends (FOSTER, *Peerage*, 'Buckinghamshire, Earl of'); (8, 9) two daughters who died unmarried (for the history of the Hampden family, see LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, vol. ii. passim; NOBLE, *House*

of *Cromwell*, ii. 60, ed. 1787; and EBBE-WHITE, *Parish Registers of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire*, 1888).

[Lives of Hampden are given in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 59, and in *Biographia Britannica*. The first detailed biography was Lord Nugent's *Memorials of John Hampden*, published in 1831, valuable also as containing some of Hampden's private letters. It occasioned Macaulay's *Essay on Hampden* (*Edinburgh Review*, December 1831), and gave rise to a lively controversy. Southey criticised it with severity in the *Quarterly Review*, vol. xlvii. Lord Nugent defended himself in *A Letter to John Murray, Esq.*, touching an article in the *Quarterly Review*, 1832. Southey retorted in *A Letter to John Murray, Esq.*, touching Lord Nugent, by the author of the article, 1833, and Isaac D'Israeli intervened in a pamphlet entitled *Eliot, Hampden, and Pym*, 1832. In 1837 a life of Hampden by John Forster was published in the series of biographies of Eminent British Statesmen in Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopædia*, and in his life of Sir John Eliot (1865) Forster printed additional letters of Hampden's from the manuscripts at Port Eliot. Sanford's *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion* contain many details concerning Hampden, drawn from the *Diary of Sir Symonds D'Ewes*. Additional information from various sources is embodied in Gardiner's *History of England*, 10 vols., and *History of the Great Civil War*, 1886, vol. i.; a life of Hampden was contributed by Mr. Gardiner to the 9th edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*.]

C. H. F.

HAMPDEN, JOHN, the younger (1653-1696), politician, second son of Richard Hampden [q.v.] of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, was baptised in the church of St.-Martin-in-the-Fields, London, 21 March 1652-3. In 1670 he went to France under the tutorship of Francis Tallents [q.v.], an ejected presbyterian (CALAMY, *Nonconformists' Memorial*, ed. Palmer, iii. 155). They remained abroad about two and a half years. Both in February and in August 1679 Hampden was elected M.P. for Buckinghamshire (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 534, 540). The second election was marked by great popular excitement, and is the subject of several contemporary pamphlets ('A Letter from a Freeholder of Bucks to a Friend in London,' 'An Answer to a Letter from a Freeholder,' &c., 'A true Account of what passed at the Election of Knights of the Shire for the County of Bucks, 1679). Hampden played a very insignificant part in parliament. A brief speech against the sale of Tangiers is the only utterance recorded by Grey (*Grey, Debates*, vii. 100). The speeches which seem to be attributed to him in 'An Exact Collection of the Debates of the House of Commons held at Westminster in October 1680,'

1689, and in the parliamentary histories of Chandler and Cobbett should be assigned to his father, Richard Hampden (cf. *ib.*) John Hampden left England for the sake of his health in October 1680, and remained in France till September 1682. He was elected in his absence member for Wendover in the parliament of 1681, and his father took his place as member for the county.

According to Burnet, Hampden 'was a young man of great parts, one of the learnedest gentlemen I ever knew; for he was a critic both in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew; he was a man of great wit and vivacity, but too unequal in his temper; he had once great principles of religion, but he was corrupted by F. Simon's conversation at Paris' (BURNET, *History of his own Time*, ii. 353). Father Richard Simon, whose 'Critical History of the Old Testament' had been published in 1678, greatly influenced Hampden's subsequent life. Adopting Simon's critical views, he went farther and became a professed free-thinker (NOBLE, *Memoirs of the House of Cromwell*, ii. 83).

In Paris Hampden also met the historian Mezeray, who confirmed him in his opposition to the government of Charles II. Mezeray told him that France had once enjoyed the same free institutions as England, but lost them owing to the encroachments of its kings. 'Think nothing,' he said, 'too dear to maintain these precious advantages; venture your life, your estates, and all you have rather than submit to the miserable condition to which you see us reduced.' 'These words,' wrote Hampden, 'made an impression in me which nothing can efface' (*A Collection of State Tracts published during the Reign of King William III*, folio, 1706, ii. 313).

While in France, the French government suspected Hampden of intrigues with the protestants there, and at the same time Lord Preston, the English ambassador, believed that he was carrying on some secret negotiation with agents of Louis XIV on behalf of the English opposition (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 275-8).

Hampden returned to England in September 1682, and became intimately associated with the leaders of the opposition. Sydney answered for his political views, and Russell when in prison often spoke of him to Burnet 'with great kindness and esteem' (*Life of William, Lord Russell*, ed. 1820, ii. 272). Like his friends, Hampden was accused of complicity in the Rye House plot, and was committed to the Tower 8 July 1683. On giving bail for 30,000*l.* he was released at the end of November, and on 6 Feb. 1684

was tried at the king's bench 'for a high misdemeanor' (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 292). The charge brought against him was that he had been one of the council of six who had met together to plot an insurrection. Their first meeting was said to have taken place at Hampden's house in Bloomsbury during January 1683, and the chief witness was Lord Howard of Escrick, one of the council in question. Howard's evidence was to some extent contradictory, for on Sydney's trial he had sworn to a long speech made by Hampden, of which he now remembered nothing (*State Trials*, ed. Howell, ix. 1053). Hampden was, however, found guilty, and sentenced on 12 Feb. to be fined 40,000*l.*, and to be imprisoned till the fine was paid. The sum fixed was far beyond his means. But he states that when he 'offered several sums of money,' he was told 'they would rather have him rot in prison than have the 40,000*l.*' (*ib.* ix. 961). After Monmouth's rising he was removed from the king's bench prison to the Tower, and was again put on his trial, this time on the charge of high treason. The government had now procured a second witness against him in Lord Grey, whose confession to some extent confirmed the evidence of Lord Howard respecting the preparations for an insurrection made in the spring of 1683 (*The Secret History of the Rye-House Plot and of Monmouth's Rebellion*, written by Ford, lord Grey, 1754, pp. 42, 51, 59). Hampden's condemnation was absolutely certain, and therefore, by the advice of his friends, 'because it could be prejudicial to no man, there being none alive of those called the Council of Six but the Lord Howard,' he resolved to plead guilty and throw himself on the mercy of the king. Sir John Bramston, who himself thought that Hampden had taken the wisest course, observes: 'The whigs are extreme angry at him... and they have reason on their side, for, as they truly say, he hath made good all the evidence of the plot, and branded the Lord Russell and some of the others with falsehood, even when they died' (*Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, p. 218). Hampden was sentenced to death, and it was rumoured that the warrant for his execution was actually signed (*State Trials*, ix. 959; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 2, 6). The king, however, was content with his humiliation, and on paying 6,000*l.* to Lord Jefferies and Father Petre, and begging for his life, he obtained a pardon and liberty.

Henceforth the memory of his humiliation 'gave his spirits a depression and disorder he could never quite master' (BURNET, iii. 57). His influence with his party was greatly

diminished, but he hints that he was trusted with the secret of their communications with the Prince of Orange (*State Trials*, ix. 960). In January 1689 Hampden represented Wendenover in the Convention parliament, and became prominent in it as a spokesman of the extreme whigs. His zeal for popular rights brought on him the imputation of republicanism, although he expressly denied that he was for a commonwealth (GREY, *Debates*, ix. 36, 488). He supported the grant of an indulgence to nonconformists, and opposed the proviso in the Toleration Act which restricted its benefits to trinitarians (*ib.* ix. 253). On the question of the limits of the Act of Indemnity his voice naturally carried some weight. 'I have suffered,' he said, 'yet I can forget and forgive as much as may be for the safety of the nation.' He insisted, however, that all who were directly responsible for the shedding of innocent blood by legal process during the last two reigns should be punished (*ib.* ix. 322, 361, 536). On 13 Nov. 1689 Hampden was sent for by the lords to declare what he knew as to the advisers and prosecutors of Sidney, Russell, and others. In his evidence before the lords he gave a detailed account of his own sufferings, but threw little light on the fate of his associates, and made an ill-timed and ineffectual attack on the Marquis of Halifax [see SAVILE, GEORGE] (*State Trials*, ix. 960). It does not appear that Hampden was actuated by any special animosity to Halifax. It was rather part of a general plan to drive from office all those ministers of the late king who were still employed by William III. On 13 Dec. he followed it up by a vigorous speech against those ministers in the commons, referring specially to Godolphin, Nottingham, and Halifax, and attributing all the miscarriages of the war to their continued employment: 'If we must be ruined again, let it be by new men' (GREY, *Debates*, ix. 486). Owing no doubt to this opposition to the government, Hampden failed to secure a seat in the parliament of 1690, and his political career came abruptly to an end. He still sought to influence opinion by pamphlets, and published in 1692 a tract against the excise entitled (1) 'Some Considerations concerning the most proper Way of raising Money in the present conjuncture,' and another attacking the ministry, (2) 'Some Short Considerations concerning the State of the Nation.' There is also attributed to him (in conjunction with Major Wildman) (3) 'An Inquiry or Discourse between a Yeoman of Kent and a Knight of the Shire upon the Prorogation of the Parliament to May 2, 1693, and the

King's refusing to sign the Triennial Bill' (*A Collection of State Tracts published during the Reign of King William III.*, folio, 1706, ii. 309, 320, 330), and also (4) 'A Letter to Mr. Samuel Johnson, occasioned by his Argument proving that the Abrogation of the late King James . . . was according to the Constitution of the English Government,' 1693. In Dec. 1696 a vacancy took place in the representation of Buckinghamshire, and Hampden hoped to be again elected, but the whig leaders were opposed to his candidature, and the hostility of Wharton rendered it hopeless. This disappointment increased his despondency, and on 10 Dec. he cut his throat with a razor, dying two days later (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, iv. 147, 153; *Vernon Papers*, 1841, i. 121, 124). In 1688, eight years before his death, he expressed penitence for the sceptical views he derived from Simon, and circulated a confession among his friends (two copies in Sloane MS. 3299 ff. 183, 185; printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1733 p. 231, 1756 p. 121, and by Noble, 'House of Cromwell,' 1787, ii. 82).

In his account of Hampden's career Macaulay is in several instances inaccurate and unfair (see esp. *History*, ed. 1858, v. chap. xv. 141-4), but his general judgment of his character is just. 'Hampden's abilities were considerable, and had been carefully cultivated. Unhappily ambition and party spirit impelled him to place himself in a situation full of danger. To that danger his fortitude proved unequal. He stooped to supplications which saved him and dishonoured him. From that moment he never knew peace of mind' (*ib.* vol. vii. chap. xxi. 248).

Hampden married twice: first, Sarah (*d.* 1687), daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire, and widow of Essex Knightley of Fawsley, Northamptonshire, by whom he had issue Richard and Letitia; secondly, Anne Cornwallis, by whom he had two children, John and Anne (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 265).

[Lives of Hampden are given in Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire* and Noble's *Memoirs of the House of Cromwell*.] C. H. F.

HAMPDEN, RENN DICKSON (1793-1868), bishop of Hereford, eldest son of Renn Hampden, a colonel of militia in Barbadoes, by his wife Frances Raven, was born in Barbadoes 29 March 1793. He was sent to England in 1798, and educated by the Rev. M. Rowlandson, vicar of Warminster, Wiltshire, from that date to 1810. He entered as a commoner at Oriel College, Oxford, on 9 May 1810, and at the examination in Michaelmas

term 1813 he gained a double first (B.A. 1814 and M.A. 1816). In 1814 he won the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay and was elected a fellow of his college. At Oriel Thomas Arnold and Richard Whately were his contemporaries and intimate friends, while Newman, Keble, Pusey, and Hawkins were, at one time or another, among his colleagues there. On 24 April 1816 he married Mary, only daughter of Edward Lovell of Bath. After his ordination on 22 Dec. 1816 he became curate of Newton, near Bath, and then was successively curate of Blagdon, of Faringdon, of Hungerford, and of Hackney. He afterwards resided in London, occupying himself with literary pursuits, and in 1827 published 'Essays on the Philosophical Evidence of Christianity.' In 1829 he returned to Oxford, and was public examiner in that year, in 1831, and in 1832. He was elected Bampton lecturer in 1832, and was soon afterwards appointed a tutor in Oriel College by the influence of the newly elected provost, Edward Hawkins [q. v.] In April 1833 Lord Grenville nominated him principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, when he took his B.D. and D.D. degrees. As principal of his hall he so improved the course of studies that for the first time a first-class degree in the examinations was gained by a resident student. Hampden at his own expense restored the chapel, rebuilt the principal's lodgings, and made other improvements at the cost of 4,000*l*. He was appointed professor of moral philosophy in 1834, and published his lectures. In 1836 Lord Melbourne offered him the regius professorship of divinity, to which is attached a canonry in Christ Church Cathedral. An agitation against him was immediately set on foot by the high church and tory party, who stated that his Bampton lectures, the subject of which was 'The Scholastic Philosophy considered in its relations to Christian Theology,' were unorthodox, and persuaded the board of heads to condemn them. The main point objected to was a statement that the authority of the scriptures was of greater weight than the authority of the church. Hampden offered to withdraw from the appointment, but Lord Melbourne said: 'For the sake of the principles of toleration and free inquiry we consider ourselves bound to persevere in your appointment,' and on 17 Oct. 1836 he entered on his office. His opponents, however, on 22 March 1837 proposed in convocation the exclusion of the regius professor from his place at a board whose duty it was to name select preachers for the university. The exclusion was carried, but the proctors exercised their right of veto. The proposal was again brought forward in May, and a

change of proctors having in the meantime taken place, it was ultimately carried. The appointment to the professorship and the nomination to the board were made subjects of bitter controversy, and upwards of forty-five books and pamphlets were issued by the parties to the discussion. As regius professor he also held the living of Ewelme, where he became very popular and did much good between 17 Feb. 1836 and 1847.

In 1847 the see of Hereford was offered to Hampden by Lord John Russell. This appointment was also violently opposed, and thirteen of the bishops presented an address of remonstrance to the prime minister. On the other hand, fifteen of the heads of houses at Oxford sent Hampden an address expressing their satisfaction with his religious belief, and their confidence in his integrity. The Dean of Hereford then wrote to Lord John Russell stating that he proposed to vote against the election of Hampden; to his letter was sent the following reply: 'Sir, I have had the honour to receive your letter of the 23rd instant, in which you intimate to me your intention of violating the law.' Hampden was elected bishop on 28 Dec., the dean and one canon voting against him. At the confirmation in Bow Church on 11 Jan. 1848, when the custom of citing opposers was followed, three persons appeared by their proctors as opposers, but Dr. Lushington gave judgment that the opposers had no right to appear. These persons then made an application to the court of queen's bench for a mandamus to force the Archbishop of Canterbury to listen to them. A rule having been obtained, on 24 Jan. the attorney-general began the argument, and on 1 Feb. judgment was given against the issuing of the mandamus. This question of the bishopric again gave rise to a paper war, and upwards of thirty works on the matter issued from the press. In consequence of the death of Archbishop Howley it was some time before Hampden could assume his office, and his consecration in Lambeth Chapel did not take place until 26 March. The new prelate fully confirmed the opinion held of him by the prime minister and his friends. He administered the affairs of his diocese for twenty years, to the great benefit of his charge. No one through life less courted and less deserved the observations and attacks of which he was the object. He never retaliated or referred to the opposition which had been raised against him, and in his life and conduct was an exemplary prelate. He was evangelical in his views, and highly disapproved of the clergy who joined the church of Rome, and of the re-establishment of the papal hierarchy

in England. He died at 107 Eaton Place, London, 23 April 1868, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His wife died at 107 Eaton Place on 21 July 1865.

Hampden was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Essay on the Philosophical Evidence of Christianity,' 1827. 2. 'Parochial Sermons on the Revelation of God in Jesus Christ,' 1828. 3. 'The Scholastic Philosophy considered in its relation to Christian Theology' (Bampton lectures), 1833. 4. 'Observations on Religious Dissent, 1834; 2nd edition, 1834, and a postscript, 1835. 5. 'A Course of Lectures introductory to the Study of Moral Philosophy,' 1835; 2nd edition, 1856. 6. 'Inaugural Lecture in the Divinity School,' 1836; 4th edition, 1836. 7. 'Correspondence between Dr. Hampden and Dr. Howley, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1838. 8. 'A Lecture on Tradition,' 1839; 5th edition, 1842. 9. 'The Lord our Righteousness. A Sermon,' 1839; 4th edition, 1842. 10. 'The Trial by Fire and the One Sacrifice for Sin. Two Sermons,' 1841. 11. 'The Thirty-nine Articles. A Lecture,' 1842; 2nd edition, 1842. 12. 'Four Sermons preached in the Cathedral of Christ Church,' 1842. 13. 'Christ Sanctifying His Church. A Sermon,' 1844. 14. 'A Letter to Lord John Russell,' 1847; 2nd edition, 1847. 15. 'The Work of Christ and the Work of the Spirit. Two Sermons,' 1847. 16. 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford from 1836 to 1847,' 1848. 17. Charges delivered by the Bishop of Hereford, 1850, 1853, 1856, 1859, 4 vols. 18. 'The Fathers of Greek Philosophy,' 1862.

[Some Memorials of R. D. Hampden, by his daughter, Henrietta Hampden (1871), with portrait; G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 1868, pp. 264-71; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, i. 350-86; Illustrated London News, 15 Jan. 1848, pp. 20-2, with portrait; Times, 20 Nov. 1847, p. 5 et seq. and 25, 27, and 29 April 1868.]

G. C. B.

**HAMPDEN, RICHARD** (1631-1695), chancellor of the exchequer, second son of John Hampden [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth Symeon, was baptised on 13 Oct. 1631. (LIPSCOMB, *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, ii. 260). In 1656 Hampden was returned to Cromwell's second parliament as member for Buckinghamshire. He voted for offering the crown to Cromwell, and was appointed one of the members of the Protector's House of Lords (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 168). This appointment, according to a contemporary pamphlet, was made 'to settle and secure him to the interest of the new court, and wholly take him off from the thoughts of following his father's steps or inheriting his

noble virtues' (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*, Harleian Miscellany, ed. Park, iii. 487). Hampden again represented Buckinghamshire in the parliaments of 1681 and 1690, and sat for Wendover in those of 1660, 1661, and 1679, and in the Convention parliament of 1689. His religious views seem to have been strongly presbyterian, and he befriended ejected ministers. During the plague in 1665 Richard Baxter found a refuge at Great Hampden, and describes Richard Hampden, his host, as 'the true heir of his famous father's sincerity, piety, and devotedness to God' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, pt. ii. p. 448). Hampden first became prominent in politics by his zealous advocacy of the Exclusion Bill and of a full investigation into the popish plot. On 11 May 1679 he moved for a bill to exclude the Duke of York by name from the crown. 'To tie a popish successor with laws for the preservation of the protestant religion was,' he said, 'binding Samson with withes.' He declared the securities offered by the king to be entirely illusory, and refused to the last to accept any compromise (GREY, *Debates*, vii. 150, 243, viii. 186, 267, 315). In the convention of 1689 Hampden played a dignified and important part. He seconded the proposal that the Prince of Orange should be asked to undertake the government pending the settlement of the succession, acted as chairman of the committee of the whole house which on 28 Jan. 1689 declared the throne vacant, and was one of the managers of the conferences with the lords which followed (CHANDLER, *Commons' Debates*, ii. 202, 207; GREY, *Debates*, ix. 3, 49). On 14 Feb. 1689 Hampden was appointed a privy councillor. He became one of the commissioners of the treasury (April 1689), and in the following year chancellor of the exchequer (18 March 1690) (HAYDN, *Book of Dignities*, pp. 124, 168; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 519, ii. 129). Personal as well as political feeling led him to give warm support to the new government. On one occasion he told the House of Commons, 'I do not only serve the king as my prince, but, pardon my low expression, as one whom I love' (GREY, *Debates*, ix. 419). Hampden resigned his office in February 1694, and it is said that King William offered him a peerage or a pension (LUTTRELL, iii. 272, 300). He is reported to have replied 'that he would die a country gentleman of ancient family as he was, which was honour enough for him; that he had always spoken against giving pensions to others, and at such a time it was oppression; whilst he had a roll or a can of beer he would not accept sixpence of the money of the nation' (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 81, where this answer is mis-

takenly attributed to John Hampden the younger).

Hampden died in December 1695, and was buried at Great Hampden on 2 Jan. 1696. He married Letitia, second daughter of William, lord Paget, by whom he had two sons, Richard (died young), John [q. v.] and a daughter, Isabella, who married Sir William Ellis, bart., of Wyham and Nocton, Lincolnshire.

Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary of Anonymous Literature' assigns to Richard Hampden the authorship of the translation of Simon's 'Critical History of the Old Testament,' published in 1682, but the suggestion is most improbable (Scott, *Dryden*, ed. 1803, x. 31).

[Authorities quoted; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, ii. 260; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787.] C. H. F.

HAMPDEN-TREVOR. [See TREVOR.]

HAMPER, WILLIAM (1776-1881), antiquary, descended from a family long resident at West Tarring, Sussex, was only child of Thomas Hamper and his wife Elizabeth Tyson. He was born at Birmingham on 12 Dec. 1776. Both parents died in 1811, and were buried in the churchyard of King's Norton, Worcestershire. William was brought up in his father's business as a brassfounder, and to extend it he travelled through many counties, when he fed his antiquarian taste by visiting all the churches in his way. He began his literary career by contributing poems to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the first being 'The Beggar-Boy,' 1798, p. 794, which was signed 'H.D.B.,' the initial letters of Hamper, Deritend, Birmingham. The best known of these effusions was 'The Devil's Dike, a Sussex Legend' (*ib.* 1810, pt. i. 513-514), which was reprinted in the Brighton guide-books. From 1804 to 1812 he furnished the same periodical with views and descriptions of English churches and other buildings of antiquity. About the same time he composed and published, under the name of 'Repmah,' an anagram of Hamper, many songs and airs. Two of these productions, 'Invasion, a Song for 1803,' Salisbury, 1803, fol., 'Ar hyd y nos,' a favourite Welsh air, with variations for the pianoforte or pedal harp, 1805, are at the British Museum. In 1811 he was appointed a justice of the peace for Warwickshire, and as there was no stipendiary magistrate for Birmingham the office involved much hard work. In 1817 he became a correspondent of the Society of Antiquaries, and was elected a fellow on 5 April 1821. Hamper was well versed in Anglo-Saxon, was thoroughly conversant with mediæval latinity, and was an accurate facsimilist. Nichols in his 'History

of Leicestershire,' Ormerod in 'Cheshire,' Bray in 'Surrey,' Cartwright in 'Sussex' acknowledged help from him, and he gave especial assistance to the anonymous author of 'Kenilworth Illustrated,' 1821. He married at Ringwood, Hampshire, on 7 Nov. 1803, Jane, youngest daughter of William Sharp of Newport, Isle of Wight, a politician and literary student. She died on 6 June 1829, leaving three daughters. He died suddenly at Highgate, near Birmingham, on 3 May 1831, and was buried with his parents. Monuments to their memory are also in King's Norton churchyard.

Hamper published two separate works: 1. 'Observations on certain Ancient Pillars of Memorial called Hoar-Stones, to which is added a conjecture on the Croyland Inscription,' Birmingham, 1820; a thin pamphlet. The materials which he had collected for an enlarged edition of this tract were inserted in the 'Archæologia,' xxv. 24-60. 2. 'The Life, Diary, and Correspondence of Sir William Dugdale' (1827); pt. ii. of the appendix, consisting of an index to the manuscript collections of Dugdale, was issued separately in 1826. This was Hamper's most valuable work. His own copy of Dugdale's life, enlarged to four thick volumes with six hundred extra plates, was acquired for the Birmingham reference library for seventy guineas. For many years Hamper was engaged in preparing a new edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' and collected vast materials. His copy of that volume, with copious manuscript additions, is now at the British Museum. At the sale of his library the firm of Beilby, Knott, & Beilby acquired his notes for a distinct history of Aston and Birmingham, but they have never been printed. His copy of Hutton's 'Birmingham,' interleaved and covered with annotations, belongs to Alderman Avery of Birmingham, and a mass of his letters and manuscripts was in the Staunton Warwickshire collection, which was purchased and presented to the corporation reference library at Birmingham. These have been burnt, but many of his letters had fortunately been copied and printed in the notes and queries column of the 'Birmingham Weekly Post,' Nos. 132, 134, 153, 159, 164, 175, 180, 185, 195, 200, 203, 206, 235, 249, 265, 278, 313, 393, 404. Hamper edited a volume of 'Masques performed before Queen Elizabeth. From a coeval copy, Chiswick, 1820,' which he wrongly attributed to George Ferrers [q. v.]; and he printed for private circulation in 1822 'Two Copies of Verses on the Meeting of Charles the First and Henrietta Maria, in the Valley of Kington, below Edge-Hill, July 13, 1643,' which

were preserved in manuscript among Dugdale's papers. Many of his communications on rings, seals, and runic inscriptions appeared in the 'Archæologia,' vols. xix-xxv. His name first appears as a contributor to the 'Censura Literaria' of articles on old books in iii. 62-5, but the communication in ii. 171-3, signed 'W. H.,' was probably by him. Notes by him on books are inserted in Dibdin's 'Bibliomania' (1876, ed.) pp. 117, 529, and in his 'Bibliog. Decameron,' iii. 253-4. From 1812 to 1831 he was an intimate friend and correspondent of John Britton [q. v.], whom he aided in compiling the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and the 'Dictionary of Architecture and Archæology in the Middle Ages.' A list of 140 ways of spelling Birmingham, drawn up by Hamper, appears in Langford's 'Century of Birmingham Life,' i. 502.

[Gent. Mag. 1803 pt. ii. 1085, 1829 pt. i. 574, 1831 pt. i. 566-9 (by Thomas Sharp); Annual Biog. and Obit. xvi. 339-46 (1832); Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vol. viii. pp. xliii-iv, 661; Britton's Autobiogr. i. 155-9; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 28, 114, 378; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 326.] W. P. C.

**HAMPOLE, RICHARD DE** (1290?-1349), hermit. [See **ROLLE, RICHARD.**]

**HAMPSON, JOHN** (1760-1817?), miscellaneous writer, son of John Hampson of Manchester, was born in 1760. His parents were methodists, and both father and son acted as preachers under John Wesley. About 1784 Hampson left the body, matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 13 July 1785, and proceeded B.A. 1791, M.A. 1792. Taking holy orders in the English church, he obtained a charge in Sunderland, and about 1801 was made rector of that town. He died about 1817. Hampson's chief work is 'Memoirs of the late Rev. John Wesley, A.M., with a Review of his Life and Writings, and a History of Methodism from its Commencement in 1729 to the Present Time,' 3 vols., Sunderland, 1791. A German translation in two parts, by Professor A. H. Niemeyer, appeared at Halle in 1793. He also wrote 'A Blow at the Root of Pretended Calvinism or Real Antinomianism,' 1788; 'Observations on the Present War, the Projected Invasion, and a Decree of the National Convention for the Emancipation of the Slaves in the French Colonies,' Sunderland, 1793?; 'The Poetics of Marcus Hieronymus Vida, Bishop of Alba; with Translations from the Latin of Dr. Louth, Mr. Gray, and others,' Sunderland, 1793, and several sermons.

[Preface to German translation of Wesley's Life; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 597; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] F. W.-r.

**HAMPTON, CHRISTOPHER, D.D.** (1552-1625), archbishop of Armagh, called John in the printed Patent Rolls, born at Calais in 1552, was of English descent, and was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. 'One Christopher Hampton was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1570, and in 1585 was elected a fellow. Probably this was the archbishop' (COLE, *Addit. MS. to Ware*). On the death of Brutus (or Brute) Babington, D.D., bishop of Derry, he was nominated to that see (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*, 1611-14, p. 181) by king's letter dated 21 Dec. 1611, and was elected accordingly, with a remission of the first-fruits, and with authority to issue commissions for the discovery of the concealed lands belonging to the sea, and to let such lands, if not mensal, to 'Brittons,' for a term of sixty years, &c. (*Rot. Pat.* 5, 11 Jac. I.) He thereupon 'prevailed on the tenants to make surrenders and take out new leases on increased rents, by means whereof the revenues were well increased to the honour of Almighty God.' Thomas Smith, D.D. (*Life of Ussher*, p. 34), states that Hampton, as vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin in 1612, conferred the degree of D.D. on James Ussher, who eventually succeeded him as archbishop of Armagh; but Hampton acted on this occasion as moderator of the divinity disputations, and not as vice-chancellor. Notwithstanding his nomination he was not consecrated to the see of Derry, but was advanced to that of Armagh, which had become vacant by the death of Henry Ussher, D.D., by king's letter dated 16 April, and by patent of 7 May 1613, and was consecrated the next day in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. A few days after, on the opening of parliament by the lord deputy, Arthur, lord Chichester, the new primate preached in the cathedral before the peers. He was likewise appointed king's almoner (being the first to hold that office), and a member of the Irish privy council. In 1622 James Ussher, then bishop of Meath, having preached a sermon before the lord deputy to which exceptions were taken by the recusants, Hampton at once addressed him in a letter of great mildness, but indicating a sense that the sermon had been in some respects indiscreet (PARR, *Collection of Letters*, p. 84). Hampton was a prelate of much gravity and learning, and was also a very liberal benefactor to his see, having built a palace at Drogheda (then the principal place of residence of the archbishops) for himself and his successors, and having restored at considerable expense the cathedral church of St. Patrick, Armagh, which had been reduced to ruins by Shane O'Neill. He



recast the great bell, and repaired the old episcopal residence at Armagh, to which he added new buildings, and annexed three hundred acres for mensal lands (*Visitation Book* in Archbishop Marsh's library, Dublin, p. 69). He appears, moreover, to have been most assiduous in repairing and rebuilding parish churches throughout the diocese. Against the claims advanced by Thomas Jones and Lancelot Bulkeley, archbishops of Dublin in succession, he firmly maintained the rights of his see to precedence, both in parliament and in convocation, and among the manuscripts in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, is his 'Collection of Proofs relating to the Precedence of the Archbishops of Armagh.' He died unmarried at Drogheda on 3 Jan. 1625, and was buried in the parish church of St. Peter in that town.

[Sir James Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris, i. 97; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, iii. 20, 316, v. 198; Mant's *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, i. 379, 410, 414, 479; Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, i. 60 (all published); Stuart's *Hist. of Armagh*, pp. 308-10; D'Alton's *Hist. of Drogheda*, i. 21, ii. 213-14, 218, 404.]

B. H. B.

**HAMPTON, JAMES** (1721-1778), translator of 'Polybius,' baptised on 2 Nov. 1721, was the son of James Hampton of Bishop's Waltham, Hampshire. He entered Winchester College in 1733, whence he was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating on 20 July 1739 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 238; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 597). There is a doubtful story that when Lord Peterborough and Pope visited Winchester College and gave prizes to the scholars for the best copies of verses on a subject proposed by Pope ('The Campaign of Valentia'), Hampton was one of the winners, and obtained a set of Pine's 'Horace' (*Works of Pope*, ed. Warton, viii. 221-2). At Oxford Hampton was distinguished alike for his scholarship and brutality. On one occasion he deliberately provoked a quarrel by kicking over a tea-table in the rooms of his old school-fellow, William Collins [q. v.] the poet (*Gent. Mag.* 1781, 11-12). He graduated B.A. in 1743, and M.A. in 1747, and took orders. As early as 1741 he evinced his liking for the history of Polybius by publishing 'A Fragment of the 6th Book, containing a Dissertation on Government, translated, with notes, by a Gentleman,' 4to, London. This was followed by a translation of the first five books and part of the fragments (2 vols. 4to, London, 1756-61), which between that date and 1825 went through at least seven editions. The version is vigorous, and on the

whole faithful. Lord-chancellor Henley was so pleased with it that he presented Hampton, in 1762, to the wealthy rectory of Monkton-Moor, Yorkshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1762, 601), whereupon Hampton dedicated to Henley the second edition of his work. In 1775 he obtained the sinecure rectory of Folkton, Yorkshire, which he held with his other benefice (*ib.* 1775, 103). Hampton died at Knightsbridge, Middlesex, apparently unmarried, in June 1778 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1778; *Gent. Mag.* 1802, pt. i. pp. 6, 180). He left his property to William Graves of the Inner Temple (will registered in P. C. C. 284, Hay). Hampton's other works were: 1. 'An Essay on Ancient and Modern History,' 4to, Oxford, 1746, which contains a remarkably acute character of Burnet as an historian (WARTON, *Essay on Pope*, ii. 293). 2. 'A Plain and Easy Account of the Fall of Man. In which the distinct agency of an evil spirit is asserted, and the objection, taken from the silence of Moses upon that point, fully answered,' 8vo, London, 1750. 3. 'Two Extracts from the sixth Book of the general history of Polybius, . . . translated from the Greek. To which are prefixed some reflections tending to illustrate the doctrine of the author concerning the natural destruction of mixed governments, with an application of it to the state of Britain,' 4to, London, 1764.

[Authorities cited.]

G. G.

**HAMPTON**, first BARON. [See PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN SOMERSET, 1799-1880.]

**HANBOYS** or **HAMBOYS, JOHN** (fl. 1470), doctor of music, was the author of a Latin treatise on music (*Add. MS.* 8866, fol. 64), which has been printed by Coussemaeker (*Script. music. med. æv.* i. 416). Bale (*Script. Cat.* Basel, 1559, p. 617) says that Hanboys received a liberal education from an early age, but was chiefly devoted to the study of music, with which most of his life was occupied. He was eloquent and accomplished, and after studying for many years in the schools of his country, the degree of doctor of music was bestowed upon him 'communi suffragio.' He adds that he was the most noted man of his day in England, and is said to have flourished in the reign of Edward IV, about 1470. Pits (*Rel. Hist.* 1619, p. 662) practically repeats Bale's statement, but does not include Hanboy's name in either his lists of Oxford and Cambridge graduates or of monastic authors. Holinshed (*Chron.* ed. 1587, iii. 710) says that he was 'an excellent musician, and for his notable cunning therein made doctor of musicke.' His name is not mentioned by Morley. The treatise by which

he is now known is a commentary on the works of the two Francos, with much original additional matter. It begins: 'Hic incipit Musica Magistri Franconis cum additionibus et opinionibus diversorum,' and at the end is entitled 'Summa Magistri Johannis Hanboys Doctoris Musicæ reverendi, super musicam continuam et discretam.' The manuscript is preceded in the British Museum volume by another musical treatise known as 'Quatuor Principalia Musicæ,' beginning: 'Quemadmodum inter triticum et zizaniam,' two other copies of which—containing slight textual differences—are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Digby 90, and Bodl. 515), from one of which it was printed by Coussemaker (*op. cit.* iv. 200). Bale, who evidently knew the British Museum manuscript, did not discover that the volume contains two separate works, and attributes the 'Quatuor Principalia Musicæ' to Hanboys, although it is dated August 1351, and in this mistake he has been followed by Pits and several later writers, notably by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit. Hib.* ed. 1784, p. 373), who increased the confusion by dating the 'Quatuor Principalia' a hundred years later, so as to agree with the accepted tradition as to the period at which Hanboys flourished. Burney (*Hist. of Music*, ii. 395) upon very insufficient evidence, attributes the 'Quatuor Principalia' to Simon Tunsted [q. v.], under whose name it has been printed by Coussemaker. In addition to the treatise, Hanboys is said by Bale to have written 'Cantiones dulcissimæ,' and many other works, all of which are now lost.

[Authorities quoted above; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 647 a, iv. 664 a; Cat. of Digby MSS. Bodleian Library; information from Mr. F. Madan.] W. B. S.

**HANBURY, BENJAMIN** (1778-1864), nonconformist historian, was born at Wolverhampton on 13 May 1778. He was a great-grandson of Joseph Williams of Kidderminster, whose diary (much commended by Hannah More) he edited. Most of his education was received from his uncle, the Rev. Dr. Humphrys, pastor of Union Street congregation, Southwark, afterwards principal of Mill Hill School. For a time he was engaged in a retail business for which he had no taste. On 16 June 1803, through the influence of Ebenezer Maitland, he obtained a situation in the Bank of England, and remained there till 1859. He became one of the deacons at Union Street on 2 May 1819, and held office till 1857, when he removed to Clapham and thence to Brixton. He wrote a monograph on the origin of the Union Street congregation. Hanbury was

a strong nonconformist; for more than thirty years he was one of the 'dissenting deputies,' the guardians of the political rights of the associated nonconformist bodies; and he entered, as an advocate of the voluntary principle, into the controversy on establishments which followed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (1828). He was a member of a 'society for promoting ecclesiastical knowledge,' instituted for the publication of works bearing on nonconformist theories. He edited Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' and his polemical notes show ability and research. For the 'Library of Ecclesiastical Knowledge,' he wrote a short life of Calvin. On the formation (1831) of the 'Congregational Union of England and Wales' he became its treasurer, and held that post till his death. His most important literary service to his denomination was a digest of the materials for their earlier history, including a rich and accurate collection of documents illustrating the rise of nonconformity. He died on 12 Jan. 1864 at his residence, 16 Gloucester Villas, Brixton, and was buried on 19 Jan. in the Norwood cemetery. On 18 Sept. 1801 he married his relative, Phoebe Lea (*d.* 1824) of Kidderminster, by whom he had a son (*d.* 1836) and a daughter, who survived him.

He published: 1. 'Extracts from the Diary . . . of Mr. Joseph Williams,' &c., 1815, 8vo. 2. 'An Historical Research concerning the most ancient Congregational Church in England . . . Union Street, Southwark,' &c., 1820, 8vo. 3. 'Historical Memorials relating to the Independents . . . from their Rise to the Restoration,' &c., 1839-44, 8vo, 3 vols. His edition of Hooker (including Walton's 'Life, &c.') appeared in 1830, 3 vols. 8vo. The volume to which he contributed a life of Calvin appeared in 1831.

[Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1839, p. 226; Nonconformist, 20 Jan. 1864; Evangelical Mag. 1864, p. 166.] A. G.

**HANBURY, DANIEL** (1825-1875), pharmacist, was born in London on 11 Sept. 1825. His parents, Daniel Bell and Rachel Hanbury, were well-known members of the Society of Friends. He left school early, his proficiency in languages and drawing being acquired in after life. At the age of sixteen he entered the house of Allen & Hanbury of Plough Court, Lombard Street, in which his father was a partner. Three years later, in 1844, he entered as a student in the laboratory of the Pharmaceutical Society, of which he became a member in 1857, and from 1860 to 1872 he was on the board of examiners. He was especially, though not exclusively, de-

voted to pharmaceutical subjects, and his many papers, published at various times, were collected in a memorial volume after his death. He took particular interest in the materia medica of the Chinese, on the derivation of storax, and the various descriptions of cardamom. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1855, and was its treasurer at the time of his death; he also joined the Chemical Society in 1858, and the Microscopical in 1867, in which year he was elected into the Royal Society, and five years afterwards was a member of its council. He much enjoyed foreign travel, and in 1860 he visited Palestine with Dr. (now Sir Joseph) Hooker. In 1870 he retired from business. He died on 24 March 1875.

Hanbury wrote: 1. 'Inquiries relating to Pharmacology and Economic Botany' (in the 'Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry') 2. 'Pharmacographia,' 1874; his most important work, written in conjunction with Professor Flückiger of Strasburg. 3. 'Science Papers . . .,' edited, with memoir, by J. Ince, 1876.

Dr. Seemann in 1858 named the cucurbitaceous genus *Hanburya* in his friend's honour.

[Memoir by J. Ince in Science Papers as above; Roy. Soc. Cat. Sci. Papers, and Jackson's Veget. Technology, 8vo, pp. 80-2; Proc. Linn. Soc., 1874-5, pp. 47-9.] B. D. J.

**HANBURY, SIR JAMES** (1782-1863), lieutenant-general, second son of William Hanbury of Kelmarsh, Northamptonshire, by his wife, the daughter of Charles James Parke, was born at Kelmarsh in 1782. He was appointed ensign of the 58th foot on 20 July 1799, his subsequent military commissions bearing the dates: lieutenant 26 Sept. 1799, captain 3 June 1802, lieutenant-colonel 20 Dec. 1812, colonel 1821, major-general 1830, lieutenant-general 1841. Hanbury saw much service with the 58th in Egypt in 1801, where he was present in the actions of 8, 13, and 21 March, and received the gold medal given to the British officers by the Grand Seigneur. He served as aide-de-camp to General Warde in Portugal and Spain in 1808-9, and was present in the retreat to and battle of Corunna. He also served with the 1st foot guards at Walcheren, in the Burgos retreat, and in the campaigns in the south of France in 1813-14, including the actions on the Bidassoa, the passage of the Adour, the battles on the Nivelle and Nive, and the investment of Bayonne and repulse of the sortie. For these services he subsequently received the war medal with four clasps. He commanded the first battalion of the regi-

ment in Portugal in 1826-7. He was made a knight-bachelor in 1830, and colonel of the 99th foot in 1851. He was also a K.C.B. and K.C.H. Hanbury married in 1842 the eldest daughter of Sir Nelson Rycroft, second baronet, and died at his residence, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 7 June 1863. Hanbury's elder brother, the Right Hon. William Hanbury, was raised to the peerage as Lord Bateman in 1837.

[Dod's Knightage; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vols. ii. iii.; Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. 113.] H. M. C.

**HANBURY, JOHN** (1664-1734), politician. [See under WILLIAMS, SIR CHARLES HANBURY.]

**HANBURY, WILLIAM** (1725-1778), rector of Church Langton, Leicestershire, born at Bedworth, Warwickshire, in 1725, was the son of William Hanbury of that place. He matriculated on 17 Jan. 1744-5 at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. from St. Edmund Hall in 1748. The degree of M.A. was conferred on him by the university of St. Andrews 11 Nov. 1769. In 1753 he was instituted on his own petition to the rectory of Church Langton, of which his father appears to have bought the advowson. Having a natural genius for planting and gardening, he had two years previously begun to make extensive plantations and gardens in this parish, and in two other parishes adjoining, those of Gumley and Tur Langton, procuring for this purpose seeds and plants from all quarters, and especially from North America. His plantations were reckoned in 1758 to be worth at least 10,000*l.*, and he then put forth the projects which made him famous in an 'Essay on Planting, and a Scheme for making it conducive to the Glory of God and the advantage of Society' (Oxford, 1758). He proposed to vest his gardens in a body of trustees, who were annually to dispose of the produce, and devote the proceeds to the creation of a fund. When this fund should reach 1,500*l.* the interest was to be applied to the decoration of the church at Langton, the providing an organ, and the support of an organist and schoolmaster; when it should reach 4,000*l.* a village hospital was to be founded, and advowsons were to be bought to enable the trustees to reward deserving clergymen by preferment. To augment this fund he began in 1759 a series of annual choral festivals for the performance of Handel's oratorios at Langton, Leicester, and Nottingham, commencing with the 'Messiah.' These festivals were, however, discontinued after

1768, in which year unfortunate disputes occurred with the conductor, William Hayes (1708-1777) [q. v.], the professor of music at Oxford, who, in vindication of himself, published in 1768 'An Account of the Five Music Meetings,' &c. Hanbury proposed that the fund should be allowed to accumulate from the annual proceeds of his plantations until the income should reach 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* a year, and then he prescribed the foundation of a great minster, of the grandest dimensions and most costly materials, with a very large choral establishment, a public library (for which he gave in his lifetime nearly one thousand volumes, but these were afterwards dispersed), a college with various professorships, including one of English antiquities (a proposal which Gough mentions with high commendation in his 'British Topography'), a picture gallery, organs, a hospital for poor women, schools, a printing-office, an annual dole of beef, &c. His later schemes (which were always growing in grandeur as he contemplated the unceasing increase of his fund) included the foundation of a great choral college in Oxford, in which there were to be one hundred choral scholars for the due celebration of divine worship. In 1777, the year before his death, the annual income amounted to 190*l.* 17*s.*, which was regularly invested till, in 1863, it had risen to about 900*l.* The trustees then applied to the court of chancery. Under a scheme established by an order of the court, dated 26 Jan. 1864, a sum of 5,000*l.* was raised to be laid out upon the churches of Church Langton, Tur Langton, and Thorpe Langton; sums not exceeding 180*l.* per annum were applied for the master and mistress of the parish schools and 50*l.* for the organist, 25*l.* for the dole of beef, and 30*l.* for medical relief, with some other provisions. The founder died at the age of fifty-two, 1 March 1778, and was buried at Langton. A portrait of him, painted by E. Penny, is in the rectory house.

Besides the work on planting mentioned above, Hanbury wrote: 1. 'The Gardener's New Calendar,' 1758. 2. 'A Plan for a Public Library at Church Langton,' 1760. 3. 'History of the Rise and Progress of the Charitable Foundations at Church Langton, together with the several Deeds of Trust,' 1767. 4. 'A Complete Body of Planting and Gardening,' published in 1770-1 in two large folio volumes. He left in manuscript (5) 'A Rule of Devotion for the Religious [Women] at Church Langton,' with forms of prayer, which is preserved in the rectory house, and which is said to show considerable acquaintance with ancient liturgies and ritual forms. It prescribes that 'the habit

of the religious shall be that of a Benedictine nun, which they shall constantly wear whenever they go out of their apartments.' The manuscript minutes of the trustees kept during his lifetime are also in existence, and large extracts from these have been printed. He was a friend of the satirist, Charles Churchill, in conjunction with whom and Robert Lloyd he projected a translation of Virgil, the accomplishment of which was prevented by the death of his proposed colleagues.

Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) assigns to Hanbury a paper by a writer of the same name, 'On Coal Balls made at Liège from Coal Dust,' which is printed in No. 460 of the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1741, pp. 672-4, and in vol. viii. of the Abridgment; but the author of this was a layman, of Kelmars, Northamptonshire, who was F.R.S. from 1725 and also F.S.A., and who died in 1768.

[Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, ii. 685-692; J. H. Hill's Hist. of the Parish of Langton, fol. 1867, pp. 191-267, with an engraving from Penny's portrait; Hanbury's own Essay on Planting and Account of his Charities; information from the Rev. T. Hanbury, the present rector of Church Langton.] W. D. M.

HANCE, HENRY FLETCHER (1827-1886), botanist, was born on 4 Aug. 1827 at Old Brompton, London. Much of his early childhood was spent at the house of his maternal grandfather, Colonel Fletcher, R.N., at Plymouth, but he received his education in London and on the continent. At the age of seventeen (1844), when he had already begun the study which was to make his name famous, he entered the civil service of Hongkong, from which in 1854 he was transferred to the superintendency of trade in China, and shortly afterwards to the British consulate at Canton. There, during the riots consequent upon the Arrow affair, he lost valuable collections of books and botanical specimens. During the war which followed Hance was stationed again at Hongkong; but on the conclusion of the treaties he returned to the consulate at Canton. In 1861 he was appointed vice-consul at Whampoa, near Canton, and continued to occupy that post until 1878, when he took temporary charge of the Canton consulate, on the retirement of Sir Brooke Robertson. In 1881 and again in 1883 he acted as consul at Canton, and it was during this last year that he was called upon to face one of the most serious riots which have occurred in that turbulent city. In May 1886 he was appointed acting consul at Amoy, where he died of fever on 22 June following. Four days later he was buried in the Happy Valley at Hongkong.

Though possessing a decided gift of acquiring languages, as his very perfect knowledge of Latin, French, and German testified, Hance declined to study Chinese, and hence obtained little promotion. He devoted all his leisure to botanical studies, and thus added greatly to our knowledge of the flora of China. Among his papers, contributed to Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' were: 1. 'On some new Chinese Plants.' 2. 'On some Chinese Plants.' 3. 'Notes on new and little known Plants in China.' He added a supplement to Bentham's 'Flora Hongkongensis,' containing seventy-five new species of plants, and was a constant contributor to the 'Journal of Botany,' the 'Proceedings of the Linnean Society,' the 'Annales des Sciences Naturelles,' and other scientific journals. Sir Joseph Hooker says: 'With regard to Dr. Hance's botanical attainments and the value of his labours, I can speak in very high terms. For upwards of forty years he devoted all his spare time to investigating the vegetation of China, displaying rare ability in mastering the technicalities of structural and descriptive botany, at the same time enriching the scientific journals in England with accounts of new plants of great interest, in a botanical and economic point of view. In all that he attempted he aimed at critical accuracy in identification and diagnosis, and this he attained in an eminent degree, so that there is no possibility of failure in recognising from his descriptions the plants he had under examination.' In 1877 Hance was elected a member of the Imp. Leopoldino-Carolina Acad. Naturæ Curiosorum, one of the oldest scientific institutions in Germany, and he was also a fellow of the leading botanical societies in England and abroad. By the terms of his will his herbarium, consisting of over twenty-two thousand different species or varieties, has been offered to the trustees of the British Museum.

[Journal of Botany, British and Foreign, ed. James Britten, F.L.S., No. 289, January 1887.]  
R. K. D.

**HANCKWITZ, AMBROSE GODFREY** (d. 1741), chemist. [See GODFREY, AMBROSE.]

**HANCOCK, ALBANY** (1806-1873), zoologist, was second son and third child of John Hancock, a saddler and ironmonger of Newcastle-on-Tyne, a man of exceptional cultivation, possessing a microscope and a small library containing works of Pliny, Linnæus, Lister, Donovan, and Bewick, and the 'Philosophical Transactions.' John Hancock had also made collections of plants, insects, and especially of shells, and though he died when

Albany was six years old, so thoroughly did his widow carry on his teaching that, of their six children, four devoted themselves to the study of natural history. Of these Thomas studied geology, Mary devoted herself to drawing natural history objects, and John and Albany are best known as zoologists. There was some Huguenot blood, of Lorraine, and more remotely of Bohemian, origin, in the family. Albany was born at Bridge End, Newcastle, on Christmas eve, 1806, received a good education as times then went, and was articled to a solicitor in Newcastle when nineteen. Though the occupation was uncongenial, after serving his time he took an office over the shop of his friend, Joshua Alder [q. v.], to await practice on his own account in 1830. He had already in the previous year become one of the original members of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, and communicated some notes to Alder's 'Catalogue of Land and Freshwater Shells,' published in 1830. He soon abandoned the law, and joined a manufacturing firm; but this proved no more to his taste. His associates were Thomas Bewick [q. v.], who died in 1828, William Robertson, an able botanist, his neighbour Alder, and Wingate, an ornithologist; and subsequently William Hutton, John Thornhill, and R. B. Bowman, all botanists, W. C. Hewitson and Dr. D. Embleton, zoologists, and Thomas Atthey and Richard Howse, palæontologists. A correspondence is extant, dating from 1832, with Dr. (afterwards Sir) W. J. Hooker, then professor at Glasgow, and Dr. Johnston, the marine zoologist of Berwick, with reference to a proposed quarto work on British birds, some of the plates for which Hancock's brother John had already executed. Though this work was never carried out, it bore fruit in the magnificent John Hancock collection of birds now in the Natural History Museum at Newcastle. Clever with his fingers from boyhood, Hancock from 1835 to 1840 devoted his time very largely to modelling in clay and plaster.

The first of the long list of his scientific papers, of which over seventy appear in the Royal Society's Catalogue, bears date 1836. These are short notes on birds in Jardine's 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany.' The great work of his life began in his association about 1842 with Alder in the study of the mollusca. The main result of this partnership was the 'Monograph of British Nudibranchiate Mollusca,' published by the Ray Society between 1845 and 1855. In this work many of the descriptions and most of the drawings for the eighty-three coloured plates, including all those that are anatomical, are the work of

Hancock. The plates are remarkable alike for beauty of drawing and for delicacy of colour. The type specimens and original drawings are preserved in the Newcastle Museum. Having described many new species, Hancock in 1844 began, in conjunction with Dr. Embleton, lecturer on anatomy at the Newcastle School of Medicine, an exhaustive inquiry into the structure of *Eolis*, a genus of nudibranchs, with special reference to Quatrefages's theory of phlebotomism. This joint research extended to 1849, and was followed between 1850 and 1852 by a similar investigation of the genus *Doris*, the 'sea-lemon.' Meanwhile Hancock had taken an active part in promoting polytechnic exhibitions at Newcastle in 1840 and 1848, and in founding the Tyne-side Naturalists' Field Club in 1846. To the 'Transactions' of this club he contributed a series of papers on the boring apparatus of sponges, mollusks, and barnacles. In 1857 he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' one of his most valuable contributions to anatomy, 'The Organisation of Brachiopoda,' and in the following year he was awarded the royal medal of the society; but he was too modest to become a candidate for fellowship, or even to accept the presidency of any of the local societies. In 1862 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1868 there appeared in the journal of that society his paper 'On the Anatomy and Physiology of the Tunicata,' which was the preliminary to a proposed monograph of the British representatives of the group which he was never able to complete. In 1863, on the occasion of the meeting of the British Association, he, in conjunction with his brother John, got together a magnificent collection of scientific and artistic treasures in the Newcastle Central Exchange; and for many years he was an active member of the Literary and Philosophical Society. Though fond of social intercourse, he allowed himself insufficient rest or exercise, and ruined his health. Unable for three years to work at his microscope, the gift of Lady Armstrong, with characteristic energy he turned his attention to the fossil fish and reptiles of the permian and carboniferous series, and produced, in conjunction with Thomas Atthey, and afterwards with Richard Howse, no less than fifteen papers upon them. Hancock died 24 Oct. 1873. He was not married.

[Trans. Northumberland Nat. Hist. Soc. 1875, v. 118, by Dr. D. Embleton, with a bibliography and a portrait from a photograph; Nature, 1874, ix. 43, by H. B. Brady; Annals and Mag. Nat. Hist. 4th ser. 1873, xii. 495, by J. E. Gray; Roy. Soc. Cat. Scienc. Papers, iii. 156-8, vii. 900-1.]

G. S. B.

HANCOCK, JOHN (*d.* 1869), sculptor, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1843, sending a statue of 'The Prodigal Son.' He exhibited 'Cœmus' in 1845, and annually for about twenty years afterwards. In 1849 he sent a bas-relief of 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' which obtained one of the prizes given by the Art Union, and was engraved by the anaglyptograph process as one of their prize publications for that year. In 1850 he sent a statue of 'Beatrice,' from Dante's 'Vita Nuova,' which attracted attention at the Academy and in the International Exhibition of 1851. In 1853 he sent another bas-relief of 'Christ led to Crucifixion,' which was also purchased and published by the Art Union. Hancock obtained many commissions, and executed, among other works, a bust of 'La Penserosa,' which is in the royal collection, and a statue of 'Il Penseroso,' executed by order of the court of common council for the Egyptian Hall at the Mansion House. He never, however, gained the reputation of which his works at one time showed promise. He died on 17 Oct. 1869.

[Athenæum, 23 Oct. 1869; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.]  
L. C.

HANCOCK, ROBERT (1730-1817), engraver, was born in Staffordshire in 1730. He studied under Ravenet, and was at first engaged as an engraver at the Battersea Enamel Works under Alderman Jansen. A watch-back of this enamel with a garden tea-party scene printed in transfer by him is reproduced in Jewitt's 'Ceramic Art,' p. 137, fig. 518. In 1756 or 1757 he became draughtsman and engraver to the Worcester Porcelain Works, and engraved numerous plates for the transfer-printed china for which those works at that time began to be celebrated. He was one of the proprietors of the works from 3 March 1772 till 31 Oct. 1774, when he sold his share, a sixth of the concern, for 900*l.*, in consequence of disputes with the other partners. He retained, however, till January 1804 his property in a house built by Holdship on the works, which he had purchased from the mortgagees in 1769. Hancock on the transfer-printed Worcester porcelain uses the signature 'R. Hancock (or 'Hancock') fecit.' The signature 'R. H.' in monogram, accompanied by an anchor, which occurs on ware of this class, has also been supposed to be Hancock's (*Cat. of Pottery, Mus. Practical Geology*, 3rd ed. pp. 219-20; JEWITT, *Ceramic Art*, p. 137); but according to Chaffers (*Marks and Monograms*, 1886, pp. 711, 722; cp. HOOPER and PHILLIPS, *Manual of*

*Marks*, p. 184) this is the mark of Richard Holdship of the Worcester works. Hancock's name and this monogram sometimes occur together on the same piece of china. Hancock was doubtless the engraver of the original plate, and Holdship the transfer printer of it (see CHAFFERS, *op. cit.* p. 712). Binns in his 'Century of Potting' reproduces several of Hancock's works, e.g. an engraving of ruins (often printed on Worcester tea and dinner services, pl. i.); a horse-race (on punch-bowls, pl. ii.); freemasons' arms (often on jugs and mugs, pl. iii.); scene at a well (pl. v.); other engravings in plates iv. vi. viii. Hancock's work is often delicate and pleasing. His favourite subjects are garden-scenes, milkmaid-scenes, and figures and half-lengths (especially of Frederick the Great). A plate engraved by Hancock, from which some of the best examples of Worcester china have been printed, was discovered at Coalport by Mr. Jewitt, and was represented (together with 'Blind Man's Buff,' another engraving by Hancock) in the first edition of his 'Ceramic Art.' On leaving the Worcester works in 1774 Hancock probably took his plates with him. Hancock is next supposed to have gone to the Staffordshire Potteries, but (according to REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*) on losing his savings by a bank failure he devoted himself to engraving in mezzotint. He engraved, after Sir J. Reynolds, portraits of General William Kingsley, Lady Chambers, Miss Day (Lady Fenhoulet), Mark Noble (1784); after J. Wright of Frome, portraits of W. Hopley, vergier of Worcester Cathedral, of J. Wright, and of himself (Hancock), and a portrait of John Wesley (1790), after J. Miller. In the latter part of his life he was living in Bristol, and there, about 1796, drew small crayon portraits (engraved by R. Woodman for J. Cottle's 'Reminiscences') of Lamb, Wordsworth, Southey, and Coleridge. These were purchased for the National Portrait Gallery in 1877 (SCHARF, *Cat. Nat. Portrait Gallery*). Hancock also engraved many of the plates in Valentine Green's 'History of Worcester,' and the plates in a folio bible published by Pearson & Rollason of Birmingham. He died in October 1817, in his eighty-seventh year. Valentine Green and James Ross, the line-engraver, were pupils of Hancock.

[Binns's Century of Potting in Worcester; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms; Jewitt's Ceramic Art; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School.] W. W.

HANCOCK, THOMAS, M.D. (1783-1849), physician, born in 1783 of quaker parents in the south of co. Antrim, was edu-

cated at Ackworth, Yorkshire, was apprenticed to a surgeon at Waterford, and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh 26 June 1809. His thesis was 'De Morbis Epidemicis,' a subject in which he was interested throughout his life. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 26 June 1809, and began practice in London, living in Finsbury Square. He attained considerable practice, and was elected physician to the City and Finsbury dispensaries. In 1810 he contributed some articles on lunatic asylums to the 'Belfast Monthly Magazine.' In 1821 he published 'Researches into the Laws and Phenomena of Pestilence, including a medical sketch and review of the Plague of London in 1665 and Remarks on Quarantine.' The book is an enlargement of an address delivered to the Medical Society of London in 1820, and contains much information on epidemics. In 1824 he published an 'Essay on Instinct and its Physical and Moral Relations,' in which he criticises the flippant remarks of Lawrence the surgeon on the Creation, and states clearly the views on instinct which were general before the time of Darwin. His next book appeared in 1825, 'The Principles of Peace exemplified in the Conduct of the Society of Friends in Ireland during the Rebellion of the year 1798,' and has the most lasting value of all his works. Of the many histories of that rebellion this, based entirely upon the statements of eye-witnesses, gives the clearest view of the unsettled, varied, and ignorant notions of the great mass of the insurgents. In 1832 he published 'The Laws and Progress of the Epidemic Cholera,' having shortly before removed to Liverpool, where in 1835 his last work appeared, 'A Defence of the Doctrines of Immediate Revelation and Universal Saving Light, in reply to some remarks contained in a work entitled "A Beacon to the Society of Friends."' In 1838 he left Liverpool and settled in Lisburn, where he resided till his death, from heart disease, on 6 April 1849, aged 66. His works show him to have been a man of extensive reading and sound sense. He was an admirer of Locke, and prized very highly a beautiful little manuscript in Locke's handwriting which he possessed. He edited in 1828 'Discourses,' translated from Nicole's 'Essays by John Locke.' Hancock published anonymously 'An elegy supposed to be written on a field of battle,' 1818, and 'The Law of Mercy, a poetical essay on the punishment of death.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 78; Smith's Cat. of Friends's Books; Hancock's Works; information from the late Benjamin Clarke Fisher of Somerville, co. Dublin, from Dr. Reeves, bishop of Down, and from Dr. Munk.] N. M.

**HANCOCK, THOMAS** (1786-1865), founder of the indiarubber trade in England, was second son of James Hancock, a timber merchant and cabinet-maker at Marlborough, Wiltshire, where he was born 8 May 1786. Walter Hancock [q. v.] was a younger brother. He was educated at a private school in his native town, and after spending his 'earlier days in mechanical pursuits,' as he states in his 'Personal Narrative,' he came to London. About 1819 his attention was directed to the uses of indiarubber. His first patent, which bears date 29 April 1820, related to the application of indiarubber springs to various articles of wearing apparel. Observing that two freshly-cut surfaces of indiarubber readily adhered by simple pressure, he was led to the invention of the 'masticator,' as it was afterwards called, by the aid of which pieces of indiarubber were worked up into a plastic and homogeneous mass. This machine consists of a roller set with sharp knives or teeth, revolving in a hollow cylinder of slightly larger diameter, into which the material to be operated upon is introduced. The knives, or teeth, tear the indiarubber in every direction, thus producing a constant succession of freshly cut surfaces which adhere together by the effect of the heat evolved during the operation, and by the pressure against the cylinder. By aid of the masticator a substance was obtained capable of being pressed into blocks, or rolled into sheets. With the invention of this process, which was perfected about 1821, the indiarubber trade commenced. Hancock took premises in the Goswell Road (where his successors still carry on business), and commenced manufacturing indiarubber. The masticating process was never patented, but remained a secret in the factory until about 1832, when it was divulged by a workman. Experiments showed that masticated indiarubber was much more easily acted upon by solvents than ordinary rubber, and this discovery brought him into communication with Macintosh, the well-known manufacturer of waterproof garments, who carried on business at Manchester. Eventually Hancock became a partner in the firm of Charles Macintosh & Co., though he still carried on his own business in London.

Indiarubber articles still possessed serious defects due to the material itself; they became sticky, and at low temperatures lost their elasticity. In 1842 specimens of 'cured' indiarubber, prepared in America by Charles Goodyear according to a secret process, were exhibited in this country. Hancock investigated the matter, and discovered that when indiarubber was exposed to the action of sul-

phur at a certain temperature a change took place. He thus obtained 'vulcanised' indiarubber, which is capable of resisting extremes of heat and cold, and is very durable. This discovery was patented 21 Nov. 1843. Although Hancock was not the inventor of vulcanising in the strictest sense of the word, he first showed that sulphur alone is sufficient to effect the change, whereas Goodyear employed other substances in addition. Hancock also discovered that if the vulcanising process is continued, and a higher temperature employed, a horny substance, now called vulcanite or ebonite, is produced. This is said to have been the result of an accident, a number of samples having been left in the oven and forgotten. The manufacture of 'hard' indiarubber is also included in Hancock's patent.

Hancock took out sixteen patents in all relating to indiarubber between 1820 and 1847. He displayed remarkable ingenuity in suggesting uses for what was practically a new material, and the specifications of his patents cover the entire field of indiarubber manufactures, though many of his ideas were not carried out at the time. His brothers Charles, John, Walter, and William were also associated with him, and were concerned in patents for developing various branches of the trade. Hancock died 26 March 1865, at Stoke Newington, where he had lived for fifty years.

He published at London in 1857 'Personal Narrative of the Origin and Progress of the Caoutchouc or Indiarubber Manufacture in England.'

[Hancock's Personal Narrative, 1857.]

R. B. P.

**HANCOCK, WALTER** (1799-1852), engineer, promoter of steam locomotion on common roads, was sixth son of James Hancock, a timber merchant and cabinet-maker at Marlborough, Wiltshire, where he was born on 16 June 1799. Thomas Hancock (1786-1865) [q. v.] was his brother. After serving an apprenticeship to a watchmaker and jeweller in London, he turned his attention to engineering, and in 1824 invented a steam engine in which the ordinary cylinder and piston were replaced by two flexible bags, consisting of several layers of canvas united together by indiarubber solution, and alternately filled with steam. The engine having worked satisfactorily at Hancock's factory at Stratford, it occurred to him that its lightness and simplicity of construction rendered it peculiarly applicable to steam carriages on common roads, to which attention was then being directed. His experi-



ments with the new engine were not successful; but he continued to work at the subject, and after many trials upon the roads in and around London, the 'Infant' began to run regularly for hire between Stratford and London in February 1831. In the following year he built the 'Era' for the London and Brighton Steam Carriage Company, one of the many similar associations which came into existence about that time, when the success of the Liverpool and Manchester railway had raised the hopes of speculators. The 'Era' was followed by the 'Enterprise,' which was put upon the road by the London and Paddington Steam Carriage Company in April 1833. In October of the same year the 'Autopsy' ran for a short time between Finsbury Square and Pentonville, and again in October 1834, alternately with the 'Erin,' between the city and Paddington. Hancock appears to have continued his efforts until about 1840, by which time he had built ten carriages, making many trips through various parts of the country. After that year public interest in the subject rapidly declined, all the companies which had been formed having failed. Of all the projectors of steam locomotion on common roads, Hancock was the most successful, and the performances of some of his carriages were very creditable. He afterwards turned his attention to indiarubber, working in conjunction with his brother Thomas, and in 1843 he obtained a patent for cutting indiarubber into sheets, and for a method of preparing solutions of indiarubber. He died 14 May 1852.

Hancock was also author of a 'Narrative of Twelve Years' Experiments (1824-1836) demonstrative of the Practicability and Advantage of Employing Steam Carriages on Common Roads,' London, 1838.

[Hancock's Narrative; Mechanics' Mag. 1831-1840; Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Steam Carriages, 1832.]  
R. B. P.

HAND, THOMAS (d. 1804), painter, was a follower and imitator of George Morland [q. v.], and one of his boon companions. Some of his pictures were cleverly painted in Morland's manner, and have been known to pass for works of that painter. Hand exhibited a small landscape with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1790, and from 1792 to 1804 was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy. He was more successful in his landscapes than in his figures. He died in London in September 1804.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguiet's Dict. of Artists; Anderson's Royal Acad. Catalogues in the print room, British Museum.] L. C.

HANDASYDE, CHARLES (fl. 1760-1780), miniature-painter, received in 1765 a premium from the Society of Arts for an historic painting in enamel. In 1761 he exhibited two miniatures in enamel and two in water-colours at the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1762 three miniatures in enamel and one in water-colours at the Free Society of Artists. In 1776 he exhibited a miniature in enamel at the Royal Academy. He mezzotinted two or three small portraits of himself. On the back of an impression of one of these in the print room at the British Museum he is described as 'Mr. Handside of Cambridge.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HANDEL, GEORGE FREDERICK, more correctly GEORG FRIEDRICH HAENDEL (1685-1759), musical composer, was the grandson of a coppersmith, Valentin Händel (1582-1636), who removed from Breslau to Halle early in the seventeenth century. The father of the composer was Georg Händel (1622-1697), Valentin's sixth child, who, leaving two elder brothers, Valentin and Christoph, to carry on the business, studied such surgery as could be learnt from a barber in the town named Andreas Beger, who in 1618 had married the daughter of the English musician, William Brade [q. v.], then court kapellmeister at Halle. In 1645 Georg Händel was appointed town surgeon ('Amtschirurgus') of Giebichenstein, and in 1660 Duke Augustus of Saxony gave him the titles of 'Kammerdiener' and 'Leibchirurgus.' This, with the prefix 'Kurbrandenburgische,' was confirmed to him by the elector of Brandenburg on the death of his former patron. Georg Händel married, first, in 1643, Anna, widow of a barber-surgeon named Oettinger, by whom he had six children; and secondly, in 1683, six months after his first wife's death, Dorothea (b. 1651), daughter of Georg Taust, pastor of Giebichenstein, a suburb of Halle. Georg Händel's house at Halle was No. 4 in the Grosser Schlamm, and here, on 23 Feb. 1685, his son, the second child of his second marriage, was born, and was baptised on the following day (*Baptismal Registers of the Liebfrauenkirche, Halle*, quoted by CHRYSSANDER, *G. F. Händel*, i. 9). The first child of the second marriage, also a son, had died an hour after its birth in 1684. Two daughters were born later. According to Dreyhaupt (*Pagus Neletici*, ed. 1755, ii. 625), the boy was sent very early to the gymnasium, or classical school of the town, the master of which, Johann Praetorius, was an ardent musician. Handel may have been withdrawn

from the school at the time when his father, intending him for the legal profession, forbade him to have anything to do with music. All the musical instruments in the house were burnt, and the boy's passion for the art must have satisfied itself merely with listening to the town musicians as they played chorales each evening from the tower of the Liebfrauenkirche, had not a kind relation managed to secrete a clavichord in a loft, where its gentle tones could not be heard as Handel taught himself to play. In 1688 his father was appointed surgeon and 'Kammerdiener' to Duke Johann Adolf I of Weissenfels, and before Handel was seven years old he went with his father on a visit to that court (cf. MAINWARING, *Memoirs of the Life of the late G. F. Handel*, 1760, p. 2). There little Handel was completely happy, for he was allowed not only to attend the rehearsals of the duke's band, but on a certain Sunday to try his skill on the organ; the duke was struck with his performance, asked who he was, and urged the old surgeon to give the boy a musical education. Accordingly, on his return to Halle, Handel's father allowed him to study music under Zachau, then organist of the Liebfrauenkirche, with whom he remained for some three years, learning the organ, harpsichord, violin, and oboe, besides counterpoint and fugue. He was required to produce a new composition every week, and an important specimen of his work at this time is extant in a set of six sonatas for two oboes and bass, discovered, many years after their composition, by Lord Polwarth (afterwards Earl of Marchmont) when travelling in Germany. They were given by Polwarth to his flute-master, Weidemann, and were shown by Weidemann to Handel himself, who said, as he recognised his early performances, 'I used to write like the devil in those days.' The book disappeared for many years, but a copy of the three parts was found by Mr. W. G. Cusins among the manuscripts at Buckingham Palace, and the works were published in vol. xxvii. of the German Handel Society's edition (see the preface to that volume).

That his father took Handel in the spring of 1696 to Berlin is more probable than that he was sent there in charge of a friend, as Chrysander (i. 52) says, in the autumn of that year. In either case there is no doubt that his appearance at the court of the elector of Brandenburg took place before 1698, the date assigned to it by Mainwaring. The two illustrious musicians whom he met there treated him very differently; Attilio Ariosti gave him much good advice and encouragement, while Buononcini, as if prescient of

the future, was cold and reserved, and tried to confound him by presenting him with a very difficult composition to be played at sight, an ordeal which the child passed through with perfect success. The elector was anxious to keep Handel in his band and to send him to Italy to study, but the father declined the offer on the ground that he required his son's presence at home. He died a few months later, on 17 Feb. 1697 (cf. funeral sermon by J. C. Olearius and memoir by Archdeacon Jahn in Professor J. O. OPEL, 'Mitteilungen zur Geschichte des Tonkünstlers Händel' in the *Neue Mitteilungen des thüringisch-sächsischen Vereins*, bd. xvii.) A poem was written on the occasion by the composer, who subscribes himself as 'der freien Künste ergebener'—'devoted to the fine arts' (OPEL, 'Der Kammerdiener Georg Händel und sein Sohn Georg Friedrich' in the *Zeitschrift für allgemeine Geschichte*, 1885, p. 156). A volume of musical extracts from works by Zachau, Heinrich Albert, Froberger, Krieger, Kerl, Ebner, Adam Strungk, and other writers of the period, signed 'G. F. H.' and dated 1698, was in existence down to 1799, the year of the publication of the Rev. W. Coxe's 'Anecdotes of Handel,' but since that time it has disappeared (SCHOELCHER, *Life of Handel*, p. 8).

A casual mention of his name in Telemann's autobiographical contribution to Mattheson's 'Ehrenpforte' shows that even in 1701 Handel had won the esteem and respect of his contemporaries. On 10 Feb. 1702 he was entered as a student at the Friedrichs-Universität, in obedience, it has been supposed, to the wish of his father that he should become a lawyer. This theory cannot be sustained in the face of the fact that he was not entered as *studiosus juris* (OPEL, *Zeitschrift*, &c., p. 159). On 13 March following he was appointed organist of the Schloss- und Domkirche at the Moritzburg, the chief church of the reformed Lutheran body at Halle (E. HEINRICH, *G. F. Händel, ein deutscher Tonmeister*, Leipzig, 1884). His duties as organist comprised the regular composition of church cantatas for Sundays and festivals, as well as the instruction of the pupils at the school connected with the church on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons (OPEL, p. 158). It is uncertain whether we have in the two oratorios and a church cantata accepted by von Winterfeld (*Evang. Kirchengesang*, iii. 159-64) any of the 'several hundred' works which Chrysander supposes him to have written at this period. Chrysander considers the cantata 'Ach Herr, mir armer Sünder' to be genuine, but its authenticity is very doubtful. At the close of the year of proba-

tion imposed upon Handel by the terms of his appointment as organist, he threw up the post and started off for Hamburg, then the most important musical centre in Germany, where he arrived between 5 April and 5 June 1703. On his arrival he was given a place among the supplementary ('ripieno') second violins in the opera orchestra. At first he affected complete ignorance of music. Mattheson, the first tenor in the company, soon (9 June or 9 July) made friends with Handel, discerning, as he tells us, what his powers really were (*Ehrenpforte*, p. 191, and *Lebensbeschreibung*, p. 22). On 17 Aug. of the same year they went together to Lübeck to compete for the place of deputy and ultimate successor to Dietrich Buxtehude. As neither of the friends could comply with a certain condition of the appointment, viz. to marry Buxtehude's daughter, they returned to Hamburg, where, on Good Friday 1704, Handel produced a setting of the Passion from the gospel of St. John, chap. xix., to words by Christian Postel. Eighteen years afterwards Mattheson devoted a large section of his 'Critica Musica' to an attack on this work, which gives little promise of the composer's ultimate attainments. Before October 1704 Handel succeeded Reinhard Keiser as conductor of the opera. Some ill-feeling arose at the time between the friends, apparently in connection with the tuition of the son of the English representative, Sir Cyril Wich, who was transferred from Handel's care to Mattheson's, on the ground that he did not make sufficient progress under the former. But on 20 Oct. Mattheson's opera 'Cleopatra' was first produced, and Handel in the earlier performances permitted Mattheson, who himself played the part of Antony, to take the director's place at the harpsichord in the latter part of the work, after the hero's suicide. At the performance of the work on 5 Dec. Handel, however, refused to allow Mattheson to take his customary seat as conductor of the end of the opera. Mattheson was indignant, and as Handel was leaving the theatre gave him a smart box on the ear. A duel followed, and was fought at once in front of the opera house. Mattheson's sword broke against a brass button on Handel's coat; the quarrel was made up, and the combatants became better friends than before. On 30 Dec. they dined together, and attended in the evening a rehearsal of Handel's first opera, 'Almira,' which had been composed faster than the librettist, Feustking, could supply the words. It was produced on 8 Jan. 1705, and was performed without interruption until 25 Feb., when it was succeeded by 'Nero,' which was per-

formed only three times. 'Almira' contains the saraband which was afterwards turned in 'Rinaldo' into the lovely air 'Lascia ch'io pianga.' The operas 'Florindo' and 'Daphne,' the second a sequel to the first, complete the list of Handel's works written for Hamburg. They seem to have been composed in the autumn of 1706, but not performed until 1708, when Handel was in Italy.

There is no doubt that the influence of the Prince of Tuscany, brother of the Grand Duke Giovanni Gaston de' Medici, had something to do with Handel's journey to Italy, though the composer preferred to wait until he could himself afford to pay for the journey, rather than accept the prince's generous offer of paying his expenses. By the end of 1706 he had saved two hundred ducats by giving lessons, &c., and it is fairly certain that, after spending Christmas with his mother and sisters at Halle, he started for Italy about the beginning of 1707. (On the difficulties of reconciling the accounts of the contemporary biographers, see CHRYSANDER, i. 135-42, and ROCKSTRO, *Life of Handel*, pp. 443, 444.)

Handel visited Florence on his way to Rome, staying there perhaps three months. On 11 April he finished a Dixit Dominus for five voices with orchestra, the superscription of which is the most important piece of evidence as to the date of his reaching Rome. In the same document the spelling Handel is adopted by the composer, and this orthography is considered to be characteristic of the Italian period. Two more settings of psalms date from the same visit to Rome, which lasted till July, when he returned to Florence. To the same period is assigned, by those who uphold Handel's perfect artistic integrity, the composition of the 'Magnificat,' which was afterwards used in 'Israel in Egypt,' but which is almost certainly proved to be the work of an Italian composer named Erba. (See below. The question is fully discussed in CHRYSANDER, i. 168-9, &c.) From July 1707 till January 1708 he was in Florence again, where his first Italian opera, 'Rodrigo,' was produced with great success, the grand duke rewarding him with a hundred sequins and a service of plate (MAINWARING, p. 50). The famous Vittoria Tesi, who sang the part of the hero, was so attracted by the composer that she followed him to Venice in order to take part in his next opera, 'Agrippina.' This was produced there early in 1708 at the Teatro di San Giovanni Grisostomo, and the audience, mad with enthusiasm, shouted repeatedly 'Viva il caro Sassone' (*ib.* p. 53; CHRYSANDER, i. 139). In March 1708 he went again to

Rome as the guest of the Marchese di Ruspoli, the leader of the celebrated Arcadian academy. There, on 11 April, he wrote an oratorio, 'La Resurrezione,' in which we meet with the first prominent instance of his characteristic freedom in borrowing from his own previous works. One of the airs occurring both in 'Agrippina' and the oratorio appears also in Alessandro Scarlatti's 'Pyrrhus,' given in London in December of the same year (1708); but it seems certain that it was introduced into Scarlatti's opera by the influence of some English amateurs who had seen 'Agrippina' in Venice. For the Roman academy of Cardinal Ottoboni Handel wrote an oratorio to a libretto by Cardinal Panfili, 'Il Trionfo del Tempo e del Disinganno,' which was subsequently transformed into the English oratorio, 'The Triumph of Time and Truth,' performed 1757. The difficulties of the overture were so great that Corelli, who played first violin, could not conquer them, and Handel had to write another introduction. At the cardinal's request he was induced to enter into an amicable contest with Domenico Scarlatti, whom he had met in Venice, and whose father, the illustrious Alessandro Scarlatti, was then in Rome. Domenico was adjudged to be the better player of the harpsichord, but Handel carried off the palm in organ-playing; the two remained close friends, and each retained in after life the greatest admiration for the other's talents. In Naples, where Handel stayed from July 1708 until the autumn of the following year, he wrote the serenata, 'Aci, Galatea e Polifemo,' which has only the subject in common with the better known English work of a later period. Several cantatas and songs belonging to the Italian period were probably written at Naples, where Handel had ample leisure. Returning to Rome, probably for Christmas 1709 (since he almost certainly heard there the 'Pifferari,' upon whose traditional melody he founded the pastoral symphony in the 'Messiah'), he once again made his way, by Florence, to Venice, at the time of the carnival of 1710.

At the instigation of the Baron Kiekmannsegge and the Abbate Steffani, he altered his original intention of proceeding straight to England, and went with them to Hanover, where he received from the elector the title of kapellmeister. After visiting his mother (MAINWARING, p. 73), who was now living alone at Halle (the elder daughter, Dorothea Sophia, having married Michael Dieterich Michaelsen of Halle on 26 Sept. 1708, and the younger, Johanna Christiana, having died on 16 July 1709), he went to Düsseldorf, where he received another service of plate

from the elector palatine, whom he had met in Italy, and who would have gladly retained him in his own service had he been free.

Handel arrived in London near the end of 1710, but he then had no idea of remaining in England permanently. He was soon engaged by Aaron Hill, the director of the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket, to write an opera, and the libretto of 'Rinaldo' was written from a sketch by Hill by Giacomo Rossi, who could not write the words fast enough for the composer. The opera was produced on Saturday, 24 Feb. 1711, and was mounted with a magnificence at that time unheard of. The composer exhibited his skill on the harpsichord in the *obbligato* part of one of the songs. The success was signal. Steele's and Addison's attacks on the new development of Italian opera in the 'Tatler' and 'Spectator' availed nothing against fashionable taste, and 'Rinaldo' was played at the Queen's Theatre until the end of the season (2 June). It was revived frequently in the next few years, and was given in 1715 at Hamburg, and in 1718 at Naples. During the season of 1711 the composer made many friends among English musicians, and appeared at many of the famous concerts given by the 'musical small-coal man,' Thomas Britton [q. v.]. In the summer he returned to Hanover, and on 23 Nov. he stood godfather to his sister's child, Johanna Frederica Michaelsen, at Halle. Twelve of the 'chamber duets,' a group of nine German songs, and the six oboe concertos are assigned to the date of this journey; the songs may, however, have been written on a later visit to Hanover, and the concertos may, as is usually stated, have been composed at Canons. Towards the end of 1712 the composer obtained leave from the elector to visit England again, on the understanding that he should return within a reasonable time (*ib.* p. 85).

On his return to London Handel's 'Pastor Fido' was given, on Saturday, 22 Nov., for the opening of Hill's season (*Spectator*, 22 Nov. 1712). The words of this pastoral opera were also by Rossi; the performers were Pellegrini, Urbani, Leveridge, Signora Schiavonetti, Margherita de l'Epine, and Mrs. Barbier; but the composer seems to have been hampered by the paucity of great singers at the time in England (Nicolini had left in the summer). Handel's next opera, 'Teseo' (words by N. Haym), was produced on Saturday, 10 Jan. 1713. F. Colman, afterwards consul at Leghorn, who kept a register of the operatic performances in London at this time (*Add. MS.* 11258), says that the manager, Owen Mac Swiney, ran away after a few performances of the opera, leaving dresses

and scenery unpaid for. To compensate Handel for his losses, the opera was performed on 15 May for his benefit, 'with an entertainment for the harpsichord.' On 6 Feb. in this year his ode on Queen Anne's birthday had been performed, probably in St. James's Palace, and on 7 July the work known as the 'Utrecht Te Deum and Jubilate' was performed at St. Paul's, at the celebration of the peace of that year. A contemporary account states 'the Church-Musick was excellent in its Performance, as it was exquisite in its Composure' (*Post-Boy*, No. 2854). The queen was too ill to be present, but the music was subsequently performed in her private chapel, and she conferred upon the composer an annuity of 200*l*. For some months Handel was the guest of a Mr. Andrews, both in London and at his country house at Barn Elms, Surrey. For the remainder of this visit to England he stayed with the Earl of Burlington at his splendid house in Piccadilly. It is probable that the opera 'Silla' was written for some private performance at Burlington House (CHRYSSANDER, i. 414-15). A large portion of this work appears again, with alterations, in 'Amadigi,' produced at the King's Theatre on Wednesday, 25 May 1715 (*Daily Courant*). Nicolini reappeared in this new opera, which was burlesqued at Drury Lane by Gay, and also at Lincoln's Inn Fields. From a passage in Gay's 'Trivia' (bk. ii. v. 493) it appears that the composer's name was still spelt Hendel, though he usually, but not invariably, adopted the form in which Englishmen know it as early as 1713.

After the death of Queen Anne in 1714 the accession of the Elector of Hanover to the throne of Great Britain placed Handel in an awkward predicament. He had fallen into bad favour at the Hanoverian court, probably owing to his having overstayed his leave of absence, and also to his having taken a prominent part in celebrating the peace of Utrecht, an event which was not looked upon with enthusiasm by the protestant courts of Germany. In the summer of 1715 his new patron, the Earl of Burlington, and his old friend, Baron Kielmannsegge, arranged a plan by which Handel was to be restored to court favour. On 22 Aug. the royal family went by water from Whitehall to Limehouse. For this occasion Handel wrote a series of instrumental movements, which were played in a barge immediately following the king's. The result was that George I, delighted with the music, was easily persuaded by Kielmannsegge to receive Handel at court. Geminiani aided the innocent plot by saying that no one but Handel could play the harpsichord part of

some new concertos which he was to perform at the palace. The king gave Handel a further pension of 200*l*. a year, and a like sum was allotted to him as payment for the musical instruction of the young daughters of the Princess of Wales; thus 600*l*. per annum was secured to him for life (MAINWARING, p. 90). Chrysander (ii. 382) is inclined to think that his pension never exceeded 200*l*., as no evidence can be found of further payments.

A second performance of the water music took place at Chelsea on 17 July 1717. In July 1716 Handel accompanied the court to Hanover, and visited Halle and Anspach. When at Halle he found that the widow of his old teacher, Zachau, was in want, and at once contributed towards her support. At Anspach he renewed his acquaintance with Johann Christoph Schmidt, who afterwards came with him to England as his treasurer and business manager. A second German Passion was composed on this visit, or immediately afterwards. It was set to a poem by Brockes, which was also the basis of three other compositions by Keiser, Telemann, and Mattheson respectively. The fact that the court returned to England in January 1717, and that 'Rinaldo' and 'Amadigi' were revived during the operatic season of that year, makes it highly probable that Handel's visit to Germany was only of a few months' duration (CHRYSSANDER, i. 456). In 1718 he succeeded Pepusch as director of the music at Canons, the magnificent country house of the Duke of Chandos, where a series of twelve anthems on the grandest scale was composed for the duke's chapel, now the parish church of Whitechurch, near Edgware. According to a paragraph in the 'Weekly Journal' (3 Sept. 1720), the chapel was opened for divine service for the first time on 29 Aug. 1720. Besides the anthems, two Te Deums were written during the three years that he held this appointment, and he now found opportunity for the composition of his first English oratorio, 'Esther,' performed, according to Clark (*Reminiscences of Handel*, p. 11), on 29 Aug. 1720, as well as of his immortal pastoral, 'Acis and Galatea,' 1720 or 1721.

In February 1719 Handel, in a letter written to Mattheson in French, asserts (in reply to Mattheson's inquiry on the subject) the superiority of the more modern and less dogmatic methods of teaching over the old method of solmisation, of which Pepusch was an ardent advocate. In the latter part of the letter he excuses himself from furnishing Mattheson with materials for a biographical notice in the new edition of the 'Ehrenpforte.' In another letter, written

earlier in the same month, and addressed to his brother-in-law Michaelsen, he excuses himself for not paying an intended visit of condolence on the death (8 Aug. 1718) of his sister, whose fondness, mentioned in her funeral sermon, for the passage in Job, 'I know that my Redeemer liveth, may have impressed the verse upon Handel's mind, and have suggested the allotment of the words to a female voice, in his greatest masterpiece (CHRYSSANDER, i. 451, 493).

In the course of the year, however, he visited Germany by the king's command (*Applebee's Original Weekly Journal*, 21 Feb. 1719, quoted by Chrysander), in order to engage singers for the grand operatic undertaking which, under the name of the Royal Academy of Music, was carried on for nine subsequent seasons. The enterprise was a result of that mania for speculation which reached its culmination in the South Sea Bubble. It was under the most distinguished patronage, the king subscribing 1,000*l.* towards its funds, and appointing the lord chamberlain its chief governing officer. A capital of 50,000*l.* was disposed in five hundred shares of 100*l.* each, each share carrying with it a single admission to the theatre. At Dresden, which he visited either in October or December, Handel engaged his best singers, the castrato Bernardi (Senesino), Signora Durastanti, and Boschi, the bass. These artists were not free to make new engagements until October 1721. They therefore took no part in the first season, when operas were given on Tuesdays and Saturdays, from 2 April 1720 to 25 June. Handel, who quitted the service of the Duke of Chandos in order to devote himself entirely to the direction of the opera, supplied, during the existence of the Academy, the following thirteen operas of his own composition: 'Radamisto,' 27 April 1720; 'Floridante,' 9 Dec. 1721; 'Ottone,' 12 Jan. 1723; 'Flavio,' 14 May 1723; 'Giulio Cesare,' 20 Feb. 1724; 'Tamerlano,' 31 Oct. 1724; 'Rodelinda,' 13 Feb. 1725; 'Scipione,' 12 March 1726; 'Alessandro,' 5 May 1726; 'Ammeto,' 31 Jan. 1727; 'Riccardo Primo,' 11 Nov. 1727; 'Siroe,' 17 Feb. 1728; and 'Tolomeo,' 30 April 1728, besides joining with Buononcini and Filippo Mattei, a violoncellist in the orchestra, in the composition of 'Muzio Scevola,' 15 April 1721. The question has been raised whether the last-named composer (generally called 'Pippo' or 'Il Pipo') or Attilio Ariosti wrote the first act of 'Muzio.' Mainwaring (p. 105) assigns it to Ariosti, and he is followed by both Burney and Hawkins. But the matter may be said to be settled in Pippo's favour by the recent discovery by Mr. W. H. Cummings of

a contemporary manuscript score of the work in question, in its original binding, which is lettered on the back 'Mutius Scævola, Mr. Handel, Sigs. Pipo and Bononcini.' On p. 157 there occurs 'Overture to Muzio Scævola, with several of y<sup>e</sup> favourite songs in y<sup>e</sup> Act, with another Overture,' after which, in Handel's handwriting, the heading 'Pipo Ouverture' appears. The volume formerly belonged to Thomas Chilcot, and is said to have been used by Handel (*Musical Times*, July 1890, p. 399). The ill-advised attempt to give the public an opportunity of comparing the work of Handel and Buononcini in this opera fanned into flame the rivalry between them and between their respective partisans (cf. BYRON's epigram, 1725, and BUONONCINI's pamphlet against Handel, 1728). The affair never became a public scandal, like the other celebrated operatic quarrel between the two great sopranos, Cuzzoni, who had arrived in England in 1722, and Faustina, who did not appear until 1726, when she was paid 2,500*l.* for the season, her rival having been paid 2,000*l.* for the same time. Mainwaring (p. 110) relates that Handel mastered Cuzzoni by seizing her in his arms and threatening to throw her out of the window unless she consented to sing the song he had written for her *début*. No doubt the 'great bear,' as he was justly called, was not long in obtaining the same ascendancy over Faustina, for the two were actually induced to appear in the same opera, 'Alessandro,' and to sing a duet in which it was impossible to say which had the more important part. Even he, however, could not prevent the scandalous scenes between the supporters of the two singers, the frequency of which at last drove all respectable people from the opera. Partly owing to this cause, and partly to the changes of fashion illustrated by the popularity of the 'Beggar's Opera,' the opera declined. Handel refers definitely to its failure in his preface to 'Tolomeo,' the last opera of the series. By 1728 all the capital had been exhausted, and the company was wound up.

Handel had published in 1720 the first set of harpsichord suites, which he had dedicated to and written for his pupils, the daughters of the Prince of Wales. An air in the fifth suite, subsequently known as 'The Harmonious Blacksmith,' was absurdly said to have been suggested by the beat on the anvil of a blacksmith near Edgware (cf. GROVE, *Dict. of Music*, iv. 667). Handel was naturalised on 13 Feb. 1726, and soon afterwards was given the title of composer to the court, apparently without additional emolument. An entry in Chamberlayne's 'Angliæ No-

titia' for 1727 (*A General List of Offices, &c.*, p. 59), to the effect that he was then composer to the Chapel Royal, is difficult to reconcile with the fact that the office was then held (*op. cit.* p. 194) by Dr. Croft and John Weldon. The title may have been given to Handel in respect of his Coronation anthems, a series of four works, or one composition in four divisions, performed at the coronation of George II, on 11 Oct. 1727. A set of minuets played at a court ball dates from the same year.

In the latter part of 1728 Handel went to Italy with Steffani in order to engage a company of singers to start a new operatic venture with Heidegger, proprietor of the King's Theatre. He visited Rome and Milan, and was at Venice on 11 March 1729. In Italy he procured less illustrious singers than those who had formerly sung for him, but in one of them, Signora Strada, he found a staunch and much needed friend. In June 1729 Handel went to his native town of Halle to see his mother, who had been seriously ill (she died 27 Dec. 1730). An attempt made by Bach's son Wilhelm Friedemann to bring Handel and Bach, who was at Leipzig, together at Halle failed owing to Bach's ill-health and Handel's business engagements. On leaving Halle Handel went to Hamburg and Hanover; at the former town he engaged the renowned bass singer Riemschneider (*London Gazette*, 21-4 June, 1729; OPEL, *Neue Mitteilungen*, &c., xvii. 356).

The first season of the new undertaking at the King's Theatre lasted from 2 Dec. 1729 to 13 June 1730. On the first night Handel's 'Lotario' was performed, and his 'Partenope' was produced on 24 Feb. For the next season Senesino was engaged at a fee of 1,400 guineas, many of Handel's most popular operas were revived, and a new one, 'Porò', produced on 2 Feb. 1730-1. The hornpipe 'Son confusa pastorella' from this opera was given at a benefit of Rochetti the singer at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 26 March, when 'Acis and Galatea' was sung, probably with Handel's consent. The third season of the opera brought to a hearing two new operas, 'Ezio' (15 Jan. 1731-2) and 'Sosarme' (19 Feb.). Four days after the second production, on the composer's forty-seventh birthday, his 'Esther' was performed by the children of the Chapel Royal at the house of their master, Bernard Gates, in James Street, Westminster (cf. CHRYSANDER, ii. 270). The part of 'Esther' was sung by John Randall, afterwards professor of music at Cambridge. In March 1732 a revival of Ben Jonson's 'Alchymist' took place at Drury Lane, for which Handel rearranged the overture to 'Roderigo' and

other compositions of his own (*Daily Post*, 7 March 1732). An apparently unauthorised performance of 'Esther' took place, or at least was announced to take place (*Daily Journal*, 17, 19, and 20 April), on 20 April 1732, and this moved Handel to arrange a performance of the work at the King's Theatre, which was 'fitted up in a decent manner' for the occasion. Several new numbers were added to the score in order to make it more attractive; the result was brilliantly successful, and six repetitions were given. In the same year another act of piracy was committed by Arne, the lessee of the 'little theatre in the Haymarket', father of Dr. Arne, who on 17 May gave a performance of 'Acis and Galatea'—the score of which had been published in a complete form two years before—thereby forcing Handel to produce the work, again with additions, at his own theatre. The additions were taken from the Italian serenata of the year 1708, and were not even translated into English. In this performance, which took place on 10 June, the parts of Acis and Galatea were taken by Senesino and Signora Strada, and that of Polyphemus by Montagnana. Exactly a fortnight later a serenata by Buononcini was given at Handel's own theatre, in such obvious rivalry to his work that Strada refused to sing in it, and the long feud between the composers now reached its culminating point in the establishment by Buononcini and his friends of a rival opera at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, which Senesino was induced to join. The 'Opera of the Nobility,' as the rival institution was called, did not open its doors until December 1733. Before that date Senesino sang in Handel's 'Orlando' (produced 27 Jan. 1733), and Buononcini left the country owing to the discovery of the truth concerning the madrigal by Lotti, which he had attempted to pass off upon the Academy of Ancient Music as his own.

During Lent 1733, on 17 March, Handel's new oratorio, 'Deborah,' was given at the King's Theatre, for which the prices were raised. This called forth a number of attacks, including a scurrilous lampoon, which appeared in 'The Craftsman,' signed 'P[ae]l[o] R[oll]i.' Chrysander has ingeniously endeavoured to show that this refers not to Handel, but to Walpole's excise bill, and that the musical names and incidents are to be understood as having a political meaning. Rolli, however, was one of the most prominent members of the rival company, and wrote most of their librettos, so that it is at least probable that the apparent object of the attack is the true one (cf. CHRYSANDER, ii.

287, &c.) In 'The Bee' for March 1733 there is an epigram in which Walpole and Handel are represented as agreeing to 'fleece' the English public, the one by the tax on tobacco, and the other by the high prices charged for the oratorio performance. Although a certain amount of truth probably underlay the final statement that 'poor Deborah' was 'lost' by the process, it is evident that the non-dramatic works of the composer were gradually gaining ground in popular estimation. In July Handel went to Oxford by the invitation of the vice-chancellor, Dr. William Holmes, to conduct performances of 'Esther,' 'Deborah,' 'Acis,' the 'Utrecht Te Deum and Jubilate,' a selection from the 'Coronation Anthem,' and a work written for the occasion, 'Athaliah,' produced 10 July. That a foreigner should be asked to provide the music for the celebration of the 'public act' aroused much ill-feeling (*Reliquæ Hærmianæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 778-9, 935), and occasioned the production of a new set of lampoons (*The Oxford Act, a Ballad Opera*, London, 1733). The composer was offered a doctor's degree, but declined the honour. In the 'A. B. C. Dario Musico,' 1780, Handel is said to have refused on the ground that he disliked 'throwing his money away for dat de blockhead wish.' But the story, Chrysander points out, is unauthentic, since an honorary degree was conferred without more than a nominal charge. It is probable that in the summer of this year, as Hawkins (*Hist.* v. 318) states, he went to Italy once more to get singers for his new season. Of the two great sopranists whom he heard there he preferred Carestini, strangely enough leaving Farinelli to be engaged by his rivals. He opened his season on 30 Oct., but until 4 Dec., when Carestini appeared, no very great attraction was offered, nor was any new work produced until 26 Jan. 1734, when 'Arianna' was given for the first time. As the score shows that it was finished on 5 Oct. 1733, its identity of subject with the first opera given by the other side, Porpora's 'Ariadne,' can only have been accidental. On 14 March Handel's pupil, the Princess Royal, was married to the Prince of Orange, and on the previous evening a serenata entitled 'Parnasso in Festa' was performed. It was little more than an arrangement of parts of 'Athaliah,' a fact which accounts for the complete oratorio not being given in London until 1 April 1735. For the wedding anthem, 'This is the day,' the same oratorio and the seventh Chandos anthem were laid under contribution. On 18 May 1735 a new version of 'Pastor Fido' was produced; the work was repeated till 2 July. The con-

tract with Heidegger, the proprietor of the King's Theatre, expired four days afterwards, and by some chance or stratagem, the explanation of which is not forthcoming, the rival company succeeded in obtaining possession of Handel's theatre. Handel had to open his next season, which began on 5 Oct., with a revival of 'Arianna,' at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre. On 9 Nov. he removed to Rich's new theatre in Covent Garden, and 'Pastor Fido' was again given, together with a 'new Dramatick Entertainment in Musick called Terpsicore' (*Theatrical Register*, quoted by Schoelcher, p. 172). This was a ballet interspersed with songs, in the book of words called 'prologo.' 'Orestes,' another arrangement from earlier compositions (18 Dec.), served as a stopgap until 'Ariodante,' a work which had been composed for some months, was ready for production. The first performance took place on 8 Jan. 1735. During Lent the three oratorios, 'Esther,' 'Deborah,' and 'Athaliah,' were performed with the addition of organ concertos played between the parts by Handel. 'Alcina' (16 April) carried the season on till its conclusion on 2 July, being given eighteen times consecutively. By the end of his first season at Covent Garden 9,000*l.* had been lost, in spite, if we may believe the announcement in the London 'Daily Post' of 4 Nov. 1734, of the renewal of the king's subscription of 1,000*l.* (BURNER, *Hist.* iv. 382). The rival company had claimed, and had apparently received, the continuance of the royal subsidy as though it were connected with the King's Theatre, irrespective of the change of management. Malcolm (*Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London*, p. 354), states that Handel received only 500*l.* as a royal subscription. Nevertheless, both schemes failed. The losses of the rival company were greater than Handel's by 3,000*l.*, and on the secession of Farinelli in 1737 that undertaking broke down altogether.

In July 1735 Handel paid a visit to Tunbridge. In the early part of the next season no new opera, but a far worthier work, was produced, the famous setting of Dryden's ode on the power of music, called 'Alexander's Feast.' The work, which was written in the incredibly short time of twelve days, was given with immense success on 19 Feb. 1736 at Covent Garden. For the marriage of Frederick, prince of Wales, with the Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha (27 April), a second wedding anthem, 'Sing unto God,' was composed by Handel, this time to new music. At a state visit of the court to the opera on 12 May a new work, 'Atalanta,' was given in honour of the royal wedding,



and during the final chorus fireworks were let off on the stage (*London Daily Post*, 13 May 1736; *Old Whig*, 20 May). According to G. Döring ('Die Musik in Preussen im 18<sup>ten</sup> Jahrhundert,' quoted in the *Monatshefte für Musikgeschichte*, i, 155) about this time Handel contributed choruses and airs to a cantata commissioned by the corporation of Elbing to celebrate (in 1737) the five hundredth anniversary of the foundation of that town. The libretto was written by one Seiler, and part of the music by Hermann Balk. The cantata was performed, but all trace of it is lost.

The operatic productions of 1737, his last year at Covent Garden, were 'Arminio' (12 Jan.), 'Giustino' (16 Feb.), and 'Berenice' (18 May). During Lent performances were given of the Italian serenata 'Il Trionfo del Tempo.' At the end of the season Handel was unable to pay his creditors, but all contented themselves with promissory notes except one, Del Pò, the husband of the faithful Signora Strada. In due time all the debts were paid in full; but the anxieties of his position aggravated the ill-health to which he had recently been subject.

Before April 1737 a stroke of paralysis crippled his right arm and affected his right side, and his intellect was slightly impaired (MAINWARING, pp. 121-2; HAWKINS, v. 326). In the 'London Daily Post' for 30 April 1737 it was announced that 'Mr. Handel, who has been some time indisposed with the rheumatism, is in so fair a way of recovery that it is hoped he will be able to accompany the opera of "Justin" on Wednesday next, 4 May.' After the close of the season he went to Aix-la-Chapelle, and on 7 Nov. he returned, 'partly recovered in health' (*London Daily Post*, quoted in BURNEY, *Hist.* iv. 418). Ten days afterwards Queen Caroline died, and the composer gave certain proof of his recovery by writing the splendid funeral anthem, 'The ways of Zion do mourn,' for her burial. It was completed 12 Dec.

Handel was at the same time engaged on a new opera, which was intended for a new company got together by Heidegger in the King's Theatre. One Pescetti led the performances and composed several new pieces, and Handel was offered the sum of 1,000*l.* for two operas and a pasticcio. These were 'Faramondo' (7 Jan. 1738), 'Alessandro Severo,' pasticcio (25 Feb.), and 'Serse' (15 April). A benefit was organised by Handel's many friends and admirers, in order to relieve him from the pressing claims of his importunate creditor, Del Pò. The affair, which took place on 28 March 1738, was brilliantly successful, and the profits, which

were variously estimated at 800*l.* (BURNEY) and 1,500*l.* (MAINWARING), were amply sufficient for the purpose. The concert, called after the fashion of the day 'an oratorio,' was of a purely miscellaneous order, songs in English and Italian, and an organ concerto being given (BURNEY, sketch of the life of Handel in *An Account of the . . . Commemoration of Handel*, 1785, p. 24). From the 'London Daily Post' of 15 and 18 April 1738 we learn that the statue of Handel by Roubillac, which stood in Vauxhall Gardens until their demolition, was finished and erected in this year at the expense of Jonathan Tyers, the conductor of the entertainments.

Heidegger's attempt to organise operatic performances for the next season failed, and Handel seems to have determined once more to try his fortune as a manager. He gave twelve weekly performances of non-dramatic pieces at the King's Theatre, January-April 1739, and a new opera, 'Jupiter in Argos,' was announced for production on 1 May 1739 at Lincoln's Inn Fields; but as the newspapers for the first week of May are not extant it is impossible to say whether the performance took place. The opera is a pasticcio made up from previous works by Handel. His final compositions for the stage were 'Imeneo' (produced at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, where a series of oratorios, &c., was being given, 22 Nov. 1740), and 'Deidamia' (10 Jan. 1741). It is curious to find that the libretto of the last opera was the work of Paolo Rolli, who had previously been so bitterly hostile. Before his tenure of the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre came to an end, Handel's setting of Dryden's shorter 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day' was given (22 Nov. 1739). On 20 March 1739 'Alexander's Feast' was performed at the King's Theatre in aid of the funds of the Royal Society of Musicians, when Handel himself played the organ. For the benefit of the same society he devoted thenceforth one performance each year, and always took his place at the organ. He also produced at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre in 1739 two concertos written in that year. For 27 Feb. 1740 he set to music an arrangement from Milton's 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso' made by a rich amateur, Charles Jennens, of Gopsall, Leicestershire, who added a third part, 'Il Moderato.'

Handel was now devoting all his attention to those masterpieces in oratorio on which his enduring fame depends. The great series began with 'Saul,' about the words of which Jennens seems to have written to him as early as 28 July 1735. It was brought out on 16 Jan. 1739 at the King's Theatre. Four

performances followed, together with 'Alexander's Feast' (20 March 1739), 'Il Trionfo del Tempo,' and 'several concertos on the organ and other instruments.' On 4 April 'Israel in Egypt' was given for the first time. The oratorio was originally preceded by the entire funeral anthem which had been composed for Queen Caroline's funeral in 1737, now sung as a 'Lamentation of the Israelites for the death of Joseph.' In spite of the 'new organ concerto,' introduced in order to give variety to the entertainment, the work found so little favour that at the second performance (on the 11th) four songs, three of them in Italian, were interpolated. Though not widely popular, even in its shortened form, 'Israel in Egypt' was highly appreciated by the few. It was repeated a third time on 17 April in the presence of the Prince and Princess of Wales (*London Daily Post*, 13, 14, 17 April). A highly enthusiastic account of this performance, signed 'R. W.,' appeared in the same paper on the following day; it was reprinted when 'Israel' was repeated at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 1 April 1740.

Serious charges have been brought against Handel in connection with this oratorio. There are beyond doubt incorporated in the score virtually the whole of three entire works, viz.: a Magnificat attributed to a composer named Erba, otherwise almost unknown; a serenata assigned to Stradella, and a canzona by J. C. Kerl. It is generally acknowledged that the composer touched nothing which he did not adorn, and the charge does not reflect on his powers so much as on his honesty. Those who defend Handel from what seems little short of fraud have been driven to such untenable hypotheses as that the compositions from which Handel borrowed were his own works wrongfully ascribed to other composers (see for the defence ROCKSTRO, pp. 221-6, 274-7, and SCHÖBLCHER, pp. 24, 423, &c.; for the other view, CHRYSANDER, i. 168, &c. The interesting articles in the *Monthly Musical Record* for November and December 1871 may be consulted). It is curious that a man of so peculiarly straightforward a nature as Handel should have adopted the work of others, particularly when his own wealth of musical resource is remembered. The argument that exclusive rights in musical ideas were not in Handel's day as widely recognised as they are now deserves some weight. Less can be said for the plea that, in the press of work in which Handel was engrossed, he may very well have drawn upon a memory which is known to have been unusually retentive and accurate, imagining that he was recalling

compositions of his own. Kerl's canzona appears as 'Egypt was glad' in Handel's oratorio, note for note, with only a change of key (see HAWKINS, *Hist.* chap. cxxiv.) Nor are the cases mentioned the only evidences brought to support the accusation. Extensive use is made in the 'Dettingen Te Deum' and in 'Saul' of a Te Deum by Francesco Antonio Urio, dating from about 1700, and themes from Steffani, Clari, Buononcini, and many other composers are to be found in others of Handel's works.

In the autumn of 1741 Handel went to Dublin at the invitation of the Duke of Devonshire, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. A series of subscription concerts was arranged at the new music hall in Fishamble Street, and there a number of Handel's most popular cantatas, such as 'Acis,' 'L'Allegro,' &c., were given successfully, always, or almost always, with the additional attraction of instrumental concertos. The operetta 'Imeneo' was transformed into a cantata, 'Hymen,' and was performed twice (March 24 and 31). The series closed with 'Esther' on 7 April. Handel had taken with him to Ireland the score of a new oratorio, his masterpiece, the 'Messiah,' which he had completed in the incredibly short space of twenty-three days (22 Aug. to 14 Sept., CHRYSANDER in *Allgem. D. Biogr.* xii. 789). Nine months had passed since the completion of 'Deidamia,' his last Italian opera, and during that time the process of composition was doubtless going on, perhaps in part unconsciously. Mainwaring states that an unsuccessful performance of this work took place at Covent Garden before the date of the Irish journey, but no evidence can be found to support his assertion. It is certain that the 'Messiah' was first heard at the rehearsal in Dublin on 8 April. It was performed publicly on the 13th, for the benefit of various Dublin charities, among others for the relief of the prisoners in the several gaols. The hall in Fishamble Street was made to contain seven hundred persons instead of six hundred, the ladies having been induced to come without their hoops, and the gentlemen without their swords. Signora Avolio, Mrs. Cibber, and Messrs. Church and Ralph Roseingrave were the soloists. The impression produced by the work was so profound that it was given again on 3 June, after a successful performance of 'Saul.' Apparently the only person who was not satisfied with the composition was Jennings, the librettist, who says in a letter now in the possession of Lord Howe (H. TOWNSEND, *An Account of the Visit of Handel to Dublin*, p. 118): 'He [Handel] has made a fine entertainment of it, tho' not near so good

as he might and ought to have done. I have with great difficulty made him correct some of the grossest faults in the composition, but he retain'd his overture obstinately, in which there are some passages far unworthy of Handel, but much more unworthy of the Messiah.' The alterations here referred to are possibly those embodied in the appendix to Randall and Abell's full score. The custom of rising at the 'Hallelujah' chorus, which has continued till the present day, seems to have been begun at the first performance of the work in London, at Covent Garden, 23 March 1743, when the king set the example. The first performance of the work in Germany took place at Hamburg under Michael Arne, 15 April 1772, the soprano music being sung by a Miss Venables (SITTARD, *Geschichte des Musik- und Konzertwesens in Hamburg*, p. 110, quoted in the *Monatshefte für Musik-Geschichte*, 1890, p. 65). It was subsequently performed in the same town in 1775, at Mannheim in 1777, and at Schwerin in 1780 (KADÉ, *Die ersten drei Aufführungen des Messias in Deutschland*).

Handel returned to London at the end of August 1742. At the time he was projecting a second series of oratorio concerts in Dublin for 1743, but the scheme came to nothing. Writing to Jennens, 9 Sept. 1742, he contradicted a report that he was to have the direction of the opera in London, and said that he was uncertain whether he 'shall do something in the oratorio way.' An advertisement appeared in the 'Daily Advertiser' for 17 Feb. 1743, to the effect that he intended to give six subscription concerts at Covent Garden, opening on the 18th with a new oratorio called 'Samson,' which had actually been composed all but the two last numbers, before he went to Ireland. 'Samson' pleased the public so much that the subscription was extended to twelve performances, eight of the new work, three of the 'Messiah,' and one of 'L'Allegro' and the 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day.' His growing reputation is proved by the fact that his rivals revived in 1743 his opera of 'Alessandro' at the King's Theatre, then under the management of Lord Middlesex. Handel seems to have been paid 1,000*l.* on the occasion (see ROCKSTRO, p. 323). A Te Deum and an anthem, written in celebration of the victory of Dettingen, were performed at St. James's Palace on 27 Nov. 1743, and in the following Lent a new series of twelve subscription performances was started at Covent Garden. The only new oratorio given was 'Joseph and his Brethren,' produced 2 March 1744, and performed four times. A week before Lent, 10 Feb. 1744, 'Semele,' a

new secular work, had been produced, without scenery or action; this was repeated four times, probably after the Lenten series. As the opera had as usual come to grief, the King's Theatre was available for Handel's next season (1744-5), and he accordingly took it for a series of twenty-four subscription performances and oratorios to be given during the winter. Here 'Hercules,' another secular oratorio, as it has been called, was produced on 5 Jan. 1745, and 'Belshazzar,' another oratorio set to words by Jennens, on 27 March. Burney says (*Sketch*, p. 29) that Handel stopped payment after the two performances of 'Hercules' in January, but it seems more likely that the season went on uninterruptedly till the sixteenth night of the series, 23 April, when the remainder of the performances were undoubtedly abandoned.

The popularity of the 'Messiah' was increasing, and 'Samson' was scarcely less successful. Handel therefore resolved to persevere with his Lenten performances, and in 1746 resumed them at Covent Garden. Three oratorios were given as a compensation to those of his subscribers who had paid for the whole series of the previous year, and on 14 Feb. a new work, called an 'Occasional Oratorio,' was produced. According to Baker (*Biographia Dramatica*, ed. 1812, iii. p. 446) it was composed in order to celebrate the victory of Culloden, but as this battle was not fought until 16 April, and when the oratorio was written the rebellion had been by no means entirely suppressed, the 'occasion' cannot be said to be certainly established. The season of 1746 proved again a financial failure, but that of 1747, which saw the production of 'Judas Maccabæus,' was more fortunate. This work, the words of which were written by Dr. Thomas Morrell, was first given on 1 April 1747. The Jewish amateurs of music, of whom there were many in London, patronised the celebration of their national hero, and the whole season was so successful that Handel wisely turned again to Jewish history for the subjects of his two next oratorios. 'Alexander Balus' was produced on 9 March 1748, and 'Joshua' on the 23rd of the same month. Both libretti were by the author of 'Judas.'

After the collapse of 1744 no operas were given at the King's Theatre till the beginning of 1746, and in the following year, when Lord Middlesex, was joined by a number of noblemen in the management of affairs, a pasticcio, called 'Lucio Vero,' was arranged from the works of Handel, and performed with great success during the winter of 1747-8. It is at least possible that this

was done without Handel's consent. The next season saw the production of 'Susanna' on 10 Feb., and of 'Solomon' on 17 March 1749. The latter is one of the composer's best works, though of late years it seems to have sunk in public estimation. On 21 April Handel's 'Music for the Fireworks' was rehearsed at Vauxhall, to an audience of twelve thousand persons; the performance took place on the 27th in the Green Park, in celebration of the peace of Aix. The papers had announced as far back as the previous January (*London Magazine, General Advertiser*, 3 Jan.) that 'a band of a hundred musicians are to play before the fireworks begin, the musick for which is to be compos'd by Mr. Handel.' The work is perhaps chiefly remarkable as containing the only instance of the use of the serpent in a score of Handel's (*Gent. Mag. &c.*) A month afterwards the music was repeated, together with the Dettingen anthem, a selection from 'Solomon,' and a new anthem, 'Blessed are they that consider the poor,' for the benefit of the Foundling Hospital, in the chapel of that institution, before the Prince and Princess of Wales and 'a great number of persons of quality and distinction' (*ib.*) The composer had offered this performance to the committee of the hospital on 4 May, and was immediately enrolled as one of the governors in recognition of his generosity (*BROWNLOW, Memoranda of the Foundling Hospital*, 1847). Handel retained his interest in the charity throughout his life; not content with presenting to the chapel a very fine organ, built by Parkes, he conducted a performance of the 'Messiah' there on 1 May 1760, and again on the 15th of the same month (*General Advertiser*, 24 April and 4 May). Between this time and the date of his death the composer directed nine more performances of the 'Messiah' for the benefit of the institution, an act of benevolence which is all the more creditable to him, seeing that the work was almost the only one of his oratorios which could be depended upon to attract a large audience. These eleven performances realised a sum of 6,935*l.* (BURNLEY, *Sketch*, p. 28).

Handel's next oratorio, 'Theodora' (the libretto by Dr. Thomas Morell), produced 16 March 1750, was so unsuccessful that Handel 'was glad if any professor, who did not perform, would accept of tickets, or orders for admission. Two gentlemen of that description, now living, having applied to Handel after the disgrace of "Theodora" for an order to hear the "Messiah," he cried out, "Oh, your sarvant, Mein herren! you are tamnaple tainty! you would not co to Teodora, der was room enough to tance dere,

when dat was perform'" (BURNLEY, *Sketch*, p. 29, note). He seems to have ascribed the failure of "Theodora" to the fact that 'the Jews would not come to it, because it was a Christian story, and the ladies would not come to it, because it was a virtuous one' (BAKER, *Biographia Dramatica*, ed. 1812, iii. 447). This was the last of his reverses. The oratorios were so well attended from this time forward that he was able to save money. The 'General Advertiser' of 21 Aug. 1750 (SCHÖLCHER, p. 317) announced that 'Mr. Handel, who went to Germany to visit his friends some time since, and between the Hague and Haarlem had the misfortune to be overturned, by which he was terribly hurt, is now out of danger.' In the same year he wrote music for Smollett's 'Alceste,' intended to be produced by Rich. The production never took place, and 'Alceste,' as the music was called, was incorporated in 'The Choice of Hercules,' a 'musical interlude,' performed four times during the next season, beginning on 1 March 1751. The composition of the last of his oratorios, 'Jephtha,' occupied him from January of this year until August; the length of time is accounted for by the state of his health, which compelled him to go to Cheltenham for the waters. Handel was at the time threatened with blindness, and the effects of his malady are to be traced in the manuscript of the oratorio. 'Jephtha' was first given at Covent Garden on 26 Feb. 1752.

Before that date Handel had taken the advice of Samuel Sharp, of Guy's Hospital, and on 3 May he was couched for gutta serena by William Bramfield. It was hoped that the operation was completely successful, but on 27 Jan. 1753 it was announced in the 'London Evening Post' that 'Mr. Handel has at length, unhappily, quite lost his sight.' He did not, however, become absolutely blind. M. Schoelcher discovered in the score of 'Jephtha,' which was written by Smith, and is now at Hamburg, a note of music undoubtedly corrected in pencil in Handel's writing. The number in which this occurs was not added until 1758. The signatures to the three codicils to his will prove also that he could see a little by looking closely. As soon as it became evident that the most he had to hope for was 'a freedom from pain in the visual organs for the remainder of his days' (HAWKINS), he sent for his pupil and protégé, John Christopher Smith, the son of his amanuensis Schmidt, to help him in conducting his oratorios, and to write from his dictation. Smith was then abroad as tutor to a young man of large fortune, but returned to England

at once. At the performances of the oratorios Handel still played the organ concertos, which were an integral part of the entertainment, but of course from memory, and gradually the solo parts of the concertos assumed the character of an improvisation (BURNBY, *Sketch*, p. 29). The oratorios went on year after year, apparently with regular success; on the revivals of 'Jephtha' and 'Semele,' additions were made to the score of each work. The only new composition, 'The Triumph of Time and Truth,' produced at Covent Garden, 11 March 1757, was of course a new version of one of his earliest works, with considerable additions and alterations. This has a special interest, since it shows how extremely slight was the difference between Handel's early and later styles. About the beginning of 1758 he felt that his health was rapidly declining (HAWKINS), but he managed to fulfil all his engagements until within a few days of his death. The tenth night of his season of 1759 took place on 6 April at Covent Garden, when the 'Messiah' was given; at the close of the performance Handel was taken ill with faintness, and about eight o'clock in the morning of Saturday, 14 April (Easter Eve), he died at his house, now 25 Brook Street (cf. detailed account of his death in a letter from one James Smyth, a perfumer, of New Bond Street, to Handel's friend, Bernard Granville, printed in *The Autobiography and Correspondence of Mary Granville, afterwards Mary Delany*, 1861-2). He was buried in Westminster Abbey on the evening of the 20th 'at about eight o'clock' (*Universal Chronicle*, 24 April 1759). The funeral, although nominally private, was attended by three thousand persons. Burney, relying on the statement of the doctor who attended Handel, that the date of death was 13 April, erroneously denied the accuracy of the inscription on the monument (erected in 1762), which correctly gives the date as the 14th (cf. BURNBY, *Commemoration of Handel*). Handel's will was proved 26 April 1759; it is printed entire, with the four codicils, in Clarke's 'Reminiscences of Handel,' in Rockstro's 'Life,' and elsewhere. The codicils show that between 1750 and 1756 he had saved about 2,500*l.* His relations in Germany were not forgotten, but his most important bequest was that of his music books and harpsichord to John Christopher Smith, who, in gratitude for the continuation by George III. of a pension granted to him by the Princess Dowager of Wales, one of his most steadfast patrons, presented to the king all Handel's manuscript scores, a bust by Roubillac, and possibly the harp-

sichord, though there is strong reason for believing the last to be now in the South Kensington Museum (see ROCKSTRO, pp. 427-8). Large collections of Handel's works exist in Smith's writing; one belongs to H. B. Lennox, Esq., of Hampstead, another to Dr. Chrysander, a third is in the possession of Bevil Granville, esq., of Wellesbourne Hall, Warwickshire. An important collection of sketches in Handel's autograph, besides other complete works in his own and Smith's writing, is in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge; the Earl of Aylesford has some autograph works, and the British Museum possesses the autographs of several of the concertos, the Dettingen anthem, one of the Chandos anthems, parts of 'Alceste' and the water music, and an early Italian concerto.

In person Handel was somewhat unwieldy, his features were large, and his general expression (according to Burney) rather heavy and sour. This must have been caused by the prominent black eyebrows which are noticeable in his portraits. His smile, according to the same authority, was like 'the sun bursting out of a black cloud.' His contemporaries seem to have known little of his private life beyond the facts that he had an enormous appetite, and that when provoked 'he would break out into profane expressions.' The immense number of his compositions, combined with his work as a conductor and impresario, can have left him little time for other occupations, and there is no record that he had any tastes outside his art. Many anecdotes prove that the simple, straightforward nature of his sacred music was the direct reflection of a sincerely religious nature. When complimented by Lord Kinnoull upon the noble entertainment which he had lately given the town in the 'Messiah,' he said: 'My lord, I should be sorry if I only entertained them. I wish to make them better' (BEATTIE, *Letters*, ii. 77). He admitted, too, that during the composition of the 'Hallelujah' chorus, 'I did think I did see all heaven before me, and the great God Himself.' It is hard to reconcile with his upright and honest nature the charges of plagiarism brought against him upon grounds which cannot be contested. The most temperate and critical discussion of the question within a short compass will be found in an article (by the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour) in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1887.

Many different opinions have been entertained as to the ultimate position which Handel will occupy in the history of music. In England he is regarded with a veneration which acknowledges no faults. Abroad he has been condemned as old-fashioned and

out-of-date, and has been undeservedly neglected. Looked at from the point of view of historical development, he sums up the results of the musical tendencies of a hundred years, and carries them to a point beyond which they could not advance. He is the successor of Purcell in England, of Lully in France, of Scarlatti in Italy, and of Keiser in Germany, and he carried choral music to a pitch which it had never reached before, and which it has not exceeded since. He is the culminating point of a school, and, as such, reproduces many of the characteristics of his predecessors, but without suggesting the course of new development of his art. The power of assimilating what is best in the work of others is, indeed, one of his most noticeable characteristics. Besides this, his massive simplicity of effects, and his remarkable skill in expressing with singular directness the less complex side of devotional feeling, have secured for some few of his compositions a place in the hearts of Englishmen which is conceded to no other composer. But despite all the vaunted admiration of Handel, the attempt to revive any of his less known works is rarely made, and when made is usually unsuccessful. Unlike Bach or Haydn, Handel lacked the power by which an artist is impelled to progress beyond his contemporaries and to point the way to new methods which will preserve his art from stagnation. Every composer of the very first rank has possessed this power, and the want of it has prevented those critics who only regard Handel's music in the light of that which succeeded him from doing him full justice. His influence upon modern music is very slight; there is not a single development of modern musical form which can be traced back to him, and for a time the supremacy of his music served only to paralyse musical progress in this country.

All Handel's important vocal works have been mentioned above, under the dates of production; besides these, various pasticcios were made up from his compositions, to which he added recitatives, &c., as occasion required. These are: 'Ormisda' (1730), 'Lucio Papirio' (1732), 'Catone' (1732), 'Semiramis' (1733), 'Cajo Fabricio' (1733), 'Arbace' (1734), 'Orestes' (1734), 'Alessandro Severo' (1738), 'Roxana' (1743), and 'Lucio Vero' (1747). 'Honorius,' of which fragments are preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum, may have been intended for a pasticcio, or may belong, with 'Tito' (1732), 'Alfonso Primo' (1732), and 'Flavio Olibrio' (date uncertain), to the category of his unfinished operas. Full lists of his instrumental works are given in Grove's 'Dictionary of

Music' (i. 657) and Rockstro's 'Life.' The first attempt at publishing a complete edition of Handel's works was made by Arnold, who issued a prospectus on the subject in 1786. One hundred and eighty numbers were published, when the undertaking came to an end. Arnold's edition is both incomplete and incorrect. In 1843 another attempt was made by the English Handel Society, but this was dissolved in 1848, though the publications were continued by Messrs. Cramer until 1855, by which time sixteen volumes had appeared. In 1856 the German Händel-Gesellschaft was formed, mainly owing to the exertions of Dr. Chrysander. The edition issued under his auspices, when complete, will consist of a hundred volumes (list in GROVE, *Dict. of Music*, iv. 665-6). Its success was secured by the munificence of the late King of Hanover, who guaranteed the publishers against loss. After the events of 1866 the Prussian government took over this liability.

There are many extant portraits of Handel. Besides Roubillac's Vauxhall statue—now in the possession of A. Littleton, esq., of Sydenham—an engraving of which, by Bartolozzi, was published in Arnold's edition of Handel's works, 1 Jan. 1789, there are three marble busts by the same artist belonging respectively to the queen (at Windsor Castle), the Foundling Hospital, and Alfred Morrison, esq. Roubillac also executed the monument in Westminster Abbey, an engraving of which, from a drawing by E. F. Burney, is given in Burney's 'Commemoration,' and in Arnold's edition. In the private chapel at Belton House, Lincolnshire, there is a marble medallion portrait. Of the paintings and miniatures in existence the exact number is unknown; the following is a list of those of which there is any record. 1 and 2. Life-size to waist, by Hudson, belonging to the Royal Society of Musicians, exhibited at South Kensington (Nos. 57, 58) in 1885. One of these is a poor replica. 3. Half-length, seated, by Hudson, at the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Engraved by Bromley for Arnold's edition and also by Faber (1749) (Chaloner Smith's 'Catalogue,' No. 175). Lithographed by Day. 4. Full-length, seated, by Hudson. Belongs to Lord Howe, at Gopsall. Signed and dated 1756. Described and engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. Exhibited at South Kensington, 1867 (No. 398). 5. A replica of 4, with slight alterations, such as the absence of a hat, &c. Formerly at Windsor (cf. PYNE, *Royal Residences*, vol. i.); now at Buckingham Palace. Engraved by J. Thomson in Knight's 'Gallery of Portraits' (1833), ii. 41. 6. Another version of Hudson's Gopsall portrait, with the hat, but with-

out the glove in the right hand, formerly belonged successively to Arnold and Lonsdale, but now in the National Portrait Gallery (*Catalogue*, No. 8). 7. Förstemann (*Handel's Stammbaum*, 1844, p. 12) states that a fine original portrait of Handel by Hudson was then in the possession of two descendants of his niece at Halle. This is possibly the same picture as 8, mentioned in the 'Monatshefte für Musik-Geschichte' (iv. 157) as being on sale at Berlin in 1872. It was then attributed to Kneller, though it was neither signed nor dated. 9. By Denner, formerly in the possession of Lady Rivers and the Sacred Harmonic Society, now belonging to A. Littleton, esq. Bust to right. Exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (No. 750), and in 1885 (No. 64). Engraved by E. Harding (1799) for Coxes's 'Anecdotes of Handel and Smith.' 10. By Denner, belonging to Lord Sackville at Knowle. Bust to right. It is doubtful whether this is a portrait of Handel, for it is dated 1736, and represents a man aged between thirty and forty. 11. By Ph. Mercier, in the possession of Lord Malmesbury. Half-length, seated at a round table. This picture is said to have been given by Handel to Mr. Harris about 1748. Exhibited at South Kensington, 1867 (No. 411). A copy of this picture, painted about 1825 by a Miss Benson, was offered for sale at Messrs. Christie's 20 July 1872 (No. 100), and again 18 Jan. 1873 (No. 75). 12. By G. A. Wolfgang, formerly in the possession of Mr. Snoxell, but sold at Messrs. Puttick & Simpson's in 1879 for 15*l.* 10*s.* to a buyer of the name of Clark. Engraved by J. G. Wolfgang (two states). 13. By Sir James Thornhill. Three-quarter length, seated at the organ. Formerly belonged to Richard Clark and to Ellerton; now in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. It has been questioned whether this picture really represents Handel. It is said to have been painted for the Duke of Chandos, but the evidence is unsatisfactory. Exhibited at South Kensington, 1867 (No. 65). Engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. Rockstro (p. 423) follows Grove (*Dict.* i. 656) in the mistake that there are two portraits by Thornhill. 14. A small oval bust by Grafton, in the Fitzwilliam Museum. South Kensington, 1885 (No. 66). Engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. 15. A small square portrait, to waist, by F. Kyte, signed and dated 1742, formerly belonged to J. Marshall, esq., now in the possession of W. H. Cummings, esq. (cf. KEITH MILNES, *Memoir relating to a Portrait of Handel*, 1829). South Kensington, 1885 (No. 68). Engraved by Lewis, 1828. This interesting little picture is evidently the original of the engraved portrait by Hou-

braken found in Randall's edition of Handel's works, and also of a rare engraving by Schmidt. Hawkins (*Hist.* v. 412-13) says that in Houbraken's print the features were too prominent, and that none of the pictures extant were good likenesses, 'except one painted abroad, from a print whereof' he gives a small vignette by Grignion. Although Grignion's vignette reverses Schmidt's print, there can be but little doubt that the Kyte picture is its original. 16, 17, 18. Portraits by Reynolds, Hermann van der Myn, and Michael Dahl, in the possession of W. H. Cummings, esq. 19. An oval, head and shoulders, in the Music School collection, Oxford. South Kensington, 1885 (No. 56). 20. A miniature by Zincke, painted when Handel was young. In the possession of H. Barrett Lennard, esq. Engraved in the 'Magazine of Art,' viii. 309. 21. A miniature formerly belonging to Mr. Snoxell, and sold at Messrs. Puttick's in 1879 for 2*l.* 5*s.* (Rockstro, p. 423). 22 and 23. Two miniatures in the Queen's collection at Windsor. 24. A pastel drawing (caricature) by Goupy, belonging to W. H. Cummings, esq. This is the original of one of the two caricatures which Goupy published in 1754. In both Handel is represented with a boar's head and tusks, playing the organ.

[Chrysander's Life is incomplete, and does not go beyond 1740. It is an invaluable collection of facts, but destitute of literary style, and of little critical value owing to its extreme bias in favour of Handel. Schoelcher's Life is readable, though not very trustworthy. Rockstro's Life is mainly based upon Schoelcher. The best of the many short articles on Handel is that by the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour in the *Edinburgh Review* for January 1887. The German Handel Society's complete edition of Handel's works is a model of erudition, and the prefaces to the various works have been frequently consulted. Other authorities are cited in the text. Acknowledgment for assistance upon various points must be made to G. Scharf, esq. C.B., W. H. Cummings, esq., J. Marshall, esq., W. G. Cusins, esq., Professor Middleton, and others.]

J. A. F. M. and W. B. S.

**HANDLO, ROBERT DE** (*fl.* 1326), writer on music, is only known as the author of a treatise on music, the manuscript of which was formerly in the portion of the Cottonian Library which was destroyed by fire. Fortunately this work, a commentary on the writings of Franco of Paris, was preserved in a copy once in the possession of Dr. Pepusch, and now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 4909). From this it was printed by Cousemaker (*Script. music. med. aev.* i. 383). The work was known to Morley, and

is mentioned by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* ed. 1748, p. 386); it is dated 1326, but no details of its author's biography are known. Handlo's 'Regulæ' are valuable, not only as throwing light upon the harmonic system of Franco, but also as preserving the names of several early composers who are not quoted elsewhere.

[Coussemaker's *L'Art Harmonique aux XII<sup>e</sup> et XIII<sup>e</sup> Siècles*; Fétis's *Biographies des Musiciens*, iv. 219; Burney's *History of Music*; authorities quoted above.] W. B. S.

**HANDYSIDE, WILLIAM** (1793–1850), engineer, was born in Edinburgh in 1793, and, after being apprentice for two years in an architect's office, accompanied his uncle, Mr. Baird, to St. Petersburg, where the latter had already an established reputation in engineering. Handyside speedily evinced special talent in the same direction, and was employed by the Russian government in important public works of various kinds. He designed the machinery for the imperial arsenal and the imperial glass-works, built many bridges and steam-vessels of all sizes, stationary engines suited to numberless different manufactories—in all cases giving the details of the machinery, and superintending its execution. In 1824 he built four suspension bridges, and contrived an ingenious and most satisfactory machine for testing the strength of the links which support the roadways. His greatest monument as an engineer is the stone and metal work which he executed for the cathedral of St. Isaac in St. Petersburg, including a colonnade of forty-eight granite pillars, each of eight feet diameter and fifty-six feet high, and a circle of thirty-six monolithic pillars (each forty-two feet high), raised two hundred feet above the ground, and surmounted by an iron dome of 130 feet diameter. The column erected in memory of the Emperor Alexander, said to be the largest in the world, was raised to its position on a basement thirty feet high in twenty-five minutes, a feat in engineering which is probably even now unexampled. Handyside's great energy was overtasked in Russia, and when visiting his native town in 1850, he died there on 26 May.

[Proceedings of the Inst. Civ. Engineers, x. 85; Dict. Imp. Biog.] R. E. A.

**HANGER, GEORGE**, fourth **BARON COLERAINE** (1751?–1824), was the youngest son of Gabriel Hanger, created Baron Coleraine in the peerage of Ireland on 26 Feb. 1762, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Bond of Cowbury, Herefordshire. He was educated at Eton and Göttingen, and on 31 Jan. 1771 was gazetted

an ensign in the 1st regiment of foot guards. In disgust at a promotion being made over his head, Hanger left the guards in February 1776, and, being appointed by the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel captain in the Hessian Jäger corps, sailed for America, where he served throughout the war. During the siege of Charlestown he acted as aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton. He was wounded in an action at Charlottetown, North Carolina, in September 1780, and was appointed major in Tarleton's light dragoons on 25 Dec. 1782. This regiment was disbanded in the following year, and Hanger was placed on half-pay. Owing to the embarrassment of his affairs Hanger was an inmate of the King's Bench prison from 2 June 1798 to April 1799, and in 1800 set up as a coal merchant. In 1801 William Combe [q.v.] compiled from Hanger's papers and suggestions 'The Life, Adventures, and Opinions of Colonel George Hanger, written by himself,' &c. (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) On the second page of this unsavoury book is a portrait of Hanger, with cocked hat and sword, suspended on a gibbet. Hanger's curiously accurate prophecy that 'one of these days the northern and southern powers [of the States] will fight as vigorously against each other as they both have united to do against the British,' will be found in the second volume (pp. 425–9). On 7 July 1806 he was appointed captain commissary of the corps of royal artillery drivers, but retired in March 1808 on full pay. In June 1810 he appears to have formed one of the procession assembled to escort Sir Francis Burdett upon his release from the Tower (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxx. pt. i. p. 584). On the death of his brother William, the third lord, on 11 Dec. 1814, the barony of Coleraine descended to Hanger, but he refused to assume the title. Hanger was a well-known figure in fashionable society, where he was famous for his many eccentricities. For several years he was one of the boon companions of the prince regent, 'but as the prince advanced in life the eccentric manners of the colonel became somewhat too free and coarse for the royal taste' (*ib.* vol. xciv. pt. i. p. 458). Hanger died unmarried at his house near Regent's Park on 31 March 1824, aged 73, when the barony of Coleraine became extinct. There is a caricature portrait of Hanger in a large cartoon by George Cruikshank issued with 'The Scourge' for 2 Nov. 1812. There are also several caricatures of him by Gillray (*WRIGHT and EVANS, Account of Gillray's Caricatures*, 1851, Nos. 32, 42, 257, 262, 323, 423, 426, 437, 463, 523).

He was the author of the following works:

1. 'An Address to the Army, in reply to



strictures by Roderick McKenzie (late lieutenant in the 71st regiment) on Tarleton's History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781,' London, 1789, 8vo. 2. 'Anticipation of the Freedom of Brabant, with the Expulsion of the Austrian Troops from that Country,' London, 1792, 8vo. 3. 'Military Reflections on the Attack and Defence of the City of London,' &c., London, 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Reflections on the menaced Invasion, and the means of Protecting the Capital by preventing the enemy from landing in any part contiguous to it. A Letter to the Earl of Harrington on the proposed Fortifications round London,' &c., London, 1804, 8vo. 5. 'The Lives and Adventures and Sharping Tricks of Eminent Gamblers,' 1804, 12mo. 6. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Lord Castlereagh, Secretary of State, &c., &c., from Colonel George Hanger, proving how one hundred and fifty thousand Men, as well disciplined as any Regiment of the Line need be, may be acquired in the short space of two months,' &c., London, 1808, 8vo. 7. 'Colonel George Hanger to all Sportsmen, and particularly to Farmers and Gamekeepers. Above Thirty Years' Practice in Horses and Dogs; how to feed and take care of them, and also to cure them of all common disorders,' &c., London, 1814, 8vo; a new edition entitled 'General George Hanger to all Sportsmen,' &c., London [1816], 8vo, with an etching of General George Hanger on his return from shooting, after a portrait by R. R. Reinagle.

[The Life, Adventures, and Opinions of Colonel George Hanger, 1801; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1833, p. 261; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biog. iii. 75; Ann. Register, 1824, App. to Chron. p. 218; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. 457-8; Parl. Papers. 1812, Reports from Commissioners, iv. 154-5, 221, 225; Army Lists; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 47, 95, 294, 433; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 145; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HANKEFORD, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1422), judge, was probably a younger brother of Sir Richard Hankeford, who held extensive estates near Bulkworthy in the parish of Buckland Brewer, Devonshire, and died in 1419-20. He was appointed king's serjeant in 1390, was present at, and a consenting party to, the proceedings of the parliament of 1397-8, which reversed the attainder of the judges who had in 1387, at the council of Nottingham, pronounced against the legality of the ordinances by which Michael de la Pole had been removed from his offices [cf. BEALKNAP, SIR ROBERT DE]. On 6 May following he was appointed a justice of the common pleas. He was continued in office by Henry IV, at whose coronation he was

created a knight of the Bath, and he held office during the whole of his reign. Ten days before the coronation of Henry V he was transferred to the chief justiceship of the king's bench (29 March 1413). He was one of the triers of petitions in the parliament of 1413, and is mentioned as present at a meeting of the privy council on 10 July of the same year. He lived to see the accession of Henry VI (1 Sept. 1422), by whom he was continued in office; but he died on 20 Dec. following. In one form of the legend of the committal of Prince Henry to the King's Bench prison Hankeford takes the place of Gascoigne. He is said to have caused his own death by wandering about at night in his own park at Annery Monk-leigh, Devonshire, and refusing to answer when challenged by his keeper. It is, however, a suspicious fact, that Holinshed, to whom we are indebted for this story, dates the occurrence in 1470, nearly half a century after Hankeford's death. He left two sons: (1) Richard, whose daughter, Anne, became the Countess of Ormonde, and the mother of Margaret, lady of Sir William Boleyn and grandmother of Anne Boleyn; (2) John.

[Cal. Inq. P. M. iv. 44, 155; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 54-5; Rot. Parl. iii. 358, iv. 4, 7; Nicolas's Hist. of British Knighthood, iii. vi.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ii. 132; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ix. 73; Risdon's Survey of Devon, ed. 1714, p. 81; Holinshed's Chron. ed. 1808, iii. 299-300; Bellew's Ans du Roy Richard II, p. 207 et seq.; Year-books Henry IV to Henry VI.] J. M. R.

**HANKIN, EDWARD** (1747-1835), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1747. He is said to have been an M.D., but of what university does not appear. From 1800 to 1805 he was a curate at Mersham, Kent, and was afterwards rector of West Chiltington, Sussex. He died at Hull on 14 July 1835. According to his own account (*Adresse, &c.*) Hankin persistently persecuted public men during and after the French war with petitions for preferment as a reward for alleged services as a pamphleteer. He published besides sermons: 1. 'Panegyric on Great Britain,' 1786, 8vo. 2. 'Reflections on the Infamy of Smuggling,' 1790, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Henry Addington, Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c., on the Establishment of Parochial Libraries for the benefit of the Clergy.' 4. 'Observations on the Speech of Sir William Scott and other matters relating to the Church, in which the fatal consequences of permitting the clergy to hold farms are stated in a Letter to a Member of Parliament.' 5. 'The Causes and Consequences of the Neglect of the Clergy,'

1803, 4to. A plea for the revival of convocation. 6. 'The Independence of Great Britain as a Maritime Power essential to, and the existence of France in its present state incompatible with, the Prosperity and Preservation of all European Nations.' 7. 'A Letter to Sir Francis Burdett, Bart., on the Folly and Indecency, and the dangerous tendency of his Public Conduct,' 1804, 8vo. Strictures on Sir F. Burdett's speech on the Defence Bill, 18 July 1803, and his speech at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, 29 July 1803. 8. 'Perpetual War the only ground of Perpetual Safety and Prosperity.' 9. 'A Letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury on the probable number of the Clergy, the means of providing more effectually for the Repair and Rebuilding of Churches, and other matters connected with the interests of Religion and Morality.' 10. 'Catholic Emancipation incompatible with British Freedom and the Existence of the Protestant Church.' 11. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. the Earl of Liverpool, first Lord of the Treasury, &c., &c., &c. on the state of the Nation at the opening of the First Session of the Eleventh Parliament of George Third,' 1814, 8vo. 12. 'An Inquiry into the present state of the British Navy, together with Reflections on the late War with America, and its probable Consequences,' &c. 13. 'Political Reflections addressed to the Allied Sovereigns on the Re-entry of Napoleon Buonaparte into France, and his Usurpation of the Throne of the Bourbons,' 1815, 8vo. 14. 'Adresse à l'équité et à la libéralité de leurs Majestés impériales les Empereurs de Russie et d'Autriche, leurs Majestés les Rois de Prusse, des Pays-Bas et de France, et à son Altesse Royale le Prince Régent d'Angleterre,' Liège (printed), London, 1817, 8vo. A petition for a reward for the foregoing pamphlet.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. 329; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Hankin's Adresse; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HANKINSON, THOMAS EDWARDS** (1805–1843), divine and poet, born in 1805, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1828, and proceeded M.A. in 1831. He was curate of St. Nicholas Chapel, King's Lynn, and afterwards incumbent of St. Matthew's Chapel, Denmark Hill. He published various sermons and lectures. One of these discourses, a sermon on the 'Faithful Steward,' appeared in a collection of sermons by 'eminent divines,' entitled 'The Church of England Preacher,' in 1837; others were issued in pamphlet form. His views were strictly orthodox, and in a sermon published at King's

Lynn in 1834 he denounced unitarians as 'blasphemers.' He occupied his leisure in writing for the Seatonian prize at Cambridge for English verse, of which he was nine times the winner between 1831 and 1842; for each of his poems in 1831 and 1838 he was awarded an extra prize of 100*l*. He died at Stainley Hall, Ripon, on 6 Oct. 1843. His prize poems have rather more than the measure of merit usual in such effusions. They were published severally during his lifetime, and collectively after his death with some other fugitive pieces in a small volume of 'Poems,' London, 1844, 8vo. A volume of his sermons appeared the same year.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. 661; Cambr. Univ. Cal.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**HANMER, JOHN** (1574–1629), bishop of St. Asaph, was born in 1574 at Pentrepant, in the parish of Selattyn, near Oswestry in Shropshire. The family of Pentrepant was of a different stock from the more celebrated Flintshire Hanmers, but took their name from the intermarriage of one of them with a daughter of the Flintshire family (HUMPHREY's addition to Wood's *Athenæ*, ii. 879). He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 2 June 1592, and became a fellow of All Souls in 1596, proceeding B.A. 14 July 1596, M.A. 5 April 1600, B.D. 1 Dec. 1615, and D.D. 13 Nov. 1616 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.* ii. pt. ii. 191, pt. iii. 198; *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*). In 1605 he acted as junior proctor when Abbot was vice-chancellor in a year made memorable by a visit of James I to the university. He became rector of Bingham in Nottinghamshire, and in January 1614 was appointed prebendary of Worcester (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 80, ed. Hardy). He was also a chaplain to James I.

On 20 Jan. 1624 he was elected bishop of St. Asaph, in succession to Richard Parry. He was consecrated on 15 Feb. by Archbishop Abbot at Lambeth, on which occasion he distributed 4*l*. among the archbishop's servants. On 16 Feb. he received the restitution of his temporalities, and, owing to the poverty of the see, was allowed to retain his prebend along with the archdeaconry of St. Asaph and other benefices in *commendam*, to the amount in all of 150*l*. per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 158, 160). He died at Pentrepant on 23 July 1629, and was buried the next day in Selattyn Church among the ashes of his forefathers. He left 5*l*. each to the poor of Selattyn, Oswestry, and St. Asaph. A brass in Selattyn Church speaks of his piety, activity, and happy end. He was of the same family as Meredith Harmer [q. v.]

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 879-80, ed. Bliss; Wood's *Fasti*, p. 117; Wood's *Antiquities of Oxford Colleges and Halls*, p. 273, ed. Gutch; Archdeacon Thomas's *Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph*, p. 227; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards; Williams's *Dict. of Eminent Welshmen*, p. 208.] T. F. T.

**HANMER, SIR JOHN, BARON HANMER** (1809-1881), poet and politician, born 22 Dec. 1809, was son of Thomas Hanmer, colonel of the royal Flints militia, who died in 1818, by Arabella Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Skip Dyot Bucknell, esq., M.P., of Hampton Court. He was eighteenth in descent from Sir John de Hammere, constable of Carnarvon Castle in the time of Edward I. He was educated first at Eton and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 3 Dec. 1827, but did not proceed to a degree. He succeeded his grandfather, Sir Thomas Hanmer, as third baronet in 1828, was M.P. in the liberal interest for Shrewsbury from 1832 till 1837, for Kingston-upon-Hull from 1841 till 1847, and for the Flint boroughs in six parliaments, from 1847 till 1872. On 24 Sept. 1872 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Hanmer of Hanmer and Flint, both in the county of Flint. Hanmer supported free trade and religious liberty, voted for the total repeal of the corn laws (though his views in this respect were afterwards modified), and advocated the adoption in their place of a 'moderate fixed duty.' He sought to abolish bribery at elections, and declined to stand for Kingston-upon-Hull in 1847 on the failure of full assurance that 'his election should be made in obedience to and in conformity with the law.'

In 1836 Hanmer privately printed 'Poems on various Subjects,' and in 1839 published 'Fra Cipolla and other poems,' containing, besides new matter, many of the shorter pieces previously printed. The title-poem is a translation of the tale of 'Friar Onion,' from the 'Decameron,' and the story of the 'Friar and the Ass' is founded on an old Italian novel; both indicate a keen perception of beauty, and some power of describing it. In 1840 appeared 'Sonnets,' dealing mostly with Italian subjects and scenes, and nearly all of a high level of excellence. In 1872 he printed 'Notes and Papers to serve for a Memorial of the Parish of Hanmer,' subsequently enlarged for private issue in 1877, as 'Memorial of the Family and Parish of Hanmer.' It contains some quaint and interesting information, and in an appendix are added 'Sonnets and Epigrams, with other Rhymes, written long since by John, Lord Hanmer,' many reprinted from the 'Sonnets' of 1840.

Hanmer died on 8 March 1881 at Knotley Hall, near Tunbridge Wells, and was buried at Bettisfield, Whitchurch, on the 15th. He married, 3 Sept. 1833, Georgiana, youngest daughter of Sir George Chetwynd of Grendon Hall, Warwickshire; she died on 21 March 1880. On Hanmer's death the peerage became extinct. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, Major Wyndham Edward Hanmer, of the royal horse guards, father of the present baronet.

[Times, 11 and 15 March 1881, 2 Aug. 1847, 24 March 1880; Burke's *Dict. of the Peerage and Baronetage*; Stapylton's *Eton School Lists*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Ann. Reg. 1872; Hansard's *Parl. Debates*, 5 May 1842, 20 March 1854; *Athenæum*, 28 Dec. 1839; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

B. P.

**HANMER, JONATHAN** (1606-1687), ejected minister, younger son of 'John Hanmer, *alias* Davie' (who died in April 1628), and Siblye (*née* Downe) his wife (Barnstaple par. reg.), was born at Barnstaple in Devonshire, and baptised there on 3 Oct. 1606. He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1624, and graduated B.A. in 1627, and M.A. in 1631. He was ordained on 23 Nov. 1632; was instituted to the living of Instow, Devonshire, in the same year; afterwards held the vicarage of Bishops Tawton in the same county, and from 1646 to 1662 was lecturer in the church at Barnstaple. He gained a high reputation as a preacher, but declined an invitation to preach before Bishop Hall of Exeter at his triennial visitation (February 1635). In 1646, when Blake, vicar of Barnstaple, was temporarily suspended, a petition was signed by the mayor and other residents of the town to the Devonshire committee of commissioners for the approbation of public preachers, requesting the appointment in Blake's absence of 'Mr. Hughes or Mr. Hanmer.' Dr. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 196) speaks without authority of Hanmer as a 'factious lecturer,' who 'encumbered' Blake.

Hanmer was ejected from both vicarage and lectureship on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, and afterwards, in conjunction with Oliver Peard, founded the first nonconformist congregation in Barnstaple. The Oxford Five-mile Act necessitated frequent changes of abode, and he laboured in London, Bristol, Pinner, and Torrington, as well as Barnstaple. It is not known how long he presided over his newly gathered congregation, with whom, however, he communicated either in person or by letter to the time of his death. Previous to the building of a meeting-house in 1672, near the castle, the congregation met in a private malthouse

or warehouse, where two or three confidential friends were ready to give notice of the approach of informers. Hanmer was a scholar and a man of generous views. The clergy of the established church seem to have held him in respect after his ejection. The Bishop of Exeter (Seth Ward) signed an order in 1665 addressed to some of Hanmer's former parishioners requiring them to pay tithes due at the time of his removal. He is described in 1665 in the 'Bishop's certificate of Hospitals, Alms-Houses . . . and Nonconformists in Barum' as living 'a private life in Barnstaple, no way disturbing the peace of Church or State' (*Tenison MS.* 639, fol. 408, in Lambeth Library). He took an active interest in the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts, particularly among the Indians. It is not certain that either he or his son was imprisoned for nonconformity. Hanmer died at Barnstaple on 18 Dec. 1687, and was buried in the parish churchyard 21 Dec. His wife Catharine died in May 1660. Besides his son John (see below) he had at least six children. His daughter Katherine (8 Aug. 1653–2 June 1694) married on 5 Oct. 1673 William Gay (1649–1695), second son of John Gay of Frithelstock. They settled in Barnstaple, and John Gay the poet [q. v.] was their youngest child.

Hanmer published: 1. *Τελεῶσις*, or an Exercitation upon Confirmation, London, 1657, with imprimatur by Joseph Caryl, preceded by letters of recommendation by G. Hughes, Richard Baxter, and Ralph Venning. Baxter, though 'utterly unacquainted' with Hanmer, mentions the book in his 'Narrative' as 'judiciously and piously written,' and states also that it 'was very well accepted when it came abroad.' On being asked for more scripture proof of the duty of confirmation than was brought forward by Hanmer, Baxter wrote his treatise entitled 'Confirmation, the way to Reformation and Reconciliation.' Francis Fulwood of West Alvington also wrote an appendix to his 'Discourse of the Visible Church,' London, 1658, after reading the 'Exercitation.' A second edition of Hanmer's book appeared in 1658, and contains an explanatory appendix. 2. *Ἀρχαιογονία*, or a View of Antiquity, London, 1677, containing accounts of ten of the fathers. The book seems to have been hurriedly published in consequence of the appearance early in 1677 of Dr. William Cave's 'Apostolici' (SELLER, *Remarques relating to the State of the Church*). The title-page bears the initials 'J. H., M.A.' which have been variously interpreted. Wood (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 564, 590) and Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) ascribe the authorship to John Howe, the 'British Museum

Catalogue' suggests Howe, while Lowndes (*Bibl. Man.*) says James Howell. A. S. (i.e. Abednego Seller) published in 1678 'Remarques relating to the State of the Church of the First Centuries: Wherein are intersperst Animadversions on J. H.'s "View of Antiquity," and dedicated his work to Dr. Cave. Calamy (*Continuation*, p. 306), in describing a number of manuscripts left by Hanmer, makes mention of 'Remarks on Mr. S.'s "Exceptions" to Mr. H.'s "View of Antiquity."' Cave speaks slightly of Hanmer's work in the preface to his 'Ecclesiastici' published in 1783.

Hanmer drew up for his congregation in Barnstaple a confession of faith, and rules of conduct, mainly in unison with the articles of the church of England.

HANMER, JOHN (1642–1707), nonconformist minister, son of the above, born at Bideford in October 1642, was educated at Barnstaple and was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 30 June 1659. He remained at Cambridge six or seven years, and 'by favour obtained his degree [in 1662] without the usual compliance in that case' (PALMER, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, ii. 111). He was unable to conform to the established church, and after some years assisted his father and other ministers who were preaching at Barnstaple in secret. After his ordination in 1682 he became assistant to Oliver Peard, once his father's colleague; in May 1692 was chosen co-pastor, and on 9 Sept. 1696 undertook the sole charge. After 1700 his health failed, disagreements arose between him and his assistant (William, son of Oliver Peard) on the question of salary, and a secession took place in 1705. The larger part of the congregation remained at the castle under Peard, and Hanmer's friends worshipped at a private house on the quay, till the Cross Street Chapel was built. Hanmer died 19 July 1707, aged 65. He was a successful preacher, a good scholar, and moderate in his views. He had some poetical talent, and is said to have written a version of the 89th Psalm in English verse. His widow, Jane, daughter of Richard Parminster, merchant, of Barnstaple, died on 19 Aug. 1736, aged 77. His only child, Rebecca, married, on 30 Oct. 1706, Robert Tristram, merchant, of Exeter, whose father was an ardent nonconformist in Barnstaple.

A memorial-stone to Hanmer and members of his family was removed from the churchyard in 1870 and taken to the congregational church in Cross Street. On it is the coat of arms of the Hammers of Hanmer, Flintshire.

[Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, ii. 6, 7, 111, 112; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 58515, p. 52,

5885 pp. 94, 142; Gardiner's *Cursory View*, Barnstaple, 1828, pp. 2, 5, 6, 7, 19, 21, 28, 29, 35, 45; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pp. 194, 195, 196; Gribble's *Memorials of Barnstaple*, 1830, p. 511; Sylvester's *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, p. 193; Jonathan Hanmer's works as above; Calamy's *Continuation*, pp. 339, 340; Thompson's manuscript *History of Protestant Dissenting Congregations* (in Dr. Williams's Library), ii. 35; Walter Wilson's *MS. Collections* (in Dr. Williams's Library), p. 38; Towgood's *MS. Account of Congregations in Devonshire*, in Dr. Williams's Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library; information and copies of parish registers from the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge and Thomas Wainwright, esq.] B. P.

HANMER, MEREDITH, D.D. (1543–1604), historian, the son of Thomas, commonly called Ginta Hanmer, was born at Porkington in Shropshire in 1543. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he obtained a chaplaincy in 1567, and graduated B.A. 1568, M.A. 1572, and D.D. 1582. On 7 June 1575, by a special dispensation, he was allowed to supplicate for the degree of B.D., 'being a nobleman's chaplain,' while of less than the customary standing, but the degree was not granted till 1581 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 272, ii. i, 132). He was vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, from 8 Dec. 1581 till June 1592, and vicar of Islington from 4 Nov. 1583 to 5 Sept. 1590 (*Newcourt, Repertorium*, i. 678, 687). At Shoreditch he made himself notorious by removing the brasses in the church, 'which he converted into coine.' In 1584, when the Earl of Shrewsbury was examined as to the circulation of a libel that he had got the queen by child, Hanmer appeared as a witness against the earl, and is described by the recorder Fleetwood, who appeared in the case, as 'regarding not' an oath, 'and as a very bad man' (*STRYPE, Annals*, iii. 216–17). According to the consistorial acts of the diocese of Rochester, Hanmer was charged between 1588 and 1590 with having celebrated a marriage 'without bannes or license' (*Wood, Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 748). He crossed over to Ireland about 1591. In that year he appears as archdeacon of Ross and vicar of Timoleague (*BRADY, Clerical and Parochial Records*, ii. 440). On 4 Dec. 1593 he was appointed treasurer of Waterford Cathedral, vacant by the deprivation of Thomas Granger (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. 5837); in April 1594 vicar-choral of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin (*Lib. Mun.* v. 101); on 8 June 1595 prebendary of St. Michan's in Christ Church (*CORRIGAN, Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 71); and on 1 Nov. of the same year rector of the Blessed Virgin Mary de Borages, in Leighlin (*Lib. Mun.* v. 101). On 1 June 1598 he was pre-

sented to the parish church of Muckalee, the vicarage of Rathpatrick, and the vicarage of Kylbeacon and Killaghy, all in county Kilkenny, in the diocese of Ossory (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. 6233). On 10 Oct. in the following year he was presented to the rectory or wardenship of the new college of the Blessed Mary of Youghal in the diocese of Cloyne (*ib.* 6345). He appears to have resigned this and his prebend of St. Michan's in 1602. On 16 June 1603 he was appointed chancellor of the cathedral church of St. Canice, Kilkenny, and at the same time vicar of Fiddown and St. John the Evangelist, and rector of Aglish-Martin (*Lib. Mun.* v. 102).

During his residence in Ireland he occupied his leisure in making researches in Irish history, and his 'Chronicle of Ireland,' first published by Sir James Ware in 1633, is a work of merit and learning. He was commended to Walsingham by Captain Christopher Carleill [q. v.] as keeping a good house, and being a diligent preacher (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*, iii. 557). In Russell's 'Journal' he is noted several times as preaching before the lord deputy, and on one occasion his sermon is described as 'very bitter' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 235). He died in 1604, and was buried in St. Michan's Church, Dublin. According to a tradition preserved in Shoreditch he committed suicide; but it is more likely that he fell a victim to the plague. Hanmer married at Shoreditch, 21 June 1581, Mary Austin, by whom he had four daughters.

In addition to his 'Chronicle of Ireland' Hanmer issued a valuable translation of 'The Auncient Ecclesiasticall Histories of the first Six Hundred Years after Christ, written in the Greek Tongue by three Learned Historiographers, Eusebius, Socrates, and Euaagrius,' London, 1577, fol. (by Thomas Vautrollier), dedicated to Elizabeth, countess of Lincoln (from London, 1 Sept. 1576). A second edition appeared in 1585, with a dedication to Robert, earl of Leicester, dated from Shoreditch, 15 Dec. 1584. Other editions are dated 1607, 1633, 1636, 1663, 1683, 1692, and 1709. Hanmer also wrote: 1. 'The Great Bragge and Challenge of M. Champion . . . confuted and answered by M.H.,' London, 1581, 4to. 2. 'The Jesuites Banner . . . With a Confutation of a late Pamphlet . . . entitled A Brief Censure upon two Books written in Answere to M. Champion's [Champion's] offer of disputation,' &c., London, 1581, 4to [cf. CAMPION, EDMUND]. 3. 'The Baptizing of a Turke,' a sermon (on Matt. v. 16), preached 2 Oct. 1586 at the collegiate church of St. Katharine, London, 1586, 8vo.

[Ellis's *History of Shoreditch*; Weever's *Funerall Monuments*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed.

Bliss, i. 746-9; Oxford Univ. Reg.; Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum; Strype's Annals; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hiberniæ; Ware's Irish Writers; Kilkenny Arch. Journal, i. 456; Hamilton's Irish Calendar; Brewer's Cal. of Carew MSS.; Russell and Prendergast's Irish Calendars; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz.] R. D.

HANMER, SIR THOMAS (1677-1746), speaker of the House of Commons, the only surviving son of William Hanmer, by Peregrina, daughter of Sir Henry North, bart., of Mildenhall, Suffolk, was born at Bettisfield Park, in the parish of Hanmer, Flintshire, the residence of his grandfather, Sir Thomas Hanmer, on 24 Sept. 1677. He was educated at Westminster School, and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where Dr. Robert Freind [q. v.] was his tutor, but left without taking a degree. His father died in 1695, and Thomas succeeded as the fourth baronet on the death of his uncle, Sir John Hanmer, in 1701. At the general election at the end of that year he was returned as a tory to parliament for the boroughs of Flint and Thetford, and elected to sit for the latter. In the following parliament he represented Flintshire, and in 1704 voted for tacking the bill against occasional conformity to a money bill, in order that its passage through the House of Lords might be insured. At the general election in May 1705 he was again returned for the borough of Thetford, but in May 1708 was elected for Suffolk, and thenceforth continued to represent that county until his retirement from the house in 1727. In August 1710 Hanmer was invited by the Duke of Shrewsbury to become one of the commissioners of the treasury in the place of Godolphin (*Correspondence*, &c., pp. 127-8). Though he declined office, Hanmer appears to have taken from this time a more prominent part in the proceedings of the house, and in 1712 was made the chairman of the committee appointed to report on the state of the nation, and drew up the famous 'representation' justifying the conduct of the tories towards the Duke of Marlborough and the allies, which was presented to the queen on 4 March (*Somers Collection of Tracts*, 1815, xiii. 146-53). In the following month he accompanied the Duke of Ormonde to Flanders, and in October proceeded to Paris, 'where he was received by the King of France's order like a prince. Never had a private man such honours paid him' (Carte's 'Memorandum Book,' quoted in MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, 1775, ii. 420). While there several unsuccessful attempts were made to enlist him in the service of the Pretender. Soon

after his return to England Hanmer, who is described in Swift's 'Letter to Stella,' dated 15 Feb. 1713, as being 'the most considerable man in the House of Commons,' began to show his distrust of Harley's policy, and in June 1713 was instrumental in throwing out the bill for making effectual the eighth and ninth articles of the treaty of commerce (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1220-3). Though Hanmer had several times refused offers of office from Harley, he consented to be proposed as speaker, and at the meeting of the new parliament on 16 Feb. 1714 was elected to the chair in the place of William Bromley (1664-1732) [q. v.], who had been appointed one of the principal secretaries of state (*ib.* 1252-6). Shortly afterwards, in a letter to the Electress Sophia, Hanmer assured her of 'son zele et son attachement aux interests de votre sérénissime maison' (*Correspondence*, &c. p. 163), and on 15 April, while speaking on the question of the safety of the protestant succession, declared that 'in this debate so much had been said to prove the succession to be in danger, and so little to make out the contrary, that he could not but believe the first' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1347). While attending service in Hanmer Church on Sunday, 1 Aug. 1714, he was hastily summoned to London to preside over the house in the event of the queen's death. Anne died a few hours before Hanmer had received the summons, and the house daily met and adjourned in his absence. He arrived in London on the 4th, and the session was opened on the following day. On the 21st he presented the Subsidy Bill, and addressed the lords justices in his capacity of speaker (*ib.* vii. 9-11). The short session closed on the 25th, and at the opening of the new parliament in the following year Spencer Compton (1673?-1743) [q. v.], a whig, was elected to the chair. The protestant succession having been secured, Hanmer rejoined the ranks of the high church tory party, and took part in the opposition to the whig ministry. In 1717 he appears to have attached himself to the Prince of Wales, and to have had hopes that the ascendancy of the tory party might be restored. As these hopes died away Hanmer gradually became a less prominent member in the house, and in July 1727 retired altogether from parliament. The greater portion of the remainder of his life he spent in the country, amusing himself with literature and his garden. He died on 7 May 1746 at Mildenhall, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the chancel of Hanmer Church, where there is a monument to his memory. His epitaph was written in Latin by Dr. Robert Freind, a paraphrase of which in English appeared in the 'Gentleman's

Magazine' for 1747 (xvii. 239), and was probably written either by Johnson or Hawkesworth (BOSWELL's *Johnson*, i. 177-8). Lord Hervey describes him as 'a sensible, impracticable, honest, formal, disagreeable man, whose great merit was loving his country, and whose great weakness loving the parsons' (*Memoirs*, 1884, i. 105-6). Lord Hanmer possessed three portraits of his ancestor, one of them being the full-length portrait by Kneller, the head of which is engraved in Yorke's 'Royal Tribes of Wales' (opp. p. 172). Another portrait by Kneller was lent by Sir Charles J. F. Bunbury, bart., to the Loan Exhibition of 1867 at South Kensington (*Catalogue*, No. 174).

Hanmer married first, in October 1698, Isabella, dowager duchess of Grafton, widow of Henry Fitzroy, the first duke, and only daughter of Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington. She died on 7 Feb. 1723. His second wife was Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Folkes of Barton, Suffolk, who afterwards eloped with the Hon. Thomas Hervey, second son of John, first earl of Bristol, and died on 24 March 1741. There being no issue by either marriage, the baronetcy became extinct upon Hanmer's death, while the Mildenhall estate in Suffolk devolved upon his nephew, Sir William Bunbury, bart., and the Hanmer estate in Flintshire passed by settlement to his cousin and heir male, William Hanmer of Fenns, and is now possessed by Sir Edward John Henry Hanmer, bart.

In 1743-4 appeared Hanmer's edition of 'The Works of Shakespear in six vols., carefully revised and corrected by the former editions, and adorned with Sculptures designed and executed by the best hands,' Oxford, 4to. It contained a number of engravings by Gravelot, chiefly after designs by F. Hayman, and displayed a certain amount of ingenuity in the alterations made in the text, but as a critical work it was perfectly valueless. It was, however, the first Shakespear, says Dibdin, 'which appeared in any splendid typographical form. . . . The first edition was a popular book, and was proudly displayed in morocco binding in the libraries of the great and fashionable. . . . In the year 1747, when Warburton's edition was selling off at 18s. a copy (the original price having been 2l. 8s.), Hanmer's edition, which was published at 3l. 3s., rose to 9l. 9s., and continued at that price till its reprint in 1771' (*The Library Companion*, 1825, pp. 801-2). The first volume of the second edition (1770-1771, Oxford, 4to) contains additional matter in the shape of an 'advertisement,' and 'an epistle addressed to Sir Thomas Hanmer, on his edition of Shakespear's Works by Mr.

William Collins,' Hanmer's announcement of his intention to publish his edition of Shakespear, occasioned a violent quarrel between him and Warburton, a full account of which will be found in 'The Castrated Letter of Sir Thomas Hanmer in the sixth volume of *Biographia Britannica*,' &c., 1763, and in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (1812, v. 588-90). Pope makes an allusion to Hanmer and his Shakespear in the following passage from the 'Dunciad' (book iv. ll. 105 et seq.):

There mov'd Montalto with superior air;  
His stretch'd-out arm display'd a volume fair;  
Courtiers and patriots in two ranks divide,  
Thro' both he pass'd and bow'd from side to side.

The authorship of the following two anonymous works has been ascribed to Hanmer by Sir H. Bunbury: 1. 'A Review of the Text of the twelve Books of Milton's "Paradise Lost," in which the chief of Dr. Bentley's Emendations are consid'd,' &c., London, 1733, 8vo. 2. 'Some Remarks on the Tragedy of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, written by Mr. William Shakespeare,' London, 1736, 8vo.

[The Correspondence of Sir Thomas Hanmer, edited by Sir Henry Bunbury, 1838; Lord Hanmer's Memorial of the Parish and Family of Hanmer, 1877; Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections, lviii. 103-21; Swift's Works, 1824, ii. 502-5, 508, iii. 118-19, v. 118-35, xvi. 51-2, xviii. 21, 332; Wentworth Papers, 1883; Biog. Brit. 1766, vi. pt. ii. App. 222-4; Granger's Biog. Hist. (Noble, 1806), ii. 171-3; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1850, pp. 423-31; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill's edit.), i. 175, 177-8, ii. 25, 32, 33, v. 245; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), i. 101, 340, ix. 254; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1888, p. 644; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 595, 599, 606, pt. ii. 4, 13, 22, 24, 33, 44, 55; Chester's London Marriage Licenses, 1887, p. 619; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HANN, JAMES (1799-1856), mathematician, was born in 1799 at Washington, near Gateshead, where his father was a colliery smith. After being fireman at a pumping-station at Hebburn, he was for several years employed in one of the steamers used on the Tyne for towing vessels. At the same time he studied mathematics, and was on one occasion found reading the works of Emerson the fluxionist. He afterwards became a teacher, and when keeping a school at Friar's Goose, near Newcastle, he published in 1833 (as joint author with Isaac Dodds of Gateshead) his first work, 'Mechanics for Practical Men.' An acquaintanceship with Woolhouse the mathematician led to his obtaining a situation as calculator in the Nautical Almanac Office. A few years later he was appointed writing-master, and then a little later ma-

thematical master at King's College School, London; the latter post he held till his death. Among his pupils was Henry Fawcett [q. v.] He published several works on mechanics and pure mathematics, the chief of which are: 'Analytical Geometry' (a book which was afterwards greatly improved by J. R. Young), 'Treatise on Plane Trigonometry,' 'Spherical Trigonometry,' 'Examples of the Integral Calculus,' 'Examples of the Differential Calculus.' In applied mathematics he wrote 'Mathematics for Practical Men,' published 1833; 'The Theory of Bridges,' 1843; 'Treatise on the Steam Engine, with Practical Rules,' 1847; 'Principles and Practice of the Machinery of Locomotive Engines,' 1850. In 1841, with Olinthus Gregory [q. v.], he drew up and published 'Tables for the Use of Nautical Men.' He also contributed papers to the 'Diaries,' and other mathematical periodicals. Hann was elected a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1843, and was an honorary member of the Philosophical Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died in King's College Hospital 17 Aug. 1856, aged 57 years. He married as a young man, and had several children.

[Latimer's Local Records of Newcastle, p. 384; Lady and Gentleman's Diary for 1857, p. 69; Proc. Inst. Civ. Engineers, vol. ii. (1843); Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. ii. pp. 513-15, 521; Ann. Register, August 1856.] R. E. A.

**HANNA, SAMUEL, D.D. (1772?-1852),** Irish presbyterian divine, was born at Kells-water, near Ballymena, co. Antrim, about 1772. He was educated at Glasgow, graduating M.A. in 1789. In 1790 he was licensed by Ballymena presbytery. He was ordained as minister of the presbyterian congregation of Drumbo, co. Down, on 4 Aug. 1795. His reputation as a preacher grew rapidly. On 11 Dec. 1799 he was installed as minister of Rosemary Street, Belfast. He revived the congregation, and his meeting-house was handsomely rebuilt (opened 15 April 1832). A warm advocate of Sunday schools and of bible distribution, he was also one of the first to interest Irish presbyterians in the subject of missionary enterprise. In 1816 the general synod resolved to provide a theological training for its students instead of sending them to Scotland. Hanna, in June 1817, was unanimously elected professor of divinity and church history, with an emolument of 36*l.* a year (he retained his congregation). His lectures were given at the Academical Institution, Belfast. In the following year he was made D.D. of Glasgow. In 1835 he obtained a coadjutor, Samuel Davidson, D.D., in the department of biblical criticism, and in 1837

was relieved of the departments of ecclesiastical history and pastoral theology by the appointment of James Seaton Reid, D.D., the historian. In 1840 Hanna was freed from active pastoral work by the election of William Gibson, D.D., as his assistant and successor at Rosemary Street. On 10 July 1840 he was chosen first moderator of the general assembly, formed at that date by the union of the general and secession synods. Hanna was a man of respectable powers, who worked hard for his church; without special ability as a theologian he left the impress of his own evangelical sentiments on a long succession of his pupils. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Dr. Denham, at Derry, on 23 April 1852, in his eighty-first year. His portrait hangs in the hall of the Assembly's College, Belfast. William Hanna, D.D. (1808-1882) [q. v.], was his son. He published a few sermons and pamphlets, the earliest being his sermon as moderator of the general synod, Belfast, 1809, 8vo.

[Belfast News Letter, 30 April, 1852; Orthodox Presbyterian, May 1832, p. 288; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 415 sq.; Killen's Hist. Cong. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 63 sq., 126, 258 sq.] A. G.

**HANNA, WILLIAM, LL.D., D.D. (1808-1882),** theological writer, born at Belfast on 26 Nov. 1808, was the son of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Hanna [q. v.], a distinguished minister of the presbyterian church of Ireland in that town. He received his university education at Glasgow, where he distinguished himself as a student, especially in the classes of mathematics and natural philosophy. From Glasgow he proceeded to the divinity classes in the university of Edinburgh, and studied under Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] Here likewise his high ability showed itself, particularly in the debating societies.

In 1834 he was licensed as a probationer of the church of Scotland, and in the following year he was ordained to East Kilbride, a parish near Glasgow, 17 Sept. 1835. While here he married Anne, eldest daughter of Dr. Chalmers. In 1837 he was translated to the parish of Skirling, Peebles-shire, in the immediate neighbourhood of Biggar. During the controversy that preceded the disruption of the church in 1843, he took an active part on the side of Chalmers and his friends. When the disruption took place he left the establishment, taking his whole congregation with him. On the death of Dr. Chalmers in 1847 Hanna was entrusted with the writing of his life. In order to obtain the requisite leisure, he arranged a temporary



exchange with a clergyman, and resided for a time in Edinburgh. The 'Life' came out in four successive octavo volumes (1849-52), to which was added a fifth, containing extracts from Chalmers's 'Correspondence.' Hanna likewise edited the 'Posthumous Works of Dr. Chalmers,' which extended to nine volumes 8vo. The 'Life' was received with great approval. In token of the value placed on his labours he received in 1852 the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow.

Hanna had always been a man of culture, and in 1847 was appointed editor of the 'North British Review,' a journal started in 1844 by the Rev. Dr. Welsh, and designed to combine the usual range of literature and science with a liberal spirit in politics, and a cordial recognition of evangelical Christianity. The 'Review' never had a very easy career, and Hanna soon relinquished the editorship.

Having resigned his charge at Skirling, Hanna removed permanently to Edinburgh, where in 1850 he was called to be colleague to Thomas Guthrie [q. v.], as minister of St. John's Free Church. Though in temperament and gifts they differed widely from each other, their relations were remarkably harmonious. A more thoughtful mode of teaching and a quieter manner characterised Hanna, while his style of thought, coupled with the quiet pathos of his tone and the vivid clearness of his style, won him many devoted hearers. In 1864 he was made D.D. by the university of Edinburgh. In 1866 he retired from the active duties of the ministry. He died in London, 24 May 1882.

Besides editing the works and publishing the life of Chalmers, Hanna published (among other books): 1. 'Wycliffe and the Huguenots,' 1860 (originally forming two series of lectures at the Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh). 2. 'Martyrs of the Scottish Reformation.' 3. 'Last Day of our Lord's Passion,' 1862 (this volume reached a circulation of fifty thousand). 4. 'The Forty Days after the Resurrection,' 1863. 5. 'The Earlier Years of our Lord,' 1864. 6. 'The Passion Week,' 1866. 7. 'Our Lord's Ministry in Galilee,' 1868. 8. 'The Close of our Lord's Ministry,' 1869. 9. 'The Resurrection of the Dead,' 1872. Hanna likewise edited in 1858 a volume of 'Essays by Ministers of the Free Church of Scotland,' Dr. Charles Hodge's 'Idea of the Church' in 1860, and in 1877 the 'Letters of Thomas Erskine of Linlathen.' Among works for private circulation were a brief memoir of a warm personal friend, Sir Alexander Gibson Carmichael of Skirling, bart., a young man of singular promise, and a similar tribute to Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.] He was a

frequent contributor to the 'Sunday Magazine,' 'Good Words,' the 'Quiver,' &c.

The tendency of Hanna's sympathies was indicated by his editing of Erskine's 'Letters.' On the day of his funeral the general assembly of the established church suspended its sittings. A high tribute to his consistency and independence was entered on the minutes of the Free church assembly 30 May 1882.

[Scott's Fasti; Scotsman, 25 May 1882; Acts and Proceedings of General Assembly of Free Church, 1882; family information and personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

**HANNAH, JOHN, D.D.**, the elder (1792-1867), Wesleyan methodist minister, born at Lincoln on 3 Nov. 1792, was the third son of a small coal-dealer. His parents were Wesleyan methodists, then a very humble community, in Lincoln. He received his early education from various local teachers, but chiefly from the Rev. W. Gray, a senior vicar of the cathedral. He obtained a respectable knowledge of the classics, and studied French, mathematics, and Hebrew with enthusiasm and success. From his earliest years his thirst for knowledge was insatiable, and his powers of acquisition remarkable. In the intervals of his studies he helped his father in his trade. At an early age Hannah became a Wesleyan preacher in the villages about Lincoln, preaching his first sermon at Waddington. The warm interest he felt through life in foreign missions was awakened early, and when in 1818 Dr. Thomas Coke [q. v.] was about to start with seven young men for India, on the voyage on which he died, Hannah accepted an offer to fill a vacancy which was anticipated, but did not occur. In 1814 Hannah was received into the Wesleyan ministry, and was speedily recognised as a preacher of unusual eloquence and ability. When only in his thirty-second year (1824) he was sent out to America in company with the representative of the Wesleyan conference of Great Britain to the general conference of the methodist body in the United States. On his return from America he was in 1834 appointed theological tutor of the institution for training candidates for the ministry, in the establishment of which he had taken an important part. This post he filled with signal success, first at Hoxton and afterwards at Stoke Newington. From 1840 to 1842 and from 1854 to 1858 he was secretary, and in 1842 and again in 1851 president of the Wesleyan conference. In 1843 he was appointed to the theological tutorship of the northern branch of the institution for training ministers at Didsbury in Yorkshire, which he held till within a few

months of his death. His lectures were characterised by freshness and vigour; they were models of exact thought, delivered with an enthusiasm which awoke an answering enthusiasm in his pupils. In 1856 he crossed the Atlantic a second time, accompanied by Dr. Jobson, as the representative of English methodism to methodists of the United States. For many years before his death he was chairman of the district of the methodist connexion of which Manchester is the centre. His calm judgment brought many threatened disputes to a happy conclusion. He died at Didsbury on Sunday, 29 Dec. 1867, shortly after resigning his tutorship. In 1817 he married Miss Jane Capavor, by whom he had eight children, of whom only one survived him, John Hannah [q. v.], vicar of Brighton.

Hannah was an impressive preacher and a ready public speaker. Though no latitudinarian, and clinging tenaciously to the doctrines and practices of methodism, he was devoid of bigotry or narrowness, and, while regarded with filial love by the whole methodist body, enjoyed friendly relations with the church of England.

Hannah published, besides some memorial sermons and short tracts, 1. 'Memoirs of the Rev. D. Stowe,' 1828. 2. 'Memoirs of the Rev. T. Lessey,' 1842. 3. 'Documents relating to the Dissolution of the Union between the British and Canadian Conferences; with an Appendix,' 1841. 4. 'Ministerial Training; an Inaugural Address at Didsbury,' 1860. 5. 'Infant Baptism scriptural, and Immersion unnecessary; with an Appendix on Re-baptising,' 1866. 6. 'Introductory Lectures on the Study of Christian Theology,' London, no date.

[Methodist Magazine, 1867; Memoirs by the Rev. W. B. Pope.] E. V.

**HANNAH, JOHN**, the younger (1818-1888), archdeacon of Lewes and vicar of Brighton, was born at Lincoln 16 July 1818. His father, also John Hannah, the elder [q. v.], was a Wesleyan minister, who was twice president of the Wesleyan conference. John was the eldest of eight children, the rest of whom died in infancy or early youth. He received his early education from his father until the latter was appointed theological tutor at the Wesleyan Institution at Hoxton, when he was sent to St. Saviour's School, Southwark, under the Rev. Lancelot Sharpe. In March 1837 he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and in May of the same year was elected to a Lincolnshire scholarship at Corpus Christi College. In 1840 he graduated in first-class classical honours, and in the same year was

elected to a Lincolnshire fellowship at Lincoln College. In 1841 he was ordained and took private pupils at Oxford. In 1843 he married Anne Sophia Gregory, sister of his college friend, now Canon Gregory of St. Paul's. He was chaplain of Combe Longa, near Woodstock, from 1843 to 1845, dividing his time between parochial work and private tuition. In 1845 he returned to Oxford, and for the next two years was the leading private tutor in logic and moral science. He became rector of the Edinburgh Academy in 1847, and held that post with marked success for seven years. In 1852 he was a candidate for the professorship of Greek at Edinburgh. In 1853 he took the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford. He did so because he was too young to take that of D.D., and the academy directors wished him to be dignified with the title of doctor. In 1854 he accepted the wardenship of Trinity College, Glenalmond, Perthshire, which he rescued by his business capacity from financial embarrassments. In 1870 he was presented to the important vicarage of Brighton. He divided the parish of Brighton into ecclesiastical districts, making each district church free and unappropriated for ever, and transferred the parochial rights of the parish of Brighton from the old church of St. Nicholas to that of St. Peter's. He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Lewes in 1876. In 1887 he resigned the living of Brighton, but retained the archdeaconry until his death on 1 June 1888.

Hannah was not only conspicuously successful as tutor, schoolmaster, and parish priest, but achieved considerable reputation as a man of letters. In his early years he showed much literary promise, and although the incessant strain of practical work never allowed him sufficient leisure for writing, his literary work is admirable of its kind. His early anonymous pieces include an amusing brochure on 'Old Mother Hubbard,' written while he was a schoolboy, and a long and thoughtful article on 'Elizabethan Sacred Poetry,' published in 'The British Critic' for April 1842. The first work in his own name was an edition of 'Poems and Psalms by Henry King, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Chichester,' 1843; his next, 'Poems by Sir Henry Wotton, Sir Walter Raleigh, and others,' 1845. On this work Hannah bestowed very great pains, recovering many poems from manuscript sources. A second edition appeared in 1875. In 1857 he published a volume of sermons, entitled 'Discourses on the Fall and its Results;' in 1862 he was appointed Bampton lecturer, and in 1863 published the lectures under the title of 'The Relation between the Divine and

Human Elements in Holy Scripture,' in 1870 he published 'Courtly Poets from Raleigh to Montrose,' and at various times a vast number of single sermons, archidiaconal charges, and popular lectures on subjects of literary, historical, antiquarian, and practical interest. Hannah's only son, John Julius Hannah, is vicar of Brighton.

[Dr. Hannah's printed works, *passim*; John Hannah, a Clerical Study, by J. H. Overton, 1890.] J. H. O.

**HANNAM, RICHARD** (*d.* 1656), robber, was son of a shoemaker of Shaftesbury, Dorsetshire. He was apprenticed to a silk weaver in London, but left to become a tapster, and finally joined a gang of thieves. He engaged in burglary unaccompanied by violence, and speedily gained great notoriety. Early in his career he was apprehended for a robbery of plate from the Earl of Pembroke, but escaped and left the country. He stayed abroad some time and visited various countries. In Denmark he is said to have robbed the royal treasury of vast sums, and then to have obtained from the queen of Sweden 4,000*l.* in gold, besides plate and jewellery. After this adventure he was caught and imprisoned, but escaped to Rotterdam, where he introduced himself as a merchant, and won a fair repute for upright dealing. He waited his opportunity, and got away to England with large sums entrusted to him by broker merchants and drawn from the bank by forged signatures. He was soon compelled to leave London and went to Paris, where he was imprisoned and made a marvellous escape. Returning to England he lived for a time in grand style as a peaceable citizen, but in 1654, together with confederates, planned an extensive burglary at the house of an alderman in Fleet Street. Two men and a woman were caught and hanged for this attempt, and later Hannam was also captured. He was condemned on a Saturday to die on the following Monday, but by promising to give information as to the thieves who had been concerned in a robbery from the French ambassador, he obtained a respite, and escaped. Being left unmolested he returned coiner. He was concerned with his father-in-law in a petty robbery on an alehouse-keeper, and, in revenge for the capture of his companion, returned to the scene and stabbed their victim. He was arrested and, after trial, was hanged at Smithfield on 17 June 1656.

[The Witty Rogue . . . the History of that incomparable thief Richard Hannam (*sic*) 1656; Hannam's Last Farewell to the World, being a full and true account and relation of the notorious

life and shamefull death of Mr. R. H., the great robber of England, &c.; several similar pamphlets dated 1656.] A. V.

**HANNAN, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1775?), draughtsman and decorative painter, a native of Scotland, was first apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, but his master encouraged him to cultivate a talent for drawing. He was employed by Lord le Despenser to decorate his house at West Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, where he painted several ceilings, the drawings for which are preserved in the library at Eton College. He drew in black chalk and Indian ink four views of the gardens at West Wycombe, which were engraved by William Woollett [*q. v.*]; two of these drawings are now in the print room at the British Museum. Hannan exhibited some drawings with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1769 to 1772; they were mostly views in the Lakes and Cumberland. He was an excellent draughtsman. He died at West Wycombe about 1775.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Fagan's Cat. of Woollett's Works; Exhibition Catalogues.] L. C.

**HANNAY, JAMES** (1827-1873), man of letters, was born at Dumfries on 17 Feb. 1827. His father, David Hannay (1794-1864), a member of the Speculative Society at Edinburgh University, 1813-14, and author of 'Ned Allen, or the Past Age,' 1849 (a novel which attracted no notice), was engaged in business in Dumfries. The family had some reason for believing that they were descended from the Hannays of Sorbie [see HANNAY, PATRICK]. In James Hannay the belief was sufficiently strong to influence his studies, inclining him to study heraldry and family history. He entered the navy on 2 March 1840, on board the Cambridge, 78, and served in her during the tedious blockade of Alexandria in the Syrian war, and had therefore no share in the operations of Sir Charles Napier's squadron at Acre. From the Cambridge he passed in succession to the sloop Snake in 1842, the corvette Orestes in 1843, and the Formidable, 84, in 1844. His tastes and his impatience both of routine work and control unfitted him for the life of a naval officer. Very soon after entering the service he began to devote himself to general reading, and even studied Latin with a priest at Malta. With the instinct of a born journalist he started a manuscript comic paper to ridicule the admiral and captains on the Mediterranean station. At a later period he was wont to confess that he had been a somewhat insubordinate midshipman. In 1845 he and two brother-officers were tried by court-

martial and dismissed the service. The finding of the court was generally thought to have been vindictive, and it was subsequently quashed on the ground of informality. Hannay was not, however, employed again, nor did he seriously seek for employment. From 1846 onwards till his appointment as consul in 1868 he worked on the press and at literature. His first engagement was as a reporter on the 'Morning Chronicle,' in which capacity he relied more on his remarkable memory than on his knowledge of shorthand. In the meantime he was reading zealously in the British Museum. At the end of 1847 he worked with Mr. H. S. Edwards' on 'Pasquin,' a very short-lived comic paper, and the forerunner of the somewhat happier 'Puppet Show,' which lasted from 1848 to 1849. In 1848 he began using his naval experiences, and wrote the first of the stories which were afterwards collected in his 'Sketches in Ultramarine,' published in 1853. In 1848 he first made the acquaintance of Thackeray and Carlyle, to whom he was proud to acknowledge his obligations. He soon improved his literary connection, and worked for papers of good position, for the quarterlies and magazines, till he became editor of the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant' in 1860. During these years he published his best work, his two naval novels, 'Singleton Fontenoy' (1850) and 'Eustace Conyers' (1855), and the volume of lectures on 'Satire and Satirist,' delivered at the Literary Institution, Edward Street, Portman Square, in 1853, and collected in book form in 1854. It was during these years also that he began to write the essays to the 'Quarterly,' afterwards collected into a volume, and that he taught himself to read Greek. In 1857 he contested without success the representation of the Dumfries boroughs in parliament. He stood as a tory, and was defeated by William Ewart [q. v.] From 1860 to 1864 he edited the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant.' The zeal with which he attacked conduct and persons he disliked caused his management of the paper to be somewhat conspicuous. In 1864 he returned to London, and remained there till he was appointed consul at Brest by Lord Stanley, 1868. During these years he published his 'Studies on Thackeray' (1869), his 'Three Hundred Years of a Norman House' (1866), a portion of a history of the Gurney family, and his 'Course of English Literature' (1866), a reprint of articles contributed years before to the 'Welcome Guest.' Hannay did not proceed to Brest, but exchanged this post for that of Barcelona in Spain. Although he continued to write for papers and magazines, chiefly for the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and the

'Cornhill,' he published no more books. His death occurred very suddenly on 9 Jan. 1873 at Putehet, a suburb of Barcelona. Hannay was twice married, first, in 1853, to Margaret Thompson, who died in 1865; and then, in 1868, to Jean Hannay, a lady of the same name, but of no traceable relationship, who died in Spain in 1870. He had by the first marriage six, and by the second one child, who survived him.

[Personal knowledge.]

D. H.

HANNAY, PATRICK (*d.* 1629?), poet, was probably the third son of Alexander Hannay of Kirkdale in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. His grandfather, Donald Hannay of Sorbie, had distinguished himself in border-warfare, and 'well was known to th' English by his sword.' Early in James I's reign Patrick Hannay, with a cousin Robert (created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1629), came to the English court and was favourably noticed by Queen Anne. About 1620 both Patrick and Robert received grants of land in county Longford, Ireland, and in 1621 Patrick visited Sweden. After his return he received a clerkship in the office of the Irish privy council in Dublin. Attempts, which were for a time successful, were made to oust him from this post, but Charles I reinstated him in 1625 on the ground of his 'having done our late dear father [i.e. James I] good and acceptable service beyond the seas with great charge and danger of his life, and having been recommended to us by our dear mother.' In 1627 Hannay became master of chancery in Ireland. He is said to have died at sea in 1629. He does not seem to have married.

Hannay is mentioned in John Dunbar's 'Epigrammaton Centuriæ Sex,' 1616. In 1618-19 appeared 'A Happy Husband, or Directions for a Maide to choose her Mate, as also a Wives behaviour towards her Husband after Marriage.' By Patricke Hannay, gent. To which is adioyned the Good Wife; together with an Exquisite discourse of epitaphs . . . By R. B[rathwait], 8vo. The 'Happy Husband' and Brathwait's 'Good Wife' were written in imitation of Overbury's 'Wife.' In 1619 Hannay published 'Two Elegies on the late death of our Sovereigne Queene Anne. With Epitaphes,' &c., 4to, with the title printed in white on a black ground. Three years afterwards he republished the 'Happy Husband' and the elegies, adding some new poems. The collective edition of 1622, 'The Nightingale. Sheretine and Mariana. A happy Husband. Elegies on the Death of Queen Anne. Songs and Sonnets,' 8vo, has the title within a border of thirteen compartments (engraved by Crispin de Pass), with

two bars of music in the upper portion and the author's portrait below. Each of the five parts has a separate title-page; the pagination is continuous throughout. 'The Nightingale,' a poem in stanzas of sixteen lines, has a dedication to the Duchess of Lennox and commendatory verse by Robert Hannay, John Marshall, William Lithgow, &c. 'Sheretine and Mariana,' a graceful narrative poem in six-line stanzas, is dedicated to the Countess of Bedford. Before the 'Songs and Sonnets' there is a dedicatory epistle to a soldier under whom Hannay had served abroad, 'Sir Andrew Gray, Knight, Colonel of a foot regiment and General of the Artillerie to . . . Prince Frederick King of Bohemia.' From one of the poems in the 'Songs and Sonnets' we learn that Hannay had resided for some time in the neighbourhood of Croydon, Surrey. Some of the songs are smoothly written; but the volume is chiefly prized for the frontispiece. In 1632 a copy of commendatory verses by him was prefixed to the first collected edition of William Lithgow's 'Travels.'

A facsimile reprint of the 1622 collection of Hannay's poems was issued in 1875 by the Hunterian Club, with a memoir of the author by David Laing. Mr. Huth has a fine copy of the rare original.

[Memoir by David Laing in the Hunterian Club's reprint of Hannay's Poems; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica; Cat. of the Huth Library; information kindly supplied by Captain W. Hanna, R.A., a collateral descendant.]

A. H. B.

**HANNEMAN, ADRIAEN** (1601?–1668?), painter, born at the Hague about 1601, was admitted in 1619 to the guild of St. Luke at the Hague, as a pupil of Antony van Ravesteyn. He is also stated to have been a pupil of or assistant to Daniel Mytens [q. v.], his fellow-townsmen, and he may have accompanied him to England. Hanneman was in England for sixteen years during the reign of Charles I. He is usually stated to have copied the manner and colouring of Vandyck, but he possessed a forcible and effective style of his own, which gives him high rank among portrait-painters. While in London he was an unsuccessful suitor for the daughter of Nicasius Russel, niece of Cornelius Jansen the painter; Vertue saw a picture of Jansen with his wife and daughter by Hanneman in the possession of Antony Russel. About 1640 Hanneman returned to the Hague and became one of the leading painters there. He was employed to paint an allegorical figure of 'Peace' for the state council chamber, and others of 'Justice' and 'Mars' for the chamber of finance at the Hague. Hanneman was appointed the first

director of the new guild of St. Luke, constituted in 1656. Hanneman was especially patronised by William II of Orange and his wife Mary, daughter of Charles I. He painted their portraits (including one of Mary painted in 1660, now at St. James's Palace, and engraved in mezzotint by W. Faithorne, jun.) and others of the exiled court at the Hague, among them being one of Charles II (engraved by H. Danckerts). There are portraits by Hanneman of Charles II and the Duke of Hamilton (painted in 1650) at Windsor Castle; of William III as a boy (1664), Peter Oliver, and Mary, princess of Orange, at Hampton Court; of Charles I and of Vandyck at Vienna; of William Frederick of Orange at Weimar; of Constantyn Huygens and family at the Hague; of Jan de Witt at Rotterdam. A portrait, said to be of Andrew Marvell, painted by him in 1658, was exhibited at the National Portrait Exhibition in 1866. Hanneman's portrait of Sir Edward Nicholas (1654) was engraved by A. Hertocks, and his portrait of Mr. Honywood is in the library of Lincoln Cathedral. He occasionally painted subject pictures. Various portraits of himself are recorded. One was engraved by Bannerman in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' and another was engraved as after Vandyck. Hanneman died at the Hague in 1668 or 1669. A son, William Hanneman, was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, in 1641. [Immerzeel's Dict. of Dutch and Flemish Artists, and Kramm's continuation of the same; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Obreen's *Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis*, vols. iii. and iv.; Champ-  
lin and Perkins's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**HANNES, SIR EDWARD, M.D.** (d. 1710), physician, was the son of Edward Hannes of Devizes, Wiltshire. Peter Le Neve, who questioned Hannes's right to bear arms, states that his father 'kept an herb shop in bloomsbury mercate' (*Pedigrees of Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 491). In 1678 he was admitted on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1682 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.*, 1852, pp. 183, 196). He graduated B.A. in 1686 and M.A. in 1689. He contributed to the collections of Oxford poems on the death of Charles II in 1685, and on William III's return from Ireland in 1690 (reprinted in 'Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta'). In 1688 he assisted William King (1663–1712) [q. v.] in writing 'Reflections on Mr. Varillas his history of Heresy, Book 1, Tome 1, as far as relates to English Matters, more especially those of Wicliff,' printed probably at Amster-

dam, 12mo, 1688 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 667-8). Addison addressed a Latin poem to him.

Hannes succeeded Robert Plot as reader in chemistry at Oxford in 1690. At the entertainment given to Ashmole by the vice-chancellor and heads of houses in the Museum at Oxford on 17 July 1690, Hannes addressed Ashmole in an eloquent speech. He proceeded M.B. in 1691 and M.D. in 1695; attended William, duke of Gloucester, at his death on 30 July 1700 (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 672), and published an account of the dissection of the body. For this account he was ridiculed in a satirical poem entitled 'Doctor Hannes dissected in a familiar epistle by way of Nosce Teipsum,' fol., London, 1700. He became physician to Queen Anne in June 1702 (*ib.* v. 184), and was knighted at Windsor Castle on 29 July 1705 (TOWNSEND, *Cat. of Knights*, 1660-1760, p. 33). He died on 22 July 1710, in the parish of St. Anne, Westminster (LUTTRELL, vi. 609; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1710, fol. 130), and was buried beside his wife at Shillingford, Berkshire, where there is a monument to his memory (LYSONS, *Mag. Brit.* vol. i. pt. ii. Berkshire, p. 361). He married (articles dated 30 Sept. 1698) Anne, daughter of Temperance Packer, widow, of Donnington Castle, Berkshire, by whom he had an only child, Temperance. By will (P. C. C. 160, Smith) he gave 1,000*l.* towards finishing Peckwater quadrangle at Christ Church, and 1,000*l.* towards the erection of a new dormitory at Westminster School. He had previously presented to the school a handsome drinking goblet ('poculum') for the use of the queen's scholars there.

[Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* 1852, pp. 196-7, 277.] G. G.

HANNEY or DE HANNEYA, THOMAS (*f.* 1313), is the author of a treatise, 'De quatuor partibus Grammaticæ,' known as the 'Memoriale Iuniorum,' which is extant in two manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Cod. Bodl. 643, ff. 127-255, and Auct. F. 3. 9, pp. 181-340). A note at the end of the table of contents, which has been variously amplified and elaborated by Bale (*Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* xiii. 90, pt. ii. p. 156), Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 482), and Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 376), states that Thomas de Hanneya compiled the treatise, and continues thus: 'Inchoavit [autem] apud Tolosam istum, xii. kalendas Maii anno gratie 1313, et consummavit eundem apud Lewes ad instanciam magistri Iohannis de Chertesia rectoris scholarum loci illius, iv. kalendas Decembris eodem anno' (Bodl. 643, f. 134 b,

col. 1, Auct. F. 3. 9, p. 189, col. 3). There appears to be no evidence that the writer was an Englishman, but if he was he may be assumed to have taken his name from Hanney in Berkshire, not far from Wantage, which place is spelled Hanneye in a roll of 8 Edward II (*Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, i. 268, col. 1). The date, which in both the Bodleian manuscripts is 1313, is given by Bale (manuscript note-book, *Cod. Seld.* supra 64 f. 181 b), apparently from another copy, as 1363, whence the round number 1360 has percolated into the dictionaries. The scribe of Bodl. 643 has signed his name John Estebey, who has accordingly been described in the Cat. Libr. MSS. Angl. 1697, No. 2256, as the author of the treatise.

[The manuscripts noticed above.] R. L. P.

HANNIBAL, THOMAS (*d.* 1531), judge, was incepted in the canon law at the university of Cambridge in 1504, and the same year was installed prebendary of Gevendale in the church of York. He was incorporated D.C.L. at Oxford in 1513, and graduated LL.D. at Cambridge, and received the appointment of vicar-general to Silvester, bishop of Worcester, in the following year. He entered the service of Wolsey, for whom he conducted negotiations with the Easterling merchants at Bruges in 1515, and with the merchants of the Hanse at the same place in 1520. On 9 March 1521-2 he was commissioned to treat, on behalf of Henry VIII, for a league offensive and defensive with the emperor Charles V and John, king of Portugal. He reached Saragossa, where the pope was then staying, on 9 May 1522, was admitted to an audience by the pontiff, and made a favourable impression by an eloquent oration, in which he descanted on the devotion of his master to the holy see. The negotiations, however, came to nothing. He was subsequently transferred to Rome, where he remained as ambassador between March 1522-3 and June 1524. From his despatches during this period it appears that his diplomacy was chiefly directed to securing for Wolsey an enlargement of his powers as legate, in which he was partially successful. On the death of Adrian VI (14 Sept. 1523) he exerted himself actively in promoting the candidature of Giulio de' Medici, who ultimately succeeded to the papacy as Clement VII. On 24 May 1524 he was commissioned, jointly with Clerk and Pace, to treat for a peace or truce with France by the mediation of the pope. On 3 June he left Rome for England, bearing with him the sacred rose, which he presented to Henry at Ampthill in October. While still in Rome he had, on 9 Oct. 1523, been

appointed master of the rolls. In January 1526 he received a grant of an annuity of 37l. 4s. 7d. On 5 Sept. of the same year he was placed on the committee of the privy council to which legal business was specially assigned. He resigned the office of master of the rolls on 26 June 1527, and died in 1531. Hannibal was the author of a preface to the 1509 edition of the 'Pica, sive Directorium Sacerdotum' of the church of York, and of an unpublished 'Disquisition of the three following questions:—1. Whether the mother of the King being a woman is qualified to act as regent. 2. Whether a captive is the servant of his captor. 3. That parents or kinsmen are bound to redeem a captive, and the latter bound by the conditions they make' (*Cotton MS. Calig. D. ix. 120*).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 189; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 39; Letters and Papers, For. and Dom. Henry VIII, i. 863, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 262, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 359, pt. ii. pp. 879, 952, 1223, 1416, 1495, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 7, 146, 147, 175, 274, 318, 604, 870, pt. ii. p. 1458, vol. v. p. 191.]

J. M. R.

**HANNINGTON, JAMES** (1847–1885), bishop of Eastern Equatorial Africa, was born on 3 Sept. 1847 at Hurstpierpoint, eight miles from Brighton, where his father, Charles Smith Hannington, had a warehouse. At the age of thirteen he was sent to the Temple School, Brighton. At fifteen he entered his father's business, in which he remained for six years. During this time he joined the 1st Sussex artillery volunteers, rising ultimately to the rank of major. He had no taste for commercial life, and in October 1868 abandoned it, and entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, with a view to taking orders. His family were originally congregationalists, but joined the church of England in 1867. At college as at school Hannington was more given to amusement than study. He became captain of the St. Mary Hall boat, and president of the Red Club. In 1870 he read with the Rev. C. Scriven, rector of Martinhoe, Devonshire. In June 1873, after some difficulty, he took his B.A. degree; he proceeded M.A. in 1875, and was created D.D. 31 Oct. 1884. In the following September he was rejected at the Bishop of Exeter's examination, but in the spring of 1874 succeeded, and was ordained deacon at Exeter. He began his clerical life as curate of Martinhoe and Trentishoe, where he discharged his duties with energy and zeal. On 29 Sept. 1875 he became curate in charge, without emolument, of St. George's, Hurstpierpoint, a church which his father had built. He threw himself zealously into evangelistic and temperance work, be-

coming a favourite mission preacher. On 11 Sept. 1876 he was ordained priest. In 1882 he offered himself to the Church Missionary Society, 'for a period of not more than five years; for the Victoria Nyanza mission, asking nothing but the payment of his travelling expenses, and proffering 100l. per annum to the funds of the mission. He was accepted, and appointed leader of a band of six missionaries who were to go to U-Ganda. On 17 March 1882 the party sailed from London. They reached Zanzibar on 19 June, whence they set out on their journey up country, intending to proceed by Mamboia and Uyuito Msalala, and thence by boat across the Victoria Nyanza to Rubaga. After many hardships and much suffering they reached Msalala, but Hannington's health was found to have suffered so severely by fever and dysentery that it was impossible for him to go further. Leaving some of his companions to finish the journey to Rubaga, he reluctantly retraced his steps to the coast, reached Zanzibar on 9 May 1882, and on 10 June was back in England. He settled down once more to his work at Hurstpierpoint, but on the recovery of his health placed himself once more at the disposal of the Church Missionary Society. Its committee now resolved that the mission churches of Eastern Equatorial Africa should be placed under the superintendence of a bishop. The post was offered to Hannington. He accepted it, and on 24 June 1884 was consecrated at Lambeth. On 5 Nov. following he sailed for Africa again, visiting Palestine on the way, where he was commissioned by the Archbishop of Canterbury to do confirmation and other duty. He reached Mombasa on 24 Jan. 1885, and at once entered on the charge of his diocese. From his headquarters at Frere Town he moved continually about it, infusing life and zeal wherever he went. Before long he was impressed with the advisability of opening up a new and shorter route to Lake Victoria Nyanza through the Masai country. He resolved to lead an expedition by this route in person, and on 23 July 1885 set out with a caravan 226 strong. They advanced patiently and courageously, in spite of opposition from the natives and much suffering at times from want of food, till they reached Kwa Sundu, where Hannington resolved to leave the larger portion of the party and go forward himself with fifty picked porters. On 12 Oct. he started. During the next week he walked 170 miles, and on 17 Oct. found himself to his surprise on the shore of the Lake Victoria Nyanza. But meanwhile the fears of Mwanga, the king of U-Ganda, and of his chiefs, had been aroused by the report of the approach

of this white man by so unusual a route. Dreading some scheme of conquest, orders were given to seize Hannington whenever he should appear. On 21 Oct. 1885 the command was executed, and after eight days' confinement, during which he suffered terribly from sickness and privation, he and almost all his attendants were brutally murdered.

Hannington married Blanche, daughter of Captain James Michael Hankin-Turvin, by whom he had several children.

[James Hannington, first Bishop of Eastern Equatorial Africa, by E. C. Dawson, M.A., 1887.] T. H.

HANOVER, KING OF. [See ERNEST AUGUSTUS, 1771-1851.]

HANSARD, LUKE (1752-1828), printer, was born in the parish of St. Mary, Norwich, 5 July 1752. His father, Thomas Hansard (1727-1769), was a manufacturer in that city. Young Hansard was educated at Boston grammar school, Lincolnshire, and was apprenticed to Stephen White, printer, Cockey Lane, Norwich. He entered as compositor the printing office of John Hughs (1703-1771), Great Turnstile, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, printer to the House of Commons, and became acting manager and partner in 1774. Hughs did most of the printing for the Dodsleys, and Dr. Johnson was always glad that Hansard should attend to his requirements. Among the important publications with which Hansard was connected may be mentioned Orme's 'History of India,' Burke's 'Essay on the Sublime and Beautiful' and 'Essay on the French Revolution,' and Harris's 'Hermes.' He printed the 'Journals of the House of Commons' from 1774 to his death in 1828. Porson praised him as the most accurate of Greek printers. In 1800 he succeeded as the sole proprietor of the business. He subsequently took his sons into partnership, trading as Luke Hansard & Sons. The increasing parliamentary work and great accumulation of stock demanding more accommodation, they erected a new building in Parker Street, Drury Lane.

Among the technical improvements introduced by Hansard was one connected with printing in red and black from the same forme (T. C. HANSARD, *Typographia*, 1825, p. 603). He was a man of unusual industry, and highly esteemed by the parliamentary officials. A portrait of him by S. Lane was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum in 1867. It was engraved by F. C. Lewis and prefixed to the 'Biographical Memoir,' London, 1829, 4to. He died 29 Oct. 1828 in his 77th year, and

was buried in the parish church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. He left three sons, Thomas Curson [q. v.], James, and Luke Graves (1777-1851), and two daughters. His widow died 18 May 1834. The two younger sons succeeded the father as printers to the House of Commons, and were succeeded by their respective sons. In 1837 the firm were the defendants in the famous action *Stockdale v. Hansard*, in which they were charged with libel for printing, by order of the House of Commons, a report of the inspectors of prisons [see STOCKDALE, JOHN JOSEPH]. After 1847 Henry, son of Luke Graves Hansard, continued the business.

[Memoir by John Rickman, a chief clerk of the House of Commons, appeared in *Gent. Mag.* December 1828, pp. 559-66, reprinted for private circulation (with a portrait and some family letters), 1829, 4to; T. C. Hansard's *Typographia*, 1825, pp. 329-30; Nichols's *Illustr.* viii. 462, 502; Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, p. 905; Bigmore and Wyman's *Bibliography of Printing*, 1880, i. 299-301.] H. R. T.

HANSARD, THOMAS CURSON (1776-1833), printer, eldest son of Luke Hansard [q. v.], was born in London 6 Nov. 1776. For some years he was in his father's office, and in 1805 took over the business of Mr. Rickaby in Peterborough Court in the city of London. He moved to new premises in 1823, and established the Paternoster Row Press. His name has become famous from the 'Parliamentary Debates,' which he began to print in 1803. Since 1889 the 'Debates' have been produced by the Hansard Publishing Union, Limited. Hansard suffered imprisonment, 9 July 1810, as printer of the famous libel dealing with military flogging in Cobbett's 'Political Register.' He wrote 'Typographia, an Historical Sketch of the Origin and Progress of the Art of Printing; with Practical Directions for conducting every department in an Office, with a description of Stereotype and Lithography,' London, 1825, 8vo, with a woodcut portrait of the author. The practical portion of the book was re-edited in 1869 by G. Challoner. Hansard took out a patent for the improvement of the hand-press. At one time he was a member of the common council of the city of London. He died in Chatham Place, Blackfriars, 14 May 1833, leaving several children. His eldest son, Thomas Curson Hansard, barrister, wrote some books on the history of printing, sometimes attributed to the father.

[*Gent. Mag.* June 1833, p. 569; *Ann. Reg.* 1833; Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, pp. 839, 857, 928; Bigmore and Wyman's *Bibliography of Printing*, i. 301-5.] H. R. T.



**HANSBIE, MORGAN JOSEPH, D.D.** (1673-1750), Dominican friar, younger son of Ralph Hansbie, esq., of Tickhill Castle, Yorkshire, by Winifred, daughter of Sir John Cansfield, was born in 1673. He was professed in the Dominican convent at Bornhem, near Antwerp, in 1696, and was ordained priest in 1698. After holding several monastic offices in that convent he was appointed in 1708 chaplain to the Dominican nuns at Brussels, and in 1711 he came on the English mission. He returned, however, to Bornhem in 1712, and in the same year was appointed vice-rector of the Dominican College at Louvain, of which he became fourth rector in 1717. In 1721 he was made provincial of his order and created D.D. He was then sent to the mission at Tickhill Castle. In 1728 he was installed prior of Bornhem, and in 1731 appointed vicar-provincial for Belgium. In the latter year he was re-elected prior of Bornhem, and a second time provincial in 1734, when he was stationed in London.

From 1738 to 1742 he was vicar-provincial in England, and in 1743 he went to Lower Cheam, Surrey, the residence of the Dowager Lady Petre. Hansbie was an ardent Jacobite, and on 22 Dec. 1745 the house was searched for arms. Only two pairs of pistols were found, but Hansbie was taken before the magistrates at Croydon. He was apparently liberated on bail, for he continued to reside at Cheam till his return to London in 1747, when he was attached to the Sardinian Chapel in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In that year he was instituted vicar-general of England, and again provincial in 1748. He died in London on 5 June 1750.

His works are: 1. '*Philosophia Universa*,' Louvain, 1715, 4to. 2. '*Theses Theologicæ ex prima parte (Summæ D. T. A.) de Deo ejusque attributis*,' Louvain, 1716, 4to. 3. '*Theses Theologicæ de Jure et Justitia*,' Louvain, 1717, 4to. 4. '*Theses Theologicæ de Trinitate, homine, et legibus*,' Louvain, 1720, 4to. 5. '*Theses Theologicæ de Virtutibus in communi tribus theologicis in specie, cum locis eo præcipue spectantibus*,' Louvain, 1721, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 32446, f. 64; Palmer's Obit. Notices of the Friar-Precursors, p. 13; Kirk's Biog. MS. Collections quoted in Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 457; Estcourt and Payne's English Catholic Nonjurors, p. 304.] T. C.

**HANSELL, EDWARD HALIFAX** (1814-1884), scholar and divine, was fourth son of Peter Hansell (1764-1841), B.A. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vicar of Worstead,

Norfolk, and minor canon and precentor of Norwich from 1811 to his death. Born at St. Mary-in-the-Marsh, Norwich, 6 Nov. 1814, the son was educated at Norwich School under the Rev. Edward Valpy, younger brother of Dr. Richard Valpy of Reading School. On 9 June 1832 he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, but became a demy of Magdalen College in the same year, and in 1847 was elected fellow of his college. In 1835 he was placed in the first class in mathematics and in the second in *literæ humaniores*. He graduated B.A. 28 Jan. 1836, M.A. 6 Dec. 1838, B.D. 21 Oct. 1847. He was ordained deacon in 1839, and priest 1843. He was tutor of his college and mathematical lecturer 1842, and vice-president 1852. He gained the Denyer theological prize in 1840; was tutor of Merton College, 1845-9; Grinfield lecturer, 1861-2; master of the schools, 1841; public examiner in *literæ humaniores*, 1842-3 and 1858-9; public examiner in mathematics, 1851-2-3; and public examiner in law and modern history, 1855-6. He was also one of the classical moderators and select preacher to the university, 1846-7. In August 1853 he vacated his fellowship at Magdalen, on his marriage with Mary Elizabeth, fifth daughter of David Williams, D.C.L., warden of New College, but he remained divinity lecturer of his college till December 1865, when he accepted the college living of East Isley, on the Berkshire downs. He devoted himself to his parish duties till his death. He died from the effects of an accident on 8 May 1884. Besides the Denyer theological prize essay (1840) he published two sermons respectively in 1848 and 1849, and 'Notes on the First Essay in "Essays and Reviews,"' London, 1850. He edited '*Nov. Test. Græc. Antiquissimorum Codd. textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Acc. Collatio Cod. Sinaitici. Oxon. typ. Universitatis*,' 1864, 3 vols. 8vo; a monument of learning and industry. He also contributed the articles on the manuscripts of the Greek Testament to Cassell's '*Bible Cyclopædia*.' He was singularly modest and retiring. By his wife, who predeceased him, he left three sons and a daughter.

[Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, vol. vii.; private information.] R. H.-R.

**HANSOM, JOSEPH ALOYSIUS** (1803-1882), architect and inventor, was born in York on 26 Oct. 1803. In 1816 he was apprenticed to his father, a joiner; but in the following year, having shown an aptitude for designing and construction, his articles were allowed to lapse, and new ones were taken out with Mr. Phillips, an architect of York. Having served his time, in 1820 he

became a clerk to Mr. Phillips, doing also some work on his own account, and teaching a night-school, where he improved his defective education. On 14 April 1825 he married Hannah Glover, and settling in Halifax became assistant to Mr. Oates, architect, where for the first time he studied the Gothic style. In 1828 he entered into partnership with Edward Welch, and with him built churches in Liverpool, Hull, and the Isle of Man. Hansom's design for the Birmingham town hall in 1831 was accepted by the town commissioners, and he erected and completed that structure in 1833, but the terms imposed on him, of becoming bond for the builders, eventually caused his bankruptcy (*Architectural Mag.* 1834-6, i. 92, 379, ii. 16-27, 237-239, 325-6, 380, iii. 430-4). After this he was appointed manager of the business affairs of Dempster Hemming of Caldecote Hall, including banking, coal-mining, and landed estates, to which he gave his time until Hemming had finally dissipated his large property.

At Hemming's wish Hansom, on 23 Dec. 1834, registered his idea of the 'Patent Safety Cab' (No. 6733), the vehicle which was named after him. The principle of the 'safety' consisted in the suspended or cranked axle; the back seat was not in the original patent, and the modern so-called Hansom cabs retain but few of the original ideas. The patent had attached to it another plan for entering the cab through the wheel, a suggestion which has never been carried out. One of the great advantages of Hansom's cab was that the wheels, being much larger than usual, and the body of the vehicle nearer the ground, it could be worked with less wear and tear, and with a diminished risk of accidents. Hansom disposed of his rights to a company for the sum of 10,000*l.*, but no portion of this money was ever paid to him. The company got into difficulties, and in 1839 Hansom took the temporary management, and again put matters in working order. For this service he was presented with 300*l.*, the only money he ever received in connection with his vehicle.

In 1842 Hansom sought to supply the building trade with some channel of intercommunication, and on the last day of that year he brought out the first number of the 'Builder.' Want of capital obliged him to retire from this undertaking, and he had to content himself with a small payment from the publishers. After this he devoted his time to ecclesiastical and domestic architecture, chiefly for the Roman catholic church, of which he was a member. From 1854 to 1859 he worked in partnership with

his younger brother, Charles Francis Hansom, from 1859 to 1861 with his eldest son, Henry John Hansom, and from 1862 to 1863 with Edward Welby Pugin, with whom he then had a disagreement. At the beginning of 1869 he took his second son, Joseph Stanislaus Hansom, who had previously been articled to him, into a partnership which lasted until 1879, when he retired from the firm, retaining a life interest in the business. He designed and erected a large number of churches, convents, colleges, schools, and mansions, the chief of which were St. Walburge's Church, Preston, Lancashire; the cathedral, Plymouth; the church of St. François de Sales, near Boulogne; the church of Our Lady and St. Philip Neri at Arundel; the jesuit church, Manchester; the Darlington convent; St. Asaph College; Great Harwood school; and Lartington Hall for the Rev. Thomas Witham. Other works of his are to be seen all over the United Kingdom, and designs of his were carried out in Australia and South America. The spire of St. Walburge's Church, 306 feet high, is believed to be the loftiest built in England since the Reformation. On 14 April 1875 he kept his golden wedding, surrounded by his children and grandchildren. His wife died in 1880, and he himself died at 399 Fulham Road, London, on 29 June 1882, and was buried in the catholic church of St. Thomas of Canterbury at Fulham on 3 July.

[Builder, 8 July 1882, pp. 43-4; Birmingham Daily Post, 1 July 1882, p. 5; Mechanics' Mag. 1842, xxxvi. 265-6; Illustrated London News, 15 July 1882, p. 56, with portrait; information from Richard Bissell Prosser, esq.] G. C. B.

HANSON, JOHN (*A.* 1604), poet, proceeded B.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1603-4. He was author of a very rare volume of verse, entitled 'Time is a Turn-coate, or England's Threefold Metamorphosis; also a pageant speech or Idyllion pronounced to the citie of London before the entrance of her long expected consort,' i.e. James I, London, printed for J. H., 1604, 4to, dedicated to Sir Thomas Bennet, lord mayor, and to Sir William Rowley, and Sir Thomas Middleton, sheriffs of London. Complimentary Latin verses by 'R. B.' and 'T. G.' (perhaps Richard Brathwaite [q. v.] and Thomas Gainsford [q. v.]) are prefixed. The turgid poem treats of Elizabeth's death, of James I's accession, of the plagues of 1603, and of the vices of London. Copies of the volume belonged to Heber and Corser. None are in the British Museum.

Another JOHN HANSON, born in 1611, was son of Richard Hanson, 'minister of Henley, Staffordshire,' and entered Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1630, aged 19. Some years later

a John Hanson of Abingdon, Berkshire, apparently identical with the student of Pembroke College, published 'The Sabbatarians confuted by the New Covenant. A treatise showing that the Commandments are not the Moral Law, but with their Ordinances, Statutes, and Judgments, the old Covenant,' London, 1658, 8vo.

[For the elder John Hanson, see Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 399, and Corser's *Collectanea*, pt. vii. 146-52. For the younger John Hanson, see Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 473-4.]

S. L.

**HANSON, 'SIR' LEVETT (1754-1814)**, author, born 31 Dec. 1754, at Melton, Yorkshire, was the only son of Robert Hanson of Normanton in Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Isaack Jackson of Bury St. Edmunds. His father was the son of Benjamin Hanson and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Levett of Normanton. Hanson went in 1766 to a school at Bury St. Edmunds, and afterwards, in 1769, to one at North Walsham, Norfolk, where Nelson was for two years his schoolfellow. He was on terms of friendship with Nelson through life. In 1771 he studied with Dr. Zouch, prebend of Durham, at Wycliffe, and in October 1773 went to Trinity College, Cambridge. Owing to some brawl he soon migrated to Emmanuel as a fellow-commoner, but did not take a degree. In the autumn of 1776 he made, in company with Dr. Michael Lort [q. v.], his first tour on the continent, and acquired a taste for foreign life and society, which led him to live out of England. Between 1776 and his death he paid only four brief visits to England (in 1780, 1785, 1786, and 1790). After long sojourns at many foreign courts, Hanson made the acquaintance, in 1780, of Prince Philip of Limbourg, duke of Holstein, who created him his councillor and knight of his order of St. Philip. Later on Hanson was made vice-chancellor and knight grand cross of the order, and resided for several years at Ghent. In 1787 he spent some time at the court of Ferdinand, duke of Parma; in 1789 he visited Naples and saw the Hamiltons, and in 1791 he took up his residence at the court of Ercole III Rinaldo d'Este, duke of Modena, with the rank of brigadier-general and chamberlain. He had previously become a member of the academy of Parma. In 1794 he incurred the suspicion of the Austrian government, and was compelled to leave the court of Modena, though he retained his office and the friendship of the duke until the latter's death in 1803. On arriving at Innsbruck he was arrested, kept eleven months in confinement, and finally tried at Vienna. On his release he travelled in Germany, finding

favour at various courts, notably at Saxe-Hildburghausen, where he was presented with the family order of the duke, and settled in 1797 at Erlangen. In 1800 he was created knight vice-chancellor of the order of St. Joachim, an order he was afterwards instrumental in conferring on Nelson. He now devoted himself to the compilation of 'An Accurate Historical Account of all the Orders of Knighthood at present existing in Europe,' which was printed at Hamburg and published in London in 1803, with a dedication to Nelson. In 1807 he moved to Stockholm, where he was presented to Gustavus IV by the British minister. An entertaining account of Hanson's appearance at this ceremony is given in Brown's 'Memoirs of Northern Courts' (ii. 321-6). In 1811 Hanson moved for the last time to Copenhagen, where he published in the same year his 'Miscellaneous Compositions in Verse,' dedicated to his friend Warren Hastings. He died at Copenhagen on 22 April 1814. He was unmarried, and his property passed to his only sister, Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, bart. [q. v.], of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds. Hanson's correspondence, containing amusing and interesting details of the various courts which he visited, together with three portraits (one a miniature by N. Hone), are preserved at Hardwick House, now in the possession of G. Milner Gibson-Cullum, F.S.A.

[Letters, family papers, &c., at Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds; Hanson's preface to his poems; Banks's Walks near Wakefield.]

L. C.

**HANSON, SIR RICHARD DAVIES (1805-1876)**, chief justice of South Australia, was born in London on 6 Dec. 1805. He was articled in 1822 to John Wilks, solicitor, of 18 Finsbury Place, and after his admission in 1828 practised for a short time in London at 3 Philpot Lane, at the same time editing the 'Globe,' and writing for the 'Morning Chronicle' and other papers. He actively supported Edward Gibbon Wakefield's system of colonisation, and in 1830 became associated with the attempt to found the colony of South Australia, an attempt which, owing to the opposition of Lord Goderich, did not receive the sanction of parliament until 1834. In 1838 Hanson accompanied Lord Durham to Canada as assistant-commissioner of inquiry into crown lands and immigration, to conduct an investigation the results of which were embodied in a report signed by Charles Buller as head of the commission, and laid before parliament. In 1840 on the death of Lord Durham, whose private secretary he had been, Hanson removed to New Zealand, and resided in the settlement of Wellington,

where he held the office of crown prosecutor, until 1846, when he went to South Australia. In 1851 he was appointed by Sir Henry Young, the governor, advocate-general, and became an ex-officio member of the legislature. He was the chief legal adviser of the government from 1851 to 1856, and among other important measures introduced the first Education Act, and the District Councils' Act of 1852. Hanson took a prominent part in the struggle to secure constitutional government for the colony, and drafted the act under which it was granted in 1856. On 24 Oct. of that year he was made attorney-general in Boyle T. Finniss's ministry, the earliest to hold office in the colony, which lasted ten months; and from 30 Sept. 1857 to 9 May 1860 he was attorney-general and the leader of the government. During Hanson's administration the Torrens' Act, which established a system of land registration, was passed. In November 1861 he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of South Australia, with a salary of 1,500*l.* a year. On 9 July 1869 he was knighted by the queen at Windsor Castle. After his return to the colony he was for a time acting governor of the colony, and on the foundation of the Adelaide University, in 1874, he became the first chancellor of that institution. He died in Australia on 4 March 1876.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Law in Nature, and other Papers read before the Adelaide Philosophical Society,' 1865. 2. 'The Jesus of History,' 1869. 3. 'Letters to and from Rome,' 1869; purports to be a translation of letters written in A.D. 61-3. 4. 'The Apostle Paul and the Preaching of Christianity in the Primitive Church,' 1875.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. Eustace B. Grundy of Adelaide, South Australia; Illustrated London News, 31 July 1869, p. 117, with portrait; Men of the Time, 1875, p. 506; South Australian Register, 25 March 1876; Greville Memoirs, second ser. i. 162-3; Melbourne Review, 1879, vol. i. article by Miss C. H. Spence.]  
G. C. B.

**HANWAY, JONAS** (1712-1786), traveller and philanthropist, was born on 12 Aug. 1712 at Portsmouth, where his father, Thomas Hanway, was for some years agent victualler for the navy. His father being killed by an accident, his mother removed with her children to London, where Jonas was sent to school. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to a merchant at Lisbon. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he set up in business there for a short time, but afterwards returned to London, and in February 1743 accepted a partnership in the house of Mr. Dingley, a merchant at St. Petersburg. Here

Hanway became acquainted with the Caspian trade, and offered his services to go into Persia with a caravan of woollen goods. He left St. Petersburg on 10 Sept. 1743, and reaching Zaritzen, on the banks of the Volga, on 9 Oct., travelled down the river to Yerkie, where he embarked on a British ship, and arrived at Astrabad Bay on 18 Dec. While at Astrabad a rebellion broke out in the province, the city was taken by Mahommed Hassan Bey, and Hanway's caravan plundered. Leaving Astrabad on 24 Jan., after undergoing many privations, he arrived on 20 March at the camp of the Shah Nadir, who ordered the restitution of his goods. Returning to Astrabad, where the rebellion had been quelled by the shah's general, Behbud Khan, he ultimately obtained in goods and money some 85 per cent. of the original value of his caravan. On his return voyage along the southern coast of the Caspian Sea his ship was attacked by pirates. At Reshd he fell ill with fever, and at Yerkie was detained in quarantine for six weeks on the island of Caraza. Leaving Astrachan on 22 Nov. he travelled by land on the western side of the Volga to Zaritzen, and passing again through Moscow reached St. Petersburg on 1 Jan. 1745, where he learnt of the death of a relation, from which he 'reaped certain pecuniary advantages, much exceeding any he could expect from his engagement in the Caspian affairs' (PUGH, edition of 1798, p. 70). On 9 July 1750 Hanway left St. Petersburg, and after travelling through Germany and Holland landed at Harwich on 28 Oct. 1750. Hanway now took up his residence in London, and busied himself in preparing an account of his travels for the press, the first edition of which cost him 700*l.*, and was published in January 1753. With the exception of two visits abroad Hanway spent the rest of his life in England. His first appearance in public controversy was on the question of the naturalisation of the Jews, which he opposed with much vigour. He became untiring in his advocacy of all kinds of useful and philanthropic schemes. In 1754 he urged the necessity of improving the state of the highways of the metropolis. In 1756, with Fowler, Walker, and Sir John Fielding, he founded the Marine Society, for the purpose of keeping up a supply of seamen for the navy, and so successful were its operations that in 1762, only six years after its commencement, no less than 5,451 boys and 4,787 landmen volunteers had been fitted out by the society. In 1758 he became a governor of the Foundling Hospital, and was ultimately successful in his endeavours to remodel the system of indiscriminate relief which was then in vogue.

In the same year, with Robert Dingley and others, he founded the Magdalen Hospital. Called at first Magdalen House, it was opened on 10 Aug. 1758 in Prescot Street, Goodman's Fields. The charity was incorporated in 1769, and a new hospital erected in St. George's Fields, which in 1869 was removed to Streatham. He also worked indefatigably on behalf of the infant parish poor. In order to call public attention to the excessive mortality of these children he visited the most unhealthy dwellings of the poor parts of London, as well as the workhouses in this country and the continent. In 1761 he obtained an act (2 Geo. III, c. 22) obliging every London parish to keep an annual register of all parish infants under a certain age, and, after a further struggle, another act (7 Geo. III, c. 39), which directed that all parish infants belonging to parishes within the bills of mortality should not be housed in the workhouse, but should be sent out to nurse a certain number of miles out of town until they were six years old. In addition to all these labours he pleaded for the protection of the young chimney-sweeps, opposed the absurdly extravagant custom of vails-giving, called attention to the bad effects of midnight routs and crowded assemblies, recommended the solitary confinement of prisoners, and zealously advocated the establishment of Sunday schools. Moreover, he is said to have been the first man who made a practice of using an umbrella while walking in the streets of London. After persevering for some thirty years, in spite of the jeers of the passengers and the clamour of the chairmen and hackney coachmen, he saw his own practice generally adopted. At the request of some of the leading London merchants that some mark of public favour should be conferred upon Hanway for his disinterested services, he was appointed a commissioner of the victualling office on 10 July 1762, a post from which he was compelled to retire, owing to ill-health, in October 1783. He died unmarried in Red Lion Square on 5 Sept. 1786, aged 74, and was buried in Hanwell churchyard, Middlesex, on the 13th of the same month. His portrait, painted by Edward Edwards, hangs in the committee-room of the Marine Society in Bishopsgate Street Within, where there is also an engraving of the portrait by Robert Dunbart. In 1788 a monument was erected to Hanway's memory in the west aisle of the north transept of Westminster Abbey. Hanway was an honest, philanthropic, single-minded man; but, like most other benevolent characters, he allowed his sentiments sometimes to get the better of his common sense. Johnson on one occasion is said to have affirmed that Hanway

'acquired some reputation by travelling abroad, but lost it all by travelling at home' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ii. 122). Miss Burney describes him as being 'very loquacious, extremely fond of talking of what he has seen and heard, and would be very entertaining were he less addicted to retail anecdotes and reports from newspapers' (*Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay*, 1846, ii. 231). Carlyle, who by an unaccountable slip speaks of him as 'Sir' Jonas, calls him a 'dull worthy man,' though he afterwards allows that Hanway 'was not always so extinct as he has now become' (*Works*, Library edit. xxvi. 264).

Hanway was a voluminous writer, as well as a loquacious speaker. His best book was his first, in which he gave an account of his travels. His other works are of a desultory and moralising character, and are only interesting on account of the causes on behalf of which they were written. His 'Essay on Tea,' in which he attacked the 'pernicious' custom of tea-drinking, was severely criticised by Johnson in the 'Literary Magazine' (ii. 161-7), and by Goldsmith in the 'Monthly Review' (xvii. 50-4). According to Boswell, Hanway wrote an angry answer to Johnson's review, to which Johnson replied; 'the only instance, I believe, in the whole course of his [Johnson's] life, when he condescended to oppose anything that was written against him' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, i. 314).

Besides a number of miscellaneous communications to the 'Public Advertiser' Hanway was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Historical Account of the British Trade over the Caspian Sea; with a Journal of Travels from London through Russia into Persia, and back again through Russia, Germany, and Holland, to which are added the Revolutions of Persia during the present century, with the particular History of Nadir Kouli,' &c., London, 1753, 4to, 4 vols.; 2nd edition, London, 1754, 4to, 2 vols. Third and fourth editions were also published according to Pugh. An abridged edition of the 'Travels' appeared in vols. xiv. and xv. of 'The World Displayed,' &c. (3rd edition, 1777). 2. 'A Letter against the Proposed Naturalization of the Jews,' 1753, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Proposed Naturalization of the Jews,' 1753, 8vo. 4. 'A Review of the Proposed Naturalization of the Jews,' &c.; 3rd edit. London, 1753, 8vo. 5. 'Letters, Admonitory and Argumentative, from J. H., Merchant, to J. S.—t, Merchant, in reply to . . . a pamphlet entitled "Further Considerations in the Bill,"' &c., London, 1753, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to Mr. John Spranger on his excellent proposal for Paving, Cleansing, and Lighting

the Streets of Westminster and the Parishes adjacent in Middlesex,' 1754, 8vo. 7. 'A Morning's Thought on the Pamphlet entitled "Test and Contest,"' 1755, 8vo. 8. 'Thoughts on Invasion,' 1755, 8vo. 9. 'A Journal of Eight Days' Journey from Portsmouth to Kingston-upon-Thames,' &c., 1756, 4to; this was printed for presentation only and not sold. A second edition was published in 2 vols., to which was added 'An Essay on Tea, considered as pernicious to Health, obstructing Industry, and impoverishing the Nation,' &c., London, 1757, 8vo. 10. 'Motives for the Establishment of the Marine Society. By a Merchant,' London, 1757, 4to. 11. 'A Letter from a Member of the Marine Society; showing the . . . utility of their design with respect to the Sea-service,' 4th edit. with additions, London, 1757, 8vo. 12. 'Three Letters on the subject of the Marine Society. . . . To which is prefixed a General View of the Motives for Establishing the Society,' London, 1758, 4to. 13. 'First Thoughts in relation to the Means of Augmenting the number of Mariners in the Dominions belonging to the Crown of Great Britain,' 1758, 4to. 14. 'A Letter to Robert Dingley, Esq., being a proposal for the Relief and Employment of Friendless Girls and Repenting Prostitutes,' London, 1758, 4to. 15. 'An Account of the Marine Society. . . . The sixth edition, adapted to the present time,' London, 1759, 8vo. 16. 'Reasons for an Augmentation of at least Twelve Thousand Mariners to be employed in the Merchant's Service,' &c., London, 1759, 4to; this was republished with alterations in 1770. 17. 'A Candid Historical Account of the Hospital for the Reception of Exposed and Deserted Young Children,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo; second edition, London, 1760, 8vo. 18. 'Thoughts on the Plan for a Magdalen House for Repentant Prostitutes,' &c.; second edition, with additions, London, 1759, 4to. 19. 'Rules and Orders of the Stepney Society, with an account of the End and Design of this Benevolent and Politic Institution,' &c., 1759, 4to. 20. 'Instructions to Apprentices placed out by the Stepney Society to Marine Trades,' 1759, 12mo. 21. 'The Genuine Sentiments of an English Country Gentleman upon the Present Plan of the Foundling Hospital,' &c., 1759, 8vo. 22. 'An Account of the Society for the Encouragement of the British Troops in Germany and North America,' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 23. 'A Reply to C— A— [David Stansfield], Author of the "Candid Remarks on Mr. Hanway's Candid Historical Account of the Foundling Hospital,"' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 24. 'Eight Letters to his Grace-Duke of— on the Cus-

tom of Vails-giving in England,' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 25. 'The Sentiments and Advice of Thomas Trueman, a Virtuous and Understanding Footman, in a letter to his brother Jonathan, setting forth the custom of Vails-giving,' &c., London, 1760, 8vo. 26. 'Proposals for a Saving to the Public by giving Apprentice Fees with Foundlings,' 1760, 8vo. 27. 'Reflections, Essays, and Meditations on Life and Religion, with a Collection of Proverbs in Alphabetical order, and twenty-eight Letters written occasionally on several subjects,' &c., London, 1761, 8vo, 2 vols. 28. 'Essays and Meditations on Life and Practical Religion, with a Collection of Proverbs,' &c., London, 1762, 8vo. 29. 'Serious Considerations on the Salutary Design of the Act of Parliament for a Regular Uniform Register of the Parish Poor in the Parishes within the Bills of Mortality,' &c., 1762, 8vo. 30. 'Letters written on the Customs of Foreign Nations in regard to Harlots,' &c., 1762, 8vo. 31. 'Reasons for serious candour in relation to Vulgar Decisions concerning Peace and War,' 1762, 8vo. 32. 'Christian Knowledge made easy; with a Plain Account of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. To which are added the Seaman's Faithful Companion, with an Historical Account of the late War,' &c. [London, 1763?], 12mo; this was also published under the name of 'The Seaman's Faithful Companion.' 33. 'A Proposal for Saving from Seventy Thousand Pounds to One Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds to the Public, and at the same time rendering Five Thousand Persons of both sexes more happy to themselves and useful to their country, than if so much money were expended on their account,' 1764, 8vo. 34. 'Thoughts on the Uses and Advantages of Music and other Amusements most in esteem in the Polite World, in Nine Letters,' 1765, 8vo. 35. 'The Case of the Canadians at Montreal distressed by Fire, with Motives for a Subscription towards their Relief,' 1765, 8vo. 36. 'An Earnest Appeal for Mercy to the Children of the Poor . . . also a Proposal for the more effectual Preserving the Parish Children here,' &c., London, 1766, 4to. 37. 'The Christian Officer, addressed to the Officers of His Majesty's Forces, including the Militia,' 1766, 8vo. 38. 'Letters on the Importance of the Rising Generation of the Laboring part of our Fellow-Subjects,' &c., London, 1767, 8vo, 2 vols. 39. 'Moral and Religious Instructions to Young Persons, with Prayers for various occasions,' 1767, 8vo. 40. 'Moral and Religious Instructions intended for Apprentices, and also for Parish Poor; with Prayers from the Liturgy, and others adapted

to private use. To which is added the Right Rev. Dr. Synge's "Knowledge of the Christian Religion," &c., London, 1767, 12mo. 41. 'Letters to the Guardians of the Infant Poor to be appointed by the Act of the last Session of Parliament,' 1767, 8vo. 42. 'Rules and Regulations of the Magdalene Hospital, with Prayers suited to the Condition of the Women,' 1768, 8vo. 43. 'Advice to a Daughter on her going into Service,' &c., 1769. 44. 'Advice from a Farmer to his Daughter in a Series of Discourses,' 1770, 8vo, 3 vols. 45. 'Observations on the Causes of the Dissoluteness which reigns among the Lower Classes of the People,' &c., London, 1772, 4to. 46. 'The State of the Chimney Sweeper's Young Apprentices, showing their Wretched Condition,' &c., 1773, 8vo. 47. 'A Letter on occasion of the Public Enquiry concerning the most proper Bread to be assized for General Use,' 1773, 8vo. 48. 'The Great Advantage of Eating Pure and Genuine Bread, comprehending the Heart of the Wheat with all its Flour,' 1774, 8vo. 49. 'Virtue in Humble Life, containing Reflections on the Reciprocal duties of the Wealthy and Indigent,' &c., London, 1774, 8vo, 2 vols.; second edition, enlarged, London, 1777, 4to; translated into German, Leipzig, 1775-6, 8vo. 'Domestic Happiness,' &c., abridged from this work, was published in 1786, 1817, and by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1835 (P). 'Advice from Farmer Trueman to his daughter Mary upon her going into Service,' also abridged from this work, was published in 1796, 1800, and 1805, and also in the fifth volume of 'Tracts' issued by the Unitarian Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 50. 'The Defects of Police the cause of Immorality . . . with various Proposals for preventing Hanging and Transportation,' &c., London, 1775, 4to. 51. 'Common Sense. Nine Dialogues on the American War,' 1775; this was reprinted at New York. 52. 'Solitude in Imprisonment, with proper Profitable Labour and a Spare Diet,' &c., London, 1776, 8vo. 53. 'The Soldier's Faithful Friend, being Moral and Religious Advice to Soldiers; with an Historical Abridgment of the Events of the Last War,' &c., London, 1776, 8vo; third edition, London, 1777, 12mo. 54. 'The Commemorative Sacrifice of our Lord's Supper, considered as a Preservative against Superstitious Fears and Immoral Practices,' &c., London, 1777, 12mo. 55. 'Earnest Advice, particularly to persons who live in an habitual neglect of our Lord's Supper,' &c., London, 1778, 12mo. 56. 'The Sea Lad's Trusty Companion,' London, 1778, 12mo. 57. 'The Seaman's Christian Friend, containing Moral

and Religious Advice to Seamen,' London, 1779, 8vo. 58. 'An Account of the Maritime School at Chelsea, for the Maintenance and Instruction of the Sons of Officers in the Naval Line,' 1779, 8vo. 59. 'The Citizen's Monitor; showing the necessity of a Salutary Police,' &c., London, 1780, 4to. 60. 'To the Memory of Mr. George Peters, junior, of St. Petersburg, Merchant,' privately printed, [London, 1780], 4to. 61. 'Distributive Justice and Mercy; showing that a Temporary, Real, Solitary Imprisonment of Convicts supported by Religious Instruction . . . is essential to their well-being,' &c., London, 1781, 8vo. 62. 'The Importance of our Lord's Supper, and the dangerous consequences of neglecting it; in sixty-eight Letters addressed to the Countess Spencer,' 1782, 8vo. 63. 'Proposal for County Naval Free Schools to be built on Waste Lands, giving such effectual Instructions to Poor Boys as may nurse them for the Sea-service,' &c., London, 1783, fol.; second edition, in three vols., 1783, 12mo. An abridgment of the same in 1 vol. 1783, 12mo. 64. 'A Letter to the Governors of the Maritime School, recommending a mode of preserving their object to posterity,' 1783, 12mo. 65. 'Reasons for pursuing the Plan proposed by the Marine Society for the Establishment of County Free Schools,' 1784, 8vo. 66. The Plan, with the Rules and Regulations of the Maritime School at Chelsea,' 1784, 8vo. 67. 'Observations, Moral and Political, particularly respecting the necessity of good order and religious œconomy in our Prisons,' 1784, 8vo. 68. 'The Neglect of the effectual Separation of Prisoners and the want of good order and religious œconomy in our Prisons,' &c., London, 1784, 8vo. 69. 'Midnight the Signal,' &c., 2 vols. 1784, 12mo. 70. 'A New Year's Gift to the People of Great Britain pleading for the necessity of a more vigorous . . . Police,' &c., London, 1784, 8vo. 71. 'Addressed to Mr. George Hanway Blackburn, on occasion of his Baptism,' &c.; privately printed [1784?], 4to. 72. 'A Sentimental History of Chimney Sweepers in London and Westminster . . . with a Letter to a London Clergyman on Sunday Schools,' &c. [London], 1785, 8vo. 73. 'A Comprehensive View of Sunday Schools,' &c., London, 1786, 8vo. 74. 'Prudential Instruction to the Poor Boys fitted out by the Corporation of the Marine Society,' &c., London, 1788, 12mo. The preface is dated 'Red Lion Square, December 1783.'

[John Pugh's Remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway (editions of 1787 and 1798); Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill's edition); Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 133-5; Forster's Life of Oliver Goldsmith, 1875, pp.

80-3; Smiles's *Self-Help*, 1860, pp. 181-9; *Gent. Mag.* 1762 xxxii. 342, 1786 lvi. pt. ii. 812-814, 1090, 1143-44, 1795 lxxv. pt. ii. 721-2, 834-5; *Lysons's Environs of London*, 1795, ii. 555-6; *London Gazette*, 1762, No. 10224; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 436, ii. 25, 3rd ser. vii. 311, 4th ser. viii. 416; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* G. F. R. B.

# HARBERT. [See HERBERT.]

**HARBIN, GEORGE** (*d.* 1713), nonjuring divine, graduated B.A. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1686, took holy orders, and became chaplain to Francis Turner [q. v.], bishop of Ely, whose example he followed at the revolution by refusing to take the oaths. After Turner's death he became chaplain and librarian to Viscount Weymouth. He was an intimate friend of Bishop Ken, and the author of the following works: 1. 'The English Constitution fully stated, with some Animadversions on Mr. Higden's Mistakes about it. In a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1710, 8vo. 2. 'The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England Asserted: The History of the Succession since the Conquest Clear'd: And the True English Constitution Vindicated from the Misrepresentations of Dr. Higden's "View and Defence," &c., London, 1713, fol., wrongly attributed to Hilksiah Bedford [q. v.] Harbin also wrote an epitaph on Sir Isaac Newton, and assisted Michael Maittaire [q. v.] in his 'Commentary on the Oxford Marbles' (1732).

Two letters which were written by Harbin to Arthur Charlett [q. v.] on various literary subjects are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Tanner MSS. 24, f. 33, and 25, f. 287).

[*Grad. Cant.*; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* i. 167-8, 202; *Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors*, pp. 233-4; *Plumptre's Life of Ken*; *Hickes's Memoirs of John Kettlewell*, App. xviii.; *Birch's Life of Tillotson*, ed. 1753, p. 317; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 489; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. 319, 320.] J. M. R.

**HARBORD, EDWARD**, third **BARON SUFFIELD** (1781-1835), born 10 Nov. 1781, was third and youngest son of Sir Harbord Harbord, first Lord Suffield, by his wife Mary, daughter and coheirress of Sir Ralph Assheton, bart., of Middleton, Lancashire. He sat in the House of Commons as M.P. for Great Yarmouth from 1806 to 1812, and as M.P. for Shaftesbury from 1820-1. Lord Castlereagh, foreign secretary in Lord Liverpool's administration from 1812 to 1822, sent him abroad on some minor diplomatic work, but Harbord declined Castlereagh's offer of a private secretaryship. In 1819, to the disgust of his family, he declared himself a liberal

at a public meeting held at Norwich to petition for an inquiry into the Peterloo massacre. In 1821 he succeeded on his brother's death as third baron Suffield, and in the House of Lords supported liberal measures with much earnestness. He framed a bill for the better discipline of prisons, the chief clauses of which were adopted in the new law on the subject passed in 1824 (4 Geo. IV, c. 64); and he secured a relaxation of the Game Laws, and the abolition of spring-guns. From 1822 onwards Suffield, persistently, and almost single-handedly, advocated in the House of Lords the total abolition of the slave-trade, and sat on numerous committees of inquiry appointed by the house. He lived much on his estates in Norfolk, where he was an active chairman of quarter-sessions. He was a good landlord and allotted land to his cottagers. His love of athletics made him generally popular, and he established the Norfolk cricket club. He died from the effects of a fall from his horse on Constitution Hill, at his London house in Park Place, 6 July 1835. He married, (1) on 19 Sept. 1809, Georgina Venables (*d.* 30 Sept. 1824), daughter of George, second lord Vernon, by whom he had two sons and a daughter; and (2), on 12 Sept. 1826, Emily, daughter of Evelyn Shirley of Easington Hall, Warwickshire, by whom he had six sons and a daughter.

Suffield was author of: 1. 'Remarks respecting the Norfolk County Gaol, with some general Observations on Prison Discipline,' London, 1822, 8vo; and 2. 'Considerations on the Game Laws,' London and Norwich, 1824, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1825.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1835, pt. ii. 317-20; *Burke's Peerage*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

**HARBORNE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1617), the first English ambassador to Turkey, was son of William Harborne, esq., of Great Yarmouth, who was son of George Harborne of Shropshire. He was appointed one of the bailiffs of Yarmouth in 1572. In 1575 he was elected a burgess in parliament for that borough, in the room of John Bacon, deceased, but by a very irregular proceeding his election was rescinded, and Edward Bacon was returned. He went to Turkey in 1577, and procured the first 'heroical letters' from the Grand Signior, inviting the friendship of the queen of England. The Turkey Company was established in this country in 1579 after Amurath III, upon a treaty between Harborne and Mustapha Beg, a Turkish bassa, had granted to the English merchants the same freedom of traffic through his empire as was enjoyed at the time by the French, Venetians, Poles, and Germans.



Harborne was formally appointed Queen Elizabeth's ambassador or agent 'in the partes of Turkie' by a commission dated at Windsor on 20 Nov. 1582. He sailed from Cowes in the *Isle of Wight* on 14 Jan. 1582-3, and represented this country at Constantinople till 3 Aug. 1588, when he started on his return journey overland to London. Interesting accounts of both journeys are printed in Hakluyt's 'Collection of Voyages.' During his embassy to the Porte he obtained, without any charge to the queen, a general privilege for far more ample traffic than had been granted to any other nation. The trade which followed greatly increased the customs. He likewise succeeded in procuring the redemption from captivity of many English subjects, and induced the sultan to guarantee the future safety of English voyagers throughout the Levant seas. During the six years in which he was employed by the queen he received only 1,200*l.* for his services, besides 600*l.* given to him by the Company of Levant Merchants. Nash, writing in 1598, speaks of 'mercurial-breasted Mr. Harborne,' who, he says, 'always accepted a rich spark of eternity, first lighted and inkindled at Yarmouth, or there first bred and brought forth to see the light: who since, in the hottest dayies of Leo, hath echoing noised the name of our island and of Yarmouth, so tritonly, that not an infant of the cur-tailed, skin-clipping Pagans, but talk of London as frequently as of their Prophet's tomb at Mecca' (*Lenten Stufte*, in *Harl. Miscell.* ed. Park, vi. 156, 167).

On his return to England Harborne settled at Mundham, Norfolk, where he died on 9 Sept. 1617. There is, or was, a monument to his memory in that parish, with a eulogistic inscription in English verse. He wrote: 1. An account of his journey from Constantinople to London in 1588. Printed in Hakluyt's 'Collection of Voyages.' 2. 'The relation of my tenn yeares forraigne travelle in procuring and establishing the intercourse into the Grand Seigneur his domynions, begun in anno 1577 and fynished 1588, specifieng the service donn to hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> and Comon Wealth, with such particuler proffett as the Traders thether have and doe enjoye therebie,' Lansdowne MS. 57, f. 65. 3. Many of his letters and documents relating to his embassy are preserved among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum, and the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

[Manship and Palmer's Yarmouth, i. 36, 73, 86, 87, 106, 123, 186, 224, 283, ii. 199, 301, 302; Blomefield's Norfolk, v. 57, x. 171, xi. 268; Guillim's Display of Heraldry, 1724; Harleian Soc. Publications, i. 83, v. 308; Harl. MS. 6993, art. 2; Lansd. MSS. 42 art. 15, 57 art. 23, 61

art. 32, 64 art. 82, 65 art. 29, 67 art. 106, 84 art. 4, 86 art. 8, 73, 112 art. 25, 775 ff. 177, 194; Hackman's Cat. Tanner MSS. pp. 950, 1107, col. 3; Ellis's Letters, 1st ser. iii. 83, 84; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 471; Hakluyt's Voyages, 1810, ii. 275-9, 285-95, 298-306, 316-18, 426 seq.; Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, ii. 1642; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 697; Birch's Elizabeth, i. 36.] T. C.

**HARCARSE, LORD.** [See HOG, SIR ROGER (1635?-1700), Scottish judge.]

**HARCLAY, HARCLA, or HARTCLA, ANDREW, EARL OF CARLISLE** (*d.* 1323), was the son of Michael de Harclay, sheriff of Cumberland between 1285 and 1298. In 1303-4 Andrew fought with Edward I in Scotland, and again served in the earlier wars of Edward II against the Scots. In October 1309 he was made captain in the west marches, and ordered to repair to his domains to defend the north against the Scots. Between 1312 and 1315 he was sheriff of Cumberland, but in his last year of office he discharged his duties by attorney. In 1312 he was knight of the shire for Cumberland. In March 1313 he was made warden of Carlisle Castle, and the commission was renewed and extended to the parts adjacent in 1315, in which year he gallantly defended Carlisle, and compelled the Scots to raise its siege (*W. DE HEMINGBURGH*, ii. 294-5, Engl. Hist. Soc.) In August 1317 he was entrusted with a special commission to receive such of the Scots to protection as should submit to the king's obedience. In September 1317 he was made warden of Carlisle town, and in April 1318 constable of Cockermouth Castle. In August of the same year he was appointed chief commissioner of array in Westmoreland, and between 1319 and 1322 he was again sheriff of Cumberland. In 1319 he was made warden of the west marches and of the shires of Cumberland and Westmoreland, in which counties he was also made in 1320 a conservator of the peace. On 15 May 1321 he was summoned, as a baron, to the parliament at Westminster.

Harclay had been knighted years before by Earl Thomas of Lancaster; but when the great struggle took place between Thomas and the king in 1322 he joined the king rather than the ally of Bruce. The king sent him a commission to raise an army to support the royal cause in the northern counties. Fearing that Lancaster would march northwards and join the Scots, Harclay led a moderate army from Cumberland and Westmoreland as far as Ripon, where he learnt from a spy that Lancaster aimed at reaching Boroughbridge the next day. By a hasty night march Harclay

got before the earl, and seized the bridge which guarded a neighbouring ford. On 16 March Lancaster arrived and attacked Harclay's forces; but the able imitation of Scottish tactics which Harclay had adopted soon threw the enemy into confusion. The Earl of Hereford was slain in an attempt to force the passage of the bridge on foot, and the archers prevented Lancaster's horse from crossing the ford. Lancaster was compelled to beg for a truce till next morning, when, as Hereford's men had all run away in the night, and the sheriff of Yorkshire had brought his levies to join Harclay, he was obliged to surrender to Harclay (MONK OF MALMESBURY, pp. 268-9; *Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 243-4, Maitland Club, give the fullest account of the battle). Harclay took his prisoners to York, and thence to Pontefract, where he was one of the informal court which condemned Lancaster to death. On 25 March, three days after Lancaster's execution, the king created Harclay Earl of Carlisle, girding him with his own hands with the sword of the county, and conferring on him large rewards and estates (TROKELOWE, pp. 126-7). These included 20*l.* a year from the issues of his shire and estates in Cumberland and Westmoreland worth one thousand marks a year, and estates in the marches of Wales worth five hundred marks a year also. Until he received these he was to receive a pension of one thousand marks from the exchequer. His patent was the first 'wherein any preamble importing the merits of the person dignified was ever used' (DUGDALE, ii. 97). Other grants from the forfeited estates of Roger Clifford quickly followed. On 26 March he was created captain and warden of the four northern counties and of the bishopric of Durham. He was at the parliament which met at York in May (*Ann. Paulini*, i. 303), where he seems to have quarrelled with Hugh le Despenser, there made Earl of Winchester. He was appointed on 2 July warden of the Scottish marches, and was occupied in fighting against the Scots all the summer. At Michaelmas, on the Scots invading Yorkshire, he marched with thirty thousand men eastwards to the assistance of the king. But on 14 Oct. Edward barely escaped capture at Byland, and Carlisle dismissed his army in disgust. On 3 Jan. 1223 he had a private interview with Robert Bruce at Lochmaben, and after a long conversation formed a compact with him to refer the differences between the two countries to a council of six English and six Scottish magnates. On his return he convoked the great men of Cumberland together, and compelled them, 'more by fear than love,' to

swear to maintain what, with all its speciousness, was a scarcely veiled attempt at treason. But the common people of the north rejoiced at the prospect of peace. It was believed that Carlisle had been offered a sister of Bruce as his wife (MURIMUTH, p. 396; TROKELOWE, p. 127; WALSHINGHAM).

The king and council were in great alarm, and on 1 Feb. issued a commission for the earl's apprehension. Antony de Lucy, Carlisle's special friend and confidant, was sent to seize him. On 25 Feb. Lucy entered Carlisle Castle with a small band of followers, on the pretence of conferring with the earl on some private business. He found him dictating a letter in the great hall, and Carlisle, taken by surprise, surrendered. His chief followers fled to the Scots after hardly a show of resistance. On 3 March Geoffrey le Scrope, as justiciar, published at Carlisle the king's sentence against the traitor, who also seems, though with little warranty, to have been made the scapegoat of Edward's danger at Byland (LELAND, *Collectanea*, i. 670). The sword of the county was wrested from his hands. The golden spurs of knighthood were cut away from his heels. He was dragged through Carlisle town to the gallows at Henriby, and there hanged, drawn, and quartered. He behaved with the utmost intrepidity during all his sufferings, and convinced the Franciscan friars of Carlisle who had received his dying confession that he had acted from good motives. With his last breath he explained to the bystanders that his only aim was to bring the distracted realm to peace. His head was sent to London and received by the mayor and sheriffs with a great blast of horns, and stuck up on a long pole over London Bridge (*Ann. Paul.* p. 304), and his four quarters sent to Carlisle, Newcastle, York, and Shrewsbury (*Parl. Writs*, ii. iii. 971, more precise than *Lanercost*, p. 251). His sudden elevation had perhaps turned his head, and he aspired to play with inferior forces the part of a Thomas of Lancaster.

Carlisle had a wife named Ermerarde (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 326); but she must have died before him if there be any truth in the projected Scotch marriage. He had a brother named John Harclay, but no children of his are mentioned.

[The so-called Chronicle of Lanercost, pp. 242-5, 248-51 (Maitland Club), very full and extremely favourable to him, was probably written by the Carlisle Franciscans who received his last confession; *Annales Paulini* and *Vita Edwardi II*, *Auctore Malmesburiensi* in Stubbs's *Chronicles of Edward I and II* (Rolls Series); *Knyghton* in Twysden's *Decem Scriptores*; *Annales Monastici*

(Rolls Series); Trokelowe's Annals, pp. 126-7 (Rolls Series); Adam Murimuth, p. 39 (English Hist. Soc.); Walsingham's Hist. Anglic.; Parl. Writs, II. iii. 971-2; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (Record edit.); Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 325-326; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 97-8; Thirty-first Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of the Records, p. 277-8. The account in Pauli's Geschichte von England, iv. 278, is rather incomplete.] T. F. T.

**HARCOURT, CHARLES** (1838-1880), actor, whose real name was **CHARLES PARKER HILLIER**, was born in June 1838. After obtaining some experience by acting with amateurs, he made his first public appearance at St. James's Theatre, London, on 30 March 1863, as Robert Audley in a dramatic version of Miss Braddon's novel 'Lady Audley's Secret.' In February 1866 he was seen at Drury Lane as Baron Steinfort in the 'Stranger,' in January 1867 as Frank Rochdale in 'John Bull,' and in March 1868 as Count Henry de Villeteaneuve in the 'Prisoner of Toulon.' He had engagements at the Royalty Theatre, at the Strand, at the Charing Cross, 1872, and at the Globe in the following year. From Easter 1871 to Easter 1872 he was the lessee of the Marylebone Theatre. Some of the most important parts he played were Captain Absolute at the Charing Cross, November 1872; Claude Melnotte at the Haymarket, May 1876; Pygmalion in the revival of Gilbert's 'Pygmalion and Galatea' at the same house, January 1877; and Count d'Aubeterre in 'Proof' at the Adelphi, 1878. He afterwards appeared as Mercutio in 'Romeo and Juliet,' a part which he acted with spirit and discretion, and of which after the death of George Vining he was the best exponent. His last impersonation was the outcast Bashford in 'The World' at Drury Lane, 1880. He was an able, vigorous, and conscientious actor. From January 1880 he was the secretary of the National Dramatic Academy. On 18 Oct. 1880 he, while rehearsing the character of Horatio at the Haymarket Theatre, fell into the scene dock at the back of the stage, inadvertently left open. He died of erysipelas on 28 Oct. at the Charing Cross Hospital, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 2 Nov., leaving a widow and one daughter.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1880, p. 164; Graphic, 6 Nov. 1880, pp. 437, 438, with portrait; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 6 Nov. 1880, p. 173, with portrait; Times, 29 Oct. 1880, p. 6, and 2 Nov. p. 10; Era, 31 Oct. 1880, p. 8, and 7 Nov. p. 8.] G. C. B.

**HARCOURT, EDWARD** (1757-1847), archbishop of York, youngest son of George Vernon, first Lord Vernon, who died 21 Aug. 1780, by his third wife, Martha, third daugh-

ter of the Hon. Simon Harcourt, was born at Sudbury Hall, Derbyshire, 10 Oct. 1757. He was educated at Westminster; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 2 July 1774; was elected fellow of All Souls College in 1777; and graduated B.C.L. 27 April 1786, and D.C.L. 4 May following. After his ordination he was instituted to the family living of Sudbury. He became a canon of Christ Church, Oxford, 13 Oct. 1785, and a prebendary of Gloucester on 10 Nov. in the same year; he resigned his prebendal stall in 1791, but held his other appointments to 1808. On 18 Aug. 1791 he was nominated bishop of Carlisle in succession to Dr. John Douglas, and was consecrated on 6 Nov. following. For sixteen years he administered the affairs of the see of Carlisle with good sense and discretion, spending more than the whole income of the see upon the wants of his diocese. After the death of Archbishop William Markham, Vernon was nominated, 26 Nov. 1807, archbishop of York, and was confirmed in St. James's Church, Westminster, 19 Jan. 1808. In the same year, on 20 Jan., he was gazetted a privy councillor, and made lord high almoner to George III, an office which he afterwards held under Queen Victoria. Vernon was a member of the queen's council who had charge of George III during his illness. He was an eloquent speaker, and occasionally spoke in the House of Lords on ecclesiastical matters, but usually abstained from political contentions. He lived under five successive monarchs, and was respected for benevolence and simplicity of character. On 15 Jan. 1831 by sign-manual he took the surname of Harcourt only on inheriting the large estates of the Harcourt family, which came to him on the death of his cousin, Field-marshal William, third and last Earl Harcourt [q. v.]. In 1835 he was appointed one of the first members of the ecclesiastical commission. In 1838 he was offered the renewal of the Harcourt peerage, but declined it, not wishing to be fettered in his parliamentary votes. York Minster was twice injured by fire during his primacy, 1829 and 1841, and he contributed largely to both restorations. Archbishop Harcourt preached his valedictory sermon in York Minster on 13 Nov. 1838; he, however, continued to enjoy good health, and as late as 1 Nov. 1847 visited York and inspected the repairs of the chapterhouse. He died at the palace, Bishopthorpe, near York, on 5 Nov. 1847, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, 13 Nov. His portrait by Hoppner was engraved in 1804 by C. Turner in a large folio size. Other portraits are by Owen at Bishopthorpe; by J. Jackson, R.A., at Castle How-

ard, engraved by H. Meyer; by Hayter at Nuneham; by Hudson at Christ Church and All Souls; and by Sir T. Lawrence at Sudbury. On 5 Feb. 1784 he married Anne Leveson-Gower, third daughter of Granville, first marquis of Stafford, and by her, who died at Bishopthorpe Palace 16 Nov. 1832, aged 72, he had sixteen children. His second son, the Rev. LEVESON VERNON HARCOURT (1788-1860), was chancellor of York and the author of 'The Doctrine of the Deluge,' London, 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, and of other theological works. His fourth son, William Vernon, and eighth son, Admiral Octavius Henry Cyril, are separately noticed.

As a director of the Ancient Concerts, Harcourt entertained his fellow-directors (the prince regent and the Dukes of Cumberland, Cambridge, and Wellington) at his house in Grosvenor Square on 23 Feb. 1821. On the same night the Cato Street conspirators had designed the murder of the cabinet ministers at the house adjoining Harcourt's, where the ministers had agreed to dine with Lord Harrowby. Canning jestingly said that Harcourt and his friends ran some danger of being assassinated in mistake for the cabinet ministers.

Harcourt's publications were: 1. 'A Sermon preached before the Lords on the Anniversary of the Martyrdom of King Charles the First,' 1794. 2. 'A Sermon preached before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1798. 3. 'A Sermon preached at the Coronation of George IV,' 1821, which was twice reprinted.

[Times, 8 Nov. 1847, p. 5, and 15 Nov. p. 3; Guardian, 10 Nov. 1847, p. 667; Gent. Mag. August 1830, p. 178, and January 1848, p. 82-84; Harcourt Papers, xii.; Dibdin's Bibliographical Tour in the Northern Counties, 1838, i. 223-30; Burrows's All Souls, 1874, p. 420; Yorkshire Gazette, 6 Nov. 1847, p. 5, and 13 Nov. p. 5; Churton's Remembrance of a Departed Primate, a Sermon, 1847.] G. C. B.

**HARCOURT, HENRY** (1612-1673), jesuit, whose real name was BEAUMONT, third son of Sir Henry Beaumont, knt., of Stoughton, Leicestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Turpen, knight, of Knopthoff in that county, was born in 1612 (*Publications of the Harleian Soc.* ii. 171). He entered the Society of Jesus in 1630, and was made a spiritual coadjutor on 24 May 1643. In 1649 he appears in the Lancashire district, in 1655 in the Hampshire district, and in 1672 in the Suffolk district, where he died on 11 May 1673.

He was the author of 'England's Old Religion faithfully gathered out of the Church of England. As it was written by Ven. Bede almost a Thousand Years agoe (that

is) in the year 698 after the Passion of our Saviour. By H. B.,' Antwerp, 1650, 12mo; and again, Antwerp (or London), 1658, 12mo.

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1872, ii. 31; Foley's Records, vii. 332; Gillow's *Bibl. Diet.*; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 144; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 111; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu.* p. 326.] T. C.

**HARCOURT, alias PERSALL, JOHN** (1632-1702), jesuit. [See PERSALL.]

**HARCOURT, OCTAVIUS HENRY CYRIL VERNON** (1793-1863), admiral, eighth son of Edward Harcourt [q. v.], archbishop of York, was born at Rose Castle, Cumberland, 25 Dec. 1793. He entered the navy in August 1806 as midshipman on board the *Tigre* of 74 guns, and in her in the following year witnessed the surrender of Alexandria, and was employed in boat service up the Nile. After assisting at the siege of Toulon, he was transferred into the *Malta* of 80 guns, and co-operated with the troops on the south-east coast of Spain, and served in the batteries at the siege of Tarragona. Becoming a lieutenant 11 Jan. 1814, he joined the *Mulgrave* of 74 guns, and landing with the seamen and marines near Piombo captured a martello tower and brought out a convoy which was anchored under its protection. In the *Amelia* of 38 guns in 1814 he served at the blockade of Elba. He was on half-pay from 1816 until 2 Feb. 1818, when he was appointed to the *Sir Francis Drake*, the flagship at Newfoundland, where on 3 Feb. 1820 he obtained the command of the *Drake* sloop, and for a short time in the same year of the *Carnation* of 18 guns. From 1824 to 1827 he served in the West Indies. He was promoted to be captain 7 July 1827. His last appointment was to the *North Star* of 28 guns, in which vessel he surveyed the coast of Central America and California, 1834-6. On 15 Jan. 1831 he assumed the additional surname of Harcourt. He was gazetted sheriff of Yorkshire in 1848, and was appointed a vice-admiral on half-pay 4 June 1861. He built at his own expense and endowed a church at Healey, near Masham, another church at Brent Tor, Devonshire, and restored the parish church of Masham. In 1858 he erected in Masham six almshouses which he endowed with 1,775*l.* three per cent. consols. He died at Swinton Park, Yorkshire, 14 Aug. 1863. He married, 22 Feb. 1833, Anne Holwell, second daughter of William Gater, and widow of William Danby of Swinton Park. She died on 26 June 1879, devising her Yorkshire estates to George, fifth son of Sir Robert A. Fleck, bart.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict. 1849, p. 460; Gent. Mag. October 1863, pp. 507-8; Leeds Mercury, 17 Aug. 1863, p. 3.] G. C. B.

**HARCOURT, ROBERT (1574?-1631)**, traveller, born about 1574 at Ellenhall, Staffordshire, was the eldest son of Sir Walter Harcourt of that place and Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, by Dorothy, daughter of William Robinson of Drayton-Bassett, Staffordshire (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 440). He matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of St. Alban Hall on 10 April 1590 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, II. ii. 176), and continued there about three years. On 23 March 1609, accompanied by his brother Michael and a company of adventurers, he sailed for Guiana. On 11 May he arrived in the river Oyapoco (formerly Wiapoco). The natives came on board and were much disappointed at the absence of Sir Walter Raleigh. Harcourt received them courteously and gave them aquavitæ. He took possession in the king's name of a tract of land between the rivers Amazon and Dessequebe (i.e. the Essequibo) on 14 Aug., left his brother and most of his company to colonise it, and four days later embarked reluctantly for England. At this time he was involved in a dispute with his brother-in-law, Anthony Fitzherbert, about his claim to the manor of Norbury, Derbyshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 514). He also appears to have been subjected to persecution on account of his religion. On 8 Nov. 1609 one Robert Campbell obtained a grant of the benefit of his (Harcourt's) recusancy (*ib.* 1603-10, p. 557). He ultimately obtained letters patent empowering him to plant and inhabit the land at Guiana, but was prevented by a series of misfortunes from visiting it again (dedications of first and second editions of *Voyage*). The king renewed the grant on 28 Aug. 1613 in favour of Harcourt and his heirs, Sir Thomas Challoner and John Rovenson (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 198). To promote the success of the scheme, Harcourt wrote a delightful account of his adventures, entitled 'A Relation of a Voyage to Gviana. Describing the climat, situation, fertilitie, prouisions, and commodities of that Country. . . . Together with the manners, customes, behauiors, and dispositions of the people,' 4to, London, 1613. A 'corporation of lords and gentlemen' was formed and entrusted the conduct of the enterprise to Roger North. North, notwithstanding the opposition of Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador, transported to Guiana a hundred English settlers. He then obtained on 30 Jan. 1626 a grant for incorporating his own and Harcourt's company with all cus-

tomary privileges (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 240). In the following April Harcourt issued a 'Proposal for the formation of a Company of Adventurers to the river Amazon' (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 302), and an enlarged edition of his book, with the conditions laid down by him for settlers in Guiana. The 'Voyage' is reprinted in pt. iv. of Purchas's 'Pilgrimes,' 1625, and in vol. vi. of the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park. Latin and German versions appeared in T. de Bry's collection, and a Dutch version in the series edited by P. Vander Aa. Harcourt lost heavily over the speculation, and had to sell Ellenhall as well as his property at Wytham in Berkshire. It is related that when forced to part with more of his domains after the sale of Ellenhall, he let loose a pigeon, saying he would sell the land over which the bird flew. The pigeon circled round the Wytham estate (*Harcourt Papers*, ed. E. W. Harcourt, i. 103). Harcourt died on 20 May 1631, aged 57, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Fitzherbert of Norbury, Derbyshire, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Frances, daughter of Geoffrey Vere, third son of John, earl of Oxford, who brought him a family of seven children. Sir Simon Harcourt (1603?-1642) [q. v.] was his eldest son.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 143-4; Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges), iv. 440-3; Raleigh's *Discovery of Guiana* (Hakluyt Soc.); Harcourt *Papers*, ed. by E. W. Harcourt, vol. i.] G. G.

**HARCOURT, SIR SIMON (1603?-1642)**, soldier of fortune and governor of the city of Dublin, was the eldest son of Robert Harcourt [q. v.] and Frances, daughter of Geoffrey Vere, third son of John, earl of Oxford. Succeeding to a somewhat embarrassed estate, he endeavoured to mend his fortunes by a military career abroad. At the age of sixteen he served under his uncle, Sir Horace Vere, baron of Tilbury, against the Spaniards in the Low Countries, and was knighted at Whitehall on 26 June 1627. The greater part of his life was spent in Holland in the service of the Prince of Orange, by whom he was highly esteemed. He was also in great favour with Elizabeth of Bohemia, who warmly commended him to Archbishop Laud, when business of a domestic nature (connected probably with the recovery of Stanton Harcourt) obliged him to repair to England in 1636 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-6, pp. 266, 338). Though holding a commission as sergeant-major from the Prince of Orange, he took an active part in the operations against Scotland in 1639-40, as commander of a regiment of foot (*ib.* 1639 pp. 56, 127,

233, 1641-3 p. 181). A diary kept by him during this campaign still exists (*Harcourt Papers*, i. 129), but the entries are brief and uninteresting. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1641, he was appointed, with the rank of colonel and with a commission as governor of the city of Dublin, to conduct a detachment of foot into that kingdom for the relief of the protestants there. He arrived in Dublin on 31 Dec., but finding that in the meanwhile Sir Charles Coote had been appointed governor by the lords justices, some time elapsed before he was invested with the government of the city. During the winter he exerted himself energetically in repelling the rebels, but being mortally wounded during an attack on the castle of Kilgobbin, co. Dublin, he was removed to Merrion, where he died on the day following, 27 March 1642. He married Anne, daughter of William, lord Paget, who afterwards married Sir William Waller. In consideration of his services in Ireland his widow received a parliamentary grant on 3 Aug. 1648 of the lands of Corbally in co. Dublin, formerly in possession of Luke Netherville, an attainted rebel. In the south corridor at Nuneham there is a good picture of Harcourt, beneath which hangs a framed and illuminated manuscript, two lines of which run :

Holland first prov'd his valour ; Scotland stood  
His trembling foe, and Ireland drank his blood.

[Collins's Peerage; Harcourt Papers, ed. E. W. Harcourt, i. 111 sqq.; Calendar of Domestic State Papers; Curte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde; Borlase's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion.]

R. D.

**HARCOURT, SIMON**, first Viscount **HARCOURT** (1661?-1727), the only son of Sir Philip Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, kt., by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Waller of Osterley Park, Middlesex, kt., was born at Stanton Harcourt, and was educated at a private school kept by Mr. Birch at Shilton, near Burford, Oxfordshire, where Robert Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford, and Thomas Trevor, afterwards lord chief justice of the common pleas, were among his contemporaries. At the age of fifteen he was sent to Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 21 Jan. 1678. On 16 April 1676 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, and, having been called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1683, was appointed recorder of Abingdon. In 1688 his father died, and Simon succeeded to the family estates, which were then in a very embarrassed condition. At the general election in February 1690 he was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the borough

of Abingdon, for which constituency he continued to sit until the dissolution in April 1705. Harcourt made his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 9 April 1690, during the debate on the Recognition Bill (*Parliamentary Hist.* v. 582). On the 26th of the same month he spoke against the Abjuration Bill (*ib.* pp. 596-7), and two days afterwards he protested against the proposed suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act (*ib.* pp. 606-7). In 1696 Harcourt refused to sign the voluntary association of the commons for the defence of the king, and in the same year strenuously opposed the bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick (*ib.* pp. 1016-17, 1032, 1067-70, 1136-9). On 14 April 1701 Harcourt was selected by the House of Commons to impeach Lord Somers at the bar of the House of Lords for his share in the partition treaty of 1698 (*ib.* p. 1246). He served as chairman of the committee appointed to direct the proceedings, and conducted the several conferences between the two houses, but the impeachment was ultimately dropped. On 30 May 1702 he was appointed solicitor-general in the place of Sir John Hawles, and was knighted by Queen Anne on 1 June following (*LUTTRELL*, v. 178, 180). He accompanied the queen to Oxford, where he was created a D.C.L. on 27 Aug., and in the same year was elected to the bench of the Inner Temple. Harcourt supported the bill, which was introduced in the first session of the new parliament, for preventing occasional conformity, and in July 1703 took part in the prosecution of Defoe at the Old Bailey for the publication of his anonymous tract, 'The Shortest Way with the Dissenters.' In the same year he became chairman of the Buckinghamshire quarter sessions. In 1704 he took part in the debates on the constitutional case of *Ashby v. White*, and his resolution asserting the exclusive right of the House of Commons to take cognisance of all matters relating to the election of their members was adopted after some slight alterations by the house (*Parliamentary Hist.* vi. 264-267).

At the general election in May 1705 Harcourt was returned to parliament for the borough of Bossiney, Cornwall, and on 5 April 1706 was made a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Oxford, and about this time acted as chairman of the Oxfordshire quarter sessions. He was appointed a commissioner for the union with Scotland on 8 April 1706, and it was owing greatly to his dexterity in drafting the Ratification Bill that it passed with so little opposition through both houses in the following year. He succeeded Sir Edward Northey as attorney-general on 25 April 1707, but

upon Harley's dismissal he resigned office on 12 Feb. 1708, and formally surrendered his patent by a deed enrolled in chancery. At the general election in May 1708 Harcourt was again returned for Abingdon, but was unseated on petition on 20 Jan. 1709, after making a speech on his own behalf (*ib.* vi. 778-9). Being without a seat in parliament, Harcourt was able to appear for Sacheverell at the bar of the House of Lords, and on 3 March 1710 made a very able speech in his defence (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1812, xv. 196-213). Harcourt was, however, obliged to withdraw from taking any further part in the proceedings owing to his election to parliament for the borough of Cardigan. The whigs made the unsupported assertion that while he was inveighing against the impeachment he was in possession of the intelligence of his election. As a token of gratitude to his 'great benefactour and advocate,' Sacheverell presented Harcourt with a handsome silver salver, which is still preserved at Nuneham. In August Harcourt underwent the operation of couching, which was successfully performed on one of his eyes by Sir William Read (LUTTRELL, vi. 620); and on 19 Sept., Sir James Montagu having resigned, he was once more appointed attorney-general. At the general election in the following month Harcourt was returned once more for the borough of Abingdon, but on 19 Oct., before parliament met, he was appointed lord keeper of the great seal, and sworn a member of the privy council. In this year he purchased from the Wemyss family the Nuneham-Courtney estate in Oxfordshire, but his visits there were only occasional, his principal place of residence being at Cokethorpe (some two miles and a half from Stanton Harcourt), where Queen Anne paid a state visit. On 12 Jan. 1711 he presented the vote of thanks of the House of Lords to Lord Peterborough for his conduct of the war in Spain (*Harcourt Papers*, ii. 35-7), and on 1 June congratulated the Earl of Oxford on his appointment as lord high treasurer in the court of exchequer (*ib.* pp. 37-9). After presiding over the House of Lords in the anomalous position of lord keeper without a title, he was created a peer of Great Britain on 3 Sept. by the style of Baron Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt in the county of Oxford, the preamble to the patent being drawn up, according to the fashion of the day, in terms of the most extravagant eulogy. Harcourt took an active part in the negotiations for the treaty of Utrecht, and on 7 April 1713 was appointed lord chancellor. On the death of his stepmother in July of this year he came into possession of the family

mansion at Stanton Harcourt, where the Harcourts had resided since the twelfth century. His father, Sir Philip Harcourt, was the last to live there, and his widow suffered the buildings to fall into decay. The uppermost chamber of the tower over the chapel is still known as Pope's study, where in 1718 Pope finished the fifth volume of his 'Homer.' Harcourt sided with Bolingbroke against Harley in the dissensions which broke out in the cabinet, but beyond the assertions of the whigs that he was a Jacobite, there is no evidence to show that he either gave, or promised to give, any assistance to the Pretender. On the queen's death Harcourt was immediately reappointed lord chancellor by his colleagues the lords justices, but on 21 Sept. 1714, the day after the arrival of George in London, the great seal was taken from him, and he was succeeded in office by Lord Cowper (*Lord Raymond's Reports*, 1790, ii. 1318). Harcourt now retired to Cokethorpe, where he amused himself with social and literary pursuits—Pope, Prior, Gay, and Swift being his constant visitors. In 1717 he was successful in fomenting a quarrel between the two houses of parliament, and by this means obtained the acquittal of the Earl of Oxford; but they were both excepted from the operation of the Act of Grace (3 Geo. I. c. 19). In the following year Harcourt took an active part in the opposition to the Mutiny Bill (*Parliamentary Hist.* vii. 541, 543, 544, 548). Walpole, who was not then in office, assisted Harcourt with his advice in his endeavours to defeat the government in the matter of Lord Oxford's impeachment, and they were thus bound together by ties of mutual interest. He was created Viscount Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt on 24 July 1721, and on 25 Aug. 1722 was readmitted to the privy council. In the following year he assisted in procuring the pardon of his old friend and political associate, Bolingbroke. He acted as one of the lords justices during the king's absence in Hanover in 1723, 1725, and in 1727. While calling upon Walpole at Chelsea on 23 July 1727, Harcourt was struck with paralysis. He was removed to Harcourt House, Cavendish Square, where he died on the 29th, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was buried in the family vault under the chancel of Stanton Harcourt church on 4 Aug. following. 'Trimming' Harcourt, as Swift calls him on the occasion of one of their quarrels, was neither a great lawyer nor a great judge, but he acquired the reputation of being the most powerful and skilful speaker of his day. Smalridge, in giving an account of Sacheverell's trial, wrote: 'We had yesterday the noblest entertainment that ever

audience had from your friend Sir Simon Harcourt. He spoke with such exactness, such force, such decency, such dexterity, so neat a way of commending and reflecting as he had occasion, such strength of argument, such a winning persuasion, such an insinuation into the passions of his auditors as I never heard. . . . His speech was universally applauded by enemies as well as friends, and his reputation for a speaker is fixed for ever' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of the Lit. Hist. of the Eighteenth Century*, 1818, iii. 280-1); while Speaker Onslow declared that Harcourt 'had the greatest skill and power of speech of any man I ever knew in a public assembly' (BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, v. 441 n.) Harcourt's name appears but rarely among the counsel given in Lord Raymond's 'Reports' or in the 'State Trials,' his principal practice being probably in the equity courts. His judgments will be found in the first volume of Peere Williams's 'Reports' (1826), and in the second volume of Vernon (1828). Swift's pamphlet, 'Some advice humbly offered to the members of the October Club in a letter from a Person of Honour,' was erroneously ascribed by his contemporaries to Harcourt, who, however, left nothing behind him in print except the meagre reports of his judgments before referred to, and two short speeches. 'Sir Simon Harcourt's Common-place Book for a Justice of the Peace' is preserved among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. It is bound up with the notes of his charges to the Buckinghamshire grand jury from July 1704 to Michaelmas 1705, and has the signature 'Sim. Harcourt, 13 Aug. 1724,' pasted on the front page (Harleian MS. 5187). Harcourt was a member of the Saturday Club, which used to meet at Harley's every week during his administration, and numbered among its members Swift, St. John, Lord Peterborough, and others. He erected the monument in Westminster Abbey to his friend John Phillips, the author of the 'Splendid Shilling,' bearing the extravagant inscription 'Uni Miltoño secundus, primoque pæne par.' Some twelve letters written by Pope to Harcourt will be found in the 'Harcourt Papers' (ii. 86-103). There are two portraits of Harcourt, by Kneller, in the possession of Colonel Edward William Harcourt at Nuneham Park, the one painted in 1702 when solicitor-general, and the other when lord chancellor. A portrait of Harcourt hangs in the hall of the Inner Temple, and in the benchers' reading-room is a mezzotint engraving by Simon after Kneller.

Harcourt married three times. When under age he clandestinely married Rebecca,

daughter of the Rev. Thomas Clark, his father's chaplain, by whom he had three sons, viz. Philip and Walter, both of whom died in infancy, and Simon, and two daughters, viz. Anne, who married John Barlow of Slebech, Pembrokeshire, and Arabella, who married Herbert Aubrey of Clehonger, Herefordshire. His first wife was buried on 16 May 1687 at Chipping Norton, where they took up their residence after leaving Stanton Harcourt upon the discovery of the marriage. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Spencer of Derbyshire, and widow of Richard Anderson. She died on 16 June 1724, in the sixty-seventh year of her age, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt. Harcourt married thirdly, on 30 Sept. 1724, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vernon of Twickenham Park, Middlesex, kt., and widow of Sir John Walter of Sarsden, Oxfordshire, bart., who survived him, and, dying in July 1748, was buried at Sarsden. Harcourt had no issue by his second or third wife, and was succeeded on his death by his grandson, Simon, afterwards first earl Harcourt [q. v.]

Harcourt's second son, SIMON HARCOURT (1684-1720), baptised at Chipping Norton on 9 Oct. 1684, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was created M.A. on 13 Dec. 1712. He represented the borough of Wallingford in the parliament elected in 1710, and the borough of Abingdon in the following parliament. He married Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Evelyn, bart., of Wotton, Surrey, by whom he had one son, Simon, afterwards first earl Harcourt [q. v.], and four daughters: Elizabeth, who died unmarried on 28 Sept. 1765; Anne, who died young; Martha, who married, as his third wife, George Venables Vernon of Sudbury, Derbyshire, afterwards created Baron Vernon, by whom she had two sons, Henry, third lord Vernon, and Edward, archbishop of York [see HARCOURT, EDWARD], and two daughters; and Mary, who died in infancy. Harcourt died at Paris in June 1720, aged 35, and was buried at Stanton Harcourt, where a monument was erected to his memory, on which an epitaph written by Pope was engraved. Harcourt was a young man of considerable promise, and acted as secretary to the famous society of 'Brothers.' Gay, in his 'Epistle to Pope on his having finished his translation of Homer's Iliad' (CHALMERS, 1810, x. 473), refers to the striking resemblance which existed between the father and son:

Harcourt, I see, for eloquence renown'd,

The mouth of justice, oracle of law!

Another Simon is beside him found,

Another Simon, like as straw to straw.



He was the author of the set of verses 'addressed to Mr. Pope on the publishing his works' (ELWIN, i. 30-2), which were published in the preface to Pope's 'Works' (1717). Other verses of his will be found in the 'Harcourt Papers' (ii. 161-5), and a copy of his verses which were spoken before the queen at Christ Church is contained in a volume of the Lansdowne MSS. at the British Museum (958). His portrait, painted in Paris by Le Belle, and given by the sitter to Prior, is preserved at Nuneham. His widow survived him many years, dying on 6 April 1760.

[Harcourt Papers, i. 24-5, 30-1, 251-2, ii. 1-272; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, vols. iv. v. vi.; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1833, vols. iii. iv. v. vi.; Swift's Works; Welsby's Lives of Eminent English Judges of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, pp. 172-203; Foss's Judges of England, viii. 33-41; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, v. 352-410; Lord Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne; Wyon's Reign of Queen Anne, 1876; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, vols. i. and ii.; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 443-7; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 112-13; Noble's Biographical Hist. of England, 1806, ii. 13-15; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 58; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 293; Foster's London Marriage Licenses, 1887, p. 622; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 564, 572, 579, 586, 593, 600, pt. ii. pp. 1, 9, 16, 18, 29; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 188, 236, 371, 478; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HARCOURT, SIMON**, first EARL HARCOURT (1714-1777), the only son of the Hon. Simon Harcourt [see under HARCOURT, SIMON, first VISCOUNT HARCOURT], by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Evelyn, bart., of Wotton, Surrey, was born in 1714. His father died in Paris in 1720, and upon the death of his grandfather, Simon, first viscount Harcourt [q. v.], in 1727, he succeeded to the family titles and estates. After receiving his education at Westminster School, he travelled abroad with a tutor for four years, returning to England in 1734. On 9 May 1735 he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber to George II, and in that capacity was present with the king at the battle of Dettingen. In 1745 he raised a regiment for the protection of the kingdom, and had the rank of colonel in the army conferred upon him. On 1 Dec. 1749 he was created Viscount Harcourt of Nuneham-Courtney, and Earl Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt. In April 1751 he was appointed governor to the young Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, in the place of Francis, lord North (afterwards first Earl of Guilford), and on the 30th of that month was admitted a member of the

privy council. 'The tutorhood at Kew' was soon split into factions, and Harcourt resigned in December 1752 in consequence of his disapproval of the absolutist doctrines which were instilled into the mind of the young prince by Stone and Scott, the sub-governor and sub-preceptor. On 8 March 1755 Harcourt was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on 9 Feb. 1759 to that of lieutenant-general. On 3 July 1761 he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Mecklenburg-Strelitz for the purpose of formally demanding the hand of Princess Charlotte in marriage for the young king; and he married her by proxy and conveyed her to England. On 10 Sept. 1761 he became master of the horse to the queen, an appointment which he resigned on being made lord chamberlain of the queen's household on 21 April 1763. On 4 Nov. 1768 he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Paris, in the place of Lord Rochford. Harcourt was gazetted a general in the army on 25 May 1772, and, returning from Paris, was appointed on 9 Oct. 1772 lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of Lord Townshend. Townshend had made himself very unpopular during his viceroyalty, and Harcourt's arrival was welcomed by all parties. His chief secretary was John (afterwards Baron de) Blaquiere [q. v.], upon whom most of the real work devolved. In order to replenish the Irish exchequer, which was then at a very low ebb, Harcourt recommended the imposition of a tax of two shillings in the pound on the rents of absentee landlords. This measure, however, met with so much opposition in England that it was rejected in the Irish parliament, greatly to the satisfaction of the government. At his instance the Irish parliament agreed that four thousand of the troops then quartered in Ireland should be sent to America. During his viceroyalty Harcourt succeeded in attaching nearly all the principal members of the opposition to his government, and in 1775 induced Flood [q. v.] to accept the office of vice-treasurer. The system of corruption which he found flourishing when he arrived in Ireland was not diminished during his rule. New offices were created, the salaries attached to sinecures were increased, the pension list enlarged, and, in order to secure a majority for the government at the general election, no less than eighteen Irish peers were created, and seven barons and five viscounts raised a step in the peerage of that kingdom. He resigned on 25 Jan. 1777 in consequence of differences which had arisen between him and the commander-in-chief in Ireland, and of a misunderstanding with the home department.

relating to the drafting of the troops, which had formed part of the Irish military establishment, to America.

Harcourt retired to Nuneham, where, on 16 Sept. 1777, he met his death by falling into a well, from which he was trying to extricate a favourite dog. Harcourt was buried at Stanton Harcourt. He was a man of immense fortune, of agreeable manners, and of average ability. Walpole, *more suo*, unkindly describes him as 'civil and sheepish,' and as being unable to teach the prince 'other arts than what he knew himself, hunting and drinking' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 2nd edit., i. 86). The Record Office possesses a collection, made by Blaquiere, of the despatches relating to Harcourt's Irish administration, and a large quantity of his correspondence during this period will be found in vols. ix. and x. of the 'Harcourt Papers.' He married on 16 Oct. 1735 Rebecca, only daughter and heiress of Charles Samborne Le Bas of Pipewell Abbey, Northamptonshire, by whom he had four children: George Simon, who succeeded him as second earl; William [q. v.], who succeeded his brother as third earl; Elizabeth, who, born on 18 Jan. 1738, was married on 30 June 1763 to Sir William Lee, bart., of Hartwell, Buckinghamshire, and died in 1811, leaving issue, now all extinct; and Anne, who died young. The Countess Harcourt died on 16 Jan. 1765. Portraits of Harcourt by Sir Joshua Reynolds, Hunter, and Doughty are in the possession of Colonel Edward William Harcourt at Nuneham Park. There is an engraving by McArdell after a portrait by Wilson.

[Harcourt Papers, i. 253-4, iii. 1-155, vols. ix. and x.; Life of Henry Grattan, by his son, vol. i. chap. xii. and xiii.; Hardy's *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, pp. 161-87; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II* (2nd edit.), i. 86, 284, 289-90, 316, 323-4, 325, 332; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 70, 74, 259, iii. 248, 271; Lecky's *Hist. of England*, iv. 401-42; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, ii. 113-14; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1833, p. 263; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 325; *Army List* for 1776.] G. F. R. B.

**HARCOURT, THOMAS** (1618-1679), jesuit, whose real name was WHITEBREAD, was born in Essex in 1618. He was sent to the college of the jesuits at St. Omer, and at the age of seventeen entered the novitiate of the English province at Watten on 7 Sept. 1635. He came upon the English mission about 1647, and in 1649 he was in the Suffolk district. On 8 Dec. 1652 he was solemnly professed of the four vows. He laboured in England for thirty-two years, was twice superior of the Suffolk district, and once of

the Lincolnshire district. He was chosen provincial of his order on 14 Jan. 1677-8, and it was during his visitation of the Belgian colleges of the English province that Titus Oates, after having been expelled from two of the colleges of the society, applied to him to be admitted as a member of the order, and, on being refused, uttered the threat that he would be either a jesuit or a Judas. Harcourt returned to England to attend the triennial meeting of the English province held at the Duke of York's residence, St. James's Palace, on 24 April 1678. He was seized within the purloins of the residence of the Spanish ambassador, Count Egremont, Wyld House, Wyld Street, formerly called Weld Street, on 29 Sept., and committed to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 13 June following, was convicted of complicity in the 'popish plot' on the perjured testimony of Oates, Bedloe, and Dugdale, and was executed at Tyburn on 20 June (O. S.) 1679. His remains, with those of his four companions, Fathers Waring, Fenwick, Turner, and Gavan, were buried in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

His two short poems, 'To Death' and 'To his Soul,' are preserved in the 'Remonstrance of Piety and Innocence,' London, 1683, 12mo, where is also his 'Devout elevation of the Mind to God.' He had prepared for the press an English version of Père Hayneuf's 'Meditations.'

There is a portrait of him, engraved by Martin Bouche of Antwerp, in Matthias Tanner's excessively rare work, entitled 'Brevis Relatio felicitis Agonis quem pro Religione Catholica gloriose subierunt aliquot e Societate Jesu Sacerdotes,' Prague, 1683. In 1871 W. H. James Weale of Bruges had in his possession a small half-length portrait of him on canvas, found in a farmhouse at Courtrai, and said to have been formerly in the house of the jesuits in that town (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 330).

[Challoner's *Missionary Priests*, 1803, ii. 200; De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1872, ii. 31; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 317; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, pp. 151, 162; Foley's *Records*, v. 233, 1067, vii. 832; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 5th edit. v. 93; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 111; Tanner's *Brevis Relatio*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1263, iv. 117, 771.] T. C.

**HARCOURT, WILLIAM** (1625-1679), jesuit, whose real name was AYLWORTH, born in Monmouthshire in 1625, entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1641. He taught first philosophy and then theology at Liège for eleven years, and afterwards spent nine years as a missionary, partly in Holland and

partly in England. While in this country he resided with the Pierreponts of Holbeck Hall, Nottinghamshire. During the excitement consequent on Titus Oates's plot he had some narrow escapes, and a large reward was offered for his apprehension. He contrived, however, to escape to Holland, and died at Haarlem on 10 Sept. 1679.

He is the author of: 1. 'Metaphysica Scholastica; in qua ab Ente per ejus V propositiones disputando ad Deum, pleraque philosophicæ, et non paucæ theologicæ difficultates elucidantur,' Cologne, 1675, fol., dedicated to Gervase, lord Pierrepont. 2. 'The Escape of the Rev. William Harcourt, *verè* Aylworth, from the hands of the Heretics,' 1679; manuscript in the Public Record Office, Brussels. Printed in Foley's 'Records.'

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 49; Foley's Records, v. 479, vii. 24; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 112; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu.*] T. C.

**HARCOURT**, *alias* **WARING**, **WILLIAM** (1610–1679), jesuit. [See **WARING**.]

**HARCOURT**, **WILLIAM**, third **EARL** **HARCOURT** (1743–1830), field-marshal, born 20 March 1743, was younger son of Simon, earl Harcourt [q. v.], by his wife Rebecca, daughter and heiress of Charles Le Bas of Pipewell Abbey, Northamptonshire. He obtained an ensigncy in the 1st foot guards in August, and a troop in the 16th light dragoons in October 1759, the latter raised entirely at his father's expense, and called 'Harcourt's Black Horse.' In 1760 he was in his father's suite when sent to Mecklenburg-Strelitz to conduct home the consort-elect of George III, and was appointed to a post in the royal household. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Albemarle at the taking of Havana in 1762, and after passing through the 4th and 18th dragoons and 31st foot became lieutenant-colonel of the 16th light dragoons in 1768. For a short time the newly raised light dragoon regiments were numbered separately from the other dragoons, and in the 'Army List' for that year the 16th appears as the 2nd or queen's light dragoons. Harcourt sat in parliament for the city of Oxford in 1768–74. He accompanied his regiment to America, and in 1776, when scouting near the Delaware with thirty dragoons, he surprised and carried off prisoner out of his own camp the American general, Charles Lee. Lee had once distinguished himself in the British service, and was accounted Washington's ablest officer. Exaggerated ideas were entertained of the results of the capture.

Harcourt was thanked by parliament, was made a king's aide-de-camp, and on the resignation of Lieutenant-general John Burgoyne [q. v.] was advanced to the colonelcy of the 16th light dragoons (subsequently lancers), which he held for over half a century. Harcourt became a major-general in 1782. About the same time he purchased St. Leonard's Hill from the Duke of Gloucester. He was made deputy-ranger of Windsor Great Park. He became lieutenant-general in 1793, commanded the cavalry under the Duke of York during the campaigns in Flanders in 1793–4, and on the duke's return home succeeded to the command of the army, which he held during the winter retreat through Holland, and until the embarkation of the British infantry at Bremen in the spring of 1795. He became a general in 1796, and on the establishment of the Royal Military College, Great Marlow, was appointed to the governorship, which he held for nine years. In 1809 he succeeded to the title on the death of his brother, the second earl (see *Gent. Mag.* lxxix. 480). He bore the union standard at the coronation of George IV, and as one of the two senior generals (the Marquis of Drogheda being the other) was made a field-marshal and G.C.B. He was governor in succession of Hull, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, a member of the consolidated board of general officers, a commissioner of Chelsea Hospital and Asylum, and for very many years one of the grooms of the bedchamber, and deputy-lieutenant of Windsor Castle. Harcourt married, 3 Sept. 1778, Mary, widow of Thomas Lockhart of Craig House in Scotland, and daughter of the Rev. W. Danby, D.D., of Farnley, Yorkshire, by whom he had no issue. She died 14 Jan. 1833. Harcourt and his wife were on terms of close intimacy with the royal family. His court duties during the king's first illness in 1787 were of a very close and confidential character, and Mrs. Harcourt was selected to attend the Princess Caroline of Brunswick, wife of George IV, on her wedding journey to England (*Malmesbury Correspond.* iii. 211–16, iv. 41, 310). Harcourt died at his seat, St. Leonard's Hall, Berkshire, 18 June 1830, aged 87, when the title became extinct and the estates passed to his first cousin, Dr. Edward Harcourt, archbishop of York [q. v.]

[Philippart's *Roy. Mil. Calendar*, 1820, i. 280; Cannon's *Hist. Rec. 16th Lancers*; Flanders, &c. Despatches in London Gazettes, 1793–5; *Gent. Mag.* 1830 pt. i. 177–8, 1832 pt. ii. 658, 1833 pt. i. 91. A brief memoir of Harcourt, with a detailed account of Lee's capture and a number of interesting letters of Harcourt and his wife at various periods, is given in the Harcourt Papers (printed

for private circulation), xi. 145 et seq. Some notices of General Harcourt when governor of the Royal Military College occur in Fullom's Life of Sir Howard Douglas.] H. M. C.

**HARCOURT, WILLIAM VERNON** (1789–1871), virtual founder of the British Association, born at Sudbury, Derbyshire, in 1789, was fourth son of Edward Harcourt [q. v.], archbishop of York. After he had served in the navy, on the West Indian station, for five years, his father yielded to his wish to become a clergyman, and he became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1807. He graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1814, and remained a student of Christ Church till 1815. He had the advantage of the personal friendship of Cyril Jackson, the dean; and Dr. John Kidd [q. v.], then a teacher of chemistry at his college, imbued him with a lifelong love of that science. On leaving the university in 1811, Harcourt began his duties as a clergyman at Bishopthorpe, Yorkshire, and actively aided the movement for establishing an institution in Yorkshire for the cultivation of science. He constructed a laboratory, and occupied himself in chemical analysis, aided by his early friends Davy and Wollaston. In 1821 remains of prehistoric life found by Buckland in the cavern of Kirkdale went to form the basis of a museum, connected with the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, of which Harcourt was the first president. In 1824 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

The first meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science was held at York in September 1831, and the general plan of its proceedings, and the laws to govern it, were drawn up by Harcourt, who was appointed general secretary. At the Birmingham meeting of the association in 1839, Harcourt was elected president. The subject of his address was the history of the composition of water, supporting the claims of Cavendish to the discovery by original documents, and resolutely vindicating the claims of science to entire freedom of inquiry. Another subject to which Harcourt directed his inquiries was the effect of heat on inorganic compounds. For forty years he laboured to acquire glasses of definite and mutually compensative dispersions, so as to make perfectly achromatic combinations; and at an age when most men cease from continuous literary and scientific work he carried on experiments with characteristic zeal. In this work he was greatly aided by Professor Stokes.

Meanwhile Harcourt was efficiently performing much clerical work. He became

canon of York in 1824, rector of Wheldrake in Yorkshire in 1824, and of Bolton Percy, Yorkshire, in 1837. He was always ready to assist public institutions of an educational and charitable character. The Yorkshire School for the Blind, and the Castle Howard Reformatory, besides many other useful institutions, owed their existence to him.

In 1861, on the death of his elder brother, George Granville Harcourt, he succeeded to the Harcourt estates in Oxfordshire, and his latter years were spent at Nuneham among his books, and in the congenial society of men of culture and science. He died in April 1871 in his eighty-second year, having married in 1824 Matilda Mary, daughter of Colonel William Gooch, by whom he was father of Edward William Harcourt (1825–1891) of Nuneham, and of the Right Hon. Sir William Vernon Harcourt (1827–1904), and of five daughters.

[Private information; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Vernon'; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Harcourt.']

**HARDCASTLE, THOMAS** (d. 1678?), ejected minister, was born at Berwick-upon-Holm, where he received his education under Jackson, a learned divine. Cole, in his transcript of Dr. Richardson's manuscript 'List of Cambridge B.A.'s,' mentions a Thomas Hardcastle graduating B.A. at St. John's College in 1655. In 1662 he held the vicarage of Bramley in Yorkshire, and was ejected by the Act of Nonconformity. He was then quite a young man, and continued to preach in the county, principally at Shadwell, near Leeds, but also at Wakefield, Pontefract, Hull, Beverley, York, &c. For several years he had been chaplain to Lady Barwick of Toulston, who, with her son-in-law, Henry Fairfax (1588–1665) [q. v.], rector of the adjoining parish of Newton Kyme, remained his friend through many troubles. He suffered frequent imprisonment for his nonconformity, or 'dangerous and seditious practices' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, clxxiv. 13. I.) In 1665 he was in Leeds Castle; on 1 Sept. 1666 he was removed by royal warrant to Chester; and on 26 Sept., in a letter from Sir Francis Cobb, high sheriff of Yorkshire, to Sir Geoffrey Shakerley, governor of the castle, mention is made of his having been used 'very civilly till he broke his parroll' (*ib.* clxxiii. 24). He was sent to Chester Castle on 30 Sept. 1666, and was still there on 23 Sept. of the following year. In January 1668 he was in confinement at Wakefield, in May 1668 again at Leeds, and then in York Castle, where he remained eight months. 'Because he would not give bond to preach no more,' he was

removed thence to Chester Castle, where he was for fifteen months a close prisoner.

From Chester he was released without bonds by order of the king, upon which he went to London, was baptised, and joined Henry Jessey's baptist congregation. In 1670 he was imprisoned for six months in London under the Conventicle Act. The congregation at Broadmead, Bristol, meanwhile sought his services as pastor. His London congregation had only appointed him upon trial, but the suggestion that he should go to Bristol caused disputes between the two congregations, which lasted some years. On his release in March 1671, it was decided that he should visit Bristol for one month, and he did so in the following May. While there the whole congregation signed a call to him to remain with them, and presented it to him as he was leaving. The London church straightway elected Hardcastle assistant pastor, but he declined the post on 3 July 1671, and 31 July started for Bristol without obtaining 'any letter of dismission.' The place of meeting in Bristol having been let for a warehouse, rooms were taken on Lamb's Pavement, at the lower end of Broadmead (20 Aug. 1671). The present chapel is built on this site. In May 1674, after a three years' trial, it was desired that Hardcastle should be ordained, but his 'dismission' from London was still refused. In October of the same year measures to break up the meetings in Bristol were taken by Bishop Carleton, and the ministers were summoned to appear before the magistrates. The four dissenting congregations had each a license for its place of worship and its pastor, but the licenses to dissenters were made void in February 1675. On Sunday the 14th Hardcastle and others were taken while preaching, and the following day committed to Newgate prison in the town. In May Hardcastle was removed under a writ of habeas corpus to London, and was tried at Westminster on the 15th of the month, returning on 4 June to Bristol, where he remained in prison till 2 Aug. 1675. The following Sunday he preached at Bristol, and was convicted under the Five Mile Act, but allowed to depart; on 15 Aug. he preached again, and was sent to prison for six months, although permitted at the end of August to be detained in his own house.

While in confinement he preached privately to members of his church, and wrote weekly letters, which were read at the public services. On 30 Jan. 1676, when again at liberty, he preached openly and remained unmolested. On 6 April 1678 the church in London made a new and vain attempt to

attach Hardcastle to its service. According to the 'Broadmead Records' he died suddenly on Sunday, 29 Sept. 1678. He married a daughter of Lieutenant-general Gerard, and on 6 Nov. after his death a son was born, probably the Joshua Hardcastle whom Walter Wilson mentions (manuscript collections in Dr. Williams's Library) as minister at Bradford in 1738.

Hardcastle was a man of courage, broad in his views, seeking rather to reconcile differences than to enter into controversy. He joined with Edward Bagshaw in an 'Advertisement to the Reader' for the concordance commenced by his brother-in-law, Vavasor Powell, and published in 1671; 2nd edition, 1673. He published: 1. 'Christian Geography and Arithmetic, or a True Survey of the World. Being the substance of some Sermons preached in Bristol,' 1674. 2. The preface to some tracts by Richard Garbutt, entitled 'One come from the Dead to awaken Drunkards,' 1675. In the library of the Bristol Baptist College are preserved in a manuscript volume, (1) 'Thirty-five Catechetical Lectures addressed to the Young,' 8 Oct. 1671 to 6 Oct. 1672; (2) 'Ten Sermons on Colossians,' 1672 (incomplete); (3) 'Sermon on Eccles. xii. 1,' 1672, all by Hardcastle. He was probably the author of 'A Sober Answer to an Address of the Grand Jurors of the City of Bristol,' published anonymously in 1675.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, iii. 426, 427; Ivimey's Hist. of the English Baptists, 1814, ii. 532, 533, 534; Hardcastle's Christian Geography and Arithmetic; R. Slate's Select Nonconformist Remains, 1814, p. 29; Slate's Memoirs of the Rev. Oliver Heywood (prefixed to his works), 1827, p. 131; J. Hunter's Rise of the Old Dissent, 1842, pp. 166, 206, 207, 209; Records of Broadmead (edited by E. B. Underhill for the Hanserd Knollys Society), 1847, pp. 107, 122, 131, 133, 149, 157, 158, 164, 188, 189, 196, 213, 216, 217, 220, 222, 240, 243, 252, 253, 272, 273, 284, 380, 387, 391; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5885 p. 133, 24484 p. 116; Josiah Thompson's MS. Hist. of Protestant Dissenting Churches (in Dr. Williams's Library), ii. 146; Walter Wilson's MS. Collections (in Dr. Williams's Library), supplementary vol. p. 78; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Cat. of Bodleian Library; Cat. of Library of Bristol Education Society; information kindly supplied by the Rev. G. D. Evans, librarian of the Bristol Baptist College; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. vol. for 1666-7 pp. 88, 160, 177, vol. for 1667 pp. 463, 475.] B. P.

**HARDEBY, GEOFFREY** (fl. 1360 ?), Austin friar, may have taken his name either from the village of Harby in Nottinghamshire—the place where Queen Eleanor of

Castile died (cf. W. H. STEVENSON in the *Engl. Hist. Rev.* iii. 315 ff., 1888)—or from Harby in Leicestershire. The latter is the more probable, if the account given by Bale and Pamphilus be correct, that he entered the convent of the Austin friars at Leicester. That he studied at Oxford is proved by his 'Quodlibeta Oxonii disputata,' which, with other 'determinationes' of his, Bale found in manuscript (see his notebook, Bodl. Libr., Selden MS. supra, 64, f. 60 b); and that he taught there with applause has been confidently inferred by his biographers from the fact that lectures on both the Old and New Testament and 'Postillæ Scripturarum' are attributed to him. But this evidence is clearly not decisive, though the conclusion is probably true. Pits further makes him a doctor of divinity, and he is said to have written sermons 'de tempore' and 'de sanctis.' One of these doubtless remains to us in a sermon on Luke xxi. 25, preached 'in ecclesia Virginis' (apparently the university church at Oxford), and assigned to 'Mr. Herdeby,' which exists in a handwriting of the last quarter of the fourteenth century in a Digby MS. (161, f. 2) in the Bodleian Library.

Hardeby was made provincial of his order, and in time confessor and (it is said) councillor to the king, apparently not Edward III, but Richard II, if Capgrave be right in calling him 'confessor to the prince,' since Richard II was created Prince of Wales on 20 Nov. 1376. Tanner also notices, on the authority of one of Bishop Moore's manuscripts (now Cambr. Univ. Libr. Dd. iii. 53), that Hardeby was living in Richard II's reign; but Nasmith has observed that the scribe of this manuscript has frequently mistaken Edward for Richard (*Cat. of the MSS. in the Libr. of the Univ. of Cambr.* i. 107, 1856). The document in question bears neither name; but both the preceding and the following one begin with 'Richardus rex.' On the other hand the earlier reign would certainly suit most naturally with the best-known incident of Hardeby's career—his controversy with Archbishop Richard Fitzralph [q. v.], a connection which points to the time 1356–60. Hardeby wrote a treatise against the archbishop's attack upon 'evangelical poverty,' the title of which is given by Capgrave as 'De evangelica Vita.' This is no doubt the work, in twenty chapters, which exists in the Digby MS. 113, ff. 1–117, though unfortunately the first leaf of the book, which should give the writer's name, has been lost since at least Langbaine's time (see his 'Adversaria,' in the Bodleian MS. e don. A. WOOD, 2 f. 1); the title at the end is 'Libellus de Vita evangelica.' Possibly, too,

this is the same with the treatise 'De Perfectione evangelicæ Paupertatis' mentioned by Leland as consisting of two books, since the manuscript of the 'De evangelica Vita' has a clear break at the end of chapter ix., and begins the following chapter, after a blank page and a half, with a new leaf.

Leland says that Hardeby was buried at the Austinfriars in London.

[J. Capgrave's Chron. of Engl. 218, ed. F. C. Hingeston, 1858; Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. pp. 375 f.; Bale, MS. Selden, supra, 64 f. 60 b; Scriptt. Brit. Cat. vi. 6, pp. 458 f.; J. Pamphilus, Chron. Ord. Fratr. Erem. S. August., ff. 57 f. Rome, 1581; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. 491; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 377.] R. L. P.

**HARDECANUTE, HARDACNUT**, or **HARTHACNUT** (1019?–1042), king, son of Canute or Cnut [q. v.] and Emma [q. v.], was born about 1019, when, according to one story of no great value, his mother was with her husband in Denmark (SWEND AGGESSON, c. 5). By Cnut's agreement with Emma, made before their marriage, he was marked out from his birth as the heir to the English throne (*Encomium Emmae*, ii. 16), and, as born of a king and queen, was called a 'kingly bairn' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Worcester, a. 1023); Cnut's other sons were born before his accession. In 1023 he went with his mother to Canterbury to be present at the translation of the body of St. Alfege [see *ÆLFHEAH*]. It is said that before 1025 his father appointed him to rule in Denmark under the care of Ulf, his uncle by marriage, that Ulf persuaded the Danes to acknowledge him as their king, and that Cnut when in Denmark, shortly before the battle of the Helga, received his submission (*Heimskringla*, iii. 147–50). The story seems to imply that he was older than was the case in 1025, the date of Cnut's visit. At a later date he was certainly under-king of Denmark (THORARIN, i. l. 28, *Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, ii. 159), and was there at the time of his father's death in 1035, when he became full king. Although Cnut intended that he should succeed in England, and his claims were urged by Earl Godwin [q. v.], it was decided at a meeting of the witan held at Oxford that he should reign only over Wessex, his half-brother Harold [q. v.] being king in the north, with probably a supremacy over the south. The government of Wessex was carried on in his name by his mother and Earl Godwin. In 1036 he received his half-brother Swend, who was turned out of Norway by the nobles to make way for Magnus, the son of St. Olaf, and died shortly afterwards. War was imminent, and perhaps actually broke out between Harthacnut

and Magnus, for on the death of his brother Harthacnut claimed the throne of Norway. A treaty, however, was soon made between them, both agreeing that when either died the other should succeed to his dominions (*Heimskringla*, iii. 302). Harthacnut is said to have kept the same number of warriors as his father, and to have been the author of the military regulations which were drawn up by Cnut (*LANGEBEK*, ii. 169, iii. 159). As he did not come to England, his party went over to Harold in 1037, and he lost his kingdom. He determined to enforce his claims, and to avenge the murder of his uterine brother Ælfred [q. v.], and having received a message from his mother, then in exile at Bruges, calling him to come to her help, he made great preparations for an invasion of England (*Encomium*, iii. 8). In order apparently to concert measures with her, he sailed to Flanders with only ten ships in 1039, leaving his cousin Swend Estrithson to rule for him in Denmark. While on the voyage he encountered a tempest, and, it is said, had a vision in which he was assured that Harold would soon die, and that he would succeed. He spent the winter at Bruges, employing himself in getting his fleet together. While there he heard of Harold's death, which took place on 17 March 1040; messengers came to him announcing that he had been unanimously chosen king by the witan (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 193; *Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 188).

He crossed over to England with his fleet of sixty ships, bringing his mother with him, and landing at Sandwich on 17 June, and was crowned by Archbishop Eadsige. He was a worthless, violent, and dissolute young man, who 'did nothing kingly' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Worcester, a. 1040). He gave largely to the poor, and made some grants to monasteries, because, it is said, being often ill, he did not expect to live long, and so had the fear of God before his eyes (*WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, p. 79; *FREEMAN*, *Norman Conquest*, i. 569). If so, it did not influence him in other respects; his gifts were more probably the result of his love of display, which he gratified by providing four meals a day for all his court (*HENRY OF HUNTINGDON*, p. 190). Although his father and brother had been content with sixteen warships, he at once demanded payment for the crews of the sixty ships which he had brought over from Flanders, at the rate of eight marks for each rower, and this heavy tax, which was specially grievous because the price of wheat that year was exceptionally high, turned all men against him. Acting, it is said, by the advice of Ælfric [q. v.], archbishop of York, he

caused the body of the late king to be disinterred and subjected to insult, and proceeded to inquire into the murder of the ætheling Ælfred. Ælfric and others accused Earl Godwin and Lyfing, bishop of Worcester, of the deed; he took away Lyfing's bishopric and gave it to the archbishop, but restored it again at the end of a year on receiving a sum of money. Godwin was brought to trial, and having purged himself of the accusation, purchased the king's favour by the gift of a splendid ship [see under GODWIN]. A second danegeld for thirty-two ships of war, the rest of the fleet having probably been sent to Denmark, was demanded in 1041, the year in which, as it seems, the first levy was paid (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Peterborough, a. 1039, 1040; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 194). Mr. Freeman (*Norman Conquest*, i. 572) treats the two sums, 21,099*l.* and 11,048*l.*, for thirty-two ships paid this year as one year's taxation, and calls the whole a second danegeld, the first being that demanded for the sixty ships which came from Bruges; it seems more likely that the sum demanded for the sixty ships was actually collected in 1041, and with it the further danegeld for the thirty-two ships for the year then current. The money was collected by the housecarls, who were sent into every shire for the purpose. At Worcester the people of the shire and city slew two of them, and Harthacnut, prompted by Ælfric, who had his own quarrel with the inhabitants, sent nearly the whole of his housecarls under Godwin, Leofric, Siward, and other earls to ravage the shire, burn the city, and slay as many men as they could. The devastation began on 12 Nov., and the city was burnt, but the earls did not slay or take many, for the country people hid themselves, and the citizens took refuge on an island in the Severn, and stood on their defence, and were allowed to go in peace. In this year Eadwulf, earl of Bernicia, a son of Uhtred, visited Harthacnut, under a safe-conduct, in order to be reconciled to him, for the king had been offended with him. Harthacnut was false to his word, and allowed Siward, the earl of Deira, to murder him, and gave the murderer his earldom (*SYMEON*, *Historia Regum*, ii. 198; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Worcester, a. 1040). Harthacnut, no doubt, committed this crime in order to establish his power in the northern province, and he may have had the same end in view when, about the same time, he sold the bishopric of Durham to a secular priest named Eadred (*SYMEON*, *Historia Dunelm.* i. 91). Being childless and in bad health he invited to his court, or at least gladly received, his uterine brother Eadward [see under EDWARD THE CONFESSOR]. It is said that about this

time Magnus of Norway invaded Denmark, and Swend came to Harthacnut for help, and was sent back with a fleet (ADAM BREM. ii. 74); this invasion seems rather doubtful, but it is tempting to connect the despatch of this fleet with the lesser number of ships for which the tax of 1041 was demanded, compared with the war-ships brought over by the king. On 8 June 1042 Harthacnut went to the marriage feast of Tofig the Proud, a powerful Dane, who was his standard-bearer. The feast was held at Lambeth at the house of Osgod Clapa, the father of Gytha the bride. The king was standing and drinking merrily with the bride and some of the guests, when he fell down in violent convulsions; he was carried out speechless, and straightway died, and was buried in the old minster at Winchester, near the grave of his father Cnut (FLOR. WIG.; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* Peterborough and Abingdon). He was not married, and had no children.

[*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*; Symeon of Durham and Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontificum* (Rolls Ser.); *Gesta Regum* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Encomium Emmæ*; Adam of Bremen, SS. rerum Germ., Pertz; Swend Aggesson, and Chron. of Eric, SS. rerum Dan. i. 55, 159, Langebek; Heimskringla, ed. Anderson; Saxo's Hist. Danica, ed. Stephanius, p. 202; William of Poitiers, ed. Giles; *De Inventione Crucis*, ed. Stubbs, c. 7; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, i. 533-92, where a full account is given.] W. H.

**HARDHAM, JOHN** (d. 1772), tobacconist and benefactor of Chichester, born at Chichester, was the son of a wholesale provision merchant there. He probably belonged to the old West Sussex family of Hardham. Hardham was taught the business of a lapidary or diamond-cutter. One account says that he began life as a servant. He came to London, and was a constant frequenter of Drury Lane Theatre, where he attracted the notice of Garrick, who made him 'numberer' (counter of the pit) and under-treasurer at Drury Lane. In 1765 his salary as numberer was 15s. a week (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 462). At one time Garrick was his security for 100*l.* At this period (or perhaps as early as 1744) Hardham had a small business as a tobacconist and snuff-merchant at the sign of the 'Red Lion' (now No. 106) in Fleet Street. Garrick, probably on more than one occasion, alluded when acting to Hardham's No. '37' snuff. The mixture is said to have become famous by this means, and Hardham's shop was thronged by fashionable people, and his fortune was made. Colton (*Hypocrisy*, 1812, p. 25) has the lines—

A name is all—from Garrick's breath a puff  
Of praise gave immortality to snuff;  
Since which each connoisseur a transient heaven  
Finds in each pinch of Hardham's Thirty-seven.

(cp. 'The Praise of Snuff-taking' in the *European Magazine* for 1807, quoted in Fairholt's 'Tobacco'). According to Fairholt (p. 281) the '37' was a mixture of Dutch and rappee. It was probably so named from the number of the shop-drawer which held it, though more mysterious derivations have been suggested (see THORNBURY and WALFORD, *Old and New London*, i. 69). This was the snuff which Sir Joshua Reynolds took so profusely. Hardham, under the pseudonym of Abel Druggar (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), wrote a worthless play in prose called 'The Fortune-Tellers, or the World Unmasked: a medley,' London, n.d. He used to teach acting in the back-parlour of his shop. William Collins the poet (also a native of Chichester), coming to London about 1744 with letters of recommendation to the bishop, is stated (HAY, *Hist. of Chichester*) to have been 'dissuaded from the clerical office by Mr. Hardham.' Hardham kept his shop till his death, which took place in September 1772. He had amassed, no doubt by careful saving and investing, about 20,000*l.* Of this, 15,000*l.* was at the time of his death invested in the Reduced Three per Cent. Bank Annuities. By his will, dated 6 Feb. 1772, he left the interest of his money to his housekeeper, Mary, wife of W. D. Binmore, and after her death to John Condell, boxkeeper at Covent Garden Theatre. After the expiration of these claims the principal was to go to Chichester, 'to ease the inhabitants' in their poor-rate. A decree as to the will was made by Lord Bathurst on 27 July 1773. The bequest became available to Chichester in 1786. In 1811 the interest amounted to 586*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* At present Hardham's trust, invested in a sum of 22,735*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* Reduced Three per Cent. Consols, brings in sufficient to pay three ordinary rates (at 6*d.* or 8*d.* in the pound) in two years. These are locally known as 'dumb' rates. Houses outside the city walls (except those in the parish of St. Pancras, Chichester) and in the Cathedral Close are excluded from the benefit. In consequence of the bequest rents are now rather higher within than without the city walls. Hardham set apart 10*l.* for his own funeral, only 'vain fools,' he said, spending more. He left ten guineas to Garrick, some small legacies to Chichester friends, and five guineas each, to buy mourning, to his nieces, the four daughters of W. Drinkwater. Hardham was a benevolent man. He was 'often resorted to by his wealthy patrons as trustee for the pay-



ment of their bounties.' Sometimes, when the donor died, he himself continued the annuities. Hardham was married, and his wife died before him.

[Dallaway's Hist. of Western Division of Sussex, i. 205, 206; Hay's Chichester; Horsfield's Hist. of Sussex, ii. 19; Thornbury and Walford's Old and New London, i. 69; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 310, 311; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 328, 398, 462, xii. 184, 311; Crocker's Visitors' Guide to Chichester, ed. Hayden, 1874, p. 8; Walcott's Memorials of Chichester, p. 11; Hardham's will, printed by W. Andrews, Chichester, 1787; information kindly given by Mr. T. B. Wilmshurst, Mr. Eugène E. Street, and Mr. George Smith of Chichester, and by Mr. J. P. Murrough, a descendant of Hardham.]

W. W.

**HARDIMAN, JAMES** (1790?-1855), historian, born in Connaught about 1790, came of a family known in Irish as O'Hartigan. His father owned a small estate in Mayo. After school education he went to Dublin, studied law, and obtained employment in the castle, where he was appointed a sub-commissioner of public records. He became an active member of the Royal Irish Academy and of the Ibero-Celtic Society. In 1820 he published 'A History of the County and the Town of Galway,' one of the few good county histories to be found in Ireland. Irish was his mother tongue, and in 1831 he published in 2 volumes 'Irish Minstrelsy or Bardic Remains of Ireland, with English Poetical Translations.' The book was printed in London. The Irish is in a curious type, full of oblique lines. The metrical versions are by Furlong, Curran, and others. The collection is an interesting one, but its value is diminished by the absence of clear statements as to the authorities for each poem. The majority are probably taken from manuscript collections, such as were common in Ireland till harpers became extinct. Hardiman's next publications were 'An Account of two Irish Wills,' and 'The Statute of Kilkenny,' Dublin, 1843. In 1846 he edited Roderick O'Flaherty's 'West Connaught' for the Irish Archaeological Society. Soon after its foundation he became librarian of Queen's College, Galway, and there died in November 1855. His education was imperfect, and he was not deeply read in Irish literature, but he had considerable knowledge of general and local Irish history, and his works have some permanent value.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog., Dublin, 1878; notes in Hardiman's Works.] N. M.

**HARDIME, SIMON** (1672-1737), painter, was born at Antwerp, of Walloon parentage, in 1672. In 1685 he became a

pupil of Jan Baptist Crepu, the flower-painter, and, after remaining with him four years, was admitted a master of the guild of St. Luke in 1689. He painted from nature both flowers and fruit, which were excellent in colour, but he was far surpassed by his younger brother and pupil, Pieter Hardime. He received commissions from the Earl of Scarborough, from several wealthy merchants of Antwerp and Brussels, and in particular from two brothers who were canons of St. Jacques at Antwerp. He is described by his contemporary, Campo Weyerman, as having been a droll little fellow, who spent the greater part of his time at the church or the tavern, and at length became so embarrassed that he had to leave Antwerp and go to his brother at the Hague, where he was no more welcome than a dog in a game of skittles. He then came to London, where he was working in 1720, and died in 1737. There is a good flower piece in the palace at Breda, which he painted for William III, and two others are in the museum at Bordeaux.

His brother, Pieter Hardime, was born at Antwerp in 1678, and died at the Hague in 1758.

[Weyerman's Levens-Beschryvingen der Nederlandsche Konst-Schilders, 1729-69, iii. 245-8; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1857-64, ii. 642; Van den Branden's Geschiedenis der Antwerpsche Schilderschool, 1883, p. 1149; Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde, 1864-81, ii. 532.]

R. E. G.

**HARDING or St. STEPHEN** (d. 1134), abbot of Cîteaux, was born of parents of good position at Sherborne in Dorsetshire, probably early in the second half of the eleventh century, and received his education in the monastery of his native place. A desire to travel and to increase his learning took him first to Scotland and then to Paris. He next visited Rome with a single companion, and as they journeyed the two pilgrims repeated the whole psalter each day. On his return he stopped at Molême, not far from Dijon, in the duchy of Burgundy, where a monastery had been founded in 1078 by Robert, who was presiding over it as abbot when Harding came there. He determined to join the convent, and received the tonsure. Henceforth he was called Stephen, perhaps after the saint who was patron of an abbey at Dijon. Although a man of cheerful countenance and pleasant conversation, he became an ardent ascetic, and helped and perhaps instigated abbot Robert to urge the monks strictly to follow out the rule of St. Benedict. They refused to change their mode of life, and it is said that the abbot, the prior

Alberic, and Stephen, seeing that their efforts were unavailing, withdrew from the monastery; but the brethren promised amendment, and they returned. Matters, however, went on as before, and in a debate in the chapter-house the monks declared that they lived in accordance with the customs introduced into Gaul by St. Maur, and that there was no reason why they should imitate the hermits of the East. On this the abbot, Stephen, and some of their party went to Hugh, archbishop of Lyons, represented that the rule of St. Benedict was laxly observed in the convent, and requested leave to go elsewhere, in order that they might observe it more strictly. Hugh granted their request, and Robert, Alberic, Stephen, and others of their party, numbering in all twenty-one monks (*Exordium*; eighteen with the abbot, WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY; twelve, ORDERIC), left the monastery, protesting that it was impossible to keep the rule of St. Benedict in the midst of an abundance of wealth and food. They came to Cîteaux, in the diocese of Châlons, a barren and marshy place, which took its name, the 'Cisterns,' from its stagnant pools, and with the consent of the bishop and of Raymond, viscount of Beaune, built some wooden huts there, and adopted a life of extreme severity. Before long Eudes, duke of Burgundy (*d.* 1102), raised some buildings for them, and the bishop constituted the society an abbey by the gift of a pastoral staff. It is said that abbot Robert repented of the step, and that the severities which delighted Stephen overtaxed his strength (WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY). It is certain that the monks at Molême complained to Pope Urban II of the injury which they had sustained by the secession, and the pope in 1099 ordered abbot Robert to return, and to take with him such of the monks as chose to leave. According to one story (*ib.*) all followed him except eight; though this seems a mistake, for twenty-four joined in the election of the prior Alberic to the abbacy (ORDERIC), and Stephen took Alberic's place as prior. Alberic died on 26 Jan. 1110, and Stephen, who was absent from the house at the time, was elected abbot. The number of the convent was small, for the strictness with which the monks lived deterred others from joining them, and as the brethren died no new members took their places. The community adhered strictly to the vow of poverty, and depended on alms. Stephen insisted on a perfect observance of the Benedictine rule, and offended the Duke of Burgundy by forbidding him and his household to enter the monastery. This caused a cessation of supplies, and on one occasion Stephen was forced

to beg alms from door to door. Sickness still further reduced the number of the brethren, and he began to fear that he and his monks would leave none to succeed them, when in 1118 Bernard and thirty others with him joined the convent (MABILLON, ii. col. 1062). This was the beginning of an extraordinary influx of prosperity. In that year Stephen established another convent at Ferté in the diocese of Châlons, in 1114 another at Pontigny in the diocese of Auxerre, and in 1115 another at Clairvaux in the diocese of Langres, over which he placed Bernard as abbot. At the request of Guy, archbishop of Vienne, afterwards Pope Calixtus II, who came to visit him in 1117, he founded a house in Guy's province. Stephen personally founded thirteen abbeys altogether. He had great powers of organisation, and instituted general chapters of his order, which was called Cistercian from the parent house at Cîteaux. Popularity did not lead him to relax the rigour of his system in the slightest degree, and his constitutions prescribe that the monks of his order should have only the barest possible supply of food and clothing. He carried his rule of poverty so far as to extend it to his churches, which are plain and severe in architecture; even the altars and sacred vessels were of the commonest materials, no gold or silver was allowed, and instead of a large number of candles and rich candlesticks he permitted only one light on an iron stand. These rules were no doubt meant to mark his disapproval of the costly adornments of the Cluniac churches. It is obvious, from one of his statutes, that his monks received the communion in both kinds. In order to keep all the houses of his order constant to one rule, he drew up the 'Charter of Charity.' This he laid before the bishops in whose dioceses the Cistercian houses were situated in 1119. They approved of the charter and his statutes, and renounced the right of visiting the convents. In the same year the charter was confirmed by Calixtus II. In 1127 he wrote a letter to Louis VI apparently conveying the opinions of a general chapter of the order, and severely blaming the king for his treatment of the Bishop of Paris, who had taken refuge with the Cistercians. In 1129 he wrote, in conjunction with St. Bernard, to Honorius II, complaining of the conduct of Louis towards the Archbishop of Sens, and calling him 'Herodes alter' (*Recueil des Historiens*, xv. 544, 548). He was present at the Council of Troyes in 1127, when his constitutions were approved, and in accordance with a papal decree an order was published that his monks should wear a white habit, to distinguish them from

the Benedictines, whence they are often called 'white monks' (WILLIAM OF TYRE, xii. c. 7). In 1129 he assisted at the hearing of a case by Walter, bishop of Châlons, between the abbots of St. Stephen's at Dijon and of St. Seine. The abbot of St. Seine being dissatisfied with the decision, Innocent II appointed Stephen to act as judge, and decide the case as he thought fit. Innocent, who took refuge in France in 1130, and owed much to St. Bernard, granted in 1132 that the abbots of Cistercian houses should be exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, and that their abbeys should be free from tithe. In 1133 Stephen, having grown old and infirm, and his eyes being dim, resigned his office, and designated his successor, who was elected by the monks. His choice was not wise, and his biographer says that the new abbot's fall was miraculously revealed to him; but independently of its supernatural character, the story is wrong in representing that the fall happened at the end of a month; for the new abbot held office for two years (ROBERT DE MONTE). Stephen died on 28 March 1134, and was buried in the tomb of his predecessor Alberic, in the cloister near the door of the church. His day in the Roman calendar is 17 April, and his festival is kept by the Cistercians on 15 July—possibly the day of his canonisation—with an octave, and with greater reverence than the day of St. Robert, the first founder. Stephen was indeed the true founder of the order. The idea of the necessity of reform may, as his countryman William of Malmesbury maintains, have originated with him, and he may very probably have been the moving spirit in the migration. Certainly the continuance of the new society and its marvellous success were largely due to his devotion, perseverance, and wisdom. Without him the new house would scarcely have been able to attract St. Bernard, who carried the order to an extraordinary pitch of greatness. Besides the abbeys which he personally founded, about a hundred Cistercian houses were founded during his lifetime, and it is said, though the number is perhaps exaggerated, that by 1152 there were nearly five hundred Cistercian abbeys (*ib.*) The order was introduced into England in 1128 by William Giffard [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, who founded the abbey of Waverley in Surrey for Cistercians. Its most famous houses here were in the north, where 'white monks' were settled at Rievaulx and Fountains before the death of Stephen. William of Malmesbury, writing shortly after Stephen's death, describes the order as a 'type of all true monasticism, a mirror to the zealous, and a goad to the slothful.' Stephen wrote a fine

copy of the Bible for the use of the brethren at Cîteaux, revising the Latin text by availing himself of the help of some Jews, who told him the meanings of Hebrew words. This Bible was apparently preserved at Cîteaux until the French revolution. His 'Charta Caritatis' is printed in the 'Annales Cisterciensium' of Manriquez, and the 'Exordium sui Ordinis,' which may not have been his, in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' vol. v. Two sermons are attributed to him, and two of his letters, noticed above, are included in the 'Epistolæ S. Bernardi' (Epp. 45, 49).

[Orderic; Duchesne's Scriptt. pp. 711-14; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iv. c. 334-7 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gallia Christiana, iv. 980-4; Acta SS. Bolland. April, ii. 493-8; Histoire des Ordres Monastiques, v. c. 33; Histoire Littéraire de France, xi. 213; Lives of the English Saints, iv. 166-73; Acta SS. O.S.B., Mabillon, ii. 1062; S. Bernardi Epp., Recueil des Historiens, xv. 544, 548, see also for other matters t. xiv. 246, 248, 281; Labbe's Concilia, x. 923; William of Tyre, xii. c. 7 ap. Gesta Dei per Francos, p. 820; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 220-6; Norgate's England under Angevin Kings, i. 69-71.] W. H.

HARDING, MRS. ANNE RAIKES (1780-1858), novelist and miscellaneous writer, born in 1780, married Thomas Harding, a merchant of Bristol, and wrote the six novels: 1. 'Correction,' 3 vols., 1818. 2. 'Decision,' 3 vols., 1819. 3. 'The Refugees,' 3 vols., 1822. 4. 'Realities,' 4 vols., 1825. 5. 'Dissipation,' 4 vols., 1827. 6. 'Experience,' 4 vols., 1828. She also wrote 'The Universal History' (London, 1848) and 'Sketches of the Highlands,' and contributed to periodicals. Mrs. Harding published her works anonymously. She died, on 28 April 1858, at Boulogne, at the house of her son-in-law, the Rev. William Kynaston Groves.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 684; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.] F. W.-T.

HARDING, GEORGE PERFECT (d. 1853), portrait-painter and copyist, was a son of Silvester Harding [q.v.] of Pall Mall. Adopting his father's profession, he practised miniature-painting, and exhibited at the Royal Academy at intervals between 1802 and 1840; but, like his father, he mainly devoted himself to making water-colour copies of ancient historical portraits. In his pursuit of this occupation he visited the chief family seats of the nobility, the royal palaces, college halls, &c., and the highly finished copies which he executed are of great value as faithful transcripts of the originals. In 1822-3 he published a series of eighteen portraits of the

deans of Westminster, engraved by J. Stow, R. Grave, and others, intended to illustrate Neale and Brayley's 'History of Westminster Abbey.' This was followed in 1825 by 'Ancient Oil Paintings and Sepulchral Brasses in the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster,' with descriptions by Thomas Moule, F.S.A. Among many important historical works to which he supplied the plates was J. H. Jesse's 'Memoirs of the Court of England during the Reign of the Stuarts,' 1840. He gave much time to the preparation of a manuscript account of the Princes of Wales, elaborately illustrated with portraits and heraldic devices, which is now in the royal library at Windsor. Of this he issued a privately printed description in 1828. In 1840 Harding took a leading part in establishing the Granger Society (named after the author of the 'Biographical History of England'), the object of which was the publication of previously unengraved historical portraits. In his drawings he had accumulated a store of material for this purpose, but through mismanagement and lack of support the society came to an end, after publishing a few excellent prints, early in 1843. Harding then carried on the work on his own account, and during the next five years issued a series of fifteen plates, engraved by Joseph Brown and W. Greatbach, with biographical notices by Mr. Moule. The copperplates of these afterwards passed into the hands of Mr. J. Russell Smith of Soho Square, who re-issued the work in 1869. Harding was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1839, but withdrew in 1847. Towards the end of his life he fell into pecuniary difficulties, and was compelled to sell his collections of drawings. He died at Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, where he had resided for more than thirty years, on 23 Dec. 1853. He left a large family by a second wife. His portrait was engraved by J. Brown, from a miniature by himself, in 1826. A collection of his works is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. new ser. xli. 548; Brit. Mus. Library Catalogue.] F. M. O'D.

**HARDING, JAMES DUFFIELD** (1798–1863), landscape-painter and lithographer, born at Deptford in 1798, was son of a drawing-master of ability, who had been a pupil of Paul Sandby. He was taught perspective by his father, received some instruction from Prout, and at the age of thirteen exhibited two drawings at the Royal Academy; these were views of buildings in the manner of Prout. His first attempts at studying from nature were so unpromising that for a time

he abandoned the idea of becoming a painter, and his father articted him to Charles Pye, an engraver. Engraving proved distasteful to him, and having by perseverance overcome his original difficulties, he left Pye at the end of a year, and settled down to the practice of water-colour painting. At the age of eighteen he was awarded a silver medal by the Society of Arts. In 1818 he exhibited for the first time with the Society of Painters in Water-colours, and during the whole of his life was a regular contributor to its exhibitions, of which his works, illustrating the scenery of nearly every country in Europe, formed one of the chief features. He was elected an associate of the society in 1820 and a full member in 1821. In 1843 he took up oil-painting, and exhibited many landscapes in that medium at the Royal Academy, and in 1847 resigned his membership of the Water-colour Society in order to compete for academy honours; but in this he was unsuccessful, and, after keeping his name on the list for nine years, withdrew his candidature in 1856, and was re-elected into the Water-colour Society.

From an early period Harding was a successful and popular teacher. When lithography came into vogue in this country, he quickly adopted it as a means of providing good examples for the use of pupils and students, and in the many works which he published greatly developed the resources of the art, carrying it in fact to a point of excellence which has not been surpassed. The 'Académie des Beaux Arts' had awarded him two gold medals for lithographic drawings exhibited at the Louvre. His early productions were drawing-books, consisting of pencil sketches and studies of trees; he printed with two stones in tints, and thus reproduced successfully more elaborate drawings. His 'Sketches at Home and Abroad,' a series of fifty plates done in this manner and published in 1836, excited general admiration, and King Louis Philippe, to whom the work was dedicated, sent the artist a breakfast service of Sèvres china and a diamond ring. In 1841 he published 'The Park and the Forest,' a set of beautiful sketches drawn on the stone with a brush instead of the crayon, a plan he devised, and to which he gave the name of 'lithotint.' Among his many other lithographic works were 'A Series of Subjects from the Works of R. P. Bonington,' 1829–30; 'Recollections of India,' from drawings by the Hon. C. S. Hardinge, 1847; and 'Picturesque Selections,' 1861, his last and finest achievement. A series of twenty-four autotypes from the original drawings done for 'Sketches at Home

and Abroad' was issued in 1874. In 1830 Harding exhibited Italian views sketched on papers of various tints and textures. This novel idea was generally adopted, and for many years 'Harding's papers' (as they came to be called by drawing-masters), manufactured by Whatman, were extensively used for sketching purposes. In the practice of water-colour painting Harding was chiefly responsible for the abandonment of the exclusive use of transparent colours, in which nearly all the great artists worked before his time. Harding, following the example first set by Turner, freely employed opaque or body colour. In his skilful hands the results were so pleasing that, in spite of the strong opposition of artists trained in old traditions, the system was universally accepted by younger men, and it is now a distinguishing feature of modern water-colour art.

Harding was a prolific author of educational manuals. His 'Lessons on Art,' 'Guide and Companion to Lessons on Art,' 'Elementary Art, or the Use of the Chalk and Lead Pencil advocated and explained,' and 'The Principles and Practice of Art,' in which he expounded his theories with great ability, became approved text-books both here and abroad. At the Paris exhibition of 1855 he obtained 'honourable mention' for two pictures, 'The Falls of Schaffhausen' and 'View of Fribourg.' He died at Barnes, Surrey, 4 Dec. 1863, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Harding's sketches, especially of trees and architecture, were executed with amazing facility and dexterity. They show his powers at their best, and have elicited warm praise from Mr. Ruskin in his 'Modern Painters.' His pictures, though popular, were mannered and superficial, and lacked the higher qualities of art. His treatment by the Royal Academy, which not only declined to admit him to its membership, but hung his works badly at its exhibitions, was therefore not unjustifiable. One of his oil-paintings, 'On the Moselle,' is in the collection of Sir Richard Wallace, and there are two in the South Kensington Museum. Harding was a man of much refinement and of genial manners; his portrait appeared in the 'Art Journal,' 1850, p. 181.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1850 p. 181, 1856 p. 270, 1864 p. 89; C. Knight's English Cyclopædia of Biography, 1856; Men of the Time, 1856; Athenæum, 12 Dec. 1863; Redgrave's Cat. of the Water-colour Paintings in the South Kensington Museum, 1877; Encycl. Brit. 9th ed. xviii. 140.] F. M. O'D.

**HARDING, JOHN** (1878-1465?), chronicler. [See HARDYNG.]

**HARDING, JOHN, D.D.** (1805-1874), bishop of Bombay, son of William Harding, chief clerk in the transport office, and his wife Mary Harrison Ackland, was born in Queen's Square, Bloomsbury, on 7 Jan. 1805. He was educated at Westminster School, proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in Michaelmas term 1826 as a third-class man *in lit. human.*, his name appearing in the same class list with three other future bishops, Samuel Wilberforce of Oxford, Eden of Moray and Ross, and Trower of Gibraltar. In 1829 he became curate of Wendy in Cambridgeshire. After some other ministerial engagements he was appointed minister of Park Chapel, Chelsea, in 1834, and in 1836 became rector of the united parishes of St. Andrew-by-the-Wardrobe and St. Anne's, Blackfriars, in the city of London. William Romaine (*d.* 1795) [q.v.], one of the early evangelical leaders, had been rector of this church, and the doctrines of that school had been consistently maintained by his successors. Harding was an ardent 'evangelical,' and during the fifteen years of his incumbency his church was a favourite gathering-place of members of that school. His sermons were calm, thoughtful, and impressive. He was for some years secretary of the Pastoral Aid Society, and exhibited a warm interest in various religious societies of the evangelical school. Harding was selected by Archbishop Sumner for the see of Bombay, vacated by the resignation of Bishop Carr, and was consecrated in Lambeth Chapel on 10 Aug. 1851. In the same year he proceeded B.D. and D.D. at Oxford. He administered his diocese conscientiously, but lacked energy and originating power. His somewhat rigid evangelicalism led him to look coldly on 'brotherhoods' and other proposed agencies of the high church party for supplementing the deficiencies of missionary work in the diocese. He was little seen in his diocese except at the three chief centres of the province, and consequently had small personal knowledge of its real wants. He was the firm opposer of what are known as ritualistic practices. Failure of health led to his return home on furlough in 1867, and he resigned the see in 1869. He settled at Ore, near Hastings, where with increasing years his religious sympathies widened, and the clerical meetings at his house formed a rallying-point for clergy of widely different views. He was a frequent preacher at St. Mary's-in-the-Castle, Hastings, of which his friend the Rev. T. Vores was incumbent. He died at Ore on 18 June 1874. He married Mary, third daughter of W. Tebbs, esq., procurator in Doctors' Commons, but left no family.

His only published works were a small volume of parochial sermons and 'Texts and Thoughts for Christian Ministers,' London, 1874.

[Private information; personal knowledge.]  
E. V.

**HARDING, SAMUEL** (A. 1641), dramatist, born about 1618, was the son of Robert Harding of Ipswich, Suffolk. In 1634 he became a sojourner of Exeter College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. on 29 May 1638. He afterwards became chaplain to a nobleman, and died 'about the beginning, or in the heat of the civil war.' He wrote an unacted tragedy in verse and prose, entitled 'Sicily and Naples; or the fatall Union,' which was published in 1640, in defiance of the author's wishes, by a friend signing himself 'P. P.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 31-2; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 500.] G. G.

**HARDING, SILVESTER** (1745-1809), artist and publisher, was born at Newcastle-under-Lyme 25 July 1745. He was placed when a child in the charge of an uncle in London, but at the age of fourteen ran away and joined a company of strolling actors, with whom he played under an assumed name for some years. In 1775 he returned to London and took to miniature-painting, exhibiting at the Royal Academy in 1776 and subsequent years. In 1786 he joined his brother Edward (see below) in starting a book and printseller's shop in Fleet Street, where they published many prints of fancy subjects designed by him and engraved by Bartolozzi, Delatre, Gardiner, and others. He chiefly employed himself in drawing portraits of theatrical celebrities, and in copying ancient portraits in water-colours. The latter were executed with care and skill, and were employed to illustrate various historical works issued by him and his brother. Their first publication of this kind was 'Shakespeare illustrated by an Assemblage of Portraits and Views appropriated to the whole suite of our Author's Historical Dramas,' &c., consisting of 150 plates, issued in thirty numbers, 1789-93. In 1792 they removed from Fleet Street to 102 Pall Mall, where they carried on a successful business. Here they produced the 'Memoirs of Count Grammont,' 1793; 'The Economy of Human Life,' with plates by W. N. Gardiner from designs by Harding, 1795; Bürger's 'Leonora,' translated by W. R. Spencer, 1796; and Dryden's 'Fables,' 1797, both illustrated with plates from drawings by Lady Diana Beauclerk. The first volume of their extensive series of historical portraits, known as 'The Biographical Mirrour,' with text by F. G. Waldron,

appeared in 1795. Before 1798 the brothers dissolved partnership. Silvester removed to 127 and Edward to 98 Pall Mall; the former continued the 'Biographical Mirrour,' of which he issued the second volume in 1798, and the third was ready for publication at the time of his death, which took place on 12 Aug. 1809. Among other original works by Harding were a portrait of Sir Busick Harwood, M.D., engraved on a large scale in mezzotint by John Jones, and a set of six illustrations to 'Rosalynde, Euphues Golden Legacie' (the original of Shakespeare's 'As you like it'), with notes by F. G. Waldron, which were engraved and published by his brother Edward in 1802. The largest of his water-colour copies, 'Charles II receiving the first pine-apple cultivated in England from Rose, the gardener at Dawney Court, Bucks, the seat of the Duchess of Cleveland, from a picture at Strawberry Hill,' was engraved by R. Grave in 1823. He was well known to and much esteemed by the collectors of his time. He married a daughter of Dr. William Perfect of Town Malling, Kent, by whom he had, with other children, George Perfect [q. v.] and Edward; the latter engraved some good plates for his father's publications, but died at the age of twenty in 1796. The print room of the British Museum possesses many copies of portraits by Silvester Harding.

**HARDING, EDWARD** (1755-1840), younger brother of Silvester, was born 29 March 1755 at Stafford, where he was apprenticed to a hairdresser. After pursuing this occupation for a few years in London he abandoned it, and set up with his brother as an engraver and bookseller. After the dissolution of partnership he for a few years carried on business alone, employing W. N. Gardiner [q. v.] as his copier of portraits, and publishing, among other works, Adolphus's 'British Cabinet,' 1802; but in 1803 he was appointed librarian to Queen Charlotte, and resided first at Frogmore, and afterwards at Buckingham Palace. He became a great favourite with the queen, and 'grangerised' many historical works for her amusement. In 1806 he published a set of portraits of the royal princes and princesses, engraved by Cheesman and others, from pictures by Gainsborough and Beechey. After Queen Charlotte's death in 1818 Harding became librarian to the Duke of Cumberland, afterwards king of Hanover, and held that post until his death, which took place at Pimlico 1 Nov. 1840.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. lxxix. 1075, and new series, xiv. 668; Brit. Mus. Library Catalogue.] F. M. O'D.

**HARDING, THOMAS** (1516-1572), divine and controversialist, was born at Comb Martin, Devonshire, in 1516, and educated first at Barnstaple school, and afterwards at Winchester, where he obtained a scholarship in 1528 at the age of twelve (*KIRBY, Winchester Scholars*, p. 116). From Winchester he passed to New College, Oxford, and after two years of probation became fellow (1536). He took his M.A. degree in 1542, and, 'being esteemed a knowing person in the tongues,' was selected by Henry VIII for the Hebrew professorship. About this time he became chaplain to Henry Grey, marquis of Dorset, afterwards duke of Suffolk. During the reign of Edward VI he was a strong upholder of the reformed religion, and is said to have 'animated the people much to prepare for persecution, and never to depart from the gospel.' To Harding's protestant zeal was probably attributable the fact that King Edward issued letters directing the fellows of New College to elect him warden (*STRYPE*). During this time Harding was contemporary at Oxford with John Jewel [q. v.], also a Devonshire man, who was lecturing with great distinction at Corpus. On the accession of Queen Mary both Harding and Jewel subscribed the required declaration, but the latter quickly repented and escaped, whereas Harding accepted the Romish views with ardour, and probably with sincerity. As chaplain to her father Harding was well known to Lady Jane Grey, in whose religious education he had assisted. When his ready conversion to Romanism became known to this lady, she wrote to Harding from her prison a most severe letter, in which she declares, 'I cannot but marvel at thee, and lament thy case, which seemed sometime to be the lively member of Christ, but now the deformed imp of the devil; sometime the beautiful temple of God, but now the stinking and filthy kennel of Satan; sometime the unspotted spouse of Christ, but now the unshameful paramour of Antichrist,' &c. This violent language did not, however, move Harding, who now became prebendary of Winchester, chaplain and confessor to Bishop Gardiner, and (July 1555) treasurer of the church of Salisbury. Of this office he was deprived on the accession of Elizabeth, being not prepared to accept another change in his religious views. Harding retired at once to Louvain, where he was attached to the church of St. Gertrude. His famous controversy with Jewel began by his publication at Louvain in 1564 of an 'Answer to M. Jewel's Challenge,' made in a sermon preached at Paul's Cross four years previously. This well-known challenge specified a large number of points, on any one of which,

if he was confuted out of scripture and the ancient fathers, Jewel declared himself ready to accept Romanism. Harding undertakes to confute him from these sources, not on one only, but on all the points which he had put forward. His treatise was written with great violence and scurrility. Jewel answered it at enormous length in a treatise defending all the twenty-three articles of the challenge. Before seeing this, Harding wrote another work against Jewel, directed against his 'Apology for the Church of England,' under the title of 'Confutation of a Book called Apology of the Church of England,' Antwerp, 1565. Jewel published a 'Defence,' to which Harding replied by a 'Detection of sundry foul Errors, Slanders, Corruptions, and other false Dealings touching Doctrine and other Matters uttered and practised by M. Jewel, in a book lately by him set forth, entitled a "Defence of the Apology,"' Louvain, 1568. Jewel now published a reissue of his 'Defence,' combined with a confutation of Harding's 'Detection.' This forms a treatise of immense length. Harding had previously written (in the matter of the challenge) a 'Rejoinder to Mr. Jewel's Reply,' Antwerp, 1566, and 'Another Rejoinder to Mr. Jewel's Reply against the Sacrifice of the Mass,' Louvain, 1567. Thus two sets of controversial treatises were going on simultaneously between these two insatiable disputants. They seem to have been fairly matched in learning and power, but Harding certainly excels the bishop in invective. The Romanist party looked upon Harding as a most formidable champion. Most of his treatises were translated into Latin by his countryman, William Reynolds, but, according to Wood, 'money being wanting, their publication was therefore hindered.' Harding died at Louvain in 1572, and was buried (16 Sept.) in the church of St. Gertrude, where a monument with a simple Latin inscription marks his tomb.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, vol. i.; Works of Bishop Jewel, London, fol. 1611; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*, vol. iii., London, 1684; Prince's *Worthies of Devon*, ed. 1701, pp. 383-386.] G. G. P.

**HARDING, THOMAS** (d. 1648), historian, was second master of Westminster School in 1610 and rector of Souldern, Oxfordshire, from 1622 to his death, 10 Oct. 1648. Whether he was the Thomas Harding of Cambridge, incorporated M.A. at Oxford 9 July 1611 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. 358), is uncertain; but after his death he is called B.D., late of Oxford University. He married the widow of William Neile, chapter clerk of the Abbey, and she dying in 1650 was buried

at St. Mary's Church, Oxford. Harding was eminent for his scholarship; his epitaph in Souldern Church says he was 'commonly called the Grecian for his eminence in that tongue,' and was remarkable 'for his holy and pious conversation, his hospitality, and charity to the poor.' He died 'in the time of the great revolution and change of church and state . . . a true son of the church.' He built a new parsonage at Souldern, but left his family in poverty, for they were unable to publish his life's work, a history of church and state affairs, relating especially to England, for eight hundred years ending in 1626. A committee of the House of Commons licensed and recommended it for publication in 1641, and an effort was made in 1651 to publish it by subscription in a notice signed by Bishops Ussher and Gataker, Dugard of the Merchant Taylors' School offering to print it if the necessary 2,000*l.* was subscribed. These attempts failed, and in September 1695 the manuscript was advertised for sale in Whitechapel; its ultimate fate is undiscoverable (see *Wood MSS.* v. 658, p. 799, for Dugard's offer, and printed notice of sale of manuscripts, *ib.* v. 276, p. 88, in Bodleian Library).

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 17; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, b. xiii. No. xvi. 502-6; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 123 *n.*; Hist. of Souldern, Oxford (Archæological Soc.), 1887.] E. T. B.

**HARDING, WILLIAM** (1792-1886), historian of Tiverton, was of an old West-country family mentioned in Prince's 'Worthies of Devon,' the third son of Robert Harding of Upcott, Devonshire, who died in 1804, by his wife, Dionisia, daughter of Sir Bouchier Wrey, bart., of Tawstock. He was born on 16 Aug. 1792, was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and became an ensign in the North Devon militia, from which he obtained an ensigncy in the 5th foot in 1812, and became lieutenant of the 95th rifles in 1813. He served in the Peninsula from August 1812 to the end of the war, including the siege of Burgos, capture of Madrid, battles of Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, for which he subsequently received the Peninsular medal and clasps. He became captain of the 58th foot in 1823, major unattached in 1826, and retired as lieutenant-colonel by the sale of his commissions, having first exchanged to full pay in the 2nd foot for that purpose on 22 Nov. 1841.

Harding, after his retirement from the service, was many years resident at Tiverton. He wrote an excellent 'History of Tiverton' (2 vols. 8vo, 1847), which appears to have been his only published work. He was a magistrate, a fellow of the Geological Society,

and a member of some local societies. He died at Barnstaple 15 Jan. 1886, in his ninety-fourth year.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, eds. 1868, 1886; Army Lists; Ann. Reg. 1886.] H. M. C.

**HARDINGE, GEORGE** (1743-1816), author and senior justice of Brecon, was born on 22 June (new style) 1743 at Canbury, a manorhouse in Kingston-on-Thames. He was the third but eldest surviving son of Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.], by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Pratt, and sister of Charles, first earl Camden. He was educated by Woodeson, a Kingston schoolmaster, and at Eton under Dr. Barnard [see BARNARD, EDWARD]. He was once acting in his boarding-house the part of Cato in Addison's play, when Barnard solemnly advanced upon the stage, and tore 'Cato's long wig' and gown without mercy. The wig (borrowed from a barber) was identified by Burton, the vice-provost, as his own (HARDINGE, *Miscellaneous Works*, i. p. xi). Hardinge succeeded to his father's estate on the death of the latter on 9 April 1758. On 14 Jan. 1761 he was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge. He took no B.A. degree, but in 1769 obtained that of M.A. by royal mandate. On 9 June 1769 he was called to the bar (Middle Temple), and soon had considerable practice at nisi prius. One of his friends at this time was Akenside the poet. In 1776 he visited France and Switzerland. Lady Gray (mother of Sir Charles Gray), whom he visited in her ninthieth year at Denhill, presented him with fifty guineas for his journey. On his return he somewhat neglected law, and his friend, Sir William Jones, warned him in a sonnet against 'the glare of wealth' and pleasure (*ib.* p. xvi). On 20 Oct. 1777 he married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Richard Long of Hinxton, Cambridgeshire, who survived her husband. They had no children, but Hardinge educated and adopted as his son and heir George Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.], son of his brother, Henry Hardinge. Soon after his marriage Hardinge went to live at Ragman's Castle, a small house at Twickenham (WALFORD, *Greater London*, i. 86). Here he saw much of his neighbour, Horace Walpole, of whom he has left a character, printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' viii. 525. In April 1782 he was appointed solicitor-general to the queen, and in March 1794 her attorney-general. In 1783 he was counsel in the House of Commons for the defence of Sir Thomas Rumbold, and on 16 Dec. of that year was counsel at the bar of the House of Lords for the East India Company, in opposition to Fox's India Bill. In 1784 he was returned M.P. for



the borough of Old Sarum, by the favour of his intimate friend, Thomas Pitt (Lord Camelford). He was re-chosen in November 1787, in 1790, 1796, and 1801. Nichols says he was an eloquent and ingenious speaker. On 16 Dec. 1788 he supported Pitt's resolution declaring the right of the houses to appoint a regent. On 5 April 1792 he pleaded at Warwick as counsel for the hundred in mitigation of the damages claimed by Dr. Priestley. In August 1787 he had been appointed senior justice of the counties of Brecon, Glamorgan, and Radnor. He was a painstaking judge, and held the office till his death, which took place at Presteign from pleurisy, on 26 April 1816. Hardinge was an honourable and benevolent man, witty, and sprightly in manner. He is 'the waggish Welsh judge, Jefferies Hardsman' of Byron's 'Don Juan' (xiii. stanza 88), who consoles his prisoners with 'his judge's joke.' Hardinge's addresses to condemned prisoners (printed in *Miscell. Works*, vol. i.) are, however, sufficiently solemn and elaborate. It is stated that he collected more than 10,000*l.* for different charitable objects. He was vice-president and an early promoter of the Philanthropic Society. His worst crime was a frequent habit of borrowing books, which were hardly to be recovered from 'the chaos of my library.' In person Hardinge was a somewhat short but very handsome man, as is evident from the portrait of him by N. Dance engraved as the frontispiece to his 'Miscellaneous Works,' vol. i. (also in NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vol. iii.; an anonymous mezzotint of him is mentioned, *Miscell. Works*, i. xxxiv).

Hardinge made some interesting biographical contributions to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' and 'Literary Illustrations,' including extensive memoirs of Daniel Wray, F.R.S. (*Lit. Illustr.* i. 5-168), and of Sneyd Davies (*ib.* pp. 48-709). He also edited some of his father's writings. In 1791 he published 'A Series of Letters to the Rt. Hon. E. Burke [as to] the Constitutional Existence of an Impeachment against Mr. Hastings,' London, 8vo; 3rd edit. same year. In 1800 he published two editions, 'The Essence of Malone, or the Beauties of that fascinating Writer extracted from his immortal work in 539 pages and a quarter, just published, and with his accustomed felicity intitled "Some Account of the Life and Writings of John Dryden."' 'Another Essence of Malone' followed in 1801, 8vo. He was also the author of 'Rowley and Chatterton in the Shades,' 1782 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 30), and of other writings, many of which are printed in his 'Miscellaneous Works,' edited by his friend, J. Nichols, 3 vols., London, 1818, 8vo. Vol. i. contains his charges and

speeches, and vol. iii. his miscellaneous prose works. Vol. ii. is devoted to his verse-writings, few of which were worth printing, though Nichols pronounces the lighter poems 'facetious,' and the serious poems 'pleasingly impressive.' Hardinge was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected November 1769) and of the Royal Society (elected April 1788). Among his correspondents were Jacob Bryant, Horace Walpole (see *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 148-223, and HARDINGE, *Miscell. Works*, i. xxxvi-xxxvii), and Anna Seward. Miss Seward's letters to him are in her 'Letters' (1811), vols. i. and ii.

[Hardinge's *Miscell. Works*, with Memoir, ed. Nichols; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* and *Lit. Illustr.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1816, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 469-70, 563; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. W.

HARDINGE, GEORGE NICHOLAS (1781-1808), captain in the royal navy, born 11 April 1781, second son of Henry Hardinge, rector of Stanhope, Durham, and his wife Frances, daughter of James Best of Wrotham, Kent, was grandson of Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.] and elder brother of Henry Hardinge, first viscount Hardinge of Lahore [q. v.]. He was early adopted by his uncle, George Hardinge [q. v.], attorney-general to the queen, and was sent to Eton, where he was in the lowest form (*Eton School Lists*, in which the name is spelt 'Harding'). In 1793 he entered the navy; was midshipman of the *Meleager*, 32 guns, Captain Charles Tyler, at Toulon and the reduction of Corsica, and served under the same captain in the prize-frigate *San Fiorenzo* (late *La Minerve*), 40 guns. He was also present in the *Diomedé*, 60 guns, in Hotham's action off Hyères and in various operations on the coast of Italy, and afterwards in the *Aigle*, 38 guns, in which he was wrecked on the Isle of Planes, near Tunis, 18 July 1798. He was in the *Foudroyant*, 80 guns, Captain Sir Edward Berry, at the capture of *Le Guillaume Tell* on 30 March 1800, and obtained his lieutenantancy on board the *Tiger*, Commodore Sir Sidney Smith, off Alexandria, during the Egyptian campaign of 1801 (Turkish gold medal). In 1802 he became a master and commander, and in 1803 commanded the *Terror* bomb off Boulogne. Early in 1804 he was appointed to the *Scorpion* sloop, 18 guns, in which he highly distinguished himself by the cutting-out of the Dutch brig-corvette *Atalante* in Vlie Roads, Texel, 31 March 1804. For this gallant action, details of which will be found in James's 'Naval History,' iii. 264-6, Hardinge received post rank, and was presented by the committee of Lloyd's with a sword of three hundred guineas value. In August he

was posted to the *Proselyte*, 20 guns, an old collier, and ordered to the West Indies with convoy; but his friends, 'deprecating the effects of a West Indian climate on his very sanguine habit' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 70), obtained his transfer to the *Valorous*, which proved unfit for sea. Hardinge next accepted the offer of the *Salsette* frigate, said to be just off the stocks at Bombay. On his way out he served on shore at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope (where he did not command the marines, as stated by his biographer), and on arrival at Bombay found the *Salsette* only just laid down. He was promised command of the *Pitt* frigate (late *Salsette*), and in the meantime was appointed to the *San Fiorenzo* frigate, in which he made several short but uneventful cruises. The *San Fiorenzo* left Colombo to return to Bombay, and on her way on 6 March 1808, when off the south of Ceylon, sighted the famous French cruiser *Piedmontaise* in pursuit of some *Indiamen*. A three days' fight followed, in which both ships were handled with great gallantry and skill. Hardinge was killed by a grape-shot on the third day, when, after a well-contested action of 1 hour 20 minutes, the French ship hauled down her colours. Full details of the action are given in James's '*Naval History*,' iv. 307-11, and a grave misrepresentation of the inferior armament of the English vessel is corrected (p. 311). The captures of the *Atalante* and *Piedmontaise* were among the actions for which the war medal was granted to survivors some forty years later. Hardinge, who appears to have been a brave and chivalrous young officer, was buried at Colombo with full military honours, and was voted a public monument in St. Paul's Cathedral, London.

[Foster's *Peerage*, under 'Hardinge of Lahore'; Foster's *Baronetage*, under 'Hardinge'; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, iii. 49-147, where is a very florid biographical notice founded on articles contributed, it is said, by Mr. George Hardinge to the *Naval Chronicle* (October and November 1808), *Gent. Mag.* (1808), and *European Mag.* (February 1810); James's *Naval History*, vols. i-iv.] H. M. C.

**HARDINGE, SIR HENRY**, first Viscount HARDINGE OF LAHORE (1785-1856), field-marshal, born at Wrotham, Kent, on 30 March 1785, was third son of Henry Hardinge, rector of Stanhope, Durham (a living then worth 5,000*l.* a year), by his wife Frances, daughter of James Best of Park House, Boxley, Kent. Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.] was his grandfather. His brothers were Charles, rector of Tunbridge, Kent, who succeeded his uncle Richard in the family baronetcy; Richard, a major-general, K.H., who served

with the royal artillery in the Peninsula, and was aide-de-camp to his brother in the Waterloo campaign; and Captain George Nicholas [q. v.] Henry was gazetted in July 1799 to an ensigncy in the queen's rangers, a small corps in Upper Canada, his commission dating from 8 Oct. 1798. He purchased a lieutenancy in the 4th foot on 25 March 1802, and was at once placed on half-pay. He was brought on full pay in the 1st royals in 1803; exchanged to the 47th foot, and became captain by purchase in the 57th foot on 7 April 1804. Philippart (*Royal Military Calendar*, 1820, iii. 351) is in all probability in error in identifying him with the Henry 'Harding' who was gazetted ensign in the 2nd West India regiment in 1795 and retired from it as lieutenant in 1801. Hardinge joined the senior department of the Royal Military College, then at High Wycombe, on 7 Feb. 1806, and left, after passing his examination, on 30 Nov. 1807. He was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general of a force under General Brent Spencer, which left Portsmouth in December 1807. This force visited Ceuta and Gibraltar, made a prolonged stay at Cadiz, and joined Sir Arthur Wellesley in Portugal in time to take part in the actions at Roliça and Vimeira. In the latter engagement Hardinge was wounded, but was able to take part in the retreat to and battle of Corunna the year after, and was beside Sir John Moore when that officer received his fatal wound. Hardinge's activity during the embarkation next morning attracted the attention of General William Carr Beresford, who commanded the rear-guard, and probably led to his appointment to the Portuguese staff soon after. On 13 April 1809 he was promoted to major on particular service in Portugal, and became lieutenant-colonel on 30 May 1811. As deputy quartermaster-general of the Portuguese army—of which Benjamin d'Urban [q. v.] was quartermaster-general—Hardinge was present at the operations on the Douro, at Busaco, and at Albuera (22 May 1811). Napier credited him with having changed the fortune of the day at Albuera. The victory was finally achieved by a charge of the fusilier brigade under Sir Galbraith Lowry Cole [q. v.], and Napier, in the original edition of his '*History of the War*' (iii. 539, cf. vi. liii), amplifying a report by D'Urban, which Hardinge pointed out to him, asserted that Hardinge, on his own responsibility, had 'boldly ordered' Cole's advance, by which the day was won. When Napier repeated the statement in his sixth volume (1840), letters written on behalf of Cole stated that, though Beresford, who was in chief command, gave no orders at all, Cole had made up his

mind to charge before Hardinge approached him on the subject. Hardinge adhered to the opinion that the movement was due to his urgent pressure on Cole (*United Service Journal*, July and October 1840, January 1841; cf. *Times* and *Globe* 1856). Napier, in the later edition of his history and elsewhere, described Hardinge as having strongly urged, instead of having ordered, Cole to advance (BRUCE, ii. 406-8, ed. 1851, iii. 169).

Hardinge, whose name is misspelt 'Harding' in the lists of the Portuguese staff in the 'Army Lists' of that period, also served at the first and second sieges of Badajoz, at Salamanca, and at Vittoria, where he was severely wounded. He was present at the blockade of Pampeluna and in the fighting in the Pyrenees, and commanded a Portuguese brigade at the storming of the heights of Palais, near Bayonne, in February 1814. He received the gold cross and five clasps for Douro, Albuera, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, and Orthez, and in after years the Peninsular medal, with additional clasps for Roliça, Vimeira, Corunna, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Toulouse. He was promoted from the Portuguese staff to be lieutenant-colonel, without purchase, in the 40th foot on 12 April 1814, and on 25 July following was transferred as captain and lieutenant-colonel to the 1st foot-guards, now Grenadier guards, in which corps he remained until 1827. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was made K.C.B.

Hardinge's abilities were soon recognised by Wellington. In the early days at Torres Vedras Wellington's letters to Beresford contain reiterated requests to send to headquarters 'Hardinge or some other staff-officer who has intelligence, to whom I can talk about the concerns of the Portuguese army' (GURWOOD, iv. 744, 749, 773). On the receipt of the news of Napoleon's return from Elba, Wellington, then at Vienna, instructed Hardinge, who was on leave from his battalion in Flanders, to obtain a passport from Prince Talleyrand, and place himself as near Napoleon as possible to report his movements (*ib.* viii. 3). A month later, on Wellington's arrival in Brussels early in April 1815, Hardinge was sent to the headquarters of General Gneisenau, the Prussian chief of the staff, at Liège, to smooth matters there (cf. Hardinge's letters from Liège, in *Wellington's Supplementary Despatches*, vol. x.) Hardinge was confirmed in the appointment of British military commissioner at Blücher's headquarters, with the local rank of brigadier-general. He appears to have been offered the separate command of the Saxon troops, who were giving the Prussians much trouble (GURWOOD, viii. 126).

When in attendance on Blücher at Ligny during the battle of Quatre Bras on the afternoon of 16 June 1815, a stone, driven up by a cannon-ball, shattered his left hand so severely as to necessitate amputation at the wrist. Improper treatment of the wound, and the necessity of retiring with the Prussians on the 17th to avoid falling into the hands of the French, caused intense suffering, but Hardinge recovered sufficiently to resume his post with Blücher in Paris a fortnight later. On 24 Feb. 1816 Hardinge was appointed an assistant quartermaster-general on the British staff, but remained as military commissioner at the headquarters of General Ziethen, commanding the Prussian contingent of the army of occupation, until the withdrawal of the allied troops from France in November 1818. At a grand review of the Prussians, held before the Duke of Wellington at Sedan, Hardinge was invested with the Prussian order of Military Merit, and received a sword of honour from Wellington.

Hardinge was returned to parliament for the city of Durham in the tory interest in 1820, and later in the same year was made an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford. He became colonel by brevet on 19 July 1821.

Hardinge was appointed clerk of the ordinance by the Duke of Wellington when master-general in 1823, and was again returned to parliament for Durham in 1826. After Wellington became prime minister, in January 1828, Hardinge, who had retired from the guards on half-pay on 27 April 1827, and who was at first proposed by the duke for Irish secretary, was appointed secretary at war, and held the post from July 1828 to July 1830. It was during this period he acted as second to the duke in his duel with Lord Winchilsea. Hardinge was Irish secretary from July to November 1830. He became a major-general on 22 July 1830. He was returned for the borough of Newport, Cornwall, at the elections of 1830 and 1831, and for Launceston in 1834, which borough he continued to represent until his departure for India. He was Irish secretary again during Sir Robert Peel's brief administration of December 1834 to April 1835. In official life he is described as plain, straightforward, and just, and an excellent man of business. He was savagely abused by Daniel O'Connell, who called him a 'one-handed miscreant.' On Sir Robert Peel returning to office in September 1841 Hardinge again became secretary at war, a post he held until May 1844. At the war office he was popular as a just, upright, and considerate chief. He became a lieutenant-general on 22 Nov. 1841, on the same day as his future commander-in-chief

in India, Hugh Gough [q. v.], but far lower down the roll. In 1843 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the 97th, to which he had been appointed in 1833, to that of his old regiment, the 57th foot, of Albuera fame. In 1844 he was created a G.C.B. (civil division).

Hardinge was sent to India to replace his brother-in-law, Lord Ellenborough, as governor-general. The appointment was made at the suggestion of the Duke of Wellington, and was justified by the result. Few Indian rulers have left a better record. Hardinge, the first governor-general who went out by way of Egypt and the Red Sea, arrived in India 22 July 1844, and set to work with unremitting energy. Within a fortnight of his arrival he had to deal with the question of the prevailing anarchy and misrule in Oude. Shrinking from strong measures at the outset of his career, he confined himself to remonstrances and friendly warnings. A few weeks later he was confronted with the question of punishments in the native army; and, after a careful hearing of both sides, had the courage to annul the order of Lord William Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.], abolishing corporal punishment in native regiments, although many experienced officers feared that its revival might lead to a general mutiny in the native army, then seething with discontent. He forbade Sunday labour in all government establishments throughout the country. His efforts in the cause of public education were afterwards acknowledged in an address presented to him at his departure, signed by five hundred native gentlemen in Calcutta. To Hardinge belongs the credit of having recognised the military and commercial significance of railways in India, and of having powerfully advocated schemes for their construction in the face of obstacles of every kind. The sod of the first railway (at Bombay) was cut in 1850 under the rule of Dalhousie.

Except some troubles in the South Malabar country, peace prevailed during the first sixteen months of Hardinge's rule. In view of the disorder prevailing in the Punjab he quietly augmented the garrisons on the north-west frontier, so that in November 1845 he had doubled the force there, having raised it to thirty thousand men and sixty-eight guns. On 11 Dec. 1845 the Sikh army crossed the Sutlej, wherewith commenced the most important episode in Hardinge's administration—the first Sikh war. Waiving the right to the supreme command, which had been exercised by Cornwallis and Hastings, Hardinge offered to serve under Gough as second in command. It was a magnanimous act, and probably afforded the readiest solution of a delicate question, although it has been

held that the objections to the arrangement outweighed the advantages (BROADFOOT, p. 418). On 18 Dec. Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] defeated the Sikhs at Mudki with the loss of several thousand men and seventeen guns. As second in command Hardinge led the centre at Ferozshah on 21 Dec.; he bivouacked with the troops, under fire, on the field, and commanded the left wing of the army in the long and bloody conflict of the morrow, which resulted in the withdrawal of the Sikhs behind the Sutlej. In the same capacity he was present when the Sikh entrenched camp at Sobraon was stormed, with heavy loss, on 10 Feb. 1846. Three months after the commencement of the war the terms of peace were dictated to the Sikh durbar in Lahore. The autonomy of the Sikh nation, such as it was, was to be preserved; the Sikh army was to be reduced in numbers; its guns were to remain in the hands of the victors; certain portions of territory were to be annexed to the company's dominions; and a British resident (Henry Lawrence), with ten thousand men at his back, was established in Lahore (the text of the treaty will be found in the *Ann. Reg.* 1846, pp. 368-73). The arrangement was admittedly an experiment, but the force at Hardinge's disposal was not sufficient to justify annexation of the whole country.

The news of the British successes created a great impression at home. Hardinge received the thanks of parliament, and was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom under the title of Viscount Hardinge of Lahore and of Durham, with a pension of 3,000*l.* a year for his own and two succeeding lives. The East India Company gave him a pension of 5,000*l.* a year.

Economy was paramount after the Sikh war, but many useful public measures were adopted, such as the works of the Ganges canal, planned under the Auckland administration; the establishment of the college at Roorkee for training civil engineers, European and native; the introduction of tea-culture; the preservation of native monuments of antique art, and others more fully developed in after years. A vigorous effort was made to suppress piracy in Malayan waters. In native states Hardinge used his influence to abolish suttee, female infanticide, and other practices already banished from the presidencies. The sepoys, whom Hardinge was wont to liken to the Portuguese soldiers, found in him a good friend. He increased the scale of native pensions for wounds received in action. Nor was he forgetful of the European troops. With him originated the practice of carrying the kits at the public expense in all movements of troops. He established the

first sanitarium in the hills at Darjeeling, and aided Lawrence in the establishment of the asylum for soldiers' children at Kussaulie. He exercised a wise discernment in the choice of officers, both civil and military.

After three years in India Hardinge retired at his own request, and Lord Dalhousie relieved him on 12 Jan. 1848. He quitted India in a time of profound peace. He was wrong in his anticipation that 'it would not be necessary to fire a gun again there for seven years to come.' But his sterling common sense and painstaking hard work undoubtedly strengthened the position of the English in India.

In August 1848 Hardinge was one of the two extra general officers selected for special service in Ireland under Sir Edward Blakeney [q. v.] His services were not put in requisition. Greville, with some other apocryphal statements, asserts that the appointment was made by the queen and Lord John Russell without consulting the Duke of Wellington, who was consequently displeased (*Greville Memoirs*, vi. 219). In 1852 Hardinge was made master-general of the ordnance. On the death of the Duke of Wellington later in the year, Hardinge, still a lieutenant-general (he became a full general in 1854), succeeded at the Horse Guards with the local rank of general and the title of general commanding in chief the forces. His tenure of this high office proved the least satisfactory episode in his career. At the ordnance he increased the number of guns available for field service; at the Horse Guards he improved infantry small-arms, and attempted to bring troops together for purposes of instruction. But age was telling on him, and a feeling of loyalty to his departed chief rendered him unwilling to disturb routine arrangements that had been sanctioned by Wellington. When, in 1854, the Crimean war began, the manifest want of preparation on the part of the military authorities led to disasters for which Hardinge was blamed by public opinion with perhaps more severity than he personally deserved (see KINGLAKE, *Crimea*, vols. i. vii.; *United Serv. Mag.* 1856, pt. iii. pp. 272-4; cf. Hardinge's evidence before the select committee in *Sessional Papers*, 1855, ix. pt. iii.)

Hardinge was raised to the rank of field-marshal on 2 Oct. 1855. Soon after the declaration of peace in the following year, when attending the queen at Aldershot to present the report of the Chelsea Board of Crimean Inquiry [see under AIRY, RICHARD, LORD AIRY], he was stricken with paralysis. He rallied a little, but was unable to retain his post, in which he was succeeded by the Duke

of Cambridge on 15 July 1856. He died at his seat, South Park, near Tunbridge Wells, on 24 Sept. 1856, in his seventy-second year. He was buried in the little neighbouring church of Fordcombe, of which he laid the foundation-stone on his return from India, and which was mainly built at his cost.

On 10 Dec. 1821 he married Lady Emily Jane James (*née* Stewart), half-sister of the second Marquis of Londonderry (Lord Castle-reagh) and of the third marquis, and widow of John James, who died British minister-plenipotentiary to the Netherlands in 1818 (BURKE, *Baronetage*, under 'James of Langley Hall, Berks'). Lady Hardinge died 17 Oct. 1865, leaving two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Charles Stewart, second viscount (1822-1894), was for some time his father's private secretary, and was under-secretary of state for war in Lord Derby's second administration, 1858-9; he was succeeded on his death, 28 July 1894, by his son Henry Charles, third viscount, who was born in 1857 and married, in 1891, Frances, daughter of the Rev. Ralph Nevill. The younger son was General Sir Arthur Edward Hardinge (1828-1892) [see SUPPL.]

Hardinge had the foreign decorations of the Tower and Sword in Portugal, the Red Eagle in Prussia, St. George in Russia, and William the Lion in the Netherlands. There are two portraits of him, by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., in the National Portrait Gallery.

[For genealogy: Foster's Peerage, also Baronetage, under 'Hardinge.' For Hardinge's earlier career: Army Lists and London Gazettes under dates; Register of Officers, First Dept. Roy. Military College; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, revised edit. 1851; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. iii-viii.; Wellington's Suppl. Desp. vols. vi-xv.; letters addressed to the Times in Bruce's Life of Sir William Napier, vol. ii. For Hardinge's official life, see Parl. Debates under dates and evidence before various parliamentary committees in Reports of Committees; also Wellington Desp., Correspondence, &c., vols. iii-viii. For India, see Ann. Reg. 1845 pp. 332-44, 1846 pp. 355-73; Broadfoot's Life of Major George Broadfoot, London, p. 207 to end of book; J. Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, vol. i.; Sir Henry Lawrence's Essays, Civil and Military, under 'Lord Hardinge's Administration,' written for the Calcutta Review in 1847; Marshman's Hist. of India, vol. iii.; Trotter's India under Victoria, i. 107-67. For later years, see J. H. Stocquer's Personal Hist. of the Horse Guards; Kinglake's Crimea, vols. i. iii. and vii.; Reports of the Select Committee on the Army in the Crimea, in Sessional Papers, 1855; obituary notice in Times, September 1856; General Order, 2 Oct. 1856, inserted at the end of the Monthly Army List for November 1856; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. ii. 646-8.] H. M. C.

**HARDINGE, NICHOLAS** (1699-1758), Latin scholar and clerk to the House of Commons, elder son of Gideon Hardinge (*d.* 1712), vicar of Kingston-on-Thames, was born at Kingston on 7 Feb. 1699, and educated at Eton, whence he removed in 1718 to King's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1722, M.A. in 1726, and became a fellow of his college. During Hardinge's residence at Cambridge a dispute arose concerning the expulsion of a student for certain political reflections directed against the Tories in a college exercise. An appeal was made to the Bishop of Lincoln, and on his deciding against the authorities litigation ensued. Hardinge's legal studies began with an investigation of the visitatorial power in connection with this quarrel, but his essay on the subject was never published. On leaving Cambridge he was called to the bar; he accepted the post of chief clerk to the House of Commons in 1731, and held it till April 1752, when he was appointed joint secretary of the treasury. He was chosen representative for the borough of Eye, Suffolk, in 1748 and 1754. He married, 19 Dec. 1738, Jane, daughter of Sir John Pratt, the lord chief justice, by whom he had nine sons and three daughters; his eldest son, George, is separately noticed; of the others, Henry was father of George Nicholas Hardinge [q.v.] and Henry, viscount Hardinge [q.v.], while Richard (1756-1801) was created a baronet in 1801, with remainder to the heirs male of his father, and was accordingly succeeded by the Rev. Charles Hardinge, eldest son of his brother Henry. Nicholas Hardinge died on 9 April 1758.

At Eton and Cambridge Hardinge acquired a great reputation as an elegant and finished classical scholar. It was at his advice that James Stuart went to Athens to study its antiquities. All his life he wrote Latin verses of merit, but no collection of his writings was published till after his death. In 1780 appeared '*Poemata auctore Nicolao Hardinge, Col. Reg. Socio*,' London, 8vo (some copies bear the title '*Latin Verses*' by the late Nicholas Hardinge, esq.) This collection, beginning with the best of his Eton exercises, and containing everything of merit which he wrote in Latin, was edited by his eldest son. The same editor had in preparation at the time of his death a collection of his father's English verses and other writings, and began an elegant life in Latin to be prefixed to the volume. These materials were all incorporated in a volume seen through the press by J. Nichols, entitled '*Poema, Latin, Greek, and English: to which is added an Historical Enquiry and Essay upon the Administration of Govern-*

ment in England during the King's Minority,' by Nicolas Hardinge . . . Collected and Revised by George Hardinge,' London, 1818, 8vo; '*De Vita Nicolai Hardinge Fragmentum*,' by George Hardinge, is included in the collection. Many of the English and Latin poems appeared during the author's lifetime in different publications, among which may be noted '*Musae Anglicanae*,' ii. 194; J. Nichols's '*Select Collection of Poems*,' vi. 85; '*Poetical Calendar*,' ix. 92. The '*Essay on the Regency*' was written at the instance of William, duke of Cumberland, to whom Hardinge was appointed law reader in 1732, with a salary of 100*l.*; he was afterwards the duke's attorney-general. Hardinge displayed diligence, accuracy, and skill as clerk of the House of Commons. He drew up an able report of the condition in which he found the journals of the house, and put them into their present form, incorporating his own report. His strict honesty as secretary to the treasury honourably distinguished the last years of his life.

[Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, v. 338-46; George Hardinge's *Vitæ Fragmentum*; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chalmers's *Biog. Diet.*; Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*.] R. B.

**HARDMAN, EDWARD TOWNLEY** (1845-1887), geologist, was born 6 April 1845 at Drogheda of an old family of the neighbourhood. He was educated mainly in his native town, but in 1867 won an exhibition at the Royal College of Science, Dublin. There he took his diploma in mining, and in 1870 joined the staff of the geological survey of Ireland. In 1874 he became a fellow of the Royal Geological Society of Ireland and of the Chemical Society of London. His earlier papers were mainly devoted to the chemical analysis of minerals, to coal mining in co. Tyrone, and to bone-caves. In 1883 he was selected by the colonial office to report on the mineral resources of the Kimberley district in the north-east of West Australia, and, with camera and sketch-book, accompanied the expedition under the Hon. J. Forrest, crown surveyor-general. He discovered an extensive gold-field near the Napier Range, and after his return in October 1885, and the publication of his reports, it was understood that he would be appointed the first colonial geologist to the West Australian government. He returned to his duties on the Irish survey, but assisted in 1886 in the arrangement of the minerals from West Australia at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in London. In March 1887 he was surveying in bad weather among the Wicklow mountains, and

when weakened by exposure was attacked by typhoid fever, to which he succumbed, after a few days' illness, on 30 April 1887, leaving a widow and two children. His papers appear in the 'Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Ireland,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Journal of the Royal Geological Society of Ireland,' and the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy and of the Royal Dublin Society. Hardman was an able chemist and geologist, a clever draughtsman, and a genial companion. A range of mountains in the north-east of West Australia bears his name.

[Geol. Mag. 1887, p. 334, by A. B. Wynne, with full list of papers.] G. S. B.

**HARDMAN, FREDERICK** (1814-1874), novelist and journalist, was the son of Joseph Hardman, a London merchant of Manchester extraction, who was intimate with Coleridge, and was a frequent contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' On leaving Whitehead's school at Ramsgate, he entered the counting-house of his maternal uncle, Rougemont, a London merchant, but disliking a sedentary life he in 1834 joined the British Legion in Spain as lieutenant in the second lancers. Severely wounded in one of the last engagements with the Carlists, he passed the period of his convalescence at Toulouse, and on returning to England became a regular contributor to 'Blackwood.' His first article (1840) was an account of an expedition with the guerilla chief Zurbano, reprinted with other papers in 'Peninsular Scenes and Sketches.' 'The Student of Salamanca' was also reprinted, and 'Tales from Blackwood' contain nine of his shorter stories. In 1849 he edited Captain Thomas Hamilton's 'Annals of the Peninsular Campaign,' in 1852 he published 'Central America,' and in 1854 he translated Weiss's 'History of the French Protestant Refugees.' A critique of the Paris Salon which he forwarded to the 'Times' led to his engagement by that journal about 1850 as a foreign correspondent. He was first stationed at Madrid, was at Constantinople during the Russo-Turkish war, and was occasionally in the Crimea, where his exposure of the drunkenness which was demoralising the British army after the suspension of hostilities led to vigorous repressive measures. Hardman was next in the Danubian Principalities, was the confidant of Cavour at Turin, witnessed the campaigns in Lombardy, Morocco, and Schleswig, was at Tours and Bordeaux in 1870-1, and was at Rome in 1871-3, till he succeeded Mr. Oliphant as chief correspondent of the 'Times' at Paris, where he died on 6 Nov. 1874. He

was well acquainted not only with Spanish character and literature, but with continental literature and languages.

[Information from Lieut Julian Hardman and from Messrs. Blackwood; Times, 13 Nov. 1874; Blackwood's Mag. February 1879.] J. G. A.

**HARDRES, SIR THOMAS** (1610-1681), serjeant-at-law, born in 1610, was descended from an old family possessed of the manor of Broad Oak at Hardres, near Canterbury, and was fourth son of Sir Thomas Hardres and Eleanor, sole surviving daughter and heiress of Henry Thoresby of Thoresby, a master in chancery. Thomas became a member of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar. From 1649 until his death he was steward of the manor of Lambeth (ALLEN, *Lambeth*, p. 272). In the vacation after Michaelmas term 1669 he became a serjeant-at-law, in 1675 was appointed king's serjeant (WYNNE, *Serjeants-at-Law*), and in 1679 was elected M.P. for Canterbury. He also received the honour of knighthood. In December 1681 he died, and was buried at Canterbury (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 153). He was twice married, first to Dorcas, daughter and heiress of George Bargrave, who died in 1643; and secondly to Philadelphia, daughter of one Franklyn of Maidstone, and widow of Peter Manwood. His 'Reports of Cases in the Exchequer, 1655-1670,' was published in 1693.

[Woolrych's *Eminent Serjeants*; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 242; *Archæologia Cantiana*, iv. 56; Hasted's *Kent*; Lysons's *London*, ii. 462.] J. A. H.

**HARDWICK, CHARLES** (1821-1859), archdeacon of Ely, was born at Slingsby, near Malton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on 22 Sept. 1821, in humble circumstances. After receiving some instruction at Slingsby, Malton, and Sheffield, he acted for a short time as usher in schools at Thornton and Malton, and as assistant to the Rev. H. Barlow at Shirland rectory in Derbyshire. In October 1840 he unsuccessfully competed for a sizarship at St. John's College, Cambridge; became pensioner, and afterwards minor scholar of St. Catharine's Hall; was first senior optime in January 1844; became tutor in the family of Sir Joseph Radcliffe at Brussels; and was elected fellow of his college in 1845. He was ordained deacon in 1846, and priest in 1847, in which year also he proceeded M.A. During 1846 he edited Sir Roger Twysden's 'Historical Vindication of the Church of England,' and edited as a supplement F. Fullwood's 'Roma ruit' in 1847. He next edited for the Percy Society (vol. xxviii.) 'A Poem on the Times of

Edward II' (1849), and an 'Anglo-Saxon Passion of St. George,' with a translation (1850). He was editor-in-chief of the 'Catalogue of the Manuscripts preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge,' contributing descriptions of Early English literature. The first three volumes appeared in 1856, 1857, and 1858 respectively. In 1849 he read before the Cambridge Antiquarian Society 'An Historical Inquiry touching Saint Catherine of Alexandria' (printed with a 'Semi-Saxon Legend' in vol. xv. of the society's quarto series). In 1850 he helped to edit the 'Book of Homilies' for the university press, under the supervision of George Elwes Corrie [q.v.], formerly his tutor. He was select preacher at Cambridge for that year, and in March 1851 became preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall. His 'History of the Articles of Religion' first appeared in 1851, and a second edition, mostly rewritten, in 1859. From March to September 1853 he was professor of divinity in Queen's College, Birmingham. In the same year he printed 'Twenty Sermons for Town Congregations,' a selection from his Whitehall sermons, and 'A History of the Christian Church, Middle Age,' a third edition of which by Dr. William Stubbs, now bishop of Oxford, was issued in 1872. In 1855 he was appointed lecturer in divinity at King's College, Cambridge, and Christian advocate in the university. In the latter capacity he published 'Christ and other Masters: an historical inquiry into some of the chief parallelisms and contrasts between Christianity and the Religious Systems of the ancient world,' 4 pts. 1855-9; 2nd edit., with a memoir of the author by F. Procter, 2 vols. 1863. In 1856 he was elected a member of the newly established council of the senate, and was re-elected in 1858. Early in 1856 he published the second volume of his 'History of the Christian Church,' embracing the Reformation period. For the university press he completed in 1858 an edition of the Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian versions of St. Matthew's Gospel, commenced by J. M. Kemble; and edited for the master of the rolls the Latin 'History of the Monastery of St. Augustine, Canterbury,' preserved in the library of Trinity Hall. For many years he was secretary of the university branch association of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and zealously promoted the proposed Oxford and Cambridge mission to Central Africa. In 1859 he became archdeacon of Ely, and commenced B.D. On 18 Aug. of that year he was killed by falling over a precipice in the Pyrenees. A monument was erected on the spot. He was buried on the 21st in the cemetery at Luchon.

[Procter's Memoir; Gent. Mag. 1859, pt. ii. 419-21; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1858, p. 175.] G. G.

**HARDWICK, CHARLES** (1817-1889), antiquary, son of an innkeeper at Preston, Lancashire, was born there on 10 Sept. 1817. He was apprenticed to a printer, but on the expiration of his servitude he devoted himself to art, and practised as a portrait-painter in his native town. Having joined the Odd Fellows he took an important share in the reform of the Manchester Unity, and was elected grand-master of the order. He was a vice-president of the Manchester Literary Club, of which he was a founder. He died at Manchester on 8 July 1889.

His principal works are: 1. 'History of the borough of Preston and its Environs in the county of Lancaster,' Preston, 1857, 8vo. 2. 'The History, present position, and social importance of Friendly Societies,' London, 1859 and 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Traditions, Superstitions, and Folk-Lore (chiefly Lancashire and the North of England:) their affinity to others . . . their eastern origin and mythical significance,' Manchester, 1872, 8vo. 4. 'On some ancient Battlefields in Lancashire and their historical, legendary, and æsthetic associations,' Manchester, 1882, 4to. He also was editor of 'Country Words: a North of England Magazine of Literature, Science, and Art,' 17 numbers, Manchester, 1866-7, 8vo.

[Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 48; Academy, 20 July 1889, p. 39.] T. C.

**HARDWICK, PHILIP** (1792-1870), architect, son of Thomas Hardwick [q.v.], architect, was born on 15 June 1792, at 9 Rathbone Place, London, and was educated at the Rev. Dr. Barrow's school in Soho Square. In 1808 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and became a pupil in his father's office. Between 1807 and 1814 he exhibited seven architectural drawings in the Royal Academy. In 1815 he went to Paris to see the Louvre, then enriched with the pictures brought from all parts of Europe by Napoleon, and in 1818-19 he spent about twelve months in Italy. On his return to England he commenced to practise his profession independently of his father. In 1820 he exhibited in the Royal Academy a 'View of the Hypæthral Temple at Pæstum, with a General View of the Temples,' taken in 1819. To later Academy exhibitions he sent twenty-two drawings in all. He became architect to the hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem in 1816; to the St. Katharine's Dock Company in 1825; to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in succession to his father in 1827; and to the Goldsmiths' Company in 1828. He was also



architect to Greenwich Hospital and to the Duke of Wellington, and surveyor to the Portman estate, London. He held the post at Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals for twenty years, and resigned that at St. Bartholomew's to his son in 1856.

Hardwick's first executed works of importance were the dock-house (Grecian), warehouses, and other buildings, erected 1827-8 at St. Katharine's Docks. The docks themselves (opened 25 Oct. 1828) were designed by Telford. Previously to their erection Hardwick had been concerned in the numerous compensation cases which arose during the clearances on the site. Drawings of Hardwick's buildings were in the Academy in 1825 and 1830 ('General Plan' and 'View of Docks,' engraved by Baynes and Hullmandel). In 1829 he designed the new hall for the Goldsmiths' Company, a fine example of Italian architecture, the exterior of which was completed in 1832. The hall was opened with a banquet 15 July 1835. A north-east view was in the Academy in 1831, and drawings of the staircase in 1839 and 1842 (plan and elevation, engraved by J. Gladwin). In 1829 he designed the free grammar school at Stockport (Tudor Gothic), built at the expense of the Goldsmiths' Company, and opened 30 April 1832. In the same year he superintended the rebuilding of Babraham House, near Cambridge, a splendid Elizabethan mansion, for J. Adeane, esq. Between 1834 and 1839 he was engaged in works for the London and Birmingham Railway Company; these included the terminus stations and the Euston and Victoria hotels. Euston station (the first erected in London with any architectural pretensions) was finished in 1839, and was the last work executed by Hardwick without the assistance of his son. The Propylæum, or architectural gateway, with its lodges, separating the station from the public street, is remarkable for its magnitude and its strictly classical character. A drawing was in the Academy in 1837 (see BOURNE and BRITTON, *Drawings of the London and Birmingham Railway*, p. 14, and drawing ii. engraving by C. F. Cheffins; plate in *Companion to the Almanack*, 1839, p. 233). The great hall at Euston station was afterwards added, from designs by Hardwick's son, Mr. P. C. Hardwick. A drawing of the principal entrance to the Birmingham station (classical) was in the Academy in 1837 (see BOURNE and BRITTON, drawing xxxvii.; plate in *Companion to the Almanack*, 1839, p. 236). The station has since been pulled down. In 1833 some alterations to the bishop's palace at Hereford were completed under his superintendence. In 1836 the Globe

Insurance office in Pall Mall was rebuilt from his designs; in 1837 he designed the City Club-house in Broad Street (plan and elevation engraved by Baynes and Harris); and in 1842 a dwelling-house (Italian) for Lord Sefton at the south-east angle of Belgrave Square. In the same year Hardwick commenced designs for the hall, library, and offices of Lincoln's Inn. His health seriously failing him, the work had to be placed in the hands of his son. The first stone was laid 20 April 1843, and the buildings were opened by the queen 30 Oct. 1845. A south-east view was in the Academy in 1843 (see *Drawings of the New Hall and Library at Lincoln's Inn*, with report by P. Hardwick, 1842; plate in *Companion to the Almanack*, 1845, p. 241; view and plan in *Civil Engineer*, 1844, p. 31; view of interior of hall in *Builder*, 1845, p. 526). In 1851 he recased Gibbs's buildings at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and exhibited to the British Archaeological Institute, 7 Feb. 1851, three curious specimens of mediæval glazed ware (about fourteenth century) found during the excavations (woodcut in *Archæological Journal*, 1851, p. 103). In 1851-4 he with John Morris restored Hawksmoor's church of St. Anne's, Limehouse, the interior of which had been burnt 29 March 1850. Designs for the rebuilding of Brasenose College, Oxford (Gothic), signed 'Philip Hardwick, Berners Street, 26 June 1810,' are still in the possession of the college (T. Graham Jackson in *Magazine of Art*, August 1889, p. 238).

Hardwick was elected F.S.A. in 1824, and was a member of council in 1842. On 5 May 1831 he exhibited to the society a Roman altar discovered in December 1830 when excavating for the foundations of Goldsmiths' Hall (*Archæologia*, xxiv. plate cv.) He was elected member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 13 April 1824, and became F.R.S., 8 Dec. 1831. He was an original member of the Institute of British Architects, 1834; signed the first address of the institute 2 July; was vice-president in 1839 and in 1841, and received the queen's gold medal in 1854. He became F.G.S. in 1837, A.R.A. in 1840, and R.A. in 1841. From 1850 to 1861 he was treasurer and trustee to the Royal Academy, and at his own request was placed on the retired list in 1869. At the Paris exhibition of 1855 he exhibited drawings of the dining-room at Lincoln's Inn and of Goldsmiths' Hall, and was awarded a gold medal of the second class. His business capacities led to an extensive employment as referee. He acted as such in 1840, in conjunction with Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] and Joseph Gwilt [q. v.], in the competition

for the erection of the Royal Exchange. He was one of the examiners of candidates for the office of district surveyor under the Metropolitan Building Act of 1843. Thomas Henry Wyatt (sometime president R.I.B.A.) was his pupil. He resided successively in Great Marlborough Street (1818), Russell Square (1826), and Cavendish Square (1852). He died, after many years of failing health, at his son's residence, Westcombe Lodge, Wimbledon Common, 28 Dec. 1870, in his seventy-ninth year, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Hardwick married in 1819 a daughter of John Shaw, the architect, by whom he had two sons, Thomas (1820-1835), and Philip Charles, born 1822, who succeeded to his business, and died on 27 Jan. 1892.

[Information from P. C. Hardwick, esq.; authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 1871, p. 23; Builder, 1843 p. 39, 1845 pp. 521, 522, 526, 1852 p. 39, 1855 pp. 149, 555, 1871 p. 24; English Cyclopædia (biography) and Supplement; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1807-44; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Opening Address at R.I.B.A. by T. H. Wyatt, president, 6 Nov. 1871, pp. 4, 5; P. Cunningham's Handbook for London, 1850; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in R.I.B.A.; Archæologia, 1832, xxiv. 350; Companion to the Almanack, 1829 pp. 219, 220, 1833 pp. 216, 219, 1836 p. 231, 1838 pp. 233, 242, 243, 1839 p. 233, 1840 p. 223 n., 1842 p. 205, 1843 p. 231, 1844 p. 235, 1845 p. 241, 1846 p. 238; Civil Engineer, 1837, pp. 28, 220, 276, 277, 401; Architectural Magazine, 1836, pp. 139, 329; Bourne and Britton's Drawings of the London and Birmingham Railway, pp. 13, 14, 25; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, pp. 202, 203, 410; Thomson's List of R.A.; List of Geological Soc.; List of Royal Society; List of Institution of Civil Engineers; List of Soc. Antiq. Lond.; Archæological Journal, 1851, viii. 103; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century, i. 330; Kelly's Cambridgeshire, p. 21; Dict. of Architecture; Jones's Hereford, p. 79; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 416.] B. P.

**HARDWICK, THOMAS (1752-1829)**, architect, born in 1752, was son of Thomas Hardwick of New Brentford, Middlesex, who resided on the family property, and carried on first the business of a mason and builder, and subsequently that of an architect. Hardwick became a pupil of Sir William Chambers, and under him worked at the construction of Somerset House. In 1768 he obtained the first silver medal offered by the Royal Academy in the class of architecture. He began to exhibit architectural drawings in the Academy in 1772, and continued exhibiting till 1805. From 1777 to 1779 he studied for his profession abroad, chiefly in

Rome. A volume of his drawings, made at this time, is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. In 1787 he designed the church of St. Mary the Virgin at Wanstead, Essex (Grecian); the building was commenced 13 July 1787, and completed in 1790. The elevation was in the Academy in 1791 (plans and elevations in STEIGLITZ, *Plans et Dessins*, 1800, plates liii. liv.). In 1788 he superintended repairs to the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden (Tuscan), said to have been designed by Inigo Jones, and reconstructed the rustic gateways (imitated from Palladio) in stone. The church was destroyed by fire, 17 Sept. 1795. Hardwick directed the rebuilding, adhering to the original design as closely as circumstances would permit (elevation, section, and plan in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Edifices of London*, i. 114; roof in NICHOLSON, *Dict. of Architecture*, art. 'Roof,' plate vi. fig. 2). About 1790 he erected St. James's Chapel, Pentonville (view engraved); in 1790-1 he examined and reported on the state of the old church of St. Bartholomew the Great, and by some judicious repairs was enabled to preserve the old structure. He presented three beautifully executed drawings of it from measurement to the Society of Antiquaries. In 1792 he designed the chapel, with cemetery attached, in the Hampstead Road for the parish of St. James, Westminster. A drawing was in the Academy in 1793. In 1802 he prepared plans for a new gaol for co. Galway on the model of Gloucester Gaol. The gaol was considered one of the most complete in the kingdom. A drawing was in the Academy in 1803. In 1809 he designed St. Pancras Workhouse, King's Road, Camden Town, and in 1814 St. John's Chapel (Basilican), Park Road, St. John's Wood, with cemetery attached. On 5 July 1813 the first stone was laid of a chapel of ease (Grecian) between High Street and the Marylebone Road, and the building proceeded with, after designs by Hardwick. When nearly completed it was decided to convert it into a parochial church for Marylebone; considerable alterations had in consequence to be made in the original design, and the Corinthian portico on the north front and other architectural decorations were added. The church was consecrated 4 Feb. 1817. A drawing of it by Hardwick's son Philip was in the Academy in 1818 (plan and elevation in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Buildings of London*, i. 179; plate in CLARKE, *Architectura Ecclesiastica Londini*, p. 79). In 1823 he restored the small church of St. Bartholomew the Less within the hospital precincts. In 1825 he completed Christ Church, Marylebone. A

view of the interior by Philip Hardwick was in the Academy in 1826.

Hardwick's professional appointments included the post of architect to St. Bartholomew's Hospital (1808), and that of resident architect (then called clerk of the works) at Hampton Court Palace, conferred upon him by George III under the royal sign-manual (1810). Both these posts he held till his death. His practice as a surveyor was very extensive. He was elected F.S.A. 25 Jan. 1781, and on 20 Jan. 1785 communicated 'Observations on the Remains of the Amphitheatre of Flavius Vespasian (Colosseum) at Rome as it was in 1777.' The manuscript is in the Soane Museum. To illustrate his paper, he exhibited a model made from his 'own actual measurement and inspection,' by Giovanni Algieri. For the preparation of the study Hardwick had received permission to excavate. The model was presented to the British Museum by his son Philip in 1851. He was an original member of the Architects' Club in 1791. J. M. W. Turner, R.A., was in Hardwick's office for a time studying architecture, but was advised by him to abandon his notion of becoming an architect, and to devote himself to landscape-painting. Hardwick died 16 Jan. 1829 at 55 Berners Street, aged 77, and was buried in the family vault in St. Lawrence churchyard, Brentford. He wrote a memoir of Sir William Chambers, of which twenty-five copies were printed in 1825. It was published in Chambers's 'Civil Architecture,' 1825 (edited by G. Gwilt); again in 1860 (as supplement to the 'Building News'); and a third time in 1862 (edited by W. H. Leeds). Hardwick's younger son Philip is separately noticed.

JOHN HARDWICK (1791-1875), the eldest son, was a fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, from 1808 to 1822 (B.C.L. 1815, and D.C.L. 1830); was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 28 June 1816; in 1821 became stipendiary magistrate at the Lambeth police court; was transferred to Great Marlborough Street in 1841, and retired on a pension in March 1856. His decisions were remarkably clear. He was popular on the bench, and noted for his courtesy and linguistic attainments. He was elected F.R.S. on 5 April 1838.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Cunningham's Handbook for London, 1850; Godwin's Churches of London; Wright's Essex, ii. 504; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1772-1826; Britton and Pugin's Public Buildings of London, i. 113-17, 173-9; Hardiman's Galway, pp. 302-3; List of Soc. Antiq. Lond.; Archæologia, vii. 369-73; Cat. of Library of Sir John Soane's Museum; Gent.

Mag. 1829, i. 92; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in R.I.B.A.]

**HARDWICKE, EARLS OF.** [See YORKE, PHILIP, first EARL, 1690-1704; YORKE, PHILIP, second EARL, 1720-1790; YORKE, PHILIP, third EARL, 1757-1834; YORKE, CHARLES PHILIP, fourth EARL, 1799-1873.]

**HARDY, SIR CHARLES**, the elder (1680?-1744), vice-admiral, first cousin of Sir Thomas Hardy (1666-1732) [q.v.], son of Philip Le Hardy (1651-1705), commissioner of garrisons in Guernsey, and grandson of John Le Hardy (1606-1667), solicitor-general of Jersey, entered the navy on 30 Sept. 1695 as a volunteer on board the Pendennis, under the command of his cousin, Thomas Hardy. He afterwards served in the Portsmouth and Sheerness, and on 28 Feb. 1700-1 was promoted to be third lieutenant of the Resolution, with Captain Basil Beaumont [q.v.]; in December 1702 he was appointed to the Weymouth of 48 guns, and two years later to the Royal Ann guardship. On 27 Nov. 1705 he was promoted to the command of the Weasel sloop; in September 1706 was moved by Sir John Leake into the Swift, and on 14 Jan. 1708-9 was appointed to the Dunwich, in which, on 28 June 1709, he was advanced to post rank. In 1711 he commanded the Nonsuch, and in 1713 the Weymouth, but without any opportunity of special distinction. In 1718 he was captain of the Guernsey, employed in the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q.v.], and in 1719-20 of the Defiance, on similar service. In January 1725-6 he was appointed to the Grafton, but in May was moved into the Kent, which he commanded in the fleet under Sir Charles Wager [q.v.], in the Baltic, and afterwards in support of Gibraltar. In November 1727 he was moved by Wager into the Stirling Castle, and returned to England in the following April. On 9 Feb. 1729-30 he was appointed to the command of the Carolina yacht, which he held till promoted to be rear-admiral, on 6 April 1742, and about the same time, in consideration of his long service in the royal yacht, he received the honour of knighthood. On 7 Dec. 1743 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, a few days later was appointed one of the lords-commissioners of the admiralty, and early in the following year to command the squadron ordered to convoy a fleet of victuallers and storeships to Lisbon. Having performed this duty he returned to England by the end of May, without misadventure, except the loss of the Northumberland, a 70-gun ship, which, having parted company from the squadron, was captured by the French on 8 May [see

WATSON, THOMAS]. Hardy then resumed his seat at the admiralty, but died a few months later, on 27 Nov. 1744.

He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Josiah Burchett [q. v.], for many years secretary of the admiralty, and had issue three sons: Josiah, governor of the Jerseys, North America, and afterwards consul at Cadiz (*d.* 1790); Sir Charles the younger [q. v.], admiral and governor of Greenwich Hospital; and John, rear-admiral, known as the compiler of a 'List of the Captains of his Majesty's Navy from 1673 to 1783' (4to, 1784), who died in 1796. He had also three daughters.

Charles was a common name in the family, and since many of its members entered the navy confusion must be guarded against. An uncle of the subject of this memoir, Charles Hardy, had a son Charles, a captain in the navy, taking post from 1707 until 1714, when his name was removed from the list; he died on 11 June 1748, leaving a son Charles (1723-1783), who also served for a few years as a lieutenant in the navy.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 9; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vol. i.; official documents in the Public Record Office; Jersey Armorial [cf. HARDY, SIR THOMAS].] J. K. L.

**HARDY, SIR CHARLES**, the younger (1716?-1780), admiral, son of Vice-admiral Sir Charles Hardy [q. v.], entered the navy as a volunteer on board the *Salisbury*, commanded by Captain George Clinton, on 4 Feb. 1730-1. On 26 March 1737 he was promoted by Sir John Norris to be third lieutenant of the *Swallow*; on 16 May 1738 was appointed to the *Augusta*; on 14 Sept. 1739 to the *Kent*; on 9 June 1741 was promoted to command the *Rupert's Prize*; and on 10 Aug. 1741 was posted to the *Rye* of 24 guns, in which during the next two years he was stationed on the coast of Carolina and Georgia, for the protection of trade against the Spanish privateers. On 30 April 1744 he was appointed to the *Jersey*, in which he went out to Newfoundland in charge of convoy; some of the ships having been captured on the homeward voyage he was tried by court-martial in the following February, but was acquitted of all blame. During the summer of 1745 he commanded the *Jersey* on the coast of Portugal, and in July fought a severe action with the *Saint Esprit*, a French ship of 74 guns, without any definite result, both ships being disabled. In January 1755 he was appointed governor of New York, and before leaving England received the honour of knighthood. In the following year, a commission as rear-admiral of the blue having been sent out to

him, he hoisted his flag on board the *Nightingale*, and afterwards in the *Sunderland*, in order to convoy the transports intended for the siege of Louisbourg. At Halifax he was joined by Rear-admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.], and hoisted his flag on board the *Invincible* as second in command. The expedition, however, failed for that year, and at the close of the season Hardy, having resigned his government, returned to England. In 1758 he was again sent out, with his flag in the *Captain* of 70 guns, to arrange the transport of the colonial forces to Louisbourg, where he joined Boscawen [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD] on 14 June, and having shifted his flag into the *Royal William* took an active part in the blockade of the harbour during the siege and reduction of the town. In 1759, with his flag in the *Union*, he was second in command of the grand fleet under Sir Edward Hawke [q. v.] during the long blockade of Brest and in the decisive battle of Quiberon Bay. He continued in the same post under Hawke or Boscawen during the following years, till his promotion to be vice-admiral in October 1762. On 28 Oct. 1770 he was advanced to be admiral of the blue; and on the death of Admiral Holburne in July 1771 was appointed (16 Aug.) governor of Greenwich Hospital. In 1774 he was elected member of parliament for the borough of Portsmouth; and in 1779, on Keppel's resigning the command of the Channel fleet [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT], no officer on the active list being willing to undertake it [cf. HALLAND, SIR ROBERT], Hardy was drawn from his retirement to fill the vacant post. It was the first time he had held an independent command, and, though trained under Hawke and Boscawen, he had not been to sea for twenty years, and had lost much of his old energy and professional aptitude. And the circumstances under which he was called to the command were of extreme difficulty. It was known that both French and Spaniards were fitting out every available ship; on 9 July it was announced by royal proclamation that an invasion of the kingdom was intended, and orders were given that on the first approach of the enemy all horses, cattle, and provisions should be removed inland. Every ship fit for sea was put in commission; but those that could be mustered under Hardy's command did not then number more than thirty-five, nor, after every effort, did they reach a higher total than forty-six. Meantime the combined fleet, numbering sixty-six sail of the line, besides fourteen frigates, came into the Channel, and forty thousand troops were assembled at Havre and St. Malo ready to embark as soon

as a landing-place had been secured. On 16 Aug. the enemy were off Plymouth, while Hardy, ignorant of their presence or of their numbers, was looking out for them beyond the Scilly Islands. While they were deliberating an easterly gale blew them out of the Channel, and on 29 Aug. they were in presence of the English fleet. It was Hardy's first certain knowledge of the danger; he had with him only thirty-nine ships of the line, and thinking that the larger fleet would be at a disadvantage in narrower waters he retreated up the Channel, and anchored at Spithead on 3 Sept. The French and Spanish admirals declined to follow, or to attempt a territorial attack, while Hardy's fleet, still formidable, was free to operate on their flank. Their ships became very sickly, and after cruising for a fortnight in the chops of the Channel, but never again coming higher than the Lizard, they returned to Brest. The gigantic scheme of invasion had failed mainly from the difficulty of the two allied admirals working in concert, and from the filthy and sickly condition of the allied ships. The English admiralty had done but little towards warding off the danger; and, with the great apparent disparity of force, Hardy's cautious policy was doubtless the most correct, though, in the disabled state to which the French and Spanish ships were actually reduced, more dashing tactics might have led to a brilliant success. At the close of the season Hardy struck his flag and returned to Greenwich, but the following spring was about to resume the command of the fleet when he died of an apoplectic fit at Portsmouth on 18 May 1780.

He was twice married: first, in 1749, to Mary, daughter of Bartholomew Tate of Delapre in Northamptonshire; and secondly to Catherine, only daughter of Temple Stanyan, by whom he left issue three sons and two daughters. His portrait, a half-length by Romney, has been engraved; the original is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by his daughter Catherine, the wife of Mr. Arthur Annesley of Bletchingham, Oxfordshire.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 99; Naval Chronicle, xix. 89 (with portrait); Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine Française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance Américaine, p. 156; official documents in the Public Record Office; Armorial of Jersey [see HARDY, SIR THOMAS].] J. K. L.

**HARDY, ELIZABETH** (1794-1854), novelist, born in Ireland in 1794, was a zealous protestant. She wrote 'Michael Cassidy, or the Cottage Gardener,' 1845; 'Owen Glendower, or the Prince in Wales,' 2 vols., 1849;

'The Confessor, a Jesuit Tale of the Times,' 1854, and possibly some other works. All were published anonymously. Mrs. Hardy died on 9 May 1854, in the Queen's Bench Prison, where she had been imprisoned 'for about eighteen months for a small debt.'

[Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 670; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.] F. W.-T.

**HARDY, FRANCIS** (1751-1812), biographer, a native of Ireland, graduated as B.A. in the university of Dublin in 1771, and was called to the bar in 1777. He acquired an intimate knowledge of Latin and Greek authors, as well as of continental literature. In politics he was an associate of Henry Grattan. In 1782, through the interest of the Earl of Granard, Hardy was returned as member for Mullingar in the parliament of Ireland. He co-operated with Lord Charlemont in the establishment of the Royal Irish Academy at Dublin in 1786, and in 1788 contributed to its publications a dissertation on some passages in the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus. Hardy sat as representative for Mullingar from his first entrance into parliament till 1800. He was an effective speaker, but only took part in the House of Commons in important debates. In person he was short, with penetrating eyes, and a strong voice of much compass. Although in straitened circumstances, Hardy declined governmental overtures, by which it was sought to induce him to vote for the legislative union. After that measure had been carried Hardy retired to the country, and passed much of his time with Grattan and his family. The publication of some of the writings of Lord Charlemont, who had died in 1799, was projected by Hardy, and he subsequently undertook a biography of that peer, at the suggestion of Richard Lovell Edgeworth. For this work he received assistance from the Charlemont family, as well as from Grattan and others. It appeared at London in 1810, in a quarto volume entitled 'Memoirs of the Political and Private Life of James Caulfield, Earl of Charlemont, Knight of St. Patrick, &c.' An edition, with little alteration, was issued at London in 1812, in two volumes 8vo. The memoirs contain much interesting matter, but are rather diffuse, and not free from inaccuracies. Hardy was appointed a commissioner of appeals at Dublin in 1806. He died on 26 July 1812, and was interred at Kilcommon, co. Wicklow. An engraved portrait of Hardy was published in 1833.

[Private information; Records of Hon. Soc. King's Inns, Dublin; Archives of Royal Irish Acad., Dublin; Review of Principal Characters

of Irish House of Commons, 1789; Irish Parliamentary Debates, 1800; Memoirs of R. L. Edgeworth, 1820; Memoirs of Ireland, by Barrington, 1833; Memoirs of H. Grattan, by his Son, 1846.] J. T. G.

**HARDY, JOHN STOCKDALE** (1793–1849), antiquary, born at Leicester 7 Oct. 1793, was the only child of William Hardy, a manufacturer of that town. After receiving a good education in a private school at Leicester, he was admitted a proctor and notary public, i.e. a practitioner in the ecclesiastical courts of England. On the death of his maternal uncle, William Harrison, he succeeded him as registrar of the archdeaconry court of Leicester, of the court of the commissary of the Bishop of Lincoln, and of the court of the peculiar and exempt jurisdiction of the manor and soke of Rothley. In 1826 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He retained all his legal appointments till his death at Leicester on 19 July 1849.

In pursuance of his will his 'Literary Remains' were collected by John Gough Nichols, F.S.A., and published at Westminster in 1852, 8vo, pp. 487, with a portrait of the author prefixed, engraved by J. Brown, from a drawing by J. T. Mitchell. They include essays relative to ecclesiastical law, essays and speeches on political questions, and biographical, literary, and miscellaneous essays.

[Memoir by Nichols; *Gent. Mag. new ser.* xxxii. 433, xxxvii. 385.] T. C.

**HARDY, NATHANIEL**, D.D. (1618–1670), dean of Rochester, son of Anthony Hardy of London, was born in the Old Bailey, 14 Sept. 1618, and was baptised in the church of St. Martin's, Ludgate. After being educated in London, he became a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford (1632); graduated B.A. 20 Oct. 1635, and soon after migrated to Hart Hall, where he graduated M.A. 27 June 1638. Returning to London after being ordained at an exceptionally early age, he became a popular preacher with presbyterian leanings. In 1643 he was appointed preacher to the church of St. Dionis, Backchurch, in Fenchurch Street, where he drew together a congregation chiefly of presbyterians. In 1645 he was present at Uxbridge during the negotiations between the royal and the parliamentary commissioners, and was led by the arguments of Dr. Hammond (the chief champion on the episcopalian side) to alter his views. On his return to London he preached a sermon of recantation, and was thenceforth a strenuous episcopalian. At the same time he attended meetings of a presbyterian classis (of which Calamy was moderator in 1648)

as late as 1651. Wood unfairly attributes his conduct to self-interest. He continued to officiate at St. Dionis, his many presbyterian friends remaining with him, through those 'perilous times when it was a crime to own a prelatical clergyman' (HARDY, sermon on the fire of London, *Lamentation, Mourning, and Woe*). Under the Commonwealth he maintained, without molestation from the authorities, a 'Loyal Lecture,' at which monthly collections were made for the suffering clergy, and he usually preached a funeral sermon on the 'Royal Martyrdom.' In 1660, being one of the ministers deputed to attend the commissioners for the city of London, he went over to the Hague to meet Charles II, and there preached a sermon which gave the king great satisfaction. On the king's return to England, he was made one of the royal chaplains in ordinary, and frequently preached in the Chapel Royal.

On 2 Aug. 1660 he was created D.D. of Hart Hall, Oxford; on 10 Aug. was made rector of St. Dionis, Backchurch, where he had long been preacher; and on 10 Dec. 1660 became dean of Rochester. In March 1661 he petitioned for the next vacant prebend at Westminster, but does not seem to have obtained it. On 6 April 1661 the king presented him to the vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He was appointed to the living of Henley-on-Thames, 14 Nov. 1661, but resigned it after two months. In December 1661 he was among the clergy of the diocese of Canterbury who testified their conformity in convocation with the new Book of Common Prayer. He was installed archdeacon of Lewes, 6 April 1667. He also held the rectory of Leybourne in Kent for a short time. Hardy died at his house at Croydon, Surrey, after a brief illness, on 1 June 1670, and was buried on the 9th in the chancel of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Dr. Meggot, dean of Winchester, preached his funeral sermon. Wood speaks of a published funeral sermon by Dr. Symon Patrick (*Athenæ*, iii. 899), but no copy seems now known. Hardy's widow erected a marble tablet to his memory, now in the crypt of St. Martin's. She afterwards married (license dated 6 Dec. 1670) Sir Francis Clarke, knight, of Ulcombe, Kent (*Reg. Vicar-general, Canterbury*, Harl. Soc., p. 185).

In 1670 Hardy gave 50*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Dionis, Backchurch, after its destruction by fire in 1666, and his widow, 'Dame Elizabeth Clark,' afterwards added 30*l.* for the pulpit, reading-desk, clerk's pew, &c. The new church—the first erected by Wren after the fire—was taken down in 1877, and the tablet commemorating his and other

benefactions was removed to the porch of All Hallows, Lombard Street. Hardy bequeathed over two hundred books to the library of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Dr. Meggot in his funeral sermon comments on his activity in restoring churches. He greatly embellished St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He collected money, and subscribed largely from his own purse for the repair of Rochester Cathedral; he also spent large sums on Leybourne Church.

His published sermons and lectures, to which he owed his high reputation, are: 1. 'Arraignment of Licentious Libertie,' 1646, 1647, 1657. 2. 'Justice Triumphant,' 1646, 1647, 1648, 1656. 3. 'Faith's Victory over Nature,' 1648, 1658. 4. 'A Divine Prospective,' 1649, 1654, 1660. 5. 'The Safest Convoy,' 1649, 1653. 6. 'Two Mites, or a Grateful Acknowledgement of God's singular Goodness (on recovery from sickness): a, "Mercy in her Beauty," 1653; b, "Thankfulness in Grain,"' 1653, 1654. 7. 'Divinity in Mortality,' 1653, 1659. 8. 'Love and Fear,' 1653, 1658. 9. 'Death's Alarm,' 1654. 10. 'Epitaph of a Godly Man,' 1655. 11. 'Safety in the Midst of Danger,' 1656. 12. 'Wisdom's Character,' 1656. 13. 'Wisdom's Counterfeit,' 1656. 14. 'The first General Epistle of St. John the Apostle, unfolded and applied' (a somewhat famous exposition), pt. i. twenty-two lectures, 1656; pt. ii. thirty-seven lectures, 1659; republished in Nichol's 'Series of Commentaries,' Edinburgh, 1865. 15. 'The Olive Branch,' 1658. 16. 'The Pious Votary,' 1658, 1659. 17. 'A Sad Prognostic of Approaching Judgment,' 1658, 1660. 18. 'Man's Last Journey to his Long Home,' 1659. 19. 'The Pilgrim's Wish,' 1659, 1666. 20. 'Carduus Benedictus,' 1659. 21. 'A Looking Glasse of Human Frailtie,' 1659. 22. 'The Hierarchy Exalted,' 1660, 1661. 23. 'The Choicest Fruit of Peace,' 1660. 24. 'The Apostolical Liturgie Revised,' 1661. 25. 'A Loud Call to Great Mourning,' 1662. 26. 'Lamentation, Mourning, and Woe' (on the fire of London), 1666. 27. 'The Royal Common-Wealth's Man,' 1668.

'Several Sermons, preached upon solemn Occasions,' were collected together, 1658. Another series appeared in 1666. A funeral sermon preached at Cranford on Thomas Fuller was not apparently printed. Hardy frequently complained of the publication of pirated and unauthorised versions of his sermons and prayers. Among the Tenison manuscripts at Lambeth Palace are thirty-nine lines of florid, laudatory verse in Latin entitled 'In auspiciatissimum Diem Restaurationis Carolinæ,' probably by Na-

thaniel Hardy, though signed only 'Hardy, A. B.'

[Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iii. 896-9; Wood's *Historia et Antiquitates Universitatis Oxon.* ed. 1674, ii. 375, 379; Dr. Meggot's Sermon preached at the funeral of Dr. Hardy, pp. 22, 24, 26, 27, 29; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), pt. i. pp. 478, 501, pt. ii. p. 236; Biographical Notice in Nichol's *Series of Commentaries*; MS. Register-Book of the Fourth Classis (1645-1659) in Dr. Williams's Library; Hardy's *Lamentation, Mourning, and Woe*, 1666, dedication; J. Stoughton's *Religion in England*, 1881, ii. 287; Calendar of State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1660 p. 232, 1661 p. 552; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 331, 692; *Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral Church of Rochester*, 1717, pt. ii. p. 103; J. S. Burn's *Henley-on-Thames*, p. 138; Kennett's Register, pp. 480, 481, 584; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, i. 264; Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 30, 211; Registers of St. Dionis, Backchurch (Harl. Soc.), pp. 108, 110, 115, 226 (baptisms of Hardy's children); Stow's *Survey* (Strype), bk. ii. p. 152; Godwin's *Churches of London*, vol. ii.; Life of Dr. Thomas Fuller, 1661, p. 63; Bailey's *Life of Fuller*, pp. 690, 691; Hardy's *Sad Prognostic*, preface; Darling's *Cyclopædia Bibliographica*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library; Cat. of Bodleian Library; Cat. of Library of Trinity Coll., Dublin; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Todd's Cat. of Manuscripts, at Lambeth; Lambeth MS. (Codices Tenisoniani) 684, fol. 14.] B. P.

**HARDY, SAMUEL** (1636-1691), non-conformist minister, was born at Frampton, Dorsetshire, in 1636. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 1 April 1656, and graduated B.A. on 14 Oct. 1659 (GARDINER, *Wadham Registers*, pt. i. p. 215). At the Restoration he was dismissed from his college for not taking the requisite oaths. Returning to his native county, he became chaplain in the family of the Trenchards, preaching at Charminster, Dorsetshire, a peculiar belonging to that family, exempt from episcopal jurisdiction and requiring no institution. Here he remained after the Uniformity Act of 1662, refusing institution, and supported in his refusal by his patron, Thomas Trenchard, who vowed to turn him out if he complied. He did, however, use 'a little conformity,' namely, 'reading the scripture sentences, the creed, commandments, lessons, prayer for the king, and some few other things.' In 1667 he moved to Poole, Dorsetshire, also a peculiar, on the invitation of the parishioners, and conducted the service as at Charminster. He acquired great influence at Poole, and seems to have been a man of tact and strength of purpose. As an instance of his philanthropy, it is mentioned that he collected while at Poole

nearly 500*l.* for ransoming captives from slavery. He remained at Poole till 1682, when a royal commission was appointed to deal with his case. Three bishops were placed on the commission, but they declined to act lest it should prejudice the authority of their own courts. On 23 Aug. 1682 Hardy was ejected for not wearing the surplice and omitting the cross in baptism. He removed to Baddesley, Hampshire, and there remained more than two years; but his nonconformity led him into trouble, and he ceased to officiate in public. In 1685-7 he was chaplain in the Heal family at Abury Hatch, Essex. He retired to Newbury, Berkshire, in 1688, and died there on 6 March 1691, in his fifty-fourth year, according to Calamy, but 1636 is given as the date of his birth by Palmer, on the authority of Hutchins.

He published, with his initials: 1. 'The Guide to Heaven;' second part, with title 'The Second Guide to Heaven,' 1687, 8vo. Calamy speaks of it as 'suppos'd to be his,' and says it originally bore the title 'News from the Dead,' meaning 'the civilly dead nonconformists;' he questions 'whether any one book has been oftner printed or done more good than that little homely book.' 2. 'Advice to Scattered Flocks,' 8vo (CALAMY).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iv 264-5; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 281 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 436 sq.; Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1802, ii. 145 sq.] A. G.

**HARDY, SIR THOMAS** (1666-1732), vice-admiral, grandson of John Le Hardy (1606-1667), solicitor-general of Jersey, son of John Le Hardy (*d.* 1682), also solicitor-general of Jersey, and thus first cousin of Sir Charles Hardy the elder [q. v.], was born in Jersey on 13 Sept. 1666. He is said to have entered the navy under the patronage of Captain George Churchill [q. v.], and he certainly served with him as first lieutenant of the *St. Andrew* in the battle of Barfleur. Early in 1693 he was promoted to the command of the *Charles* fireship, from which he was speedily transferred to the *Swallow* Prize, stationed among the Channel islands for the protection of trade. In September 1695 he was appointed to the *Pendennis* of 48 guns, which he commanded till the peace. In May 1698 he was appointed to the *Deal Castle*, in April 1701 to the *Coventry*, and in January 1701-2 to the *Pembroke*, which formed part of the fleet on the coast of Spain under the command of Sir George Rooke [q. v.] After the failure of the attempt on Cadiz the *Pembroke* was one of a small squadron under Captain James Wishart [q. v.] in the *Eagle*,

which put into Lagos for water, and there the chaplain of the *Pembroke*, also a native of Jersey, and apparently passing on shore as a Frenchman, learned that the combined French-Spanish fleet from the West Indies had put into Vigo. The news was taken off to Hardy, who at once communicated it to Wishart, and was sent on by him to carry it to Sir George Rooke. Acting on this intelligence, Rooke proceeded to Vigo, and there, on 12 Oct. 1702, captured or destroyed the whole of the enemy's fleet. Hardy was sent home with the news, and, 'in consideration of his good services,' was knighted by the queen and presented with 1,000*l.* In the following January he was appointed to the *Bedford* of 70 guns, in which he served under Sir Clowdisley Shovell in the Mediterranean during the season of 1703, and with Sir George Rooke in 1704, taking part in the battle of Malaga, where the *Bedford* had a loss of seventy-four men, killed or wounded. On his return to England Hardy was appointed, 13 Dec. 1704, to the *Kent*, and during the following summer was again in the Mediterranean with Sir John Leake [q. v.] and Sir Clowdisley Shovell. In the summer of 1706 he was attached to the squadron under Sir Stafford Fairborne [q. v.] in the Bay of Biscay and at the reduction of Ostend; and in November was appointed to command a small squadron cruising in the Soundings for the protection of trade, a service which extended well into the summer of 1707. In July he was ordered to escort the outward-bound trade for Lisbon, about two hundred sail, clear of the Channel. Meeting with contrary winds they were only ninety-three leagues from the Lizard on 27 Aug. when they saw right in the wind's eye a squadron of six French ships. Finding it useless to chase these, Hardy contented himself with keeping his convoy well together, and escorting it to the prescribed distance of 120 leagues, after which the merchantmen proceeded on their way, and arrived safely at Lisbon. On his return to England Hardy was charged with neglect of duty in not having chased the French squadron: he was tried by court-martial at Portsmouth on 10 Oct., and fully acquitted, the court finding that he had 'complied with the lord high admiral's orders, both with regard to chasing the enemy and also the protecting the trade.' Sir John Leake, who was president of this court-martial, further showed his entire approval of Hardy's conduct by selecting him as first captain of the *Albemarle*, going out to the Mediterranean as his flagship. He returned to England in October 1708, and in December was appointed to the *Royal Sovereign*, from which in the following May he



was transferred to the Russell, apparently on the home station. On 27 Jan. 1710-11 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and during the following summer, with his flag in the Canterbury of 60 guns, commanded the small squadron off Dunkirk and in the North Sea. In April 1711 he was returned to parliament as member for Weymouth, and on 6 Oct. he was appointed to the command-in-chief at the Nore and in the Thames and Medway, which he held throughout the winter. In the following summer he again commanded in the North Sea, and afterwards off Ushant, where in August he captured a convoy of five ships, which, however, the government thought it advisable to release, an almost nominal sum being paid as their ransom.

In the summer of 1715, with his flag in the Norfolk, Hardy was second in command of the fleet sent to the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.] It was the last of his active service. It is said that on his return he was dismissed from the navy, and though this was certainly not for any naval offence nor by sentence of court-martial, it is quite possible that he may, like other naval officers, and notably Captain Francis Hosier [q. v.], have been dismissed on suspicion of Jacobitism. Some of these were afterwards reinstated, as, it is said, was Hardy, and promoted to be vice-admiral of the red. If so, it was on a reserved list, for his name does not appear in a list of flag-officers in 1727. He died on 16 Aug. 1732, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is an ornate monument to his memory. He married Constance, daughter of Henry Hook, lieutenant-governor of Plymouth, who died 28 April 1720, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the grave in which her husband's body was afterwards laid. He left issue one son, Thomas (b. 1710), and two daughters. A portrait, attributed to Hogarth, is in the possession of Mr. W. J. Hardy; another, by Dahl, painted in 1714, was engraved by Faber; a third is spoken of as in the possession of Mr. J. Jervoise Le V. Collas.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 17; Naval Chronicle, xix. 89; Lediard's Naval History; Calendar of Treasury Papers; official documents in the Public Record Office; Jersey Armorial, with manuscript notes by Sir T. Duffus Hardy, contributed by Mr. W. J. Hardy.] J. K. L.

**HARDY** or **HARDIE**, **THOMAS** (1748-1798), Scottish divine, son of the Rev. Henry Hardy, minister of Culross, Fifeshire, and Ann Halkerston, was educated at the university of Edinburgh. Licensed as a preacher in 1772 he soon obtained the parish of Ballingry, Fifeshire. In 1782, at a time when the chronic

controversy in the church of Scotland concerning patronage was running high, Hardy published a pamphlet entitled 'Principles of Moderation, addressed to the Clergy of the popular interest in the Church of Scotland,' with a view to uniting the two parties in the church. Admitting the unpopularity of patronage, and confessing that 'either the Act of Queen Anne (1712) or the church of Scotland must go,' he urged that in the meanwhile patronage was the law, and must be maintained by the church till it was altered by act of parliament, and advised that both parties should unite in demanding from parliament the repeal of Queen Anne's Act, and the substitution for the single patron of a committee of each parish, the patron, a delegate from the heritors (landowners), and a delegate from the kirk session. In 1842, on the eve of 'the disruption,' the pamphlet was reprinted. In 1783 Hardy was called to be a colleague of Dr. Hugh Blair [q. v.] in the High Church, Edinburgh, whence in 1786 he was translated to the New North Church (now West St. Giles). In conjunction with this living he held the chair of church history in the university of Edinburgh. Cumming, his predecessor in the chair, had never lectured, but Hardy, besides being an elegant preacher, was a good lecturer, and his class was one of the best attended in the university. He was moderator of the general assembly of 1793, chaplain to the king, and dean of the Chapel Royal 1794. He died 21 Nov. 1798. Hardy was twice married, and left children by both wives. A portrait of him is given in Kay's 'Portraits.' Besides his 'Principles of Moderation' Hardy published 'A Plan for the Augmentation of Stipends,' 1793, 'The Patriot,' 1793, and six single sermons.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 68; Cunningham's Church Hist. of Scotland; Bower and Grant's Histories of Edinburgh University; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, &c.] J. C.

**HARDY**, **THOMAS** (1752-1832), radical politician, was born in the parish of Larbert, Stirlingshire, on 3 March 1752. His father, a sailor in the merchant service, died in 1760, and Thomas, the eldest son, was taken charge of by his maternal grandfather, Thomas Walker, a shoemaker, who, after sending him to school, brought him up to his own trade. In 1774 Hardy went up to London, where he arrived with 18*d.* in his pocket. He, however, soon found employment, and in 1781 married the youngest daughter of Mr. Priest, a carpenter and builder at Chesham, Buckinghamshire. In 1791 he set up a boot-maker's shop at No. 9 Piccadilly, and soon

afterwards began to take an active interest in politics. In January 1792 Hardy with a few friends founded 'The London Corresponding Society,' with the object of promoting parliamentary reform. The first meeting was held at the Bell, Exeter Street, Strand, when only nine persons were present, and Hardy was appointed secretary and treasurer. The first address of the society, signed by Hardy as secretary, and dated 2 April 1792, was distributed throughout the country in the form of handbills. On 27 Sept. a congratulatory address to the National Convention of France was agreed to by the society, and before the end of the year it was in correspondence with 'every Society in Great Britain which had been instituted for the purpose of obtaining by legal and constitutional means a Reform in the Commons' House of Parliament' (HARDY, *Memoir*, p. 24). In December 1793 the Edinburgh convention was dispersed, and Margarot and Gerrald, the delegates from the London Corresponding Society, were arrested. It was accordingly settled that another convention should be held in England, to which the Scottish societies should send delegates. This the government determined to prevent, and on 12 May 1794 Hardy was arrested on a charge of high treason, and his papers seized. After being examined several times before the privy council he was committed to the Tower on 29 May 1794. While he was a prisoner his wife died in child-bed on 27 Aug. On 2 Oct. a special commission of six common law judges, presided over by Sir James Eyre, the lord chief justice of the common pleas, was opened at the Clerkenwell session-house. On the 6th the grand jury returned a true bill against Hardy, John Horne Tooke, John Augustus Bonney, Stewart Kyd, Jeremiah Joyce, Thomas Holcroft, John Thelwall, and five others. On the 28th Hardy's trial for high treason commenced. It lasted eight days. Sir John Scott, the attorney-general (afterwards Lord Eldon), was the leading counsel for the prosecution, while Erskine, Gibbs assisted by Dampier, and two other barristers defended the prisoners. The evidence for the prosecution broke down, and the attorney-general's attempt to establish 'constructive treason' failed. Sheridan was called as a witness for the defence, and deposed that Hardy had offered him permission to peruse the whole of the books and papers in his possession. Philip Francis bore witness to the 'quietness, moderation, and simplicity of the man as well as his good sense,' while one Florimond Goddard, a member of the same division of the London Corresponding Society as Hardy, testified to

Hardy's peaceable disposition, and asserted that when the society was dispersed from the public-houses, Hardy 'desired particularly, when we got to a private house, that no member would even bring a stick with him.' On 5 Nov. the jury returned a verdict of 'not guilty,' and Hardy was drawn in his coach by the crowd in triumph through the principal streets of London. A dinner was held at the Crown and Anchor on 4 Feb. 1795 'to celebrate the happy event of the late trials for supposed high treason,' at which Charles, third earl Stanhope, presided, and Hardy's health was drunk. Owing to his imprisonment Hardy had lost his trade, and had spent all his money in his defence at the trial. In November 1794 he was, however, enabled by the assistance of some friends to recommence business at 36 Tavistock Street, Covent Garden. At first he was overwhelmed with orders, and his shop crowded with people anxious to get a sight of him. The business eventually fell off, and in September 1797 he removed to Fleet Street, where he kept a shop until his retirement from business in the summer of 1815. While in the city he became a freeman of the Cordwainers' Company, and a liveryman of the Needlemakers' Company. During the last nine years of his life he was supported by an annuity contributed by Sir Francis Burdett and a few other friends. He died in Pimlico on 11 Oct. 1832 in the eighty-first year of his age, and was buried at Bunhill Fields, where Thelwall, after the funeral service, delivered an address. A number of his letters are preserved at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 27818). The Place Collection of Papers of the London Corresponding Society will also be found among the Additional MSS. (27811-17). One of these volumes (27814) contains a sketch of the history of the London Corresponding Society by Thomas Hardy. His own 'Memoir . . . written by himself' (London, 1832, 8vo) was published shortly after his death, with a preface signed 'D. Macpherson, October 16, 1832.' A portrait of Hardy will be found in the third volume of Kay's 'Original Portraits' (No. 360).

[*Memoir of Thomas Hardy, 1832*; Edward Smith's *Story of the English Jacobins, 1881*; Howell's *State Trials, 1818*, xxiv. 199-1408; *Annual Register, 1832*, pp. 220-1; *Gent. Mag. 1832*, vol. cii. pt. ii. pp. 480-1; Kay's *Original Portraits, 1877*, ii. 482-3.] G. F. R. B.

HARDY, SIR THOMAS DUFFUS, D.O.L., LL.D. (1804-1878), archivist, descended from the family to which belong Admirals Sir Thomas (1666-1732) [q. v.], Sir Charles (1680?-1744) [q. v.], and Sir Charles (1716-1780) [q. v.], was the third son of Major

Thomas Bartholomew Price Hardy. He was born on 22 May 1804 at Port Royal in Jamaica, where his father was stationed. He came to England at the age of seven, and entered the government service on 1 Jan. 1819, obtaining on that date, through the influence of his uncle, Samuel Lysons, a junior clerkship in the branch Record Office at the Tower of London; it was, however, from Henry Petrie (who soon after this succeeded Lysons at the Tower) that he received his education as an archivist. On Petrie's retirement, the compilation of the *'Monumenta Historica'*, published in 1848, was entrusted to him, and to this work he wrote the *'General Introduction'*.

While at the Tower he also edited several publications of the old Record Commission; *'The Close Rolls'* from A.D. 1204-27 (1833-1844); *'The Patent Rolls'* for the reign of King John, with an historical preface and itinerary of the king, A.D. 1201-16 (1835); *'The Norman Rolls'*, A.D. 1200-5 and 1417-1418 (1835); *'The Fine Rolls'* of the reign of King John (1835); *'The Charter Rolls'* of the reign of King John, to which is prefixed a valuable descriptive introduction (1837); *'The Liberate Rolls'* for the same king's reign (1844); and the *'Modus tenendi Parliamentum'* (1846).

His proficiency in paleographic knowledge induced Lord Langdale, who was master of the rolls in 1838 (the date of the Public Record Office Act), to offer him the deputy-keepership at the new Record Office; force of ministerial pressure, however, compelled Lord Langdale ultimately to appoint Sir Francis Palgrave to the post. Hardy succeeded Palgrave as deputy-keeper on 15 July 1861, and held the appointment to the day of his death. At the head of his department he did much to render the records already in the custody of the master of the rolls accessible to the public, and muniments of three palatinates—Durham, Lancaster, and Cheshire—were brought up to London and thrown open to inspection during his tenure of office. The appointment of that very useful body, the Historical MSS. Commission, in 1869 was also largely due to his influence, and he was one of the first commissioners.

After his appointment as deputy-keeper in 1861 he edited for the Rolls Series of chronicles and memorials *'A Descriptive Catalogue of MSS. relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland'* (1862-71), the *'Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense'* (1873-1878), and a *'Syllabus in English of Rymer's Fœdera'* (1869); he also commenced for the same series *'Lestorie des Engles solum Geffrei Gaimar.'* Besides these works he made re-

ports on the documents preserved at Venice relating to the English history, and on the Carte collection of papers at the Bodleian.

Hardy contributed to the controversy concerning the probable date of the Athanasian Creed. He argued in favour of the antiquity and authenticity of the manuscript of the creed formerly among the Cotton MSS. and now in the university at Utrecht. In 1843 he prepared, under the title of *'A Catalogue of the Lords Chancellors, Keepers of the Great Seal, &c.'*, a list of legal officials, and in 1852 published the life of his friend and patron, Henry Bickersteth, lord Langdale [q. v.]

Hardy was knighted in 1873. He was twice married, first to Frances, daughter of Captain Charles Andrews, and secondly to Mary Anne, daughter of Charles McDowell. His second wife, a well-known novelist, died May 1891 (*Times*, 21 May 1891). He died on 15 June 1878.

[Family correspondence; Reports of the Deputy-keeper of Public Records; personal knowledge.] W. J. H.-v.

**HARDY, SIR THOMAS MASTERMAN** (1769-1839), vice-admiral, second son of Joseph Hardy of Portisham in Dorsetshire, and his wife, Nanny, the daughter of Thomas Masterman of Kingston in Dorsetshire, was born on 5 April 1769. In 1781 he entered the navy on board the Helena brig with Captain Francis Roberts, but left her in April 1782, and for the next three years was at school, though borne on the books of the Seaford and Carnatic guardships. He was afterwards for some few years in the merchant service, but in February 1790 was appointed to the Hebe with Captain Alexander Hood. From her he was moved to the Tisiphone sloop with Captain Anthony Hunt, whom he followed to the Amphitrite frigate in May 1793, and in her went out to the Mediterranean. On 10 Nov. 1793 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Meleager frigate with Captain Charles Tyler [q. v.], attached during the following years to the squadron off Genoa under the immediate orders of Captain Nelson, whose acquaintance, it has been suggested, Hardy then first made. In June 1794 Captain Cockburn succeeded to the command of the Meleager, and in August 1796, on being transferred to the Minerve, took Hardy with him [see COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE, 1772-1853]. Hardy was still in the Minerve in December 1796, when Nelson hoisted his broad pennant on board her, and in her encounter with the Sabina. When the Sabina struck her colours, Lieutenants Culverhouse and Hardy were sent to her with the prize

crew; and the gallant way in which they afterwards drew the Spanish squadron away from the *Minerve*, defending the prize till her masts went by the board, elicited from Nelson a warm eulogium (NICOLAS, ii. 315). Culverhouse and Hardy became prisoners of war, but were at once exchanged for Don Jacobo Stuart, the captain of the *Sabina*, and rejoined the *Minerve* at Gibraltar on her return from Elba. On 10 Feb. 1797, as the frigate was passing through the Straits with the Spanish fleet in chase, Hardy jumped into the jolly-boat to save a drowning man. The boat was carried by the current towards the leading Spanish ship. 'By God,' said Nelson, 'I'll not lose Hardy! Back the mizen top-sail!' The bold measure caused the Spaniard to hesitate and to shorten sail, and enabled the boat to reach the frigate in safety (DRINK-WATER-BETHUNE, *Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent*, p. 14). The *Minerve* rejoined the fleet three days afterwards, and had a frigate's share in the battle of St. Vincent on the 14th. In the following May the *Lively* and *Minerve*, looking into the bay of Santa Cruz, discovered there a French brig of war, the *Mutine*, which it was determined to cut out. This was done on the 29th by the boats of the frigates under the command of Hardy, who was at once promoted by Lord St. Vincent to the command of the prize (JAMES, ii. 62). In 1798 Hardy, in the *Mutine*, joined Nelson near Elba on 5 June, announcing the near approach of the reinforcement under Captain Troubridge [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS], and continuing with the squadron was present at the battle of the Nile; immediately after which he was promoted to the *Vanguard*, Nelson's flagship, in the room of Captain Berry [see BERRY, SIR EDWARD], sent home with despatches. In the *Vanguard*, and afterwards in the *Foudroyant*, Hardy continued with Nelson at Naples and Palermo till October 1799, when he was relieved by Berry and appointed to the *Princess Charlotte* frigate, in which he returned to England. In 1801 he was again with Nelson as flag-captain in the *San Josef*, and afterwards up the Baltic in the *St. George*; and though the ship's size and draught of water prevented her taking part in the battle of Copenhagen, Hardy was personally employed the night before the battle in sounding close up to and round the enemy's ships. It is said that the soundings as he reported them to Nelson proved to be correct, and that it was in consequence of deviating from the channel traced by him, in deference to the advice of the pilots, that some of the ships took the ground. On Nelson being relieved by Vice-admiral Pole [see POLE, SIR CHARLES MORICE], Hardy

remained in the *St. George*, and returned in her to England. He was then appointed to the *Isis*, and in the following spring to the *Amphion*, in which, in May 1803, he took Nelson out to the Mediterranean, turned over with him to the *Victory* in July, and continued as flag-captain during the long blockade of Toulon and the pursuit of the combined fleet to the West Indies. He was still in command of the *Victory* when Nelson again embarked on board her on 14 Sept. 1805, and in the absence of a captain of the fleet acted virtually in that capacity during the remaining weeks of Nelson's command and in the battle of Trafalgar. With Captain Blackwood [see BLACKWOOD, SIR HENRY] he was a witness to Nelson's last will, was walking with Nelson on the *Victory's* quarter-deck when the admiral received his mortal wound, and was frequently in attendance on him during his dying hours till within a few minutes of his death. The body was sent home in the *Victory*, and at the funeral on 9 Jan. 1806 Hardy bore the 'banner of emblems.' On 4 Feb. he was created a baronet, and in the spring was appointed to the *Triumph*, which he commanded for three years on the North American station under the command of Sir George Cranfield Berkeley [q. v.], whose daughter, Anne Louisa Emily, he married at Halifax in December 1807. In May 1809 he was appointed to the *Barfleur*, in which Berkeley hoisted his flag as commander-in-chief at Lisbon, and, continuing in that post till September 1812, in 1811 the rank of commodore in the Portuguese navy was conferred on him. In August 1812 he was appointed to the *Ramillies*, in which he was again sent to the North American station. On 25 June 1813, while in command of a squadron off New London, he captured a schooner, reported by the boarding officer to be laden with provisions. Her crew had escaped in their boat, expecting the vessel to be taken alongside the *Ramillies*. Hardy, possibly in recollection of an attempt made thirty-seven years before [see VANDEPUT, GEORGE], ordered her to be secured alongside another prize, and while this was being done she blew up, killing the lieutenant in charge and ten seamen. It was known afterwards that she was really laden with powder, and fitted with a clockwork mechanism to ignite it. In January 1815 Hardy was nominated a K.C.B.; he returned to England in June, and in July 1816 was appointed to the command of the *Princess Augusta* yacht, which he held for three years. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the South American station, with his broad pennant in the *Superb*. The war

of independence then raging and the different interests at stake made the command one of considerable difficulty and delicacy, and the tact which Hardy displayed won him the approval not only of the admiralty, but of the public. He did not return to England till the beginning of 1824. On 27 May 1825 he became a rear-admiral, and in December 1826, with his flag in the *Wellesley*, escorted the expeditionary force to Lisbon. On his return he took command of an experimental squadron, with his flag on board the *Sibylle*, and afterwards on board the *Pyramus*. By a curious coincidence, on 21 Oct. 1827 he struck his flag, nor was he employed again at sea. In November 1830 he joined the board of admiralty as first sea lord under Sir James Graham, and on 13 Sept. 1831 was nominated to the dignity of a G.C.B. In April 1834 he was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital, the king sanctioning the appointment on the express understanding that in the event of a war he should return to active service. The rest of his life, spent in this peaceful retirement, was devoted to the interests of the pensioners under his care, and many improvements were made in the regulations respecting them, one of the most characteristic of which was the abolishing the yellow coat with red sleeves, which was worn as a punishment for being drunk on a Sunday, and which Hardy considered degrading to an old sailor, and out of all proportion to the offence. He became a vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and died 20 Sept. 1839. His remains were buried in the mausoleum of the hospital old cemetery, where, notwithstanding recent alterations, they still remain. His widow, with three daughters, survived him; but having no male issue the baronetcy became extinct. His portrait, the gift of Lady Hardy, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and there is also a monument to his memory in the hospital chapel. A memorial pillar has been erected on the crest of the Black Down, above Portisham, visible from the sea.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii. pt. i.) 153; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. ii. p. 650; United Service Journal, 1839, pt. iii. p. 383; James's Naval History; Nicolas's Despatches of Lord Nelson (see index at end of vol. vii.)] L. K. L.

**HARDY, SIR WILLIAM** (1807-1887), archivist, younger brother of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.], was born in the island of Jamaica on 6 July 1807, and came to England at the same time as his brother. He was educated at Fotheringhay and afterwards at Boulogne. In February 1823 he obtained an appointment at the Tower of London, under Lysons, similar to that which his

brother had obtained in 1819. Seven years later he was offered and accepted the post of keeper of the records of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1839 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His salary at the duchy was small, but he was permitted to accept private work connected with antiquarian, legal, and genealogical inquiries, and it was in performing such work that he chiefly made his name. Though consulted in a great number of disputes as to foreshore fishery or common rights, he was perhaps best known in connection with applications made to the House of Lords for the restoration of peerages in abeyance.

While at the duchy of Lancaster he was also busily engaged in bringing the valuable muniments of that department into something like consultable order. In this work he had made considerable progress, when in 1868 the queen decided to present the duchy records to the nation, and incorporate them with the public archives. He was then transferred to the Record Office and appointed an assistant-keeper in that department. In this capacity he continued the work of arranging and calendaring the duchy muniments, and the result of his labours appeared in the successive reports issued by the deputy-keeper. In 1878, on the death of his brother, the master of the rolls, Sir George Jessel, offered him the post of deputy-keeper, which he accepted and held for eight years, resigning, on account of failing health, on 27 Jan. 1886. He was placed on the Historical MSS. Commission on 12 July 1878, and knighted at Osborne on 31 Dec. 1883.

During his tenure of office as deputy-keeper he drew up, for the approval of the master of the rolls, a scheme for reorganising the department under his charge. This received the sanction of the treasury and was carried into effect. He was also instrumental in starting on its labours the commission for the destruction of valueless documents, which has already done good work by disposing of a mass of useless parchment, thus affording better and safer accommodation for what is really worthy of preservation.

Besides the calendars to the duchy of Lancaster records, he compiled, in 1845, a volume entitled '*Charters of Duchy of Lancaster*,' in which he published the most important documents relative to the formation of that duchy, and prefixed to it an historical introduction. He edited for the Rolls Series of chronicles and memorials the first volumes of the '*Recueil des Croniques et Anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretagne a present nomme Engleterre*, par Jehan de Waurin.' In 1840 he married at Lewisham Church,

Kent, Eliza Caroline Seymour, daughter of Captain J. E. Lee, by whom he left two sons. He died on 17 March 1887.

[Family correspondence; Reports of the Deputy-keeper of Public Records; personal knowledge.] W. J. H.-x.

**HARDYMAN, LUCIUS FERDINAND** (1771-1834), rear-admiral, was son of Thomas Hardyman, a captain in the army (1736-1814). His six brothers were all in the army, and three attained the rank of general. He entered the navy in 1781 on board the *Repulse*, with Captain Dumaresque, and in her was present in the battle of Dominica, 12 April 1782. In June he followed Dumaresque to the *Alfred*, and returned to England in 1783. From 1791 to 1794 he was serving on board the *Siren*, with Captains Manley and Graham Moore. On 5 March 1795 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and appointed to the *Sibylle* under the command of Captain Edward Cooke [q. v.]. He was first lieutenant of the *Sibylle* when, on the night of 28 Feb.-1 March 1799, she engaged the French frigate *Forte*, and succeeded to the command when Cooke was carried below mortally wounded. He conducted the action to a victorious issue, and was immediately afterwards promoted by Vice-admiral Rainier to command the prize. From the East India Company, and from the insurance companies of Calcutta and Madras, he received three swords of honour. On 27 Jan. 1800 he was advanced to post rank, and continued to command the *Forte* on the East India station till, on 29 Jan. 1801, she struck on an unknown rock as she was going into the harbour of Jeddah, and became a total wreck. Hardyman was acquitted of all blame, but the master of the flagship, who was piloting her in, was sentenced to lose twelve months' seniority. In 1803 Hardyman commissioned the *Unicorn* frigate, which he commanded in 1805 on the West India station; in 1807 in the expedition against Monte Video under Sir Charles Stirling (JAMES, *Naval Hist.* ed. 1860, iv. 279); and in 1809 in the Bay of Biscay under Lord Gambier, and was present at the destruction of the French ships in Basque Roads on 11 April, when the *Unicorn* was one of the few ships actively engaged [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD]. He was afterwards transferred to the *Armide* frigate, which he commanded on the coast of France till the peace. In 1815 he was made a C.B.; commanded the *Ocean* from 1823 to 1825 as flag-captain to Lord Amelius Beauclerk [q. v.]; became a rear-admiral on 22 July 1830, and died in London on 17 April 1834. He married, in 1810,

Charlotte, daughter of Mr. John Travers, a director of the East India Company [cf. BROWN, WILLIAM, *d.* 1814], by whom he had one son, Lucius Heywood Hardyman, lieutenant 5th Bengal cavalry, killed in the retreat from Cabul in January 1842; he had also three daughters, of whom two are still living. Mrs. Hardyman died, in her ninety-third year, in 1872.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 245; United Service Journal, 1834, pt. ii. p. 218; Gent. Mag. 1834, pt. ii. 211; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**HARDYNG, JOHN** (1378-1465?), chronicler, born, according to his own account, in 1378, belonged to a northern family. He was admitted at the age of twelve into the household of Sir Henry Percy (Hotspur), eldest son of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland. He afterwards entered the service of Sir Robert Umfreville; fought with him at the battle of Homildon in September 1402, was present at the battle of Shrewsbury in July 1403, and witnessed Hotspur's death there. Hardyng was made constable of Warkworth Castle in 1405, when Henry IV presented the castle to Umfreville. In 1415 he attended Umfreville to Harfleur; took part in the battle of Agincourt (25 Oct. 1415), and was with the Duke of Bedford at the sea-fight at the mouth of the Seine in 1416. According to a rubric in the Lansdowne MS. of his 'Chronicle,' he was in Rome in 1424, and, at 'the instance and writing' of Cardinal Beaufort, consulted 'the great chronicle' of Trogus Pompeius by favour of 'Iulys Cæsaryne, auditor of Pope Martin's chamber.' Subsequently his master Umfreville, who died on 27 Jan. 1436, made him constable of his castle in Kyme, Lincolnshire. There Hardyng lived for many years. His 'Chronicle' occupied him as late as 1464, when he had reached the age of eighty-six. He probably did not long survive that year.

From an early period Hardyng busied himself in investigations into the feudal relations of the English and Scottish crowns, and during the reign of Henry V visited Scotland with a view to procuring official documents to prove the subservience from the earliest times of Scotland to England. The itinerary and map of Scotland which he appended to his 'Chronicle' show that he was well acquainted with that country. According to his own account he purchased the chief documents for 450 marks

At bidding and commandement of the fyfte King Henry,  
and, in his zealous endeavours to secure them, expended large sums of his own money; ex-

posed himself to great personal hardship, and received an incurable wound. He tells us that he presented the results of his search to Henry V at Bois de Vincennes, and received as a reward a grant of the manor of Gedding-ton, Northamptonshire. Very soon after his interview with Henry, the king died, and the grant was never executed. But in 1439, after Hardyng had apparently renewed his search in Scotland, Henry VI, in accordance with Henry V's promise, granted him for life 10*l.* per annum from the manor of Willoughton, Lincolnshire, and this gift was confirmed in 1440. On 18 Nov. 1457 an agreement was made between Hardyng and John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, binding Hardyng to deliver into the treasury six specified documents in his possession relating to the homage due from the kings of Scotland. Three days later Hardyng received a grant of 20*l.* a year from the county of Lincoln in consideration of his services. Distinct reference is made in the deed of gift to the incurable injury he received in Scotland, and to a bribe of a thousand marks which James I of Scotland offered him in vain if he would surrender the documents or (as Hardyng himself puts it) embezzle some already in the English treasury (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 446; HARDYNG, *Chron.* ed. Ellis, p. 240).

Hardyng's action throughout this matter is highly discreditable. There are still in the Record Office the six documents specified in the agreement with Shrewsbury of 1457, with several others of a like character, doubtless from Hardyng's repertory. The earliest document purports to be an admission on the part of Malcolm Canmore of the homage due by him to Edward the Confessor. All have been proved by Sir Francis Palgrave to be forgeries. Many documents on the same subject ascribed to more recent periods described by Hardyng in his 'Chronicle' are not known to be extant; but there can be little doubt that all the records which he pretended to bring from Scotland were forged. It has been urged that he was the dupe of others, and bought the documents in the belief that they were genuine. But his antiquarian knowledge, as his 'Chronicle' proves, was considerable, and another forged document still extant in the Record Office (cf. PALGRAVE) leaves little doubt that he himself manufactured the papers. This last document takes the form of letters patent purporting to be under the great seal of James I of Scotland, and dated 10 March 1484, which grant to Hardyng, with six servants and horses, safe-conduct to come and go to the king's presence wheresoever he may be in Scotland for forty days, on condition that he bring with him 'the things whereof

we spoke to you at Coldyngham, for which we bind ourselves by these our letters to pay you one thousand marks of English nobles.' This document Hardyng exhibited at the English court without arousing suspicion, but Palgrave's conclusion that it is a forgery admits of no dispute.

Hardyng's 'Chronicle' occupied his leisure for very many years. His relations with the Percy family and with persons of influence in the first half of the fifteenth century give much value to his later chapters, although his information is usually meagre. The earlier chapters which begin with Brute are useless. The 'Chronicle' is in English verse which is hardly better than doggerel; each stanza consists of seven lines rhyming *ababbc*. Although his name is often mentioned in early lists of English poets, his work has no literary merit. The extant manuscripts of the 'Chronicle' differ in important respects, and show that Hardyng was constantly rewriting it to adapt it to new patrons. The Brit. Mus. Lansd. MS. 204, once the property of Sir Robert Cotton, seems to represent it, in spite of some obviously later interpolations, in its original shape, and is apparently in Hardyng's autograph. Here the work concludes with the death of Sir Robert Umfreville on 27 Jan. 1436, and a dedication to Henry VI seems to show that this version was prepared in the Lancastrian interest. At the close is an illuminated map of Scotland and an itinerary in verse. A different version was subsequently prepared for Richard, duke of York (*d.* 1460). Finally, Hardyng presented his latest recension to Edward IV, and a reference to Queen Elizabeth shows that in this form the 'Chronicle' could not have been completed before 1464, the date of the king's marriage, although events are not brought later than Henry VI's escape to Scotland in 1461. The Harl. MS. 661, which supplies many prose interpolations, is the most valuable of the later versions. It includes a poor drawing of the map of Scotland, with the itinerary in prose. Copies (resembling the Harleian MS. in main points, although differing in many details, largely by way of omissions) are in the Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 1992 (imperfect) and the Bodleian (Selden MS. B. 26 and Ashmol. MS. 34). A sixth manuscript resembling that in the Ashmolean collection belonged to Francis Douce.

From some manuscripts no longer extant, but obviously differing in many points from any of those noticed above, Richard Grafton [q.v.] printed two editions of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' in January 1543. Curiously enough Grafton's editions themselves differ considerably the one from the other. The

printer added a dedication to the Duke of Norfolk and a prose continuation by himself bringing the history down to his own time. Stow objected that Grafton's version of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' was unlike a manuscript of the work which he had read. Grafton rightly replied that Hardyng had written more chronicles than one, and mentioned that he owned a Latin prose chronicle by a John Harding which had little relation to Hardyng's work in English verse. Of this Latin manuscript nothing else seems known. Sir Henry Ellis reprinted one of Grafton's editions in 1812, and added a few collations (chiefly prose interpolations) from the Harl. MS. 661. He afterwards printed from the same manuscript in 'Archæologia' (xvi. 189) two passages which do not appear in Grafton's edition—the one a letter of defiance sent by the rebel lords to Henry IV before the battle of Shrewsbury, and the other an account of the spurious chronicle said to have been produced by John of Gaunt to prove that Edmund Crouchback was Henry III's third son. A final edition of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' is yet to be prepared.

[Ellis's preface to his edition of Hardyng's Chronicle (1812); Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica; Warton's History of English Poetry; Ritson's Bibliotheca Poetica. For a full account of Hardyng's collections of forged documents dealing with the feudal relations of the Scottish crown, see Sir F. Palgrave's Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland (1837), where most of the papers are printed; and Anderson's Independence of Scotland. For an account of the manuscripts see, besides Ellis, Douce's note in Catalogue of Lansdowne MSS.; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. and Hearne's note in the index, s.v. 'Hardyng,' to his edition of Spelman's Life of Alfred (Oxford, 1709).]

S. L.

**HARE, AUGUSTUS WILLIAM** (1792–1834), divine, second son of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.] of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, by his first wife, was born at Rome 17 Nov. 1792. He received his names from his godfathers, Prince Augustus Frederick and Sir William Jones. At five years old he was adopted by Sir William's widow, his mother's eldest sister, and his parents took him to England to place him in her care. Henceforward his home was entirely with his aunt at Worting House, near Basingstoke, whence he only paid occasional visits to his parents.

Lady Jones sent Hare to Winchester as a commoner in 1804, and he went into college at election 1806. Weak health prevented his especially distinguishing himself, but in 1810 he was elected to a vacancy at New College. With his school-friends he esta-

blished one of the first Oxford debating clubs, 'The Attic Society,' which supplied his chief interest at college. Lady Jones wished him to qualify himself for the rich family living of Hurstmonceaux by taking orders, and he incurred her extreme displeasure by the repugnance he felt to such a step. In the last years of his undergraduate life he offended the college authorities by an attempt to extinguish the privileges of founder's kin at Winchester and New College, and he printed an attack, in the form of a letter to his friend George Martin, on the exceptional privilege which permitted New College men to graduate without public examinations.

After a long absence in Italy Hare returned to New College as a tutor in 1818. In June 1824 he published a defence of the Gospel narrative of the Resurrection, entitled 'A Layman's Letters to the Authors of the "Trial of the Witnesses."' In 1825 he was ordained in Winchester College Chapel. In 1827 with his brother Julius [q. v.] he published 'Guesses at Truth, by two Brothers.' On 2 June 1829, having been recently appointed to the small college living of Alton-Barnes, Hare married Maria Leycester, daughter of the rector of Stoke-upon-Terne. In his tiny parish, isolated in the corn-plains at the foot of the Wiltshire downs, he spent the next four years as the loving father and friend of his people. He was absolutely unselfish and devoted to his duties. It seemed part of his nature to consider others before himself. To his people he spoke in the familiar language of ordinary life, making use of apt illustrations drawn from their simple surroundings. Since his death many of his sermons have been widely read, through the two volumes known as 'The Alton Sermons, or Sermons to a Country Congregation,' London, 1837, 8vo. On the death of an uncle in 1831 the family living of Hurstmonceaux fell vacant, and was offered to him by his eldest brother, but he could not bear to leave his quiet home at Alton. He continued to lead with his devoted wife an ideally happy existence till his failing health obliged them to go for the winter to Italy, where he died at Rome, 18 Feb. 1834. He was buried at the foot of the pyramid of Caius Cestius, in the old protestant cemetery. His widow, who survived till 13 Nov. 1870, went to live in the parish of her brother-in-law Julius, and is buried in Hurstmonceaux churchyard.

[Augustus J. C. Hare's Memorials of a Quiet Life, 1872; manuscript letters of Mrs. Hare-Naylor to Lady Jones; letters of Lady Jones to Augustus Hare; letters of Augustus Hare to Lady Jones.]

A. J. C. H.



**HARE, FRANCIS** (1671-1740), bishop of Chichester, born on 1 Nov. 1671, was son of Richard Hare, the descendant of a family which had long been settled at Leigh in Essex. His mother, his father's second wife, was Sarah, daughter of Thomas Naylor. He was educated at Eton, and admitted in 1688 to King's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1692, M.A. in 1696, and D.D. in 1708. At Cambridge he was tutor of (Sir) Robert Walpole and of Marlborough's son, the Marquis of Blandford, who died in his college on 20 Feb. 1702-3.

In 1704 Hare was appointed chaplain-general to the army in Flanders. He described the campaign of 1704 in a series of letters to his cousin, George Naylor of Hurstmonceaux Castle, and in a journal preserved among Archdeacon Coxe's papers in the British Museum. In the autumn of 1709 he married his first cousin, Bethaia Naylor, who became the heiress of Hurstmonceaux upon the death of her brother's only daughter, Grace. In 1710 he again joined the camp at Douai. Hare received a royal chaplaincy under Queen Anne, and he was elected fellow of Eton in October 1712. He was rector of Barnes, Surrey, 1713 to 1723, and held a prebend in St. Paul's from 1707 till his death. In 1715 he was appointed dean of Worcester, and in 1722 Henry Pelham (the younger brother of his sister-in-law, Lady Grace Naylor) made him usher to the exchequer. In October 1726 he exchanged Worcester for the richer deanery of St. Paul's, which he held till his death, and on 19 Dec. 1727 was consecrated bishop of St. Asaph. He had been dismissed from his chaplaincy about 1718, in consequence of his share in the Bangorian controversy, when he joined the assailants of Bishop Hoadly. Butler wrote a 'Letter of Thanks to Dr. Hare for his Sermons at Putney,' in which Hoadly was attacked. On the accession of George II, he was in favour with Queen Caroline. She had intended him for the see of Bath and Wells, but the ministry remonstrated. Hare's fame as a preacher at this time is shown by a complimentary allusion in the 'Dunciad' (bk. iii. l. 204).

When the estates of Hurstmonceaux came to his son, who took the name of Hare-Naylor, Hare passed much time at the castle, and there brought up his son with great strictness, 'obliging him to speak Greek as his ordinary language in the family' (*Cole MS.*)

While visiting his paternal estates near Faversham, Hare became acquainted with Joseph Alston of Edwardstone, Suffolk, whose eldest daughter, Mary Margaret, became his second wife in April 1728, and brought him a

large fortune in the estates of Newhouse in Suffolk, the ancient manor of Hos-Tendis, near Skulthorpe in Norfolk, and the Vache, near Chalfont St. Giles in Buckinghamshire. At the Vache they always resided during the latter years of his life, and there the seven children of his second marriage were born.

In 1731 Hare was translated from the see of St. Asaph to that of Chichester. In 1736 Sir Robert Walpole, his old pupil and the godfather of his son Robert, proposed him as successor to Archbishop Wake, then rapidly failing. But Hare had recently opposed the government in some measures for the relief of dissenters; and Lord Hervey, who had encountered him on that occasion, successfully remonstrated against the appointment, saying that he was 'haughty, hotheaded, injudicious, and unpopular' (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 101-10).

Certainly Hare's character was not conciliatory, and is thus summed up by Cole: 'That the bishop was of a sharp and piercing wit, of great judgment and understanding in worldly matters, and of no less sagacity and penetration in matters of learning, and especially of criticism, is sufficiently clear from the works he has left behind him, but that he was of a sour and crabbed disposition is equally manifest' (see also the *Critical Review* for February 1763, p. 82). The few friends whom he retained in later life were chiefly the Pelhams and Walpoles, and other friends of the old Naylor connection.

On 26 April 1740 Hare died at the Vache, and was buried in a mausoleum which he had built for his family adjoining the church of Chalfont St. Giles. Warburton showed his gratitude by a warm eulogy in the preface to the second volume of the 'Divine Legation' (*Works*, iv. 33). His eldest son Francis gave the bishop much trouble by a wild life, and then by engaging himself to his stepmother's sister, Carlotta Alston. The bishop prevented this marriage in his lifetime, but it took place after his death. The younger Francis Hare died without issue in 1775. Another son, Robert, was father of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.]

Hare was a prolific author. He had been an old friend of Bentley, to whom he addressed in 1713 'the clergyman's thanks to Phileleutherus' (Bentley's pseudonym in the controversy with Anthony Collins [q. v.]). They were estranged perhaps by Hare's support of John Colbatch [q. v.] In 1724 Hare published an edition of 'Terence,' founded upon that of Faërnus, and with notes founded partly on previous communications from Bentley, who had intended to publish an edition himself, Bentley, vexed at this anticipation, published

his own edition with notes, bitterly attacking Hare, and soon after issued an edition of 'Phædrus,' in order to anticipate a proposed edition by Hare. Hare retaliated with great bitterness in an 'Epistola Critica' in 1727, addressed to Bland, head-master of Eton, exposing many errors in his rival's hasty edition (see MONK's *Bentley*, i. 348, ii. 219-32, 234, 235; *Gent. Mag.* 1779, pp. 547-548). Hare's Latin scholarship has been praised by Parr and by Bishop Monk, Bentley's biographer. The praise of Warburton, who owed great obligations to him, and was no scholar, is of less value. Some of the proof-sheets of the 'Divine Legation' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 544) were seen by Hare, who tried to serve Warburton, and was only prevented from introducing him at court by Queen Caroline's death (WATSON, *Warburton*, p. 181, &c.)

In 1736 Hare published an edition of the Psalms in Hebrew. Dr. Richard Grey, in the preface to his 'Hebrew Grammar,' declares that it restores the text in several places to its original beauty. But Hare's theory of Hebrew versification was ably confuted by Lowth in 1766, and feebly defended by Thomas Edwards (1729-1785) [q. v.] Among other learned men, Hare was the patron of Jeremiah Markland, who dedicated his edition of 'Statius' to him. Hare was involved in various controversies. He defended Marlborough and the war in pamphlets, publishing 'The Allies and the Late Ministry defended against France,' 4 parts, 1711 (a rejoinder to Swift's 'Conduct of the Allies'); 'Management of the War,' 1711; 'Conduct of the Duke of Marlborough during the present War,' 1712; and other tracts in defence of the negotiations of 1719 and the Barrier treaty. A thanksgiving sermon on the taking of Bouchain (preached by Hare 9 Sept. 1711) was bitterly ridiculed by Swift in 'A Learned Comment,' &c. (SWIFT, *Works*, 1814, vi. 111). A sermon on King Charles's martyrdom (preached 1731) produced six pamphlets in its defence (*Cole MS.* vol. xvi.) A tract published by the bishop in 1714, entitled 'Difficulties and Discouragements which attend the Study of the Scriptures in the way of Private Judgement,' was censured by convocation. It was taken to be ironical; but it is not very clear whether he meant to defend Samuel Clarke and Whiston (to whom he refers) against authority, or to imply that their vagaries made an appeal to authority necessary. It has been often reprinted down to 1866 (see HUNT, *Religious Thought*, iii. 82-4).

Besides the works above mentioned Hare contributed to the Bangorian controversy 'Church Authority Vindicated,' 1719 (a sermon which went through five editions), and

was answered by Hoadly. Hare retorted in 'Scripture vindicated from the misrepresentations of the Bishop of Bangor,' 1721, and an ironical 'new defence' of the bishop's sermon. These are all collected in his works in four volumes (1746 and 1755), where the complimentary letter of 1713 to Bentley is omitted as inconsistent with the later attack upon his 'Phædrus.'

[Harwood's *Alumni Etonenses*; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), i. 78, 253, ii. 316, 425, iii. 72; *Cole MSS.*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 57, v. 98, and elsewhere; Whiston's *Memoirs*, i. 110-14; *Biog. Brit. Suppl.* (1776), pp. 102, 133; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, s. v. 'Hare of Court Grange;' manuscript letters of Francis Hare to his cousin, George Naylor, and his son, Francis Hare-Naylor.] A. J. C. H.

HARE, HENRY, second BARON COLERAINE (1636-1708), antiquary, baptised at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, 21 April 1636, was the eldest surviving son of Hugh Hare [q. v.], first lord Coleraine, by his wife Lucy, second daughter of the first marriage of Henry Montagu, first Earl of Manchester. He resided at Tottenham, Middlesex, and became much attached to the place. In 1696 he built 'with great expence and difficulty' a vestry at the east end of the north aisle of the parish church, and underneath a vault for his family. He also left in manuscript an account of Tottenham, which treats chiefly of the parochial charities. Richard Rawlinson purchased it from Thomas Osborne, the bookseller, and showed it to the Society of Antiquaries in 1755. It is now in the Bodleian Library. Richard Gough had a transcript taken for insertion in the appendix to Oldfield and Dyson's 'History and Antiquities of the Parish of Tottenham High-Cross,' 12mo, London, 1790. Its authorship is there attributed to Coleraine's grandson Henry, the third lord [q. v.], but without good reason. Coleraine corresponded with Dr. John Woodward on antiquarian subjects (see his two letters in NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 762). He was buried at Tottenham on 15 July 1708. He was married three times, first to Constantia (d. 1680), daughter of Sir Richard Lucy, bart., of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, by whom he had Hugh (1668-1707) [q. v.], and other children; secondly to Sarah, duchess dowager of Somerset (d. 1692) (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 230); and thirdly, in 1696, to Elizabeth Potman (d. 1732), widow of Robert Reade of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster).

His portrait, a half-length, representing him standing at a table holding a coronet, was jointly engraved by Faithorne and

Vertue; there is also a print by Collins of his first wife, Constantia, taken after his own design.

[Oldfield and Dysou's *Tottenham*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* v. 348, 699; Lysons's *Environs*, iii. 531-2, 550, 551, 554, 556; Granger's *Biog. Hist.* 2nd ed. iii. 229-30, iv. 195; Gough's *Brit. Topography*, i. 542, 567\*; *Gent. Mag.* ii. 586; Luttrell's *Hist. Rel. of State Affairs*, 1857, ii. 602, vi. 325; will of Henry, Lord Coleraine, P. C. C. 184, Barrett; will of Elizabeth, Lady Coleraine, P. C. C. 34, Bedford; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 75, 158.] G. G.

**HARE, HENRY**, third **BARON COLERAINE** (1693-1749), antiquary, born at East Betchworth, Surrey, 10 May 1693, was the eldest son of the Hon. Hugh Hare (1668-1707) [q. v.], by his wife Lydia, daughter of Matthew Carlton of Edmonton, Middlesex. He was educated at Enfield under Dr. Uvedale. Upon the death of his grandfather, Henry, second lord Coleraine [q. v.], in 1708, he succeeded to the title, and was admitted a gentleman-commoner of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. John Rogers, who married in 1716 his sister Lydia. He became a good classic, and was well versed in both civil and ecclesiastical history. A copy of Latin alcaics from his pen was printed in the '*Academix Oxoniensis Comitia Philologica in honorem Annæ Pacificæ*,' 1713, and in the '*Musæ Anglicanæ*,' iii. 303, under the title of '*Musarum Oblatio*.' Basil Kennett, who in 1714 succeeded Thomas Turner in the presidency of Corpus, inscribed to Coleraine an epistolary poem on his predecessor's death.

Coleraine visited Italy three times; the second time, about 1723, in company with Conyers Middleton, when he made a collection of prints and drawings of the antiquities, buildings, and pictures in Italy, given after his death to Corpus Christi College. He was a member of the *Republica Letteraria di Arcadia*, and a friend of the Marquis Scipio Maffei, who renewed the intimacy at Coleraine's country seat, Bruce Castle, Tottenham. He was elected F.S.A. 8 Dec. 1725, and frequently acted as vice-president. On 18 May 1727 he became a member of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, Lincolnshire, and was also a member of the Brasenose Society. In the following year he was grand master of freemasons. He was chosen F.R.S. 8 Jan. 1729-30, and during the same month was elected M.P. for Boston, Lincolnshire, in the place of Henry Pacey, deceased, but retired at the general election of 1734 (SMITH, *Parliaments of England*, i. 196). He died in August 1749, and was buried at Tottenham. He married, 20 Jan.

1717-18, Anne, eldest daughter of John Hanger, sometime governor of the Bank of England, who brought him a dowry of nearly 100,000*l.* The pair lived together until October 1720, when Lady Coleraine left her husband for ever. Coleraine, finding a reconciliation impossible, formed on 29 April 1740 a 'solemn engagement' with Rose Duplessis (1710-1790), daughter of François Duplessis, a French clergyman, by whom he had a daughter, Henrietta Rosa Peregrina, born at Crema in Italy 12 Sept. 1745. Having had no issue by his wife, Coleraine bequeathed his Tottenham estates to this illegitimate daughter; but she being an alien they escheated to the crown. A grant of them was afterwards obtained for James Townsend (*d.* 1787), alderman, of London, to whom she was married on 2 May 1763 (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 527).

Coleraine bequeathed with certain reservations his drawings and prints of antiquities and buildings in Great Britain to the Society of Antiquaries, but the codicil being declared void, and the society not caring to commence a chancery suit for their recovery, Rose Duplessis, at the persuasion of Coleraine's friend Henry Baker (1698-1774) [q. v.], presented them to the society, and afterwards a portrait of Coleraine when young by Richardson, with other minor bequests. His library was purchased in 1754 by Thomas Osborne, the bookseller, who appropriated many private papers and deeds lodged in presses behind the bookcases. Among them was the second Lord Coleraine's manuscript history of Tottenham, 'curiously written and neatly bound,' with the family arms on the cover. The pictures and antiques were sold by auction on 13 and 14 March 1754 for 904*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* The coins, it is supposed, were disposed of privately. Coleraine was a great patron of George Vertue, took him on various antiquarian tours in England for the purpose of making drawings, and left him 20*l.* for mourning.

Lady Coleraine survived until 10 Jan. 1754 (*Gent. Mag.* 1754, p. 47), and desired to be buried at Bray in Berkshire (will registered in P. C. C. 6, Pinfold). Gabriel, third son of her uncle Sir George Hanger, was, in 1762, created Baron Coleraine.

[Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, vii. 79; William Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*, 1840, vol. i. Appendix No. ii.; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.*; Thomson's *Hist. of Royal Society*, Appendix, iv. xxxviii; [Gough's] *Chronolog. List of Soc. Antiq. p. \*4*; Chester's *London Marriage Licenses* (Foster), col. 625; *Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 380; Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors* (Park), v. 257-8; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* under 'Hare,' Oldfield and Dyson's *Tottenham*.] G. G.

**HARE, HUGH**, first **BARON COLERAINE** (1606?-1667), royalist, born about 1606, was the son of John Hare, by his second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1653), widow of Allan Elvine of London, and fifth daughter of John Crowch of Corney-Bury in Buntingford, Hertfordshire (COOKE, *Members of Inner Temple*, 1547-1660, p. 69). John Hare (1546-1613) was eighth son of John Hare of Stow Bardolph, brother of Nicholas Hare [q. v.]; he lived in Fleet Street, London, and at Totteridge, Hertfordshire (will registered in P. C. C. 66, Capel). Hugh Hare's uncle, also Hugh Hare, a bencher of the Inner Temple and master of the court of wards, who died in March 1620, bequeathed to him by will dated 25 Dec. 1619 (P. C. C. 24, Soame) one half of his immense fortune. He also left him his law library in the hope that he would follow the legal profession, but Hare contented himself by becoming a student of the Inner Temple in November 1620 (COOKE, pp. 59, 280). On 26 April of that year his mother became the third wife of Sir Henry Montagu [q. v.], lord chief justice of the king's bench, afterwards Earl of Manchester. On being introduced at court Hare became such a favourite that Charles raised him to the Irish peerage as baron of Coleraine, co. Londonderry, on 31 Aug. 1625 (HARDY, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 859). He was a good classical scholar, spoke at least three modern languages, and travelled frequently. He had a wide knowledge of art and music, and was famous as a landscape gardener. A passionate admirer of chivalry, he strove to follow many of its usages, and became a noted coxcomb. In 1625 he purchased the manors of Tottenham, Pembrokes, Bruces, Daubeney's, and Mockings Farm, Middlesex, of his cousins Thomas and Hugh Audley (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 527). He bought, in 1641, the stately seat of Longford or Langford, Wiltshire, of Edward, second lord Gorges. At the outbreak of the civil war he attended on the king, and supplied him with several sums of money. In 1644 he was called upon to give up Longford to Charles for a royalist garrison. He took a small house in the adjoining village of Britford, hoping to save it from dilapidation; but, expecting that the whole must soon become a ruin, he obtained leave from the king to quit the west. Longford surrendered to Cromwell on 18 Oct. 1645. By the influence of Edward, lord Kimbolton, Coleraine's brother-in-law, the fabric was preserved from the general decree for pulling down all such houses. It was, however, ordered to be dismantled in May 1646. Coleraine revisited his mansion about 1650 and found little but

the bare walls; and, though his losses by the civil wars were estimated at 40,000*l.*, he immediately set about levelling the ditches and mounds and rebuilding the offices. His eldest son completed what his father had begun (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Hundred of Cawden,' iii. 26, 32, 34). Coleraine, as a reward for his services, had an offer of an English peerage, which he declined. He died suddenly at Totteridge on 2 Oct. 1667, aged 61, and was buried in his own chapel there on the 9th (SMYTH, *Obituary*, Camden Soc. p. 76). His will, a most extraordinary composition, was proved on 11 Nov. 1667 (P. C. C. 143, Carr; 69, Cooke). He married, in 1632, Lucy, second daughter of his stepfather, Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester, by his first wife, Catherine, second daughter of Sir William Spencer of Yarnton, Oxfordshire (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 57), and had, with other issue, Henry (1636-1708) [q. v.], and Hugh (1637-1683), who inherited the estate at Docking in Norfolk. Lady Coleraine survived until February 1681-2, and was buried on the 9th at Totteridge (will registered in P. C. C. 15, Cottle). The year before her death she published one of her husband's literary exercises, of which the first part was entitled, 'The Ascents of the Soul; or David's Mount towards God's House. Being Paraphrases on the fifteen Psalms of Degrees' (translation from the Italian of Loredano). 'Render'd in English Anno Dom. 1665' (anon.), folio, London, 1681. It includes a poem by Coleraine on the recovery of his wife, entitled 'The Eucharist at Easter 1657,' and paraphrases of three psalms by himself. The second part is called 'La Scala Santa; or a Scale of Devotions, musical and gradual; being Descants on the fifteen Psalms of Degrees, in Metre; with Contemplations and Collects upon them, in prose, 1670' (anon.), folio, London, 1681. Each part has an emblematic frontispiece, as unintelligible as the contents of the books, designed by Coleraine himself. The first picture was engraved by W. Faithorne, and represents Coleraine in pilgrim's garb. He wrote also a spiritual romance called 'The Situation of Paradise found out; being an History of a late Pilgrimage unto the Holy Land. With a necessary apparatus prefixt, giving light into the whole designe' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1683. An intended second part does not appear to have been published.

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 454-5; Cusans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Broadwater,' ii. 306; Oldfield and Dyson's Tottenham, 1790; William Robinson's Tottenham, 1840; Lysons's Environs, iv. 44-6; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 348; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 305; Cal. State

Papers, Dom. 1637 pp. 117-18, 1640 p. 186; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. ii. 72-4.] G. G.

**HARE, HUGH** (1668-1707), translator, baptised at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, 2 July 1668, was the eldest surviving son of Henry Hare, second lord Coleraine [q. v.], by his first wife, Constantia, daughter of Sir Richard Lucy, bart., of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire. He lived at East Betchworth, Surrey. On being appointed chairman of the general quarter sessions for Surrey, held at Dorking, 5 April 1692, he delivered a 'religious, learned, and loyal' charge, which he published by request (4to, London, 1692; 2nd edit. 1696). From the Italian of Agostino Mascardi he translated 'An Historical Relation of the Conspiracy of John Lewis Count de Fieschi, against the City and Republick of Genoua in the year 1547', 12mo, London, 1693. He was also one of 'several eminent hands' who helped in the translation of the 'Works of Lucian', 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1711-10, to which is prefixed a 'Life' by Dryden. Hare was buried at Tottenham, 1 March 1706-7. By his wife Lydia, daughter of Matthew Carlton of Edmonton, Middlesex, who died before him and was also buried at Tottenham, he had a son Henry (1693-1749) [q. v.], afterwards the third lord Coleraine, and other issue.

[Will registered in P. C. C. 87, Poley; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited under **HARE, HUGH, first Lord COLERAINE**.] G. G.

**HARE, JAMES** (1749-1804), wit and politician, was, according to Foster (*Alumni Oxon.* p. 607), 'son of Richard Hare of Limehouse, gentleman.' His father was an apothecary of Winchester. His friendship with Charles James Fox is said to have been formed at Eton and Oxford, but Foster gives his matriculation entry as from Balliol College, 3 April 1778, aged 29, and his degrees as B.A. of St. Edmund Hall 1790 and M.A. 1791. Fox was at Hertford College from 1764 to 1766. As soon as Hare entered London life, his wit was generally recognised, and he was closely intimate with leaders of fashion like Lords Carlisle and Fitzwilliam, General Fitzpatrick, Fox, and Storer. The Duchess of Gordon described him and his associates as 'the Hare and many friends.' His fortune was much augmented by his marriage at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, on 21 Jan. 1774, to Hannah, only daughter of Sir Abraham Hume, first baronet. She was born at Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, 20 May 1752, and died 6 May 1827, when a monument to her memory was placed in the chancel of Wormley Church, Hertfordshire. Their issue

was one daughter. Hare sat for the borough of Stockbridge, Hampshire, from May 1772 to 1774, and for Knaresborough, a constituency ruled by the Duke of Devonshire, from 3 July 1781 until his death in 1804. When Fox was congratulated on the success of his first speech in parliament, he exclaimed, 'Wait until you hear Hare!' but the latter broke down in his first address, and never made a second attempt. Hare was extravagant, particularly at cards, and Eden on one occasion writes to George Selwyn that a vacant commissionership of bankruptcy, with 160*l.* a year, would suit their friend as an 'introduction to something better.' In 1779 his losses were so great that he was anxious for either of the diplomatic posts of Munich or Warsaw, though he plaintively expressed his preference for a commissionership of customs at London to the crown of Poland, with life at Warsaw. From October 1779 to January 1782 he was minister plenipotentiary in Poland. In 1802 he was very ill at Paris, and Fox paid him frequent visits. After many months of suffering he died at Bath, 17 March 1804. 'Poor Hare,' wrote Fox, 'one can hardly be sorry he is released; but an intimate friendship of upwards of forty years and not once interrupted must make one feel.' His classical knowledge was considerable, and he was well read in general literature. Every one acknowledged his wit, and Lady Ossory summed it up as 'perhaps of a more lively kind' than Selwyn's. Storer left him a legacy of 1,000*l.*, and Georgiana Cavendish [q. v.], duchess of Devonshire, wrote some verses on his death (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. i. p. 552). He is believed to have been one of the writers in the 'Rolliad.'

[Trotter's Fox, pp. 311-12; Memorials of Fox, iii. 243; Jesse's Selwyn, iii. 59, 283-94, iv. 138-43, 223; Wrexall's Memoirs, ed. 1884, ii. 17, iii. 384; Walpole's Letters, v. 256, viii. 405, ix. 270; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 509; Hanover Square Registers, in Harl. Soc. p. 237; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 250; *Gent. Mag.* 1804 pt. i. p. 287, 1806 pt. i. p. 512; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 297-8, 370.] W. P. C.

**HARE, JULIUS CHARLES** (1795-1855), archdeacon of Lewes, third son of Francis Hare-Naylor [q. v.] of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, by his first wife, Georgiana Shipley, was born at Valdagno, near Vicenza, on 13 Sept. 1795. When he was two years old his parents [see **HARE-NAYLOR, FRANCIS**] left him to the care of Clotilda Tambroni, professor of Greek in the university of Bologna, whose frequent letters to his mother dwell upon his 'angelic beauty.' In 1799 Julius was brought to his home at Hurst-

monceaux, where he remained till he was sent with his brother Marcus to Tunbridge School, then under the care of Dr. Vicesimus Knox. Ill-health soon obliged his removal, and he accompanied his parents to the continent, and during their residence at Weimar in 1804-1805 made his first acquaintance with German literature. On leaving Weimar in May 1805, he visited the Wartburg, and there, as he used playfully to say in after years, he 'first learnt to throw inwards at the devil.' His education was conducted by his elder brother Francis till, after his mother's death in 1806, Julius was sent to the Charterhouse, where he was a schoolfellow of Thirlwall, Grote, Waddington, and his lifelong friends, Sir William Norris and Sir Henry Havelock. He continued to receive assistance in his studies from Francis, his 'kindest brother,' as he always called him, to whom he sent his verses for inspection, and who wrote weekly a series of essays on literary subjects for his benefit. Julius was the favourite brother of Francis, though the whole four were, as Lander called them, 'the most brotherly of brothers.' In 1812 Julius was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge.

Hare went up to Cambridge with a high school reputation both for classics and mathematics. Sedgwick, already a college tutor, made a friend of him, and Whewell and Kenelm Digby were his intimate companions. They were the witnesses of his enthusiastic championship or furious denunciations, for he never loved or hated by halves. In return, he was often loved, frequently detested, but never ignored. His acquaintance with English literature was extraordinary, and his knowledge of German probably unique for an undergraduate. He gave himself up with passionate delight to his classical studies; but his dislike of mathematics prevented him from qualifying to compete for the chancellor's medal. He was elected to a Trinity fellowship in October 1818.

After a winter passed with Francis Hare in Italy, he was persuaded by his elder brother to study the law, and took chambers in Hare Court, Temple. But legal studies were uncongenial, and he continued to read literature and philosophy, besides publishing (1820) a translation of 'Sintram,' which he intended to follow by the other works of Fouqué. In answer to a wish expressed by Lady Jones that all his German books might be burnt, he enthusiastically asserted his obligations to them, especially in enabling him to 'believe in Christianity with a much more implicit and intelligent faith' than he should otherwise have possessed. A German tone pervades many of the 'Guesses at Truth by Two Bro-

thers,' furnished by Julius to the volumes which he prepared with his brother Augustus, and which appeared in 1827. (The last edition of this work appeared in 1871.)

In 1822, on his friend Whewell, already a tutor of Trinity, offering him a classical lectureship in his own college, he at once returned to Cambridge. Here he collected the nucleus of his remarkable library, and 'built up his mind' by his studies. Hare's lectures made a vivid impression upon his hearers. Maurice (Preface to *Charges*) forcibly describes his contagious interest in Plato, and his anxiety, while affording all proper help, to stimulate his hearers to active inquiry for themselves, instead of saving them the trouble of thinking.

Hare united with his friend Thirlwall in translating Niebuhr's 'History of Rome,' and editing it with fresh notes (2 vols. 1828-32). The work brought down upon its author, and by implication upon its translators, a charge of scepticism. This led Julius to publish (1829) his 'Vindication of Niebuhr,' the first of a long series of vindications which in later life he used playfully to say he should some day collect and publish in a volume under the title of 'Vindiciæ Harianæ,' or the 'Hare with many Friends.' If the energy and learning spent in refuting charges against such men as Luther, Niebuhr, Bunsen, and Coleridge seem disproportionate to the weight of the charges, he defended even his dearest friends rather from a sense of justice than from private partiality, and in the Hampden controversy he came forward in the same spirit on behalf of an entire stranger.

Hare's practice in matters of scholarship is illustrated by his spelling. He systematically used 'preacht' for preached, and the same form in similar cases. This principle he maintained in an essay in the Philological Museum; and it was for a time adopted by Thirlwall and by Whewell. Hare characteristically persevered in it to the end. If pushed to excess, it was an index of his 'conscientious stickling for truth,' and 'of that curious disregard for congruity which, more than any other cause, marred his usefulness in life' (A. P. STANLEY, in *Quarterly Review*, vol. xciii.)

In 1826 Hare was ordained. His first university sermon, afterwards published under the title of 'The Children of Light,' was preached on Advent Sunday, 1828. Another well-known sermon, 'The Law of Self-Sacrifice,' was preached at Trinity Chapel at the commemoration of 1829.

In 1832 the family living of Hurstmonceaux fell vacant by the death of an uncle, and when Augustus Hare refused to ac-

cept it, it was offered by his eldest brother to Julius. He accepted it, and went to reside there after a journey to Italy, in which he made the acquaintance of Bunsen. He was aware that he would never make a good parish priest, for he feared that his constitutional peculiarities and previous habits would disqualify him from talking easily to the poor. He retained the strong sense of clerical responsibility which made him answer the 'Guess,' 'What is a living worth?—Heaven or Hell as the occupier does his duty.' But the difficulties he had foreseen really pressed heavily upon him. Sick people in the parish used to say, 'Mr. Hare do come to us, and he do sit by the bed and hold our hands, and he do growl a little, but he do say nowt.'

His sermons were equally over the heads of his congregation, who used to say: 'Mr. Hare, he be not a good winter parson,' which meant that he kept them so long in church that they could not get home before dark. Hare generally preached for an hour to a nodding audience. But a few of his sermons which had an especial local application were valued accordingly.

Apart from parochial duties nothing could be happier than Hare's life at Hurstmonceaux. The widow of his brother Augustus, whom he regarded with the most devoted affection, made her home in his parish, where Bunsen also settled for a time, and where John Sterling [q. v.] was his curate. His own house, surrounded by fine oaks and cedars, was one vast library, the books clothing the whole of the wall-space except that occupied by the fine collection of pictures which he had formed in Italy, and which are now in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. Here he continued to extend his vast knowledge amid his multiplying books. The rugged, almost uncouth presence of the master of the house pervaded everything. The eagerness with which he called for sympathy over every passing event of public interest, his uncontrolled vehemence where he detected any wrong or oppression, his triumphant welcome of any chivalrous or disinterested action, his bursts of unspeakable tenderness, the hopeless unpunctuality of everything, especially of every meal, the host often setting off on his long evening ramble as the dinner-bell was ringing, gave a most unusual character to the daily life, and the emotions of the day culminated during his readings aloud in the evening. Most remarkable of all, perhaps, was his reading in church, perfectly simple and yet indescribably elevating and touching.

In 1839 Hare delivered his sermons on the 'Victory of Faith' before the university of Cambridge as select preacher. Their prodigious

length prevented their being appreciated when they were preached, and provoked such obtrusive symptoms of impatience that his friends got up a petition for their publication to efface the discourtesy from his recollection. Hare intended to have illustrated these sermons with a copious collection of notes, such as were appended to his next course, on the 'Mission of the Comforter,' preached in 1840. It was in the latter year that he was appointed by Bishop Otter to the archdeaconry of Lewes. His duties as archdeacon were especially congenial to him. With his clergy he felt none of the difficulty of making himself understood which shackled him with his parishioners. He delighted in his church visitations, in which the war against pews, then at its height, called forth all his characteristic vehemence; he found most congenial work in the preparation of his lengthy charges, in which he entered into all the ecclesiastical subjects of the day to a degree which makes them almost an ecclesiastical history of their times. His collected charges were published in 1856, with an introduction by F. D. Maurice.

In 1844 Hare was married to Esther, one of the many sisters of his friend and former pupil, Frederick Maurice. Ill-health began to press upon him soon afterwards, but his life for several years continued to be full of literary activity. A memoir of his friend John Sterling (1848) was followed by a series of vindications and defences, many of them of ephemeral interest, but given to the world with an energy of furious championship which absorbed his whole being at the time. In 1851 his charge on the 'Contest with Rome' (published with exhaustive notes, like those on the 'Mission of the Comforter') attracted a wider circle of readers. This was his last conspicuous work. On 23 Jan. 1855 he died at Hurstmonceaux, where he was buried by the side of his youngest brother Marcus, under the great yew tree of the churchyard.

Besides the works referred to above and some scattered sermons and pamphlets, Hare wrote: 1. 'The Victory of Faith,' 1840; 3rd edit., 1874, edited by E. H. Plumptre, with introductory notices by Professor Maurice and Dean Stanley. 2. 'Sermons preached in Hurstmonceaux Church,' 1840-9. 3. 'The Mission of the Comforter,' 1846; 2nd edit., 1850; 3rd edit., 1876. 4. 'English Hexameter Translations from Goethe and Schiller,' 1847. 5. 'A Letter . . . on . . . the Appointment of Dr. Hampden to the See of Hereford,' 1848. 6. 'A Letter . . . on the Recent Judgement of the Court of Appeal,' 1850; on the Gorham case. 7. 'The Vindi-

cation of Luther against his recent English Assailants,' 1855. 8. 'Miscellaneous Pamphlets on Church Questions,' 1855. 9. 'Sermons preach't on Particular Occasions,' 1858. 10. 'Fragments of two Essays on English Philology,' edited by J. E. B. Mayor, 1873. He also edited some other works, among them the 'Philological Museum,' 1833, and the third volume of Arnold's 'History of Rome,' 1843.

[A. J. C. Hare's Memorials of a Quiet Life, 1872; personal knowledge. To an edition of the Victory of Faith and other sermons in 1875 are prefixed F. D. Maurice's preface to the Charges, 1856, and A. P. Stanley's article in the Quarterly Review for July 1855.] A. J. C. H.

HARE, SIR NICHOLAS (*d.* 1557), judge, was eldest son of John Hare of Homersfield, Suffolk, by Elizabeth Fortescue, his wife. His family was an ancient one, and traced its descent for twelve generations. Hare read for a time at Cambridge, probably at Gonville Hall, and afterwards became a member of the Inner Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1532, and of which he was subsequently a bench, and one of the governors from 1538 until his death. He was knighted on 18 Oct. 1537, and appointed one of the masters of requests the same year. He was returned to parliament for Downton, Wiltshire, in 1529. In 1530 he was retained on behalf of Wolsey in the proceedings against him under the statute of *præmunire*, 16 Ric. II. He was in the commission of the peace for Norfolk in 1532, and in the commission of sewers for the same county in 1534 and 1535, and is mentioned as recorder of Norwich in 1536. He also held the office of chief justice of the counties of Chester and Flint from 1540 to 1545, when he was succeeded by Sir Robert Townshend. He represented Norfolk in the parliament of 1539-40, of which he was speaker, though absent part of the time, having been committed to the Tower for having advised Sir John Skelton how by his will to evade the statute of uses, 27 Hen. VIII, c. 10, which was adjudged an offence against the royal prerogative cognisable in the Star-chamber. He was, however, released in Easter term 1540, and making humble submission was readmitted to his office. His speech to the throne on the dissolution (26 July 1540), in which he compared the English constitution to the microcosm, 'in which the king was the head, the peers the body, and the commons the rest of the machine,' is a curious piece of crude political philosophy mixed with adulation. It was received by the king with a 'gracious nod.' His name occurs in a commission, dated 29 Sept. 1540, to investigate a case of

embezzlement of plate and ornaments from the shrine of St. David in Wales. In the parliament of 1544-5 he sat for Lancaster. He was principally concerned in the passing of the Treason Act of 1551-2, 5 and 6 Ed. VI, c. 11, which fixed a limitation of three months within which prosecutions for oral treason were to be instituted, and required two witnesses in all cases. He was reappointed one of the masters of requests in 1552, and was created master of the rolls on 18 Sept. 1553. As such he sat in the commission which tried Sir Nicholas Throckmorton for the offence of imagining the queen's death in April 1554. The prisoner mortally offended him by stating that it was from him he had learnt to mislike the Spanish match. To show his zeal Hare peremptorily refused to examine one of Throckmorton's witnesses, and to permit the statute 1 Ed. VI, c. 12, repealing all statutes of treason except 26 Ed. III, to be read at his instance. Throckmorton was acquitted. In January 1555 Hare sat on a commission for the trial of certain conjurors charged with endeavouring the death of the queen by unlawful arts. On 13 Nov. of the same year he was appointed sole commissioner to execute the office of lord chancellor, vacant by the death of Bishop Gardiner, until the appointment of his successor (Archbishop Heath). He received a license the same year to maintain forty retainers. He was on the commission of the peace for Middlesex.

He died in Chancery Lane on 31 Oct. 1557, and was buried in the Temple Church. The inscription on his tomb may be seen in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' i. 172. At his death he held the lands of the dissolved convents of Marham in Norfolk and Bruiyard in Suffolk, the manor of Westhall, Suffolk, the hundred and half of Clackclose (which comprised Stow Bardolph) and the manor of Strumpshaw in Norfolk, and the manor of Tottenham in Hertfordshire. By his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir John Bassingbourne of Woodhall, Hertfordshire, who died on 22 Nov. 1557, he had three sons, Michael, Robert [q. v.], and William, all of whom died without issue. His estates therefore passed to the descendants of his brother John, a mercer of London, one of whose grandsons, Hugh (1606?-1667) [q. v.], was created Lord Coleraine in the peerage of Ireland on 3 Aug. 1625. The title is now extinct. Another grandson, Ralph Hare of Stow Bardolph, Norfolk, was created a baronet in 1641. The title became extinct in 1764, but was revived in 1818 in favour of a nephew of the last baronet, Thomas Legh, who took the name of Hare and was grandfather of the present Sir George Hare.



[Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 209; Dugdale's Orig. p. 164; Chron. Ser. p. 89; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of); Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 112; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Hen. VIII, vol. iv. pt. iii. 2928, v. 704, vii. 596, viii. 49, xi. 659; Wriothsley's Chron. i. 116, ii. 101; Lansd. MS. 125, ff. 91, 105; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 65; Parl. Hist. i. 546-7 (the dates are incorrectly given); Lords' Journ. i. 161; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vii. 46; Strype's Mem. (fol.) vol. ii. pt. i. p. 319, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 219; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 887; Archæologia, xviii. 181; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xv. 426; Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, vii. 256, 269, 316, 375, 441; Oldfield and Dyson's Tottenham, pp. 30-1. There are also biographies of Hare in Manning's Lives of the Speakers and Foss's Judges of England.]

J. M. R.

HARE, ROBERT (*d.* 1611), antiquary, and benefactor to the university of Cambridge, the second of the three sons of Sir Nicholas Hare [q. v.], master of the rolls, and Catharine, daughter of Sir John Basingbourn, was matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Gonville Hall, Cambridge, 12 Nov. 1545. His elder brother, Michael, was matriculated as a fellow-commoner of that house on the same day. Robert Hare took no degree, and on leaving the university was admitted a student of his father's inn of court, the Inner Temple, on 2 Feb. 1547-8 (COOKE, *Students of the Inner Temple*, p. 4). He was one of the gentlemen appointed to bear the bannerols at the funeral of the Lady Anne of Cleves on 15 July 1555, and on 29 March 1558 he was in the service of William Paulet, marquis of Winchester, lord high treasurer to Mary and Elizabeth. It would appear that his office under the marquis was connected with his office of lord treasurer. On 14 June 1560 he was admitted clerk of the pells on the nomination of the marquis, and he was returned for Dunwich in Suffolk to the parliament which met on 11 Jan. 1562-3. In or about 1571 he vacated the clerkship of the pells, Chidiock Wardour occurring as the holder of the office in that year.

The remainder of Hare's long life was chiefly spent in collecting and arranging the numerous documents which elucidate the history, rights, and privileges of the university and town of Cambridge. The result was a series of valuable volumes, now preserved among the academical archives. These he presented to the university, receiving its special thanks and being enrolled among its chief benefactors. Hare's noble collections afford historical materials of the highest value. Although he bore no particular relation to Oxford, he presented to that univer-

sity two volumes of collections relating to its rights, privileges, and history.

In a list of papists in London, drawn up in October 1578, his name occurs, and it is stated that he used to repair to the house of Lord Paulet to hear mass (*Cal. of State Papers*, Addenda 1566-79, p. 551). On 21 Jan. 1583-4 he joined his brothers Michael and William in conveying to their cousin, Nicholas Hare of London, the hundred of Clackclose in Norfolk.

Hare was residing in Norton Folgate at some period between 1581 and 1594. In 1600 he was in some trouble, probably on account of his religion. On 23 Jan. 1600-1 the senate passed a grace that a letter should be written in the name of the university to Sir Robert Cecil, the chancellor, praying for his favour towards Hare so that he might not be hindered in his good works touching the highways, and other matters of value to the university. His brother Michael died on 11 April 1611, and, though he had been twice married, left no issue. Hare consequently inherited the estate at Bruisyard in Suffolk, but survived only till 2 Nov. in that year. He was buried in old St. Paul's Cathedral. The estates passed to his uncle John, grandfather of Hugh Hare (1606?-1667) [q. v.], first lord Coleraine.

In 1568 he gave to Caius College, Cambridge, a volume or roll, written on parchment, treating principally of the church of Winchester, and referring also to the origin of the university of Cambridge. The library of Caius College contains two volumes of his collections. It is supposed they were given by him. He presented also to the university library two curious ancient manuscripts (Ff. 6-11 and Ff. 6-13), and his name is to be found on rare printed books there, but whether they were his gift or otherwise acquired is not apparent. To the library of St. Paul's Cathedral he presented a manuscript of considerable interest, which had belonged to the monastery of Syon. To the library of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he gave many books, including Thomas de Elmham's 'History of St. Augustine's, Canterbury,' stipulating that the volume should be restored to that monastery in the event of its being, *Deo favente*, refounded. He also gave to Trinity Hall 600*l.* in augmentation of a fund for repairing highways in and near Cambridge. In 1594 he gave to the university a valuable book relating to its privileges, written by Thomas Marhaunt, B.D., early in the fifteenth century. It is supposed that he was also a benefactor to Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, inasmuch as his arms are over the south door of that edifice.

His works are : 1. 'A Treatise on Military Discipline, and Rules to be observed in Time of War,' written in 1556 (Cotton MS. Jul. F. v.) 2. 'Registrum novum Monumentorum Universitatis Cantabrigiensis, in quo indultorum pontificalium, cartarum regaliū, petitionum in parlamento, fundationum et donationum collegiorum, literarum patentium, brevium clausorum, confirmationum, inquisitionum, querelarum, assisarum, processuum, arbitramentorum, compositionarum, et aliorum monumentorum, quæ jura, franchises, libertates, privilegia, et consuetudines Universitatis prædictæ et Burgi sive Municipii ibidem concernunt, exemplaria ab archivis magno labore extracta et fideliter transcripta continentur,' manuscript, 2 vols. fol., of large size on vellum, handsomely and curiously illuminated. In the registry of the university of Cambridge. The first volume is from King John to 23 Ric. II, 1399; the second from Henry IV to 31 Eliz., 1589. 3. 'Liber Privilegiorum Libertatum aliorumque rescriptorum negotia almæ Universitatis Cantabrigiensis concernentium ex archivis regis variisque registris antiquis et monumentis fide dignis magno labore et sumptu in ordinem per regum seriem collegit et redegit in favorem et commodum tam modernorum quam futurorum venerabilium Cancellarii Magistrorum et Scholarium ejusdem celebratissimæ Universitatis,' manuscript, 3 vols. folio, in the registry of the university of Cambridge. 4. 'Liber Privilegiorum et Libertatum almæ Universitatis Cantabrigiensis,' manuscript, 2 vols. folio; 'Liber diversorum negotiorum . . . Universitatis Cantabrigiensis . . . ad annum 1583,' manuscript, folio; 'Liber Privilegiorum et Libertatum necnon aliarum rerum memorabilium Villam sive Burgum Cantabr. concernentium,' manuscript, 8vo. These four volumes, now in the registry of the university of Cambridge, were formerly kept by the vice-chancellor for the time being. It is said that there were formerly five volumes in this set, and that vol. iii. was lost by Dr. James in 1684, but this seems doubtful. 5. 'Liber Privilegiorum Acad. Oxon.' and 'Liber Memorabilium Acad. Oxon.' Wood says that the university was at the charge of having these books transcribed on parchment from Hare's own copy. 6. 'Collectanea de academia et villa Cantabrigiæ' (Cotton MS. Faust. C. iu.) 7. 'Collectanea de academia et villa Oxoniæ' (Cotton MS. Faust. C. vii.) 8. 'Miscellanæ Collectiones,' 2 vols. (manuscripts in Caius College, 391, 392). 9. 'Magnus Annulus' (manuscript on parchment, 11 feet 9½ inches by 6½ inches); among the monuments of Sir Thomas Hare at Stow Bardolph, Norfolk, exhibited to the Society of Antiqua-

ries on 20 Jan. 1859. It consists of a table of the Golden Number, Sunday Letter, and date of Easter from 1286 to 1817. On the margin are notes of obits.

[Baker's MSS. xiii. 227-9, 235-8; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, pp. 305, 414; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 441; Cal. Chancery Proc. temp. Eliz. i. 42, ii. 41; Cambridge Portfolio, pp. 36, 149; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 188, iii. 45; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 47; Cowie's Cat. St. John's Coll. MSS. p. 67; Thom. de Elmham's Hist. Monast. S. Aug. Cantuar. ed. Hardwick, Introd. p. xviii; Forshall's Cat. of Arundel and Burney MSS.; Fuller's Cambridge, ed. Prickett and Wright, pp. 84, 138; Gough's Topogr. i. 218, ii. 91; Hearne's Pref. to Fordun, p. cccxiii; Hearne's Robert of Gloucester, p. 584; Leonard Howard's Letters, p. 238; Lansdowne MSS. Miscell. pp. 684, 707; Nasmith's Cat. of C. C. C. C. MSS. p. 117; Proc. Soc. Antiq. iv. 258-60; 3rd Rep. Dep.-Keeper Records, App. ii. 158, 6th Rep. App. ii. 231; Smith's Cat. of Caius Coll. MSS. p. 186; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 147, 432; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS. pp. 89, 90; Willis's Not. Parl. vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 75; Wood's Annals, ii. 248.] T. C.

HARE, WILLIAM (A. 1829), criminal. [See under BURKE, WILLIAM, 1792-1829.]

HARE-NAYLOR, FRANCIS (1753-1815), author, was grandson of Dr. Francis Hare, bishop of Chichester [q. v.], and the eldest son of Robert Hare-Naylor of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, and canon of Winchester, by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Lister Selman of Chalfont St. Peter's, Buckinghamshire. His mother died when he was a child, and his father married secondly Miss Henrietta Henckell, who sold the family properties in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Hampshire to pay for her constant extravagance, and eventually persuaded her husband to consent to the demolition of Hurstmonceaux Castle, that she might build a modern house, which could be settled upon her own children. Francis Hare-Naylor had a small fortune from his mother, and, being unhappy at home, lived almost entirely in London, where he formed an intimate friendship with Fox, and, himself handsome and witty, became one of the brilliant circle which gathered round Georgiana Cavendish, duchess of Devonshire [q. v.], at Chiswick. By her he was introduced to her beautiful cousin, Georgiana, fourth daughter of Jonathan Shipley, bishop of St. Asaph [q. v.], by his wife, Anna Maria Mordaunt, niece of the famous Earl of Peterborough. Georgiana Shipley was accomplished in modern languages, had studied classics with her father, had been petted by Benjamin Franklin, had learnt painting in Reynolds's studio, and was a general fa-

vourite for her conversational powers upon all subjects. Her eldest sister, wife of Sir William Jones, the famous orientalist, had just sailed for India (April 1783), when she made the acquaintance of Hare-Naylor. The Duchess of Devonshire never lost an opportunity of throwing them together, and Bishop Shipley was at last persuaded to invite him to Twyford. The following day he was arrested for debt while driving in the episcopal coach with Georgiana and her parents. He was then forbidden the house, but disguised himself as a beggar, and met her while driving with her family. Her recognition of him produced a crisis. His father refused to do anything for Hare, but the Duchess of Devonshire gave the pair an annuity of two hundred a year, and on this they married. They went to Carlsruhe, and afterwards to the north of Italy. Here their four sons, Francis, Augustus, Julius, and Marcus, were born, and here Mrs. Hare-Naylor devoted herself to painting, the family eventually settling at Bologna, to which an agreeable literary society was attracted by the university. With Clotilda Tambroni, at that time the famous female professor of Greek, Mrs. Hare-Naylor formed a devoted friendship.

In 1797 Hare's father died, and it was found that his intention of leaving everything to his second wife was frustrated by her having built her new house of Hurstmonceaux Place upon entailed land. The Hare-Naylors therefore set off for England, leaving three of their children in the care of Clotilda Tambroni and Father Emmanuele Aponte, an old Spanish priest, and appointing the famous Mezzofanti tutor of their eldest son, who at eleven years old learnt to read the deepest Greek books, and to write Greek epigrams upon his step-grandmother.

The Hare-Naylors settled at Hurstmonceaux, and for years were engaged in reconciling residence in a large and expensive house with an ever-diminishing income. Hare-Naylor's vehement democratic principles made enemies and lost friends. He indignantly rejected, as aristocratic, the distinction of a baronetcy. From 1799 (when the Hare-Naylors went to Italy to fetch home their children) life became an increasing struggle with the requirements of an impoverished estate. Hare-Naylor wrote plays, 'The Mirror' and 'The Age of Chivalry,' which were rejected at Drury Lane. In 1801 he published his 'History of the Helvetic Republics,' in two volumes, which was also a severe disappointment, though it passed into a second enlarged edition (4 vols. 1809). Misfortune soured his temper, and the family was only saved from great privations

by the intervention and help of the now widowed Lady Jones.

In 1803 Mrs. Hare-Naylor began a large series of pictures representing Hurstmonceaux Castle as it appeared before the destruction. She finished her work, but the minute application seriously affected her health, and brought on total blindness in her forty-eighth year. In the following year the Hare-Naylors left Hurstmonceaux for ever, and went to reside at Weimar, attracted partly by its famous literary society, but more by the kind friendship of the reigning duchess, who paid daily visits to the blind lady. Whilst at Weimar, Hare-Naylor published the very dull novel of 'Theodore, or the Enthusiast,' for which Flaxman, whose sister had been his children's governess, and who had already executed many portraits of the family, made a beautiful series of illustrations. On Easter Sunday, 1806, Georgiana Hare-Naylor died at Lausanne, leaving her children to the care of Lady Jones.

After his wife's death Hare-Naylor could never bear to return to Hurstmonceaux, and in 1807 he sold the estate. In the same year he married again a connection of his first wife, by whom he became the father of two sons and a daughter, subsequently the second wife of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] In April 1815 he died, after a lingering illness, at Tours, and was buried beneath the altar of Hurstmonceaux Church. In 1816 was published his best-known work, a 'Civil and Military History of Germany, from the landing of Gustavus to the Treaty of Westphalia,' in two thick octavo volumes. Two of his sons by his first wife, Augustus William and Julius Charles, are separately noticed.

[Manuscript letters of Bishop Shipley to Lady Jones, of Benjamin Franklin to Bishop Shipley, of Sir J. Reynolds to Bishop Shipley, of Clotilda Tambroni and Emmanuele Aponte to Mrs. Hare-Naylor, of Mrs. Hare-Naylor to Lady Jones and to Miss Bowdler, and of Francis Hare-Naylor and of Francis Hare to Lady Jones.] A. J. C. H.

**HAREWOOD**, second **EARL OF** (1767-1841). [See **LASCELLES**, **HENRY**.]

**HARFLETE**, **HENRY** (*f.* 1653), author, eldest son of Henry Harflete of Hills Court, Ash-next-Sandwich, Kent, and Mary, daughter and heiress of George Slaughter of Ash, was born in 1580, and inherited his father's law books in 1608. He married about 1620 Dorcas, daughter of Joshua Pordage of Sandwich, by whom he had six sons and four daughters. In 1630 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn (*Harleian MS.* 1912, pp. 38, 113), and would seem to have spent his

life in literary and scientific studies. He published 'The Hunting of the Fox, or, Flat-tery Displayed . . . by H. H. Grayens,' 1632, sm. 8vo; dedicated to Sir Christopher Harflete (*Cat. of Huth Library*, ii. 651, and ARBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*, iv. 236). The British Museum Library contains what is probably an unauthorised reprint of this work in 12mo, with the date 1657, and the words 'written by T. F.' on the title-page. Harflete is best known by his next publication 'Vox Cœlorum. Predictions defended, or the Voice of the Celestiall Light, wherein is proved Five things . . . With a vindication of M. William Lilly, his reputation against the Epirrhæian Antagonists, in these times of New Lights, by Henry Harflete, practitioner in the mathematickes,' London, n.d. The date of 1645 written in the British Museum copy of this work is too early, for it contains references (pp. 55, 58) to 'W. Lilly's 'Anglicus; or an Ephemeris for 1646.' It is dedicated to John Boys of Gray's Inn, M.P., and contains an epistle 'to all Astronomers, Astrologers, to all reall Masters of Arts, and to all true lovers of the Arts and Sciences,' signed 'a well-wisher to the Mathematicks, Henry Harflete.' Harflete finally published 'A Banquet of Essayes, Fetcht out of Famous Owens Confectionary, Disht out, and serv'd up at the Table of Mecœnas, by Henry Harflete, sometime of Grayes-Inne, gent,' London, 1653, 12mo. This consists of seven essays on one of Owen's epigrams, in which occur frequent translations in verse from Horace, Owen, &c. It is dedicated to my 'Friend and Kindsman, Sir Christopher Harflete.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; J. R. Planché (*A Corner of Kent*, 1864, p. 349) traces the Harflete family, and discusses the identity of the author of *Vox Cœlorum*.] R. B.

**HARFORD, JOHN SCANDRETT** (1785-1866), biographer, eldest son of John Scandrett Harford of Blaise Castle, near Bristol, banker, who died 23 Jan. 1815, by Mary, daughter of Abraham Gray of Tottenham, Middlesex, was born at Bristol, 8 Oct. 1785. He was educated under the Rev. Mr. Lloyd, at Peterley House, Buckinghamshire; later on he kept several terms at Christ's College, Cambridge. The death of his brother, Edward Gray Harford, on 25 April 1804, produced deep religious impressions, which continued throughout his life. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, but he left that connection and was baptised at Chelwood Church, Somersetshire, in 1809. He became a firm supporter of the Church Missionary Society

and the Bible Society, and assisted at the formation of the Bristol branches of those associations in 1813. With Hannah More from 1809, and with William Wilberforce from 1812, he enjoyed the most intimate friendship, and he was the hero of Hannah More's 'Cœlebs in Search of a Wife.' On the death of his father in 1815 he succeeded to the family estates, and was made a magistrate and a deputy-lieutenant for Gloucestershire and Cardiganshire, and in 1824 served as high sheriff for the latter county. The university of Oxford created him D.C.L. 19 June 1822, and he was elected F.R.S. 29 May 1823. While residing in Rome in 1815 he formed a friendship with Cardinal Ercole Consalvi, and through his interest obtained an interview with Pius VII. to seek his influence in putting down the Spanish and Portuguese slave trade. He possessed great taste in art and literature, and during visits to Paris and other cities in 1815-17 laid the foundation of a valuable collection of pictures which adorned the walls of Blaise Castle. About 1821, on the death of his brother-in-law, Hart Davis, formerly M.P. for Colchester, he came into the Peterwell property, Cardiganshire, where he made improvements and took in tracts of waste land. Among his friends were Dr. Henry Ryder, bishop of Lichfield, and Dr. Thomas Burgess, bishop of Salisbury. By the advice of the latter he gave, in conjunction with his brother, in 1822 the site of the castle of Lampeter for the foundation of a college in South Wales. On the completion of St. David's College in 1827 Harford was appointed sub-visitor, and watched over its interests with great care. The foundation of the college formed the subject of correspondence between Harford and John Williams, archdeacon of Cardigan, who was jealous of the reputation of Ystradmeurig grammar school. Harford was elected conservative M.P. for the borough of Cardigan on 6 July 1841, but in consequence of the loss of a poll-book a double return was made to parliament, and on a petition his name was erased from the roll on 18 April 1842. He contested the same place again on 12 Feb. 1849, without success. In January 1841 he was present in Bristol at a discussion between John Brindley and Robert Owen, when he strongly denounced socialism. He contributed towards the restoration of the cathedrals of Llandaff and St. David's. At Lampeter he drained the Gorsddu bog, and made it into cottage garden allotments, and at the same time provided a supply of pure water for the town. During two visits to Italy, in 1846 and 1852, he collected materials for his 'Life of Michael Angelo,' and had a copy of

the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel made at his own expense. After the loss of his sight in 1862 he found employment in dictating to his wife his 'Recollections of W. Wilberforce' from notes of conversations and correspondence in his possession. He died at Blaise Castle on 16 April 1866, and was buried on 23 April. He married, 31 Aug. 1812, Louisa, eldest daughter of Richard Hart Davis, M.P. for Bristol.

Harford was the author of: 1. 'An Account of the latter days of R. V. Pryor, a brief Sketch of his Life and Character, with Selections from his Papers,' 1808; 2nd edition, 1810. 2. 'Considerations on the Pernicious Influence of the Bristol Gaol,' 1815. 3. 'Some Account of the Life, Death, and Principles of T. Paine,' 1820. 4. 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus Translated, illustrated by a Dissertation on Grecian Tragedy,' 1831. 5. 'Essay on the Grecian Drama, including a Biographical Memoir of Æschylus in Æschylus Translated, by Rev. R. Potter, Prebendary of Norwich,' 1833, pp. v-lxxx. 6. 'The Life of T. Burgess, Bishop of Salisbury,' 1840. 7. 'Memoir of Rev. Richard Chapple Whalley, Rector of Chelwood,' 1846. 8. 'Life of Michael Angelo Buonarrotti, with translations of many of his Poems and Letters. Also Memoirs of Savonarola, Raphael, and Victoria Colonna,' 1857, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1858, 2 vols. 9. 'Illustrations of the Genius of M. A. Buonarrotti, with descriptions of the Plates by the Commendatori L. Canina and J. S. Harford,' 1857. 10. 'Recollections of W. Wilberforce during nearly thirty years. With Brief Recollections of Mrs. Hannah More and the Rev. R. C. Whalley,' 1864; 2nd edition, 1865. He also wrote in the 'Christian Observer,' June 1813, pp. 356-65, 'A Letter on the State of Ireland, addressed to a distinguished Statesman [i.e. W. Wilberforce]. By a Gentleman lately returned from that Country.' This he signed 'J. S. and H.'

[Waagen's Treasures of Art, 1854, iii. 187-95; Welshman, Carmarthen, 20 April 1866, p. 5; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. i. p. 770; Christian Observer, July 1866, pp. 489-98.] G. C. B.

**HARGOOD, SIR WILLIAM** (1762-1839), admiral, youngest son of Hezekiah Hargood, a purser in the navy, was born on 6 May 1762. In 1773 he was entered on the books of the *Triumph*, flagship in the Medway, but made his first experience of sea-life in March 1775, on board the *Romney*, going out to Newfoundland with the flag of Rear-admiral Robert Duff [q. v.] On her return to England in the winter Hargood was appointed to the *Bristol*, carrying the broad

pennant of Sir Peter Parker [q. v.], an old friend of his family, under whose care he went out to North America, and was present in the attack on Sullivan's Island, 28 June 1776. In the following September he followed Sir Peter Parker to the Chatham, and again, in December 1777, back to the *Bristol*, which was shortly afterwards sent to Jamaica. Hargood continued in her, under the direct patronage of Parker, till January 1780, when he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Port Royal* sloop, in which he was actively engaged in the unavailing defence of Pensacola, captured by the Spaniards in May 1781. By the terms of the capitulation he, with the rest of the prisoners, was sent to New York, whence he returned to England. He was immediately appointed to the *Magnificent* of 74 guns, which sailed from Spithead in February 1782, and joined Sir George Rodney in the West Indies, in time to take part in the actions to leeward of Dominica on 9 and 12 April, and was afterwards with Sir Samuel Hood in the *Mona Passage*, to assist, on 19 April, in the capture of a scattered detachment of French ships. On the peace the *Magnificent* returned home, and in May 1784 Hargood was appointed to the *Hebe* frigate with Captain Edward Thornbrough [q. v.], in which ship, in 1785, Prince William Henry [see WILLIAM IV] served as a junior lieutenant. In 1786, when the prince was appointed to the command of the *Pegasus*, Hargood, at his special request, was appointed one of his lieutenants, and again in 1788, first lieutenant of the *Andromeda*, which the prince paid off in April 1789. Two months afterwards Hargood was promoted to the rank of commander, and in the following December was appointed to the *Swallow* sloop, from which, after a year on the coast of Ireland, he was advanced to post rank 22 Nov. 1790. In April 1792 he commissioned the *Hyæna* frigate of 24 guns for service in the West Indies, where, off Cape Tiberon on 27 May 1793, she was captured by the *Concorde*, a powerful French frigate of 44 heavy guns. Hargood and the other officers were landed on their parole at Cape François; but on 20 June, on the outbreak of the insurrection there, they escaped for their lives on board the *Concorde*, where the commanding officer declined to receive them as prisoners, but allowed them to take a passage for Jamaica. There was some disposition to blame Hargood for striking to the *Concorde* without sufficient resistance; but as the *Hyæna* was partially dismasted, and under the guns of a frigate of at least four times her force, supported by a couple of 74-gun ships and three other frigates in the offing, she could offer no effective defence,

and Hargood was honourably acquitted by the court-martial held at Plymouth on 11 Oct. 1793. In the following April Hargood was appointed to the *Iris*, and employed in convoy service in the North Sea, to the coast of Africa, and to North America, until, in August 1796, he was transferred to the *Leopard* of 50 guns, one of the ships involved in the mutiny of the following year. On 31 May Hargood was put on shore at Yarmouth by the mutineers; but ten days later such of his officers as were kept on board succeeded in regaining possession of the ship and taking her into the river under a heavy fire from the revolted ships. Hargood did not resume the command, and on 12 July was appointed to the *Nassau*, a 64-gun ship, which during the next two months formed part of the North Sea fleet under Duncan; but having received serious damage in a gale of wind, was sent to Sheerness to refit in the early days of October. In February 1798 Hargood was appointed to the *Intrepid*, in which, on 30 April, he sailed for China in charge of convoy, afterwards joining the flag of Vice-admiral Peter Rainier [q. v.], then commander-in-chief in the East Indies. He returned to England in the spring of 1803, and in the following November was appointed to the *Belleisle*, then off Toulon, under the command of Lord Nelson. On that station Hargood joined her in March 1804, and continued under Nelson's orders during that year and the next, taking part in the watch off Toulon through 1804, and in the pursuit of the allied fleet to the West Indies and back, April-August 1805. On joining the Brest fleet under Cornwallis, the *Belleisle* was ordered to Plymouth to refit, which was done only just in time to permit of her rejoining the fleet off Cadiz on 10 Oct., and sharing in the glories of Trafalgar eleven days later, when, following in the wake of the *Royal Sovereign*, she was one of the ships earliest in action. She lost thirty-three men killed and ninety-four wounded, besides being totally dismasted, and having her hull sorely battered. She was sent home in the following January to be refitted. In February she was again commissioned by Hargood, and in May joined the squadron sent to the West Indies under the command of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] On 18-19 Aug., being then to the southward of Bermuda, the squadron was scattered by a hurricane. Hargood made the best of his way to the northward, and being joined on 5 Sept. by the *Bellona* and *Melampus* frigate, continued cruising off the mouth of the Chesapeake, where on 14 Sept. he fell in with the French ship *Impétueux*, jury-rigged, having been dismasted in the storm which had

scattered the French squadron as well as the English. The *Impétueux*, in no condition to resist or to escape from the English force, ran herself ashore. She was taken possession of and burnt, her officers and crew being sent on board the English ships. There can be no doubt that this action on the part of Hargood was a breach of neutrality; but it seems to have passed unnoticed by the United States government, and in any case was approved by the English admiralty. In November the *Belleisle* returned to England, and, after being docked and refitted, was again sent out to the West Indies, where Sir Alexander Cochrane hoisted his flag on board her, Hargood changing into the *Northumberland* and taking home a large convoy; after which he joined the fleet at Lisbon under the command of Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.], and was employed in the blockade during the summer of 1808, under the immediate orders of Rear-admiral Purvis, till, after the sudden change of alliances in July, the *Northumberland* joined the flag of Lord Collingwood, by whom she was sent into the Adriatic, to co-operate with the Austrians. In October 1809 Hargood again joined the admiral, and in the following summer returned to England. On 7 Aug. 1810 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and hoisted his flag at Portsmouth as second in command, which post he held till 13 March, when he took command of the squadron employed among the Channel islands. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and to be admiral on 22 July 1831. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and G.C.B. in September 1831, on the occasion of William IV's coronation. He had previously, 22 March 1831, been specially nominated a G.C.H. by the king, who, through Hargood's whole career, had kept up a personal and friendly correspondence with him as an old messmate and shipmate. From March 1833 to April 1836 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth. He died at Bath 11 Sept. 1839. His picture, by F. R. Say, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by Lady Hargood. Hargood married, in 1811, Maria, daughter of Mr. T. S. Cocks, one of the well-known bankers of that name, but left no issue. Admiral William Hargood, who died in 1888, was a nephew.

[*Memoir of the Life and Services of Admiral Sir William Hargood, G.C.B., G.C.H.*, compiled from authentic documents under the direction of Lady Hargood, by Joseph Allen, with an engraved portrait after Say (printed for private circulation in 1841); *Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office*; James's *Naval Hist.*] J. K. L.

**HARGRAVE, FRANCIS** (1741?–1821), legal antiquary, son of Christopher Hargrave of Chancery Lane, London, was born about 1741. He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1760. In 1772 he attained considerable prominence at the bar in the habeas corpus case of the negro, James Sommersett. Soon afterwards he was appointed one of the king's counsel. In 1797 he was made recorder of Liverpool, and for many years was treasurer of Lincoln's Inn and a leading parliamentary lawyer. He published the following works: 1. 'An Argument in the case of James Sommersett, a Negro, wherein it is attempted to demonstrate the present unlawfulness of Domestic Slavery in England,' 1772; 3rd edit. 1788. Also in Howell's 'State Trials,' vol. xx. 2. 'An Argument in Defence of Literary Property,' 1774, 8vo. 3. 'Coke upon Lyttleton,' edited by F. Hargrave and Charles Butler, 1775. 4. 'State Trials from Henry IV to 19 George III,' 1776, 11 vols. fol. 5. 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England, from manuscripts by Hale, Norburie, Blackstone, Hargrave, and others,' 1787, 4to. 6. 'Opinion on the case of the Duke of Athol in respect of the Isle of Man,' 1788. 7. 'Brief Deductions relative to the Aid and Supply of Executive Power in cases of Infancy, Delirium, or other incapacity of the King,' 1788, anonymous. 8. 'Collectanea Juridica: consisting of Cases, Tracts,' &c., 2 vols. 1791–2, 8vo. 9. 'Sir M. Hale's Jurisdiction of the Lords' House of Parliament, with Preface by F. H.,' 1796, 4to. 10. 'Juridical Arguments and Collections,' 1797–9, 2 vols. 4to. The arguments in the Thellusson will case were reprinted from this work separately in 1799, and a new edition by J. F. Hargrave was published in 1842. 11. 'Address to the Grand Jury at the Liverpool Sessions on the present Crisis of Public Affairs,' 1804, 8vo. 12. 'Jurisconsult Exercitationes,' 1811–13, 3 vols. 4to.

In 1813 his mind broke down, and parliament was petitioned by his wife, Diana Hargrave, to purchase his valuable library of legal manuscripts and printed books, many of the latter containing copious annotations; and on the recommendation of the House of Commons committee, who fully acknowledged Hargrave's eminent services to the public, especially in his published works, his library was purchased by government for 8,000*l.*, and deposited in the British Museum. A catalogue of the manuscripts was compiled by Sir Henry Ellis, and published in 1818.

Hargrave died on 16 Aug. 1821, and was buried in the vault under the chapel of Lincoln's Inn. Lord Lyndhurst, in a speech

delivered in the House of Lords, 7 Feb. 1856, said of him that 'no man ever lived who was more conversant with the law of the country.'

[Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 282; Commons' Journal, lxxviii. 944; Edwards's Founders of the Brit. Mus. 1870, p. 443; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 786; Liverpool Mercury, 31 Aug. 1821, p. 70; information from Mr. J. Nicholson, librarian of Lincoln's Inn.] C. W. S.

**HARGREAVE, CHARLES JAMES**, LL.D. (1820–1866), judge of landed estate court and mathematician, eldest son of James Hargreave, woollen manufacturer, was born at Wortley, near Leeds, Yorkshire, in December 1820. He was educated at Bramham, near Leeds, and at University College, London, and took the degree of LL.B. with honours in the university of London. On commencing the study of the law he passed some months in the office of a solicitor, and afterwards was the pupil of Richard James Greening, and then of Lewis Duval [q.v.] He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple 7 June 1844, and for some time assisted Jonathan Henry Christie as his draughtsman, but soon had an increasing business of his own. In 1843 he was appointed professor of jurisprudence in University College, a position which he held until his removal from London in 1849. After the famine in Ireland and the passing of the Incumbered Estates Act in 1849, a court of three commissioners, of which Hargreave was one, was appointed to sit in Dublin to receive applications for the sale of the estates. Hargreave received a salary of 2,000*l.* a year. In August 1849 he took up his residence in Dublin, where for nine years he was incessantly occupied with his official duties. The amount of work accomplished by the court during this period was very large. Not the least important part of the labour was the reading in private of titles, statements, petitions, and affidavits. The applications being made ex parte, the rights of absent persons, infants and others, had to be protected by the commissioners themselves. The number of petitions filed from October 1849 to 31 Aug. 1857 was 4,413. The lands sold on these petitions were conveyed to the purchasers by means of upwards of eight thousand deeds of conveyance. The gross amount produced by sales of estates was 25,190,389*l.* Hargreave, in reply to a question put by a parliamentary committee, stated that 'no mistake of consequence was ever made by the court.' On the conservatives coming into power in 1858 a new measure for establishing the court in perpetuity, under the designation of Landed Estate Court, was passed, and of it Hargreave was appointed one of the judges, a position which he held to his death. In 1851 he was

made a bench of his inn, master of the library 1865, reader 1866, and had he lived would have succeeded to the office of treasurer. In 1852 he was created a Q.C. He was always much interested in the subject of a registry of indefeasible title. He approved of Torrens's registry of titles as carried out in South Australia, and when in 1844 Torrens, aided by a committee, formed a plan for establishing a registry of Irish titles, he wrote a lengthy criticism of the scheme in the form of a letter to H. D. Hutton, the secretary of the committee. He was then directed by the government to draw a bill for carrying out this object; and on 10 Aug. 1866, the Record of Title Act being established by 29 and 30 Vict. cap. xcix., he arranged to take charge of the judicial business arising out of this new jurisdiction, but was prevented by his last illness. His mathematical essays were numerous. One of the earliest, 'On the Solution of Linear Differential Equations' ('Philosophical Transactions,' 1848, pp. 31-54), obtained the gold medal of the Royal Society, and on 18 April 1844 he was elected a F.R.S. Other papers were: 'General Methods in Analyses for the Resolution of Linear Equations in Finite Differences' (*ib.* 1850, pp. 261-86); 'On the Problem of Three Bodies' ('Proceedings of the Royal Society,' 1857-9, pp. 265-73); 'Analytical Researches concerning Numbers' ('London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine,' 1849, xxxv. 36-53); 'On the Valuation of Life Contingencies' (*ib.* 1853, v. 39-45); 'Applications of the Calculus of Operations to Algebraical Expansions and Theorems' (*ib.* 1853, vi. 351-63); 'On the Law of Prime Numbers' (*ib.* 1854, viii. 14-22); 'Differential Equations of the First Order' (*ib.* 1864, xxvii. 355-76). The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Dublin in 1852. In 1866 his attention was again drawn to a new method of solving algebraic equations, and he commenced an essay on this question. Want of rest brought on an exhaustion of the brain, from which he died at Bray, near Dublin, 23 April 1866. He married, 3 Sept. 1856, Sarah Hannah, eldest daughter of Thomas Noble of Leeds.

[Law Times, 5 May 1866 p. 460, 12 May p. 479, and 29 Sept. p. 814; Law Mag. and Law Rev. August 1866, pp. 220-35; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1868, xvi. pp. xvii-xviii; Times, 24 April 1866, p. 12.] G. C. B.

**HARGREAVES, JAMES** (*d.* 1778), inventor of the spinning-jenny, was probably a native of Blackburn. Between 1740 and 1750 he seems to have been a carpenter and handloom weaver at Standhill, near that town.

About 1760 his skill led to his employment by Robert Peel of Blackburn (grandfather of the statesman) to construct an improved carding-machine. He is supposed to have invented the spinning-jenny about 1764, and to have first thought of it from observing an ordinary spinning-wheel overturned on the ground, when both the wheel and the spindle continued to revolve. The spindle having thus exchanged a horizontal for an upright position, it seems to have occurred to him that if a number of spindles were placed upright and side by side several threads might be spun at once. In any case he contrived a machine on one part of which he placed eight rovings in a row, and in another part a row of eight spindles. A description of the machine with a drawing of its first form is given in Baines (pp. 157-8). The spinning-jenny (so called for unknown reasons) has been described as 'the instrument by which (so far as we have any authentic and trustworthy evidence) the human individual was first enabled, for any permanently advantageous and profitable purpose, to spin . . . wool, cotton, or flax, into a plurality of threads at the same time and by one operation' (GUEST).

The spinning-jenny was invented at a time when it was urgently needed. The fly-shuttle, invented by John Kay [q.v.], and supposed to have first come into general use in the cotton manufacture about 1760, had doubled the productive power of the weaver, while that of the worker on the spinning-wheel remained much the same. The spinning-jenny at once multiplied eightfold the productive power of the spinner, and from its form could be worked much more easily by children than by adults. It did not, however, entirely supersede the spinning-wheel, on which, in the cotton manufacture at least, the rovings which the jenny converted into yarn had still to be spun; but in the woollen manufacture the jenny was used for production both of warp and weft long after it had been superseded in the cotton manufacture by Crompton's mule, of which it was one of the parents [see CROMPTON, SAMUEL].

At first the jenny was worked solely by Hargreaves and his children to make weft for his own loom. But to supply the wants of a large family he sold some of the new machines. The spinners on the old-fashioned wheel became alarmed, and in the spring of 1768 a mob from Blackburn and the neighbourhood gutted Hargreaves's house and destroyed his jenny and his loom (see ABRAM, pp. 205-6). Hargreaves migrated to Nottingham and formed a partnership with a Mr. James, who built a small cotton-mill in which the jenny was utilised. It was doubt-



less with the aid of his partner that Hargreaves was enabled to take out a patent for the spinning-jenny (dated 12 July 1770; *Abridgments of Specifications for Spinning*, No. 962). Learning that the jenny was being extensively used by Lancashire manufacturers, Hargreaves brought actions for infringement of patent. They offered him 3,000*l.* for permission to use it, but he stood out for 4,000*l.* The actions were being proceeded with, when his attorney abandoned them on learning of the sale of jennies at Blackburn. Hargreaves continued in partnership with James until his death in April 1778, six years after which there were at work in England 20,000 hand-jennies of 80 spindles each, against 550 mules of 90 spindles each. Hargreaves is described as having been 'a stout, broad-set man, about five feet ten inches high.' He is said to have left property valued at 7,000*l.* (ABRAM, p. 209), and his widow received 400*l.* for her share in the business. After her death some of their children were extremely poor. Joseph Brotherton [q. v.] endeavoured to raise a fund for them, and found great difficulty in procuring from the wealthy manufacturers of Lancashire subscriptions sufficient to preserve them from destitution.

For many years after his death Hargreaves was supposed to have effected in the carding-machine an admirable improvement which Arkwright claimed and in 1775 patented. Arkwright was engaged at Nottingham in the cotton manufacture for a year or two during Hargreaves's stay in that town [see ARKWRIGHT, SIR RICHARD], and at the action brought by Arkwright to secure his patents in 1785 the widow and a son of Hargreaves, with a workman who had been employed by him, swore that Hargreaves had contrived the improvement referred to. About fifty years after the trial, however, a statement from personal knowledge of the facts was made by Mr. James, a son of Hargreaves's partner, which showed conclusively that Hargreaves or his own father, either or both, had appropriated the invention from Arkwright through information given by one of Arkwright's workmen. Hargreaves himself has been represented by Mr. Guest (*Compendious History*, pp. 13-14) as merely the improver, and not the inventor, of the spinning-jenny. That writer attributes the invention to the same Thomas Highs from whom, he maintains, Arkwright unscrupulously appropriated the famous rollers. But the evidence adduced to prove that Highs invented the spinning-jenny is very inconclusive. One item of it is that Highs had, and that Hargreaves undeniably had not, a daughter named Jane, and after her, Mr.

Guest affirms, the machine was called a spinning-jenny.

[Baines's *Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1835; Guest's *Compendious Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1823; and his *British Cotton Manufactures*; Abram's *Hist. of Blackburn*, 1877; F. Espinasse's *Lancashire Worthies*, 1st ser. 1874.] F. E.

**HARGREAVES, JAMES** (1768-1845), baptist minister, was born near Bacup, Lancashire, on 13 Nov. 1768. He was set to work when only seven years old. At thirteen his uncle, a publican, sent him to school for a few months, so that he might be useful in keeping his accounts. At eighteen he left his uncle's public-house. Before that time he had become interested in theological discussions, and was led to study the Bible. In 1791 he married, and soon after was induced by a clergyman named Ogden to begin preaching. He left the church of England in 1794, and joined the baptist society at Bacup, becoming a minister of that body, and exercising his calling at Bolton, Lancashire, from 1795 to 1798. In the latter year he removed to Ogden in the same county, where he remained until 1822. While at Ogden he successfully conducted a school, in addition to attending to his pastoral duties. He removed to Wild Street Chapel, London, in 1822, and to the baptist chapel at Waltham Abbey Cross, Essex, in 1828. He joined the Peace Society soon after its formation, and eventually became its secretary. His first publication seems to be 'The Great Physician and his Method of Cure,' &c., 1797. He afterwards wrote a great number of tracts, addresses, and sermons, and many contributions to baptist periodicals. His more important works were: 1. 'The Life and Memoir of the Rev. John Hirst of Bacup,' &c., Rochdale, 1816, 12mo. This is a valuable record of religious life in East Lancashire. 2. 'The Doctrine of Eternal Reprobation Disproved,' 1821, 12mo. 3. 'Essays and Letters on important Theological Subjects,' 1833, 8vo. He died at Waltham Abbey Cross on 16 Sept. 1845, aged 77.

[Newbigging's *Forest of Rossendale*, 1868, p. 178.] C. W. S.

**HARGREAVES, THOMAS** (1775-1846), miniature-painter, born at Liverpool in 1775, was son of Henry Hargreaves, a woollen-draper. He began painting miniatures at an early age, and on the advice of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.], who had seen some of his work, he came to London in 1793. Hargreaves bound himself by indenture to serve as apprentice to Lawrence at a salary of fifty guineas per annum for two years from March 1793, and remained with him some

time longer. Ill-health compelled his return to Liverpool, where he devoted himself entirely to miniature-painting. In 1798 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of Richard Suett, the comedian, and two miniatures. He exhibited there again in 1808 and 1809. In 1811 he became a member of the Liverpool Academy, and was a frequent contributor to its exhibitions. On the foundation of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street in 1824, Hargreaves became an original member, and contributed to its exhibitions. He died at Liverpool on 23 Dec. 1846. Among those whose portraits he painted in miniature were Mrs. Gladstone, the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone and his sister together as children, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Lord Edward Fitzgerald, James Bartleman, the musician (now in the South Kensington Museum), and others. Some of his miniatures have been engraved. He left three sons, all miniature-painters. One of them, George Hargreaves, born in 1797, was also a member of the Society of British Artists, and died in 1870.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters, ed. R. E. Graves; Williams's Life of Sir Thomas Lawrence, i. 329; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and South Kensington Museum.] L. C.

**HARGROVE, ELY** (1741-1818), historian of Knaresborough, born at Halifax, Yorkshire, on 19 March (O.S.) 1741, was the son of James Hargrove of Halifax, by his wife Mary, daughter of George Gudgeon of Skipton-in-Craven in the same county. In February 1762 he settled at Knaresborough, Yorkshire, as a bookseller and publisher. A few years later he was able to open a branch business at Harrogate. In 1769, according to Boyne (*Yorkshire Library*, p. 141), appeared anonymously the first edition of Hargrove's 'History of the Castle, Town, and Forest of Knaresborough, with Harrogate and its Medicinal Waters,' &c., which was frequently republished, latterly with the compiler's name on the title-page. The York edition of 1789 contains plates and woodcuts by Thomas Bewick. To the sixth edition, 12mo, Knaresborough, 1809, is appended an 'Ode on Time,' reprinted in William Hargrove's 'York Poetical Miscellany,' 1835 (pp. 60-1). Hargrove also compiled: 1. 'Anecdotes of Archery from the earliest ages to the year 1791 . . . with some curious particulars in the Life of Robert Fitz-Ooth, Earl of Huntingdon, vulgarly called Robin Hood,' &c., 12mo, York, 1792 (another edition, 'revised, brought down to the present time, and interspersed with much new . . . matter, including an account of the principal existing so-

cieties of archers, a life of Robin Hood, and a glossary of terms used in archery, by Alfred E. Hargrove,' 8vo, York, 1845). 2. 'The Yorkshire Gazetteer, or a Dictionary of the Towns, Villages, and Hamlets, Monasteries and Castles, principal Mountains, Rivers, &c., in the county of York and Ainsty,' &c., 12mo, Knaresborough, 1806; second edition, 1812. Under the signature of 'E. H. K.' he contributed papers to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' on Yorkshire topography and antiquities (cf. *Gent. Mag.* for May 1789), and furnished an account of Boroughbridge to the fifth volume of Rees's 'New Cyclopædia.' His manuscript collections on Yorkshire history filled sixteen folio and quarto volumes. Hargrove died at Knaresborough on 5 Dec. 1818, and was buried in the churchyard there. He married, first, Christiana (d. 1780), daughter of Thomas Clapham of Firby, near Bedale, Yorkshire, by whom he had issue twelve children; and secondly, Mary, daughter of John Bower of Grenoside Hall, near Sheffield; she died at York in April 1825, and was buried at Knaresborough, leaving a son, William Hargrove [q. v.]

[Information from W. W. Hargrove, esq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1818, pt. ii. p. 645; David Rivers's *Literary Memoirs of Living Authors*.] G. G.

**HARGROVE, WILLIAM** (1788-1862), historian of York, born at Knaresborough, Yorkshire, on 16 Oct. 1788, was the youngest of the four children of Ely Hargrove [q. v.], by his second wife. Being intended for the church he was placed under the care of his godfather, Robert Wyrell, at that time curate of Knaresborough, who recommended that his pupil should be trained as a journalist. He was accordingly apprenticed to Mr. Smart of Huddersfield. After the expiration of his articles he returned to Knaresborough, but in 1813 he purchased, in conjunction with two partners, the 'York Herald,' then a weekly newspaper. He removed to York on 1 July in that year, and the first number of the 'York Herald' under his management was published on the following 13 July. For the next thirty-five years he edited the paper with great energy. He added to the staff a verbatim and descriptive reporter, and engaged a special correspondent in nearly every town in the shire. Hargrove subsequently bought the shares in the business possessed by his two sleeping partners. In 1818 he published a 'History and Description of the ancient City of York; comprising all the most interesting information already published in Drake's "Eboracum," with much new matter and illustrations,' 2 vols. 8vo, York. He first proposed to reprint Drake's 'Eboracum' in

its entirety, but did not receive sufficient patronage. In October 1818 Hargrove entered the corporation as a common councilman for Bootham ward. He defended Queen Caroline in the 'York Herald,' and announced her acquittal in 1820 by torchlight from the steps of the Mansion House. In 1827 he successfully promoted, along with Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.], a scheme for the erection of a Mechanics' Institute, of which he became the first secretary and treasurer. In 1831 he was elected a sheriff of York. Much of his leisure was devoted to collecting the Roman and mediæval remains excavated in and around York. Some ten years before his death he transferred the entire collection to the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society. He died at York on 29 Aug. 1862. By his marriage on 2 Sept. 1823 to Mary Sarah, daughter of William Frobisher, banker, of Halifax, he had a numerous family. During the latter years of his life he resigned the management of his newspaper to his eldest sons, Alfred Ely and William Wallace Hargrove. The 'York Herald' made its first appearance as a daily paper 1 Jan. 1874. Hargrove also published the 'York Poetical Miscellany; being selections from the best Authors,' 8vo, York, 1835. He was himself a frequent contributor to the poets' corner of the 'York Herald' and the 'York Courant,' and to the magazines. He also issued 'A New Guide for Strangers and Residents in the City of York. . . . Hargrove's pocket edition, illustrated,' 12mo, York, 1842.

[Information from W. W. Hargrove, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1862, pt. ii. p. 784; Boyne's Yorkshire Library, p. 49.] G. G.

**HARINGTON, SIR EDWARD** (1753?-1807), traveller and essayist, born about 1753, was the only son of Henry Harington, M.D. (1727-1816) [q. v.] On 27 May 1795, when mayor of Bath, he presented to the king a congratulatory address from the corporation on his escape from the attempt of Margaret Nicholson, and was knighted. Harington, who is described as clever, but eccentric, died in London on 18 March 1807, aged 54 (*Gent. Mag.* 1807, pt. i. p. 486). He was twice married, and left issue by his first wife; one of his sons, Edward (1776-1811), was father of Edward Charles Harington [q. v.] He was author of: 1. 'Excursion from Paris to Fontainebleau, by a Gentleman, late of Bath,' 1786. 2. 'Desultory Thoughts on the French Nation.' 3. 'A Schizzo on the Genius of Man, in which, among various subjects, the merit of Thomas Barker, the celebrated young painter of Bath, is particularly considered,' 1798. 4. 'Remarks on a Letter relative to

the late Petitions to Parliament for the safety and preservation of his Majesty's person, and for the more effectually preventing seditious meetings and assemblies: with compleat abstracts of the several clauses contained in each bill,' 1796.

[Reuss's Alphabetical Register, pt. i. p. 451; [Rivers's] Lit. Memoirs of Authors, i. 238; Townsend's Cal. of Knights, 1828, p. 30; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, ii. 608.] G. G.

**HARINGTON, EDWARD CHARLES** (1804-1881), chancellor and subdean of Exeter Cathedral, born, probably at Clifton, in 1804, was only son of the Rev. Edward Harington (who is described in Foster's 'Alumni Oxonienses' as of Isle of Mona, and having died at Clifton in 1811), by his wife, Frances, daughter of John Boote of Fifield House, Oxfordshire. Sir Edward Harington [q. v.] was his grandfather. He traced an unbroken descent from John Harington of Kelston, near Bath, father of Sir John Harington [q. v.] He appears to have been educated privately, and entered Worcester College, Oxford, on 6 July 1824, aged 19, where he graduated B.A. in 1828, and M.A. in 1833. Entering orders, he became incumbent of St. David's, Exeter, and having attracted the notice of Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter, was made a prebendary of Exeter in 1845, and in 1847 chancellor of the church. He resigned his incumbency, and gave all his attention to diocesan work, especially that of education. He induced contending parties to co-operate in establishing the Diocesan Training College, for many years taught within its walls, and contributed largely to its endowments. In 1856 he became a canon residentiary of Exeter, and devoted himself henceforth to the cathedral. He spent no less than 15,000*l.* upon the repairs of the fabric, and 1,000*l.* in providing seats in the nave, and turning it by his own efforts into a 'house of prayer.' Possessed of ample means he was munificent in private charity, sending poor clergymen with their wives and families to the seaside for weeks, and paying all expenses. He was shy, retiring, and somewhat eccentric in manner, residing at first with his sisters and afterwards alone. He always attended the turning of the first sod of every new railway in England. Though not a great scholar he was a man of considerable learning, and collected a fine library. On 4 July 1881 he was attacked by apoplexy while attending a meeting at the Guildhall of Exeter of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and died on the 14th of the same month. He was buried with his ancestors at Kelston, near Bath, to the poor of which parish he left 300*l.* By his will he

bequeathed his library to the dean and chapter of Exeter, with 2,000*l.* for a librarian. He left many legacies to church institutions and to poor dependents. His portrait was presented to the dean and chapter of Exeter by his executor, Captain Harington, R.N., of Bath.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Brief Notes on the Church of Scotland from 1555 to 1842,' Exeter, 1843. 2. 'The Importance and Antiquity of the Rite of Consecration of Churches, with copious Notes and Forms,' London, 1844. 3. 'Two Sermons on Apostolical Succession, and Necessity of Episcopal Ordination,' Exeter, 1845. 4. 'The Succession of Bishops unbroken, and the Nag's Head Fable refuted. In reply to Rev. J. Spencer Northcote,' London, 1846. 5. 'The Reformers of the Anglican Church and Mr. Macaulay,' London, 1849. 6. 'The Re-consecration and Reconciliation of Churches,' &c., London, 1850. 7. 'The Bull of Pius IX and the Ancient British Church,' London, 1850. 8. 'A Letter, &c., on the LV Canon and the Kirk of Scotland,' London, 1851. 9. 'A Reply to W. Goode's Reply to Archdeacon Churton and Chancellor Harington on LV Canon,' London, 1852. 10. 'A Sermon on the Purity of the Church of England and the Corruptions of the Church of Rome (Acts xxiv. 14), with copious Notes,' London, 1852. 11. 'Rome's Pretensions tested. A Sermon on Jerem. vi. 16, with copious Notes,' Exeter, 1855. 12. 'Pope Pius IV and the Book of Common Prayer,' Exeter, 1856. 13. 'Bradford the Martyr and Sir John Harington, reprinted from "Notes and Queries,"' Exeter, 1856.

[Personal knowledge and family communications, especially from Captain Richard Harington, R.N., heir and executor; and notes from a Sermon preached on his death in Exeter Cathedral by Canon Sackville Lee.] R. H.-R.

**HARINGTON, HENRY, D.D.** (1755-1791), compiler of the 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' younger son of Henry Harington, M.D. [q. v.], was born at Wells about 1755, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 2 July 1770, aged 15, proceeding B.A. 1774, M.A. 1777, and B.D. and D.D. 1788. Entering holy orders, he became rector of North Cove with Willingham, Suffolk; rector of Heywood, Norfolk; prebendary of Bath and Wells 1 May 1787; minor canon of Norwich Cathedral; and assistant minister of St. Peter's, Mancroft, Norwich. He died at Norwich on 25 Dec. 1791.

From the family papers belonging to his father, Harington compiled at a very early age the valuable collection of literary pieces and historical notes known as 'Nugæ Antiquæ.'

The volumes chiefly deal with the life and writings of Sir John Harington [q. v.] and his father. A first volume appeared in 1769, without the editor's name; a second volume, issued in 1775, bore Harington's name on the title-page, and was dedicated to Lord Francis Seymour, dean of Wells. A second enlarged edition in three volumes (the earliest copy in the British Museum) is dated 1779. Harington's name is on the title-page, and there is a dedication by him to Charles, bishop of Bath and Wells. The work was re-edited by Thomas Park in 1804, 2 vols.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 205; Gent. Mag. 1791, pt. ii. p. 1237.] S. L.

**HARINGTON, HENRY, M.D.** (1727-1816), musician and author, born at Kelston, Somersetshire, in September 1727, was the son of Henry Harington of that place. Sir John Harington [q. v.] was an ancestor. On 17 Dec. 1745 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1749, M.A. in 1752 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 608). While residing at Oxford he joined an amateur musical society, established by Dr. William Hayes (1708-1777) [q. v.], to which those only were admitted who were able to play and sing at sight. Abandoning his intention of taking orders he commenced the study of medicine, and in 1753 established himself as a physician at Wells. He accumulated his degrees in medicine in 1762. In 1771 he removed to Bath, where he devoted his leisure to composition, and founded the Bath Harmonic Society. The Duke of York appointed him his physician. He was also an alderman and magistrate of Bath, and served the office of mayor. Harington died on 15 Jan. 1816, and was buried in the chancel of Kelston Church. Two sons by his wife, Miss Musgrave—Sir Edward Harington and Henry Harington, D.D.—are separately noticed.

He published: 1. 'A Favourite Collection of Songs, Glees, Elegies, and Canons.' 2. 'A second Collection of Songs, Glees, Elegies, Canons, and Catches.' 3. 'A third Collection of Trios, Duets, single Songs, Rotas.' 4. 'Songs, Duets, and other Compositions . . . never before published,' 1800, edited by his daughter Susanna Isabella Thomas. These had been preceded by several compositions issued separately, such as 'Eloi! Eloi! or the Death of Christ,' a sacred dirge for Passion week; 'Old Thomas Day'; 'Give me the Sweet Quaker's Wedding'; 'The Stammering Song'; and 'The Alderman's Thumb' (glee). Harington's compositions, whether sacred or humorous, are remarkably pleasing.

His round, 'How great is the pleasure,' and duet, 'How sweet in the woodlands,' were once very popular. He was also author of: 1. 'Ode to Harmony,' 2. 'Ode to Discord.' 3. 'The Witch of Wokey,' 4. 'A Treatise on the Use and Abuse of Musick,' 5. 'The Geometrical Analogy of the Doctrine of the Trinity consonant to Human Reason,' 1806.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. i. pp. 185-6, 352, 640; Public Characters, 1799-1800, pp. 494-506; Georgian Era; Reuss's Alphabetical Register, pt. i. p. 351; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 145-146; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 691; J. D. Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, p. 303.] G. G.

**HARINGTON, SIR JOHN** (1561-1612), miscellaneous writer, was descended from a good family, which traced its name to Haverington in Cumberland, and in the fifteenth century had lands at Exton. It suffered, however, in the Wars of the Roses, and in the reign of Henry VIII its representative, JOHN HARINGTON (fl. 1550), lived at Stepney, and filled the post of treasurer to the king's camps and buildings. While holding that office Harington employed John Bradford the martyr [q. v.] as his clerk, and it is said by Bradford's biographers that he compelled Harington about 1549 to make a restitution to the crown of a sum of money which Harington had misappropriated. Strype (*Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 366), however, represents that Bradford was himself guilty of misappropriating public moneys, which Harington made good to shield his clerk from punishment (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 125-6). Harington seems to have been a confidential servant of Henry VIII, and revived the fortunes of his house by marrying a natural daughter of the king, Etheldreda, daughter of Joanna Dyngley or Dobson, who was brought up by the king's tailor, John Malte, as a natural daughter of his own. Henry granted her the monastic forfeitures of Kelston, Batheaston, and Katharine in Somerset, and on his marriage in 1546 Harington settled at Kelston, near Bath, on his wife's estate (COLLINS, *History of Somersetshire*, i. 128). Etheldreda soon died without issue, leaving her lands to her husband, who showed his gratitude to his benefactor by devoting himself to the service of the Princess Elizabeth. Harington was a cultivated man and a poet, who in his visits to Elizabeth at Hatfield turned his muse to the praises of her six gentlewomen, but soon singled out among them Isabella Markham, daughter of Sir John Markham of Cotham (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, ed. 1804, ii. 324-7, 390). He married her early in 1554, for in that year he and his wife were imprisoned in the Tower with the Princess Elizabeth. In 1561

their son John was born, and Elizabeth, who had now ascended the throne, repaid their loyalty by acting as his godmother.

Harington was educated at Eton, and the queen showed her interest in her godson by sending him a copy of her speech to parliament in 1575, with a note bidding him to 'ponder these poor words in thy hours of leisure, and play with them till they enter thine understanding.' From Eton Harington went to Cambridge. He matriculated as a fellow-commoner of King's 8 Dec. 1576, graduated B.A. as 'filius nobilis' 1577-8, and proceeded M.A. in 1581. He appears to have received some instruction from John Still [q. v.], master of Trinity (from May 1577), afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells, 'to whom,' he says, 'I never came but I grew more religious, from whom I never went but I parted better instructed.' He was already well known to Burghley, who wrote him a letter of good advice about his undergraduate career (*ib.* i. 131). In spite of these exhortations he ran into debt, and had to ask an old family friend to intercede for him with his father (*Tanner MS.* 169, f. 62). After leaving Cambridge Harington studied law at Lincoln's Inn, but there merely gained reputation as a wit and a man of the world. About 1584 he married Mary, daughter of Sir George Rogers of Cannington in Somerset, but marriage only increased his exuberant spirits. His epigrams began to pass current, and he enlivened the court by his sallies, which were not always adapted to a fastidious taste. Among other things, he translated for the amusement of the court ladies the story of Giocondo, from the twenty-eighth book of Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso,' and his translation was handed about in manuscript till it fell into the hands of the queen. She reprimanded Harington for corrupting the morals of her ladies by translating the least seemly part of Ariosto's work, and ordered him as a punishment to leave the court for his country house till he had made a translation of the whole. To this we owe the translation of the 'Orlando Furioso' which was first published in folio in 1591, and reissued in 1607 and 1634. It is written in the same stanza as the original, and is easy and flowing, but without much distinction. It is rather a paraphrase than a translation, and bears signs of being hastily produced. As a preface to it Harington wrote 'An Apologie of Poetrie,' an essay in criticism which resembles Sir Philip Sidney's treatise of the same time. The most remarkable part of it is that concerned with his use of metre, especially his defence of two-syllabled and three-syllabled rhymes.

In 1592 Elizabeth, on her visit to Bath, was the guest of Harington at Kelston, which

he spent a good deal of money in restoring and decorating in honour of the queen (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, ed. 1823, iii. 250). In the same year he was high sheriff of Somerset, and the rules for the management of his household may be read in 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' i. 105, &c. In 1596 he was again at court, where he published (under the pseudonym of Misacmos) a Rabelaisian satire entitled 'A New Discourse of a Stale subject, called the Metamorphosis of Ajax,' which was rapidly succeeded by three similar tracts, 'Ulysses upon Ajax' (under the pseudonym of Misodiaboles); 'An Anatomie of the Metamorphosed Ajax' (under the pseudonym of 'T. C. Traveller'), and 'An Apologie: 1. Or rather a Retraction; 2. Or rather a Recantation; 3. Or rather a Recapitulation . . . ; 12. Or rather none of them' (anon.) It is enough to say that 'Ajax' is a euphemism for 'a jakes,' and that Harington throughout the series resembles Sterne at his worst no less in his curious and varied learning than in his indecency. It was not the indecency of the books but a suspected innuendo about the Earl of Leicester which drew on Harington the queen's anger (*Nugæ*, i. 240). He was ordered to leave the court 'till he had grown sober,' and there was even a talk of summoning him before the Star-chamber. Ultimately a license was refused for printing the books, but not till the earliest volume had run through three editions in the year (STEEVENS, *Shakespeare*, ed. 1793, v. 354). In 1598 Harington was forgiven by Elizabeth, and was one of those who were chosen to accompany Robert Devereux, earl of Essex (1567-1601) [q. v.], on his ill-fated expedition to Ireland, where he served as commander of horse under the Earl of Southampton. A letter of his cousin, Robert Markham, giving him good advice before his departure, throws a lurid light upon the intrigues of Elizabeth's court. Harington is told 'that damnable uncovered honesty of yours will mar your fortunes,' and is advised to 'obey the Lord Deputy in all things, but give not your opinion: it may be heard in England' (*Nugæ*, i. 240-3). In Ireland Harington was knighted by Essex, a stretch of authority which greatly angered the queen. He took part in the expedition to Connaught, where he accompanied his cousin, Sir Griffin Markham. He afterwards went with Essex on his expedition against Tyrone, and was chosen by Essex to go with him to London on his rapid journey, whereby he hoped to appease the queen's anger. When Harington entered the queen's chamber she said, 'What, did the fool bring you too? Go back to your business.' When he knelt before her she caught his girdle and swore 'By God's Son I am no

queen: this man is above me.' Then she sternly bade Harington go home, and he went, he tells us, as if all the Irish rebels had been at his heels (*ib.* p. 356). Harington wrote a journal of Essex's proceedings in Ireland, perhaps a precautionary measure recommended by his friends. At all events he seems to have made his peace with the queen by putting it into her hands, with the result of inflaming her rage against Essex. 'She swore we were all idle knaves, and the Lord Deputy worse for wasting our time and her commands in such wise as my journal doth write of.' This Irish journal is printed in 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' i. 247-301. After thus saving himself he thought it wise to avoid any risk of 'shipwreck on the Essex coast,' 'Thank heaven,' he says, 'I am safe at home, and if I go into such troubles again I deserve the gallows for a meddling fool.'

In his retirement at Kelston Harington found an occupation in legacy-hunting. His wife's mother, Lady Rogers of Carrington, was old and infirm, and he was very anxious that she should disinherit her son in favour of her daughter. He had long pestered her with letters and epigrams for that purpose, and when she lay dying in January 1602, he went to the house at Carrington, broke open her chests, and endeavoured to take possession. After her death he refused possession to her son, Edward Rogers, and his outrageous conduct gave rise to a Star-chamber suit (Talbot Papers in Heralds' College, vol. m. 249), and Harington ran a risk of imprisonment. However, in December 1602 he was again at court, where he wrote an interesting account of the last days of Elizabeth. In preparation for this event he set himself to gain the favour of her probable successor, by sending the Scottish king a new-year's gift of a lantern, curiously constructed as a symbol of the waning light of Elizabeth and the full splendour that was to come. It bore a representation of the crucifixion, for the sake of the motto of the penitent thief, 'Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.' At the same time he employed his pen in writing a 'Tract on the Succession to the Crown,' with the object of advocating James's claim. It argues in turn with protestants, puritans, and papists, and makes good the writer's case by appeals to authorities whom each class will recognise as above suspicion. Then it turns to a refutation of the plea advanced by Dolman (a pseudonym of Parsons) in favour of the Infanta Isabella. But its interest lies not so much in its main argument as in the survey which it takes of the religious question in England from the point of view of a shrewd

man of the world, and it also contains many curious particulars about Elizabeth, which show that it was not intended for publication during her lifetime. Probably Harington wrote it to be in readiness in case of emergency, but the ease of James's accession rendered its publication unnecessary. The manuscript found its way into the hands of Toby Matthew, archbishop of York, and lay unnoticed in the chapter library of York till it was edited by Mr. Clements Markham for the Roxburghe Club in 1880.

In spite of his efforts and good intentions Harington obtained nothing from James I, and he returned disconsolately to Kelston, whence he wrote imploring letters to his friends at court to bespeak their kind offices with the king. He was a man of extravagant habits, and had probably spent a good deal of money in Ireland. In 1604 he was involved in a lawsuit with Sir John Skinner, which led him to part with one of his estates, and even brought him for a time into prison (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 346). The state of his fortunes and his ill-success at court seem to have suggested to him the idea that he might begin a new career in Ireland. By the death of Archbishop Loftus in 1605 the office of chancellor of Ireland was vacant, and Harington wrote to Cecil not only asking for that post, but also offering himself as a successor to Loftus in the archbishopric. This amazing proposal was defended by historical examples, by arguments about the desirability of combining the spiritual and temporal power, and also by a statement of his own views about the condition of Irish affairs. Of course no heed was paid to the application, and Harington's memoir lay neglected till it was published from a Bodleian manuscript by the Rev. W. D. Macray, under the title of 'A View of the State of Ireland in 1605' (Oxford, 1879). Here, as in his other notices of Ireland, Harington shows that he took a more generous and larger-minded view of the Irish people than did most of his contemporaries. He says with some truth: 'I think my very genius doth in a sort lead me to that country,' and he sketches with a good deal of shrewdness the outlines of a conciliatory policy. He still stayed on at court, dissatisfied with the new order of things, and mourning over the lack of order since the death of Elizabeth. A letter of his is the stock quotation for the intemperance of the court of James I (*ib.* i. 348-52). He managed, however, at last to commend himself to the king as a man of learning, and undertook some part of the education of Prince Henry. By way of instructing the young prince in his future du-

ties, and counteracting the influence of the puritans on his mind, Harington recommended to him the work of Bishop Godwin, 'De Præsulibus Angliæ,' which had been published in 1601; and to make it more interesting he appended to it some remarks of his own upon the characters of the Elizabethan bishops. This document is full of gossip, and contains many good stories and much shrewd observation. It was written for the private use of the prince, but was published by a grandson of Harington, John Chetwind, in the interest of the puritans in 1653, under the title 'A briefe View of the Church of England as it stood in Q. Elizabeth's and King James his Reigne.' For the remainder of his life Harington seems to have been on friendly terms with Prince Henry, and to have been a person of some consideration at court. His health, however, began to give way, and he died at Kelston on 20 Nov. 1612, aged 51. His wife survived him till 1634. He had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. The estate of Kelston remained in the hands of his descendants till 1776; Henry Harington [q. v.] and Edward Charles Harington [q. v.] were descendants. A portrait of Sir John Harington, from a miniature in the possession of the Duke of Buccleuch, is engraved in Markham's 'Tract on the Succession.' An engraved portrait is prefixed to the 1591 edition of Harington's 'Orlando Furioso.'

Besides the works mentioned above Harington published in 1609 'The Englishman's Doctor, or the Schoole of Salerne,' a treatise upon health, chiefly founded upon the precepts of Cardan. After his death a few of his 'Epigrams' were appended to 'Aloilia,' a poem by J. C. issued in 1613. A volume containing 116 of them appeared in 1615. This collection formed the fourth book of the complete edition of Harington's 'Epigrams' issued in 1618 and reprinted in 1625, 1633, and again with his 'Orlando Furioso,' 1634. But the writings which Harington himself committed to the press and the epigrams on which his reputation as a wit was founded were soon forgotten, and copies of them are now very rare. The 'Apologie for Poetrie' has been reprinted in Haslewood's 'Ancient Critical Essays,' ii. 119, &c. It is by his letters and his miscellaneous writings that Harington is remembered. These were first published in 1769 by a descendant, the Rev. Henry Harington, D.D. [q. v.], under the title of 'Nugæ Antiquæ, being a Miscellaneous Collection of Original Papers in Prose and Verse, by Sir John Harington, Knight, and others who lived in those times.' This passed through three editions, 1779, 1792, and

was re-edited by Thomas Park with additions and notes in 1804. Harington's letters owe their value to the character of their author, which strongly resembles that of an Italian humorist attached to a court. Harington considered himself a privileged person who might jest at will. He had a quick power of observation, and was entirely destitute of restraint. Though desirous of pushing his fortunes, he had none of the qualities necessary for success; Elizabeth spoke of him as 'that saucy poet, my godson,' and he was generally regarded as an amusing gossip. He wrote easily, and certainly was not a hero to himself. The most intimate facts of his domestic life afforded him materials for an epigram, and his frankness was entire. Hence he gives a living picture of life and society in his times, and abounds in incidental stories which throw great light upon many prominent persons. A detailed life of Harington would present an interesting sketch of Elizabethan times. As a poet he has received scanty justice from posterity. His translation of the 'Orlando Furioso' has been superseded, and his epigrams, disfigured by coarseness, are forgotten.

[The writings of Harington are the sources of information about his life. In addition to those mentioned above there is in the Cambridge University Library (Addit. MS. 337) a copy of the first edition of the Orlando Furioso presented by Harington to Lady Rogers, at the end of which is a collection in his own handwriting of all his poems on domestic occasions. In Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 382, there are printed some extracts from Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27632, a collection of notes, &c. made by Sir John Harington. The extracts give a long list of plays apparently belonging to Harington, besides some information collected by him on literary topics. There are brief accounts of him in Fuller's Worthies of Somerset, ed. 1840, iii. 103; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 497; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. 1854, i. 25, 27. A fuller memoir by Mr. Markham is in the preface to the Tract on the Succession (Roxb. Club), 1880.] M. C.

**HARINGTON, JOHN**, first **BARON HARINGTON OF EXTON** (d. 1613), was the eldest son of Sir James Harington, kt., of Exton Hall, Rutlandshire, by Lucy, daughter of Sir William Sidney, and a cousin of Sir John Harington, the writer (1561-1612) [q. v.] His younger brother, Sir James Harington, was grandfather of James Harrington or Harington [q. v.], the author of 'Oceana.' His descent, in the female line, from the Bruces first brought him under the notice of James I. He entertained the king at Burley-on-the-Hill, Rutlandshire, on the royal progress from Scotland (April 1603); and (in June) received Princess Elizabeth for a few days at Combe

Abbey, near Coventry, Warwickshire, Lady Harington's inheritance. At the coronation (21 July 1603) Harington was created baron Harington of Exton, an honour which gave great offence to the catholics. By privy seal order, dated 19 Oct. 1603, he received the charge of the Princess Elizabeth, with an annual pension of 1,500*l.* (afterwards increased to 2,500*l.*) for her diet, a sum which proved inadequate. Harington established Elizabeth with his wife and family at Combe Abbey, and retired from parliament and public life in order to devote himself wholly to her. He was present at the creation of Henry as prince of Wales, and in 1605 attended the king at Oxford. The conspirators of the gunpowder plot planned to abduct Elizabeth and proclaim her queen, but Harington escaped with his charge to Coventry (7 Nov. 1605) two hours before the rebels arrived. Here he left her to be guarded by the citizens, while he and Sir Fulke Greville besieged Catesby at Holbeach. On 6 Jan. 1606 he writes from Combe to his cousin, Sir John, that he has not yet recovered from the fever caused by these disturbances, when he was 'out five days in peril of death and fear for the great charge I left at home' (*Nuga Antiquæ*, i. 370). In 1608 Elizabeth was given an establishment of her own at Kew, the Haringtons receiving the first places in her household. Her guardian continued to control her movements and expenditure, and had to buy her bridal trousseau and arrange the expenses of her wedding. On 13 Feb. 1613 he preceded the princess in the wedding procession to Whitehall, and received a gift of plate, valued at 2,000*l.*, from the prince palatine in recognition of his services. By the princess's extravagance her current expenses for one year alone (1612-1613) had involved Harington 3,500*l.* in debt, and he was reduced to beg a royal patent (granted May 1613) for the sole privilege of coining brass farthings for three years, 'a thing that brought with it some discredit though lawful' (*Somers Tracts*, ii. 294). The coins were called Haringtons (see *NARES, Glossary*).

Lord and Lady Harington escorted the royal couple abroad (April 1613), he being deputed to settle the princess's jointure. Though Harington was made a royal commissioner and given the title of ambassador, none of the expenses of this journey were paid, and his money difficulties increased. At Heidelberg the Haringtons remained four months in Elizabeth's household, Harington having to arrange her money affairs and to arbitrate in quarrels among her attendants. Worn out by these cares he died of fever at Worms (23 Aug. 1613), on the journey home.



He was buried at Exton, where his daughter Lucy afterwards raised a tomb, by Nicholas Stone, costing 1,020*l.*, over the family vault. Harington was of firm and independent character, 'thoughtful and devout,' and 'showed his appreciation of education' by the care he bestowed on his son, as well as on the princess. His wife, Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Kelway, surveyor of the courts of wards and liveries to Queen Elizabeth, was distinguished by her gentleness and refinement; she lived in great poverty after her husband's and son's deaths, and went back for a time as lady-in-waiting to Princess Elizabeth. Their elder son, Kelway, died in infancy; the second, John [q. v.], succeeded his father. Of the two daughters, Lucy, 'the favourite of the muses,' married Edward Russell, third earl of Bedford, and was renowned as a patroness of arts and learning. She died without issue in 1628. Frances married Sir Robert Chichester, and her daughter Anne, the sole survivor of the Haringtons of Exton, married Thomas, lord Bruce. A portrait of Harington is engraved in Holland's 'Heraologia Anglica,' ed. 1620.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 416; Harington's Nuge Antiquæ, ed. 1804, i. 353, 371, ii. 411; Stow's Chronicle, p. 918; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 93, 174, 429, 587, ii. 68, 1089; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1603-11, 1611-18; Fuller's Worthies, Warwickshire, p. 130; Wright's History of Rutland, p. 48; Laird's Rutland, p. 86; Mrs. Green's Lives of the Princesses, Life of Princess Elizabeth; Ellis's Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 82; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 204; Lansd. MSS. 90, art. 77; letter from Lord Harington to Mr. Newton.] E. T. B.

**HARINGTON, JOHN**, second **BARON HARINGTON OF EXTON** (1592-1614), the surviving son of John Harington, first lord [q. v.], was born at Combe Abbey, near Coventry, Warwickshire, in April 1592. He was reputed a great scholar at Cambridge, where he probably entered Sidney Sussex College, which had been founded by Lady Frances Sidney, his mother's relative, and to which he and his father were 'bountiful' benefactors. Harington early acquired four languages—Latin, Greek, French, and Italian—and was 'well read' in logic and philosophy. He was the favourite friend and companion of Henry, prince of Wales. On 5 Jan. 1604 he was created with the Duke of York and others a knight of the Bath. In September he went a foreign tour with one 'Tovy, an 'aged man,' late master of the free school, Guildford. Abroad he corresponded regularly in French and Latin with Henry (see the letters in *Harl. MSS.* v. 7007, printed in the Appendix of *BIRCH's Life of Prince*

*Henry*). After seven weeks in the Low Countries, where he visited the universities and the courts of three princes, besides military fortifications, Harington went to Italy in 1608. He wrote from Venice (28 May 1609) announcing his intention of returning through France to spend the rest of his life with his royal friend. Henry's death (6 Jan. 1613) greatly grieved him (*BIRCH*). He succeeded to his father's title and a heritage of debts in August 1613, and he vainly attempted to retrieve the family fortunes. He died at Kew on 27 Feb. 1613-4, and was buried at Exton. On 18 Feb. he had sold the lordship of Exton to Sir Braxton Hicks, and by his will, made at the same time, left the overplus of the estates, after the creditors had been paid (according to his mother the debts amounted to 40,000*l.*), to his two sisters, two-thirds to the Countess of Bedford, and one-third to Lady Chichester. The Countess of Bedford eventually sold the remaining family estates in Rutlandshire.

Harington's contemporaries write of him in the highest terms. Two sermons were published on his death, one preached at the funeral by R. Stock, pastor of All Hallows, Bread Street, entitled 'The Church's Lament for the Loss of the Godly,' London, 1614, 4to, British Museum, with a small woodprint portrait. The other, by T. P. of Sidney Sussex College, contains an epitaph and elegies by F. Herring and Sir Thomas Roe. At the same time a poem entitled 'Sorrows Lenitive, written upon occasion of the death of that hopeful and noble young gentleman,' &c. (British Museum and Bodleian Library), was written by Abraham Jackson, and dedicated to Harington's mother and sister Lucy. John Donne [q. v.] took leave of poetry in a funeral ode on Harington (published after his death in the volume of *Poems*, London, 1633, 8vo), and Thomas Gataker [q. v.], in his 'Discours Apologetical,' London, 1654, p. 36, styles him a 'mirror of nobility.' A portrait is in Holland's 'Heraologia.'

[See under **HARINGTON, JOHN**, first lord; *Birch's Life of Prince Henry*, pp. 117-19, 122, 125, 166-169, 176, 371, 390, Appendix; *Anstie's Knighthood of the Bath*, pp. 60, 61; *The Marrow of Ecclesiastical History*, by S. Clark, minister of Benet-Fink, ed. 1675, pt. ii. p. 58; *Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen*, ii. 250; *Harington's Nuge Antiquæ*, ii. 307.] E. T. B.

**HARINGTON, JOHN HERBERT** (*d.* 1828), orientalist, entered the service of the East India Company at Calcutta as a writer on 1 Aug. 1780, was appointed assistant in the revenue department in 1781, revenue Persian translator in 1783, puisne judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and magis-

trate of Dinajpore on 1 May 1793; sub-secretary to the secret department, and examiner and reporter to the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut on 6 Dec. 1793; registrar of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut on 15 Feb. 1796; fourth member of the board of revenue on 3 June 1799; puisne judge of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut on 1 April 1801; and chief judge of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut on 17 Dec. 1811. He came home on furlough in 1819, and returned to India in 1822, when he was chosen provisionally member of the supreme council (21 Dec.), was appointed senior member of the board of revenue for the western provinces, and agent to the governor-general at Delhi on 1 Aug. 1823; was senior member of the Sudda special commission in the following October; and was chosen a member of the supreme council and president of the board of trade on 22 April 1825. He returned to England in 1828, and died at London on 9 April in that year.

Harington was also for some years honorary professor of the laws and regulations of the British government in India in the college of Fort William, founded by the Marquis Wellesley in 1800, and was afterwards president of the council of the college. He is best known as the editor of 'The Persian and Arabic works of Sâ'dee,' Calcutta, 1791-1795, 2 vols., fol. He also published 'An Elementary Analysis of the Laws and Regulations enacted by the Governor-General in Council at Fort William in Bengal for the Civil Government of the British Territories under that Presidency,' Calcutta, 1805-17, 3 vols. fol. A volume of 'Extracts' from this work appeared at Calcutta in 1866, 8vo.

[Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lincoln's Inn Library Cat.]

J. M. R.

**HARriot, THOMAS** (1560-1621), mathematician. [See **HARriot**.]

**HARKELEY, HENRY** (fl. 1316), chancellor of the university of Oxford from 1313 to 1316 (*Le Neve, Fasti*, iii. 464) and doctor of divinity, taught at Oxford in the early part of the fourteenth century. As chancellor he took part in February 1314 in the condemnation of eight articles which had been taught in the divinity schools (*Woon, Hist. and Antiq. Oxford*, i. 387, ed. Gutch). Several documents relating to his chancellorship are given in the 'Munimenta Academica' (Rolls Ser. i. 91, 95, 101). A mass was to be said for his soul on 25 June (ib. ii. 373). He wrote: 1. 'Quodlibeta.' 2. 'Four books on the Master of the Sentences.' 3. 'De Transubstantiatione;' this work is quoted

by Thomas Walden [q. v.] in his treatise 'De Sacramentis.' 4. 'Questiones Theologie.' 5. 'Determinaciones.' 6. 'Concio in laudem D. Thomæ Cantuariensis;' in Lambeth MS. 61, where there is a note that it was preached at Oxford in the year (1315) in which Piers Gaveston's remains were transferred to Langley. An extract from this sermon is printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 524. Harkeley is perhaps the Henry de Harelay who received the prebend of Rotesfen, Salisbury, in 1316.

[Bale, vi. 95; Pits, p. 562; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 379; authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

**HARKNESS, ROBERT** (1816-1878), geologist, born at Ormskirk, Lancashire, on 28 July 1816, was educated at Dumfries and at Edinburgh University (1833-4). He resided at Ormskirk, pursuing scientific studies, until 1848, when he removed with his father to Dumfries. His first paper was read before the Manchester Geological Society in April 1843, on 'The Climate of the Coal Epoch.' His papers on the geology and fossils of south-western Scotland brought him into repute as a geologist, and in 1853 he was appointed professor of geology in Queen's College, Cork. In 1854 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and in 1856 of the Royal Society of London. In 1876 he was required to add physical geography, zoology and botany, and mineralogy to his former curriculum, and this serious addition to his labours broke down his health; he had just resigned his chair, and was finishing his work when he died, on 5 Oct. 1878, of heart disease. Many of his papers on physical geology and palæontology are of much value. He clearly showed the existence of both lower and upper Silurian deposits in the south of Scotland, added considerably to the knowledge of the geology of the highlands, explored the remarkable sandstones and breccias of Dumfriesshire, most of which he identified as Permian, and elucidated the Silurian deposits of the Lake district of the north of England. In conjunction with Professor H. A. Nicholson, he did much to unveil the structure of the grapholitic deposits of the Coniston series. He was a sound reasoner, an acute observer, an excellent teacher, and an enthusiast in his work. A list of his scientific papers, over sixty in number, is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Nature, 10 Oct. 1878; Geol. Mag. 1878, p. 576; president's address to Geol. Soc. London, 1879, pp. 41-4.] G. T. B.

**HARLAND, JOHN** (1806-1868), reporter and antiquary, was born at Hull in 1806. He learned the trade of a letter-press

printer, but, having taught himself shorthand, effected such improvements in the art, then far from its present perfection, as to become the most expert shorthand writer in the kingdom. A report in 1830 of a sermon by the Rev. J. G. Robberds led to his name being mentioned to John Edward Taylor [q. v.], of the 'Manchester Guardian,' who travelled to Hull to secure his services. Harland soon placed the 'Guardian' at the head of the provincial press in the department of reporting, and exhibited remarkable endurance in the pursuit of his profession, undertaking long journeys, and writing out the notes of the day in the stage-coach. He presided over the reporting staff of the 'Guardian' until 1860, when he retired, owing to lameness brought on by indisposition. He had for many years previously taken a leading rank among Lancashire antiquaries, and the leisure he had now obtained redoubled his exertions. Within thirteen years he edited fourteen volumes for the Chetham Society, and published independently collections of 'Lancashire Lyrics' and 'Lancashire Ballads,' and, in conjunction with Mr. Wilkinson of Burnley, 'Lancashire Folklore.' He also wrote the history of Sawley Abbey, near Clitheroe, Yorkshire, and was engaged upon an improved edition of Baines's 'Lancashire' at the time of his death, which took place at Manchester on 23 April 1868.

[Manchester Guardian, 25 April 1868.]

R. G.

**HARLAND, SIR ROBERT** (1715?-1784), admiral, son of Captain Robert Harland of the royal navy, entered the service on 10 Feb. 1728-9 on board the Falkland of 50 guns, with Captain Samuel Atkins; and, after serving six years, in the Dreadnought with Captain Geddes, the Hector with Captain Ogilvy, and other ships on the home, Lisbon, and Mediterranean stations, passed his examination on 11 July 1735, when he was described as 'upwards of 20.' In February 1741-2 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Weymouth; from her he was appointed to the Princessa, in which he was present in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4; and a few days afterwards was moved into the Namur. In January 1744-5 he was promoted to the command of the Scipio fireship; and on 19 March 1745-6 was posted to the Tilbury, in which he took part in Hawke's engagement with L'Étendûre on 14 Oct. 1747. He was then appointed to the Nottingham of 60 guns, in succession to Captain Philip Saumarez, who was killed in the action; and on 31 Jan. 1747-8, being in company with the Portland of 50 guns, commanded by Captain Charles Steevens [q. v.],

had a share in capturing the Magnanime, a French ship of 74 guns. After the peace he commanded the Monarch guardship at Portsmouth, and in 1755-6 the Essex, cruising in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay. In May 1758 he was appointed to the Conqueror, sent into the Mediterranean with Boscawen, but while at Gibraltar exchanged into the Princess Louisa on 15 Aug. On 18 Oct. 1770 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in the following March, with his flag in the Northumberland, went out to the East Indies as commander-in-chief, a post which he held till 1775. On 5 March 1771, just before he sailed for the East Indies, he was created a baronet. On 3 Feb. 1776 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in 1778 was vice-admiral of the red, when he hoisted his flag on board the Queen as commander of the Channel fleet in the second post, under Admiral Keppel [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT], and held this command through the year, in the battle of Ushant on 27 July, and in the October cruise. Consequent on the court-martial on Keppel and Palliser he resigned his command on 10 May 1779, objecting 'to serve with or to command men high in rank who differ so much in opinion with me on the great points of naval discipline.' He had no further command under Lord Sandwich's administration, but on the change of ministry was appointed on 30 March 1782 a member of the board of admiralty under Keppel. On 8 April he became admiral of the blue. He quitted the admiralty, with Keppel, on 28 Jan. 1783, and died on 21 Feb. 1784.

Harland married a daughter of Colonel Rowland Reynold; he had issue three daughters and a son, Robert (1765-1848), who succeeded to the baronetcy, and on whose death, without issue, the title became extinct.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 454; Gent. Mag. 1784, vol. liv. pt. i. p. 154, and newser. viii. 531; Burke's Baronetage (previous to 1849); official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HARLEY, BRILLIANA, LADY** (1600?-1643), letter-writer, was second daughter of Sir Edward (afterwards Viscount Conway [q. v.], by Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tracy and widow of Edward Bray. She was born about 1600 at the Brill in the Netherlands, of which place her father was at the time lieutenant-governor. Coming to England with her family early in 1606, she was naturalised by act of parliament in April of that year. On 22 July 1623 she became the third wife of Sir Robert Harley [q. v.], and lived chiefly at his country seat, Brampton

Bryan Castle, Herefordshire. She devoted herself there to the care of her children, three sons and four daughters. Of a deeply religious temperament, she gathered round her puritan preachers, and, like her husband, sided with the parliament in the civil war. In 1643 she was dwelling, according to her wont, with her youngest children at Brampton while Sir Robert was in London, and her avowed sympathy with the roundheads soon led the royalists, under Sir William Vavasour and Colonel Lingen, to lay siege to the castle. The siege began on 25 July 1643 and lasted for six weeks, till the end of the following August, when the royalists retired to Gloucester. Much damage was done by the besieging force in the neighbouring village. Lady Brilliana's religious faith enabled her to bear the trial with much fortitude, but the anxieties of her position injured her health. In October her castle was again threatened, and she died before the end of the month. The registers at Brampton are lost, and the exact date is not recoverable.

Two hundred and five letters written by Lady Brilliana between 30 Sept. 1625 and 9 Oct. 1643 are extant at Brampton Bryan, and were published by the Camden Society, under the editorship of the Rev. T. T. Lewis, in 1854. The first eight (1625-33) are addressed to her husband; the rest, with three exceptions, are addressed to her eldest son, Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Harley [q. v.], during his residence at Oxford. The letters are chiefly remarkable for their proofs of maternal affection. They abound in domestic gossip, religious reflections, and sound homely advice.

[Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley (Camd. Soc.), 1854; cf. art. HARLEY, SIR ROBERT.]

S. L.

**HARLEY, SIR EDWARD** (1624-1700), governor of Dunkirk, born at Brampton Bryan, Herefordshire, 21 Oct. 1624, was the eldest son of Sir Robert Harley, K.B. (1579-1656) [q. v.], by his third wife, Brilliana (1600?-1643) [q. v.], second daughter of Edward, first viscount Conway. He inherited his mother's delicacy of constitution. After some schooling in Shrewsbury and at Gloucester, he was sent in October 1638 to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, at that time a famous puritanical seminary. He left it in the October term 1640, on account of its unhealthy state, and joined his father in London. He became interested in the exciting politics of the time, and his mother endeavoured unsuccessfully to secure his election for Hereford in 1642. He had a lodging in Lincoln's Inn, of which he was probably a member, but in 1642 he became a captain of a troop of horse in the

parliamentary army under Sir William Waller, and in a few weeks had himself the command of a regiment of foot. He had some narrow escapes and distinguished himself particularly in the conflict at Redmarley, near Ledbury, 27 July 1644, where, according to John Corbet, he routed the enemy's cavalry and captured nearly all the foot (*An Historical Relation of the Military Government of Gloucester*, 1645, p. 103). A wound received here forced him to go to London for surgical help, but he soon returned, and in the conflict between Prince Rupert and Colonel Massie near Ledbury, 22 April 1645, was again wounded. He was ordered with his men to Plymouth in November 1643 (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 312), made governor of Monmouth in 1644 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 24, 27), and of Canon Frome, a garrison near Hereford, in August 1645 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 225, 228). In January 1646 he was recommended to the committee of both kingdoms to have some command or employment worthy of him in the county of Hereford (*ib.* iv. 396). He was made general of horse for the counties of Hereford and Radnor a week later (*ib.* iv. 401; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 93). In May 1646 he was quartered with Fairfax at Marston, near Oxford. On the disabling of Humphrey Coningsby, member for Herefordshire, Harley was elected in his room, 11 Sept. 1646. He was at this time zealously devoted to the presbyterian cause. He strongly opposed Fairfax and Cromwell, and along with Denzil Holles and others was impeached by the army of high treason for his share in passing the ordinance for disbanding the army. He was now disabled by an order of the house, 29 Jan. 1647-8, an order revoked on the following 8 June. In December he joined with his father in favour of the king, for which they were both made prisoners by the army. Henceforth he was an object of suspicion to Cromwell, and in August 1650 was summoned, by letter from Major S. Winthrop at Leominster, to appear at Hereford before the commissioners of the militia. His papers were searched, and he promised to appear in London. He was not permitted to reside in Herefordshire for ten years. He records 'that he was preserved from the cruelty of that power which put to death holy Mr. Love.' At the election of 1656 Harley was again returned for Herefordshire, and being again secluded with other members, he was one who signed and published the 'Remonstrance' against the 'Protector's lawless intentions.' The restored parliament nominated him one of the council of state, 23 Feb. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 849). Harley met the king at

Dover, and was appointed governor of Dunkirk, 14 July 1660. During the short time he held that charge he much improved and strengthened the town. Schomberg owned to Harley in 1688 'that the French had often during his time attempted to take it by surprise.' In his vindication of General Monck, Lord Lansdowne says that Harley was appointed by Monck in view of probable designs upon the place as a man whose fidelity was above suspicion (cited in COLLINS, *Collections of Noble Families*, 1752, p. 203). Harley strenuously opposed the sale of the port to the French and proposed an act of parliament to declare it inalienable. It being known that he would refuse to deliver it up to the French, he was honourably discharged from his post, by an order dated 22 May 1661. He told the king that the stores left in the place were worth 500,000*l.* more than the French were to give, and that he had left 10,000*l.* in an iron chest. The king told the Earl of Montague that he would not have parted with Dunkirk had he not been obliged to remove Harley, who could have kept it 'without extraordinary charge' on account of his presbyterianism. Harley had refused a viscounty at the Restoration lest his motives should be suspected, and was made a knight of the Bath, 19 Nov. 1660 (TOWNSEND, *Cat. of Knights*, pt. i. p. 34), without his own knowledge.

Harley sat in all the parliaments of Charles II, either for the town of Radnor or for the county of Hereford. He vigorously opposed all the acts for persecuting the nonconformists, and the act which made the Sacrament a civil test. He endeavoured unsuccessfully to persuade Herbert Croft, bishop of Hereford [q.v.], not to read James II's declaration, and neither he nor any of his family ever took any oath to James. Though he was a favourer of dissenters, and a hearer of Baxter, he attended the church and was free from bigotry. At the commencement of the revolution he exerted himself with his sons on behalf of the Prince of Orange, and was at once made governor of Worcester by the gentry there assembled. He was unanimously elected in the first parliament of King William for the county of Hereford. He avoided party connections and obtained the act for abolishing the arbitrary court of the marches of Wales. To the second parliament he was opposed as an enemy to the church, but on the death of the successful candidate, Sir John Morgan, he was again unanimously elected, 8 Feb. 1692-3, and continued in that and the succeeding parliaments to act as an honest member of the country party. He was respected as a speaker,

frequently closing the debates, and his long experience made his conversation interesting.

For the two or three last years of his life he retired from public, dying at Brampton Bryan 8 Dec. 1700. He was twice married, first, on 26 June 1654, to Mary, daughter of Sir William Button of Parkgate, Devonshire, by whom he had issue Brilliana, wife of Alexander Popham of Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire; Martha, wife of Samuel Hutchins, merchant of London, and two Marys, who died young. His second wife was Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Eastington, Gloucestershire, and by her he had four sons and one daughter: Robert, earl of Oxford (1661-1724) [q.v.]; Edward (1664-1735) [q.v.]; Nathaniel (1665-1720), a merchant; Brian, who died young; and Abigail (1664-1726), a spinster. His son Edward speaks highly of his command of a naturally passionate temper, his humanity and generosity. Sir Henry Lingens having been engaged in the siege of Brampton Castle, his estate was laid under sequestration, and Harley was to receive payment from it. He made over the whole to Lady Lingens. He gave up an estate left to him by a cousin to the next of kin. He rebuilt the church at Brampton Bryan in his father's lifetime, augmented the livings of Brampton Bryan, Leintwardine, Wigmore, Lingens, Kington, and Stow; and gave up a lease of the impropriate tithes of Folden in Norfolk, the property of Caius College, Cambridge, on condition of its perpetual annexation to the vicarage, by which the living was augmented by 100*l.* a year.

Harley was the author of: 1. 'An Humble Essay toward the Settlement of Peace and Truth in the Church, as a certain Foundation of Lasting Union' [anon.], 4to, London, 1681. 2. 'A Scriptural and Rational Account of the Christian Religion; particularly, concerning Justification only by the Propitiation and Redemption of the Lord Jesus Christ,' 12mo, London, 1695. To him most of his mother's letters are addressed, and to his filial care their preservation is doubtless due. Many of his own letters and religious musings, which he called 'Retrospects' of his life, are at Brampton Bryan; a selection was printed in the Appendix to the 'Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley' (Camd. Soc., 1854); but none written to his mother or during her lifetime have been found, they having probably perished in the ruin of the castle. He was elected F.R.S. 22 July 1663, but had withdrawn by 1685. His portrait by Samuel Cooper, which hangs at Brampton, has been engraved by Vertue.

[Lewis's Introduction to Letters of the Lady Brilliana Harley (Camd. Soc., 1854); Collins's

Collections of Noble Families, 1752, pp. 200-7; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 60-71; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1660-7; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, Oxford, 1857; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 189; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 122; A full Vindication and Answer of the XI Accused Members, &c., 4to, 1647; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. i.; Commons' Journals, viii. 203; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc., Appendix iv.; Lists of Royal Society in Brit. Mus.; John Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Townsend's Leominster, pp. 113-14.] G. G.

**HARLEY, EDWARD (1664-1735)**, auditor of the impost, born at Brampton-Bryan, Herefordshire, on 7 June 1664, was the second son of Sir Edward Harley, K.B. [q. v.], by his second wife, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Eastington, Gloucestershire. He was educated at Westminster School, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He took an active part in the transactions which preceded and accompanied the landing of the Prince of Orange in England. With Colonel John Birch he met the prince at Salisbury. At Harley's suggestion the passage over the Thames at Wallingford Bridge was secured (TOWNSEND, *Leominster*, pp. 172-4). In 1692 he was appointed recorder of Leominster, an office which he resigned in 1732 in favour of his son Robert. On 29 July 1698 he became M.P. for Leominster, and continued to represent the borough until 1722, when he lost the election. In 1702 he obtained the lucrative office of auditor of the impost, which he held during life. In parliament he vigorously defended his brother, Robert Harley, earl of Oxford [q. v.], against the attacks of Lord Coningsby in 1715. A charge was produced and pressed against him in 1717 of having embezzled the funds of the state. Harley proved that while in that year thirty-six millions of money were paid into his hands, yet his accounts were correct within three shillings and fourpence, which had been mischarged through the inadvertency of a clerk. During this investigation he retired into private life, and employed his time in literary pursuits, in studying social questions and the interests of the tenantry on his various estates. When Lord Coningsby during 1718-24 endeavoured to wrest from the corporation of Leominster the privileges of its charter, Harley, at much cost to himself, successfully vindicated their rights. He was chosen chairman of the trustees for the charity schools in London in 1725. He died on 30 Aug. 1735 at his chambers in New Square, Lincoln's Inn (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1735), and was buried in Titley churchyard. By his wife Sarah, third daughter

of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire, he had three sons and one daughter. Edward, the eldest son, succeeded his cousin Edward (1689-1741) [q. v.] as third earl of Oxford, and was father of Thomas Harley [q. v.] Harley was author of: 1. 'An Essay for composing a Harmony between the Psalms and other parts of the Scripture . . . wherein the supplicatory and prophetick part of this Sacred Book are disposed under proper heads' (anon.), 4to, London, 1724. 2. 'An Abstract of the Historical Part of the Old Testament, with References to other Parts of the Scripture,' &c. (introduction signed E. Harley), 8vo, London, 1730 (another edition, with the author's 'Essay' and 'The Harmony of the Four Gospels', 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1735-38). 3. 'The Harmony of the Four Gospels, wherein the different manner of relating the facts by each Evangelist is exemplify'd . . . With the History of the Acts of the Apostles' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1733. Harley's portrait by J. Richardson was engraved by G. Vertue. He maintained charity schools at Brampton-Bryan, Titley, and in Monmouthshire.

[Collins's Collections of Noble Families, pp. 205-207; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 431-4; Townsend's Leominster; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 544; Chester's London Marriage Licenses (Foster), col. 626; will in P. C. C. 188, Ducie.] G. G.

**HARLEY, EDWARD**, second EARL OF OXFORD (1689-1741), born on 2 June 1689, was the only son of Robert Harley, first earl of Oxford (1661-1724) [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 358). He was educated at Westminster School, and succeeded as second earl on 21 May 1724. Habitual indolence, rather than incapacity, prevented him from taking part in public affairs; nor did he care for general society. He preferred to surround himself with the more distinguished poets and men of letters of the day. Pope was his especial idol, and they regularly corresponded with each other between 1721 and 1739. Swift was his frequent guest. Prior died in his house at Wimpole. He was always ready to lend his amanuensis for the purpose of copying the manuscripts of Pope and Swift, and Pope made the freest use of his great library. He contrived to circulate the second edition of the 'Dunciad' in March and April 1729. In the following November, Pope having brought out another edition of the poem assigned it to Lord Burlington, Harley, and Lord Bathurst, and they assigned it to the publisher Lawton Gilliver. Pope was thus

relieved of all responsibility in connection with threatened lawsuits. During the same year Harley allowed Pope to say that the originals of Wycherley's papers were in his library, and to ascribe their publication to him. Harley was a manager of the Society for the Encouragement of Learning. He was a great benefactor to George Vertue. Zachary Grey, too, was often at Wimpole, and wrote an appreciative memoir of the earl and his father, preserved in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 5834, f. 286. Harley proved also of great service to William Oldys when the latter was engaged on the compilation of his 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh'; he sent him copies of letters from Thomas Baker's collections, and promised him 200*l.* a year as his secretary (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 141, 144). Both Joseph Ames [q. v.] and Samuel Palmer [q. v.] were allowed unlimited access to his library in furtherance of their black-letter researches. The Harleian MS. 7654 (formerly Addit. MS. 5005) contains memoranda of the births, marriages, deaths, and personal history of the nobility and gentry in the handwriting of Harley, entered on the backs of letters addressed to himself, and chiefly relating to the period between 1734 and 1741. A selection from these memoranda, which were intended apparently as notes on some printed work on the peerage, appeared in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. i. 325-7. His amusing 'Notes on Biographies' (Harl. MS. 7544) were also printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. ix. 417-21. Other manuscripts by, or relating to, him are abstracts of Latin legends and tales (Addit. MS. 22911, f. 35); assignment to Lawton Gilliver of copyright in Pope's 'Dunciad,' 1729 (Egerton MS. 1951, f. 6); catalogue of his books at Wimpole, about 1730 (Addit. MSS. 19746-57); catalogue of his pictures, 1741 (Addit. MS. 23089, f. 176); letter to Lord Hatton, 1713 (Addit. MS. 29549, f. 125); letters to Dr. John Covell, 1716, 1722, with papers relating to the purchase of the latter's books (Addit. MS. 22911, ff. 198, 281, &c.); letters to Lady Sundon, 1731-5 (Addit. MS. 20104, ff. 83-9); letter to the Rev. William Cole, 1734 (Addit. MS. 6401, f. 154); letters to him from the Society for the Encouragement of Learning (Addit. MSS. 6185 f. 208, 6190 f. 65); letters to Dr. George Harbin, 1732-5 (Addit. MS. 32096); and letters to Dr. Conyers Middleton, 1726-33 (Addit. MS. 32457). He was the means of effecting a reconciliation between Middleton and Dr. Mead (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 267, v. 520). On 18 Feb. 1725 he was chosen a trustee of the Busby Trust (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* ed.

1852, pp. 555, 556). He had a passion for building and landscape gardening, and for collecting books, manuscripts, pictures, medals, and miscellaneous curiosities, which he usually bought at prices much beyond their worth. He was generous to the needy, and a prey to adventurers. His embarrassments, which had long been accumulating, reached a crisis in 1738. In 1740 he sold Wimpole to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke to pay off a debt of 100,000*l.* The sale did not remove his difficulties, and he sought to drown his cares in wine. He made many valuable additions to his father's collection of books and manuscripts [see HARLEY, ROBERT, first earl, *ad fin.*], including the library of Dr. John Covell in 1716 (Addit. MS. 22911). Thomas Baker (1656-1740) [q. v.] arranged that after his own death twenty-one volumes of his collections in illustration of a history of the University of Cambridge were to be presented to the Harleian Library (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 662-3).

Harley died in Dover Street, London, on 16 June 1741, and was buried on the 25th in the Duke of Newcastle's vault in Westminster Abbey. He married on 31 Oct. 1713 Lady Henrietta Cavendish Holles, only daughter and heiress of John, fourth earl of Clare, created duke of Newcastle, by Lady Margaret Cavendish, third daughter and co-heiress of Henry, second duke of Newcastle. Of 500,000*l.* which his wife brought him, 400,000*l.* is said to have been sacrificed to 'indolence, good-nature, and want of worldly wisdom.' A dull, worthy woman, the countess disliked most of the wits who surrounded her husband, and she 'hated' Pope. She was, however, a favourite with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (cf. the latter's *Letters*, ed. Wharnccliffe and Thomas, i. 94, ii. 92, 93, 128). Her correspondence with Lady Sundon, extending from 1731 to 1735, is in Addit. MS. 20104, ff. 90-8. She passed her widowhood at Welbeck, where she spent 40,000*l.* in improvements, and occupied herself in arranging the ancestral portraits and attaching inscriptions to them, and in gathering together all the other memorials she could discover of the various 'great families which centred in herself' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 32). She employed Vertue, the proofs of whose works the earl had jealousy collected, to catalogue all the pictures and portraits left to her by her husband (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 286), but she retained few of the earl's treasures. The miscellaneous curiosities, with the coins, medals, and portraits, were sold by auction in March 1742, and the books, including about 50,000 printed books, 41,000 prints, and

350,000 pamphlets, were bought the same year by Thomas Osborne, the bookseller of Gray's Inn, for 13,000*l.*, which was several thousand pounds less than the cost of binding. Osborne found his purchase a heavy investment. The sale catalogue of the coins was compiled by George North, F.S.A.; that of the library partly by William Oldys, in five volumes 8vo, London, 1743-5, while Johnson contributed an introduction ('*Catalogus Bibliothecæ Harleianæ in locos communes distributus cum Indice Auctorum*'). Under the title of the 'Harleian Miscellany,' a selection of scarce pamphlets and tracts found in the library was made by Oldys and printed in eight volumes 8vo, London, 1744-6, with a preface by Johnson. The best edition is that by Thomas Park, in ten volumes 4to, London, 1808-13. A 'Collection of Voyages and Travels,' compiled from the same source, appeared in two volumes fol., London, 1745.

• That the manuscripts might not be dispersed, Lady Oxford parted with them in 1753 to the nation for the insignificant sum of 10,000*l.* (26 Geo. II, c. 22, sec. 3). They now form the Harleian collection in the British Museum, and consist of 7,639 volumes, besides 14,236 original rolls, charters, deeds, and other legal documents. A catalogue of the contents of the manuscript volumes (exclusive of the charters, &c.) was published in two volumes fol., London, 1759-63, the compilation of H. Wanley, D. Casley, and W. Hocker; another, the work of R. Nares, Sir H. Ellis, and T. H. Horne, in four volumes fol., London, 1808-12. A manuscript catalogue of the charters, in the handwriting of Samuel Ayscough [q. v.], is now in use at the British Museum. A new index is in preparation.

Lady Oxford died on 9 Dec. 1755, aged 62, and was buried with her husband on the 26th. Their only surviving child, Margaret Cavendish (1715-1785), who married, on 11 June 1734, William Bentinck, second duke of Portland, was the 'noble, lovely little Peggy,' celebrated by Prior. Harley's portrait by Dahl was engraved by Vertue. In 1731 Thomas Gent [q. v.] addressed to him epistles in prose and verse respecting a proposed supplement to Walton's Polyglott Bible.

[Pope's Works (Elwin and Courthope), vol. viii., which contains the correspondence of Pope and Harley; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Collins's Collections of Noble Families, pp. 212-13; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 80-1; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, vol. i.; Walpole Letters (Cunningham), i. 139, 146, and elsewhere; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 544, 555; Swift's Works (Scott).]

G. G.

**HARLEY, GEORGE (1791-1871)**, water-colour painter and drawing-master, born in 1791, appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1817, when he sent two drawings of views in London. He had a large practice as a drawing-master, and drew in lithography some landscape drawings, as 'Lessons in Landscape,' for Messrs. Rowney & Forster's series of lithographic drawing-books, published in 1820-2. In 1848 he published a small 'Guide to Pencil and Chalk Drawing from Landscape,' dedicated to his past and present pupils, which reached a second edition. Harley died in 1871, aged 80. There are two water-colour drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum, one being a view of Maxstoke Priory, Warwickshire. A view of Fulham Church and Putney Bridge is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and South Kensington Museum.] L. C.

**HARLEY, GEORGE DAVIES**, whose real name was DAVIES (d. 1811), actor and author, was, according to one account, a tailor; according to a second, a banker's clerk, and afterwards a clerk in lottery offices. He received lessons from John Henderson [q. v.], and made his first appearance on the stage as Richard III on 20 April 1785 at Norwich. Becoming known as the Norwich Roscius, he was engaged by Harris for Covent Garden, where he appeared as Richard 25 Sept. 1789. In the course of this and two or three following seasons he played Shylock, Touchstone, King Lear, Macbeth, &c., and took original characters in ill-starred plays of Hayley and other writers. Finding that his salary did not increase, and that he was allowed to decline on a lower order of character, he withdrew into the country, but soon returned to Covent Garden, where he remained for four seasons. He then once more went into the country and played old men in comedy with success at Bristol in 1796-9, and afterwards at Birmingham, Sheffield, Wolverhampton, and elsewhere. In 1802 he supported Mrs. Siddons in her farewell visit to Dublin. According to Wewitzer, an untrustworthy authority, he died at Leicester, 28 Nov. 1811. He never rose above being a useful actor.

His writings consist of: 1. 'A Monody on the Death of Mr. John Henderson, late of Covent Garden Theatre,' Norwich, 4to, 1787. 2. 'Poems by George Davies Harley, of the Theatre Royal, Norwich. Printed for the author (by subscription),' 8vo, 1796. 3. 'Ballad Stories, Sonnets,' &c., vol. i. Bath, 1799, 12mo. 4. 'Holyhead Sonnets,' 12mo, Bath,



1800. 5. 'An Authentic Biographical Sketch of the Life, Education, and Personal Character of William Henry West Betty, the Celebrated Young Roscius,' London, 1802, 8vo. 6. 'The Fight off Trafalgar,' a descriptive poem, Sheffield and London, 4to, 1806. His poems have all the faults of the age; the monody on Henderson imitates Gray's 'Elegy.' His sonnets are in fourteen lines, but have no other claim to the title. Among his poems the longest are 'To Night,' and 'A Legacy of Love,' to his son aged 4, whom he calls George the second, his predecessor being dead. With the exception of No. 3, 'Ballad Stories,' these works are in the British Museum. Portraits of Harley by De Wilde, as Caled in the 'Siege of Damascus' and as Lusignan in 'Zara,' are in the Mathews Collection at the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dict.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Crosby's Pocket Companion to the Playhouse, 1796; Wewitzer's Dramatic Reminiscences; Dramatic Chronology.] J. K.

**HARLEY, JOHN** (d. 1558), bishop of Hereford, was probably born at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire (WILLIS, *Survey of Hereford Cathedral*, p. 521). He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, of which he was probationer-fellow from 1537 to 1542. He graduated B.A. on 5 July 1536, and M.A. on 4 June 1540 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 186). He was master of Magdalen School from 1542 to August 1548, when he became chaplain to John Dudley, earl of Warwick, and tutor to his children. During Lent 1547 he preached at St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, a very bold sermon against the pope, which, in the then unsettled state of religious affairs, alarmed the university authorities. Harley was hastily summoned to London to be examined on a charge of heresy, but when the king's views were ascertained he was speedily liberated (BLOXAM, *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, ii. xlii-xliii). He became rector of Upton-on-Severn, Worcestershire, on 9 May 1550 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 448), being then B.D. and vicar of Kidderminster in the same county, and incumbent of Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, on the following 30 Sept. (*ib.* ii. 56; HOARE, *Wiltshire*, Mere, p. 95). Edward VI made him his chaplain in 1551, and sent him, along with five other chaplains distinguished for their preaching, on an evangelising tour throughout England. On 9 March 1552 he received a prebend at Worcester (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 87). During the same year he was considered likely to succeed Owen Oglethorpe as president of Magdalen College, but he lost the election through his reputed laziness

and love of money. On 26 May 1553 he was consecrated bishop of Hereford (*ib.* i. 468), was deprived on 19 March 1554 for his protestantism (RYMER, *Fœdera*, fol. xv. 370), and died in 1558. Leland (*Encomia*, p. 163) praises Harley for his virtues and learning.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 768-71; Bloxam's *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, iii. 97-106] G. G.

**HARLEY, JOHN PRITT** (1786-1858), actor and singer, son of John Harley, draper and silk mercer, by Elizabeth his wife, was born in February 1786 and baptised in the parish church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, on 5 March. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a linendraper in Ludgate Hill, and while there contracted an intimacy with William Oxberry, afterwards a well-known actor, and in conjunction with him appeared in 1802 in amateur theatricals at the Berwick Street private theatre. His next employment was as a clerk to Windus & Holloway, attorneys, Chancery Lane. In 1806 and following years he acted at Cranbrook, Southend, Canterbury, Brighton, and Rochester. At Southend, where he remained some time, he acquired a complete knowledge of his profession. His comic singing rendered him a favourite, and being extremely thin he was satirically known as 'Fat Jack.' From 1812 to 1814 he was in the north of England, but obtaining an engagement from Samuel John Arnold, he came to London and made his first public appearance in the metropolis on 15 July 1815 at the English Opera House as Marcelli in the 'Devil's Bridge.' His reception was favourable, and in Mingle, Leatherhead, Rattle, and Pedrillo he increased his reputation as an actor and singer. On 16 Sept. 1815 he was first seen in Drury Lane Theatre, and acted Lissardo in the 'Wonder.' As John Bannister had retired from the stage, Harley not only succeeded to his parts, but had also to take the characters which would have fallen to him in the new pieces; he consequently was continually before the public and played the comic heroes of all the operas. His voice was a counter-tenor, he had a considerable knowledge of music with a correct ear, and he executed cadenzas with grace and effect. Bannister, with whom he was on the most intimate terms, when dying in 1836 gave him his Garrick mourning ring and his Shakespearean jubilee medal. At Drury Lane, with occasional summer excursions to the provinces and engagements at the Lyceum, where he for some time was stage-manager, Harley remained until Braham opened the St. James's Theatre, 14 Dec. 1835, when he joined the

company at that house. He soon returned to his old quarters at Drury Lane; he was with W. C. Macready at Covent Garden in 1838, and afterwards with Madame Vestris and Charles Mathews when they opened the same establishment two years later. He was with Alfred Bunn at Drury Lane from 1841 to 1848, and finally, when Charles Kean attempted to restore the fortunes of the legitimate drama at the Princess's Theatre in 1850, Harley became a permanent member of the company. He was master and treasurer of the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund after the retirement of Edmund Kean in 1833. In humour and versatility he almost equalled Bannister. In 1816, when 'Every Man in his Humour' was revived in order that Edmund Kean might play Kiteley, Harley sustained the part of Bobadil, and was thought the best exponent of the character that had appeared since Woodward. In the Shakespearean clowns he had a rich natural humour peculiar to himself. Not even Munden or Liston excited more general merriment. On Friday, 20 Aug. 1858, he acted Lancelot Gobbo at the Princess's Theatre; as he reached the wings on going off the stage he was seized with paralysis, and being removed to his residence, 14 Upper Gower Street, London, died there on 22 Aug. His last words were a quotation from the 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' 'I have an exposition of sleep come upon me.' He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 28 Aug. Eccentric and thrifty to all outward appearance, he died penniless. He had a passion for collecting walking-sticks, canes, &c., and after his death more than three hundred varieties were included in the sale of his personal effects.

[Oxberry's *Dramatic Biography*, 1825, i. 69-77, with portrait; *Theatrical Inquisitor*, September 1815, pp. 163-4, with portrait; *British Stage*, July 1821, pp. 201-2, with portrait; *Cumberland's British Theatre*, 1828, xiv. 7-8, with portrait, and xviii. 6-7, with portrait; *Actors by Daylight*, 5 May 1838, pp. 73-5, with portrait; *Metropolitan Mag.* October 1836, pp. 126-31; *Dramatic Mirror*, 14 April 1847, p. 5, with portrait; *Theatrical Times*, 4 Dec. 1847, p. 377, with portrait; *Valentine's Behind the Curtain*, 1848, pp. 38-42; *Tallis's Drawing-Room Table Book*, part xiv. June 1852, with portrait; *Illustrated London News*, 27 March 1858, p. 321, with portrait; *Era*, 29 Aug. 1858, pp. 9, 10; *Illustrated News of the World*, 4 Sept. 1858, pp. 145, 147, with portrait; *Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News*, 13 Sept. 1879, pp. 629-30, with portrait; *Planché's Extravaganzas*, 1879, ii. 63, with portrait; *Stirling's Old Drury Lane*, 1881, ii. 115; *Cole's Life of Charles Kean*, 1860, ii. 12, 307-12; *Pollock's Macready's Reminiscences*, 1876, pp. 254, 282, 376, 377.] G. C. B.

**HARLEY, SIR ROBERT** (1579-1658), M.P. and master of the Mint, born at Wigmore Castle, Herefordshire, and baptised on 1 March 1579, was son of Thomas Harley, esq., of Brampton Bryan Castle, Herefordshire, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Andrew Corbet, knt., of Morton-Corbet, Shropshire. Thomas Harley (1548?-1631) was sheriff of Herefordshire under Elizabeth and James I, and was employed on the council of William, lord Compton, president of the marches of Wales. Robert Harley, whose mother died when he was young, received instruction from his uncle, Richard Harley. He was for four years at Oriel College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. In 1641 his arms were as a compliment placed in a window of the new hall of his college. His tutor there was the Rev. Cadwallader Owen, reputed a great disputant, and known as 'Sic Doceo.' Harley resided in London at the Temple till the coronation of James I (25 July 1603), when he was made knight of the Bath. On 15 July 1604 he obtained a grant for life of the keepership of the forest of Boringwood (or Bringwood), Herefordshire, and also of the keepership of the forest of Prestwood (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 133). In the seventh year of James I he obtained a grant for himself and his heirs of a weekly market and an annual fair at Wigmore in Herefordshire. For some time he lived at Stanage Lodge, in the parish of Brampton Bryan, farming and acting as magistrate and deputy lieutenant of Herefordshire. In the 1st and 12th of James I he represented the borough of Radnor in parliament, and sat as representative of Herefordshire in the 21st of James and the 15th and 16th of Charles I. On 6 Sept. 1626 he was appointed master and worker of the Mint, with a salary of 500*l.* per annum (*ib.* 1625-6, p. 573; *cp.* pp. 469, 577), and held the office till 3 Aug. 1635 (*ib.* 1636-7, p. 445). He was reappointed by an ordinance of parliament on 5 May 1643, but was discharged from the office on 16 May 1649, on his declining 'to stamp any coin with any other stamp than formerly.' He had already coined for the parliament, but now refused to strike money with the parliamentary 'types' (*ib.* 1649-50, p. 142; *RUDING, Annals*, i. 408, note 6). A trial of the *pix* was at the same time ordered to be made at his expense (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 142; *RUDING*, i. 72). During the Long parliament Harley served repeatedly on important committees of the House of Commons (see '*Journals of House of Commons*,' cited in *Lewis's Letters of Lady B. Harley*, p. viii). He was entrusted with the preparation of the order to prohibit the

wearing of the surplice (*Journals of House of Commons*, 30 Sept. 1643), and with two others formed a committee (*ib.* 24 April 1643) to receive information as to idolatrous monuments in Westminster Abbey and the London churches, with 'power to demolish the same.' On 23 April 1644 he was ordered to sell the mitre and crosier-staff found in St. Paul's, London, and the brass and iron in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster. 'The zealous knight took down the cross in Cheapside, Charing Cross, and other the like monuments impartially.' (As to the dates, see LEWIS, *Letters of Lady B. Harley*, p. xlv.) Harley on 15 Dec. 1643 succeeded Pym on the committee of the assembly of divines. He was active in the proceedings against Strafford, and in Scotch and Irish affairs. He lent plate and money to the parliament (*ib.* p. 262), and organised the militia. He was, however, one of the members imprisoned on 6 Dec. 1648 for voting to treat with the king. Harley's castle of Brampton Bryan was besieged (during his absence) for six weeks, from 25 July 1643, and was successfully defended by his wife Brilliana [see HARLEY, LADY BRILLIANA], who died in October 1643. On 17 April 1644 the castle was surrendered by Harley's servants, after a second siege (of three weeks), to Sir Michael Woodhouse. Three of Harley's younger children and sixty-seven men, as well as a hundred arms, two barrels of powder, and a year's provisions, were taken in the castle, which was burnt, as was also Harley's castle at Wigmore. In July 1646 Harley's losses during the wars were estimated at 12,990*l.* 'A study of books,' valued at 200*l.*, and furniture, &c., valued at 2,500*l.*, perished in Brampton Bryan Castle. Harley's two parks and warren had been laid waste, and five hundred deer destroyed. Till May 1646 his estate was 'under the power of the king's soldiers.' Harley did not rebuild the castle, but built a new church (finished two days before he died) to replace one that had been burnt at Brampton Bryan. He was confined to his room by illness for some years before his death, which took place at Brampton Bryan from stone and gout, on 6 Nov. 1656. He was buried with his ancestors at Brampton Bryan. His kinsman, Thomas Froyssell, minister of the gospel at Clun in Shropshire, in the funeral sermon preached at Brampton Bryan on 10 Dec. 1656 ('The Beloved Disciple,' London, 1658, 12mo), describes Harley as 'a great light' in religion to the neighbourhood, who maintained ministers 'upon his own cost' at Brampton Bryan, Wigmore, and Leyntwardine. Harley was also a patron of Timothy Woodroffe (tutor to Hobbes of Malmesbury), who wrote for his use in old

age a 'Treatise on Simeon's Song; or Instructions advertising how to live holly and dye happily' (afterwards published, London, 1659). Harley (FROYSELL, *op. cit.*) was 'earnest for presbytery,' a man of pure life, and devoted to religious observances. 'He wept much when his servants suffered him to sleep on the Lord's day later than he used, although he had not rested all that night.' The Ember days and the monthly parliamentary fasts were strictly observed at Brampton Castle. Harley married, first, Anne, daughter of Charles Barret of Belhouse in Aveley, Essex, by whom he had a son who died young; secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Newport of High Erccall, Shropshire, by whom he had a son John, and eight children who died young; thirdly, on 22 July 1623, Brilliana, second daughter of Edward, viscount Conway [see CONWAY, EDWARD, and HARLEY, BRILLIANA, LADY]. By his third wife he had three sons: Sir Edward Harley (1624-1700) [q. v.], governor of Dunkirk; Sir Robert Harley, knt., born in 1626, died without issue in 1673; Thomas Harley, baptised on 13 Jan. 1627-8; and four daughters, Brilliana, Dorothy, Margaret, and Elizabeth (on a supposed fourth marriage of Harley, cp. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 129). Harley's name is sometimes spelt 'Harlow' or 'Harlowe.'

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom., from 1603 onwards, as above; Collins's Peerage, iv. 55 ff.; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 18, 35, 72, 383, 399; 400, 404, 408, 409; Froyssell's Beloved Disciple; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 310; and especially the introduction to Mr. T. L. Lewis's Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley (Camd. Soc. 1854), where further authorities are cited.]  
W. W.

**HARLEY, ROBERT**, first EARL OF OXFORD (1661-1724), the eldest son of Sir Edward Harley, K.B., by his second wife, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens of Eastington, Gloucestershire, was born in Bow Street, Covent Garden, on 5 Dec. 1661, and was educated at a private school kept by Mr. Birch at Shilton, near Burford, Oxfordshire, where Simon Harcourt, first viscount [q. v.] (afterwards lord chancellor), and Thomas Trevor (afterwards lord chief justice of the common pleas) were among his contemporaries. It is frequently stated that Harley was also educated at Westminster School, but of this there is no satisfactory proof, as the admissions of that date are no longer in existence. Harley was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 18 March 1682, but was never called to the bar. At the revolution he assisted his father in raising a troop of horse and in taking possession of Worcester

in the name of William III. In March 1689 he was appointed high sheriff of Herefordshire, and at a by-election in April was returned to parliament, through the influence of the Boscawen family, for the borough of Tregony. At the general election in March 1690 he was returned for New Radnor borough, which he continued to represent thenceforth until his elevation to the House of Lords.

By birth and education Harley was a whig and a dissenter, but by slow degrees he gradually changed his politics, ultimately becoming the leader of the tory and church party. Harley quickly showed his aptitude for public business in the house, and on 26 Dec. 1690 was selected one of the commissioners for taking the public accounts. In 1693 Harley, who 'knew forms and the records of parliament so well that he was capable both of lengthening out and of perplexing debates,' joined with Foley and the tories in opposing the court, and 'set on foot some very uneasy things that were popular' (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, iv. 197). At Harley's instance, in January 1694, 'a humble representation' was made to the king on his refusal to pass the Place Bill (*Parl. Hist.* v. 831), but his motion for a further answer after the king's reply had been received was defeated by a large majority (*ib.* v. 837). In November of this year he brought in the Triennial Bill, which was this time quickly passed into law (6 & 7 Wm. & Mary, c. 2). In 1696 he succeeded in establishing the National Land Bank (7 & 8 Will. III, c. 31), which the tories predicted would completely eclipse the Bank of England, a delusion that was quickly dispelled by the utter failure of the scheme. At the end of this year he opposed the bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick (*ib.* v. 1104-6). In December 1697 he carried a resolution that the military establishment should be reduced to what it had been in 1680, and in December 1698 that the army in England should not exceed seven thousand men, in consequence of which William was compelled to dismiss his Dutch guards. Harley had now become a great power in the house, for, while acting almost always with the tories, he contrived by his moderation and finesse to retain the favour of many of the whigs and dissenters. At the meeting of the new parliament on 10 Feb. 1701 he was elected speaker, a position for which he was well qualified by his minute knowledge of parliamentary procedure, by a majority of 120 votes over Sir Richard Onslow (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiii. 325), Sir Thomas Lyttelton, the speaker of the former parliament, having

withdrawn from his candidature at the request of the king. Harley was again elected speaker after the general election at the end of this year, but only by the narrow majority of four, being opposed by Lyttelton, whom the king this time openly favoured (*ib.* p. 645). On 19 June 1702 Harley was appointed custos rotulorum of Radnorshire, and at the meeting of Anne's first parliament in October was for the third time elected to the chair (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 46), and in November presented the thanks of the house to the tory admiral, Sir George Rooke, for his 'great and signal services' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiv. 39). Thwarted in their plans for the active prosecution of the war by the extreme high tories, Marlborough and Godolphin determined to obtain the dismissal of Nottingham and his followers. Harley was sworn a member of the privy council on 27 April 1704, and on 18 May was appointed secretary of state for the northern department in the place of Nottingham, while Mansel, the Earl of Kent, and St. John replaced Sir Edward Seymour, the Earl of Jersey, and Clarke. Harley, in spite of his new appointment, continued to occupy the chair until the dissolution of parliament in April 1705. In 1704 he took part in the debate on the constitutional case of *Ashby v. White*, and maintained that the sole judgment of election matters was vested in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 277-9). In consequence of the conduct of the tory majority in the lower house the ministry began more and more to rely upon the whig party. A curious account of a dinner given by Harley in January 1706, with a view of cementing the alliance of the ministers with the whigs, is preserved in 'The Private Diary of William, first Earl Cowper' (Roxburghe Club, 1833, p. 33), where it is recorded that, after the lord treasurer had gone, 'S<sup>r</sup> Harley took a glass and drank to Love and Friendship and everlasting Union and wish'd he had more Tockay to drink it in (we had drank two Bottles, good, but thick). I replied his white Lisbon was best to drink it in, being very clear. I suppose he apprehended it (as I observ'd most of the Company did) to relate to that humour of his, which was, never to deal clearly or openly, but always with Reserve, and if not Dissimulation or rather Simulation: and to love Tricks even where not necessary, but from an inward satisfaction he took in applauding his own Cunning. If any Man was ever born under a Necessity of being a knave, he was.' On 10 April 1706 Harley was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland. In December Sunderland became se-

cretary of state for the southern department in the place of Sir Charles Hedges, and the final breach between the ministry and the high Tories was shortly afterwards significantly marked by the expulsion of Buckingham, Nottingham, Rochester, and others from the privy council. The ministry as now constituted, consisting both of Whigs and Tories, was agreed on one point only, namely, the prosecution of the war, and its very existence was dependent on the royal favour. This favour had hitherto been bestowed upon the Churchills, but Harley now endeavoured to undermine their influence with the queen. While pretending to be cordially working with Marlborough and Godolphin, he secretly did his best to inflame the queen against the policy of her ministers, and, with the aid of his cousin, Abigail Hill (afterwards Lady Masham), he succeeded in convincing her that the church was in danger and that the Tories alone could save it from destruction. On the appointment of Dr. Blackall and Sir William Dawes to the bishoprics of Exeter and Chester, Godolphin taxed Harley with having secretly instigated the queen to make those appointments without consulting the ministry. This Harley denied, and the queen herself in a letter to Marlborough declared that it was 'so far from being true that he [Harley] knew nothing of it till it was the talk of the town' (STANHOPE, *Anne*, p. 316). Marlborough and Godolphin, however, continued to have their suspicions of Harley's good faith, and the Whigs resolved to oust him from office. In January 1708 William Gregg, a clerk in Harley's office, was arrested on the charge of entering into a treasonable correspondence with M. Chamillard, the French minister. At the time Harley's own fidelity to his allegiance was openly doubted by the Whigs, but there is no evidence that he was guilty of any greater offence than that of culpable negligence in allowing the most confidential documents under his care to be accessible to the underlings of the office. Gregg was found guilty on his own confession, but the committee of the seven Whig lords who examined him while under sentence in Newgate failed to obtain any proofs of Harley's disloyalty, and Gregg immediately before his execution delivered a statement to the sheriffs in which he declared that Harley had no knowledge, either directly or indirectly, of his treasonable correspondence with France. Though Harley's character was thus cleared, Godolphin and Marlborough had made up their minds that he must be dismissed. The queen was reluctant to part with her secret and confidential adviser, and they accordingly absented themselves from the

cabinet council on 8 Feb. 1708, having previously informed her that while Harley continued in office they could take no further part in the administration. When Harley, therefore, in their absence opened some business relating to foreign affairs, the Duke of Somerset observed that 'he did not see how they could deliberate on such matters since the general was not with them' (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, iv. 354). With this opinion the other ministers silently agreed, and, leaving their business undone, the council broke up. On the following day Harley pressed the queen to accept his resignation, to which course she reluctantly consented on the 11th. Though removed from office, Harley still retained the confidence of the queen, with whom he kept in constant communication through the medium of Mrs. Masham. His ceaseless intrigues against his former colleagues, owing to the overbearing conduct of the Whigs at court, and the ill-advised prosecution of Sacheverell speedily bore fruit. In April 1710 the final interview between Mrs. Morley and Mrs. Freeman took place. A few days later Shrewsbury, who was well known to have a secret understanding with Harley, was appointed lord chamberlain, on 13 June Sunderland was dismissed, and on 8 Aug. Godolphin received a letter from Anne desiring him to break his staff of office. On the 10th the treasury was put into commission, with John, earl Poulett, as its nominal head, and Harley, one of the commissioners, was appointed chancellor of the exchequer.

Harley, who was now practically in the position of prime minister, endeavoured at first to effect a combination with those Whigs who still retained office. He assured them that 'there was a Whig game intended at bottom,' though he failed to give them any very intelligible explanation of what he meant by that assurance. Failing in this endeavour he fell back wholly on the Tories, and, having induced the queen to dissolve parliament, formed an entirely Tory ministry, consisting of Rochester, St. John, and Harcourt and others, and drew up his 'plan of administration,' which is dated 30 Oct. 1710 (HARDWICKE, *Misc. State Papers*, ii. 485-8).

At the polling booths the Tories obtained a large majority, and Harley, feeling secure in power, was not long before he opened secret negotiations for peace with the court of Versailles, employing as his agent a priest named Gaultier, who had formerly served as chaplain to Marshal Tallard during his embassy to England, and was an enthusiastic supporter of the Pretender's cause. Meanwhile he called in the assistance of the press. He instructed Defoe to expatiate in the pages

of the 'Review' upon his leanings towards the policy of the whigs; and he secured Swift to write the 'Examiner,' and to fight the battles of the ministry. While he attempted to satisfy the tories, he endeavoured to conciliate the whigs, and, though he declared his resolution of carrying on the war, he did everything that he could to obtain a peace. This dubious policy of Harley's soon disgusted the high tories, who, elated with their success at the general election, were anxious for a more pronounced line of action, and at the October Club the tory Earl of Rochester became the favourite toast. An incident, however, which shortly afterwards happened, more than restored Harley's waning popularity. A French refugee, at one time Abbé de la Bourlie, but then known as the Marquis de Guiscard, who was living in London and had made frequent proposals to Marlborough and Godolphin for descents upon the coasts of France, becoming dissatisfied with his pay and fearing the conclusion of a peace between England and his native country, turned traitor and offered his services to the French court. His letters being intercepted he was himself arrested, and on 8 March 1711 was examined before a committee of the privy council at the Cockpit. While undergoing his examination, Guiscard, failing to get near enough to St. John, who had signed the warrant for his arrest, suddenly stabbed Harley in the breast with a penknife. Guiscard was secured after a prolonged scuffle, and died some few days afterwards in Newgate of the wounds which he had received. Harley appears to have shown great self-possession, for St. John records that 'the suddenness of the blow, the sharpness of the wound, the confusion which followed, could neither change his countenance nor alter his voice' (BOLINGBROKE, *Letters and Correspondence*, i. 68). Though Harley's wound was a slight one, it brought on an attack of fever which necessitated his confinement to his room for some weeks.

On the 13th an address from both houses was presented to the queen expressing a belief that Harley's fidelity and zeal had 'drawn upon him the hatred of all the abettors of popery and faction,' and begging her to give directions 'for causing papists to be removed from the cities of London and Westminster' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1007-8); and a bill was also rapidly passed making an attempt on the life of a privy councillor when acting in the execution of his office to be felony without benefit of the clergy (9 Anne, c. 16). On his re-appearance in the House of Commons on 26 April, Harley received the congratulations of the speaker upon his 'escape and

recovery from the barbarous and villainous attempt made upon him by the Sieur de Guiscard' (*ib.* vi. 1020-1). On 2 May he brought forward his financial scheme, which consisted in funding the national debt, then amounting to nearly nine and a half millions, allowing the proprietors a yearly interest of six per cent., and incorporating them to carry on the trade in the South Seas under the name of the South Sea Company. The scheme was received with much favour, and an act was passed embodying these proposals, which were afterwards adopted and extended by Sunderland, and were destined to have disastrous results in the immediate future. On 23 May 1711 Harley was created a peer of Great Britain by the titles of Baron Harley of Wigmores, Herefordshire, Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, with remainder in default of male issue to the heirs male of his grandfather, Sir Robert Harley, K.B. (*Pat. Roll*, 10 Anne, pt i. No. 24). The preamble to the patent, recounting Harley's services in very glowing terms, is said to have been written in Latin by Freind, and to have been translated into English by Swift (*Harl. Miscellany*, 1808, i. 1-2). Aubrey de Vere, twentieth earl of Oxford, with whose family the Harleys had been connected by marriage, had died as recently as March 1702, and the fear lest any remote descendant of the De Veres should be able to establish his right to that earldom appears to be the explanation of the grant of the additional earldom of Mortimer to Harley. The new peer took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 May (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xix. 309). On the 29th of the same month he was constituted lord high treasurer of England, and, having resigned the post of chancellor of the exchequer, was succeeded in that office by Robert Benson, afterwards Lord Bingley. On 1 June Harley took the oaths as lord high treasurer in the court of exchequer, and was addressed by Harcourt in a fulsome speech, in which the lord keeper declared that 'the only difficulty which even you, my lord, may find insuperable, is how to deserve better of the crown and kingdom after this advancement than you did before it' (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 78). On 15 Aug. he was chosen governor of the South Sea Company, a post from which he retired in January 1714. Meanwhile the secret negotiations of peace had been proceeding, and on 27 Sept. 1711 Mesnager signed the preliminary articles on the part of France. When this became known the whigs were furious, and on 7 Dec., aided by Nottingham, Marlborough, and Somerset, defeated the government in the House of Lords by carrying a clause to the

address declaring 'that no peace could be safe or honourable to Great Britain or Europe if Spain and the West Indies were allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1035-9). 'This happened,' says Swift, 'entirely by my lord treasurer's neglect, who did not take timely care to make up all his strength, although every one of us gave him caution enough . . . it is a mighty blow, and loss of reputation to lord treasurer, and may end in his ruin' (*Works*, ii. 427). Harley retaliated by persuading the queen to dismiss the Duke of Marlborough from all his employments, and to create twelve new peers in order to secure a majority for the peace in the upper house. Early in 1712 he introduced a bill giving precedence to the whole electoral family immediately after the queen. The bill was passed through both houses in two days (10 Anne, c. iv.), and Thomas Harley was despatched to Hanover with the news, by his cousin the treasurer. On 25 Oct. 1712 he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was installed at Windsor on 4 Aug. 1713. At length the tedious negotiations for peace were brought to an end, and the treaty of Utrecht was signed on 31 March 1713.

Though Harley was loud in his protestations of attachment to the electoral family, there is little doubt that on his accession to office in 1710 his intention had been to effect the restoration of the Stuarts as well as to make peace with France. His natural indolence, however, prevented him from making up his mind to take any active steps towards consolidating the tory party and preparing for the restoration of the Stuarts. St. John, who had been created Viscount Bolingbroke, and had long been jealous of Harley, became impatient of the delay which was threatening the success of his Jacobite schemes. Taking advantage of Lady Masham's quarrel with Harley, he obtained her assistance in condemning the lord treasurer's influence with the queen. In May Bolingbroke brought matters to a crisis by drawing up the Schism Bill, which reduced Harley to the dilemma of either breaking with the dissenters by supporting it or with the extreme tories by opposing it. In the same month Swift made his last attempt to reconcile his two friends, who were becoming more estranged every day, but found it of no avail (*Works*, xix. 159). When the Schism Bill came up from the commons, Bolingbroke expressed himself warmly in support of it, 'since it concerned the security of the church of England, the best and firmest support of the monarchy,' while Harley characteristically remarked that 'he had not yet con-

sidered of it; but when he had, he would vote according as it should appear to him to be either for good or detriment of his country. And therefore he was for reading the bill a second time' (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1351, 1354). On 9 June Harley wrote a letter to the queen enclosing a 'brief account of public affairs since 8 Aug. 1710, to this present 8 June 1714' (*ib.* vi. ccxliii-viii) and offered to resign. His resignation was not then accepted, but Lady Masham continued her appeals to the queen's high church propensities, and on 27 July Harley was dismissed, the queen assigning the following reasons of her parting with him, viz., 'that he neglected all business; that he was seldom to be understood; that when he did explain himself she could not depend upon the truth of what he said; that he never came to her at the time she appointed; that he often came drunk; lastly, to crown all, he behaved himself towards her with bad manners, indecency, and disrespect' (SWIFT, *Works*, xvi. 191-2). Bolingbroke's triumph was of brief duration, for Anne died on 1 Aug., and from George neither he nor Harley could hope for any favour.

Though Bolingbroke took the oaths in the new parliament, which met in March 1715, he fled to France a few days afterwards, but Harley with characteristic courage refused to leave the country, and on 11 April took his seat in the House of Lords. Two days afterwards a committee of secrecy was appointed by the House of Commons to inquire into the late peace and the conduct of the ministers (*Journals*, xviii. 59); on 9 June the report was received (*ib.* p. 165), and on the following day Lord Coningsby's motion that 'this house will impeach Robert, earl of Oxford and earl Mortimer, of high treason and other high crimes and misdemeanors,' was carried without a division (*ib.* p. 166). On 9 July Lord Coningsby exhibited the sixteen articles of impeachment against Harley, which had been carried in the commons by large majorities, at the bar of the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 99-111). The greater number of these articles referred to Harley's conduct with regard to the treaty of Utrecht, while the sixteenth accused him of abusing his influence with the queen in persuading her to exercise her prerogative 'in the most unprecedented and dangerous manner,' by the creation of the twelve peers in December 1711. Harley asserted in his own defence that he 'had always acted by the immediate directions and commands of the queen, and never offended against any known law,' adding that he was ready to lay down his life with

pleasure in a cause favoured by his 'late dear royal mistress' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 106); the motion, however, for his committal to the custody of the Black Rod was carried by 82 to 50, and on the 16th he was sent to the Tower. On 2 Aug. six further articles accusing him, among other things, of giving evil advice to the queen, and of secretly favouring the Pretender, were brought up from the commons by Lord Coningsby (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 136-42). It would appear from the notes and extracts made by Sir James Mackintosh from the Stuart papers that in September 1716, during his confinement in the Tower, Harley wrote to the Pretender 'offering his services and advice, recommending the Bishop of Rochester as the fittest person to manage the Jacobite affairs in England, he himself being in custody; adding, that he should never have thought it safe to engage again with his majesty if Bolingbroke had been still about him' (*Edinburgh Review*, lxii. 18, 19). No traces of this important document, which was seen by Sir James Mackintosh at Carlton House, can now be found, a search being made for it in vain by Lord Mahon when engaged in writing his 'History of England' (vol. i. App. p. iii).

In May 1717 Harley, being still confined in the Tower, petitioned the House of Lords that the circumstances of his case should be taken into consideration, and accordingly on 24 June the impeachment was commenced in Westminster Hall, with Lord Cowper acting as the high steward. After Hampden had opened the charges against the earl, Lord Harcourt moved that they should adjourn to the House of Lords, where a resolution was passed declaring that 'the commons be not admitted to proceed in order to make good the articles against Robert, earl of Oxford and earl Mortimer, for high crimes and misdemeanors till judgement be first given on the articles for high treason' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 512). The two houses were unable to agree upon this question of procedure, and on 1 July, after fruitless conferences had been held, Harley was acquitted and the impeachment dismissed in consequence of the failure of his prosecutors to appear. A motion by Sir William Strickland in the House of Commons for leave to bring in a bill of attainder against Harley did not find a seconder, but an address to the king to except Harley out of the Act of Grace was agreed to, and his name, together with that of Lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, and several others, appeared among those excepted from the operation of that act (8 Geo. I. c. 19). Though for-

bidden the court, Harley continued to go to the House of Lords. In February 1718 he led the opposition to the Mutiny Bill (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 538, 543-4, 548), and in February 1719 he protested against the introduction of the Peerage Bill (*ib.* p. 589), but after this date he seems to have but rarely attended the house. He still kept up some correspondence with the Jacobites, but did not accede to the Pretender's suggestion that he should act as the chief of the Jacobite council in England. He died at his house in Albemarle Street, London, on 21 May 1724, and was buried at Brompton Bryan, Herefordshire, where there is a monument to his memory.

While Pope, in his 'Epistle to Robert, Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer' (Roscoe, iii. 294), sang the praises of

A soul supreme, in each hard instance try'd  
Above all pain, all passion, and all pride,  
The rage of pow'r, the blast of public breath,  
The lust of lucre and the dread of death,

and Swift declared that he impartially thought Harley 'the most virtuous minister, and the most able, that ever I remember to have read of' (*Works*, xix. 160), Bolingbroke, in his 'Letter to Sir William Windham,' has painted his rival's character in the blackest of colours. In spite of an unprepossessing appearance, an inharmonious voice, and a hesitating delivery, Harley, by his consummate tact and unrivalled skill in parliamentary warfare, made a great reputation for himself in the House of Commons. A shrewd and unscrupulous politician, he made a skilful party leader, but owing to his deficiency in most of the higher qualifications of statesmanship he proved a weak and incapable minister. His intellect was narrow, and he was incapable of taking a firm and broad view of any large question. His manners were cold and formal. He was insincere, dilatory, and irresolute, and though unable to arrive at a prompt decision himself on any subject of importance, his jealousy of his colleagues prevented him from consulting them. His want of political honesty, his indifference to truth, and his talent for intrigue were alike remarkable. He kept up communications with Hanover and St. Germain at the same time, and with unblushing effrontery assured both parties of his unswerving attachment to their cause. Even Lord Dartmouth, who had formed a very high estimate of Harley's character, and considered that his greatest fault was vanity, allowed that 'his friendship was never to be depended upon, if it interfered with his other designs, though the sacrifice was to an enemy' (BURNER, *History of my own Time*, vi. 50 n.) Though he shared with other distinguished



men of his day the vice of hard drinking, he had the greatest aversion to gambling, and indeed in most respects his private life was singularly free from reproach. Nor to his credit should it be forgotten, that, though constantly scheming for the aggrandisement of himself and his family, he was not to be corrupted by money. He was the first minister who employed the press as a political engine. He was a lover of literature, and he liberally encouraged men of letters, though his favours to Defoe and others were certainly not honourable to their recipients. Harley made the first considerable purchase of books, which were to form the nucleus of the great library with which his name is imperishably connected, in August 1705. Within ten years from that date he had become the owner of some 2,500 manuscripts, including the collections of Foxe the martyrologist, Stow the author of the 'Survey,' Sir Simonds D'Ewes the famous antiquary, and of Charles, Lancaster herald. In 1721 the manuscript portion of his library consisted of six thousand volumes, besides fourteen thousand charters and five hundred rolls. In 1708 Humphrey Wanley commenced the compilation of the 'Catalogue,' and in his 'Diary' (Lansdowne MSS. 771, 772) will be found many interesting details as to the growth of the library while under his charge. Very large sums were spent by Harley in the bindings of his books. The chief binders whom he employed were Christopher Chapman of Duck Lane and Thomas Elliott, and the materials used included Morocco, Turkey, and Russia leather, doeskin, and velvet (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 335; DIBBIN, *Bibliographical Decameron*, ii. 504). The library was further increased by Harley's son. [For the later history of the library see under HARLEY, EDWARD, second EARL OF OXFORD.]

Harley wrote some very indifferent verses, which Macaulay describes as being 'more execrable than the bellman's'; three of these compositions are printed in Swift's 'Works' (xvi. 128-31, 191). The authorship of several pamphlets, including Defoe's 'Essay on Public Credit,' the same writer's 'Essay upon Loans,' and Sir Humphrey Mackworth's 'Vindication of the Rights of the Commons of England,' have been erroneously attributed to Harley. 'The Secret History of Arlus and Odulphus, Ministers of State to the Empress of Grandinsula, in which are discover'd the labour'd artifices formerly us'd for the removal of Arlus, &c. [London], 1710, 8vo, has also been ascribed to Harley, but was most probably written by some one at his instigation. Some little correspondence between Harley and Pope will be found in

Elwin and Courthope's 'Works of Alexander Pope,' 1872, viii. 186 et seq. The earliest letter, dated 21 Oct. 1721, is from Pope, announcing in fulsome terms that he has dedicated to Harley an edition of Parnell's poems.

Harley married twice, his first wife being Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley Court, Worcestershire, by whom he had three children, viz. Edward, who succeeded him as the second earl and is separately noticed; Elizabeth, who married Peregrine Hyde Osborne, third duke of Leeds, in December 1712, and died in November 1713; and Abigail, who married George Henry Hay, seventh earl of Kinnoull, and died on 15 July 1750. Harley's second wife was Sarah, daughter of Simon Middleton of Hurst Hill, Edmonton, by whom he had no issue. His second wife survived him some years, and died on 17 June 1737 (*Gent. Mag.* vii. 371). Upon the death of Alfred, sixth earl of Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1853, the titles became extinct, and the family estates devolved on his sister, Lady Langdale, the widow of the master of the rolls [see BICKERSTETH, HENRY]. She resumed her maiden name of Harley, and dying on 1 Sept. 1872 devised the Oxford property, including the manors of Wigmore and Brampton Bryan, to Robert William Daker Harley, the present owner.

The portraits of Harley, the first earl, are numerous. There is one 'after Kneller' in the National Portrait Gallery, and another after the same master, taken when Harley was speaker, in the possession of Colonel Edward William Harcourt at Nuneham Park. Two portraits of Harley were exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867, by the British Museum and the late Lady Langdale respectively (*Catalogue*, Nos. 98, 105). An engraving by Brown after the portrait of Harley by Kneller, then in the possession of the Hon. Thomas Harley Rodney, and now at Barrington Hall in the possession of Lord Rodney, appears in Drummond's 'Histories of Noble British Families' (1842). An engraving by Vertue after Kneller is contained in Collins's 'Historical Collections' (1752), and other engravings will be found in Lodge's 'Portraits' and Park's edition of Walpole's 'Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors.'

[The following authorities among others have been consulted: Swift's Works, 1814; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Bolingbroke's Works, 1754, and Correspondence, 1798; Macaulay's History of England, 1855, iv. 463-465, 467, 481-3, 691-3, 699-701, 746, v. 18, 150-1, 169; Wyon's Reign of Queen Anne, 1876; Earl Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; Lord Mahon's History of England, 1839, vols.

i. and ii.; Lecky's *History of England*, 1883, i. 129-30; Macpherson's *Original Papers*, 1775; Hardwicke's *Miscellaneous State Papers*, 1778, ii. 482-520; Wentworth Papers, 1883; Lockhart Papers, 1817, i. 369-74; Macky's *Memoirs*, 1783, pp. 115-16; Spence's *Anecdotes*, 1820, pp. 167-8; *Memoirs of the Marquis of Torcy*, 1757; Coxe's *Memoirs of Marlborough*, 1818; Coxe's *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, 1798; *Memoirs of the Harley Family* and particularly of Robert, earl of Oxford, drawn up by one of his brothers (Lansdowne MS. 885); Collins's *Historical Collections*, 1752, pp. 205, 207-12; Manning's *Speakers of the House of Commons*, 1851, pp. 405-8; Lodge's *Portraits of Illustrious Personages*, 1850, vii. 97-109; Noble's *Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England*, 1806, ii. 20-3; Howell's *State Trials*, 1812, xv. 1045-1196; Walpole's *Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors*, 1806, iv. 118-26; Edwards's *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, 1870, pt. i. pp. 203-46; Dibdin's *Bibliomania*, 1876, pp. 346-56; Preface to vol. i. of the *Cat. of the Harl. MSS.* in the Brit. Mus., 1808; Sims's *Handbook to the Library of the British Museum*, 1854, pp. 29-34, 147-9; *The Genealogist*, 1884, new ser. i. 114-17, 178-182, 256-61; Boswell's *Life of Johnson* (G. B. Hill, 1887), i. 153-4, 158, 175; *Edinburgh Review*, lxi. 1-36; *Quarterly Review*, cxlix. 1-47; Boyer's *Annals*, 1703-13; *Historical Register*, 1714-24; Boyer's *Political State of Great Britain*, 1724, xxvii. 534-41; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886, ii. 743-4; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 181, 441, 5th ser. xi. 344, 6th ser. vii. 150, 212; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*. See also E. S. Roscoe's *Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford*, 1902.] G. F. R. B.

**HARLEY, THOMAS** (1730-1804), lord mayor of London, third son of Edward Harley, third earl of Oxford, and Martha, eldest daughter of John Morgan of Tredegar, Monmouthshire, was born on 24 Aug. 1730. Edward Harley (1664-1735) [q. v.] was his grandfather. He was educated at Westminster School, and afterwards entered the office of a London merchant. A wealthy marriage in 1752 enabled him to set up in business as a merchant at 152 Aldersgate Street, and in 1778 he joined Sir Charles Raymond in establishing a banking firm at George Street, Mansion House, under the style of Raymond, Harley, Webber, & Co. With Mr. Drummond he obtained a contract for paying the English army in America with foreign gold, and shared the profits, which are said to have amounted to 600,000*l.* He was also a clothing contractor for the army. In 1761, at the age of thirty-one, he was elected alderman of Portsoken ward, and at the general election in the same year he became M.P. for the city of London. In March 1761 he was made free of the Goldsmiths' Company by redemption, and on 6 May following was admitted to the

livery and court of the company, serving the office of prime warden in 1762-3. On Midsummer day 1763 he was elected sheriff of London and Middlesex. As sheriff he carried out on 3 Dec. the orders of parliament for burning No. 45 of the 'North Briton' by the hands of the common hangman at the Royal Exchange. The mob came into collision with Harley's officers, and the window of his state carriage was broken. They afterwards carried off a portion of the paper, and burnt a boot and petticoat at Temple Bar in derision of Lord Bute and the princess-dowager. Parliament voted Harley their thanks, but a similar vote from the corporation was vetoed by the lord mayor (CORMICK's continuation of HUME and SMOLLETT, *History of England*, ii. 60).

Harley became lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1767. Early in the following year a severe frost and the long depression of trade caused great distress in London, and a serious riot occurred among the weavers. Harley established a system of bounties for bringing mackerel and other fish into Billingsgate Market, to be sold to the poor at cheap rates. At the general election in March Wilkes, just returned from France, offered himself as a candidate for the city of London. Wilkes was defeated, and Harley was re-elected (23 March) at the head of the poll. This produced two satirical pamphlets, 'A Letter [and 'Second Letter'] to the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, Esq., lord mayor . . . By an Alderman of London; London, 1768; the former is known to have reached four editions. Five days later Wilkes was returned for Middlesex, and in the riots which followed the mob avenged themselves on Harley for his successful opposition to Wilkes at the poll in the city by breaking the windows of the Mansion House and doing other damage (HUGHSON, *Hist. of London*, i. 573-5). Harley displayed much vigilance and ability throughout the Wilkite riots, and was thanked for his services by the House of Commons at the close of his mayoralty. The popular party ridiculed him in an illustrated lampoon entitled 'The Rape of the Petticoat,' dated 9 May. He was shortly afterwards appointed a privy councillor, an honour which had not been conferred upon a lord mayor of London since the time of Sir William Walworth. The 'North Briton,' No. 55, of 1 July, contains a letter to Harley from William Bingley, occasioned, as the writer alleges, 'by some cruel reflections' of Harley's (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 632). At the close of his mayoralty a laudatory poetic effusion was addressed to him ('To the Right Honourable Thomas Harley, late Lord-Mayor of London; an Ethic Epistle,' London, 1769, 4to).

Harley, though a consistent supporter of the ministry, occasionally voted against them. He declined in 1763 to vote for the obnoxious cider tax. The popular party in London always resented his adherence to unpopular opinions, but Wilkes is said to have recognised the manliness and consistency of his public conduct. In 1770, when accompanying a deputation from the city to address the king on the birth of Princess Elizabeth, Harley was intercepted by a mob, dragged from his carriage, and prevented from proceeding to St. James's. On the dissolution of parliament in 1774 he resigned the representation of the city in 'An Address to the Livery of London' (folio sheet, undated), and unsuccessfully contested his native county of Hereford. Harley, however, held the seat from 1776 to 1802, when he retired from parliamentary life. On the death of Alderman Alsop in 1785 he removed to the ward of Bridge Without becoming father or senior alderman of the city. When public credit was shaken by the threatened invasion by France in 1797, Harley's bank suffered seriously. Harley thereupon retired from business, and devoted his private fortune to the discharge of his partnership liabilities, the whole of which, both principal and interest, he paid in full. In 1798 he declined a general invitation to become a candidate for the lucrative office of chamberlain (vacant by Wilkes's death), on the ground that he had previously promised his support to Richard Clark (1739-1831) [q. v.] Harley bought a large estate at Berrington, near Leominster, in Herefordshire, and is said to have spent extravagant sums in building a mansion there. He died there, after a lingering illness, on 1 Dec. 1804.

Harley was colonel of the Yellow regiment of the London militia, and president of the Honourable Artillery Company (RAIKES, *History of the Company*, ii. 20, 73); president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; governor of the Irish Society from 5 March 1793 to 17 Dec. 1797; lord-lieutenant of Radnorshire; and, in 1786, president of the patrons of the anniversary of the charity schools at St. Paul's Cathedral. He married, on 15 March 1752, Anne, daughter of Edward Bangham, deputy auditor of the impressed and M.P. for Leominster. His only son, Edward, died, when eleven years old, in 1768, the year of his father's mayoralty (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 350). Of his other children some died in infancy, but five of his daughters survived him. Of these, Anne married George, second lord Rodney; Sarah married Robert, ninth earl of Kinnoull; and Margaret married Sir John Boyd, bart. There

is an engraved portrait of Harley by J. Hall (EVANS, *Catalogue*, ii. 190).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. ii. pp. 1175, 1237-40; Burke's Peerage; Goldsmiths' Company's Records; Hughson's (i.e. Pugh's) *Hist. of London*, i. 573-83; Price's Handbook to London Bankers, p. 73; City Biography, 1800, pp. 1-15; Royal Kalendar, 1772, p. 210; Kent's London Directory; Baldwin's Complete Guide, 1763; Watt's Bibl. Brit. v. 3, s.v.] C. W.-H.

**HARLISTON, SIR RICHARD** (fl. 1480), governor of Jersey, was born at Humberstone in Lincolnshire, and was brought up in the household of Richard, duke of York. On the accession of Edward IV Harliston became a yeoman of the king's chamber, and was made vice-admiral, in which latter capacity he came to Guernsey with a small fleet in 1463. Three years previously the castle of Mont-Orgeuil in Jersey had been captured by a French noble, Pierre de Brézé, count de Maulevrier, who had since held half of that island against Philip de Carteret, sire de St. Ouen. Harliston crossed over to Jersey, and planned with Carteret an attack on the French, and Mont-Orgeuil was captured after a six months' siege; another account dates these occurrences in 1467. After the siege the people of Jersey chose Harliston to be their captain-general, but he shortly went back to England. He was afterwards, by a patent dated 13 Jan. 1473, made captain of the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, and Alderney, being the first to bear the title of 'captain-in-chief.' Harliston held his office for many years, and became very popular; he added a tower to Mont-Orgeuil, which was long called 'Harliston's Tower.' After the fall of Richard III he is said to have thought to make himself lord of the islands under the protection of the French and the Duchess Margaret of Burgundy, but to have been prevented by the diligence of the inhabitants. He was one of those attainted for joining the Earl of Lincoln in Simnel's rebellion in 1486 (*Rolls of Parliament*, vi. 397-8), but on 4 Sept. of that year a general pardon was granted him; in the pardon he is described as 'late of the island of Jersey, esquire' (*Materials illustrative of Reign of Henry VII*, ii. 30, Rolls Ser.) Harliston took refuge with Margaret of Burgundy, and in 1495 was one of Perkin Warbeck's supporters who were attainted for landing at Deal (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 504; he is here described as 'late of London, knight'). He remained in Margaret's service, and on his death received honourable burial at her expense. During the reign of Edward IV Harliston is mentioned as being excepted from several acts of resumption, and is spoken

of as 'yeoman of our chamber' or 'yeoman of the corone' (*ib.* v. 537, vi. 84, 87). There is no record of his being knighted. He had a daughter Margaret, who married Philip de Carteret (*d.* 1500), grandson of her father's old ally, and had by him twenty-one children; Sir Philip de Carteret (1584-1643) [q. v.] was a descendant. Philip de Carteret was imprisoned in 1494 by Matthew Baker, the then governor of Jersey, but was released by the order of Henry VII at the personal intercession of his wife.

[Authorities quoted; *Chroniques des Iles de Jersey, Guernesey, &c.*, chaps. iv.-xii., written by Samuel de Carteret in 1585 and printed at Guernsey 1832, ed. George S. Syvret; *Falle's Account of the Island of Jersey*, ed. Durell, 1837; *Cesarea: The Island of Jersey, &c.*, 1840; *Collins's Hist. of the Family of Carteret*, pp. 25-9.]  
C. L. K.

**HARLOW, GEORGE HENRY** (1787-1819), painter, born in St. James's Street, London, on 10 June 1787, was posthumous son of a China merchant, who after some years' residence in the East had died about five months before his son's birth, leaving a widow with five infant daughters. Indulged and petted by his mother, Harlow was sent when quite young to Dr. Barrow's classical school in Soho Square, and subsequently to Mr. Roy's school in Burlington Street. He was for a short time at Westminster School, but having shown a predilection for painting, he was placed under Henry De Cort [q. v.], the landscape-painter. He next worked under Samuel Drummond [q. v.], A.R.A., the portrait-painter, but after about a year entered the studio of Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. This step is said to have been taken at the suggestion of Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire; but Harlow's natural affinity to Lawrence's style in painting would be quite sufficient to account for his choice. Harlow paid Lawrence handsomely for his admission and the right to copy, but according to the contract was not entitled to instruction. Harlow now determined to devote himself to painting, and refused an offer of a writership in the East India trade made by his father's friends. He remained for about eighteen months in Lawrence's studio, copying his pictures, and occasionally drawing preliminary portions of Lawrence's own productions. A difference about Harlow's work for one of Lawrence's pictures led to a breach with Lawrence, and Harlow rendered reconciliation impossible by painting a caricature signboard for an inn at Epsom in Lawrence's style and with Lawrence's initials affixed to it. Harlow henceforth pursued an original system of art education. He inveighed strongly against all

academical rules and principles. Young, headstrong, and impatient of restraint, with a handsome person and amiable disposition, he was generally popular in society. He affected, however, an extravagance in dress far beyond his means, a superiority of knowledge, and a license of conversation which gave frequent offence even to those really interested in the development of his genius. His foibles led his friends to nickname him 'Clarissa Harlowe.' He worked, however, with industry and enthusiasm in his art. He possessed a power of rapid observation and a retentive memory which enabled him to perform astonishing feats, like that of painting a satisfactory portrait of a gentleman named Hare, lately dead, whom Harlow had only once met in the street. Though openly opposed to the Royal Academy, he was a candidate for the dignity of academician, but he only received the vote of Fuseli. He exhibited for the first time at the Academy in 1804, sending a portrait of Dr. Thornton. In later years he exhibited many other portraits. His practice in this line was extensive. His portraits are well conceived, and, though much in the manner and style of Lawrence, have a character of their own. His portraits of ladies were always graceful and pleasing. He was less successful, owing to his defective art-education, in historical painting, in which he aspired to excel. His first exhibited historical pictures were 'Queen Elizabeth striking the Earl of Essex,' at the Royal Academy, 1807, and 'The Earl of Bolingbroke entering London,' at the British Institution, 1808. In 1815 he painted 'Hubert and Prince Arthur' for Mr. Leader, a picture subsequently exchanged for portraits of that gentleman's daughters. In 1814 he painted a group of portraits of Charles Mathews, the actor, in various characters, which attracted general attention. It was engraved by W. Greatbach for Yates's 'Life of Mathews.' Harlow received a commission from Mr. Welch, the musician, to paint a portrait of Mrs. Siddons as Queen Katharine in Shakespeare's 'Henry VIII.' This was commenced from memory, but subsequently the actress, at Mr. Welch's request, gave the painter a sitting. While painting the portrait, Harlow resolved to expand the picture into the 'Trial Scene' from the same play, introducing portraits of the various members of the Kemble family and others. Mr. Welch, though not consulted by Harlow concerning this change of plan, behaved generously. The picture was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1817, and excited great public interest. It was neither well composed nor well executed, and owed much to the criticism and suggestions of

Fuseli, whose portrait Harlow was painting at the time. Still, the portrait of Mrs. Siddons herself as the queen will remain one of the most striking figures in English art. The fine engraving of it in mezzotint by George Clint has enhanced its reputation. The picture passed eventually into the possession of Mr. Morrison at Basildon Park, Berkshire. It was exhibited at Manchester in 1857. Harlow's next picture, 'The Virtue of Faith,' at the Royal Academy, lacked originality, and had less success. It was purchased by his friend Mr. Tomkisson, who divided it into pieces for the sake of the heads.

In 1818 Harlow, conscious of deficiencies in his executive powers, visited Italy for the purpose of studying the old masters. At Rome his personal gifts and accomplishments, and his remarkable powers of execution, made him the hero of the day. He was fêted and flattered in every direction. Canova was especially attracted by him, and obtained for him an introduction to the pope. Harlow, however, worked very hard, and completed a copy of Raphael's 'Transfiguration' in eighteen days. He was elected a member for merit of the Academy of St. Luke at Rome, a most unusual distinction for an English artist, and was invited to paint his own portrait for the Uffizi gallery of painters at Florence. He painted a picture of 'Wolsey receiving the Cardinal's Hat in Westminster Abbey,' and presented it to the Academy at Rome. His artistic progress in Italy was remarkable, but on his return to England on 13 Jan. 1819 he was seized with a glandular affection of the throat, which being neglected proved fatal on 4 Feb. He was in his thirty-second year. He was buried under the altar of St. James's, Piccadilly, and his funeral was attended by the eminent artists of the day. An exhibition of his principal works was held in Pall Mall. His collections, including many sketches, were sold by auction 21 June 1819.

Harlow is one of the most attractive figures in the history of English painting. His works only suggest what he might have achieved. Many of his portraits have been engraved, and those of Northcote, Fuseli, Stothard, Beechey, Flaxman, and others are highly esteemed. His own portrait, painted by himself for the gallery at Florence, was engraved for Ranalli's 'Imperiale e Reale Galleria di Firenze.' A drawing from it by J. Jackson, R.A., was bequeathed to the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery in 1888 by the painter's nephew, G. Harlow White. Another drawing by himself was engraved by B. Holl for the 'Library of the Fine Arts.' His own portrait is introduced in the background in the picture of 'The Trial of Queen

Katharine.' A portrait of the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV) by Harlow was engraved in mezzotint by W. Ward.

[Cunningham's *Lives of the British Painters*; Elmes's *Annals of the Fine Arts*, vols. ii-iv.; Arnold's *Library of the Fine Arts*, ii. 245; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Jerdan's *Autobiography*, vol. iii. chap. v.; J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*, vol. ii.] L. C.

**HARLOWE, SARAH** (1765-1852), actress, was born in London in 1765. Under the name of Mrs. Harlowe she made her first appearance on the stage at Colnbrook, near Slough, in 1787, removing in the following year to Windsor, where she met Francis Godolphin Waldron, and became his wife. Waldron was prompter of the Haymarket Theatre, London, manager of the Windsor and Richmond theatres, a bookseller, an occasional actor at the Haymarket and Drury Lane, manager of the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund, the writer of several comedies, and a Shakespearean scholar. He died in March 1818, in his seventy-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* March 1818, p. 283). Through the interest of her husband Mrs. Harlowe obtained an engagement at Sadler's Wells, where as a singer, actor, and performer in pantomimes she gained some celebrity. She made her appearance at Covent Garden on 4 Nov. 1790 in the 'Fugitive.' She was the original singer of 'Down in the country lived a lass,' the song generally introduced into 'Lady Bell.' In 1792 she was at the Haymarket, whence she went to Drury Lane, where she sustained the characters of smart chambermaids, romps, shrews, and old women, and then removed to the English Opera House. At the opening of the Royalty Theatre, London, under the direction of William Macready, on 27 Nov. 1797, Mrs. Harlowe played in the musical sketch entitled 'Amurath the Fourth, or the Turkish Harem,' and also in the pantomime, the 'Festival of Hope, or Harlequin in a Bottle.' In 1816 she was playing Lady Sneerwell at Drury Lane. She was a low comedy actress, who without any splendid talent had such a complete knowledge of stage requirements that her services were most useful in any theatre. Her figure was neat, and she often assumed male characters. Her best parts were Lucy in the 'Rivals,' the Widow Warren in the 'Road to Ruin,' Miss Mac-Tab in the 'Poor Gentleman,' and the old Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite.' She, however, essayed the majority of Mrs. Jordan's characters, and played them with considerable success. In 1826 she retired from the stage, having on 21 Feb. in that year played Mrs. Foresight in the farce of 'John Bull' at Drury Lane. She was one of the original

subscribers to the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund, from which in 1827 she received an annuity of 140*l.* per annum, which in 1837 was reduced to 112*l.* She died suddenly of heart disease at her lodgings, 5 Albert Place, Gravesend, Kent, on 2 Jan. 1852, aged 86, and her death was registered at Somerset House as that of 'Sarah Waldron, annuitant.'

[Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, 1825, iii. 235-241, with portrait; Genest's English Stage, 1832, vii. 22 et seq.; Era, 4 Jan. 1852, p. 15; Gent. Mag. March 1852, p. 308; Mrs. C. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses, 1844, i. 91-3.] G. C. B.

**HARLOWE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1741), captain in the navy, was on 19 March 1689-90 appointed to command the Smyrna Merchant, hired ship, and took post from that date. In the following year he commanded the Burford of 70 guns, in the grand fleet under Admiral Russell; and again in 1692, when he took part in the battle of Barfleur, being then in the division of Sir Ralph Delavall [q. v.], vice-admiral of the red. In the Burford, in the Humber, and afterwards in the Torbay of 80 guns, he continued serving with the grand fleet during the war; and on 14 Aug. 1697, while in command of a small squadron cruising in the Soundings, he fell in with and engaged a somewhat superior French squadron, under the command of M. de Pointis, homeward bound from the West Indies and laden with the spoils of Cartagena. The French were to windward, and after a three hours' contest, finding they gained no advantage, and probably unwilling to risk their very rich cargo, they hauled their wind and made sail. The English followed as they best could, but, being to leeward, were not able to prevent the enemy's retreat. After his return to England Harlowe was charged with having, by his misconduct of the action, permitted the French to escape. He was accordingly tried by court-martial on 29 Nov., and, after a very full investigation, was pronounced to be 'not guilty of the charge laid against him,' and was therefore acquitted. The court-martial is noticeable both for the dignity and the number of its members, Sir George Rooke, the admiral of the fleet, being president, and Shovell, Aylmer, Mitchell, and Benbow among its members, who numbered in all no less than sixty-one. It is noticeable also as being in the main an inquiry into tactical principles, the charge virtually amounting to an assertion that Harlowe might and should have cut through the enemy's line and so forced the fighting. He had not attempted to cut through it, and he was held to have done rightly by all the senior officers of the navy. Still more is it noticeable for the furious passions which raged over it,

arising probably from anger that the rich prize should have escaped; even the finding of the court-martial did not still these; and for many months Harlowe would seem to have been subjected to a series of virulent attacks. Charnock is, however, wrong in saying that he had no further employment during the reign of King William. He was appointed to the Grafton on 14 Feb. 1700-1. In 1702, still in the Grafton, he took part in the expedition to Cadiz, and was prominently engaged at Vigo in support of Vice-admiral Hopsonn. He returned to England with Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] in November, and the following April was appointed master-attendant at Deptford dockyard. In February 1704-5 he was appointed a commissioner of victualling, and continued in that office till November 1711. In May 1712 he was again appointed master-attendant of Deptford dockyard. The date of his retirement is unknown. He died 'at a very advanced age' in 1741, having been for several years the senior captain on the list.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 314; Minutes of the Court-martial and other official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HARMAN, alias VEYSEY or VOYSEY, JOHN** (1465?-1554). [See VEYSEY.]

**HARMAN, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1673), admiral, is conjectured to have belonged to the Harmans of Suffolk (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 298), a county which furnished several commanders to the navy of the Commonwealth. It seems also not improbable that he was one of a family of shipowners whose ships were engaged for the service of the state (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 3 Sept. 1651, 21 March 1653); but the first distinct mention of John Harman is as commanding the Welcome of 40 guns and 180 men in the battle of Portland, 18 Feb. 1652-3 (*State Papers*, Dom. xlvii. 56). He still commanded the Welcome in the fight off the mouth of the Thames on 2-3 June 1653, and the ship being disabled he was sent in charge of the prisoners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 June 1653). In August he was transferred to the Diamond, in which, in the following year, he accompanied Blake [see BLAKE, ROBERT] to the Mediterranean, returning to England in October 1655 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 2 Oct. 1655). He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Worcester (*ib.* 4 Jan. 1655-6), in which he again accompanied Blake, and shared, it would seem, in the brilliant achievement at Santa Cruz. In 1664 he was captain of the Gloucester, and in 1665 of the Royal Charles, carrying the Duke of York's flag in the battle of 3 June, when the Dutch flagship, the

Eendracht, was blown up while actually engaged with the Royal Charles. A total rout followed; the Dutch fled in confusion, and might, it was said, have been utterly destroyed had they been vigorously pursued. The Royal Charles was leading, under Harman's command; for Penn had retired to his cabin sick and worn out [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM]. The duke also had retired, and Henry Brouncker, the duke's gentleman-in-waiting, begged Harman to shorten sail, in consideration of the risk to the duke. Harman refused, until Brouncker professed to bring positive orders from the duke. Harman then yielded, the other leading ships followed the example, and the Dutch escaped. The incident gave rise to a great deal of scandal, and to a parliamentary inquiry, from which Harman came out scatheless, the whole blame being laid on Brouncker's shoulders (see PEPPYS, *Diary*, ed. Bright, v. 63, 198, 253 n., 258). A few days after the battle Harman was knighted and promoted to be rear-admiral of the white squadron (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13 June 1665), with his flag on board the Resolution. In November he was sent to convoy the trade from Gothenburg, and in the following year, again as rear-admiral of the white, with his flag in the Henry, took a prominent part in the great four days' fight off the North Foreland. The brunt of this terrible battle fell on the white squadron: the admiral [see AYSOUE, SIR GEORGE] was captured, the vice-admiral [see BERKELEY, SIR WILLIAM, 1639-1666] was slain, and Harman, the rear-admiral, was severely wounded. The Henry was twice grappled by fireships; her sails caught fire; some fifty of her crew jumped overboard, and it was only by the most energetic conduct that Harman compelled the rest to exert themselves to save the ship; his own leg was broken by a falling spar, and at the close of the day the Henry was sent into Harwich. Notwithstanding his wound, Harman had the ship refitted during the night, and the next day put to sea to join the fleet, which he met retreating into the river. Harman was now obliged to resign his command; but early the following year he was sent out to the West Indies as admiral and commander-in-chief, with a special order to wear the union flag at the main. He arrived at Barbadoes early in June, and on the 10th sailed for St. Christopher, which had just been captured by the French. An attempt to recapture it failed, and the council of war was considering as to their future movements when news was brought in that a French fleet of twenty-three or twenty-four men-of-war and three fireships was lying at Martinique. Harman at once

resolved to go thither. He found the French ships lying close in shore, under the protection of the batteries; but after several attempts he succeeded, on 25 June, in setting fire to the admiral's and six or seven of the best ships, some others were sunk, and the rest sank themselves to escape the destruction; two or three alone escaped. The cost of this signal victory was not more than eighty men killed, besides the wounded; but, wrote Harman, 'there has been much damage to hulls and rigging, with very great expense of powder and shot' (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, Harman to Lord Willoughby, Lyon at Martinico, 30 June 1667). From Martinique Harman passed on to the mainland, where on 15 Sept. he took possession of Cayenne, and on 8 Oct. of Surinam. He returned to Barbadoes on 10 Nov., and peace having been concluded, sailed for England shortly after, arriving in the Downs on 7 April 1668. In 1669 and 1670 he served in the expedition to the Straits under Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.], and in 1672 was appointed rear-admiral of the blue squadron, under the immediate command of Lord Sandwich [see MOUNTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH], on which the brunt of the Dutch attack fell in the battle of Solebay, 28 May. In the following year he held the post of vice-admiral of the red squadron, and with his flag in the London took a distinguished part, especially in the second engagement with De Ruyter, when, being weak and sick, he is said to have had a chair up on the quarterdeck, and to have sat unmoved in the storm of shot. On the death of Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.] he was appointed to be admiral of the blue squadron, but he did not live to enjoy the command, dying on 11 Oct. 1673. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely (PEPPYS, *Diary*, 18 April 1666), is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was given by George IV.

Harman's widow, Dame Katherine Harman, was still living in 1699 (*Cal. State Papers*, Treasury, 25 May 1698). His only son, James, a captain in the navy, was slain in fight with an Algerine cruiser on 19 Jan. 1677 (CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* i. 396). His only daughter married Dauntsey Brouncker, of Earl Stoke, Wiltshire, who died in 1693, leaving two daughters; they died without issue (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 298).

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* i. 97; *Elegy on the Death of that Noble Knight, Sir John Harman*, in Luttrell Collection of Broadside, i. 66 (in British Museum); *Pepys's Diary* (see Index); *Cal. State Papers*.] J. K. L.

HARMAN, THOMAS (*d.* 1567), writer on beggars, was grandson of Henry Harman, clerk of the crown under Henry VII, who

obtained about 1480 the estates of Ellam and Maystreet in Kent. Thomas's father, William Harman, added to these estates the manor of Mayton or Maxton in the same county. As his father's heir, Thomas inherited all this property, and lived at Crayford, Kent, continuously from 1547. He writes that he was 'a poore gentleman,' detained in the country by ill-health. He found some recreation in questioning the vagrants who begged at his door as to their modes of life, and paid frequent visits to London with the object of corroborating his information. He thus acquired a unique knowledge of the habits of thieves and beggars. Occasionally his indignation was so roused by the deception practised by those whom he interrogated at his own door that he took their licenses from them and confiscated their money, distributing it among the honest poor of his neighbourhood.

Before 1566 Harman had composed an elaborate treatise on vagrants, and came to London to superintend its publication. He lodged at 'the Whitefriars within the Cloister,' and continued his investigation even while his book was passing through the press. Of the first edition, issued in 1566 or very early in 1567, no copy is known. Its popularity was at once so great that Henry Bynne-man and Gerrard Dewes were both fined by the Stationers' Company in 1567 for attempting to circulate pirated copies. Of the second edition two copies, differing in many particulars, are extant. One is in the Bodleian Library (dated 8 Jan. 1567-8), and the other belongs to Mr. A. H. Huth (dated 'Anno Domini 1567'). The former is doubtless the earlier of the two, neither of which seems to have been published till early in 1568. Both were issued by William Griffith. The title ran in the later copy, 'A Caueat or Warening for comen cyrsetors Vylgarely called Vagabones.' A dedication by Harman to his neighbour, Elizabeth, countess of Shrewsbury, and 'the epistle to the reader' is followed by exhaustive little essays on each class of the thieves' and tramps' fraternity to the number of twenty-four, and by a list of names of the chief professors of the art 'lyuinge nowe at this present.' A vocabulary of 'their pelting speche' or cant terms concludes the volume, which is embellished by a few woodcuts, including one of 'an upright man, Nicolas Blunt,' and another of 'a counterfeit cranke, Nicolas Genynges.' Harman borrowed something from 'The Fraternite of Vacabondes,' by John Awdelay [q. v.], which was probably first issued in 1561, although the earliest edition now known is dated 1575; but Harman's information is far fuller and fresher than Awdelay's, and was very impudently plagiarised by later

writers. 'The Groundworke of conny-catching' (1592), very doubtfully assigned to Robert Greene, reprints the greater part of Harman's book. Thomas Dekker, in his 'Belman of London' (1608), made free use of it, and Samuel Rowlands exposed Dekker's theft in his 'Martin Mark-all, Beadle of Bridewell' (Lond. 1610). Dekker, in the second part of his 'Belman,' called 'Lanthorne and Candle-light' (1609), conveyed to his pages Harman's vocabulary of thieves' words, which Richard Head incorporated in his 'English Rogue' (1671-80). Harman's vocabulary is the basis of the later slang dictionaries (cf. among others, that forming the appendix to 'Memoires of John Hall' (d. 1707) [q. v.], 1708). Another edition of Harman's 'Caueat' appeared in 1573, and this was reprinted by Machell Stace in 1814. A carefully collated edition of the second edition was edited by Dr. Furnivall and Mr. Edward Viles for the Early English Text Society in 1869, and reissued by the New Shakspeare Society in 1880.

[Dr. Furnivall's preface to the reprint of Fraternite of Vacabondes, &c. (Early English Text Soc.), 1869; J. A. Ribton-Turner's History of Vagrancy, 1887.] S. L.

**HARMAR** or **HARMER**, **JOHN** (1555?-1613), professor of Greek at Oxford, was born, probably of humble parentage, at Newbury in Berkshire about 1555. Through the influence of the Earl of Leicester, he was elected to St. Mary's College, Winchester, in 1569, at the age of fourteen; in 1572 he obtained a scholarship at New College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 Jan. 1575, being described as 'plebei filius' (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, II. ii. 60), and was admitted perpetual fellow. He graduated B.A. on 21 Jan. 1577 (*ib.* iii. 64), and M.A. 18 Jan. 1582. He was reckoned a 'subtle Aristotelian,' was well read in patristic and scholastic theology, and was a 'most noted Latinist and Grecian' (Wood). About this period he appears to have gone abroad, being assisted by the Earl of Leicester, and to have held disputations at Paris with the 'great doctors of the Romish party' (*ib.*). In 1585 the earl obtained his appointment as regius professor of Greek at Oxford, and on 26 April 1587 he was elected one of the proctors. From 1588 to 1595 he was head-master of Winchester, and in 1596 became warden of St. Mary's College, and held that office until his death. He was also rector of Droxford in Hampshire, and a prebendary of Winchester. In 1604 he was appointed one of the translators of the New Testament, and had a 'prime hand' in that work. On 16 May 1605 he was admitted B.D. He died 11 Oct. 1613, and was buried in the chapel of New



College. He was a 'considerable benefactor to the libraries of both Wykeham's colleges.' His published works (all in the British Museum) are a translation of Calvin's sermons on the ten commandments, 4to, 1579, 1581; an edition 'D. Jo. Chrysostomi Homeliæ Sex, Græcæ,' 12mo, 1586; a translation of Beza's sermons from French into English, 4to, 1587 (in this book he acknowledges, in an epistle dedicatory, his obligations to the Earl of Leicester); another volume of 'St. Chrysostom's Homilies,' 4to, 1590. His nephew, John Harmer (1594?-1670) [q. v.], was also professor of Greek at Oxford.

[Clark's Register of the University of Oxford, ii. 60, iii. 64 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ, i. 200, 201, 239, ii. 138, 139, ed. Bliss; Kirby's Register of Winchester Scholars, p. 142; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 376.] W. H.

**HARMAR** or **HARMER**, **JOHN** (1594?-1670), professor of Greek at Oxford, nephew of John Harmar (1555?-1613) [q. v.], was born at Churchdown, near Gloucester, about 1594, and was educated at Winchester. He obtained a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1610, at the age of sixteen; graduated B.A. 15 Dec. 1614, and M.A. 18 June 1617, and took holy orders. In 1617 he was appointed usher in Magdalen College School. Some disputes seem to have arisen between him and the head-master; he appears to have been ridiculed by his acquaintance, and Peter Heylyn, who was then at the college, notes in his diary that he made a 'knavish song' on Jack Harmar's setting out for London in the wagon. In 1626 he obtained the mastership of the free school at St. Albans. While he was there the king visited the school, and his pupils recited three orations on the occasion. He held some other scholastic offices, among them the under-mastership at Westminster, and supplicated for the degree of M.B. on 4 July 1632. He was a good philologist, an excellent Greek scholar, and a 'tolerable Latin poet' (Wood). In 1650 he was appointed professor of Greek at Oxford, where, though his learning was highly esteemed, he was personally despised, for he was silly, credulous, and much addicted to flattering great people. He was a 'mere scholar' (*id.*), lived meanly, sought applause and patronage, and tried by all means to keep in with whatever party was in power. In September 1659 he appears to have been one of the victims of a practical joke; a mock patriarch visited the university, and he delivered a solemn Greek oration before him. In that year, through the intervention of Richard Cromwell, he was presented by the university to the donative

rectory of Ewhurst in Hampshire. On the Restoration he lost both his professorship and his rectory, and retired to Steventon in Berkshire, where he lived for the most part on his wife's jointure. He died at Steventon on 1 Nov. 1670, and was buried in the churchyard there, partly, at least, at the expense of Nicholas Lloyd [q. v.], the dictionary-maker. He wrote: 1. A translation of the 'Mirrour of Humility,' by Heinsius, 1618, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'Praxis Grammatica,' 1622, 8vo (Magd. Coll.) 3. 'Eclogæ sententiarum e Chrysostomo decerpæ,' 1622, 8vo (Magd. Coll.) 4. 'Janua Linguarum,' 1626, 4to (Magd. Coll.) 5. 'Protomartyr Britannus,' 1627, one sheet (Brit. Mus.) 6. 'Lexicon Etymologicum Græcum, junctim cum Scapula,' 1637, fol. (Brit. Mus.) 7. 'De lue Venerea,' doubtful (Wood). 8. 'Epistola ad D. Lambertum Osbaldestonium,' an apology for Williams, archbishop of York, 1649, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 9. 'Oratio Oxoniæ habita,' 1650, 8vo (Wood). 10. 'Latin Orations in praise of the Protector Oliver and of the Peace with the Dutch,' 1653-4, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 11. 'Oratio gratulatoria Inaugurationi D. Richardi Cromwelli,' 1657, 8vo. 12. 'Oratio stelitæutica Oxoniæ habita,' 14 Oct. 1657, flattering the 'presbyterian and independent heads of the university' (Wood), and directed against the speeches of the *terre fili* and other jesters from whom he himself suffered, 1658, 8vo. 13. 'Χριστολογία Μετρική, hymnus in usum Scholæ Westmonasteriensis,' 1658, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 14. 'Catechesis,' a translation of the shorter catechism into Greek and Latin, 1659, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 15. 'Oratio panegyrica in honorem Caroli II,' and with it and separately poems in Greek and Latin in praise of the king and queen, 1660 (Magd. Coll.) 16. 'M. T. Ciceronis Vita,' 1662, small 8vo. 17. 'Προεδρία βασιλική,' with a translation into Latin of Howell's 'Treatise on Ambassadors,' 1664, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 18. Latin verses in 'Luctus Posthumus Magdalenensis,' 1624 (Magd. Coll.), and elsewhere. He also translated 'one or more of the plays of Margaret, Duchess of Newcastle' (Wood).

[Wood's Life and Athenæ Oxon. i. 38, iii. 918-21; Wood's Fasti, i. 332, ed. Bliss; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, iii. 151-6; Macfarlane's Catalogus librorum impressorum in Bibliotheca Coll. B.M. Magdalenæ, ii. 50; Catal. Brit. Mus.] W. H.

**HARMER**, **ANTHONY** (pseudonym). [See WHARTON, HENRY.]

**HARMER**, **JAMES** (1777-1853), alderman of London, was son of a Spitalfields weaver. Left an orphan at the age of ten years, he was articled to an attorney in 1792,

but left his office on making an early marriage. He was afterwards transferred to Messrs. Fletcher & Wright of Bloomsbury, and practised for himself in 1799. His practice was chiefly in the criminal courts, and the experience there gained made him a strong advocate of reform in criminal procedure. His evidence before the committee for the reformation of the criminal law was declared by Sir James Mackintosh to be unequalled in its effect. He exposed the delinquency of witnesses, and especially the mode of obtaining evidence against Holloway and Haggerty, who were executed in 1807 for the murder of Mr. Steele. He also took an active part in procuring the abolition of the blood-money system. He took much trouble in investigating cases where he considered that prisoners had been wrongly committed. He wrote pamphlets on behalf of Holloway and Haggerty in 1807, on the case of George Mathews in 1819, and in 1825 on behalf of Edward Harris.

In 1833 he was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon Without, which he had represented since 1826 in the common council, and gave up his legal practice, which is said to have been worth 4,000*l.* a year. He was sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1834. He resigned his alderman's gown in 1840, when his election to the mayoralty was successfully opposed on the ground of his being proprietor of the 'Weekly Dispatch,' which then advocated very advanced religious and political views. Harmer took a leading part in establishing the Royal Free Hospital. He lived at Greenhithe, Kent, where he built a mansion, Ingress Abbey, chiefly of stone procured from old London Bridge on its demolition. He died on 12 June 1853 and was buried on the 16th in Kensal Green cemetery. He left a large fortune to his grand-daughter. There is an engraved portrait by Wivell (EVANS, *Catalogue*, No. 16870).

[*Illustrated London News*, 25 June 1853, xxii. 507, copied by the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1853, pt. ii. pp. 201-2; *Times* (advt. of death), 13 June 1853; *Annual Register*, 1819, v. 61, 359-63; *Grant's History of the Newspaper Press*, iii. 41-2.] C. W.-H.

**HARMER, THOMAS** (1714-1788), independent minister, was born at Norwich probably in October 1714. He was educated for the ministry at the Fund Academy in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, under Thomas Ridgley, D.D., and John Eames [q. v.], who became divinity tutor in April 1734. In July 1734, before he was twenty, Harmer was elected pastor of the independent church at

Wattisfield, Suffolk, and began his ministry there at Michaelmas. He was not ordained till 7 Oct. 1735, when he had attained his majority. His liberal temper, evangelical enterprise, and studious research gave him much influence in the dissenting churches of the eastern counties. In his exegetical works he supplied valuable illustrations of scripture from oriental customs. Throughout an industrious and unambitious life he enjoyed unbroken health; during fifty-four years he preached every Sunday. He died on Thursday, 27 Nov. 1788. His funeral sermon was preached by John Mead Ray of Sudbury. His successor was Habakkuk Crabb [q. v.].

He published: 1. 'Observations on Divers Passages of Scripture . . . from . . . Books of Voyages and Travels,' &c., 1764, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1776, 8vo, 2 vols.; vols. iii. and iv. 1787, 8vo; 4th ed. (edited by Adam Clarke. LL.D. [q. v.]) 1808, 8vo, 4 vols.; 5th and best ed., 1816, 8vo, 4 vols. 2. 'Outlines of a new Commentary on Solomon's Song . . . by . . . help of Instructions from the East,' &c., 1768, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1775, 8vo. 3. 'Some Account of the Jewish Doctrine of the Resurrection,' &c., 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1789, 8vo. This last, with other publications, including 'Remarks on the Ancient and Present State of the Congregational Churches of Norfolk and Suffolk,' is reprinted in 4. 'Miscellaneous Works,' &c., 1823, 8vo, edited, with memoir, by William Youngman. His manuscript accounts of 'almost all the dissenting churches of Norfolk and Suffolk' to 1774 have been utilised by John Browne (6. 6 Feb. 1823, *d.* 3 April 1886), the non-conformist historian of those counties.

[Youngman's *Memoir*, 1823; *Norfolk Tour*, 1829, ii. 13, 20; Browne's *Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff.* 1877, pp. 199, 471 sq.] A. G.

**HARNESS, SIR HENRY DRURY** (1804-1883), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, son of John Harness, esq., M.D., commissioner of the transport board, was born in 1804. William Harness [q. v.] was an elder brother. Harness passed high out of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in 1825, but had to wait two years for a commission. He employed the interval in studying mining engineering among the silver mines of Mexico. On being gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 24 May 1827, Harness returned to England and went through the usual course of study at Chatham. In 1828 he married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Edmonds of Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, and in 1829 went with his company to Bermuda. He was promoted lieutenant on 20 Sept. 1832, and on his return

home in 1834 was appointed an instructor in fortification at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. Here he remained for six years, and compiled a text-book which formed part of the course of study at the academy for the next twenty years. In 1840 Harness was appointed instructor in surveying at Chatham, and was promoted second-captain on 30 June 1843. In 1844 Harness went back to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as professor of fortification.

The next year he was appointed inspector of Welsh roads, with a view to assisting the county authorities in the rearrangement of the public roads consequent on the abolition of turnpikes. In 1846 he was appointed joint secretary with the Hon. F. Bruce to the new railway commission. When this commission became merged in a department of the board of trade, Harness remained as sole secretary.

Under an act to provide for the conveyance of the royal mails by railroad the remuneration to be paid to the railway companies was to be fixed by agreement, and Harness was appointed arbitrator for the post office, a very difficult duty, which he carried out with a result highly satisfactory and beneficial to the post office. He was promoted first captain on 20 Feb. 1847.

Harness was next called upon to reform the royal mint. The master of the mint in 1850 was a political officer whose responsibilities were limited to his parliamentary duties, and when Harness was made deputy-master he became virtually the head of the establishment. The mechanical operations of coining were at that time a matter of contract between the deputy-master and certain melters, assayers, and moneyers, who, besides enjoying considerable emoluments, claimed also a vested interest in the appointment of their successors. Harness had to substitute for this system a government department. During the progress of these reforms the master, Mr. Sheil, was appointed British minister at Florence. Sir John Herschel succeeded him, with no parliamentary responsibility. On the completion of the reorganisation in 1852 Herschel said that but for the resource and energy of Harness he could not have carried out the reforms so efficiently. Before Herschel's appointment Harness had been promised the mastership when the proposed abolition of a political head took place. He therefore considered himself superseded and resigned the position of deputy-master, although Lord Aberdeen, then prime minister, personally pressed him to remain. After declining the government of New Zealand, he accepted the appointment of commissioner of public works in Ireland, and remained in

Ireland two years. In addition to his ordinary duties he, as a special commissioner, carried on an inquiry into the works of the arterial drainage of Ireland, and was a commissioner for the abolition of turnpike trusts.

On 20 June 1854 he was promoted brevet-major and on 13 Jan. 1855 lieutenant-colonel. He was then brought back to England to take charge of the fortification branch of the war office, under the inspector-general of fortifications, an office he held until the close of the Crimean war, when he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Malta.

On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny he was given the command of the royal engineers of the force, under Lord Clyde. He took part in the operations at Cawnpore, in the siege and capture of Lucknow, and the subsequent operations in Rohilkund and Oude. For his Indian services Harness was several times mentioned in despatches and was thanked by the governor-general in council. He was made a C.B., and received the medal and clasps.

In 1860, after his return from India, he was appointed director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham (now the school of military engineering), which he succeeded in raising to a high pitch of excellence. He became a full colonel on 3 April 1862 and a major-general on 6 March 1868. On leaving Chatham he was appointed a member of the council for military education.

Shortly after the outbreak of the great cattle plague in 1866 Lord Granville invited Harness to become head of a new temporary department in the council office. According to the clerk of the council, Sir Arthur Helps, the privy council heard more plain truths from Harness than they were accustomed to. He declined the government of Bermuda and also of Guernsey. He was made a K.C.B. in 1873, and was awarded the good service pension. He was promoted lieutenant-general and made a colonel-commandant of the royal engineers in June 1877, and retired in October 1878 as a full general. He died on 10 Feb. 1883 at Barton End, Headington, Oxfordshire. On his death George Robert Gleig [q. v.], chaplain-general to the forces, wrote: 'I have lived long in the world and conversed with men of all orders of mind as well as of all professions, but among them I never found one in whose society I so much delighted as in his. His powers of narrative were remarkable. I invariably heard from him something which I loved to carry away. He was so gentle, so pure-minded, so simple in his tastes, so just in his estimate of character.'

A portrait of Harness, painted by Mr.

Archer, hangs in the mess of the royal engineers at Chatham.

[Corps Records; Memoir by Major-general Collinson, 1883.] R. H. V.

**HARNESS, WILLIAM** (1790-1869), author of a 'Life of Shakespeare,' born near Wickham in Hampshire on 14 March 1790, was son of John Harness, M.D., commissioner of transports, and elder brother of Sir Henry Drury Harness [q. v.] In 1796 Harness went to Lisbon with his father, and in 1802 was entered at Harrow, where he made the acquaintance of Lord Byron. The fact of his having been permanently lamed in an accident at an early age may perhaps have had something to do with Byron's partiality for him. At all events their acquaintance ripened into friendship, which after the poet's removal from the school was kept up by correspondence. Harness proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1812, M.A. 1816, and took holy orders, being ordained curate of Kelmeston, Hampshire, in 1812. In the same year Harness paid a three weeks' visit to Newstead Abbey; Byron refrained from dedicating 'Childe Harold' to his friend, for fear it might hurt him in his profession. (For many of the letters of the correspondence, see *MOORE'S Life of Byron*, 1847, pp. 23, 59, 66, 79, 145-8, 160.) Harness was curate of Dorking 1814-16, and afterwards preacher at Trinity Chapel, Conduit Street, London, and minister and evening lecturer at St. Anne's, Soho. When Boyle lecturer in London in 1822, Harness thought it his duty to speak of the pernicious influence of 'Cain.' His friendship with Byron, however, continued to the last, and in after years he indignantly repudiated the charges brought forward by Lady Byron and Mrs. Beecher Stowe. At Hampstead he was curate from 1823 to 1826, and then, owing to his popularity as a preacher, became incumbent of Regent Square Chapel, St. Pancras, London, from 1826 to 1844, with an income of £400. a year. His sermons were moderate and learned. His liberal views, his eloquence and high character were the means of doing much good in his district. On the opposite side of Regent Square, Edward Irving's chapel was situated, and in 1831, during the height of the Irving excitement, Harness preached a sermon entitled 'Modern Claims to Miraculous Gifts of the Spirit.' His edition of Shakespeare in eight volumes octavo, 1825, has prefixed to it a life which occupies the first volume, remarkable for its scrupulous impartiality. The second edition with plates appeared in 1830, the third in 1833, the imperial edition also in 1833 in one volume

quarto, the royal octavo edition in one volume in 1836 and again in 1840 and 1842, the last reprint being for the American market. On visiting Stratford, and finding the inscription on Shakespeare's monument in an imperfect state, he had it restored at his own expense.

Harness wrote charades of an improved character for the use of his friends; three of these were inserted by Miss Mitford in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 1826, xix. 558-67; to the same periodical in 1827, xxii. 164 et seq., he contributed a tale entitled 'Reverses,' which had a great success. For John Murray in 1827 he commenced a family edition of the works of the elder dramatists, but only brought out four volumes of Massinger's plays. His reviews in the 'Quarterly' carried much weight, and Macready is reported to have said that he had lost 2,000*l.* a year owing to an article by Harness in that publication. In 1841 Lord Lansdowne appointed him clerical registrar of the privy council. In 1844, under the name of 'Presbyter Catholicus,' he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Visiting Societies and Lay Readers. A Letter to the Lord Bishop of London,' directed against the bishop's proposal for a metropolitan visiting and relief association, which attracted much notice. On his retirement from Regent Square in 1844 he was presented by his congregation with massive silver candelabra. From 1844 to 1847 he was minister of Brompton Chapel, London. During this period, at the suggestion of Dean Milman, he undertook to build the church of All Saints, Knightsbridge. He raised 10,500*l.*, of which he himself gave 1,100*l.* The church was opened in 1849, and he became the perpetual curate from that date to his death. For the two years previously he had been the perpetual curate of Knightsbridge district, in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster. On 1 March 1851 he acted as one of the stewards at the farewell dinner given to W. C. Macready. After the death of Miss Mitford, he produced, amid considerable opposition from interested parties, 'The Life of Mary Russell Mitford,' which he just lived to see completed. In 1866 he was appointed Rugmere prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral, and preached there several times.

While on a visit to one of his former curates, Edward Neville Crake, dean of Battle, he was killed by falling down the stone staircase of the deanery on 11 Nov. 1869. He was buried at Bath. A brass tablet was erected to his memory in All Saints' Church, Knightsbridge, and a prize bearing his name was founded by the subscriptions of his friends at Cambridge for the study of Shakespearean literature. His intimate friends included Mrs. Siddons, Fanny Kemble, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean,

Southey, Wordsworth, Miss Mitford, Catherine Fanshawe, Joanna Bailie, Harriet Martineau, and Thomas Hope.

His writings were: 1. 'The Wrath of Cain. A Boyle Lecture,' 1822. 2. 'The Connexion of Christianity with Human Happiness,' the substance of the Boyle Lectures, 1823, 2 vols. 3. 'The Life of W. Shakspeare.' Being vol. i. in 'The Dramatic Works of Shakspeare,' edited by W. Harness, 1825, 8 vols. 4. 'The Plays of P. Massinger adapted for family reading,' edited by W. H., 1830. 5. 'The Dramatic Works of J. Ford,' edited by W. H., 1831. 6. 'Welcome and Farewell: a Drama by W. H.,' 1837. 7. 'Parochial Sermons,' 1837. 8. 'Christian Education. Four Sermons,' 1840. 9. 'The Image of God in Man. Four Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' 1841. 10. 'The First-Born: a Drama by W. H.,' 1844. 11. 'The Errors of the Roman Creed considered in Six Sermons,' 1851. 12. 'Christian Unity, a practicable Christian Duty,' 1852. 13. 'The Life of Mary Russell Mitford,' 1870. 14. 'The Literary Remains of C. M. Fanshawe,' 1876. Besides many single sermons.

[L'Estrange's Life of the Rev. W. Harness, 1871; Register and Magazine of Biography, December 1869, pp. 308-9; Times, 16 Nov. 1869, p. 10; Illustrated London News, 4 Dec. 1869, p. 578.] G. C. B.

**HAROLD**, called **HAREFOOT** (**KEMBLE**, *Codex Dipl.* iv. 56) (*d.* 1040), king of the English, is said to have been the son of Cnut or Canute [q. v.] and Ælfgifu of Northampton (q. v. for story that Harold was the son of a shoemaker; see *A.-S. Chron.* Worcester, Abingdon; *FLOR. WIG.* an. 1035). His father may perhaps have intended that he should be considered heir to the throne of Denmark, and have placed him there under the charge of Earl Thurkill in 1023, though if this arrangement was made it did not hold good; for he seems generally to have resided in England, and it is said, though without any apparent ground, that his father made him under-king of the country (*SAXO*, p. 196; *FREEMAN*, *Norman Conquest*, i. 474, 531). It is also said that he was under-king over part of Scotland (*Knyttlinga Saga*, c. 27); and while this seems untrue, it is doubtless founded on some circumstance connected with the submission to Cnut of Macbeth and Jehmarc, kings of parts of Scotland largely occupied by Danes and Norwegians. No provision seems to have been made for him by his father; for Swend had possession of Norway, and Harthacnut, who was reigning in Denmark, was by his father's wish to succeed in England. Nevertheless, when Cnut died, in 1035, Harold

became a candidate for the English crown, and his claim was upheld by Leofric, earl of Mercia, by the shipmen of London, and by all the most powerful men north of the Thames—that is to say, by all the specially Danish part of the people. As Ælfgifu-Emma, the widow of Cnut, upheld the cause of her son Harthacnut, Harold sent to Winchester, where she lived, and despoiled her of her treasures. A meeting of the witan was held at Oxford, and a compromise was effected. Harold was to reign north of the Thames, and apparently be over-king of the whole kingdom, while to the south Harthacnut was to be king (*A.-S. Chron.* Peterborough, an. 1036). His mother ruled for Harthacnut in his absence, and Earl Godwine was her minister. The story that Æthelnoth, archbishop of Canterbury, refused to crown Harold is scarcely worthy of credit (*Encomium Emmae*, iii. 1), though it is quite possible that the coronation was performed by a northern bishop. Harold is said to have lured the æthelings Eadward [see **EDWARD** or **EADWARD**, called **THE CONFESSOR**] and Ælfred [q. v.] over to England by means of a forged letter, which he wrote to them in the name of their mother, and which the author of the 'Encomium Emmae' professes to preserve (*ib.* c. 3). When they came over he caused Ælfred and his companions to be intercepted as the ætheling was on his way to speak with him, and to be cruelly slain. As Harthacnut tarried in Denmark, his party gradually turned from him, and in 1037 Godwine made his peace with Harold, who was chosen king over all England (*A.-S. Chron.* Worcester, Abingdon; *FLOR. WIG.*) There is reason to believe that he showed favour to the party of Godwine (*Norman Conquest*, i. 563), to whose desertion of Harthacnut, to say nothing of the murder of Ælfred, he was largely indebted. As soon as he obtained the rule over Wessex he banished Queen Emma. In 1039 the Welsh made a raid into Mercia, and slew several men of high rank, and the next year Duncan, king of Scots, perhaps in revenge for an invasion of Cumbria by Earl Eadulf, son of Uhtred, laid siege to Durham, but was routed, apparently, by the inhabitants (*SYMEON*, *Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* iii. 9; *Celtic Scotland*, i. 400). Harthacnut was preparing to invade England when Harold, who had for some time been lying sick at Oxford (*KEMBLE*, *Codex Dipl.* u. s.), died there on 17 March 1040 (*FLORENCE*, sub an., says that he died in London), and was buried at Westminster. His body was disinterred by order of Harthacnut, was perhaps beheaded, and thrown either into a fen or into the Thames. It was found by a

fisherman, who brought it to London, where it was honourably buried by the Danes in their burying-ground at St. Clement Danes (*A.-S. Chron.* Worcester, Abingdon; *FLOR. WIG.*; *WILL. MALM. Gesta Pontificum*, p. 250). Harold does not appear to have had any wife or children. He is said by the writer of the 'Encomium,' a violently hostile witness, to have been openly irreligious, and to have scandalised the English by preparing for hunting and engaging in other trivial pursuits when he ought to have been at mass (iii. 1). In church matters his reign was marked by one or two notable instances of simony and plurality.

[Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*, c. 188 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 250 (Rolls Ser.); *Encomium Emmæ*, ed. Pertz; *Kemble's Codex Dipl.* iv. 56; Symeon of Durham, i. 90 (Rolls Ser.); *Knytlinga Saga*, Ant. Anglo-Scand, ed. Johnstone, p. 144; Skene's *Celtic Scotland*, i. 400; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, i. 474, 533-72, where a full account is given.] W. H.

**HAROLD** (1022?-1066), king of the English, son of Earl Godwine [q. v.] and his wife Gytha, was born about 1022, for his parents were married in 1019, and his brother Swegen and possibly his sister Edith or Eadgyth [q. v.] were older than he. In 1045 he appears as earl of East Anglia (*KEMBLE, Codex Dipl.* iv. 106), and when Swegen was banished in the next year, he and his cousin Beorn [q. v.] each received part of his earldom. It seems probable that in his early years Harold was Danish in feeling, as was natural in a son of a Danish lady, the sister-in-law of Cnut. He joined his cousin Beorn in opposing the restoration of Swegen in 1049, and was with the fleet which was sent to Pevensey, but had given up the command of his ship to Beorn before Beorn was murdered by Swegen. After the murder he and the shipmen of London, who were for the most part Danes, buried Beorn's body. When King Eadward quarrelled with Godwine in 1051, Harold joined his father at Beverstone in Gloucestershire, threatened the leaders of the hostile faction who were with the king at Gloucester, and went up with his father to London at Michaelmas. While there he and his father were summoned to appear before the witan. Hearing that his father and all his house were banished, he determined to resist his enemies, and, instead of fleeing with Godwine to Flanders, rode with his brother Leofwine to Bristol, where he intended to take ship for Ireland, and there raise forces. Aldred [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, was sent from London with a body of men to prevent them

from embarking, but either could not or would not overtake them. Harold spent the winter with Dermot, king of Leinster and Dublin, and raised a force consisting, no doubt, of Danes from the Irish coast towns, who would naturally be attracted to a leader of their own race on the mother's side. In the spring he sailed from Dublin with nine ships and landed at Porlock in Somerset, in order to seize on provisions and any other booty. The people of the country gathered to defend their possessions, and a battle took place in which Harold's men were victorious, and thirty 'good thegns' and many other Englishmen were slain. He plundered the neighbourhood, carrying off abundance of provisions, many captives, and whatever else came to his hand. Then he sailed round the Land's End, and met his father at Portland. They sailed together to London, taking hostages from the people, and seizing such provisions as they desired. Harold shared in his father's restoration, and was re-established in his earldom, which had, during his banishment, been held by Ælfgar [q. v.], son of Leofric. At Easter 1053 he was sitting at the king's table at Winchester when his father was struck with a sudden and fatal illness. On Godwine's death Harold gave up the earldom of East Anglia, and succeeded to that of Wessex, and to all that his father had held, his elder brother, Swegen, having died abroad.

He was now, when not more than thirty-two, the first man in England after the king, and during the remainder of the reign was virtually ruler of at least the southern part of the kingdom. He was tall of stature, handsome, and of great strength, temperate in his habits, making light of toil and bodily privations, generally wise in counsel, and in action industrious and full of vigour. In the administration of justice he was firm and equitable. He was loyal to the king, and never cruel or revengeful to his fellow-countrymen. He undoubtedly loved power, and his schemes to obtain it were at times more politic than noble. He seems to have been sincerely religious, and he was liberal in an enlightened fashion. Many accusations are brought against him in *Domesday* of having seized ecclesiastical property unjustly (*ELLIS, Introduction to Domesday*, ii. 313; *Norman Conquest*, i. 548). Such charges were almost matters of course after his death, for all churchmen whose lands had come into his hands, whether rightly or wrongly, would naturally try to get them back, and the Normans would put the worst construction on all his actions. His stewards, like those of other lords, were no doubt some-

times harsh and unfair. The only charge of spoliation against him which can now be investigated is that he despoiled the church of Wells [see under GISA]; the story has been much exaggerated, and there is no proof that he acted illegally. It may, however, fairly be held that Harold, like other great men of his day, did not scruple to enrich himself at the expense of religious foundations, and that he was more or less avacious (cf. WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, ii. 196; *Norman Conquest*, iii. 632). In speech and manner he was frank and courteous, and would sometimes talk too unreservedly to those whom he counted his friends, though when he chose he could dissemble so craftily as to deceive men as to his real purpose. He was also occasionally rash and heedless, and acted and spoke without due consideration. He was a better and a nobler man than his father, or probably than any other lay Englishman of his time. He was a brave soldier and a skilful general. While earl he had a mistress named Eadgyth (or Edith) Swan-neck, who was probably the mother of some of his children, and he is described by William of Poitiers (p. 126) as a man of evil life; this may, however, only refer to his relations with Eadgyth, and to his subsequent marriage contract and actual marriage. From the date of his father's death he was the head of the national party, and, half Dane as he was by descent, showed himself worthy of the affection of the English people (for English estimates of his character see *Vita Eadwardi*, pp. 408-10; *A.-S. Chron.* Worcester and Abingdon, an. 1065; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 224). He cannot have opposed the influx of Normans which took place during the later years of the reign. At the same time, no attempt was made, as in his father's days, to give them positions which conferred political power (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 358). The appointment of two Lotharingians to English sees probably proves that in this respect he followed out his father's policy [see under GODWINE], while the elevation of Aldred to the see of York may also be taken as pointing to his approval of the system of canonical life observed in Lorraine, which Aldred partially introduced into his church. It seems unfair to blame him (as in GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 584) for the continuance of the Canterbury schism. There is reason to believe that he did what he could to obtain the pope's approval of Stigand's appointment, and it was not to be expected that Harold would desert his cause for that of the foreigner Robert, the bitter enemy of his house. At the same time he recognised the fact that Stigand was not a canonical archbishop. His general

policy has been characterised as lacking in genius, a 'policy of mere national stagnation' (*ib.* p. 585). Certainly England had no part in continental affairs during the period of his administration.

The probably unjust banishment, in 1055 of Ælfgar, earl of the East Angles, the son of Leofric of Mercia, must have been the work of Harold; it certainly increased his power, for the house of Mercia was a formidable rival of his own. Late in the year Harold was sent from Gloucester with an army against the combined forces of Ælfgar and Gruffydd ab Llewelyn [q. v.], the Welsh prince, who had sacked Hereford and done much damage to the neighbouring country, defeating an army under Ralph the earl. The enemy refused to meet him in the field, and retreated into South Wales. He disbanded the greater part of his forces and fortified Hereford. A truce was made, during which Harold met Ælfgar and Gruffydd at Billingsley in Shropshire, and arranged a peace. After a fresh invasion of the Welsh, which took place in 1056, he and Earl Leofric brought about a reconciliation between Gruffydd and the English king. In the course of the next year Eadward the ætheling arrived in England; he had been sent for by the king, who intended to make him his heir. Nevertheless it was contrived that the king should not see him, and the ætheling died soon afterwards. If Harold was then hoping to succeed to the throne, he may well have prevented a meeting between the king and the ætheling (as LAPPENBERG, ii. 259, thinks he did). But there is no proof that he had then begun to aspire to the succession. In any case there is no ground for the insinuation (PALGRAVE, *Normans and England*, iii. 289) that he caused the ætheling's death (*Norman Conquest*, i. 413). That event must have caused both him and the nation to look upon his succession as at least possible, for no adult male heir of the royal house remained. His position was further strengthened in the following year by the deaths of Leofric of Mercia and Ralph, earl of Herefordshire, the king's French nephew. In addition to the government of Wessex, he received Ralph's earldom, then a specially important charge, owing to the alliance between Gruffydd and Ælfgar, the new earl of Mercia, who had lately given his daughter Aldgyth [q. v.] in marriage to the Welsh prince. Against Harold's claim to the succession was the promise which the king had almost certainly made to William of Normandy that he should succeed him, while, on the other hand, it was possible that the king's life might be prolonged until the ætheling's son Edgar or Eadgar [q. v.] had grown up,

and he might then be chosen as the heir to the crown.

Harold, probably in 1058 (*ib.* pp. 430, 635), though the date cannot be determined with absolute certainty, made a pilgrimage to Rome, tarrying some time in France, in order to gain a thorough insight into the characters of the French princes, and acquaint himself with the power which each possessed, so that, should he ever need their assistance during his administration of affairs, he might understand these matters for himself. In this, we are told, he was so successful that the French princes could never afterwards mislead him (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 410). The passage, which is somewhat obscure, scarcely seems to justify the idea that he may have been contemplating French alliances, to counteract any future attempt by Duke William (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 430, 637). At Rome he was probably received by Benedict X, who is reckoned an anti-pope, and it was no doubt owing to his influence that Benedict sent the archiepiscopal pall to Stigand. He escaped being assaulted by brigands, and returned home with many relics and other sacred treasures. These he gathered for a church which he was then building at Waltham, a lordship granted to him by the king. At Waltham there was a small church built by Tofig the Proud in the reign of Cnut, in honour of a wonder-working rood, or crucifix, found at the present Montacute in Somerset. Harold rebuilt this church on a grander scale, richly endowed it, and instead of making his new foundation monastic, according to the prevailing fashion of the day, placed in it several clerks, or secular priests, whom he formed into a collegiate chapter consisting of a dean and twelve canons, together with various officers. He wished to make his college a place of education, and appointed a chancellor to deliver lectures. Learned men were then scarce in England, and he therefore sent for Adelard of Liège to fill this office (*De Inventione Crucis*, ed. Stubbs, c. 15). There is a late story which represents Adelard as a physician sent over by the emperor Henry III to cure the earl of paralysis. Being unable to effect the cure, Adelard recommended his patient to seek relief from the wonder-working rood of Waltham. The earl was cured, and out of gratitude for this mercy founded the college and placed Adelard over the school (*Vita Haroldi*, pp. 155 sq., in MICHEL, *Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*). The church was dedicated in 1060, on 3 May, the festival of the Invention of the Cross, by Cynesige, archbishop of York, in the presence of the king and queen and of many bishops and nobles. As Harold did not have his church dedicated by

Stigand, it may fairly be assumed that he held him to be an uncanonical archbishop.

Gruffydd having begun his ravages again in 1062, Harold, after attending the mid-winter assembly of the witan at Gloucester, where the matter was discussed, rode at the head of a small mounted force to Rhuddlan, where Gruffydd then was. As soon as Gruffydd heard of his coming, he left Rhuddlan, and, though the earl pursued him closely, succeeded in escaping by sea. Harold's force was not equipped for a winter campaign in a difficult country; he ordered his men to burn Gruffydd's palace and his ships, and returned home at once. On 26 May he began another campaign. He embarked at Bristol, and sailed round the Welsh coast, landed and met his brother Tostig, earl of Northumberland, who had been ordered by the king to join him with a force partly at least composed of cavalry. Taught by experience, Harold organised his army so as to render it fit for the special character of the war. He caused his infantry to lay aside their heavy arms, and to change their usual tactics of fighting in a close square, and made them wear leathern breast-pieces, fight with the javelin and sword, and live on the food of the country. By this means he was enabled to pursue the Welsh even in the most rocky and wooded districts. He ravaged the land, and put every male whom he found to the sword. The Welsh made a desperate resistance, but were defeated in repeated skirmishes, and found that their natural strongholds no longer afforded them refuge from the enemy. The country was almost depopulated. On the site of each successful engagement the conqueror set up a monument of stone with the inscription, 'Here Harold was victorious.' Many of these inscribed stones were standing in the reign of Henry II, and Giraldus considered that the peaceful state in which Wales remained during the reigns of the first three Norman kings was due to the terrible chastisement which Harold inflicted (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 425; *FLOE. WIG.* i. 222; JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Polycraticus*, iv. 16-18; GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Descriptio Kambriae*, ii. 8). All hope of resistance was crushed, and the Welsh dethroned Gruffydd, gave hostages, and promised tribute. In August 1063 the head of Gruffydd and the beak of his ship were sent by the Welsh to Harold, who took them to the king.

The year 1064 was most probably the date of Harold's visit to Normandy (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 706; ST. JOHN, *Four Conquests of England*, ii. 226). It is said that he went thither by the king's order to tell the duke that the witan had accepted the king's pro-



posal that the duke should succeed to the throne (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 129-30; WILLIAM OF JUMÈGES, vii. 31; ORDERIC, p. 492), or, according to others, to obtain the return of his brother Wulfnoth and his nephew Hakon, who are said to have been sent to the duke as hostages by Earl Godwine in 1052 (EADMER, *Hist. Nov.* i. 5; SYMBON, ii. 188), or more probably (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 219-22) that he sailed from England merely for some purpose of pleasure (WILL. MALM. ii. 228; the Bayeux tapestry, which represents him as embarking with dogs and hawks, favours this view). He was wrecked on the coast of Ponthieu, and imprisoned by Count Guy at Beaurain. William demanded his release, and Guy delivered him to the duke at Eu. He went with William to Rouen, and remained with him as his guest. While there he is said to have promised the Duchess Matilda to marry one of her daughters, and also agreed that his sister, perhaps Ælfgifu or Ælfgyva, who appears from the tapestry to have been with him, should marry a Norman (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 227). He marched with the duke against Conan, count of Brittany, and saved several Norman soldiers from drowning near Mont-Saint-Michel. It seems likely that he also took part in a second expedition (*ib.* pp. 239, 711). Probably on his return he was knighted by William at Bayeux. There he took an oath to the duke that he would uphold his cause in England, that he would do his best to procure the duke's succession on the king's death, that he would deliver Dover Castle to the Normans, and that he would marry William's daughter (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, p. 108; EADMER, *u.s.*), the duke promising that with his daughter he would give him half the realm of England (WILLIAM OF JUMÈGES, vii. 31). Harold, who was of course in the duke's power, swore in these, or like terms, on a phylactery called the 'bull's-eye,' which contained the relics of saints. The story from the 'Roman de Rou,' that he did not know what the phylactery contained, and that he was horror-struck when, after he had sworn, he was shown the relics, is likely enough, and seems to receive some confirmation from the fact that in the tapestry one of the duke's attendants seems to be making a sign of silence while the earl is touching two chests, one of which evidently represents the 'bull's-eye' (on the oath see FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 241-54, 677-707).

It was probably on Harold's return to England that he married Gruffydd's widow, Eadgyth or Aldgyth, the sister of Eadwine, who had succeeded his father Ælfgaras earl of

the Mercians. Harold's former love, and the mother of his children, Eadgyth Swan-neck, was still living. The marriage marks a change in his policy. In the earlier years of his power he did what he could to depress the rival house of Mercia; but as the prospect of the succession opened to him he became anxious to secure the support of the Mercian earl. In August 1065 he was engaged in building a house for the king at Portsoken, in the present Monmouthshire, in order that Eadward might there enjoy his favourite pastime of hunting. He made great preparations for this house, and while it was building Caradoc ap Gruffydd, the dispossessed prince of South Wales, gathered a band, slew many of his workmen, and carried off his goods. This raid was probably connected with a revolt in England which broke out shortly afterwards. In the following October Harold heard that the Northumbrians, weary of the misgovernment of their earl Tostig and his lieutenants, had risen in revolt, and held an assembly at York, where they decreed the outlawry of Tostig, and elected as their earl Morkere, the brother of Eadwine of Mercia, and brother-in-law of Harold. After slaying Tostig's men, they marched southwards, and at Northampton were joined by Eadwine with a large force of Mercians and Welshmen. Harold went to Northampton with a message from the king, bidding them lay down their arms, and state their grievances in a meeting of the witan. For answer they charged Harold to say that they desired Morkere for their earl. In a council which Eadward held at Britford in Wiltshire, Tostig declared before the king and his lords that the revolt had been stirred up by the machinations of Harold, and challenged him to deny the charge on oath. This Harold promptly did. The accusation was no doubt untrue; Harold had nothing to gain by such a course. Many messages passed, and he tried hard to bring about a pacification. Finding that no means were taken to crush them, the rebels became more violent. The king was anxious to put down the revolt by force, but Harold was determined to satisfy the insurgents and to have no bloodshed. He overruled the king, and met the rebel forces at Oxford, whither they had advanced while the attempts at negotiation were being carried on. A great assembly at Oxford was held, at which Harold granted all their demands; Tostig was outlawed, and Morkere received the Northumbrian earldom. Harold is said on this occasion to have thought more of the interests of his country than of his brother (WILL. MALM. ii. 200); it is urged that he acted as 'a

statesman and a patriot,' while taking the course most likely to forward his future candidature for the kingship (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 497). On the other hand his first duty as a statesman was surely to enforce order and submission to the government, especially as the insurgents had apparently defied the king, had certainly slain many of their fellow-subjects, and had ruthlessly harried the country in their line of march. He probably shrank from a conflict with his own countrymen, though it was his obvious duty first to punish and prevent the repetition of such deeds of violence and wrong, and then to redress grievances. He was also swayed by selfish considerations. The revolt was evidently the work of the sons of Ælfgar, his brothers-in-law, and he was determined before all things to secure their support, and through them the support of the whole northern part of the kingdom, for his candidature on Eadward's death. Yet even so it is doubtful whether he acted 'wisely' (*ib.*) The sons of Ælfgar were aiming at a renewal of the old division of the kingdom (*ib.* p. 486); they were faithless men, their alliance was not to be depended upon, and they were the hereditary enemies of his house. As the probable successor to the crown he would have acted more prudently as regards his own interests if he had taken the opportunity to weaken or destroy their power. The king had summoned the force of his kingdom to crush the insurrection, and Harold could scarcely have doubted on which side victory would lie in actual warfare.

On 5 Jan. 1066 Harold stood by the death-bed of the king, and is said to have listened with fear to his dying prophecy. Eadward stretched out his hand towards the earl, and named him as his successor, bidding him take charge of the queen and the kingdom (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 433; *A.-S. Chron.* 1065, Abingdon, Worcester, Peterborough; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 224). On the day of Eadward's death Harold was chosen king by the nobles of the whole of England. Long afterwards it was said that some wished for the ætheling Eadgar, and that others were inclined to give weight to the claims of William of Normandy, though all alike openly declared for Harold. The next day he was duly crowned, no doubt in Westminster Abbey, by Aldred, archbishop of York (*FLOR. WIG.* u.s.), though the Bayeux tapestry implies, and Norman writers assert, that the coronation was performed by Stigand (*WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, p. 121; *ORDERIC*, p. 492), which would have detracted from the validity of the ceremony. Although he was not a member of the royal house, Harold's kingship rested on a per-

fectly constitutional basis; he received it by bequest of his predecessor, by election in the national assembly, and by consecration. Norman writers naturally deny or conceal one or more of these facts, asserting that he was not elected (*WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, u.s.), that he usurped the crown (*WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES*), or that he was consecrated by stealth and without the consent of the prelates and nobles (*ORDERIC*, u.s.) They dwell on the breach of his oath to the Norman duke, and on the sacrilege which this breach implied. He was not, however, a free agent when he took the oath, nor would he have had any right to attempt to force a foreign king on the people, or to place Dover in his power. When he took the oath to the duke he cannot have meant to keep it, and must have only done so to escape an immediate difficulty. Before many days had passed he received messengers from the duke, who sent to bid him keep his oath, and apparently repeated his offer to give him his daughter in marriage, and with her the rule over a large part of the kingdom (*WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES*, vii. 31; *WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, pp. 145-6). Harold refused, declaring, it is said, that he could not take a foreign queen without leave of the witan (*EADMER, Hist. Nov.* col. 351), and possibly defending himself by saying that he had sworn under compulsion and without the knowledge of the English people, and that as they had chosen him king it would be base to decline the kingdom (*WILL. MALM.* iii. 238). Soon after his coronation he received tidings that the Northumbrians refused to recognise him as king, and taking Wulfstan, bishop of Worcester with him, he visited York, and persuaded them to acknowledge him (*Vita Wlstanii, Anglia Sacra*, ii. 254). From York he returned to Westminster and there spent Easter, evidently holding a meeting of the witan as earlier kings had done. He and his people knew that the duke was taking measures to enforce his claim, and men's minds were further disturbed by the appearance on the ninth day after Easter of a comet of great size, which shone for seven nights. Nor was he careless of the impending danger, for he made strenuous efforts for the defence of the country, both by sea and land (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 224). In May he heard that his brother Tostig, who had sailed from Normandy as an ally of the duke, had ravaged the south coast and put in at Sandwich. Harold's preparations were in a forward state; he summoned his land and sea forces, and at once went to Sandwich to meet him. Tostig did not await his coming, and, after having been chased from Lindsey by the earls Eadwine and Morkere, took refuge in Scotland. Harold

kept his forces together, sailed to the Isle of Wight, and for four months remained fully prepared to meet an invasion from Normandy. At last on 8 Sept. he was forced to allow his army to return home, for provisions failed (*A.-S. Chron.* Abingdon, 1066). He rode to London, bidding his fleet meet him there.

While Harold was in London he heard that Harold Hardrada, king of Norway, had invaded the north and landed near York; he had sailed with, it is said, half the fighting men of his kingdom, with a fleet of two hundred ships of war (*Heimskringla*, iv. 35) and other vessels carrying great treasure, probably three hundred ships in all (*A.-S. Chron.*; *FLOR. WIG.* i. 226 says more than five hundred). The invaders had landed in Orkney and anchored in the Tyne, where Harold Hardrada was joined by Tostig with a fleet from Scotland, and by a force under an Irish prince. Thence he sailed southwards, ravaging the coast as he went, and so up the Humber, landing finally at Riccall on the Ouse. The appearance of the fleet in the Tyne is said to have been unexpected; the king had given his whole attention to the defence of the south, and had left the north to be defended by his brothers-in-law Eadwine and Morkere, the earls of Mercia and Northumberland (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 336). The earls gathered an army and met the invaders at Gate Fulford, two miles to the south of York, on 20 Sept.; they were defeated with great slaughter, and York was surrendered (*FLOR. WIG.*; *SYMEON*, ii. 180). Harold of Norway received hostages from the northern people, who agreed to march with him to invade the south. It is said that when Harold heard the tidings of the invasion he was suffering from a violent pain in the leg, and was much discouraged by the knowledge that the enemy had a larger force than he could muster. He concealed his sufferings, and prayed earnestly through the whole night for the aid of the holy rood of Waltham. In the night the Confessor is said to have appeared to the abbot of Ramsey, and bade him tell the king that he would be victorious, and on receiving this message Harold was miraculously cured (*Vita Haroldi*, p. 188; *Historia Ramesiensis*, p. 179; *ATLREB*, col. 404). He marched rapidly northward, pressing on by night as well as day, and reached Tadcaster on the 24th, which was probably the day of the surrender of York. There he met his fleet, and the next day, Monday, encountered the invaders at Stamford Bridge. A glorious account of the battle is given in the 'Saga of Harold Hardrada'; unfortunately it is, for the most part, unhistorical. Before the battle

the English king, it is said, saw Harold of Norway fall from his horse, and on being told who it was remarked, 'He is a tall man and goodly to look upon, but I think that his luck has left him' (*Heimskringla*, iv. 43). Before the battle Harold sent to Tostig offering him his old earldom of Northumbria, or a third of the kingdom. Tostig asked what he would give to his ally, the king of Norway. 'Seven feet of ground,' was Harold's answer, 'or as much more as he needs, as he is taller than most men' (*ib.* p. 44). Harold is represented as being on horseback, and though he of course fought on foot, he may have been mounted while ordering his army. On the return of the messengers the Norwegian king said 'That was but a little man, yet he stands well in his stirrups' (*ib.* p. 45). The English made a sudden attack on a part of the Norwegian host drawn up on the right bank of the Derwent (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 370), and forced the enemy to retreat across the river on the main body of the host. For a time the bridge was defended by a single Norwegian warrior, so that Harold could not attack the invaders. When this warrior was slain, by a stratagem (*A.-S. Chron.*; *HENRY OF HUNTINGDON*, p. 762) the king led his men across. The battle lasted throughout the day, and ended in the victory of the English. Harold Hardrada and Tostig were both slain, and with them a great number of their army. The loss on the English side was heavy, and for several years the place of battle was covered with the bones of the slain (*ORDERIC*, p. 500). Harold received the submission of Olaf, the son of the Norwegian king, and the Orkney jarls, who seem to have remained in charge of the fleet at Riccall. He allowed them to depart.

While Harold was holding a feast at York after his victory, tidings reached him, probably on 1 Oct. (*FREEMAN*), that William of Normandy had landed with a great host at Pevensey (*HENRY OF HUNTINGDON*, p. 762). William had excited a general feeling in his own favour by dwelling on the sacrilegious scorn with which Harold had treated the relics of the saints at Bayeux. He had proclaimed the English king a usurper and a perjurer, had received recruits from many lands, and had obtained the pope's approval of his enterprise, together with a ring and a consecrated banner. His invasion was to some extent regarded as a kind of crusade; for, besides Harold's alleged sacrilege, the wrongs of Archbishop Robert and the independent character of the English national church gave him grounds for his appeal to the religious sentiment of western Christendom. On hearing of

the invasion Harold held a council of war, and at once marched southwards. Some dissatisfaction is said to have existed among his troops because he had not divided with them the spoils taken at Stamford Bridge (*Gesta Regum*, ii. 228, iii. 239). Nevertheless the men of every part of southern and eastern England followed his standard. His brothers-in-law, the earls Eadwine and Morkere, refused to help him, and their defection lost him the support of the forces of Northumberland (FLO. WIG.). He reached London probably on the 5th (FREEMAN), and while his forces were gathering visited his church at Waltham and prayed before the holy rood. The sacristan declared that as the king lay prostrate before the rood the image of the Crucified bowed its head as though in sorrow (*De Inventione*, c. 20). Harold sent a message to the duke, calling on him to depart out of England, and declaring that, though King Eadward had certainly promised to make him his heir, he had revoked his promise and left the kingdom to Harold. In return the duke sent a monk of Fécamp to the king to represent his claim, and it is said to challenge him to single combat, which is of course an embellishment of the chronicler. In answer Harold appealed to the judgment of God (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 128-31). According to a less trustworthy source William sent the first message by the monk of Fécamp, and Harold threatened to ill-treat his messenger, but was restrained by Gyrrh [q. v.], his brother (*Roman de Rou*, 11891-12029; on these messages see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 746-52, where the version of Wace is preferred to that of the Conqueror's chaplain). Gyrrh is further said to have urged the king not to fight against William in person: he was, Gyrrh represented, weary from the late battle; he had sworn to the duke and should beware of perjury, and it was better that he, as the king, should not run the risk of being slain. Gyrrh offered himself to lead the army, and is said to have recommended Harold to ravage the country in order to distress the invader. Harold indignantly rejected this advice (WILLIAM OF JUMÈGES, vii. c. 35; ORDERIC, p. 500; WILL. MALM. iii. 239; *Roman de Rou*, 12041 sq.).

He marched from London on 12 Oct. at the head of a large army, and took up his position on the hill on which Battle Abbey was afterwards built. This hill is a kind of promontory of the Sussex downs, and is crossed by the road between Hastings and London (see map in *Norman Conquest*, iii. opp. p. 445); it is called Senlac by Orderic (pp. 501, 502 sq.); the place seems to have

had no special name at the time of the battle, and is simply indicated by the English chronicler as 'at the hoar apple-tree' (*A.-S. Chron.* Worcester). The spot was about seven miles from the Normans' fortified camp at Hastings, and was well chosen for the purpose of barring the way against an invader, and Harold's plan was to meet the enemy by defensive tactics. He therefore strengthened his position with a ditch and a palisade forming it into a kind of castle (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 763). When the English saw that they were to fight in a narrow space, and to hold a post instead of making an attack, a considerable number deserted (FLO. WIG.); for a fight of this sort promised little plunder, and required more steadiness than was to be found among untrained levies. Their desertion was probably no loss to Harold; his plan did not demand a very large army; a considerable force seems to have been left, and his housecarls and the personal followers of his brothers and the other trained warriors who formed the strength of his army would not be discouraged by the adoption of a plan of battle specially suited to them (on the English numbers at the battle see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 447, 752-4). Messages are said to have passed between the duke and the king, and both sent out spies. On the morning of the next day, Saturday the 14th, the festival of St. Calixtus, the Normans advanced to attack the English position. Harold and all his army fought on foot, according to the national custom. The light-armed or irregular levies, armed with javelins, clubs, or any weapons with which they had been able to furnish themselves, were posted by the king on the wings. The main body, which held the highest part of the hill, was composed of the royal housecarls and other picked troops, most of them more or less soldiers by profession; they were armed with two-handed axes and long or round shields, and were clad in armour. In the centre were planted the Dragon of Wessex and Harold's standard, which bore the image of a fighting man wrought in gold, and studded with gems. Beneath these stood Harold and his brothers Gyrrh and Leofwine. All the heavy armed force fought in close order, shield touching shield, so as to present a complete wall to the enemy. The Normans began the attack at 9 A.M., and as the English received it they shouted 'God Almighty!' and 'Holy Cross!' probably Harold's special war-cry (FREEMAN), or cried 'Out! Out!' as some Norman tried to press within the palisade (*Roman de Rou*, 13193). The first attack of the Normans failed, and for a time their whole army was in some confu-

sion. In the course of a second attack the duke pressed close to where the king stood, and slew Gyrth, whose death was followed by that of Leofwine. No great advantage, however, was gained until William, by ordering a pretended flight, tempted the right wing to break its order and pursue. This enabled the Norman cavalry to gain a portion of the hill and engage the English centre without having to charge up the ascent (FREEMAN). They pressed on the English, who stood so closely that the slain could scarcely fall (WILLIAM OF POITERS, p. 134). The English were bigger and stronger than the Normans, and swung their battle-axes with deadly effect (*ib.* p. 133). Harold played the part of a warrior as well as of a general; his strength and valour are freely acknowledged by Norman writers, and it is said no one escaped that came within reach of his arm; one stroke of his battle-axe sufficed to fell both horse and rider (*ib.* p. 136; FLOR. WIG. i. 227; WILL. MALM. iii. 243).

Gradually the blows of the English waxed feeble, and their number dwindled, yet Harold still stood his ground. He and those who stood with him continued from time to time to beat back their assailants, and kept unbroken order. As evening came on the duke bade his archers shoot upwards so that their arrows might fall on the faces of the closely packed body of English (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, p. 763). One of these arrows pierced Harold's eye and brought him to the ground (tapestry; WILL. MALM. iii. 242-3). At this moment a charge was made on the English by twenty knights, who had vowed to carry off the king's standard. Several of them were slain, but the rest succeeded in their attempt (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON); four of them, Eustace of Boulogne, Ivo, heir of Guy of Ponthieu, Hugh de Montfort, and Walter Giffard the younger, slew the dying king, each giving him a wound, and one hewing off his leg, an unknighly deed, for which the Conqueror turned him out of his service (GUY OF AMIENS, i. 537 sq.; WILL. MALM. iii. 243). On the next day Harold's mother, Gytha, sent to the Conqueror, offering him the weight of the king's body in gold if he would allow her to bury it. He refused, declaring that Harold should be buried on the shore of the land which he sought to guard (ORDERIC, p. 502; GUY, i. 573 sq.). Search was made for his body by two of the priests of his church at Waltham, who had watched the fight, but they could not recognise it. Then they fetched Edith Swan-neck, his former love, who recognised the body, not by the face, for that was mangled, but by some marks known only to her (*De Inventione*, c.

21). By the Conqueror's order William Malet is said to have buried the corpse on the sea coast, and raised above the grave a cairn of stones. On the other hand, it is asserted by good authorities that Harold was buried at Waltham (WILL. MALM.; *De Inventione*; WACE), and it seems fairly certain that this was the case, and that the two stories are to be reconciled by assuming that after his body had been buried by William Malet it was transferred to his church at Waltham (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 517-21, 781-4). His body was again translated in the twelfth century, when some alteration was made in the fabric of the church, and the writer of the '*De Inventione Crucis*' records that he then saw and touched the king's bones. His tomb, which was in front of the high altar, is mentioned by Knighton (c. 2342); it was destroyed at the dissolution of the abbey, but some remains of it were to be seen when Fuller wrote his '*History of Waltham Abbey*' (p. 259). As early as the date of the writing of the '*De Inventione*' it was believed by some that Harold was not slain in the battle, that he was sorely wounded, but escaped and lived to a great age as a hermit at Chester, and there died (c. 21). The story is noticed by Giraldus Cambrensis (*Itin. Kambriæ*, vi. 140), by Ailred of Rievaulx (c. 394), by Ralph of Coggeshall (p. 1), who says that he lived until the last years of the reign of Henry II, and later writers, and it is given with many embellishments in the '*Vita Haroldi*,' and is the principal subject of that book. Harold's widow, Ealdgyth, was sent by her brothers to Chester for safety about the time of his death (FLOR. WIG.); nothing further is known about her (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 588). Harold had three sons and two daughters, probably by Edith Swan-neck, Godwine, Edmund, and Magnus, who took shelter in Ireland, and in 1066 gathered a fleet manned by Irish Danes, attacked Bristol, fought with Eadnoth the staller [q. v.] in Somerset, and ravaged the coast of Devonshire; two of them repeated their ravages the following year (FLOR. WIG.; *A.-S. Chron.* Worcester; ORDERIC, p. 513; WILLIAM OF JUMIGES, vii. 41). The two daughters were Gunhild and Gytha (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 754-7). Ealdgyth had a son by him, born soon after his death, named Harold (FLOR. WIG. i. 276), who took part in the expedition of Magnus Barefoot in 1098 (WILL. MALM. iv. 329; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 134, 169). He also had another son named Ulf, who, it is assumed (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 765), was a twin with Harold; for this, however, there seems to be no evidence; he may have been a son of Edith Swan-neck, or of some third

woman; he was imprisoned by the Conqueror, and not released until William's death. There seems to be no evidence for the theory that the elder children of Harold were borne to him, as Sir H. Ellis and Lappenberg suppose, by some earlier wife than Ealdgyth, and 'it seems easier to make them the children of Eadgyth' (*ib.*)

[It is impossible to add any facts about Harold's life to the account contained in Dr. Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. ii. and iii., though the opinions expressed or implied in this article are not always identical with his; Green in his *Conquest of England* presents a suggestive, but unduly depreciatory estimate; Palgrave in his *Normandy and England* is decidedly unfair. See also St. John's *Four Conquests of England*; Ellis's *Introduction to Domesday*; Lord Lytton's *Harold*, though one-sided, is, as far as history goes, a first-rate historical novel; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Vita Eadwardi*, ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Poitiers and *Brevis Relatio*, ed. Giles; William of Jumièges and Orderic, ed. Duchesne; the Bayeux tapestry, for special value see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 563-70, plates by Stothard for Soc. Antiq., and may be studied in facsimile in South Kensington Museum; a copy in needlework executed by ladies was exhibited at Oxford in December 1889; Henry of Huntingdon's *Mon. Hist. Brit.*; *Vita Wlstan*, *Anglia Sacra*, ii.; Ailred or Æthelred of Rievaulx, ed. Twysden; Eadmer's *Historia Novorum*, ed. Migne; *De Inventione Crucis*, ed. Stubbs; *Vita Haroldi*, a romance of small value, *Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*, ed. Michel; Wace's *Roman de Rou*, especially valuable as preserving traditions about the battle of Hastings; Guy of Amiens, *De Hastingensi prælio* Mon. Hist. Brit.; Benoît de Ste. More, of small historical value; Heimskringla, ed. Anderson; *Historia Rames*. (Rolls Ser.); *Giraldus Cambrensis*, vi. *Itin. Cambrie* (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

**HAROLD, FRANCIS** (d. 1685), Franciscan and author, was a native of Limerick, and member of the Franciscan order, to which his uncle, Luke Wadding, was the historiographer. Harold acted for a time as professor of theology at Vienna and Prague. He subsequently became an official of the Irish Franciscan convent of St. Isidore, Rome, of which Wadding was rector, and was appointed chronographer of the order of St. Francis. He died at Rome, 18 March 1685.

Harold published: 1. *A Latin epitome of Wadding's 'Annals of the Franciscans'*, extending from 1208 to 1540, Rome, 1662, 2 vols. fol. To the first volume Harold prefixed a memoir of Wadding, with a dedication to Cardinal Francesco Barberini. The second volume was dedicated to Michael Angelo Sambuca, minister-general of the Fran-

ciscan order. The 'Life of Wadding' was reissued at Rome in 1731. 2. *'Lima limata conciliis, constitutionibus synodalibus, et aliis monumentis, quibus Toribius Alphonsus Mogrovius, archiepiscopus Limanus, provinciam Limensem seu Peruanum imperium elimavit, et ad normam canonum composuit; omnia fere ex Hispanico Latine reddita, notis et scholiis illustrata,'* Rome, 1673, fol. This work contains a collection of documents connected with the councils and affairs of the Spanish representatives of the Roman catholic church in Peru, with many particulars illustrating the relations between the Spanish missionaries and the Indians. 3. *'Beati Thuribii Alphonsi Mogroveii, archiepiscopi Limensis vita exemplaris,'* Rome, 1683, 4to. This biography of Alfonso Toribio Mogroboio, the zealous and philanthropic archbishop of Lima (1581 to 1606), who was canonised in 1726, is of great rarity. A copy, with the author's manuscript corrections, is preserved in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.

[*Traité de l'étude des Conciles*, Paris, 1724; *Annales Ordinis Minorum*, 1731; *Dictionnaire de Moreri*, Paris, 1759; *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, 1731.] J. T. G.

**HARPER, JAMES, D.D.** (1795-1879), theologian, was born at Lanark 23 June 1795. His father was a secession minister, a descendant of Sir John Harper of Cambusnethan and Craigcrook, who was sheriff of Lanarkshire in the time of Charles II, and a friend and associate of Archbishop Leighton. Harper was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where, besides the ordinary curriculum of arts, he took several of the medical classes, and thereafter he attended the divinity hall of the secession church, which at that time was held at Selkirk under the charge of Dr. Lawson. In 1818 he was licensed by the united secession presbytery of Lanark, and in 1819 was ordained to the charge of the secession congregation in North Leith. His connection with this large congregation was maintained for sixty years, though latterly the duties were discharged by a colleague. In 1826 he became editor of a journal started under the auspices of members of the united secession church, the 'Edinburgh Theological Magazine,' which he conducted with ability and independence. During the controversy about the British and Foreign Bible Society Harper opposed Dr. Andrew Thomson, the champion of the anti-apocrypha cause. He was called to the chair of the secession synod in 1840. In 1843 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Jefferson College in the United States. In the same year he was appointed professor

of pastoral theology for the secession church, but retained his charge. Harper took an active part in promoting the union of the secession and relief bodies, which was effected in 1848. In that year he was transferred from the chair of pastoral to that of systematic theology. He also promoted a commemoration of the Westminster Assembly in 1843, and of the evangelical alliance which sprang out of that commemoration. In 1850 he was appointed editor of the 'United Presbyterian Magazine,' which took the place of the journals of the Secession and the Relief. In 1860 he became moderator of the united presbyterian synod. He supported the proposal of union between the united presbyterian and free churches, and was an active member of the committee which strove to effect that union, but unsuccessfully, owing to the opposition of Dr. Begg and others. In 1876, when the theological hall of the united presbyterian church was reconstructed, and the period of study changed and enlarged, he was associated with Dr. Cairns in the chair of apologetical and systematic theology, and likewise called to preside over the college. In 1877 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. He died on 13 April 1879.

Harper made no important contributions to literature, but enjoyed an excellent reputation as a scholar and theologian.

[Andrew Thomson's *Memoir of James Harper*, D.D., 1880; Edinburgh newspapers, 14 April 1879; personal knowledge.] W. G. B.

**HARPER, JOHN** (d. 1742), actor, originally performed at Bartholomew and Southwark fairs. A performance for his benefit at Bullock's booth in Birdcage Alley, consisting of the 'Jew of Venice,' songs and dances, and the drunken man by Harper, is announced in the 'Daily Courant' of 24 Sept. 1719. On 7 Nov. at Lincoln's Inn Fields he was the original Montmorency in Buckingham's 'Henry IV of France,' and during the season of 1719-20 he played Teague in 'The Committee,' and was the first representative among other characters of Grogan (a mercer) in the 'Pretenders,' and Sir Roland Heartfree in Griffin's 'Whig and Tory.' He remained at Lincoln's Inn Fields until 1721, playing among other parts Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Ajax in 'Troilus and Cressida.' On 27 Oct. 1721 his name appears as Sir Epicure Mammon in the 'Alchemist' at Drury Lane. Here he remained for eleven years, taking the parts of booby squires, fox-hunters, &c., proving himself what Victor calls 'a jolly facetious low comedian.' His good voice was serviceable in ballad opera and farce. Davies, who speaks of him as 'a

lusty fat man,' praises the brutal and jolly ignorance of his Sir Harry Gubbins in the 'Tender Husband,' the absurd humour, awkward bashfulness, and good-natured obstinacy of his Sir Wilful Witwoud in the 'Way of the World,' and declares his Jobson the Cobbler in the 'Devil to Pay, or the Wives Metamorphosed,' of Coffey an admirable second to Miss Clive's inimitable Nell. For some years he was the Falstaff of Drury Lane, and he also played the king in 'King Henry VIII,' and in Banks' 'Virtue Betrayed.' His Falstaff was more popular than that of Quin, and had, according to Victor, a jollity wanting in his rival. Tony Aston says that 'the Falstaff of Betterton wanted the drollery of Harper' (*Brief Supplement*, p. 4). In Sir Epicure Mammon he failed to please Davies, and his only qualifications for King Henry appear to have been fatness and joviality. Harper was one of the actors who in 1733 seceded from Drury Lane. On account of his 'natural timidity,' according to Davies, he was selected by Highmore, the patentee, in order to test the status of an actor, to be the victim of legal proceedings taken under the Vagrant Act, 12 Queen Anne, and on 12 Nov. 1733 he was committed to Bridewell as a vagabond. On 20 Nov. he came before the chief justice of the king's bench. It was pleaded on his behalf that he paid his debts, was well esteemed by persons of condition, was a freeholder in Surrey, and a householder in Westminster. He was discharged amid acclamations on his own recognisance. On 21 Oct. 1738 Harper's name appears in the Drury Lane bills in his favourite part of Cacafoyo in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' Soon afterwards he had a stroke of paralysis. He died on 1 Jan. 1742. A print of Harper as Jobson was published in 1739.

[Works cited; Genest's *Account of the English Stage*; Colley Cibber's *Apology*, ed. Lowe; Davies's *Dramatic Miscellanies*, and *Life of Garrick*; Gilliland's *Dramatic Mirror*.] J. K.

**HARPER, JOHN** (1809-1842), architect, was born at Dunkenhall Hall, near Blackburn, Lancashire, on 11 Nov. 1809. He studied his profession under Benjamin and Philip Wyatt, and when with them prepared the designs for Apsley House, York House, and the Duke of York's Column. He commenced practice as an architect at York, and was employed by the Duke of Devonshire at Bolton Abbey, by Lord Lonsborough, and others. His best-known works are the proprietary school at Clifton, York, the Roman catholic church at Bury, Lancashire, and the Freetown and Elton churches in the same town. When travelling in Italy for the purpose of studying art, he caught a

malarial fever in Rome. While still in a weak state he ventured on a voyage to Naples, where he died on 18 Oct. 1842. He enjoyed the intimate friendship of William Etty, R.A., who writes of him: 'His sketches of scenery, antiquity, and architecture are in taste, facile elegant execution, and correct detail—of the first rank.' David Roberts and Clarkson Stanfield were among his friends, and the latter painted a fine picture from one of Harper's sketches. During his short career he made many clever sketches, nearly all of which belong to his brother, Mr. Edward Harper of Brighton. His portrait by Etty is in the same collection.

[Gilchrist's *Life of William Etty, R.A.*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*; private information.] A. N.

**HARPER, THOMAS** (1787–1853), trumpet-player, was born at Worcester on 3 May 1787. As early as 1798 he was in London, where he studied the trumpet and the horn under Eley (GROVE, i. 687), and soon joined the East India Company volunteer band, of which his master was director. Harper was afterwards appointed inspector of musical instruments to the company, and held this post until his death. He played in small London theatre orchestras until, in 1806, he was engaged as principal trumpet at Drury Lane and at the Lyceum English opera. In 1820 he distinguished himself at the Birmingham Festival, in 1821 he succeeded Hyde at the Ancient Concerts and at the Italian Opera, and from this time it may be said that he took part in every important orchestral concert or musical festival in town and country. Harper was an active member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and was first trumpet at the Philharmonic Concerts till 1851. His aid could always be counted upon for charitable concerts.

Harper was a very fine instrumentalist. 'For purity and delicacy of tone and for wonderful facility of execution no rival has approached him. His imitation of the voice part in "Let the bright Seraphim" may be pronounced one of the greatest achievements in the whole range of musical executive art' (*Musical Times*, i. 133). He used the slide trumpet, and has left a book of instructions for 'the Trumpet (with the use of the chromatic slide), the Russian Valve Trumpet, the Cornet and Keyed Bugle' (1836). Harper was seized with illness at Exeter Hall during the rehearsal of the Harmonic Union, 20 Jan. 1853, and died a few hours later at a friend's house in the neighbourhood (cf. *Musical World*, 29 Jan. 1853, p. 83).

[Authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

**HARPER, SIR WILLIAM** (1496?–1573), lord mayor of London, son of William Harper of Bedford, was born at Bedford, probably in 1496, as he is stated to have been seventy-seven years old at his death. He came to London, and, having served his apprenticeship, was admitted a freeman of the Merchant Taylors' Company in 1533. After passing through the various grades of office, he became master of the company in July 1553. On Midsummer day 1552 he was excused serving the office of sheriff, to which the lord mayor, Sir George Barne, nominated him, because 'his substance and goodes were out of his handes,' but he promised to undertake the office another time, if elected (WRIOTHESLEY, *Diary*, Camden Soc., new ser. xx. 73–4). He succeeded Sir John Ayloffe on 14 Nov. 1553 as (second) alderman of the ward of Bridge Without, which then comprised the borough of Southwark, and on 12 Nov. 1556 he removed to Dowgate ward (*City Records*, Rep. 13, ff. 95b, 447b). He was elected sheriff for the second time on Midsummer day 1557. On 29 Sept. 1561 he was chosen lord mayor; the Merchant Taylors' Company celebrated his entry into office on 29 Oct. with a costly pageant, of which a detailed description exists in a contemporary manuscript preserved among the company's records. The land pageant, made by John Shute at a cost of 12*l.*, represented, in reference to the lord mayor's name, David surrounded by Orpheus, Amphion, Arion, and Iopas. Among the 'wiffilers' appointed to protect the pageant was John Stow, the historian. Nine short poetical addresses, of unknown authorship, prepared for the pageant are printed by Mr. Clode in his 'Early History of the Guild of Merchant Taylors' (ii. 267–9). On 1 Nov., the feast of All Saints, Harper went in state to St. Paul's to hear a sermon by Grindal, bishop of London (MACHYN, p. 271). In January the young Duke of Norfolk came to Guildhall to be made free of the Fishmongers' Company, and was entertained by the lord mayor (ib.). Harper was knighted by the queen on 15 Feb. at Westminster (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 118). Towards the end of July he raised a band of soldiers for service in Normandy. Harper helped to found the Merchant Taylors' School, which was established during his mayoralty, chiefly through the liberality of Richard Hilles. He contributed in 1565 10*l.* to the purchase of a site for Gresham's Exchange.

On 22 April 1566 Harper and his wife Alice granted by indenture to the mayor and corporation of his native city of Bedford a piece of land with school buildings upon it. For the support of the school and other



charitable objects he left thirteen acres and one rood of meadow land in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, which is now covered with houses and yielded in 1861-3 a rental of 13,211l. 5s. 3d. per annum (*Fourteenth Report of the Charity Commissioners*). The funds provide free education for Bedford children of both sexes and of every social and educational grade, together with exhibitions to the universities.

Harper died on 27 Feb. 1573 and was buried, in accordance with the directions of his will, in the chancel of St. Paul's Church, Bedford. A table monument, with brass figures of himself in armour, worn beneath his alderman's gown, and of his widow, was erected to his memory in the south of the chancel (cf. drawing by Fisher in his 'Collections for Bedfordshire,' copied by Nichols in his biography of Harper, *London and Middl. Arch. Society's Trans.* iv. 86). By direction of the act of parliament (4 Geo. III) which regulates the Harper charity, another monument of marble with a rambling inscription was erected in the chancel of the church, and a statue placed in a niche over the doorway of the school-house. His will, dated 27 Oct. 1573, was proved in the P. C. C. on 6 April 1574 (Martyn, 14), and is printed by Nichols (*Biography*, pp. 91-2). He made his widow sole executrix, and left a cup to the Merchant Taylors' Company, besides several small legacies to friends and servants. Harper lived in Lombard Street, in a mansion formerly belonging to Sir John Percival, who devised it to the company for the use of those of their members who were likely to reach the highest municipal honours. The only known portrait of Harper is one engraved by Richardson from a unique volume of portraits of lord mayors of Elizabeth's reign, published in 1601. It is in the possession of John St. Aubyn, Lord St. Levan. It is doubtful, however, if the likeness be genuine, as many of the heads, according to Granger (*Biog. Hist. of England*, i. 299), served several times for various lord mayors.

Harper married, first, by license dated 18 Nov. 1547, Alice Chauntrell, widow (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 627), who is, however, described in the visitation of London in 1568 as the widow of — Harison of Shropshire. She died on 10 Oct. 1569, and was buried on the 15th in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth. A daughter, Beatrice, by her first marriage lived in Harper's house with her husband, Prestwood. After Lady Harper's death, Harper disputed the validity of an alleged gift made by her to her daughter, and on 26 Jan. 1569 petitioned the court of aldermen to decide the

controversy. A compromise was finally arranged (*City Records*, Rep. xvi. 512, xvii. 18, 31, 54, 57, 59, 69, 124). Harper married, secondly, by license dated 13 Sept. 1570, Margaret Leedare (or Lethers, according to the spelling in his will), who survived him. He had no issue by either wife. After his death Lady Harper refused to give up the house belonging to the Merchant Taylors' Company. The company eventually proceeded against her in the lord mayor's court, but did not regain possession of their property until August 1575.

[Nichols's Account of Sir William Harper, *Trans. of the London and Middl. Arch. Society*, vol. iv.; Clode's Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Wyatt's Bedford Schools and Charities; Lysons's Bedfordshire, 1813, pp. 51-2; Visitation of London, 1568, London and Middl. Arch. Society's Trans. vol. iii. ad fin. pp. 16-17; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, i. 299; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 1-26; Brooke and Hallen's St. Mary Woolnoth, pp. xxiv, 190; Waller's Monumental Effigies.] C. W.-H.

**HARPER, WILLIAM** (1806-1857), minor poet and biographer, was born at Manchester in 1806. He was originally intended for the ministry, but devoted himself to commercial pursuits, engaging also in the public work of the local conservative association, and in the organisation of Sunday schools. For many years he contributed verses to the 'Manchester Courier,' writing also the weekly trade article in the same paper, and in 1840 he published his first volume, 'The Genius and other Poems.' A second collection was entitled 'Cain and Abel; a Dramatic Poem, and minor Pieces,' Manchester, 1844, 8vo. His poems are chiefly of a religious nature, marked by a refined style, and containing good and even lofty lines. Some of his pieces are given in the 'Festive Wreath,' 1842, and the 'Manchester Keepsake,' 1844. He wrote also a 'Memoir of Benjamin Braidley' (Manchester, 1845, 12mo), who was a boroughreeve of Manchester. Harper died at Lower Broughton, Manchester, on 25 Jan. 1857, aged 50.

[Procter's Lit. Reminiscences, 1860, p. 121; Manchester Quarterly, art. by G. Milner, July 1889; Evans's Lanc. Authors, 1850, p. 113.] C. W. S.

**HARPSFIELD** or **HARPESELD**, **JOHN, D.D.** (1516-1578), chaplain to Bishop Bonner, was born in Old Fish Street, in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, London, in 1516, being son of John Harpesfeld, citizen and draper. He was sent to Winchester College in 1528, and was admitted a fellow of New College, Oxford, 14 Nov. 1534. He proceeded

B.A. 27 Feb. 1536-7, commenced M.A. 3 Aug. 1538, and was admitted D.D. 16 July 1554. After taking holy orders he became chaplain to Bonner, bishop of London, and vacated his fellowship about 1551. Soon after the accession of Queen Mary he was appointed one of the preachers at St. Paul's Cross. At the opening of convocation in 1553 he preached a sermon to the clergy assembled in St. Paul's Cathedral, and described in very uncomplimentary terms the character of the reformed ministers in King Edward's reign (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, pp. 322, 323 folio). On 1 Dec. 1553 he again preached in St. Paul's, and afterwards there was a procession 'with the old Latin form' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, iii. 51, folio). On 27 April 1554 he was collated to the arch-deaconry of London, and in that capacity he, like his patron Bonner, showed great zeal in the persecution of the reformers, and this, observes Wood, was the reason why he 'fared the worse for it upon the change of religion.' He was one of the divines sent to Oxford to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer. On 4 May 1554 he was collated to the benefice of St. Martin, Ludgate, and on the 26th to the prebend of Holborn in the cathedral church of St. Paul. On 29 July in the same year he preached at St. Paul's Cross, and he 'prayed in his beads for the king and the queen' (*ib.* iii. 128). In the following month he made an oration in Latin to Philip on his majesty visiting St. Paul's. On 14 Nov. the same year he preached at St. Paul's Cross, where five persons did penance with sheets about them and tapers and rods in their hands, and 'the preacher did strike them with a rod, and there they stood till the sermon was done' (*ib.* iii. 203). After the news was received of the capture of St. Quentin there was a great procession to St. Paul's on 15 Aug. 1557, and Harpsfield delivered a sermon at the cross in the presence of the lord mayor and aldermen.

On 14 May 1558 he was collated to the benefice of Laindon, Essex, which was vacant by the resignation of his brother, Nicholas Harpsfield [q. v.] (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium Eccl.* ii. 356). Two days afterwards he was presented to the deanery of Norwich, being installed on 9 June (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 476; BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iii. 619). On 10 Dec. 1558 he was collated to the prebend of Maplesbury in the cathedral church of St. Paul.

At the beginning of Elizabeth's reign he was rebuked for a sermon he had preached in Canterbury Cathedral against any change in religion, and he took a prominent part in the proceedings of the lower house of convocation (January 1558-9), the members of which

presented an address to the queen containing five articles directed against the contemplated reformation. Shortly afterwards Harpsfield was deprived of all his preferments. He was committed prisoner to the Fleet, but after about a year's confinement was released on giving security that he would not speak nor write against the doctrines of the established church. He found an asylum in the house of a near relative in the parish of St. Sepulchre, where he 'spent the remainder of his days in great retiredness and devotion.' In June 1578 he applied to the lord treasurer Burghley for leave to go to Bath in his extremity, being 'overwhelmed with hurts and maladies' (*Lansdowne MS.* 27, f. 64). He died in London on 19 Aug. 1578, and was probably buried in the parish church of St. Sepulchre (*Academy*, ix. 360). On 5 Dec. in that year letters of administration were taken out by Anne Worsopp, his nearest relative, widow of John Worsopp, gentleman, and daughter of Richard Baron, mercer of London, by his wife, Alice Harpsfield. It was probably at her house that he resided.

Wood describes him as a 'grand zealot for the Roman catholic religion,' and Bale, who relates a scandalous story about him, calls him Dr. Sweetlips, from his smooth words. His works are: 1. 'Concio quædam habita coram Patribus et Clero in Ecclesia Paulina Londini, 26 Octobris 1553, in Act. cap. 20, 28,' London, 1553, 16mo. 2. Disputations and epistles for the degree of doctor of divinity, 19 April 1554. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' Archbishop Cranmer took part in these disputations. 3. Disputes, examinations, letters, &c. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 4. Homilies on the following subjects: (a) 'Of the creation and fall of Man;' (b) 'Of the misery of all mankynde and of hys condemnation to death,' first published in 1547 in the 'First Book of Homilies, appointed to be read in Churches;' (c) 'Of the redemption of Man;' (d) 'Howe the redemption in Chryst is applicable to Man;' (e) 'Howe daungerous a thinge the breake of Charitie is;' (f) 'Of the Supremacy;' (g) 'Of the true presence of Chrystes body & blud in the Sacrament of the Aultare;' (h) 'Of transubstantiation.' These are printed in 'A profitable & necessary Doctrine, with certayne Homelies adjoynded thereunto, set forth by . . . Edmonde [Bonner], Byshop of London, for the instruction and enformation of people beyng within his Diocese,' London, 1555, 4to. 5. 'A notable and learned Sermon or Homelie vpon St. Andrewes day last past 1556, in the Cathedral Church of S. Paul in London,' London, 1556, 16mo. 6. 'Chronicon Johannis Harpsfeldi a diluvio ad annum 1559.' In

Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. ix. ff. 161-88. 7. 'Versus elegiaci, ex centuriis summatis comprehensi, de Historia Ecclesiastica Anglorum.' Cotton. MS. Vitell. C. ix. ff. 188 b-99. This and the previous work are in the author's autograph. 8. 'Simplicii commentarius in primum Aristotelis physicorum librum.' Royal MS. in Brit. Mus. 12 F.v. A translation into Latin from the Greek; dedicated to Henry VIII. 9. A Greek translation of the first book of Virgil's 'Æneid.' Royal MS. 16 C. viii.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 331; Boase's Registrum Univ. Oxon., pp. 187, 325; Bodleian Cat. ii. 251; Bridgewater's Concertatio, f. 404; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 212, 251; Cat. of Cottonian MSS. p. 425; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 63; Foxe's Acts and Monuments (Townsend); Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), iv. 237; Gilow's Bibl. Dict.; Harleian Society's Publications, i. 91; Kennett MS. 47, f. 175; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 115; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 323, 393, 408, 476; Maitland's Reformation Essays; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 63, 154, 168, 175, 415, ii. 356; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, v. 128; Parker Society's Publications (general index); Strype's Works (general index); Tablet, 22 April 1876, p. 536; Wood's Annals (Gutch), i. 126; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 439.]

T. C.

**HARPSFIELD** or **HARPESELD**, **NICHOLAS** (1519?-1575), theologian, was born in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen in the city of London, presumably about 1519. Like his elder brother John [q. v.], he was educated at Winchester College, which he entered at the age of ten in 1529 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*), and proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow on 11 Jan. 1535. He was a student of civil and canon law, and rapidly distinguished himself in the university. He seems also to have mixed in the world, for he tells us that he was present at the reception of Anne of Cleves on her arrival in England in 1540. In 1544 he was principal of the hostel of Whitehall, which stood on the site now occupied by Jesus College, and was chiefly attended by students of the civil law. About 1546 he was appointed the first regius professor of Greek at Oxford, but he can only have held this post for a short time, since George Etherege [q. v.] was appointed to it 25 March 1547. In 1550 he quitted England, because he disapproved of the religious changes made under Edward VI, and during his exile he lived chiefly at Louvain. On Queen Mary's accession he returned to England, took the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford on 11 July 1554, resigned his fellowship, and practised as a proctor in the court of arches. In April 1554 he was installed prebend of Harleston

in St. Paul's Cathedral, and was collated to the vicarage of Laindon, Essex, posts which were rendered vacant by the deprivation of Hodgkin. Soon after he was appointed archdeacon of Canterbury in the room of Edmund Cranmer (Thomas Cranmer's brother), who was deprived on the ground of marriage. In this office it was his duty to judge heretics, and Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1849, viii. 253) says: 'As of all bishops, Bonner, bishop of London, principally excelled in persecuting the poor members and saints of Christ, so of all archdeacons, Nicholas Harpsfield, archdeacon of Canterbury, was the sorest and of least compassion, only Dunning of Norwich excepted.' Foxe even accuses him of hastening from London when Queen Mary lay dying, that he might despatch those whom he had in custody (*ib.* p. 504). This seems, however, scarcely compatible with Harpsfield's conduct in the examination of heretics, whom he always treated with kindness, and tried to convince by argument. In October 1558 he was made official of the court of arches and dean of the peculiars, and in November judge of the audience. After Elizabeth's accession, Harpsfield was prolocutor of the lower house, and presented to the bishops a remonstrance against the proposed changes in religion. He was also, in April 1559, one of the eight learned catholics who were appointed to hold a disputation with a like number of protestant champions at Westminster in parliament time before a large assembly of the nobility. The conference proved abortive [see **HEATH**, **NICHOLAS**]. Owing to his official position and to the unpopularity which he had incurred as an ecclesiastical judge, Harpsfield was a marked man, and does not seem to have behaved with discretion. The magistrates of Canterbury were ordered to keep an eye on him (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 65-6). He was pronounced contumacious for absence from the chapter at Parker's election as archbishop (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 103), and on 23 Oct. 1559 was summoned before the royal visitors at St. Paul's, when he refused obedience to the prayer-book and the queen's injunctions (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 250-1). After this he was committed to the Tower, where he remained a prisoner from 1559 till his death in 1575. The date of his death is established by an entry in a psalter belonging to Exeter College, Oxford (C. W. BOASE in *Academy*, ix. 360).

The published works of Harpsfield are: 1. 'Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica in quiddecim centurias distributa,' edited by Richard Gibbons, S.J., Douay, 1662. The same volume also contains 'Historia heresis Wicliffianæ.' These works are carefully written, but do not

contain anything that is new, and Wood, who had seen the manuscript, says that Gibbons has suppressed passages in which Harspfield had spoken too openly about points in dispute between England and the papacy. 2. 'A Treatise on the pretended Divorce between Henry VIII and Catherine of Arragon,' edited by the Rev. Nicholas Pocock for the Camden Society, 1878. This work was apparently written at the end of Mary's reign, but the accession of Elizabeth stopped its publication. It circulated in manuscript, and Pocock's edition is mainly based on a transcript of a copy which had been seized by Topcliffe, the hunter of Romanists in Elizabeth's reign (see his *Introduction*). The book is to a great extent technical, and proves by canon law that Henry VIII's first marriage was valid, and that his second marriage was irregular. It was directed against the replies of the universities to Henry VIII's questions, also against the arguments of Robert Wakefield, and a pamphlet entitled 'The Glasse of Truth,' published in 1533. Only the last portion of the treatise is historical, and is mainly framed as a defence of More and Fisher. It is, however, the work of a man who was well informed, except that it accuses Wolsey of being the originator of the divorce question. It is worth notice that Harspfield tells, as from personal knowledge, the story which has been regarded as fabulous, that Mrs. Cranmer was for a time kept hidden in a box. The historical portion of the treatise was edited by Lord Acton for the Philobiblon Society in 1877. 3. 'Dialogi Sex contra Summi Pontificatus, Monasticæ Vitæ, Sanctorum, sacrarum imaginum oppugnatores et Pseudo-martyres; in quibus explicantur Centuriarum etiam Magdeburgensium, auctorum Apologiæ Anglicanæ, Pseudomartyrologorum nostri temporis, maxime vero Joannis Foxi mendacia deteguntur,' Antwerp, 1566. This exceedingly rare book was written by Harspfield in prison, and was sent to his friend, Alan Cope [q. v.], who published it at Antwerp under his own name, but put as a colophon at the end of the book, A. H. L. N. H. E. V. E. A. C. ('Auctor hujus libri, Nicolaus Harspfield, eum vero edidit Alanus Copus'). The book is remarkable for a full-size drawing in brown ink of a cross which appeared in the middle of a tree in the parish of St. Donat's, Glamorganshire (*English Historical Review*, i. 513). The contents of the book are shown by its title: it consists of six dialogues, the first in defence of the papal primacy against the Magdeburg Centuriators; the second in favour of monasticism; the third in favour of invocation of saints, and in defence of the belief in the efficacy of their intercession; the fourth

and fifth in defence of images; the sixth against pseudo-martyrs, especially those celebrated by John Foxe. Besides these printed books, there exist in manuscript: 1. 'Impugnatio contra Bullam Honorii Papæ primi ad Cantabrigiam.' 2. A 'Life of Cranmer,' referred to by Le Grand, 'Histoire du Divorce de Henry VIII,' i. 253-5, which seems to be an expansion of what Harspfield says in his 'History of the Divorce.' 3. A 'Life of Sir Thomas More,' founded mainly on Roper, with whom and with others of More's friends Harspfield was intimate during his residence at Louvain; Harleian MS. 6253; there is also a copy at Lambeth, and another in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at the end of which are the initials N. H. L. D. (WORDSWORTH, *Ecclesiastical Biography*, ii. 45-6). The most noticeable addition to Roper is a description of More's appearance, printed in Wordsworth, p. 182.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 491-3; Pits, *De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 780; Newcourt's *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 153-4; Mr. Pocock's *Intro.* to his edit. of Harspfield's *Treatise on the Divorce*; Gillow's *Dict. of the English Catholics*, iii. 134-7; Lord Acton in *Academy*, ix. 609.] M. C.

**HARPUR, JOSEPH (1773-1821)**, critic, son of Joseph Harpur of Motcombe, Dorsetshire, was born there in 1773. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 10 March 1790, and proceeded B.C.L. in 1806, and D.C.L. in 1813. After a long absence he returned to the university about 1806, and held for many years the office of deputy-professor of civil law. He died in his lodgings, Clarendon Street, Oxford, from an attack of paralysis on 2 Oct. 1821, and was interred in the churchyard of St. Michael's parish. Harpur wrote 'An Essay on the Principles of Philosophical Criticism applied to Poetry,' 1810.

[*Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1888, ii. 610; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 190, 278; *Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii. 381; *Cat. Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 296.] F. W.-T.

**HARRADEN, RICHARD (1756-1838)**, artist and engraver, was born in London in 1756. His family came from Flintshire, and originally bore the name of Hawarden. His father was a physician. He spent some time in Paris, but left on the taking of the Bastille. On returning to England he worked as an artist in London till 1798, when he removed to Cambridge. In old age he resided at Trumpington, near Cambridge, where he died 2 June 1838, aged 82.

In 1797-8 he published 'Six Large Views of Cambridge' (subsequently extended to seven), about fifteen inches high by twenty-two inches wide, of considerable historical

value; in 1800 twenty-four smaller views of the university and town, bound in an oblong volume, prefaced by ten pages of descriptive letterpress (a work of little merit); in 1803 'Costume of the various Orders in the University of Cambridge,' a series of coloured lithographs with descriptive letterpress; and in 1811, in conjunction with his son, R. B. Harraden (see below), a quarto volume called 'Cantabrigia Depicta; a series of Engravings representing the most picturesque and interesting Edifices in the University of Cambridge.'

**HARRADEN, RICHARD BANKES** (1778-1862), son of the above, made the drawings of Cambridge for his father's work, 'Cantabrigia Depicta,' and in 1830 published an oblong volume called 'Illustrations of the University of Cambridge.' It contains fifty-eight views, of which twenty-four had appeared in the former work. Harraden was a member of the Society of British Artists from 1824 to 1849. He died at Cambridge 17 Nov. 1862, aged 84.

[Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, by R. Willis and J. W. Clark, 1886, i. cxv-xviii.]  
J. W. C-k.

**HARRIES, MARGARET** (1797-1846), author. [See **WILSON, Mrs. CORNWELL BARON.**]

**HARRILD, ROBERT** (1780-1853), inventor, was born in Bermondsey, London, on 1 Jan. 1780. He commenced life as a printer, and in 1809 began business as manufacturer of printers' materials and 'printers' engineer.' From that date he is mainly identified with an important improvement in the inking of types—an invention indispensable to good and rapid printing—by introducing 'composition' rollers instead of the ancient method by 'balls,' which had continued from the days of Caxton. Workmen and others long resisted Harrild's improvement. After 1810, when he first began to manufacture the composition rollers and balls for the trade, his method speedily became widely known, and was at last adopted universally. Before those inking rollers were introduced only from one hundred and fifty to two hundred copies of a newspaper were printed in an hour. Harrild's factories in London were visited by printers and compositors from all parts of England, and he came to be considered one of the heads of the trade, the more so that his character as an energetic and philanthropic citizen gained him much esteem. Antiquaries have to thank Harrild for the preservation of the Benjamin Franklin printing-press, which is still to be seen in the patent office at Washington, U.S.A. Rendered obsolete by the introduc-

tion of the Blaew press, which itself was soon superseded by the Stanhope, the machine which Franklin when an unknown journeyman had worked in London in 1725-6 was kept by Harrild till 1841, when he presented it to Mr. J. B. Murray, an American, who removed it to the United States. Before being shipped from England it was exhibited in public, and the money accruing was handed over to Harrild for the London Printers' Pension Society, in which he took an active interest. He was one of the first parish guardians appointed after the passing of the Poor Law Act, and retained that office for many years. At Sydenham, where his last years were spent, he largely contributed towards the conversion of what had previously been a wild common into a populous and wealthy neighbourhood. Harrild died at Sydenham on 28 July 1853, leaving 1,000*l.* by his will to the Printers' Society to endow a 'Franklin pension.'

[Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. ii. p. 320; Preface (by J. R. Murray) to a Lecture on B. Franklin by the Rev. H. W. Neile (17 Nov. 1841), p. 48; information from Mr. Harrild's family; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibl. of Printing, i. 206, 232, 234.]  
R. E. A.

**HARRIMAN, JOHN** (1760-1831), botanist, was born in 1760 at Maryport, Cumberland, of a family of German extraction named Hermann. Two Hermanns, professors of botany, one at Strasburg the other at Leyden, in the latter of whom may be recognised the precursor of Linneus, were probably of the same family. John Harriman became a student of medicine at the age of seventeen, and applied himself to anatomy, materia medica, and clinical study. But dissecting work soon fatigued his delicate constitution. After two years he returned to his classical studies and took holy orders. He became curate of Bassenthwaite in 1787. Thence he passed to Barnard Castle, Egglestone, and Gainford in Durham, Long Horsesley, Northumberland, Heighington, and Croxdale, and lastly to the perpetual curacy of Satley, Durham. He devoted himself, while holding these cures, to acquiring a knowledge of the botany of Teesdale. Although he wrote nothing, botany owes him much. He maintained a frequent correspondence with other botanical students, and generously informed them of his own discoveries and notes. He was specially versed in the knowledge of lichens and discovered many species. Harriman was a fellow of the Linnean Society, but when the president offered to give the name of 'Harrimannia' to one of his discoveries, he refused to sanction it. After his death, however, 3 Dec. 1831,

at Croft, in York, Dr. Smith, the president, called the microscopic dot lichen, 'lichen Harrimanni.'

The Linnean Society possesses a copy of 'Acharii Methodus Lichenum,' Stockholm, 1803, with manuscript notes and figures added by Harriman, which was presented by his widow. Harriman furnished plants for Smith's 'English Botany' (such as *Bartsia alpina*), which he gathered in Teesdale. He was the first botanist to find *Gentiana verna* in England, and several rare plants in Westmoreland and Cumberland. He sent Smith a fine collection of lichens from Egglesstone.

[Information from James Britten, esq.; Smith's English Botany, passim.] M. G. W.

**HARRINGTON, EARLS OF.** [See STANHOPE, WILLIAM, first EARL, 1690?-1756; STANHOPE, CHARLES, third EARL, 1753-1829; STANHOPE, LEICESTER FITZGERALD CHARLES, fifth EARL, 1784-1862.]

**HARRINGTON** or **HARINGTON**, JAMES (1611-1677), political theorist, eldest son of Sir Sapcotes Harrington of Rand, Lincolnshire, by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir William Samwell of Upton, Northamptonshire, was born at Upton on 7 Jan. 1611. He came of an old family. John, first lord Harington of Exton [q. v.], was his great-uncle. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in 1629, and is said to have been a pupil of Chillingworth; Chillingworth, however, was soon afterwards converted to catholicism, and went to Douay in 1630. Upon the death of his father, Harrington chose for his guardian his grandmother, Lady Samwell. He left Oxford without a degree and travelled to Holland, where he joined the court of the elector and electress palatine [see ELIZABETH, 1596-1662], then living in exile near Arnheim. Harrington's relation, Lord Harington, had been Elizabeth's guardian. He served in the regiment of William, lord Craven [q. v.], and once accompanied the elector to Denmark. He afterwards travelled through France to Rome, where he refused to kiss the pope's toe, excusing himself afterwards to Charles I by saying that he would not kiss the foot of any prince after kissing the king's hand. He visited Venice, was impressed by the system of government, and collected Italian books.

Returning to England he brought up his younger brother, William, as a merchant, and superintended the education of his sisters, Elizabeth, afterwards married to Sir Ralph Ashton, and Anne, afterwards married to Arthur Evelyn. He devoted himself to study, and took no active part in the civil war. With Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas)

Herbert (1605-1682) [q. v.] he followed the king from Newcastle to Holmby House, where at the request of Charles they were both made groomsof the bedchamber in place of some discharged servants. Here, according to Toland, he translated Sanderson's 'De Juramenti . . . obligatione,' published in 1655. Wood (under 'Sanderson, Robert') and Herbert say that Charles himself made the translation. He was with Charles in the Isle of Wight, and discussed political and other questions with him. He accompanied Charles to Hurst Castle, but was shortly afterwards dismissed on account of an imprudent conversation with some officers, in which he showed sympathy with the king and argued for accepting his concessions (HERBERT). According to Toland, he was even imprisoned for refusing to take an oath against assisting the king to escape, but released by Ireton's intercession. Toland and Aubrey further say that he saw the king afterwards and accompanied him to the scaffold. Although a republican in principle, he seems to have been attracted by Charles, whose death is said to have greatly shocked him.

Harrington resumed his studies and in 1656 produced the 'Oceana.' Toland gives a story that the manuscript was seized by Cromwell and restored through the intercession of Mrs. Claypoole, whom Harrington had playfully threatened with stealing her child unless her father would restore his. A smart controversy followed the publication and led to the issue of many tracts by Harrington, chiefly in 1659. Baxter attacked the 'Oceana' in his 'Holy Commonwealth.' During the confusion which followed Cromwell's death Harrington formed a club called the Rota, to discuss the introduction of his political schemes. It lasted from November 1659 to February 1659-60, and included his friend H. Nevill, Major Wildman, Roger Coke, Cyriack Skinner, John Aubrey, William Petty, and others. It ceased when Monck's action made the Restoration a certainty.

On 26 Nov. 1661 (Wood) Harrington was committed to the Tower. His sisters were allowed access to him upon matters of private business on 14 Feb. 1661-2, when he had been eleven weeks in confinement (*State Papers*, Dom.) On 23 April following a warrant was issued to the lieutenant of the Tower to take him into close custody for having endeavoured at several meetings to change the form of government (*ib.*) In the index to the State Papers he is not distinguished from his cousin Sir James Harrington, son of his father's elder brother, Sir Edward, who was on the commission for trying the king and afterwards member of the council

of state, and excepted from acts of pardon, for whose arrest warrants were issued at the same time. Sir James wrote 'Noah's Dove,' 1645, and a 'Holy Oyl,' attributed in the British Museum Catalogue to James. Noble fuses the two lives. James Harrington was examined before Lauderdale and others, and Clarendon accused him in a conference of the houses of being concerned in a plot (TOLAND). His sisters petitioned for a trial, and had obtained a writ of habeas corpus when he was suddenly sent off to St. Nicholas Island in Plymouth harbour. He was afterwards allowed to move to Plymouth, where he was kindly treated by the authorities. By the advice of a Dr. Dunstan he drank guaiacum in such quantities, it is said, as to injure his health and finally disorder his brain. He was released and allowed to come to London for advice. He was never quite cured, even by the Epsom waters, and a curious paper illustrating his illusions is printed by Toland. He fancied that diseases were caused by evil spirits, whom, according to Aubrey, he identified with flies. He married, however, a daughter of Sir Marmaduke Dorrel or Dayrell, to whom he behaved with the 'highest generosity,' though a temporary quarrel followed the discovery that her intentions were not quite disinterested. He suffered much from gout, and finally died of paralysis at Westminster on 11 Sept. 1677. He had lived since his release at the Little Ambry, looking into Dean's Yard, and was buried on the south side of the altar of St. Margaret's Church, next to Sir Walter Raleigh.

Aubrey describes him as of middling stature, strong, well-set, with 'quick-hot fiery hazell eie and thick moist curled hair.'

His 'Oceana' was long famous, and is noticed in Hume's 'Essays' ('Idea of a Perfect Commonwealth') as the 'only valuable model of a commonwealth' extant. Harrington's main principle is that power depends upon the balance of property, and normally of landed property. His scheme is expounded in an imaginary history of Oceana (England), in which Olphaus Megaletor (Oliver Cromwell) founds a new constitution. An 'agrarian' limits landed estates to a value of 3,000*l.* a year. The senate proposes laws, which are voted upon by the people, and the magistracy execute them. Elaborate systems of rotation and balloting are worked out in detail; and the permanence of the system is secured by the equilibrium of all interests. His republic is a moderate aristocracy. Machiavelli is his great authority, and Venice (as with many of his contemporaries) his great model. For an interesting account of his political theories see Professor Dwight

in 'Political Science Quarterly' for March 1887.

His works are: 1. 'The Commonwealth of Oceana,' folio, 1656. 2. 'The Prerogative of Popular Government' (defence of 'Oceana' against Matthew Wren's 'Considerations,' Dr. Seaman, and Dr. Hammond). 3. 'The Art of Lawgiving' (abridgment of 'Oceana'), 1659. 4. 'Valerius and Publicola,' 1659. 5. 'Aphorisms Political' [1659]. 6. 'A System of Politics, delineated in Short and Easy Aphorisms' (first printed by Toland from manuscript). 7. 'Seven Models of a Commonwealth,' 1659. 8. 'Ways and Means whereby an equal Commonwealth may be suddenly introduced . . .,' 1659. 9. 'The Petition of Divers well-affected Persons . . .' (presented to the House of Commons 6 July 1659, and printed with answer), 1659. The above are included in Toland's edition of the 'Works,' 1 vol. folio, 1700. An edition by Millar in 1737 included in addition: 10. 'Pian Piano' (answer to Henry Ferne [q. v.]), 1656. 11. 'A Letter unto Mr. Stubbs, in answer to his Oceana Weighed,' 1659. 12. 'A sufficient Answer to Mr. Stubbs,' 1659. 13. 'A Discourse upon this Saying: the Spirit of the Nation is not yet to be trusted with liberty . . .,' 1659. 14. 'A Discourse showing that the Spirit of Parliaments . . . is not to be trusted for a settlement,' 1659. 15. 'A Parallel of the Spirit of the People with the Spirit of Mr. Rogers,' 1659. 16. 'Pour enclouer le Canon, or the Nailing of the Enemy's Artillery,' 1659. 17. 'A Proposition in order to the Proposing of a Commonwealth,' s.s., 1659. (The last five and Nos. 4 and 5 were collected with a common title-page as 'Political Discourses,' 1660, with a portrait by Hollar, after Lely.) 18. 'The Stumbling-block of Obedience and Rebellion, cunningly imputed by Peter Heylin to Calvin, removed . . .,' 1659. 19. 'Politicafter, or a Comical Discourse in Answer to Mr. Wren' (i.e. to Wren's 'Monarchy Asserted'), 1659. 20. 'A Proposition in order to the Proposing of a Commonwealth,' 1659. 21. 'The Rota' (extracted from 'Art of Lawgiving'), 1660. 'A Censure of the Rota upon Mr. Milton's ready . . . Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth,' 1660, may also be his.

The above all refer to the 'Oceana.' He published also in 1658 a translation of 'two of Virgil's "Eclogues"' and (the first) two of his "Æneis,"" and in 1659 the next four books of the "Æneid."

[Wood's *Athenæ*, iii. 1115-26; Life by John Toland, prefixed to *Oceana* and other works in 1700 (Toland received from Harrington's half-sister, Dorothy, wife of Allan Bellingham, a collection of Harrington's letters and papers, with

observations by his sister, Lady Ashton); Aubrey's *Life in Letters by Eminent Persons, &c.*, 1813, pp. 370-6; Sir Thomas Herbert's *Memoirs*, 1813, pp. 21, 22, 29, 61, 63, 114, 119, 120, 128; Masson's *Life of Milton*, iii. 470, v. 482-6, 627-8; Wright's *Antiquities of Rutland*, p. 52; Noble's *Regicides*; Hallam's *Literature of Europe*, iii. 487-9.] L. S.

**HARRINGTON, JAMES** (1664-1693), lawyer and poet, son of James Harrington of Waltham Abbey, Essex, was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 28 May 1687, and took the M.A. degree on 8 May 1690. He had in the meantime been called to the bar at the Inner Temple, whence he afterwards migrated to Lincoln's Inn. He rapidly acquired a large practice, being, according to Anthony à Wood, 'much frequented by clients for his wonderful and pregnant knowledge of the common law.' A career thus brilliantly commenced was cut short by his untimely death, which took place at Lincoln's Inn on 23 Nov. 1693. He was buried in the north transept of the cathedral, Christ Church, Oxford. His death was lamented in some elegant Latin alcaics by his friend, G. Adams (*Musa Anglicana*, ii. 37). Harrington was the author of a poem in Latin hexameter verse on the death of Charles II, which displays considerable command of the metre (*ib.* ii. 34). He also wrote: 1. 'Some Reflexions upon a Treatise call'd "Pietas Romana et Parisiensis." Lately printed at Oxon., Oxford, 1688, 4to. 2. 'A Vindication of Protestant Charity in Answer to some Passages in Mr. E. M.'s Remarks on a late Conference' (printed with the 'Reflections,' E. M. being Edward Meredith, a Roman catholic, and secretary to Sir William Godolphin during his embassy in Spain). 3. 'The Case of the University of Oxford, showing that the City is not concern'd to oppose the Confirmation of their Charters by Parliament. Presented to the House of Commons on Friday, the 24th of Jan. 1689,' Oxford, 1690, fol. and 4to. 4. 'The Case of the University of Oxford' (a broadsheet beginning 'This University enjoyed at the first institution'), Oxford, 1690 (?). 5. 'Some Queries concerning the Election of Members for the ensuing Parliament,' London, 1690 (anon., but stated by Anthony à Wood to be Harrington's). 6. 'A Letter from a Person of Honour at London in Answer to his Friend in Oxfordshire, concerning the ensuing Election of Knights of the Shire for that County,' Oxford, 1690, fol. (written in support of the candidature of Mountague, lord Norris, and Sir Robert Jenkinson, bart.) 7. 'A Defence of the Rights and Privileges of the University of Oxford, containing an

Answer to the Petition of the City of Oxford, 1649,' Oxford, 1690, 4to. 8. 'An Account of the Proceedings of the Right Rev. Father in God Jonathan, Lord Bishop of Exeter, in his late Visitation of Exeter College in Oxford,' Oxford, 1690, 4to. The proceedings in question related to the ejection of Dr. Arthur Bury [q. v.] 9. 'A Vindication of Mr. James Colmer, Bach. of Physic, and Fellow of Exeter College in Oxon., from the Calumnies of three late Pamphlets: (1) A Paper published by Dr. Bury (viz. "An Account of the Unhappy Affair"); (2) "The Account Examined;" (3) "The Case of Exeter College Related and Vindicated," London, 1691. 10. 'A Defence of the Proceedings of the Right Revd. the Visitor and Fellows of Exeter Coll. in Oxford, with an Answer to (1) "The Case of Exeter Coll. Related and Vindicated;" (2) "The Account Examined"' (at the end 'A Copy of the Proceedings of Dr. Edw. Master upon the Commission of Appeal'), London, 1691, 4to. 11. 'Reasons for Reviving and Continuing the Act for the Regulation of Printing,' 1692, broadsheet. Harrington also edited, with a life of the author, 'Sermons and Discourses by Dr. Geo. Stradling,' London, 1692, 8vo, and contributed the preface to the first edition of 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' and the introduction to the second volume (1st ed.) Some of his letters are preserved among the Ballard MSS. in the Bodleian Library; others have been published in 'Atterbury's Correspondence,' i. 22, 477.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 392-5; *Fasti*, ii. 400, 409; Wood's *Autobiog.* prefixed to *Athenæ Oxon.* pp. cxvi, cxviii; Welch's *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 199.] J. M. R.

**HARRINGTON, SIR JOHN** (1561-1612), miscellaneous writer. [See **HARRINGTON**.]

**HARRINGTON, MARIA**, COUNTESS OF. [See **FOOTE, MARIA** (1797?-1867), actress.]

**HARRINGTON, ROBERT**, M.D. (*n.* 1815), eccentric writer on natural philosophy, became a member of the Company of Surgeons of London before 1781. He practised at Carlisle, where in 1810 he resided in Abbey Street (*Picture of Carlisle*, 1810, p. 131), and was still alive in 1815. Harrington was a believer in Phlogiston, and attempted to discredit Lavoisier's theory of combustion and other discoveries. He published: 1. 'Philosophical and Experimental Inquiry into the First and General Principles of Life,' London, 1781 (*Monthly Review*, lxxvi. 98). 2. 'Thoughts on the Properties and Formations of different kinds of Air,' London, 1785 (*ib.* lxxiv. 449). 3. 'Letter . . . to Dr. Priestley, Messrs. Caven-



dish, Lavoisier, and Kerwan . . . to prove that their . . . opinions of Inflammable and Dephlogisticated Airs forming Water, and the Acids being compounded of different Airs, are fallacious,' London, 1786. 4. 'A Treatise on Air: containing New Experiments and Thoughts on Combustion; a full investigation of M. Lavoisier's System . . . proving . . . its erroneous principles,' London, 1791. This work was published under the pseudonym of 'Richard Bewley, M.D.' (*ib.* 2nd ser. vi. 435, xiv. 462). 5. 'Chemical Essays . . . with Observations and Strictures on Dr. Priestley,' &c., London, 1794 (*ib.* vi. 435). 6. 'A New System on Fire and Planetary Life, showing that the Sun and Planets are inhabited, and that they enjoy the same Temperament as our Earth: also an Elucidation of the Phenomena of Electricity and Magnetism,' 1796, 8vo (*ib.* xxii. 107). 7. 'Some New Experiments, with Observations upon Heat . . . also Letter to Henry Cavendish, esq.,' London, 1798. 8. 'Experiments and Observations on Volta's Electric Pile. . . . Also Observations on Dr. Herschell's Papers on Light and Heat,' Carlisle, 1801. 9. 'The Death-warrant of the French Theory of Chemistry. . . . With a Theory fully . . . accounting for all the Phenomena. Also a full . . . Investigation of . . . Galvanism, and Strictures upon the Chemical Opinions of Messrs. Weiglet, Cruickshanks, Davy, Leslie, Count Rumford, and Dr. Thompson; likewise Remarks upon Mr. Dalton's late Theory and other Observations,' 1804, 8vo. 10. 'An Elucidation and Extension of the Harringtonian System of Chemistry, explaining all the Phenomena without one single Anomaly,' London, 1819. The Harringtonian system of the atmosphere was defended and developed in the 'Medical Spectator,' 1794, attributed to Dr. John Sherwin (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 150). Harrington's critics speak of his uncouth style and desultory reasoning.

[Authorities quoted; Halkett and Laing's Dict. Anon. Lit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

**HARRINGTON, WILLIAM, LL.D.** (*d.* 1523), divine, son of William Harrington, of Newbigging, Cumberland, and Joanna, daughter of W. Haske of Eastrington, Yorkshire, was born at Eastrington. On 8 July 1497 he was collated to the prebend of Islington in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1505 presented to the rectory of St. Anne's, Aldersgate. He resigned the rectory in 1510. He died before 25 Nov. 1523. He caused his tomb to be erected in St. John's Chapel, St. Paul's Cathedral, shortly before his death (WEEVER, *Funeral Monuments*, p. 370). He was the author of 'In this booke are conteyned

the commendations of Matrimony, the manner and form of contracting, solempnysing, and lyving in the same; with declaration of all such impediments as doth let matrimony to be made. As also certayne other thynges which curates be bounden by the law to declare oftentimes to their parishe. Imprynted at the instance of Mayster Polydore Virgil, archdeaken of Wells. London per Jo. Rastal,' 4to, n.d. The book is dedicated by Harrington to Vergil; it was reprinted by Robert Redman in 1528, 4to.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 381; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 342, 388; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 168, 278.] R. B.

**HARRIOT, THOMAS (1560-1621)**, mathematician and astronomer, was born at Oxford, probably in the parish of St. Mary, in 1560. Ashmole believed that he came of a Lancashire family. He entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 12 Feb. 1580. Sir Walter Raleigh then engaged him to reside with him as his mathematical tutor, and sent him out to Virginia as a surveyor with Sir Richard Grenville's expedition in 1585. Harriot returned to England at the end of the following year, and published at London in 1588 'A Brief and True Report of the new-found Land of Virginia,' a work 'remarkable for the large views it contains in regard to the extension of industry and commerce,' and one of the earliest examples of a statistical survey on a large scale (*Edinburgh Review*, lxxi. 11). It excited much notice, appeared in Latin in De Bry's 'Americæ Descriptio' (Frankfort, 1590), and was included in the third volume of Hakluyt's 'Voyages' (London, 1600). Among the mathematical instruments by which the wonder of the Indians was excited, Harriot mentions 'a perspective glass whereby was showed many strange sights.'

About this time Raleigh introduced him to Henry, earl of Northumberland, who admired his affability and learning, and allowed him to the end of his life a pension of 300*l.* a year. After his committal to the Tower in 1606, the earl kept a handsome table there for Harriot and his mathematical friends, Walter Warner and Thomas Hughes, who became known as the 'three magi' of the Earl of Northumberland. The company was often joined by Raleigh. The earl assigned to Harriot in 1607 a residence at Sion House, near Isleworth, where he continued to study and observe until his death, on 2 July 1621, of a cancer in the nose. His case is mentioned by Dr. Alexander Reid, the physician who attended him (*Chirurgicall Lectures*, p. 307). His body was removed with much

ceremony to St. Christopher's Church in London, where a monument, destroyed in the great fire, was erected to him by his executors, Robert Sidney, Viscount Lisle, and Sir Thomas Aylesbury [q. v.] The inscription, preserved by Stow (*Survey of London*, i. ii. 123, ed. Strype), celebrates his successful pursuit of all the sciences, and calls him 'Dei Triniunus cultor piissimus.' In his 'Report of Virginia' Harriot speaks with reverence of the Christian religion, and the lines in Dr. Corbet's poem on the comet of 1618, referring to

deep Harriot's mine,  
In which there is no dross, but all refine,

have been interpreted in favour of his orthodoxy. Wood, however, asserts that he 'made a philosophical theology, wherein he cast off the Old Testament.' It is possible that reference is made to Harriot and to his popular reputation as a rationalist in the 'opinion' ascribed to Christopher Marlowe, 'that Moyses was but a Juggler, and that one Heriots can do more than hee' (cf. *Harl. MS.* 6853, f. 320).

Harriot's health was long weak. He complained to Kepler on 2 Dec. 1606 of inability to write or even think accurately upon any subject, which may explain his failure to complete and publish his discoveries. Sir William Lower warned him in 1609 that his procrastination might lead to the anticipation of some of his 'rarest inventions and speculations.' Among Harriot's anticipated discoveries Lower mentions the ellipticity of the planetary orbits, a 'curious way to observe weights in water,' and 'the great invention of algebra, the 'garland' for which had been snatched by Viète. Lower adds that these were small discoveries in comparison with others in Harriot's 'storehouse.'

The posthumous publication of Harriot's 'Artis Analyticæ Praxis ad Aequationes Algebraicas resolvendas' (London, 1631) was due to Sir Thomas Aylesbury, who induced Warner, by the promise of the continuance of his pension from the Earl of Northumberland, to 'draw out some piece fit to be published' from his friend's manuscripts. This work embodies the inventions by which Harriot virtually gave to algebra its modern form. The important principle was introduced by him that every equation results from the continual multiplication of as many simple ones as there are units in the index of its highest power, and has consequently as many roots as it has dimensions. He first brought over to one side, and thus equated to zero all the terms of an equation; he adverted to the existence of negative roots, improved algebraical notation, and invented the

signs of inequality  $\Delta$  and  $\angle$ . Dr. Wallis's claim on behalf of the 'incomparable' author to have laid the foundation, 'without which the whole superstructure of Descartes had never been' (*A Treatise of Algebra*, p. 126, 1685), raised a sharp controversy, scarcely yet extinct, between French and English mathematicians. Dr. Pell remarked that had Harriot 'published all he knew in algebra, he would have left little of the chief mysteries of that art unhanded.' But Warner's promise (Epilogue to HARRIOT's *Praxis*, p. 180) of continuing his editorial labours remained unfulfilled.

Harriot's will was not found, but Camden states that he divided his papers between Sir Thomas Aylesbury and Viscount Lisle. Aylesbury's share, transmitted to his son-in-law, the Earl of Clarendon, never came to light, though diligently inquired for in 1662-3 by the Royal Society (BROGH, *Hist. R. Society*, i. 120, 309). The remainder, handed over by Lord Lisle to his father-in-law, the Earl of Northumberland, descended from him to the Earl of Egremont, and were discovered at Petworth Castle by Baron von Zach in 1784, buried beneath a pile of old stable accounts. His account of the contents published in the Berlin 'Ephemeris' for 1788, and translated into English, was disfigured by some inaccuracies corrected later by Professor Rigaud. Von Zach designed to write from these new materials a biography of Harriot, and in 1786 made a proposal to the university of Oxford for its publication, but he merely transmitted in 1794, without any illustrative text, the selected original manuscripts which it should have accompanied. These were submitted to Dr. Robertson, the Savilian professor of astronomy, who reported in 1802 that their publication would show Harriot to have been very assiduous in his studies and observations, but could not contribute to advance science (*Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, vi. 314). They are now at Petworth Castle, having been restored to Lord Egremont, by whom the remaining papers, being seven-eighths of the entire, were presented to the British Museum.

Harriot was known only as a mathematician until Von Zach's disclosures showed him to have been an astronomer as well. He applied the telescope to celestial purposes almost simultaneously with Galileo. In July 1609 he is said to have made with its help two sketches of the moon (*Encycl. Brit.* xvi. 528, 8th ed.), and he commenced on 17 Oct. 1610 a series of observations on 'the new-found planets about Jupiter,' continued until 26 Feb. 1612, and accompanied by calculations of their orbits, and graphical notes of their con-

figurations. He made 199 observations of sun-spots from 8 Dec. 1610 to 18 Jan. 1613, and determined from them the sun's axial rotation. His telescopes magnified up to fifty times. He first saw the comet of 1607 (Halley's) from Ilfracombe on 17 Sept. His observations upon it were made with a 'cross-staff' giving the distances of the nucleus from various stars. They were published by Von Zach (*Berlin Astr. Jahrbuch*, 1793, 1<sup>er</sup> Suppl. Band), and reduced by Bessel, who computed an orbit from them (*Monatliche Correspondenz*, x. 425). Harriot observed the third comet of 1618 from Sion House nine times between 30 Nov. and 25 Dec. He stated the length of its tail on 11 Dec. at forty degrees.

Harriot corresponded on optical subjects with Kepler, 1606-9 (KEPLER *Opera Omnia*, ii. 67-74). In one letter he refuted experimentally the opinion that refraction varies with density; others show him to have been a systematic meteorological observer, and to have prepared a treatise on the rainbow and colours. A tract by him, 'De Motu et Collisione Corporum,' was in Lord Brouncker's hands about 1670; his 'Ephemeris Chrysometria' is preserved in manuscript at Sion House. The Egremont collection of his papers in the British Museum is bound in eight large volumes (Addit. MSS. 6782-9), filled chiefly with miscellaneous calculations. The seventh volume contains, besides fragments on mechanics, hydrostatics, specific gravity, and magnetism, a letter from Nathaniel Torporley (f. 117), and the eighth includes letters from Sir William Lower and one from Sir Thomas Aylesbury. A further deposit of Harriot's mathematical papers forms part of the Harleian MSS. (6001-2, 6083). Among them are tracts on harmony, solid geometry, infinite series, extracts from the gospel of St. Matthew translated into French, a short phoronomical treatise (6083, f. 236), and a 'Traité d'Algèbre' (in French), in which advances are made towards the application of algebra to geometry. Harriot was designated by Wood 'the universal philosopher' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 230), and a wide contemporary admiration is attested by Kepler's expressions towards him. His 'Report of Virginia' was published in German at Leipzig in 1607.

[*Biog. Brit.* iv. (1757); Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 299; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 212 (Bliss); Von Zach, *Astr. Jahrbuch* für 1788, p. 152; *Monatliche Correspondenz*, viii. 30 (1803); *Correspondance Astronomique*, vii. 105 (1822); Rigaud, *Proceedings R. Society*, iii. 125; *Report British Association*, i. 602; *Journal Royal Institution*, ii. 267; Bradley's *Miscellaneous Works*, App. p. 511; Robertson's *Edinburgh Phil. Journal*, vi.

314 (1822); Aubrey's *Lives of Eminent Men*, ii. 418, 578 (information from Dr. Pell and Isaac Walton); Thomson's *Hist. R. Society*, p. 259; Hutton's *Mathematical Dict.* (1815), i. 94, and art. 'Harriot'; Montucla's *Hist. des Mathématiques*, ii. 105; Marie's *Hist. des Sciences*, iii. 92, v. 140; Poggendorff's *Hist. de la Physique*, pp. 100, 114, 119; Wilde's *Geschichte der Optik*, i. 190; Wolf's *Gesch. der Astr.* pp. 318, 402; Ersch und Gruber's *Allgemeine Encyclopädie*, sect. ii. Th. iii.; Hakluyt Society's Publications, iii. (1848), Introduction, p. xxix.] A. M. C.

HARRIOTT, JOHN (1745-1817), projector of the Thames police, and resident magistrate at the Thames police-court 1798-1816, was born at Great Stambridge, near Rochford, Essex, in 1745. His father, who had been in the royal navy and the merchant service, settled there a couple of years previously. His grandfather had been the last local representative of a family which had for centuries been small landowners in Northamptonshire, where they followed the calling of tanners. After a little country schooling young Harriott was put into the navy; served in the West Indies and the Levant, and was shipwrecked on the Mewstone rock on the passage home. Harriott afterwards served under Admiral Pocock at the taking of Havana in 1762, and the recapture of Newfoundland. After the peace he entered the merchant service, went up the Baltic, and, as mate, made many voyages in the American and West Indian trade. He spent several months among the American Indians in 1766; returned home, and in 1768 received a military appointment in the East Indies. His name has not been found on the books at the India Office (information supplied by the India Office). He states that he arrived at Madras in time to take part in the conclusion of General Smith's operations against Hyder Ali. Subsequently he was posted to a sepoy battalion in the Northern Circars, where he also did duty as deputy judge advocate and acting chaplain for some time. A severe matchlock wound in the leg, received when in command of four companies of sepoys sent against a refractory rajah in the Golconda district, unfitted him for further active service, and after lengthened visits to Sumatra and the Cape he returned home, married, and, after trying his hand at underwriting and the wine trade, settled down as a farmer at his native place in Essex. In 1781-2 he recovered from the sea an island of two hundred acres, known as Rushley, situate between Great Wakering, Essex, and Foulness, which had several feet of water on it at spring-tides, by enclosing it with an embankment three miles in length. He after-

wards erected farm-buildings and sank wells on it. For this the Society of Arts awarded him a gold medal (cf. *Transactions of the Society of Arts*, iv. 44-59). About the same time the Society of Arts awarded him a prize of ten guineas for an 'improved road harrow,' (*ib.* vii. 204). It was designed for levelling ruts and reforming the surface of roads, which then were not 'macadamised' or 'metalled.' Harriott at this time was a surveyor of roads and an Essex magistrate as well as a farmer. In 1790 the total destruction of his farm by fire brought Harriott to the verge of ruin. He called a meeting of his creditors, who behaved handsomely to him; emigrated with his family to the United States, where he remained in an unsettled position for some years, and then returned home again in 1795, crossing the Atlantic for the fourteenth time. In 1797 the East India Company gave appointments to two of his sons: John Staples Harriott, afterwards a colonel of Bengal infantry, who lost a leg at the battle of Delhi in 1803, when serving under Lord Lake, and Thomas Harriott, afterwards lieutenant in the Indian navy, who commanded the *Psyche* gun-brig at the taking of Java. On 31 Oct. 1797 Harriott, then described as of Prescott Street, Goodman's Fields, in the county of Middlesex, patented an improvement in ships' pumps, afterwards adopted in the navy, and set up a small manufactory. He also subscribed 500*l.* to Pitt's loyalty loan, and suggested improvements in the organisation of volunteer corps and sea and river fencibles.

About the same time he prepared a scheme for the establishment of a river police for the port of London. The lord mayor, although *ex officio* conservator of the river, gave no encouragement. On 30 Oct. 1797 Harriott addressed a letter on the subject to the Duke of Portland, then secretary of state [see BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third DUKE OF PORTLAND]. Harriott was also introduced to Patrick Colquhoun [q. v.], to whose influence he ascribes the execution of the scheme. At midsummer 1798 the 'marine police' was established at a cost of 8,000*l.* per annum, instead of 14,000*l.* as originally proposed. Colquhoun was appointed receiver, with an office at Westminster, with three special justices, one of whom, Harriott, was to reside at the police office in Wapping. Harriott claims that the preventive measure of patrolling the river with police cutters was exclusively his own. The organisation was unpopular at first, and on one occasion the officer was

mobbed and attacked by hired gangs of coal-heavers. But great leniency was practised by the justices, and in a few years a marked decrease of crime was observable. Harriott was long unpopular, and in 1809 a number of petty charges of malversation were elaborated against him by two clerks in his office. The case came on in the king's bench before Lord Ellenborough in Trinity term, 1810, and broke down (see King's Bench, Crown Roll 42, Easter term, 50 Geo. III). Park (afterwards baron), who was leading counsel for the crown, presented the fees he had received to Lieutenant Harriott, the defendant's son, who had been taken prisoner by the Piedmontese frigate, and was then on parole in England. Harriott continued his duties until his health broke down some nine months before his death. He died at Burr Street, Spitalfields, on 22 April 1817.

Harriott was three times married, and left a widow and several children and grandchildren. Harriott published 'Tables for the Improvement of Landed Estates, and for Increasing the Growth of Timber thereon;' 'An Address at a Parish Meeting at St. John's, Wapping, on the formation of an Armed Association,' London, 1803; 'The Religion of Philosophy as contradistinguished from Modern French Philosophy, and as an Antidote to its pernicious effects lately so evident in the prevalence of Assassination and Suicide,' pp. xvii, 152, London, 1812, 8vo; and 'Struggles through Life,' London, 3 vols. 12mo. The last work went through several editions, the last containing a portrait, and, among other desultory matter, a chapter on the 'Abuses of Private Madhouses,' which attracted notice at the time. Harriott was also a patentee of the following inventions: Patent 2197, 31 Oct. 1797, cog-wheel, crab, or capstan, with gear, to work ships' pumps, and for propelling; 2610, 13 April 1802 (with Thomas Strobe, smith, of Wapping), engine for raising weights and working mills; 2713, 13 June 1803 (with Hurry & Crispin of Gosport), improved method of making and working windlasses; 3130, 10 May 1808, fire-escapes.

[Harriott's *Struggles through Life*, London, 1815; *Trans. Soc. of Arts*, vols. iv. vi. vii. viii., the index to which is in vol. xxvi.; Bennet Woodcroft's *Alphabetical Indexes of Patentees and Subject Matter of Patents*, 1617-1852; *Nicholson's Journal*, 1803, iv. 44; *Ann. Reg.* 1817, *Chron.* p. 4; *European Mag.* lxxi. 485; *Gent. Mag.* 1817, pt. i. p. 93.] H. M. C.

# INDEX

TO

## THE EIGHTH VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Glover, Boyer ( <i>fl.</i> 1758-1771) . . . . .	1	Godfrey, Arabella (1648-1780). See Churchill, Arabella.	
Glover, Charles William (1806-1863) . . . . .	1	Godfrey, Boyle ( <i>d.</i> 1756?). See under Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz, Ambrose.	
Glover, Edmund (1813?-1860) . . . . .	1	Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry (1621-1678) . . . . .	81
Glover, George ( <i>fl.</i> 1625-1650) . . . . .	2	Godfrey, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1747). See under Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz, Ambrose.	
Glover, Jean (1758-1801) . . . . .	2	Godfrey, Michael ( <i>d.</i> 1695) . . . . .	35
Glover, John (1714-1774) . . . . .	2	Godfrey, Richard Bernard ( <i>b.</i> 1728) . . . . .	35
Glover, John (1767-1849) . . . . .	3	Godfrey, Thomas (1736-1768) . . . . .	35
Glover, Sir John Hawley (1829-1885) . . . . .	4	Godham, Adam ( <i>d.</i> 1358). See Goddam.	
Glover, Mrs. Julia (1779-1850) . . . . .	4	Godiva or Godgift ( <i>fl.</i> 1040-1080) . . . . .	36
Glover, Moses ( <i>fl.</i> 1620-1640) . . . . .	6	Godkin, James (1806-1879) . . . . .	38
Glover, Richard (1712-1785) . . . . .	6	Godley, John Robert (1814-1861) . . . . .	38
Glover, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1555) . . . . .	7	Godmond, Christopher ( <i>fl.</i> 1840) . . . . .	39
Glover, Robert (1544-1588) . . . . .	7	Godolphin, Francis, second Earl of Godolphin (1678-1766) . . . . .	39
Glover, Stephen ( <i>d.</i> 1869) . . . . .	8	Godolphin, Henry (1648-1733) . . . . .	40
Glover, Stephen (1812-1870) . . . . .	8	Godolphin, John (1617-1678) . . . . .	41
Glover, William Howard (1819-1875) . . . . .	9	Godolphin, Mrs. Margaret (1652-1678) . . . . .	41
Glyn, George Grenfell, second Baron Wolverton (1824-1887) . . . . .	9	Godolphin, Sidney (1610-1643) . . . . .	42
Glyn, Isabella Dallas (1823-1889) . . . . .	10	Godolphin, Sidney, first Earl of Godolphin (1645-1712) . . . . .	42
Glyn, Sir Richard Carr (1755-1838) . . . . .	10	Godolphin, Sir William (1634?-1696) . . . . .	46
Glyn, William (1504?-1558) . . . . .	11	Godric (1065?-1170) . . . . .	47
Glynn, John (1722-1779) . . . . .	12	Godsalve, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1568?) . . . . .	49
Glynn, Robert, afterwards Clobery (1719-1800) . . . . .	18	Godsalve, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1556) . . . . .	49
Glynne, Sir John (1603-1666) . . . . .	15	Godwin or Godwine ( <i>d.</i> 1053) . . . . .	50
Glynne, Sir Stephen Richard (1807-1874) . . . . .	18	Godwin, Mrs. Catherine Grace (1798-1845) . . . . .	55
Goad, George ( <i>d.</i> 1671) . . . . .	18	Godwin, Edward William (1833-1886) . . . . .	55
Goad, John (1616-1689) . . . . .	18	Godwin, Francis, D.D. (1562-1633) . . . . .	56
Goad, Roger, D.D. (1538-1610) . . . . .	19	Godwin, George (1815-1888) . . . . .	58
Goad, Thomas, D.D. (1676-1638) . . . . .	20	Godwin, Sir Henry Thomas (1784-1853) . . . . .	59
Goad, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1566) . . . . .	21	Godwin, Mrs. Mary Wollstonecraft (1759-1797) . . . . .	60
Goadby, Robert (1721-1778) . . . . .	22	Godwin, Morgan ( <i>fl.</i> 1685) . . . . .	62
Gobban, Saer, or the Artificer ( <i>fl.</i> 7th cent.). . . . .	22	Godwin, Thomas (1517-1590) . . . . .	62
Godbolt, John ( <i>d.</i> 1648) . . . . .	23	Godwin, Thomas, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1642) . . . . .	63
Godby, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1790-1815) . . . . .	23	Godwin, William, the younger (1803-1832) . . . . .	64
Goddam or Woodham, Adam ( <i>d.</i> 1358) . . . . .	23	Godwin, William, the elder 1756-1836) . . . . .	64
Goddard, George Bouverie (1832-1886) . . . . .	24	Godwin-Austen, Robert Alfred Cloyne (1808-1884) . . . . .	68
Goddard, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1645-1671) . . . . .	24	Goetz, John Daniel (1592-1672). See Getsius.	
Goddard, Jonathan, M.D. (1617?-1675) . . . . .	24	Goffe. See also Gough.	
Goddard, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1788) . . . . .	26	Goffe or Gough, John, D.D. (1610?-1661) . . . . .	69
Goddard, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1615) . . . . .	27	Goffe or Gough, Stephen, D.D. (1605-1631) . . . . .	69
Goddard, William Stanley, D.D. (1757-1845) . . . . .	27	Goffe or Gough, Thomas (1591-1629) . . . . .	70
Godden, <i>vere</i> Tylden, Thomas, D.D. (1624-1688) . . . . .	28	Goffe or Gough, William ( <i>d.</i> 1679?) . . . . .	71
Godel, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1173) . . . . .	29	Goldal, John (1729-1795) . . . . .	73
Goderich, Viscount. See Robinson, Frederick John, Earl of Ripon (1782-1859).		Goldsburg, Goldesborough, or Gouldsborough, John (1568-1618) . . . . .	73
Godfrey of Malmesbury ( <i>fl.</i> 1081) . . . . .	29	Goldicutt, John (1793-1842) . . . . .	73
Godfrey of Winchester ( <i>d.</i> 1107) . . . . .	30	Goldie or Goudie, John (1717-1809) . . . . .	74
Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz, Ambrose ( <i>d.</i> 1741) . . . . .	30		
Godfrey, Ambrose, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1756). See under Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz, Ambrose.			

	PAGE		PAGE
Golding, Arthur (1536?-1605?)	75	Goodford, Charles Old (1812-1884)	126
Golding, Benjamin, M.D. (1793-1863)	77	Goodgroome, John (1630?-1704?)	127
Golding, John ( <i>d.</i> 1719). See Goldwin.		Goodhugh, William (1799?-1842)	127
Golding, Richard (1785-1865)	77	Goodinge, Thomas (1746-1816)	127
Goldman, Rev. Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1688?) See Gouldman.		Goodman, Cardell or Cardonnell (1649?-1699)	128
Goldney, Philip (1802-1857)	78	Goodman, Christopher (1520?-1603)	128
Goldsborough, Godfrey, D.D. (1548-1604)	79	Goodman, Gabriel (1529?-1601)	130
Goldsborough, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1693)	79	Goodman, Godfrey (1583-1656)	131
Goldsborough, Richard (1821-1886)	80	Goodman, Sir Stephen Arthur ( <i>d.</i> 1844)	134
Goldschmidt, Jenny Lind (1821-1887). See Lind, Johanna Maria.		Goodrich, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1562)	134
Goldsmid, Abraham (1756?-1810)	80	Goodrich or Goodricke, Thomas, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1554)	135
Goldsmid, Anna Maria (1805-1889). See under Goldsmid, Sir Isaac Lyon.		Goodricke, Sir Henry (1642-1705)	136
Goldsmid, Benjamin (1753?-1808). See under Goldsmid, Abraham.		Goodricke, John (1764-1786)	137
Goldsmid, Sir Francis Henry (1808-1878)	81	Goodsir, John (1814-1867)	137
Goldsmid, Henry Edward (1812-1855)	82	Goodson, Richard, the elder ( <i>d.</i> 1718)	139
Goldsmid, Sir Isaac Lyon (1778-1859)	83	Goodson, Richard, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1741). See under Goodson, Richard, the elder.	
Goldsmith, Francis (1618-1655)	84	Goodson, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1634-1662)	140
Goldsmith Hugh Colvill (1789-1841)	84	Goodwin, Arthur (1593?-1643)	141
Goldsmith, Lewis (1763?-1846)	85	Goodwin, Charles Wycliffe (1817-1878)	142
Goldsmith, Oliver (1728-1774)	86	Goodwin, Christopher ( <i>fl.</i> 1542)	143
Goldstuecker, Theodor (1821-1872)	95	Goodwin, Francis (1784-1835)	143
Goldwell, James ( <i>d.</i> 1499)	96	Goodwin, George ( <i>fl.</i> 1620)	144
Goldwell, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1585)	97	Goodwin, James Ignatius (1603?-1667)	144
Goldwin or Golding, John ( <i>d.</i> 1719)	99	Goodwin, John (1594?-1665)	145
Golightly, Charles Pourtales (1807-1885)	100	Goodwin, Philip ( <i>d.</i> 1699)	148
Gomersall, Robert (1609-1646?)	101	Goodwin, Thomas, D.D. (1600-1680)	148
Gomm, Sir William Maynard (1784-1875)	101	Goodwin, Thomas, the younger (1650?-1716?). See under Goodwin, Thomas, D.D.	
Gomme, Sir Bernard de (1620-1685)	103	Goodwin or Godwin, Timothy (1670?-1729)	150
Gompertz, Benjamin (1779-1865)	104	Goodwin, William, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1620)	150
Gompertz, Lewis ( <i>d.</i> 1861)	105	Goodwyn, Edmund, M.D. (1766-1829)	151
Gondibour or Goudibour, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1484)	105	Goodyear, Joseph (1799-1839)	151
Gonell, William ( <i>d.</i> 1546?)	106	Googe, Barnabe (1540-1594)	151
Gonville, Edmund ( <i>d.</i> 1851)	106	Gookin, Daniel (1612?-1687)	152
Gooch, Benjamin ( <i>fl.</i> 1775)	107	Gookin, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1667). See under Gookin, Vincent.	
Gooch, Sir Daniel (1816-1889)	107	Gookin, Sir Vincent (1590?-1638)	154
Gooch, Robert, M.D. (1784-1830)	108	Gookin, Vincent (1616?-1659)	154
Gooch, Sir Thomas, D.D. (1674-1754)	109	Gould, Thomas (1766?-1846)	155
Good, John Mason (1764-1827)	110	Goranus, Gabhran (538-560?)	156
Good, Joseph Henry (1775-1857)	111	Gordon, Sir Adam de ( <i>d.</i> 1305). See Gurdon.	
Good, Thomas (1609-1678)	112	Gordon, Sir Adam de ( <i>d.</i> 1333)	156
Good, Thomas Sword (1789-1872)	112	Gordon, Sir Adam de ( <i>d.</i> 1402)	157
Good, William (1527-1586)	113	Gordon, Lord Adam (1726?-1801)	158
Goodacre, Hugh ( <i>d.</i> 1558)	114	Gordon, Adam Lindsay (1833-1870)	158
Goodall, Walter (1706?-1766). See Goodall.		Gordon, Alexander, third Earl of Huntly ( <i>d.</i> 1524)	158
Goodall, Charles, the younger (1671-1689). See under Goodall, Charles, M.D.		Gordon, Alexander (1516?-1575)	159
Goodall, Charles, M.D. (1642-1712)	114	Gordon, Alexander, eleventh or twelfth Earl of Sutherland (1552-1594). See under Gordon, John, tenth or eleventh Earl of Sutherland.	
Goodall, Charlotte (1766?-1830)	115	Gordon, Alexander (1587-1654)	161
Goodall, Edward (1795-1870)	115	Gordon, Sir Alexander (1650-1726)	162
Goodall, Frederick Trevelyan (1848-1871)	116	Gordon, Alexander, second Duke of Gordon (1678?-1728)	163
Goodall, Howard (1850-1874)	116	Gordon, Alexander (1692?-1754?)	164
Goodall, Joseph (1760-1840)	116	Gordon, Sir Alexander (1786-1815)	166
Goodall, Samuel Granston ( <i>d.</i> 1801)	116	Gordon, Alexander, fourth Duke of Gordon (1743-1827)	167
Goodall, Thomas (1767-1832?)	117	Gordon, Andrew (1712-1751)	167
Goodall, Walter (1706?-1766)	118	Gordon, Archibald, M.D. (1812-1886)	168
Goodall, Walter (1830-1889)	119	Gordon, Charles, first Earl of Aboyne ( <i>d.</i> 1681)	168
Goodcole, Henry (1586-1641)	119	Gordon, Charles, second Earl of Aboyne ( <i>d.</i> 1702)	168
Goode, Francis (1797?-1842)	119	Gordon, Sir Charles (1756-1835)	168
Goode, William, the elder (1762-1816)	120	Gordon, Charles George (1833-1885)	169
Goode, William, D.D., the younger (1801-1868)	120		
Gooden, James (1670-1780)	121		
Gooden, Peter ( <i>d.</i> 1695)	121		
Goodenough, Edmund (1785-1845)	122		
Goodenough, James Graham (1830-1875)	122		
Goodenough, Richard ( <i>fl.</i> 1686)	124		
Goodenough, Samuel (1748-1827)	124		
Goodere, Samuel (1687-1741)	125		

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII.

*Goodwin, H. p. 754.**Goodyer or Goodier, Sir H. 755.**Goodyer, H. 755.*

	PAGE
Gordon, Duke (1739-1800) . . . . .	178
Gordon, Edward Strathearn, Baron Gordon (1814-1879) . . . . .	177
Gordon, Elizabeth, Duchess of Gordon (1794-1864) . . . . .	177
Gordon, George, second Earl of Huntly ( <i>d.</i> 1502?) . . . . .	178
Gordon, George, fourth Earl of Huntly (1514-1562) . . . . .	178
Gordon, George, fifth Earl of Huntly ( <i>d.</i> 1576) . . . . .	182
Gordon, George, sixth Earl and first Marquis of Huntly (1562-1636) . . . . .	186
Gordon, George, second Marquis of Huntly ( <i>d.</i> 1649) . . . . .	190
Gordon, George, fourth Marquis of Huntly and first Duke of Gordon (1643-1716) . . . . .	194
Gordon, George, first Earl of Aberdeen (1637-1720) . . . . .	196
Gordon, Lord George (1751-1793) . . . . .	197
Gordon, George, fifth Duke of Gordon (1770-1836) . . . . .	198
Gordon, George, ninth Marquis of Huntly (1761-1853) . . . . .	199
Gordon, George (1806-1879) . . . . .	200
Gordon, George Hamilton, fourth Earl of Aberdeen (1784-1860) . . . . .	200
Gordon, George Ross ( <i>f.</i> 1832). See under Gordon, William (1770-1820).	
Gordon, Henrietta, called Lady Henrietta ( <i>f.</i> 1658) . . . . .	203
Gordon, Sir Henry William (1818-1887) . . . . .	204
Gordon, James (1541-1620) . . . . .	204
Gordon, James, D.D. (1553-1641) . . . . .	205
Gordon, James, second Viscount Aboyne ( <i>d.</i> 1649) . . . . .	206
Gordon, James (1615?-1686) . . . . .	206
Gordon, James (1664-1746) . . . . .	207
Gordon, James (1762-1825) . . . . .	208
Gordon, Sir James Alexander (1782-1869) . . . . .	208
Gordon, James Alexander (1798-1872) . . . . .	209
Gordon, James Bentley (1750-1819) . . . . .	209
Gordon, Sir James Willoughby (1773-1851) . . . . .	210
Gordon, Jane, Duchess of Gordon (1749?-1812) . . . . .	210
Gordon, John, tenth or eleventh Earl of Sutherland (1526?-1567) . . . . .	211
Gordon, John, D.D. (1544-1619) . . . . .	212
Gordon, Sir John, of Lochinvar, first Viscount Kenmure and Lord Lochinvar (1599?-1634) . . . . .	214
Gordon, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1644) . . . . .	215
Gordon, John, thirteenth or fourteenth Earl of Sutherland (1609-1663) . . . . .	215
Gordon, John, D.D. (1644-1726) . . . . .	216
Gordon, John, fifteenth or sixteenth Earl of Sutherland (1660?-1733) . . . . .	217
Gordon, John (1702-1739) . . . . .	217
Gordon, Sir John Watson- (1788-1864) . . . . .	218
Gordon, Sir John William (1814-1870) . . . . .	219
Gordon, Lord Lewis ( <i>d.</i> 1754) . . . . .	219
Gordon, Lucie or Lucy, Lady Duff-Gordon (1821-1869) . . . . .	220
Gordon, Osborne (1813-1833) . . . . .	221
Gordon, Patrick ( <i>f.</i> 1615-1650) . . . . .	222
Gordon, Patrick (1635-1699) . . . . .	222
Gordon, Pryse Lockhart ( <i>f.</i> 1834) . . . . .	224
Gordon, Sir Robert (1580-1656) . . . . .	224
Gordon, Robert (1580-1661) . . . . .	226
Gordon, Sir Robert (1647-1704) . . . . .	227
Gordon, Robert (1665-1732) . . . . .	227

## Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Gorrie, Sir J. 757.

Gordon, J. E. H. p. 757.

	PAGE
Gordon, Robert (1637-1764) . . . . .	228
Gordon, Sir Robert (1791-1847) . . . . .	228
Gordon, Robert, D.D. (1786-1853) . . . . .	229
Gordon, Theodore (1786-1845) . . . . .	229
Gordon, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1750) . . . . .	230
Gordon, Thomas (1786-1841) . . . . .	230
Gordon, William ( <i>d.</i> 1577) . . . . .	232
Gordon, William (1614-1679) . . . . .	233
Gordon, William, sixth Viscount Kenmure ( <i>d.</i> 1716) . . . . .	234
Gordon, William, D.D. (1728-1807) . . . . .	235
Gordon, William (1770-1820) . . . . .	235
Gordon, William, M.D. (1800-1849) . . . . .	236
Gordon-Cumming, Roualeyn George (1820-1866). See Cumming.	
Gore, Mrs. Catherine Grace Frances (1799-1861) . . . . .	236
Gore, Sir Charles Stephen (1793-1889) . . . . .	238
Gore, John, Baron Annaly (1718-1784) . . . . .	238
Gore, Sir John (1772-1836) . . . . .	238
Gore, Montagu (1800-1864) . . . . .	239
Gore, Thomas (1632-1684) . . . . .	240
Gorges, Sir Arthur ( <i>d.</i> 1625) . . . . .	241
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando (1566?-1647) . . . . .	241
Gorham, Geoffrey ( <i>d.</i> 1146). See Geoffrey.	
Gorham, George Cornelius (1787-1857) . . . . .	243
Goring, George, Baron Goring (1608-1657) . . . . .	245
Goring, George, Earl of Norwich (1583?-1638) . . . . .	248
Gort, second Viscount (1768-1842). See Vereker, Charles.	
Gorton, John ( <i>d.</i> 1835) . . . . .	251
Gorton, Samuel ( <i>d.</i> 1677) . . . . .	251
Goscelin or Gotselin ( <i>f.</i> 1099) . . . . .	253
Gosford, Lord (1626?-1679). See Wedderburn, Sir Peter.	
Gosling, Jane ( <i>d.</i> 1804). See under Gosling, Ralph.	
Gosling, Ralph (1693-1753) . . . . .	254
Gosnold, Bartholomew ( <i>d.</i> 1607) . . . . .	254
Gosnold, John (1625?-1678) . . . . .	255
Gospatric or Gospatric, Earl of Northumberland ( <i>f.</i> 1067) . . . . .	255
Goss, Alexander, D.D. (1814-1872) . . . . .	256
Goss, Sir John (1800-1880) . . . . .	257
Gosse, Emily (1806-1857) . . . . .	258
Gosse, Philip Henry (1810-1888) . . . . .	258
Gosselin, Thomas le Marchant (1765-1857) . . . . .	260
Gosset, Isaac, the elder (1713-1799) . . . . .	261
Gosset, Isaac, the younger (1735?-1812) . . . . .	261
Gosset, Matthew (1633-1744). See under Gosset, Isaac, the elder.	
Gosset, Montague (1792-1854) . . . . .	262
Gosson, Stephen (1554-1624) . . . . .	263
Gosson, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1598). See under Gosson, Stephen.	
Gostlin, John 1566?-1826) . . . . .	265
Gostlin, John (1632-1704) . . . . .	265
Gostling, John ( <i>d.</i> 1738) . . . . .	265
Gostling, William (1696-1777) . . . . .	266
Gosynhyll, Edward ( <i>f.</i> 1560) . . . . .	266
Gotafriids ( <i>f.</i> 1290). See Jofroi.	
Goter or Gother, John ( <i>d.</i> 1704) . . . . .	267
Gotselin ( <i>f.</i> 1099). See Goscelin.	
Gott, Joseph (1785-1860) . . . . .	268
Goudie, John 1717-1809). See Goldie.	
Goudy, Alexander Porter, D.D. (1809-1856) . . . . .	268
Gouge, Robert (1630-1705) . . . . .	269
Gouge, Thomas 1609-1681) . . . . .	269
Gouge, Thomas (1665?-1700) . . . . .	271
Gouge, William, D.D. (1578-1653) . . . . .	271
Gough. See also Goffe.	

	PAGE
Gough, Alexander Dick (1804-1871) . . .	273
Gough, Sir Hugh, first Viscount Gough (1779-1869) . . .	274
Gough, Gough, Gough, or Gouge, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1528-1556) . . .	276
Gough, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1570) . . .	276
Gough, John (1610?-1661). See Goffe. . .	
Gough, John (1721-1791) . . .	277
Gough, John (1757-1825) . . .	277
Gough, John Bartholomew (1817-1886) . .	278
Gough, Richard (1785-1809) . . .	279
Gough, Stephen (1605-1681). See Goffe. .	
Gough, Strickland ( <i>d.</i> 1752) . . .	282
Gough, Thomas (1591-1629). See Goffe. .	
Gough, William ( <i>d.</i> 1679?). See Goffe. .	
Gough, William (1654?-1682) . . .	282
Goughe or Goffe, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1624) . . .	282
Goulburn, Edward (1787-1868) . . .	283
Goulburn, Henry (1813-1843). See under Goulburn, Henry. . .	
Goulburn, Henry (1784-1856) . . .	283
Gould (afterwards Morgan), Sir Charles (1726-1806) . . .	285
Gould, George (1818-1882) . . .	285
Gould, Sir Henry, the elder (1644-1710) .	286
Gould, Sir Henry, the younger (1710-1794) .	286
Gould, James Alipius (1812-1886) . . .	287
Gould, John (1804-1881) . . .	287
Gould, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1709?) . . .	288
Gould, Thomas (1657-1734) . . .	288
Gouldman, Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1688?). . .	289
Goulston or Gulston, Theodore, M.D. (1572-1632) . . .	289
Goupy, Joseph ( <i>d.</i> 1763) . . .	290
Goupy, Lewis ( <i>d.</i> 1747) . . .	290
Gourdon, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1611) . . .	290
Gourlie, William (1815-1856) . . .	291
Gourney, Sir Matthew (1810?-1406) . . .	291
Gouter or Gaultier, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1636) . . .	292
Gove, Richard (1587-1668) . . .	293
Gover, Charles E. ( <i>d.</i> 1872) . . .	293
Gow, Nathaniel (1766-1881) . . .	293
Gow, Niel (1727-1807) . . .	294
Gow, Niel ( <i>d.</i> 1823). See under Gow, Nathaniel. . .	
Gowan, Thomas (1631-1683) . . .	295
Gower. See also Leveson-Gower. . .	
Gower, first Earl, John Leveson-Gower ( <i>d.</i> 1754). See under Leveson-Gower, John, first Baron (1675-1709). . .	
Gower, first Baron. See Leveson-Gower, John (1675-1709). . .	
Gower, Sir Erasmus (1742-1814) . . .	295
Gower, Foote (1726?-1780) . . .	296
Gower, George ( <i>fl.</i> 1575-1585) . . .	296
Gower, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1347) . . .	296
Gower, Humphrey, D.D. (1638-1711) . . .	298
Gower, John (1325?-1408) . . .	299
Gower, Richard Hall (1767-1833) . . .	304
Gower, Sir Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1543-1577) . . .	305
Gowran, first Baron. See Fitzpatrick, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1727). . .	
Gowrie, Earls of. See Ruthven, William, first Earl, 1541?-1584; Ruthven, John, third Earl, 1578?-1600. . .	
Grabe, John Ernest (1666-1711) . . .	306
Grace, Mrs. Mary ( <i>d.</i> 1786?) . . .	307
Grace, Richard (1620?-1691) . . .	307
Grace, Sheffield (1788?-1850) . . .	308
Graddon, Miss, afterwards Mrs. Gibbs (1804-1854?) . . .	309
Gradwell, Robert, D.D. (1777-1833) . . .	309

## Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

	PAGE
Graeme, James (1749-1772) . . .	310
Grafton, Dukes of. See Fitzroy, Henry, first Duke, 1663-1690; Fitzroy, Augustus Henry, third Duke, 1735-1811; Fitzroy, George Henry, fourth Duke, 1760-1844. . .	
Grafton, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1572?) . . .	310
Graham, Mrs. Catherine (1731-1791). See Macaulay, Catherine. . .	
Graham, Clementina Stirling (1782-1877) .	313
Graham, Dougal (1724-1779) . . .	313
Graham, Sir Fortescue (1794-1880) . . .	314
Graham, George (1678-1751) . . .	314
Graham, George ( <i>d.</i> 1767) . . .	315
Graham, George Farquhar (1789-1867) . .	315
Graham, James, fifth Earl and first Marquis of Montrose (1612-1650) . . .	316
Graham, James, second Marquis of Montrose (1631?-1669) . . .	319
Graham, James (1649-1730) . . .	320
Graham, James, fourth Marquis and first Duke of Montrose ( <i>d.</i> 1742) . . .	322
Graham, James (1676-1746) . . .	323
Graham, James (1745-1794) . . .	323
Graham, James (1765-1811). See Grahame. .	
Graham, James, third Duke of Montrose (1755-1836) . . .	326
Graham, James (1791-1845) . . .	327
Graham, James, fourth Duke and seventh Marquis of Montrose (1799-1874) . . .	327
Graham, James Gillespie (1777?-1855) . .	328
Graham, Sir James Robert George (1792-1861) . . .	328
Graham, Janet (1723-1805) . . .	332
Graham, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1298) . . .	332
Graham, John, third Earl of Montrose (1547?-1608) . . .	333
Graham, John, of Claverhouse, first Viscount Dundee (1649?-1689) . . .	335
Graham, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1720-1775) . . .	350
Graham, John (1754-1817) . . .	350
Graham, John (1805-1839) . . .	351
Graham, John (1776-1844) . . .	351
Graham, John (1794-1865) . . .	352
Graham, John Murray (1809-1881) . . .	352
Graham, Mrs. Maria. See Calcott, Maria, Lady. . .	
Graham, Patrick ( <i>d.</i> 1478) . . .	353
Graham, Richard, Viscount Preston (1648-1695) . . .	355
Graham, Richard ( <i>fl.</i> 1680-1720) . . .	357
Graham, Sir Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1437) . . .	357
Graham or Grimes, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1701) . . .	357
Graham, afterwards Cunningham-Graham, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1797?) . . .	358
Graham, Sir Robert (1744-1836) . . .	358
Graham, Robert (1766-1845) . . .	358
Graham, Simion (1570?-1614). See Grahame. .	
Graham, Thomas, Baron Lynedoch (1748-1843) . . .	358
Graham, Thomas (1805-1869) . . .	361
Graham, William, seventh Earl of Menteith and first Earl of Airth (1591-1661) . .	363
Graham, William (1737-1801) . . .	364
Graham, William, D.D. (1810-1893) . . .	365
Graham-Gilbert, John (1794-1866) . . .	365
Grahame, James (1765-1811) . . .	366
Grahame, Simion (1570?-1614) . . .	366
Grails, Edmund ( <i>fl.</i> 1611) . . .	367
Grainger, Edward (1797-1824) . . .	367
Grainger, James, M.D. (1721?-1766) . . .	368
Grainger, Richard (1798-1861) . . .	370
Grainger, Richard Dugard (1801-1865) . .	370



	PAGE		PAGE
Grainger, Thomas (1794-1852)	371	Grant-Duff. See Duff.	
Grammont, Elizabeth, Comtesse de (1641-1708). See Hamilton, Elizabeth.		Grantham, Barons. See Robinson, Thomas, first Baron, 1695-1770; Robinson, Thomas, second Baron, 1738-1786.	
Granard, Earls of. See Forbes, Sir Arthur, third Earl, 1623-1696; Forbes, George, sixth Earl, 1760-1837.		Grantham or Grantham, Henry ( <i>f.</i> 1571-1587)	408
Granby, Marquis of (1721-1770). See Manners, John.		Grantham, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1664)	408
Grandison, Viscounts. See Saint John, Oliver, first Viscount, 1559-1630; Villiers, George Bussy, seventh Viscount, 1735-1805; Villiers, George Child-, eighth Viscount, 1773-1859.		Grantham, Sir Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1684)	409
Grandison, John (1292?-1369)	371	Grantham, Thomas (1634-1692)	410
Grane, Viscount See Grey, Lord Leonard ( <i>d.</i> 1541).		Grantley, first Baron. See Norton, Fletcher (1716-1789).	
Grange, Lord. See Erskine, James (1679-1754).		Grantmesnil, Hugh of ( <i>d.</i> 1094), Baron. See Hugh.	
Grange, John ( <i>f.</i> 1577)	372	Granton, Lord (1763-1851). See Hope, Charles.	
Granger, James (1723-1776)	372	Granville. See also Grenville.	
Grant, Alexander (1679-1720)	374	Granville, Earls. See Carteret, John, first Earl, 1690-1763; Leveson-Gower, Lord Granville, 1773-1846; Leveson-Gower, Granville George, second Earl, 1815-1891.	
Grant, Sir Alexander (1826-1884)	374	Granville, Augustus Bozzi (1788-1872)	412
Grant, Sir Alexander Cray (1782-1854)	376	Granville or Grenville, Sir Bevil ( <i>d.</i> 1706)	414
Grant, Andrew, M.D. ( <i>f.</i> 1809)	376	Granville or Grenville, George, Baron Lansdowne (1667-1735)	415
Grant, Anne (1755-1838)	376	Grascome, Samuel (1641-1708?)	417
Grant, Anthony, D.C.L. (1806-1883)	378	Grattan, Henry (1746-1820)	418
Grant, Charles (1746-1823)	378	Grattan, Thomas Colley (1792-1864)	425
Grant, Charles, Baron Guelzig (1778-1866)	380	Gratton, John (1641-1712)	426
Grant, Colquhoun ( <i>d.</i> 1792)	381	Grant, Edward. See Grant.	
Grant, Colquhoun (1780-1829)	382	Grant, John (1620-1674)	427
Grant, Sir Colquhoun (1764?-1835)	383	Gravelot, Hubert Francois (1699-1773)	428
Grant, David (1823-1886)	384	Graves, James (1815-1886)	429
Grant or Graunt, Edward (1540?-1601)	384	Graves, John Thomas (1806-1870)	430
Grant, Elizabeth (1745?-1814?)	385	Graves, Richard, the elder (1677-1729)	431
Grant, Sir Francis, Lord Cullen (1658-1726)	385	Graves, Richard, the younger (1715-1804)	432
Grant, Sir Francis (1803-1878)	386	Graves, Richard, D.D. (1763-1829)	434
Grant, James (1485?-1553)	387	Graves, Richard Hastings (1791-1877)	435
Grant, James (1706-1778)	388	Graves, Robert (1798-1878)	435
Grant, James (1720-1806)	388	Graves, Robert James (1796-1853)	436
Grant, Sir James (1738-1811)	389	Graves, Samuel (1713-1787)	437
Grant, James (1743-1835)	390	Graves, Thomas, Baron Graves (1725?-1802)	438
Grant, James (1802-1879)	390	Graves, Sir Thomas (1747?-1814)	440
Grant, James (1840-1885)	391	Gravesend, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1279)	441
Grant, James (1822-1887)	391	Gravesend, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1303)	442
Grant, Sir James Hope (1808-1875)	392	Gravesend, Stephen de ( <i>d.</i> 1388)	443
Grant, James Macpherson (1822-1885)	394	Gravet, William ( <i>d.</i> 1599)	444
Grant, James William (1788-1865)	395	Gray. See also Grey.	
Grant, John ( <i>d.</i> 1528)	396	Gray, Andrew, first Baron Gray (1880?-1469)	444
Grant, John (1568?-1622)	396	Gray, Andrew (1638-1656)	445
Grant, John (1732-1842)	397	Gray, Andrew, seventh Baron Gray ( <i>d.</i> 1663)	446
Grant, Sir John Peter (1774-1848)	398	Gray, Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1728)	447
Grant, Johnson (1778-1844)	398	Gray, Andrew (1805-1861)	447
Grant, Joseph (1805-1835)	399	Gray, Charles (1782-1851)	447
Grant, Lilius ( <i>d.</i> 1643). See under Grant, John (1568?-1622).		Gray, David (1838-1861)	448
Grant, Ludovick (1650?-1716)	399	Gray, Edmund Dwyer (1845-1888)	448
Grant, Malcolm (1762-1831)	400	Gray, Edward Whitaker (1748-1806)	450
Grant, Patrick, Lord Elchies (1690-1754)	400	Gray, Edward William (1787?-1860)	450
Grant, Peter ( <i>d.</i> 1784)	400	Gray, George (1758-1819)	450
Grant, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1231)	401	Gray, George Robert (1808-1872)	450
Grant, Sir Robert (1779-1838)	402	Gray, Gilbert ( <i>d.</i> 1614)	451
Grant, Robert Edmond (1793-1874)	402	Gray, Hugh ( <i>d.</i> 1604)	451
Grant, Roger ( <i>d.</i> 1724)	403	Gray, James (1770-1830)	451
Grant, Thomas, D.D. (1816-1870)	403	Gray, John (1807-1875)	451
Grant, Sir Thomas Tassell (1795-1859)	404	Gray, Sir John (1816-1875)	452
Grant, William, Lord Prestongrange (1701?-1764)	404	Gray, John Edward (1800-1875)	452
Grant, William ( <i>d.</i> 1786)	405	Gray, Maria Emma (1787-1876)	454
Grant, Sir William (1752-1832)	405	Gray, Patrick, of Buttergask, fourth Baron Gray ( <i>d.</i> 1532)	454
Grant, William James (1829-1866)	407	Gray, Patrick, sixth Baron Gray ( <i>d.</i> 1612)	455
Grant, Sir William Keir (1772-1852)	407	Gray, Peter (1807?-1887)	459
		Gray, Robert (1762-1834)	459
		Gray, Robert (1809-1872)	460

## Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Grant, A. (Baron Grant), p. 763.  
 Grant, Sir P. 768.  
 Gray, G. 772.

Grant, J. A. 764.  
 Grant, R. 769.  
 Gray, Sir J. 772.

Grant, Sir J. P. 766.  
 Graves, C. 770.  
 Graves, H. 771.  
 Gray, J. M. 772.

	PAGE		PAGE
Gray, Robert (1825-1887)	462	Greenacre, James (1785-1837)	504
Gray, Samuel Frederick ( <i>f.</i> 1780-1836)	463	Greenbury, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1616-1650)	505
Gray, Stephen ( <i>d.</i> 1786)	463	Greene, Anne ( <i>f.</i> 1650)	505
Gray, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1869?)	464	Greene, Edward Burnaby ( <i>d.</i> 1788)	505
Gray, Thomas (1716-1771)	465	Greene, George ( <i>f.</i> 1813)	506
Gray, Thomas (1787-1848)	471	Greene, Maurice (1696?-1755)	507
Gray, William (1802?-1835)	471	Greene, Richard (1716-1798)	508
Graydon, John ( <i>d.</i> 1726)	471	Greene, Robert (1560?-1592)	509
Grayle or Graile, John (1614-1654)	472	Greene, Robert (1678?-1730)	517
Graystones, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1386?)	473	Greene, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1780). See under Green,	
Greathead, Henry (1757-1816)	473	Thomas, D.D. (1658-1738).	
Greathead, William Wilberforce Harris (1826-1878)	474	Greenfield, John (1647?-1710?). See Groen-	
Greathead, Bertie (1759-1826)	475	veldt.	
Greatorex, Ralph ( <i>d.</i> 1712?)	475	Greenfield, William of ( <i>d.</i> 1815)	517
Greatorex, Thomas (1758-1831)	476	Greenfield, William (1799-1831)	519
Greatrakes, Valentine (1629-1688)	477	Greenhalgh, John ( <i>d.</i> 1651)	520
Greatrakes, William (1723?-1781)	479	Greenham or Grenham, Richard (1535?-1594?)	520
Greaves, Sir Edward, M.D. (1608-1680)	480	Greenhill, Henry (1646-1708). See under	
Greaves, James Pierrepont (1777-1842)	480	Greenhill, John.	
Greaves, John (1602-1652)	481	Greenhill, John (1644?-1676)	521
Greaves, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1604)	482	Greenhill, Joseph (1704-1788)	522
Greaves, Thomas, D.D. (1612-1676)	482	Greenhill, Thomas (1681-1740?)	523
Green, Amos (1735-1807)	482	Greenhill, William (1591-1671)	523
Green, Bartholomew or Bartlett (1580-1556)	483	Greenhow, Edward Headlam (1814-1888)	524
Green, Benjamin (1736?-1800?)	483	Greenough, George Bellas (1778-1855)	524
Green, Benjamin Richard (1808-1876)	484	Greenway, Oswald (1563-1635). See Tesi-	
Green, Charles (1785-1870)	484	mond.	
Green, Mrs. Eliza S. Craven (1803-1866)	485	Greenwell, Dora (1821-1882)	525
Green, Mrs. Everett (1818-1895). See Wood,		Greenwell, Sir Leonard (1781-1844)	526
Mary Ann Everett.		Greenwich, Duke of. See Campbell, John,	
Green, George (1798-1841)	485	second Duke of Argyll (1678-1743).	
Green, George Smith ( <i>d.</i> 1762)	486	Greenwood, James ( <i>d.</i> 1787)	526
Green, Sir Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1869)	486	Greenwood, John ( <i>d.</i> 1598)	527
Green, Henry (1801-1873)	487	Greenwood, John ( <i>d.</i> 1609)	528
Green, Hugh, <i>alias</i> Ferdinand Brooks (1584?-1642)	487	Greenwood, John (1727-1792)	528
Green, James ( <i>f.</i> 1743)	487	Greer, Samuel MacCurdy (1810-1880)	529
Green, James (1771-1834)	488	Greeting, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1675)	529
Green, Mrs. Jane ( <i>d.</i> 1791). See under Hip-		Greg, Percy (1836-1889)	529
pisley, John.		Greg, Robert Hyde (1795-1875)	530
Green, John ( <i>f.</i> 1758). See under Green,		Greg, Samuel (1804-1876)	530
Amos.		Greg, William Rathbone (1809-1881)	531
Green, John (1706?-1779)	488	Gregan, John Edgar (1818-1855)	532
Green, John (1801-1874). See under Towns-		Gregg, John, D.D. (1798-1878)	532
end, George Henry.		Gregor, William (1761-1817)	532
Green, John, Richards (1758-1818). See		Gregor ( <i>f.</i> 1817), cacique of Poyais. See	
Gifford, John.		Macgregor, Sir Gregor.	
Green, John Richard (1837-1883)	489	Gregory the Great ( <i>d.</i> 899)	533
Green, Jonathan, M.D. (1788?-1864)	492	Gregory of Caergwent or Winchester ( <i>f.</i> 1270)	534
Green, Joseph Henry (1791-1863)	492	Gregory of Huntingdon ( <i>f.</i> 1290)	534
Green, Justly Watson ( <i>d.</i> 1862). See under		Gregory, Lady (1815-1895). See Stirling,	
Green, Sir William.		Mrs. Mary Anne.	
Green, Mary Anne Everett (1818-1895). See		Gregory, Mrs. ( <i>d.</i> 1790?), actress. See Mrs.	
Wood.		Fitzhenry.	
Green, Matthew (1696-1737)	494	Gregory, Barnard (1796-1852)	535
Green, Richard (1716-1798). See Greene,		Gregory, David (1661-1708)	536
Richard.		Gregory, David (1627-1720)	537
Green, Richard (1808-1863)	494	Gregory, David (1696-1767)	538
Green, Rupert (1768?-1804). See under		Gregory, Donald ( <i>d.</i> 1836)	538
Green, Valentine.		Gregory, Duncan Farquharson (1813-1844)	539
Green, Samuel (1740-1796)	495	Gregory, Edmund ( <i>f.</i> 1646)	539
Green, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1705)	495	Gregory, Francis, D.D. (1625?-1707)	539
Green, Thomas, D.D. (1658-1738)	496	Gregory, George, D.D. (1754-1808)	540
Green, Thomas, the elder (1722-1794)	497	Gregory, George (1790-1853)	540
Green, Thomas, the younger (1769-1825)	497	Gregory, James (1638-1675)	541
Green, Thomas Hill (1836-1882)	498	Gregory, James (1753-1821)	542
Green Valentine (1789-1813)	500	Gregory, John (1607-1646)	544
Green, William (1714?-1794)	501	Gregory, John (1724-1773)	545
Green, Sir William (1725-1811)	501	Gregory, Olinthus, Gilbert, LL.D. (1774-1841)	546
Green, William (1761-1828)	503	Gregory, William ( <i>d.</i> 1467)	546
Green, William Pringle (1785-1846)	508	Gregory, William ( <i>f.</i> 1520)	547

## Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Green, A. H. p. 773.

Greenwood, J. G. 776.

Green, Sir W. K. M. 773.

Greenwood, T. 777.

Gregg, R. S. 773.

Greenhill, W. A. 774.

Gregg, W. 778.

	PAGE		PAGE
Gregory, William ( <i>d.</i> 1668) . . . . .	547	Grey, Arthur, fourteenth Baron Grey de Wil-	
Gregory, Sir William (1624-1696) . . . . .	547	ton (1536-1593) . . . . .	612
Gregory, William (1803-1858) . . . . .	548	Grey, Lady Catherine, Countess of Hertford	
Gregson, Matthew (1740-1824) . . . . .	548	(1538?-1568). See Seymour.	
Greig, Alexis Samuilovich (1775-1845) . . . . .	549	Grey, Charles, first Earl Grey (1729-1807) . . . . .	615
Greig, John (1759-1819) . . . . .	549	Grey, Charles, second Earl Grey, Viscount	
Greig, Sir Samuel (1735-1788) . . . . .	549	Howick, and Baron Grey (1764-1845) . . . . .	616
Greisley, Henry (1615?-1678) . . . . .	550	Grey, Charles (1804-1870) . . . . .	622
Graisley, Sir Roger (1801-1837). See		Grey, Sir Charles Edward (1785-1865) . . . . .	623
Gresley.		Grey, Edmund, first Earl of Kent (1420?-	
Grellan, Saint ( <i>fl.</i> 500) . . . . .	551	1489) . . . . .	623
Grene, Christopher (1629-1697) . . . . .	551	Grey, Elizabeth, Countess of Kent (1581-	
Grene, Martin (1616-1667) . . . . .	552	1651) . . . . .	624
Grenfell, John Pascoe (1800-1869) . . . . .	552	Grey, Forde, Earl of Tankerville ( <i>d.</i> 1701) . . . . .	625
Grenfell, Pascoe (1761-1838) . . . . .	553	Grey, George, second Earl of Kent ( <i>d.</i> 1503).	
Grenville. See also Granville.		See under Grey, Edmund, first Earl of	
Grenville, Sir Bevil (1596-1648) . . . . .	553	Kent.	
Grenville, Denis (1637-1703) . . . . .	555	Grey, Sir George (1799-1882) . . . . .	626
Grenville, George (1712-1770) . . . . .	556	Grey, Henry, Duke of Suffolk, third Marquis	
Grenville, George Nugent-Temple, first Mar-		of Dorset ( <i>d.</i> 1554) . . . . .	627
quis of Buckingham (1753-1813) . . . . .	560	Grey, Henry, ninth Earl of Kent (1594-1651) . . . . .	629
Grenville, George Nugent, Baron Nugent of		Grey, Henry, first Earl of Stamford (1599?-	
Carlantstown, co. Westmeath (1786-1850) . . . . .	562	1678) . . . . .	630
Grenville, John, Earl of Bath (1628-1701) . . . . .	563	Grey, Henry, Duke of Kent (1664?-1740).	
Grenville or Greynville, Sir Richard (1541?-		See under Grey, Henry, ninth Earl of	
1591) . . . . .	565	Kent.	
Grenville, Sir Richard (1600-1658) . . . . .	567	Grey, Henry, D.D. (1778-1859) . . . . .	631
Grenville, Richard Temple, afterwards Gren-		Grey, Lady Jane (1537-1554). See Dudley.	
ville-Temple, Richard, Earl Temple (1711-		Grey or Gray, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1214) . . . . .	632
1779) . . . . .	570	Grey, Sir John de ( <i>d.</i> 1266) . . . . .	634
Grenville, Richard Temple Nugent Brydges		Grey, John de, second Baron Grey of Wilton	
Chandos, first Duke of Buckingham and		(1268-1328) . . . . .	634
Chandos (1776-1839) . . . . .	572	Grey, John de, second Baron Grey of Rother-	
Grenville, Richard Plantagenet Temple,		field (1300-1359) . . . . .	635
Nugent Brydges Chandos, second Duke of		Grey, John de, third Baron (sixth by tenure)	
Buckingham and Chandos (1797-1861) . . . . .	573	Grey of Codnor (1305-1392) . . . . .	635
Grenville, Richard Plantagenet Campbell		Grey, John, Earl of Tankerville ( <i>d.</i> 1421) . . . . .	635
Temple Nugent Brydges Chandos, third		Grey, John, eighth Baron Ferrers of Groby	
Duke of Buckingham and Chandos (1823-		(1432-1461) . . . . .	636
1889) . . . . .	574	Grey, Lord John ( <i>d.</i> 1569) . . . . .	637
Grenville, Thomas (1719-1747) . . . . .	575	Grey, Sir John (1780?-1856) . . . . .	638
Grenville, Thomas (1755-1846) . . . . .	575	Grey, John (1785-1868) . . . . .	638
Grenville, William Wyndham, Baron Gren-		Grey or Gray, Lord Leonard, Viscount Grane	
ville (1759-1884) . . . . .	576	in the Irish peerage ( <i>d.</i> 1541) . . . . .	639
Gresham, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1626) . . . . .	581	Grey, Lady Mary (1540?-1578). See Keys.	
Gresham, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1556). See under		Grey, Nicholas (1590?-1660) . . . . .	640
Gresham, Sir Richard.		Grey, Reginald de, third Baron Grey of	
Gresham, Sir Richard (1485?-1549) . . . . .	582	Ruthin (1362?-1440) . . . . .	640
Gresham, Sir Thomas (1519?-1579) . . . . .	585	Grey, Richard de, second Baron Grey of Cod-	
Gresley or Greisley, Sir Roger (1799-1837) . . . . .	593	nor ( <i>fl.</i> 1250) . . . . .	642
Gresley, William (1801-1876) . . . . .	596	Grey, Richard de, second Baron ( <i>d.</i> 1335).	
Gresse, John Alexander (1741-1794) . . . . .	598	See under Grey, John de, third Baron.	
Greswell, Dan (1819-1883) . . . . .	598	Grey, Richard de, fourth Baron (seventh by	
Greswell, Edward (1797-1869) . . . . .	599	tenure) Grey of Codnor ( <i>d.</i> 1419) . . . . .	642
Greswell, Richard (1800-1881) . . . . .	599	Grey, Lord Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1438). See under Grey,	
Greswell, William Parr (1765-1854) . . . . .	600	John, eighth Baron Ferrers of Groby.	
Gretton, William (1736-1813) . . . . .	600	Grey, Richard, D.D. (1694-1771) . . . . .	643
Greville, Algernon Frederick (1798-1864) . . . . .	600	Grey, Roger, first Baron Grey of Ruthin	
Greville, Charles Cavendish Fulke (1794-		( <i>d.</i> 1358) . . . . .	644
1865) . . . . .	601	Grey, Thomas, first Marquis of Dorset (1451-	
Greville, Sir Fulke, first Baron Brooke (1554-		1501) . . . . .	644
1628) . . . . .	602	Grey, Thomas, second Marquis of Dorset	
Greville, Henry William (1801-1872) . . . . .	606	(1477-1530) . . . . .	645
Greville, Robert, second Baron Brooke (1608-		Grey, Thomas, fifteenth and last Baron Grey	
1643) . . . . .	606	of Wilton ( <i>d.</i> 1614) . . . . .	647
Greville, Robert Kaye, LL.D. (1794-1866) . . . . .	607	Grey, Thomas, Baron Grey of Groby (1623?-	
Grew, Jonathan (1626-1711). See under		1657) . . . . .	649
Grew, Obadiah, D.D.		Grey, Thomas, second Earl of Stamford	
Grew, Nehemiah (1641-1712) . . . . .	609	(1654-1720) . . . . .	650
Grew, Obadiah, D.D. (1607-1689) . . . . .	611	Grey, Thomas Philip de, Earl de Grey (1781-	
Grey. See also Gray.		1859) . . . . .	651
Grey, Anchitell ( <i>d.</i> 1702) . . . . .	612	Grey or Gray, Walter de ( <i>d.</i> 1255) . . . . .	651

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Gregory, W. p. 779.

Gregory, Sir W. H. 780.

Grey, Sir G. 789.

Grey, Sir H. G., Viscount Howick, afterwards 3rd Earl Grey, 786.

	PAGE		PAGE
Grey, William ( <i>d.</i> 1478) . . . . .	655	Grignion or Grignon, Charles (1754-1804) . . . . .	690
Grey, Sir William, thirteenth Baron Grey de Wilton ( <i>d.</i> 1562) . . . . .	656	Grignion or Grignon, Charles (1717-1810) . . . . .	690
Grey, William ( <i>f.</i> 1649) . . . . .	658	Grignion, Reynolds ( <i>d.</i> 1787). See under Grignion or Grignon, Charles (1717-1810).	
Grey, William, Baron Grey of Werke ( <i>d.</i> 1674) . . . . .	658	Grigor, James (1811?-1848) . . . . .	691
Grey, William de, first Baron Walsingham (1719-1781) . . . . .	659	Grim, Edward ( <i>f.</i> 1170-1177) . . . . .	691
Grey, Sir William (1818-1878) . . . . .	659	Grimald, Grimalde, or Grimoald, Nicholas (1519-1562) . . . . .	692
Grey, Zachary (1688-1766) . . . . .	661	Grimaldi, Joseph (1779-1837) . . . . .	693
Gribelin, Simon (1661-1733) . . . . .	662	Grimaldi, Joseph S. ( <i>d.</i> 1832). See under Grimaldi, Joseph.	
Grierson, Mrs. Constantia (1706?-1733) . . . . .	663	Grimaldi, Stacey (1790-1863) . . . . .	694
Grierson or Grisson, John ( <i>d.</i> 1564?) . . . . .	663	Grimaldi, William (1751-1830) . . . . .	695
Grierson, Sir Robert (1655?-1733) . . . . .	664	Grimbold, Grimbold, or Grymbold, Saint (820?-903) . . . . .	695
Grieve (or Greive, as he latterly spelt it), George (1748-1809) . . . . .	665	Grimes, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1701). See Graham, Robert.	
Grieve, James, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1773) . . . . .	666	Grimestone, Elizabeth ( <i>d.</i> 1608). See Grimeston.	
Grieve, John (1781-1836) . . . . .	666	Grimm, Samuel Hieronymus (1734-1794) . . . . .	697
Grieve, Thomas (1799-1882) . . . . .	667	Grimshaw, William (1708-1763) . . . . .	697
Grieve, William (1800-1844) . . . . .	667	Grimshawe, Thomas Shuttleworth (1778-1850) . . . . .	698
Griffier, Jan (1656-1718) . . . . .	667	Grimston, Edward (1528?-1599) . . . . .	698
Griffier, Jan, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1750?). See under Griffier, Jan (1656-1718).		Grimston or Grymeston, Elizabeth ( <i>d.</i> 1608) . . . . .	699
Griffier, Robert (1688-1760?). See under Griffier, Jan (1656-1718).		Grimston, Sir Harbottle (1608-1685) . . . . .	700
Griffin, B. ( <i>f.</i> 1596) . . . . .	668	Grimston, Robert (1816-1884) . . . . .	702
Griffin, Benjamin (1680-1740) . . . . .	668	Grimston, Sir Samuel (1643-1700) . . . . .	703
Griffin, Gerald (1803-1840) . . . . .	669	Grimston, William Luckyn, first Viscount Grimston (1683-1756) . . . . .	703
Griffin (formerly Whitwell), John Griffin, fourth Baron Howard de Walden (1719-1797) . . . . .	670	Grindal, Edmund (1519?-1583) . . . . .	704
Griffin, John Joseph (1802-1877) . . . . .	670	Grindal, William ( <i>d.</i> 1548) . . . . .	707
Griffin, Thomas (1706?-1771) . . . . .	671	Grinfield, Edward William (1785-1864) . . . . .	708
Griffin, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1771) . . . . .	671	Grinfield, Thomas (1788-1870) . . . . .	708
Griffith. See also Griffin, Griffiths, and Gruffydd.		Grisaunt, William, also called William English ( <i>f.</i> 1350) . . . . .	709
Griffith, Alexander ( <i>d.</i> 1690) . . . . .	673	Grisoni, Giuseppe (1692-1769) . . . . .	709
Griffith, Edmund (1570-1637) . . . . .	673	Grocyn, William (1446?-1519) . . . . .	709
Griffith, Edward (1790-1858) . . . . .	673	Groenveldt, John, M.D. (1647?-1710?) . . . . .	712
Griffith, Mrs. Elizabeth (1720?-1793) . . . . .	674	Grogan, Cornelius, (1738?-1798) . . . . .	712
Griffith, George (1601-1666) . . . . .	674	Grogan, Nathaniel ( <i>d.</i> 1807?) . . . . .	712
Griffith or Griffin, John ( <i>f.</i> 1553) . . . . .	676	Gronow, Rees Howell (1794-1865) . . . . .	713
Griffith, John (1622?-1700) . . . . .	676	Groombridge, Stephen (1755-1832) . . . . .	713
Griffith, John (1714-1798) . . . . .	676	Groombridge, William ( <i>f.</i> 1770-1790) . . . . .	714
Griffith, Matthew (1599?-1665) . . . . .	677	Groome, John (1678?-1760) . . . . .	714
Griffith, Griffyth, or Griffyn, Maurice ( <i>d.</i> 1558) . . . . .	677	Groome, Robert Hinds (1810-1889) . . . . .	715
Griffith, Moses (1724-1785) . . . . .	678	Grose, Francis (1781?-1791) . . . . .	715
Griffith, Moses ( <i>f.</i> 1769-1809) . . . . .	678	Grose, John (1758-1821) . . . . .	716
Griffith, Piers ( <i>d.</i> 1628) . . . . .	678	Grose, John Henry ( <i>f.</i> 1750-1783) . . . . .	717
Griffith, Richard, M.D. (1635?-1691) . . . . .	679	Grose, Sir Nash (1740-1814) . . . . .	717
Griffith, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1719) . . . . .	679	Grosse, Alexander (1596?-1654) . . . . .	717
Griffith, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1788) . . . . .	680	Grosseteste, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1253) . . . . .	718
Griffith, Richard (1752-1820). See under Griffith, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1788).		Grosvenor, Gravenor, or Gravener, Benjamin, D.D. (1676-1758) . . . . .	721
Griffith, Sir Richard John (1784-1878) . . . . .	681	Grosvenor, John (1609-1695). See Simcocks.	
Griffith, Walter ( <i>d.</i> 1779) . . . . .	682	Grosvenor, John (1742-1823) . . . . .	723
Griffith, William (1810-1845) . . . . .	683	Grosvenor, Richard, first Earl Grosvenor (1731-1802) . . . . .	723
Griffith, William Pettit (1815-1884) . . . . .	684	Grosvenor, Richard, second Marquis of Westminster (1795-1869) . . . . .	724
Griffiths, Ann (1780-1805) . . . . .	685	Grosvenor, Sir Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1896) . . . . .	724
Griffiths, David (1792-1863) . . . . .	685	Grosvenor, Robert, second Earl of Grosvenor and first Marquis of Westminster (1767-1845) . . . . .	725
Griffiths, Evan (1795-1873) . . . . .	686	Grosvenor, Sir Thomas, third baronet (1656-1700) . . . . .	726
Griffiths, Frederick Augustus ( <i>d.</i> 1869) . . . . .	687	Grosvenor, Thomas (1764-1851) . . . . .	726
Griffiths, George Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1829). See under Griffiths, Ralph, LL.D.		Grote, Arthur (1814-1886) . . . . .	727
Griffiths, John (1731-1811) . . . . .	687	Grote, George, D.C.L., LL.D. (1794-1871) . . . . .	727
Griffiths, John (1806-1885) . . . . .	687	Grote, Harriet (1792-1878) . . . . .	726
Griffiths, <i>alias</i> Alford, Michael (1587-1652). See Alford.		Grote, John (1818-1866) . . . . .	737
Griffiths, Ralph, LL.D. (1720-1803) . . . . .	688	Grove, Henry (1684-1788) . . . . .	738
Griffiths, Robert (1805-1883) . . . . .	689		
Griffiths, Thomas, D.D. (1791-1847) . . . . .	690		

## Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Grosart, A. B. p. 789.

Grosvenor, Lord R., 1st Baron Ebury, 793.

Grosvenor, H. L., 1st Duke of Westminster, 791.

Grove, Sir G. 794.

	PAGE		PAGE
Grove, Joseph ( <i>d.</i> 1764)	740	Gulston, Theodore (1572-1632). See Goulston.	
Grove, Mathew ( <i>f.</i> 1587)	741	Gumble, Thomas, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1676)	781
Grove, Robert (1634-1696)	741	Gundleus, St. (6th cent.). See Gwynllyw.	
Grover, Henry Montague (1791-1866)	742	Gundrada de Warenne ( <i>d.</i> 1085)	781
Groves, Anthony Norris (1795-1853)	742	Gundry, Sir Nathaniel (1701?-1754)	782
Groves, John Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1811)	743	Gundulf (1024?-1108)	742
Grozer, Joseph ( <i>f.</i> 1784-1798)	743	Gunn, Barnabas ( <i>d.</i> 1753)	784
Grubb, Thomas (1800-1878)	744	Gunn, Daniel (1774-1848)	785
Gruffydd ab Cynan (1055?-1137)	744	Gunn, John ( <i>f.</i> 1790)	785
Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn ( <i>d.</i> 1286?)	747	Gunn, Robert Campbell (1808-1881)	785
Gruffydd ab Llewelyn ( <i>d.</i> 1063)	748	Gunn, William (1750-1841)	786
Gruffydd ab Llywelyn ( <i>d.</i> 1244)	750	Gunning, Elizabeth, Duchess of Hamilton and of Argyll (1734-1790)	786
Gruffydd ab Madog ( <i>d.</i> 1269)	751	Gunning, Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Plunkett (1769-1828). See under Gunning, Susannah.	
Gruffydd ab Rhydderch ( <i>d.</i> 1055)	751	Gunning, Henry (1768-1854)	787
Gruffydd ab Rhys ( <i>d.</i> 1137)	752	Gunning, John ( <i>d.</i> 1798)	788
Gruffydd ab Rhys ( <i>d.</i> 1201)	753	Gunning, Miss Maria, afterwards Countess of Coventry (1738-1760). See Coventry.	
Gruffydd, Thomas (1815-1887)	754	Gunning, Peter (1614-1684)	788
Grundy, John (1782-1848)	754	Gunning, Sir Robert (1731-1816)	791
Grundy, John Clowes (1806-1867)	755	Gunning, Mrs. Susannah (1740?-1800)	792
Grundy, Thomas Leeming (1808-1841). See under Grundy, John Clowes.		Gunter, Edmund (1581-1626)	793
Gruneisen, Charles Lewis (1806-1879)	755	Gunthorpe or Gundorp, John ( <i>d.</i> 1498)	794
Gryg, Gruffydd ( <i>f.</i> 1330-1370)	756	Gunton, Simon (1609-1676)	795
Grymston, Elizabeth ( <i>d.</i> 1603). See Grim- ston.		Gurdon or Gordon, Sir Adam de ( <i>d.</i> 1305)	795
Guader or Wader, Ralph, Earl of Norfolk ( <i>f.</i> 1070)	757	Gurdon, Brampton ( <i>d.</i> 1741)	796
Gualdric ( <i>d.</i> 1112). See Galdric.		Gurdon, John (1595?-1679)	796
Gualensis, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1235). See Wallensis.		Gurdon, Thornhagh (1663-1738)	796
Guaro, William ( <i>f.</i> 1800). See William.		Gurnall, William (1617-1679)	797
Gubbins, Martin Richard (1812-1868)	758	Gurney, Anna (1795-1857)	797
Gudwal, Saint ( <i>f.</i> 650)	759	Gurney, Archer Thompson (1820-1887)	797
Gudwal or Gurval, Saint (484-577). See under Gudwal, Saint.		Gurney, Daniel (1791-1880)	798
Guerin, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1871). See Geeran.		Gurney or Gurnay, Edmund ( <i>d.</i> 1648)	799
Guersye, Balthasar, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1557)	759	Gurney, Edmund (1847-1888)	799
Guest, Gheast, or Geste, Edmund, D.D. (1518-1577)	759	Gurney, Sir Goldsworthy (1798-1875)	801
Guest, Edwin (1800-1880)	761	Gurney, Hudson (1775-1864)	803
Guest, George (1771-1831)	762	Gurney, John (1688-1741)	804
Guest, Joshua (1660-1747)	762	Gurney, Sir John (1768-1845)	804
Guest, Sir Josiah John (1785-1852)	763	Gurney, John Hampden (1802-1862)	805
Guest, Ralph (1742-1830). See under Guest, George.		Gurney, Joseph (1744-1815). See under Gurney, Thomas.	
Guest, Thomas Douglas ( <i>f.</i> 1803-1839)	764	Gurney, Joseph (1804-1879)	806
Guidott, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1698)	765	Gurney, Joseph John (1788-1847)	806
Guild, William (1586-1657)	766	Gurney, Sir Richard (1577-1647)	807
Guildford, Sir Henry (1489-1532)	767	Gurney, Richard (1790-1848). See under Gurney, Archer Thompson.	
Guildford, Nicholas de ( <i>f.</i> 1250)	770	Gurney, Russell (1804-1878)	808
Guildford, Sir Richard (1455?-1506)	770	Gurney, Samuel (1786-1856)	809
Guilford, Earls of. See North, Francis, first Earl, 1704-1790; North, Frederick, second Earl, 1732-1792; North, Frederick, fifth Earl, 1766-1827.		Gurney, Thomas (1705-1770)	810
Guilford, Barons. See North, Francis, first Baron, 1637-1685; North, Francis, third Baron, 1704-1790.		Gurney, William Brodie (1777-1855)	812
Guillamore, first Viscount. See O'Grady, Standish (1766-1840).		Gurwood, John (1790-1845)	813
Guillelard, William Henry, D.D. (1815- 1887)	773	Gutch, John (1746-1881)	813
Guillim, John (1565-1621)	773	Gutch, John Mathew (1776-1861)	814
Guinness, Sir Benjamin Lee (1798-1868)	774	Gutch, John Wheeley Gough (1809-1862). See under Gutch, John Mathew.	
Guise, John (1680-1761). See Guyse.		Guthlac, Saint (673?-714)	816
Guise, John ( <i>d.</i> 1765)	775	Guthrie, Sir David ( <i>f.</i> 1479)	817
Guise, Sir John Wright (1777-1865)	775	Guthrie, Frederick (1833-1886)	817
Guise, William (1653?-1688)	776	Guthrie, George James (1735-1856)	818
Gull, Sir William Withey (1816-1890)	776	Guthrie or Guthry, Henry (1600?-1676)	819
Gulliver, George (1804-1882)	777	Guthrie, James (1612?-1661)	820
Gully, James Manby, M.D. (1808-1883)	778	Guthrie, John ( <i>d.</i> 1649)	822
Gully, John (1788-1868)	779	Guthrie, Thomas, D.D. (1803-1873)	823
Gulston, Joseph (1745-1786)	780	Guthrie, William (1620-1665)	825
		Guthrie, William (1708-1770)	826
		Guthrum or Guthorm ( <i>d.</i> 890).	827
		Guthry, Henry (1600?-1676). See Guthrie.	
		Guto y Glyn ( <i>f.</i> 1430-1468)	828
		Gutteridge, William (1798-1872)	828
		Gutteridge, William ( <i>f.</i> 1818). See under Gutteridge, William.	

	PAGE		PAGE
Guy of Warwick . . . . .	829	Hadden, James Murray ( <i>d.</i> 1817) . . . . .	869
Guy, Henry (1631-1710) . . . . .	831	Haddenston, James ( <i>d.</i> 1443). See Halden-	
Guy, John ( <i>d.</i> 1628?) . . . . .	832	stoun.	
Guy, Thomas (1645?-1724) . . . . .	833	Haddington, Earls of. See Hamilton, Sir	
Guy, William Augustus (1810-1885) . . . . .	835	Thomas, first Earl, 1568-1637; Hamilton,	
Guyldorfe, Sir Richard (1455?-1506). See		Thomas, second Earl, 1600-1640; Hamil-	
Guildford.		ton, Thomas, sixth Earl, 1680-1735; Hamil-	
Guyon, Richard Debaufre (1803-1856) . . . . .	836	ton, Thomas, ninth Earl, 1780-1858.	
Guyse, John (1680-1761) . . . . .	837	Haddington, Viscount. See Ramsay, Sir John	
Guyton, Mrs Emma Jane (1825-1887). See		(1580?-1626).	
Worboise.		Haddock. See also Haydock.	
Gwavas, William (1676-1741) . . . . .	837	Haddock, Nicholas (1686-1746) . . . . .	869
Gwenfrewi. See Winefride.		Haddock, Sir Richard (1629-1715) . . . . .	870
Gwent, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1548) . . . . .	838	Haddon, James ( <i>f.</i> 1556) . . . . .	871
Gwenwynwyn ( <i>d.</i> 1218?) . . . . .	839	Haddon, Walter, LL.D. (1516-1572) . . . . .	872
Gwilt, Charles Perkins ( <i>d.</i> 1835). See under		Hadenham, Edmund of ( <i>f.</i> 1307) . . . . .	875
Gwilt, Joseph.		Hadfield, Charles (1821-1884) . . . . .	875
Gwilt, George, the elder (1746-1807) . . . . .	840	Hadfield, George ( <i>d.</i> 1826) . . . . .	875
Gwilt, George, the younger (1775-1856) . . . . .	840	Hadfield, George (1787-1879) . . . . .	876
Gwilt, Joseph (1784-1863) . . . . .	840	Hadfield, Matthew Ellison (1812-1885) . . . . .	876
Gwilt, John Sebastian (1811-1890). See under		Hadfield, William (1806-1837) . . . . .	877
Gwilt, Joseph.		Hadham, Edmund of, Earl of Richmond	
Gwilym, David ap (14th cent.) See David.		(1430?-1456). See Tudor.	
Gwin, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1591) . . . . .	842	Hadley, George (1685-1768) . . . . .	877
Gwinne, Matthew, M.D. (1558?-1627) . . . . .	842	Hadley, George ( <i>d.</i> 1798) . . . . .	878
Gwinnet, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1717) . . . . .	843	Hadley, John, (1682-1744) . . . . .	878
Gwyn, David ( <i>f.</i> 1588) . . . . .	844	Hadley, John, M.D. (1731-1764) . . . . .	879
Gwyn, Eleanor (1650-1687) . . . . .	844	Hadow, James (1670?-1747) . . . . .	880
Gwyn, Francis (1648?-1734) . . . . .	846	Hadrian IV ( <i>d.</i> 1159). See Adrian IV.	
Gwynllw or Gunlyu, latinised into Gundless,		Hadrian de Castello (1460?-1521?). See	
and sometimes called Gwynllw Filwr or		Adrian de Castello.	
The Warrior (6th cent.) . . . . .	847	Haggard, John (1794-1856) . . . . .	880
Gwynn, Gwyn, or Gwynne, John ( <i>d.</i> 1786) . . . . .	848	Haggart, David (1801-1821) . . . . .	881
Gwynne, John ( <i>f.</i> 1660) . . . . .	850	Haghe, Charles ( <i>d.</i> 1888). See under Haghe,	
Gwynne, Nell (1650-1637). See Gwyn,		Louis.	
Eleanor.		Haghe, Louis, (1806-1885) . . . . .	881
Gwynne, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1591). See Gwin.		Hagthorpe, John ( <i>f.</i> 1627) . . . . .	882
Gwynneth, John ( <i>f.</i> 1557) . . . . .	850	Hague, Charles (1769-1821) . . . . .	883
Gybson. See Gibson.		Haigh, Daniel Henry (1819-1879) . . . . .	883
Gye, Frederick, the elder (1781-1869) . . . . .	851	Haigh, Thomas (1769-1808) . . . . .	884
Gye, Frederick, the younger (1810-1878) . . . . .	852	Haighton, John (1755-1828) . . . . .	884
Gilby, Godfred ( <i>f.</i> 1561). See under Gilby,		Hailes, third Baron ( <i>d.</i> 1508). See Hepburn,	
Anthony ( <i>d.</i> 1585).		Patrick.	
Gyles or Giles, Henry (1640?-1709) . . . . .	853	Hailes, Lord (1726-1792). See Dalrymple,	
Gyles, Mascal ( <i>d.</i> 1652) . . . . .	854	Sir David.	
Gyrth ( <i>d.</i> 1066) . . . . .	854	Hails or Hailes, William Anthony (1766-	
		1845) . . . . .	885
Haak, Theodore (1605-1690) . . . . .	855	Hailstone, Edward (1818-1890). See under	
Haast, Sir John Francis Julius von (1824-		Hailstone, Samuel.	
1887) . . . . .	855	Hailstone, John (1759-1847) . . . . .	885
Habershon, Matthew (1789-1852) . . . . .	856	Hailstone, Samuel (1768-1851) . . . . .	886
Habershon, Samuel Osborne (1825-1889) . . . . .	856	Haimo ( <i>d.</i> 1054). See Haymo.	
Habington, Abington, or Abingdon, Edward		Haines, Herbert (1826-1872) . . . . .	886
(1553?-1586) . . . . .	857	Haines, John Thomas (1799?-1848) . . . . .	886
Habington or Abington, Thomas (1560-1647) . . . . .	857	Haines or Haynes, Joseph, sometimes called	
Habington, William (1605-1654) . . . . .	858	Count Haines ( <i>d.</i> 1701) . . . . .	887
Hack, Maria (1777-1844) . . . . .	859	Haines, William (1778-1848) . . . . .	889
Hacker, Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1660) . . . . .	859	Haite, John James ( <i>d.</i> 1874) . . . . .	889
Hacket, George ( <i>d.</i> 1756). See Halket.		Hake, Edward ( <i>f.</i> 1579) . . . . .	889
Hacket, James Thomas (1805?-1876) . . . . .	861	Hakewill, Arthur William (1808-1856). See	
Hacket, John (1592-1670) . . . . .	861	under Hakewill, James.	
Hacket, Hacquet, or Hecquet, John-Baptist		Hakewill, Edward Charles (1812-1872). See	
( <i>d.</i> 1676) . . . . .	863	under Hakewill, Henry.	
Hacket, Roger (1559-1621) . . . . .	863	Hakewill, George (1678-1649) . . . . .	890
Hacket, William ( <i>d.</i> 1591) . . . . .	864	Hakewill, Henry (1771-1880) . . . . .	892
Hackman, Alfred (1811-1874) . . . . .	865	Hakewill, Henry James (1813-1894). See	
Hackman, James (1752-1779) . . . . .	865	under Hakewill, James.	
Hackston or Halkerstone, David ( <i>d.</i> 1680) . . . . .	866	Hakewill, James (1778-1843) . . . . .	893
Hacomben, Robert, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1528) . . . . .	866	Hakewill, John (1742-1791) . . . . .	893
Haddon, Arthur West (1818-1878) . . . . .	867	Hakewill, John Henry (1811-1880). See	
Haddon, Thomas Henry (1814-1878) . . . . .	868	under Hakewill, Henry.	
		Hakewill, William (1574-1655) . . . . .	894

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hake, T. G. p. 799.

Hale, Horatio, 801.

Halford, Sir H. St. J., 3rd baronet, 801.

	PAGE		PAGE
Hakluyt, Richard (1552?-1616)	895	Hall, Mrs. Agnes C. (1777-1846)	987
Halcomb, John (1790-1852)	896	Hall, Anna Maria (1800-1881)	988
Haldane, Daniel Rutherford (1824-1887)	897	Hall, Anthony (1679-1728)	939
Haldane, James Alexander (1768-1851)	897	Hall, Archibald (1736-1778)	940
Haldane, Robert (1764-1842)	898	Hall, Arthur ( <i>f.</i> 1563-1604)	940
Haldane, Robert (1772-1854)	899	Hall, Basil (1788-1844)	942
Haldenstoun or Haddenston, James ( <i>d.</i> 1448)	900	Hall, Sir Benjamin, Baron Llanover (1802-1867)	943
Haldimand, Sir Frederick (1718-1791)	900	Hall, Chambers (1786-1855)	944
Haldimand, William (1784-1862)	901	Hall, Charles (1720?-1788)	944
Hale, Sir Bernard (1677-1729)	901	Hall, Charles, M.D. (1745?-1825?)	944
Hale, Bernard ( <i>f.</i> 1778). See under Hale, Sir Bernard.		Hall, Sir Charles (1814-1883)	945
Hale, John ( <i>d.</i> 1806). See under Hale, Sir Bernard.		Hall, Charles Henry (1763-1827)	945
Hale, Sir Matthew (1609-1676)	902	Hall, Chester Moor (1703-1771)	946
Hale, Richard, M.D. (1670-1728)	903	Hall, Edmund (1620?-1687)	946
Hale, Warren Stormes (1791-1872)	909	Hall, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1547)	947
Hale, William Hale (1795-1870)	909	Hall, Elisha ( <i>f.</i> 1562)	948
Hales, Alexander ( <i>d.</i> 1245). See Alexander.		Hall, Francis (1595-1675). See Line.	
Hales, Sir Christopher ( <i>d.</i> 1541)	910	Hall, Francis Russell (1788-1866)	948
Hales, Sir Edward, titular Earl of Tenterden ( <i>d.</i> 1695)	911	Hall, George (1612?-1668)	948
Hales, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1554)	912	Hall, George, D.D. (1753-1811)	949
Hales, John ( <i>d.</i> 1539). See under Hales, Sir James.		Hall, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1680)	949
Hales or Hayles, John ( <i>d.</i> 1571)	913	Hall, Henry, the elder (1655?-1707)	950
Hales, John (1584-1656)	914	Hall, Henry, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1713)	950
Hales, John ( <i>d.</i> 1679). See Hayls.		Hall, Jacob ( <i>f.</i> 1668)	951
Hales, Stephen (1677-1761)	916	Hall, James ( <i>d.</i> 1612)	951
Hales, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1250)	920	Hall, James, D.D. (1755-1826)	952
Hales, Thomas (1740?-1780), known as d'Hële, d'Hell, or Dell	920	Hall, Sir James (1761-1832)	952
Hales, William (1747-1831)	922	Hall, James (1800?-1854)	953
Halford, Sir Henry (1766-1844)	923	Hall or Halle, John (1529?-1566?)	953
Halfpenny, Joseph (1748-1811)	923	Hall, John (1575-1685)	954
Halfpenny, William, <i>alias</i> Michael Hoare ( <i>f.</i> 1752)	924	Hall, John (1627-1656)	955
Halghton, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1324). See Halton.		Hall, John, B.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1707)	956
Halhed, Nathaniel Brassey (1751-1830)	925	Hall, John ( <i>d.</i> 1707)	956
Haliburton, George (1616-1665)	926	Hall, John, D.D. (1633-1710)	956
Haliburton, George (1628-1715)	926	Hall, John (1739-1797)	957
Haliburton, formerly Burton, James (1788-1862)	927	Hall, Sir John, M.D. (1795-1866)	958
Haliburton, Thomas (1674-1712). See Haliburton.		Hall, John Vine (1774-1860)	958
Haliburton, Thomas Chandler (1796-1865)	927	Hall, Joseph (1574-1656)	959
Haliday, Alexander Henry, M.D. (1728?-1802)	929	Hall, Marshall (1790-1857)	964
Haliday, Charles (1789-1866)	929	Hall, Peter (1803-1849)	967
Haliday, or Hollyday, Samuel (1685-1739)	930	Hall, Richard, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1604)	968
Haliday, William (1788-1812)	931	Hall, Robert, M.D. (1763-1824)	969
Halifax, Marquis of. See Savile, Sir George (1638-1695).		Hall, Robert (1755-1827). See under Hall, Marshall.	
Halifax, Earls of. See Montagu, Charles, first Earl of the second creation, 1661-1715; Dunk, George Montague, first Earl of the third creation, 1716-1771.		Hall, Robert (1764-1831)	969
Halifax, first Viscount (1800-1885). See Wood, Sir Charles.		Hall, Robert (1753-1856). See under Hall, Samuel Carter.	
Halifax, John ( <i>f.</i> 1230). See Holywood.		Hall, Robert (1817-1882)	971
Halkerston, Peter ( <i>d.</i> 1833?)	931	Hall, Samuel (1769?-1852)	971
Halkerstone, David ( <i>d.</i> 1680). See Hackston.		Hall, Samuel (1781-1863)	971
Halket, Elizabeth, afterwards Lady Wardlaw (1677-1727). See Wardlaw.		Hall, Samuel Carter (1800-1889)	971
Halket, George ( <i>d.</i> 1756)	932	Hall, Spencer (1806-1875)	973
Halkett, Anne or Anna, Lady (1622-1699)	932	Hall, Spencer Timothy (1812-1885)	974
Halkett, Sir Colin (1774-1856)	933	Hall, Thomas (1610-1665)	975
Halkett, Frederick Godar (1728-1803)	935	Hall, Thomas, D.D. (1660?-1719?)	976
Halkett, Hugh, Baron von Halkett (1783-1868)	935	Hall, Timothy (1637?-1690)	976
Halkett, Samuel (1814-1871)	937	Hall, Westley (1711-1776)	976
		Hall, William ( <i>d.</i> 1700). See under Hall, Henry, the elder (1655?-1707).	
		Hall, William ( <i>d.</i> 1718?)	977
		Hall, William (1748-1825)	977
		Hall, Sir William Hutcheon (1797?-1878)	978
		Hall, Sir William King (1816-1886)	979
		Hall-Houghton, Henry (1823-1889). See Houghton.	
		Hall-Stevenson, John (1718-1785). See Stevenson.	
		Hallaham, Margaret Mary (1803-1868)	980
		Hallam, Arthur Henry (1811-1833). See under Hallam, Henry.	
		Hallam, Henry (1777-1859)	980

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hall, Sir C. p. 802.

Hall, W. E. 803.

	PAGE		PAGE
Hallam, Henry Fitzmaurice (1824-1850). See under Hallam, Henry.		Hamilton, Charles, (by courtesy) Lord Binning (1697-1733).	1023
Hallam, John ( <i>d.</i> 1537).	983	Hamilton, Charles (1691-1754).	1024
Hallam or Hallum, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1417).	983	Hamilton, Charles 1753?-1792).	1024
Halle, John ( <i>d.</i> 1479).	985	Hamilton, Sir Charles (1767-1849).	1024
Hallett or Hallet, Joseph, I (1628?-1639).	986	Hamilton, Charles William (1670-1754). See under Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1680).	
Hallett or Hallet, Joseph, II (1656-1722).	986	Hamilton, Claud, Lord Paisley (1543?-1622), generally known as Lord Claud Hamilton	1025
Hallett or Hallet, Joseph, III 1691?-1744).	987	Hamilton, Sir David (1663-1721).	1028
Halley, Edmund or Edmond (1656-1742).	988	Hamilton, David (1768-1843).	1028
Halley, Robert, D.D. (1796-1876).	993	Hamilton, Sir Edward (1772-1851).	1029
Halliday. See also Haliday.		Hamilton, Elizabeth, Comtesse de Grammont (1641-1708).	1030
Halliday, Sir Andrew, M.D. (1781-1839).	994	Hamilton, Elizabeth, Duchess of Hamilton, and afterwards of Argyll (1734-1790). See Gunning.	
Halliday, Andrew (1830-1877).	995	Hamilton, Elizabeth (1758-1816).	1031
Halliday, Michael Frederick (1822-1869).	996	Hamilton, Emma, Lady (1761?-1815).	1032
Hallifax, Samuel (1733-1790).	996	Hamilton, Ferdinand Philip (1664-1750). See under Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1680).	
Hallifax, Sir Thomas (1721-1789).	998	Hamilton, Francis (1762-1829). See Buchanan.	
Hallifax, William (1655?-1722).	999	Hamilton, Gavin (1561?-1612).	1038
Halliwell, Henry (1765-1835).	999	Hamilton, Gavin (1723-1798).	1039
Halliwell, afterwards Halliwell-Phillips, James Orchard (1820-1889).	999	Hamilton, Gavin (1753-1805).	1040
Halloran or O'Halloran, Lawrence Hynés (1766-1831).	1004	Hamilton, Sir George ( <i>d.</i> 1679). See under Hamilton, James, first Earl of Abercorn.	
Hallowell, Benjamin. See Carew, Sir Benjamin Hallowell (1760-1834).		Hamilton, Lord George, Earl of Orkney (1666-1737).	1040
Halls, John James ( <i>fl.</i> 1791-1834).	1005	Hamilton, George (1783-1830).	1042
Halpen or Halpin, John Edmond ( <i>fl.</i> 1780). See under Halpen or Halpin, Patrick.		Hamilton, George Alexander (1802-1871).	1042
Halpen or Halpin, Patrick ( <i>fl.</i> 1750-1790).	1006	Hamilton, Gustavus, Viscount Boyne (1639-1723).	1043
Halpin or Halpine, Charles Graham (1829-1868), a writer under the name of Miles O'Reilly.	1006	Hamilton, Henry Farr (1794-1880).	1044
Halpin, Nicholas John (1790-1850).	1007	Hamilton, Hugh or Hugo, first Baron Hamilton of Glenawley, co. Fermanagh ( <i>d.</i> 1679).	1044
Hals, William (1655-1737?).	1007	Hamilton, Hugh, Baron Hamilton in Sweden ( <i>d.</i> 1724).	1045
Halse, Sir Nicholas ( <i>d.</i> 1636).	1008	Hamilton, Hugh, D.D. (1729-1805).	1045
Halsworth or Holdsworth, Daniel, D.D., LL.D. (1558?-1595?).	1009	Hamilton, Hugh Douglas (1734?-1806).	1045
Halton, Immanuel (1628-1699).	1009	Hamilton, Sir James, of Cadzow, first Baron Hamilton ( <i>d.</i> 1479).	1046
Halton or Halghton, John ( <i>d.</i> 1824).	1010	Hamilton, James, second Baron Hamilton and first Earl of Arran (1477?-1529).	1047
Halton, Timothy, D.D., 1632?-1704).	1011	Hamilton, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1540).	1050
Halyburton, George ( <i>d.</i> 1682). See under Halyburton, Thomas.		Hamilton, James, second Earl of Arran and Duke of Châtelherault ( <i>d.</i> 1575).	1051
Halyburton or Haliburton, James (1518-1589).	1011	Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1566-1580).	1054
Halyburton, Thomas (1674-1712).	1013	Hamilton, James, third Earl of Arran (1530-1609).	1057
Hamboys, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1470). See Hamboys.		Hamilton, James, first Earl of Abercorn ( <i>d.</i> 1617).	1060
Hambury, Henry de ( <i>fl.</i> 1330).	1014	Hamilton, James, second Marquis of Hamilton (1589-1625).	1061
Hamey, Baldwin, the elder, M.D. (1568-1640).	1014	Hamilton, James, Viscount Claneboye (1559-1643).	1062
Hamey, Baldwin, the younger, M.D. (1600-1676).	1015	Hamilton, James, third Marquis and first Duke of Hamilton in the Scottish peerage, second Earl of Cambridge in the English peerage (1606-1649).	1063
Hamilton, Dukes of. See Hamilton, James, first Duke, 1606-1649; Hamilton, William, second Duke, 1616-1651; Douglas, William, third Duke, 1635-1694; Douglas, James, fourth Duke, 1658-1712; Douglas, Alexander Hamilton, tenth Duke, 1767-1852; Douglas, William Alexander Anthony Archibald, eleventh Duke, 1811-1863.		Hamilton, James ( <i>d.</i> 1666).	1067
Hamilton, Mrs. ( <i>fl.</i> 1745-1772).	1016	Hamilton, James (1610-1674).	1068
Hamilton, Alexander ( <i>d.</i> 1782?).	1017	Hamilton, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1680).	1069
Hamilton, Alexander (1739-1802).	1017	Hamilton, James, sixth Earl of Abercorn (1656-1734).	1069
Hamilton, Alexander (1762-1824).	1018	Hamilton, James, seventh Earl of Abercorn ( <i>d.</i> 1744). See under Hamilton, James, sixth Earl of Abercorn.	
Hamilton, Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1691).	1018	Hamilton, James, eighth Earl of Abercorn (1712-1780).	1069
Hamilton, Anne, Duchess of Hamilton (1636-1717). See under Douglas, William, third Duke of Hamilton.			
Hamilton, Lady Anne (1766-1846).	1019		
Hamilton, Anthony (1646?-1720).	1019		
Hamilton, Archibald, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1593).	1022		
Hamilton, Archibald, D.D. (1580?-1659).	1022		
Hamilton, Lord Archibald (1770-1897).	1023		

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hallé, Sir C. (Carl Halle), p. 304.

Halswelle, K. 305.

Hamerton, P. G. 305.



	PAGE		PAGE
Hamilton, James (1769-1829) . . . . .	1070	Hamley, Edward (1764-1834) . . . . .	1122
Hamilton, James, the elder (1749-1835) . . . . .	1071	Hammersley, James Astbury (1815-1869) . . . . .	1122
Hamilton, James, the younger ( <i>d.</i> 1839) . . . . .	1071	Hammick, Sir Stephen Love (1777-1867) . . . . .	1122
Hamilton, James, D.D. (1814-1867) . . . . .	1072	Hammond. See also Hamond.	
Hamilton, James, first Duke of Abercorn (1811-1885) . . . . .	1072	Hammond, Anthony (1668-1738) . . . . .	1123
Hamilton, James Alexander (1785-1845) . . . . .	1073	Hammond, Anthony (1758-1898) . . . . .	1124
Hamilton, James Archibald, D.D. (1747-1815) . . . . .	1074	Hammond, Edmund, Lord Hammond (1802-1890) . . . . .	1124
Hamilton, Janet (1795-1873) . . . . .	1074	Hammond, George (1763-1853) . . . . .	1125
Hamilton, John (1511?-1571) . . . . .	1074	Hammond, Henry (1605-1660) . . . . .	1126
Hamilton, John, first Marquis of Hamilton (1532-1604) . . . . .	1076	Hammond, James (1710-1742) . . . . .	1130
Hamilton, John ( <i>f.</i> 1568-1609) . . . . .	1079	Hammond, John, LL.D. (1542-1589) . . . . .	1131
Hamilton, Sir John, first Lord Bargeny ( <i>d.</i> 1658). See under Hamilton, John, second Lord Bargeny.		Hammond, John, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1617) . . . . .	1131
Hamilton, John, second Lord Bargeny ( <i>d.</i> 1693) . . . . .	1081	Hammond, Robert (1621-1654) . . . . .	1132
Hamilton, John, second Baron Belhaven (1656-1708) . . . . .	1081	Hammond, Samuel, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1665) . . . . .	1134
Hamilton, John ( <i>d.</i> 1755) . . . . .	1083	Hammond, William ( <i>f.</i> 1655) . . . . .	1135
Hamilton, John ( <i>f.</i> 1765-1786) . . . . .	1083	Hamond. See also Hammond and Hamont.	
Hamilton, John (1761-1814) . . . . .	1083	Hamond, Sir Andrew Snape (1788-1828) . . . . .	1135
Hamilton, Sir John (1755-1835) . . . . .	1084	Hamond, George (1620-1705) . . . . .	1136
Hamilton, John George (1666-1738?). See under Hamilton, James ( <i>f.</i> 1640-1680).		Hamond, Sir Graham Eden (1779-1862) . . . . .	1136
Hamilton, Malcolm (1635-1699) . . . . .	1084	Hamond, Walter ( <i>f.</i> 1643) . . . . .	1137
Hamilton, Mary (1613-1638). See under Hamilton, James, third Marquis and first Duke of Hamilton in the Scottish peerage.		Hamont, Matthew ( <i>d.</i> 1579) . . . . .	1137
Hamilton, Lady Mary (1739-1816) . . . . .	1085	Hampden, Viscounts. See Trevor, Robert	
Hamilton, Patrick (1504?-1528) . . . . .	1085	Hampden, first Viscount, 1706-1783;	
Hamilton, Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1688) . . . . .	1087	Trevor, John Hampden-, third Viscount, 1749-1824.	
Hamilton, Richard Winter (1794-1848) . . . . .	1088	Hampden, John (1594-1643) . . . . .	1138
Hamilton, Sir Robert (1650-1701) . . . . .	1089	Hampden, John, the younger (1653-1696) . . . . .	1146
Hamilton, Robert, M.D. (1721-1798) . . . . .	1091	Hampden, Renn Dickson (1793-1868) . . . . .	1148
Hamilton, Robert (1743-1829) . . . . .	1091	Hampden, Richard (1631-1695) . . . . .	1150
Hamilton, Robert, M.D. (1749-1830) . . . . .	1091	Hampden-Trevor. See Trevor.	
Hamilton, Robert (1750?-1831) . . . . .	1092	Hamper, William (1776-1831) . . . . .	1151
Hamilton, Sir Robert North Collie (1802-1887) . . . . .	1092	Hampole, Richard de (1290?-1349). See Rolle.	
Hamilton, Sir Thomas, Lord Drumcain, Earl of Melrose and afterwards first Earl of Haddington (1563-1637) . . . . .	1093	Hampson, John (1760-1817?) . . . . .	1152
Hamilton, Thomas, second Earl of Haddington (1600-1640) . . . . .	1096	Hampton, Christopher, D.D. (1552-1625) . . . . .	1152
Hamilton, Thomas, sixth Earl of Haddington (1680-1735) . . . . .	1096	Hampton, James (1721-1778) . . . . .	1153
Hamilton, Thomas (1789-1842) . . . . .	1097	Hampton, first Baron. See Pakington, Sir John Somerset (1799-1880).	
Hamilton, Thomas, ninth Earl of Haddington (1780-1858) . . . . .	1097	Hanboys or Hamboys, John ( <i>f.</i> 1470) . . . . .	1153
Hamilton, Thomas (1784-1858) . . . . .	1098	Hanbury, Benjamin (1778-1864) . . . . .	1154
Hamilton, Walter Kerr (1808-1869) . . . . .	1100	Hanbury, Daniel (1825-1875) . . . . .	1154
Hamilton, William de ( <i>d.</i> 1307) . . . . .	1101	Hanbury, Sir James (1782-1868) . . . . .	1155
Hamilton, William, second Duke of Hamilton (1616-1651) . . . . .	1102	Hanbury, John (1664-1734). See under Williams, Sir Charles Hanbury.	
Hamilton, William ( <i>d.</i> 1724) . . . . .	1104	Hanbury, William (1725-1778) . . . . .	1155
Hamilton, William ( <i>d.</i> 1729) . . . . .	1105	Hance, Henry Fletcher (1827-1886) . . . . .	1156
Hamilton, William (1665?-1751) . . . . .	1105	Hanckwitz, Ambrose Godfrey ( <i>d.</i> 1741). See Godfrey, Ambrose.	
Hamilton, William (1704-1754) . . . . .	1106	Hancock, Albany (1806-1878) . . . . .	1157
Hamilton, William (1758-1790) . . . . .	1106	Hancock, John ( <i>d.</i> 1869) . . . . .	1158
Hamilton, William (1755-1797) . . . . .	1107	Hancock, Robert (1730-1817) . . . . .	1158
Hamilton, William (1751-1801) . . . . .	1107	Hancock, Thomas, M.D. (1783-1849) . . . . .	1159
Hamilton, Sir William (1730-1803) . . . . .	1108	Hancock, Thomas (1786-1865) . . . . .	1160
Hamilton, William, D.D. (1780-1835) . . . . .	1111	Hancock, Walter (1799-1852) . . . . .	1160
Hamilton, Sir William (1788-1856) . . . . .	1111	Hand, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1804) . . . . .	1161
Hamilton, William Gerard (1729-1796) . . . . .	1116	Handasyde, Charles ( <i>f.</i> 1760-1780) . . . . .	1161
Hamilton, William John (1805-1867) . . . . .	1118	Handel, George Frederick (1685-1759) . . . . .	1161
Hamilton, William Richard (1777-1859) . . . . .	1118	Handlo, Robert de ( <i>f.</i> 1326) . . . . .	1175
Hamilton, Sir William Rowan (1805-1865) . . . . .	1119	Handyside, William (1798-1850) . . . . .	1176
Hamilton-Rowan, Archibald (1751-1834. See Rowan.		Hanger, George, fourth Baron Coleraine (1751?-1824) . . . . .	1176
		Hanketford, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1422) . . . . .	1177
		Hankin, Edward (1747-1835) . . . . .	1177
		Hankinson, Thomas Edwards (1805-1843) . . . . .	1178
		Hanner, John (1574-1629) . . . . .	1178
		Hanner, Sir John, Baron Hanner (1809-1881) . . . . .	1179
		Hanner, John (1642-1707). See under Hanner, Jonathan.	
		Hanner, Jonathan (1606-1687) . . . . .	1179
		Hanner, Meredith, D.D. (1543-1604) . . . . .	1181
		Hanner, Sir Thomas (1677-1746) . . . . .	1182

	PAGE		PAGE
Hann, James (1799-1856) . . . . .	1183	Harding, Edward (1755-1840). See under	
Hanna, Samuel, D.D. (1772?-1852) . . . . .	1184	Harding, Silvester.	
Hanna, William, LL.D., D.D. (1808-1882) . . . . .	1184	Harding, George Perfect ( <i>d.</i> 1858) . . . . .	1219
Hannah, John, the elder (1792-1867) . . . . .	1185	Harding, James Duffield (1798-1863) . . . . .	1220
Hannah, John, the younger (1818-1888) . . . . .	1186	Harding, John (1878-1465?). See Hardyng.	
Hannam, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1656) . . . . .	1187	Harding, John, D.D. (1805-1874) . . . . .	1221
Hannan, William ( <i>d.</i> 1775?) . . . . .	1187	Harding, Samuel ( <i>d.</i> 1641) . . . . .	1222
Hannay, James (1827-1878) . . . . .	1187	Harding, Silvester (1745-1809) . . . . .	1222
Hannay, Patrick ( <i>d.</i> 1629?) . . . . .	1188	Harding, Thomas (1516-1572) . . . . .	1223
Hanneman, Adriaen (1601?-1668?) . . . . .	1189	Harding, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1648) . . . . .	1223
Hannes, Sir Edward, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1710) . . . . .	1189	Harding, William (1792-1886) . . . . .	1224
Hannay or De Hanneya, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1813) . . . . .	1190	Hardinge, George (1743-1816) . . . . .	1224
Hannibal, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1531) . . . . .	1190	Hardinge, George Nicholas (1781-1808) . . . . .	1225
Hannington, James (1847-1885) . . . . .	1191	Hardinge, Sir Henry, first Viscount Hardinge of Lahore (1785-1856) . . . . .	1226
Hanover, King of. See Ernest Augustus (1771-1851). . . . .		Hardinge, Nicholas (1699-1758) . . . . .	1230
Hansard, Luke (1752-1828) . . . . .	1192	Hardman, Edward Townley (1845-1887) . . . . .	1230
Hansard, Thomas Curson (1776-1833) . . . . .	1192	Hardman, Frederick (1814-1874) . . . . .	1231
Hansbie, Morgan Joseph, D.D. (1673-1750) . . . . .	1193	Hardres, Sir Thomas (1610-1681) . . . . .	1231
Hansell, Edward Halifax (1814-1884) . . . . .	1193	Hardwick, Charles (1821-1859) . . . . .	1231
Hansom, Joseph Aloysius (1803-1882) . . . . .	1193	Hardwick, Charles (1817-1889) . . . . .	1232
Hanson, John ( <i>d.</i> 1604) . . . . .	1194	Hardwick, John (1791-1875). See under	
Hanson, John. See under Han- son, John.		Hardwick, Thomas.	
Hanson, 'Sir' Levett (1754-1814) . . . . .	1195	Hardwick, Philip (1792-1870) . . . . .	1232
Hanson, Sir Richard Davies (1805-1876) . . . . .	1195	Hardwick, Thomas (1752-1829) . . . . .	1234
Hanway, Jonas (1712-1786) . . . . .	1196	Hardwicke, Earls of. See York, Philip, first Earl, 1690-1704; Yorke, Philip, second Earl, 1720-1790; Yorke, Philip, third Earl, 1757-1834; Yorke, Charles Philip, fourth Earl, 1799-1873.	
Harbert. See Herbert.		Hardy, Sir Charles, the elder (1680?-1744) . . . . .	1235
Harbin, George ( <i>d.</i> 1718) . . . . .	1200	Hardy, Sir Charles, the younger (1716?-1780) . . . . .	1236
Harbord, Edward, third Baron Suffield (1761-1835) . . . . .	1200	Hardy, Elizabeth (1794-1854) . . . . .	1237
Harborne, William ( <i>d.</i> 1617) . . . . .	1200	Hardy, Francis (1751-1812) . . . . .	1237
Harcarse, Lord. See Hog, Sir Roger (1635?-1700). . . . .		Hardy, John Stockdale (1793-1849) . . . . .	1238
Harclay, Harcla, or Hartcla, Andrew, Earl of Carlisle ( <i>d.</i> 1233) . . . . .	1201	Hardy, Nathaniel, D.D. (1618-1670) . . . . .	1238
Harcourt, Charles (1838-1880), whose real name was Charles Parker Hillier . . . . .	1203	Hardy, Samuel (1636-1691) . . . . .	1239
Harcourt, Edward (1757-1847) . . . . .	1203	Hardy, Sir Thomas (1666-1732) . . . . .	1240
Harcourt, Henry (1612-1673, whose real name was Beaumont) . . . . .	1204	Hardy or Hardie, Thomas (1743-1798) . . . . .	1241
Harcourt, <i>alias</i> Persall, John (1632-1702). See Persall.		Hardy, Thomas (1752-1832) . . . . .	1241
Harcourt, Octavius Henry Cyril Vernon (1793-1863) . . . . .	1204	Hardy, Sir Thomas Duffus, D.C.L., LL.D. (1804-1878) . . . . .	1242
Harcourt, Robert (1574?-1631) . . . . .	1205	Hardy, Sir Thomas Masterman (1769-1839) . . . . .	1243
Harcourt, Sir Simon (1603?-1642) . . . . .	1205	Hardy, Sir William (1807-1887) . . . . .	1245
Harcourt, Simon, first Viscount Harcourt (1661?-1727) . . . . .	1206	Hardyman, Lucius Ferdinand (1771-1834) . . . . .	1246
Harcourt, Simon (1684-1720). See under Harcourt, Simon, first Viscount Harcourt.		Hardyng, John (1378-1465?) . . . . .	1246
Harcourt, Simon, first Earl Harcourt (1714-1777) . . . . .	1209	Hare, Augustus William (1792-1834) . . . . .	1248
Harcourt, Thomas (1618-1679), whose real name was Whitbread . . . . .	1210	Hare, Francis (1671-1740) . . . . .	1249
Harcourt, William (1625-1679), whose real name was Aylworth . . . . .	1210	Hare, Henry, second Baron Coleraine (1636-1708) . . . . .	1250
Harcourt, <i>alias</i> Waring, William (1610-1679). See Waring.		Hare, Henry, third Baron Coleraine (1693-1749) . . . . .	1251
Harcourt, William, third Earl Harcourt (1743-1830) . . . . .	1211	Hare, Hugh, first Baron Coleraine (1606?-1667) . . . . .	1252
Harcourt, William Vernon (1789-1871) . . . . .	1212	Hare, Hugh (1668-1707) . . . . .	1253
Hardcastle, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1678?) . . . . .	1212	Hare, James (1749-1804) . . . . .	1253
Hardeby, Geoffrey ( <i>d.</i> 1360?) . . . . .	1213	Hare, Julius Charles (1795-1855) . . . . .	1253
Hardecanut, Hardacnut, or Harthacnut (1019?-1042) . . . . .	1214	Hare, Sir Nicholas ( <i>d.</i> 1557) . . . . .	1256
Hardham, John ( <i>d.</i> 1772) . . . . .	1216	Hare, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1611) . . . . .	1257
Hardiman, James (1790?-1855) . . . . .	1217	Hare, William ( <i>d.</i> 1829). See under Burke, William (1792-1829).	
Hardime, Simon (1672-1787) . . . . .	1217	Hare-Naylor, Francis (1753-1815) . . . . .	1258
Harding or St. Stephen ( <i>d.</i> 1134) . . . . .	1217	Harewood, second Earl of (1767-1841). See Lascelles, Henry.	
Harding, Mrs. Anne Raikes (1780-1859) . . . . .	1219	Harflete, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1653) . . . . .	1259
Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII		Harford, John Scandrett (1785-1866) . . . . .	1260
Hannen, Sir J., Baron Hannen, p. 311.		Hargood, Sir William (1762-1839) . . . . .	1261
Hardinge, C. S., 2nd Viscount, 314.		Hargrave, Francis (1741?-1821) . . . . .	1263
Hargraves, E. H. 315.		Hargreave, Charles James, LL.D. (1820-1866) . . . . .	1263
		Hargreaves, James ( <i>d.</i> 1778) . . . . .	1264
		Hargreaves, James (1768-1845) . . . . .	1265
		Harbord, W. 313.	
		Hardy, M. A., Lady, 315.	
		Hardinge, Sir A. E. 314.	
		Hare, T. 315.	

	PAGE		PAGE
Hargreaves, Thomas (1775-1846) . . . . .	1265	Harmar or Harmer, John (1594?-1670) . . . . .	1297
Hargrove, Ely (1741-1818) . . . . .	1266	Harmer, Anthony (pseudonym). See Whar-	
Hargrove, William (1788-1862) . . . . .	1266	ton, Henry.	
Harington, Sir Edward (1753?-1807) . . . . .	1267	Harmer, James (1777-1853) . . . . .	1297
Harington, Edward Charles (1804-1881) . . . . .	1267	Harmer, Thomas (1714-1788) . . . . .	1298
Harington, Henry, D.D. (1755-1791) . . . . .	1268	Harness, Sir Henry Drury (1804-1888) . . . . .	1298
Harington, Henry, M.D. (1727-1816) . . . . .	1268	Harness, William (1790-1869) . . . . .	1800
Harington, John ( <i>f.</i> 1550) See under Har-		Harold, called Harefoot ( <i>d.</i> 1040) . . . . .	1801
ington, Sir John.		Harold (1022?-1066) . . . . .	1802
Harington, Sir John (1561-1612) . . . . .	1269	Harold, Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1685) . . . . .	1810
Harington, John, first Baron Harington of		Harper, James, D.D. (1795-1879) . . . . .	1810
Exton ( <i>d.</i> 1613) . . . . .	1272	Harper, John ( <i>d.</i> 1742) . . . . .	1811
Harington, John, second Baron Harington of		Harper, John (1809-1842) . . . . .	1811
Exton (1592-1614) . . . . .	1273	Harper, Thomas (1787-1853) . . . . .	1812
Harington, John Herbert ( <i>d.</i> 1828) . . . . .	1273	Harper, Sir William (1496?-1573) . . . . .	1812
Harriot, Thomas (1560-1621). See Harriot.		Harper, William (1806-1857) . . . . .	1813
Härkeley, Henry ( <i>f.</i> 1816) . . . . .	1274	Harpfeld or Harpesfeld, John, D.D. (1516-	
Harkness, Robert (1816-1878) . . . . .	1274	1578 . . . . .	1813
Harland, John (1806-1868) . . . . .	1275	Harpfeld or Harpsfeld, Nicholas (1519?-	
Harland, Sir Robert (1715?-1784) . . . . .	1275	1575) . . . . .	1815
Harley, Brilliana, Lady (1600?-1643) . . . . .	1275	Harpur, Joseph (1773-1821) . . . . .	1816
Harley, Sir Edward (1624-1700) . . . . .	1276	Harraden, Richard (1756-1838) . . . . .	1816
Harley, Edward (1664-1735) . . . . .	1278	Harraden, Richard Bankes (1778-1862). See	
Harley, Edward, second Earl of Oxford		under Harraden, Richard.	
(1689-1741) . . . . .	1278	Harries, Margaret (1797-1846). See Wilson,	
Harley, George (1791-1871) . . . . .	1280	Mrs. Cornwell Baron.	
Harley, George Davies, whose real name was		Harrild, Robert (1780-1853) . . . . .	1817
Davies ( <i>d.</i> 1811) . . . . .	1280	Harriman, John (1760-1831) . . . . .	1817
Harley, John ( <i>d.</i> 1558) . . . . .	1281	Harrington, Earls of. See Stanhope, Wil-	
Harley, John Pritt (1786-1858) . . . . .	1281	liam, first Earl, 1690?-1756; Stanhope,	
Harley, Sir Robert (1579-1656) . . . . .	1282	Charles, third Earl, 1753-1829; Stanhope,	
Harley, Robert, first Earl of Oxford (1661-		Leicester Fitzgerald Charles, fifth Earl,	
1724) . . . . .	1283	1784-1862.	
Harley, Thomas (1730-1804) . . . . .	1290	Harrington or Harington, James (1611-1677) . . . . .	1818
Harliston, Sir Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1480) . . . . .	1291	Harrington, James (1664-1693) . . . . .	1820
Harlow, George Henry (1787-1819) . . . . .	1292	Harrington, Sir John (1561-1612). See	
Harlowe, Sarah (1765-1852) . . . . .	1293	Harrington.	
Harlowe, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1741) . . . . .	1294	Harrington, Maria, Countess of. See Foote,	
Harman, <i>alias</i> Veysey or Voysey, John		Maria (1797?-1867).	
(1465?-1554). See Veysey.		Harrington, Robert, M.D. ( <i>f.</i> 1815) . . . . .	1820
Harman, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1678) . . . . .	1294	Harrington, William, LL.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1523) . . . . .	1821
Harman, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1567) . . . . .	1295	Harriot, Thomas (1560-1821) . . . . .	1821
Harmar or Harmer, John (1555?-1613) . . . . .	1296	Harriott, John (1745-1817) . . . . .	1823

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

*Harley, G. p. 817.**Harman, Sir G. B. 813.*

END OF THE EIGHTH VOLUME.



